00031092

THE
ASIATIC SOCIETY OF BOMBAY
Town Hall, Bombay.

Digitized with financial assistance from the
Government of Maharashtra
on 15 June, 2016

MEMORIALS

OF THE

ENGLISH AFFAIRS:

OR,

An HISTORICAL ACCOUNT of what paſſed from the Beginning of the REIGN of

KING *CHARLES* the Firſt, to KING *CHARLES* the Second His Happy

RESTAURATION.

CONTAINING THE

PUBLICK TRANSACTIONS, CIVIL *and* MILITARY:

TOGETHER WITH

The Private Conſultations and Secrets of the CABINET.

31092 aa

By Mr. *WHITELOCK.*

With a Compleat INDEX.

b 798

A New EDITION: With many Additions never before Printed.

——Quæque ipſe miſerrima vidi,
Et quorum pars magna fui.—— VIRG.

LONDON:

TT le 2

Printed for *J. Tonſon:* And Sold by *J.* and *J. Knapton, R. Knaplock, A. Bettesworth* and *C. Hitch, G. Strahan, J. Pemberton, F. Fayram* and *T. Hatchet, C. Rivington, J. Batley, J. Brotherton, F. Giles, R. Williamſon, J. Stagg, T. Osborne, L. Gilliver,* and *F. Coggan.* M DCC XXXII.

00031092

THE

PREFACE

TO THE

FIRST EDITION.

IT is not every Period of Time, not every King's or Cæſar's *Reign, that furniſhes Matter ſufficient for an Hiſtory.* Tacitus *in one Place profeſſes he cannot meet with any thing, unleſs he ſhould ſtuff out a Volume in commending the Foundation, or the huge Timber that* Cæſar *employed at the building his Amphitheatre. Elſewhere he complains of his being ſtraitned and kept down, the Times affording nothing notable beſides the Corruption of Judges, the Encouragement of Informers, Subornations and malicious Proſecutions, Treachery, and Trepannings, new ſorts of Treaſon deviſed, and the Laws (made for the Peoples Security) turn'd into Snares and Gins to catch and deſtroy the Brave and the Virtuous, and all ſuch as are like to reſent or ſtem the Inundation of Villany ready to overflow the Land. Other Writers (ſays he)* ingentia bella, expugnationes Urbium, fuſos captoſque Reges, aut ſi quando ad interna præverterant, diſcordias Conſulum adverſus Tribunos, agrarias frumentariaſque Leges, plebis & optimatum certamina libero egreſſu memorabant, *which may thus be engliſhed; They had to write of great Wars, the ſtorming of Towns, Kings put to the rout, and taken Captive; or (if they looked Homeward) with a free Hand they deſcribed the Claſhings of the Chief Magiſtrate with the Peoples Repreſentative, the Great Charter, the fundamental Laws and Liberty of the Subject, with the warm Debates and Conteſtation betwixt the Peers and the Commons; theſe were what* Tacitus *accounted the nobleſt Matter for an Hiſtorian.* Tac. Hiſt. lib. 4.

with Plutarch, Dion Caſſius, Ammianus, Lucan, *&c. may obſerve: So that he compoſed his Commentaries with great Elegancy of Stile, but not with much Reputation to his Integrity.*

The Author of theſe Memorials *had not the ſame Temptations to prevaricate, nor can well be ſuſpected of a Deſign to repreſent things otherwiſe than faithfully to himſelf. It is not the Stile and Delicacies of Language that a wiſe Reader expects in Writings of this kind; it is the Heart he ſeeks here, and not the Countenance.*

Here is no Preface or Inſinuation of Indifferency and Impartiality. Our Author confeſſes every where his Engagements, his Party, when he proceeded and when he retreated, without caſting any Miſt to lead you aſide, or divert you (where the Ways are nice and difficult) from obſerving what were the Meaſures, and where the Danger of making a falſe Step. All are naked here, and the Party more likely to ſuffer by the Truth, than the Truth to have any Violence in favour of a Party.

Hence it is that here we meet with many Secrets that never otherwiſe could have come to light, or would not have come without ſome Preparation and Adjuſtment. And we find what were the Perplexities, and what the Thoughts of the principal Actors in the critical Junctures and Times of extremeſt Difficulty, and how they ſteer'd in thoſe black tempeſtuous Seas, where no Chart or Compaſs could direct them.

We are told every where what the Intelligence, and whence it comes, without reflecting on Perſons; and find always in him that Principle of a Gentleman, not to report diſhonourably of an Enemy: And therefore is he the more excuſable in giving a fair Character of his Friends.

Livy *every where made honourable Mention of* Scipio, Afranius, *and even of* Brutus *and* Caſſius, *often ſtiling them excellent Perſons; yet was he not the leſs beloved of* Auguſtus Cæſar, *nor had from him other Reprimand than to be called* Pompeianus: *Nor did thoſe times ever call them* Rogues *and* Regicides, *Terms that afterwards a more degenerate Un-Roman Generation, under the Miniſtry of* Sejanus, *beſtowed upon them.*

Tac. Hiſt. lib. 4.

Lucian *makes ſhort with a certain Dealer in Hiſtory, who gave the Captain of his own Party the Name of* Achilles, *and always called the Enemy's General* Therſites. *There are ſome Sort of Writings devoted to the Paſſions, and lower Agitations of the Soul, to ſtir Anger and whet up a ruſting Animoſity: But (of all others) it worſt becomes an Hiſtorian to be dipt in any Drudgery of that Nature. It is an Affront to a civil Reader who comes with a good Appetite, hungry for the Truth, to grate upon his Teeth with Reproaches and Aggravations; or on the other hand, to turn his Stomach with nauſeous Flouriſhes, and ſlaviſh Adulation. The Reader comes not to*

engage

engage or liſt himſelf on a Party, but expects with an honeſt Neutrality to make Profit and a laudable Spoil from the Quarrels and Miſcarriages of others; and without declaring either for Guelph *or* Gibellin, *comes to reap the true Fruit of all the Toil and Dangers that both have undergone; he is to fill his Head with Wiſdom, and ſeeks not the ſuperficial Ornament of fading Laurels; he ſtudies not to be angry, but to find Wit to his Anger.*

Our Author was too much in the World, and too much a Philoſopher for any ſuch Malignity to infect his Pen, nor was it in his Temper. And certainly no Man was ever better furniſh'd, or more capable of compoſing an Hiſtory of theſe Times worthy the Majeſty of the Engliſh *Name, had he taken upon him that Province.*

Some have an Opinion that it muſt be ſome General, or ſome Ambaſſador, or ſome prime Miniſter only, that can be ſufficient for a Work of this Nature. But what can an Ambaſſador perform beyond his own Circle and Negotiation? Even Secretaries of State, we know, are not always of the Cabal, nor their Intelligence the moſt infallible.

Nor is it to be thought that Hannibal, *bred in the Camp, for all his Diſcipline, and his Skill in marſhalling an Army, could vie with* Livy *in managing a Pen, in chooſing his Words, or diſpoſing them in Order; nor could expreſs that Vigour of Stile, that Addreſs of Speech and Elocution; all which are clear another ſort of Talent.*

Yet our Author not only ſerved the State in ſeveral Stations, and Places of the higheſt Truſt and Importance both at home and in foreign Countries, and acquitted himſelf with Succeſs and Reputation anſwerable to each reſpective great Character; but likewiſe converſed with Books, and made himſelf a large Proviſion from his Studies and Contemplation, like that noble Roman Portius Cato, *as deſcribed by* Nepos; *he was* Reipublicæ peritus, & Juriſconſultus, & magnus Imperator, & probabilis Orator, & cupidiſſimus literarum. Corn. Nep. *A Stateſman, and learned in the Laws, a great Commander, an eminent Speaker (in Parliament) and an exquiſite Scholar. He was all along ſo much in Buſineſs, one would not imagine he ever had leiſure for Books; yet who conſiders his Studies, might believe he had been always ſhut up with his Friend* Selden, *and the duſt of Action never fallen on his Gown. His Relation to the Publick was ſuch throughout all the Revolutions, that few Myſteries of State could be to him any Secret. Nor was the Felicity of his Pen leſs conſiderable than his Knowledge of Affairs, or did leſs Service to the Cauſe he eſpouſed. So we find the Words apt and proper for the Occaſion, the Stile clear, eaſy, and without the leaſt Force or Affectation of any kind, as is ſhewn in his Speeches, his Narratives, his Deſcriptions, and in every Place where the Subject deſerves the leaſt Care or Conſideration.*

In all Occurrences, in all the Meſſages, Letters, Remonſtrances, Petitions, Repreſentations, Addreſſes, Votes, Conferences, Orders, Informations, Proclamations, Declarations and Propoſals, he delivers them in their immediate Words, in their own Cant and Dialect, the more lively to expreſs the particular Genius, and that Air of Religion which in thoſe Times overſpread the face of Affairs.

The daily Paſſages and Matters of Fact thus ſimple and unadorned, without being pinn'd together, and lickt over to Advantage for publick View, may have as good effect, may be as profitable, and be as well received by Men of Judgment, as any Story dreſt up with Gloſs and Artifice, and all the Starch and Formality that ordinarily recommend them to the World.

In Matters of Hiſtory none amongſt the Moderns ever merited better than Thuanus, *yet 'tis obſerved, without any Diminution to him, that his poſthumous Work contains* multa falſiſſima & indigna, *many things moſt falſe, and unworthy ſo great a Name. If ought of that Nature happen amongſt the infinite Particulars wherewith this Volume is charged, it muſt be noted without any Imputation either to the Intelligence, or to the Integrity of our Author, this being a poſthumous Work, and as has been ſaid, never by him intended for the Publick.*

Voſſ. pr. ad lib. de Hiſt. Lat.

LIST

OF THE

SUBSCRIBERS.

A.

RIGHT Honourable Lord Abergavenny.
Anthony Allen, *Eſq*; *Maſter in Chancery.*
Mr. Francis Allen, *Collector of the Cuſtoms*, Chicheſter.
Mr. Joſeph Airey *of* Newcaſtle *upon Tyne.*

B.

Rowland Blackman, *of the* Middle-Temple, *Eſq*;
Alexander Brodie, *Eſq*;
William Bryan, *Eſq*;
Mr. Brindley, *Bookbinder to Her Majeſty and His Royal Highneſs: Three Books.*
Richard Banner, *Eſq*;
Jonathan Barnes, *Eſq*;
The Reverend Mr. Martin Baylie, *Rector of* Fritton, Norfolk.
R. Benyon, *Eſq*;
Mr. John Browne.
The Honourable Martin Bladen, *Eſq*;

C.

The Honourable Sir Robert Salisbury Cotton, *Bart.*
The Honourable Sir Thomas Clarges, *Bart.*
James Clerke *of* Eaſt-Molſey, *Eſq*;
Mr. Thomas Carter *of* Newington.
John Cheale, *Eſq*; *of* Findon, Suſſex.
Benjamin Covert, *Eſq*; *of* Chicheſter.
The Reverend Mr. John Carpenter, *Vicar of* Pagham, Suſſex.
Captain William Clealand.
Mr. John Cruickſhank *of* London, *Merchant.*
John Craſter *of* Gray's-Inn, *Eſq*;
John Clarke *of* Gray's-Inn, *Eſq*;
William Lacon Child, *Eſq*;

D.

The Right Honourable the Earl of Darnley.
John Dowdal, *Eſq*;
The Reverend Mr. John Dowley *of* Lincoln.

E.

Jonathan Elford, *Eſq*;

F.

Sir John Forteſcue Aland, *one of the Judges of his Majeſty's Court of Common Pleas.*
Alexander Forreſter, *Eſq*;
Charles Frye, *Eſq*;
Mr. John Fletcher, *Attorney at Law*, Chicheſter.
Mr. James Fitter.

G.

Alexander Gordon, *Eſq*;
Reverend Mr. Richard Green, *L. L. B. Prebend of* Chicheſter.
Joſeph Gaſcoigne, *Eſq*;
Mr. John Gaſcoigne, *Merchant.*
Richmond Garnies *of* Hedenham, Hertf. *Eſq*;
Mr. Guy *of* Henly *in* Oxfordſhire.

H.

Edward Hooper *of* Lincoln's-Inn, *Eſq*;
Robert Harper *of* Lincoln's-Inn, *Gent.*
Samuel Hellier *of the* Inner-Temple, *Eſq*;
William Hipperſley, *Eſq*;
John Haſtings, *Eſq*;
Jacob Houblon, *Eſq*;
William Hamilton *Eſq*; *Counſellor at Law.*
Robert Holford, *Eſq*;
Mr. Harnage.

I.

John Idle *of* Lincoln's-Inn, *Eſq*;
Mr. Giles James.
The Reverend Mr. Jordan.

K.

The Honourable Major General Kellum.

A List *of the SUBSCRIBERS.*

L.

Mr. James Leake *Bookſeller in* Bath.
William Lambton *Eſq;*
Mr. William Leche.

M.

The Right Honourable Lord Viſcount Mickle-thwaite.
Joſeph Murray *of* New-York, *Eſq;*
Benjamin Marriot *Eſq;*
Captain John Morice.
Mr. John Mitford, Turky *Merchant.*
Mr. Samuel Morrice, *Clerk of the Ironmongers Company.*

N.

Mr. William Neale.

O.

The Right Honourable Arthur Onſlow *Eſq; Speaker of the Houſe of Commons.*
Mr. Thomas Oyles *of* Fanchurch *Street.*

P.

Jeremy Pemberton, *Eſq;*
Thomas Parker *of the* Temple, *Eſq;*
Mr. Papillion *of* London, *Merchant.*

R.

Matthew Ridley, *Eſq;*
The Reverend Mr. John Ray *Prebendary of* York, *and Chaplain to the Lord Viſcount* Irwin.

S.

The Right Honourable the Earl of Suſſex.
Edmund Sawyer *of* Lincoln's-Inn, *Eſq;*
George Speke, *Eſq;*
Henry Sayer *of* Biddleſden, *in* Bucks, *Eſq;*
Robert Snell *of the* Inner-Temple, *Eſq;*
Edward Spelman, *Eſq;*
The Reverend Mr. Spateman.
John Sawbridge, *Eſq;*
Mr. Thomas Sandon, *of* Chicheſter.
Mr. William Smith *of* Homersfield, Suffolk.
Uria Shudall, *Gent.*
John Strange, *Eſq;*
The Honourable Edmund Southwell, *Eſq;*
William Strahan, *L. L. D. of* Doctors Commons.
The Honourable Sir Edward Smith, *Bart.*
Alexander Strahan, *Eſq;*
The Honourable Sir Robert Smith, *Bart.*
John Smith, *Eſq;*
Joſhua Smith, *Eſq;*
The Reverend Mr. Stillingfleet *Rector of* Alburgh, Norfolk; *and late Fellow of St.* John's *College,* Cambridge.

T.

Pate Thorowgood, *Eſq;*
John Tracey, *Eſq;*
The Reverend Mr. Thorn.

W.

William Wollaſton, *Eſq;*
Mrs. Weſtley *Bookſeller in* Reading, Berkſhire.
Charles Worſley *of the* Middle-Temple, *Eſq;*
Mr. William Wood *Bookſeller in* Lincoln.
Mr. Thomas Wall *Bookſeller in* Chicheſter, *ſeven Books.*
Thomas Watts, *Eſq;*
Mr. Webſter *of* Derby.

Anno 1625. # MEMORIALS 1 Car.

OF THE

ENGLISH AFFAIRS,

During the REIGN of

KING *CHARLES* the Firſt.

Mar. 27. KING *Charles* the Firſt ſucceeded his Father King *James*: Immediately after whoſe death the Privy Council met, and drew up the Form of a Proclamation, to proclaim King *Charles*; which was forthwith publiſhed at *Theobalds*, where

K. Charles Proclaimed. the King died, and in *London* by the Nobility, Privy Councellors, Gentry, Lord Mayor and Aldermen, in great Solemnity; and ſo it was in all Places with great Acclamations, and Teſtimonies of Joy from all ſorts of People.

By advice of the Council, a Commiſſion was granted to authorize the Great Seal, Privy Seal, and Signet, till new ones could be prepared; And Commiſſions for authorizing of Judges, Juſtices of Peace, Sheriffs, and all other Officers for Government, with a Proclamation for that purpoſe, becauſe their Powers ceaſed by the King's death: And the like was for *Scotland* and *Ireland*.

King *James*'s Body was buried with due Solemnity at *Weſtminſter*, his Son King *Charles* (though not uſual) was preſent at the Funerals.

Bucks his Favourite. The Duke of *Buckingham* was received by the King into an admired Intimacy and Dearneſs.

General Muſters are in all Counties, and 12000 Soldiers levied, Coat and Conduct Money ordered to be diſburſed by the Country, and they to be paid again out of the Exchequer; theſe were for the *Palatinate*, and a Commiſſion granted for Martial Law, to keep the Soldiers in the better Diſcipline.

Theſe Points of Coat and Conduct Money, and Martial Law, occaſion'd frequent and great Debates amongſt the Judges, and other learned Men.

The King's Marriage. The Eſpouſals of our King with the King of *France*'s Siſter, were made in *Paris* by Cardinal *Richelieu*, and with the higheſt State, Feaſting and Bravery that could be.

Buckingham was ſent into *France*, to conduct the Queen hither. A Navy Royal ſent to *Bullen* to waft her over Sea; ſhe arrives at *Dover*, where the King met her. And with great expreſſions of affection and rejoicing by himſelf and all his Subjects, ſhe is received, and ſafely came to *London*. Some extraordinary Ceremonies and Solemnities were omitted, by reaſon of the Plague then increaſing.

All the Judges were ſent for by the Lord Keeper *Williams*, who told them, That the King deſired to change his Stile, and to uſe the Stile *of King of Great Britain*, as well in all Legal Acts and Proceedings, as in Acts of State, and other indifferent Acts. And he prayed the Judges to conſider of it, and to certify him how it might be done. They all met, conſulted and agreed, that it could not be done, which they certified the Keeper; and that all the Judges of *England* being ask'd their Opinions concerning this Point, in the firſt Parliament of King *James*, they anſwered *una voce*, that it could not be done, and Lords and Commons were likewiſe of the ſame judgment. *Deſires to change his Stile.*

The Parliament met at *Weſtminſter*; the King made a Speech to them *touching the War of the Palatinate, wherein the laſt Parliament had engaged his Father, and which was of neceſſity to be proſecuted and ſupplied; and he urged his great wants and charges:* And then the Lord Keeper enlarged upon the ſame. June 18. *A Parliament. The King's Speech.*

The Commons preſſed upon the *Grievances not redreſſed, and to have an account of the laſt Subſidies*; others were *for Execution of the Laws againſt Papiſts*, and the *queſtioning Mr.* Montague *for his Book*, Appello Cæſarem, *contrived to put a Jealouſy between the King and his Subjects, and to encourage Popery.* *The Commons preſs for Redreſs of Grievances.*

Others praiſed the King and ſaid, *That no Grievances had been yet in his Reign*; and they *were only for a Petition for Religion, and that Religion and Subſidies might go hand in hand together.*

After a Faſt, both Houſes petitioned the King concerning Religion, and againſt Recuſants; which was anſwered hopefully: *Mountague* was brought to the Bar of the Houſe of Commons for his Book, the *Arminian* Party take in with him. The Houſe voted his Book contrary to the Articles of Religion, tending to the Diſhonour of the King and Diſturbance of the Church and State.

The King owned *Mountague* as his Chaplain.

The Commons not pleaſed therewith, yet voted, to give the King two Subſidies, for which the King thanks them by a Meſſage; and yet informs them, that the Neceſſities of the preſent Affairs were not

Anno 1625. therein ſatisfied, but requires their farther Counſels, and now he ſent a full Anſwer to the Petition of Religion.

By reaſon of the Plague increaſing, the Parliament was adjourned to *Oxford*. The *Vantguard*, and ſeven other *Engliſh* Ships were lent to the King of *France*, and employed againſt *Rochel*; the Mariners refuſed the Service. *Buckingham* was acquainted with it, but not the Body of the Council. The Proteſtants of *France* ſollicit our King againſt it, but he expreſly commands the Vice-Admiral *Pennington* to do it, the which he obeyed.

The Parliament re-aſſembled at *Oxford*, whither this News of the Ships came, and exaſperated many of them, eſpecially againſt the Duke. They inſiſt upon the Grievances. *Mountague* is ſummoned, his Cauſe, by ſome of the Biſhops, is recommended to the Duke; and they ſay, That if the Church be once brought down below herſelf, even Majeſty it ſelf will ſoon be impeached; and they ſay, that King *James* approved *Mountague*'s Opinions: But others differed from them.

The King again ſpeaks to the two Houſes of Parliament touching the War in which they engaged his Father for the *Palatinate*, and the Breach with *Spain*; then by his command the Lord *Conway*, and Sir *John Cooke*, declar'd to the Houſes more particularly the preſent ſtate of Affairs in *Germany*, *France*, the *Low-Countries*, *Sweden*, and other Kingdoms; they computed the charge of the War to 700000*l.* a Year, beſides the Navy, and *Ireland*.

The Treaſurer alſo acquainted them with the King's Debts for *Denmark*, the *Palatinate*, his Father's Funeral, his own Marriage, in all 300000*l.*

Yet the Commons were unſatisfied, ſome ſaid, *That things were improvidently managed, and by contrary Deſigns; that it was not uſual to give Subſidies upon Subſidies, in one Parliament, and no Grievances redreſſed; that great Sums of Money were given for places; that the time of the Year was too far ſpent for the Navy to go forth; that it ſhould be enquired whether the Duke brake not the Match with* Spain, *out of Spleen to* Olivarez; *and whether he made not the Match with* France *upon harder terms.*

To theſe, and many other things of the like nature, the Duke made a handſome and plauſible Anſwer to both Houſes, and gave them account of the Fleet; much variety of Opinion was in the Houſe of Commons in debate hereof. The King ſends a Meſſage to quicken them. They anſwer him with a general Declaration. And the King perceiving the Commons reſolved againſt Supply without redreſs of Grievances, this Parliament by Commiſſion was diſſolved.

The Parliament diſſolved.

The King followed his deſign of the War, and to put the Fleet to Sea; and made a League with the *United Provinces* againſt the Emperor, and King of *Spain*. Then iſſues *a Proclamation to recall Recuſants Children from beyond Sea, and againſt Popiſh Prieſts, and to command all* Engliſh *in the Service of the Emperor, King of* Spain, *and Archdutcheſs, to return to* England. The King ſends out his Letters to the Lord Lieutenants of Counties, touching a general Loan of Money to him, and Warrants are iſſued forth to diſarm Recuſants.

Proclamation againſt Papiſts.

A General Loan.

The Fleet being ready with ten Regiments, the Lord *Wimbleton* was made Commander in chief; great muttering was, that this deſign was not known to the Council, but to the Duke only, and that he went not in Perſon.

The *Engliſh* and *Dutch* Ships deſigned to block up *Dunkirk*, were diſperſed by Storm, and 22 *Dunkirk* Men of War, with Land Forces, gave an Alarum to *England* and *Ireland*.

The Fleet came together again, and neglected, or prepoſterouſly attempted a great Booty of *Spaniſh* Ships in *Cadiz* Bay; then the Army landed, and took a Fort, but the *Engliſh* finding ſtore of *Spaniſh* Wines, abuſed themſelves, and hazarded the Ruin of all. 1 *Car.* *The Fleet's ill Succeſs.*

They were again ſhipt, and the General put to Sea to wait for the Plate Fleet; but the ill condition of his Men, by a general Contagion, enforced his return home, without any honourable performance, which cauſed great Clamour; but where the fault lay, hath not yet been determined, nor any puniſh'd for it.

The General was accuſed by ſome of his Colonels and Seamen, and examined before the Council; he laid the blame on ſome who did not fight the *Spaniſh* Ships as he ordered them, they denied that they had Orders to fight. This ſending and proving little ſalved the Honour of the Nation. All Trade with *Spain* is prohibited, upon Confiſcation; all the Trained Bands are exerciſed.

The Plague ſtill raged in *London*, ſo that in one Week there died 5000 Perſons; it was alſo ſpread in many Places in the Country. In ſome Families, both Maſter and Miſtreſs, Children and Servants, were all ſwept away. For fear of Infection, many Perſons who were to pay Money, did firſt put it into a Tub of Water, and then it was taken forth by the Party that was to receive it. When the Plague was ſomewhat aſſuaged, and there died in *London* but 2500 in a Week, it fell to Judge *Whitlocke*'s turn to go to *Weſtminſter-Hall* to adjourn *Michaelmas* Term, from thence to *Reading*; and accordingly he went from his Houſe in *Buckinghamſhire*, to *Horton* near *Colebrooke*, and the next Morning early to *Hyde-Park* Corner, where he and his Retinue dined on the Ground, with ſuch Meat and Drink as they brought in the Coach with them, and afterwards he drove faſt through the Streets, which were empty of People, and overgrown with Graſs, to *Weſtminſter-Hall:* where the Officers were ready, and the Judge and his Company went ſtraight to the *King's Bench*, adjourned the Court, returned to his Coach, and drove away preſently out of Town. *The Plague rages in* London. *The Term adjourned to* Reading.

Sir *Edward Coke*, and other Gentlemen, who had appeared the laſt Parliament againſt the Duke, were made Sheriffs, and ſo could not be choſen Parliament Men. *Coke* excepted againſt ſeveral parts of the Sheriffs Oath, and by advice of all the Judges, one of his Objections was allowed, to wit, the Clauſe, *To deſtroy Lollards*; which, by order of the King and Council, was left out of the Oath, and ſo continues. *Coke.*

The carriage of the Biſhop of *Lincoln* towards the Duke at the Parliament at *Oxford*, was remembred; and he was ſequeſtred from the King's Preſence, and from the Council, and from the Cuſtody of the Seal, which was given to Sir *Thomas Coventry*, and he was ſworn a Privy Councellor, and Lord Keeper.

The King finding the diſcontents of his Subjects increaſed, thought fit to call another Parliament; and firſt, Commands are given to the Biſhops, to proceed againſt the *Papiſts*, by Excommunication; and a Proclamation confines them. *Another Parliament to meet,* Feb. 6.

The King determines to leave *Mountague* to the Parliament, to the great regret of Biſhop *Laud*.

The *Coronation* of the King is appointed on *Chriſtmas Day*, and Commiſſioners made to receive and determine Claims concerning Services to be then done. Knights of the *Bath* are to be made, and a Proclamation iſſues for all that had 40*l. per Annum*, to come in and receive the Order of Knight-hood. *The Coronation.*

Anno 1625. A Day of Thankſgiving was kept for the ceaſing of the Plague. In *London*, and the Out-Pariſhes, this Year died 54265 Perſons, whereof of the Plague 35417.

The King's Coronation was performed with the uſual Ceremonies and Solemnities, by Biſhop *Laud*; only the King's Robe was *White Sattin*, becauſe (as ſome ſay) *Purple* could not be then had.

The Biſhop of *Lincoln*, having received no Writ of Summons to this Parliament, deſired the King, that he might make his Proxy, and beſought him to mitigate the Duke's cauſeleſs anger towards him.

Speeches to the Parliament. The Parliament being met, the Lord Keeper made a Speech to them, *Of the Benefit and Conſtitution of Parliaments; and the King's Love of them, and his ſtriving whether he ſhould be* Major, *or* Melior, *a greater King, or a better Man; and that the cauſes of calling them, were to make good Laws, and to execute Juſtice.*

Then the King approved of the Speaker, who made an Harangue, ſuitable to the Times; *Extolling the King, and praiſing Monarchy, Parliaments, Biſhops, Lords, Commons, Laws, Judges, and all that were in Place; and inveighing againſt Popery, and the King of* Spain. And concluded with the uſual Prayer, *That his Majeſty would allow the Privilege of Parliament, Freedom of Debate, and Acceſs to his Royal Perſon.*

The Commons began to fall upon the Publick Grievances; the Miſcarriage of the late Voyage to *Cadiz*; the Miſ-imployment of the King's Revenue; evil Councils; favouring of Papiſts; the Loans, Taxes, and many other, which they referred to Committees. They likewiſe exhibited Articles againſt *Mountague*.

The Privy Council required the Biſhop of *Durham* to apprehend ſuch of his Majeſty's Subjects as ſhould be preſent at *Maſs*, and to commit them to Priſon: and the King's Attorney ſent Letters to the Judges, to direct their ſtrict Proceedings againſt Recuſants in their Circuits.

The Commons queſtioned the ſeizing of the Ship, *The Peter of New Haven*, by Sir *James Bag*; upon which, our Merchants Ships and Goods were ſeized in *France*; The Duke ſaid, he would juſtify it by the King's order. The Council of War for the Buſineſs of the *Palatinate* were called into the Houſe of Commons, but made no clear Anſwer.

The King by Meſſage, and the Lords preſs the Commons for Supplies. They proceed as to the Grievances, by the method of Evils and Remedies, and Reſolved,

Grievances.
1. *That the Diminution of the Kingdom in ſtrength and honour, is an Evil, which we ſuffer under.*
2. *The Increaſe and countenancing of* Papiſts.
3. *The not Guarding of the* Narrow Seas.
4. *Pluralities of Offices in one hand.*
5. *Sales of Honours, and places of Judicature.*
6. *Delivery up of Ships to the* French.
7. *Miſ-imployment of Three Subſidies, and Three Fifteens.*

They ordered, *That the Duke, on whom theſe Miſdemeanours chiefly reflected, ſhould have Notice of the Intention of the Houſe of Commons, ſuddenly to reſume the Debate of theſe things.*

There ſerved in this Parliament in the Houſe of Commons, many Perſons of extraordinary Parts and Abilities, whoſe Names are in the Liſt of thoſe Times.

Mr. *Clement Coke* in his Speech in the Houſe of Commons concerning Grievances, ſaid, *That it were better to die by an Enemy, than to ſuffer at Home.* 1 *Car.*

The Lords ready to comply with the King's Deſires, appointed a Committee to conſider of the Safety and Defence of the Kingdom, and Safeguard of the Seas. The Committee adviſed one Fleet to be preſently ſet out againſt the King of *Spain*, and another to guard our Coaſts, and Merchants: this was ſent to the Houſe of Commons, but not well reſented by them.

The King's Letter to the Speaker. The King ſent a ſmart Letter to the Speaker, preſſing *for preſent Supplies; and promiſing Redreſs of Grievances, preſented in a dutiful and mannerly way*; and this was farther urged by Sir *Richard Weſton*, *To know without farther delay of time, What Supply they would give unto the King.* *And Speeches.*

To this the Commons returned a general Anſwer, *promiſing a Supply*, The King replyed, *As to the Clauſe of preſenting Grievances, that they ſhould apply themſelves to redreſs Grievances, not to inquire after them.* And ſaid, *I will not allow any of my Servants to be queſtioned among you, much leſs ſuch as are of Eminent Place, and near unto me: I ſee you eſpecially aim at the Duke; I wonder who hath ſo altered your Affections towards him.*

Then he mentions *the Honour that the laſt Parliament of his Father expreſſed to the Duke*; and labours to excuſe him; and concludes, *I would you would haſten for my Supply, or elſe it will be worſe for your ſelves; for if any Evil happen, I think I ſhall be the laſt that ſhall feel it.*

This was ſuſpected to be the Advice of the *Popiſh Councellors* to cauſe a Breach betwixt the King and his Parliament; who thereupon mentioned the Duke as the chief Cauſe of all Publick Miſcarriages: and Dr. *Turner* a Phyſician, propounded his Queries to that purpoſe.

Upon the Opinions of Sir *Thomas Wentworth*, *Noy*, *Selden*, and others; the Houſe voted, *That Common Fame is a good Ground of Proceedings for that Houſe.* *Common Fame.*

The King ſent a Meſſage to the Commons, by Sir *Richard Weſton*; *That he took notice of the Seditious Speech of Mr.* Coke, *and of Dr.* Turner's *Articles againſt the Duke of* Bucks; *but indeed, againſt the Honour and Government of the King, and of his Father. That he cannot ſuffer an inquiry on the meaneſt of his Servants, much leſs againſt one ſo near him; and wonders at the fooliſh impudence of any Man, that can think he ſhould be drawn to offer ſuch a Sacrifice, much unworthy the Greatneſs of a King, and Maſter of ſuch a Servant. He deſireth the Juſtice of the Houſe againſt the Delinquents; That he be not conſtrained to uſe his Regal Power and Authority to right himſelf againſt theſe two Perſons.*

Dr. *Turner* explained himſelf, and ſaid, *That to accuſe upon Common Fame, was warranted by the Imperial Laws, and by the Canons of the Church; That this Houſe, in the time of* Henry *the Sixth, did upon Common Fame accuſe the Duke of* Suffolk: *And that Sir* Richard Weſton *himſelf did preſent the Common Undertakers upon particular Fame.*

The next Day, Dr. *Turner* wrote a Letter to the Speaker, to excuſe his not attending the Houſe, by reaſon of Sickneſs, and ſubmitting to their Judgments, but not acknowledging any fault.

Sir *John Elliot* made a bold and ſharp Speech againſt the Duke, and preſent Grievances; yet in the midſt of thoſe Agitations, The Commons remembred the King's Neceſſities, and voted *to grant Three Subſidies and Three Fifteens.*

Upon a Meſſage from the King, both Houſes attended him at *Whitehall*, where he *gave the Lords*

Anno 1625. *thanks and ſhewed the Commons their Errors* and referred particulars to the Lord Keeper, who in a plain Speech aſſured the Commons, That *after the great Affairs ſettled, and ſatisfaction to the King's Demands; he would hear and anſwer their juſt Grievances.* Tells them, *That his Majeſty excepts to the not puniſhing of* Coke, *and* Turner; *he praiſeth the Duke, and his Merit from King and Parliament, and declares the King's Pleaſure; that they proceed no farther in the inquiry touching the* Duke: And ſaith, *That the Supply voted, is not ſuitable to the Engagements; requires a farther Supply, and their Reſolution thereof by a Day, elſe they are not to ſit longer, nor will the King expect a Supply this way.*

Then the King ſpake again, and mentioned Mr. *Coke*, and ſaid, *It was better for a King to be invaded, and almoſt deſtroyed, by a Foreign Power, than to be deſpiſed by his own Subjects.* And bids them remember, *That the Calling, Sitting, and Diſſolving of Parliaments was in his Power.*

Being informed, That the Houſe of Commons, ordered their Doors to be ſhut, whilſt they debated hereof, and that they miſunderſtood ſome paſſages in his Speech, and in the Lord Keeper's, The King ordered the Duke at a Conference of both Houſes to explain it.

Which being done, the Duke gave them an Account of the Buſineſs in *Spain*, and endeavours to vindicate himſelf in that, and all his Negotiations both at home and abroad, ſince his being at *Oxford*; and that he did nothing in ſingle Councils; excuſeth his not going with the Fleet; his Maſter commanding him into the *Low Countries*, to treat with the King of *Sweden*, of *Denmark*, and the *States*.

Then, the Lord *Conway* made a large Vindication of the Duke in the Publick Tranſactions.

The Lords petitioned the King, againſt the Precedency challenged by the *Scotch*, and *Iriſh* Nobles; To which the King anſwered, *That he would take order therein.*

The Lord *Conway* wrote a Second Letter to the Earl of *Briſtol*, by the King's command, to know, whether he would chooſe to ſit ſtill, without being queſtioned for any Errors in his Negotiation in *Spain*, and enjoy the Benefit of the late Pardon, or elſe, would wave the Pardon, and put himſelf upon a Legal Trial. *Briſtol* in Anſwer, would not wave the Pardon, nor juſtify himſelf againſt the King, and ſo makes a doubtful Anſwer.

Briſtol's Petition. Then he petitions the Lords *for his right of Peerage, to have a Writ to attend the Houſe, and that after two Years reſtraint, he may be brought to his Trial in Parliament.*

The Lords pray the King, *That* Briſtol, *and other Lords whoſe Writs are ſtopped, may have their Writs*; and they had them: and the Duke ſhowed the Lords a Letter, from the King to *Briſtol*, charging him, That when the King came firſt into *Spain*, *Briſtol* adviſed him to change his Religion, and that he prejudiced the Buſineſs of the *Palatinate*.

Briſtol by Petition to the Lords, acquaints them, *That he had received his Writ to attend the Parliament, but withal a Letter miſſive from the Lord Keeper, ſignifying his Majeſty's Pleaſure, that he ſhould forbear coming to the Parliament, which how far it might trench upon the Liberty and Safety of the Peers, was too high a Point for him; but he ſubmits it to the Lords, and prays, that he may anſwer for himſelf*, and ſends with his Petition a Copy of the Lord Keeper's Letter, and his Anſwer to it.

Meſſage from the King. Hereupon, the Lord Keeper delivered a Meſſage to the Lords from the King, *Accuſing* Briſtol *of Undutifulneſs, Diſreſpect, and Scandal to the King; and deſires he may be ſent for as a Delinquent; to anſwer his Offences in* Spain, *and ſince, and for ſcandalizing the Duke.* 1 *Car.*

The Martial of *Middleſex* by Petition ſhowed to the Commons, That he by Warrant ſearched in the *Clink Priſon*, and was reſiſted; but found there four Prieſts, and their Altars, Crucifixes, Books, Papers, *&c.* That the Prieſts giving notice hereof to the Archbiſhop, before they had done; a Warrant came from the Archbiſhop and Mr. Attorney, that they ſhould not ſearch any farther, nor remove any thing from thence: The Archbiſhop ſaid, *That the ſearching for thoſe Prieſts, was a Deſign of the Jeſuits to take the Prieſts, and ſend them to* Rome *to be put to Death, for Writing in Defence of the Oath of Allegiance.*

The Commons cauſed every Member of their Houſe, in his Place to make a particular Proteſtation, Whether they heard Mr. *Coke* ſpeak the Words charged upon him or not? And every one denied the hearing of thoſe Words ſpoken by Mr. *Coke*.

After which, the Commons preſented a Remonſtrance to the King, in Anſwer to his, and the Lord Keeper's Speech; *denying the Words to be ſpoken by Mr.* Coke; *and excuſing Dr.* Turner, *and avowing their Proceedings againſt the* Duke, *or any other Subject, and pray the King not to give Ear to Officious Reports of private Perſons for their own Ends.*

The King chargeth the Biſhops in the Caſe of the *Duke* and *Briſtol*, to follow only Proofs and not Rumours.

The Commons ſent to the *Duke*, That they were paſſing of *Articles* againſt him; to which he might anſwer, if he pleaſed: but he acquainting the Lords therewith; they would not permit it.

Briſtol was brought to the Bar, by the Lords Order, and *Articles* exhibited againſt him of High Treaſon, and other Crimes; in the Name of the *Attorney General.*

I. *That he Traiterouſly aſſured King* James, *That the* Emperor *and King of* Spain *would reſtore the* Palatinate, *and that the King of* Spain *would conſent to the Match with our Prince; which they never intended: and that was known to* Briſtol, *who delayed the Treaty.* *Articles exhibited by the Commons againſt Briſtol.*

II. *He did not execute the Commands of the King, nor put the King of* Spain *to a punctual Anſwer, to the detriment of our King and his Allies.*

III. *That he perſuaded King* James *not to break with* Spain.

IV. *That he ſaid, he cared not what the Succeſs of the Treaty would be, but he would make his Fortune thereby.*

V. *That he intended to introduce* Popery *here, and perſuaded King* James *to grant a Toleration thereof.*

VI. *That he occaſioned the Prince's Journey into* Spain *to his great Hazard.*

VII. *That in* Spain *he perſuaded the Prince to change his Religion.*

VIII.

Anno 1626.

VIII. *To the ſame purpoſe.*

IX. *That he perſuaded, that the Prince* Elector's *eldeſt Son ſhould be bred up in the* Emperor's *Court.*

X. *That he would have diſpatched the Deſponſaries, notwithſtanding the Prince's Commands to the contrary, if extraordinary Diligence had not prevented it.*

XI. *His contemptuous and ſcandalous Petition to the Lords Houſe.*

After this, *Briſtol* preſented *Articles* againſt the Duke, which were received; and Mr. *Attorney* being asked by the Earl for a *Relator*, ſaid, That the King had commanded it. *Briſtol* replyed, *That he would not contend with his Sovereign, but that it might be of dangerous Conſequence, If the King ſhould be Accuſer, Judge, Witneſs, and have the Confiſcation. He deſires, that the Lord* Conway *might not meddle, and that he might have the uſe of certain Papers; which was granted him.*

After which, he proceeded to a large Declaration of the whole Buſineſs between the Duke and him, and laid it home upon the Duke, with an Implication, that ſhortly after the probability of his being reſtored to King *James* his Favour, the King ſickned and died, having ſuffered much; and to his dying Day, reputed and ſaid, That Briſtol *was an honeſt man.*

Then he ſet forth *the buſineſs of his Writ, and the Prohibition of him to ſit:* and that *after he had accuſed the Duke, then* Articles *of High Treaſon were exhibited againſt him; yet the* Duke *is in favour and ſits as a Peer, and he is a Priſoner.*

Articles by Briſtol *againſt the Duke.*

The Articles preferred by *Briſtol* againſt the Duke were;

I. *That he plotted with* Gondamer *to bring the Prince into* Spain, *to change his Religion.*

II. *That* Porter *was ſent into* Spain, *for this End.*

III. *That in* Spain *the* Duke *abſented from Service in* Briſtol's Houſe, *and frequented the* Popiſh Service, *and adored their Sacrament, and conformed to their Rites.*

IV. *That he procured King* James *to write a Letter to the* Pope *for the Diſpenſation, and to ſtile him,* Sanctiſſime Pater.

V. *That the* Pope *ſent a Bull to the* Duke *to encourage him in the perverſion of the Prince.*

VI. *That by his Behaviour in* Spain, *he ſo incenſed that King, and his Miniſters, as they would admit of no dealing with him, and that he brake that Match, out of his particular Ends, and Indignation.*

VII. *That he made uſe of the Prince's Letters to his own Ends, and concealed divers great things from him.*

VIII. *That as he had abuſed the King, ſo he abuſed both Houſes, by a ſiniſter Relation of thoſe Affairs.*

IX. *The Scandal of his Perſonal Behaviour in* Spain, *and procuring favours for unworthy perſons there, for hire of his Luſt.* 2 *Car.*

X. *That he hath been the great Cauſe of the Ruin of the* Prince Palatine.

XI. *That he had wrong'd* Briſtol *in his Relations to the Parliament, in his Honour and Liberty.*

XII. *That* Briſtol *revealed theſe Matters to the late King; who ſaid, he would hear him againſt the* Duke; *which the* Duke *heard, and not long after, the King ſickn'd and died.*

The Earl alſo exhibited divers *Articles* againſt the Lord *Conway*, as the *Duke's* Creature, and unfit to be one of his Judges; and the particular Injuries he did to *Briſtol.*

The Lords did not commit the Earl, and ordered the *Articles* againſt him to be firſt heard: and then his, againſt the Duke; yet ſaving his Teſtimony againſt the Duke.

The King took in highly with the Duke; and would have removed the Earl from the Lords Houſe, into the *King's Bench*, but the Lords would not permit it.

In this Parliament were ſeveral Reſolutions touching Trials there, which are faithfully collected by *Ruſhworth*, pag. 271, 272. They ordered, *That no Peer ſhould have above two Proxies.*

Briſtol delivered in his Anſwer to the Charge againſt him, and made a Speech of Introduction, to clear the Objections of his ill Affection to Religion, and his too much Affection to *Spain*; and made a ſhort Hiſtory of his Life and Negotiations. Briſtol's *Anſwer to the Charge.*

With his Anſwer, he produced ſeveral Letters of Thanks for his Care; Firſt, in the buſineſs of the *Palatinate*, and then anſwers punctually to every Article *touching the Match with* Spain, *and produceth the Declaration for Privilege to the* Roman Catholicks, *little leſs than a Toleration.*

And he laid much Blame on the Adviſers of the Prince's Journey to *Spain*, and *ſets forth his own Care and Induſtry to hinder the* Duke's *Deſigns then of perſuading the Prince to change his Religion: and that the* Duke *never perſuaded, or adviſed the Prince to be conſtant in the Proteſtant Profeſſion.*

He confeſſeth, that in Diſcourſe he delivered his Opinion for the Match of the Palzgrave's *Son with the* Emperor's *Daughter; ſo that the Son (if he were bred in the* Emperor's *Court) might have Proteſtant Tutors, and freedom of Religion, for him and his Family.*

He *juſtifies the Performance of his Inſtructions in every Point; and declares the Advantages of that Match with* Spain; *He avows his former Petition not to be ſcandalous; That he intends nothing but Honour and Service to the King; and humbly ſubmits all to the Judgment of the Lords.*

At a Conference with the Lords, The Commons ſent up an Impeachment againſt the Duke of *Bucks*, managed by Eight of their Members. Sir *Dudley Digges* made an eloquent Introduction, *comparing* England *to the World; The Commons to the Earth and Sea; the King to the Sun; The Lords to the Planets; The Clergy to the Fire; The Judges and Magiſtrates to the Air; The Duke of* Bucks *to a blazing Star.* *Articles of the Commons againſt the Duke.*

The *Articles* were.

I. *The Sale of Offices, and Multiplicity of great Offices in the Duke.*

II. *His*

Anno 1626.

II. *His buying the Office of Admiral from the Earl of* Nottingham, *and procuring the King to give Satisfaction to the Earl for it.*

III. *The like for the Offices of Warden of the Cinque Ports, and Conſtable of* Dover.

IV. *The neglect of the Duty and Truſt of his Office of Admiral, whereby Pirates infeſted our Coaſts, and Trade decayed.*

Theſe were aggravated by Mr. *Herbert.*

V. *Touching the Ship* Peter of New Haven, *which being brought in, ſome of her Goods and Jewels (to the value of twenty thouſand Pounds) were taken out of her, and delivered to a Servant of the* Duke, *and after an Order to releaſe the Ship; yet the* Duke *kept the Goods, and ſtayed the Ship ſtill; and thereupon, our Merchants Goods were ſeized upon in* France.

Selden enlarged upon this *Article*; and the Prejudice of not guarding the Seas, and the King's Right to it.

VI. *His extorting of ten thouſand Pounds from the* Eaſt-India *Merchants by ſtaying of their Ships.*

VII. *His procuring the Ship* Van-guard, *and ſix Merchants Ships to be put into the Hands of the* French *King, and compelling the Owners to it; which Ships were imployed by the* French *King.*

VIII. *That theſe Ships to his Knowledge were to be uſed againſt* Rochel.

Theſe *Articles* were aggravated by *Glanvil.*

IX. *Sale of Honours procured by him, and for his Profit, and the Lord* Roberts *threatened, if he did not give ten thouſand Pounds to the* Duke *for his Title*; which he did give.

X. *He ſold the Office of* Treaſurer *to the Lord* Mancheſter *for twenty thouſand Pounds; and the Office of* Maſter of the Wards, *to Sir* Lionel Cranfield *for ſix thouſand Pounds.*

XI. *His procuring Titles of Honour for his Kindred and Allies, and Penſions from the King, to ſupport their Titles.*

Theſe were aggravated by Mr. *Pym.*

XII. *His imbezzling the King's Money, and procuring Grants to himſelf of Crown Lands of a great value.*

Upon this Mr. *Sherland* enlarged, and computed the Sum of his Gifts to two hundred eighty four thouſand three hundred ninety five Pounds.

XIII. *The Plaiſter and Potions which the* Duke *cauſed to be given to* King James *in his Sickneſs, a tranſcendent Preſumption of a dangerous Conſequence.*

This was aggravated by Mr. *Wandsford*, and Sir *John Elliot* made the *Epilogue* to the Impeachment.

Sir *Dudley Diggs*, and Sir *John Elliot* were committed to the *Tower*; and the King came to the Lord's Houſe, and told them of it. And *that he could clear* Bucks *of every one of the Matters whereof he was accuſed.* 2 *Car.*

D. Diggs *and Sir* J. Elliot *committed to the* Tower.

The Commons, by Meſſage to the Lords, deſire the *Duke* may be committed; and the *Duke* in the Lord's Houſe deſires that his Trial may be haſtened.

The Commons upon Commitment of their Members, cauſed the Door of the Houſe to be ſhut, and would not proceed in any other Buſineſs, till they were righted in their Liberties.

Whereupon, Sir *Dudley Carleton* in a Speech told them, *That in other Countries, particularly in* France, *they had formerly Parliaments, as we have, but when their Parliamentary Liberty was turned into tumultuary Licence, and their Kings found how thoſe Councils endeavoured to curb them; They took away, and aboliſhed thoſe Parliaments; and now the common People wanting good Food, looked more like Ghoſts than Men, and went in Canvas Clothes, and Wooden Shoes.*

At theſe Words, the Houſe cried out, *To the Bar, to the Bar*; and his Friends, and Explanations had much a-do to keep him from being brought upon his Knees to the *Bar* for his Speech.

But he went on, and told the Houſe, That Sir *Dudley Diggs*, in his Prologue to the *Duke's* Impeachment, ſpeaking of the Plaiſter applied to King *James*, ſaid, *That he did forbear to ſpeak farther, in regard of the Kings honour*; which his Majeſty conceives, to be, to his diſhonour; and that Sir *John Elliot* was ſo uncivil, and bitter againſt the *Duke*, in his Epilogue, That the King thought fit to commit them both.

Hereupon, every Member of the Houſe, made ſeverally, a Proteſtation, *That he did not give any conſent, that Sir* Dudley Diggs *ſhould ſpeak the Words charged upon him.* Sir *Dudley Diggs* being releaſed out of Priſon, proteſted, that he never ſpake thoſe Words, and the King was ſatisfied that he did not; but the *Duke* moved, That every Lord might produce his Notes at the Conference, and at length thirty ſix of the Lords made a voluntary Proteſtation, *That they did not hear Sir* Dudley Diggs *ſpeak thoſe Words at the Conference.*

Not long after, Sir *John Elliot* was releaſed, who excuſed and juſtified the paſſages of his Speech, objected againſt him, and by Vote the Houſe juſtified him, and Sir *Dudley Diggs*, and all the reſt of the Managers of the Impeachment.

The Lords were diſcontented at the Commitment of the Earl of *Arundel*, about his Son's Marriage with the Duke of *Lenox* his Siſter; and with Breaches of their Privileges, and upon the Releaſe of Sir *Dudley Diggs*, and Sir *John Elliot*; The Lords petitioned the King for the Earl of *Arundel's* Releaſe; The King ſent a Meſſage *That he was committed for Perſonal Miſdemeanours againſt the King, and not for any Matters of Parliament.*

The Lords Petition for Arundel's Releaſe.

The Earl of *Arundel* had five Proxies, which were loſt by his Impriſonment, and no Preſident was found of any Peer committed ſitting the Parliament, except that of the Biſhop of *Wincheſter*, in *Edward* the Third's time,

The Houſe of Lords voted *(Nemine contradicente)* That *no Lord ought to be committed ſitting the*

Anno 1626. *the Parliament, but by Judgment of the Parliament, except for Treaſon, Felony, or Breach of the Peace.* And in Purſuance thereof, they voted *a Remonſtrance to the King, to declare their Right, and to pray his Majeſty to releaſe the Earl of* Arundel: which was preſented, but no Anſwer being given to it, the Lords preſented another Petition to the King, for an Anſwer to their former Petition; to which the King returned his diſlike.

The Exception taken by the King was at the Words (*to have a preſent Anſwer,*) whereupon the Word (*preſent*) was left out in a new Petition; which pleaſed the King, who ſent for the Lords to *Whitehall*, and courted them, but thinks they miſtruſt him; and ſhews the difference of the Cauſe of Commitment of the Members of the Houſe of Commons, and the Earl of *Arundel*; and ſaith, *He hath juſt cauſe of detaining the Earl of* Arundel *in Priſon, which he will acquaint them with as ſoon as poſſibly he can.*

The Lords preſent a new Petition to the King, *That he would be pleaſed to releaſe the Earl, or to declare the cauſe of detaining him in Priſon; That it was contrary to their Privilege.* To which the King anſwered, *That he would give them ſatisfaction before the end of this Seſſion.* The Houſe adjourned till the next day, and after that, for a week, and then at their Meeting the King ſignified to them, *That he would within a fortnight, either releaſe the Earl, or ſhew the Cauſe.* And at the new meeting of the Lords, the King took off the Reſtraint of the Earl of *Arundel.*

The Commons committed Mr. *Moor* one of their Members for ſpeaking Words reflecting upon the King.

At this time *Cambridge* choſe the Duke of *Bucks* for their Chancellor, to pleaſe the King, and ſhew their diſlike to the Commons. The Earl of *Berks* Name was in competition, but he had too much Courtſhip and too little Spirit to conteſt, and ſo he deſiſted.

The Houſe of Commons would have interpoſed by their Letter againſt the Duke's Choice; but the King forbad it, challenging thoſe Matters to belong to him, and juſtified the Duke to the Houſe, and by Letter to *Cambridge* approved their Choice of the Duke.

The Duke with an ingenious Speech uſhered in his Anſwer to the Impeachment of the Commons, whom he courted, yet juſtified himſelf; and ſaid, *That his Accuſer, Common Fame, was too ſubtle a Body for him to conteſt with; and he doubted not but in time it would be found, that* Common Fame *had abuſed both them and him.*

His Anſwer to the ſeveral Thirteen Articles againſt him, was diſtinct, and in moſt of them, carried a fair colour, and the chief ſtrength of his Anſwer, was upon *the Knowledge of the King, and his Father, and their direction of the particular Paſſages; with his obedience thereunto, and following the Advice of the Council.*

He denies having the twenty thouſand Pounds of the Earl of Mancheſter; *or ſix thouſand Pounds of the Earl of* Middleſex, *or the ten thouſand Pounds of the* Eaſt-India *Company; but ſaith, the King had thoſe Sums; and the Earl of* Mancheſter *had Satisfaction by the King's Lands, for the twenty thouſand Pounds, and the ſix thouſand Pounds was given by the King to Sir* Henry Mildmay.

He abſolutely denies that he applied the Plaiſter, or gave the Drink to King James *in his ſickneſs; but the King knowing that the Duke had been cured of an Ague by a Plaiſter and a Drink, the King would have them and took them, ſome of his Phyſicians then being preſent, and allowing them, and taſting the Drink:* He concludes, *with praying the Benefit of the General Pardon of King* James, *and this King's Coronation Pardon to be allowed him.* 2 *Car.*

The King ſent to the Commons to quicken them about the Subſidies. They petitioned the King about Recuſants, and named thoſe in Places of Government and Truſt, and pray they may be put out; and by their deſire they attend the King, where by their Speaker and in writing they profeſs their Affection and Loyalty to the King; *but they deſire that His Majeſty would not permit the Duke to have any more Acceſs to him.*

They agreed upon *a Remonſtrance againſt the Duke, and concerning the King's taking of Tunnage and Poundage, though not granted to him by Parliament.* And this they did, becauſe they heard that the King intended to diſſolve the Parliament, and by Petition *they prayed him not to diſſolve it:* but the King would not receive the Petition; but ſaid, *He was reſolved to diſſolve the Parliament*, and directed a Commiſſion for that purpoſe; and accordingly the Parliament was diſſolved *June* the fifteenth one thouſand ſix hundred twenty ſix, unhappily.

Thus this great, warm, and ruffling Parliament had its Period.

The Commons diſperſed Copies of their intended Remonſtrance (which is in *Ruſhworth's* Collections) with the Grounds and Cauſes held forth by the King's Declaration, for diſſolving this, and the former Parliament; and the King publiſhed a Proclamation againſt the Parliament's Remonſtrance, and for the ſuppreſſing of it.

Sir *Thomas Chamberlain* chief Juſtice of *Cheſter* died, and Sir *John Hobert* Baronett, chief Juſtice of the *Common Pleas*, who was a learned Judge, a grave and ſmooth Man.

After the Parliament was diſſolved, the King cauſed an Information to be preferred in the *Star-Chamber* againſt the Duke of *Buckingham* for the ſame Matters contained in the Articles of Impeachment in the Parliament againſt him; to which the Duke put in his Anſwer, and Witneſſes were examined, but it came not to hearing.

The privy Council adviſed the King to take Tunnage and Poundage, and an Inſtrument to be paſt under the Great Seal for his taking of it, until it could be paſt by Parliament.

A Commiſſion iſſued to compound with Recuſants.

The King required a Loan of Money, and ſent to *London* and the Port Towns to furniſh Ships for Guard of the Seas. *Noy* his Attorney, a great Antiquary, had much to do in this Buſineſs of Ship-money. The deputy Lieutenants, and Juſtices of *Dorſetſhire*, excuſed themſelves, and ſaid, *The Caſe was without Precedent.*

London being rated twenty Ships, deſired an Abatement; the Council denied it; and in Anſwer to their *Precedents*, ſaid, *That the Precedents in former times were Obedience and not Direction.*

A Benevolence was likewiſe required.

Then a general Faſt was appointed.

Commiſſions iſſued out for Muſters; and Power of Martial Law was given, and the Inhabitants of the Sea Coaſts required to repair to, and dwell upon their Eſtates.

Ships were ſent by our King to the *Elbe*, which diſcontented the *Hamburghers*; they were recalled.

The King of *Denmark* declares to aſſiſt the Elector *Palatine* againſt the Emperor.

Tilly fights with him, and gives him a Defeat. Our King requires a general *Loan*, according to the rate of the Subſidy; with Promiſes to repay, and that it ſhall be no Precedent.

To

Anno 1626. To the impoſing of Loans, was added the Billetting of Soldiers; Martial Law was executed, and the Soldiers committed great Outrages.

Sir *Randal Crew* Chief Juſtice not favouring the Loan was put out of his Place; and Sir *Nicholas Hide* who drew the Duke's Anſwer in Parliament was preferred to be the Chief Juſtice.

The Biſhop of *Lincoln*, for ſpeaking Words againſt the Government, and for countenancing Non-Conformiſts, was complained of by Sir *John Lamb*, and others; and they informed, That Faſts were kept, and Money collected by the *Puritans* for the *Palatines*; and that the Biſhop would not proceed againſt them.

The Biſhop got a Copy of the Informations againſt him.

Biſhop *Laud* was jealous that *Lincoln* endeavour'd to be reconciled to the Duke.

Six Thouſand *Engliſh* in Service with the States, were commanded thence under General *Morgan*, to join with the King of *Denmark*.

Some who refuſed to lend Money to the King, were forced to ſerve in the King's Ships then going forth; and Refuſers in the Country, were ſome of them committed, and the meaner Sort preſſed to ſerve as Soldiers.

Dr. *Sibthorp* publiſhed a Sermon, preached by him to promote the King's Affairs; wherein he deliver'd his Opinion, *That the King might make Laws; and do whatſoever pleaſeth him.* Dr. *Mainwaring* preached the ſame Divinity; and *highly againſt the Power of Parliaments.*

The *Papiſts* were forward in the Loan, and the *Puritans* were Recuſants in it.

According to the Leave I had from my Father, and by his Means from the ſeveral Judges, I rode all the Circuits of *England* to acquaint my ſelf with my Native Country, and the memorable Things therein.

About this time the Earl of *Denbigh* had one hundred Sail of Ships under his command in our Seas, but his Excellency having no Commiſſion to fight, ſuffer'd divers *Engliſh* Veſſels to be taken away by our Enemies, in his View, without Reſcue by their Countrymen.

Some Ships, taken for Prize, being brought before him as Admiral, it was wondred at that almoſt all of them were by him adjudged to be no Prize, and ſo releaſed; but one Captain, purſued a releaſed Ship, and took her again, brought her to *London*, and in the Admiralty ſhe was adjudged Prize; and he enjoyed the Benefit, whatever the Earl of *Denbigh* did before.

Diſtaſtes and Jealouſies were raiſed about the Government of the Queen's Family; wherein the King held himſelf traduced by ſome of her *French* Servants; who ſaid *that the King had nothing to do with them, he being an Heretick.*

The Queens French Servants ſent home. The Queen was brought to inſiſt upon it, as part of the Articles, *that ſhe ſhould name all her Servants*; and ſome unkindneſs aroſe upon it. The King was alſo diſtaſted, that her Prieſts made the Queen to walk to *Tyburn* on Penance.

Upon theſe Paſſages, the King diſmiſt, and ſent back into *France* all the Queen's *French* Retinue; acquainting the *French* King with it, and excuſing it to him; but it was ill reſented in *France*, and by them held contrary to the Articles of Marriage.

The jarring with *France* brake out to an open War, which was fomented by an Abbot here, in diſfavour with Cardinal *Richlieu*, to put an Affront upon the Cardinal; and Mr. *Walter Montague* endeavoured to further it: and the Pretence was, *to aſſiſt thoſe of the Religion in* France.

Our King took that Ground, and *the Denial of* Count Mansfield's *Men to land in* France, *and the Influence of the Councils of the Houſe of* Auſtria *upon thoſe of* France, *and the Embargo of our Merchants Ships there, ſufficient Cauſes for a War.* 2 *Car.* *A War with* France.

The Duke of *Bucks* is appointed Admiral and General of the Sea and Land Forces, prepared againſt *France.* And hath Power to make Knights, *&c.*

He comes before *Rochel* with one hundred Sail of Ships, and deſires them to join with him in behalf of the Proteſtants in *France*; but the *Rochellers* returning Thanks to our King, and to the Duke, anſwered, *That they were bound by Union and Oath, not to do any thing without the Conſent of the reſt of the Religion.* *The Duke of Bucks before* Rochel.

The Duke was adviſed to land his Men at the Iſle of *Oleron*; which was weak and ill provided, and not at the Iſle of *Rea*, which was ſtrong, and well provided; but he altered his Deſign and ſailed to *Rea*; and there landed twelve hundred Men, whom the *French* encountred; but the *Engliſh* forced their Way, and all the Army was landed in the Iſland.

Yet did they not take their Advantage againſt the *French*, but ſuffered the Governor to have five days to recover his Loſs, and to get in (as he did) new Forces and Proviſions; in the mean time the Duke publiſhed a *Manifeſto* of the Cauſes of this War, particularly *the King of* France *his employing our Ships againſt* Rochel, *contrary to his Promiſe and Agreement.*

Refuſers to pay the Loan impriſoned. The Gentlemen here, who refuſed to pay the Loan, were confined into other Counties, and in cloſe Impriſonment, and ſome of them in common Goals; Sir *John Elliot*, one of them, in a Petition to the King ſets forth *the Illegality of the Loan, or of any Tax without Parliament:* taking this way to inform the King, what his Council did not; and *he alledgeth his Conſcience not to ſubmit to it, and prays his Liberty*; but could not obtain it.

Archbiſhop Abbot ſuſpended. Sir *Peter Haiman*, another Refuſer, was ſent upon an Errand, as far as the *Palatinate*. The Archbiſhop *Abbot* was ſuſpended, for refuſing to licenſe Dr. *Sibthorp*'s Book, a Sermon for abſolute Power; and a Commiſſion was granted to ſeveral Biſhops to exerciſe the Archiepiſcopal Juriſdiction.

Of all which Proceedings touching himſelf, the Archbiſhop left a grave and ingenious Narrative, which may be read at large in *Ruſhworth*'s *Collections.*

Habeas Corpus. Five of the impriſon'd Gentlemen, by *Habeas Corpus* were brought to the *King's-Bench*; and (by their Counſel aſſigned) took Exceptions to the Return, *for that it had not the Cauſe of their Commitment, but of their detainer in Priſon*, per ſpeciale Mandatum Regis, *which is no particular Cauſe*, and the Law being moſt tender of the Subjects Liberty. *Noy, Selden, Bramſton, Calthrope*, and others who were of Counſel for the Priſoners, prayed they might be releaſed and diſcharged.

Heath, the Kings Attorney, at another Day argued in Maintenance of the Return. *Hide* chief Juſtice declared the Opinion of the Court, *That the Return was Poſitive and Abſolute, by the King's ſpecial Command, and the Signification of it by the Lords of the Council is only to inform the Court. And that the* Habeas Corpus *is not to return the Cauſe of the Impriſonment, but of the detention in Priſon; that the matter of this Return is ſufficient, and the Court is not to examine the Truth of the Return, but muſt take it as it is.* So the Priſoners were remanded: The Report of this Caſe may be found in *Ruſhworth*'s Collections.

Anno 1627. The King reſolves to ſend Supplies to the Iſle of *Rea*; and Soldiers and Mariners are preſs'd for that purpoſe, but many of them, not liking the Buſineſs, run away from their Conductors; hereupon it was reſolved by all the Judges; That, *If one be retained to ſerve the King beyond Seas, and preſs money deliver'd to him, and by Indenture he be deliver'd to a Conductor to lead him to the Port where he is to be ſhipped, and he run away from the Conductor, that this is Felony by the Statutes* 7 H. 7. ch. 1. & 3 H. 8. ch. 5.

The Earl of *Holland* is appointed to carry the Supplies to *Rea*. The Governor of the Iſland gives notice of his Wants to the *French* King, and hath Relief ſent him, the *French* King blocks up *Rochel*, to be near to *Rea*, and ſupplies the Fort there. The *Rochellers* and *Rohan* declare for the *Engliſh*.

The Governor of *Rea* gets Leave of the Duke to ſend to the *French* King, pretending to ſurrender the Fort, and ſo gains Time; The Duke begins to batter the Citadel, then purpoſeth to go away; then alters his Reſolution, and ſtorms the Fort, but in vain; whereupon he raiſes the Siege, and retreats towards his Ships.

The *French* purſue, and in a narrow Cawſey, with Salt Pits on each Side, the Duke having made no Works, or Proviſion for his ſafe Retreat, he is attack'd by the *French*, and, after a valiant Defence, eſpecially by the *Engliſh* Foot, the *French* by the Advantage of the Place, gave a great Blow, and ſlew many of the *Engliſh*, yet the reſt got to their Ships.

The Engliſh beaten at the Iſle of Rea.

The Duke is blam'd for many Neglects, he lays it upon the Council of War, and the Earl of *Holland*'s not coming with Supplies in Time; *Holland*, and the Council of War excuſe themſelves; The People generally cry out againſt the Duke, and are greatly diſcontented at this unfortunate Action; the Mariners are tumultuous, and many Miſchiefs do ariſe.

The *Rochellers* ſend to our King for Relief; and pray his Mediation for the Proteſtants, in Caſe a Treaty of Peace be between him and their King. They ſet forth their great Straits and Diſtreſſes, and intreat a general Collection for their Relief.

At this Time a Reſolution is taken to call a Parliament; and in order thereto, the impriſon'd Gentlemen are releaſed, who are in ſeveral Places choſen to be Members of this New Parliament: Directions are given to uſe Moderation in the Buſineſs of the Loan-Money. The Archbiſhop, the Biſhop of *Lincoln*, and others in diſfavour, have their Writs to ſit in Parliament.

Yet a Commiſſion of Exciſe is granted, and Moneys are disburs'd for the raiſing of *German* Horſe; the Jeſuits hope well of this intended Parliament.

A Parliament, Mar. 17. *The King's Speech.* Which being met, The King ſpake to them to *Expedite their Buſineſs; acquaints them with the common Danger, moveth for Supplies*, and tells them if *they do not their Duty, he muſt uſe ſuch other Means, as he may, to prevent Ruin, that he will gladly forget and forgive what is paſt, and hopes they will not follow former Courſes of Diſtraction.*

Lord Keeper's Speech. Then the Lord Keeper enlargeth in his Speech, acquaints them with the *general Eſtate of Affairs in Chriſtendom, the enemies and dangers to this Kingdom; perſuades to ſupply, and to ſpeed*, and aſſures in the King's Name, *forgetfulneſs of any former diſtaſtes, and all affections of his Majeſty unto Parliaments.*

Grievances. Firſt the Parliament petition for a publick Faſt, then they debate of the Grievances, of billeting of Soldiers, Loans, Benevolences, Privy Seals, Impriſonment of Refuſers, not bailing them upon *Habeas Corpus*, and they incline to give no Supply, till theſe were redreſſed, and the Point was, whether to begin with Grievances or with Supplies. 2 *Car.*

The Courtiers were moderate, high Complaints were made of Deputy Lieutenants, compar'd to *Janizaries*. The Buſineſs of the *Habeas Corpus* was examin'd; and found that Mr. Attorney had cauſed a Draught of a Judgment to be made, and preſſed to have it entred upon the Record; but the Judges would not permit it to be done. My Father and other Judges of the *King's-Bench*, ſpake in the Lords Houſe in juſtification of the Proceedings of that Court, in this Caſe.

After long debate, it was reſolved unanimouſly by the Commons.

Reſolutions in Parliament.

1. *That no Freeman ought to be impriſoned without cauſe ſhewed, either by the King or Council.*

2. *That a* Habeas Corpus *in that Caſe ought to be granted.*

3. *That if no Cauſe of Commitment be returned, the Party is to be bailed.*

They alſo voted, *That no Tax ought to be impoſed without Aſſent of Parliament.*

March 26. 1628.

3 *Car.* Then the King's Propoſals were taken into conſideration for Supplies. They had a Conference with the Lords touching Recuſants, and their Hierarchy here ſecretly exerciſed. They agreed upon a Petition to the King; *That the Laws againſt Romiſh Prieſts might be executed, That Children may not be tranſported beyond Sea to be bred Papiſts, That Recuſants may be confined according to Law, That they may not be permitted to reſort to Ambaſſadors Houſes to Maſs, That they may not be in Offices, That the Judges be commanded to put the Laws in Execution againſt them, and to give an Account thereof, And that Recuſants Children may be brought up in the Proteſtant Religion.* All which the King granted.

Vote. The Commons alſo voted, *That no Freeman ought to be confined by the King, Privy Council, or others, but by Act of Parliament, or due Courſe of Law.*

And they debated the Point of foreign Employment againſt one's Will.

They had a Meſſage from the King to convince ſome falſe Reports that had been raiſed of what had paſſed at the Council; and that the Duke ſpake nothing againſt the Parliament, but was the firſt Mover for it.

5 Subſidies Voted. Upon a ſecond Meſſage, They unanimouſly vote five Subſidies, with which the King was much pleas'd, and the Duke highly extolled it; whereof Secretary *Coke* inform'd the Houſe, but Exception was taken, *That the Duke's Name was mixed with the King's.*

The Subjects Right. The Commons at a Conference acquaint the Lords with their Reſolutions touching the Subjects Liberty, and Right, confirm'd by 7 Acts of Parliament, in point; *Magna Charta* being one, 12 Preſidents in Terms, and 31 more, and the Reaſon clear'd.

Privilege. The King deſires, That the Commons would make no Receſs at *Eaſter*. This is excepted to, *as againſt their Privilege; who may adjourn when they pleaſe.* They reſolve *that Grievences and Supply ſhall go hand in hand together.*

Meſſage. An unpleaſing Meſſage comes to them from the King, which raiſed Debate, and the Speaker deliver'd to the King a Petition *touching Billeting of Soldiers, and an Excuſe touching the King's Supply that they did not delay it. They vindicate their own Proceedings, and pray, not to be miſunderſtood.* *Petition.*

The Matter of Billeting of Soldiers, and the Unlawfulneſs and Miſeries of it, were fully open'd

Anno 1628. in the Petition: And preſent Remedy prayed of that inſupportable Burden.

Acts of State. The Lords and Commons debated the point of *Marſhal Law*, and touching a *Petition of Right*, againſt which the King's Serjeant *Aſhley* argued, that the Propoſal of the Commons tended to Anarchy; and that they muſt *allow the King to govern by Acts of State*, for which the Lords committed him; and he recanted.

At a free Conference, the Lords and Commons debated of Propoſals to the King, touching the Property and Liberty of the Subject, made by the Lords; with which the Commons were unſatisfied.

The King preſſed for Supplies, and declared *that he holds* Magna Charta, *and the other 6 Statutes to be in Force, and will govern according to Law.* And it was advis'd to rely upon the King's Promiſe, but all were not ſatisfy'd to do it; and a Bill was ordered to be drawn concerning the Subſtance of *Magna Charta*, and the other 6 Statutes.

Royal Word. The King ſends another Meſſage to the Commons to know if they will reſt on *His Royal Word*, which he will perform. They debate upon it, and ſome ſay *his Word is to be taken in a Parliamentary way.*

Meſſage. He ſends another Meſſage to haſten them; and that he will end this Seſſion within a Senight. The Commons attend him, and anſwer his Meſſages, *give him humble Thanks for them; and deſire that by a Bill they may ſatisfy the People of their Rights; and that they do not intend to incroach upon the King's Prerogative.*

Meſſage. The King is contented that a Bill be paſt to confirm *Magna Charta*, and the other 6 Statutes without Additions. After this by another Meſſage they were preſſed to *rely on the King's Word.* In the Debate hereof, the Door of the Houſe was ſhut.

Petition of Right. They reſolve upon the Petition of Right, and preſent it to the Lords for their Concurrence; and reſolve the Times of Payment of the 5 Subſidies.

Letter from the King. The Lords at a Conference acquaint the Commons with a Letter from the King to them wherein he much inſiſts upon ſome Caſes of Commitment ſo tranſcendent that they may not be diſcovered; and which are above the Capacity of the Judges; but promiſeth to obſerve the Laws; and agrees

Sovereign Power. that *Magna Charta* and the other 6 Statutes are in force; and deſires Expedition. The Lords propound an Addition or ſaving to the Petition of Right, *not to infringe Sovereign Power.*

The Commons did not like the Word *Sovereign Power*, nor any *ſaving* in the Petition of Right, and gave their Reaſons at a Conference with the Lords, why they could not agree to this *ſaving.* The Lords were ſatisfy'd, and both Houſes concurred, then the Bill of Subſidies was read and committed.

Dr. Manwaring. A Charge was brought into the Houſe by Mr. *Pym* againſt Dr. *Manwaring*, *That he by his Divinity endeavoured to deſtroy the King and Kingdom.*

The Fleet under the Command of the Earl of *Denbigh*, ſailed to *Rochel*, and finding there ſome *French* Ships, would not aſſault them, though fewer and weaker than themſelves by many Degrees; but after ſhewing themſelves only, they return'd and left *Rochel* unreliev'd.

The Council here being inform'd thereof, and ſome Parliament-men; Letters were ſent from the Council to the Duke, to order the Earl of *Denbigh* to go again and to relieve *Rochel.*

Anſwer to the Petition of Right. Both Houſes preſented to the King the Petition of Right, he promiſeth a gracious Anſwer. The Petition is read, and his Anſwer was, *That Right be done according to Law; and the Statutes be put in due Execution.* 3 Car.

This Anſwer did not ſatisfy the Commons; and in debate of it, Sir *Jo. Elliot* fell upon the publick Grievances, and moved that a Remonſtrance of them might be made to the King, but this was by ſome held unſeaſonable, yet it was ſeconded, and a Committee made about it.

Meſſage. The King ſends to the Houſe, that he will not alter his Anſwer, and intends to conclude this Seſſion within a Week. They ſend to the Lords the Charge againſt *Manwaring* for his Sermons, *Manwaring.* *That the Subjects under pain of Damnation ought to pay the Loan, and obey the King's Will in all things.* He is ſentenc'd by Fine and Impriſonment, diſabled to have any Eccleſiaſtical Preferment, and to make a Submiſſion.

Meſſage. The King ſends another Meſſage to the Commons *not to entertain any long Buſineſs, for that he will keep his Time of concluding this Seſſion; and that they lay no Aſperſions upon the Government, or Miniſters of State.* Hereupon Sir *Jo. Elliot* beginning to ſpeak, the Speaker fearing that he intended to fall upon the Duke, roſe up and ſaid, *there is a Command upon me, that I muſt command you not to proceed in this Matter.*

The Commons declare, *That no undutiful Speech hath been ſpoken by any Member.* Sir *Ed. Coke* named the Duke to be the *cauſe of all their Miſeries*, and moves to go to the King, and by word to acquaint him; *Selden* ſeconds it, and moves for a Declaration againſt the Duke, that Judgment be demanded againſt him, upon his Impeachment in the laſt Parliament.

Meſſage. The King ſends to the Commons to adjourn till the next Day, and they did ſo; but were in much diſturbance, yet upon another Meſſage *Meſſage.* brought by the Speaker, the former Reſtraint was qualify'd; and the King ſent alſo a courting Meſſage to the Lords.

Petition. Both Houſes agree to petition the King for a ſatisfactory Anſwer to the Petition of Right. The Commons proceed about their Declaration. They examine the Buſineſs about raiſing 1000 *German* Horſe, under *Balfour* and *Dalbier*, and providing Arms for them.

Another Anſwer to the Petition of Right. The King gave another Anſwer to the Petition of Right, *ſoit Droit fait comme il eſt deſiré*, which ſatisfy'd the Commons and all good Men; and is the ſame in the printed Act, and ſo that excellent Law paſſed. June 7th.

The Commons ſent for the Commiſſion of Exciſe, preſented it to the Lords, and pray'd that it might be damn'd. The Duke is again nam'd in the Houſe to be mention'd in their intended Remonſtrance, as the Cauſe of all their Evils. Sir *Hum. May*, Sir *H. Martyn*, Sir *Ben. Rudyard* and others endeavour'd to moderate the Houſe; but they voted *the Duke to be nam'd in their Remonſtrance.*

D. Lambe. Dr. *Lambe* was ſet upon in the Streets by the Rabble, and called Witch, Devil and the Duke's Conjurer, and beaten that he died; the Council wrote to the Lord Mayor to find out, and puniſh the chief Actors therein, but none were found.

Votes againſt Biſhop Neal, and Laud, and the Duke. The Commons voted Biſhop *Neal*, and *Laud*, to be nam'd in their Remonſtrance, as ſuſpected to be *Arminians*, and they nam'd the Duke's Power, and the abuſe of it; and pray'd the King to conſider, whether it were ſafe that ſuch a Perſon ſhould be ſo near him.

Remonſtrance. The Remonſtrance was perfected, and *in it Compliments to the King; and the Duty of Parliaments to make known to him publick Grievances, which otherwiſe he could not know, then they mention their Fears of ſome Endeavours to introduce Popery.*

They

Anno 1628.

They ſhew *the Favourers of Papiſts, and the Favours to them, amounting to a Toleration, or little leſs. The ſpreading the Faction of* Arminians, *and the Practice of Popery in* Ireland, *and the religious Houſes there newly founded; the fear of the Change of Government, in the Loans, Billeting of Soldiers,* German *Horſe, taking of Tunnage and Poundage without Grant by Parliament. The Voyages to* Cadiz, Rea, Rochel, *want of Powder, yet then the King's Powder ſold, the loſs of Trade, and not guarding the Seas.*

The cauſe of all the Evils they conceive to be, the exceſſive Power of the Duke of Bucks, *and his Abuſe of that Power; and they ſubmit to the King's Wiſdom whether it be ſafe to continue that Power, or the Duke ſo near the King's Perſon.*

They deſire acceſs to the King, and order the Speaker (though unwilling) to deliver the Remonſtrance. The King ſends a Meſſage *that he intends ſo end this Seſſion.* The Commons proceed in the Bill for Tunnage and Poundage.

Meſſage.

By the King's appointment, an Order is made in the Star-Chamber, to take off from the File, the Bill there againſt the Duke and his Anſwer, the King being ſatisfied of the Duke's Innocency.

The Duke denies the ſpeaking of any Words at his Table, againſt the Commons, as one of their Members reported; and charged one *Melvil* a Scotchman, for ſaying, *That the Duke intended to put the King upon a War againſt the Commonalty, with the Aſſiſtance of* Scotland *and the like, and that Sir* Thomas Overbury *had poiſoned Prince* Henry *by his Inſtigation.*

The King cancelled the Commiſſion of Exciſe.

Remonſtrance.

The Commons order a Remonſtrance to be drawn of the Peoples Rights; and of the undue taking of Tunnage and Poundage, without the grant of it by Parliament, which being ready, the Speaker, who was before ſent for to the King, came late, and while the Remonſtrance was in Reading, the King ſent for the Houſe, and ſpake to them touching it, and took offence that it mentioned Tunnage and Poundage taken without Grant by Parliament, as contrary to his Anſwer to the Petition of Right; which he excuſed, and ſaid *he could not want Tunnage and Poundage.*

Parliament prorogued to Octob. 20.

Then he paſſed the Bill of Subſidies, and other Bills, and the Lord Keeper declared the King's Pleaſure to prorogue the Parliament; which was ſo done, by Proclamation.

Manwaring's Books were ſuppreſs'd by another Proclamation, and Compoſitions for Recuſants Eſtates directed by another; and to ſearch for and commit Popiſh Prieſts by another.

Dr. *Montagu* was made a Biſhop, and Dr. *Manwaring* (though diſabled by Sentence) was preferred to a good Living, and both were pardoned.

Towards *Chriſtmas* I was choſen Maſter of the *Revels*, and Treaſurer of the *Middle-Temple*, and during this *Chriſtmas* an Accident fell out that a young Gentleman, one Mr. *Baſing*, died; and in regard he was a Gentleman of a good Fortune and an Officer of Quality in this Solemnity, the Parliament ordered their Treaſurer to diſburſe Money out of the publick Stock for his Burial, and to take care that he ſhould be decently and fitly carried to his Grave, and in ſuch manner as was anſwerable to his Quality and the Dignity of his Office, which was done, and thereupon a Letter was ſent to his Father acquainting him with his Son's Death, and the Care and Reſpect of the Parliament to have him buried anſwerable to his Quality and as his Son, and what had been diſburſed about the ſame: And his Father refuſing to pay it, it was agreed that a Bill ſhould be preferr'd in the Court of Requeſts in the Treaſurer's Name againſt Mr. *Baſing*'s Father, ſetting forth the Cuſtoms of the Inns of Court for the Solemnities of *Chriſtmas*, and the Choice of *Chriſtmas* Officers, with the whole Matter relating to Mr. *Baſing*, and to pray that he might be compell'd to repay the Money ſo diſburſed with Damages. The Bill was drawn accordingly, and the Honour, Cuſtoms and Societies of the Inns of Court ingeniouſly and handſomly at large expreſs'd in it. Mr. St. *Aſly*, St. *Hoskins*, Mr. *Palmer*, Mr. *Mainard*, Mr. *Noy* and many other conſiderable Perſons, did ſet their Hands to the Bill. Upon my carrying the Bill to Mr. Attorney-General *Noy*, he was pleaſed to adviſe with me about a Patent, the King commanded him to draw of Aſſociation between *England* and *Scotland* concerning the Buſineſs of Fiſhing, upon which he gave me a Fee for it out of his little Purſe, ſaying here take theſe ſingle Pence, which amounted to eleven Groats, and I give you more than an Attorney's Fee, becauſe you will be a better Man than an Attorney-General, and this you will find to be true. After much other Drolling, wherein he delighted and was very good at it, they parted, abundance of Company attending to ſpeak with him all this time. Upon the Bill being preferred the Money was paid, the Treaſurer diſtributed the Money among the poor Priſoners, and not one Peny of it came to the publick Stock, and thus this Buſineſs had a Concluſion, which for the Variety, Humour, and Precedent of it, I thought fit to remember, and it was occaſion of much Diſcourſe at that time. 3. *Car.*

The chief Baron *Walter* is put out, and the King ſaid of Judge *Whitlocke*, that he was a *ſtout, wiſe, and a learned Man, and one who knew what belongs to uphold Magiſtrates and Magiſtracy in their Dignity*, and there was ſome Speech of making him chief Baron in the room of *Walter*; but my Father had no great mind to ſucceed *Walter*; becauſe *Walter* alledged that his Patent of that Office was *quam diu ſe bene geſſerit*, and that he ought not to be removed but by a *Scire facias*.

This Year died Judge *Doderidge*, a grave and very learned Judge, and an excellent Scholar, Lawyer and Orator: In his Place in the *King's-Bench* came Sir *George Croke*, who was before a Judge of the *Common-Pleas*, a Man full of Piety, Juſtice, Learning in the Law, Courteſy and Hoſpitality.

Rochel being beſieged, the Duke was appointed to go with the Fleet to relieve it, and being for that end at *Portſmouth*, with much Company, he was ſuddenly ſtabbed to the Heart, by one Lieutenant *Felton*; and fell down preſently, crying, *The Villain hath ſlain me*, and ſo died. When ſome that came in ſuſpected Monſieur *Soubiſe* to have done it; *Felton* ſtepped forth, and ſaid, *I am he that did it, let no innocent Man ſuffer for it*, and ſo was apprehended, not offering to eſcape, and was ſent to Priſon. *The Duke ſtabbed by Felton.*

The King (notwithſtanding) went on with the deſign to relieve *Rochel*, and the Fleet went thither, but returned without doing any Service, being ill provided, and their Victuals ſtunk. Upon this, the *Rochellers* were ſo much diſtreſſed, that of 15000 Men but 4000 remained alive; the reſt periſhed with Hunger. The Soldiers that returned, and were billetted up and down, committed great Inſolencies.

Upon the Peace made between *England* and *France*, the Proteſtants there for a time, had a little more Indulgence.

Anno 1628. *Morgan* was ſent with the Lord *Vere* to *Gluckſtadt*. The Privy-Council wrote to *Dalhier*, to diſpoſe of the *German* Horſe to the King of *Sweden*, or to the King of *Denmark*.

After the Duke of *Bucks* Death, Biſhop *Laud* had great Favour with the King.

Parliament prorogued to Jan. 20. The meeting of the Parliament was prorogued.

Many in *London* reſort to *Felton*, in Priſon, he ſaith *he is ſorry for his Fact, but he was induced to it by the Parliament's Remonſtrance.* The ſame he ſaid to the Council; and denied that the *Puritans*, or any other ſet him on, or knew of his Purpoſe.

Biſhop *Laud* told him, *if he would not confeſs, that he muſt go to the Rack*, he ſaid, *he knew not whom he might accuſe, perhaps Biſhop* Laud, *or any other in that Torture.* The Council, by the King's Directions, ſent to the Judges for their Opinions, *whether he might be racked by the Law.* They all agreed, that by *the Law he might not be put to the Rack.*

Merchants impriſon'd for Tunnage and Poundage. Some Merchants were committed for not paying Tunnage and Poundage according to the King's Declaration. *Chambers*, one of them, brought his *Habeas Corpus*: and it was returned *that he was committed for inſolent Words ſpoken by him at the Council-Table, that the Merchants were ſcrued up in* England *more than in* Turkey, but the words not being in the Return, it was mended, and he was diſcharged by Bail; the Council were offended at it, and rebuked the Judges, but they juſtified what they had done.

Felton. *Felton* was try'd at the *King's-Bench*, and had Judgment of Death, he ſhewed Remorſe, and offer'd his Hand to be cut off, which the King deſired might be done; but the Judges ſaid, *it could be done by Law*, and he was hanged in Chains.

Tunnage and Poundage. Mr. *Vaſſal* was brought into the Exchequer for not paying Tunnage and Poundage, he pleaded *Magna Charta and the Statute de Tallagio non concedendo*; and that this *Impoſition was not by aſſent in Parliament.* The Barons refuſed to hear his Council; gave Judgment againſt him; and impriſoned him.

Chambers having his Goods ſeized, ſued a Replevin; the Barons ſtayed it, and all other Replevins in the like Caſe, by an Injunction to the Sheriffs, and ordered *the double value of his Goods to be ſeized*, and the like was in the Caſe of Mr. *Rolls*.

At the Council it was reſolved before hand to juſtify theſe Proceedings, when the Parliament ſhould meet; and if the Parliament did not paſs the Bill for Tunnage and Poundage, then to break it. And thoſe of the Council, that were Members of the Houſe of Commons, were directed what to ſay, if the Houſe ſhould fall upon any of the King's Miniſters.

Jan. 20. The Parliament met, and found the Petition of Right to be printed with ſome Additions; and the Copies firſt printed without the Additions were ſuppreſſed by the King's Order. And they were informed of the ſeizing of the Merchants Goods, particularly of Mr. *Rolles*, then a Member of Parliament; and that the Cuſtomers ſaid, *If all the Parliament were concerned in the Goods they would ſeize them* Theſe things were referr'd to a Committee. The King ſent for both Houſes; ſpake to them *in juſtification of his taking Tunnage and Poundage, until they ſhould grant it to him; wiſhed them to do it, and not to be jealous of the Actions of one another*; He ſends another Meſſage to them to expedite that Bill, they are troubled *that it ſhould be impoſed on them, which ſhould firſt move from them.* 3. Car.

King's Speech.

Meſſage.

They conſider of the Grievances ſince the laſt Seſſion: *Of the increaſe of* Arminians *and* Papiſts. *Pym* moves *to take a Covenant to maintain our Religion and Rights*, they proceed touching Religion before Tunnage and Poundage; and touching the late introducing of Ceremonies by *Coſins* and others, and the late Pardons.

Meſſage for Tunnage and Poundage. Another Meſſage comes for *Tunnage and Poundage* to be before Religion. The Courtiers ſecond it. Some Biſhops are mentioned for introducing the Ceremonies. A Faſt is petition'd for. The King anſwers, *That for our Proteſtant Friends abroad, Fighting would do more good than Faſting; but grants a Faſt now, ſo as it be not too frequent.*

The Commons Declaration. The Commons make a Declaration to the King, why they proceed upon Religion before Tunnage and Poundage. Shewing *the Danger Religion is in; and the Neceſſity to ſecure it, as the chief matter of all other*, and therein they court the King, and pray that their Proceedings may be acceptable.

The King's Anſwer. The King anſwers, *That this gives him no Satisfaction, that any Member of their Houſe may bring in any Bill; that he, who calls them, may cauſe a Bill to be brought in to them; and that he will not ſtop his Ear to the Matters of Religion; and preſſeth their Proceedings for Tunnage and Poundage.*

Grievances. In their Debate, ſome accepted againſt the King's Declaration, giving countenance to *Arminians*, and diſcountenancing *Puritans*. It was moved that the Merchants might have their Goods reſtored, which were ſeized for not paying Tunnage and Poundage; and they ſent to the Barons of the Exchequer, to nullify the Injunction by them granted againſt the Replevin, ſued out by the Merchants. The Barons juſtify the Injunction in the King's Caſe; but the Houſe was not ſatisfied.

They take notice of the Pardons granted to *Manwaring*, *Sibthorp* and others; and Mr. *Oliver Cromwell* inform'd them of the countenancing of Popery by the Biſhop of *Winton*, and the Book-ſellers Petition ſaith *that Books againſt Popery were ſuppreſſed, and Books in favour of Popery were frequently licenſed.* The Houſe takes theſe Matters into Conſideration. Secretary *Coke* tells them, the King's Zeal againſt Popery. Mr. Attorney gives an Account of Proceedings againſt Prieſts, and of the College at *Clerkenwell*; but to ſome Queſtions of the Houſe he did not anſwer, being as he ſaid, *forbidden by the King.*

The Cuſtomers queſtion'd for taking the Goods of Parliament-men anſwer, *that they conceive no Privilege of Parliament is in this Caſe.* This diſtaſted the Houſe, and being in debate of it, the King ſent a Meſſage, *That what the Cuſtomers did, was by his order; and that he would not have his particular Intereſt ſevered from that of his Servants, who acted by his Command.* *Meſſage.*

Votes. The Order of the Council for levying of Tunnage and Poundage was read in the Houſe. They voted *the ſeizing of Mr.* Rolles *his Goods to be a Breach of Privilege*; a hot Debate is upon it: The Speaker being called upon to put the Queſtion propoſed, ſaid *he durſt not, for that the King had commanded the contrary.* The Houſe in ſome Diſturbance adjourn to a Day, and then being met again they wiſh the Speaker to put the former Queſtion, but he refuſed; and ſaid, *he had a Command to adjourn the Houſe*, and endeavouring to go forth off his Chair, ſome Members held him by force in it: others locked the Door of the Houſe, and brought up the Keys to the Table.

Others

Anno 1628.

Proteſtation.

Others read a proteſtation ready drawn, which they voted, and it was, *That whoſoever ſhould bring in Innovation of Religion, Popery or Arminianiſm, and any that ſhould adviſe the taking of Tunnage and Poundage not granted by Parliament, or that ſhould pay the ſame, ſhould be accounted Enemies to the Kingdom.*

Meſſage.

The King ſent for the Serjeant of the Houſe, but he was detained, the Houſe door being locked, then he ſent the Gentleman Uſher of the Lords Houſe with a Meſſage, but he was denied admittance, till the Votes were read; then in confuſion the Houſe adjourned to a day, and before that day, the King by Proclamation diſſolved the Parliament, and ſhewed his reaſons for it.

Members committed.

Warrants of the Council iſſued for *Hollis*, *Selden*, *Nobert*, *Elliot*, and other Parliament-men, to appear before them; *Hollis*, *Curriton*, *Elliot*, and *Valentine* appeared, and refuſing to anſwer out of Parliament, for what was ſaid and done in Parliament, they were committed cloſe priſoners to the Tower; and a Proclamation for apprehending others went out, and ſome of their ſtudies were ſealed up; Theſe warrants were dated 5 *March.*

Parliament diſſolved.

King's Speech.

On the 10th of *March*, the day to which the Parliament was Adjourned, the King in the Lords Houſe (they being in their Robes, but the Speaker and Houſe of Commons not called) ſpake to the Lords, courting them, and ſaid *it was meerly the ſeditious carriage of ſome Vipers, Members of the lower Houſe, that cauſed the diſſolving of this Parliament:* but he commended others of the Commons. Then he bid the Lord Keeper to do his office, who ſaid *My Lords, and Gentlemen of the Houſe of Commons* (though the Houſe of Commons were not called) *The King doth diſſolve this Parliament.*

The people were diſcontented, Libels were caſt abroad, eſpecially againſt Biſhop *Laud*, and *Weſton* the Treaſurer.

The King reſolving to proceed in the Star Chamber againſt the Parliament men who were committed, propounds ſome Queſtions to the Judges.

4 *Car.*

Anno 1629.

Reſolutions of Judges.

They Reſolved *that the Stat.* 4 H. 8. *ch.* 8. *was a particular Act, and extended to* Strowde *only, yet that all Members of Parliament ought to have like freedome of ſpeech.* Upon other Queſtions they agreed.

1. *That a Subject ought to confeſs any treaſon whereof he is informed, or elſe he is puniſhable, ſo that it doth not concern himſelf.*

2. *That in this caſe upon examination, to ſay that he was a Member of Parliament, and ſpake thereof in the Houſe, is in the nature of a Plea, and not puniſhable till it be overruled.*

3. *That a Parliament-man committing an offence againſt the King or Council, not in a Parliamentary way, may after the Parliament ended, be puniſhed, if he be not puniſhed for it in Parliament; but that regularly he cannot be compelled out of Parliament to anſwer things done in Parliament in a Parliamentary Courſe.*

4. *That if one or more Parliament-men ſhall conſpire to raiſe falſe rumors againſt the Council, or Judges, to make them hated, it is puniſhable in Star Chamber, after the Parliament ended.*

5. Queſtion was if a Parliament-man by way of digreſſion ſay that the Council and Judges agreed to trample upon the liberty of the Subject, and the privileges of Parliament, whether he be puniſhable; to this the Judges ſaid *They might not anſwer, becauſe it concern'd themſelves.* 4 *Car.*

Another Queſtion was propounded by Mr. Attorney to the Judges, upon the proceedings in Star Chamber *ore tenus*, againſt the Parliament-men; and the Judges held it the juſter way *not to proceed* ore tenus.

My Father did often and highly complain againſt this way, of ſending to the Judges for their opinions before-hand; and ſaid *that if Biſhop* Laud *went on in his way, he would kindle a flame in the Nation.*

One *Huntley*, a Parſon in *Kent*, was required by the Archdeacon of *Canterbury*, to preach at a Viſitation, he did it not; afterwards the Archbiſhop by his Letters required him to do it, and he did it not; for theſe contempts, being convened before the high Commiſſion Court, he was fined in a great ſum, and committed to priſon, where he lay a long time, and being upon a *Habeas corpus* brought to the Bar, the cauſe of his commitment was returned, *default in his canonical obedience.* He was firſt bailed, and afterwards delivered, upon this reaſon, *becauſe breach of canonical obedience is an offence puniſhable by the ordinary, by Eccleſiaſtical cenſures; and not by the Commiſſioners Eccleſiaſtical, by Fine and Impriſonment.* Habeas corpus.

Strowde, *Hollis*, *Selden*, and *Valentine* were brought to the Bar, by ſeveral *Habeas Corpora*, and the cauſe of their committment returned, one Warrant from the Council, and another Warrant from the King, *for Sedition and Contempts*, and whether this was a good Return or not was argued. Habeas corpus.

One *Atkinſon* ſued a ſervant of the King, and the Lord Chamberlain committed him, becauſe he did it without his leave; and upon his *Habeas corpus*, *Atkinſon* was delivered, which the Earl of *Montgomery*, Lord Chamberlain taking ill, the ſame day that *Atkinſon* was delivered, he again committed him, in contempt of the Court, and admiration of all wiſe men. Habeas corpus.

Jones, *Whitelocke*, and *Croke* (*Hyde* denying it) gave a Warrant for a new *Habeas corpus*, but before the return of it, the Lord Chamberlain, upon wiſer thoughts, diſcharged *Atkinſon* from priſon.

Information in the Star Chamber againſt the Members.

The King's Attorney *Heath*, a fit Inſtrument for thoſe times, preferred an Information in the Star Chamber againſt *Elliot*, and the other Parliament-men there named, ſetting forth their miſdemeanours in the late Parliament, and all thoſe proceedings.

He preferred another Information againſt *Chambers* in the Star Chamber, ſetting forth the King's Gracious Government, the great privileges of the Merchants, and the ſmall duties they paid; then the words ſpoken by *Chambers* at the Council Table, *That Merchants have more encouragement, and are leſs ſcrued up in* Turkey *than in* England. *Chambers* confeſt the words, but ſaid he ſpake them of the under officers of the Cuſtomes, who had much wronged him; and not reflecting upon the King or Council, or the Government; Yet the Court fined him 2000*l.* and to make a ſubmiſſion; which he refuſed; underwriting that *he did abhor and deteſt it as unjuſt and falſe.*

The Fine was Eſtreated into the Exchequer, where he pleaded *Magna Charta*, and other Statutes, againſt the Fine by the King and his Council in the Star Chamber; it not being by Legal *Judgment of his Peers*, nor *ſaving his Merchandiſe.*

But the Barons would not ſuffer his Plea to be filed.

Afterwards

Anno 1629. Habeas corpus.

Afterwards he brought his *Habeas corpus*, but the Judges remanded him; and after 11 years Imprisonment, and long waiting for ſatisfaction for his loſſes, from the long Parliament, he at laſt died in want.

The Judges perplext.

The Judges were ſomewhat perplexed about the *Habeas corpus* for the Parliament-men, and wrote an humble and ſtout letter to the King, *that by their oaths they were to baile the Priſoners; but thought fit, before they did it, or publiſhed their opinions therein, to inform His Majeſty thereof, and humbly to adviſe him (as had been done by his noble progenitors, in like caſe) to ſend a direction to his Juſtices of his Bench, to baile the priſoners.*

But the Lord Keeper would not acknowledge to my Father, who was ſent to him from the reſt of his Brethren, about this buſineſs, that he had ſhewed the Judges Letter to the King, but diſſembled the matter; and told him, that he and his Brethren muſt attend the King at *Greenwich*, at a day appointed by him.

Accordingly, the Judges attended the King, who was not pleaſed with their determination; but commanded them not to deliver any opinion in this caſe without conſulting with the reſt of the Judges; who delayed the buſineſs, and would hear arguments in the caſe, as well as the Judges of the King's Bench had done, and ſo the buſineſs was put off till the end of the Term.

Then the Court of King's Bench, being ready to deliver their opinions, the Priſoners were removed to other priſons, and a Letter came to the Judges from the King *that this was done becauſe of their inſolent carriage at the Bar.* And ſo they did not appear.

Some Conſtables, and other mean men, committed by the Council, and bringing their *Habeas corpora*, were removed from Purſevant to Purſevant, and could have no benefit of the Law.

Members taken off.

Some adviſed the King to have no more Parliaments, but to aboliſh them, as *Lewis* the 11th of *France* did, and a Pamphlet was divulged to this purpoſe. The King took another courſe to gain Eminent Parliament-men that were againſt him, to become of his party and to doe him ſervice. He took Sir *Thomas Wentworth* into favour, and his Countryman Sir *John Savile*; and they were made Privy Counſellors. Sir *Dudley Digges* was made Maſter of the Rolls: *Noy* was made the King's Attorney, and *Littleton* his Sollicitor.

The Judges of the King's Bench were ſent for by the Lord Keeper, to be in *London* on *Michaelmas* day; the chief Juſtice *Hyde*, and my Father were ſent for to the King at *Hampton Court*, who adviſed with them, about the Impriſoned Parliament-men, and both theſe Judges did what good offices they could, to bring on the King to heal theſe breaches.

The firſt day of *Michaelmas* Term, Mr. *Maſon* moved for the Priſoners to have the Reſolution of the Court. All the Judges declared, *that they were contented the priſoners ſhould be bailed; but that they muſt alſo find ſureties for their good behaviour.*

Good behaviour.

Proceedings againſt Selden, *&c.*

Selden prayed that his ſureties for his bailment might be taken, and the matter of the good behaviour omitted, as a diſtinct thing; and all the reſt of the priſoners ſtood to the ſame, that *Selden* moved, but the Court remanded them to the Tower; becauſe they would not find ſureties for their good Behaviour.

It was intimated to them from good hands, that if they would petition the King, they ſhould be diſcharged, and all the trouble ended, but they refuſed to do it, and were detained in priſon. Sir *Miles Hobert* and ſome other priſoners moved the *King's Bench* for ſome more freedom in their impriſonment, but then it could not be obtained. 4. *Car.*

In the ſame Term an Information was exhibited by the King's Attorney againſt *Selden*, *Hollis*, and *Valentine*, in the *King's Bench*, ſetting forth the ſame Matters in effect as were in the Information in the *Star-chamber.*

The like was againſt Sir *John Elliot*, and for the words ſpoken by him in Parliament, *That the Council and Judges conſpired to trample under their feet the Liberties of the Subject and the Privileges of Parliament.*

This was ſaid to be done by way of Conſpiracy by all the Defendants as to their Actions in Parliament, and that it was done *falſo, malitioſe & ſeditioſe; to ſow diſcord between the King and the Great Ones, and People:* And he ſaid it to be *vi & armis, that they forced the Speaker to keep in his Chair.*

The Defendants pleaded to the Juriſdiction of the Court, becauſe the offences are ſaid to be committed in Parliament, and *ought not to be puniſhed in this or any other Court, except in Parliament.*

The King's Attorney moved the Court to overrule the Plea, though he did not demur to it; but the Court would not, and gave a day to join in Demurrer, and to have the point argued.

Information in the Star Chamber.

The Attorney exhibited an information in the *Star-Chamber* againſt Mr. *Long*, for *that he contrary to his Oath when he was made Sheriff, and was by his Oath to keep within his County, yet he did come to Parliament, and ſerve as a Member there, and in the time of Parliament reſided out of his County.* For this the Court ſentenced him to pay Two thouſand Marks to the King for a Fine, to be impriſoned in the *Tower* and to make a ſubmiſſion.

Information in the King's Bench.

In *Hillary* Term the Information in the *King's Bench* againſt Sir *John Elliot*, and the reſt, touching the point of the Juriſdiction of the Court, came to be argued. All the Judges ſeverally declared their Opinions, *That in this caſe the King's Bench hath Juriſdiction of the Cauſe.* And the Defendants were ruled to plead farther, but they would not put in any other Plea. Whereupon Judgment was given againſt them upon a *Nihil dicit, that they ſhould be impriſoned, and not delivered till they had given Security for their good behaviour, and made a ſubmiſſion and acknowledgment of their Offences:* And they were alſo fined.

Anno 1630. 5. *Car.*

Prohibitions.

In *Eaſter* Term, Sir *Henry Martyn* Dr. of Laws, and Judge of the Admiralty, made a great Complaint to the King againſt the Judges of the *King's Bench*, for granting Prohibitions againſt that Court; and all the Judges were before the King about it, and they mannerly and ſtoutly juſtified their proceedings in thoſe Caſes to be *according to Law, and as their Oaths bound them.*

Queen of Bohemia.

Sir *Henry Vane* was ſent to the Queen of *Bohemia* about a Marriage for her Son with the Emperor's Daughter, and the Son to be brought up in the Court of the Emperor; to which the Queen would by no means hearken.

A Peace with France.

The *Venetians* were ſet on to mediate a Peace between *England* and *France*, which took effect: and Sir *Thomas Edmonds* was ſent to take the Ratification thereof, by the King of *France*, by his Oath, and ſigning of it.

A Book of Sir *Robert Dudley's* making, being of Projects to increaſe the King's Revenue, and containing in it ſomewhat in prejudice of the proceedings as to the Parliament, was diſperſed by

Anno 1630. by the Earls of *Bedford* and *Clare*, Sir *Robert Cotton*, Mr. *Selden*, and Mr. *St. John*, for which they were committed to prison; but Sir *David Fowlis* discovered the Author, and so the matter ended, and the Prisoners were released.

William Earl of *Pembroke* died suddenly, as was predicted to him by an Astrologer. Upon the 29th of *May* 1630, the Queen was brought to Bed of a Son, Prince *Charles*, to the exceeding joy of the Subjects; and the same day a bright Star appeared, shining at Noon-day in the East.

Prince Charles *born*, May 29.

King of Sweden.

About *Midsummer* this year, *Gustavus Adolphus* King of *Sweden* landed in *Germany*, with about 8000 Men, and as soon as he came on shore, he kneeled down upon the ground, his Officers and Soldiers round about him, and there gave thanks to God for his safe Arrival, and prayed for his blessing upon that Action, he prayed very pathetically in the presence of his Army, and encouraged them by Texts out of holy Scripture, himself being the Preacher; and of this his old Chancellor *Oxenstierne* informed me who was with him at that time.

The Prince *Palatine* sent his Plea to the Diet at *Leipsick*, and Sir *Robert Anstrother* was sent thither from our King, to negotiate the *Palsgrave*'s Restitution, but he received only a general Answer, *That at present the Affairs of the Empire were so pressing, that they could not take into consideration the business of the Palatinate, but that shortly it should be done, and to the satisfaction of the King of Great* Britain.

Dr. *Leighton* a Scotch-man, for his Book Intituled, *Sion's Plea*, dedicated to the last Parliament, counselling them *to kill all the Bishops, by smitting them under the fifth Rib*, and railing against the Queen, calling her a *Canaanite and Idolatress*, had the Sentence of the *Star-chamber* executed upon him; he was stigmatized, his Ears cut off, and his Nose slit, and imprisonment.

Dr. Leighton *stigmatized.*

Sir *Humphrey May* Vice-chamberlain of his Majesty's Houshold, and one of his Privy-Council, died the 10th of *June* 1630.

Peace with Spain.

The Peace with *Spain* was concluded in *November*, and the Articles solemnly signed, and sworn to be observed, upon a Latin Bible brought for that purpose by Bishop *Laud*.

At this time the Face of War was over most parts of *Christendom*; in *Italy*, and *France* it was begun, and in *Spain* also; *France* fuller of fears, and *Germany* full of the calamities of War, and infested on all sides with potent Enemies.

King of Sweden.

Gustavus Adolphus King of *Sweden*, being entred into *Germany*, carries on his Designs vigorously and successfully; first, he declares the Cause of his Invasion, *For succour and relief, and assistance to the Protestant Princes, and the Cause of Religion so much oppressed by the Emperor and the Popish Party.*

The Emperor answers the Declaration, and justifies his Proceedings.

It is certain that the King of *Sweden* had not the least ambition or thought of beginning a War in *Germany*, wanting Strength and Treasure to carry on so great a Design, and therefore for a long time would not hearken to any Motions or Proposals made to him about that matter, until he was earnestly sollicited and pressed by the Protestant Princes of *Germany*, to take their Cause and Oppression, and the Cause of all the Protestants in *Germany*, into his Compassion; and *Intreated for the Cause of God and of his People, to assist them for their deliverance from the miserable and unjust oppressions and persecutions under which all the Protestant Party did then groan, by the Emperor's violence and cruelty towards them.* And yet it was then after many denials and excuses, and dissatisfaction in himself, as to the lawfulness of his undertaking this action, that at length he was prevailed with, by their Importunities and fair Promises; but more by the sadness of the condition of the poor Protestants in *Germany*, and the danger to the Protestant Religion there, and in his own, and all other Countries, designed to be rooted out, to pity their Estate, *Paries cum proximus ardet*, and for defence of the Protestant Religion, to confederate with the Protestant Princes of *Germany*. 5 *Car.*

He thereupon made a League with them, and raised an Army, though but a small one, and landed happily, as is before mentioned; and some of the Princes of the League joining with him, they went on prosperously, through the blessing of God going along with them.

The particular proceedings of this great King, *Generalissimo* of the *Protestant Army*, are set down in the Histories of that War; therefore I shall not insert them here: But shall only in the general say this, that the relation of those Affairs by our later Chroniclers, is so greatly mistaken (especially in their Censures, not so proper for Historians, nor becoming the Authors, towards so knowing and active Princes Councils, and Commanders, as they are pleased frequently to judge, and to condemn) that they are not to be relied on; for they are much different from the truth of the proceedings of those honourable Actors in that War.

Marquess Hambleton.

The Marquess of *Hambleton* sent *Rea* to the King of *Sweden*, to offer his Assistance, and that he would bring over Forces to him; but some suspected the Marquess to have a deeper design; under this pretence, to begin to raise Forces to back his intended purpose of making himself King of *Scotland*.

But (the Marquess being full of subtilty, and in great favour with the King) he wiped off all suspicion of himself, goes on with raising of his Army, and conducted it into *Germany*.

But so little care was taken of provisions and accommodations for his Men, that they were brought into a sick and shatter'd condition; so that they mouldred away in a short time: and the Marquess was forced to return to *England*, without gaining any great Renown by this action, wherein he neither did Service to the King of *Sweden*, nor to himself, or to the Protestant Cause in *Germany*.

Papists in Ireland.

The *Papists* in *Ireland* grew into a great height, Monasteries were there erected, *Papists* frequented their publick Meetings and Masses, with as much confidence, and as often as the *Protestants* did their Churches; and some of their Priests being apprehended, by authority of the Governnours, were tumultuously rescued by the people of *Dublin*.

Earl of Essex.

The Earl of *Essex* made a second adventure of Marriage with a Daughter of Sir *William Pawlet*, who was of great Beauty, but little Fortune; some suspicion was raised touching her, and a Divorce persuaded: but she had at length a Child, and the Earl her Husband owned it.

Impropriations.

The Feoffees in trust for the buying in of Impropriations to be bestowed upon preaching Ministers, were brought into the *Exchequer*, for the breach of their trust, and for bestowing Maintenance upon Nonconformists; their Corporation was dissolved, and their Money adjudged to the King.

Huntley. *The High Commission Court.*

Huntley, before-mentioned, being grievously censured in the High Commission Court, and by them

Anno 1630. them impriſoned, brought his Action of falſe Imprisonment againſt the Keeper Mr. *Barker*, and ſome of the Commiſſioners by name.

The Attorney General by the command of the King, moved the *King's Bench*, that the Commiſſioners might be ſpared, and the proceedings to be only againſt the Gaoler; upon much debate, it was at laſt ordered, that two of the Commiſſioners only ſhould anſwer.

The Archbiſhop of *Canterbury* who did blow the Coal in this buſineſs, and had engaged the Commiſſioners in the Cauſe, being firſt ſet on foot by himſelf in wrong courſes, did preſs the King by the Biſhop of *London* to ſtay the Proceedings againſt the Commiſſioners.

Meſſage to the Chief Juſtice. The King ſent his Advocate, Dr. *Rives*, to the Chief Juſtice, requiring him, that there ſhould be no farther proceeding in the Cauſe, till he had ſpoken with him.

The Chief Juſtice anſwered, *We receive the Meſſage*; but upon Conſultation together, the Judges conceived the Meſſage *not to ſtand with their Oaths, commanding an indefinite ſtay of a Cauſe between Party and Party, and might ſtop the courſe of Juſtice ſo long as the King would.* And they conceived the Doctor no fit Meſſenger; all Meſſages from the King to them, being uſually by the Lord Keeper, or the King's Attorney, in Cauſes touching the courſe of Juſtice.

By the Court's deſire, the Chief Juſtice acquainted the Lord Keeper herewith, and Biſhop *Laud*, and they both ſaid, the Meſſage was miſtaken, and that the King intended to be in Town again within ſeven or eight days, and then to ſpeak with the Judges about it.

This Interpretation qualified the Meſſage, and the Lord Keeper ſeemed to agree, that the Commiſſioners ought not to be exempted from anſwering, but that there ſhould be *as much ſlowneſs in it, as might ſtand with Juſtice*; otherwiſe the Commiſſioners would be weary of their places, to be put to ſuch trouble and charges.

My Father inſiſted on three Points.

1. *That it was againſt Law, to exempt, or privilege any Man from anſwering the Action of another that would ſue him.*

2. *If the Court ſhould exempt any, where ſhould they begin, and where ſhould they end?*

3. *That it ſtood with the King's Monarchical Power, that it might be lawful for any Subject to complain before him of any other Subject, and to be anſwered in that Complaint.*

The High Commiſſioners not contented with the Judge's Anſwer herein, cauſed the King to aſſume the Matter to himſelf, who ſent for the Judges; and in the Preſence of the Lord Keeper and others, *commanded the Judges not to put the Defendants to Anſwer.*

This was at the Importunity of the Archbiſhop of *Canterbury*, and the Biſhop of *London* preſſed the Buſineſs violently on the behalf of the Commiſſioners.

The King's expreſs Command. The Judges Anſwer. At laſt they parted, charged with the King's *expreſs Command, that they ſhould not put the Commiſſioners to anſwer*; and the Judges ſtoutly anſwered, *that they could not without Breach of their Oaths perform that Command*; and ſo they parted in diſpleaſure.

Afterwards by the King's ſpecial Command, this Matter was handled at the Council-Table, in Preſence of the Judges; and after long Debate and Hearing of the Biſhops of *London* and *Winchester*, two of the Privy Council, and of the Judges, and King's Attorney; it was agreed, that the Commiſſioners ſhould anſwer. And by the ſtout Carriage and Honeſty of the Judges, this was a good and quiet End of an angry Cauſe. *6 Car.*

Anno 1631.

Some of the impriſoned Parliament-men upon their Petition, were remov'd from the Priſons wherein they then were, to other Priſons to prevent the danger of the Sickneſs then increaſing. Sir *Miles Hobert* put in Sureties for his good Behaviour, and ſo was diſcharged from his Impriſonment.

Sir *John Walter* died, a grave and learned Judge; he fell into the King's diſpleaſure, charged by his Majeſty *for dealing cautelouſly, and not plainly with him, in the Buſineſs concerning the Parliament-men:* as if he had given his Opinion to the King privately one way, and thereby brought him on the Stage, and there left him, and then was of another Judgment. *Walter died.*

His Opinion was contrary to all the reſt of the Judges, *That a Parliament-man for Miſdemeanour in the Houſe, criminally, out of his Office and Duty, might be only impriſoned, and not farther proceeded againſt:* which ſeemed very ſtrange to the other Judges, becauſe it could not appear, whether the Party had committed an Offence, unleſs he might be admitted to his Anſwer. *His Opinion.*

The King diſcharged him of his Service by Meſſage, yet he kept his Place of chief Baron, and would not leave it but by legal Proceeding; becauſe his Patent of it was, *Quam diu ſe bene geſſerit*, and it muſt be tried, whether he did, *bene ſe gerere*, or not: He never ſat in Court after the King forbad him, yet held his Place till he died. *His Patent.*

The Judges were ſent for to be conſulted with, touching the Trial of the Lord *Audley*, who was indicted for a Rape committed upon his Wife, with his Aſſiſtance, by one of his own Servants, and for Buggery. *Lord Audley's Trial.*

The Trial was very ſolemn before the Lord Keeper, made Lord High Steward for that Day, and eight Judges *Aſſiſtants*, and twenty ſeven Peers, the Jury or Judges of the Fact. The Matters were of the moſt horrid and foul Wickedneſs that ever was heard of, and therefore I have eſteemed it not convenient to preſerve the Memory of the Particulars of ſuch infamous and beaſtly Abominations.

By Letters from the Lord Keeper, all the Judges of the *King's Bench* were required to come up to *London*, and the Buſineſs was for their Advice, touching the Conference had in *Germany*, between certain *Scots*, about making of the Marqueſs *Hambleton* Head of a Party againſt the King, and his Kingdoms of *England* and *Scotland*, and what was fit for the King to do thereupon.

The Lord *Rea* a Scotch Baron, did impeach *Ramſey* and *Meldran*, for moving him to this Conſpiracy. They denied it punctually, and no Witneſs could be produced; *Ramſey* a Soldier offered to clear himſelf by Combate, that he was innocent, and the Appellant *Rea* accepted of the Challenge. The King was deſirous it ſhould be put upon a Duel, and the Judges were conſulted with: 1. What the Offence was? 2. Where the Trial ſhould be. *Rea and Ramſey.*

1. They all with the Lord Keeper were of Opinion, *That it was an high and horrible Treaſon, if that in the Examinations were true.* *Appeal of Treaſon.*

2. *That the Trial might be by an Appeal of Treaſon, upon which Combate might be joined; but that the King muſt make a Conſtable* durante beneplacito, *for the Marſhal could not take the Appeal without him, and that it muſt be after the manner of the Civil Law, the Judges not to intermeddle.* *Judges Opinions.*

The

Anno 1631. The Judges were alſo of Opinion, *That this Proceeding before the Conſtable and Marſhal, was, as it was before the* Stat. 35 H. VIII. c. 2. *and that that Statute deviſed a Way how to try foreign Treaſons in* England, *but did not take away the other, and that the* Stat. 1 Mar. cap. 10. *did not take it away, nor intend it; and that a Conviction in this Appeal was no Corruption of Blood, nor a Forfeiture at the Common Law.*

According to the Advice of the Judges, there was a Court of the Conſtable and Marſhal appointed, and the Earl of *Lindſey* made Conſtable for that purpoſe, and the Proceedings between *Rea* and *Ramſey* in that Court, were very ſolemn, and Multitudes of People attending that Novelty.

In this Trial it was delivered for Doctrine, *That if the Defendant do ſend a Challenge to the Appellant, it is a Proof of the Defendant's Guilt.*

That no Teſtimony is to be neglected in matter of Treaſon. And the Story in *Livy* was cited, *That it is not baſe to undergo any Office to ſave a Nation, but that it was unbecoming a Gentleman to fiſh for Circumſtances, and then to be an Informer.*

That in *France* the holding up of the Hand is taking an Oath, and in this Caſe it was urged, *That if* Ramſey *be guilty of Treaſon, that* Rea *is ſo likewiſe; for that both did ſpeak the Words in the Accuſation.* The Buſineſs was taken up by the King, through the Intereſt of the Marqueſs *Hambleton*, whoſe Servant *Ramſey* was; and the Lord *Rea* returned to his Command under the King of *Sweden* in *Germany*.

Sir Nich. Hyde. Sir *Nicholas Hyde* chief Juſtice of the *King's-Bench*, died in *Auguſt* this Year; he was promoted to that Place by the Duke of *Buckingham*, and demeaned himſelf in it with good Integrity and Prudence in thoſe difficult Times; he was ſomewhat reſerved, and not affable.

Queſtions to the Judges touching the Clergy. In *Michaelmas* Term certain Queſtions were propounded to the Judges, touching the Clergy:

1. *Whether Clergy-men were bound to find Watch and Ward, Day or Night.* To this the Anſwer was deferred, till the Judges had informed themſelves of the Practice in the Countries where they went Circuit.

2. *Whether Clergy-men might be compelled to take Apprentices, by the Stat.* 43 El. *of the Poor.* On this all agreed, *that no Man was out of the Statute, but there was a Diſcretion to be uſed in the Juſtices of Peace, to conſider where it was fit to put the Child to be kept, and where it was fitter to take Money toward the putting of it out.* And it was held, *that the Meaning of the Statute was not for the Education of them in Arts, but for Charity to keep them, and relieve them, from turning to Roguery and Idleneſs; ſo a Man's Houſe was, as it were, an Hoſpital in that Caſe, rather than a Shop of Trade; for they might be brought up to Husbandry, Cookery, Dairy, and the like Services, in an Houſe.* This Caſe I have reported, becauſe it ſheweth ſomewhat of the Expectation and Temper of the Clergy in that time.

Oxford. The ſame likewiſe appeared by Proceedings againſt ſome of the Univerſity of *Oxford*, for Sermons preached by them againſt *Arminianiſm*, and upon other Points of Religion, then in Controverſy; upon which divers of them were cenſured, and ſome expelled the Univerſity.

Much difference of Opinion was alſo preached and publiſhed, touching the *Obſervation of the Lord's Day:* And in the *North* they kept their *Wakes* and *Ale-Meetings* upon the *Sabbath-day*. Whereof Complaint being made at the Aſſizes, Judge *Richardſon* was ſo hardy, as to make an Order to ſuppreſs them. But the Biſhops took this as an intruding upon the Eccleſiaſtical Power, and Biſhop *Laud* complaining of it to the King, the Judge was check'd, and occaſion was taken from hence, to republiſh the former Book, for Allowance of Paſtimes upon the *Lord's Day*, which was not very pleaſing to many, who were no *Puritans*, as well as to them generally. 6 *Car.* *Books of Sports.*

About this time the Repair of *Paul's* was ſet on work, chiefly by the Zeal of Biſhop *Laud*; and new Images and Ornaments other than formerly, were ſet up, to the diſcontent of many Perſons. *Repair of Paul's.*

The King came himſelf to this Church, and made a kind of Proceſſion to view it, and granted a Commiſſion to ſome Biſhops and others, to have a Contribution, and to ſee the Work done: Some affirm that about eighty thouſand Pounds was gathered for it, and Sir *Paul Pindar* is remembred to have laid out nineteen thouſand Pounds of his own Money towards it. *Sir Paul Pindar.*

A Piece of *London* Bridge was burnt down.

The King fell ſick of the Small Pox, but was well recovered again to the Joy of his Subjects.

Anno 1632. 7 *Car.*

The Chancellor of *Poland* came Ambaſſador hither for Aſſiſtance againſt the *Turks*, and got ſome Money, and two thouſand Men of our King. He was bred up a Lawyer, and at length came to be a principal Civil Officer of Juſtice, and was alſo at the ſame time a great Commander in the Army.

In *November* our Queen was brought to Bed of the Princeſs *Mary*. *The Princeſs Mary born.*

Our King ſent an Ambaſſador to the King of *Sweden*, in behalf of the Prince Elector, in whoſe Country, *Guſtavus* then was become Maſter of the Field; but his Succeſſes cauſed him to propound the harder Conditions to the Elector, to hold his own Patrimony, that he refuſed them; but afterwards the King of *Sweden* by Mediation came to more moderate Terms. *Ambaſſador to* Sweden.

But that Buſineſs was cut off by the death of that King, which in its time will be remembred.

In *Eaſter-Term* the Buſineſs of the death of Doctor *Lamb* was in the *King's Bench*, wherein it appeared *that he was neither* Dr. *nor any way lettered, but a Man odious to the Vulgar, for ſome Rumours that went of him, that he was a Conjurer, or Sorcerer, and he was quarrelled with in the Streets in* London, *and as the People more and more gathered about him, ſo they pelted him with rotten Eggs, Stones, and other riff raff, juſtled him, beat him, bruiſed him, and ſo continued purſuing him from Street to Street, till they were five hundred People together following of him. This continued three Hours together until Night, and no Magiſtrate or Officer of the Peace once ſhewed himſelf to ſtop this Tumult: ſo the poor Man being above eighty Years of Age, died of this Violence, and no Inquiſition was taken of it, nor any of the Malefactors diſcovered in the City.* *Dr. Lamb.*

For this Negligence an Information was put into the *King's Bench*, by the Attorney *Noy*, againſt the Mayor and Citizens, and they ſubmitted to the Grace of the Court, and were in open Court fined fifteen hundred Marks, by the Common Law; not upon the Statute of 28 *Edw.* III. nor upon the Statute of 4 *H.* VIII. *City of* London *fined.*

This *Trinity* Term my Father fell ill of a Cold, which ſo increaſed upon him, that he was adviſed to go into the Country, whereupon he took his leave of his Brethren the Judges and Sergeants, and was chearful with them, but ſaid to them, God be with you, I ſhall never ſee you again, and this without the leaſt diſturbance or trouble of his Thoughts: And ſoon after he came into the Country, on 22*th* Day of *June* he died, and in his death *Judge* Whitelocke *dies.*

Anno 1632. the King loſt as good a Subject, his Country as good a Patriot, the People as juſt a Judge as ever lived; all honeſt Men lamented the loſs of him, no Man in his Age left behind him a more honoured Memory: His Reaſon was clear and ſtrong, and his Learning deep and general; he had the *Latine* Tongue ſo perfect, that ſitting Judge of Aſſize at *Oxford*, when ſome Foreigners, Perſons of Quality, being there, and coming to the Court to ſee the manner of our Proceedings in Matters of Juſtice, this Judge cauſed them to ſit down, and briefly repeated the Heads of his Charge to the Grand Jury in good and elegant *Latin*, and thereby informed the Strangers, and the Scholars of the Ability of our Judges, and the Courſe of our Proceedings in Matters of Law and Juſtice: He underſtood the *Greek* very well, and the *Hebrew*, and was verſed in the *Jewiſh* Hiſtories, and exactly knowing in the Hiſtory of his own Country, and in the Pedigrees of moſt Perſons of Honour and Quality in the Kingdom, and was much converſant in the Studies of Antiquity and Heraldry: He was not by any excelled in the Knowledge of his own Profeſſion of the Common Law of *England*, wherein his Knowledge of the Civil Law (whereof he was a Graduate in *Oxford*) was a help to him; his learned Arguments both at the Bar and Bench, will confirm this Truth.

Abbot *dies.* Soon after the death of my Father, there died a great Church-man, *Abbot* Archbiſhop of *Canterbury*, in a good old Age, and left behind him the Memory of a pious, learned, moderate Prelate; and in his Room ſucceeded *Laud*, then Biſhop of *London*, who was in eminent favour with the King, as appears by this Tranſlation of him to the Metropolitan Dignity of the Church of *England*, to be *Archbiſhop of Canterbury*.

Laud *made Archbiſhop of* Canterbury.

Some of our Stories relate, that not long after his Tranſlation to the See of *Canterbury*, *Laud* was offered a Cardinal's Cap from *Rome*, but that he refuſed, being as high already as *England* could advance him, and he would not be ſecond to any in another Kingdom.

This new Archbiſhop in the end of Summer, about *Michaelmas*, came from *London* to *Oxford*, there to attend the King, and to entertain him in the Univerſity, where *Laud* was alſo Chancellor.

Colonel *Sanderſon* was ſent by our King with two thouſand *Engliſh* to the Emperor of *Ruſſia*, to aſſiſt him againſt the King of *Poland*: He was there upon a private Difference between them, baſely murdered by Colonel *Leſley* a Scotchman.

The *Muſcovites* were overthrown by the *Polanders*, no Juſtice done upon *Leſley*; but he came to this deſerved End, that he was thrown down from a Tower upon the Ground, and ſo died.

The *Proteſtants* in *Ireland* were diſcontented at the Grace and Favour ſhewed to the *Papiſts* there: the Lord *Wentworth* was ſent over, as Deputy in that Kingdom, to ſettle the Affairs and People there.

Went-worth *ſent into* Ireland.

The *King* of *Sweden* proceeded ſucceſsfully in *Germany*, till the Battle of *Lutzen*, where he was ſlain; ſome ſay by one of his own People, others ſay by the Enemy: In the Fight he was trampled under foot by the Horſe, ſo that his Body could hardly be known: *Papenheim* was ſlain in the ſame Battle.

King of Sweden *ſlain.*

The *Swedes* contrary to expectation and courſe of others, at the death of their *King* were ſo inraged, that falling furiouſly upon the Imperialiſts, they gained a great Victory.

A little after this, the Prince Elector, King of *Bohemia*, died (as was ſuppoſed) of the Infection of the Plague, which he had taken at *Cologne*, or at *Mentz*. 7 *Car.*

Welleſtein was ſuſpected of Treachery, to have deſigned a Conjunction with the *Swedes* againſt the Emperor, and was ſuddenly murthered by *Butler* a Scotchman. Walleſtein *murthered.*

This Year died three Kings, *Sigiſmund* King of *Poland*, and *Guſtavus Adolphus* King of *Sweden*, and *Frederick* King of *Bohemia*, beſides many great Perſons both in *England*, and in foreign Parts, of every Degree and Sex.

The King ſent the Earl of *Leiceſter* Ambaſſador to the King of *Denmark*, to condole the death of his Mother, and to demand a Portion, due to our Queen, and to the Queen of *Bohemia*, according to the Law of *Denmark*. About this time, Mr. *Prynne* publiſhed his Book called *Hiſtrio-Maſtix*, by Licence of Archbiſhop *Abbot*'s Chaplain, which being againſt Plays, and a Reference in the Table of the Book, to this effect, *Women-actors notorious Whores*, relating to ſome Women-actors, mentioned in his Book as he affirmeth. Prynne's Hiſtrio-Maſtix.

It happened, that about ſix Weeks after this, the Queen acted a Part in a Paſtoral, at *Somerſet* Houſe, and then the Archbiſhop *Laud*, and other Prelates, whom *Prynne* had angered, by ſome Books of his againſt *Arminianiſm*, and againſt the Juriſdiction of the Biſhops, and by ſome Prohibitions which he had moved, and got to the high Commiſſion Court.

Theſe Prelates, and their Inſtruments, the next Day after the Queen had acted her Paſtoral, ſhewed *Prynne*'s Book againſt Plays, to the King, and that Place of it, *Women-actors notorious Whores*, and they informed the King and Queen, that *Prynne* had purpoſely written this Book, againſt the Queen, and her Paſtoral, whereas it was publiſhed ſix Weeks before that Paſtoral was acted.

Yet the King and Queen, though thus exaſperated, did direct nothing againſt him, till *Laud* ſet Doctor *Heylin* (who bare a great Malice to *Prynne*, for confuting ſome of his Doctrines) to peruſe *Prynne*'s Books, and to collect the ſcandalous Points out of them; which *Heylin* did, though (as *Prynne* affirms) not at all warranted by the Text of his Book, but theſe two Gentlemen were well matched, and alike in other Things, though ſo much different in Divinity, or ſhew of it.

The Archbiſhop went with theſe Notes to Mr. Attorney *Noy*, on a Sabbath-Day Morning, and charged him to proſecute *Prynne* for this Book; which *Noy* afterwards did, rigorouſly enough in the Star Chamber, and in the mean time, the Biſhops, and Lords in the Star Chamber, ſent *Prynne* cloſe Priſoner to the Tower. Prynne *ſent to the Tower.*

Anno 1633. 8 *Car.*

Some in *Scotland* had given out in Speeches, *that the King thought the Crown of* Scotland *not worth his Journey thither*, and ſome Doubts were of ſecret Deſigns amongſt them, to ſet up there another King. *The King's Progreſs to* Scotland.

The King reſolves to go thither, and went with a Train of Lords, and others, ſuitable to his Dignity. At *Edenburgh* he was crowned, with all Shew of Affection and Duty, and in a Parliament then held, the Liberties of the Kirk are ſtood upon, the King gratified many of them with new Honours: Yet ſome began then to mutter, and afterwards to mutiny, the King was in ſome danger paſſing over *Dumfrith*; but returned back to *London* in ſafety.

The

Anno 1633. The Earl of *Traquaire* is made Treaſurer of *Scotland*, and the Parliament there, gave a Tax to the King, which the *Scotch* Nobles begged of him before it was gathered. The Lord *Loudon* began to make Oppoſition to the King; and to ſhew his Intentions in that Parliament.

October 13. *the Duke of York Born.* The Queen was brought to Bed of another Son, *James*; who was created Duke of *York*, the Title reſerved for the ſecond Sons of the King.

In *Michaelmas* Term was ſome diſcourſe about the Communion Table in St. *Gregory*'s Church near *Paul*'s; which by order of the Dean of *Paul*'s, was removed and placed Altarwiſe, to the diſtaſte of ſeveral of the Pariſhioners, who at length appealed, and it came before the King and Council, who approved what the Dean had done.

Order was ſent to *Scotland* that the Prayers, and Divine Service ſhould be celebrated twice a Day in the King's Chapel there, after the manner uſed in *England*; and that the Communion ſhould be Monthly received on their Knees, and the Miniſters to wear the Surplice, and other Ceremonies to be obſerved. But the Dean of the Chapel there durſt not put theſe orders in Execution, for fear of diſpleaſing the People.

October 18. The King revived his Father's Declaration for tolerating lawful Sports (as it calls them) on the Lord's Day, which gave great diſtaſte to many, both others, as well as thoſe who were uſually termed Puritans.

About *Allholantide*, ſeveral of the principal Members of the Societies of the four Inns of Court, amongſt whom ſome were Servants to the King, had a deſign that the Inns of Court ſhould preſent their Service to the King and Queen, and teſtify their affections to them, by the outward and ſplendid viſible teſtimony of a Royal Maſque of all the four Societies joining together, to be by them brought to the Court, as an expreſſion of their Love, and Duty to their Majeſties.

Maſque of the Inns of Court.

This was hinted at in the Court and by them intimated to the chief of thoſe Societies, that it would be well taken from them, and ſome held it the more ſeaſonable, becauſe this action would manifeſt the difference of their opinion, from Mr. *Prynne*'s new learning, and ſerve to confute his *Hiſtro Maſtix* againſt Interludes. This deſign took well with all the Inns of Court, eſpecially the younger ſort of them, and in order to put it in execution, the Benchers of each Society met, and agreed to have this Solemnity performed in the nobleſt and moſt ſtately manner, that could be invented.

The better to effect this, it was reſolved in each Houſe to chooſe two of their Members, whom they ſhould judge fitteſt, for ſuch a Buſineſs, to be a Committee, by joint aſſiſtance to carry on that affair.

In the middle Temple were choſen of this Committee, Mr. *Edward Hyde*, and my ſelf. For the *Inner Temple*, Sir *Edward Herbert*, and Mr. *Selden*. For *Lincoln's-Inn*, Mr. Attorney *Noy*, and Mr. *Gerling*. And for *Gray's-Inn*, Sir *John Finch*, and Mr. ——

This Committee, being impowered by the Benchers of each Society, met together, and, out of their own number, made ſeveral Sub-committees, one Sub-committee to take care of the poetical part of the Buſineſs; another for the ſeveral properties of the Maſquers, and Antimaſquers, and other Actors; another was for the Dancing, and to me in particular was committed the whole care and charge of all the Muſick for this great Maſque, which was ſo performed, that it excelled any Muſick that ever before that time had been heard in *England*.

The Buſineſs being thus diſtributed, each Sub-committee had their meetings, and carried on their Buſineſs committed to their care, and had Moneys provided by an equal proportion, by the Governors of each Society, who were not ſparing, in that moſt material part of every deſign and action. 8 *Car.*

I made choice of Mr. *Simon Ivy*, an honeſt and able Muſician, of excellent skill in his Art, and of Mr. *Laws* to compoſe the Airs, Leſſons, and Songs for the Maſque, and to be Maſter of all the Muſick under me: I alſo made choice of four of the moſt excellent Muſicians of the Queens Chapel, *Monſieur la Mare*; *Monſieur du Vall*, *Monſieur Robert*, and *Monſieur Mari*, and of divers others of Foreign Nations, who were moſt eminent in their Art, not in the leaſt neglecting any of my own Country-men, whoſe knowledge in Muſick rendred them uſeful in this Action, to bear their parts in the Muſick; and for the better preparation and practice of the Muſick, they had Meeetings together of *Engliſh*, *French*, *Italians*, *Germans*, and other Maſters of Muſick: forty Lutes at one time, beſides other Inſtruments and Voices of the moſt excellent Muſicians in Conſort: The reſt of the Sub-committees prepared all things in readineſs, according to their ſeveral Charges; and the Grandees, Maſter Attorney General *Noy*, Sir *John Finch*, Sir *Edward Herbert*, Mr. *Selden*, and all the reſt of the Committees took great pains, and neglected no Meetings for the management of this great Buſineſs of the Maſque, which they knew would be acceptable to their Maſter and Miſtreſs, and to all the Court.

The time for preſenting of this Maſque at *Whitehall*, was agreed to be on *Candlemas* Night to end *Chriſtmas*: and the ſeveral parts of it being brought near to a readineſs for action, *Hyde* and my ſelf were ſent by the Committee to the Lord Chamberlain, the Earl of *Pembroke* and *Montgomery*, and to Sir *Henry Vane* the Comptroller of the King's Houſe to adviſe with them, and to take order about the Scenes and other matters relating to the Maſque, and about preparing things in the Banqueting Houſe in order thereunto.

The Gallery behind the State, at the end of the Banqueting Houſe, was reſerved for the Gentlemen of the *Inns of Court*, who ſhould come thither to ſee their Maſque, that there they might ſit together, and none elſe to be admitted with them into that Place.

The Dancers, Maſquers, Anti-Maſquers, and Muſicians, did before-hand practiſe in the place where they were to preſent the Maſque, and the Scenes were artificially prepared at the lower end of the Banqueting Houſe: The grand Maſquers were four Gentlemen of each *Inn of Court*, moſt ſuitable for their Perſons, Dancing, and Garb for that Buſineſs: and it was ordered, that they ſhould be drawn in four rich Chariots, four Maſquers in each Chariot, by ſix Horſes in a Chariot; but there grew a difference about the order of their going, which of the *Inns of Court* ſhould have the firſt Chariot, ſo of the reſt in their order; and how the ſeveral grand Maſquers ſhould ſit in the ſeveral Chariots, who in the firſt or chiefeſt Place, and who in the ſecond, third, and laſt Place. To ſatisfy this, it was propunded, and aſſented to by the Commitee, that the Chariots ſhould be made after the faſhion of the *Roman* Triumphant Chariots, and being of an Oval form, in the Seats there would be no difference of place in them.

Anno 1633. For the ſeveral Colours, and for the precedence of the Chariots, it was agreed that one of each Houſe of the Committee ſhould throw the Dice, and as that happened the Society to be bound of which he that threw was a Member.

On *Candlemas-day* in the Afternoon, the Maſquers Horſemen, Muſicians, Dancers, and all that were Actors in this Buſineſs, according to order met at *Ely-houſe* in *Holborn*, there the grand Committee ſat all Day to order all Affairs; and when the Evening was come, all things being in full readineſs, they began to ſet forth in this order down *Chancery-Lane* to *Whitehall*.

The firſt that marched were twenty Footmen, in Scarlet Liveries with Silver-lace, each one having his Sword by his ſide, a Baton in one Hand, and a Torch lighted in the other Hand; theſe were the Marſhal's Men who cleared the Streets, made way, and were all about the Marſhal, waiting his Commands. After them, and ſometimes in the midſt of them came the Marſhal, then Mr. *Darrel*, afterwards knighted by the King: He was of *Lincoln's-Inn*, an extraordinary handſome proper Gentleman; he was mounted upon one of the King's beſt Horſes, and richeſt Saddles, and his own Habit was exceeding rich and glorious; his Horſemanſhip very gallant; and beſides his Marſhal's Men, he had two Lacquies, who carried Torches by him, and a Page in Livery that went by him, carrying his Cloak.

After him followed one hundred Gentlemen of the *Inns of Court*, five and twenty choſen out of each houſe; of the moſt proper and handſome young Gentlemen of the Societies, every one of them was gallantly mounted on the beſt Horſes, and with the beſt Furniture that the King's Stable, and the Stables of all the Noblemen in Town would afford, and they were forward on this occaſion to lend them to the *Inns of Court*.

Every one of theſe hundred Gentlemen were in very rich Clothes, ſcarce any thing but Gold and Silver-lace to be ſeen of them; and each Gentleman had a Page and two Lacquies waiting on him in his Livery by his Horſe-ſide: The Lacquies caried Torches, and the Page his Maſter's Cloak. The richneſs of their Apparel and Furniture glittering by the light of a multitude of torches attending on them, with the motion and ſtirring of their mettled Horſes, and the many and various gay Liveries of their Servants; but eſpecially the perſonal Beauty and Gallantry of the handſome young Gentlemen, made the moſt glorious and ſplendid ſhew that ever was beheld in *England*.

After the Horſemen came the Antimaſquers, and as the Horſemen had their Muſick, about a dozen of the beſt Trumpeters proper for them, and in their Livery, ſounding before them; ſo the firſt Antimaſque being of Cripples, and Beggars on Horſeback, had their Muſick of Keys and Tongs, and the like, ſnapping and yet playing in a Conſort before them.

Theſe Beggars were alſo mounted, but on the pooreſt leaneſt Jades that could be gotten out of the Dirt-carts, or elſewhere: and the variety and change from ſuch noble Muſick, and gallant Horſes, as went before them, unto their proper Muſick, and pitiful Horſes, made both of them the more pleaſing.

The Habits and Properties of theſe Cripples and Beggars, were moſt ingeniouſly fitted (as of all the reſt) by the Committee's direction, wherein (as in the whole Buſineſs) Mr. Attorney *Noy*, Sir *John Finch*, Sir *Edward Herbert*, Mr. *Selden*, thoſe great and eminent Perſons, as all the reſt of the Committee, had often Meetings, and took extraordinary care and pains in the ordering of this Buſineſs, and it ſeemed a pleaſure to them. 8 *Car.*

After the Beggars Antimaſque, came Men on Horſeback playing upon Pipes, Whiſtles, and Inſtruments ſounding Notes like thoſe of Birds of all ſorts, and in excellent Conſort, and were followed by the Antimaſque of Birds: This was an Owl in an Ivy-buſh, with many ſeveral ſorts of other Birds, in a cluſtre about the Owl, gazing as it were upon her: theſe were little Boys put into covers of the ſhapes of thoſe Birds, rarely fitted, and ſitting on ſmall Horſes, with Footmen going by them, with Torches in their Hands; and here were ſome beſides to look unt the Children, and this was very pleaſant to the Beholders.

After this Antimaſque, came other Muſicians on Horſeback playing upon Bag-pipes, Hornpipes, and ſuch kind of Northern Muſick, ſpeaking the following Antimaſque of Projectors to be of the Scotch and Northern Quarters; and theſe, as all the reſt, had many Footmen with Torches waiting on them.

Firſt in this Antimaſque, rode a Fellow upon a little Horſe, with a great Bit in his Mouth, and upon the Man's Head was a Bit, with Headſtall and Rains faſtned, and ſignified a Projector, *who begged a Patent, that none in the Kingdom might ride their Horſes, but with ſuch Bits as they ſhould buy of him.*

Then came another Fellow with a bunch of Carrots upon his Head, and a Capon upon his Fiſt, deſcribing a *Projector* who begg'd a Patent of *Monopoly*, as the firſt Inventor of the Art to feed Capons fat with Carrots, and that none but himſelf might make uſe of that Invention, and have the Privilege for fourteen Years, according to the Statute.

Several other *Projectors* were in like manner perſonated in this Antimaſque; and it pleaſed the Spectators the more, becauſe by it an Information was covertly given to the King, of the unfitneſs and ridiculouſneſs of theſe Projects againſt the Law: and the Attorney *Noy*, who had moſt knowledge of them, had a great hand in this Antimaſque of the *Projectors*.

After this, and the reſt of the Antimaſques were paſt, all which are not here remembred; there came ſix of the chief Muſicians on Horſeback upon Foot-clothes, and in the Habits of Heathen Prieſts, and Footmen carrying of Torches by them.

After theſe Muſicians, followed a large open Chariot drawn with ſix brave Horſes, with large Plumes of Feathers on their Heads and Buttocks: The Coachman and Poſtilion in rich antique Liveries. In the Chariot were about a dozen Perſons, in ſeveral Habits of the Gods and Goddeſſes, and by them many Footmen on all ſides bearing Torches.

After this Chariot followed ſix more of the Muſicians on Horſeback, with Foot-clothes habited, and attended with Torches as the former were.

After them came another large open Chariot like the former, drawn with ſix gallant Horſes with Feathers, Liveries, and Torches, as the other had.

Theſe Chariots were made purpoſely for this occaſion; and in this latter Chariot were about a dozen Muſicians in like Habit (but all with ſome variety and diſtinction) as thoſe in the firſt Chariot.

Theſe

Anno 1633.

These going immediately next before the Grand Masquer's Chariots, play'd upon excellent and loud Musick all the way as they went.

After this Chariot came six more Musicians on Foot-clothes, Horses habited and attended as the other.

Then came the first Chariot of the Grand Masquers, which was not so large as those that went before, but most curiously framed, carved, and painted with exquisite Art, and purposely for this service and occasion. The form of it was after that of the *Roman* Triumphant Chariots, as near as could be gathered by some old Prints and Pictures extant of them: The Seats in it were made of an Oval form in the back end of the Chariot so that there was no Precedence in them, and the Faces of all that sat in it might be seen together.

The colours of the first Chariot were Silver and Crimson, given by the Lot to *Grays-Inn*, as I remember: the Chariot was all over painted richly with these Colours, even the Wheels of it most artificially laid on, and the carved Work of it was as curious for that Art, and it made a stately Show. It was drawn with four Horses, all on breast, and they were covered to their Heels all over with cloth of Tissue, of the Colours of Crimson, and Silver, huge Plumes of red and white Feathers on their Heads and Buttocks; the Coachman's Cap and Feather, his long Coat, and his very Whip and Cushion of the same Stuff and Colour.

In this Chariot sat the four Grand Masquers of *Grays-Inn*, their Habits, Doublets, Trunk-hose, and Caps, of most rich cloth of Tissue, and wrought as thick with Silver Spangles as they could be placed, large white Silk Stockings up to their Trunk-hose, and rich Sprigs in their Caps; themselves proper and beautiful young Gentlemen.

On each side of the Chariot were four Footmen in Liveries of the colour of the Chariot, carrying huge Flamboys in their Hands, which with the Torches gave such a lustre to the Paintings, Spangles, and Habits, that hardly any thing could be invented to appear more glorious.

After this Chariot came six more Musicians on Foot-clothes, and in Habits like the former; these were followed by the second Chariot as the lot fell for the *Middle-Temple*; this differ'd not in any thing from the former, but in Colours only, which were of this Chariot Silver and Blue, the Chariot and Horses were covered and deck'd with Cloth of Tissue, of blue and Silver, as the former was, with Silver and Crimson.

In this second Chariot were the four Grand Masquers of the *Middle-Temple*, in the same Habits as the other Masquers were, and with the like Attendance, Torches and Flamboys, with the former. After these followed the third and fourth Chariots, and six Musicians between each Chariot, habited, on Foot-clothes, and Horses, as before. The Chariots were all of the same make, and alike carved and painted, differing only in the Colours.

In the third Chariot rode the Grand Masquers of the *Inner-Temple:* And in the fourth Chariot went those of *Lincoln's-Inn*, according to the Lot of each of them.

The Habits of the sixteen Grand Masquers were all the same, their Persons most handsome and lovely, the Equipage so full of State and height of Gallantry, that it never was out-done by any representation mentioned in our former Stories.

The Torches and flaming huge Flamboys born by the sides of each Chariot, made it seem light- 8 *Car.*
some as at Noon-day, but more glittering, and gave a full and clear light to all the Streets and Windows as they passed by. The march was slow, in regard of their great number, but more interrupted by the Multitude of the Spectators in the Streets, besides the Windows, and they all seemed loth to part with so glorious a Spectacle.

In the mean time the Banqueting-house at *Whitehall* was so crouded with fair Ladies, glittering with their rich Cloths and richer Jewels, and with Lords and Gentlemen of great Quality, that there was scarce room for the King and Queen to enter in. The King and Queen stood at a Window looking straight-forward into the Street, to see the Masque come by; and being delighted with the noble Bravery of it, they sent to the Marshal to desire that the whole Show might fetch a turn about the *Tilt-yard*, that their Majesties might have a double view of them; which was done acccordingly, and then they all alighted at *Whitehall*-Gate, and were conducted to several Rooms and Places prepared for them.

The King and Queen, and all their noble Train being come in, the Masque began, and was incomparably performed in the Dancing, Speeches, Musick, and Scenes; the Dances, Figures, Properties, the Voices, Instruments, Songs, Airs, Composures, the Words and Actions, were all of them exact, and none failed in their Parts of them, and the Scenes were most curious and costly.

The Queen did the honour to some of the Masquers to dance with them her self, and to judge them as good Dancers as ever she saw; and the great Ladies were very free and civil in dancing with all the Masquers, as they were taken out by them.

Thus they continued in their Sports until it was almost Morning, and then the King and Queen retiring to their Chamber, the Masquers and Inns of Court Gentlemen were brought to a stately Banquet, and after that was dispersed, every one departed to their own Quarters.

Thus was this earthly Pomp and Glory, if not Vanity, soon past over and gone, as if it had never been.

The Queen who was much delighted with these Solemnities, was so taken with this Show and Masque, that she desired to see it acted over again: whereupon an Intimation being given to the Lord Mayor of *London*, he invited the King and Queen, and the Inns of Court Masquers to the City, and entertained them with all State and Magnificence, at *Merchant-Taylors Hall*,

Thither marched through the City the same Show, that went before to *Whitehall*, and the same Masque was again presented to them in the City; the same Horsemen, Lacquies, Liveries, Torches, Habits, Chariots, Musick, and all other parts of the former Solemnity, and in the same State and Equipage, as it was before presented.

This also gave great contentment to their Majesties, and no less to the Citizens, especially to those of the younger sort, and of the Female Sex: and it was to the great honour, and no less charge of the Lord Mayor *Freeman*.

The Persons imployed in this Masque, were paid justly, and liberally; some of the Musick had one hundred Pounds a-piece, so that the whole Charge of the Musick came to about a thousand Pounds: The Clothes of the Horsemen, and the Liveries of their Pages and Lacquies, which were at their own particular Charge, were

Anno 1633. were reckon'd one with another at a hundred Pound a Suit at the leaſt, and one hundred of thoſe Suits to amount to ten thouſand Pounds. The charges of all the reſt of the Maſque, and matters belonging to it, were reckon'd at as much more, and ſo the Charge of the whole *Maſque* which was born by the Societies, and by the particular Members of it, was accounted to be above one and twenty thouſand Pounds.

A little while after the *Maſque* was performed, the Committee order'd Sir *John Finch*, Mr. *Gerling*, Mr. *Hyde*, and my ſelf, to attend the King and Queen, in the name of the four *Inns of Court*, to return their humble Thanks for their Majeſties gracious acceptance of the tender of their Service in the late *Maſque*. They were firſt brought to the King, who gave to all of them his hand to kiſs; then Sir *John Finch* in the name of the reſt ſpake to the King to this effect: *Sir, by the Command of your Majeſty's moſt affectionate and loyal Subjects, the Readers and Gentlemen of the four Inns of Court, we are here to attend you with their moſt humble Thanks, for your great Favour to them, in your gracious acceptance of the Tender of their Service and Affections to your Majeſty, in the late Maſque preſented to you, and for vouchſafing your Royal Preſence at it.*

The King with great Affability and Pleaſingneſs, anſwered him preſently to this purpoſe.

Gentlemen, pray aſſure thoſe from whom you come, that we are exceeding well pleaſed with that Teſtimony which they lately gave us, of their great Reſpect and Affection to us, which was very acceptable, and performed with that Gallantry, and in ſo excellent a manner, that I cannot but give them thanks for it, and ſhall be ready upon all Occaſions to manifeſt the good Opinion I have of them, and to do them and you in particular any favour.

From the King they were brought to the Queen, and kiſſed her hand, and Sir *John Finch* her Attorney, having made the like Compliment to her Majeſty, ſhe anſwered quick, and well pleaſed,

That ſhe never ſaw any Maſque more noble, nor better performed than this was, which ſhe took as a particular Reſpect to her ſelf, as well as to the King her Husband, and deſired that her thanks might be returned to the Gentlemen for it.

This being reported to the Benchers of each Society, they gave thanks to their reſpective Members that were of the Committee, for the Honour they had done to the Society, by the well ordering of the Buſineſs of the *Maſque*.

Thus theſe Dreams paſt, and theſe Pomps vaniſhed. It will be now time to return to the publick Story of the latter part of this Year.

The Archbiſhop *Laud* procured a ſharp Sentence to be paſſed in the Star-Chamber againſt *Prynne* that he ſhould be impriſoned during his Life, fined 5000 *l.* expelled *Lincoln's-Inn*, disbarr'd and diſabled to Practice, degraded of his Degree in the Univerſity, be ſet on the Pillory and his Ears to be cut off, and his Book to be burnt by the common Hangman, which Sentence was as ſeverely executed.

But before the Fine was eſtreated, the Archbiſhop and other high Commiſſioners by their Warrant cauſed *Prynne*'s Book and Papers to be ſeized upon and brought away from his Lodging, and had them peruſed and ſifted to find matter againſt him, of which *Prynne* complaining in the Star-Chamber, the Archbiſhop denied any ſuch Warrant.

Dr. Baſtwick. During *Prynne*'s Impriſonment, Dr. *Baſtwick* a Phyſician was brought into the High Commiſſion Court, for his Book called *Elenchus Papiſmi, & Flagellum Epiſcoporum Latialium*, in Anſwer to one *Short* a *Papiſt*, who maintained the Pope's *Supremacy*, the *Maſs*, and *Popery*: And *Baſtwick*'s Epiſtle to his Book declared, that he intended nothing againſt our Biſhops, but againſt thoſe of *Rome*. 8 *Car.*

Yet this Doctor was ſentenc'd by the high Commiſſioners in a thouſand pound Fine, to be excommunicated, debarr'd his practice of Phyſick, his Books to be burnt, and he to be in Priſon till he made a Recantation, and this was for maintaining the *King's Prerogative* againſt *Papacy*, as the Doctor pleaded.

But on the other part, one who was a fierce *Papiſt*, named *Chowney*, wrote a Book in defence of the *Popiſh Religion*, and of the *Church of Rome*, averring it to be a true *Church*; and the Book was dedicated to, and patronized by the Archbiſhop; ſo far was *Chowney* from being puniſhed and queſtioned for that Doctrine.

In the Cenſure of *Baſtwick*, all the Biſhops then preſent, denied openly that they held their Juriſdiction, as *Biſhops* from the *King*, for which perhaps they might have been cenſured themſelves in the times of *Hen.* II. or *Ed.* III. *Biſhops independent of the King.*

But they affirmed, *That they had their Juriſdiction from God only*, which denial of the Supremacy of the *King* under *God*, *Hen.* VIII. would have taken ill, and it may be would have confuted them by his kingly Arguments, and *Regia manu*; but theſe Biſhops publickly diſavowed their dependance on the King.

And the *Archbiſhop* maintained the Book of *Chowney*, and that the *Romiſh Church* was a true Church, and erred not in *Fundamentals*; and ſomewhat was noted to paſs from him and other Biſhops in defaming the holy Scriptures; and *Calvin* was very much ſlighted and abuſed by them.

I cannot preciſely aver all this, though I heard moſt of it, as it is here ſet down; and heard the reſt of it, to this purpoſe, from thoſe who were preſent at the debating of theſe Matters in the high Commiſſion Court.

Anno 1634. 9 *Car.*

Our Coaſts were much infeſted by Pirates, even by *Turks* and *Algiers* Men, to the great prejudice of Trade. The *Dutch-men* became almoſt Maſters of the Sea in the Northern Fiſhing; Overtures were made concerning Herring-fiſhing, and Buſſes, for our own Coaſts, and to prevent Strangers. Some Petty-Quarrels fell out between us and the *Hollanders* about thoſe Matters of Fiſhing; upon which *Grotius* did write his Book of *Mare liberum*, but is clearly anſwered by that learned Treatiſe of *Selden*'s called *Mare clauſum*. *Mare liberum.* *Mare clauſum.*

The King finding the Controverſy begun, and that it muſt be maintained by Force, which his want of Money could not do; he by the Advice of his Attorney *Noy*, and of the Lord Keeper *Coventry*, who as far as his Learning in thoſe matters did extend (and that was not far) did approve and aſſiſt the Project.

And by Advice of his Privy-Council, and Council Learned, the King requires *Ship-Money*. The Writ for it was at firſt but to maritime Towns and Counties; but that not ſufficing, other Writs were iſſued out to all Counties to levy *Ship-money*. *Ship-money.*

Yet great care was taken to favour the Clergy, all the reſt of the People, except Courtiers and Officers, generally murmur at this Tax; although it was politickly laid with all Equality, yet the great Objection againſt it was, becauſe it was impoſed

Anno 1634. impoſed without aſſent of Parliament, and that therefore it was unlawful.

Ambaſſador of Sweden *ſlighted.* The old Chancellor *Oxenſtierne* of *Sweden*, the great Director of their Affairs both at Home and Abroad, particularly in *Germany*, during the Queen's Minority, ſent his eldeſt Son *Grave John Oxenſtierne* Ambaſſador to our King with Credentials from the Queen of *Sweden*, as the Chancellor and his Son both affirm to me. But *Grave John* the Ambaſſador, and the Authority from whence he came, were ſo unworthily ſlighted in our Court, who were not willing to give any Aſſiſtance to the Prince Elector againſt the Emperor, that in great diſtaſte, *Grave John*, who was high enough in his own Thoughts, and for the honour of his Miſtreſs the Queen, went away in diſcontent from *England*, and neither he nor his Father, nor Family, were Friends to our King, after this Affront put upon them, which I have cauſe to know.

The Parliament of *Ireland* gave ſome Subſidies to the King, and the 39 Articles of our Church were there by that Parliament eſtabliſhed.

Noy *dies.* Mr. Attorney *Noy* having ſet on foot the Tax of Ship-money, leaveth it and the World. He died of the Diſtemper of the Stone.

Balmerino. The *Scots* began to murmur againſt their laſt Parliament; the Lord *Balmerino* was queſtioned about a Letter written by King *James* to Pope *Clement*, to compliment him. It was ſuggeſted, that this Lord's Father being Secretary to the King, did draw the Letter, and ſhuffling it among other Papers, did by that means, get it to be ſigned by the King. Yet was this Lord afterwards not only pardon'd, but honoured and preferred.

The diſcontented Party in *Scotland* had Intelligence of the Diſcontents in *England*, and the Cardinal *Richlieu* ſent his Agents to foment the Diſcontents in both Kingdoms, who met with Matters and Perſons very apt to be kindled.

Treaſurer Weſton *dies.* The Lord Treaſurer *Weſton* died, not much lamented of the People, who generally eſteemed him to be a covert Papiſt, and an Agent for *Rome*, and though himſelf might be diſpenſed with, yet moſt of his Family made open Profeſſion of the Popiſh Religion, and continue in the ſame Profeſſion.

Sir Edw. Coke *dies.* Sir *Edward Coke* died this year alſo; who was of greater Reputation with the People, but of leſs at Court; whoſe illegal Actions he earneſtly oppoſed in Parliament, being uſually choſen a Member of the Houſe of Commons, after he was put off his publick Offices. He was a Man of great Learning and Induſtry, and had the value of a juſt and impartial Magiſtrate.

The *Imperialiſts* and *Swedes* fought a bloody Battle at *Nortington*, where the *Swedes* were overthrown, 12000 of them ſlain, and 6000 taken Priſoners; but hereupon enſued a Peace between them. The Emperor being wiſely the more inclined to it, after his being victorious in the War.

Spotſwood. *Spotteſwood*, Archbiſhop of St. *Andrews*, was made Chancellor of *Scotland*, and though he was a wiſe and learned Man, and of good Reputation, and Life, yet it gave Offence to many, that he being a Clergyman, ſhould be inveſted with that Dignity; which they affirmed not to have been done before ſince the Reformation.

At *Abington*, complaint was made to the Mayor, and to the Recorder, of divers in the Town, who were Nonconformiſts to the Orders and Ceremonies of the Church in divine Service, as that *ſome did not ſtand up at the Creed, nor bow to the Altar, nor at the name of* Jeſus, *nor receive the Sacrament kneeling at the high Altar*, and the like.

For which ſome that were related to the Eccleſiaſtical Court complained to them, being Juſtices of the Peace for the Town, and deſir'd they would puniſh theſe Offenders; the Recorder anſwered them, that *theſe Offences were more properly puniſhable by the Eccleſiaſtical Judges in their Courts, than by Juſtices of Peace, and therefore he adviſed them to inform the Chancellor of the Dioceſe, or other Officers of that Juriſdiction concerning thoſe Matters, that Proceedings might be had therein according to their Law, but he thought it not fit for him to interpoſe in thoſe Matters.* The Complainers ſeemed much unſatisfy'd herewith; but the Mayor being ſomewhat inclin'd to the Opinions of the Nonconformiſts, was not eaſily to be perſuaded to puniſh them, and the Recorder himſelf was much for liberty of Conſcience, and favourable in that Point, ſo that although the other Party urged much to have the Nonconformiſts puniſh'd, yet they put it off and would not do it, for which the Recorder was afterwards required to attend the Council-Table, to anſwer ſome Complaints made againſt him from *Abington, That he did comply with and countenance the Nonconformiſts there, and refuſed to puniſh thoſe who did not bow at the name of Jeſus, and to the Altar, and refuſed to receive the Sacrament kneeling at the high Altar, and the like Offenders, and that he was diſaffected to the Church, and the Ceremonies thereof enjoyn'd by Authority.* 9 *Car.*

But the Recorder alledged in his own Vindication, why he did not puniſh thoſe againſt whom the Complaints were made, *That he knew no Common Law nor Statute in force for the Puniſhment of them, eſpecially by Juſtices of the Peace; and that the Complainers did not prefer any Indictment againſt them, and that the Matters whereof the pretended Offenders were accuſed, were merely (as the Accuſers acknowledged) Spiritual Matters, proper for the Spiritual Judges*, (as they were called) and that *he might have been cenſured to incroach upon the Juriſdiction and Rights of the Church if he ſhould have Cognizance of them*, upon which the Council were ſatisfied, and diſmiſs'd him from further Attendance.

Anno 1635. 10 *Car.*

At the Quarter-Seſſions at *Oxford* I was put into the Chair in Court, tho' I was in colour'd Clothes, a Sword by my Side, and a falling Band which was unuſual for Lawyers in thoſe days, and in this Garb I gave the Charge to the Grand Jury; I took occaſion in this Place to enlarge my ſelf upon the point of Juriſdiction of the Temporal Courts in Matters Eccleſiaſtical and the Antiquity thereof, which I did the rather becauſe the Spiritual Men began in thoſe days to ſwell higher than ordinary, and to take it as an Injury to the Church that any thing ſavouring of the Spirituality ſhould be within the Cognizance of ignorant Laymen, yet I was wary in my Expreſſions, and ſo couched the Matter as it might ſeem naturally to ariſe from the Subject of the Diſcourſe, and not to be brought in purpoſely and by Head and Shoulders. The Gentlemen and Freeholders ſeemed well pleaſed with my charge and management of the Buſineſs of the Seſſions, and ſaid that they perceived that one might ſpeak as good Senſe in a Falling Band, as in a Ruff, and they treated me at that time, and at all times afterwards when I waited on them, with extraordinary Reſpect and Civility.

A Fleet ſet out. By the help of the Tax of Ship-money, a Navy was prepared of forty good Ships of War, and ſet out this Summer under the Earl of *Lindſey*, Admiral,

Anno 1631. Admiral, and the Earl of *Eſſex* his Vice-Admiral, who had twenty Sail more for ſecuring of the narrow Seas, and of the Trade of *England*.

The King reſolves to proſecute his Deſign with a Navy Royal, to be ſet out yearly, and therefore it was at Court concluded to lay the Charge of Ship-money generally upon all Counties.

The Lord Keeper *Coventry* was ordered to direct the Judges to promote that Buſineſs, in their Circuits this Summer, and to perſuade the People to a ready obeying the Writs, and Payments of Ship-money for the next Year.

Lord Keeper's Speech. In purſuance hereof, his Lordſhip in his Charge to the Judges in the Star-Chamber, at the end of *Midſummer*-Term, after ſundry other Particulars, concluded as to this great Buſineſs to this effect.

You my Lords, the Judges, are commanded in your Charges at the Aſſizes, and at all Places opportunely to acquaint the People with His Majeſty's Care and Zeal to preſerve his, and the Kingdom's Honour, in the Dominion of the Sea by a powerful Fleet.

And you are to let them know how juſt it is for His Majeſty to require Ship-money for the common Defence, and with what Alacrity and Chearfulneſs they are bound in duty to contribute.

Some of the Judges put on this Buſineſs in their Charges at the Aſſizes, with great Zeal and Gravity, to advance the King's Pleaſure, but they did not convince many of the Legality of that Buſineſs.

The *Hollanders* made a League with the *French*, they were to invade *Flanders* by Land, and to infeſt *Dunkirk*; and the *Hollanders* to do it by Sea. They prevailed at *Dieſt*, and *Tellemont*, but the Inſolencies of the *French* and *Dutch* Soldiers cauſed the Natives to beat both of their Armies out of the Country, and the *Engliſh* Fleet perſuaded powerfully the *Hollanders* to remove from before *Dunkirk*.

The Peace at Prague. The Affairs in *Germany* were ſomewhat mitigated by the Concluſion of the Peace at *Prague*; and the Proteſtants were reduced to their Profeſſion as it was ſettled in the Year 1627.

Some fiery Spirits on both ſides, fomented by Cardinal *Richlieu*, ſought to undermine the Peace, and to reduce all again to a new Quarrel, but the Emperor purſued the Agreement, confirmed the Peace, and forced many to an Obſervance of it.

The *Swedes* were generally diſcontented with the Peace. The Elector of *Saxony* offered them a 100000 Rix-Dollars for a Reward, but they refuſed it, and held what they had gotten in *Pomerland*, and elſewhere; and what they had about *Philipsburgh*, the Chancellor *Oxenſtierne* put into the Hands of the *French*.

A Ship loaden with many rich Spoils of *Germany*, and Goods of a very great value, belonging to the Chancellor, as himſelf acknowledged to me, was caſt away, and the Goods ſunk in the Sea, within a League of the Coaſt of *Sweden*.

In *November* this Year arrived the Prince Elector in *England*, to ſollicite our King, his Uncle, for his Aſſiſtance to the Reſtoration of his Nephew, to his Dignity, and Patrimony; he was received here with all Ceremonies, and Courteſies, anſwerable to his Quality, and near Alliance, and ſoon after him, his third Brother, Prince *Rupert*, arrived here alſo.

Hollanders preſent. In *December*, the Queen was brought to bed of a ſecond Daughter, named *Elizabeth*, to congratulate her Majeſty's ſafe delivery, the *Hollanders* ſent hither a ſolemn Ambaſſy, and a noble Preſent.

A huge Piece of Amber-Greaſe, two fair China Baſons, almoſt tranſparent, a curious Clock, and four rare Pieces of *Tintinell*, and *Tytian*'s painting.

Some ſuppoſed, that they did it, to ingratiate the more with our King, in regard his Fleet was ſo powerful at Sea; and they ſaw him reſolved to maintain his Right, and Dominion there. 11 *Car.*

In *March*, the Treaſurer's Staff was given by the King to Dr. *William Juxton*, Biſhop of *London*, who was commended to His Majeſty, by the Archbiſhop *Laud*, his old Friend, and Predeceſſor in the Preſidentſhip of St. *John*'s College in *Oxford*. He was a Commoner in that College, and ſtudied the Civil Law, and therein took the Degree of Batchelor, and afterwards of Doctor of the Laws. Juxton *made Treaſurer.*

Yet with his Law he ſtudied likewiſe Divinity, took Orders, and was preſented to the Parſonage of *Somerton* in *Oxfordſhire*, where he had a convenient Livelihood, and there he ſometimes reſided, and ſometimes at St. *John*'s College. He was much delighted with hunting, and kept a Pack of good Hounds, and had them ſo well ordered, and hunted, and chiefly by his own Skill and Direction, that they exceeded all other Hounds in *England*, for the Pleaſure and orderly Hunting of them. He was a Perſon of great Parts and Temper, and had as much command of himſelf, as of his Hounds, he was full of Ingenuity and Meekneſs, not apt to give offence to any, and willing to do good to all.

Letters for Ship-money. The Privy Council wrote Letters to every High Sheriff of *England*, directing them for the taxing, and levying of the Ship-money; and that with great Care and Equality, much beyond what was obſerved in following Taxes. But the guilding of this illegal Pill, would not cauſe it to be ſwallowed down; but many People, eſpecially of the knowing Gentry, expreſſed great diſcontent at this new Aſſeſſment, and Burthen, as an Impoſition againſt Law, and the Rights of the Subject.

The Plague was this Year in *London*, but, by the Mercy of God, did not increaſe ſo much as was feared.

'Twas retained by divers of the Country to be of Counſel for them at the Juſtice in Eyre's Seat, appointed to be held for the Foreſt of *Whichwood* in *Oxfordſhire*; and to furniſh and enable my ſelf the better to do them ſervice, and to make and defend their ſeveral Claims at the Juſtice Seat, and to prepare for it, I imployed divers of my Friends, and took a great deal of Pains my ſelf in ſtudying the Points of Foreſt Learning, and in ſearching and taking out of Records concerning the ſame, and particularly concerning that Foreſt of *Whichwood*. I was the more active in this Buſineſs to gain the Reſpect of the Gentlemen, dwelling within and near the Foreſt, who were all highly concerned in it, and I was not unwilling to appear againſt the Deſigns of the Earl of *Danby*, who ſought to promote his own Intereſt under the King's, as Lieutenant of that Foreſt, and to prejudice the Gentlemen and Free-holders in their Liberties and Privileges which they claimed.

The Earl of *Berks* whoſe Fortune was lower than his Mind, betook himſelf to ſome new Projects, whereof he became a Countenancer, and Partner; hoping to gain much by them to repair his Eſtate: and had gotten a Patent from the King, for the ſole making of a new kind of Kiln for making of Malt, and laboured to bring the ſame in uſe; he was to have Money of all thoſe who ſet up this new Kiln.

This Year by a Flood near *Glucſtade* in *Holſtein*, were drowned ſix thouſand Perſons, and about fifty thouſand Cattle: And by the Plague there died in *Leyden* in *Holland*, twenty thouſand Perſons, beſides thoſe that died in the reſt of the Towns of that Country.

Anno 1635. Laud's *Viſitation.*

The Archbiſhop *Laud* made his *Viſitation*, and ſtrictly enjoyned, and expected a Conformity to his Orders; one of them which gave moſt diſtaſte to many, was, *That the Communion-Table ſhould be removed in every Church, from the Body of the Church, or Chancel, to the upper Eaſt-end of the Chancel, and the ſide of the Table to be ſet againſt the Wall, Altar-wiſe, with a Rail or Balluſter about it.* Which was oppoſed by divers, and the Biſhop of *Lincoln* wrote a Book called the *Holy Table*, ſhewing the Practice of the primitive Times, and Arguments againſt this Innovation.

12 *Car.*

Anno 1636.

Northumberland Admiral.

The King's Navy of ſixty Men of War, under the Command of the Earl of *Northumberland* Admiral, ſeized and ſunk divers of the *Dutch* Buſſes in the Northern Seas, and they fled to our King, *craving his Leave by his Grant, to fiſh, and trade with the* Engliſh: which the King was ready to indulge them.

Ferdinand the 2d.

Ferdinand the ſecond Emperor, aged and infirm, ſummoned a *Diet* at *Ratisbone*, to be held the ſixteenth of *September*, when his Son *Ferdinand* the third was elected *King* of the *Romans*, and was ſhortly after upon the death of his Father made Emperor.

Hampden *refuſes Ship-money.*

Mr. *John Hampden*, my Country-man and Kinſman, a Gentleman of an ancient Family in *Buckinghamſhire*, and of a great Eſtate and Parts, denied the Payment of *Ship-money*, as an illegal Tax. He often adviſed in this great Buſineſs with *Holborn*, *Saint John*, my ſelf, and others of his Friends and Counſel. Several other Gentlemen refuſed the Payment of this Tax of *Ship-money:* Whereupon the *King* was adviſed by the Lord Chief Juſtice *Finch*, and others, to require the Opinion of his Judges, which he did, ſtating the Caſe in a Letter to them.

After much Solicitation by the chief Juſtice *Finch*, promiſing Preferment to ſome, and highly threatning others whom he found doubting, as themſelves reported to me, he got from them in anſwer to the King's Letter and Caſe, their Opinions in theſe Words:

Judges Opinion about Ship-money.

We are of Opinion, that when the Good and Safety of the Kingdom in general is concerned, and the whole Kingdom in danger, Your Majeſty may by Writ under the Great Seal of England, *command all Your Subjects of this Your Kingdom, at their Charge, to provide and furniſh ſuch number of Ships, with Men, Victuals, and Ammunition, and for ſuch time as Your Majeſty ſhall think fit, for the Defence and Safeguard of the Kingdom, from ſuch Peril and Danger. And that by Law Your Majeſty may compel the doing thereof in caſe of Refuſal, or Refractorineſs. And we are alſo of Opinion, that in ſuch caſe Your Majeſty is the ſole Judge, both of the Dangers, and when, and how the ſame is to be prevented and avoided.*

This Opinion was ſigned by *Bramſton Finch*, *Davenport*, *Denham*, *Hutton*, *Jones*, *Croke*, *Trever*, *Vernon*, *Berkley*, *Crawley*, *Weſton*.

This Opinion and Subſcription of the Judges, was inrolled in all the Courts of *Weſtminſter*, and much diſtaſted many Gentlemen of the Country, and of their own Profeſſion, as a thing *extrajudicial*, *unuſual*, and of *very ill Conſequence* in this great Buſineſs, or in any other.

The *King* upon this Opinion of his Judges, gave order for proceeding againſt *Hampden* in the *Exchequer*, where he pleaded, and the King's Council demurring, the Point in *Law* came to be argued for the *King* by his Council, and for *Hampden* by his Council; and afterwards the Judges particularly argued this great Point at the Bench, and all of them (except *Hutton* and *Croke*) argued, and gave their Judgments for the *King*. 12 *Car.*

The Arguments both at the Bar and Bench, were full of rare and excellent Learning, eſpecially in matter of Record and Hiſtory; but they are too voluminous to be here inſerted.

Judge *Croke* (of whom I ſpeak knowingly) was reſolved to deliver his Opinion for the *King*, and to that end had prepared his Argument: Yet a few days before he was to argue, upon Diſcourſe with ſome of his neareſt Relations, and moſt ſerious Thoughts of this Buſineſs, and being heartned by his Lady, who was a very good and pious Woman, and told her Husband upon this Occaſion, *That ſhe hoped he would do nothing againſt his Conſcience, for fear of any Danger or Prejudice to him, or his Family; and that ſhe would be contented to ſuffer Want, or any Miſery with him, rather than be an Occaſion for him to do, or ſay any thing againſt his Judgment and Conſcience.*

Croke alters his Mind.

Upon theſe and many the like Encouragements, but chiefly upon his better Thoughts, he ſuddenly altered his Purpoſe and Arguments; and when it came to his turn, contrary to Expectation, he argued and declared his Opinion againſt the *King*.

But *Hampden*, and many others of Quality and Intereſt in their Countries, were unſatisfied with this Judgment, and continued to the utmoſt of their Power in oppoſition to it; yet could not at that time give any farther Stop or Hinderance to the Proſecution of the Buſineſs of *Ship-money*, but it remained *alta mente repoſtum*.

The Heralds ſummoned me to enter my *Pedigree* in their Office, according to the Order of the Earl Marſhal, which had not been done ſince the death of my Father: I obeyed their Order, and produced to them thirteen Deſcents on the Part of my Father, and fourteen Deſcents on the Part of my Mother, proved by Evidences and other Teſtimony, which were alſo allowed by them, and entred into the Records of their Office.

Arundel *ſent to the Emperor.*

The Earl of *Arundel* was ſent Ambaſſador to the new Emperor *Ferdinand* the third, where he ſtayed and treated ſome Months, about the reſtitution of the King's Nephew, the Prince Elector; but being oppoſed by the Duke of *Bavaria*, who had gotten poſſeſſion of Part of the *Palſegrave*'s Territories, and by others after their Intereſt; and being diſcontented at the Delays they put upon him in the Treaty at the *Diet:* The Ambaſſador without taking any leave, or effecting any thing for which he was ſent, returned home in much Diſtaſte and Choler.

I ſpent much Money for the tranſcribing of Records for the Foreſt Buſineſs, and for my private Study.

I received from my kind Friend Mr. *Edward Hide*, a Letter from *London*, directed to me at *Fawley* Court, wherein he drolls, and ſays our beſt News is, that we have good Wine abundantly come over; and the worſt, that the Plague is in Town, and no Judges die; the old obſerv'd Baron out of meer Frowardneſs reſolving to live, for your Biſhops I know no new Addition, the one being long ſince Dean of the Chapel, the other not mentioned for any Preferment.

I found out a Conformation by the Means of Mr. *Collet*, of a Perambulation made in the latter end of *Edw.* III.

Mr. *Fallconbridge* abſtracted for me divers Notes out of the Records remaining in the Exchequer. The Buſineſs of the Foreſt of *Whichwood* came on, and the Earl of *Holland* ſat as Juſtice in Eyre.

Anno 1637. 13 *Car.*

Anno 1637.

The Sickneſs began to increaſe in *London*, which cauſed many to poſt into the Country, and kept others from coming to Town; and it was thought fit to adjourn Part of the Term.

Burton. Three Delinquents were ſentenced in the *Star-Chamber*, Mr. *Burton* a Divine, for writing and printing two ſmart and ſharp Tracts againſt Epiſcopacy.

Baſtwick. Doctor *Baſtwick*, a Phyſician, for writing Books reproachful againſt the *Prelates*, particularly againſt Archbiſhop *Laud*, and Biſhop *Juxton*. And in his Anſwer to the Information againſt him in the *Star-Chamber*, he hath this Paſſage;

That the Prelates are Invaders of the King's Prerogative Royal, Contemners and Deſpiſers of the holy Scriptures, Advancers of Popery, Superſtition, Idolatry, and Rrophaneneſs: Alſo they abuſe the King's Authority, to the Oppreſſion of his loyaleſt Subjects, and therein exerciſe great Cruelty, Tyranny, and Injuſtice; and in execution of thoſe impious Performances, they ſhew neither wit, honeſty, nor temperance. Nor are they either Servants of God, or of the King, but of the Devil, being Enemies of God and the King, and of every living thing that is good. All which the ſaid Dr. Baſtwick *is ready to maintain*, &c.

None of the Doctor's Friends could prevail with him to expunge this, and other the like Paſſages out of his Anſwer.

Prynn. The third Defendant was Mr. *Prynn* of *Lincolns-Inn*, a Barriſter at Law, for writing a Book ſcandalous to the *King* and *Church*, who had been there cenſured before, and was now fined five thouſand Pounds, to loſe the remainder of his Ears on the Pillory, to be ſtigmatized on both Cheeks with an *S.* for *Schiſmatick*, and to be perpetually impriſoned in *Caernarvan* Caſtle.

Burton and *Baſtwick* were fined five thouſand Pounds apiece, to loſe their Ears in the Pillory, and to be impriſoned, the one in *Launceſton* Caſtle, and the other in *Lancaſter* Caſtle.

I received this Letter from Mr. *Hide*.

To my moſt honoured Friend *Bulſtrode Whitelocke* Eſq; at his Houſe at *Fawley-Court*.

My Dear,

I Am glad you proſper ſo happily in Iſſue Male, God ſend the good Woman well again, which my Wife prays for, as an encouragement for her Journey, which ſhe ſhall ſhortly be ready for; you may depend on a Doe on Monday, God willing, although this Weather forbids you to look for a fat one. My Pen is deep in a Star-Chamber Bill, and therefore I have only the Leiſure and the Manners to tell you, I am very proud that you are a Friend to

Your moſt affectionate Servant,
Edward Hide.

Prince Elector defeated. The Prince Elector, and his Brother Prince *Rupert*, departed into *Holland*, and having gotten together a ſmall Army, marched into *Weſtphalia*, and beſieged *Limgea*; but was fought with by the Emperor's General *Halisfield*, his Army diſcomfited, two thouſand of them ſlain, and his Brother Prince *Rupert*, and the Lord *Craven* taken Priſoners, himſelf hardly eſcaping by flight.

Sentence againſt Biſhop of Lincoln. The Biſhop of *Lincoln* was brought to a Sentence in the *Star-Chamber*, for diſloyal Words, charged to be ſpoken by him againſt the *King*, and for ſuborning Witneſſes to conceal a Truth, and to ſtifle a Crime. He was at laſt fined ten thouſand Pounds, committed to the *Tower*, during Pleaſure, ſuſpended *ab Officio & Beneficio*, and referred to the High Commiſſion Court, for that which concerned their Juriſdiction. 13 *Car.*

Osbaldſton. Mr. *Osbaldſton* was alſo heavily ſentenced in the *Star-Chamber*, upon the Buſineſs of the Biſhop of *Lincoln*; but he got out of the way, leaving a Paper in his Study, with this Inſcription, *That* Lambert Osbaldſton *was gone beyond* Canterbury.

But *Canterbury* after this Sentence ſends this Warrant to the King's Solicitor.

Laud's Warrant. Mr. Solicitor, *It is his Majeſty's Pleaſure, that you prepare a Commiſſion to the Prebendaries of the Collegiate Church of* Weſtminſter, *authorizing them to keep their Audits, and other Capitular Meetings, at their uſual times, to treat and compound with the Tenants for Leaſes, and to paſs the ſame accordingly, chooſe Officers, confirm and execute all other lawful Acts, for the good and benefit of the College, and the ſaid Prebendaries: And to take out the Common, or Chapter Seal, for ſealing ſuch Leaſes and Grants as ſhall be agreed upon by the Sub-dean, and the major part of the Prebendaries; and alſo to paſs all the Premiſes under the ſtile and title of the Dean and Chapter of the Collegiate Church of St.* Peter *in* Weſtminſter, *during the ſuſpenſion of the Biſhop of* Lincoln, *from the Deanry of* Weſtminſter: *For the doing whereof, this ſhall be your Warrant.*

Lambeth-Houſe *this 22d day of* November, An. Dom. 1637.

W. Cant.

This was held by ſome Lawyers to be a ſtrange Warrant, and theſe Proceedings in the *Star-Chamber* againſt theſe Perſons, raiſed a deep diſtaſte in the Hearts of many People, which ſome expreſſed by their Murmurings, and gave out *Canterbury* to be the Author of them; more particularly, againſt *Lincoln*, upon the private Grudges, and Emulation between theſe two Prelates.

This Letter from Mr. *Hide* came to me.

SIR,

NExt your Letter, I thank you for your Meſſenger, by whom you enable me to return to you, for I was mourning you had gotten ſo far before-hand with me, while I knew no Conveyance might reach you; your Vicar ſent me your firſt by a Porter, but no Inſtruction to find you out, I will not ſo far leſſen my Devotion to Fawley, *to tell you, 'tis fit I breathe the Country Air; indeed this beloved Town is to me all Health, yet I intend nothing more than to viſit you this Lent, and be ſo merry with you, that you ſhall perceive you have much of my Heart in your keeping. The time exactly I dare not promiſe, however it ſhall not be the twenty ninth, for I am in Doctor* Moor's *Diſpoſal for one Week's Phyſick, which ſhould have been diſpatch'd ere this, but that my Lord Treaſurer's Sickneſs confined him to an Attendance ſolely there, and he would not undertake two Perſons of ſuch Quality together, but he is as dead as you would wiſh, if he recover not again, as he did yeſterday, when he was left by all.*

Your Pilot calls for my diſpatch, and will allow me no more time, than to tell you, I wiſh you all the Contents of your own Prayers, and am

Your moſt humble and affectionate Servant,
Edward Hide.

My little Wench deſires you to accept her humble Service, mine to my little Friend.

The

Anno 1637. *Troubles in* Scotland.

The Troubles and Commotions in *Scotland* began to ariſe upon this occaſion: King *James* had deſigned to bring the Kirk of *Scotland* to a Conformity with the Church of *England*; and for that purpoſe appointed ſome of his *Scotiſh Biſhops* to compile a Form of *Liturgy*, a Book of *Common Prayer* to be uſed there, which was done, and ſent to him into *England* for his Approbation; but nothing farther was effected in that Buſineſs by King *James*.

King *Charles* his Son, in proſecution of his Father's Deſign, directed Archbiſhop *Laud*, the Biſhop of *Ely*, and other Biſhops, to review, and alter as they pleaſed that *Service Book*, which they did with ſome material Alterations, from that uſed in *England*: and by the Advice of theſe Biſhops, and others, this new *Service-book* was ſent into *Scotland*, with Command to be there read.

Firſt, *In the Chapel of the King's Houſe at* Edinburgh, *the Communion to be adminiſtred in that form, and taken on their Knees, the Biſhop in his Rochet, the Miniſter in his Surplice.* The *Scotiſh* Biſhops liked the matter of the Book, but not the Impoſing of it from our Church upon theirs; nor the different Tranſlation from the *Scotiſh* Language of ſome of the *Pſalms*, *Epiſtles*, and *Goſpels*, which to ſatisfy them was amended; and the Book proclaimed to be read in all Churches.

On *Sunday*, *July* 23. The Dean of *Edinburgh* began to read the Book in the chief Church of the City; upon which the People in a tumultuous manner filled the Church with uproar, which cauſed the Biſhop of *Edinburgh* to ſtep up into the Pulpit to appeaſe them, by minding them of the holineſs of the Place.

This inraged the Multitude the more, ſo that the Women and Men threw Cudgels, Stools, and what was in the way of Fury at the Biſhop, to the indangering of his Life.

The Chancellor ſeeing this, called down from the Gallery, the Provoſt, Bailies, and Magiſtrates of the City, then ſitting there, who thruſt the Rabble out of the Church, and made faſt the Doors; ſo the Dean proceeded in his *Common Prayer*, only he was diſturbed from the *outward man*, the Multitude without rapping at the Doors, pelting the Windows with Stones, and making hideous noiſes: Nevertheleſs the *Service* was ended, though not the Peoples Rage, who aſſaulted the Biſhop returning to his Lodging; and in other Churches, the Peoples diſorders were anſwerable.

The Chancellor and Council ſo ordered the Buſineſs for the Afternoon, that the *Common Prayer* was read without diſturbance, only the Biſhop returning to his Lodging, was rudely treated.

The Magiſtrates of the City ſeemed to diſtaſte theſe tumultuous Actions, and to inquire out the Actors, and by deſire of the City Miniſters, the Magiſtrates drew up an Obligatory Act for Indemnity of their Perſons, and ſettling of their Maintenance.

During Harveſt, Men were at work, and quiet; that being ended, many reſort to *Edinburgh*, petition the Council, *That the Service-book may no farther be preſt upon them, till the King's farther Pleaſure were known.*

Proclamations.

The Council fearing Danger, iſſue three Proclamations:

1. *To diſſolve their Meeting in relation to Church-matters, and all to repair home.*

2. *For removing the Seſſion from* Edinburgh *to* Lithgow.

3. *For calling in and burning a ſeditious Book, Intituled, A Diſpute againſt the* Engliſh *Popiſh Ceremonies, obtruded upon the Kirk of* Scotland. 13 *Car.*

Theſe Proclamations increaſed the Flame, and the next Day the Biſhop of *Galloway* going to the Council-houſe, was followed in the Streets with Railings, and the Houſe beſet with Clamours, and Menaces: The Earl of *Traquair* going to relieve the Biſhop, became in the ſame condition with him; the Lord Provoſt and City-council were called to raiſe the Siege, but they returned anſwer, *That their condition was the ſame, ſurrounded with the Multitude who had forced them for fear of their Lives, to ſign a Paper to adhere to them, in oppoſing the Service-book, and to reſtore* Ramſey, Rollock, *and* Henderſon, *ſilenced Miniſters.*

The Lord Treaſurer going to the Council-houſe, was thrown down by the Throng, his Hat, Cloak, and white Staff taken from him.

The Lords in this danger ſent for ſome Noblemen and Gentlemen who were diſaffected to the Service-book, to come to their aid, who came, and quietly guarded them to their ſeveral Lodgings.

Then the Council iſſued a Proclamation to repreſs the Diſorders, but little obedience was given to it: The Citizens ſent Commiſſioners to the Council, to have their Miniſters reſtored, and what they had promiſed to be performed.

Scots Petition.

A Petition was ſent to the Council Board, not of the Multitude, but of Noblemen, Barons, Miniſters, Burgeſſes, and Commons, againſt the Liturgy and Canons.

This Petition was ſent to the King, who diſpleaſed at it, gave Inſtructions for adjourning the Term to *Sterling*, 24 Miles from *Edinburgh*, to prevent confluences of People, and for publiſhing a Proclamation forbidding ſuch tumultuous Reſorts, upon the higheſt Penalties.

Upon the reading of this Proclamation at *Edinburgh*, the Earl of *Hume*, and the Lord *Lindſey*, and others, cauſed their Proteſtation againſt it to be read, and agreeable thereunto, erected four Tables: 1. Of the Nobility. 2. Of the Gentry. 3. Of the Buroughs. 4. Of the Miniſters: Theſe were to prepare what was to be propounded at the general Table, conſiſting of ſeveral Commiſſioners choſen from the reſt.

The firſt Act of this general Table, *was a renewing of the ancient Confeſſion of Faith of that Kirk, and entering into a general Covenant to preſerve the Religion there profeſt, and the King's Perſon.*

The Council upon this Combination, ſent an Expreſs by Sir *John Hamilton* to the King, to advertiſe him thereof. The King obſerved, *That in this Covenant, contrary to what was formerly, neither his own, nor his Delegated Authority, was implored: And whereas preceding Bands annext to Confeſſions, were formed in defence of himſelf, his Authority and Perſon: This new Edition hath a Combination againſt all Perſons whatſoever, himſelf not excepted.*

The King, though highly offended at theſe Affronts, yet ſtudying how to compoſe the Diſcontents, ſent the Marquiſs of *Hamilton* his high Commiſſioner into *Scotland*, for ſettling of the Peace. *Hamilton.*

He ſtayed many days at *Dalkeith*, four Miles from *Edinburgh*, yet none of the Covenanters came to him; but at the ſolicitation of the City, and aſſurance of their quiet Deportment, he came to *Edinburgh*, and there fell preſently into Communication with the Covenanters.

1. *What they expected from the King in ſatisfaction to their Grievances.*

2. *What aſſurance they would give of their returning to due obedience, and renunciation of the Covenant.*

Anno 1637.

To the firſt they anſwered, *That nothing but a general Aſſembly and a Parliament could give them ſatisfaction.*

Covenanters Anſwer.

2. They anſwered, *That they diſavowed any Retreat from their Loyalty, and therefore needed no Return towards it.*

And for the Covenant, *That they would ſooner renounce their Baptiſm than it, and would not endure to hear this Propoſition a ſecond time.*

The Covenanters doubled their Guards upon the Caſtle and City, and the Marquiſs for his ſafety, returned to *Dalkeith*, and ſent to the King for new Inſtructions.

The King's Declaration.

His Majeſty ordered him to publiſh the King's Declaration, *Aſſuring that Kingdom of his Conſtancy in the Proteſtant Religion, that he would not farther urge the Practice of the Canons and Service-book, but in a fair and legal way, and had given order for the diſcharge of all Acts of Council concerning them. And that he had taken into conſideration, the Indicting of a general Aſſembly and Parliament, wherein might be agitated what ſhould moſt concern the Peace and welfare of the Kirk and Kingdom. Whereupon he expected that thoſe his Subjects, ſenſible of his gracious Favour, would give Teſtimonial of their future Loyalty, and no farther provoke him to make uſe of that Power, which God had given him, for the reclaiming of diſobedient People.* As ſoon as the Proclamation was ended, the Covenanters were ready with a Proteſt againſt it, highly diſtaſted, *To have their Actions branded with the Notion of Diſobedience; and declared, that they would never abandon their Covenant, upon ſuch ſuggeſtions: And that they would not wait the King's Conveniency, for calling of an Aſſembly, but if he did not approve of their Proceedings, they would call a general Aſſembly themſelves.*

Covenanters proteſt.

The Marquiſs finding them thus obſtinate, told them, *That the Stock of his Inſtructions was ſpent, and that he muſt reſort to* England *for a freſh Supply.*

Thereupon the Covenanters acquainted him, *That they expected his Majeſty's Anſwer, and his Return upon the Fifth of* Auguſt, *next at fartheſt, and promiſed in the mean time to continue in a peaceable condition, and not to act any thing till his Return.*

The Marquiſs came to *England* to the King, making known to him the ſtate of his Affairs in *Scotland*, and was diſpatched away, with new Inſtructions, ſo as by the time prefixed, he returned to *Scotland.*

By the Fifth of *Auguſt* the Marquiſs returned to *Scotland*, and there found a Rumour, *That he approved the Covenant*, which occaſioned him for his Vindication, to call in the Lords of the Council, and others of the Nobility, to be his Compurgators. Then he falls to confer with the Covenanters about indicting of the Aſſembly, demanding *of what Members it ſhould conſiſt, and of what Matters they ſhould treat.*

At which the Covenanters in great paſſion anſwered, *That theſe Propoſals were deſtructive to their Liberties, and a prelimitation of that Aſſembly, who ought to be free, and to be judge both of their own Members, and the Matters of their Cognizance.*

This cauſed the Commiſſioner to declare his Inſtructions to indict an Aſſembly upon the Conceſſion of ten Articles. To which the Covenanters would not aſſent, but appealed to the General Aſſembly; where they ſaid *thoſe matters were properly to be decided.*

Upon this Refuſal, the Commiſſioner reſolved to go again for *England*, and the Covenanters raiſed a rumour, *That he had neither Power from the King, nor Inclination to give the People ſatisfaction*, which ſeemed ſo to incenſe him, that he contracted his former Propoſals into two.

1. *That no Laicks, nor any but Miniſters of the Presbyteries ſhould have Votes in the chooſing of Miniſters for the General Aſſembly.* 14 *Car.* Spottiſwood's Propoſals.

2. *That things Eccleſiaſtical ſhould be left to be determined by the Aſſembly, and things ſettled by Acts of Parliament, to the Parliament.*

This being granted, he would preſently indict a General Aſſembly; and promiſed *upon his honour, immediately after to call a Parliament.*

The Covenanters were ſo diſtaſted at theſe Propoſals, that they preſently gave order for a General Aſſembly; but upon ſecond thoughts, they held fit to forbear, till the Commiſſioner ſhould return from the King, with a more pleaſing Anſwer, for which they gave him time till the 21ſt of *September* next, promiſing *in the Interim not to proceed to Election.*

The Commiſſioner poſted to the King, who adviſing with his Privy Council, and purſuing the advice of his Council in *Scotland*, reſolved on a way, which he thought would take away all Diſcontents there, and ſent back the Commiſſioner with ample Inſtructions for that purpoſe. Who returning within the time limited, found that the Covenanters had ordered an Election to be on the next Day the 22d of *September*, yet took no notice thereof, but according to his inſtructions, aſſembled the Council, and delivered to them a Letter from the King, acquainting them with what courſe he meant to purſue for the Benefit of the Kirk and State. Then he appointed the King's Declaration to be read, wherein he *nulled the Service-book, the Book of Canons, The high Commiſſion, diſcharged the preſſing of the 5 Articles of Perth, ordered that all Perſons whatſoever, Eccleſiaſtical or Civil, ſhould be liable to cenſure of Parliament, and General Aſſembly; That no other Oath be adminiſtred to Miniſters at their entry, but what was contained in the Act of Parliament; That the ancient Confeſſion of Faith, and Band thereunto annexed, ſhould be ſubſcribed, and renewed, as it was in his Father's time. That a General Aſſembly be holden at Glaſgow* Nov *21ſt and a Parliament at* Edinburgh *the 15th of* May *next, wherein he pardoned all bygone Offences, and indicted a General Faſt.* Declaration.

After this Declaration publiſhed, the Confeſſion of Faith was read, and ſubſcribed by the Marquiſs, and the Council. Then a Proclamation for the General Aſſembly, and another for the Parliament. Then an Act of the Council requiring a general Subſcription of the Confeſſion of Faith, and a Commiſſion to diverſe for taking the Subſcription.

The Covenanters brought up the Rear with a Proteſt, *moved the People to conſider with whom they had to deal, decried the new Subſcription to the Confeſſion of Faith, and excepted againſt the Archbiſhops, and Biſhops, as not to have any Votes in the Aſſembly.* Covenanters proteſt.

Then they elect Commiſſioners for the Aſſembly; and order at their Table, *That every Pariſh ſhould ſend to the Presbytery one Layman, whom they ſtiled a Ruling Elder, to have equal Vote with the Miniſter.*

They moved the Commiſſioner for his Warrant of Citation againſt the Archbiſhops, and Biſhops, to appear at the Aſſembly as Delinquents, which he refuſing, they fram'd a Bill againſt them, for many Miſdemeanours, which was preferred to the Presbytery at *Edinburgh* againſt them, and they warned them to compeer at the General Aſſembly at *Glaſcow.*

The Day of the Aſſembly, the Marquiſs's Commiſſion was read, and the next day a Declaration, and Proteſtation was preſented to the Commiſſioner,

Anno 1638. Commiſſioner, in the name of the Archbiſhops, and Biſhops againſt the Aſſembly; and containing a Nullity of it. This was denied to be read, againſt which refuſal, the Commiſſioner entred a Proteſtation, and took Inſtruments thereupon.

In the debate of Elections, they left no Man ſtanding as a Commiſſioner, who was not fully of their Mind; but the admiſſion of Lay Elders paſt not without an high conteſt.

Many Places proteſted againſt the Legality of their Seſſion, and the King having nominated ſix Lords of his Privy Council to be Aſſeſſors to his Commiſſioner in that Aſſembly, they refuſed to entertain them, or allow their ſuffrage, affirming that *If the King himſelf were preſent, he ſhould have but one Vote, and that no negative one.*

The Commiſſioner ſeeing no good likely to be done, by continuing the Aſſembly, and upon conſultation, the Council adviſing to diſſolve it, he went thither, and cauſed a Paper to be read, which was a Decleration, the ſame in effect with the Proclamation, diſcharging the Service Book, Book of Canons, *&c.*

After the Reading of it, the Commiſſioner ſigned it, and required it to be entred in the Books of the Aſſembly; provided *that the regiſtring thereof be no approbation of the Lawfulneſs of the Aſſembly; and proteſted that whatſoever ſhould be done, or ſaid in it, ſhould not be obliging or reputed as an Act of a General Aſſembly.*

The Commiſſioner aſſembled the Council, to draw up a Proclamation, for diſſolving the Aſſembly, which, being agreed on, was ſubſcribed by all, but the Earl of *Argyle*, who now began to ſhew himſelf for the Covenanters Party.

Argyle.

The publiſhing of the Proclamation was encountred with a Proteſtation of the Covenanters, *That it was lawful for them to continue the Aſſembly and that they would ſtill adhere to all their former Proteſtations.* In purſuance hereof, they preſently declared ſix former General Aſſemblies (which they thought would be againſt them) to be null; then they deprived all the Biſhops, and ſome they excommunicated, and ſoon after they aboliſhed Epiſcopacy it ſelf, as inconſiſtent with the Laws of that Church.

Covenanters prepare for War,

The Commiſſioner being returned in diſcontent for *England*; the Covenanters began to levy Souldiers, to impoſe Taxes, to raiſe Fortifications, to block up ſome, and ſeize others of the King's Caſtles, and to prepare for War.

This was the Fountain from whence our enſuing troubles did ſpring; and therefore may deſerve the larger Relation; and tend the more to the full knowledge and underſtanding of our following publick Story.

Calvin.

It was now 100 Years, ſince *Calvin* firſt ſet his foot into *Geneva*, from whence the Biſhop being expelled, it was neceſſary to inſtitute ſome other Eccleſiaſtical Government. *Calvin* being of great credit, and eſteem in that City, the framing of this new Government was committed to his care; he obſerving the civil State there to be Democratical, he thought it muſt beſt ſuit therewith, and with the liking of the People, to frame the Eccleſiaſtical Government agreeable thereunto. He therefore formed a Conſiſtory of Elders, a great part whereof were Laymen, and they were to manage all Matters Eccleſiaſtical. This pleaſed the People of *Geneva*, and ſome intituled it to a *Jus Divinum*, and it found good reception in the Gallican and Belgick Churches, where it was generally ſettled.

The next deſign was to plant it in *Britain*, for which end *Beza* writes to Queen *Elizabeth* recommending this Form to her, *as the only thing to be deſired in* England's *Reformation*; the Queen was loth to proſcribe Epiſcopacy, and to entertain this new model of Presbytery, and therefore gave *Beza* his ſaying, but not his deſires; and ſhortly after, ſhe, and the Parliament (whereof ſome Members inclined to this way) were admoniſhed in ſeveral Treatiſes written and dedicated to them, *to aboliſh Epiſcopacy as Antichriſtian.* 14 *Car.*

But the Queen, and the Parliament ſtood fixed, and could not be wrought to any unſettlement of the ancient Diſcipline by Epiſcopacy.

In *Scotland* the new Form proſpered better, for there, about the Year 1560, the Earl of *Murray*, Prior of St. *Andrew*'s the Queen's baſe Brother, with his Party *Knox*, *Buchanan*, and others gave ſuch a ſhock to Popery, as made every thing (and by conſequence Epiſcopacy) which ſtood near it, to reel.

Yet in 20 Years it could not be ſupplanted, but it was gained upon by Degrees, firſt in an Aſſemby 1580. It was ordered, *that all Biſhops, on pain of Excommunication, ſhould reſign up their Offices*, and about three Years after, the Parliament (the King being a Minor) annext their Temporalities to the Crown of *Scotland.*

This was ſuppoſed to be inſtigated from ſome of the Nobility, and Miniſters from *England*; Whereupon the then Archbiſhop *Whitgift*, by the Queen's Command, contrived three Articles in the late Canons, to which all were to ſubſcribe at their taking of Holy Orders. *Whitgift's Articles.*

1. *Acknowledging the Supremacy of the Queen.*

2. *Profeſſing conformity to the Book of Common Prayer, and approbation of the Book of Ordering of Biſhops, Prieſts and Deacons.*

3. *Aſſenting to the* 39 *Articles of the Church of* England. In *Scotland* the Hierarchy began ſomewhat to revive again, by their Parliaments ratifying the Clergy, as the *third Eſtate*, 1584.

Epiſcopacy reſtored.

But the other Party 1592, prevailed with that State, to ratify their Diſcipline. Thus Epiſcopacy, and Presbytery took their turns of Government, for about 30 Years.

But about the Year 1598, King *James* cauſed the Prelates in *Scotland* to be reſtored to their Votes in Parliament, and in his Book *Baſilicon Doron*, he expreſſed no great affection to the *Conſiſtorian* Government.

1603. At his Acceſſion to the Crown of *England*, he was urged by Petition of 1000 Miniſters againſt Epiſcopacy, but he ſlighted it; and by ſeveral Acts of Parliament in *Scotland*, he reſcinded what had been formerly enacted there, to the prejudice of Epiſcopacy, and from that time, till theſe Commotions this Year in *Scotland*, the Presbyters did not appear in oppoſition.

The Queen Mother in England.

In *October*, *Mary de Medices* the Queen Mother of *France* came into *England*, the People were generally diſcontented at her coming, and at her Followers; which ſome obſerved to be the Sword, or Peſtilence; and that her reſtleſs Spirit imbroiled all where ſhe came.

That her combining with Monſieur the Duke of *Orleans*, and the ill Succeſs of that Enterpize, made *France* too hot for her, and drove her to *Bruſſells*, where the Cardinal Infanta careſſed her a while; but there ſhe was purſued with ſuch Curſes, that for fear of Violence to her Perſon, ſhe quitted that Country, and betook herſelf to the Protection of the Prince of *Orange*; where ſhe ſtay'd not long, but receiving an invitation from the Queen her Daughter ſhe repaired into *England.*

The

Anno 1638.

Preparations for War with the Scots.

The King perceiving that the *Scots* intended nothing but War, thought not fit to yield them the ſtart, but by advice of the Archbiſhop *Laud*, and others, he haſtened his Levies of Men and Money; and becauſe this was the Biſhops War, it was held fit that they ſhould contribute largely towards the preſervation of their own *Hierarchy*.

Accordingly Orders were iſſued from the Council to the Archbiſhops of *Canterbury* and *York*, requiring them to ſend forth Directions to all the Biſhops within their Provinces, to aſſemble the Clergy of their Dioceſſes, and to invite them to a liberal Aid.

With theirs, and the voluntary Contributions of divers of the Nobility and Gentry, the King had gotten together a conſiderable Power, whereof the Earl of *Arundel* was made General.

Arundel *General.*

Declaration.

The King ſets forth a Declaration, *to inform his Subjects, of the ſeditious practices of ſome in* Scotland, *ſeeking the overthrow of Regal power, under falſe pretext of Religion.* Diſcovers *their traiterous Intentions by the multitudes of their Pamphlets and Libels, againſt Regal authority; and by their letters to private perſons, inciting them againſt the King; by their Covenanters private meetings in* London, *and other places of the Kingdom; by their contempts, and proteſts againſt his commands; by rejecting his Covenant, and taking up a Covenant of their own, of conſpiracy againſt him, and by their hoſtile preparations of Arms.*

He remonſtrates all the former paſſages of his Grace, Clemency and Indulgence towards them; and their undutiful Returns, and their Inſolences, by erecting a Print, raiſing Taxes, blocking up, and beſieging his Caſtles, taxing his Subjects, ſlighting his Counſellors, and ſetting up of Tables. He takes God to witneſs he is conſtrained by theſe their Treaſons, to take arms for the ſafety of that and this Kingdom.

He reſolves to maintain Epiſcopacy there, and refers to a larger Declaration coming forth.

The Covenanters Anſwer.

To this the Covenanters anſwer by theirs at *Edinburgh*, *That though the ſecrets of God's way cannot be ſounded, yet conſidering his providence, in their perſonal affairs, the Lord is about ſome great work on Earth, for the Cup of affliction propined to other reformed Kirks, is now preſented to them, although inſtead of a gracious return of their humble petitions, from time to time, the return is a late Declaration, libelled againſt them, though the gates of Hell ſhall not prevail againſt their cauſe, and the Kingdom of Jeſus Chriſt now in Queſtion; which Declaration proceeds from the unchriſtian Prelates, and their Party, they mention their long ſuffering of the Prelates inſolency, againſt their Miniſtry, Purity of Doctrine, their Reformation, fearing Popery to be introduced.*

And for doing any harm to England, *curſed be their breaſts, if they harbour any ſuch thought; implore the good opinion of their well affected Brethren in* England, *and to conclude their War defenſive, they cite the Law natural, and civil; That it is enough for defence, that the offer of offence, or juſt fear of offence,* go before; *as we profeſs it to be our caſe at this preſent, even the defence of God, and his Religion.*

Their Remonſtrances, Declarations and Pamphlets, were diſperſed, and their Emiſſaries and Agents inſinuated into the company of all, who were any way diſcontented, or galled at the Proceedings of the State of *England*.

The Gentlemen who had been impriſoned for the Loan, or diſtrained for the Ship-money, or otherwiſe diſobliged, had applications made to them from the Covenanters; and ſecretly favoured, and aſſiſted their deſigns, ſo did many others, eſpecially thoſe inclined to the Presbyterian Government; or whom the publick Proceedings had anywiſe diſtaſted. 14 *Car.*

I wanted not Solicitations on the behalf of the Covenanters, but I perſuaded my Friends not to foment theſe growing publick Differences, nor to be any means of incouraging a foreign Nation, proud and ſubtle againſt our natural Prince, and feared great and evil Conſequences thereof.

Anno 1639. 15 *Car.*

The King's Army being in readineſs, the Earl of *Arundel* their General, the Earl of *Eſſex* Lieutenant General, the Earl of *Holland* General of the Horſe; the Navy ſtored with Corn and Ammunition, was intruſted under the Command of the Marqueſs of *Hamilton*, their Admiral.

He ſailed to the *Firth* in *Edinburgh*, and there anchored, loitering for the King: He received a Viſit from his Mother, a rigid Covenanter, which cauſed the reſt to interpret, *That the Son of ſuch a Mother would do them no harm.*

The King's Army were to rendevouze at *York*, and their March thither in ſeveral Companies, many Inſolencies, Robberies, and Murthers were committed by the Soldiers, in the Countries where they paſſed, to the farther diſcontent of a great number of the King's faithful Subjects.

The King at York *revokes ſeveral Projects and Monopolies.*

At *York* the King with his Council revokes and makes *null* a great number of unlawful Grants and Projects, which he had formerly paſſed, to the grievance of his People. In moſt whereof the Marqueſs, and the *Scots* had a hand and ſhare.

The Earl of *Holland* General of the Horſe, had gallantly furniſhed himſelf with Horſes, and all other neceſſaries.

The King's Army as gallant as ever attended any of his Predeceſſors in *Scotland*, marched to *Berwick*, in gaze of the Enemy, and there was only an Interview of each Army, but no fighting.

By the way the King gave leave to the *Scots*, to apply themſelves for Mercy, by Capitulation of the Earls of *Roxburgh* and *Traquair*; and they were to meet him at *York*, where one of them was committed, for tampering with ſome *Engliſh* Lords. And *Traquair* was confined at *Newcaſtle*; but both of them were ſoon releaſed, and ſent home, after they had done ſome ſecret Buſineſs, tending to the betraying of their King to their Companions, and provided for Intelligence.

After this, the Courage of the *Engliſh* Lords ſeemed to be cooler than before, and the *Scots* advanced; the Earl of *Holland*, with his Horſe Brigade, obſerved only their Motion, and ſo retreated; and the *Engliſh* Foot retired more haſtily.

The *Engliſh* haſten to the Overtures, tending to Pacification; and perſuade the King *not to enter* Scotland *by way of Invaſion, which would irritate them the more, but to incamp on* Engliſh *Ground.*

Articles of Pacification.

The *Scots* Commiſſioners ſent for the Pacification, fall down at the King's Feet, *humbly profeſs their Loyalty and Obedience, and deſiring only the Enjoyment of their Religion and Liberties.*

After ſome Treaty by Commiſſioners on both Parts, Articles of Pacification were concluded to this effect.

1. *The Forces of* Scotland *to be disbanded within twenty four hours after the Agreement.*

2. *The King's Caſtles, Ammunition,* &c. *to be delivered up.*

3. *His Ships to depart, after the delivery of the Caſtles.*

4. *All*

Anno 1639.

4. *All Perſons, Ships, and Goods detained by the King, to be reſtored.*

5. *No Meetings, Treaties, or Conſultations to be by the* Scots, *but ſuch as are warranted by Act of Parliament.*

6. *All Fortifications to ceaſe, and to be remitted to the King's Pleaſure.*

7. *To reſtore to every Man their Liberties, Lands, Houſes, Goods and Means.*

Theſe Articles were ſigned by the *Scots* Commiſſioners, and a preſent Performance of them, on their part, promiſed, and expected.

The *Scots* publiſhed a Paper, very ſeditious and againſt the Treaty, which was burned by the hand of the Hangman.

The King juſtly performed the Articles on his Part; but the *Scots* kept part of their Forces in Body, and all their Officers in pay.

The King informed of this, was highly diſpleaſed; but unwilling to do any thing to the Interruption of the Pacification, and what was agreed upon by his Commiſſioner, the Marqueſs of *Hamilton*, which his Majeſty had confirmed.

The Covenanters perform not.

The Covenanters keep up their Fortification, at *Leith*, and their Meetings, and Councils, and inforce Subſcription to the late Aſſembly at *Glaſgow*, contrary to the King's Declaration, they brand thoſe who had taken Arms for the King, as Incendiaries, and Traitors, and *null* all the Acts of the College of Juſtice.

Matters being in this doubtful poſture, the King had little mind to ſee himſelf affronted; and thought that theſe Diſtempers might be better born, and ſooner quieted at a diſtance. Therefore towards the latter end of *July* he returns to *England*.

This Year was the great and ſtrange Eruption of fire, near the *Ferrara* Iſlands, with a horrible noiſe, and carrying a huge quantity of Earth with it, whereby became a new Iſland, and continuing in burning.

The King being returned to *London*, with his Pacification, the ſame was not well reliſhed by many of his Subjects; who held it diſhonourable to him, and to this Nation, eſpecially having ſo brave an Army with him, far exceeding the Covenanters Forces, both in Horſe and Foot; by whom he might have conſtrained them to reaſon; but thoſe who inclined to *Presbytery*, or were diſcontented at ſome publick Actions, were the better pleaſed with this Pacification.

Aſſembly at Edinburgh.

Auguſt 6. According to the King's Direction, the general Aſſembly ſat at *Edinburgh*; *who aboliſhed Epiſcopacy, the 5 Articles of Perth, the high Commiſſion, the Liturgy, and the Book of Canons*, all this was aſſented to by the Earl of *Traquair*, the King's new Commiſſioner. The Marqueſs of *Hamilton* having gotten himſelf out of this troubleſome Employment.

Parliament.

The Aſſembly being riſen, the Parliament ſat, and highly debated about the Choice of the Lords of the Articles, in regard the Biſhops were aboliſhed.

Lords of the Articles.

The ancient Courſe was that the King firſt named eight Biſhops, they choſe eight Noblemen, who choſe ſo many Barons, and they the like number of Burgeſſes, theſe thirty two, with eight Officers of the Crown, made up forty, who were to conſider upon ſuch Articles, as were to be brought to Parliament, and this Committee were called *Lords of the Articles*.

The Commiſſioner demanded, *That the King, inſtead of the eight Biſhops, whom he uſed to name, might now in their place name eight Noblemen*, which for this time was conſented to; but voted, *That for the future every State ſhould chooſe their own Commiſſioners.* 15 Car.

Then they debated about conſtituting the third Eſtate, and what to be brought in, in lieu of the Biſhops. The Commiſſioner urged for the King to have 14 Laicks of ſuch as were called Abbots, and Priors, to repreſent *the third Eſtate*; but it was voted, *that the third Eſtate ſhould be compleated by ſmall Barons, who repreſented the Commonalty.*

The Parliament in Scotland *prorogu'd.*

Then they framed an Act reſciſſory touching the Exchequer Judicatory, Proxies, and Ward-Lands, to the diſpleaſure of the King; who apprehending them to endeavour a new form of Government, and to eclipſe his Regal Power, order'd his Commiſſioner to prorogue them.

Their Declaration.

Which being ſignified to the Parliament, they made a Declaration, *That this Prorogation was of no force in Law, being without conſent of the Parliament; that they might juſtify their continuance of ſitting, but in regard to his Majeſty, they would only at preſent make a Remonſtrance to him of the Reaſons of their Propoſitions, and Proceedings; after which, if their Enemies ſhould prevail by falſe Suggeſtions, that then it ſhould not be to them an imputation, that they were conſtrain'd to take ſuch courſe as might beſt ſecure the Kirk and Kingdom from the extremity of Confuſion and Miſery.*

Their Deputies, the Earl of *Dumferling*, and the Lord *Loudon* came to the King with this Remonſtrance, and there was come the Earl of *Traquair*, the King's Commiſſioner; a Committee of the Council heard both Parts, and many paſſionate Expreſſions and Recriminations between them. The Deputies juſtified the Acts of the Aſſembly and Parliament, and deſired they might be ratified; the which the Committee thought not fit to be done, as leſſening the Sovereign Authority, and that there was no way but by force to reduce the Covenanters.

The *Scots* had delivered a Paper to ſome of the *Engliſh* Lords, entituled, *ſome Conditions of His Majeſty's Treaty with His Subjects of* Scotland *before the* Engliſh *Nobility.*

The Privy Council judging this Paper to be falſe and ſcandalous to his Majeſty and the late Pacification, were ſuitors to His Majeſty that it might be burnt by the hand of the Hangman, and all Copies of it to be brought in, for which a Proclamation was iſſued.

Spaniſh Fleet beaten by the Dutch.

The *Spaniſh* Fleet of about 70 Sail, bound for *Dunkirk* with Recruits of Men and Money, met with ſome of the *Holland* Fleet, and ſank two of them, the reſt made to *Dunkirk*, where the *Holland* Admiral lay; who came forth with his Fleet; and joining together betwixt *Dover* and *Calais*, attacked the *Spaniſh* Fleet, took two of their Gallions, ſunk another, and ſhatter'd the reſt, though but 25 Sail, and the *Spaniards* 60; and having forced them upon the *Engliſh* Coaſt near *Dover*, the *Dutch* fell off to Sea, not willing to attempt any thing againſt the *Spaniard* within the Dominions of the King of *England*.

The *Spaniſh* Reſident in *London* importuned the King to keep off the *Hollanders* for two Tides, the *Dutch* Ambaſſador made application to him againſt the *Spaniards*; the King in Amity with both, reſolved to ſtand neuter, and forbids His Subjects to tranſport any of the *Spaniards* to *Dunkirk*; but their Admiral by night conveyed away 14 *Dunkirk* Ships, and 4000 Men in them. The King ſent the Earl of *Arundel* on board the *Spaniſh* Admiral *Don Antonio D' Oquendo*, to deſire him to retreat upon the next fair Wind, becauſe he would not have any Engagement upon His Seas; but the Wind continued long contrary, and the *Dutch* had great

Anno 1639. great Supplies, wherewith they encompaſſed their Enemies within Piſtol-ſhot for ſome days.

At length, *Van Trump*, the *Dutch* Admiral engaged them, and by Cannon and Fire-ſhips forced them to cut their Cables, and of 53 *Spaniſh* Ships, 23 ran on ſhore and ſtranded in the *Downs*; of which three were burnt, two ſunk, and two periſhed on the Shore; the reſt were manned by the *Engliſh* to ſave them from the *Dutch*.

With the other 30 Ships *Don Oquendo* put to Sea, where in a Fog the *Dutch* again engaged them, fired the Admiral of *Portugal*, took 11 of their Ships, three were loſt upon the Coaſt of *France*, one near *Dover*, five ſunk in the Fight, and only 10 eſcaped with their Admiral *Oquendo* into *Dunkirk*.

This Armado was believed by many to have been deſigned for an Invaſion of *England*; and many Diſcourſes *pro* and *con* were vented about it.

The Prince Elector came into *England* by advice of the Prince of *Orange*, to ſolicit his Uncle to procure him the Command of the Army of Duke *Bernard* who was lately dead; the King deſired the *French* Ambaſſador to move it to his Maſter, who willingly undertook it, and that Cardinal *Richlieu* would be ready to further it.

In the mean time the Prince by ill Advice paſſed through *France* in diſguiſe to go towards the *Swediſh* Army, but the King's Fleet in the *Downs* ſaluting him by the way, and his own Ship diſcharging a Volley at his landing at *Boulogne*, and by other means he was diſcover'd; and denying himſelf upon Examination, he was ſecured by a Guard; and the King of *France* took this Paſſage ill from him, and he was a great while kept in the nature of a Priſoner.

Prince Elector made Priſoner in France.

The *Scots* Commiſſioners returned home to *Edinburgh* the ſame Night the 19th of *November*, that a great part of the Caſtle-Wall fell down, with the Cannons mounted, which ſome of the Covenanters ſuppoſed to be done by way of treachery to them, and oppoſed the reedifying of it by the King's Command, not permitting Materials to be brought to repair it. Whereat the King was highly offended, and concluded upon force to bring them to Obedience; for which end he choſe a ſelect number of his Council into the Cabinet of the *Scotiſh* Affairs.

Some gave out that this was done by the Archbiſhop *Laud*'s Advice, and to keep out *Pembroke*, *Salisbury*, *Holland*, and others, late Commiſſioners in the Pacification, whom the Archbiſhop is ſaid to call *The hunting Lords*, but *Hamilton* was kept in; at laſt their number was brought to three only, the Archbiſhop, *Strafford* Lieutenant of *Ireland*, and *Hamilton*.

This *Junto* met the 5th of *December*, where the King diſcourſed of the preſent Evils and Neceſſity of ſudden preventing the growth of them, before it ſhould be beyond Remedy; which he declared in his Judgment ought to be by the aſſiſtance and conſent of a Parliament in *England*.

Strafford acknowledged it the beſt means, and highly approved and magnified the King's Reſolution herein: The Archbiſhop was ſaid to agree therein, and *Strafford* had the Honour of the Peoples good Opinion for promoting this Reſolution.

A Parliament appointed.

A Parliament was likewiſe to be called in *Ireland*, and *Strafford* to go thither, and return back again to the Parliament here, which was appointed to meet the 13th of *April* following.

In the mean time, (and it was a ſtrange time for ſuch a Buſineſs ſo near the ſitting of a *Parliament*) the *King* tells his Lords, *That it will be long ere the Parliament meet, and Subſidies granted by them, will be long in levying. In the* Interim, *his Affairs will ſuffer, without ſome ſpeedy Courſe for Supplies.* Car. 15

Hereupon the Lords told him, they would engage their own Credits: *Strafford* begins, and ſubſcribes for twenty thouſand Pounds, *Richmond* the like; *Hamilton* excuſeth himſelf for Poverty: moſt of the reſt ſubſcribed, and ſome few refuſed. The Judges and Officers of Courts of Juſtice, Eccleſiaſtical and Temporal, were aſſeſſed by the Council, according to the Quality and Profit of their Places. *Subſcriptions.*

The *Queen* employed Sir *Kenelm Digby* and Mr. *Walter Mountague* to labour the *Papiſts* for a liberal Contribution to the *King*, which they gained; and thereupon ſome ſtiled the Forces raiſed, *The Popiſh Army*.

The News of a *Parliament* to be called, raiſed the Expectations of many for good, and did ſet divers on labouring to get themſelves to be choſen *Parliament-men*, and the Courtiers to get their Friends choſen.

The beginning of *January* died the Lord *Coventry*, who had been Keeper of the great Seal above fifteen years: He raiſed a great Fortune and Barony for his Poſterity, was of no tranſcendent Parts or Fame, but as ſome gave out, *He died in a ſeaſonable time*. Coventry dies.

The *Scots Covenanters* ſent new Commiſſioners to the King; the Earl of *Dumferling*, the Lord *Loudon*, Sir *William Douglas*, and Mr. *Berkley*; the two laſt not mentioned in the Commiſſion. The Lords only authorized to plead Integrity and demonſtrate their Fidelity; but not impower'd to propoſe any Particulars towards a Mediation to the *King's* Satisfaction. *Commiſſioners from Scotland.*

They had great Reſort to them, and many ſecret Counſels held with them by the diſcontented *Engliſh*, chiefly by thoſe who favoured *Presbytery*, and were no Friends to *Biſhops*, or had ſuffer'd in the late Cenſures in the *Star-Chamber*, *Exchequer*, *High Commiſſion* and other *Judicatories*.

Thoſe alſo who inclined to a *Republick*, had much Correſpondence with them; and they courted all, fomented every Diſcontent, and made large and religious *Promiſes of future happy times*.

The Earls of *Eſſex*, *Bedford*, *Holland*, the Lord *Say*, *Hampden*, *Pym*, and divers other Lords and Gentlemen of great Intereſt and Quality were deep in with them.

The *Covenanters* in this time impriſon divers Lords and others, affected to the King's Service.

They procure from the *Hollanders* divers Officers, *Scots* and others, with liberty to keep their Commands there; and great Store of Arms and Ammunition upon truſt: but thoſe Officers in the *Hollanders* Pay, who came over to ſerve the *King*, were there caſhier'd; the King would ſay of them both, *That they were loſt by Favours, and won by Puniſhment*.

The *Covenanters* proclaim their Diſcontents, and implore Aid from the *French* King, by a Letter under the Hands of many of their principal Actors, which they the leſs doubted, upon Confidence of Cardinal *Richlieu*, and *Con* the *Pope's Nuntio*.

The Original Letter hapned to be brought to our *King*, and it being found to be the Character of the Lord *Loudon*, he was (though a Commiſſioner from the *Covenanters*) committed to the *Tower*. Loudon ſent to the Tower.

Anno 1639.

It was ſaid, they were encouraged to take Arms from Cardinal *Richlieu*, by his Chaplain *Chamberlain*, a *Scot*, whom he ſent to them; and by Letters which *Hepburn*, a Page to his Eminence, brought to divers here, and in *Scotland*.

They ſeized upon *Edinburgh*, *Stirling*, and *Dumbarton* Caſtles. They are reported likewiſe to offer the Iſles of *Orkney* and *Shetland* to the King of *Denmark*, and to deſire Aſſiſtance from him, and from the *Swedes*, *Hollanders*, and *Poland*.

That the *Jeſuits* had their Hands and Wits in promoting theſe Troubles, is ſet forth in a long Letter to the Archbiſhop *Laud*, from a Nobleman of *Bohemia*, one *Andreas ab Habernfield*, which Mr. *Prynn* hath publiſhed in Print, upon truſt (as he uſeth to do) as well as others.

Bagſhaw's Reading.

Mr. *Bagſhaw* was Reader of the *Middle-Temple* in the *Lent* Vacation this year: He was a hard Student, and much inclined to the *Nonconformiſts* way, and to publiſh ſome of his Learning in favour of them: He choſe for his Statute to read upon 25 *Edw.* III. *ch.* 7. In his Speech in the Hall, he ſaid, *He had intended to meddle with Prohibitions; but not with* Tacitus, *to follow Truth too near the Heels, for fear of his Teeth, nor too far off leſt he loſe it; and ſo, neither to offend, nor be offended.*

In his firſt Caſe he made one Point, *Whether it be a good Act of Parliament which is made without aſſent of the Lords Spiritual?*

The Reader argued affirmatively,

1. *That they do not ſit in Parliament as Biſhops, but by reaſon of the Baronies annexed to their Biſhopricks, which was done* 5 W. I. *and all of them have Baronies, except the Biſhop of* Man, *and he is not called to Parliament.*

2. *He cited ſome Parliaments to be held without any Biſhops,* Kelway's Reports, 7 Hen. VIII. fol. 184. *That the Preſence of Biſhops in Parliament is not neceſſary.*

3. *That divers Acts have been made when the Biſhops were preſent, and did not conſent; as the Act of Conformity,* 1 Edw. VI. *and of Supremacy,* 1 Eliz.

4. *That in Parliament, though the Biſhops diſſent in any matter, yet the major part of the Barons agreeing to it, and the Houſe of Commons concurring, it ſhall paſs as an Act; becauſe the Biſhops Votes are overruled by the major Vote of the Barons.*

5. *That the Biſhops cannot ſit in caſe of Blood in Judicature; but they may ſit to enact Laws, yet not to give aſſent for execution of them, in caſe of any Murder or Blood.*

In his ſecond Caſe, he had this Point:

Whether any beneficed Clerk were capable of Temporal Juriſdiction at the time of making that Law?

To this he argued in the Negative:

1. *That the firſt Clergymen that ever were made Juſtices of the Peace, or had power in temporal Juriſdiction, were the Biſhops of* Durham *and* York, 34 Ed. III. *nine years after this Act; ſo not a* Principio, *but a* Tempore.

2. *That before the Statute of Conformity,* 1 Ed. VI. *the Clergy were not put in Commiſſion for temporal Power; and the reaſon of their being then admitted, was to perſuade the People to Conformity, not to give Judgment againſt them.*

3. *If in Conſcience (becauſe of their ſpiritual Calling) they hold it not fit for them to meddle in temporal Cauſes, they may refuſe.*

In his third Caſe, he had this Point:

Whether a Biſhop, without calling a Synod, have power as a Dioceſan to convict an Heretick?

To this he argued in the Negative:

That although by the bloody Statute of 2 Hen. IV. *ſome ſuppoſed Grounds may be raiſed for maintenance of that Authority, yet it is not full: and beſides (which is the main reaſon) the* Commons *did not aſſent to the making of that Law;* for he ſaid, *He had ſearched the Records, and found that Act only paſſed by conſent of the Lords ſpiritual and temporal, and the Commons not mentioned therein.* 15 Car.

His Arguments being reported at Court, he was commanded not to proceed in his Reading. He repaired to the Lord Keeper with the Heads of his Arguments, who ſaid, *It was good Law, but not ſeaſonably deliver'd; and that as he was prohibited by the King, ſo he muſt have his Licence, or elſe he could not proceed in his Reading, and adviſed him to move the Archbiſhop* Laud *therein.*

After the Reader had twice attended at *Lambeth*, without admittance, the third time he ſpake with the Archbiſhop, who told him, *That he had fallen upon an unfit Subject, and in an unſeaſonable time; and that it would ſtick cloſer to him than he was aware of.*

The Reader excuſed himſelf, *That he had choſen this Statute two years before, and could not alter ſuddenly what he had before framed; that the Buſineſs about Biſhops in another Kingdom did not concern this, and that he had no ill Intentions.*

The Archbiſhop anſwered, *That perhaps he had done better to have given it quite over at the firſt, than to ſuffer by it as he was like to do.*

The Reader replied, *That what he had deliver'd was good Law, and he was able to maintain it, and would ſtand by it, and hoped he need not to fear any Man's Power, in regard his Cauſe was lawful and warrantable; but he humbly deſired his Majeſty's leave to finiſh what he had begun.*

The Archbiſhop ſaid, *His Majeſty had otherwiſe reſolved of it.* So the Reader came away, and ſhortly after went out of Town accompany'd with forty or fifty Horſe, and in good Credit with the Gentlemen of that Society.

Anno 1640.

April 13, 1640. The *Parliament* met, when the Earl of *Strafford* was led into the Lords Houſe, by two Noblemen, to take his Place according to his Degree. 16 Car. A Parliament.

He gave an account to the Houſe what he had done in *Ireland*; *having there obtained a Grant of the Parliament of four Subſidies; for the maintenance of ten thouſand Foot, and fifteen hundred Horſe.* And it was urged by ſome, as a good Precedent for the Parliament of *England*.

The Lord *Cottington* reported in the Lords Houſe, *That by the King's Command, he and Secretary* Windebank, *and the Attorney-General, had examined Lord* Loudon *in the* Tower, *touching the Letter of the Covenanters to the* French *King*; *That* Loudon *acknowledged the Hand-writing to be his, and that it was framed before the Pacification at* Berwick, *to be in readineſs, but was never ſent to that King; and that it was ſuppreſs'd upon the Pacification.*

The Lords nevertheleſs thought fit that *Loudon* ſhould be continued in the *Tower*, until farther Evidence, either to convict or to clear him.

Glanville, who had engaged to be a better Servant to the King than formerly, was now Speaker of the Houſe of *Commons*, and very active to promote his Majeſty's Deſires, whereof he gave ſufficient Teſtimony; and of the change of his former Opinion. Glanville Speaker.

A Meſſage was ſent by the *King* to the *Commons*, which was for Supplies; repreſenting to them, *the intolerable Indignities and Injuries wherewith the* Scots *had treated him; and he declared, that if the* Meſſage from the King.

Anno 1640. *Houſe of Commons would aſſiſt him, ſuitable to the Exigency of his Occaſions, he would quit his claim of Ship-money, and give them contentment in all their juſt Demands.*

This Meſſage did take much with the Houſe; the Speaker, Sir *John Wray*, and others, cried it up; yet they firſt inſiſted upon a Security in three Points.

1. *For clearing the Subjects Property.*
2. *For eſtabliſhing Religion.*
3. *For the Privilege of Parliament.*

Many Conferences were between the Lords and Commons, and warm Debates in both Houſes upon the old Queſtion; *Which ſhould precede, the King's Supply, or the Subjects Grievances?*

In the Debates, *Strafford* was magnified for being a chief Inſtrument to bring on this Parliament; at length, the Lords, after a ſtrong Diviſion, voted *for the King*, and the Houſe of Commons *for the Subjects.*

But it was not long ere this Difference was unhappily decided; Secretary *Vane*, who by the King's appointment, was to make known the Particulars of his Deſires, demanded *twelve Subſidies.*

At which high and unreaſonable Demand (as ſome called it) many of the Houſe of Commons were greatly diſtaſted, and expreſſed themſelves to that purpoſe; yet were generally inclined to have given (no uſual, or lean Gift) the Gift of ſix Subſidies.

Sir H. Vane cenſured. Sir *Henry Vane* eſcaped not without his Cenſures, *That his Commiſſion from the King was but to demand ſix Subſidies; and that his miſtake in requiring twelve Subſidies was induſtrious, and on purpoſe to raiſe the Houſe to Animoſity:* Which took effect, but whether intended ſo, or not, is hard to judge.

The King adviſing with his *Junto*, the averſeneſs of the Houſe of Commons to any compliance with him, and their ſharp Debates upon the old ſcore of Grievances was rendred to him ſo deſperate, that *May 5*, he order'd the Diſſolution of that Parliament.

The Parliament diſſolved. The Council given to diſſolve this Parliament, was greatly and generally diſliked; and the Differences between the King and his People (which were of late too much increaſed, and were hoped might have been cemented by this Parliament) were by the Diſſolution thereof aggravated; and the *Scots* Troubles which many ſober Men expected this Parliament would have appeaſed, were by the breach of it, feared to grow wider; and the chief blame and Odium of all, was by many laid upon Archbiſhop *Laud.* He was more buſy in Temporal Affairs and Matters of State than his Predeceſſors of later times had been. My Father, who was anciently and throughly acquainted with him, and knew his Diſpoſition, would ſay, *He was too full of Fire, though a juſt and good Man; and that his want of Experience in State Matters, and his too much Zeal for the Church, and Heat, if he proceeded in the way he was then in, would ſet this Nation on Fire.*

Laud blamed.

By his Council chiefly (as it was father'd upon him) the Parliament being diſſolved, yet he perſuaded the King to continue the ſitting of the Convocation, by a new Commiſſion granted to them *for the concluſion of ſuch Matters as were then in Treaty amongſt them.*

Convocation continues ſitting. Yet by the Opinion of *Finch*, *Manchester*, *Littleton*, *Banks*, *Heath*, and *Shelton*, ſignified to the King, *the Convocation called by the King's Writ, was not to diſſolve, but by the King's Writ, notwithſtanding the Diſſolution of the Parliament.* But it was held beſt, and to clear all Objections, to continue them by this new Commiſſion.

May 9. A Paper was poſted up at the *Old Exchange*, exhorting the Prentices to riſe, and ſack the Archbiſhop's Houſe at *Lambeth*, the *Monday* following; and on that Night about five hundred beſet his Palace; but the Archbiſhop having had notice of the Paper, provided for his Defence, that they could make no entrance, only their Tongues ceaſed not to utter Revilings of all bitterneſs againſt him. *Car.* 16. *Tumult of Prentices.*

A few days after, ſome of this Company were taken and tried for Treaſon, upon the Statute 25 *Edw.* III. for levying War againſt the King, becauſe they had a Drum which beat up before them. The Judges reſolved it to be Treaſon; and one of their Captains, a Cobler, was hang'd, drawn and quarter'd for it, and his Limbs ſet on *London* Bridge.

In this Caſe, although there was nothing but the breach of the Peace, and of a few Glaſs-windows, and ſetting at liberty ſome Priſoners, and none ſlain, or hurt, yet becauſe ſo great a Number were aſſembled, and in a warlike manner, with a Drum, with unlawful Intents, it was adjudged Treaſon, and the Party ſuffer'd for it.

As the King had his private *Juncto's*, ſo the *Agents* of the *Covenanters*, and their Friends in *London*, had their private Meetings and Councils, with thoſe who were diſcontented at the preſent managing of Affairs at Court, and who had ſuffered by the late Proceedings; and from hence no ſmall Encouragement and Promiſe of Aſſiſtance was given to the Covenanters.

The King cauſed a Guard to be ſet about *Weſtminſter Abbey*, that the Convocation might ſit the more ſecurely; yet were not theſe Seats very eaſy, they were in danger of the King's Diſpleaſure, if they roſe, and of the Peoples Fury, if they ſat; to be beaten up by Tumults whilſt they ſat at the Work, and to be beaten down by the next Parliament for doing of the Work.

Epiſcopacy was diſſolved in *Scotland*, and as much envied by many in *England*; the Presbyters there were equall'd with Biſhops; the ſame was the Tenet of not a few here; and divers Tracts were written againſt them, and in defence of Biſhops and their *Divine Right.*

The Aſſembly in *Scotland* having formed a Covenant for deſtruction of Epiſcopacy; this Convocation for their own ſupport frame an Oath equivalent to be impoſed on all Miniſters.

Oath impoſed by the Convocation.

THAT they approve the Doctrine and Diſcipline of the Church of England, *as containing all Things neceſſary to Salvation. That they will not endeavour to bring in any* Popiſh Doctrine *contrary to it; nor give conſent to alter the Government of this Church by Archbiſhops, Biſhops, Deans, and Archdeacons,* &c. *as it now ſtands eſtabliſhed, and by right ought to ſtand: Nor to ſubject it to the Uſurpations and Superſtitions of* Rome. *That this they do plainly, and ſincerely acknowledge and ſwear, and do it heartily, willingly, and truly.*

This

Anno 1640. *Their Canons.*

This *Synod* alſo made a *Canon* for placing the *Communion-Table* at the Eaſt End of the Church, ſever'd with Rails, to preſerve it from Profanation; and for permitting the Practice of bowing to the Eaſt, or omiſſion of it, as men were perſuaded in their Conſciences, of the lawfulneſs or unlawfulneſs of it.

They alſo granted to the King an ample Benevolence of the *Clergy*, of four Shillings in the Pound for ſix Years, towards his intended Expedition againſt the *Scots*, and ſo brake up the twenty ninth of *May*.

This added more Fuel to the Flames already burning, and was the Subject of great Debate, and Cenſures which followed.

The King was very active to carry on his Expedition Northwards, he calls a *Junćto* of ſelect Counſellors, whereof Sir *Henry Vane* was then thought fit to be truſted for one: At one of their Meetings, he took ſhort Notes of the Debate, which coming afterwards to his Son's Hands, were made uſe of againſt the Earl of *Strafford*, as will appear in the Story.

And now the Parliament having yielded no Supplies to the King's Occaſions, all the Wheels of Prerogative are ſet on Motion, to provide Money for the King's Affairs.

Knighthood Money.

Knighthood Money is ſet on foot; all Knights and Gentlemen who held Lands in *Capite* of the King, are ſummoned to ſend Men, Horſes and Arms, agreeable to their Tenures and Qualities.

Londoners diſcontented.

The City of *London* is invited to a *Loan*, but they ſtand off, and generally refuſe, being diſcontented at the preſent Proceedings; and particularly diſpleaſed, becauſe their Plantation at *London-derry* in *Ireland* was taken from them, (as they held) unjuſtly, by Sentence of the *Star-Chamber*, adjudged to be forfeited, for their uſurping more Liberty than their Patent warranted, and Fines were impoſed on them, and on the Undertakers: and though they offered, by way of Compoſition, to build for the King a ſtately Palace in St. *James's* Park, and to pull down *Whitehall*, and make a ſtately way by the *Thames* ſide, ſtraight from *Charing-croſs* to *Weſtminſter-hall*; yet it would not be accepted.

A Royal Army.

The main Aſſiſtance for this War came from the Officers and Gentry, and a Royal Army was compleated, whereof the Earl of *Northumberland* was made General, and the Earl of *Strafford* Lieutenant General; but *Northumberland* falling ſick, the King himſelf took upon him to be *Generaliſſimo*, as, being in Perſon in the Expedition, he ought to be.

Duke of Glouceſter born.

July the 20*th*. The King had another Son born, *Henry* Duke of *Glouceſter*.

Scots declared Rebels.

The King's Army was marched before; and about *Auguſt* 20, the King himſelf went out of *London*, towards the North, and two days after by Proclamation, *He declares the* Scots *Rebels: That he had ſought by Clemency to appeaſe their rebellious Courſes; who upon Pretences of Religion, have ſought to ſhake off his Regal Government; and now take up Arms and invade* England. *He declares all thoſe who have already entered, or ſhall enter in warlike manner in* England, *their Adherents and Aſſiſtants to be Rebels and Traitors: Yet if they ſhall acknowledge their former Crimes, and crave pardon, he tenders it to them.*

A Prayer was likewiſe publiſhed to be ſaid in all Churches for the King, in his Expedition againſt the *Rebels* of *Scotland*.

But nothing could alter the Opinion and Humour of divers of the Officers and private Soldiers of his Army, who in their March to their Rendezvous, ſpared not to declare their Judgments againſt this War; *and that they would not fight to maintain the Pride and Power of the Biſhops:* And this their Reſolution ſeemed not to be feigned, by the ill Succeſs afterwards. 16 *Car.*

Conway.

The Lord *Conway* Commander in chief then upon the Place, to ſecure ſome Paſſes, *Auguſt* 27, drew out twelve hundred Horſe, and two thouſand Foot, placing the Foot under a Breaſt-work, to gall the *Scots* in their paſs over the River *Tine*, near *New-Caſtle*.

Leſley.

General *Leſley* over-night had planted nine Pieces of Ordnance on his ſide of the River, and blinded them with Buſhes. In the Morning, he craves leave of the Lord *Conway*, to paſs with his Petition to the King, he was admitted to paſs with a conſiderable Number, but not with his Army.

But *Leſley* would not divide his Forces, and fords over three hundred Horſe, whom the *Engliſh* behind the Breaſt-work forced to retire, and *Leſley* to relieve them, plays his Cannon from the *Blind* upon the *Engliſh*, drove them from their Poſt, and they caſt down their Arms and fled.

The Engliſh worſted at Wilmot.

Then their Horſe advanced upon *Wilmot*, Commiſſary General of the King's Horſe; who accompanied with prime Gentlemen, ſtood to the Charge of the *Scots* Horſe and Cannon, till galled and over-powered with Number, they retired in diſorder, three hundred of them being ſlain and taken Priſoners.

Conway was fain to retreat with this ill News to the King, whom he found at *North-Allerton*.

Sir *Jacob Aſhley* Governor of *Newcaſtle* for the King, quitted that Town to the *Scots*, and they became poſſeſt of it, and within two days after, of *Durham* likewiſe.

Strafford brought up the Rear of the Army retreating to *York*, where the King ſtaid; and the Miſcarriage of *Conway* was examined, who being accuſed of Cowardiſe or Treachery, uſed his beſt Art and Flouriſhes to vindicate himſelf: yet ſomething ſtuck upon him.

Conway accuſed.

The *Engliſh* Gariſon at *Berwick* iſſued out, and recovered ſome Pieces of Cannon, which *Leſley* had left at *Dunce*, as not uſeful for his Train.

This gave Alarm to the Earl of *Hadington*, who with two thouſand Horſe and Foot purſued and reſcued the Cannon, and the next day, he, and twenty more Knights and Gentlemen in an inſtant were all ſlain by an Accident of Fire, which blew up the Magazine of Powder in a Vault, and they were killed by the Stones which flew from the Vault.

The Scots Petition.

The *Scots* having got on this ſide the *Breeze*, in a warmer and more fruitful Country than their own; with Fires of *Newcaſtle* Coal, with Meat, Drink, and Lodging of the beſt: They now petition the King, *In the Name of the Lords of the laſt Parliament, and others his Majeſty's loyal Subjects of* Scotland; *complaining of their Grievances in general, for relief whereof they are conſtrained to come, without prejudice to the Peace of* England, *till they were with Arms oppoſed in their Paſſage at* Newborn; *and now preſent themſelves to his Majeſty's Goodneſs, for Satisfaction of their full Demands, and Repair of their Wrongs and Loſſes, with the Advice of the Parliament of* England *to be convented.*

The King anſwers,

The King's Anſwer.

That he expects their particular Demands, having already ſummoned the Peers of England *to meet at* York, September 24, *and commands them to advance no farther.*

Anno 1640. The *Scots* three days after ſent their particular Demands.

Demands of the Scots.

1. *That the late Acts of Parliament may be publiſhed in his Majeſty's Name, with the States of Parliament.*

2. *That* Edinburgh *Caſtle, and other Strengths of* Scotland *may be fortified, and uſed for our defence and ſecurity.*

3. *That our Country-men in* England *and* Ireland *may not be preſſed with Oaths and Subſcriptions, contrary to the National Oath and Covenant.*

4. *That the common Incendiaries may receive their Cenſure.*

5. *That our Ships and Goods, and Damage may be reſtored.*

6. *That the Wrongs, Loſſes, and Charges, which all the time we have ſuſtained, may be repaired.*

7 *That the Declarations againſt us, as Traitors, may be recalled.*

8. *That by Advice of the Parliament of* England, *Gariſons may be removed from the Borders, and all Impediments of free Trade and Peace ſettled for our Religion and Liberties.*

9. *That the meeting of the Peers the 24th* Septemb. *will be too long ere the Parliament be convened, the only means of ſettling Peace, and enabling us to obey his Majeſty's Commands.*

In this time ſome of the *Engliſh* Lords well affected to a Parliament, and no bitter Enemies to the Covenanters, had framed a Petition, which they ſent by ſome of their number to the King to *York*, and it was to this effect:

The Lords Petition.

They ſet forth their Zeal to the King and Kingdom, moving them to beſeech his Majeſty's leave, to offer to his Princely Wiſdom, the Apprehenſion they and others of his loyal Subjects have of the Diſtempers and Dangers to the Church and State, and to his Perſon, and the means to prevent them.

The Evils they mention are firſt;

That his ſacred Perſon is expoſed to danger in this Expedition, and by the War his Revenue waſted, his Subjects burdened with Coat and Conduct-money, Billetting of Soldiers, and other Military Charges, and divers Rapines and Diſorders, by the Soldiers, and the Kingdom full of Fears and Diſcontents.

2. *The Innovations in matters of Religion, the Oath and Canons lately impoſed.*

3. *The great Increaſe of Popery, and imploying Popiſh Recuſants, and others ill affected to Religion in Places of Power and Truſt.*

4. *The Miſchiefs which may fall, if the Intentions, which have been credibly reported of bringing in* Iriſh *and foreign Forces, ſhould take effect.*

5. *The urging of Ship-money, and proſecuting Sheriffs for not levying of it.*

6. *The heavy Charge upon Merchandize, and the Monopolies.*

7. *The great Grief of the Subjects by long Intermiſſion of Parliaments, and the late and former Diſſolutions of them.* 16 *Car.*

" For Remedy, they humbly beſeech his Ma-
" jeſty to ſummon a Parliament, whereby the
" Cauſes of theſe Grievances may be taken away,
" and the Authors and Counſellors of them pu-
" niſhed. That the preſent War may be com-
" poſed without Blood, to the honour and ſafety
" of the King, the comfort of his People, and
" the uniting of both Realms.

Concluded, *Auguſt* 28.
1640.

SUBSCRIBED,

Bedford, *Eſſex*, *Mulgrave*, *Say* and *Seal*, *Ed. Howard*, E. of *Briſtol.*
Hertford, *Warwick*, *Bullingbrook*, *Mandevill*, *Brook*, *Paget.*

The King's Anſwer to this Petition was,

The King's Anſwer.

" That before the receipt of it, he well foreſaw
" the danger that threatens Himſelf and Crown,
" and therefore reſolved to ſummon all the Peers
" to his Preſence the twenty fourth of *September*,
" and with them to conſult what in this Caſe is fit-
" teſt to be done for his Honour, and Safety of
" the Kingdom, when the Petitioners with the
" reſt might offer any thing conducing to theſe
" ends.

This was followed with a Petition of the Citizens of *London*, ſetting forth their Grievances, and the Remedy by calling a Parliament: Much to the ſame effect with the Petition of the Lords.

Petition of the Citizens of London.

The *Scots* at *Newcaſtle* ſeize four great *Engliſh* Ships, laden with Corn, lay a Tax of three hundred and fifty Pounds a day on the Biſhoprick of *Durham*, and three hundred Pounds a day on *Northumberland*, on pain of plundering; and committed many Injuries and Inſolencies on the *Engliſh* where they quartered.

The great Council met at *York* 24. *Septemb.* according to ſummons; and the King ſpake to them, *That he had called them for their Advice and Aſſiſtance in this time of Exigency, according to the cuſtom of his Predeceſſors. That he, of himſelf, had reſolved to call a Parliament, to meet* 3*d.* Novemb. *next; and in the mean time required their Advice, in thoſe things which could not ſtay until the meeting of the Parliament.*

The Council at York.

The War being begun with the *Scots*, put many Men to think of a Poſture of Defence for themſelves, and to a Proviſion of Arms.

The Diſcourſes of the *Scotiſh* War, were very various, thoſe who favour'd the Popiſh and Prelatical Ways, did ſufficiently inveigh againſt the Covenanters; but generally the reſt of the People favoured and approved their Proceedings; and there was a ſtrange Spirit of diviſion in the Opinions and Wiſhes of moſt Men in theſe Affairs, too many not only favouring, but joining with, and aſſiſting the Proceedings of the *Scots* Covenanters.

The Scotiſh War variouſly diſcourſed of.

After ſeveral Meetings and Debates in the great Council at *York*, a Meſſenger was ſent from the King and Lords to the *Scots* Army, to give notice to them, *That on Tueſday next, ſixteen of the* Engliſh *Lords ſhould meet with as many* Scotch *Lords at* York, *to treat of the differences.* But the *Scots* refuſe *York* to treat in, as *not ſecure for their Commiſſioners,*

Meſſage to the Scots.

Anno 1640.

Commiſſioners, ſo long as the Lieutenant of Ireland *commanded there in chief, who had proclaimed them Traitors in* Ireland, *before the King had done it in* England, *threatning to deſtroy their Memory; againſt whom they had high matters of Complaint.*

Complaint againſt Strafford.

This was the firſt publick appearance of the *Scots* enmity againſt *Strafford*; which ſome affirm was ſet on from hence; and it was ſtrange that it ſhould not be more regarded.

Treaty at Rippon.

Another Place of Treaty was named at *Rippon*, where the Commiſſioners on both ſides met. The *Engliſh* propoſed *a Ceſſation of Arms*, but the *Scots*, as they would obey the King's commands, not to advance; ſo they could not return, till they had effected their Buſineſs.

The Scots *Demands.*

They preſented their Demands, how their Army ſhould be maintained, till the Treaty ended, and Peace ſecured.

2. *For ſafe Convoys for their Commiſſioners.*

3. *Safe Convoys for all Letters to, and from the Parliament.*

4 *For free Trade of both Kingdoms, and* Newcaſtle *Trade not to be hindred.*

At length the Commiſſioners on both Parts agree

To a Ceſſation of Arms,

To a Contribution of 850 l. per diem *for the Scots Army in* Northumberland, Weſtmorland, Durham *and* Newcaſtle.

The River Tees *to be the bound of both Armies.*

Private Inſolences to be no Breach of the Treaty, with divers other Conditions, and their chief Demands were referred to a general Treaty to be proceeded in at *London.*

The Treaty variouſly cenſured.

Many wondred, and ſome inveighed againſt this Treaty, wiſhing the *King would have put it rather to the Iſſue of a Battle; than to have given ſuch Terms to his Subjects in Rebellion*, and of this Judgment was *Strafford*, and the Epiſcopal Party. But the other Party cried up this Treaty, as *Juſt, Honourable and Pious; to prevent effuſion of Blood, and to ſettle Peace*, and the King ſaw plainly that both, divers Officers of his Army, and even the private Soldiers generally (which was a moſt remarkable Inclination) had no mind to fight againſt the *Scots*; which chiefly cauſed the King to conclude this Treaty.

The Reſolution of calling a Parliament, ſet many on work to canvaſs for Places. The Court laboured to bring in their Friends; but thoſe who were moſt favour'd at Court, had leaſt reſpect in the Country and it was not a little ſtrange to ſee what a Spirit of oppoſition to the Court proceedings, was in the Hearts, and actions of moſt of the People, ſo that very few of that Party had the favour to be choſen Members of this Parliament.

Montroſs.

The Earl of *Montroſs* of great alliance in *Scotland* came into *England*, to ſerve the King, but by *Hamilton's* cunning, as was ſuppoſed, the King, at his firſt coming to him, neglected him; which cauſed his reſort to, and joining with the Covenanters: being weary of them, he now writes to the King to *York, profeſſing his Loyalty, and Service to His Majeſty.*

This Letter, by *Hamilton's* means, as was reported, was ſtolen out of the King's Pocket, copied, and ſent to the Covenanters, they made uſe of it, as ſhall be mentioned hereafter.

3 *Novem. a day ominous.*

The third Day of *November*, the Parliament was to meet, ſome perſuaded the Archbiſhop to get it adjourned for two or three Days; becauſe that the third of *November* was an ominous Day; the Parliament called on that Day 20 *H.* VIII. beginning with the fall of Cardinal *Wolſey*, and ending in the diſſolution of Abbeys, but the Archbiſhop took little heed of ſuch things. 16 *Car.*

The time of the Parliaments meeting drawing near, it was conſidered at *York*, whether the Earl of *Strafford* ſhould repair to the Houſe, or continue in the North with the Army.

Strafford *perſuaded to go to the Parliament.*

The King was earneſt for his going up to the Parliament, as one, of whoſe Service he ſhould have great occaſion, and placed much confidence in his Faithfulneſs and Abilities.

The Earl humbly deſired his Majeſty to excuſe his going to the Parliament, alledging *that he ſhould not be able to do his Majeſty any Service there; but ſhould rather be a means to hinder his Affairs; in regard he foreſaw that the great Envy, and Ill-will of the Parliament, and of the* Scots, *would be bent againſt him.*

Whereas, if he kept out of ſight he would not be ſo much in their mind, as he ſhould be, by ſhewing himſelf in Parliament; and if they ſhould fall upon him, he being at a diſtance, whatſoever they ſhould conclude againſt him, he might the better avoid, and retire from any danger, having the liberty of being out of their Hands, and to go over to Ireland, *or to ſome other Place, where he might be moſt ſerviceable to his Majeſty, but if he ſhould put himſelf into their Power, by coming up to the Parliament, it was evident that the Houſe of Commons, and the* Scots *with all their Party, eſpecially being provoked by his coming amongſt them, would preſently fall upon him, and proſecute his deſtruction.*

The King, notwithſtanding theſe reaſons, continued very earneſt for *Strafford's* coming up to the Parliament; for which, he laid his commands upon him; and told him, *that as he was King of* England, *he was able to ſecure him from any danger; and that the Parliament ſhould not touch one Hair of his Head.*

The Earl *thank'd his Majeſty*, but replied, *that if there ſhould fall out a difference between his Majeſty, and his Parliament, concerning him; that it would be a great diſturbance to his Majeſty's Affairs; and that he had rather ſuffer himſelf, than that the King's Affairs ſhould in any meaſure ſuffer, by reaſon of his particular.*

The King remained unalterable in his reſolution, concerning *Strafford's* coming up to the Parliament, ſaying *that he could not want his Advice, in the great Tranſactions, which were like to be in this Parliament*, and in obedience to his Commands, the Earl came up to *London.*

Upon a conteſted Election for the Borough of *Great Marlow*, in the County of *Bucks*; upon my Petition, and the Petition of divers of the Burgeſſes and Inhabitants of the ſaid Borough: At the Committee the caſe of *Winchelſea* 21 *Jac.* was cited, wherein the Houſe of Commons reſolved, that Notice of the Election ought to be given, and for want thereof that the Election ſhould be void for all.

And the caſe of *Strafford* 21 *Jac.* that Mr. *Dyett* having gotten into his Hands the Sheriffs Precept, brought it to the Mayor, and procured the Election to be preſently made by ſending for ſome of the Burgeſſes; the Election was reſolved to be void for all, and a new Election ordered for both Burgeſſes.

The Committee were of the ſame Opinion in this caſe of *Marlow*, and paſſed a vote for a new Election of both the Burgeſſes for that Borough.

The Houſe agreed with the Committee, upon the iſſuing out of a new Writ; Mr. *Hoby* and I were choſen, and took our Places in Parliament.

The

Anno 1640. The King in his Speech to both Houſes, had told them *that he was reſolved to put himſelf freely upon the love, and affections of his* Engliſh *Subjects.*

Speech to the Parliament. He told them, *the wants of his own Army, the Calamities of the Northern Countries, where both Armies lay, and freely leaves it to them, where to begin, promiſeth Redreſs of Grievances; and deſires that all ſuſpicion of one another may be laid aſide.*

Some Exception being taken that in his Speech he called the *Scots, Rebels,* he after explains, and juſtifies, in his Speech to the Lords.

The firſt Week was ſpent in naming general Committees, and eſtabliſhing them, and receiving a great many Petitions, both from particular Perſons, and ſome from Multitudes, and brought by Troops of Horſemen from ſeveral Counties, *craving redreſs of Grievances; and of Exorbitances, both in Church and State.*

Petitions.

Many were enlarged out of Priſon to make their Complaints, *Prynne, Burton, Baſtwick* and others.

Pym of Grievances. Many ſmart Speeches were made in the Houſe of Commons, touching Grievances, which Mr. *Pym* divided into three Heads.

1. *Againſt Privilege of Parliament.*
2. *Prejudice of Religion.*
3. *Liberty of the Subject.*

Under the firſt Head were reckoned,

1. *Reſtraining the Members of Parliament from ſpeaking.*
2. *Forbidding the Speaker to put a Queſtion.*
3. *Impriſoning divers Members for Matters done in Parliament.*
4. *By Proceedings againſt them therefore, in inferior Courts.*
5. *Injoining their good behaviour, and continuance in Priſon even unto Death.*
6. *Abrupt Diſſolutions of Parliaments.*

Under the ſecond head of Religion were mentioned.

1. *The ſuſpenſion of Laws againſt them of the Popiſh Religion; Laws, and Oaths will not reſtrain them; the Pope diſpenſeth with all.*
2. *Their Places of Truſt, and Honour in the Commonwealth.*
3. *Their free Reſort to* London, *and to the Court, to communicate their Councils and Deſigns.*
4. *As they have a College in* Rome *for the Pope's authority in* England, *ſo they have a* Nuntio *here to execute it.*

Under Innovations of Religion were brought in.

1. *Maintenance of Popiſh Tenets, in Books, Sermons and Diſputes.*
2. *Practice of Popiſh Ceremonies countenanced and injoined, as Altars, Images, Crucifixes, Bowings.*
3. *Diſcouragement of Proteſtants, by rigid Proſecution of the ſcrupulous, for things indifferent, no Vice made ſo great as Inconformity.*
4. *Incroachment of Eccleſiaſtical Juriſdiction.*
1. *In fining, and impriſoning without Law.*
2. *Challenging their Juriſdiction to be appropriate to their order,* Jure Divino.
3. *Contriving, and publiſhing new Orders of Viſitation in force, as of Canons, the boldneſs of Biſhops, and all their ſubordinate Officers and Officials.*

Under the third Head, the Grievances.

1. *By Tunage and Poundage unduly taken.*
2. *Compoſition for Knighthood.*
3. *The unparalell'd grievance of Ship-money.*
4. *Enlargement of the Foreſts beyond the due Bounds.*
5. *Selling of Nuſances, by compounding for them.*
6. *The Commiſſion for Building.*
7. *The Commiſſion for Depopulations.*
8. *Unlawful Military charges, by Warrant of the King, Letters of the Council, and Orders of the Lieutenants of the Counties, and their Deputies.* *16 Car.*
9. *Extrajudicial Declarations of Judges, without hearing Council, or Arguments.*
10. *Monopolies, countenanced by the Council Table, and Juſtices of the Peace required to aſſiſt them.*
11. *The Star-Chamber Court.*
12. *The King's Edicts, and Proclamations lately uſed for maintaining Monopolies.*
13. *The ambitious and corrupt Clergy preaching* Divine Authority, *and* Abſolute Power *in Kings, to do what they will.*
14. *The Intermiſſion of Parliaments.*

Lord Digby. The Lord *Digby* mentioned the late *Benevolence,* and the *New canon Oath,* which he called *a Covenant againſt the King for Biſhops, and the* Scots *Covenant is againſt the King and Biſhops.*

Many other Speeches were made, by ſeveral Members, all of them to the ſame Effect, touching Grievances.

The King made the Lord *Cottington* Conſtable of the Tower of *London,* and placed there a Gariſon of 400 Men, to keep the City from Tumults. But the Houſe of Commons and others without, much unſatisfied thereat, the King took off the Gariſon, and Commiſſion of Conſtable, and left the command of it to a Lieutenant, as before.

Proclamations againſt Papiſts. Upon the extraordinary confluence of Popiſh Recuſants to *London,* the King ſent a Meſſage to the Parliament that by Proclamation *they ſhould be removed to their Places of Abode, and diſarmed.*

The Houſe of Commons ordered *that all Projectors, and unlawful Monopoliſts, be diſabled to ſit in the Houſe,* and many Members thereupon withdrew themſelves, and new Elections were made in their Rooms.

Earl of Warwick. Complaint was made to the Lords Houſe of Breach of their Privilege, by ſearch of the Pockets, Cabinets and Studies of the Earl of *Warwick,* and the Lord *Brooke,* upon the diſſolving of the laſt Parliament. Sir *William Beecher,* one of the Clerks of the Council, who did it upon command of the Secretaries of State, was committed to the Fleet.

Impeachment againſt Strafford. The Houſe of Commons ſent up a Meſſage to the Lords, by Mr. *Pym, The impeachment of the Earl of* Strafford *of High Treaſon,* upon which the Earl was committed to the Black Rod, and Sir *George Ratcliffe,* his Confederate, was ſent for out of *Ireland,* by a Serjeant at Arms.

The two Armies lay a heavy Burden on the Counties where they quartered, to eaſe which the Parliament borrowed 100000 *l.* of the City of *London.*

Upon ſuit of the Lords to the King, the Biſhop of *Lincoln* was releaſed out of the Tower.

The Earl of *Strafford* moved, *that he might be bailed, by divers Lords, who offered to be Sureties for him,* which was denied; but a Council, and a Solicitor were aſſigned to him.

Habeas Corpus. In the Houſe, there fell out a Debate touching the Writs of *Habeas Corpus,* upon which *Selden,* and the reſt of his Fellow-Priſoners demanded to be bailed, and the Judges of the King's Bench did not bail them, as by Law they ought; *but required of them Sureties for their good Behaviours.*

This was ſo far aggravated by ſome, that they moved the *Priſoners might have Reparation out of the Eſtates of thoſe Judges, who then ſat in the King's Bench, when they were remanded to Priſon,* which Judges they named to be, *Hyde, Jones,* and my Father, as for Judge *Crooke,* who was one of that

Anno 1640. that Court, they excuſed him, as differing in Opinion from the reſt.

I being a Member of the Houſe, and Son to the Judge, knew this to be miſtaken, as to the Fact, and ſpake in the behalf of my Father to this effect, *That is was not unknown to divers worthy Members of the Houſe, that Judge* Whitelocke *had been a faithful, able and ſtout aſſertor of the Rights and Liberties of the free-born Subjects of this Kingdom, for which he had been many ways a ſufferer. And particularly by a ſtraight and cloſe Impriſonment, for what he ſaid and did, as a Member of this honourable Houſe, in a former Parliament. And he appeals to thoſe noble Gentlemen, who cannot but remember thoſe paſſages, and ſome, who were then ſufferers with him. And for his Opinion, and Carriage in the caſe of* Habeas Corpus, *'tis affirmed to have been the ſame with that of Judge* Crooke, and he *appeals for this, to the honourable Gentlemen, who were concerned in it; and others, who were preſent then in Court.*

Judges Crooke and Whitelocke cleared.

Hampden and divers others ſeconded this Motion; who affirmed very much of the matter of Fact, and expreſſed themſelves with great reſpect, and honour to the Memory of the deceaſed Judge, who was thereupon reckoned by the Houſe, in the ſame Degree with Judge *Crooke*, as to their Cenſure, and Proceedings.

One Mr. *Heyward*, an active Juſtice of Peace in *Weſtminſter*, had drawn up a Catalogue of the Recuſants there, for the Committee of Religion, which occaſioned one *James* a Papiſt to ſtab *Heyward* in *Weſtminſter-Hall*; but not to Death, and *James* was privately puniſhed.

Prynne and Burton.

Prynne and *Burton* were conducted into *London* from their ſeveral Priſons, by many hundreds of Horſe and Foot in great pomp, and defiance of Juſtice, and they petitioned the Houſe of Commons for damages againſt their Proſecutors.

Windebank.

Sir *Francis Windebank*, Secretary of State, and a great Intimate of Archbiſhop *Laud*, having been queſtioned for reprieving Jeſuits, and Prieſts, and ſuſpected of worſe matters, to prevent any farther Trial, he eſcaped into *France*; where he remained to his Death (as is reported) a profeſſed Papiſt.

The Houſe of Commons voted,

Votes.

1. *That the charge of Ship-money was againſt the Law, the Subjects Right and Property, and contrary to former Reſolutions in Parliament, and to the Petition of Right.*

2. *That the extrajudicial Opinion of the Judges was againſt the Law*, &c. ut prius.

3. *That the Shipwrits were againſt the Law.*

4. *That the Judgment in Mr.* Hampden's *Caſe, about Ship-money, was againſt Law*, &c.

The Houſe of Lords paſſed the ſame Votes, and the next day a Committee was appointed, to draw up a *Charge of Treaſon* againſt ſuch as had been *abbetors* therein, the Lord Keeper *Finch*, and the reſt of the Judges.

Committee againſt Strafford.

The Houſe of Commons, having engaged to preſent to the Lords particular Articles of their Charge of High Treaſon againſt the Earl of *Strafford*, they now were moved to appoint a ſelect Committee to prepare and draw up thoſe Articles, and to manage the Evidence againſt the Earl at his Trial, and that this Committee ſhould be under an engagement of Secrecy, in regard of the Nature, and Greatneſs of the Buſineſs.

Of this Committee, were named, *Pym, Hampden, Hollis*, Lord *Digby, Stroud*, and Sir *Walter Earle, Selden*, St. *John, Maynard, Palmer, Glynne*, and my ſelf.

I was choſen Chairman of the Committee, the Papers were all delivered to my Cuſtody and truſt, and an engagement of Secrecy was made ſolemnly, in the nature of a voluntary Oath, by every one of the Committee, and they did ſit almoſt every Day to prepare the Articles of the Charge againſt the Earl of *Strafford*. 16 *Car.*

Alderman Pennington.

11 *Decemb.* Alderman *Pennington*, with ſome hundreds following him, preſented the Citizens Petition, ſubſcribed by 15000, againſt the Diſcipline, and Ceremonies of the Church.

The Houſe of Commons 15 *Decemb.* Reſolved.

Votes.

That the Clergy in a Synod or Convocation, hath no Power to make Laws, Canons or Conſtitutions, to bind either Laity or Clergy, without the Parliament. And that the Canons, made by the late Convocation, are againſt the fundamental Laws of this Realm, the King's Prerogative, Propriety of the Subject, the Rights of Parliament, and do tend to Faction, and Sedition.

They alſo voted, *that a Bill ſhould be brought in, to fine thoſe of the Clergy who ſat in the late Convocation, and were Actors in making thoſe Canons.*

The like Proceedings were to be had againſt the Judges, for their Opinions, and Judgment in the Caſe of Ship-money.

Laud Impeached.

Mr. *Hollis* is ſent up to the Lords with an Impeachment of High Treaſon, againſt Archbiſhop *Laud*, and the *Scots* joined him with the Earl of *Strafford*, *as Incendiaries in the National differences.*

Upon reading of both Charges, the Archbiſhop was committed to the Black Rod.

The *Scots* Commiſſioners conclude their Accuſation againſt him, *That if the Pope had been in his Place, he could not have been more zealous againſt the reformed Churches, to reduce them to the Hereſies, Doctrines, Superſtitions, Idolatries of* Rome, &c.

They likewiſe exhibited a Charge againſt the Earl of *Strafford*'s Confident, Sir *George Ratcliffe*, and having ſecured the great Stateſman *Strafford*, and the great Churchman *Laud*; the Commons prepare to impeach the chief Officer of Law, the Lord Keeper *Finch*, of High Treaſon.

Lord Keeper Finch.

He having notice thereof, deſired leave of the Houſe to be admitted to ſpeak for himſelf before them, which was granted, and a Chair ſet for him, near to the Bar, he came into the Houſe, carrying the Purſe himſelf, and when the Speaker told him that his Lordſhip might ſit, he made a low obeiſance, and laying down the Seal, and his Hat in the Chair, himſelf leaning on the backſide of it, made a very elegant, and ingenious Speech, in his own vindication, *et captare Benevolentiam*, and delivered with an excellent grace, and geſture as well as words.

His beginning was thus.

Mr. Speaker,

His Speech.

I give you thanks for granting me admittance to your preſence, I come not to preſerve my ſelf, and fortunes, but to preſerve your good Opinion of me; for I profeſs, I had rather beg my Bread from door to door, with date obolum Belliſario, *with your favour, than be never ſo high, and honoured, with your diſpleaſure.*

His Concluſion was, *If I may not live to ſerve you, I deſire, I may die in your good Opinion and Favour.*

Many were exceedingly taken with his Eloquence, and Carriage, and it was a ſad ſight, to

ſee

Anno 1640. ſee a Perſon of his Greatneſs, Parts, and Favour, to appear in ſuch a Poſture, before ſuch an Aſſembly, to plead for his Life and Fortunes.

Upon theſe following particulars, he was the ſame Day voted *a Traitor.*

Articles againſt Finch.

1. *For refuſing to read the Remonſtrance againſt the Lord Treaſurer* Weſton, 4 Car. *when the Parliament deſired it.*

2. *For Soliciting, perſuading, and threatning the Judges to deliver their Opinions for the levying of Ship-money.*

3. *For ſeveral illegal Actions in Foreſt matters.*

4. *For ill Offices done, in making the King to diſſolve the laſt Parliament, and cauſing his Declaration thereupon to be put forth.*

The next Day, he was accuſed before the Lords, but he got up earlier, gave them the ſlip, and eſcaped into *Holland.*

The Houſe of Commons upon Debate of the Inconveniences, by the intermiſſion of Parliaments, they appointed a Committee to bring in a Bill for a Triennial Parliament.

This Committee met often, and was much frequented by all the Grandees of the Houſe, then in moſt repute, after divers, and great Debates, and Conſultations, they agreed upon the frame of a Bill, as the ſame is extant. The King taking notice thereof, and of the many Petitions from ſeveral Counties, ſubſcribed with multitudes of Hands, and preſented by great numbers of People, and all the Petitions mentioning *the late exorbitances, and concluding for frequent Parliaments, and againſt the Hierarchy of the Biſhops.*

Petitions.

King's Speech.

The King being informed thereof, and miſtruſting the Inclination of the Parliament, ſpeaks to both Houſes, *Of their ſlow Proceedings, and the Inconveniences thereby, in maintaining two Armies in the Kingdom at exceſſive charges, and of the weakneſs of his Navy and Forts.*

He takes notice of the ſtrange Petitions from Counties, againſt the eſtabliſhed Government of the Church: tells them, *He makes a difference between Reformation, and Alteration of Government; that he is for the firſt, but not for the latter.*

He will not ſay but that the Biſhops may have overſtretched their Power, and incroached upon the Temporal: If they will reform the Abuſe, he is with them; he will conſent to take away ſome Temporal Authority, if they have any inconvenient to the State, and not neceſſary to the ſupport of Epiſcopacy.

But he cannot conſent to the taking away their Voice in Parliament, which they have ſo anciently enjoyed, even before the Conqueſt, and ſince; and which he conceives, he is bound to maintain, as one of the fundamental Inſtitutions of this Kingdom.

He wiſhes them to eſchew another Rock, upon the Bill for frequent Parliaments, which he likes well, but to give Power to Sheriffs, Conſtables, and he knows not whom, to do his Office, that he cannot yield unto.

The King had reprieved one *Goodman* a Prieſt, who was condemned at the *Old Baily:* the Commons deſire the Lords Concurrence; and both Houſes remonſtrate to the King the danger thereof in theſe times, and the increaſe of Popery, and boldneſs of *Papiſts*, in reſorting to Maſs in *London*; the King leaveth him to the Parliament.

The Treaty with the *Scots* Commiſſioners proceeded at *London*, and their Demands were in effect all yielded unto. Upon their *Seventh Demand, from the juſtice and kindneſs of the Kingdom of Reparation for their Loſſes and Charges*, a long Debate was in the Houſe of Commons, about framing the Words of the Queſtion, and the ſtating of it.

Demands of the Scots yielded to.

The Queſtion ſtated, was *to give them three hundred thouſand Pounds as a brotherly aſſiſtance towards their Charges and Loſſes.* 16 *Car.*

The Houſe commanded Mr. Speaker to write to the City of *London*, to advance ſixty thouſand Pounds upon Security out of the next Subſidies, which was done accordingly, and ſeveral other Sums were advanced by them upon Security of the Houſe for Supply of the King's Army, and providing for the Northern Counties.

The *Dutch* Ambaſſador here made an Overture of a Marriage between *William* the young Prince of *Orange*, and the King's eldeſt Daughter, the Princeſs *Mary:* to which the King was well inclined; but as his Condition then ſtood, he thought fit to acquaint the Parliament with it, which he did in a Speech to the Houſe of Lords, and *That he thought the Alliance with the Prince, and the United Provinces would be of much Advantage to this Kingdom*; and ſhewed his Reaſons for it.

The Propoſition was generally affected and embraced by all the People, and without fears or jealouſies upon our Liberties or Religion, and was ſoon concluded.

The Houſe of Commons ſent up a Meſſage to the Lords, to acquaint them that the Commons were informed of a great Deſign of the Papiſts, an Army of fifteen thouſand in *Lancaſhire*, and eight thouſand in *Ireland*, well armed and in pay, raiſed by the Earls of *Strafford*, and of *Worceſter*; this gave occaſion for many other Petitions: but nothing was made out of the Rumour thereof.

February 13, 1640. Sir *Robert Berkley* one of the Judges of the *King's Bench*, who gave his Opinion for Ship-money, was impeached by the Commons of High Treaſon in the Lords Houſe, and by their Command, *Maxwell* the Uſher of the Black Rod came to the *King's Bench* when the Judges were ſitting, took Judge *Berkley* from off the Bench, and carried him away to Priſon, which ſtruck a great Terrour in the reſt of his Brethren then ſitting in *Weſtminſter-Hall*, and in all his Profeſſion.

Judge Berkley.

This Judge was a very learned Man in our Laws, and a good Orator and Judge, moderate in his ways; except his deſires of the Court-favour: he redeemed himſelf afterwards by ſupplying the Parliament's Occaſions with ten thouſand Pounds, and ended his days in a private Retirement; yet not without conſiderable Gains by his Chamber-Practice, and left a plentiful Fortune to his Family.

The Committee for the Bill of the *Triennial Parliament*, had taken a great deal of Pains in the framing of it, and it being paſt both Houſes, the King was not without ſome Difficulty (as it was reported) perſuaded to give the Royal Aſſent to it, which he did in his Speech to both Houſes, ſetting forth *His Confidence thereby in them, and in their future Proceedings, and the favour he now did to his Subjects.*

Triennial Parliament.

The King's Speech.

The King then alſo paſſed the Bill of Subſidies, and both Houſes, by the Lord Keeper *Littleton*, returned their humble Thanks to his Majeſty, and by their Order were Bonfires, and Bell-ringing, ſigns of Joy throughout the City.

Mr. *Pym*, was ſent from the Houſe of Commons to the Lords, with the Charge of High Treaſon, againſt the Archbiſhop *Laud*, who was thereupon committed to the *Tower.*

Articles of Particulars againſt Epiſcopal Government were preſented to the Houſe of Commons annexed to ſome Petitions; and being read in the Houſe, were referred to a Committee.

The

Anno 1640. The Lord *Digby*, ſpake ſmartly againſt them, and for Epiſcopacy, but not many others were very eager for them.

The Commons the tenth of *March* Voted,

Votes. *That no Biſhop ſhall have any Vote in Parliament, nor any judicial Power in the* Star-chamber, *nor bear any Authority in Temporal Matters; and that no Clergyman ſhall be in Commiſſion of the Peace.*

Foreign Affairs. The King of *Spain* was brought low by the Defection of *Catalonia*, *Portugal*, and part of the *Indies*, the loſs of *Arras*, and his ill Succeſſes in *Italy*, beſides the approach of the *Swediſh* War to the back of the *Danube*, but this year was very fortunate to the *French*.

The *Spaniards* ill Succeſs was attributed to the ill Management of Affairs by the *Conde de Olivarez* his Favourite, hated by the People as is uſual. And the good Succeſſes of the *French* were attributed to the Prudence of their Cardinal *Richlieu*.

He invites the Duke of *Lorain* to *Paris*, where he was highly careſſed, but apprehending their Deſigns, he comes to the diſcontented Princes of *France*, who had raiſed an Army at *Sedan*: And from thence from the Count of *Soiſſons*, the Duke of *Guiſe*, and the reſt, a *Manifeſto* is publiſhed of *their taking Arms for the Peace of* Europe *and Expulſion of him who fomented the publick Wars.*

They make Alliance with the Emperor and Cardinal *Infanta*, and joining Forces with General *Lamboy*, they come to Battle, where the Count *de Soiſſons* was ſlain, and their Forces overthrown, and *Richlieu* gets more Advantage thereby againſt the Houſe of *Auſtria*.

Strafford. The cloſe Committee for managing the buſineſs againſt the Earl of *Strafford*, ſat very conſtantly, and took great pains in framing the Articles againſt him, and preparing of Witneſſes for proof of them; for ſome of which Witneſſes there were Meſſengers ſent into *Ireland* to bring them hither.

All the Papers, Proofs, and Examinations in this Buſineſs were committed to my Care and Charge, being Chairman to the Committee.

The Committee had often reſort to the Houſe of Commons for their direction upon any Point of Difficulty, and they were appointed by the Houſe to be the Managers of the Evidence againſt the Earl; and accordingly they divided the Work among themſelves.

January 30. Mr. *Pym* preſented to the Lords the particular Articles of the Charge againſt the Earl of *Strafford*, being 28.

The Earl was immediately ſent for to the Lords Houſe, where he heard the Articles read, and they being two hundred Sheets of Paper, and ſome of the Treaſons being of fourteen years ſtanding, he deſired three Months time to make his Anſwer, which muſt alſo of neceſſity be very long, and being unto matters of ſo high concernment, eſpecially to his own Life and Fortunes.

This time was oppoſed by the Houſe of Commons, and at length the Lords order'd his Anſwer to be brought in by the 24th of *February* next, which was done, tho to the great labour of his Lordſhip, and of Sir *Richard Lane*, and others of his Council: and on that Day it was read in the Audience of the King, and in the Houſe of Commons the next Day after.

Diſputes touching the Trial. Some Diſputes aroſe between the two Houſes, touching the Trial.

1. *Whether Council ſhould be allowed for the Earl?* which the Commons oppoſed, as not allowable in caſe of high Treaſon, which the Lords ſaid, *was true as to pleading of Matter of Fact, but not in Matters of Law*, which was at length yielded to.

2. *Concerning the place of Trial, the Lords deſired it might be in their Houſe*; which the Commons oppoſed, *becauſe they intended to manage their Accuſation by Members of their own Houſe, in the preſence of the whole Houſe, for which the Lords Houſe would be too little:* Whereupon *Weſtminſter-hall* was agreed upon. *Car.* 16.

3. *The Commons intended to come in the Body of their whole Houſe*, which the Lords not aſſenting to, they at laſt yielded to come, as *a Committee of the whole Houſe.*

But there was a Propoſal (the Subject of much Diſcourſe) to prevent all this trouble, and to reſtore the Earl of *Strafford* to his former Favour and Honour; if the King would prefer ſome of the Grandees to Offices at Court, whereby *Strafford*'s Enemies ſhould become his Friends, and the King's Deſires be promoted. *Undertakers.*

It was *that* *ſhould be made* *Lord Treaſurer*, *the Lord* Say *Maſter of the Wards*, *Mr.* Pym *Chancellor of the* Exchequer, *Mr.* Hollis, *Secretary of State*, *Mr.* Hampden *Tutor to the Prince*, *others to have other Places.*

In order whereunto the Biſhop of *London* reſigned up his Treaſurer's Staff, the Lord *Cottington* his Place of Maſter of the Wards, and the reſt were eaſily to be voided. But whether upon the King's alteration of his Mind, or by what other means it came to paſs, is uncertain: Theſe things were not effected; and the great Men baffled thereby, became the more incenſed, and violent againſt the Earl, joining with the *Scots* Commiſſioners, who were implacable againſt him.

The time and place of the Earl's Trial was appointed, *Weſtminſter-hall* prepared for it; and never was there, or any where elſe ſeen, a more ſolemn and majeſtick Tribunal. *Trial of Strafford.*

In the middle of the Theatre, below, on Forms covered with red Cloth, ſat the Lords in their Parliament Robes, their Faces upwards; at the head of them, with his Face towards them, ſat in a Chair the Earl of *Arundel*, for that occaſion made Lord High Steward of *England*; and at that Trial, the Speaker of the Peers, the Earl of *Lindſey*, was made Lord High Conſtable of *England* for that time, and had the ordering of the Place.

Scaffolds were erected on either ſide of the Hall, and at the lower end, on thoſe Scaffolds, ſat the Members of the Houſe of Commons, uncovered, as a Committee of the whole Houſe, and many hundreds more of Gentlemen who could get places with them.

Beyond the Peers, towards the upper end, was placed a Chair and Cloth of State for the King, raiſed on a Foot-pace, on either ſide whereof was a cloſe Gallery for the King, Queen, and Prince to be private.

At the lower end of the State, on a Scaffold, did uſually ſit Ladies of Quality; on the right hand at the lower end, even with the Lords, was a place with Partitions for the Committee of Parliament, and a Door backwards out of it to a place for a withdrawing Room for them to retire to and conſult as there was offer'd occaſion.

On the other ſide of the place for the Committee, and adjoining to it was a place made for the Earl of *Strafford*, with a Seat and Room for the Lieutenant of the *Tower* to be next to him; and places for the Earl's Secretaries, and for his Council to be near him.

The Biſhops were excluded by the Canons of the Church, *to be aſſiſtant in Caſes of blood or death*; and therefore they abſented themſelves from this Trial.

Anno 1640. *Monday* 22 *March*, 1640. was the firſt Day of the Earl's appearing on this Theatre, the King, Queen, and Prince, and divers foreign Lords, and many Ladies with them attending there; the Lords in their Robes, on their Seats, and the Scaffolds full of the Members of the Houſe of Commons, and many others mixed with them.

The Earl was brought to the Bar by the Lieutenant of the *Tower*, his Habit black, wearing his *George* in a Gold Chain, his Countenance manly black, his Perſon proper, but a little ſtooping with his Diſtemper, or Habit of his Body, his Behaviour exceeding graceful, and his Speech full of Weight, Reaſon, and Pleaſingneſs.

The Lord high Steward declared to him, *That he was called thither to anſwer to the Impeachment of High Treaſon, preferred againſt him by the Commons of* England *and* Ireland: Then his Accuſation was read, and next his Anſwer to it, in which moſt part of that Day being ſpent, the Court aroſe.

The next day Mr. *Pym* made an Introduction, very rhetorical and ſmart to the Articles; and the firſt ſeven of them were managed as to the Evidence, by Mr. *Glynne*, and the Proof was, *to his ſubverting the fundamental Laws of* England *and* Ireland.

Then a ſealed Paper was produced, which being opened and read, appeared to be ſent from the Parliament of *Ireland*, declaring that the Commons there had *voted the Earl guilty of High Treaſon.*

At this the Earl being much tranſported, ſaid, *There was a Conſpiracy againſt him to take away his Life.*

The Committee of the Houſe of Commons took hold of thoſe words, and *required Juſtice from the Lords againſt the Earl, who ſtanding impeached of High Treaſon, accuſed the Parliaments of two Kingdoms of a Conſpiracy againſt him.*

Hereupon the Earl falling upon his Knees, *humbly craved Pardon for the Inconſiderateneſs of the Expreſſion, proteſting ſeriouſly that he did not thereby intend either Parliament but ſome particular Perſons*; and ſo that Matter was paſt over.

Then the Committee offered to the Lords three new Articles to be annexed to the Charge, and *deſired that the Earl might preſently give his Anſwer to them*: To which the Earl reply'd, *That the Proceſs being cloſed, he hoped he ſhould not be ordered to anſwer any adventitious and unexpected Charge without more convenient time aſſigned.* But the Lords finding the Articles to be of no great Importance, he was urged to a preſent Anſwer, which he then made to them.

March the 24th, the Committee proceeded upon the Articles of the Charge, and after *Glynne* had ended his part, *Maynard* proceeded upon the following Articles, and after him Mr. *Palmer* managed the enſuing Articles, as to the aggravation of them, and enforcing the Evidence upon them, and his part extended to the ſeven laſt Articles, upon the which I was appointed to manage the Evidence.

Anno 1641.

Car. 17. Theſe *Articles* on my part were Matters of a very high nature, and ſome of them, particularly the twenty fourth *Article*, relating to *the deſign of bringing over the Army in* Ireland, *into* Scotland, *and ſo to* England, *to reduce this Kingdom.*

I having ſpoken with Sir *Henry Vane* the elder, and with the other Witneſſes, to the twenty fourth Article, and finding that their Teſtimony would not make good the Matter of that Article, thought it *not honourable for the Houſe of Commons to proceed upon an Article whereof they could not make a clear Proof*; and thereupon propoſed it to the Committee, to omit that Article in his Proceedings. *Car.* 17.

The Committee were of the ſame opinion, but upon Sir *Walter Earl*'s undertaking to manage it, they left that *Article* to him; and when I had enforced the *Evidence* upon the twenty third *Article*, I ſat down: and Sir *Walter Earl*, with much Gravity and Confidence, began to aggravate the Matters in the twenty fourth *Article*, and *the dangerous Conſequence and high Crime in it*, and called forth the Witneſſes to prove the Particulars, which he had at large opened.

Some of the Witneſſes were not in *England*, thoſe of them who came in, being ſworn, ſpake little to the purpoſe, and did not prove the Matter at all of that *Article*; upon which the Knight was very blank, and out of Countenance. But the Earl of *Strafford*, who loſt no Advantage of his Defence, riſing up from his Seat, made a low obeiſance (as he was uſed to do) to the Lords, and ſpake to this effect.

My Lords,

I am a poor Gentleman, a Priſoner at the Bar; againſt whom ſeveral Perſons learned in the Laws and of great ability for pleading, and ſtrength of Reaſon, and other noble Perſons of great Parts and Eloquence, have enforced the particular Matters of my Charge; and I had well hoped they had been drawing towards an end. But now (my Lords) unexpectedly a new and great Pleader ſets upon me tired out before, and this noble Knight hath laid a heavy burden indeed upon my Shoulders, he hath opened more heinous Crimes againſt me, than all thoſe Gentlemen who have gone before.

The learned Gentlemen who urged the Matters of the laſt Articles againſt me, when he came to this twenty fourth Article, ſat down, and ſeemed to decline it, and yet he left nothing material which was not urged home by him.

But this noble Knight goes beyond all, and indeed beyond the Article it ſelf, obſerving things not contained in it, and impoſſible to be: And could he have proved this, it had been truly a Miracle. But I humbly beg your Lordſhips pardon, I am not willing to ſpend any of your time impertinently; I ſhall only ſay this, That where nothing is proved againſt me, I know your Lordſhips great Wiſdom and Juſtice will expect no Defence from me.

After the Earl was ſat down, the Lord *Digby* ſtood up, and in a very witty rhetorical Speech, took off Sir *Walter Earl*, *deſired their Lordſhips to paſs by a Miſtake, that this Article was not intended for Proſecution, as might appear by the Gentleman's declining of it, who managed the former.*

He moved, *That this twenty fourth Article might be omitted, and their Lordſhips not to receive any farther trouble in the urging of it, or defence to it: and that they would be pleaſed to look upon what that noble Knight had ſaid, but as a Superfœtation.*

After the Lord *Digby* had ſpoken, I preſently roſe up, and (after the Lords had done ſmiling) I proceeded with the twenty fifth *Article*. The Queen who was preſent at the Trial, inquired *who that Knight was, whom the Lord* Digby *relieved?* and being told, *his name was Sir* Walter Earl, ſhe ſaid, *that Water-Dog did bark, but not bite; but the reſt did bite cloſe.*

The Earl of *Strafford*, ſpeaking of the Committee who managed the Evidence againſt him, and particularly of the Lawyers, ſaid to a private Friend,

Anno 1641. Friend, *that* Glynne *and* Maynard *uſed him like Advocates, but* Palmer *and* Whitelocke *uſed him like Gentlemen; and yet left out nothing material to be urged againſt him.*

When the Committee had gone through all the *Articles*, they moved, *That if the Earl had any thing to ſay farther in his defence, that he might do it:* The *Earl* obtained with difficulty time till the next Morning.

The next Day (both Houſes being met) the Lieutenant of the *Tower* acquainted them, that the *Earl* had been extreme ill the laſt Night, of a violent Fit of the Stone, and was not able to come abroad this Day, and humbly deſired their Lordſhips excuſe.

This cauſed them to adjourn to the next Morning, and in the Afternoon ſome of the Lords were ſent from the Houſe, to ſee in what condition the *Earl* was, who found him ſomewhat recovered, and he hoped ſo as he might attend them the next Day.

Then the Houſes met again, *April* the 10th, and the Commons deſired liberty to produce an additional Piece of *Evidence* to the twenty third *Article:* The *Earl* craved the ſame liberty for himſelf, concerning ſome Teſtimonies not yet exhibited on his behalf; this the Committee oppoſed, but the Lords thought it equal, and after a warm Debate upon it, the Commons roſe in ſome diſcontent, not ſo much as appointing a day for their next meeting.

April 12. In the Houſe of Commons, Mr. *Pym* produced a Paper of ſome Notes taken by Secretary *Vane*, of ſome Opinions delivered at the Council-Table of *Junto*, *May* 5. 1640. being the Day that the laſt Parliament was diſſolved; the Diſcovery whereof was thus:

Sir Henry Vane.

Secretary *Vane* being out of Town, ſent a Letter to his Son Sir *Henry Vane* the younger, then in *London*, with the Key of his Study, for his Son to look in his Cabinet, for ſome Papers there to ſend to his Father.

The Son looking over many Papers, among them lighted upon theſe Notes, which being of ſo great Concernment to the Publick, and declaring ſo much againſt the *Earl* of *Strafford*, he held himſelf bound in duty and conſcience to diſcover them.

He ſhewed them to Mr. *Pym*, who urged him, and prevailed with him, that they might be made uſe of in the *Evidence* againſt the *Earl* of *Strafford*, as being moſt material and of great conſequence, in relation to that Buſineſs.

Accordingly they were now produced to the Houſe of Commons, and in the Afternoon at a Conference with the Lords, and the next Day the *Earl* being brought to *Weſtminſter*, and both Houſes being met, the Notes were openly read; the Title of them was, *No danger of a War with* Scotland, *if Offenſive, not Defenſive.*

Then followed the Opinions interlocutory.

" *K. C.* How can we undertake offenſive War, " if we have no more Money?

" *L. L. Ir.* Borrow of the City 100000 *l.* go on " vigorouſly to levy Ship-money; your Majeſty " having tried the Affection of your People, you " are abſolved and looſe from all Rule of Government, and to do what Power will admit.

" Your Majeſty having tried all Ways, and being refuſed, ſhall be acquitted before God and " Man. And you have an Army in *Ireland*, that " you may imploy to reduce this Kingdom to " Obedience: for I am confident the *Scots* cannot hold out five Months.

" *L. Arch.* You have tried all Ways, and have always been denied, it is now lawful to take it " by force. 17 *Car.*

" *L. Cot.* Leagues abroad there may be made " for the Defence of the Kingdom; the lower " Houſe are weary of the King and Church: all " Ways ſhall be juſt to raiſe Money by, in this " inevitable Neceſſity, and are to be uſed, being " lawful.

" *L. Arch.* For an offenſive, not any defenſive " War.

" *L. L. Ir.* The Town is full of Lords, put " the Commiſſion of Array on foot, and if any " of them ſtir, we will make them ſmart.

To this the *Earl* anſwered, " That it were hard " meaſure, for Opinions and Diſcourſes by Privy " Counſellors in a Debate of Council, to be proſecuted under the Notion of Treaſon.

" As to the Words [that the King had an Army in *Ireland*, to reduce this Kingdom] they " are only proved by the ſingle Teſtimony of one " Man, Secretary *Vane*, which is not of Validity " enough in Law, in a matter of Debt, much " leſs in Point of Life and Death.

" 2. That the Secretary's Depoſition was exceeding dubious upon two Examinations, he " could not remember any ſuch Words, the third " time, his Teſtimony was not poſitive, but that " I ſpake thoſe Words, or the like, and Words " may be very like in ſound, yet differ much in " ſenſe.

" 3. There were preſent at the Debate but eight " Privy Counſellors; two of them [the Arch-" biſhop, and Secretary *Windebank*] cannot be " produced: Secretary *Vane* affirms the Words, I " deny them; four remain for *Evidence*, Mar-" queſs *Hamilton*, the Earl of *Northumberland*, the " Lord Treaſurer, and the Lord *Cottington:* All " theſe have declared upon their Honours, that " they never heard me ſpeak thoſe Words, nor " any the like.

" 4. Suppoſe I ſpake the Words (which I grant " not) yet cannot the Word (*this*) rationally imply *England*, as is yielded on all hands; becauſe " *England* was not out of the way of Obedience (as " the *Earl* of *Clare* well obſerved) and becauſe " there never was any the leaſt Intention of landing the *Iriſh* Army in *England*, as the Lords of " the Council are able to atteſt.

This Paper of ſo great Conſequence, was miſſing at the Committee, and by the *Earl*'s Anſwer, ſuppoſed that he had ſeen it, and that it was conveyed to him by ſome of the Committee: And I being in the Chair, and having the Charge and Cuſtody of all the Papers, I was ſuſpected more than others, to have acted this Piece of Treachery.

Great Inquiry and Search was made for the Paper, but it could not then be found: I told them when it was miſſing, and that amongſt ſuch a multitude of Papers as I had in my Cuſtody, it was not eaſy to ſee that I had them all again, when they were brought forth, or any of them called for.

That I never ſhewed this Paper to any, but to the Committee, and knew not who had it, or what was become of it; nor did I convey it, or know of any, that had conveyed it away. But this would not ſerve; the Houſe was acquainted with the miſſing of the Paper, and they ordered, *That every one of the Committee ſhould make a ſolemn Proteſtation in the Houſe, that they did not convey it away, nor know what was become of it.*

All of us made this Proteſtation, and the Lord *Digby* with more Earneſtneſs and deeper Imprecations than any of the reſt; yet afterwards at the

Anno 1641. Battle of *Naſeby*, the King's Cabinet being taken, among the Papers in it, was a Copy of theſe Notes, under the Lord *Digby*'s Hand, whereby I was cleared, and the Conveyer of the Paper to the King, and from him to the *Earl* of *Strafford*, was fully diſcovered.

The *Earl* having delivered his Anſwer to the additional Proof, the Lord Steward told him, " That if he had any thing to ſay farther in his " defence, he ſhould proceed, becauſe the Court " intended to prepare Matters for their ſpeedy " Judgment.

Whereupon he made a ſummary Repetition of the ſeveral Parts of his former Defence, and concluded thus.

" It is hard to be queſtioned upon a Law which " cannot be ſhewn, where hath this Fire lain hid " ſo many hundreds of Years, without ſmoke to " diſcover it, till it thus burſt forth to conſume " me and my Children.

" That Puniſhment ſhould precede Promulgati- " on of a Law, to be puniſhed by a Law ſubſe- " quent to the Fact, is extreme hard: What Man " can be ſafe, if this be admitted?

" My Lords, it is hard in another reſpect, that " there ſhould be no Token ſet, by which we " ſhould know this Offence, no Admonition by " which we ſhould avoid it. If a Man paſs the " *Thames* in a Boat, and ſplit himſelf upon an An- " chor, and no Buoy be floating to diſcover it, " he who oweth the Anchor ſhall make Satis- " faction: but if a Buoy be ſet there, every Man " paſſeth upon his own Peril. Now where is the " Mark, where the Token upon this Crime, to " declare it to be *High Treaſon?*

" My Lords, Be pleaſed to give that regard to " the Peerage of *England*, as never to expoſe your " ſelves to ſuch Moot Points, ſuch conſtructive " Interpretations of Laws: If there muſt be a " Trial of Wits, let the ſubject matter be of " ſomewhat elſe, than the Lives and Honours of " Peers.

" It will be Wiſdom for your ſelves, for your " Poſterity, and for the whole Kingdom, to caſt " into the Fire theſe bloody and myſterious Vo- " lumes of conſtructive and arbitrary Treaſon; as " the Primitive Chriſtians did their Books of cu- " rious Arts, and betake your ſelves to the plain " Letter of the Law and Statute, that telleth us, " what is, and what is not Treaſon, without be- " ing more ambitious to be more learned in the " Art of Killing, than our Fore-fathers.

" It is now full two hundred and forty Years, " ſince any Man was touched for this alledged " Crime, to this height, before my ſelf: Let us " not awaken theſe ſleeping Lions, to our de- " ſtructions, by taking up a few muſty Records, " that have lain by the Walls ſo many Ages for- " gotten, or neglected.

" May your Lordſhips pleaſe, not to add this " to my other Misfortunes; let not a Precedent " be derived from me ſo diſadvantageous, as this " will be in the Conſequence to the whole King- " dom. Do not through me wound the Inte- " reſt of the Commonwealth; and however " theſe Gentlemen ſay, they ſpeak for the Com- " monwealth: yet in this particular, I indeed " ſpeak for it, and ſhew the Inconveniences and " Miſchiefs that will fall upon it.

" For as it is ſaid in the Statute, 1 *H.* 4. No " Man will know what to do, or ſay, for fear of " ſuch Penalties.

" Do not put (my Lords) ſuch Difficulties upon " Miniſters of State, that Men of Wiſdom, of Ho- " nour, and of Fortune, may not with Chearful- " neſs and Safety be imployed for the Publick, if " you weigh and meaſure them by Grains and " Scruples, the publick Affairs of the Kingdom " will lie waſt, no Man will meddle with them, " who hath any thing to loſe. 17 *Car.*

" My Lords, I have troubled you longer than I " ſhould have done, were it not for the Intereſt of " theſe dear Pledges a Saint in Heaven hath left " me.

At this Word, he ſtopt a while, letting fall ſome Tears at her Memory, then he went on.

" What I forfeit my ſelf, is nothing; but that " my Indiſcretion ſhould extend to my Poſterity, " woundeth me to the very Soul.

" You will pardon my Infirmity, ſomething I " ſhould have added, but am not able, therefore " let it paſs.

" And now (my Lords) for my ſelf, I have been, " by the Bleſſing of Almighty God, taught, *That* " *the Afflictions of this preſent Life, are not to be com-* " *pared to the eternal Weight of Glory, which ſhall be* " *revealed hereafter.*

" And ſo (my Lords) even ſo, with all Tran- " quillity of Mind, I freely ſubmit my ſelf to your " Judgment, and whether that Judgment be of " Life or Death.

Te Deum laudamus.

Certainly never any Man acted ſuch a Part, on ſuch a Theatre, with more Wiſdom, Conſtancy, and Eloquence, with greater Reaſon, Judgment, and Temper, and with a better Grace in all his Words and Geſtures, than this great and excellent Perſon did; and he moved the Hearts of all his Auditors (ſome few excepted) to Remorſe and Pity.

After he had done, *Pym* and *Glynne* endeavoured to aggravate his Offences, and ſo both Houſes roſe.

The Commons thought fit to juſtify *their Charge by Law, to be Treaſon.* To which effect, Mr. *St. John*, one of the Committee, made an elaborate and learned Argument.

It was inſiſted upon amongſt many other things, *That in the Statute* 25 E. III. *the Index of Treaſon is a* Salvo, *that becauſe all particular Treaſons could not be then defined; therefore what the Parliament ſhould declare to be Treaſon in time to come, ſhould be puniſhed as Treaſon.*

Council for Strafford.

April 17. The Point in Law was argued for the *Earl* by Mr. *Lane* the Prince's Attorney; Mr. *Loe*, Mr. *Gardiner*, and Mr. *Lightfoot* were alſo preſent of his Council.

Mr. *Lane* argued upon the Statute 25 *E.* III. *That it was a declarative Law, not to be extended by Equity, Conſequence, or Conſtruction, but by the expreſs Letter only; and being a Penal Law, admitted no Inferences; Penalties being to enforce Obedience to known Laws, not to doubtful or conjectural.*

As to the *Salvo*, he ſaid, *That* 6 H. VIII. 4. *a Petition was preferred by the Lords, to have all Treaſons limited by Statute, and in that Parliament* chap. 20. *an Act was made, whereby that* Salvo *in* 25 E. III. *was repealed, and nothing to be Treaſon, but what was literally comprehended in the Statute* 25 E. III.

Bill of Attainder.

After this, a Bill was brought into the Houſe of Commons, to attaint the *Earl* of high Treaſon; upon Debate whereof, they *voted him guilty of high Treaſon:* And 19 *April*, upon the Ingroſſment of the Bill, it endured a ſharp Debate.

The

Anno 1641. The Lord *Digby*, and divers others, appearing eminently for the *Earl* againſt the Bill; but upon diviſion of the Houſe, the Bill was paſſed: yet there were fifty nine Diſſenters. This was 21. *April*, and the ſame Afternoon it was ſent up to the Lords.

April 24. The Lords were put in mind to appoint a Day for the reading of the Bill of Attainder; and 29 *April* Mr. *St. John* by command of the Houſe of Commons, in the Preſence of the Lord *Strafford*, offered to the Lords, Reaſons and Authorities to ſatisfy them, and to juſtify the Bill by Law.

Commons Petition. The Houſe of Commons in the mean time petitioned the King.

1. *For removing Papiſts from Court.*
2. *For diſarming of them generally.*
3. *For disbanding the Iriſh Army.*

The King's Anſwer. To which the King gave Anſwer.

1. *That all knew the legal Truſt the Crown had in that particular; that he would uſe it ſo, as not to give juſt cauſe of Scandal.*

2. *He was content it ſhould be done by Law.*

3. *Upon Conſultation, he found many Difficulties therein; and ſo wiſhed the disbanding of all Armies: as he did conjure them ſpeedily and heartily to join with him, in disbanding thoſe two here,* Scots *and* Engliſh.

May 1. The King called both Houſes of Parliament together, and did paſſionately deſire of them, *not to proceed ſeverely againſt the Earl, whom he anſwered for, as to moſt of the main Particulars of the Charge againſt him; tells them, that in Conſcience he cannot condemn the Earl of high Treaſon; and that neither fear, nor any other reſpect, ſhould make him go againſt his Conſcience.*

But for Miſdemeanours, he is ſo clear in them, that he thinks the Earl not fit hereafter to ſerve him, or the Commonwealth, in any Place of Truſt, no not ſo much as a Conſtable.

May 2. The Marriage was ſolemnized at Court, between the young Prince of *Orange*, and the Princeſs *Mary* the King's Daughter.

This Day, being Sunday, from ſome Pulpits it was preached to the People, *the Neceſſity of Juſtice upon ſome great Delinquents now to be acted.* And *Tumult.* the next Morning, *May* 3. a Rabble of about ſix thouſand out of the City, came thronging down to *Weſtminſter*, with Swords, Cudgels, and Staves, crying out for *Juſtice* againſt the Earl of *Strafford*; pretending decay of Trade, and want of Bread.

They applied themſelves to the Earl of *Montgomery*, who gave them good Words, and endeavoured to pacify them; which is the beſt way in popular Tumults, and yet this Multitude were very rude with ſome of the Lords; and they poſted up at *Weſtminſter*, the Names of all thoſe Members of the Houſe of Commons who had voted for the *Earl*, and called them *Straffordians*.

This being informed to the Houſe, by ſome who were named in that Liſt, as a high breach of the Privilege of Parliament, yet being the Act of a Multitude, no Redreſs was endeavoured. Theſe Tumults were accompanied with an Information *Practices upon the Army.* of ſome Practice in the North, to diſtract the *Engliſh* Army, and to debauch them againſt the Parliament.

Theſe Paſſages occaſioned a Debate in the Houſe *Proteſtation.* of Commons, about a *National Proteſtation, to maintain the Proteſtant Religion againſt Popery, the King's Perſon, the Power of Parliament, and the Rights and Liberties of the Subject.* 17 *Car.*

May 5. This Proteſtation was taken by the Commons Houſe, the next Day by the Lords; and ordered to be generally taken by all the People of *England*.

The Houſe of Commons then took in debate the raiſing of Moneys, to ſatisfy thoſe great Accounts of the two Armies, with which the Kingdom was ſo highly burthened; wherein a *Lancaſhire* Knight offered to procure his Majeſty 650000 *l.* till the Subſidies ſhould be raiſed, if he would paſs a Bill, *Not to prorogue, adjourn, or diſſolve this Parliament, without Conſent of both Houſes, to endure till the Grievances were redreſſed, and to give the Parliament Credit to take up Moneys.* *Bill for continuing the Parliament.*

This was well liked by many Parliament-men, who upon the paſſing of ſuch a Bill, would ſit the ſurer and the longer in their Saddles; and they were ſo hot upon it, that the ſame Afternoon they made a Committee, to bring in ſuch a Bill the next Morning, and I was named to draw the Bill.

Of forty five Lords, twenty ſix voted the Earl *guilty of high Treaſon*, upon the fifteenth Article, *For levying Money in* Ireland *by force, in a warlike manner*. And upon the nineteenth Article, *For impoſing an Oath upon the Subjects in* Ireland. Strafford *voted guilty.*

The Bill for continuance of the Parliament was brought into the Houſe, the next Morning after it was propounded, and the ſame Day it was perfected, and paſt the Houſe of Commons.

This Bill, and the Act of Attainder, being both paſt by the Commons, a Conference was had with the Lords after they had paſſed them; and a Meſſage ſent by ſome Lords to the King, to intreat his Anſwer, who *promiſed to ſatisfy them within two Days.*

The King being much perplexed upon the tendring of theſe two Bills to him, between the Clamours of a diſcontented People, and an unſatisfied Conſcience; he took Advice (as ſome reported) of ſeveral of the Biſhops, and of others his intimate Counſellors, what to do in this intricate Affair: and that the major Part of them urged to him the Opinions of the Judges, *that this was Treaſon, and the Bill legal.*

They preſſed likewiſe the Votes of the Parliament, *That he was but one Man, that no other Expedient could be found out to appeaſe the enraged People, and that the Conſequences of a furious Multitude would be very terrible.*

Upon all which they perſuaded him to paſs the Bills.

But the chief Motive was ſaid to be, a Letter of the Earl of *Strafford*, then ſent unto him, wherein the gallant Earl takes notice of theſe things, and what is beſt for his Majeſty in theſe Straits, and to ſet his Conſcience at liberty: *He doth moſt humbly beſeech him for prevention of ſuch Miſchief as may happen by his refuſal, to paſs the Bill, to remove him out of the way, towards that bleſſed Agreement which God (I truſt) ſhall for ever eſtabliſh betwixt you and your Subjects.* Sir, *my Conſent herein, ſhall more acquit you to God, than all the World can do beſides: To a willing Man there is no Injury done.* *Letter from* Strafford *to the King.*

If not baſe betraying of their Maſter by theſe Paſſages, and by ſome private Dealings, the King was perſuaded to ſign a Commiſſion to three Lords, to paſs theſe two Bills; and that he ſhould ever be brought to it, was admired by moſt of his Subjects, as well as by Foreigners: Himſelf ingeniouſly acknowledgeth the Grounds of doing this, and his Error therein, in his excellent *Eikon Baſil.* chap. 5.

After

Anno 1641. After he had ſigned theſe Bills, the King ſent Secretary *Carleton* to the *Earl*, to acquaint him with what was done, and the Motives of it, eſpecially the *Earl's* Conſent, who ſeriouſly asked the Secretary, whether his Majeſty had paſſed the Bill, or not? as not believing without ſome aſtoniſhment, that the King would have done it.

And being again aſſured that it was paſt, he roſe up from his Chair, lift up his Eyes to Heaven, laid his Hand on his Heart, and ſaid, *Put not your Truſt in Princes, nor in the Sons of Men, for in them there is no Salvation.*

Cenſures. Great Cenſures (as in all great Buſineſſes) were paſt upon the King's paſſing of both theſe Bills, *That the one was againſt his moſt faithful Servant, and the other againſt himſelf.*

Certainly he had great remorſe thereupon; and the next Day, *May* 11. he ſent a Letter by the Prince to the Lords, written all with his own Hand, *That they would confer with the Houſe of Commons to ſpare the Life of the Earl, and that it would be a high Contentment to him.*

Some did not ſtick to ſay, that this was promiſed to him, before he ſigned the Bill of Attainder, and to bring him to it. But now the Lords Houſe did not think fit to conſent to his Majeſty's Deſire therein.

May 12. The *Earl* was brought to the Scaffold on *Tower-hill*; as he paſſed by, he looked up to the Window where the Archbiſhop lay, who ſpake to him with Comfort and Courage.

He made on the Scaffold a moſt ingenious, charitable, and pious Speech and Prayers; gave ſome Directions touching his Children; and died with Charity, Courage, and general Lamentation.

Thus fell this Noble *Earl*, who for natural Parts and Abilities, and for Improvement of Knowledge by Experience, in the greateſt Affairs, for Wiſdom, Faithfulneſs, and Gallantry of Mind, hath left few behind him, that may be ranked equal with him.

The Deſign for the *Earl's* Eſcape out of the *Tower*, was related to be diſcovered by three Women, who peeping and hearkning to the Diſcourſe of the *Earl*, with Captain *Billingſley*, they at the Key-hole of the *Earl's* Gallery-door, heard them confer about the falling down of the Ship to take in the *Earl:* and *Billingſley* brought a Warrant from the King, with two hundred Men to be received into the *Tower*, for the ſafety of it; but *Balfour.* Sir *William Balfour* the Lieutenant refuſed to admit them, ſuſpecting that they came to further the *Earl's* Eſcape.

Balfour confeſſed that two thouſand Pounds were offered him, to conſent to the *Earl's* eſcape; and the *Earl* himſelf did not deny a Deſign, which he ſaid, was only for his remove to ſome other Caſtle: But *Balfour* was true to the Intereſt of his Country-men, the Covenanters, and their Friends in Parliament.

Great Officers reſign their Places. Divers great Officers of State reſigned up their Places, either accounting themſelves inſecure, or to ſatify others.

May 17. The Lord *Cottington* gave up his Place of Maſter of the Wards, which the Lord *Say* had conferred on him.

Biſhop *Juxon* reſigned his Office of Treaſurer, and five Commiſſioners were appointed to execute it for the time.

The Earl of *Leiceſter* was made Lieutenant of *Ireland.*

Marqueſs *Hertford* Governour to the Prince, and the Earl of *Eſſex* was made Lord Chamberlain of the King's Houſe.

The Field Officers and Commanders of the *Engliſh* Army were at *London*, and ſome of them Members of both Houſes, the Army was left to the care of Sir *Jacob Aſhley*: And the diſlikes between the King and Parliament, with the ſupply of the *Scots* Army, and neglect of the *Engliſh*, cauſed diſcontent in the *Engliſh* Officers, and pri- *Diſcontents in the Army.* vate Meetings and Conſultations, which were diſcovered: and the Deſign not brought to a head, was cruſhed. 17 *Car.*

June 19. It was voted that the *Scots* ſhould receive 100000 *l.* of the 300000 *l.* The *Scots* by a Paper pretended neceſſity of 25000 *l* in preſent. The Parliament took off 10000 *l.* of 50000 *l.* which they had appointed for the *Engliſh* Army, and order it for the *Scots.*

The Lord *Piercy*, Commiſſary *Wilmot*, and *Aſhburnham* (Members of the Parliament) ſitting together and murmuring at it, *Wilmot* ſtept up, and ſaid, *That if ſuch Papers of the* Scots *could procure Moneys, he doubted not but the Officers of the* Engliſh *would ſoon do the like.* And this cauſed the *Engliſh* Army to ſay, that the Parliament had diſobliged them.

The Officers put themſelves into a *Junto* of *Officers Petition.* ſworn Secrecy, drew up ſome Heads by way of Petition to the King and Parliament, *For Money for the Army.*

Not to Disband before the Scots.

To preſerve Biſhops Votes and Functions.

To ſettle the King's Revenue.

The Army tainted from hence, met, and drew up a Letter, or Petition, which was ſhewed to the King, and approved, and ſigned by him with *C. R.* and a Direction to Captain *Leg*, that none ſhould ſee it but Sir *Jacob Aſhley*; the main drift was, *That the Army might be called up to attend the ſafety of the King's Perſon, and Parliament's ſecurity, or that both Armies might be disbanded.*

Mr. *Thomas* a Member of the Houſe of Commons made a ſharp and hiſtorical Speech againſt Biſhops, and concluded it with his Opinion, for the unlawfulneſs of their ſitting in Parliament any longer. Mr. *White* did ſecond him, and divers others declared the like Opinion againſt Biſhops.

The Commons had Debate about a new Form *Church-Government.* of *Eccleſiaſtical Juriſdiction*; and *July* 17. agreed, *That every Shire ſhould be a ſeveral Dioceſs, a Preſbytery of twelve Divines in each Shire, and a Preſident as a Biſhop over them; and he with aſſiſtance of ſome of the Presbytery, to ordain, ſuſpend, deprive, degrade and excommunicate.*

To have a Dioceſan Synod once a Year, and every third Year a National Synod, and they to make Canons, but none to be binding, till confirmed by Parliament.

The Primate of *Armagh* offered an Expedient *Armagh.* for Conjunction in Point of Diſcipline, that Epiſcopal and Presbyterial Government might not be at a far diſtance, but reducing Epiſcopacy to the form of Synodical Government in the ancient Church.

June 22. The Commons preſented to the King *Tonnage and Poundage granted.* an Act for granting of Tonnage and Poundage to him, which he before took as his due; but by paſſing this Act accepted as a Gift from his People.

The Houſe alſo preſented to the King the Act *High Commiſſion Court. Star-Chamber.* of *Poll-money*, for the defraying the Charge of the Armies, and with it, an Act for putting down the high Commiſſion Court, and another Act to put down the *Star-Chamber.*

July 2. He paſſed the *Poll-money*, but demurred upon the other two Acts; but being informed of the diſcontent of the Houſe of Commons, becauſe

Anno 1641. cauſe he had not paſſed the other two Bills, he came again, *July* 6, and paſſed the other two Bills likewiſe.

Queen Mother dies. The Queen Mother went out of *England* into the *Low-countries*, and ſhortly after died.

The King acquainted the Parliament with his purpoſe to ſend Sir *Thomas Row* Ambaſſador to the Emperor, to be preſent at the *Diet* at *Ratisbone*, and there to mediate on the behalf of the Prince Elector, and his intent to publiſh a *Manifeſto* in his own Name about this Buſineſs, to which the Parliament aſſented.

July 5th, The Houſe of Commons had a Report from their Committee of a Charge againſt *Dr. Wren.* Doctor *Wren* Biſhop of *Ely*, and he was voted *unworthy, and unfit to hold or exerciſe any Office or Dignity in Church or Commonwealth.* And a Meſſage ſent to the Lords, to deſire their Concurrence in a Petition to the King, *That he might be removed from his Place and Service:* and he was committed to the *Tower*, and by few pitied.

Another Charge was brought in againſt five Judges, *Brampſton*, *Trevor*, *Weſton*, *Davenport*, *Ship-money Judges.* and *Crawley*; who gave their Opinions for *Ship-money*; and againſt Judge *Berkley* for High Treaſon; but he came off by Redemption, as is before remembred.

The Houſe of Commons made an Order, (and Sir *Robert Harlow* the Executioner of it) to take away all ſcandalous Pictures, Croſſes, and Figures, within Churches and without; and the zealous Knight took down the Croſs in *Cheapſide*, *Charing-Croſs*, and other the like Monuments impartially.

The King had given notice of his Purpoſe to go into *Scotland*, and had ſet the Day to begin his Journey, *Auguſt* 10, to which both Houſes had agreed: Yet now the Commons deſire him to put off his Journey for a Fortnight, the Affairs of State, and his paſſing of ſome Bills requiring it: But to pleaſe them, the King the ſame day paſſed the Bill for taking away *Knighthood-money*; and another for making of *Gun-powder* and *Salt-Petre*, and ſigned a Commiſſion to divers great Lords, for paſſing of Bills in his Abſence.

Eſſex. He alſo ſigned a Bill for making the Earl of *Eſſex* General of his Forces on this ſide *Trent*, with Power to raiſe Forces in caſe of neceſſity: but he refuſed to make the Earl of *Pembroke* Lord High Steward.

Judge *Crooke* obtained his Writ of Eaſe upon his own Petition to the King; but the Profits of his Place were continued to him.

After ſome Debate in Parliament, whether the *Engliſh* or *Scotiſh* Army ſhould be firſt disbanded; *Armies disbanded.* it was at laſt agreed, *that both of them ſhould be disbanded together:* which was done accordingly, *Aug.* 6, and the *Scots* with Store of *Engliſh* Money and Spoils, and the beſt Entertainment, left their warm and plentiful Quarters.

Auguſt 8, Being the *Lord's-day*, yet the Houſe of Commons thought fit to ſit, for the diſpatch of ſome important Affairs, before the King went out of Town, towards *Scotland*, which was appointed the *Tueſday* after; but they printed an Order of Excuſe for their ſitting on that Day, and that it ſhould not be drawn in Precedent.

Parliament adjourn'd. After this the Parliament adjourned to the 20th of *October*, and a Committee of fifty of the Houſe of Commons was appointed to ſit during the Receſs, with ample Powers.

Hitherto the Calm was not quite blown over, but now hideous Storms began to ariſe, and threaten the long enjoyed Mercies of Peace and Happineſs in this Nation: Diſcontents at Government, Diſtractions of Opinion in Matters of Religion; the whole Kingdom ſeemed to be moulded into a Spirit of Diviſion and Contradiction. 17 *Car.*

Inſolences and Diſorders unpuniſhed or connived at, mightily increaſed, the *Scots* Succeſſes animated other Subjects to their illegal Pretences and impious Actions; and in this time of the King's abſence in *Scotland*, the *Iriſh* Flames of Rebellion brake forth, having been thus kindled. *Iriſh Rebellion.*

The laſt Year the Parliament at *Dublin* ſent a Committee hither, with a Remonſtrance to the King, of their Grievances and Preſſures under the Government of the Earl of *Strafford*, whom they had accuſed of High Treaſon: The King gave them moſt favourable Anſwers and Redreſſes, and parted with much of his own to give contentment to his *Iriſh* Subjects.

Mr. *Wainsford* Deputy there to the Earl of *Strafford* Lieutenant, being dead, the King by Commiſſion conſtituted the Lord *Ditton*, and Sir *William Parſons* in the Government there, but finding *Ditton* not well liked, he made Sir *William Parſons* and Sir *John Borlace* (generally approved) to be the Lords Juſtices there.

Theſe applyed themſelves to give all ſatisfaction to the People, they abated the Subſidies given in *Strafford's* time, from 40000*l.* to 12000*l.* paſſed an Act of *Limitation*, much deſired to ſettle all Eſtates for ſixty Years precedent; and another for relinquiſhing the King's Right, found for him by Inquiſition, to four Counties in *Connaght*, and other Territories.

He declared the Earl of *Leiceſter* Lord Lieute- *Earl of Leiceſter.* nant of *Ireland*, and the *Papiſts* there were permitted a private Enjoyment of their Religion, and a general good Agreement was had between the *Engliſh* and *Iriſh*.

In this Security, the *Iriſh* Army was disbanded; after which, and in the King's abſence in *Scotland*, about *October* 23, there brake forth ſo horrid black and flagitious a Rebellion in *Ireland*, as cannot be parallel'd in the Stories of any other Nation.

This was fomented and contrived by their Popiſh Prieſts and Lawyers, ſome of their Maxims *Iriſh Maxims.* in Law were, *That any one being ſlain in Rebellion, though found by Record, gave the King no Forfeiture. That though many thouſands were in Arms, and exerciſing the violences of War, yet if they profeſſed not to riſe againſt the King it was no Rebellion. That if one were outlawed for Treaſon, his Heir might reverſe the Outlawry, and be reſtored.*

Theſe and the like Tenets they publiſhed in their Parliaments, and endeavoured a Suſpenſion of *Poyning's* Act, and the Act for annexing that Kingdom to the Crown of *England*; and aſſumed a Power of Judicature in Criminal and Capital Cauſes to be in their Parliament.

They took advantage of the *Scots* Succeſſes, of their Favourers in *England*, and our Diſtractions here, of the disbanding the Army there, and the Death of the Earl of *Strafford:* They raiſe Forces, give out, *that the Queen was in the head of them, and the King was coming with an Army to them, and the* Scots *had made a League with them: that they were authoriſed by the King's Commiſſion, and aſſerted his Cauſe againſt the Puritans of* England.

To their Country-men they ſcatter Advertiſements out of *England*, of a Statute there lately made, *That all* Iriſh *ſhall come to the Proteſtant Worſhip, on pain of loſs of Goods for the firſt Offence, of Lands for the ſecond, and of Life for the third Offence.*

They give them hope to recover their Liberties and ancient Cuſtoms, to ſhake off the *Engliſh* Yoke,

Anno 1641. Yoke, to have a King of their own Nation, and to poſſeſs Goods and Eſtates of the *Engliſh*.

Motives. Theſe Motives they publiſhed in Print, *That the King and Queen were curbed by the Puritans, and their Prerogatives aboliſhed, which theſe (as loyal Subjects) take to heart; and that the Catholick Religion is ſuppreſſed in* England, *and the Catholicks there perſecuted with all rigour, even to death, and that the Puritans in* Ireland *have threatned to do the ſame there.*

That in Ireland *the Catholicks are made uncapable of any Office, to the decay of them in their Eſtates, Education, and Learning. That the Government of their Country is in the hand of Strangers, who come thither poor and mean, yet ſoon riſe to wealth and honour by oppreſſing the Natives.*

That there have been threatnings to ſend Forces to compel the Conſciences of the Iriſh, *and to cut their Throats: and that the* Catholicks *are not allowed to have any Arms or Ammunition, but the* Proteſtants *and* Puritans *may. Upon all which they ſaw no way, but to attempt to ſeize upon Arms where they could get them; to ſave their Lives, maintain the King and Queen, their Religion and Country.*

Upon theſe pretences, and manifeſt untruths, they ground their taking up of Arms.

The firſt ſuſpicion whereof was by Sir *William Cole*, who about *Octob.* 11, wrote to the Lords Juſtices, of great reſort to Sir *Phelim Oneale*, and to the Lord *Macquierre*, and they were exceeding buſy about diſpatches.

About *October* 21, he wrote another Letter to them, of what ſome *Iriſh* had revealed to him, of a deſign to ſeize the Caſtle of *Dublin*, to murther the Lords Juſtices, and Council, and all the Proteſtants there, and throughout the Kingdom: But this Letter came not to their Hands.

Owen O Conelly. When many of the Conſpirators were come to *Dublin*, and met there at a Tavern; one *Owen O Conelly* an *Iriſh-man*, but a true Proteſtant, came to Sir *William Parſons* about nine a Clock at Night, with a broken relation of a great *Conſpiracy to ſeize the Caſtle the next Morning, and that* Mac Mahon *who was one of them, had told him ſo much.*

Parſons ſeeing *Conelly* diſtempered with drink, gave the leſs credit to his relation, but wiſhed him to return to *Mac Mahon*, to get out of him what he could farther of the Plot, and to return to him again that Night. Yet he did not ſo ſlight the Information, but that ſecretly he ordered ſtrong Guards in ſeveral Places, and aſſembled the Council, where they expected the return of *Conelly*, who coming to them, was ſeized on by the Guards, who had carried him to Priſon, and ſo prevented the diſcovery of the Plot, had not a Servant of Sir *William Parſons* accidentally come by and reſcued *Conelly*, and brought him ſomewhat recovered of his drinking unto the Lords Juſtices and Council, who confeſſed that a few days before, upon Letters from *Mac Mahon*, he went to meet him at *Connaght*, but he being gone to *Dublin*, *Conelly* followed him thither; and they two went to the Lodging of the Lord *Macquierre*, that by the way *Mac Mahon* told *Conelly*, that this Night there would be a great number of *Iriſh* Noblemen *Papiſts* in *Dublin*, who with himſelf would take the Caſtle by Morning, then force the City by the Ordnance, and deſtroy all the *Proteſtants*, and ſo divers others were ordered in all parts of the Kingdom, to ſeize and deſtroy all the *Engliſh* at an Hour deſigned; *viz.* To-morrow by ten a Clock, and that no poſting nor ſpeed could prevent it. 17 *Car.*

That *Conelly* moved *Mac Mahon* to diſcover it rather to the State, to prevent the miſchief. But he anſwered, *He could not help it, yet that they owned their Allegiance to the King, and pay it to him: but what they did was againſt the tyrannical Government over them, and to imitate* Scotland, *who got their Privilege by that courſe.*

And *Mac Mahon* ſwore that they would not part, but go together to the Caſtle, and if this Matter were diſcovered, *ſome Body ſhould die for it.* Mac Mahon.

Whereupon, *Conelly* feigned ſome neceſſity of eaſement to go out of the Chamber, left his Sword in Pawn, and *Mac Mahon*'s Man came down with him into the Yard; where in a Trice he leaped over a Wall, and two Pales, and ſo came to the Lord Juſtice *Parſons*.

Examined Octob. 22, 1641.

Owen O Conelly.

Preſently upon this, the Juſtices ſent, and ſeized *Mac Mahon* and his Man; and they before the Council confeſſed all the Plot, *That on that very day, all the Forts and Caſtles in* Ireland *would be ſurprized, that he and* Mac Guire *and* Hugh Bim, Brian Oneale *and others* 20 *out of each County, were to ſurprize* Dublin *Caſtle.*

That all the Nobility and Gentry Papiſts, were Confederates herein, and however they uſed him now in their Power, his Blood would be revenged.

Then *Mac Guire* and others, were ſuddenly ſeized on; and the Town filling with ſtrangers, the Council removed into the Caſtle, upon the Rumor hereof, *Bim* and *Moore*, and others, chief of the Conſpirators eſcaped, and divers others, who found Friends to help them; but about fourty of the meaner ſort of them were taken.

The next day the Lords Juſtices proclaimed this diſcovery, and that all good Subjects ſhould betake themſelves to their Defence, and to adverti ſe them of all Occurences, and that no levies of Men be made for Foreign ſervice. The ſame Night the Lord *Blaney* arrived with the news of the Surpriſal of his Houſe, his Wife and Children by the Rebells.

This execrable Rebellion began in *Ulſter*, and every Day and Hour, ill news came of fearful Maſſacres upon the *Engliſh*; which increaſed a fear of the like at *Dublin*, by the Papiſts there.

The Council ſeized upon what Money they could, ſome Artillery, Arms for 10000 Men, 1500 Barrels of Powder, and Match, and Lead, ſtored by the Earl of *Strafford*. The old Army was but 2297 Foot, and 943 Horſe, and theſe diſperſed; Yet the Council ſent to ſeveral Gariſons to march to *Dublin*.

They diſpatched Letters to the King in *Scotland*, and to the Lord Lieutenant in *London*, of the Rebellion, and the ſtate of the Kingdom, and the ſmall number of their Forces, they pray Supplies, and that *Conelly* the Diſcoverer, and Meſſenger may be rewarded. All their Diſpatches were ſent by Sea, the Rebells having ſtopped the Land Paſſages.

The

Anno 1640. The Lords of the *Engliſh* Pale repair to the Council, offer their Faith and Service, and the Rebels in *Ulſter*, by the latter end of *October*, had poſſeſt themſelves of almoſt all that Province. Such *Engliſh* as had gotten into any Places of ſtrength able to endure a Siege, yet upon good terms rendring themſelves, were ſure to be murdered in cold Blood; Men, Women and Children.

And for the *Scots* they profeſſed they would (and did indeed) ſpare them; that they might the more eaſily ſwallow them up afterwards.

O Neale. *Phelim O Neale*, a Man but of mean Parts, or Courage, was their General he was of near alliance to the late Earl of *Tirone*, bred in *England* a Student in *Lincoln's-Inn*, and, till of late, a Proteſtant; lived lazily, till now elected by his Countrymen to be their Leader.

He, with a numerous Rabble, marched to *Liſnagamy* near the *Scots* and fell upon them without Mercy, with other Forces he came up into the Pale, took in *Dondalke*, then marched to *Ardee*, ſeven Miles from *Tredah*.

The news from *Dublin* was poſted to *Tredah*, and there encountred with news of the Treacherous Surpriſal of divers Caſtles in the North.

The Lord *Moore* brought ſome Horſe to the Town, whither he came to eſcape the Rebels.

The Town drew out ſome old Pieces, ſcoured and planted them; and four out of a Merchants Ship with ſome Powder, and Captain *Gibſon* commanded there, Sir *Faithful Forteſcue* leaving his Charge. Some Forces ſallied out upon the Rebels, and got from them (who haſtily fled away) ſome Plunder, and Cows, and 80 Priſoners, whereof ſix only were hanged.

Many treacherous deſigns of the Town Papiſts failed; Sir *Henry Titchburne* came to be Governor with 100 Horſe, and 1000 Foot, not without ſome jealouſy of the Proteſtants.

There was dropped in the Streets a Declaration of the Catholicks of *Ireland*, framed upon preſumption that the deſign had been effected, and to the like purpoſe as is before remembred.

The firſt Letters of the Buſineſs from the Lords Juſtices and Council arrived at *London* the laſt of *October*, and were delivered that Evening.

Next Morning, the Lords Houſe ſent them down to the Houſe of Commons by the Lord Keeper, Lord Privy Seal, and 14 other Lords, who had Chairs in the Houſe, and ſat while the Letters were read, and then departed.

The Houſe preſently reſolved into a Committee and ordered.

Votes. *That* 50000 *l. be forthwith provided.*

The Lords to be moved that Members of both Houſes ſhould move the City of London *to lend this Money.*

That a Committee of both Houſes conſider of the Affairs of Ireland.

O Conelly *to have* 500 *l. preſently, and* 200 *l.* per Annum *in Land.*

All Papiſts of Quality in England *to be ſecured.*

None but Merchants to paſs without Certificate to Ireland.

To all which the Lords agreed.

They voted many other particulars in order to Supplies for *Ireland*, and a Pardon to be offered.

The Lords Juſtices, and Council in *Ireland*, neglected no means in their Power by fortifying *Dublin*, and other Caſtles and Places, and making Proviſions for Defence againſt the Rebels, they alſo granted out Commiſſions to divers Noblemen and Gentlemen, and ſome of them Papiſts (whom they in prudence thought not fit yet to ſuſpect) though they afterwards joined in the Rebellion with the reſt. 17 *Car.*

They alſo delivered Arms to many of them, who employed them to cut the Throats of the *Engliſh*, ſuch were the Lord *Gormanſtone* and others, and by the midſt of *November* ſeveral Counties declared for the *Iriſh* Papiſts and Rebels in *Leimſter*, and other Provinces; the miſerable *Engliſh* Proteſtants, Men, Women and Children whom they took were moſt ſavagely butchered by the Papiſts with ſuch Cruelty and Tortures, not ſparing any Age or Sex, and with ſuch Scoffs and Blaſphemies, at their Sufferings, Torments and Death, that they were hardly outdone by the moſt barbarous Heathen Perſecutors of the primitive Chriſtians, or by *Bonner* and his Fellows, and thoſe who fled from them came to *Dublin* for Succour; where wanting Relief they periſhed, ſo that the publick Burying Places would not contain their dead Bodies.

The Lord *Ormond* and ſeveral others, came with ſome Forces to *Dublin*. The Members of the *Iriſh* Parliament were diſcontented that it had been adjourned for ſo long a time as next *February*, to pleaſe them; they were called together for one Day, to make their Proteſtation againſt the Rebellion, there was but a thin meeting of them, and but a faint Proteſtation againſt the Rebels, the Popiſh Members not enduring to have it called a *Rebellion*, but *traiterous and rebellious Actions* of ſome Perſons; againſt which they proteſted.

They ſent Commiſſioners to treat with the Rebels in the North, who tore the Order of Parliament, and returned a ſcornful Anſwer.

The Lord *Ditton*, and the Lord *Taff* coming for *London*, were committed, and their Papers ſeized, and they afterwards were great with the King.

I received Letters from my Uncle Judge *Crooke*, wherein he thanked me for the Intelligence I gave him concerning Parliament Buſineſs, and deſired the continuance of it, and eſpecially to know what Proceedings were againſt the Judges or Biſhops, and deſired me to uſe my beſt Manner amongſt the Lords and Commons, that they might have as eaſy a Cenſure as might be, *for admonition as ſhall be conceived fitteſt, they having received already a long diſgrace and diſprofit, eſpecially for my Lord Chief Juſtice* Bramſton, *and my Brother* Weſton, *for my Brother* Weſton *I conceive erred more in Judgment than in Will, and my Lord Chief Juſtice, I perſuade my ſelf, having an honeſt Heart, but too much Policy, ſeeking to pleaſe King and People, wherein he pleaſed neither, for he expreſly ſeemed to be of my Opinion after I had argued, and well allowed of it.*

My Brother in Law Sir *Thomas Moſtyn* died at his Houſe at *Kilken* in *Flintſhire*.

Upon receipt of the news of the Rebellion in *Ireland*, the King was much troubled, and being at that diſtance from his Parliament in *England*, he ſent expreſſes to them, and referred the whole management of the *Iriſh* Buſineſs to his Parliament at *London*.

November 20, The Lords Juſtices, and Council in *Ireland* ſent a more particular account to the Lord Lieutenant here, of the *Iriſh* Affairs; he returned anſwer "That he had acquainted the "King at *Edinburgh*, with all their Diſpatches; "and that his Majeſty had referred the *Iriſh* "Buſineſs and management of the War there to "his Parliament of *England*.

Anno 1641. Some talked broadly of the Earl of *Leiceſter*'s retarding ſo long his Service of Lieutenant of *Ireland*, eſpecially in ſuch a time as then.

He was now pleaſed to commiſſionate the Earl of *Ormond* to be his Deputy, which was afterwards confirmed by the King; but many wondred that the Earl did not go in his own Perſon.

Some Members of the Parliament in *Ireland*, and moſt of the Papiſts even in the Pale, and generally in all Places, took part with the Rebels: The Lord *Moore* ſtood faithful to his King and Religion.

The Rebels to be revenged on him, ſent about a thouſand Men to his Houſe three Miles from *Tredah*, the Forces in the Houſe were but twenty four Foot, and fifteen Horſe, beſides ſome few Servants, and they had but ſix Shots of Powder a-piece, yet when the Rebels aſſaulted them, they killed 140 of them.

All their Powder being ſpent, and then ſome of their ſmall number ſlain, they yielded upon Quarter; yet the Rebels threw them out at the Windows, an old Gentleman they ran through the Body, cut the Throat of an old blind Man, ſtripped all the Women, plundred the Houſe of all the Goods, and ſo left it.

From *Dublin* they ſent ſix hundred Foot to ſupply *Tredah*, two thouſand of the Rebels waited for them to intercept them, and the *Engliſh* in a Fog came within Musket-ſhot of them before they were deſcried; then the Captain commanded a Counter-march, in which the *Engliſh* were forced to take a Ditch, which the Enemies thinking to be a Flight, they ſhouted, and that ſo amazed and confounded the *Engliſh*, that the Rebels charging them, ſlew moſt of them near *Gilling ſton-Bridge*.

The Lord *Ormond*'s Troop of fifty Horſe made their way through without loſs of a Man; but by this Defeat the Rebels got ſtore of Arms and Moneys, and much encouragement.

The Maſter of a *Cheſter* Bark, laden with Arms and Money for *Dublin*, betrayed all to the Rebels, who now were ſet down before *Tredah*, and all the Popiſh Lords and Gentlemen within the Pale joined with them.

The King's Return from Scotland. About the latter end of *November*, the King returned from *Scotland*; he was ſumptuouſly feaſted at *London* by the Citizens, and he banquetted them at *Hampton Court*, and made divers of the Aldermen Knights.

Speech in Parliament. *Decemb.* 2, He came to both Houſes of Parliament, and told them, *He had made as much haſte from* Scotland, *as thoſe Affairs permitted, in which he had ſo good Succeſs, that he had left that Nation a moſt peaceable and contented People. That he doth not find this Nation ſo ſettled as he expected, but full of Jealouſies and Alarms of Deſigns and Plots, that Guards have been ſet to defend both Houſes. That he doubts not of his Subjects Affections to him by his reception at his return; and mentions his own Affection to his People, and ſo far from repenting of what he had done for them, that he was willing to paſs any thing more that might juſtly be deſired for their Liberties, and for maintenance of Religion: Recommends to them the Buſineſs of* Ireland, *the preparations for it going on but ſlowly.*

Proclamation. Then he ſets forth a Proclamation, *For obedience to the Laws concerning Religion, and that none introduce any Rite or Ceremony, other than thoſe eſtabliſhed by Law.*

At this time, this was not held by many to be very ſeaſonable, and divers were offended at it. He alſo publiſhed a Proclamation for all the Members of Parliament, *To repair to the Houſes by a day.* And *Decemb.* 14, He again ſpake to both Houſes, *To quicken them in the Buſineſs of* Ireland, *expreſſeth his deteſtation of all Rebellion, particularly of this; and offers his Pains, Power and Induſtry, to contribute to that neceſſary Work of reducing the* Iriſh *to Obedience.* 17 *Car.* *Speech.*

That for the Bill for preſſing of Soldiers, lodged with the Lords, if it came to him he promiſeth to paſs it: And becauſe ſome had *ſtarted the Queſtion into a Diſpute concerning the bounds of the King's Prerogative herein, he offers to avoid ſuch Debate, that the Bill ſhall paſs with a* Salvo jure, *both for King and People:* And concludes, *conjuring them by all that is, or can be dear to them, or him, to haſten with ſpeed the Buſineſs of* Ireland.

Parliament petition. Upon this the Parliament petition the King touching *the Privilege of Parliament their Birthright, declaring with all duty, that the King ought not to take notice of any Matter in agitation and debate in either Houſe, but by their information; nor ought to propound any Condition, or Proviſion, or Limitation, to any Bill or Act in debate or preparation, or to manifeſt or declare his Conſent or Diſſent, Approbation or Diſlike, before it be preſented in courſe; nor ought to be diſpleaſed with any Debate of Parliament, they being Judges of their own Errors and Offences, in debating Matters depending.*

That theſe Privileges have beeen broken of late in the Speech of his Majeſty, Decemb. 14, *particularly mentioning the Bill of Impreſs; offering alſo a proviſional Clauſe, by a* Salvo jure *before it was preſented: and withal they take notice of his Majeſty's Diſpleaſure againſt ſuch as moved a queſtion concerning the ſame.*

They deſire to know the Names of ſuch Perſons as ſeduced his Majeſty to that Item, *that they may be puniſhed as his Great Council ſhall adviſe his Majeſty.*

Divers indifferent Men wondered both at the King's Speech, which gave the cauſe of Exception, and was indeed notoriouſly againſt the Courſe and Privilege of Parliament, that his Council ſhould not inform him thereof: And they alſo apprehended this Petition ſomewhat too rough in the Expreſſions of it to their King; but the general Fate of things drove on this way, to increaſe the Jealouſies betwixt King and People; and God was pleaſed ſo to order it, to bring to paſs what he had determined.

The Parliament reſolve not to proceed in their Affairs, till they had a ſatisfactory Anſwer to their Petition; and ſome of them were jealous of too much favour to the *Iriſh* Rebellion, by ſome about the King, and divers went yet higher.

The King with ſome regret withdraws to *Hampton Court*, hoping by his abſence to avoid Exceptions, but this increaſeth diſcontent in the Parliament, who the next Day appoint a Committee to follow him thither; and now they ſpeak plainly, *That the whole frame of Government is out of order.*

Grievances of the Court-Marſhal. Among other Grievances, Complaint was made by ſeveral Perſons, of the great prejudice and wrong to the Subject, by the illegal Proceedings of the Court-Marſhal, and the ſupercilious, magiſterial and illegal exerciſe of Earl Marſhal, by the Earl of *Arundel*. Mr. *Hyde*, Mr. *Palmer*, Mr. *Maynard*, my ſelf, and others, had Conference about it, and reſolved to put it on in the Houſe of Commons; Mr. *Hyde* ſpake to it ſmartly and ingeniouſly.

Hyde. He called thoſe Proceedings, *A piece of Pageantry, ſhewed the illegality of them, and the vexation*

Anno 1641. tion to the Subject by Attendance and Expence, many times for a haſty Word, whereof the Law of England takes no notice, nor gives any Action for them: Yet in this Court People are ſummoned, and wait, and are roughly treated. And he moved the Houſe to declare their Senſe of theſe Proceedings, he was ſeconded in this Motion, and the Houſe voted, *The Court and their Proceedings to be illegal, and a Grievance:* And Mr. *Hyde* gained credit by it.

The Marqueſſes, *Hamilton* and *Argyle* withdrew from the Parliament in *Scotland*, upon jealouſy of ſome Deſign againſt their Perſons; but upon examination of that Matter by the Parliament there, it was found to be a Miſinformation: yet the ſame took fire in our Parliament, upon the like Surmiſes of ſome; whereupon the Parliament here appointed Guards for *London* and *Weſtminſter*, and ſome ſpake not without reflection upon the King himſelf.

Remonſtrance. The Houſe of Commons prepared a Remonſtrance of the State of the Kingdom; wherein they mentioned all *the Miſtakes, Misfortunes, Illegalities, and Defaults in Government, ſince the King's coming to the Crown, the evil Counſels and Counſellors, and a malignant Party, that they have no hopes of ſettling the Diſtractions of this Kingdom, for want of a Concurrence with the Lords.*

This Remonſtrance was ſomewhat roughly penned, both for the Matter and Expreſſions in it, and met with great Oppoſitions in the Houſe; inſomuch as the Debate of it laſted from Three a Clock in the Afternoon, till Ten a Clock the next Morning; and the ſitting up all Night cauſed many through Weakneſs or Wearineſs to leave the Houſe, and Sir *B. R.* to compare it *to the Verdict of a ſtarved Jury.*

Proteſtation. When the Vote was carried, though not by many, to paſs the Remonſtrance, Mr. *Palmer* and two or three more, made their Proteſtation againſt this Remonſtrance.

At which, thoſe who were for the Remonſtrance, ſpake ſharply againſt this Proteſtation, as a thing directly againſt the Order and Privilege of the Houſe of Commons, and tending to the fruſtrating of all their Proceedings: And it was ſtrongly moved, and ſeconded, and carried upon Palmer. the Queſtion, *That Mr.* Palmer, *and thoſe who had made their Proteſtation againſt the Vote for the Remonſtrance, might be ſent to the* Tower *which was done the next day.*

But after a few Days, and ſome Expences extraordinary, upon his Petition he was releaſed, and took his Place again in the Houſe as formerly.

This Remonſtrance was preſently printed and publiſhed by the Parliament, contrary to the King's Deſire, and before his Anſwer made to it, which came forth ſhortly after, to all the Heads of the Remonſtrance: and a little after that the King cauſed to be printed and publiſhed his Declaration, in Anſwer to the Remonſtrance of the Parliament.

During this time, and taking opportunity from theſe Differences betwixt the King and Parliament, divers of the City of the meaner ſort came *Tumults.* in great Numbers and Tumults to *Whitehall*, where with many unſeemly and inſolent Words and Actions, they incenſed the King, and went from thence in like Poſture to *Weſtminſter*, behaving themſelves with extreme rudeneſs towards ſome of the Members of both Houſes.

This cauſed the King to ſend to the Lord Mayor, to call a Common-Council to receive his Majeſty's Pleaſure which was ſent to them, touching the late riotous Aſſemblies about his Palaces of *Whitehall* and *Weſtminſter*, and to command their Care to prevent the like, eſpecially in the enſuing Holy-days, and calls them *The unruly People of the Suburbs; but is aſſured of the Affections of the Citizens, and wiſhes them to take care not to be diſturbed by Fears and Jealouſies.* 17 *Car.*

During theſe Diſtractions in *England*, the Affairs of *Ireland* lay miſerably bleeding, the Differences between the King and Parliament encouraged the *Papiſts* in *Ireland* to proceed to the Execution of their horrid Deſign to maſſacre and extirpate all the Proteſtants in that Kingdom; the Lords of the Pale refuſed to come into the Council upon their Summons, but joining with the other Rebels, form an Army of twenty thouſand, beſides Brigades in ſeveral Provinces.

The *Scots* propounded to ſend into *Ireland* ten thouſand of their Country-men, upon ſome conditions, but nothing was effected in it.

Tredah was beſieged by the Rebels by Sea and Land, they ſtile themſelves the *Catholick Army*, three thouſand of them were defeated by a Party ſallying out of the Town.

The Priſoners taken by the *Engliſh* were well uſed and pampered by the Popiſh-women in the Town: The *Engliſh* whom the Rebels took, were crowded into Dungeons, fed with Garbages and Offals, without Salt or Fire, and almoſt ſtarved, ſeldom any of them recovered.

The Rebels ſent a Friar their Ambaſſador into the Town, to demand no leſs than the abſolute Surrender of it for his Majeſty's Uſe and Service, which being with Scorn denied by the Governour, the Friar gave him a Copy of the Oath, which he *Iriſh Oath;* ſaid the Catholicks had taken, *To maintain with their Lives and Fortunes the Exerciſe of the Roman Catholick Religion; To be faithful to the King, and to bring to puniſhment all ſuch as ſhould do any thing contrary to this Oath.*

The Governour hereupon framed an Oath to be taken by the Soldiers and Towns-men, *To defend the Town, to diſcover any Plot, and not to conſent to deliver up the Town:* Which Oath the Mayor and Aldermen of the Town, and others, refuſed to take.

The Soldiers from the Town made ſeveral Sallies upon the Rebels, and ſlew, and took many of them; but their Victuals grew ſcarce, nothing but Herrings and Water, without any Bread; the Cows killed, Firing and Horſe-meat all ſpent; Sickneſs, Famine and Death raged.

Some Relief it pleaſed God to ſend to the Town by Sea; and then the Rebels, by Treachery of the Towns-men, had a Deſign (which they attempted) to ſurprize the Town: but by the Care and Courage of *Tichborn* the Governour, and thoſe with him, it was prevented.

The Rebels ſtorming the Town, were repulſed, *Iriſh Cru-* they in other Places executed horrid Tortures up- *elties.* on the *Engliſh*, they murthered the Lord *Cautfield* baſely, hanged one *Blaney*, tortured a Woman to force her to hear Maſs, drowned many hundreds, Men, Women, and innocent Children in the Rivers, ſome they ſent to Sea in a rotten Veſſel without any Sails or Rudder, to be caſt away, and great Numbers of the *Engliſh* after they had done all Drudgeries for the Rebels in hopes of Mercy, had all their Throats cut by them; and with ſome of them, the execrable Villains and Monſters would make themſelves Paſtime and Sport, before their death, trying who could hack deepeſt into the *Engliſhmens* Fleſh; and ſo with the higheſt Torture and Cruelty mangled them to death.

But their Inhumanities to both Sexes, and all Ages, are more than can be numbred or expreſſed. Some of the *Engliſh* ſallying out upon the Rebels,

Anno 1641. ſaw in their way thirty *Engliſhmen* and Women murthered in Ditches, which ſo enraged them, that they fell upon the Rebels with incredible Fierceneſs, ſlew 300 of them, and brought back good Booties and Priſoners to the Town.

Many ſuch Attempts cauſed the Rebels to raiſe the Siege of *Tredah*, and in their marching off, they cut the Throats of all the *Engliſhmen*, Women and Children; they were cloſely purſued by the Lord *Moor*, and others, and in divers Encounters with them, when, two, three, and four hundred of them were ſlain, yet no one *Engliſhman* was killed.

Upon Letters of all theſe Paſſages and Debate in the Houſe of Commons, what was fit to be farther done, in order to the ſuppreſſion of this Rebellion, the Houſe thought fit to refer the whole Matter to the *Iriſh* Committee, to prepare ſome Propoſals to be made to the Houſe, for the effectual Relief of *Ireland:* But while theſe things were in agitation, there fell out another Interruption to the unhappy Affairs of *Ireland.*

The *Papiſts* in *Ireland* held it no ſmall Policy, and accordingly practiſed it, to put the Proteſtants upon the Deſtruction of one another, whereby the Intereſt and Power of the *Papiſts*, to perſecute the Proteſtants, might be advanced; for which end they ſtirred up Tumults in *England*, and then incens'd the King againſt thoſe Tumults. The *Papiſts* were the more nettled by the Remonſtrance of the Commons of the State of the Kingdom, in which they complain of the Connivance and Favour ſhewed to the *Papiſts.*

The King being informed that ſome Members of Parliament had private Meetings, and a Correſpondence with the *Scots*, and countenanced the late Tumults from the City; he gave a Warrant to repair to their Lodgings, and to ſeal up the Trunks, Studies and Chambers of the Lord *Kimbolton*, Mr. *Pym*, Mr. *Hampden*, Mr. *Hollis*, Sir *Arthur Haſlerigge*, and Mr. *Stroud*, which was done; but their Perſons were not met with. The Houſe of Commons having notice hereof whilſt it was in doing, *Jan.* 3. 1641. they paſt this Vote.

Vote.

" That if any Perſon whatſoever ſhall come to " the Lodgings of any Member of this Houſe, " and offer to ſeal the Trunks, Doors, or Papers " of any of them, or ſeize upon their Perſons; " ſuch Members ſhall require the Aid of the Con- " ſtable, to keep ſuch Perſons in ſafe Cuſtody, " till this Houſe do give farther Order.

" And that if any Perſon whatſoever ſhall offer " to arreſt or detain the Perſon of any Member, " without firſt acquainting this Houſe; That it is " lawful for ſuch Member, or any Perſon to aſ- " ſiſt him, and to ſtand upon his, or their guard " of defence, and to make a reſiſtance, according " to the Proteſtation taken, to defend the Privi- " leges of Parliament.

Articles againſt the five Members.

The King being put to it, cauſed Articles of high Treaſon and other Miſdemeanours to be prepared againſt thoſe five Members; " For endea- " vouring to ſubvert the fundamental Laws and " Government, and deprive the King of his le- " gal Power, and to place on Subjects an arbitra- " ry and tyrannical Power, by foul Aſperſions on " his Majeſty, and his Government, to alienate " the Affections of his People, and to make him " odious.

" To draw his Army to diſobedience, and to " ſide with them in their traiterous Deſigns.

" That they traiterouſly invited and encour- " aged a foreign Power to invade *England.*

" That they traiterouſly endeavoured to ſub- " vert the very Rights and Being of Parliament. 17 *Car.*

" Endeavouring to compel the Parliament to " join with them in their traiterous Deſigns: " And to that end have actually raiſed and coun- " tenanced Tumults againſt the King and Parlia- " ment.

The King underſtanding that the Houſe of Commons had voted againſt the Arreſt, or Seiſure of the Perſons of any of their Members; the *Papiſts* by the Means and Influence of the Queen, as was ſuppoſed, perſuaded the King the next Day in the Morning to come himſelf to the Houſe of Commons, guarded with his Penſioners, and followed by about two hundred of his Courtiers, and Soldiers of Fortune, moſt of them armed with Swords and Piſtols.

Upon his haſty knock the Door was opened, and he commanding his Attendants to ſtay without, himſelf entred into the Houſe; at which the Speaker roſe out of his Chair, and ſtood below, and the King ſtept up, and looked round about the Houſe, to ſee if the five Members, or any of them were there; but they having had ſome inkling of his coming, were gone away before into *London.* *The King in the Houſe of Commons.*

He views the Houſe round, then ſits down in the Speaker's Chair, and ſpake to them to this effect.

Gentlemen,

" I am ſorry for this occaſion, for coming unto " you; yeſterday I ſent a Serjeant at Arms, upon " a very important Occaſion, to apprehend ſome " that upon my Commandment were accuſed of " high Treaſon, whereunto I did expect Obedi- " ence, and not a Meſſage; and I muſt declare un- " to you here: *The King's Speech.*

" That albeit no King that ever was in *Eng-* " *land*, ſhall be more careful of your Privileges, " to maintain them to the utmoſt of his Power, " than I ſhall be; yet you muſt know, that in " Caſes of Treaſon, no Perſon hath a Privilege: " And therefore I am come to know if any of " thoſe Perſons that I have accuſed for no ſlight " Crime, but for Treaſon, are here.

" I cannot expect that this Houſe can be in the " right Way that I do heartily wiſh it, therefore " I am come to tell you, that I muſt have them " whereſoever I find them.

Then the King again looked round the Houſe, and the Speaker ſtanding below by the Chair, the King asked him, " Whether any of thoſe Perſons " were in the Houſe? whether he ſaw any of " them? and where they were?

The Speaker thus ſurprized, yet with much Prudence falling on his Knee, anſwered the King to this purpoſe. *The Speaker.*

May it pleaſe your Majeſty,

" I have neither Eyes to ſee, nor Tongue to " ſpeak, in this Place, but as the Houſe is pleaſed " to direct me, whoſe Servant I am here; and " humbly beg your Majeſty's Pardon that I cannot " now give any other Anſwer than this, to what " your Majeſty is pleaſed to demand of me.

Then the King again caſting his Eye round about the Houſe, he ſpake to this effect.

" Well, ſince I ſee all the Birds are flown, I do " expect from you, that you do ſend them to me, " as ſoon as they return hither. But I aſſure you " on the Word of a King, I never did intend any " Force, but ſhall proſecute againſt them in a le- " gal and fair way, for I never meant any other.

" And

Anno 1641. " And now, ſince I ſee I cannot do what I came " for I think this no unfit Occaſion to repeat " what I have ſaid formerly, that whatſoever I " have done in favour, and to the good of my Sub- " jects, I do mean to maintain it.

" I will trouble you no more, but tell you I " do expect, as ſoon as they come to the Houſe, " you will ſend them to me; otherwiſe I muſt " take my own Courſe to find them.

Having ſaid this, the King roſe and went out of the Houſe again.

This Action of the King filled the Diſcourſes of all People, and it was much wondred at by many ſober Men, and judged extremely to his prejudice, and to the advantage of thoſe that were diſaffected to him.

The notorious Breach of the Privilege of the Houſe of Commons by that Action, could not but be foreſeen by any who had knowledge of Parliament Affairs: and to adviſe the King to ſuch a ſudden and intemperate Act, ſo juſtly liable to exception, and without any probability of Service to himſelf, was held very ſtrange.

And divers imagined, that if the five Members had not received a ſecret Notice from a great Court Lady, their Friend, (who over-heard ſome Diſcourſe of this intended Action, and thereof gave timely notice to theſe Gentlemen) whereby they got out of the Houſe juſt before the King came: Otherwiſe,

It was believed, that if the King had found them there, and called in his Guards to have ſeized them, the Members of the Houſe would have endeavoured the Defence of them, which might have proved a very unhappy and ſad Buſineſs; and ſo it did, notwithſtanding that was prevented. This ſudden Action being the firſt viſible and apparent Ground of the enſuing Troubles.

The Action diverſly cenſured. Divers Excuſes were made for this Action; ſome ſaid, it was the Womens Council and Irritation of the King (telling him, *That if he were King of* England, *he would not ſuffer himſelf to be baffled about theſe Perſons)* provoked him to go to the Houſe himſelf, and fetch them out.

Others ſaid, he was put upon it by thoſe who deſigned his Prejudice by it. Others ſaid, it was in paſſion, unadviſedly undertaken, and raſhly executed: None could make a ſatisfactory Apology for it, and the King himſelf afterwards acknowledged his too much paſſion in it.

At his unexpected coming into the Houſe, they were in a very great Amazement, but upon his going away, and ſo, as he might hear them, the Houſe was in a great diſorder, crying aloud many of them together, *Privilege, Privilege.*

Some of them brake out into Expreſſions, *That there never was ſo unparallel'd an Action of any King, to the breach of all Freedom, not only in the Accuſation of their Members, ranſacking and ſearching their Studies and Papers, and ſeeking to apprehend their Perſons, but now in a hoſtile way he threatned the whole Body of the Houſe.* They thereupon frame and publiſh a Declaration, *Jan.* 5. 1641.

Declaration. By which they ſet forth all this matter of the King's coming to the Houſe *in a warlike manner, to the terror and affrightment of them; and that this is a high Breach of the Privileges of Parliament, and inconſiſtent with the Liberty and Freedom thereof.*

They conceive, they cannot ſafely ſit without a Guard, in whom they may confide; for which they have been Suitors to the King, but could not yet obtain it.

They appoint a Committee to ſit at the *Guild-hall* in *London*, to conſider of theſe things, and of *Ireland*, and adjourn the Houſe.

The publiſh another Vote, *That if any arreſt a Member of Parliament, by Warrant from the King only, it is a Breach of Privilege: and that the coming of* Papiſts *and Soldiers (to the number of five hundred armed Men) with the King to the Houſe, was a traiterous Deſign againſt the King and Parliament.* 17 *Car.* *Vote.*

They vindicate the five Members, and declare, that a Paper iſſued out for apprehending them, was falſe and ſcandalous, and illegal, and that they ought to attend the Service of the Houſe; and require the Names of thoſe who adviſed the King to iſſue that Paper, and the Articles againſt the five Members.

Upon theſe Paſſages and Declarations, a great number of Perſons, in a tumultuous manner came from the City to *Weſtminſter*, where they offered many Affronts and Violences to divers of the Biſhops and others. *Tumults.*

Jan. 12. The Biſhops by Petition and Proteſtation in the Lords Houſe, ſet forth this, and *their own Right to ſit, and vote in Parliament; which by reaſon of thoſe Tumults and Inſolences they could not do: They ſay, they have no Redreſs upon their Complaints hereof, and cannot attend the Service of the Parliament, without danger of their lives: they therefore proteſt againſt all Acts and Votes in their abſence, as null and void.* And deſire this their Proteſtation may be entred. *Biſhops Proteſt.*

Divers of their Adverſaries were much pleaſed with this unadviſed Act of the Biſhops, being (as they wiſhed) a way prepared by themſelves for them to be ſet aſide, and removed from the Houſe of Lords.

For this, not long after, they were accuſed by the Commons of high Treaſon; *Glynne* was the Meſſenger: they were brought on their Knees to the Lords Bar, ten of them committed to the *Tower*, and the other two, in regard of their Age, to the *Black Rod.* *Biſhops accuſed of high Treaſon.*

The Houſe of Commons upon ſuſpicion of ſome Deſigns againſt their Perſons, petitioned the King for a Guard, to be commanded by the Earl of *Eſſex*, which the King denied, but promiſed to take care for their Security, as for Himſelf, his Wife, and Children.

Many Citizens tumultuouſly flocked to the King's Coach as he paſſed through the City of *London, Beſeeching him to agree with his Parliament, and not to violate their Privileges.*

After this, at a Common-Council, they draw up a Petition to the King, complaining,

" That Trade is decayed, and pray that he " would prevent the Ruin of the Proteſtant Re- " ligion, and the Lives and Liberties of the Sub- " jects, by the Deſigns of *Papiſts*; more particu- " larly by their fomenting the *Iriſh* Rebellion, " by changing the Conſtable of the *Tower*, and " making Preparations there, by fortifying *White-* " *hall*, and his Majeſty's late Invaſion of the " Houſe of Commons. *London Petition.*

" They pray, that by the Parliament's Advice, " the Proteſtants in *Ireland* may be relieved, the " *Tower* put in the Hands of Perſons of truſt; a " Guard appointed for the Safety of the Parlia- " ment; and that the five Members may not be " reſtrained, nor proceeded againſt, but by the " Privileges of Parliament.

To this the King gave anſwer; " That he could " not expreſs a greater ſenſe of *Ireland*, than he " had done; that meerly to ſatisfy the City, he " had removed a worthy Perſon from the charge " of the *Tower*; and that the late Tumults had " cauſed him to fortify *Whitehall*, for the Secu- " rity of his own Perſon. *The King's Anſwer.*

" That his going to the Houſe of Commons, " was to apprehend thoſe five Members for Trea-

" ſon,

Anno 1641. "ſon, to which the Privilege of Parliament could "not extend; and that yet he would proceed a- "gainſt them no otherwiſe than legally.

During this time, the five Members had got into Friends Houſes of the City, where they were highly careſſed, and had the Company of divers principal Members of the Houſe, to conſult together, and to lay their farther Deſigns, and they wanted nothing.

Petition. Soon after this, divers *Buckinghamſhire-men* came up with a Petition to the King, for Mr. *Hampden*, their Knight of the Shire (whereof probably he was not altogether ignorant beforehand) *They pray, that* Hampden, *and the reſt that lie under the burthen of Accuſation, may enjoy their juſt Privileges.*

Tumults. Great numbers of People gathered together in a very tumultuous manner, about *Whiteball* and *Weſtminſter*; and it was a diſmal thing to all ſober Men, eſpecially Members of Parliament, to ſee and hear them.

The King removes to Hampton-Court. The King fearing danger from them, or perhaps by the unfortunate Counſel of *Papiſts*, as ſome reported, thought fit to remove to *Hampton Court*, and took with him the Queen, Prince, and Duke of *York*.

This was another, and great wonder to many prudent Men, that the King ſhould leave this City, the Place of his, and his Predeceſſors uſual Reſidence; where moſt of his Friends and Servants were about him, the Magazine of all Proviſions both for War and Peace, the Place for Intelligence and Supplies, and betake himſelf to the Country, where theſe things were not to be had; and by his leaving the Town, bring great diſadvantages upon himſelf and his Affairs: this was thought not to have been done adviſedly.

But the fears of thoſe with him, and his own fears for them, occaſioned by the Tumults, and his hopes that by his abſence the heat of the Houſe of Commons might in ſome meaſure be cooled, were alledged in excuſe of this Action.

Five Members return to the Houſe. The next day the five Members were triumphantly brought from *London* to *Weſtminſter* by Water, by a great number of Citizens, and Seamen, in Boats and Barges, with Guns and Flags, braving as they paſſed by *Whitehall*, and making large Proteſtations at *Weſtminſter*, of their adherence to the Parliament.

At *Hampton-Court* the King gave the like anſwer to the *Buckinghamſhire* Petition, as he had done before to that of *London*.

Lord Digby. Lunsford. The Parliament were informed that the Lord *Digby*, and Colonel *Lunsford* were gathering ſome Troops of Horſe at *Kingſtone*, and appeared in Arms there, whereupon they order the Sheriffs, and Juſtices of Peace in all Counties, to ſuppreſs all unlawful Aſſemblies, with the Trained Bands; and to ſecure the Magazines. Colonel *Lunsford* is apprehended and ſent to the *Tower*, and the Lord *Digby* eſcaped beyond Sea.

The Court removing to *Royſton*, the Attorney General *Herbert* is ſummoned to appear at the Lords Bar, to anſwer concerning the Articles againſt the five Members, but the King, by his Letter to the Lord Keeper *Littleton*, took all the matter upon himſelf, and excuſed his Attorney, and concludes *that finding cauſe to deſiſt wholly from proceeding againſt the perſons accuſed, he had commanded his Attorney to proceed no further therein.*

Meſſage. *Jan.* 20. The King by Meſſage to the Parliament, adviſeth them *to digeſt into one body, all the grievances of the Kingdom, and to ſend them to him, promiſing his favourable aſſent to thoſe means which ſhould be found moſt effectual for redreſs, wherein he would not only equal, but exceed the moſt indulgent Princes.* 17 *Car.*

The *Scots* having a fair Plantation in *Ireland*, offered to tranſport thither 2500 Soldiers, upon certain Articles, which the Parliament accepted, and at length the King aſſented to them.

Then the *Scots* Commiſſioners mediated for a Reconciliation of the differences between the King and Parliament, for which the Houſe of Commons returned thanks to them.

Petition. The Houſe of Commons moved the Lords to join with them, in petitioning the King, *for the Militia and the Command of the* Tower, but the Lords not conſenting, the Commons themſelves importune the King, *to put thoſe Powers into the hands of the Parliament, as the only available means to remove their Fears and Jealouſies.*

Anſwer. The King not willing to part with thoſe Powers, gave this anſwer, *that he thought the Militia to be lawfully ſubject to no command but his own, and therefore would not let it out of his hands; that he hath preferred to the Lieutenancy of the* Tower, *a perſon of known Fortune, and unqueſtionable Reputation, and that he would prefer none but ſuch to the Command of his Forts, and Caſtles; yet would not intruſt the power of conferring thoſe Places and Dignities from himſelf; being derived to him from his Anceſtors by the fundamental Laws of the Kingdom.*

The Commons petitioned again for theſe Powers, and were again denied them by the King.

Petitions. Divers Petitions accompanied with great numbers of People, and more Subſcriptions from *Suffolk*, *London*, and one from the City Dames were preſented to the Parliament, *againſt the Votes of Popiſh Lords, and of Biſhops:* to which, *Anſwer.* Anſwers were given by the Commons, *that they had endeavoured, and ſtill would endeavour with the Lords, that redreſs might be had therein.*

Bill for diſabling Biſhops. Soon after this, the Lords paſſed the Bill for *diſabling perſons in holy Orders to have any Place, or Vote in Parliament, or to have any Temporal Juriſdiction.*

The Commons again petition the King *for the Militia, and to clear the five Members*, but they perceived by his anſwer, that he was reſolved not to part with the Militia out of himſelf, nor otherwiſe to clear the five Members, but incluſively, within a general Pardon.

The King ſent for all his Houſhold Servants to attend him, particularly for the Earls of *Eſſex* and *Holland*, but they excuſed themſelves with *the neceſſity of performing their Duties in Parliament:* upon which, *Eſſex* was put out of his Place of Chamberlain, and the other of the King's Bed-Chamber, and became the more provoked. *Eſſex.* *Holland.*

Letters intercepted. The Lord *Digby* ſent Letters from *Middleborough* to the Queen, and to Secretary *Nicholas, to adviſe the King to betake himſelf to ſome place of Security, where he, and others might ſafely reſort to him, and he doubted not but that he ſhould do him acceptable Service:* but theſe Letters being intercepted,

The Parliament ſent to the King *that he would deſire the Queen not to correſpond with* Digby, *nor any others, whom his great Council had proclaimed Traitors.*

The Parliament took notice of a Rumour *that they intended to accuſe the Queen of High Treaſon, which they deny, and call a publick Scandal upon them,* to which the Queen gave a mild anſwer: yet, careful to prevent any danger, ſhe obtains leave of the King, who alſo acquaints the Parliament, *that his Daughter was to go into* Holland *to her betrothed Husband, the young Prince of* Orange, *and that her Mother the Queen deſired to go with her Daughter.*

Accordingly

Anno 1641. Accordingly the Queen went with her Daughter into *Holland*, and carried with her all her own and the King's Jewels, not leaving behind the Jewels of the Crown; that with them, and the assistance of the Prince of *Orange*, a sufficient Party might be raised for the King.

The Queen to Holland.

Pym. At a Conference with the Lords Mr. *Pym* affirmed that many of the chief Commanders, now in the Head of the Rebels, and great Papists, had been licensed to pass thither, by the King, after the Lord Lieutenant had put a stop at the Ports against their coming thither.

The King much distasted at this, as intimating his conniving at the Rebellion, required the Declaration of the House of Commons for his Vindication, but could not obtain it.

Militia. The Parliament were busy in Debates touching the ordering of the Militia, for the several Counties: in which some declared their Opinions, *That the Power of the Militia was solely in the King, and ought to be left to him, and that the Parliament never did, nor ought to meddle with the same.*

Others were of Opinion, *That the King had not this power in him, but that it was solely in the Parliament, and that if the King refused to order the same according to the advice of the Parliament, that then they by the Law might do it without him:* and this was moved to be now done by the Parliament, the King having denied their former Petitions for settling of the Militia as they desired.

Upon this Debate I spake to this effect.

Mr. *Speaker*,

" I have often heard it said in former Debates, " in other matters, in this House, that such and " such a thing, *was of as great concernment as ever* " *came within these Walls.* I am sure it may be " said so of the matter of your present Debate; " it is truly of the greatest concernment that ever " came within these Walls.

" It highly concerns us all, and our Posterity " after us, where the Power of this Militia shall " be placed. This great Power, which indeed " commands all men, and all things, cannot be " too warily lodged, nor too seriously considered: and I do heartily wish that this great " Word, this new Word, the Militia, this hard " Word might never have come within these " Walls: But that this House may be as the " Temple of *Janus*, ever shut against it, I take " the meaning of those Gentlemen who introduced this Word to be, the Power of the " Sword, *Potestas Gladii*, which is a great and " necessary Power, and properly belonging to the " Magistrate, *Potestas Gladii in Facinorosos*, without which our Peace and Property cannot be " maintained.

" But *Potestas Gladii in Manibus Facinorosorum*, " in the hands of Souldiers, is that whereof you " now debate, and it is best out of their hands, I " hope it will never come there. Some worthy " Gentlemen have declared their Opinions, that " this Power of the Militia is *by Right and Law* " *in the King only*, others affirm it to be *in the Parliament only*; I crave pardon to differ from both " these Opinions. I humbly apprehend that this " Power of the Militia, is neither in the King only, nor only in the Parliament; and if the Law " hath placed it any where, it is both in the King " and Parliament, when they join together.

" And it is a wise Institution of our Law, not " to settle this Power any where, but rather to " leave it *in dubio*, or *in nubibus*, that the People " might be kept in ignorance thereof as a thing " not fit to be known, not to be pried into. It is " the great *Arcanum Imperii*, and the less it is " meddled with, the less acquaintance we have " with it, the better it will be for all sorts of persons, both for King and People. 17. *Car.*

" That this Power of the Militia, is not in the " King only, appears in this, that the Power of " Money is not in the King, but it will be granted here, that the Power of Money is solely in " this House; and without the Power of Money " to pay the Soldiers, the Power of the Militia " will be of little force.

" But if the Power of the Militia should be in " the King, yet the Power of Money being in the " Parliament, they must both agree, or else keep " the Sword in the Scabberd, which is the best " place for it.

" It is true, that the King by his tenures may " require the service in War, of those that hold " of him; but if they stay above 40 days with " him, unless he give them pay they will stay no " longer.

" And it is also true (as hath been observed) " that our Law looks upon the King, as the Jewish " Law did upon theirs, that by his Kingly Office, " *he is to go in and out before the people*, and to lead " them in Battle against their enemies, but by the " Laws of the Jews, their King could not undertake a War abroad without the consent of the " great *Sanhedrim*.

" And by our Law, as is declared by the Statute 1 *E.* 3. and by divers subsequent Statutes " the King can compell no man to go out of his " Countrey, but upon the sudden coming of " strange Enemies into the Realm: and how " many of our Parliament Rolls do record that " the King advised with his Parliament about his " Foreign Wars; and could not undertake them " without the Advice and Supplies of the Parliament.

" All Power of the Militia is exercised either " in Offence or Defence, Defence is either a- " against the Invasions of Enemies from Abroad, " or against Insurrections at Home.

" Against Insurrections at Home, the Sheriff " of every County hath the Power of the Militia " in him, and if he be negligent to suppress them " with the *posse comitatus*, he is finable for it.

" Against Invasions from Abroad, every man " will be forward to give his assistance; there " will be little need to raise Forces, when every " man will be ready to defend himself, and to " fight *pro aris & focis*.

" As to Offensive War against a Foreign Enemy, if the King will make it of himself, he " must of himself pay his Army; which his own " Revenue will hardly afford, nor can he compell any of his Subjects to serve him in those " Wars; none can by Law be pressed to serve " in the War but by Act of Parliament.

" But not to waste more of your time, Sir, I " shall conclude that in my humble Opinion, the " Power of the Militia is neither in the King a- " lone, nor in the Parliament: but if any where " in the eye of our Law, it is in the King and " Parliament both consenting together.

" And I think it best that it should be there " still, I cannot join in that advice to you, to " settle the Militia of your selves without the " King, but rather with those worthy Gentlemen " who have moved, that we yet again should petition his Majesty, that the Militia may be " settled in such hands as both he and you shall " agree upon whom you may trust; and who I " hope

Anno 1641. "hope will be more careful to keep it ſheathed "than to draw it.

After a long Debate in the Houſe upon this Matter, they reſolve to move the King that Sir *John Biron* may be put out from being Lieutenant of the *Tower*, and Sir *John Conyers* to ſucceed him; which was granted.

Then they proceed to nominate fit perſons for truſt of the Militia in the ſeveral Counties, and paſs an Act *To diſable all Clergy-men from exerciſing any Temporal Juriſdiction.*

Meſſage. The King ſends a Meſſage to them, *That to ſatisfy and compoſe all Differences, he will by Proclamation require all Statutes concerning Popiſh Recuſants to be put in execution.*

That the ſeven condemned Prieſts ſhall be baniſhed, and all Romiſh Prieſts within twenty days to depart the Kingdom.

He refers the conſideration of the Government, and Liturgy of the Church, wholly to the two Houſes.

And offers himſelf to go in Perſon to the Iriſh *War.*

Petition. The Lords and Commons petition the King, *That though he find cauſe to deſert the proſecution of their Members, yet the Charge againſt them reflects upon the whole Parliament; they deſire to know the Informers, and their Suggeſtions, to be proceeded againſt as by the Statutes* 37, & 38 E. 3.

Then they ordain the Power of the Militia, for defence of the Parliament, *Tower*, and City of *London*, under the Command of *Skippon*, a faithful and able Soldier: And petition the King, *for ſettling the Militia* of the ſeveral Counties, on ſuch as they had nominated; to which the King reſpited his Anſwer, till his Return from *Dover*, whither he accompanied the Queen, and their Daughter, going for *Holland*.

Skippon. *Petition. Militia.*

Febr. 15. That pious and worthy Judge, Sir *George Crooke*, having attained near the Age of 80 years, died at his Houſe at *Waterſtoke* in *Oxfordſhire*, lamented by his Neighbours and Relations.

Anſwer. The King, being returned from *Dover* to *Greenwich*, ſent his Anſwer to the Parliament's Petition concerning the Militia, of *the inconvenience and breach of his Right to have it ſettled as they deſired:* And he ſent for his two Sons, to come from *Hampton-Court* to him to *Greenwich*.

Bill for Ireland. *Feb.* 26. The Houſe of Commons paſſed the Bill for the Adventurers for *Ireland*, *That every one that would bring in and adventure money for the reducing of* Ireland *ſhould have ſo many Acres of the* Iriſh *Rebels Lands, proportionable to the money which they brought in, and very good Bargains*; whereupon very great ſums of money were brought in for that ſervice.

Militia. The Parliament again, and moſt earneſtly, preſs and importune the King *to ſettle the Militia* according to an Ordinance paſſed by them for that purpoſe: the King excepts againſt it, and ſhews his reaſons why it *was not fit for him* to confirm it; and then he goes to *Theobalds*.

Petition. Thither the Petition of the Parliament followed him yet more earneſtly preſſing him to confirm their ſettlement of the Militia, in which Petition they plainly tell the King, *That the buſineſs of the ſettling of the Militia will endure no more delay; and that if his Majeſty ſhall ſtill refuſe to agree with his two Houſes of Parliament in that buſineſs, and ſhall not be pleaſed upon their humble advice, to do what they deſire therein, that then for the ſafety of his Majeſty, and of themſelves, and of the whole Kingdom, and to preſerve the peace thereof, and to prevent future fears and jealouſies, they ſhall be conſtrained of themſelves, without his Majeſty, to ſettle that neceſſary buſineſs of the Militia.*

The King, much ſurprized at this home Petition, yet ſends his Anſwer, and Reaſons why he could not aſſent unto it: but the Parliament voted his Anſwers to the buſineſs of the Militia *to be unſatisfactory, and that the Kingdom be forthwith put into a poſture of Defence.* 17 *Car.* *Vote.*

They appoint a Committee to draw a Declaration upon the Cauſes of their Fears and Jealouſies, and to conſider what was fit further to be done; and this was *March* 2. the next day after the King's laſt Anſwer given to their Petition concerning the Militia.

Then Advertiſements are given out of dangers from Neighbour Princes; upon which the Earl of *Northumberland* Lord Admiral is commanded to fit all the Navy Royal for the Sea, and private Owners of Ships are perſuaded to do the like. Beacons are new made, Sea-marks ſet up, and great poſting up and down with Pacquets; all ſymptoms of the enſuing War.

The King being removed to *Royſton*, *March* 9. 1641. thither the Earls of *Pembroke*, and *Holland*, who had been before very intimate with the King, and obliged to him, were ſent with the Parliament's Declaration, mentioning the King's Miſgovernments, and his Actions; *Declaration.*

By attempting to incenſe the late Northern Army againſt the Parliament.

Jermin's *Treaſons, and tranſportation by the King's Warrant.*

The Petition delivered to Captain Legg *with the King's own hand, and ſigned* C. R.

The buſineſs of the Lord Kimbolton *and the five Members.*

The ſuſpicious deſigning of a Guard about the King's Perſon.

The Underhand promoting of the Iriſh *Rebellion.*

The ordering of Sir John Penington *to land the Lord* Digby, *from thence to alienate the King from his Parliament, and to procure foreign aſſiſtance to the King, appearing more credible by his removal with the Prince, and the many Advertiſements from* Rome, Venice, Paris, *and other parts, of aid to be given to the King in reference to ſome deſign againſt Religion, and the Parliament.*

They deſire the King to put away his wicked Counſellors, and to put his truſt in the Parliament; which if he would do, they would ſacrifice their Lives, Fortunes and utmoſt Endeavours to the ſupportation of his Sovereignty.

The Lords would have moved the King to have come nearer to the Parliament, and to have granted the Militia for a time, but it was refuſed. *Militia.*

Then he told them in ſhort, that their Fears and Doubts and Jealouſies were ſuch, as he would take time to ſatisfy the whole World of, but that his own were not trivial; occaſioned by ſo many Scandalous Pamphlets, Seditious Sermons, ſundry Publick Tumults, hitherto uninquired into, and unpuniſhed. *Anſwer.*

Sometime after he publiſhed a Declaration for further Anſwer to this effect.

That he had no evil Counſellors about him, but leaves ſuch to their Cenſure, where they ſhould find them.

That he deſired the Judgment of Heaven might be manifeſted upon thoſe, who had any deſign againſt the Proteſtant Profeſſion, that the Scotiſh *Troubles were ſilenced by the Act of Oblivion.*

That the charging him with any inclining to the Iriſh *Rebellion, was a high and cauſleſs Injury.*

That he never intended to exaſperate the late Army, or to uſe them againſt the Parliament.

That he ſigned Captain Legg's *Petition to ſatisfy the Army, and Sir* Jacob Aſhley *of his Opinion.*

That Digby *and* Jermin *never were at* Whitehall, *nor had any warrant from him after the reſtraint.*

That

Anno 1641.

That he had given ſufficient Anſwers about Kimbolton *and the five Members.*

That the care of his own Safety cauſed him to raiſe a Guard at Whitehall, *and to receive the Tender of the Gentlemen of the Inns of Court of their Service; and that he looked upon their foreign Advertiſements as wild and irrational.*

Vote. The King removes Northward; in the mean time the Parliament voted *the Ordinance for the Defence of the Kingdom no whit prejudicial to the Oath of Allegiance, but to be obeyed as the fundamental Laws, and the King's Commands for Lieutenancy over the reſpective Counties to be illegal and void.*

In theſe Votes they received great Encouragement and Confirmation from the Opinions of ſeveral of the Members of the Houſe of Commons, as *Pym, Hampden, Hollis, Stapleton*; and of Lawyers, St. *John, Corbet, L'Iſle*, and divers others; and chiefly, from the confident Opinion of the Lord Keeper *Littleton*, concurring with them. Others who went along with them, were not yet clear of this Opinion.

Meſſage. From *Huntington* the King ſends them a Meſſage, *Mar.* 15. *That he means to make his Reſidence at* York, *and deſires them to haſten their Succours for* Ireland, *and not upon any pretence of an Ordinance, to which his Aſſent is not given (as by Law it ought) to do againſt Law, which he was to keep, and his Subjects to obey.*

Lords Report. Upon this Meſſage from the King the Parliament were the more exaſperated by a Report from the Lords who were ſent to him unto *Royſton*, that at the reading of that part of their Meſſage concerning Mr. *Jermin*, the King ſaid that *it is falſe*, and when they read that of Captain *Legg*, the King ſaid *that's a Lye.*

Anſwer. In anſwer to the King's Meſſage from *Huntington*, the Parliament vote that the King's Abſence ſo far from his Parliament *was obſtructive to the Relief of* Ireland, *and therefore all thoſe Counſellors that adviſed him to it, are to be ſuſpected as Favourers of that bloody Rebellion, as likewiſe thoſe who perſuaded his Majeſty to queſtion, or contradict their Votes; which was a high Breach of Privilege of Parliament.*

Mar. 16. At *Stamford* the King proclaims the putting in execution the Laws againſt Papiſts, and ſo goes on to *York*, and there *Mar.* 24. repeals his Grant for paſſing the Bill of Tonnage and Poundage, and commands the Payment of it for the future, according to the Act, 1 *Jac.*

The Earl of *Northumberland*, Lord Admiral, being indiſpoſed, the King appoints Sir *John Pennington* Vice-Admiral to take the Charge of the Fleet, but the Parliament by a Paper incloſed in a Letter to the Lord Keeper *Littleton Mar.* 28. recommended the Earl of *Warwick* to the King, for that Service; the firſt Recommendation of theirs for the chief Sea Commander, but he was refuſed.

Anno 1642.

Addreſs at York. *April* 5. The Aſſizes being at *York*, the Gentry, Miniſters and Freeholders of that County by an humble and hearty Addreſs, teſtify *their Loyalty to the King, and Sorrow for the Diſtractions, and pray his Majeſty to be pleaſed to declare ſome Expedients, which may take away all Miſunderſtandings betwixt him and his great Council.*

The King gives them a gracious Anſwer, and wiſhes them *to apply to the Parliament for the good of all.*

Meſſage. The King ſends a Meſſage to the Parliament, offering his own Perſon to reduce *Ireland*, and his intent to raiſe his Guards for that purpoſe, deſires them to quicken their Levies, and ſaith *he hath prepared a Bill by his Attorney, concerning the Militia, for the good of all if received; if refuſed, he calls God and the World to judge between them.* Car. 18.

To this they returned no Anſwer.

Divers Members of Parliament ſubſcribed ſeveral Sums of Money upon the Act of Parliament for reducing of *Ireland.*

The County of *Bucks* advanced 6000 *l.* towards this Service for the Relief of bleeding *Ireland*, and their Money was repaid upon the Bill of 400000 *l.* to be raiſed for that Service.

The Parliament apprehending the King's purpoſe to ſeize upon the great Magazine at *Hull*, they deſire it might be tranſported from thence to the *Tower* of *London*, to ſupply the want of Ammunition there, from whence *Ireland* was ſupply'd, and here it would be eaſier tranſported to *Ireland.* Hull.

To which the King returns a quick Anſwer, denying their Petition, they ſhortly after ſend their Reaſons to the King *againſt his going in Perſon to* Ireland, *and tell him they cannot conſent to any Levies but ſuch as they ſhall adviſe, and others they ſhall interpret to the Terror of the People, and ſuppreſs it; and refuſe to ſubmit to any Commiſſioners in the King's Abſence, but to govern by conſent of Parliament.* Reaſons.

This was looked upon by many as very ſtrange, and high, and the King, in anſwer to it ſays, *He looks upon them as his great Council with regard; but yet upon himſelf as not deprived of his Underſtanding; nor diveſted of any Right he had before the Parliament did meet.* Anſwer.

That he called them by his Writ and Authority to give him Counſel, but did not reſign his Intereſt and Freedom, nor will ſubject himſelf to their Determinations, and holds himſelf free to diſſent from them.

That they menace, rather than adviſe in their Petition, doth not ſtagger him.

The Lords Juſtices and Council of *Ireland*, hearing of the King's Intention to come thither in Perſon, writ a Letter of Thanks and Encouragement to him, to proceed in that his gracious Intention, but the Parliament being averſe thereunto, the King declined it.

The King demands Juſtice from the Houſe of Lords againſt ſeveral Authors and Preachers of ſeditious Doctrine, *That the King denying what the Parliament deſired, they might do it without him*, and *that human Laws do not bind the Conſcience*, with much of the like new Opinions, but nothing was done in it.

The Parliament had committed the charge of the Town and Magazine of *Hull* to Sir *John Hotham*, one of their Members, who was ſent down thither, the Parliament purpoſing to remove the Magazine to *London*, the County of *York* had petitioned that it might ſtill remain at *Hull*, for ſecuring the Northern Parts, eſpecially the King reſiding there. Hotham.

The King thought it the beſt way himſelf to ſeize upon the Magazine and taking a Guard of his Servants, and ſome neighbouring Gentry, *April* 23. He went to *Hull*, but, contrary to his expectation, he found the Gates ſhut, and the Bridges drawn. Hull.

And from the Walls appeared Sir *John Hotham* denying entrance to the King; which he ſaid, *he could not admit without breach of his truſt to the Parliament.*

The King required him to ſhew his Order for this, from the Parliament.

He then ſaid *that the King had too great a Train, and would not admit him entrance though with but twenty Horſe*; which ſo moved the King that he cauſed *Hotham* to be there proclaimed Traitor, and ſo returned to *York.*

Anno 1642. Thence he ſends to the Parliament to demand Juſtice againſt *Hotham*, and ſends to the Magiſtrates of *Hull*, to admoniſh them *not to adhere to* Hotham, but to teſtify their Allegiance to their King, by delivering the Magazine into his hands.

Meſſages. Again the King ſends to the Parliament *for exemplary Juſtice againſt* Hotham, *and that immediately the Magazine be deliver'd up to him, and till this be done, he will intend no other Buſineſs, for to be in worſe condition than the meaneſt Subject, not to enjoy his own, it is time to examine how he loſt them, and to try all poſſible ways by help of God, the Law, and his good Subjects, to recover them. God ſo deal with us as we continue theſe Reſolutions.*

Vote. To theſe Meſſages having no return, Scouts are laid to intercept Letters between the Houſe and *Hull*, which they voted *a high Breach of their Privilege, and to defend it with their Lives and Fortunes; they juſtify* Hotham, and order, *that the Sheriffs and Juſtices of Peace ſuppreſs all Forces that ſhall be raiſed or gathered together againſt* Hull, *or to diſturb the Peace.*

Militia. The King's Bill of the Militia was declined by the Parliament, and a new one from themſelves preſented to the King; which he refuſed and gave his Reaſons for it. They put the Power in the Perſons nominated by them, excluding the King, in ordering any thing together with them.

The King offered that in his Abſence in *Ireland* it ſhould be ſo, and that for a year; but it was not liked. Then they paſs a Declaration touching *Hotham*, and *avow his Action, and ſet forth Deſigns againſt* Hull *April* 28. and ſend a Committee thither for the better ſecuring of the Town.

Hotham is authorized by his Warrants to raiſe the trained Bands in *Yorkſhire*, to march with their Arms into *Hull*, where he diſarmed them, and turned them home again.

The King ſignifies to the Sheriff, *that this cannot be done legally, and forbids any Muſter without his Command, and to ſuppreſs thoſe that diſobey with the* Poſſe Comitatus.

May 5. The Parliament *require all Perſons in Authority, to put the Ordinance of the Militia in Execution*, which the King declares to be *no legal Power in the Houſes; and commands that none do obey it*, and ſummons the Gentry of the County to *York*, to whom he relates theſe *illegal Proceedings* of the Parliament, and tells them *his Purpoſe to have a Guard only to ſecure his Perſon*, in which he deſires their Aſſiſtance.

And the rather; becauſe the Members that came with the laſt Meſſage to the King, returned to *York*, and before them all theſe Proceedings were had.

Gardiner. Sir *Thomas Gardiner*, Recorder of *London*, was impeached for adviſing the Lord Mayor to pay *Ship-money*, and other illegal things; and againſt *Scotland*, and oppoſing the Parliament, but he got to the King.

The County of *York* being ſummoned, the Committee prevailed with ſome of them to oppoſe the raiſing of a Guard for the King, and the Parliament *declared againſt it, and that ſuch as do are diſturbers of the Peace.*

The Ordinance of the Militia being now paſt, and Lieutenants named for the ſeveral Counties; they nominated their Deputy Lieutenants to the Parliament for their Approbation.

The Lord *Pagett* being named in the Ordinance, and approved to be Lieutenant of *Bucks*; he named *Hampden*, *Goodwin*, *Grenville*, *Tyrrell*, *Windwood* and my ſelf to be his Deputy Lieutenants, who were approved by the Parliament.

And the 11th of *May* 1642 he ſent to me a Commiſſion to be one of his Deputy Lieutenants in this Tenure: *Car.* 18.

" WHereas the Lords and Commons in Parli-
" ament aſſembled, have for the ſafety of
" his Majeſty's Perſon, the Parliament and King-
" dom in this time of imminent Danger by an Or-
" dinance of the ſaid Lords and Commons, ordain-
" ed me *William* Lord *Paget* to be Lieutenant of
" the County of *Buckingham*, and to have Power
" to aſſemble and call together all and ſingular
" his Majeſty's Subjects within the ſaid County,
" as well within the Liberties as without, that are
" meant and fit for the Wars, and to train, exer-
" ciſe, and put them in readineſs; and after their
" Abilities and Faculties well and ſufficiently
" ſhewn from time to time to cauſe them to be ar-
" ray'd and weapon'd, and to take the Muſter of
" them in places moſt fit for that purpoſe, and
" likewiſe to nominate and appoint ſuch Perſons
" of Quality as to me ſhall ſeem meet, to be my
" Deputy Lieutenants, to be approved of by both
" Houſes of Parliament; and that any one or
" more of my ſaid Deputy Lieutenants ſo nomi-
" nated, appointed and approved of, ſhall in my
" Abſence or by my Command have Power and
" Authority to do and execute within the ſaid
" County all ſuch Powers and Authorities as are
" before mentioned. And whereas the ſaid Lords
" and Commons have likewiſe ordained that my
" ſelf, and in my Abſence, or by my Command,
" my Deputy or Deputies ſhall have Power to
" lead, conduct, and imploy the Perſons aforeſaid
" array'd and weapon'd, together with their ſeve-
" ral Colonels, Captains, and Officers for the Sup-
" preſſion of all Rebellion, Inſurrections and In-
" vaſions that may happen within the ſaid County,
" as within any part of this Realm of *England* or
" Dominion of *Wales* for the ſuppreſſing of all
" Rebellions, Inſurrections, and Invaſions that
" may happen according as I from time to time
" ſhall receive Direction from the Lords and Com-
" mons aſſembled in Parliament. And whereas it
" hath been order'd by the Lords and Commons
" in Parliament, that I ſhould deliver in the Names
" of Perſons to be my Deputy Lieutenants in
" the ſaid County, that ſo they might be ap-
" prov'd of by the Lords and Commons in Par-
" liament. And whereas thereupon you *Bulſtrode*
" *Whitlocke* Eſq; among others, have been by me
" nominated to be one of my Deputy Lieutenants
" of the ſaid County, and have been approved of
" by the ſaid Lords and Commons in Parliament.
" Theſe are therefore to appoint you by virtue of
" the ſaid Ordinance, to do and execute all ſuch
" Powers and Authorities as are before mention-
" ed according to the Tenor, Intent, and Pur-
" poſe thereof.

William Paget.

Not long after this, the Lord *Say*, who was by the Ordinance nominated to be Lieutenant of the County of *Oxon*, ſent his Deputation to me to be one of his Deputy Lieutenants for that County, which was of the ſame Tenor and Effect as the other was for *Buckinghamſhire*, under his Hand and Seal, dated 28. *May* 1642.

W. Say and Seale.

The Lord *Paget*, not long after this, began to boggle, and was unfixed in his Reſolutions; and upon the King's publiſhing of his Commiſſion of Array, and Declaration againſt the Ordinance of Parliament for the Militia (his Lordſhip's Heart failing him, and being unſatisfy'd in his Judgment) he revolted from the Parliament, and went to the King.

Where-

Anno 1642. Whereupon the Lord *Wharton* was nominated and approved by both Houſes of Parliament to be in his room, Lieutenant for the County of *Bucks*.

Who ſent unto me his Deputation to be one of his Deputy Lieutenants for that County, which was of the ſame Tenor and Effect with the Deputation from the Lord *Say*; and was under his Hand and Seal dated the 5th Day of *June* 1642, Signed.

Phil. Wharton.

To this Deputation was annexed the Ordinance of Parliament, by which the Lord *Wharton* was conſtituted Lieutenant of *Bucks*.

Different Opinions. Mr. *Palmer*, Mr. *Hyde* and Mr. *Bridgeman*, and divers other eminent Lawyers, and Gentlemen, had given their opinions poſitively againſt the Bill, and left the Houſe upon the paſſing of it.

On the other part, the Lord *Littleton* was moſt confident for the legality of it, and divers other Lawyers, and Gentlemen of the ſhort Robe were clearly for it, and "That the Lords and Commons, "in caſe of the King's Minority, Sickneſs or Abſence, had done the ſame in other Times.

"As when *Hen.* III. died, and his Son *Ed.* I. "was in the Holy Land, and came not home "in almoſt two Years after his Father's death, "yet in the mean time, the Lords and Commons "appointed Lieutenants in the ſeveral Counties; "and made ſeveral Ordinances, which are of "Force at this day.

"So are the Ordinances made by them in the "Minority of *Hen.* VI. and upon the difference "between him and the Duke of *York*, and the "Ordinances in the Minority of *Ed.* VI. and in "other times.

"That the King was now abſent, and having "called his Parliament at *Weſtminſter*, was himſelf gone as far from them as *York*, and had, "before he came thither, and ſince, appeared "with warlike Forces about him, to the terror "of the Parliament.

"That the Buſineſs of *Ireland* and other threatning Dangers gave too much cauſe of Fears "and Jealouſies to the Parliament, and to ſtand "upon their Guard, and for Defence of themſelves and the Kingdom.

"Without which the King would ſo grow "upon them, and his evil Counſellors ſo prevail, "that they would undoubtedly bring their deſigns to paſs of a ſpeedy introducing of Popery "and Tyranny; whereas, if they ſaw the Parliament in a good poſture of Defence, and that "the People generally would adhere to them, as "no doubt but they would, that then the King "would be brought to a good accommodation "and agreement with his Parliament, without a "blow to be ſtruck between them.

"Whereby they ſhould preſerve the juſt "Rights and Liberties of the Subject, the Privilege of Parliament, and themſelves and their "Friends, and the Proteſtant Religion from "Ruin, which, without this appearance only of "Arms, or Power to arm if there ſhould be "occaſion, would unavoidably be brought to "paſs.

Theſe Arguments, together with the ſolemn Proteſtations of the moſt powerful and active Members, "That they had not the leaſt purpoſe "or intention of any War with the King, but to "arm themſelves for their neceſſary Defence," prevailed with me to keep my Station, and at preſent, to accept thoſe Commiſſions of Deputy Lieutenancy.

Maynard, *Glynne*, *Grimſtone*, *St. John*, *Selden* and divers other Gentlemen of great parts and intereſt, accepted of the like Commiſſions, and continued in their Service in the Parliament. 18 *Car.*

Mr. *Geoffrey Palmer* being gone out of Town, wrote to me to make his excuſe for not attending the Houſe, which was occaſioned no otherwiſe than by his indiſpoſition of Health; this I anſwered for him when the Houſe was called.

The King reſolves that *Eaſter* Term be adjourned from *London* to *York*, the Parliament vote it *to be illegal*, and order that the Lord Keeper *Littleton* iſſue no Writs, or Proclamation for that purpoſe.

They publiſh a large Declaration, much to the ſame effect as the former were, mentioning *that the Rebellion in* Ireland *was countenanced by evil Council about the King, the proclaiming them Traitors deferred from* October *to* January *after, and then but* 40 *Copies ordered to be printed, nor any of them to be publiſhed without the King's Order, whereas the Proceedings againſt the* Scots, *and proclaiming them Traitors, were very ſharp and ſpeedy.* *Declaration.*

To this the King gives an Anſwer, in effect the ſame with what he had ſaid before to theſe particulars, after which, he writes to his Council in *Scotland*, to acquaint them with the State of his Affairs in *England*; to which he receives a dutiful and affectionate Anſwer, with a Petition from divers of the Nobility and People there full of zeal and loyalty to his Service.

The Parliament hearing of this, took courſe to turn the Balance, and within eight days after, the *Scots* Council declare *their earneſt deſires both to King and Parliament, to join in a perfect Union; and humbly deſire the King, to hearken to his greateſt, his beſt and moſt unparallel'd Council.*

They *diſſuade the King from a perſonal Journey into* Ireland, *and pray that a Mediation may be at home, ere the breach be wider.* And in fine they come to a large manifeſtation *of their true and hearty affection to the Parliament of* England, *proteſting to do nothing contrary to them in their Privileges.*

A multitude of People at *Edinburgh* hearing of the King's Letter to his Council there, and of the Anſwer to it, and Petition before-mentioned; they petition the Council there, *not to meddle by any verbal or real engagement for the King againſt the Parliament of* England.

Theſe Paſſages in *Scotland* gave much advantage to the Parliament's Affairs in *England*, who proteſt their Fidelity to the King, and court the *Scots* with very kind expreſſions.

The Earl of *Briſtol* moved for an accommodation, and a ſelect Committee to be appointed to conſider of ſome way to effect the ſame.

But the Parliament voted that which was done at *York*, for a Guard for the King, *to be a preparation for War againſt the Parliament, a Breach of the truſt repoſed in him, by his People, contrary to his Oath, and tending to the diſſolution of his Government, and all ſuch as ſerve him there, to be Traitors to the Laws of the Kingdom*, 11 Ric. II. *and* 1 Hen. IV. *Vote.*

After this they publiſh another Remonſtrance of the King's Miſactions and their own Privileges. He anſwers it, and they reply; and *May* 28, they order, *That all Sheriffs, Juſtices of the Peace,* &c. *within one hundred and fifty Miles of* York, *make ſtay of all Arms and Ammunition carrying to* York, *and apprehend the Conveyers; and that all Sheriffs do ſuppreſs all Forces coming together by the King's Commiſſion, and all Perſons to aid them; and this to be publiſhed in all Market Towns and Churches.* *Order.*

Anno 1642. The King forbids all Obedience to any Orders, or Ordinance of Parliament for the *Militia*, according to the Statute 7 *Ed.* I. and requires all the People of *Yorkſhire* to meet at a Day and Place; which the Parliament declare to be againſt Law, and forbid Obedience to it.

This was an unhappy condition for the poor People, none knowing what to do, or whom to obey; nor what would be the conſequence of theſe thwartings between the great Powers and Authorities of King and Parliament.

Divers Members of both Houſes withdrew to the King, which cauſed an Order for all to attend at a Day, upon forfeiting of an hundred Pounds to the *Iriſh* War.

They order, that whoſoever ſhall lend or bring Money into this Kingdom upon the King's Jewels, *ſhall be an Enemy to the State.*

Nineteen Propoſitions. *July* 2. The Parliament ſent to the King Nineteen Propoſitions for Peace; which are in Print; the King rejected them, *as inconſiſtent with the Regal Rights*; he careſſeth the People of *Yorkſhire*.

July 4. The Parliament order all Deputy Lieutenants to be preſent at all Muſters, and the Lieutenants of Counties to diſpatch their Warrants.

July 10. They make an Order for bringing in Money or Plate, to maintain Horſemen and Arms, for defence of the King and Parliament, and for the publick Peace.

Commiſſion of Array. The King ſends forth his Commiſſions of Array, begins in *Leiceſterſhire*; theſe Commiſſions were declared by the Parliament, *to be againſt Law; and the Actors in them to be Betrayers of the Subjects Liberty.*

Lord Keeper Littleton. The Lord Keeper *Littleton*, after his great adherence to the Parliament, delivered the great Seal to Mr. *Elliot*, whom the King ſent to him for it; and ſhortly after, *Littleton* followed the Seal to the King, but was not much reſpected by him, or his Courtiers; yet was he a Man of Courage, and of excellent Parts and Learning.

Proteſtation at York. Many other of the Lords being with the King at *York*, he declared to them, *That he would not exerciſe any illegal Authority, but defend them and all others againſt the Votes of Parliament, and not engage them in any War againſt the Parliament:* And they all in a ſolemn Proteſtation engaged to his Majeſty to *ſtand by him.*

Declaration. The King wrote to the Lord Mayor and Aldermen of *London*, *Not to raiſe any Forces for the Parliament*; and ſets forth his large Declaration, and invites Men to bring in to him Money, Horſe, and Arms on Security of his Foreſts and Parks, for the Principal, and eight *per Cent.* Intereſt.

He forbids Levies without his Conſent, upon the Statutes 7 *Ed.* I. 2 *Ed.* III. 11 *Ric.* II. and the Earl of *Shrewsbury*'s Caſe in *Hen.* VIII's time; and *minds them of their Oath of Allegiance, to be faithful to the King's Perſon, as well as to his Authority, and juſtifies his Commiſſions of Array.*

To which the Parliament reply, and he to them again: All which rather exaſperated the Differences. And now came up the Names of Parties, *Royaliſts*, and *Parliamentarians*; *Cavaliers*, and *Roundheads*.

The King goes to *Nottingham*, and ſummoneth and careſſeth the Freeholders of the County, and promiſeth to act according to the Proteſtation at *York*, the like he did at *Lincoln*. And *July* 11, *Meſſage.* ſends a Meſſage to the Parliament, *Of his intentions to reduce* Hull, *if it be not rendred to him; which if they do, he will admit of their farther Propoſitions.*

He complains of *Hotham*'s *Actions, for which he will puniſh him; and of the Earl of* Warwick's *taking upon him the Command of the Fleet:* who had got in the Sea-men to him, and put by Sir *John Pennington*, and took a Ship of Ammunition coming to the King from *Holland*. 18 *Car.* *Earl of* Warwick.

Lord Willoughby. The Lord *Willoughby* of *Parham* being Lieutenant of *Lincolnſhire*, was there putting the *Militia* into a Poſture; which being informed to the King, he wrote to the Lord *Willoughby* to deſiſt from that action; and the Lord *Willoughby* returned an humble, ingenious and weighty Anſwer to his Majeſty, to excuſe his not performing at preſent what the King required of him; *which he ſaid was not in his power to do, without Breach of that Truſt which he had undertaken to the Parliament, and to which he was encouraged by the Opinion of ſome of his Majeſty's great Officers, eminent in the knowledge of the Laws, wherein he was not learned.*

After this, he proceeded in executing the Ordinance for the *Militia*, and the King was not ſo ſevere againſt him, as againſt others.

The Parliament now thought it high time to provide for their own Defence, and to raiſe an Army for that purpoſe

Upon the Debate whereof, I declared my Opinion to this effect.

Mr. Speaker,

" The Queſtion which was laſt propounded " about raiſing of Forces, naming a General, and " Officers of an Army, hath been very rare be- " fore this time, in this Aſſembly, and it ſeems " to me to ſet us at the Pits-brink, ready to " plunge our ſelves into an Ocean of Troubles " and Miſeries, and if it could be, into more " than a Civil War brings with it.

" Give me leave, Sir, to conſider this unhappy " Subject in the beginning, progreſs, and iſſue " of it.

" *Cæſar* tells us (and he knew as much of Civil " War as any Man before him) that it cannot be " begun *ſine malis artibus.*

" Surely, Sir, our Enemies of the Popiſh " Church have left no evil Arts uneſſayed, to " bring us to our preſent Poſture, and will yet " leave none unattempted to make our Breaches " wider, well knowing that nothing will more " advance their Empire, than our Diviſions.

" Our Miſery whom they account *Hereticks*, is " their Joy, and our Diſtractions will be their " glory, and all evil arts and ways to bring Ca- " lamities upon us, they will eſteem meritorious.

" But, Sir, I look upon another beginning of " our Civil War; God bleſſed us with a long " and flouriſhing Peace, and we turned his Grace " into Wantonneſs, and Peace would not ſatisfy " us without Luxury, nor our Plenty without " Debauchery: inſtead of Sobriety and Thank- " fulneſs for our Mercies, we provoked the Giver " of them by our ſins and wickedneſs, to puniſh " us (as we may fear) by a Civil War, to make us " Executioners of Divine Vengeance upon our " ſelves.

" It is ſtrange to note, how we have inſenſibly " ſlid into this beginning of a Civil War, by one " unexpected Accident after another, as Waves " of the Sea, which have brought us thus far: " And we ſcarce know how, but from Paper " Combates, by Declarations, Remonſtrances, " Proteſtations, Votes, Meſſages, Anſwers and " Replies; We are now come to the Queſtion of " raiſing Forces, and naming a General, and " Officers of an Army.

" But what, Sir, may be the progreſs hereof, " the Poet tells you,

Juſque

Anno 1642.

Juſque datum ſceleri Canimus, populumque potentem
In ſua victrici converſum viſcera dextra.

" We muſt ſurrender up our Laws, Liberties, " Properties and Lives into the Hands of inſolent " Mercenaries, whoſe rage and violence will " command us, and all we have, and Reaſon, " Honour and Juſtice will leave our Land; the " Ignoble will rule the Noble, and Baſeneſs will " be preferred before Virtue, Profaneneſs before " Piety.

" Of a Potent People we ſhall make our ſelves " weak, and be the Inſtruments of our own " Ruin, *perditio tua ex te*, will be ſaid to us; we " ſhall burn our own Houſes, lay waſte our own " Fields, pillage our own Goods, open our own " Veins, and eat out our own Bowels.

" You will hear other ſounds, beſides thoſe of " Drums and Trumpets, the clattering of Armour, the roaring of Guns, the groans of " wounded and dying Men, the ſhrieks of de- " flowred Women, the cries of Widows and " Orphans, and all on your account, which " makes it the more to be lamented.

" Pardon, Sir, the warmth of my expreſſion " on this Argument, it is to prevent a Flame, " which I ſee kindled in the midſt of us, that " may conſume us to Aſhes. The ſum of the " progreſs of Civil War is the rage of Fire and " Sword, and (which is worſe) of brutiſh Men.

" What the Iſſue of it will be, no Man alive " can tell, probably few of us now here may " live to ſee the end of it. It hath been ſaid, *He* " *that draws his Sword againſt his Prince, muſt* " *throw away the Scabberd:* Thoſe Differences " are ſcarce to be reconciled; theſe Commotions " are like the deep Seas, being once ſtirred, are " not ſoon appeaſed.

" I wiſh the Obſervation of the Duke *de Rohan* " in his *Intereſt of Chriſtendom*, may prove a Cau- " tion, not a Prophecy. He ſaith of *England*, " *That it is a great Creature, which cannot be de-* " *ſtroyed, but by its own hand.* And there is not " a more likely Hand than that of Civil War to " do it.

" The Iſſue of all War is like a Caſt at Dice, " none can tell upon what ſquare the *Alea belli* " will light. The beſt Iſſue that can be ex- " pected of a Civil War, *Ubi victor flet, & victus perit*; which of theſe will be our portion " is uncertain, and the choice would be avoided.

" Yet, Sir, when I have ſaid this, I am not " for a tame reſignation of our Religion, Lives " and Liberties, into the hands of our Adver- " ſaries, who ſeek to devour us. Nor do I " think it inconſiſtent with your great Wiſdom, " to prepare for a juſt and neceſſary Defence of " them.

" It was truly obſerved by a Noble Gentle- " man, *That if our Enemies find us provided to* " *reſiſt their Attempts upon us, it will be the like-* " *lieſt way to bring them to an Accord with us.* And " upon this ground I am for the Queſtion.

" But I humbly move you to conſider, whether " it be not yet too ſoon to come to it. We have " tried by Propoſals of Peace to his Majeſty, and " they have been rejected: Let us try yet again, " and appoint a Committee who may review " our former Propoſitions.

" And where they find the matter of them (as " our Affairs now are) fit to be altered, that " they preſent the Alterations to the Houſe, and " their Opinions; and that, as far as may ſtand " with the Security of Us and our Cauſe, we may " yield our Endeavours to prevent the Miſeries " which look black upon us, and to ſettle a " good Accommodation; ſo that there may be no " Strife between us and thoſe of the other Party, " for we are Brethren."

18 *Car.*

After great Debate it was voted, *That an Army ſhould be raiſed for the Defence of King and Parliament: That the Earl of* Eſſex *ſhould be Captain General of this Army, and the Earl of* Bedford *to be General of the Horſe.* *Votes for an Army.*

A Committee was appointed of both Houſes to confer with the General, and to nominate Colonels, Field Officers and Captains of this Army.

The Earl of *Holland*, Sir *John Holland* and Sir *Philip Stapleton*, were ſent with a Petition to the King to *Beverly*, *To diſband his Forces, recall his Commiſſions of Array, diſmiſs his Guards, and to return to his Parliament:* All which he refuſed. *Petition.*

The Parliament were furniſhed with Money by Loans upon the Publick Faith, and by the endeavours of ſundry Miniſters, and others: a great quantity of Money, Plate and Ammunition was brought in, even by ſome poor Women, to their Wedding Rings and Bodkins. *Money rais'd.*

The King was furniſhed with Moneys from the Queen, upon the pawned Jewels, and by Contributions from the Cavalier Lords and Gentlemen, and a Loan from *Oxford* Univerſity.

The King removed from *Beverley* to *Leiceſter*, where he courted the Inhabitants: But the Earl of *Stamford* was there proclaimed Traitor, for he removed the County Magazine to his Houſe, and ſet Guards about it; but the Parliament vindicated him by a Declaration.

The King raiſes and arms a Regiment in *Yorkſhire* for the Prince. The Parliament declare all the Commiſſioners of Array to be Traitors, and order them to be apprehended. And the King proclaims *Eſſex*, and all the Colonels and Officers of his Army, who ſhould not inſtantly lay down Arms, to be Rebels and Traitors: And orders Marquiſs *Hertford* his Lieutenant General, to march againſt General *Eſſex.* *Several proclaim'd Traitors.*

Auguſt 12. The King pubiſhed his Proclamation, and Declaration very large, in *ſetting forth what he had done, in favour of the People, and ſatisfaction of the Deſires of the Parliament; then the evil Actions of the Parliament againſt him; and in all juſtifies his own, and condemns the Parliament's Proceedings.* And is to be ſeen in Print. *Declaration.*

The Parliament took 100000 *l.* of the 400000 *l.* voted to be raiſed for *Ireland*, which the King remembers, and they juſtify and recriminate the King's hindrance of the *Iriſh* Buſineſs, and ſay, *That ſome of his Counſellors fomented that Rebellion, and they promiſe ſatisfaction out of Delinquents Eſtates to thoſe who ſhall receive damage from the King's Party.*

Auguſt 22. The King at *Nottingham* erects his Standard, to which not ſo many reſorted as was expected. Three days after, he ſends Propoſitions to the Parliament by the Earl of *Southampton*, Sir *John Culpepper* and Sir *William Udall*, Members of Parliament, but they were not admitted to ſit in the Houſe. *Standard at Nottingham.* *Meſſage.*

The Parliament gave Anſwer to this Meſſage, *That till the King recall his Proclamations of Treaſon againſt* Eſſex *and the reſt, and take down his Standard, they can give no other Anſwer.* *Anſwer.*

The King replies, *That he never intended to declare the Parliament Traitors, nor ſet up his Standard againſt them: But if Proclamations of Traitors be recalled by them he will recall his, and take down his Standard.* *Reply.*

They

Anno 1642. *They deſire him to put away his evil Counſellors; and to return to his Parliament:* And vote, *That the Arms of the Parliament for Religion, Laws, and Liberties of the Kingdom, ſhall not be laid down, till Delinquents be left to Juſtice; that their Eſtates may diſcharge the Debts of the Commonwealth.*

Vote.

The Soldiers commit Outrages, which the King and Parliament labour to rectify. Sir *Thomas Barrington*, and Mr. *Grimſtone* in *Eſſex*, ſeize upon Sir *John Lucas*, and his Lady, and commit them to Priſons; and *Lucas* is proclaimed Traitor.

The Parliament for Repayment of Loans upon Publick Faith, order Satisfaction out of the Eſtates of Delinquents.

The Lord *Strange* is impeached of High Treaſon, for raiſing *Lancaſhire-men*, by whom one *Percivall* was killed.

The King adjourned *Michaelmas*-Term, and proclaims *Nichols*, *Macworth*, and *Hunt* of *Shropſhire*, to be Traitors.

The Lord *Fairfax* and Mr. *Bellaſis* conclude a Neutrality for *Yorkſhire*, but the Parliament declare the Lord *Fairfax* not bound to obſerve the Articles, but to aſſiſt the Parliament.

Colours. The Earl of *Eſſex*'s Colours was a deep Yellow, others ſetting up another Colour, were held Malignants, and ill-affected to the Parliament's Cauſe. So ſmall a thing is taken notice of in the Jealouſies of War.

Intelligence being given to the Houſe of Commons, that the Earl of *Berkſhire*, and divers Gentlemen of principal Quality in *Oxfordſhire*, intended ſhortly to put in execution the King's Commiſſion of Array at *Wattleton*.

They commanded me to uſe my utmoſt Endeavours to prevent the execution of that Commiſſion in *Oxfordſhire*, and to apprehend ſuch of the Commiſſioners as ſhould meet for that purpoſe: And the better to enable me hereunto, they ordered ſome of the Regiment of Horſe of Colonel *Goodwyn*, and ſome of the Regiment of Foot of Colonel *Hampden*, to attend my Commands.

The Commiſſioners of Array having appointed their Meeting at *Wattleton* at a Day, and the Country ſummoned to come in to them; I ſent for the Forces appointed to meet me; and in the Afternoon came to me a Troop of Horſe, and a Company of Foot, and *Hampden* himſelf with them; and when we were met, we had Information that the Commiſſioners having notice of the Parliament's Forces being in the Field, thought not fit to continue at *Wattleton*, but brake off their Buſineſs, and not taking leave, or diſmiſſing the Country, the Commiſſioners with their Company haſtened to Sir *Robert Dormer*'s Houſe, and thither they were purſued; and when the Parliament's Company beleagured the Houſe, they fired ſome Muſquets and Piſtols at us; but finding themſelves too weak for our Party, and that we went about to ſtorm the Houſe, they preſently yielded upon quarter.

Moſt of the Commiſſioners of Array were got away, only the Earl of *Berkſhire*, and two or three more were taken, and conveyed to *London*.

The Houſe of Lords committed the Earl, and the reſt to Priſon, where he lay for a long time after.

The King's General was firſt, the Marqueſs of *Hertford*, and ſhortly after the Earl of *Lindſey*;

Hull. divers of his Forces quartered near *Hull*, ſeemed as if they had ſome deſign of beleaguering it.

Sir *John Hotham*, and Sir *John Meldram* his Aſſiſtant, ſallied out upon them, ſurprized them, killed ſome, and took others Priſoners: and ſhortly after having a ſupply of five hundred Men from *London*, they ſallied out again, and diſcomfited ſome of their Forces, and burnt a Barn, with ſome Ammunition of the King's in it; and this was the firſt Place where Blood was drawn in this Conteſt. 18 *Car.*

The King marched from *Nottingham* to *Stafford*, and *Leiceſter*, and ſo to *Wales*; and at *Shrewsbury* his Army increaſed to a conſiderable Body.

The Parliament Forces rendezvous'd at St. *Albans*, and from thence marched Northward to meet the King with a Petition from both Houſes, and theſe Directions to their General. *Directions to the General.*

1. *To reſtrain all Profaneneſs in the Army.*

2. *To march and fight the King's Army, and by Battle, or otherwiſe, to reſcue his Perſon, and the Prince, and Duke of* York, *from thoſe about him.*

3. *To preſent the Petition to his Majeſty, and if he ſhall pleaſe to withdraw himſelf from his Army, and reſort to his Parliament, then to cauſe thoſe Forces to disband and to guard the King in his Return.*

4. *To declare Pardon to thoſe that will withdraw from the King, except* Richmond, Cumberland, Newcaſtle, Rivers, Caernarvan, Newark, Falkland, Nichols, Porter *and* Hyde.

5. *To receive, and certify Contributions to be repaid.*

6. *To protect the good People, and to reſtore their Loſſes.*

7. *To apprehend Traitors and Delinquents.*

8. *To obſerve further Directions.*

He had a Committee with him, who with the General were to take Subſcriptions of Loans, and order Matters concerning Malignants, and to conſider of the good of the Army.

The Parliament finding Supplies, and Officers ſent by the Queen from *Holland* to the King; they ſent over to the States, Mr. *Strickland*, to be their Reſident in the Low Countries, and with him a Declaration from the Lords and Commons, in the penning whereof I was imploy'd; it is in Print.

The Effect of it was, *To acquaint them with the Affairs and Proceedings of the Parliament, and that it was not expected, that they who had formerly received the Aſſiſtance of the* Engliſh, *to recover their Liberty, ſhould now aſſiſt thoſe whoſe deſign was to deprive the* Engliſh *Nation of their Rights and Liberties.* *Declaration.*

Goring held *Portſmouth* for the King, and hearing the County Trained Bands deſigned to ſurprize it, he met and skirmiſhed with them and retired to the Town, but Sir *John Mayrick*'s Regiment, and a Troop of Horſe being ſent by the Parliament to join with the Country, they ſo ſtraitned *Goring*, that, though Marqueſs *Hertford* haſtened to his Relief, yet he ſurrendred the Town, and took Ship for *Holland*.

The Marqueſs giving a Bruſh to the Earl of *Bedford* by the way, ſeized upon *Sherburn* Caſtle, and from thence marched to the King to *Shrewsbury*.

Sir *John Biron* with ſome Troops for the King was unexpectedly ſet upon at *Brackley* by the Towns-men, and ſome Troops of the Parliament, in his March to *Oxford*, by whom he received ſome loſs, yet came on to *Oxford*.

The Lord *Say*, Lieutenant of *Oxfordſhire*, being then in the Country, upon this Alarm, ſent to

me

Anno 1642. me and the reſt of his Deputy-Lieutenants, to bring what Forces we could to meet him near *Oxford* to remove the Lord *Biron*.

I had a gallant Company of Horſe of my Neighbours under my Command; and the Day before I march'd out, Mr. *Ruſſel* Son of Sir *William Ruſſel*, who had been Treaſurer of the Navy to the King, came to me to *Henley*; he was a Member of the Houſe of Commons, and was marching towards the Army, himſelf well armed, and 12 of his Servants in ſcarlet Cloaks, well horſed and armed: He only called upon me by the way to give me a Viſit, and finding upon what Service I was engaged, he accompanied me. When I came near *Oxford* my Scouts brought me Intelligence that the Lord *Say* with a Regiment of Dragoons, and the Lord *St. John* with him, and ſeveral Companies of his Regiment of Foot were upon their march towards the Place appointed for our Rendezvous; but that Sir *John Biron*, hearing of our approach, had quitted the Town.

I went on till I met the Lord *Say*, and with him were the Lord *St. John*, the Lord *Weenman*, and moſt of his Deputy-Lieutenants; and our Forces were in all above 3000 Horſe, and Dragoons, and Foot, with whom we entred the City without any Reſiſtance, and were welcomed by the Townsmen, more than by the Scholars. Oxford.

Yet beſides the Mayor and Aldermen, the Vice-Chancellor and Heads of Houſes, and Proctors, gave my Lord *Say* a Viſit; and proteſted, all of them, *their Duty* to the Parliament, *their Deſires of Peace, and engaged themſelves not to act any thing againſt the Parliament.*

The Officers of the Forces in Council with the Lord Lieutenant, debated the Conſequence of this Place, the Strength of its Situation, the Plenty of the Country, the nearneſs to *London*, and the Diſaffection of the Univerſity to the Parliament's Cauſe.

That the King by his coming to *Shrewsbury*, and looking this way, and becauſe of the Conveniency of the Place might probably make this a principal Quarter for his Forces, and fortify the City, which would prove a great Prejudice to the Parliament.

To prevent which, I propounded to the Lord Lieutenant to take a Courſe that the Scholars might not ſupply His Majeſty if he came thither, or rather to fortify the City, and place a good Garriſon here under a Governor whom his Lordſhip might truſt with ſo important a Place as this was. And I was named to be a fit Perſon to be the Governor, and one whom both the City, and the Univerſity, and the Country thereabouts did well know, and would be pleaſed with; and the Scholars the more becauſe they knew me to be a Scholar, and a Member of this Univerſity. But the Lord *Say* ſhewed no forwardneſs to fortify and make this City a Garriſon.

This being ſpoken of abroad, divers of the Neighbours offered to bring in 1000 Men at any time within a day's Warning, to be under my Command in the Garriſon; and the Towns-men were very forward to engage, ſo I might be Governor: But the Lord *Say* declined it, pretending favour to the Univerſity and Country, and the Improbability in his Opinion, that the King would ſettle there, though that which follows in this Story will ſhew what a great Error was committed in not fortifying this Place for the Parliament, as it might eaſily have been done at this time: And ſurely the Lord Lieutenant though a Perſon of great Parts, Wiſdom and Integrity, yet did much fail in this particular.

Some of the Company moved his Lordſhip to ſeiſe upon, or to ſecure the Plate in the ſeveral Colleges, that it might not be made uſe of by the King, if he ſhould come thither, but he did not think fit to do it; only, he and his Deputy Lieutenants went to the ſeveral Colleges, and took an Engagement, and Promiſe from the reſpective Heads, *That their Plate ſhould be forth coming, and ſhould not be made uſe of by the King againſt the Parliament.* 18 *Car.*

Many with his Lordſhip, were unſatisfied with this his favour to the Univerſity, and foretold the ill Conſequences of it, which afterwards happened to the prejudice of the Parliament.

But his Lordſhip had the ſole Power in himſelf, and thus carried all this Buſineſs, for which he had no thanks from either Party.

Sir *John Biron* marched away from *Oxford* with 500 Horſe to *Worceſter*, and took in the Town for the King.

About the beginning of *November*, the two Princes Palatine, *Rupert* and *Maurice*, arrived in *England*; and were put into Command, in the Army of the King their Uncle, who had now gotten together a potent Army, to whom he made a Speech, declaring *his Intentions to preſerve the Proteſtant Religion, Laws, and Liberties of his Subjects, and Privileges of Parliament.* *King's Speech.*

Sept. 9. 1642. The Earl of *Eſſex* in much State, accompanied by many of both Houſes of Parliament, ſets out from *London* to St. *Albans*, from thence to *Northampton*, where his Forces met him, and they were together above 15000 Men.

The Parliament's Petition which he carried with him, was refuſed to be received by the King, who now had furniſhed himſelf with Store of Money, by melting, in his new Mint in *Wales*, the Plate which was brought in to him, in great Quantities, and from thence he marcheth towards *London*.

The Parliament having notice thereof, order the Trained Bands to be in readineſs, and fortify the Paſſages about the City, with Poſts, Chains, and Courts of Guard; and it was wonderful to ſee how the Women, and Children, and vaſt numbers of People would come to work, about digging, and carrying of Earth, to make their new Fortifications.

The Parliament vote *thoſe that will not contribute to their Charges, to be ſecured and diſarmed.* Mr. *Fountaine* the Lawyer was for his Refuſal committed; but afterwards, as will appear in the Progreſs of this Story, he, and many others refuſed, and again aſſiſted on both ſides, as they ſaw the Wind to blow. *Votes.*

The Parliament appoint a Committee for the Sequeſtration of the Lands of Biſhops, and of Deans and Chapters, and of the King's Revenues, to be employed for defence of the Commonwealth.

Colonel *Nathaniel Fines*, with ſome Forces raiſed by the Lord *Say*, and Colonel *Sandys*, marched to *Worceſter*, to remove Sir *John Biron* from thence; and expected General *Eſſex* to ſecond them; but inſtead of him, came Prince *Rupert*, and ſlew and routed all the Parliament Party. *Sandys* was taken Priſoner, and ſhortly after died of his Wounds.

Eſſex coming on with his Army, after he had garriſon'd *Northampton*, *Coventry*, and *Warwick*; *Rupert* and *Biron* thought fit to quit *Worceſter* to him; and *Eſſex* ſent from thence the Earl of *Stamford* with a Party to *Hereford*, to hinder the Forces of South *Wales* from joining with the King.

Stamford marches from *Hereford* to *Glouceſter*, and called away from thence, leaves *Maſſey* Governor there. Colonel *Tho. Eſſex* is ſent to garriſon *Briſtol*, and left Governor of *Worceſter*. Some Forces

Anno 1642. Forces are ſent to *Kidderminſter*, and *Beaudley*, to join with the Lord *Wharton*'s Regiment, and Sir *Henry Cholmley*'s; and at *Coventry*, and *Warwick* lay the Lord *Peterburgh*, Sir *William Conſtable*, and Colonel *Brown*, with their Regiments, to oppoſe the King's March to *London*: And at *Yarmouth* they ſeized a Ship with 140 Cavaliers, and 300 Barrels of Powder, ſent from *Holland* to the King.

Yorkſhire. In *Yorkſhire* the King's Party grew ſtrong, under the Earl of *Cumberland*, Sir *Francis Worſley*, Sir *Marmaduke Langdale*, Sir *Thomas Glenham*, Mr. *Nevill*, and others, who forced *Hotham* to retreat to *Hull*.

Cornwal. In *Cornwal* under Sir *Ralph Hopton* their General, Sir *Nich. Slanning*, Sir *Bevill Greenville*, and others, they poſſeſſed *Launceſton* for the King, and with a conſiderable Body oppoſed the Parliamentarians. In *Wales* the Earl of *Worceſter* raiſed a great Number of *Welch*, and marched to the King.

The King having gained a Days March of *Eſſex* towards *London*, *Eſſex* finding his Error of ſo long a Stay at *Worceſter*, haſtens after the King.

The Parliament, and their Party, were not a little troubled at the King's March towards the City, and the Suſpicion of a great Party hereabouts that would join with him, and had invited him this Way, they uſed all Means to ſtop his March, and to haſten General *Eſſex* after him.

They ſent down their Members Deputy Lieutenants into ſeveral Counties towards the Army, to gather together ſuch Forces as were raiſed, and to ſend them to their General, and to raiſe ſuch further as they could.

Octob. 24. Intelligence was brought from *Uxbridge* Road that divers of the Officers, and Soldiers of the Parliament's Army, particularly Sir *James Ramſey*, a *Scot*, who commanded a Regiment of Horſe under *Eſſex*, rode haſtily this Morning through *Uxbridge*, and upon that rode towards *London*, and reported, *That the Parliament's Army was broken, and wholly diſcomfited, and many of the Officers ſlain, and taken Priſoners.*

Other Scouts brought other Intelligence quite different from the former, and much more welcome. They had it from divers upon the Road who were galloping to *London* with the News, *That the Earl* of Eſſex *had totally routed the King's Army, killed, and taken many of them, and gained a full Victory.* At this Battle the Parliament had a great Deliverance, and a ſmall Victory, the particular Paſſages were thus: The King diſdaining to be purſued by *Eſſex*, turns back to meet him, and *Octob.* 23. being *Sunday*, both the Armies drew into the Field, between *Kineton* and *Edge-hill*, in *Warwickſhire*. The King had the Top of the Hill, from whence he viewed the Parliament's Army, who ſaluted him with three Pieces of Cannon; which was anſwered with two ſhot of the Kings.

Edge-hill Fight.

The Fight began about two a Clock in the Afternoon, the Generals of both Armies performed their Parts with great Courage and Gallantry, leading on their Forces with Pikes in their Hands, but were adviſed to change that Poſture, as fitter for a private Soldier, than for a General.

The greateſt Body of the King's Horſe was in his Right Wing, commanded by Prince *Rupert*, who furiouſly charged the Left Wing of the Parliament, commanded by Commiſſary General *Ramſey*; whom he routed, and purſued to *Kineton* down with great Slaughter.

But the Left Wing of the King's Horſe had not the ſame Succeſs, but was broken, and routed by the Right Wing of the Parliament's Horſe, commanded by Sir *William Balfour*, Sir *Philip Stapleton*, the Lord *Fielding*, and Colonel *Hurrey*.

General *Lindſey* being far engaged, was taken Priſoner, and died preſently after of his Wounds; with him was taken the Lord *Willoughby* of *Ersby*, his Son, Sir *Edmund Verney* the Standard-bearer was ſlain, and the Standard taken, and reſcued again by Mr. *John Smith*, who was knighted for it, and made Standard-bearer. 18 *Car.*

Both Armies, Horſe and Foot performed their Parts with great Valour and Bravery, Night parted the Fight, and both Armies retreat, each counting themſelves Victors. On both Sides were loſt between 5000 and 6000 Men.

On the King's Side the General *Lindſey*, and Sir *Edmund Verney*; on the Parliament's Part Colonel *Thomas Eſſex*, and Lieutenant Colonel *Ramſey*, and the Lord St. *John*, taken Priſoner, ſoon after died.

The King marched toward *Aino*, *Eſſex* kept upon the Place where the Battle was fought, and the next Day marched towards *Coventry*.

Some of his Friends were very much againſt his marching thither, but rather adviſed him to purſue the King, and to make a freſh Attack upon him: There being come into *Eſſex* after the Battle, three freſh Regiments, The Lord *Willoughby* of *Parham* his Regiment of Horſe, and the two Regiments of Foot of *Hollis*, and *Hampden*, gallant, ſtout and freſh Regiments.

But *Eſſex* was diſſuaded from it by Colonel *Dalbier*, and ſome others; but the three freſh Colonels, *Stapleton*, and ſeveral others adviſed it; and probably had he with theſe freſh Forces made a new Aſſault upon the King's diſordered and tired Army, it might have gone far to have put an Iſſue to the Buſineſs.

Upon the News of this Battle all Countries were alarmed and frighted, being a ſtrange thing in *England*.

From *Aino*, *Octob.* 27. The King ſends a Proclamation of Pardon to the Cities of *London* and *Weſtminſter*, excepting only *Fulke* and *Manwaring*.

Banbury Town and Caſtle ſurrendred without Blows to the King, two Foot Regiments, and a Troop of Horſe there of the Parliaments took up Arms for the King, who now brought his whole Army to *Oxford*; and thereby the Error of the Lord *Say*, in not fortifying this Place before when it was in his Power, for the Parliament, was the more evident. *The King at* Oxford.

Prince *Rupert* takes in the Lord *Say*'s Houſe at *Broughton*, and made Excurſions near *London*, which cauſed the Parliament to order *Eſſex* to bring his Army near *London* for their Safeguard: which he did, and was honourably received at *Weſtminſter*, *Novemb.* the 7th, and preſented with a Gratuity of 5000 *l.* and a Declaration of his valiant and acceptable Service in the bloody Battle of *Edge-hill*. Eſſex.

The *Papiſts* of *Lancaſhire* were allowed to bear Arms, which in many Proteſtants wrought a Cenſure on the King, for too much favouring, and entertaining them in his Army.

The Parliament order, *That all Apprentices who will liſt themſelves in their Army, ſhall have their time of that Service for their Freedom:* Which brought many of them into their Army; they alſo invite the *Scots* to come in to their Aſſiſtance, which the King ſeeks to prevent, but in vain.

Prince *Rupert* ranged abroad with great Parties, who committed ſtrange Inſolences, and Violences, upon the Country: At *Ailesbury* he failed of his Deſign, by the Care and Stoutneſs of Colonel *Bulſtrode* Governor there.

The King takes a Reſolution, and not without Grounds of Reaſon, to advance to *London*, and all his

Anno 1642. his Army marcheth to *Reading*, *Henley*, and thoſe Parts; Prince *Rupert*'s Brigade quartered at *Henley*, and of them a Regiment of Horſe at my Houſe at *Fawley-Court*.

Sir *John Biron* and his Brothers commanded thoſe Horſe, and gave order that they ſhould commit no Inſolence at my Houſe, nor plunder my Goods; but Soldiers are not eaſily govern'd againſt their Plunder, or perſuaded to reſtrain it, for there being about 1000 of the King's Horſe quarter'd in and about the Houſe, and none but Servants there, there was no Inſolence or Outrage uſually committed by common Soldiers on a reputed Enemy, which was omitted by theſe brutiſh Fellows at my Houſe. There they had their Whores with them, they ſpent and conſumed 100 Load of Corn and Hay, littered their Horſes with Sheaves of good Wheat, and gave them all Sorts of Corn in the Straw: Divers Writings of Conſequence, and Books which were left in my Study, ſome of them they tore in Pieces, others they burnt to light their Tobacco, and ſome they carried away with them, to my extreme great Loſs and Prejudice, in wanting the Writings of my Eſtate, and loſing very many excellent Manuſcripts of my Fathers and others, and ſome of my own Labours.

They broke down my Park Pales, killed moſt of my Deer, though Raſcal and Carrion, and let out all the reſt, only a tame young Stag, they carried away and preſented to Prince *Rupert*, and my Hounds which were extraordinary good. They eat and drank up all that the Houſe could afford, broke up all Trunks, Cheſts, and Places; and where they found Linen or any Houſholdſtuff they took it away with them, and cutting the Beds, let out the Feathers, and took away the Ticks. They likewiſe carried away my Coach, and four good Horſes, and all my ſaddle Horſes, and did all the Miſchief and Spoil, that Malice and Enmity could provoke barbarous Mercenaries to commit, and ſo they parted.

This is remembred only to raiſe a conſtant Hatred of any thing that may in the leaſt tend to the fomenting of ſuch Unhappineſs and Miſery.

An Addreſs for Peace. The King marched forward with his great Army towards *London*, and the Parliament having voted *an Addreſs to him for Peace, deſired a ſafe Conduct for the Earls of* Northumberland, *and* Pembroke, *and for Mr.* Pierpoint, *the Lord* Weenman, *Sir* John Evelyn, and *Sir* John Hippſley, *to preſent their Petition to his Majeſty.*

But he excepted againſt Sir *John Evelyn*, becauſe he had proclaimed him Traitor, which ſo irritated the Houſes, that they voted it *a Refuſal of a Treaty, and acquainted the City therewith.*

Petition. But afterwards the Petition was ſent to the King at *Colnebrook*, by the other Commiſſioners without Sir *John Evelyn*, and *was to deſire him to appoint his Reſidence in ſome Place near* London, *where the Commiſſioners of Parliament might attend him with Propoſitions of a Peace*, and the King appointed his Caſtle of *Windſor* for that purpoſe, and deſired *that the Treaty might be ſpeeded*,

The Commiſſioners of Parliament being newly departed from the King, he was informed, *That* Eſſex *had drawn forth his Cannon, and Forces out of* London, and was adviſed to take in *Brentford*; whither he advanced the ſame Night.

There were quartered Part of the Regiment of Colonel *Hollis*, who were very ſtout Men, as appeared by the Reſiſtance which they made to the King's Forces, and though many of them were ſlain, and divers driven into the River, and drowned, being mightily overpowered with Numbers; yet they defended themſelves, till the Lord *Brook*'s, and *Hampden*'s Regiment came in to their Relief: and when Night came on, they quitted the Town, and the King poſſeſſed it. 18 *Car.*

This being known to the Parliament *Nov.* 13. they ſent a Committee to the City to move them to ſend forth their Trained Bands the next Day to join with *Eſſex* for defence of the City and Parliament, againſt the King's Forces at *Brentford*.

The City were in much Trouble, and different Opinions, but the Lord Mayor *Pennington*, and Officers of the *Militia*, named by the Parliament were ſo forward, that what was deſired was reſolved by the City.

General *Eſſex* was adviſed to order ſome of his Horſe and Foot to the number of about 3000 who then were quartered at *Kingſton*, that they ſhould march to *Hunſloe*, and be on that ſide of the King's Army, and *Eſſex* with his Party, and the City Forces to advance on the other ſide of them from *London*, and ſo the Army of the King would be encompaſſed between theſe two ſtrong Parties of the Parliament Forces, which doubtleſs would have been a very great Advantage to the Parliament Forces.

But *Dalbier* chiefly, and Sir *John Mayricke*, and others gave contrary Advice, which was followed, and the Forces at *Kingſton* commanded to march round about by *London-Bridge* into *London*, and from thence to join with the Parliament Army; whereby they came late and tired when they were to have done Service.

The City Bands marched forth very chearfully under the Command of Major General *Skippon*, who made ſhort, and encouraging Speeches to his Soldiers, which were to this purpoſe.

Skippon's Speeches. *Come my Boys, my brave Boys, let us pray heartily and fight heartily, I will run the ſame Fortunes and Hazards with you, remember the Cauſe is for God; and for the Defence of your ſelves, your Wives, and Children: Come my honeſt brave Boys, pray heartily and fight heartily, and God will bleſs us.*

Thus he went all along with the Soldiers, talking to them, ſometimes to one Company, and ſometimes to another; and the Soldiers ſeemed to be more taken with it, then with a ſet, formal Oration.

Beyond *Hammerſmith* in a Lane were placed the great Guns ready to be drawn up as there ſhould be occaſion, and a little beyond that were the Carriages, in a Field cloſe to the Highway, placed with great Guards about them for their defence. The whole Army was drawn up in Battalia in a Common called *Turnham-Green*, about a Mile from *Brentford*. *Eſſex* had there a ſtrong Party of Horſe, ſtout Men, well horſed and armed; Sir *Philip Stapleton*'s Regiment, and Colonel *Goodwin*'s Regiments of Horſe, had the Van. Turnham-Green.

The other Regiments of Horſe were placed on both Wings, the Foot of the Army were in good plight, and well armed; and were placed in the Body one Regiment of them, and another of the City Band, one by another, and ſome were left for Reſerves.

The Order and Marſhaling of them was chiefly by the Earl of *Holland*, who took great Pains, and ſhewed good Skill in Martial Affairs: With him were the Earl of *Northumberland*, and moſt of the Lords who continued with the Parliament, and divers Members of the Houſe of Commons, and all were armed.

The General *Eſſex* likewiſe took great Pains in the Field, and accompanied with the Lords and Commons with him, rode from Regiment to Regiment encouraging of them; and when he had ſpoken to them, the Soldiers would throw up their Caps, and ſhout, crying, *Hey for old* Robin.

Anno 1642.

The whole Army of Horſe and Foot, conſiſted of above 24000 Men; ſtout, gallant, proper Men, as well habited and armed, as were ever ſeen in any Army, and ſeemed to be in as good Courage to fight the Enemy.

The General *Eſſex*, and the Lords, and others with him upon Conſultation together in the Field, thought fit to command a Party of two Regiments of Horſe, and four of Foot to march about from the Green by *Acton*, and ſo to get beyond the King's Army, and upon a Sign when they fell upon the King's Army on that Side, *Eſſex* and his Forces were to fall upon them on this Side, and ſo to have them between both Parties of their Army.

Accordingly Orders were given, and *Hampden's* Regiment being one of that Party which were to go about, I marched with them, they had the Van next to the Horſe, and after we had marched about a Mile on our Way, and the Enemy began to gaze on us, Sir *John Meyricke* Major General to *Eſſex* rode galloping after us.

When he had overtaken us, he told us, that the General had changed his Reſolution of dividing his Forces, and had ſent him expreſly to command us to retreat back again to the reſt of the Army: At which we were exceedingly troubled, and wondered how this ſhould come to paſs that we ſhould be recall'd, and loſe ſo great an Advantage againſt the Enemy, and it was fear'd that ſome who were falſe had given this Advice to the General.

We all retreated according to Command to *Turnham-Green*, where the whole Army ſtood many Hours in Battalia, as the King's Army had done, facing one another.

Whenſoever either of them advanced towards the other, or that the Soldiers ſhouted, then 2 or 300 Horſemen, who came from *London* to be Spectators, would gallop away towards *London* as faſt as they could ride, to the Diſcouragement of the Parliament's Army; and divers of the Soldiers would ſteal from their Colours towards their home, the City.

It was then conſulted whether the Parliament Army ſhould advance, and fall upon the King's Forces, which was the Opinion of moſt of the Parliament-men, and Gentlemen, who were Officers; but the Soldiers of Fortune were altogether againſt it; and while we were conſulting the King had drawn off his Carriages, and Ordnance, and when every one ſpake his Opinion, the General gave his Orders as he thought beſt.

The City Good-wives, and others, mindful of their Husbands and Friends, ſent many Cart-loads of Proviſions, and Wines, and good things to *Turnham-Green*, with which the Soldiers were refreſhed, and made merry; and the more, when they underſtood that the King, and all his Army were retreated.

The King's Forces retreat.

Upon this was another Conſultation whether we ſhould purſue them, which all adviſed, but the old Soldiers of Fortune: on whoſe Judgment the General moſt relied; and their Reaſons were, *That it was too hazardous to follow the Enemy, and Honour and Safety enough to the Parliament that the King was retreated.*

But ſome of the King's Party did afterwards confeſs to me and others, that if we had fallen on them at this time, they had not Bullet enough to have maintained Fight for a quarter of an Hour, but that, in probability, we had wholly broken them, and that this was the Cauſe of their Retreat. And God had a farther Controverſy yet againſt us.

The King being marched away, the General gave Orders for the Citizens to go home, which they gladly obeyed; to return to their Wives and Families that Night. 18 *Car.*

The King marched back to *Colnebrook*, from thence to *Reading*, and ſo to *Oxford*, his moſt convenient Quarter.

This Action of the King, in the time of a Treaty, was ſo ill reſented by many Men, that they ſpake very hardly of it; and the Parliament voted *that they would have no Accommmodation.* *Vote.*

Yet upon a Meſſage from him, *that he intended* to march at ſuch a diſtance from *London*, as might take away all Miſapprehenſion, and not hinder the preparing of their Propoſitions. *Meſſage.*

They again ſend a Petition to him *to deſert his Army, and to return to his Parliament.* *Petition.*

In the mean time Letters from *Holland* to the King are intercepted, whereby *Notice is given him of ſtore of Ammunition and Money, ſent to him from thence, and of an Ambaſſador coming from* Denmark *to the King, and Colonel* Cockeram *with him.* *Letters intercepted.*

The Earl of *Newcaſtle*, in the North hath great Forces for the King, and overpowered the Lord *Fairfax*.

Norfolk, *Suffolk*, *Eſſex*, *Hertford*, *Cambridge* and *Ely*, aſſociate under the Lord *Grey* of *Warke*, for the Parliament. *Wincheſter* and *Cheſter* are gained by the Parliament's Forces.

Goring lands with the Queen's Standard, and ſtore of Officers and Ammunition from *Holland*, and joins with *Newcaſtle*.

The City of *London* petition the King *profeſſing their Grief for his diſtruſt of them, and their Loyalty to him*, he anſwers, *that he hath a good Opinion of many of them, and could willingly pardon all, except* Pennington, Ven, Fowke, *and* Manwaring; and he threatens ſuch as ſhall continue to aſſiſt his Adverſaries. *Petition.* *Anſwer.*

The City were put in heart again by the Speeches of Mr. *Pym*, and the Committee of Parliament to their Common Council, *of the Houſes Love to the City, and Reſolution to live and die in their defence.* *City.*

In the North the Parliament's Forces prevail again; Sir *Hugh Cholmley* defeats ſome of the Enemies at *Malton*, and *Jan.* 16. he and Sir *Matthew Bointon* at *Gisborough* rout a Party of 600, killed many, took 15 Priſoners, whereof their Commander *Slingsby* was one, and 200 Arms. *Sir* Hugh Cholmley.

Sir *Thomas Fairfax* carries *Leeds*, and took there four Colours, 500 Priſoners, with much Arms and Ammunition; then *Wakefield*, and *Doncaſter* yield themſelves to the Parliament.

The Earl of *Newcaſtle* draws down his Forces towards *York*, to prepare for the Queen's Entertainment, and proclaims the Lord *Fairfax*, and Sir *Thomas Fairfax* his Son, *Traitors*, and the Parliament did the like for the Earl.

This Lord *Fairfax* was my Kinſman, and my very noble and kind Friend, he himſelf would ſay that his Name and mine were all one, his was *French* and mine was *Saxon*, that *Fairfax* in *French* was *Whitlocke*, or fair Hair; he was a Gentleman of a noble Family, deſcended from the Law, of a generous and couragious Spirit, yet meek and civil, and not given to inſulting.

In all the great Tranſactions of the Time I would never appear to be intirely of any Faction, or Party, but followed the Dictates of my own Reaſon and Conſcience, and upon all Overtures for Peace I induſtriouſly laboured to promote them.

The Parliament reſolved to ſend ſome Propoſitions to the King, and named their Commiſſioners, two of the Houſe of Lords, and four of the Houſe *Propoſitions for Peace.*

of

Anno 1642. of Commons, to preſent their Propoſitions to His Majeſty.

The Lords were, the Earl of *Northumberland*, and the Lord *Say*, the King refuſed to grant a ſafe Conduct for the Lord *Say*, becauſe he had been proclaimed by him to be a Traitor; ſo another was put in, and four Lords and eight Commoners named, to carry the Propoſitions to the King: and *January* 28. the King granted his ſafe Conduct for them to come to him, which was in this Form:

CHARLES REX,

Safe Conduct. *Our will and pleaſure is, and we do hereby ſtraightly charge, and command all the Officers and Soldiers of our preſent Army, and all our Miniſters and Subjects whatſoever, to permit and ſuffer our right Truſty, and right well beloved Couſins and Counſellors,* Algernoon *Earl of* Northumberland, Philip *Earl of* Pembroke *and* Montgomery, William *Earl of* Salisbury, *and* Henry *Earl of* Holland: *Our right truſty and right well beloved* Thomas *Viſcount* Weenman, *and* Richard *Viſcount* Dungarnon, *and our truſty and well beloved Sir* John Holland, *and Sir* William Litton, *Knights*; William Pierpoint, Bulſtrode Whitelock, Edmund Waller, *and* Richard Winwood, *Eſquires*; *together with their Servants, to paſs and repaſs to and from us, they being ſent to tender us Propoſitions from our two Houſes of Parliament. This our ſafe Conduct under our Sign Manual and Privy Signet, we charge and command them, and every of them, punctually to obſerve and obey as they will anſwer the contrary at their utmoſt perils. Given at our Court at* Oxford, *the* 28 *day of* January 1642.

I upon all Overtures for Peace induſtriouſly labour'd to promote them, and that might be ſome ground of my being ſo often imploy'd by the Parliament in their Treaties.

After this ſafe Conduct ſent from the King, the Parliament Commiſſioners took their Journey to *Oxford*, the Commiſſioners were admitted by the Lords, two with each Lord in their Coaches, which were with ſix gallant Horſes in every Coach, and a great number of their Servants on Horſeback to attend them.

In this Equipage we came to *Oxford*, where the Governour aſſigned us our Quarters.

Some of the Soldiers, and of the Raſcality of the Town, and others of better Rank tho' of like quality, as we paſs'd by, reviled us with the Names of Traitors and Rebels, but we took no notice of them, only we acquainted ſome of the King's Officers therewith, who ſeem'd to be very angry at it.

Treaty at Oxford. We had our firſt acceſs to the King in the Garden of *Chriſt Church*, where he was walking with the Prince, and divers of the Lords attending him. All of us kiſſed his hand, not as we were ranked in the ſafe Conduct, but according to our ſeveral degrees. Mr. *Pierpoint* before the Knights, he being an Earl's Son, and Mr. *Winwood* before me, he being the eldeſt Knight's Son; and Mr. *Waller* was the laſt. The King ſaid to him *though you are the laſt, yet you are not the worſt, nor the leaſt in my favour.*

The diſcovery of a Plot then in hand in *London*, to betray the Parliament, wherein Mr. *Waller* was engaged with *Challoner*, *Tomkins*, and others, which was then in agitation, did manifeſt the King's Courtſhip to Mr. *Waller* to be for that Service.

After we had all kiſſed the King's Hand, the Prince gave us his Hand to kiſs.

The Earl of *Northumberland* read the Propoſitions to the King with a ſober, and ſtout carriage, and being interrupted by the King, he ſaid ſmartly, *Your Majeſty will give me leave to proceed?* the King anſwered, *I, I,* and ſo the Earl read them all through. *Car.* 18.

The Heads of the Parliament's Propoſitions to the King, were *To disband his Army, and return to his Parliament, leave Delinquents to Trial, and Papiſts to be diſarmed.* *Propoſitions.*

To paſs a Bill for aboliſhing Biſhops, &c. *and ſuch other Bills as ſhould be preſented for Reformation, Recuſants to abjure Papacy, to remove malignant Counſellors, to ſettle the* Militia, *as the Parliament deſired, to prefer to Offices ſuch as the Parliament ſhould name, to take in all that were put out of Commiſſions of the Peace.*

A Bill to vindicate the Lord Kimbolton, *and five Members, to enter into Alliance for the Palatinate, to grant a general Pardon, excepting* Newcaſtle, Digby, *and others.*

To reſtore Parliament Members to their Offices, and to reſtore their loſſes.

On the other ſide the King propoſed, *The King's Propoſitions.*

That his Revenue, Magazines, Towns, Ships and Forts be reſtored.

That what hath been done contrary to Law, and the King's Right may be recalled.

That all illegal power claimed, or acted by Orders of Parliament, be diſclaimed. As the King will conſent to the execution of all Laws, concerning Popery or Reformation; ſo he deſires a Bill for preſerving the Book of Common Prayer againſt Sectaries, that all perſons excepted againſt in the Treaty, may be tried per pares, with *a ceſſation of Arms*, and for *a free Trade.*

Thus way was made for a Treaty, but nothing further done in it, till 4 *Martii* after.

The Queen landed with Officers, Money and Ammunition in the North, and is conveyed to *York*, where ſhe forms an Army.

Maſſey attempting to ſtorm *Sudely* Caſtle, was beaten off, he poſſeſſeth the Garden, fires much Hay and Straw, and under the ſmoke thereof planted his Ordnance ſo advantageouſly againſt it, that the beſieged rendred it upon quarter, leaving their Arms behind. Maſſey.

A few days after, Prince *Rupert* with 4000 Horſe and Foot, marcheth by it to *Cirenceſter*; where the Magazine of the County lay, this he took, putting the Earl of *Stamford's* Regiment, and many others to the ſword: took 1100 Priſoners, and 3000 Arms.

Theſe Priſoners were led in much triumph to *Oxford*, where the King, and Lords looked on them, and too many ſmiled at their miſery, being tied together with cords almoſt naked, beaten, and driven along like Dogs.

Among them was a proper handſome man of a very white Skin, where it could be ſeen for the blood of his wounds, he not being able to go, was ſet naked upon the bare back of an Horſe, his wounds gaping, and his Body ſmeared with blood; yet he ſat upright upon the Horſe, with an undaunted countenance, and when near the King a brawling woman cried out to him, *Ah you traiterly Rogue, you are well enough ſerved,* he, with a ſcornful look towards her, anſwered, *you baſe Whore:* and inſtantly dropped off dead from his Horſe.

Anno 1642. And the beginning of ſuch cruelty by *Engliſhmen* towards their Countreymen, was afterwards too too much followed.

Prince *Rupert* ſummons *Glouceſter*, which *Maſſey* reſolves to hold out; and the better to ſtrengthen himſelf, deſerts *Sudely*, and other *Out-Garriſons*.

The *Welſh* Army under the Earl of *Worceſter*, and the Lord *Herbert* his Son, having beaten Colonel *Burroughs*'s Regiment, ſit down before *Glouceſter*, which they ſummoned, but *Maſſey* returned a ſcornful Anſwer: Colonel *Fines* came to him with 200 Horſe, and Dragoons; and not long after, Sir *William Waller* with his Forces. The *Welſh* were routed, and the Earl after five weeks ſiege, without any memorable Action departed.

Scots *come in.* The *Scots* paſs over the *Tyne* with a compleat Army into *England*, to aſſiſt the Parliament. Their General was *Leſley*, who had been an old Commander in the ſervice of the *Swedes*, where he had great and deſerved Reputation. He was a perſon of great worth and honour, not ſo good a Clerk as a Soldier.

Leſley.

Ireland. The Pope ſent into *Ireland* to encourage the Rebels there, beſtows upon them his fatherly Benediction, and plenary Abſolution.

The *Germans* received ſeveral defeats from the *Swedes* in *Germany*, and from the *French*; and this year died the famous Politician Cardinal *Richlieu*, and not long after him, his Maſter *Lewis* the XIII King of *France* died in the midſt of his *Catalonian* Conqueſts, leaving his Son *Lewis* the XIV under the tuition and government of his Mother the Queen Dowager, and of Cardinal *Mazarin*, *Richlieu*'s Succeſſor.

Richlieu *dies.*

Lewis *the* XIII. *dies.*

Anno 1643.

19 *Car.* The Nineteenth year of King *Charles*, 1643. begins with a Treaty of Peace between Him and the Parliament, who had named for their Commiſſioners two Lords, the Earl of *Northumberland*, and the Lord *Say*, and four Commons, Mr. *Pierpoint*, Sir *William Ermyn*, Sir *John Holland* and myſelf.

The King excepted againſt the Lord *Say*, as before is mentioned, therefore he did not go, but the other 5 Commiſſioners. The Earl of *Northumberland* carried with him, his own Plate, and Houſholdſtuff, and Accommodations even to Wine, and Proviſions, which were brought from *London* to us to *Oxford*, where we lived in as much Height and Nobleneſs as the Earl of *Northumberland* uſed to do, and that is ſcarce exceeded by any Subject.

Commiſſioners at Oxford.

The King uſed us with great favour and civility: and his General, *Ruthen*, and divers of his Lords and Officers, came frequently to our Table; and we had very friendly diſcourſes, and treatments together. The King himſelf did us the honour ſometimes to accept of part of our Wine, and Proviſions, which the Earl ſent to him, when we had any thing extraordinary.

The Commiſſioners finding my Pen uſeful in the ſervice, put me upon drawing of all their Papers to the King, which were tranſcribed afterwards by our Secretaries.

Our Inſtructions were very ſtrict, and tied us up to treat with none but the King himſelf, whom we often attended at his Lodgings in *Chriſt-Church*, and had acceſs at all times when we deſired it; and were allowed by His Majeſty a very free debate with him.

He had commonly waiting on him when he treated with us, Prince *Rupert*, the Lord Keeper *Littleton*, the Earl of *Southampton*, the Lord Chief Juſtice *Banks*, and ſeveral Lords of his Council, who never debated any Matters with us, but gave their Opinions to the King in thoſe things which he demanded of them, and ſometimes would put the King in mind of ſome particular things, but otherwiſe they did not ſpeak at all. 19 *Car.*

We deſired Leave of the King to viſit ſome Officers of the Parliament's Army, who were taken, and then lay Priſoners in the Caſtle, Captain *Wingate*, Captain *Auſtin* and others.

The King ordered *Smith* the Marſhal to bring us to the Priſoners, and to be preſent whilſt we ſpake with them, which the Marſhal did accordingly, and the Priſoners took it kindly, and as a remembrance of them by the Parliament that we came to viſit them.

But we being ſeen with the Marſhal going to the Caſtle, it was reported about the Town, that the Treaty with the Parliament was broken off, and the Commiſſioners had ſo offended the King, that he had ſent two of them Sir *John Holland*, and Mr. *Whitlocke* to the Caſtle, and that they were ſeen in the Marſhal's Cuſtody.

In this Treaty the King manifeſted his great Parts and Abilities, ſtrength of Reaſon, and quickneſs of Apprehenſion, with much patience in hearing what was objected againſt him; wherein he allowed all freedom, and would himſelf ſum up the Arguments, and give a moſt clear Judgment upon them.

His unhappineſs was, that he had a better Opinion of others Judgments than of his own, though they were weaker than his own; and of this, we had experience to our great trouble.

We were often waiting on the King, and debating ſome points of the Treaty with him, untill Midnight, before we could come to a concluſion. Upon one of the moſt material points we preſſed His Majeſty with our Reaſons and beſt Arguments we could uſe to grant what we deſired.

The King ſaid, *he was fully ſatisfied, and promiſed to give us his Anſwer in writing, according to our deſire*, but, becauſe it was then paſt Midnight, and too late to put it into writing, he would have it drawn up the next Morning (when he commanded us to wait on him again) and then he would give us his Anſwer in writing, as it was now agreed upon.

We went to our Lodgings full of joyful hopes to receive this Anſwer the next morning, and which being given, would have much conduced to a happy iſſue, and ſucceſs of this Treaty, and we had the King's word for it, and we waited on him the next morning at the hour appointed.

But inſtead of that Anſwer, which we expected, and were promiſed, the King gave us a Paper quite contrary to what was concluded the Night before, and very much tending to the breach of the Treaty. We did humbly expoſtulate this with His Majeſty, and *preſſed him upon his Royal word*, and the ill Conſequences which we feared would follow upon this his new Paper.

But the King told us *he had altered his mind, and that this Paper which he now gave us, was his Anſwer, which he was now reſolved to make upon our laſt Debate.* And we could obtain no other from him, which occaſioned much ſadneſs and trouble to us.

Some of his own Friends, of whom we enquired touching this paſſage, informed us that after we were gone from the King, and that his

Council

Anno 1643. Council were alſo gone away, ſome of his Bed-Chamber (and they went higher) hearing from him, what Anſwer he had promiſed us, and doubting that it would tend to ſuch an Iſſue of the Treaty as they did not wiſh; they being rather for the continuance of the War, never left preſſing, and perſuading of the King, till they prevailed with him to change his former Reſolutions, and to give order for his Anſwer to be drawn, as it was delivered to us.

The Treaty upon the King's Propoſitions, as well as upon ours going ſlowly on, and our Inſtructions being ſtrict, and ſuch as we could not ſhew to the King when he deſired it, he thought fit, *Apr.* 12. to ſend a Meſſage to the Parliament during the Treaty, to this effect.

Meſſage. *That as ſoon as he was ſatisfied in his firſt Propoſition, and as ſoon as the Members of both Houſes ſhould be reſtored, and that his Majeſty and both Houſes may be ſecured from tumultuous Aſſemblies, (which he conceived could not otherwiſe be done, but by adjourning the Parliament to ſome Place twenty Miles from* London, *ſuch as the Houſes ſhould agree upon) his Majeſty would conſent to the diſbanding of the Armies, and would return ſpeedily to his Parliament.*

This being intimated to us, we diſſuaded the ſending of it, as that which we feared might break off the Treaty, and the Improbability that the Houſes would adjourn and leave the City of *London*, their beſt Friends, and Strength, and put a Diſcontent upon them.

Yet the King was prevailed with to ſend it, and upon the Receipt of it by the Houſes, they preſently reſolved to call away their Commiſſioners, and ſent their Orders to us to return to the Parliament, which we obeyed; and ſo this Treaty having continued from the 4th of *March* to the 15th of *April*, was now diſſolved, and all our Labours and Hazards become fruitleſs, and of no effect; and all good *Engliſhmen*, Lovers of the Peace of their Country, were troubled and diſappointed.

Treaty breaks off.

The Earl of *Northumberland* demeaned himſelf with much Courage and Wiſdom, and was full of Civility to the other Commiſſioners, and the Port we lived in at *Oxford*, by the Earl's direction, and managed by his Officers, was full of State and Nobleneſs.

Mr. *Pierpoint* acted his Part with deep Foreſight and Prudence, and was exceeding courteous to his fellow Commiſſioners.

Sir *William Ermyn* was a Gentleman of good Underſtanding and Converſation, and would give his Opinion upon good Reaſon.

Sir *John Holland*, a Gentleman of excellent Parts, as well as Perſon, ſhewed a very good Judgment, and Teſtimony of his Abilities.

I was put upon very much Labour, and had both from the Earl, and the reſt of the Commiſſioners, a great ſhare of Favour and Reſpect.

When we were come to the Parliament we gave them a particular Account of all our Negotiation, wherewith they were ſo well ſatisfy'd, that they order'd the Thanks of the Houſe to be given us, and by Vote approved of all our Proceedings.

Lord Brooke. The Lord *Brooke* having ſeized the King's Ammunition at *Northampton*, marched from thence to *Warwick*, and ſo to *Stratford* upon *Avon*, where he beat out of the Town the Forces of Colonel *Crocker*, and *Wagſtaffe*, and coming to *Litchfield*, the Earl of *Cheſterfield*, and his Forces left the Town, and betook themſelves to the Cloſe. But in the Fight, one of his Men ſhooting at the Window of the Lord *Brook*'s Chamber where his Lordſhip was, the Bullet pierced his Eye, and my Lord inſtantly died. *Car.* 19.

At which *Brook*'s Soldiers inraged, recollected themſelves, renewed the Fight, and took the Cloſe, with the Earl, and all his Soldiers and Ordnance.

Shortly after the Earl of *Northampton* with part of the King's Army, enters *Litchfield*, and drives the Parliament's Forces into the Cloſe; and Sir *John Gell*, and Sir *William Brereton*, coming with 3000 Horſe and Foot to relieve them, were fought with and defeated; but the Earl was ſlain in the head of his Forces. *E.* Northampton.

Afterwards Prince *Rupert* fell upon the Parliament's Forces there under Colonel *Ruſſel*, who rendred the Place upon honourable Conditions.

April 17. General *Eſſex* ſat down before *Reading*, where he made two Attempts, and was beaten off.

The King marched from *Oxford* to *Wallingford*, to relieve *Reading*, and *Eſſex*'s Forces increaſing, they worſted and killed many of the King's Party at *Caveſham*, and they furiouſly playing upon the Town, *Fielding* the Lieutenant Governor (Sir *Arthur Aſton* being hurt with the Fall of a Brick) ſurrendred the Town to *Eſſex*.

Fielding for this was ſentenced by a Council of War to loſe his Head, but was afterwards pardoned.

May 3. *Cheapſide Croſs*, and other *Croſſes* were voted down. The Queen was voted a Traitor for raiſing Arms againſt the Parliament. She met the King at *Edge-hill* with 3000 Foot, 30 Companies of Horſe and Dragoons, 6 Pieces of Cannon, *&c.*

Monſieur *Harcourt* came Ambaſſadour from *France*, to mediate an Accommodation, but effected nothing. The King drew to his Aſſiſtance the *Iriſh*, and the Parliament brought in the *Scots*, to whom they ſwore the *Solemn League and Covenant*, for the Preſervation and Reformation of the Proteſtant Religion, and Extirpation of Popery and Prelacy, with all Superſtitions, Hereſies and Prophaneneſs. *Covenant.*

This was long debated in the Houſe of Commons whether the Members of Parliament ſhould take it or not, and carry'd in the Affirmative; and thoſe looked upon as ill affected, who were backward to take it: And after that, upon a new and great Debate, it was order'd to be taken by all Perſons in the City and Country; and thoſe who were known to refuſe it, were branded with the Mark of Malignancy.

Sir *Ralph Hopton* at *Launceſton* drove back *Chidley* and his Forces, but by a panick Fear, in a tempeſtuous Night, they fled back to *Launceſton*: Yet ſhortly after they defeated the Parliament Forces. *Chidley* revolts to the King, and defeated the *Coniſh*.

May 27. The Parliament Forces gained a Victory at *Wakefield* againſt the King's Forces.

Colonel *Nathaniel Fiennes* diſcover'd a Plot of *Yeoman*'s, and others, to betray *Briſtol* to the King, for which they were ſentenced by a Council of War to be hanged, and though the King wrote to the Magiſtrates, and General *Ruthen* to Colonel *Fiennes* the Governor, to ſpare their Lives, yet they were executed.

In the end of this Month of *May* died Mr. *John Pym*, that eminent active Member of the Houſe of Commons, and it was believed that the Multitude of his Buſineſs and Cares did ſo break his Spirits and Health, that it brought his Death. Pym *dies.*

June

Anno 1643. *June* began with the Arraignment of *Waller* (a Member of the Houſe of Commons) *Tomkins*, *Challoner*, and others, for conſpiring to ſurprize the City *Militia*, and ſome Members of Parliament, and to let in the King's Forces to ſurprize the City, and diſſolve the Parliament.

Waller, a very ingenious Man, was the principal Actor and Contriver of this Plot, which was in deſign when he and the other Commiſſioners were at *Oxford* with the Parliament's Propoſitions. And that, being then known to the King, occaſioned him to ſpeak the words to *Waller* when he kiſſed his Hand, *(though you are the laſt, yet you are not the worſt, nor the leaſt in our favour)* as is before remembred.

When he was examined touching this Plot, he was asked whether *Selden*, *Pierpoint*, *Whitlocke*, and others by name, were acquainted with it: he anſwer'd, *that they were not*, but that he did come one Evening to *Selden*'s Study, where *Pierpoint* and *Whitlocke* then were with *Selden*, on purpoſe to impart it to them all, and ſpeaking of ſuch a thing in general Terms, thoſe Gentlemen did ſo inveigh againſt any ſuch thing, *as Treachery and Baſeneſs, and that which might be the occaſion of ſhedding much Blood.*

That (he ſaid) *he durſt not for the Awe and Reſpect which he had for* Selden *and the reſt, communicate any of the Particulars to them; but was almoſt diſheartned himſelf to proceed in it.*

Waller. They were all upon their Trial condemned, *Tomkins* and *Challoner* only were hanged, *Waller* had a Reprieve from General *Eſſex*, and after a year's Impriſonment, he paid a Fine of ten thouſand pounds, was pardon'd, and travailed into *France*.

The General *Eſſex* being about *Thame*, order'd the *Buckinghamſhire* Forces to alarm the Cavaliers, ſome Skirmiſhes paſt between them, *Rupert* engageth their Body in *Chalgrave Field*, routs them, and takes Captain *Sheffeild*, and many other Priſoners, Major *Gunter* was ſhot dead in the place, Hampden. and *Hampden* wounded, whereof he died a Week after.

Some had adviſed him not to go forth upon this Party, he not being order'd to do it; but his Mettle did put him forward, and his Death enſued.

He was a Gentleman of the ancienteſt Extraction in *Buckinghamſhire*, *Hampden* of *Hampden*, his Fortune large, his natural Abilities great; and his Affection to publick Liberty and Applauſe in his Country, expoſed him to many Difficulties and Troubles, as in the Buſineſs of the Ship-money, of the Loan, and now in Parliament, where he was a moſt active and leading Member; he ſpake rationally and ſubtilly, and often propoſed Doubts more than he reſolved; he was well beloved in his Country, where he had a great Intereſt, as alſo in the Houſe of Commons, he died lamented, about the 24th of *June*, 1643.

In the Weſt the Parliament Forces took in *Taunton* and *Bridgwater*. The Synod of Divines ſat, but concluded upon nothing.

Germany. In *Germany* the Proteſtant Forces under the Duke of *Brunſwick* endeavour'd to reduce *Woolfenbuttel*. *Picolomini* for the Emperor, enters the Town, and ſets upon *Brunſwick*, but was beaten, and loſt 2000 Men.

Lamboy for the Emperor about *Bohemia*, had his Regiment defeated for want of good Guards, and himſelf taken Priſoner, and ſent to *France* by Count *Guebiran*, who for this Service and taking of *John de Wert*, received the Marſhal's Staff.

Swedes. The *Swedes* with 7000 freſh Men, under *Tortoiſon*, enter *Germany*, and did gallant Service againſt the Arch-Duke *Leopold*. *Picolomini* marcheth againſt, and brake through their left Wing at *Leipſick*, and fell to plunder. The *Swedes* rally and turn upon the Enemy, and they fly; ſix thouſand of them ſeized never ſhot off. *Car.* 19.

The *Swedes* take *Leipſick* and beſiege *Friburgh*, Swedes. which is relieved by *Picolomini*, who upon this Succeſs took leave of the Arch-Duke, and the Emperor's Service, and was entertained by the *Spaniard*.

The *French* proſpered in *Catalonia*.

June 16. The Queen was brought to bed of a Henrietta Maria. Daughter at *Exeter*, named *Henrietta Maria*.

The Parliament finding the great failure of Juſtice for want of a great Seal, voted, *That if the Lord Keeper* Littleton *did not return with the Great Seal within fourteen days, he ſhould loſe his Place, and whatſoever ſhould be ſealed with that great Seal afterwards, ſhould be void.* Great Seal.

By their Order a new Great Seal was made, engraven on the one ſide, the Picture of the Houſe of Commons, the Members ſitting; on the other ſide, the Arms of *England* and *Ireland*.

Waller with his whole Army was fought with by *Greenville* and *Slanning*, at *Landſdowne* in the Weſt, *Greenville* did gallant Service, and was ſlain there; ſo was *Leake*, the Lord *Deincourt*'s Son, with the Enemies Colours about his Arm, and many others of Quality. *Sir* Will. Waller *defeated.*

On *Waller*'s part, the Foot were diſperſed and cut off, many Officers and Arms loſt. *Waller* follows the King's Forces to whom *Wilmot* was ſent with fifteen hundred Horſe; they both met at *Rowndway Down*, near the *Deviſes* in *Wiltſhire*, where *Waller*'s Horſe upon a panick Fear, fled and left their Foot to the Mercy of the Enemy, who ſlew a great number of them, and took many Priſoners, four Braſs Guns, Ammunition and Baggage.

This cauſed a Diminution of the former Fame of *Waller*, which was raiſed up near to a Competition or Emulation with *Eſſex* himſelf, and cauſed ſome ſlackning of mutual Succours and Aſſiſtance, to the Prejudice of their common Cauſe: But after this Defeat, *Waller* poſted up to *London*, where his Perſon, being a Man known to be of much Honour and Courage, ſilenced Invectives againſt him, and made the better way for Recruits for him.

During theſe Actions of *Waller*, their General *Eſſex* writes to the Parliament, to incline them to a Peace with the King; at which ſome were diſpleaſed, and intimated the promoting of *Waller* in his place: But this was before they received the News from *Rowndway Down* of his Defeat.

In the North ſome Difference had been between the Lord *Fairfax* and Sir *John Hotham*, who re- Hotham. fuſed to ſubmit to *Fairfax*, though General for the Parliament in thoſe Parts; but *Hotham* was as high and moroſe, as the other was meek and courteous. The Parliament hearing of this Conteſt, intended to diſplace *Hotham*, which he diſcovering by Letters that he intercepted, began to have new Deſigns.

His Son Captain *Hotham* being ſuſpected by the Parliament, was impriſoned at *Nottingham*, from whence eſcaping, he under-hand treated with the Earl of *Newcaſtle*, and coming to *Hull*, he and his Father ſtood upon their Guard.

The Parliament doubting the Conſequence hereof, ſent Sir *Matthew Bointon* with a Commiſſion to ſeize them both, and to be Governor there; who not ſuſpected by *Hotham*, being his Brother-in-Law, had the more opportunity to tamper with

Anno 1643. with the Garriſon, and gain an Intereſt with the Soldiers, ſo that he gained them and the Magazine.

Then Sir *John*, too late ſeeing the Deſign againſt him, fled to *Beverley*, where his own Soldiers ſet upon him, and forced him back again to *Hull*, where he was taken by his Brother Sir *Matthew Bointon*; and with his Lady, his Son, and all his Children, ſent up Priſoners to the Parliament, and *Bointon* remained Governor of *Hull* in his place.

This unfortunate Gentleman had a good Eſtate and Intereſt, and was of a fair Extraction in his Country, yet his rough Carriage, eſpecially to his Inferiors, his very narrow Living, and the betraying of the Truſt committed to him, render'd him ſo diſtaſteful to all ſorts of People, that his Maſters (for whom he had done ſo great Service in reſiſting the King at his firſt coming to *Hull*,) they now caſt him off; his Soldiers (who had fought for him) now chaſe him away from them, and his Brother-in-Law ſupplants him, and ſends him with his Wife and Children Priſoners to the Parliament. The *Exit* of his Scene in this Tragick Age, follows in its order of time.

Briſtol taken by Prince Rupert. Prince *Rupert* hover'd long about *Briſtol*, till finding by his Correſpondents (whereof he had many in the City) when it was worſt provided for Reſiſtance, he fell upon it, and Colonel *Nathaniel Fiennes* the Governor, after three days Siege, was forced to ſurrender it.

For which the Governor was afterwards ſentenced by a Council of War, to loſe his Life, but by General *Eſſex* he was pardoned, and gave off his Military Service.

Great Seal. The new Great Seal was at the firſt committed to the Cuſtody of the two Speakers, to be made uſe of by the Warrant of the Houſes, afterwards it was committed to the Cuſtody of two Lords, and four Commoners, as Commiſſioners, who had the Authority of Keeper of the Great Seal.

The Lords were the Earls of *Mancheſter* and *Bullingbrook*; the Commoners were Mr. *Brown*, Mr. St. *John*, Mr. *Wilde*, and Mr. *Prideaux*.

The Courts of Juſtice were not yet open, no Practice for Lawyers.

Auguſt 12. The Earl of *Lindſey* being releaſed from his Impriſonment by the Parliament, came to the King at *Oxford*, and was highly welcomed there; but the Earls of *Holland* and *Bedford* found it otherwiſe to them.

For they about *Auguſt* 25, upon ſome Diſtaſte at the Parliament, left them and got to *Wallingford*, where the Governor *Blagge* received them with great Shews of Honour, and brought them from thence to the King at *Oxford*.

To him theſe Lords profeſſed their Duty and Allegiance, acknowledging their former Errors, and promiſing wholly to deſert the Parliament, and to adhere to his Majeſty's Intereſt. But not long after, finding leſs Favour and Reſpect to them from the King and his Party, than they expected; upon this new Diſcontent, they found means again to quit *Oxford*, and to return to the Parliament.

About the ſame time the Earl of *Clare* left the Parliament, and went to the King to *Oxford*; but finding ſuch Entertainment as *Holland* and *Bedford* had done, both from the King and thoſe about him, he ſtoutly told the King, *That he intended to return to his own Houſe in* Nottinghamſhire, *and prayed his Majeſty's Leave for it.* The King wiſhed him not to go, but finding him reſolute upon his Journey, ſent to have him ſtopped; but in the mean while the Earl found means to paſs the Guards, and got home to *Houghton*, and from thence to the Parliament. *Car.* 19.

It was ſaid in Drollery, that theſe three Earls had much confirmed others to continue with the Parliament; for they having tried both Parties, found it by Experience that this was the beſt to be in, and to adhere unto.

A Book ſet out by *Saltmarſh* a Miniſter, gave Diſtaſte to ſober Men, by theſe, among other his Counſells:

1. *That all means ſhould be uſed to keep the King and his People from a ſudden Union.*

2. *To cheriſh the War under the notion of Popery, as the ſureſt means to engage the People.*

3. *If the King would not grant their Demands, then to root him out, and the Royal Line, and to collate the Crown upon ſome body elſe.*

Some excepting againſt this in the Houſe of Commons, Mr. *Henry Martyn* ſaid, *He ſaw no reaſon to condemn Mr.* Saltmarſh, *and that it were better one Family ſhould be deſtroyed than many.* H. Martyn.

Sir *Nevil Poole* moved that *Mr.* Martyn *might explain what one Family he meant.* Who boldly anſwer'd, *The King and his Children.* Upon this ſome of the Members urged againſt his lewdneſs of Life, and the height and danger of theſe Words: And divers ſpeaking ſharply againſt Mr. *Martyn*, he was committed to the *Tower*, but ſhortly after releaſed, and re-admitted to his place in Parliament.

Sir *Edward Coniers* is removed from his place of Lieutenant of the *Tower*, and the Charge thereof given to the Lord Mayor *Pennington*. The Parliament's Commiſſioners in *Scotland* ſend word of a fair Correſpondence with the State there, and their readineſs to comply with the Parliament; in order to which, they had ſent from them the Form of a Covenant to be taken by both Nations.

This the Parliament refers to the Aſſembly of Divines then ſitting, for their Advice in it. Sir *John Evelyn* of *Wilts*, had writ a Letter from the Earl of *Northumberland*'s Houſe at *Petworth*, to Sir *John Evelyn* of *Surrey*, which being intercepted, and ſuſpicious; both of them being Members of the Houſe of Commons were impriſoned.

Both Houſes paſſed an Ordinance, *Auguſt* 28, for demoliſhing and removing all Monuments of Idolatry and Superſtition out of all Churches and Chapels in *England* and *Wales*.

Divers Members of both Houſes, whereof I was one, were Members of the Aſſembly of Divines, and had the ſame Liberty with the Divines to ſit and debate, and give their Votes in any Matter which was in conſideration amongſt them: In which Debates Mr. *Selden* ſpake admirably, and confuted divers of them in their own Learning. Selden.

And ſometimes when they had cited a Text of Scripture to prove their Aſſertion, he would tell them, *Perhaps in your little Pocket Bibles with gilt Leaves* (which they would often pull out and read) *the Tranſlation may be thus, but the* Greek *or the* Hebrew, *ſignifies thus and thus*; and ſo would totally ſilence them.

The Lord *Willoughby* of *Parham* had done very conſiderable Service for the Parliament in *Lincolnſhire*, and manifeſted as much Courage and Gallantry as any Man in their Service. He had taken in *Gainsborough*, and divers Priſoners there, among whom was the Earl of *Kingſton*, who with the reſt being ſent by Water in a cloſe Boat towards *Hull*. *Earl of* Kingſton.

Anno 1643. A party of Cavaliers, as they paſſed by, called to the Boat to ſtay, and becauſe they did not, the Cavaliers ſhot at them, and the Earl with his Man, and no other in the Boat, were ſlain by their own Friends.

The Lord *Willoughby* kept the Town afterwards againſt the Earl of *Newcaſtle*'s Forces, till overpowered with Numbers, he was forced to ſurrender it upon honourable Conditions.

Cromwell. Colonel *Cromwell* gave aſſiſtance to the Lord *Willoughby*, and performed very gallant Service againſt the Earl of *Newcaſtle*'s Forces. This was the beginning of his great Fortunes, and now he began to appear to the World.

He had a brave Regiment of Horſe of his Country-men, moſt of them Freeholders, and Freeholders Sons, and who upon matter of Conſcience, engaged in this Quarrel, and under *Cromwell*.

And thus being well armed within, by the ſatisfaction of their own Conſciences, and without, by good Iron Arms, they would as one Man, ſtand firmly, and charge deſperately.

The Parliament ordered Recruits for the Lord *Willoughby*, and for *Cromwell*; and both of them became in the Parliament's favour.

Glouceſter. *Glouceſter* was the general ſubject of diſcourſe; the King was ſet down before it with his whole Army, the Governor *Maſſey*, not only refuſeth upon his Majeſty's Summons, to render the City to him, but ſallies forth upon ſome of their Quarters, and did cut off 300 of their Men.

Maſſey.

A Conſpiracy of the Mace-bearer, and others to kill the Governor, and chief Military Officers, was diſcovered, and the betraying of the Town prevented; ſome of the Conſpirators being executed.

General *Eſſex*, advanced with his whole Body from *Ailesbury* towards *Glouceſter*, *Aug.* 29. The Enemy made a Breach in the Outworks, and ſome Aſſaults, but was gallantly repulſed. The King drew his Forces from *Exeter* and the Weſt, to the Siege of *Glouceſter*; yet the Beſiegers were very doubtful whether to continue, or raiſe the Siege.

Warwick Caſtle held out againſt the King's Forces, and Colonel *Bridges* the Governor acquitted himſelf with much honour. The Earl of *Denbigh* was made Major General of *Coventry*, and ſome part adjacent.

The Lord *Gray* and Colonel *Harvey* with their Parties, and many Volunteers joined with General *Eſſex*, in his advance for the relief of *Glouceſter*. At *Plymouth* Mr. *Alexander Carew* a Member of Parliament, and Governor of the Iſland there, had a deſign to betray the Town and Iſland to the King.

But his own Soldiers diſcovering it ſeized upon their Governor, to ſend him up to the Parliament; and the Women were ſo enraged againſt him for his perfidiouſneſs, that it was difficult to reſcue him from their execution.

Members diſabled. The Houſe by Vote diſabled him from being a Member; and the like they did for Sir *John Harriſon*, Sir *Henry Anderſon*, and Mr. *Conſtantine*, of whom they were informed, that he deſigned to betray *Poole* into the King's hands.

And theſe, and divers other Members of the Houſe being diſabled, and the new Great Seal finiſhed, they ordered that new Writs ſhould be iſſued forth to the ſeveral Places for which they ſerved, to chooſe new Members in their room.

Sir *Edward Bainton* another Member, who deſerted the Parliament, and went to the Iſle of *Wight*, where he ſpake opprobrious Words againſt them, was put in priſon.

The Town of *Lyn* in *Norfolk*, declaring for the King, the Earl of *Mancheſter* with three thouſand Horſe, and fifteen hundred Foot, draws to them, and blocks up the Paſſages to them by Land: the Earl of *Warwick* did the like by Sea. *19 Car.*

General *Eſſex* made the ſlower marches towards *Glouceſter*, being forced to keep his Army together in a continual poſture of Defence, for he was daily skirmiſhed with by the Lord *Wilmot*, who attended all his removes with a Body of two thouſand and five hundred Horſe.

His Majeſty underſtanding that *Eſſex* advanced apace towards the relief of *Glouceſter*, ſent to him a Trumpet, with ſome Propoſitions to be treated on.

But *Eſſex* too much acquainted with ſuch ſmall deſigns to hinder his March, returned a ſpeedy Anſwer, *That he had no Commiſſion to treat, but to relieve* Glouceſter, *which he was reſolved to do, or to loſe his Life there.* And his Soldiers hearing of a Trumpeter, come with Propoſitions to treat, they cried out for a long time together with loud Acclamations, *No Propoſitions, no Propoſitions:* And ſo the Trumpeter was diſmiſſed. *Gen. Eſſex.*

The Ordinances for the Covenant, and for the Exciſe, were at a Conference delivered to the Lords, as having paſt the Houſe of Commons; the Covenant was read to the Lords, with the Explanation upon it, and the Fifth Article touching the Pacification omitted, and *Ireland* added. *Covenant.*

The Ordinance for the Exciſe with ſome Amendments of the former was read to the Lords, and their Concurrence to both deſired, which was given by them the next Morning.

Sir *John Hotham* and his Son were examined in the Houſe touching their Treaſons, and committed to the *Tower*.

Sir *William Brereton* took *Eccleſhal* Caſtle, and defeated a Party of the Lord *Capel*'s Forces, under Colonel *Haſtings*. Two of the City Regiments were ordered to march out, and join with Sir *William Waller*: The Major General of his Army, was Colonel *Potley*, an old Soldier under the King of *Sweden*, *Guſtavus Adolphus*. *Col.* Potley.

He was of ſuch repute with that Crown, that when he took his leave of them to come for *England*, the Chancellor *Oxenſtierne*, by command of the Senators when they all ſat in Council, ſent for this Colonel to come in to them, and told him, that he having been an ancient Servant to that Crown, and who had done gallant Service for them, they held him in the Rank of their Children, and therefore by command of the Senate, he put about the Colonel's Neck a rich Gold Chain, with a Medal of the late King his Maſter, to wear in Memory of him.

He told him that the Senate had ordered two thouſand Dollars to defray his Expences, and four thouſand Dollars to bear his Charges to his own Country, and to keep him ſtill a Servant to that Crown, and that he might eat of their Bread as long as he lived, they had given him a Penſion of two thouſand Dollars *per Annum* during his Life.

Eſſex proceeded in his march to *Glouceſter*, and when the Enemy fell upon any of his Companies, (as they often did) *Eſſex* relieved them, fought with his Enemies, and made his way through them. The King underſtanding his near approach to *Glouceſter*, and finding his own Soldiers not forward to fight *Eſſex*, as the King intended, he upon *Sunday* and *Monday*, the third and fourth of *September*, drew off his Carriages, and removed the Siege: and on *Tueſday* Morning, *Glouceſter relieved.*

Anno 1643. *Septemb.* 5, 1643. went over *Severn* with all his Army, the way to *Briſtol*. *Eſſex* came to *Glouceſter*, *Septemb.* 6, and ſent four Regiments, who enter'd the Town, and himſelf the next day finding the Siege totally raiſed, he ſent three thouſand Horſe to attend the King's march, and keep his Forces in a body, that they might not plunder the Country, or elſe to fight them.

Upon the coming of the Earl of *Newcaſtle* towards *Beverly*, the Lord *Fairfax* finding the Town not tenable, and the Inhabitants ill affected to the Parliament, drew off all the Carriages and Soldiers from thence to *Hull*; and *Newcaſtle* enter'd, and poſſeſſed *Beverly*.

The Mayors of *Barnſtable* and of *Bidiford* in the Weſt, betrayed theſe Towns to the Lord *Digby*'s Forces.

Judge Berkley ſentenced. The Lords ſentenced Judge *Berkley* to pay twenty thouſand Pounds Fine, and to be diſabled from bearing any Office in the Commonwealth, for his Judgment in the Buſineſs of Ship-money.

The Lord *Maitland*, Mr. *Henderſon*, and another *Scots* Commiſſioner, with Mr. *Hatcher*, and Mr. *Nye*, arrived in *London*; and their Letters of Credence from the States of *Scotland*, were read to the Lords and Commons, with the readineſs of the *Scots* to aſſiſt the Parliament.

This Buſineſs was referred to a Committee of both Houſes, to treat with the *Scots* Commiſſioners, upon their Propoſitions, and at two Meetings all was agreed.

The Lords aſſented to the Covenant with the Alterations made by the Commons, and the *Scots* Commiſſioners aſſented to them likewiſe.

The King ſent his Proclamation to *Scotland*, forbidding them to treat any farther with the Parliament of *England*, or to give them any Aſſiſtance.

Newcaſtle's Forces from *Beverly* quartered about three Miles diſtance round on the Land's-ſide of *Hull*, upon whom Sir *Thomas Fairfax* made a ſally out of *Hull*, killed many, and took fifty Priſoners.

I was in the Chair of a Committee, to treat with the Merchant Adventurers (with whoſe Buſineſs I was well acquainted) about confirming ſome of their Patents and their Loan of 60000 *l.* to the Parliament.

The Town of *Portſmouth* petitioned, that Sir *William Waller* might be their Governor, and it was left to the General *Eſſex* to give him a Commiſſion accordingly.

The Speaker acquainted the Houſe with Letters he received from *France*, *That an Army of twenty thouſand was ready at* St. Maloes *to be ſhipped for* Briſtol, *to aſſiſt the King*.

The News of the King's raiſing the Siege of *Glouceſter*, occaſioned various Diſcourſes of that Action; all Men both Friends and Enemies agreed, *that* Eſſex *herein performed a very gallant Soldier-like Action:* And moſt Men were of Opinion, *that when the King went to* Glouceſter, *if he had marched up to* London, *he had done his work*.

For at that time the Parliament had no conſiderable Body of an Army, and their Party in ſome diviſions: but by the time of the King's March, and Stay at *Glouceſter*, they had recruited their Army, provided Money, and pieced up their Diſcontents among themſelves.

The City of *Exeter* having held out three Months Siege for the Parliament, their Powder and Proviſions failing them, ſurrendred to the King's Forces, upon Conditions which were broken by the Enemy, as thoſe at *Briſtol* were.

Both Houſes ordered Supplies for *Glouceſter*; *Eſſex* followed the King, and ſends for Sir *William Waller* to haſten to him. 19 *Car.*

At *Cirenceſter*, *Eſſex* beat up the King's Quarters, drove Sir *Nicholas Criſpe* and Colonel *Spencer* out of the Town, with their two Regiments of Horſe, and took thirty Cart-loads of Victuals, and about 4000 Horſe.

Captain *Brooke* being diſcovered by his Mariners to have a deſign to betray the Ship which he commanded, to the King; the Seamen clapt their Captain under Deck, and diſcovered his Plot to the Earl of *Warwick* their Admiral.

Lyn in *Norfolk* was ſurrendred to the Earl of *Mancheſter*.

There was a Skirmiſh between the King's, and *Eſſex*'s Horſe near *Hungerford* in *Berkſhire*, about eighty on both ſides ſlain; of the King's part, the Marquiſs *Delavive*: *Eſſex* ſurprized a Troup of the King's Horſe, and that night quartered at *Hungerford*; the Marquiſs his Corps was brought into *Hungerford*, and afterwards ranſomed by the King's Party for 500 pieces.

Sept. 19. *Eſſex* marched toward *Newbury*, his Army in great want of Victuals, both for Men and Horſe; to whom the Country thereabouts was ill affected, and would bring in nothing to them without Compulſion.

The whole body of the King's Army had poſſeſſed themſelves of the Town of *Newbury*, on their right hand they had the advantage of the River, and a hill half a Mile from the Town where they had planted their Ordnance, ſo that there was no paſſage to them, but with great diſadvantage, and by a narrow Lane.

Newbury Fight. Yet *Eſſex* finding his Soldiers full of mettle, and reſolved to force their way, he in Perſon led them on, firſt charged the Enemy with his own Regiment, and the Lord *Roberts*'s Brigade of Horſe, and begen the Fight about ſix a Clock in the Morning *Sept.* 20, which continued with very hot Service till ten or eleven a Clock at Night.

The Parliament Forces beat the Enemy from all their advantages, got the Hill from them, purſued them to *Newbury*; and out of the Town again, but the Night coming on, they no farther could purſue them, and though the King's Forces, (eſpecially the Horſe which conſiſted moſt of Gentlemen) made gallant reſiſtance, yet this Place not being proper for their Fight, their Foot were thus beaten, and in the Night they drew off their Ordnance, and marched away leaving *Eſſex* Maſter of the Field, who kept it that Night, and part of the next Day.

When Night drew on, the Enemy, both Horſe and Foot, ſtood in good order on the farther ſide of the Green, where they fought, and the Parliament's Forces expected they would have engaged them the next Day, but the King's Forces drew off by Night.

The Parliament Soldiers had the Pillage of the dead Bodies, both Parties performed their Service with great manhood and animoſity, eſpecially the King's Horſe, who yet were worſted, and the Earls of *Caernarvan* and *Sunderland*, who commanded part of them, were ſlain in the Fight.

Lord Falkland. The Lord *Falkland* Secretary of State, in the Morning of the Fight, called for a clean ſhirt, and being asked the reaſon of it, anſwered, *that if he were ſlain in the Battle, they ſhould not find his Body in foul Linen*.

Being diſſuaded by his Friends to go into the Fight, as having no call to it, and being no Military Officer, he ſaid *he was weary of the times, and foreſaw*

Anno 1643. *foreſaw much Miſery to his own Country, and did believe he ſhould be out of it ere night*, and could not be perſuaded to the contrary, but would enter into the Battle, and was their ſlain.

His death was much lamented by all that knew him, or heard of him; being a Gentleman of great Parts, Ingenuity and Honour, courteous and juſt to all, and a paſſionate Promoter of all endeavours of Peace betwixt the King and Parliament. From the time of *Eſſex*'s Remove from Quarters at a Village called *Chilton* near *Hungerford* to the end of this *Newbury* Fight there were of the King's part ſlain above 2000, beſides the three Lords, and divers other Officers of Note.

On the Parliament's part were ſlain about 500, Colonel *Tucker*, and the Lieutenant Colonel of *Eſſex*'s Regiment, and one Captain more of Horſe, in this Service the *London* Regiments did their Parts with much Courage and Gallantry.

Eſſex advanced from *Newbury* towards *Reading*, to refreſh his Men, and no Enemy appeared till they came to *Theale*, a Village four Miles from *Reading*, where a Party of the King's Horſe fired upon the rear of *Eſſex*'s Army as they marched up a Lane near to *Theale*; and they had a hot Skirmiſh for the time, about ſixty of the King's Horſe were ſlain, and about eight of the Parliament's, the reſt of the King's Party retreated, and the Parliament Forces took up their Quarters at *Reading*.

The Lords and Commons ſent a Committee to their General at *Reading* to compliment him, and congratulate his great Succeſſes, and to inform themſelves what Supplies were wanting for the Army, that they might be ſpeedily provided.

They ſent another Committee to acquaint the City with the happy Succeſs of the Army under General *Eſſex*, and to treat with them about Supplies of Money, Ammunition and other neceſſaries to be forthwith ſent down to the Army.

They alſo took order to ſtop the paſſes between *London* and *Oxford*, to prevent the King's Intelligence, and Supplies of Money and Ammunition, whereof they underſtood he was in great want.

Sept. 25. Both Houſes, with the Aſſembly of Divines, and *Scots* Commiſſioners met in St. *Margaret*'s Church *Weſtminſter*, where Mr. *White*, one of the Aſſembly prayed an Hour to prepare *Covenant.* them for taking the Covenant, then Mr. *Nye* in the Pulpit made ſome obſervations touching the Covenant, ſhewing the Warrant of it from Scripture, the Examples of it ſince the Creation, and the Benefit to the Church.

Mr. *Henderſon* one of the *Scots* Commiſſioners concluded in a Declaration of what the *Scots* had done, and the good they had received, by ſuch Covenants, and then he ſhewed the prevalency of ill Counſels about the King, the Reſolutions of the States of *Scotland* to aſſiſt the Parliament of *England*.

Then Mr. *Nye* in the Pulpit read the Covenant, and all preſent held up their hands in teſtimony of their Aſſent to it; and afterwards in the ſeveral Houſes ſubſcribed their Names in a Parchment Roll, where the *Covenant* was written: the Divines of the Aſſembly, and the *Scots* Commiſſioners likewiſe ſubſcribed the *Covenant*, and then Doctor *Gouge* in the Pulpit prayed for a Bleſſing upon it.

The Houſe ordered the *Covenant* to be taken the next *Lord's-day*, by all Perſons in their reſpective Pariſhes, and the Miniſters to exhort them to it.

The General with the Lord *Gray*, Sir *Philip Stapleton* and others came to *London*, and the Army removed to *Windſor*, and thereabouts. Sir *William Waller*'s Forces quartering at *Colnebrook*, *Stanes*, and thereabouts. 19 Car.

General Eſſex. The Houſe of Commons with their Speaker went to *Eſſex-houſe*, to congratulate the General's ſafe Return to them, and his happy Succeſs and Valour in the late Buſineſs at *Newbury*: And cauſed their acknowledgment thereof, and of their Protection by him under God, to be entered in the Journal Book of the Parliament.

The Lord Mayor and Aldermen of *London* waited in their Scarlet Gowns upon the General, and highly complimented him, as *the Protector and Defender of their Lives and Fortunes, and of their Wives and Children*, and the Trained Bands ſent out, as he paſſed by, loud Acclamations of his Praiſe.

In human probability, the King's Army was the more likely to have prevailed, their Horſe more and better than the Parliament's, and their Foot near as good, their Advantages greater, and their Courages higher, and their Confidence too much.

God was pleaſed to raiſe the Courage of the Parliament's Forces, and to give them the Succeſs, and indeed all Succeſs in War, as well as in other matters, is the free gift of the Lord of Hoſts.

Eſſex and his Soldiers acknowledged much gallantry, and Courage in thoſe of the King's Party, and the King's Party acknowledged the like of *Eſſex* and his Soldiers; all were *Engliſhmen*, and pity it was that ſuch Courage ſhould be ſpent in the Blood of each other.

A paſſage or two I ſhall here remember of extraordinary Mettle and boldneſs of Spirit. One *Sir Philip* is of Sir *Philip Stapleton* (though he would not *Stapleton.* acknowledge it) that he being with other Parliament Commanders in the Head of a body of Horſe, facing another body of the King's Horſe, before whom ſtood their Commanders, and the chief of them was Prince *Rupert*.

This Parliament Officer deſiring to cope ſingly with the Prince, rode from before his Company up to the body of Horſe, before whom the Prince with divers other Commanders were, and had his Piſtol in his hand ready cockt and fitted.

Coming up to them alone, he looked one and another of them in the Face, and when he came to Prince *Rupert*, whom he knew, he fired his Piſtol in the Prince's Face, but his Armour defended him from any hurt, and having done this, he turned his Horſe about, and came gently off again without any hurt, though many Piſtols were fired at him.

Another paſſage was of Sir *Philip Stapleton*'s Groom, a *Yorkſhire* Man, and ſtout, if not too raſh, by this Story, he was attending on his Maſter in a Charge, where the Groom's Mare was killed under him, but he came off on Foot, back again to his own Company. To ſome of whom he complained that he had forgotten to take off his Saddle and Bridle from his Mare, and to bring them away with him; and ſaid that they were a new Saddle and Bridle, and that the Cavaliers ſhould not get ſo much by him, but he would go again and fetch them: his Maſter and Friends perſuaded him not to adventure in ſo raſh an act, the Mare lying dead cloſe to the Enemy, who would maul him, if he came ſo near them, and his Maſter promiſed to give him another new Saddle and Bridle.

But all this would not perſuade the Groom to leave his Saddle and Bridle to the Cavaliers, but he

Anno 1643. he went again to fetch them, and ſtayed to pull off the Saddle and Bridle, whilſt hundreds of Bullets flew about his Ears, and brought them back with him, and had no hurt at all.

The Lord *Grey* of *Groby*, Sir *Philip Stapleton* and divers other Members of the Houſe, and divers Officers of the Army, received the thanks of the Houſe, for their good Service done in the late *Glouceſter* Journey, and Fight at *Newbury*, and this to be entred in the Parliament Journals, for an Honour to them, and their Poſterity.

Amongſt the Colours taken at *Newbury*, one Cornet was the Figure of the Parliament Houſe, with two Traitors Heads ſtanding on the Top of it, and by them, this Word *ut extra, ſic infra*, but the Parliament nevertheleſs expoſed them to publick View and Cenſure.

The Commons ordered a Declaration upon a Bull from the Pope intercepted, which was to encourage the Roman Catholicks in *Ireland* to a rigorous Proſecution of the War, for the King againſt the Parliament.

Some Diſcontents had been between the Earl of *Eſſex*, and Sir *William Waller*, which upon a Conference with a Committee of both Houſes, and a Letter from *Waller* to *Eſſex*, were made up again, and the General, of a good nature, declared himſelf *to be fully ſatisfied*.

The Commons borrowed 30000 *l.* of the Merchant Adventurers to ſupply the Navy, and took up other large Sums for ſupply of the Armies.

They paſt a Declaration againſt the Ceſſation of Arms then in Treaty between the King and the *Iriſh* Rebels, but the ſame was brought to a Concluſion, and many of the *Iriſh* came in to the King's Service here.

Paſquils. This gave occaſion for many Invectives, and Paſquils, *That the Queen's Army of* French *and* Walloon Papiſts, and *the King's Army of* Engliſh Papiſts, *together with the* Iriſh *Rebels, were to ſettle the Proteſtant Religion, and the Liberties of* England.

Laud. The Charge againſt Archbiſhop *Laud* was referred to a Committee, to be drawn up, and preſented to the Commons and the Committee to manage the Evidence at the trial againſt the Archbiſhop.

Of this Committee I was one, and particularly ſummoned to attend that Buſineſs, which I declined, and gave my Reaſons to Mr. *Miles Corbett* the Chair-man of that Committee, why it was not fit for me to appear in it, againſt one to whom I had been beholden for my Education.

But this would not ſatisfy Mr. *Corbett*, but ſtill he preſſed me and ſent for me to come, and attend that Committee, but I abſolutely refuſed it.

This ſo diſpleaſed Mr. *Corbett*, that he acquainted the Houſe with my Neglect, and moved them earneſtly, that I might be required by their Order to attend the Service of that Committee, and to be one of thoſe that ſhould manage the Evidence againſt the Archbiſhop.

This was moved when I was in the Houſe, and upon this Alarm I held it fit for me to make my Apology, and endeavour to be diſcharged from that Employment, by urging that the Archbiſhop did me the Favour to take a ſpecial Care of my Breeding in St. *John's* College in *Oxford*, and that it would be diſingenious and ungrateful for me to be perſonally inſtrumental to take away his Life, who was ſo inſtrumental for the bettering of mine.

Upon which the Houſe diſcharged me from this Employment, at which Mr. *Corbett* had ſome Regret.

Ormond. The Earl of *Ormond* concluded the Ceſſation of Arms with the *Iriſh* Rebels, and divers of them under Colonel *Ernely* came over hither to ſerve the King. 19 *Car.*

The Earl of *Crauford* for the King, fought to gain the Town of *Poole* by Treachery, and dealt with Captain *Sydenham* one of the Garriſon, who promiſed to do his Work, and received of him 40 *l.* and a Promiſe of a great Reward and Preferment. Poole.

At an Hour appointed, *Crauford* comes to the Town with 500 Horſe, and ſome Foot. *Sydenham* and the Governor, whom he acquainted with it, let in *Crauford*, and half his Men into the Town, and then letting fall a Chain ſhut out the reſt, few eſcaped of thoſe who entred the Town, but were killed or taken Priſoners.

A Letter from Dr. *Featly* to *Oxford* was intercepted, wherein he held Correſpondence with them, and fiſhed for Preferment from them, and the Dr. being a Member of the Aſſembly of the Divines, was for his Infidelity diſcharged of his Attendance on the Aſſembly, and of his two Parſonages. Dr. Featly.

Sir *Nicholas Criſpe* upon a Quarrel, and Affront offered to him in his own Quarters by Sir *James Ennyon*, who challenged him alſo to fight, killed *Ennyon*, but was acquitted for it by the King's Council of War. Sir Nic. Criſpe.

Mr. *Walter Mountague* was apprehended at *Rocheſter*, coming up towards *London* in a Diſguiſe, and Letters of Conſequence taken about him.

The Commons ordered Wood to be cut in the King's Lands, and of Biſhops and Delinquents, near *London* for ſupply of Fuel for the City. They ordered Copes and Surplices to be taken away out of all Churches.

Monſieur de Creſſey came over Ambaſſador from the *French* King to the Parliament, and was received with all due Reſpect by a Committee of Lords and Commons at *Graveſend*, and conducted to the Parliament. French Ambaſſador.

The Commons provided Money for the advance of the *Scots* Army, from the City of *London*.

The *French* Ambaſſador demanded the Enlargement of Mr. *Walter Mountague*, as one employed hither by the King of *France*, but it was denied.

The Cavaliers plundered and burnt Part of *Wokingham*, and quarter near *Reading* upon deſign to fortify it, and ſummon the Country for that End.

The Parliament made ſome Orders for ſeveral Regiments to march out, and for Money, which was wanting for *Eſſex*'s Army, and for Sir *William Waller*'s Forces, who alſo deſired more Power, than his preſent Commiſſion from *Eſſex* allowed him.

The Earl of *Mancheſter* having ſettled *Lyn*, marched with his Army into *Lincolnſhire*, where he joined with the Lord *Willoughby* of *Parham*, Sir *Thomas Fairfax*, and Colonel *Cromwel*'s Forces, and all together made up a very conſiderable Army. Mancheſter.

Upon his Deſire the Parliament gave him Power to levy Monies out of the ſequeſtred Eſtates in the aſſociated Counties, towards Payment of his Army. They alſo ſequeſtred the Eſtates of ſuch Members of both Houſes, as had deſerted the Parliament, or were in actual War againſt them.

By Letters intercepted it appeared, that by Authority from the Pope, a new Popiſh Hierarchy by Biſhops, *&c.* was to be ſet up in all Counties in *England*, with Letters ſent to *Rome* about the ſame Matter.

A Miniſter was voted out of his Living, for that *he conſtantly pray'd for the* Iriſh *Rebels by the Name* Miniſters.

Anno 1643.

of His Majeſty's Catholick Subjects. Another for Preaching *that the King was above the Law, and all thoſe to be Rebels and Traitors that obey not his verbal Commands in all things though never ſo oppoſite to Law and Juſtice,* and many others *ejuſdem farinæ,* for Scandal in their Lives and Doctrine.

Upon Letters from Colonel *Maſſey* of a Deſign of the Enemy to take up their Winter Quarters near *Glouceſter,* the more to diſtreſs it, they order Supplies to be ſent him.

Dr. *Uſher* Primate of *Armagh,* now at *Oxford,* was voted out of the Aſſembly.

The Earl of *Manchester,* with the Lord *Willoughby,* and *Cromwel*'s Forces, gave a Defeat to the Lord of *Newcaſtle*'s Forces at *Hornecaſtle* in *Lincolnſhire,* killed 500 of them, took 1500 Horſe, and 800 Priſoners, and 35 Colours.

The King's Forces took *Dartmouth,* which occaſioned the Parliament to ſend Forces to the Iſle of *Wight.*

French *Ambaſſador.*

The *French* Ambaſſador complained that his Perſon was ſtopped, and his Coach ſearched as he went out of Town towards *Oxford,* the Captain of the Guard being examined, juſtified it, upon Notice he had of Letters conveyed by the Ambaſſador to the Enemy; and it was paſſed over with a fair Excuſe to the Ambaſſador.

Maſſey defeated a Party of the King's Forces coming to fortify *Tewkesbury* for their Winter Quarters, killed about 300, took many Priſoners with 500 Arms.

Colonel *Bridges* Governor of *Warwick,* with a Party from thence defeated a Regiment of Horſe under the Lord *Molyneux* for the King, killed divers, took 100 Horſe, and many Priſoners.

The Commons paſſed ſundry Ordinances for raiſing Monies out of Delinquents Eſtates, and *Newcaſtle* Coals, to ſatisfy thoſe who had lent Monies for Advance of the *Scots* Army into *England.* And for apprehending all for Spies, who ſhall come from *Oxford,* or any of the King's Forces to any of the Parliament Quarters, without Licence from either Houſe, or from the General.

A Proclamation was publiſhed in *London* for all Officers and Soldiers forthwith to repair to their Colours.

Colonel *Urrey* who revolted from the Parliament, and Sir *Lewis Dives,* with a great Party of Horſe entred *Bedford,* took Sir *John Norris,* and others Priſoners there, and routed 300 of their Horſe, and ſufficiently plunder'd the Town, and other Parts of that County.

The Lord *Fairfax* beat from about *Hull* Part of the King's Forces, took from them 9 Pieces of Cannon, of which one was a Demiculverin, one of thoſe which they called the *Queen's Gods,* and 100 Arms. Baron *Trevor* was ſentenced in the Houſe of Lords for his extrajudicial Opinion in the Caſe of Ship-money, to pay 6000*l.* Fine, and be impriſoned during Pleaſure.

Colonel *Cromwell* routed 7 Troops of the King's Horſe in *Lincolnſhire* under Colonel *Haſtings.*

Proclamations.

The King ſets forth a Proclamation for prohibiting the monthly Faſt to be kept, the Parliament declare againſt that Proclamation, and againſt another for adjourning Part of *Michaelmas-Term* to *Oxford,* and held it at *Weſtminſter.* The Eſtates of *Scotland* declare againſt the Ceſſation of Arms made with the *Iriſh* Rebels, and the Adventurers petition againſt it.

Letters of Mark are granted by the Parliament againſt all ſuch as have taken Arms againſt the Parliament, or aſſiſted the *Iriſh* Rebels.

A Collection was ordered for the maimed and ſick Soldiers. The Earl of *Manchester* took in *Lincoln* upon Surrender, and therein 2500 Arms, 30 Colours, 3 Pieces of Cannon. 19 *Car.*

The Parliament's Commiſſioners being returned from *Scotland,* Sir *Henry Vane* Junior one of them, made Report of all that Affair to the Houſe.

General *Eſſex* marched forth to his Army to *Windſor,* and from thence to St. *Albans,* whither a gallant Regiment of the City under the Command of Colonel *Rowland Wilſon* came to him, and a commanded Party was ſent out of that and other Regiments to *Newport-Pannel,* to diſpoſſeſs the King's Forces there.

This Gentleman Colonel *Wilſon* was the only Son of his wealthy Father, Heir to a large Eſtate of 2000*l. per Annum* in Land, and Partner with his Father in a great perſonal Eſtate imployed in Merchandize; yet in conſcience he held himſelf obliged to undertake this Journey, as perſuaded that the Honour and Service of God, and the flouriſhing of the Goſpel of *Chriſt,* and the true Proteſtant Religion, might in ſome meaſure be promoted by this Service, and that his Example in the City, of undergoing it, might be a Means the more to perſuade others not to decline it.

Upon theſe Grounds he chearfully marched forth with a gallant Regiment of the City, which, as I remember, was called *the Orange Regiment,* and went from the Army with the commanded Party ſent for the reducing of *Newport-Pannel.*

This was the Condition of this Gentleman, and of many other Perſons of like Quality and Fortune in thoſe times, who had ſuch Affection for their Religion, and the Rights and Liberties of their Country, that *pro aris & focis,* they were willing to undergo any Hardſhips or Dangers, and thought no Service too much, or too great for their Country, but what Requital (if they had done it for a Requital) their Country gave them, you will find afterwards in the Story.

When the Parliament Forces came before *Grafton Houſe,* and *Newport-Pannel,* after the Loſs of a few Men, and no long Attendance, the King's Forces thought it moſt Wiſdom for them to retire, which they did, and quitted the Houſe and Town, haſtening away to *Oxford:* And *Eſſex* thought fit to fortify the Town for a Winter Quarter.

Twyford and *Okingham* were plundered by the King's Forces, and then the poor Inhabitants could not prevail with the inſolent Soldiers but that they burned many of their Houſes, affirming they had Orders for it from the King's chief Commanders.

At *Aulton* Sir *William Waller* ſurprized 100 of the King's Forces under Colonel *Bennet.*

Some of the *Iriſh* landed at *Briſtol,* to ſerve the King under the Command of Sir *Charles Vavaſour.*

Colonel *Henry Bulſtrode* being above ſixty Years of Age, yet underwent the Hardſhips and Hazards of War in this Cauſe, and was a diſcreet and ſtout Governor of *Ailesbury* in his own Country.

After him ſucceeded Colonel *Alderidge,* whom the Lord *Biron* ſought by Promiſes of Reward and Preferment, to corrupt, to betray the Town to the King's Forces; but *Alderidge* preſerved his Fidelity, and prevented the Deſign.

Commiſſioners for Scotland.

The Commiſſioners to go into *Scotland* were named, the Earl of *Rutland,* Sir *Henry Vane* Junior, Mr. *Hatcher,* Sir *William Armyn,* and Mr. *Darley.*

The Priſoners having great liberty, and many private Conſultations by the favour of the Goalers, the Houſe made an Order againſt it, upon Pain of an Eſcape in the Goaler that ſhould permit it.

They alſo took care for the Relief of ſick and maimed Soldiers, and of the Widows and Orphans of

Anno 1643.

of thoſe who were ſlain in the Parliament's Service.

Mr. *Chute* and Mr. *Hern* were aſſigned to be of Counſel with the Archbiſhop in his Trial, to be ſhortly had in the Lords Houſe.

The Earl of *Warwick* was made Governor in chief of all the *Engliſh* Plantations in *America*, and a Committee to aſſiſt him.

The Lord *Willoughby* of *Parham* took in *Bullingbrook Caſtle* in *Lincolnſhire*.

The King's Forces at *Reading* ſent a Party to beat up the Parliament's Quarters at *Henley*, who thought themſelves too ſecure, and their Guards were not placed; about Midnight the King's Forces came up a narrow Lane in the Town towards the Croſs, where four or five Pieces of Ordnance were planted, but none there with them, ſave one half drunken Gunner.

He ſeeing the King's Forces advancing towards him, cried out *Tom* and *Jack*, and other Names, as if there had been many about him, and when he diſcerned the King's Soldiers to come near him, he made a ſhift to fire a Gun that ſtood juſt againſt them, which in that narrow Lane did ſo great Execution both upon Men and Horſe, that in a great Terror they faced about, brought off their dead, carrying their Bodies back to *Reading*, but left many Horſes, and much Blood in the Lane, and in the way to *Reading*.

The Houſe appointed a Committee of ſome Members, and others to look into the Accounts of the Kingdom for publick Satisfaction therein.

Some Bickerings were between the Forces under Major General *Skippon*, and Colonel *Harvey*, and the King's Forces in *Northamptonſhire*, wherein (as is uſual) Fortune was variable.

Many inveighed ſharply againſt a Warrant of Prince *Rupert's* commanding Proviſions and Labourers to be ſent to him, *Upon your utmoſt Perils, as the total plundering and burning of your Houſes, with what other Miſchief the licenced, and hungry Soldiers can inflict upon you.*

An Ordinance paſſed for aſſociating *Hampſhire*, *Suſſex*, *Surrey* and *Kent*, and Sir *William Waller* to be their Major General.

Mr. *Pierpoint* asked leave of the Houſe of Commons to go beyond Seas, but they were ſo deſirous of his Aſſiſtance, being a Gentleman of great Wiſdom and Integrity, that they gave him a friendly Denial.

The Speaker *Lenthall* was made Maſter of the Rolls, *Nov.* 8. Mr. *Pym* Lieutenant of the Ordnance, and Mr. *Selden* Keeper of the Records in the *Tower*.

Sir *William Waller* ſat down before *Baſing-houſe*.

Great Seal. The Commiſſioners for the Great Seal were agreed upon, the Earls of *Rutland* and *Bullingbrooke* for the Lords Houſe, and Mr. *St. John*, Sergeant *Wilde*, Mr. *Browne*, and Mr. *Prideaux* for the Commons, and the ſame Authority given to them as the Lord Keeper had, and all Acts paſſed under the Great Seal at *Oxford* made void.

The *Iriſh* Forces which came over with *Vavaſour* refuſed to fight for the King, againſt their fellow Proteſtants and the Parliament, but joined with General *Eſſex*'s Army.

Laud his Trial. The Archbiſhop was brought to his Trial in the Lord's Houſe, *Novemb.* 13. where he made a ſhort Speech, and deſired that his Counſel might be heard; who were Mr. *Chute*, and Mr. *Herne*, and Mr. *Hale*, who having ſpoken to the Points in Law, the Lords adjourned.

Upon the news of the Ceſſation of Arms in *Ireland*, many of the Earl of *Newcaſtle*'s Army laid down their Arms, and offered Compoſitions to the Parliament.

The Houſes agreed that Committees ſhould only ſit three times in the Week, and the Houſes to ſit only the other three Days. *19 Car.*

Several of the *Engliſh* Regiments were ſent for out of *Ireland* to aſſiſt the King here, and ſince the Ceſſation, the *Iriſh* Rebels committed many cruel Murthers there.

The Earl of *Holland* returned from *Oxford*, and, examined here, ſaid *That after he heard of the Ceſſation in* Ireland, *his Conſcience would not give him leave to ſtay any longer with them at* Oxford. *Earl of Holland.*

The young Earl of *Caernarvon* came from *Oxford* into the Parliament, and was by them committed to the care of his Grandfather, the Earl of *Pembroke*.

A Paper was communicated to both Houſes which was ſent from the Prince *Harecourt* to the Earl of *Northumberland*, by way of general Propoſals for an Accommodation between the King and Parliament, and that in the Name of the *French* King whoſe Ambaſſador he was.

Buſy Mr. *Pryn* proſecuted Colonel *Nathaniel Fiennes* for the Surrender of *Briſtol*, but it was referred to the Council of War.

The King's Forces beſieging *Plymouth* took one of their Out-works.

Sir *William Waller* drew off his Forces from *Baſing-houſe*, not willing to put them upon a Winter Siege.

Sir *William Brereton* and Sir *Thomas Middleton* took in *Holt-Caſtle*, and other Places in *Shropſhire* for the Parliament.

Colonel *Rigby* with the *Lancaſhire* Forces routed a Party of the King's, beyond them in number, near *Thurland* Caſtle; killed many, and took 400 Priſoners and Arms, and their Commander in chief; which was the more diſcourſed of becauſe *Rigby* was a Lawyer. *Col. Rigby.*

The Garriſon of *Poole* made ſeveral Attempts upon the King's Forces in *Dorſetſhire*, killed and took divers of them, and 150 of their Horſe, and loſt not one of the Garriſon.

Divers of the *Militia* of *London* made Propoſitions to the Houſe of Commons, touching the Recruits of the Armies, *&c.* the Houſes ordered them to ſearch for any Officers of the Armies, who had deſerted their Colours, and lay skulking in *London*, to apprehend them, and ſend them to the General, to be puniſhed by Martial Law.

Some ſmall Bickerings paſt between Sir *William Waller*'s Forces, and the King's near *Farnham*.

The King ſent to his Subjects in *Scotland*, to forbid their taking of the Covenant, or joining with the Parliament of *England*, but the States of *Scotland* returned in anſwer to the King the Reaſons of their undertaking thoſe lawful Actions, *and humbly adviſe the King to take the Covenant himſelf.* *Covenant.*

The *Scots* generally took it, except *Hamilton*, and ſome three other Lords, and the Eſtates ordered it to be taken by all Men on pain of Confiſcation; whereof they gave notice by their Letters to the Parliament of *England*.

The Houſes in anſwer to the Prince *de Harecourt*, declared their *good Acceptance of the Affection of the King and Queen regent of* France, *in their offer of a Mediation of a Peace, and that as ſoon as the Prince ſhould make it appear, that the Propoſitions were by Authority from the King and Queen Regent of* France, *the Parliament will give ſuch an Anſwer, as may ſtand with the Intereſt of both Kingdoms, and with the ſolemn League and Covenant.* *Anſwer to Fr. Ambaſſador.*

A Party from the Garriſon of *Poole* under Captain *Laye*, went by Water to *Warham*, ſeven Miles from them, whereof the Enemy having an Alarm, laid Ambuſcadoes in the Hedges, in the Way from the

Anno 1643. the landing Place to the Town, but *Laye* commanded his Men, it being in the Night, to keep their Matches cloſe, ſo that the Enemy could not ſee where to ſhoot at them.

But the Party of *Poole* entred *Warham* in two Places, and came into the midſt of the Town, where their Garriſon was drawn up together, who after one good Volley of Shot, threw down their Arms, and fled away.

Thoſe of *Poole* took about 200 Priſoners, much Arms, Cloth, and Proviſions, and ſo returned.

The King's Officers having cauſed divers of the Parliament Party to be hanged for Spies, as one poor Man by Prince *Rupert*'s Order upon the great Elm near the Bell in *Henley*, and many others.

Now the Council of War at *Eſſex-houſe* condemned two for Spies, who brought a Proclamation, and Letters from *Oxford* to *London*, which were taken about them, and they were both hang'd.

The Judges and Officers, were commanded by the Parliament not to adjourn the Term by colour of any Writs, or Proclamations from *Oxford*, without order of the Parliament.

The Commons preſſed the Lords for diſpatch of the buſineſs of the Great Seal, and the Earl of *Rutland* named for one of the Commiſſioners deſired to be excuſed, as not underſtanding the Law, nor the Oath to be taken by them.

The Caſtle of *Flint* was beſieged by Sir *William Brereton*, and Sir *Thomas Middleton*; the Governor of it for the King, held it out till all proviſions, even to Horſes, failing him, and then rendred it upon honourable terms.

Then the Parliament Forces took in *Moſtyn-houſe*, belonging to Colonel *Moſtyn* the Governor of *Flint*, and in *Moſtyn* they took 4 pieces of Ordnance, and ſome Arms.

C. Moſtyn. This Colonel *Moſtyn* is my Siſter's Son, a Gentleman of good parts, and mettle; of a very ancient family, large poſſeſſions, and great intereſt in that Country; ſo that in twelve hours he raiſed 1500 men for the King, and was well beloved there, living very nobly.

Ships were ſent to relieve *Plymouth*, and ſecure *Milford Haven*, and to watch the coming over of any of the *Iriſh* Rebels.

The Earl of *Rutland* was excuſed from being one of the Commiſſioners of the Great Seal, and the Earl of *Kent* named in his place.

Some of Sir *Ralph Hopton*'s Forces drove a party of Sir *William Waller*'s Horſe into *Farnham*, but *Waller* drew his party into the Caſtle, they being inferior in number to Sir *Ralph Hopton*'s party.

Great Seal. The Great Seal was carried up by the Speaker of the Houſe of Commons, the whole Houſe attending him, and delivered to the Speaker of the Lords Houſe, who in the preſence of both Houſes, delivered it to the Commiſſioners, and they all took their Oaths, and then carried it to Mr. *Brown*'s Houſe, the Clerk of the Parliament, where it was put into a Cheſt, with three different Locks, not to be opened but when three of the Commiſſioners were preſent.

The Earl of *Warwick* was voted Lord High Admiral of *England*, and an Ordinance paſſed that all who would ſet forth Private Men of War, ſhould have all Ships and Goods they could take, which were employed againſt the Parliament, or for ſupply of the *Iriſh* Rebels.

Sir *Peter Osborn* Governor of *Jerſey* delivered it up to Sir *John Pennington* for the King.

A Regiment of the *Iriſh* Forces landed about *Moſtyn* in *Flintſhire* for the King's ſervice.

Colonel *Haſtings* marching to relieve *Fulbury Caſtle* held for the King, was by the way ſet upon by the *Moore-landers*, who routed his Troops, killed 100 of them, took about 150 Horſe, 100 Arms, and many Priſoners. 19 Car.

The Commons thought not fit to treat farther with Monſieur *de Harecourt*, until he ſhewed that he was Ambaſſadour extraordinary from *France*, and that he would direct his Papers to one of the Speakers. Fr. *Ambaſſadour.*

The Eſtates of *Scotland* by Letters informed the Parliament of *England* of a *French* Agent, who had been with them, to propound their deſiſting from giving any aſſiſtance to the Parliament of *England*, but the *Scots* juſtified to him their proceedings. Scotland.

The *Scots* declared the Lords *Hamilton*, *Morton*, *Roxburgh*, and *Lanerick to be publick enemies*, and ſeized their Eſtates, becauſe they came not in to take the Covenant.

The King's Forces took *Arundel Caſtle*, and fortified there.

Divers Forces from *Ireland* landed in *Wales*, and the Lord *Biron* went to join with them.

Sir *Walter Earle* was made Lieutenant of the Ordnance in the place of Mr. *Pym* deceaſed.

The Garriſon at *Plymouth* gave a bruſh to the King's forces beſieging them.

Sir *William Waller* ſet upon the Lord *Crauford*'s Forces in *Aulton*, routed them, and took about a thouſand Priſoners, Arms and rich Booties. Waller.

Colonel *Morley* beat back the Lord *Hopton*'s Forces advancing to take *Lewis* in *Suſſex*.

Mr. *Walter Long* was by the Houſe appointed Regiſter of the *Chancery*. Dr. *Burges* by motion from the *Militia* of *London* is made Lecturer at *Pauls*, with 400 *l. per annum* ſalary, out of Deans and Chapters lands.

A Letter of thanks was ſent to Sir *William Waller*, from the Houſe, for his good ſervice at *Aulton*.

Mr. *Lenthall* Speaker was ſworn Maſter of the Rolls before the Lords, and he, and the Commiſſioners of the Great Seal took the Oaths of Supremacy and Allegance, in the Lords houſe, they alſo took the Oath for obſervation of the Act for the Triennial Parliament. *Great Seal.*

The Rebels in *Ireland* propoſed to the Council there, Iriſh *Propoſals.*

1. *To have confirmed to them the free exerciſe of their Religion.*

2. *That all Laws there againſt Papiſts may be repealed.*

3. *That all Lands there belonging to Religious Houſes may be reſtored.*

4. *That their Popiſh Biſhops and Hierarchy may be confirmed.*

5. *That the* Engliſh *Proteſtants may pay tithes to the Popiſh Prieſts.*

Theſe things were after the ceſſation of Arms in *Ireland*.

Colonel *Norton* in *Hampſhire* routed four Troops of Colonel *Bennet*'s Horſe, and took about 200 of them.

The Earls of *Northumberland*, *Pembroke*, *Salisbury*, and divers Members of the Houſe of Commons were indicted of High Treaſon at *Salisbury*, for aſſiſting the Parliament, before Judge *Heath*, *Banks*, *Foreſter* and *Glanville*; but they could not perſuade the Jury to find the Bill. *Indictment of H. Treaſon.*

The Commons ordered a Committee to draw up an Impeachment of Treaſon, againſt the four Judges, and to conſider of a way to vindicate the Lords, and Members of the Commons ſo indicted.

Several

Anno 1643. Several more Forces, about 1500 landed from *Ireland* in *Wales*, and Sir *William Brereton* wrote to the Parliament, that ſome of them were of the Rebels; and the Lord *Biron* is joined with them.

The like power was given to Sir *William Brereton*, and Sir *Thomas Middleton*, for ſequeſtrations, and levying of monies in *Wales*, as was given to the Earl of *Mancheſter* in the aſſociate Counties.

Five hundred of the Priſoners taken by Sir *William Waller* at *Alton* took the Covenant, and ſerved under him.

G. Eſſex. The Parliament wrote to General *Eſſex* to advance with his Army to join with *Waller*. *Eſſex* anſwered *that he held it not convenient for their Service*; and a little diſcontent began to kindle betwixt him and the Houſe of Commons, and the Committee of Safety.

The Commons ordered that none ſhould elect or be elected Common Council-men, or Officers in *London*, but ſuch as had taken the Covenant.

Gr. Seal. The Commiſſioners of the Great Seal ſat in the Queen's Court *Decemb.* 22. and ſealed above 500 Writs, ſo deſirous were people to have the courſe of Juſtice to proceed.

Colonel *Brown* is made Major General of the City Forces, appointed to go to Sir *William Waller*.

Eſſex ſent 600 Horſe to *Waller*, and removed his Army from St. *Albans* to *Windſor*, to be the more in readineſs to aſſiſt *Waller*, and divers *Kentiſh* Forces came in to him, and he ſat down before *Arundel Caſtle*.

D. Hamilton. Duke *Hamilton* proſcribed in *Scotland*, gets to *Oxford*, and there is committed cloſe Priſoner, an unhappy, or unſteady man, and by this you ſee the uncertainty of Greatneſs, and of Princes favours.

Sir *John Meldrum*, and Sir *William Savile* took in the Fort at *Barton*, and after that, *Gainsborough* for the Parliament: about 600 Priſoners, ſome of them Officers of Quality, ſtore of Arms and Ammunition.

The Parliament ſat on *Chriſtmas* day 1643. The Earls of *Bedford*, and of *Clare*, came from *Oxford* back again to the Parliament.

A Letter was intercepted from *Oxford* to Sir *Peter Killegrew*, which brought him into ſuſpicion.

C. Hutchinſon. Colonel *Hutchinſon* Governor of *Nottingham Caſtle*, acquainted the Parliament with an offer of the Earl of *Newcaſtle* to pay him 10000*l.* and to make him a Lord, and Governor of that Caſtle to him and his heirs, if he would deliver it to him for the King, which *Hutchinſon* refuſed.

Scots Army. The *Scots* Army of about 12000, advanced near to *Berwick*, and publiſh a Declaration as they march, *of the juſtneſs of their undertakings, in aſſiſtance of the Parliament.*

Major General *Skippon* took *Grafton Houſe*, and in it Sir *John Digby*, with 20 Officers of note, 80 Horſe, and 200 Foot, Arms and Money.

Some differences fell out at *Coventry* between the Earl of *Denbigh* and Colonel *Purefoy*, a Member of the Houſe of Commons, they were both ſent for to *London*, and reconciled.

Many of the Proteſtants in *Ireland* refuſe to ſubmit to the ceſſation, and join with the *Scots* Forces.

The King of *Denmark* providing to ſend aſſiſtance to the King of *England*, and ſending for men to the King of *Poland* to infeſt the *Swedes*, the Letters being intercepted, the *Swedes* enter *Denmark*, and take ſundry places there.

Colonel *Fiennes* was ſentenced by the Council of War to be beheaded for the Surrender of *Briſtol*. 19 *Car.*

The King iſſued a Proclamation for adjourning the Parliament to *Oxford*, and all the Members who had deſerted the Parliament, or been diſabled, met at *Oxford*. Parliament at Oxford.

General *Eſſex* came to *London* from St. *Albans*, and was not well pleaſed with ſome Members, and Proceedings of the Houſe of Commons.

Jan. 1643. The Earl of *Bedford* lately come from *Oxford* to the General to St. *Albans*, was ſent to *London*, and committed to the Black Rod.

Prince *Maurice*'s Forces before *Plymouth* received a blow from the Garriſon, and the Princes men falling ſick of the Camp Diſeaſe, whereof many died, he raiſed the ſiege.

Colonel *Boſwell* with 800 Horſe from *Coventry* took by ſtorm Sir *Thomas Holt*'s Houſe, 80 Priſoners, ſtore of Goods, Money and Plate.

General *Eſſex* ſent a new Commiſſion with farther powers to Sir *William Waller*, which pleaſed the Houſe of Commons.

A Plot was confeſt of ſetting on work a Petition from the City to the King for Peace, and to invite his Majeſty to *London*, and the Plotters were committed to Priſon.

Mr. *Riley* a Clerk belonging to the Records in the *Tower*, was committed, for intelligence with *Oxford*.

Proclamations. The King ſent Proclamations to the ſeveral Sheriffs to adjourn the Parliament to *Oxford*, and to ſummon the Members of that County to appear at *Oxford* 22 of this month, whereupon the Commons order their Houſe to be called the ſame day.

Another Proclamation from the King was to adjourn the next Term, and all the Courts of Juſtice from *London* (which the Proclamation calls the *Rebellious City*) to *Oxford*, but the Parliament forbad it.

Arundel Caſtle was ſurrendred to Sir *William Waller* to mercy: there were taken in it, Sir *William Ford*, High Sheriff, Sir *Edward Biſhop*, Colonel *Banfield*, and divers Gentlemen of *Suſſex*, 50 Reformades, 1200 Priſoners, with their Arms, Money, and rich Pillage.

The Parliament imparted to the City at a Common Hall, the late diſcovered Plot to make a *difference between the Parliament and City, to divert the* Scots *advancing hither, and to raiſe a general Combuſtion under the pretence of Peace.* Sir *Baſil Brooke*, and Mr. *Riley* were chief agents in this Plot. Plot.

The Lord *Biron* took in *Beeſton Caſtle* in *Cheſhire* for the King.

The Parliament ordered the Commiſſioners of the Great Seal, to iſſue forth a Proclamation for holding the next Term at *Weſtminſter*, and all Judges and Officers to attend here, under pain of Sequeſtration, and forfeiture of their Offices.

The Lords ſent to the Commons to haſten the Impeachment againſt the Queen.

A new Ordinance of Exciſe paſſed.

Letter intercepted. The Lord *Goring*'s Letter to the Queen was intercepted, by which he gives her an account *of Supplies of Money and Arms coming from* France *to our King, that Monſieur* Harecourt *was to treat with the Parliament as the King ſhould direct him, and that all but two or three Jewels of the Crown were now pawned for money.*

Goring. Upon this Letter, and other Informations, the Commons impeached the Lord *Goring* of High Treaſon, and ordered the Letters of the *French* Miniſters of State to be brought to the Committee of Safety.

Anno 1643. A Party of Horſe under Colonel *Aſhton* in *Lancaſhire*, marching to join with Sir *William Brereton*, were by the way ſurpriz'd, and routed by the Lord *Biron*: *Brereton* upon this alarm fell upon the Rear of the Lord *Biron*'s Forces, and killed, and took many of them.

Major *Brookbank* was ſhot to death, for deſerting his Colours, and revolting to the King.

The Parliament wrote to Monſieur *de Harecourt* at *Oxford* to acquaint him with their grounds of ſtopping the Pacquet from *France*, and with the Lord *Goring*'s Letter from thence.

Dutch Ambaſſadour. One Lord and Sir *H. Mildmay*, and Sir *William Strickland* were ſent to *Graveſend*, to entertain and conduct the *Dutch* Ambaſſador to the Parliament.

The City invites the Parliament. The City invited both Houſes of Parliament to Dinner in *Merchant-Taylors* Hall, on ſuch a day as the Parliament would appoint, and the rather at this time, the General *Eſſex*, and the Earl of *Mancheſter* being in Town, that the City might expreſs their thankfulneſs to the Parliament for their unwearied labours, and care for the defence and peace of the City, and whole Kingdom.

The Houſes returned thanks to the City, and engaged *to live and die with them in this Cauſe*; and this was the rather contrived now that the Plot *to raiſe differences* between the Parliament and City, and to bring in the King, might appear to be the more frivolous.

The Parliament ordered publick thanks to be given at this Meeting; at a Sermon, and the Sunday after, in all Pariſhes, for the diſcovery, and prevention of the Plot of Sir *Baſil Brooke*, *&c.*

A Ship laden with Arms and Ammunition ſent from *Briſtol* to relieve the King's Forces at *Cheſter*, was, by the Mariners compelling their Maſter, brought in to *Liverpool* to the Parliament.

Laud. The Archbiſhop *Laud* was brought to the Houſe of Peers, and the Impeachment againſt him read, and he required to anſwer, who ſaid *he was an old man and weak, and could not anſwer without Counſel*, and deſired a farther time to anſwer, which was granted.

The Earl of *Holland* being allied to the General, and Brother to the Admiral, and great with the Earl of *Northumberland*, and having many Friends in both Houſes, was reſtored to be a Member of the Lords Houſe, and the Sequeſtration of his Eſtate was taken off; he behaved himſelf with great Prudence and Submiſſion, he was a Perſon of much Honour and Ingenuity.

City Feaſt. Both Houſes dined with the City at *Merchant-Taylors* Hall, in the morning they met at Sermon in *Chriſt-Church*; from thence they went on foot to the Hall, the Trained Bands making a Lane in the Streets as they paſſed by.

Firſt went the Lord Mayor and Aldermen in their Scarlet Gowns, and the Common Council; then the Lord General, Lord Admiral, Earl of *Mancheſter*, and other Lords, attended with divers Colonels, and military Officers.

After the Lords came the Members of the Houſe of Commons, and the Commiſſioners of *Scotland*, then the Aſſembly of of Divines; and as they went through *Cheapſide*, on a Scaffold, many Popiſh Pictures, Crucifixes, and Superſtitious Relicks were burnt before them.

The Lord *Howard* of *Eſcrick* petitioned for reparation of his loſſes by the *Cavaliers* out of Delinquents Eſtates. The firſt I meet with of that Edition.

The 22 of *January* being the day appointed for the Anti-Parliament to meet at *Oxford*, the Parliament at *Weſtminſter* called the Houſe, and there appeared 280 of their Members beſides 100 more in the ſervice of the Parliament in the ſeveral Counties; and now they expelled by vote 40 Members who had deſerted the Parliament. 19. *Car.* *Members expell'd.*

The Anti-Parliament met at *Oxford*, but have not taken upon them the name, and power of Parliament.

The firſt day of *Hillary* Term, the Commiſſioners of the Seal, and the Judges ſat in the ſeveral Courts at *Weſtminſter* Hall. The Ordinance paſſed, *That if any ſhould deliver Proclamation, or other thing to any perſons, from* Oxford, *or ſealed with any other Great Seal, than that attending the Parliament, that they ſhould be proceeded againſt as Spies, according to Marſhal Law.* *Ordinance.*

Monſieur de Harecourt ſent a Letter to both the *Speakers*, but not intituling them *Speakers of the Parliament*, but only *Meſſieurs Grey de Werke*, and *Lenthall*, upon which the Parliament refuſed to accept the Letters. *Fr. Ambaſſador.*

Colonel *Mitton* routed a Party of the King's Horſe, convoying Arms and Ammunition to the Beſiegers of *Nantwich*; *Mitton* fell upon them unexpectedly, killed many, took Sir *Nicholas Biron* Governor of *Cheſter*, Sir *Richard Willis*, two hundred inferior Officers and Troopers, one hundred and fifty Horſe and Arms, and all the Ammunition and Powder which they brought from *Shrewsbury*. Mitton.

The Lord *Lovelace* wrote to Sir *Henry Vane* Junior, *to perſuade a Treaty of Peace, and to raiſe diviſions among the Parliament's party.* The Houſe authorized Sir *Henry*, Mr. *St. John*, and Mr. *Brown*, to keep a Correſpondence with the Lord *Lovelace*, to ſift what they could out of him, and his Lordſhip was too weak for theſe Gentlemen.

Eight hundred Native *Iriſh Rebels* landed at *Weymouth*, under the Lord *Inchiquin* to ſerve his Majeſty.

Divers *Papiſts* Servants about the King's Children, were removed.

Ogle for the King, wrote to Mr. *Thomas Goodwyn*, and Mr. *Nye*, of the *Independent Judgment*, to make *great promiſes to them, if they would oppoſe the Presbyterian Government, intended by the* Scots *to be impoſed on* England; and much to that purpoſe.

Theſe two, being perſons of great Judgment and Parts, acquainted their Friends herewith, and were authorized to continue a Correſpondence with *Ogle*, who gained no ground upon them.

No more could *Ogle* upon the Governor of *Ailesbury*, nor upon Mr. *Davenish*; the one was ſolicited to betray *Ailesbury*, and the other *Windſor*, with mountainous promiſes from *Ogle* on the King's part, but all were refuſed.

The *Scots* Army now entred *England*, were eighteen thouſand foot, and thirty five hundred of Horſe and Dragoons. Scots.

The Recorder and Citizens of *London*, preſented a Petition to the Commons, *for the diſpatch of the buſineſs of the Accounts of the Kingdom, and for recruiting and reforming the Armies.* *Petition.*

This gave a ſtroke of jealouſy and diſcontent to *Eſſex*, and his friends, and the more, becauſe the Houſe ſo well entertained it.

The Commons ordered *Worceſter-houſe* to be furniſhed for the *Scots Commiſſioners*, who deſired ſome Members of both Houſes might be appointed as a joint Council with them.

A Trumpet came from *Oxford* with Letters to the General, and a Parchment-Roll, ſigned by the Prince, the Duke of *York*, Duke of *Cumberland*, Prince *Rupert*, about forty Lords, and one hundred Knights and Gentlemen, *ſometime Members* *Letters from Oxford.*

Anno 643. *Members of the Houſe of Commons, and now met by the King's Proclamation at the Aſſembly at* Oxford, *to debate of the State and Peace of the Kingdom, and to prevent effuſion of more blood:* And therefore they deſire the General to *to treat with his Friends, and thoſe by whom he is imployed,* (not naming the Parliament) *to appoint a time and place to treat of Propoſitions of Peace.*

The General acquainted the Parliament herewith, who would not own nor receive the Letters, having no Directions to them, but left it to the General to return an Anſwer: My Correſpondence ceaſed with Mr. *Jeffery Palmer* and Mr. *Edward Hyde*, they being deeply engaged with the King as I was with the Parliament.

An Ordinance paſt to recruit the Lord General's Army to 7500 Foot, and 3000 Horſe and Dragoons, and they to have conſtant pay, only the Officers to have but half pay.

Nantwich Fight. The Forces of Sir *Thomas Fairfax* and Sir *William Brereton* joining together, marched to relieve *Nantwich:* The King's Forces before the Town drew out to fight them, and gallant Actions were performed on both ſides; the event of the Battle was long doubtful, till unexpectedly the King's Forces gave ground, and were purſued by the Parliament's, till they were totally routed and diſperſed.

There were taken Priſoners Major General *Gibſon*, *Earnley*, Sir *Richard Fleetwood*, Sir *Francis Boteler*, an *Iriſh Rebel*, Colonel *Monk*, (who afterwards ſerved the Parliament, and this was his firſt turn:) Colonel *Gibs*, *Harmon*, Sir *Ralph Downes*, fourteen Captains, twenty Lieutenants, twenty ſix Enſigns, two Cornets, two Quarter-maſters, forty Drums, forty one Sergeants, ſixty three Corporals, and fifteen hundred common Soldiers, ſix Pieces of Ordnance, four Canoniers, twenty ſeven Waggons loaded. Monk.

There were ſlain in the Fight two Lieutenant Colonels, four Captains, and five hundred men, an hundred and twenty *Iriſh Women* with long Knives: and they report, that on the Parliament's ſide were ſlain not above twenty men, and of them not one Officer.

Maſſey. From *Glouceſter*, Colonel *Maſſey* ſet upon Sir *Henry Talbot*'s Quarters, and ſurprized him, three Captains, three Lieutenants, three *Iriſh Reformadoes*, a Sergeant-Major, ſixty common Soldiers, and much Arms, Ammunition and Proviſion going for *Worceſter*.

The Commons ordered publick thanks to be given in all Churches for theſe Victories, and for the Aſſiſtance of the *Scots* come into the Parliament.

Sir Edw. Deering. Sir *Edward Deering* came from *Oxford* into the Parliament; and upon his Examination ſaid, *That ſince the Ceſſation in* Ireland, *and ſeeing ſo many Papiſts and* Iriſh *Rebels in the King's Army, and the Anti-Parliament ſet up at* Oxford, *and the King's Counſels wholly governed by the Popiſh party, his Conſcience would not permit him to ſtay longer with them, but he came to throw himſelf upon the mercy of the Parliament*, and according to their Declaration, *to compound for his Delinquency*. To which he was admitted, and order given for all others that would come in after him who was the firſt.

Maſſey retook *Malmesbury*, and the Lieutenant Governour, and took three hundred Officers and Soldiers, and their Arms in that Town.

The Commiſſioners of the Seal gave the Covenant to the Lawyers and Officers, and ſo many came to take it, that they were fain to appoint another day for it.

The *Dutch* Ambaſſador went from *London* to *Oxford*, firſt to treat with his Majeſty. 19 *Car.*

Mr. *Rowſe* a Member of the Houſe of Commons, was by them made Provoſt of *Eaton College*.

The Commons expelled ſeveral other of their Members who had deſerted the Parliament.

General *Eſſex* adviſed with his Friends about an Anſwer to the Letters which came from the Anti-Parliament at *Oxford*, and his Anſwer was in a Letter to the Earl of *Forth*, the King's General, to this effect. G. Eſſex's Anſwer.

That he received the Letter and Parchment from his Lordſhip, but it having no addreſs to, nor acknowledgment of the Parliament, he could not communicate it to them. That in maintenance of the Parliament and Privileges thereof, they all reſolve to ſpend their blood, as the foundation of our Laws and Liberties: and he ſends to *Forth* the National Covenant.

The Parliament appointed ſeven Lords, and fourteen Commons, to be a joint Council with the *Scots Commiſſioners*, but the fewneſs of the number diſtaſted many who were left out.

The Commons took order for ranſoming of the *Engliſh Captives* at *Algiers*.

Some differences, or rather unkindneſs, was apprehended between the Lord *Willoughby* of *Parham*, and the Earl of *Mancheſter*, who carrying Matters as a General, the Lord *Willoughby* could the leſs brook it, knowing himſelf not to be puiſne to him, but all was well reconciled.

The Lord *Fairfax* took in *Birlington Bay*, and about a hundred Horſes and Arms.

Sir *Thomas Fairfax* pulled up the Bridges leading to *Cheſter*, and regained three or four Garriſons from the Enemy, and took about five hundred Men, Arms, and Proviſions.

The Eſtates of the Earl of *Clare*, and of divers others, were ordered to be ſequeſtred.

An Exhortation of the Aſſembly of Divines, touching the taking of the Covenant, was approved.

The Commons allowed five pounds a Week to Sir *John Hotham*, and as much to Sir *Alexander Carew*, and three pounds a Week to Mr. *Hotham*, for their maintenance in Priſon.

Prince *Rupert* by ſtrict Warrants, under pain of Fire and Sword, forbids any Proviſions to be carried to *Glouceſter*, by which means the City was ſtraitned.

Maſſey's Brother with a Party of the *Glouceſter* Horſe, going to beat up the Enemies quarters, was engaged with the main body of their Horſe, and forced to haſten his Retreat with the loſs of ſeventeen of his men.

The *Scots* took *Coquet Iſland*, and about two hundred Men with their Arms, ſeven Pieces of Ordnance, and Proviſions, and reſcued and reſtored to the Owners a great Herd of Cattle taken away by the King's Forces. Scots.

Colonel *Grey*, the Lord *Grey*'s Brother, came in to them with a Regiment of Horſe, and took the Covenant; and the Inhabitants of *Northumberland* and *Weſtmorland* came in great numbers to them, they ſent a Summons to *Newcaſtle*.

Sir *Thomas Fairfax* took in *Crew-houſe*, and *Dariſon-houſe*, and the Lord *Brereton* he took Priſoner, with many others.

The *Swedes* had great Succeſſes in *Germany*.

Another Letter of the Lord *Goring*'s was intercepted, and he order'd to be impeached of High Treaſon.

The Timber upon the Lands of the Lord *Tennet*,

Anno 1643.

net, and of other Delinquents, was ordered to be cut down for the uſe of the Navy.

Orders of the Houſe.

The Commons order'd to ſit every Day in the Forenoon in the Houſe, in the Afternoon in Committees; and every Member that came not before Prayers ended in the Morning, to pay one Shilling to the Poor, and for every Motion made after Twelve a Clock, to pay five Shillings.

The Earl of *Weſtmorland* and divers other Delinquents came into the Parliament deſiring the benefit of the Declaration of both Kingdoms for Compoſition.

The Council at *Oxford* prohibited any to have this Declaration in his Cuſtody, upon pain of Felony; and that if any went from *Oxford* without leave of the Governor, *they ſhould be proceeded againſt by Martial Law as Traitors.*

Sir *William Brereton* reported to the Houſe of Commons, that the *Iriſh* Papiſts landed in *England* and other Forces under the Lord *Biron*, commit great Spoils and Cruelties where they come; what they cannot devour, they ſet on fire, commit horrid Rapes and Inſolences, that more of the *Iriſh* Rebels are expected to land in thoſe Parts, and Prince *Rupert* to come and join with them.

Iriſh.

That he ſends forth his Warrants to bring in Proviſions on pain of death, and that fifteen hundred more of the Rebels are to be landed in *Scotland*, to interrupt the *Scots* advance into *England.*

Ormond.

The Marqueſs of *Ormond*, the new Lieutenant of *Ireland*, forbids the taking of the Covenant: upon this, and his being the chief Promoter of the Ceſſation there, and of ſending Forces from thence to the King, the Commons vote, *To impeach him as a Traitor againſt the three Kingdoms, and diſable him of his Lieutenancy, and of all Command in* Ireland.

Twenty thouſand *Engliſh* and *Scots* in the North of *Ireland*, have vowed *to live and die together in oppoſition to the Ceſſation.*

Letters from Oxford.

A Trumpet came from *Oxford* to the Lord General, with Letters from the Earl of *Forth* by the King's Command for a new Overture of Peace, deſirng a ſafe Conduct for Mr. *Fanſhaw*, and Mr. *Offeley*, to come to *Weſtminſter* with Propoſitions from the King.

The General acquainted the Parliament with theſe Letters, but becauſe they did not acknowledge the Parliament, they would not read them, but referred them to the Committee of both Kingdoms.

Sir *William Conſtable* in *Yorkſhire* routed three Regiments of *Newcaſtle*'s Horſe, took three hundred of them, Colonel *Walſingham*, a Sergeant-Major, three Captains, and divers Officers; divers other ſmall Skirmiſhes were in ſeveral Countries between both Parties.

The *Scots* beſieged *Newcaſtle*, and took a main Outwork, and beat back the Enemy ſallying out upon them.

The Marqueſs of *Newcaſtle* being in the Town, burnt a hundred Houſes in the Suburbs, the Inhabitants clamour againſt him: Seven of the Parliament's Frigots lay in the Mouth of the Haven to ſtop their Paſſage by Sea. The Marqueſs ordered the firing of the Cole-mines, but that was prevented by General *Leſley*'s ſurprizing of all the Boats and Veſſels.

Mitton.

Some *Iriſh* Rebels landing at *Beaumarice* for the King, Prince *Rupert* ſent a Regiment to convoy them to *Worceſter*, but Colonel *Mitton* fell upon them by the way, routed them, and took many Priſoners and Arms from them.

The King's Forces took in ſome ſmall Garriſons near *Glouceſter.*

A Party of Horſe from *Northampton*, routed Sir *William Farmer*'s Troop near *Banbury*, and took about forty of them. *Car.* 19.

The Commons in favour to the *Scots* Commiſſioners, agreed to an exchange of Colonel *Goring* for the Lord *Lothian.*

They appointed a Committe to take the Accounts of Billets, and free Quarter, taken by the Lord General's Forces in *Hertfordſhire*, and to make Allowance for it.

The two Sir *John Evelyns* were readmitted to the Houſe upon their Petition, for the benefit of the Declaration of both Kingdoms, and took the Covenant.

There was ſome Diſagreement between the two Houſes about ſettling the Committee of Safety, or Council of State, and the Oath of Secrecy to be taken by them. *Differences.*

The Anti-Parliament at *Oxford* were buſy in drawing up ſome Propoſitions of Peace to be tendred to both Houſes here.

About twenty Men in diſguiſed Habits, like Women, with long Knives, were to have entred *Nottingham*, and ſurprized the Guards, and let in the King's Forces, but they were diſcovered, and ſome of them taken.

A Party of the Garriſon of *Poole*, hearing of three thouſand pounds ſent by Prince *Rupert* to *Weymouth*, fell upon the Convoy, took the Money, a hundred Horſes, many Priſoners, and their Arms.

More *Iriſh* Rebels landed near *Cheſter*, under the Command of the Earl of *Corke*, and the Lord *Inchiquin*; ſome of them plundred the Lady *Drake*'s Houſe in *Dorſetſhire*, ſtripped the Lady, and then burned her Houſe to the Ground.

Sir *John Gell* routed a Party of the King's Horſe, under Colonel *Haſtings*, took a hundred and twenty Horſe, many Priſoners and their Arms.

March 1643. The Commons ſent to the Lords to haſten the Trial of the Archbiſhop of *Canterbury.*

Letters from Oxford.

A Trumpet brought a Letter from the Earl of *Forth*, to the Lord General *Eſſex*, and in that was a Letter from the King directed in theſe words.

To the Lords and Commons of Parliament aſſembled at Weſtminſter.

Upon this was a great Debate, whether this Letter ſhould be received, becauſe it did not acknowledge the Parliament here otherwiſe, than thoſe at *Oxford*, and was not according to the uſual Directions, *To the Speaker of one, or both of his Houſes of Parliament, or to the Lords and Commons aſſembled in Parliament.* In concluſion this Letter was referr'd to a Committee to open it, and to make Report thereof to the Houſe.

Cromwell.

Colonel *Cromwell* was ſent by *Manchеſter* to guard Ammunition from *Warwick* to *Glouceſter*; he by the way took in *Hilſden Houſe*, and in it Sir *Alexander Denton* the Owner, Colonel *Smith*, many inferior Officers, about a hundred Horſe, thirteen Barrels of Powder, ſtore of Pillage, and a hundred ſeventy three common Soldiers, beſides forty ſlain, being *Walloons*, and other Foreigners: then he gave an Alarm to *Oxford*, and ſo went on to *Glouceſter.*

Another Party from *Warwick* fell upon the Prince's Troop near *Banbury*, in their Quarters, and took ſixty of them.

Newark.

The Lord *Willoughby* of *Parham*, and Sir *John Meldrum*, with about five thouſand Horſe and Foot, ſat down before *Newark*; the Garriſon ſallying forth,

Anno 1643. forth, forced Sir *John Meldrum*'s Regiment to retreat, but the Lord *Willoughby* came up gallantly with his Regiment, beat them back into the Town, and took a piece of Ordnance, and divers Priſoners, and reſcued thoſe whom they had taken of Sir *John Meldrum*'s Men.

Divers of the *Iriſh*, about fifteen hundred, were caſt away at Sea, coming to ſerve his Majeſty.

Poole Garriſon beat up the Lord *Inchiquin*'s Regiment of *Iriſh* Rebels, took divers Priſoners, two pieces of Ordnance, killed many, and fired their Magazine.

Iriſh. It was obſerved that theſe bloody *Iriſh* coming over hither never did any Service conſiderable, but were cut off, ſome in one place, ſome in another; in all places the Vengeance of God follows bloodthirſty Men.

Directions were ſent to Mr. *Strickland*, the Parliament's Agent at the *Hague*, to tender the Covenant. Covenant to all the *Engliſh* in thoſe Countries, and to certify the Names of ſuch as refuſed it.

Prince Elector. The Prince Elector in a Letter to both Houſes, declares the Content and Satisfaction he takes in the Covenant, and wiſhes Succeſs to their Proceedings in *purſuance of that loyal and pious Covenant*.

The Parliament gave Authority to Sir *William Brereton*, as to other Commanders, to levy Monies by Sequeſtrations, *&c.* in the Counties where they command, and the like Power was given to Commiſſioners to reſide in the *Scots* Army, and to make Supplies and Proviſion for them.

The King's Letter. The King's Letter referr'd to a Committee, was reported to a Committee of both Houſes, the effect whereof was, *That in regard of the ſad Condition of the Kingdom, that ſome of the Members of Parliament at* Weſtminſter, *may meet with ſome of the Members of Parliament at* Oxford, *to agree upon a Place where both thoſe at* Weſtminſter, *and thoſe at* Oxford, *may meet in a full Convention of Parliament to ſettle Religion, with Liberty to tender Conſciences, the true Rights of the King, Parliament, and Kingdom.*

Obſervations. The Lords upon this Letter ſent their Obſervations to the Commons, *That the King expreſſeth his Opinion, that thoſe at* Oxford, *who have deſerted and fought againſt the Parliament, are yet equal Members with thoſe at* Weſtminſter, *whom the King hath often acknowledged the true Parliament, and confirmed their Acts.*

Propoſals. They propound, *That a Letter may be ſent from both Houſes to his Majeſty, to repreſent this to be a free Parliament, and to intreat his Majeſty to return to it, according to his Oath, to maintain the Laws, Liberties, and Privileges of Parliament; and that if he return not by a Day, then they will take care to manage Affairs as ſhall ſeem moſt meet.*

They alſo propounded, *That a Declaration be publiſhed upon theſe Points, and to undeceive the Kingdom*: To all which the Commons unanimouſly conſented.

By the Direction of Major General *Skippon*, *Fillis* Court-Houſe near *Henley* was made a ſtrong and regular Fort, and the *Thames* brought into the Grafts round about it, Cannon and a conſiderable Garriſon of about 300 Foot and a Troop of Horſe in it, and this was the rather done to watch the Garriſon of *Greenland*, which for a little Fort was made very ſtrong for the King; and between theſe Garriſons ſtood *Fawley Court*, miſerably torn and plunder'd by each of them.

The General ſent in a Liſt of the Officers of his Army, and a Committee was named to conſider with his Excellency which ſhould continue in Command, and the reſt to be provided for, if they will ſerve as Reformadoes. They took care for the continuance of the Exciſe and Cuſtoms, to provide Monies for their Armies. Car. 19.

Five worthy Miniſters were appointed to attend upon, and to preach to the King's Children.

The Commons voted to impeach Mr. *Webſter*, and Mr. *Sands*, and two other *Engliſh* Merchants in *Holland*, for being chief Actors in pawning the Crown-Jewels, and ſending over Arms and Ammunition againſt the Parliament.

The Clergy and others being ſummoned to *Leiceſter* to take the Covenant, and very many of them coming in, Colonel *Haſtings* with four hundred of the King's Horſe, roamed about the Country, and took about a hundred Priſoners of thoſe that were going to take the Covenant, and drove the reſt home again.

Upon this, about two hundred Horſe were ſent from *Leiceſter*, who unexpectedly fell into the Quarters of *Haſtings*, reſcued all the Priſoners, diſperſed his Troops, took fifty of them Priſoners, and a hundred and forty Horſe and Arms.

Fifteen thouſand of the *Scots* paſt the River *Tyne*, and blockt up *Newcaſtle* on the South-ſide, as the other part of their Army did on the North-ſide.

The Lord *Willoughby* before *Newark*, beat the King's Forces from their Outworks, and gained their Bridges, and came within Piſtol-ſhot of the Town.

Colonel *Wayte* beat up the King's Quarters near *Burley-houſe*.

Colonel *Norton* did the like to ſome of the Lord *Hopton*'s Forces, and killed and took about eighty of them.

The *Scots* poſſeſſed themſelves of *Sunderland* and *Durham*.

Sir *William Conſtable* took *Stamford-Bridge*, and three pieces of Ordnance, Powder, Shot, ſeveral Troops of Horſe, Arms and Proviſions.

Colonel *Lambert* at *Leeds* ſurprized eleven Colours of the King's, and Sir *William Conſtable* beſieged *Scarborough*; Sir *Hugh Cholmley* revolted to the King, and burnt many Houſes in *Whitbee*.

March 12. The Archbiſhop came to his Trial in the Lords Houſe; the Evidence againſt him was managed by Sergeant *Wild* and Mr. *Maynard*: The Archbiſhop in his Defence alledged *for his conſtancy in Religion, that he had converted two and twenty from Popery to be Proteſtants.* Laud.

Divers Weſtern Gentlemen came into *Plymouth*, and ſubmitted themſelves to the Parliament.

The Divines of the *Netherlands*, in Anſwer to a Letter from the Aſſembly of Divines here, expreſs their Content in the Proceedings of the Parliament and Aſſembly, touching the Covenant, and deſire to join with the two Kingdoms therein. Netherland Divines.

The *Dutch* Ambaſſador ſent a Meſſage to the Houſe of Commons, directed in the uſual manner,

To the Speaker of the Houſe of Commons:

And in the Afternoon they had a private Conference with the Speaker, and ſome Members.

The Earl of *Carliſle* deſerted the King's Party, and came in to the Parliament. Earl of Carliſle.

Colonel *Thomas Pynne* took the Lord *Arundel*'s Houſe by Aſſault, fifty Priſoners, and two Pieces of Ordnance.

Mar. 15. The Commons referr'd to the Council of both Kingdoms, *to conſider of, and propound to both Houſes the moſt probable, ſpeedy, and effectual means for procuring and eſtabliſhing a firm Peace*: wherein the Lords concurred.

Anno 1643. Sir *Richard Greenville* was proclaimed Traitor by the General, and the Proclamation nailed on the Gallows.

The Parliament Ships chaſed the Earl of *Marleborough*; but he (though two to one) did not think fit to fight with them.

Parl. of Oxford. The Anti-Parliament at *Oxford* paſſed ſundry Votes, *That the Parliament Members at* Weſtminſter *were guilty of Treaſon:* Which Votes the Parliament cauſed to be publiſhed, with a Declaration upon them.

A Liſt was agreed of ſeven Colonels of Foot-Regiments, under the Lord General in his Army.

Dutch *Ambaſſadors.* The Propoſitions from the Ambaſſadors of the States, *were to mediate a Peace between the King and Parliament:* For which end they had been with the King, and now they made Application to the Parliament, who thought they did not fully acknowledge them as the Parliament, and thereupon the Buſineſs paſt over, with Compliments on both Parts.

Colonel *Purefoy* beat up the Quarters of two Troops of the Earl of *Northampton*'s Regiment, took divers Officers and others Priſoners, and 80 Horſe.

The Rents of the Univerſity of *Oxford* were ſecured by the Parliament.

Conſideration was had of regulating Sir *William Waller*'s Army.

The *Scots* poſſeſt *Sunderland*, by which means Coals were had for *London*, which before was in great want of them.

Newark Garriſon ſallied out and ſurprized 200 of the Beſiegers.

The Ordinance paſt for regulating the Lord

Gen. Eſſex *diſcontented.* General's Army, and reducing them to ſeven thouſand and five hundred Foot, and three thouſand Horſe; and thereby his Officers were diſcontented, and himſelf not well pleaſed.

Letters intercepted. Letters were intercepted from the Catholick Council of the Rebels in *Ireland*, to Cardinal *Mazarine*, *To put the Queen Regent of* France *in mind of her Promiſe to aſſiſt the* Iriſh *with ſeven thouſand Men.*

An Order paſt for Trade to *Sunderland* and *Blith* in the North.

A difference of Opinion was between the two Houſes; the Lords would have a new Committee named, to conſider of Propoſitions of Peace: the Commons would have that Buſineſs referred to the Committee of both Kingdoms.

In the debate of this Matter, ſome of the Houſe of Commons ſeemed averſe to any Propoſitions at all for Peace: Amongſt others, I ſpoke to this Effect.

Mr. Speaker,

It would be no wonder to ſee an unanimous Concurrence of the whole Houſe in furthering Propoſitions for a good Peace.

The Calamities of our Diſtractions have brought us to it, and who is there amongſt us, that hath not in ſome meaſure felt the Strokes of them; I am ſure, Sir, I have ſmarted by them.

We may ſay here, but, I hope, never with the like Application, what Tacitus *ſaid of the Romans,* Omnia diſcordiis civilibus feſſa.

The Land is weary of our Diſcords, being thereby polluted with our Blood.

God hath given you great Succeſſes in many Places againſt our Enemies, and ſometimes he is pleaſed to give our Enemies Succeſſes againſt us; in all of them, whether of the one or the other Party, the poor Engliſh *are ſtill Sufferers.*

Whoſe Goods (I pray Sir) are plundred? whoſe Houſes are burnt? whoſe Limbs are cut, or ſhot off? whoſe Perſons are thrown into loathſome Dungeons? whoſe Blood ſtains the Walls of our Towns, and defiles our Land? 19 Car.

Is it not all Engliſh? *and is it not then time for us who are all* Engliſhmen, *to be weary of theſe Diſcords, and to uſe our utmoſt Endeavours to put an end to them.*

I know, Sir, you are all here of the ſame Opinion with me in this Point; and that it was an unhappy Miſtake of thoſe who told us in the beginning of our Warfare, "That it would be only to ſhew our ſelves "in the Field with a few Forces, and then all would "be preſently ended."

We have found it otherwiſe; let us now again ſeek to recover theſe Bleſſings of Peace, whereof we are told, that Nihil tam populare quam pax, *That nothing is than Peace more gracious to be heard of, more pleaſing to be deſired, and more profitable to be enjoyed.*

I am ſorry we have ſo much, and ſo ſad Experience, as well as other Arguments, to convince us of this Truth.

You think beſt to refer it to the Committee of both Kingdoms, and you cannot find more able and faithful Men to truſt in this Buſineſs: the Lords think fit that another Committee be named, to whom this may be referred.

Whilſt we differ upon the Committee, we loſe the Buſineſs, and do not purſue Peace. I am perſuaded, Sir, you can hardly name any Committee, either within, or without theſe Walls, but would be ready to take Pains to effect this good Work.

Unleſs it were thoſe who have ſaid, "That if this "War be well managed, it may laſt twenty Years." But thoſe were not Engliſhmen: *And although we have* Iriſh, French, Dutch, *and* Walloons, *as well as other* Papiſts, *engaged for the Settlement of the* Proteſtant Religion, *and* Laws *of* England:

Yet I am perſuaded, that his Majeſty and you mutually endeavouring (as it is both your Intereſts) none can hinder it.

It is true, that theſe Foreigners help to open the Veins wider, but a Peace will rid us of them, and ſtop the Iſſue of Blood; but if it bleed on ſtill, we muſt faint, and perhaps become a Prey to Foreigners.

Sir, I humbly move that we may endeavour without more loſs of time, to ſatisfy the Lords with Reaſons, that it is fitteſt to have this Matter referred to the Committee of both Kingdoms.

Yet if their Lordſhips ſhall not be ſatisfied herein, let us conſent to name another Committee, rather than to ſuffer ſo deſirable a Buſineſs to be protracted. Let us conſent to any thing that is juſt, reaſonable, and honourable, rather than in the leaſt, to neglect to ſeek Peace, and to enſue it.

The *Commons* appointed a Committee to draw up Reaſons to ſatisfy the Lords, that it was fitteſt to refer this Matter to the Committee of both Kingdoms.

The Lord *Howard* of *Eſcricke* had an Allowance out of Sequeſtrations, in ſatisfaction of his Loſſes, and the firſt Precedent herein was of a Lord.

Captain *Weere* going with a Party from *Lyme*, was ſurprized by the King's Forces, and moſt of his Men taken Priſoners, and carried to *Collington*, and divers killed.

Captain *Thomas Pyne* having Intelligence thereof, went out the ſame Night with a Party of the Garriſon of *Lyme* to *Collington*, where he found them in Jollity for their Succeſs; and falling upon them, he took the Colonel, ſeveral inferior Officers, about ſixty Soldiers, and many Horſe and Arms, and reſcued all their Priſoners.

Prince

Anno 1643. Newark.

Prince *Rupert*, with a great Body of Horſe, came unexpectedly upon the Parliament's Forces before *Newark*, ſo that they had no time to prepare to receive him; yet Colonel *Roſſiter*, Major *Lilburn*, Captain *Bethell*, and *Hunt*, gallantly charged, and routed the right Wing led by the Prince.

Other of the Parliament's Forces did not play their Parts ſo well, but five hundred of them deſerted the great Fort, before they were aſſaulted, ſecured their Arms, and went away to *Lincoln*: By which means the Prince became Maſter of that Fort, and of the Iſland, and there intrenched himſelf, and cut off Proviſions from the Beſiegers, which made them render upon Articles, which were not obſerved: The Parliament loſt there three thouſand Arms, and nine Pieces of Ordnance, and the Enemy rejoiced much in this Action.

The occaſion of this Defeat was the want of a good Agreement amongſt the Officers before the Town, who took upon them more Power than belonged to them; ſeveral of them ſtriving to be chief in Command, and all thereby were the more careleſs, and unprepared to reſiſt the Enemy.

Army model'd.

The Ordinance paſſed for compleating and maintaining the Lord Generl's Army to conſiſt of ſeven Regiments of Foot, each of 1000 Soldiers, divided into eight Companies, and the General's Regiment to be of 1500 Soldiers, and divided into twelve Companies, and to have ſix Regiments of Horſe, each to conſiſt of 550 Troopers, and divided into ſix Troops.

Inſtead of nine great Ships not ſo uſeful in the Navy, it was ordered to fit up twelve Merchant Ships.

The Commons ordered the Lord Mayor and *Militia* of *London* to provide a Store of Corn for the City.

An Ordinance paſſed for Contribution of one Meal a Week for the Auxiliary Forces.

Colonel *Harvey* was ſent forth with his Regiment of Horſe to Sir *William Waller*.

Captain *Swanley* took a *Briſtol* Ship laden with Arms and Ammunition for the King.

The *Scots* took a great Fort over againſt *Tinmouth*, which commands all Ships coming in, or going out of *Newcaſtle*, and five Pieces of Ordnance, Arms, Powder, and ſome Priſoners, and loſt but nine Men.

Colonel *Cromwell*, Governor of the Iſle of *Ely*, had the like Power for levying Money there for his Forces, as the Earl of *Manchester* had in the Aſſociated Counties.

General *Forth*, and Sir *Ralph Hopton* having drawn together the Strength of the King's Forces in thoſe Parts, marched towards Sir *William Waller*, who with Sir *William Belfore*, Sir *Arthur Haſlerig*, and others, had got together about 10000 Men.

Winchester Fight.

Both Armies lay within a Mile of each other, about four Miles from *Wincheſter*, and two or three Days faced each other, and had ſome light Skirmiſhes between the Horſe, and Sir *William Waller*'s Men, took about thirty of the Enemy, and ſlew one Captain, and an *Iriſh* Rebel.

March 29. Both Armies fell on upon each other, the King's Forces having the Advantage in the number, both Parties fought very gallantly, and ſtoutly, the *London* Forces, and *Kentiſh* Men with *Waller*, and Sir *Arthur Haſlerig*, and *Belfore*, did very brave Service, and after a ſharp Fight, the Parliament Forces totally routed, and diſperſed the King's Army.

The firſt of the King's that are ſaid to run away, were two Regiments of *Iriſh*, the other Foot Regiments fought ſtoutly on both ſides, and came up to puſh of Pike; the *London* Regiments drave the Enemy from the Hedges, which they had lined with Muſquetiers, and gained the Paſſage to a Wood, which ſtood the Parliament Forces in great ſtead, and ſhortly after put the Enemy to a Rout, which was ſo total, that ſcarce ten of them were left together. Their General *Forth* and Sir *Ralph Hopton* fled to *Baſing-Houſe*, their Ordnance, Arms, Bag and Baggage left to the Parliament, about 500 of them ſlain, beſides thoſe in the Purſuit, cloſely followed by Sir *Arthur Haſlerig*. 19 *Car.*

The Lord *John*, Brother to the Duke of *Lenox*, was ſlain, and many Officers of the King's Party. Of the Parliament's Party about 100 Men ſlain, Colonel *Dalbier* wounded, and Colonel *Thompſon*'s Leg ſhot off.

The News hereof as it was joyful to the Parliament, ſo it took off much of their rejoicing at *Oxford* for the relieving of *Newark*, and raiſing of the Siege there.

Anno 1644. 20 *Car.*

April 1644. The Parliament ordered a Day of publick Thankſgiving for the good Succeſs which it pleaſed God to give to their Forces near *Wincheſter*.

Ships were ordered to lie to hinder the landing of the *Iriſh*.

Captain *Swanley* ſecured *Milford Haven*, *Haverford Weſt*, and all *Pembrokeſhire* for the Parliament.

Iriſh.

The *Iriſh* Rebels enter'd into a Catholick Covenant, and ſent their Agents to the King to have a free Catholick Parliament, and they had countenance at *Oxford*.

The Commons took courſe for making of Gunpowder.

The *Scots*, and *Newcaſtle*'s Army often faced each other, and had ſome ſmall Rencounters.

A Party of Sir *John Gell*'s Men near *Derby* fell upon a Quarter of the Enemy, killed twenty two, routed the reſt, drove divers Men and Horſe into the River *Dove*, where they were drowned, took 140 Horſe, and 80 Priſoners.

Colonel *Bellaſis* attempted the Quarters of Colonel *Lambert*, who beat back Colonel *Bellaſis*, and purſued him ſix Miles, took 150 Horſe, 60 Foot, Colonel *Bagshaw*, and 80 Captains, and Officers.

Sir *Edward Hartop*, and Major *Bingley*, were queſtioned for letting the Enemy paſs to the Relief of *Newark*, when they had a conſiderable Force to oppoſe him; and it was referred to a Council of War.

It was agreed to ſend 66000 *l.* to the *Britiſh* Forces in *Ulſter*.

Prince Elector.

The Prince Elector wrote to the Parliament of the *great want he and his Mother were in, for want of the ſtipend they formerly had, bemoans the courſes which his Brother took in fighting againſt the Parliament and rejoiced to hear of the Covenant.*

The King's Forces at *Reading* levelled the Works, and marched to *Marlborough*.

An Ordinance paſſed for Obſervation of the Lord's Day.

The Iſle of *Wight* ſent ſtore of Proviſions, and 300 Men to *Waller*.

Upon Advice from the Committee of both Kingdoms the Parliament reſolv'd to draw together all their Forces at a general Rendezvous, and to put the Enemy to it, by a Day, and took order for Victuals, and Neceſſaries for their Armies, and that this their Reſolution ſhould be publiſhed on the Day of Thankſgiving.

Newcaſtle

Anno 1644. *Newcaſtle* impoſed an *Oath of Adherence* upon the Inhabitants of *York*, to oppoſe the *Scots*, but many refuſed to take it.

The Lord *Fairfax*'s Regiment took 160 Horſe, and 80 Foot at *Axholm*.

Dutch *Ambaſſadors.* The Commons and Lords anſwered the *Dutch* Ambaſſadors, *That when they ſhould make it appear, that they had Commiſſion to addreſs themſelves to the Parliament, they ſhould receive a fit Anſwer.*

To draw up the Papers to the Ambaſſadors and the Compliments, coſt me ſome Labour.

At a *Common-Council* the Earl of *Warwick*, Sir *Henry Vane* Junior, and the Earl of *Pembroke*, ſpake to the *Citizens*, acquainted them with the Reſolution of the Parliament, *to put the Buſineſs of the War to a ſpeedy Iſſue*, and to a Day, and to deſire their Aſſiſtance. Sir *William Waller* ſpake to them to the ſame Effect: Mr. *Hollis*, and Mr. *Glyn* to the ſame purpoſe, and the *Citizens* were very forward in the Buſineſs.

A Party of Sir *William Waller*'s Forces took *Chriſt Church*, and Sir *John Willis* the Governor, with divers Commiſſioners of Array, 120 Horſe, 200 Foot, and about 400 Arms.

The *London* Brigade with Colonel *Whitehead* took in by Compoſition *Walton-Houſe* belonging to the Biſhop of *Winchester*.

Colonel *Langhern*, and Captain *Swanley*, with the help of a Squadron of Ships ſent to them, took in the Fort of *Prickſpil*, divers Officers, 18 great Ordnance, 6 Carriages, 300 Soldiers, with their Arms, and two *Briſtol* Ships with Arms and Powder.

This ſo terrified *Haverford-Weſt*, that their Centuries the next night ſeeing a Herd of Cattle, cried out that the Round-heads Black-coats were come, and Sir *Henry Vaughan*, and his Company haſted away, leaving behind them Powder, ten Pieces of Ordnance, and ſtore of Proviſions.

Then they took *Tinby* a ſtrong Fort with the Governor, 300 Soldiers, and Arms, 8 Pieces of Cannon, and ſtore of Plunder, and ſecured all *Pembrokeſhire*, and moſt Part of *South Wales* for the Parliament.

Prince *Griffith* (ſo called) made a Propoſition for 15000 *l.* to reduce all *North Wales* to the Parliament.

Colonel *King* took in *Crowland* for the Parliament, 80 Horſe and Arms.

The Lords agreed to refer the drawing up of Propoſitions for Peace to the Committee of both Kingdoms, to do it by a Day.

An *Oxford* Spy was executed.

The Lord *Conway*, and the Earl of *Kingſton*, came into the Parliament.

The King's Standard. The King again ſets up his Standard at *Marlborough*, but ſeeing few come in to it, he declared at the Standard, *That the two Houſes were preparing Propoſitions for Peace, and he would reward thoſe that came in to him, as there ſhould be further occaſion to uſe them:* And ſo the Standard was taken down.

The King's Forces ſurprized *Wareham*, as was ſuſpected by the Treachery of the Captain of the Watch, who let them in, for which they, being Maſters of the Place, killed the Captain, and many others, and committed divers Rapes and Cruelties.

Laud. The Archbiſhop coming again to Trial the Article was urged againſt him, and ſeveral Witneſſes produced, *That he aſſumed the Title of the Pope, that in Letters from the Univerſity of* Oxford, *he was ſtiled* Optimus, Maximus, & Sanctitas Veſtra, *Your Sacred Holineſs*, Æternum Reverendiſſime Cancellarie, & Maximus Pontifex.

It was referred to the Committee of both Kingdoms to ſend Agents to the *Swedes*, and to *Zealand*, to declare the Parliament's Affection to them, who had expreſſed their good liking of the Proceedings of the Parliament. 20 *Car.*

The Lord *Fairfax*, and Sir *Thomas Fairfax* his Son joining together, drew up their Forces to *Selby*, where a Garriſon of the King's was, and in it Colonel *Bellaſis* the Governor of *York*, that Night they beat in a Party of the Enemies Horſe, and took divers Priſoners. Fairfax. Selby

Early the next Morning they beſet the Town in three Diviſions, and after a hot Fight, wherein both Parties performed brave Service; *Fairfax* routed them, and entred the Town, where they took 4 Colonels, 4 Majors, 20 Captains, 130 inferior Officers, 1600 common Soldiers, 4 braſs Pieces of Ordnance, Powder, Match, 2000 Arms, 500 Horſe, beſides Colours, and a Pinnace, and Ships in the River, and 500 more Priſoners at *Hemcough* near *Selby*.

For this the Parliament ordered a Day of publick Thankſgiving.

The Candleſticks, Crucifixes, and Plate in *Paul's Church* was ordered to be ſold, and a Motion debated for borrowing 100000 *l.* of the States of the *Netherlands*.

The Lord Mayor, and Aldermen of *London* propoſed, that they would raiſe 20000 Men, and how they might be paid; but the Commons doubting it might retard their preſent Deſigns, it was for that time laid aſide. London.

A Party of Sir *William Waller*'s Horſe beat up the Enemies Quarters at *Sunning* near *Reading*, took 2 Lieutenant Colonels, 3 Captains, divers other Officers, 21 Soldiers with Arms, and 40 Horſe.

A Proclamation was publiſhed from *Oxford*, commanding the Inhabitants of *Oxfordſhire*, *Bucks*, and *Berks*, &c. to bring in all their Proviſion for Men and Horſe to *Oxford* within 5 Days, that they may not aſſiſt the Enemies now marching, on pain of Fire and Sword. The Commons appointed a Declaration to be drawn, and publiſhed thereupon. *Proclamation.*

Theſe three Counties, *Oxon*, *Bucks*, and *Berks*, entred into an Aſſociation, and a Committee was appointed of Members of the Houſe, and other Gentlemen of thoſe Counties then in *London*, to manage the Affairs of thoſe Counties, to compound with Delinquents, and to raiſe Supplies for the Forces there. *Aſſociation.*

The Earl of *Newcaſtle*, troubled at the News of *Selby*, and his Army waſting upon the Approach of the *Scots* towards them, they left *Durham* to the *Scots*, and General *Leſley* purſued them.

The Commons did right to Mr. *Campbell*, upon a Complaint of Horſes taken from him, and to the Inhabitants of *Surrey*, for Satisfaction of their Charges for Supply of Sir *William Waller*.

A thouſand Country-men came in to Colonel *Maſſey*, who repreſented the Condition of his Garriſon to the Parliament, who ordered Supplies for him, and the Earl of *Mancheſter* was ordered with 4000 Horſe, and 5000 Foot to attend the Motion of Prince *Rupert*.

The Lord *Fairfax*'s Forces joined with the *Scots*, and care was taken to ſupply the Earl of *Mancheſter*.

Sir *William Waller* ſent out a Party which fell upon a Convoy of the Enemies for ſupply of *Baſing-Houſe*, and took of them divers Officers, 40 Soldiers, 1000 Sheep, and fat Cattle and Money.

Sir *John Gell* routed 2 Troops of Colonel *Goring*'s Regiment of Horſe, and diſperſed the reſt.

The Earl of *Warwick* took 8 Ships bound for *Briſtol*.

York was cloſe beſieged by the *Scots*, and the Lord *Fairfax*'s Forces.

The

Anno 1644. The *Dutch* Ambaſſadors and the Parliament courted each other, but nothing came to effect between them.

The King's Forces (whereof many were *Iriſh*) burnt *Bemiſter*, *Cerne*, and *Shaftesbury* in *Dorſetſhire*.

The Commons ordered that no private Buſineſs ſhould be heard in the Houſe, before the Armies were upon their march.

The Propoſitions for Peace were brought into the Houſe, and read, and debated, and the Debate adjourned.

The Marqueſs of *Huntley* in *Scotland* made ſome Commotion on behalf of the King, but the Earl of *Argyle* quieted him.

Letters from Oxford. The Anti-Parliament at *Oxford* had written Letters to the Eſtates of *Scotland*, dehorting them *from giving any Aſſiſtance to thoſe at* Weſtminſter, *who were in Arms againſt the King*, and theſe Letters ſet forth *the Unlawfulneſs and Injuſtice of ſuch Undertakings and Actions.*

Scots Anſwer. The Eſtates of *Scotland* ſent up this Letter to the Parliament with a Copy of their Anſwer to it, which was to this Effect, *That their Expedition into* England *was not intended till all other Means were firſt aſſayed and diſappointed, they deny not the Parliament's Invitation of them, and they declare that their Pity to ſee* England *bleed, and their ſenſe of the danger of their own Religion and Laws, were the chief cauſe of their taking up Arms. That they held not the Invitation of the Parliament any ways invalid, becauſe they at* Oxford *are wanting, or others are gone beyond the Seas, having either wilfully deſerted the Parliament, or been expelled for Delinquency, or why thoſe that ſtay in Parliament are not a ſufficient number without thoſe at* Oxford, *they do not apprehend*, with much of the like matter, which was well accepted by the Parliament.

May, 1644. An Ordinance for the Supply of the Earl of *Mancheſter's* Forces ſtuck with the Lords.

An Ordinance was publiſhed to prevent the Adjournment of the Term, or any the Courts of Juſtice from *Weſtminſter*, and all Judges and Officers were commanded to attend their Places here.

Some 30 Firelocks of the Garriſon of *Northampton* being ſurprized by the Enemy, and carried Priſoners to *Banbury*, the *Northampton* Forces marched forth, entered *Banbury*, fetched off all their Priſoners, and took about 30 of them. Sir *Thomas Fairfax*, and Major General *Leſley* cloſely purſued the Earl of *Newcaſtle's* Horſe Southward.

Laud. The Archbiſhop of *Canterbury* came again to his Trial, the Evidence againſt him was managed by Mr. *Nicholas*.

Captain *Swanley* took in the Town of *Caernarvon* with 400 Priſoners, Arms, Ammunition and much Pillage.

Plymouth ſallied out upon the Beſiegers, took 40 Priſoners, Horſe, Arms, and Ammunition.

The Speaker, and ſome Members of the Houſe were ſent to the *Dutch* Ambaſſadors to compliment and take leave of them.

City. The Commons ſent to acquaint the City, that they were preparing Propoſitions for Peace, and deſired to know from them what concerned their particular, for which the City returned their humble thanks.

Particular Letters were ordered to be written from the Houſes to the *Scots* General, and to the Lord *Fairfax* and his Son, in Acknowledgment of their good Services.

The Lord General wrote to the Houſes to appoint a Committee to reſide with the Army, and to ſupply the Army.

Mr. *Rolles*, a Member of the Houſe, had Satisfaction voted to be given him for his Loſſes in oppoſing the King's taking of Tunnage and Poundage, when it was not granted by Parliament. *20 Car.*

At the taking of *Caermarthen* by Captain *Swanley* many *Iriſh* Rebels were thrown into the Sea.

The Earl of *Mancheſter* took the City of *Lincoln* by Storm, and in it Sir *Francis Fane* the Governor, three Colonels, many inferior Officers, 800 common Soldiers, 1000 Arms, 8 Pieces of Ordnance, all their Arms, Ammunition, and Pillage given to the Soldiers, and 80 of them were ſlain. *Earl of Mancheſter.*

A new Ordinance paſſed for aboliſhing all Popiſh Reliques fixed to Tombs, or other Places, and all Organs, Images, *&c.*

The Earl of *Holland* deſired Licence to accompany the Lord General in the preſent Expedition, which the Lords granted, but the Commons denied, which (upon my Knowledge) diſtaſted the General: Sir *Philip Stapleton* and Mr *Hollis* were two of the moſt ſecret Counſellors and Friends the General had, they often adviſed with him about his Affairs, for his good, and the Advantage of the Parliament, but he was not well fixed.

Newcaſtle's Horſe coming to relieve *Lincoln*, were beaten back by *Mancheſter's*.

The Siege of *York* was continued, and the *Scots* and the Lord *Fairfax's* Forces drawn very near to the Walls.

The Lord *Say*, Maſter of the Wards, and the Officers of that Court ſat, Mr. *Charles Fleetwood* was made Receiver General, and Mr. *Miles Corbet* Clerk of the Wards.

Captain *Fox* with one Troop of Horſe, went to *Bewdely* the Enemies Garriſon, and in the Night under Pretence of being one of the Princes Troops, paſſed the Guards to the main Guard, where he killed the Sentinels, ſeized the Guard, and took Sir *Thomas Littleton*, and divers Perſons of Quality Priſoners.

Petition. The *Londoners* preſented a Petition to the Lords, *deſiring their free and mutual Concurrence with the Commons in the great Affairs now in agitation*, which was not well taken by the Lords.

A Party of the King's Horſe came to *Henley*, requiring the Inhabitants to carry in all their Proviſions for Men and Horſe to *Oxford*, elſe the Town ſhould be burnt, and fallen upon by the Soldiers, but Captain *Buller* being quartered not far from thence, and hearing of it, came unexpectedly and fell upon the Enemy, and reſcued the Town.

Maſſey. Colonel *Maſſey* with his own Forces, and ſome of the Regiments of the Lord *Stamford*, Colonel *Devoreux*, and Colonel *Purefoy*, took *Weſtbury* by Aſſault, divers Officers, and 60 Soldiers, the ſame Night he marched to little *Deane*, and meeting with a Party of the Enemy under Captain *Congrave*, and *Wigmore*, he ſlew them, and 7 or 8 more, and took divers Priſoners.

Then he ſtormed *Newnam*, a ſtrong Fort, who ſhot at his Trumpet ſent to ſummon them, and that ſo enraged *Maſſey's* Men, that they entered the Town, and ſlew about 40, took divers Officers, and 130 common Soldiers, and ſtore of Arms.

A new Ordinance for ſettling the Committee of both Kingdoms was ſent up to the Lords, who denied to paſs the former, and the reaſon thereof was, *becauſe divers of that Committee, eſpecially of the Commons, were apprehended not to be ſo much the General's Friends, as others who were deſired to be brought in*, and this cauſed ſome Peeks among them.

They alſo moved the Lords to paſs the Ordinance for excluding the Members of both Houſes, who

Anno 1644. who had deſerted the Parliament, which had long attended their Lordſhips reſolution.

Order was given to the Lord Mayor, and *Militia* of *London* to remove all ſuſpicious Perſons, Papiſts and Delinquents out of the Cities of *London* and *Weſtminſter*, and the Suburbs, and the like Directions were ſent to the Committees of the ſeveral Counties.

The Horſe of Sir *Tho. Fairfax*, and of the Earl of *Mancheſter* joined with the *Scots* Horſe, and were in all about 8000.

Supplies arrived at *Lyme*, and the beſieged beat back the Enemy at three Aſſaults, and forced them to leave behind them their ſcaling Ladders, and about 125 of their Men Priſoners, Colonel *Bluet*, Colonel *Strangways*, and one *Pawlet*, and divers others ſlain; and three great Guns, and Prince *Maurice*'s own Colours taken.

In theſe Aſſaults, they relate that the Women of the Town would come into the thickeſt of the danger, to bring Powder, Bullet and Proviſions to the Men, encouraging them upon the Works.

London *Petition.* In a Petition to the Commons from *London*, *they give them thanks for their indefatigable Pains and Care, and being ſenſible of ſome delays in the great Affairs, by reaſon the Committee of both Kingdoms did not ſit, they deſire a ſpeedy Courſe may be taken therein.*

Jealouſies. This Petition was ſuſpected by the General's Friends, to be ſet on foot by thoſe who were not his Friends, and Jealouſies now began among the Grandees of the Parliament.

The Lord *Roberts* Field-Marſhal to *Eſſex*'s Army, had given him the allowance of 6*l. per Diem*.

Some of the Garriſon of *York* ſallied out upon the *Scots*, but were beaten back by them, and about 60 killed and taken, and a Church in the Suburbs.

The Lord General was at *Greenland-houſe* to view it, and his Forces quartered at *Henley*; where they did much Miſchief to me in my Woods and Houſes, though I was a Parliament-Man, and the General himſelf and moſt of the Officers my particular Friends and Acquaintance, yet the unruly Soldiers were not reſtrained.

The King's Forces carried away all they could get at *Reading*, and deſerted it.

The *French* Merchants of *London* in a Petition to the Houſe, ſhew'd that ſome of their Ships were ſtayed in *Normandy* by the King's Commiſſion granted to ſome *Iriſh* Rebels, under pretence of ſatisfying them their Loſſes ſince the Rebellion.

Aſſociation. Mr. *St. John* was by the Commons aſſigned to be Attorney-General. *Pembroke*, *Caermarthen* and *Cardigan* were aſſociated under Colonel *Laugherne*, with like Powers, as in other Aſſociations.

A Committee of Weſtern Gentlemen reſiding in *London* was named, to take care for Supply of *Plymouth*, and the Weſtern Parts.

The late Commotions in *Scotland* were ſomewhat appeaſed.

The Earls of *Montroſe* and *Crauford* fled to *Newcaſtle*, purſued by the Earl of *Calender*, and Marqueſs of *Huntley* fled to the Hills.

Laud. The Archbiſhop was again brought to his Trial, and proofs produced againſt him, touching *his endeavours to ſet up Popery, his removing the Communion Tables, and ſetting up Altars in their places; His cauſing ſuperſtitious Pictures, Images and Crucifixes to be ſet up in many Churches, and in the King's Chapel cauſing a Popiſh Crucifix to be hung up over the Altar, upon every Good Friday, which had not been there before, ſince the Reign of Queen* Mary.

Other Pictures were ſhewed to the Lords, which were found in the Archbiſhop's Study and Chambers, *as the inſpiring of divers Popes and Cardinals by the Holy Ghoſt, reſembled in the form of a Dove.* Another was of *our Saviour bleeding upon the Croſs, and* Pilate *crying out* Ecce homo, *and his Conſecrating of Churches, Tapers, Candleſticks, Organs, and particular Prayers for thoſe purpoſes*, were urged againſt him. 20

The Commons ordered the taking away of all ſuch Pictures, Images and Crucifixes in the King's Chapel at *Whitehall*.

Some Agreement for the preſent was between both Houſes for the fitting of the Committee of both Kingdoms.

By Letters from the General dated at *Henley*, he certifies the Parliament that he is upon a farther advance towards the Enemy, and that he may have no hindrance, but to take his whole Army with him, he deſires a Party may be ſent out of the City to block up *Greenland*-houſe, a place very prejudicial to the Country thereabouts, that he ſent a Party to view the works, but thought it unſafe to adventure the taking of it by onſet. Major General *Skippon* riding about the Works, had his Horſe ſhot under him. *Gen.* Eſſ

Another Letter came the next day from the General, That he was now marching from *Reading* to ſeek out the Enemy, who were ſaid to be about *Wantage*, where he reſolved to quarter that Night, and to give them no reſt, till they fight or fly. He farther puts the Houſe in mind, that they would ſend out a Party to reduce *Greenland-houſe*.

So many came in to the General, that he writes for 4000 Arms to arm the Volunteers.

Goring with 4000 Horſe marched through *Leiceſterſhire*, and was skirmiſhed with by the Lord *Gray*.

Colonel *Cromwell* joined with the *Scots*.

The Committee of the Revenue gave a full account to the Houſe of all their Receipts, and Diſburſements. The Earl of *Nottingham* had his Penſion confirmed to him, and part of it was aſſigned to the Counteſs.

It was propoſed that all the Forces that could, ſhould be drawn together out of *Oxfordſhire*, *Berks* and *Bucks*, to join with a Brigade to be ſent out of *London*, under Major General *Brown*, and that I ſhould command the whole Party. But I knew the height of the Major General, and that he thought it ſufficient for him to obey the Orders of the Lord General himſelf, and that this might cauſe a difference betwixt him and me, and therefore I waved it.

A Letter of Compliment was ſent from the Parliament of *England*, to the Parliament of *Scotland* now ſitting.

The Archbiſhop came again to his Trial, where was produced againſt him his own Diary, wherein it appeared *that he had alter'd part of the King's Oath taken at his Coronation, and that in a moſt material point for his paſſing ſuch Laws as the People ſhould chooſe*, which he left out, and added a *ſaving* of the King's Prerogative in the Oath. Laud.

The Lord *Roberts*, and Sir *Philip Stapleton* with 3000 Horſe entred *Abington*, which the King's Party quitted to them.

The Lord General by two Proclamations prohibited all plunderings, and outrages on pain of Death.

The Committee of both Kingdoms were ordered to prepare a narrative to be ſent from the Parliament to the States of *Holland*, touching the negotiation of their Ambaſſadors here, and to compliment them.

The

Anno 1644. The Lord *Fairfax* took in *Cawood* Caſtle, and the *Scots* by aſſault took one of the Enemies works before *York*, and finding it maintained by Foreigners and Papiſts, gave them no Quarter.

Whilſt they lay before *York*, the King's Forces in *Weſtmorland*, and *Cumberland*, made great incurſions into *Durham*.

A Committee of Citizens was appointed to conſider of borrowing 200000 *l.* here, or beyond Seas.

Lyme was brought to ſome ſtraits by the Enemies Countermining of them.

Captain *Temple* beat up the Enemies Quarters at *Iſlip*, ſlew 15, took divers Officers, Sir *James Forteſcue* and others, and 37 Priſoners, and 18 bails of Serge.

The Garriſon at *Plymouth* ſallied out two Miles, and took from the Enemy 9 pieces of Ordnance, 150 Priſoners, 100 Cows, and 500 Sheep.

General *Eſſex* advanced to *Bullington-Green*, within a Mile of *Oxford*, and faced it.

Mr. *Walter Long* was by Ordinance made Regiſter of the Chancery, and a Committee was appointed to conſider of fit Perſons to be made Judges.

Maſſey. Colonel *Maſſey* took *Beverſton-Caſtle* in *Glouceſterſhire*, and in it ſixty Perſons, with all their Ordnance, and Ammunition.

From thence at *Malmesbury* he took the Garriſon, being three hundred Men, and among them two of the Earl of *Berkſhire*'s Sons, four hundred Arms, ſeven pieces of Ordnance, Powder, and Ammunition.

From thence he went to *Chippenham*, which the Enemy quitted to him, with much Proviſion and Arms.

An Ordinance was agreed to beſtow on him a thouſand Pounds *per Annum* out of Sir *John Winter*'s Eſtate.

By advice of the Aſſembly of Divines, an erroneous Print of the *Engliſh Bible* at *Amſterdam*, ſent over hither, was ſuppreſſed by order of Parliament.

The Earl of *Denbigh* took in *Ruſſel* Houſe in *Staffordſhire*, and in it Colonel *Lane*, and divers Officers, with two hundred Priſoners, and their Arms, and 10000 *l.* worth of Goods and ſo opened the paſſage betwixt *Coventry* and *London*; the ſtout *Morelanders* joined with him. The Earl of *Mancheſter*'s Horſe joined with the *Scots* Horſe, and thoſe of Sir *Thomas Fairfax*, and advanced to interpoſe between Prince *Rupert* and *York*, or *Lancaſter*.

Mr. *Hix* a Miniſter, appointed to preach before the Parliament, and complaining that he wanted Books, being plundered, the Commons gave him 30 *l.* to buy more.

A Gentleman who came from *Ireland* to *Oxford*, and ſo to *London*, informed the Parliament, *That the Propoſitions of the Proteſtants there were caſt off, but thoſe of the Rebels countenanced.*

June 1644. Sir *William Brereton* was made Major General of *Cheſhire*, and the adjacent parts, with like Power as in other Aſſociations.

The Enemy aſſaulting *Lyme*, Major *Rutsford* with a Party of the Garriſon ſallied out, and beat them back, took about three hundred Priſoners, one Braſs piece of Ordnance, and great ſtore of Arms.

Prince *Rupert* took *Bolton* in *Lancaſhire* by Storm, after three Repulſes; which ſo irritated the Prince's Forces, that they put to the Sword many, after they had laid down their Arms; and among them were named four Miniſters, *Heycocke*, *Tilsbury*, *Harper*, and *Fogge*; this was highly diſcourſed of by the Parliament Party, *That a Foreign Prince ſhould be allowed to exerciſe ſo much ſeverity upon the lives of the* Engliſh *in their own Country.* 20 *Car.*

The Lord *Chandois* left *Oxford*, and came in to the Parliament.

The Earl of *Calender* poſſeſt himſelf of *Morpeth*, for the Parliament.

By Combination between the Mayor of *Newcaſtle*, and the Governor of the *South-ſhields* for the Parliament, they were betrayed to the King's Forces.

The Seamen diſcovering a Plot to betray *Sunderland*, put themſelves in Arms, planted two pieces of Ordnance, and ſecured the Town: For which Service the Parliament gave them 200 *l.* and ordered the Captain that betrayed the *South-ſhields*, to be tried for it, by a Council of War.

Letters of Credence were received by the Parliament from the King of *Denmark*.

Colonel *Jones* Governor of *Farnham Caſtle*, was aſſaulted in his Quarters by ſome of the Garriſon of *Baſing-houſe*; but three Troops of Colonel *Norton*'s coming to his aſſiſtance, they took divers Officers, and about ſeventy five Soldiers, and drove the reſt to *Baſing*. Sir *Edward Baynton* upon a ſubmiſſive Petition was reſtored to the Houſe.

Captain *Swanley* was called into the Houſe of Commons, and had thanks given him for his good Service, and a Chain of Gold of two hundred Pounds value, and Captain *Smith* his Vice-Admiral had another Chain of one hundred Pounds value.

The Lord General *Eſſex* had a Skirmiſh with the King's Forces at *Anſlow-Bridge* near *Iſlip*, where they had made Breaſt-works on both ſides, but *Eſſex* forced them to retreat, and took thirty of them Priſoners, *Waller* on the other ſide took ſixty Priſoners, and about forty were ſlain of the Parliament's Party. Gen. Eſſex.

Coningham one of *Eſſex*'s Colonels, having his Arm ſhot off by a great Shot, was ſo far from being daunted at it, that he held up his other Arm, and ſaid, *I have yet another Arm left to fight for the Parliament:* but he died not long after. Colonel Coningham.

Major *Matthews* was likewiſe wounded, and the report was, that the King loſt that Day near two thouſand Men that were killed, and wounded, and ran away.

Colonel *Hutchinſon* Governor of *Nottingham*, met with a Party of the *Newarkers*, ſlew Captain *Thimbleby*, and took fifty of them: The ſame Party from *Nottingham* the next Day took more of the *Newarkers*, twenty Gentlemen and Officers, and ſixty of their Horſe and Furniture.

The Lords ſent to the Commons, that a Regiment of Foot, or more, might be ſent to join with the Forces then before *Greenland-houſe*; and that they might batter it from the other ſide of the *Thames*.

The *Dutch* Ambaſſadors came from the King to the Lord General, to know if he were inclined to Peace, and would treat with them; he anſwered, *That he had much deſired Peace, but was not impowered to treat about it, that being reſerved to the Parliament.* And ſo the Ambaſſadors returned to *London*. Dutch Ambaſſadors.

The Marquiſs of *Argile* quieted the Commotions in *Scotland*.

Mr. *Nichols*, one of the Committee ſent to the Army, informed the Parliament, that the King and Prince, with the three thouſand Horſe,

Anno 1644. and a Party of Muſqueteers, were marched from *Oxford* towards *Briſtol*, as was conceived.

That the King ſent a Party before to *Burford*, whither he followed; and that the Duke of *York* with ſome Forces was in *Oxford*, and that the Town was in ſome ſtraits, and want of Proviſions: there are fifteen hundred of the King's Army, beſides the Scholars, and eight hundred Towns-men.

At *Burford* the King was fain in Perſon to drive his Soldiers out of the Town.

Laud. The Archbiſhop was again brought to his Trial, and urged againſt him, *That he ſo furniſhed the King's Chapel, that Seminary Prieſts would come thither for their Devotion and Adoration:* and ſome of them were inſtanced, who ſaid, *they knew no difference between their Churches, and this Chapel, and ſome other of our Churches, as they were new ordered.*

The King went from *Burford* with five thouſand Horſe and Foot, twenty Carriages, and ſome ſmall Drakes, Sir *William Waller* cloſely purſued him; they are ſuppoſed to intend for *Worceſter*, and ſo to *Shrewsbury*, that they may the more conveniently join, as there ſhall be occaſion with Prince *Rupert*.

General *Eſſex* purſued them another way by *Chipping Norton*.

City. The Commons ſent a Committee to *London*, to treat about the ſending of more Forces ſpeedily for the reducing of *Oxford* and *Greenland-houſe*, and the better ſecuring thoſe Counties for the Parliament.

The City freely agreed hereunto, and reſolved to ſend out another Brigade of Horſe and Foot, under Major General *Brown*, to join with the Forces of theſe three Counties.

Lyme. The Earl of *Warwick* relieved *Lyme*, with Proviſions and Ammunition, which they greatly wanted; and with ſome of his Seamen helped to keep the Line. Prince *Maurice* ſtormed the Town, but Captain *Ceely* the Governor, and his Garriſon with the Seamen, made ſuch a Defence, that ſixty of the Prince's Men were ſlain, two Captains, and many of his Soldiers taken Priſoners, and but eight Men loſt of the Garriſon in this Storm.

The chief Commanders before *Lyme* were Prince *Maurice*, the Lord *Pawlet*, and Sir *John Borelace*, with about 2500 Horſe and Foot in all.

The next day but one, they began again to Storm the Town, and came on with as much bravery and reſolution, as could be performed by *Engliſhmen* againſt *Engliſhmen*; and they were as gallantly received by the Garriſon, and 400 of the Prince's Men were ſlain on the Place, and not above ſeven of the Garriſon.

Earl of Warwick. All this was certified to the Parliament by Letters from the Earl of *Warwick*, to whom a Letter of thanks was ſent from both Houſes, *for his great Service in relieving this Town*; and they ordered 1000*l. per Annum* to the Town, out of the Lord *Pawlet*'s Eſtate, and full ſatisfaction to the Inhabitants for their Loſſes, and the Lord General was deſired to ſend a Party to relieve them.

It was much wondred at, that this Town could ſo long hold out, being of little Strength, more than by the Courage of their Men, and ſituate low under a Hill, which was of great advantage to the Beſiegers, and they were ſometimes brought unto ſuch ſtraits, that their Water was noiſome with the Blood of thoſe ſlain, and they much wanted proviſion of Victuals, and Ammunition which the Earl of *Warwick* ſupplied.

He alſo certified the Parliament, that he had taken two Pinnaces at Sea, one bound for *Briſtol*, valued at 18000*l.*

A Troop of the Earl of *Dallenſie*'s Regiment marched to the Walls of *York*, killed thirty, and took thirty four Priſoners, ſixty Horſe, and forty Oxen and Cows from the Garriſon. 20 *Car.*

General *Leſley* and the Earl of *Manchester* intrenched on each ſide of *York*, very near to the City, and the *Scots* took and fortified a Windmill near the Town, though the Garriſon made two great ſhot at them. York

The Parliament ordered the Lord General to purſue the King, and Sir *William Waller* to march into the Weſt, which was contrary to the General's liking, and it was thought ſtrange that the Committee of both Kingdoms would at that diſtance take upon them to give particular Orders, for the Services and courſe of their Armies March, and not rather to leave it to the chief Commanders that were upon the Place, and who upon every motion of the Enemy, might ſee cauſe to alter their Counſels.

This increaſed the jealouſies and peeks between the General and *Waller*, both gallant Men; but the General thought himſelf undervalued, and *Waller* was high enough: Nor did there want Pick-thanks to blow thoſe Coals of jealouſy; and this proved unhappy to the Parliament Affairs, as will appear afterwards. *Peeks.*

Mr. *Hungerford* a Member of the Houſe of Commons, was committed for going to the Anti-Parliament at *Oxford*. Colonel *Maſſey* took in *Tewksbury*, and in it Lieutenant Colonel *Mynne*, and many Priſoners, Powder and Ammunition, and ſlew ſeveral inferior Officers.

A Battery was made at the Windmill-hill at *York*, five pieces of Ordnance planted, which ſhot into the Town, and did much hurt; the Lord *Eglinton* with four thouſand *Scots* entred ſome of the Gates, and made a paſſage into the Manor-houſe. York.

A ſtrong Party ſallying out of the City, were beaten back with loſs; General *Leven* with his Regiment took a Fort from the Enemy, and *in it* 120 Priſoners; the Garriſon burnt up much of the Suburbs.

The Archbiſhop came again to his Trial, and the Matters againſt him were, *Touching his Ceremonial, and Popiſh Conſecrating of Churches, and concerning the Book of allowing Recreation on Sundays.* Laud.

The Earl of *Manchester* having made a Mine, forced the great Fort at *York*, where all the Defenders were ſlain and taken, and but ten or twelve *Scots* loſt.

The Earl of *Newcaſtle* ſent to General *Leven*, *to know the Cauſe of his drawing thither:* Leven anſwers, *That he wondred* Newcaſtle *ſhould be ignorant thereof; that his intent was to bring that City to the obedience of the King and Parliament; and therefore for avoiding farther effuſion of Blood, he ſummoned him once more to render the Town.* York.

The Earl of *Newcaſtle*, Sir *Thomas Widderington*, and other chief Commanders, with a ſtrong Party ſallied out of the Town, endeavouring to eſcape, but were driven back into the City, from whence they, ſhooting at a Tent where *Leven* was, took off part of the Tent, but did no other hurt.

Sudley Caſtle in *Glocesterſhire* was yielded to Sir *William Waller* at mercy, and taken in it nine Captains, twenty two inferior Officers, and all the common Soldiers, of whom a hundred and fifty took the Covenant, and liſted themſelves for the Parliament: they took here likewiſe 4000*l.* worth of Cloth. Sudley Caſtle.

The ſame day Colonel *Purefoy* with the *Warwick* Forces took *Compton-houſe*, and in it 5500*l.* in Money, and five or ſix Pots of Money more Compton-houſe.

found

Anno 1644. found in a Pond, all their Arms, four hundred Sheep, about a hundred head of Cattle, and great ſtore of Plunder.

The King's Forces, as they haſtened to *Worceſter*, broke down the Bridges after them, to hinder the purſuit of them, and many of them crouding to get over *Purſow Bridge*, the Planks left for their paſſage brake, and about ſixty of them were drowned.

Secluding Members. The Commons again deſired the Lords Concurrence to the Ordinance, for ſecluding the Members who had deſerted the Parliament, and aſſiſted their Enemies; but the Lords were not yet ſatisfied therein.

A Party continued before *Greenland-houſe*.

An Ordinance paſſed for the relief of the maimed and ſick Soldiers, and for the Wives and Children of thoſe who were ſlain in the Service of the Parliament.

Earl of Denbigh. The King ſent from *Bewdely* a Party of three thouſand Horſe to relieve *Dudley Caſtle*, beſieged by the Earl of *Denbigh*, who coming ſuddenly upon the Earl, he ſent out a Forlorn, commanded by Colonel *Mitton*, who charged the Enemy ſo home, and was ſo far engaged, that the Earl's Friends adviſed him to draw off as faſt as he could to ſave himſelf and the reſt of his Company, the Forlorn being given over for loſt, and the King's Forces far in number exceeding the Forces of the Earl.

But the Earl would not ſo leave his Friends engaged, but in Perſon led on his Party, and charged the Enemy ſo hotly that they retreated in diſorder, and the Earl reſcued and brought off his Forlorn, and the Enemy loſt about a hundred of their Men, beſides many Officers and common Soldiers taken Priſoners by the Earl, and loſt but ſeventeen of his own Men.

Lyme. *Lyme* being relieved, and the Siege raiſed, the Earl of *Warwick* went on ſhore, and much wondred that the Works of the Town being ſo ſlight, and the Enemy ſo ſtrong, that yet the Town ſhould hold out ſo long, and againſt ſo many fierce Aſſaults, and yet in the whole Siege, the Town loſt not above a hundred and twenty Men, but the Enemy loſt two thouſand.

Letters of Thanks were ordered to be written from the Parliament to the Town, and two thouſand Pounds Gratuity to be given them, and Cloths for the Soldiers.

General *Eſſex* ſent a Party to have relieved *Lyme*, but Prince *Maurice* was gone with all his remaining Forces, and the Siege raiſed before they came.

The Party ſent by the Lord General to relieve *Lyme*, marched from thence to *Weymouth*, which was rendred to them upon Terms, and all their Ordnance, Arms, and Ammunition left behind them.

Prince *Rupert* took in *Liverpool*, a Garriſon of the Parliament's in *Lancaſhire*, but they firſt ſhipped all their Arms, Ammunition, and portable Goods, and moſt of the Officers and Soldiers went on Ship-board, whilſt a few made good the Fort, which they rendred to the Prince upon Quarter, yet were all put to the Sword.

The Lord General came to *Dorcheſter*, where divers Weſtern Gentlemen came in to him, and among them, the Lord *Becham*, Son to the Marquiſs of *Hertford*.

Queen brought to Bed. The Queen was brought to Bed of a Daughter at *Exeter*.

The Parliament now ordered that the General ſhould continue in the Weſtern Service, and Sir *William Waller* to attend the motions of the King's Army, and that the Earl of *Denbigh*, Sir *William Brereton*, Colonel *Maſſey*, Colonel *Mitton*, and Colonel *Rigby* and their Forces ſhould join with Sir *William Waller* 20 *Car.*

The Earl of *Newcaſtle* deſired a Treaty, which was admitted, and he demanded *to march away with Bag and Baggage, and Arms, and Drums beating, and Colours flying, and that all within the Town ſhould have liberty of Conſcience, the Prebends to enjoy their Places, to have Common Prayer, Organs, Copes, Surplices, Hoods, Croſſes*, &c. York.

Theſe things were denied by the Parliament's Generals but they offered the Earl of *Newcaſtle*, that he and all the Commanders ſhould go forth on Horſeback with their Swords, and the common Soldiers to march out with Staves in their Hands, and a Month's pay, and all elſe to be left behind them.

The Enemy deſired four or five days time to conſider hereof, which was granted.

Taunton Dean was rendred to the Lord General, and ſome other Places in the Weſt where he was.

The Archbiſhop was again brought to his Trial, and the Matters inſiſted on againſt him, were, *His introducing of Popery and Arminianiſm.* Laud.

The Lords ſent to the Commons, *that they could not conſent to the Ordinance for ſecluding the Members of both Houſes, who had deſerted the Parliament*; becauſe they had already voted the Readmiſſion of the Earl of *Holland*: And the Commons referred it to a Committee to conſider of ſome Expedient, as to the Caſe of the Earl of *Holland*. *Secluding Members.*

A Committee of Lawyers was appointed for ſequeſtring and ſelling the Chambers in the *Inns of Court*, belonging to malignant Lawyers. Wherein I did ſome Service to my Profeſſion in preventing the ranſacking of their Chambers, and taking away Mens Evidences lying there; and particularly did Service therein to Mr. *Palmer*.

The General by his Letters from *Dorcheſter*, informs the Parliament, that the Country thereabouts generally declared themſelves for the Parliament, and had furniſhed his Army with plenty of Proviſions

The Lord *Ganoule* a *Scot*, Maſter of the Horſe to the King, came in and ſubmitted himſelf to the Lord General

The King left his Foot at *Worceſter*, and from thence went with two thouſand Horſe to *Eveſham*, where he took the Mayor, and divers Aldermen of the Town, and carried them with him Priſoners to *Oxford*, and brake down the Bridges after them as they paſſed, to hinder Sir *William Waller*'s purſuit of them; they likewiſe burnt down many Houſes in the Suburbs of *Worceſter*, the better to ſecure the City, and the like they did at *Oxford*, and alſo at *Abington*.

The Siege continued before *Baſing-houſe*, but thoſe that were before *Greenland-houſe*, thought not fit, upon the King's coming back to *Oxford*, to continue any Siege to *Greenland-houſe*, till they might have the Forces of Major General *Brown* to join with them.

An Ordinance paſſed to impower the Committee of *Oxon*, *Berks*, and *Bucks*, to raiſe Forces and Money to pay them, and they to be under *Brown*'s Command.

Troubles were in the *Virginia* Plantation.

The Archbiſhop was again brought to his Trial, and the ſame Points of *Popery* and *Arminianiſm* urged againſt him, and as a proof thereof, the Remonſtrance of the Houſe of Commons in Parliament, in the Year 1628. Laud.

Sir *Richard Onſlow*'s Regiment came to aſſiſt Colonel *Norton* lying before *Baſing-houſe*, to

Anno 1644. whom, and to Colonel *Morley*, the Commons ſent a Letter of Thanks.

At *Weymouth* the Lord General took a hundred Pieces of Ordnance, two thouſand Muſquets, a thouſand Swords, Arms, Piſtols, Powder, and about ſixty of great and ſmall Veſſels.

The General ſent Parties to *Dartmouth*, *Wareham*, and other places.

The Lord Viſcount *L'Iſle* had allowed him 1000 *l.* upon account of the *Iriſh* Service.

Plymouth Garriſon ſent out Parties, who beat up the Enemies Quarters, and at one time took forty, and at another time a hundred and fifty Horſe and Priſoners.

A Ship with Letters to the Parliament from *Scotland*, and two other Ships loaden with Coals for *London*, put in at *Harwich*, and there caſt Anchor, and the Mariners went on ſhore, leaving none aboard the Ships to guard them. In the mean time came into the Harbour a Pinnace of the King's, carrying the Parliament Colours, and finding theſe Ships without any Guard, boarded them, and carried them clear away Weſtward.

The King marched from *Oxford* towards *Bedford*, and ſeveral Parties of his Army did very much Spoil as they marched in *Bucks*, *Bedford*, and *Hertfordſhire*; they plundred *Leighton*; and at *Dunſtable* when the People were at Church, they ſhot at the Miniſter in the Pulpit, and committed many Outrages there, and in many other places.

Major General *Brown* marched out with his Forces to *Barnet*, and from thence to St. *Albans*, where the Forces of the aſſociated Counties are to meet him, and the Commons took care for the Supply of all of them.

Sir *Thomas Fairfax* and Major General *Leſley*, were ſent from the Leaguer before *York*, with ſix thouſand Horſe and Dragoons, and five thouſand Foot to relieve *Lancaſhire*, and to attend the Motions of Prince *Rupert*.

Earl of Calender. Colonel *Charles Fairfax* ſent to aſſiſt the *Scots* Party at *Sunderland*, beat back the Earl of *Montroſe*, *Muſgrave*, and the reſt into *Newcaſtle*: and the Earl of *Calender* with a Reſerve of ten thouſand *Scots* entred *England* to aſſiſt the Parliament.

The Commons took order touching the *Prerogative Court*, and appointed Sir *Nathaniel Brent* to be the Judge of that Court.

Letters of Thanks were ſent to the Lord General for his good Service: and upon a Petition of the Weſtern Gentlemen, that he might continue in the Service there, it was ſo order'd, and an Ordinance appointed for the impowering a Committee of the Weſt, as in other Aſſociations.

The Earl of *Warwick* with his Fleet ſailed along the Coaſt as the Lord General marched, and carried his Ammunition, and ſent Ships to keep in the Enemy, and ſome to aſſiſt the Parliament Forces, who beſieged *Guernſey Caſtle*.

The Earls of *Leiceſter* and of *Newport*, left the King, and came in to the Parliament.

Queen. Upon the General's advance towards *Exeter*, the Queen ſent a Trumpeter to deſire him to forbear any Acts of Hoſtility againſt the Town, for that ſhe was weak and ill, being lately brought to bed there.

The Covenant was ordered to be tendred to all Phyſicians, Surgeons, and Apothecaries in *London*, and to be ſent into the ſeveral Counties.

Mr. *Peters* gave a large Relation to the Commons of all the Buſineſs of *Lyme*, where he was with the Earl of *Warwick*, and that after the Siege raiſed, the Enemy ſet fire on divers gallant Houſes about *Studcome*, *Frampton*, and other places.

The Earl of *Denbigh* took in *Oſweſtry* in *Shropſhire*, but would not ſuffer his Soldiers to plunder it, the Town giving five hundred pounds to the Soldiers. 20 *Car.*

In the Town and Caſtle were taken, one Lieutenant Colonel, four Captains, divers inferior Officers, three hundred and five common Soldiers and Arms.

Sir *William Waller* ſent for Major General *Brown* to join with him.

Letters of Thanks were ſent from the Houſes to the Earl of *Denbigh*.

Greenland-houſe was beſieged by Major General *Brown*, their Batteries planted on the further ſide of the River *Thames*, yet near the Houſe, againſt which they made many Shot, and much battered it, they ſent to *London* for ſome Petards, and two pieces of Battery.

At a Conference with the Lords, Mr. *Prideaux*, offered to them the Reaſons why the Commons inſiſted upon the Ordinance as they had paſt it, *For ſecluding the Members of both Houſes, who have deſerted the Parliament*: and the Lords ſhortly after concurred therein with the Commons. *For ſecluding Members.*

Mr. *Bagſhaw* a Member of the Houſe of Commons, who had deſerted them, and was one of the Anti-Parliament at *Oxford*, was taken in *Oxfordſhire*, and brought to *London* to the Houſe of Commons, who committed him Priſoner to the *King's-Bench* in *Southwark*, where he had been with ſo much glory choſen to be their Burgeſs for this Parliament.

An Ordinance paſſed for the cutting and drying of Turf upon the Lands near *London*, for Fuel for the City.

July 1644. The Parliament gave way for four thouſand Quarters of Grain to be tranſported beyond Sea, and to have in return from thence, Arms and Ammunition, and twelve Iron pieces of Ordnance.

The Houſes adjourned every Tueſday and Thurſday, ſeveral Ordinances paſt for Aſſociations in the Weſt, and other Counties.

The King's Forces finding an Advantage, fell upon a Party of Sir *William Waller's* Horſe, near *Edge-hill*, and forced them to a diſorderly Retreat, with the loſs of an hundred of their Men, and divers of the King's Party were ſlain; the Armies lay upon the Hill all the Night, and the next day fought. *Edge-hill.*

Sir *Henry Vane* Junior from the North informed the Commons of the State of the Siege of *York*, cloſely begirt by the Parliament's Forces, that a Mine being ſprung by the Earl of *Manchеſter's* Men without giving notice thereof to the *Scots*, it did not ſucceed, but three hundred of the Earl's Men were loſt, about forty of them ſlain, and the reſt taken Priſoners. *York.*

That Proviſions in the City are ſcarce, and probably it had been rendered before this time, but that they expect Prince *Rupert's* coming to relieve them, who with eight thouſand Horſe, beſides Foot, is reported to be come out of *Lancaſhire*, but Major *Shuttleworth* fell upon a Party of his Forces, and took Sir *Simon Fanſhaw*, and other Priſoners.

The Garriſon of *Plymouth* ſailed out of the Town, and fell upon the Enemies Quarters, took from them about fifty Horſes, ſlew Captain *Arundel*, and divers inferior Officers, and many Soldiers.

Young Captain *Chudley*, with his Major *Drake*, revolted to the King's Party in *Cornwall*.

The Queen ſent to General *Eſſex* for a ſafe Conduct to go to the *Bath* for her Health, he anſwered, *Queen.*

Anno 1644. ed, *That if ſhe pleaſed, he would give her Majeſty a ſafe Conduct to* London, *where ſhe might have the beſt means for her Health; but the other way,* he ſaid, *he knew not.*

Cropedy Bridge Fight. Sir *William Waller* by Letters informed the Parliament, that the King marched towards *Cropedy Bridge*, and ſome other Paſſes, that Colonel *Middleton* with four or five Troops of Horſe charged them, and *Waller* with his Horſe paſſed over a little below that place, and ſeeing the Enemy had placed a ſtrong Body on the top of the Hill, he ſtaid for his other Regiments to come up to him.

That *Middleton* routed the Enemy, and purſued them near a Mile, which being perceived by ſome of *Waller's* Forces, they left a Paſſage which they were to have maintained, and deſerted their great Guns, to adventure on the Enemy, and thereby diſpoſſeſſed themſeves of the Guns and Paſſage together.

That a ſtrong Party of the Enemy wheeling about, forced *Middleton* to retreat with ſome Loſs, and in the Skirmiſh he was diſmounted among the King's Forces, who taking him to be one of their Commanders, mounted him again, wiſhing him to make haſte to kill a Roundhead, by which means he eſcaped.

On *Waller's* part Colonel *Baker*, Colonel *Vanes*, and a *Dutch* Captain were taken Priſoners, and about a hundred common Soldiers, Lieutenant Colonel *Bains* ſlain, or taken, and they loſt five Drakes, a Minion, and two Leather Guns, and about 140 of his Men ſlain, and taken Priſoners.

The King loſt Colonel *Clark*, and Colonel *Butler*, and another Colonel, and divers inferior Officers, and about 160 of his Soldiers killedand taken Priſoners, and he loſt two pieces of Ordnance.

Waller drew all his Horſe and Foot to the top of the Hill, and faced the Enemy, and they skirmiſh'd all that Day, both Parties in this Fight demeaned themſelves with great Courage, *Middleton* had a particular Encounter with the Lord *Wilmot*, whom he took Priſoner; but he was reſcued by the Soldiers, who had him in Cuſtody, being wounded.

The King's Forces thought they had much the better of this Day, but *Waller* kept the Ground, and the Enemy drew off.

About *Chard* in *Somerſetſhire* 400 Countrymen came and offered their Service to the Parliament.

The Queen ſent again for a ſafe Conduct, but General *Eſſex* did not think fit to grant it.

Waller by his Letters informed the Parliament, that after the Fight at *Cropedy Bridge*, the King ſent a Trumpeter to him with a gracious Meſſage, to which he returned anſwer, *That he had no Commiſſion to entertain any Meſſage from his Majeſty without Permiſſion from the Parliament, to whom Application was to be made in theſe Matters.*

Meſſage to Waller.

The *Dutch* Ambaſſador ſent to the Parliament about ſome Ships ſeized on, which was referred to the Committee of both Kingdoms.

The tenth of all Prizes were ordered to be for the Earl of *Warwick*, towards Satisfaction of his great Diſburſements in the Parliament Service.

York. The Forces of *York* ſallied out ſeveral times upon the Beſiegers, but were beaten back with Loſs, they were in great want of Salt in the City, but the Beſiegers drew off to a greater diſtance from the City, the better to reſiſt their Sallies, and to receive Prince *Rupert* who was come to *Craven*.

The *Portugueſes* had a great Victory againſt the *Spaniards*.

The Lords conſented to the Ordinance for ſecluding the Members of both Houſes, who had deſerted the Parliament. 20 *Car.*

The *Portugal* Ambaſſador deſired to be heard, before ſome Ships appointed for that purpoſe, did go to the River *Amazons*, within his Majeſty's Dominions, which was referred to a Committee.

The Archbiſhop came again to his Trial.

Prince *Maurice* ſent a Party to burn *Barnſtable*, but the Town roſe againſt them, ſhut them out, and killed about twenty of them, hereof they gave notice to the Lord General, who ſent the Lord *Roberts* with a ſtrong Party to ſecure them.

The Lord *Grey* routed a Party of the Enemy near *Stamford*, killed ſix of them, took 40 Horſe, and as many Gentlemen, and divers inferior Officers, and purſued Colonel *Haſtings* and his Forces.

The Beſiegers of *Greenland* Houſe had almoſt beaten the Houſe about the Ears of the Garriſon.

A Committee was appointed to conſider of the manner of reception of the *Dutch* Ambaſſador, and of other Ambaſſadors. *Ambaſſadors.*

Upon Prince *Rupert's* coming towards *York*, the Beſiegers drew off from the City, to be the better prepared to receive the Prince.

Divers Letters were intercepted going from *Oxford* to the Queen, wherein the King acquaints her with *the Parliament's purpoſe to preſent him Propoſitions for Peace, which if ſhe likes, he thinks will be the beſt way for Settlement, as things now ſtand.* *Letters intercepted.*

In thoſe and other Letters, there are Relations of the late Fight at *Cropedy Bridge*, and of other Encounters, much different from the Relations thereof made by the Commanders upon the place.

Colonel *Warren* taken Priſoner by the Parliament's Forces in the North, and now Priſoner in *Hull*, was ſent for up to the Parliament, in whoſe Service he had formerly been, and they committed him to the Tower.

Colonel *Monke* is ſaid to have done good Service for the Parliament againſt the *Iriſh* Rebels, till he received a Command from the King, upon which he deſerted his Regiment in *Ireland*, and ſerved in perſon againſt the Parliament; whoſe Forces took him Priſoner with Colonel *Warren*, and he was now likewiſe committed to the Tower. *Monk.*

Prince *Rupert* having relieved the Counteſs of *Derby*, who had couragiouſly defended *Lathom-Houſe*, beſieged eighteen Weeks by Colonel *Aſhton*, *Moore*, and *Rigby*, and they being all drawn off, the Prince marched towards *York* with 20000 Horſe and Foot, upon notice whereof, the three Generals for the Parliament, *Leven*, *Mancheſter* and *Fairfax*, raiſed their Siege from before *York*, and drew into a large Plain, about eight Miles from the City, called *Marſton Moor*.

The Prince fetching a Compaſs about with his Army got into *York*, and there the Earl of *Newcaſtle* with ſix or ſeven thouſand Men joining with him, they both marched unto *Marſton-Moor*, and poſſeſſed themſelves of the beſt places of Advantage for Ground and Wind. *Marſton-Moor Fight.*

The Right Wing of the Parliament was commanded by Sir *Thomas Fairfax*, and conſiſted of all his Horſe, and three Regiments of the *Scots* Horſe; the Left Wing was commanded by the Earl of *Mancheſter*, and Colonel *Cromwell*.

One Body of their Foot was commanded by the Lord *Fairfax*, and conſiſted of his Foot and two Brigades of the *Scots* Foot for a Reſerve, and the main Body of the reſt of the Foot was commanded by General *Leven*.

The Right Wing of the Prince's Army, was commanded by the Earl of *Newcaſtle*, the left Wing by the Prince himſelf, and the main Body commanded

Anno 1644. manded by General *Goring*, Sir *Charles Lucas*, and Major General *Porter*, thus were both ſides drawn up into Batalia.

July the 3d. In this Poſture both Armies faced each other, and about ſeven a Clock in the Morning the Fight began between them.

The Prince with his Left Wing, fell on the Parliament's Right Wing, routed them, and purſued them a great way, the like did General *Goring*, *Lucas* and *Porter* upon the Parliament's main Body.

The three Generals giving all for loſt, haſtened out of the Field, and many of their Soldiers fled, and threw down their Arms, the King's Forces, eſpecially Prince *Rupert*, too eagerly following the Chaſe, the Victory, now almoſt atchieved by them, was again ſnatched out of their Hands.

For Colonel *Cromwel* with the brave Regiment of his Countrymen, and Sir *Thomas Fairfax* having rallied ſome of his Horſe, fell upon the Prince's Right Wing, where the Earl of *Newcaſtle* was, and routed them, and the reſt of their Companions rallying, they fell altogether upon the divided Bodies of *Rupert* and *Goring*, and totally diſperſed them, and obtained a compleat Victory after three Hours fight.

From this Battle and the Purſuit, ſome reckon were buried 7000 Engliſhmen, all agree, that above 3000 of the Prince's Men were ſlain in the Battle, beſides thoſe in the Chace, and 3000 Priſoners taken, many of their chief Officers, 25 Pieces of Ordnance, 47 Colours, 10000 Arms, two Waggons of Carabins and Piſtols, 130 Barrels of Powder, and all their Bag and Baggage.

For this great Victory, the Parliament ordered a Day to be kept of publick Thankſgiving, and a Letter of Thanks to be written to the three Generals, who with their Armies kept a Day of Thankſgiving for the great Succeſs that God had given them; Colonel *Cromwel* was much cried up for his Service in this Battle, and received a ſlight Hurt with a Piſtol-ſhot in the Neck, which ſome imagined to be by Accident, and want of care by ſome of his own Men.

Sir *Thomas Fairfax* likewiſe performed very gallant Service in this Action, and both the Commanders and the Soldiers on both Parts acquitted themſelves like couragious *Engliſhmen*, it pleaſed God upon this Appeal to decide it for the Parliament.

Prince *Rupert* eſcaped narrowly, by the Goodneſs of his Horſe, and got into *York*, the Papers of the Earl of *Newcaſtle* were taken, and among them, the Commiſſion of the Earl of *Newcaſtle* to be General, and to make Knights, and they were preſented to the Parliament.

The Parliament ordered 30000 *l.* for *Ireland*.

A Party from *Oxford* and *Wallingford* came to relieve *Greenland-Houſe*, whereupon the Parliament Forces then but a few before it, drew off to *Henley*, and the King's Forces brought their Fellows little Relief, only carried away 29 Women, and ſome Plunder, and ſo returned, and then the Beſiegers ſat down again before it.

Oſweſtry being beſieged by the King's Forces under Colonel *Marrowe*, Sir *Tho. Middleton* relieved it, and took 200 Common Soldiers, 7 Carriages, 100 Horſe, the Lord *Newport*'s eldeſt Son, and divers Officers and Arms, and the Lord *Newport*'s Eſtate was ordered to be ſold.

An Ordinance paſſed for the new Exciſe.

Sir *William Waller* mounted his Foot, the better to purſue the King's Forces, and the adjacent Counties furniſhed him with Horſes.

Sir *Ralph Hopton* with about 500 Men attempted *Marlborough* on the Fair Day, but the High Sheriff of *Wilts*, Colonel *Ludlow*, getting ſome Horſe, drove them out of the Town. 20 *Car.*

A Recruit coming to *Hopton*, *Ludlow* retreated, and loſt about 20 of his Men, then a Relief coming from Colonel *Norton* to *Ludlow*, he again ſet upon the Enemy, and forced them to fly, and took about 20 of them Priſoners.

Upon Information from Mr. *Strickland*, the Parliament's Agent in the low Countries, they voted ſome *Engliſh* Merchants there, who had aſſiſted the King in his Affairs againſt the Parliament, (that is, *Webſter*, *Bainham*, *Manning*, *Ford* and *Yard*) to be *Incendiaries, and Enemies to the State.*

Ambaſſadors. The *Dutch* Ambaſſadors were ſolemnly received in the Lords Houſe, and afterwards in the Houſe of Commons, where Chairs were ſet for them.

The firſt were carried into the Inner Court of Wardes Chamber, prepared for them as a Withdrawing-room, from whence they were conducted by the Sergeant at Arms with his Mace, and two Members of the Houſe ſent to accompany the Ambaſſadors into the Houſe.

When they came in, the Speaker, and all the Members ſtood up in their Places uncovered, and the Ambaſſadors ſaluted them as they paſſed by, then they ſat down in their Chairs, and the Members ſat down likewiſe, and when the Ambaſſadors were covered, the Speaker, and Houſe were covered alſo.

They made a ſhort Speech of the Affection of their Maſters to theſe Kingdoms, and their Deſire to mediate an Accord, between the King and his Parliament, and after their Speech ended, they returned with the ſame Ceremonies, as at the coming thither.

During the time of their being in the Houſe, there lay upon the Table in their view, 48 Colours taken from the King's Forces in the Battle of *Marſton-Moor.*

Major General *Brown* with his whole Brigade, came and joined with the Forces before *Greenland-Houſe*, and continued the Batteries, upon which Colonel *Hawkins* the Governor of *Greenland* ſent out for a Treaty, and rendred the Fort to Major General *Brown*, upon theſe Articles. *Greenland-Houſe.*

Articles.

1. *The Houſe and Fort of* Greenland-Houſe, *with all the Ammunition, Ordnance and Proviſion therein, be delivered up to Major General* Brown *in the ſame condition it's now in.*

2. *That all Officers ſhall quietly march forth of the ſaid Houſe with their Horſes and Swords, the Common Soldiers and Canoniers with their Arms and Colours,* viz. *Swords, Pikes and Muſquets.*

3. *That the ſaid Major General do afford them a Convoy of Horſe to* Nettlebed, *to return again within ſix Hours, without any Moleſtation of the Forces ſo convoyed.*

4. *That the ſaid Major General ſhall cauſe to be provided for the ſaid Officers and Soldiers, two Teems and Carts to carry away their Baggage, and ſuch Proviſions as are neceſſary for their Journey to* Wallingford, *which Carts and Horſes are to be returned ſo ſoon as they come thither.*

5. *That all Priſoners taken on either ſide be forthwith diſcharged.*

They left in the Houſe 5 Pieces of Ordnance, 30 Barrels of Powder, great ſtore of Bullet and Match, a good Quantity of Cheeſe, Bisket, Fiſh, Malt, Flour,

Anno 1644. Flour, Beer, Oats, Peaſe, and great plenty of Houſhold-ſtuff.

Prince *Rupert* after his Defeat at *Marſton-Moor*, joined with the bordering Forces of the King in *Cumberland* and *Weſtmorland*, and the Parliament's three Generals ſent out a Party of 3000 Horſe and Foot, of their ſeveral Armies to follow him.

With the reſt of their Forces they ſat down again before *York*.

The Parliament thought fit to ſet a Rate upon Coals, for the Relief of the Poor of *London*.

The Lord of *Rochborough* was impeached of high Treaſon, upon a Letter under the King's Hand, taken in the Battle, among the Earl of *Newcaſtle*'s Papers.

The Parliament, in a kind Temper, upon their good Succeſs, ordered the Sequeſtrations of the Eſtates of the Earls of *Bedford*, *Holland* and *Clare* to be taken off.

Blandford. The Town of *Blandford* had by the Lord General been uſed kindly, yet when he was gone, they apprehended a Meſſenger of his, and ſent him to the King's Garriſon at *Wareham*, and contriv'd to betray a Party of 100 Horſe ſent thither by *Waller*, of whom they ſent notice to *Wareham*.

Upon this, Major *Sydenham* and other Parliament Commanders came to the Town, ſeized upon the chief Commanders, and permitted their Soldiers to plunder this perfidious Town.

Prince *Maurice*'s Major came in to the Lord General at *Tiverton*, and Colonel *Blake* took in the ſtrong Town of *Taunton-Deane* for the Parliament, to whom the Townſmen were well affected.

The Earl of *Denbigh* took in *Cholmeley-Houſe*, and ſtore of Arms and Ammunition in it.

By Ordinances, divers high Sheriffs were appointed, and the Lord *Roberts* was made Lieutenant of *Exon* and *Devonſhire*, and the Earl of *Pembroke* of *Somerſetſhire*.

Sir *Richard Norton* a Commiſſioner of *Array* in *Hampſhire*, was ordered to be ſent for by the Committee.

Plymouth were well pleaſed with their new Governor Colonel *Carre*.

Mr. *Dutton*, Mr. *Lowe*, and Mr. *Conſtantine*, former Members of the Parliament, who had deſerted them, and were of the Anti-parliament at *Oxford*, were committed to ſeveral Priſons.

Letters were produced under Sir *John Hotham*'s Hand, among the Papers of the Earl of *Newcaſtle*

Hotham. taken at *Marſton-Moor*, by which *Hotham* expreſſeth his Affection to the Earl, and thereupon the Commons called for the Ordinance for Martial Law, and it being agreed upon, was ſent up to the Lords.

Papers, ſent to the Houſes from the *Spaniſh* Ambaſſador touching *Graveling*, were referred to the Committee of both Kingdoms.

The General by Letters informed the Parliament, that *Barnſtable*, *Taunton* and *Tiverton*, with all the Eaſt Part of *Devonſhire*, were in his Power, and that 4000 of the Country proffered their Service to the Parliament at *Chard*, 3000 more at *Collampton*, and 2000 more brought in ſince by Colonel *Ware*, and that *Barnſtable* freely entertained his Forces.

That a few of the Malignants are come in to him, *that* the Queen was come back to *Exon*, *that Hopton* was recruited with 500 Men, but moſt of them ran away again.

York. The three Parliament Generals before *York*, prepared to ſtorm the City, and thereupon Sir *Thomas Glenham* the Governor ſent out a Trumpet for a Parley, which was admitted.

The Lord *Inchequin* drew out of *Wareham* 240 Horſe and Dragoons, and marched towards *Dorcheſter* to plunder and burn it, but making ſome pauſe before the Town, gave opportunity to Major *Sydenham* to come to their Relief, who beat back *Inchequin*, took 160 of his Men Priſoners, with 60 Horſe, and good ſtore of their gotten Plunder. 20 *Car.*

Sir *Robert Pye*, and Colonel *Blake* at the taking of *Taunton* Caſtle had of the Enemies 11 Pieces of Ordnance, and ſtore of Arms and Ammunition, with much Proviſion and Houſhold-ſtuff.

And intercepted Letters boaſt, *that* Bonefires were made at *Oxford*, for the Defeat that Prince *Rupert* gave the three Generals of the Parliament at *Marſton-Moor*; and that *Hopton* had baſted Colonel *Popham*.

The Archbiſhop was again brought to his Trial, Laud. and urged againſt him, *That he denied the Pope to be Antichriſt, and did chide Dr.* Hall *for giving the Holy Father thoſe Epithetes of Antichriſtian*, &c. *That he held the Pope to be the Metropolitan Biſhop of the World, and that there could be no true Church without Biſhops.*

The Speaker offered to the Houſe a Petition, which he received from the Hands of the *French* Ambaſſador, touching the *French* and *Engliſh* Merchants in matters of Trade, which the Houſe referred to the Committee of the Navy, and directed, *That when Addreſſes ſhould be made to them as a Parliament, they ſhould do right.* Parliament.

Colonel *Popham* was ordered to go down to *Taunton*, to take in his charge a Regiment raiſed by the Country for him.

The Lord *Inchequin*'s Party taken at *Dorcheſter*, that were *Iriſh* Rebels, were there hang'd.

The Lord Admiral upon the General's Advance to *Exeter*, ſent the *James* a Ship of 1200 Tun to lie before it at *Torbay*, that 100 are come out of the Town to him, and that he, hearing of eleven Ships waiting for the Queen to carry her beyond Sea, ſent three luſty Ships to wait on them.

The King marched with 7000 Horſe and Foot to *Bath*, and from thence towards *Briſtol*, where *Hopton* joined with him.

Boſtal-Houſe in *Bucks* was re-fortified by the King's Party.

York was rendered upon Articles to the three York *rendred.* Parliament Generals, who entred the Town, and went to the Minſter, where they had a Sermon, and thanks returned to God for the Recovery of it.

An Order was made touching compounding for Wardſhips.

Colonel *Maſſey* wrote that the King, with about 400 Horſe and 3000 Foot, was marched Weſtward, whereof he had given notice to the General, and to Sir *William Waller*, and that he with three Troops of Horſe followed the King's Rear, to keep them from Plunder.

By Letters from the General, he deſires a Paſs for an *Iriſh* Gentlewoman, Governeſs to the young Princeſs, and ſends a Letter which he received out of *Exeter* from Sir *John Berkley* the Governor.

The *Iriſh* (as was informed, by the King's Al- Iriſh. lowance) made a Declaration and Vow, *to aſſiſt the King againſt the Puritan Parliament, and to defend Epiſcopacy, and the Papiſts of* England, *and proteſt againſt the Covenant, and that they will proceed againſt all that take it.*

The Lord *Grey* of *Groby*, and Sir *John Gell* joining together to reduce a Garriſon of the King's at *Wilney-Ferry*, who did many Outrages to the Country, and much infeſted them, they uſed this Stratagem to get the Fort.

They took about 60 Cart-Loads of Hay, and *Stratagem.* other combuſtible Matter, and carried them with their

Anno 1644. their Forces up to the very Fort, under the ſhelter of which their Men were ſecure from any Hurt from the Enemy, and putting Fire to the combuſtible Matter, with the Advantage of the Wind, did ſo annoy the Enemy, that they were driven out of the Works, and their Trenches filled with the Hay and other Stuff.

Captain *Robinſon* the Governor offered to render upon Terms, to march away with Bag and Baggage, but that being denied, he prepared for a reſolute Defence; but when the Parliament Forces began the Storm, *Robinſon*'s Men threw down their Arms, and craved Quarter, which was given them, and but one Man killed; there were taken three Captains, divers inferior Officers, two Drakes, and ſeventy common Soldiers: After this they took in *Winkfield* Manor, and *Shelford* Manor. The Parliament ordered a Letter of thanks to them.

The Houſe being informed that Sir *John Berkeley* Governor of *Exeter* hanged up Captain *Turpine* in cold Blood, ordered that the Judges who condemn'd him, *Heath*, *Banks*, *Forſter* and *Glanville*, might be impeached of High Treaſon, which was ordered againſt *Glanville* only, he being in their Power. *Judges.*

Two Prieſts who were in the Earl of *Newcaſtle*'s Army, were ſent up to the Parliament, and ordered to be tried according to Law.

The Commons ordered a Letter of thanks to the Lord General for his good Service in the Weſt.

The Lord General ſent word to the Parliament, *That he was advancing to relieve* Plymouth, *and to fight with Prince* Maurice.

Debate. Indeed there was a great Debate at the Council of War, whether they ſhould march on Weſtward, or face about and meet the King, who was marching towards them, and rather fight with him than with Prince *Maurice*.

Moſt of the Council were of opinion to face about, and to meet the King, but the Lord *Roberts* was very earneſt for them to advance into *Cornwal*, and by the way to relieve *Plymouth*, and from thence to march into *Cornwal* to fight Prince *Maurice*, affirming that when they came into *Cornwal*, which was his Lordſhip's Country, they ſhould find great Aſſiſtance, and many to come in to them, by his Intereſt among them.

The General followed his Advice, and wrote to the Parliament as before, *That the King was in* Somerſetſhire, *and that the Queen with* Briſtol *and* Jermin, *were landed at* Breſt *in* France.

Hollis. The Houſe ordered that Mr. *Hollis*, one of their Members, ſhall have out of the King's Revenue, the Fine which was impoſed on him by the Star-chamber, 3 *Car.* for his Fidelity to the Commonwealth.

A Ship loaden with Arms and Ammunition for the King, was taken, and brought into *Sunderland*, with 22 Pieces of Ordnance in her.

A Committee of ſeven Lords and fourteen Commons were appointed to hear any Complaints ſent in by the *Dutch* Ambaſſadors concerning taking of Ships, that right may be done.

A Committee, moſt of Lawyers, was appointed to conſider what Ordinances were fit to be made into Laws, when the King and Parliament ſhould be agreed.

Laud. The Archbiſhop was again brought to his Trial and Proofs produced againſt him, that he ſhould ſay, *the Pope was not Antichriſt, but the Head of the Church, and that the Proteſtant and Romiſh Religion was all one; and if the one was falſe, ſo was the other, and that he concealed a Plot revealed to him, that* 7000 *Men were in pay, attending an opportunity to kill the King, and to maſſacre the Proteſtants.*

The Lord General ſent up to the Parliament a Letter which he received from the Earl of *Forth*, now made Earl of *Brentford*, General of the King's Army, acquainting that a Letter was ſent by His Majeſty from *Everſham*, by the *French* Agent, to be by him preſented to the Parliament for Peace. 20 *Car.*

It was intituled, *A gracious Meſſage*, directed, *to the Lords and Commons in Parliament aſſembled at* Weſtminſter. *Meſſage from the King.*

It propounded a *Treaty of Peace*, and that Commiſſioners might be appointed on both ſides to meet and treat thereof, and it was ſigned by the Lord *Digby* Secretary.

A Letter came from the three Generals, *That now if it pleaſed the Parliament, they believed the King would be more inclinable to Peace than formerly.* This was excepted againſt by ſome who were no Friends to Peace, but the reſt of us who longed for Peace, carried it againſt them, to have a Day ſet to conſider of this Buſineſs.

Major General *Brown* was ordered to march to *Abington*, to ſecure the Magazine and Artillery there.

The Earl of *Mancheſter* wrote to the Parliament for their Advice, which way the *Scots* Army and his ſhould march, and that the Lord *Fairfax* was in *York*. *York.*

Upon the Defeat at *Marſton* divers Perſons of Quality in diſcontent at that Action, and at Paſſages of Prince *Rupert* diſtaſteful to them, quitted their Charges under the King, and went beyond Sea; there landed of them at *Hamburgh*, the Earl of *Newcaſtle*, and his two Sons, General *King*, the Lord *Falconbridge*, the Lord *Widdrington*, the Earl of *Carnwath*, the Biſhop of *Londonderry*, Sir *Ed. Widderington*, Colonel *Carnaby*, Colonel *Baſſet*, Colonel *Mazen*, Sir *William Vavaſour*, Sir *Francis Mackworth*, and Sir *Charles Cavendiſh*, and about 80 other. *Marſton.*

A Party from *Northampton* came to *Banbury*, beat the Enemy into the Caſtle, and took ſome Priſoners.

A Party of the *Iriſh* Rebels took in *Woodhouſe* in *Devonſhire* near *Warmeſtre*, where after the Parliament Forces had yielded up the Houſe upon Quarter, yet the *Iriſh* inhumanly abuſed both the Men, Women and Children, and afterwards hanged 14 honeſt wealthy Men Clothiers, who were fled thither for ſhelter.

Eighteen of the King's beſt Ships, and ten Merchantmen, with ſome Frigots, were ordered to be fitted for the Winter Guard at Sea.

Mr. *Conſtantine* was ſent up Priſoner from *Poole*, and committed to the *King's-Bench*.

The Widow of Captain *Turpine* who was executed in cold Blood at *Exeter*, petition'd for Satisfaction from Sergeant *Glanville*, who gave Judgment againſt him, and from *Meredeth* and *Seymour* Juſtices of the Peace, which was voted by the Parliament, and a Letter written to the General, that if any of their Eſtates came within his Power, he ſhould cauſe this to be done accordingly.

Captain *Hammond*, ſent out by Colonel *Maſſey* with a Party of Horſe, to relieve the Country, whom the Garriſon of *Berkley Caſtle* had miſerably plundered, went to the Caſtle, beat in the Enemy, drove the Park, reſcued and reſtored to the Countrymen all their Cattle, and killed and took divers Officers and Soldiers of the Garriſon Priſoners.

By Letters from the Lord General the Houſe was informed, that he with his whole Army marched from *Tiverton* Eaſtward, whereof Prince *Maurice* having notice, marched after him with 4000 Horſe and Foot, that part of the Lord *Paulet*'s Regiment took up their Quarters at *Cheriton*, where

Anno 1644. where part of the Lord General's Horſe fell in upon them, took 60 of their Horſe, routed the whole Regiment, killed divers of their Officers and Soldiers, took ſtore of Arms, Bag and Baggage.

In his Letter was incloſed a Petition from the Town of *Barnſtable*, newly made a Garriſon by the General, that their Major might be their Governor and Colonel, with Power to levy Money, all which was granted.

That he intended to go for the Relief of *Plymouth*.

The King was at *Evil* in *Somerſetſhire* with about 5000 Horſe and Foot.

L. Paulet. After the Buſineſs of *Cherington* the Lord *Paulet* went to *Exeter*, where the Soldiers at his entring into the Town, asking Money of him, he caned ſome of them, whereupon they pulled him off from his Horſe, and beat him, and his Life had been in danger if not reſcued.

Waller ſent a Party of Horſe and Dragoons into the Weſt, under Lieutenant General *Middleton*.

The Commons took great care to provide Money, and other Neceſſaries for ſupply of their Armies in the North, and of the *Engliſh* and *Scots* Forces in *Ireland*.

The Ordinance paſſed for the Court Martial in *London*, for the Trial of the *Iriſh* Rebels, and others of greateſt diſtaſte with the Parliament.

The Lords put the Commons in mind of the Propoſitions for Peace, and deſired that the *Scots* Commiſſioners might be conferred with about them, and the Buſineſs haſtened, and the Commons appointed a Day for it.

The *Dutch* Ambaſſadors deſired Reſpit of the Sale of ſome Ships taken for Prize, which was granted.

The Commons had debate about the Sale of the Eſtates of ſome *Papiſts* in Arms, and notorious Delinquents, and of Biſhops, Deans and Chapters.

Laud. The Archbiſhop came again to his Trial, and the Evidence being over, he deſired a Day for his Counſel to plead to the matter in Law, which was granted, and that afterwards he himſelf might give his general Anſwer to the whole Charge.

The Earl of *Mancheſter* took in *Tickhill Caſtle* near *Doncaſter* upon Terms, that the Officers, Soldiers, and Gentry there might go quietly to their own Homes; all the Arms, Ammunition and Proviſions were left to the Earl, and were conſiderable.

A Party of the King's Horſe fell upon ſome Troops of the Earl of *Denbigh* at *Eveſham*, but the Earl's Men took 120 of the Enemies Horſe Priſoners, ſlew many in the Place, and loſt but two or three Men.

A Party of the King's Garriſon at *Donnington Caſtle* came from thence to *Newbury*, on the *Lord's Day*, with deſign to ſeize upon ſome of the chief Men of the Town, but a Party of Sir *William Waller*'s Men reſcued them, and beat the Enemy back to the Caſtle, and took about 20 of them Priſoners.

Aug. 1644. The Lord *Henry Piercy*'s Regiment marching with the King Weſtward, quartered at *Collyton*, and a Party of them came in the Evening, and faced *Lyme*, which Garriſon to requite their Viſit, ſent out a Party of about 120 Horſe that Night, under Captain *Pyne*, *Herle*, and *Bragge*, who beat up their Quarters, took about 120 of their Horſe, 55 Priſoners, divers Officers, 100 Arms and good Pillage.

After which a like Party marched from *Lyme* to *Chard*, the King being newly gone with his main Body out of the Town; there they took eleven brave Horſe, with rich Saddles, ſuppoſed to be the King's own Saddle-Horſes, and divers Priſoners. 20 *Car.*

General *Eſſex* marched into *Cornwal*, the Enemy removing before him, moſt of the Garriſons near *Plymouth*, and on the Borders of *Devon* and *Cornwal* were quitted by the Enemy. *Mount Stamford* with four Pieces of Ordnance was regained, *Plimpton* with eight Pieces of Ordnance, *Salt-Aſh*, and a great Fort with ſome great Guns, and many Arms, *Launceſton*, and other ſmall Garriſons yielded to the General.

At *Newbridge* was a hot Encounter betwixt a Party of the General's, and Sir *Richard Greenville*, diſputing the Paſs into *Cornwal*, but the General took the Bridge with the Loſs of about 40 of his Men ſlain, and of the Enemy about 200 killed and taken.

The General from thence went to *Greenville*'s Houſe, where the Garriſon deſired a Parley, but the General's Soldiers had not Patience to treat, but ſtormed it; all within had Quarter, except the *Iriſh* Rebels.

There were taken in the Houſe two Pieces of Canon, 150 Priſoners, many Arms, great Pillage for the Soldiers, Money and Plate to the value of 3000*l.* and great Quantities of Proviſions.

At *Launceſton* the Shire-Town, the Country came in, many of them to the General, and he had 2500 of the *Plymouth* Forces that joined with him.

The King came to *Exeter*, and there joined with ſome Forces of Prince *Maurice* and of *Hopton*.

The Propoſitions for Peace were taken into Debate by the Houſe, and divers of them voted, the Proceedings in them were the more ſlow, becauſe of the *Scots* Concurrence to be required in every one of them. *Debate of Propoſitions.*

Sir *Philip Stapleton*, and Mr. *Herbert* came from the General to the Parliament, and made report to the Commons of the General's Progreſs in the Weſt, as before mentioned, and that the General came to *Bodman* in *Cornwal*; they deſire the Houſe to take care for Supplies for the General's Army, and that Forces might be ſent to be in the Rear of the King's Army.

Sir *Peter Osborn*, and Sir *Thomas Fanſhaw* for deſerting the Parliament, whereof they were Members, were diſcharged of their Offices, which were conferred upon others.

A Party of the Lord *Robert's* Brigade was ſent to purſue *Greenville* and his Army, which was about 3000 ſtrong, and fell upon him at *Leſtithiel* in *Cornwal*, killed divers of *Greenville*'s Men, and took many Priſoners.

The General took in *Foy*, a Haven, and Place of Importance with ſeveral Ships there, and in all 17 Pieces of Ordnance, and ſummoned the Country to come in to his Aſſiſtance.

By Letters from the Lord *Inchequin*, Lord *Brohale*, and *Burchet*, from *Ireland*, they certify the Parliament, *That they had thruſt the Rebels out of moſt part of the Port-Towns in* Munſter, *that many conſiderable Places there have declared for the Parliament, and that thoſe Lords have* 12000 *Men in Arms for the Parliament's Service:* They deſire ſome Supplies, and ſend over a Declaration of the Proteſtants there againſt the Ceſſation.

The City of *London* petitioned, *That Obſtructions in Juſtice might be removed, that Delinquents might be proceeded againſt ſpeedily, and that the City Debts might be paid out of Delinquents Eſtates.* London Petition.

General *Haſtings* for the King ſent out a Party to relieve *Winkfield Manor*, beſieged by the Earl of *Denbigh*, and Sir *John Gell*; who marched out with

Anno 1644. 500 Horſe, ſent them lately by Sir *William Waller*, fell upon the Enemy, killed many of them, and took 150 Priſoners.

The Earl of *Calender* with ſome of the *Scots* Forces, took in *Hartlepoole*, in the Biſhoprick of *Durham*, and *Stockton*, Places of Importance for the Parliament, and another Party of the *Scots* under Sir *John Meldrum*, beſieged *Liverpool* in *Lancaſhire*.

Fr. *Ambaſſador.* The *French* Ambaſſador ſent a Letter to the Speaker, wherein he acknowledged that the Parliament at *Weſtminſter* was the Parliament of *England*, and informed, that he had a Meſſage to them from the King his Maſter: This was referred to the Committee concerning the *Dutch* Ambaſſadors.

The Commons gave 150 *l.* Gratuity to the Governor of *Lyme*, and ſome Proviſion of Money, formerly ordered for *Glouceſter*, was transferred to *Plymouth*, which was ill taken by Colonel *Maſſey*.

Several Ordinances paſt for giving Power to Committees in ſeveral Counties, and the *Iriſh* Remonſtrance was permitted to be printed.

Commiſſary *Copley* was enlarged upon Bail.

A Committee of the Lawyers of the Houſe were ordered to conſider of the Plea of the Archbiſhop upon the *Act of Oblivion*, and to report their Opinions to the Houſe.

Captain *Moulton* did ſome Service for the Parliament in *Pembrokeſhire*.

The Earl of *Antrim* landed in the North of *Scotland* with 2500 *Iriſh*, and the Marqueſs of *Argyle* went to reſiſt them with a conſiderable Army.

General *Leven* advanced toward *Newcaſtle*, to join with the Earl of *Calender* in beſieging that City.

Maſſey. Colonel *Maſſey* having drawn out his Forces againſt *Berkley-Caſtle*, Colonel *Myn* with about 700 of the King's Forces entred *Glouceſterſhire*, and began to ſpoil the Country, and to ſtraiten *Glouceſter*.

Maſſey wheeled about, and fought with them, ſlew Colonel *Myn*, and about 100 of his Men, and Lieutenant Colonel *Mercy*; and took one Colonel, four Majors, divers inferior Officers, and about 300 common Soldiers. Of his part Colonel *Hartley* was ſhot in the Arm, ſome others wounded, but not above three Men ſlain.

Orders were made concerning Relief to be ſent to *Ireland*, and for Supplies of the Earl of *Manchеſter*'s Army, and the Forces of Sir *William Waller*.

Colonel *Middleton* ſent up to the Parliament from *Sarum* many Copes, Surplices, Tippets, Hoods, Plate, and the Picture of the Virgin *Mary*, taken in the Minſter there, other Relicks being divided amongſt the Soldiers.

Colonel *Doddington* with a Party of the King's Forces came to *Dorcheſter*, and was repulſed by Major *Sydenham*.

The Commons ordered 250 *l.* out of the Lord *Capel*'s Woods to the Widow of Colonel *Meldrum*, ſlain in their Service, and 50 *l.* to another like Widow.

They gave Power to *Waller* for exchange of Priſoners, except ſuch as had been Parliament-men, and ſome others.

A Party of about 1600 from *Oxford* came to ſurprize Sir *William Waller*'s Forces at *Abington*, but were repulſed, and Sir *Richard Grimes*, and ſome others of them ſlain, and about 140 taken Priſoners.

The three Generals, and the Committee reſiding with them had a Meeting, and Conſolation how to diſpoſe of their Forces for the Service of the Parliament, and agreed upon ſeveral conſiderable things, and concluded, *That if any of the three Armies ſhould be in any diſtreſs, upon notice thereof, all the others ſhould come in to their aſſiſtance.* 20 *Car.*

The Parliament in *Scotland* voted the Earl of *Montroſe*, and other Lords taking part againſt them, to be Traitors, and confiſcaced their Eſtates. Montroſe.

The King being joined with the Lord *Hopton* and Prince *Maurice*, followed General *Eſſex* into *Cornwal*, and drove away all the Cattle, and took away all the Proviſions to ſtraiten the Parliament's Army.

The Parliament ordered Lieutenant General *Middleton* with the 3000 Horſe now with him, to march with all ſpeed to the Aſſiſtance of the Lord General, and 4000 Horſe more to be ſent ſpeedily after him, but it was too late.

Upon the motion of the Aſſembly of Divines, a Day was appointed for publick Humiliation, to implore the Aſſiſtance of God, for the proſperous Undertaking of the Lord General.

Divers of the County of *Lincoln* were deſirous that Colonel *King* might be reſtored to his Commands in that Country.

Colonel *Haſtings* coming to plunder ſome Carriers at *Belgrave*, was beaten back with Loſs by a Party from *Leiceſter*.

The Earl of *Calender* took *Gate-ſide*, and blockt up *Newcaſtle* on that ſide, beating back a Party of the Garriſon that ſallied out upon him, and General *Leven* marched towards him. Newcaſtle

Sir *Thomas Middleton* and Sir *William Brereton* took about 320 Horſe of Prince *Rupert*'s Regiment, 60 Priſoners, many Arms, and much Pillage.

Colonel *Aſhton* took 200 of the Earl of *Derby*'s Horſe near *Preſton*.

Letters came from the Lord General from *Leſtithiel* in *Cornwal*, and in them a Letter incloſed from the King to the Lord General dated *Aug.* 6, with another Letter from Prince *Maurice*, and the Earl of *Brentford* the King's General, dated *Aug.* 9, and another Letter from the Lord *Hopton*, and moſt of the King's chief Officers, to the Lord General. *Letters to* Eſſex.

The King's Letter was with more than ordinary mildneſs, inviting the General *to join with him in that which is both their Aims, to make the Kingdom happy, and to engage the King to him in the higheſt degree, and if any ſhall oppoſe them, to make them happy againſt their Wills*, and promiſeth great Rewards to him and his Army.

The Letters from the others were to perſuade the General to embrace His Majeſty's Offer, and *that if he would come and treat with them, he ſhould be as ſafe as in his own Tent, and that a Committee of both Parties might be nominated to treat of thoſe Matters.*

The General's Anſwer was, *That he was truſted by the Parliament to fight, and not to treat, and that he would not break the Truſt repoſed in him, to treat without their conſent.* *Anſwer.*

The Parliament ordered Thanks to be returned to the Lord General for his Care and Fidelity, and Supplies to be made for his Army.

The Aſſembly of Divines communicated to the Parliament a Letter ſent to them from the Kirk of *Scotland*, *lamenting that Church Government was not yet ſettled.* *Kirk.*

Colonel *Middleton* joining with the Forces under Sir *Anthony Aſhley Cooper*, Colonel *Jephſon*, and others marched to *Wareham* in *Dorſetſhire*, and furiouſly aſſaulting one of the Out-works, beat the Enemy into the Town, and they rendered it upon Terms, and 300 of the Garriſon undertook to ſerve the Parliament againſt the Rebels in *Ireland*.

A Party

Anno 1644. A Party of the Enemy being quartered about *Biſſeter* in *Oxfordſhire*, Captain *Ennis* met with them, and both Parties fought deſperately. Captain *Ennis* killed one that charged him furiouſly, and divers others of the King's Party were killed and taken Priſoners: after this they went to *Boſtal Houſe*, where the Garriſon ſallying out upon them were beaten back with loſs.

Letters from the General certified, that he had ſent a Party under Colonel *Beere* and Colonel *Sheffield* againſt *Greenville*, who was 1600 ſtrong in Foot, and 300 Horſe, and 5 Drakes; that they had routed a Party of his Forces, and taken divers Officers, and 80 Men, and many Horſe.

Welbeck Houſe was ſurrendred to the Earl of *Mancheſter*.

Mr. *Darley* a Member of the Houſe was releaſed from his Impriſonment in *Scarborough Caſtle*.

A Letter from the Lord *Inchequin* to the King was read in the Houſe, wherein *he declares his Reſolution to oppoſe the* Iriſh *Rebels, and to defend* Munſter *from them, and beſeecheth His Majeſty to call in his Proclamation, wherein he terms them his Subjects, and to proclaim them (as indeed they are) blood-thirſty and cruel Rebels.*

The Aſſembly had leave to debate the whole matter of the Ordinance, for Ordination of Miniſters, and for ſettling the Government of the Church. I attended that Debate, and the Queſtion being there propounded to be put that the Government of the Church by Presbyteries is *Jure Divino*, I ſpake to that Queſtion in the Aſſembly, to this Effect.

Jure Divino.

Mr. Prolocutor,

I might bluſh to ſpeak in this reverend Aſſembly upon the Queſtion now in debate before you, had I not, by the honour of being one of your Members, ſeen your Candor to others, and obſerved you to be moſt able to give Satisfaction to any Scruples here, and to enable ſuch as I am to ſatisfy Objections abroad, whereof I have met with ſome, your Queſtion (it ſeems) not being under ſecrecy.

It is ſaid, Sir, That this Queſtion is very large and comprehenſive, and they inſtance upon the Terms of it, Government, Church, Presbyteries, *and* Jure Divino; *all which, they ſay, are of various Significations, and your meaning by them not eaſy to be underſtood.*

The Word Government *you well know, Sir, is proper for the guidance of a Ship, ſo* Cicero *uſeth it,* Et ſi in ipſa gubernatione, negligentia Navis eſt everſa. *And ſo in* Plutarch Τέχνη κυβερνητική, *is the act of ſteering a Ship. And the* Greek *Word* κυβέρνησις, *from whence ſome fetch our* Engliſh *Word* Government, *hath the ſame ſenſe.*

All take it for the prudent and well ordering and managing of Perſons and Affairs, that Men may live well and happily; and this I alſo take to be your ſenſe in the Word Government.

The Word Church, *I confeſs, admits more variety of Interpretations, and I muſt not waſte ſo much of your time, nor is it needful, to Perſons of your great Learning to reckon them.*

And ſometimes it is taken in the large ſenſe of all Believers, *and ſometimes in the ſenſe of* every particular Congregation *of God's People, and of Believers in a Nation, and you know the* Greek *Poet takes* Ἐκκλησιάσασαι *for Meetings of Mirth or Jollity.*

But, to take the Word in the ſenſe wherein it was firſt introduced by the Popiſh Clergy, I am ſure, will not be admitted by you.

They uſed indeed many canting *Expreſſions, as* Eccleſiaſtical *and* Lay, Spiritual *and* Temporal, Church *and* State, *and the like; and all were to make a diſtinction between themſelves, and other Men, that they might be accounted more holy, and as a* diſtinct Nation *in the* Midſt of the Nation; *to bring more Reverence and Privilege, and Money to them, than otherwiſe they could obtain.* 20 *Car.*

Some would ſay of the Puritans, that they uſed a kind of canting Language, *to bring them into the more ſcorn. I am ſure, the Imputation is more juſt upon the Popiſh Clergy; who by this* canting *would exclude all others but themſelves to be of the Church of Chriſt, and exalt themſelves above their Brethren.*

Whereas doubtleſs, every one though never ſo much (as they term him) a Lay-man, *is as much a Member of the Church (if he be a Believer) as they that wear* Cowls, *or* Hoods, *or* Canonical Coats, *or* Tippets.

But I ſuppoſe you mean by Government of the Church, *the ordering and ruling of Matters and Perſons having relation to the Worſhip of God in the meetings of his People in the Church, or in things belonging thereunto, which by ſome are called* Spiritual Matters.

Thereupon it is objected by ſome that Government *being a* Civil *thing, cannot be exerciſed about things that are* Spiritual; Government *is only external, and* Spiritual *things are only internal, not capable of being ordered by any but the* καρδιογνώστης, *the great Knower of Hearts, and are become the Power of Government of Men.*

But this Notion may go too far perhaps; I hope to be informed by your learned Debates, to a clearer underſtanding of it, and ſhall paſs to the next Term of the Queſtion, Presbytery.

This Word, they ſay, was unknown till of late in the ſenſe many do now uſe it; that among the Jews *it was the higheſt Honour and Dignity given to the Members of their* Great Sanhedrim; *and therefore is not now ſo properly to be attributed to the Rulers of every ſmall Congregation: I am none of thoſe, Mr.* Prolocutor, *who except againſt the* Presbyterian Government, *I think it hath a good Foundation, and hath done much good in the Church of Chriſt.*

But, Sir, whether this Form of Government be Jure Divino *or not, may poſſibly admit of ſome diſpute, and whether it be now requiſite for you to declare that it is ſo.*

If the meaning be that it is Jure Divino Eccleſiaſtico, *then the Queſtion will be raiſed of the Magiſtrate's impoſing Forms, and upon Mens Conſciences, for then this will be the Magiſtrate's Impoſition* Jure Divino Eccleſiaſtico.

But if the meaning be Jure Divino Abſolutè, *this is more than an impoſing by the Magiſtrate; it is the Precept of God, and they are in a ſad condition, both Magiſtrates and People, who are not under this Government.*

But it is objected that no Form of Government is Jure Divino *in this or that particular, but in the general only,* Let all things be done decently and in order. *A Government is* Jure Divino, *but whether this or that Government, whether* Presbytery, Epiſcopacy, Independency, *or any other Form of Government be* Jure Divino *or not, whether there be a Preſcript, Rule, or expreſs Command of the Holy Scripture, for any of theſe particulars will not be admitted by many men, as a clear thing.*

It may be therefore not unworthy your Conſideration, whether to give occaſion for theſe Diſputes or not; if you ſhall think fit at this time to forbear to declare your Judgments in this Point, the truth nevertheleſs will continue the ſame, and not wronged thereby.

If this Government be not Jure Divino, *no opinion of any Council can make it to be what it is not; and if it be* Jure Divino, *it continues ſo ſtill, although you do not declare it to be ſo.*

Anno 1644. *I therefore humbly ſubmit it, Sir, to your grave Judgments, whether it be not better at this time, when Diſputes upon ſuch Subjects as theſe, are too apt to be raiſed, to avoid giving occaſion for them, which will but retard that Settlement of Government that is deſired; and high time it were done.*

And that you may be pleaſed to preſent your Judgments to the Parliament, that the Government of the Church by Presbyteries *is moſt agreeable to the word of God, and moſt fit to be ſettled in this Kingdom, or in what other expreſſions, you may much better know than I, it is fit to cloath your Queſtions; and I hope you may ſoon have a deſired Iſſue.*

The Ordinance paſſed for a Council of War to be held for puniſhment of Delinquents, and Articles annexed to it; and it was ordered to be proclaimed in *London*, and in all Counties.

Goring, *Langdale*, and *Mackworth* appeared on the Borders of *Scotland*, with 4000 Horſe, and 4000 Foot, which cauſed the Parliament there to ſend 5000 Men to the Borders, and to take care of their Defence.

City. Divers of the Propoſitions for a Peace were paſſed, and the Houſe ſent to the City, *that if they deſired to have any thing inſerted in the Propoſitions, they would be willing to receive it:* which was kindly taken by the City.

Macquere, and *Mac Mahon*, with a Steel-ſaw cut aſunder the door of their Chamber, ſwam over the *Tower-ditch*, and eſcaped away; the Parliament ordered 100 *l.* to any that ſhould bring either of them alive or dead.

They ordered *Waller* to march into the Weſt, and paſt a new Ordinance for the Exciſe.

General *Leven* came alſo before *Newcaſtle*; he, and *Calender* got poſſeſſion of the Bridge, and moſt of the inhabitants of the lower Town fled to the high Town for ſhelter; *Leven* ſummoned 3000 Countrymen to come in with Spades, Mattocks, *&c.*

The Earl of *Warwick* wrote that he had ſent Proviſions by Sea for the Lord General's Army.

The Lord Mayor and Aldermen preſented their Deſires to the Parliament, to be inſerted in the Propoſitions for Peace.

The Beſiegers made a Breach in *Baſing-houſe*, and took ſome Priſoners of the Garriſon.

The Earl of *Manchester* had *Bozer-houſe* ſurrendred to him upon Articles.

Aſſociation. An Aſſociation was paſt for *Wilts*, *Dorſet*, *Somerſet*, *Devon* and *Cornwal*, and the Earls of *Northumberland*, *Pembroke* and *Salisbury*, Lord *Roberts*, Lord *Bruce*, and the Knights and Burgeſſes ſerving for thoſe Counties, had Power, any eight of them, to appoint Colonels and other Officers, and to raiſe Moneys, *&c.*

The Commons ordered ſome Prizes unduly taken to be reſtored to the Owners.

A Party of Prince *Rupert's* Forces were fallen upon ſome of the *Lancaſter* Forces, and of the Earl of *Manchester*, who ſlew 30, and took 100 of the Prince's Men Priſoners.

Middleton encountred a Party of the King's Forces in *Somerſetſhire*, took about 200 Horſe, one Colonel, divers inferior Officers, and 38 common Soldiers; he wrote alſo that the King's Army was in ſuch want of Proviſions that a penny Loaf was there ſold for ſix Pence.

The General's Army and the King's often faced one another; the General's Men took a Captain and ſome inferior Officers, and 48 common Soldiers of Sir *Richard Greenville's* own Troop.

It was certified by Letters, that Sir *Francis Doddington* meeting an honeſt Miniſter upon the way near *Taunton*, asked him *who art thou for, Prieſt?* who anſwered, *for God and his Goſpel:* whereupon *Doddington* ſhot the Miniſter to Death. 20 *Car.*

The Parliament ordered Commiſſions of *Oyer* and *Terminer* to be executed, and appointed Mr. *Hoyle*, one of their Members, to be Lord Mayor of *York*, till the next Day of Election.

The Committee of *Suſſex* complained againſt Colonel *Apſley* one of them.

The Lord *Ogle*, and Colonel *Huddleſton* fell upon Colonel *Doddington* near *Lathom-houſe*, and worſted him, till Colonel *Shuttleworth* came in to *Doddington's* aſſiſtance, with ſome of the Parliament's Forces, and took 50 Horſe, 40 Priſoners, and routed the reſt; among the Priſoners was the Lord *Ogle*, Colonel *Huddleſton*, and other Officers.

Brereton and *Middleton* faced *Cheſter*, out of which Garriſon Colonel *Marrow* iſſued, and fell upon them, but was ſlain in the Fight, and divers of his Men killed and taken.

The next Morning Prince *Rupert* drew forth two of his beſt Regiments of Horſe, and a Party of Foot, fell upon *Brereton* and *Middleton*, but they were beaten back to *Cheſter*, many of his Men killed and taken; and in both theſe Fights they certify that 400 of the Enemy were killed and taken.

Middleton took thirty Horſe of one of the King's Convoys near *Briſtol*.

The Commons took order touching the Trade of Fiſhing at *Yarmouth*, and a Payment to be made by Fiſhers.

Ireland. Six Troops of the Proteſtants in *Ireland* routed fifteen Troops of the Rebels, and had many miraculous Succeſſes againſt them; the Parliament took care for ſupply of them.

The Rebels in *Ulſter* with an Army of 22000, intended to have maſſacred all the *Engliſh* and *Scots* there, but the Lord *Monroe* with 14000 Proteſtants fought with them, wholly diſperſed, and killed, and took many thouſands of them, and Cattle, and other Proviſion for a Month, which the Rebels left behind them, and whereof the Proteſtants then were in great want.

The Commiſſioners of the *Court-martial* met, and had a Liſt of all the Priſoners, which they tranſmitted to the Houſe for their direction.

Colonel *Sands* beſieged *Pomfret Caſtle*, and took of the Garriſon forty Horſe and many Cattle.

General Eſſex. Letters from the General certify, that *Aug.* 21, the King's Army drew up near to the General in *Battalia*, who ſent out a forlorn hope, and a Party of Horſe and Foot to ſecond them; the forlorn fired, and retreated to the reſerve, and they alſo charged the Enemy, killed many, and forced the reſt to retreat; and the Lord General kept the Field that Night.

That the next Morning the Enemy appeared again, and was beaten back by the Parliament's Forces, who behaved themſelves with very great Courage, doing great Execution, but the certain number of the ſlain on either ſide was not known; that he hoped *Middleton* was on his way towards him.

The Houſe ordered a Letter of Thanks to be written to his Excellence, and to aſſure him *that he ſhould not want their utmoſt aſſiſtance.*

The Commiſſioners of the Great Seal ordered to grant Commiſſions of *Sewers*.

Middleton fell on a Party of the King's Forces in *Lancaſhire*, upon the firſt Charge of them by Colonel *Booth*, they fled, and were totally routed; the Lord *Biron*, and the Lord *Molyneux* eſcaped by the darkneſs of the Night, divers of them were

Anno 1644. were killed, and many inferior Officers and others taken.

By Ordinance the Wardſhip of the Lord *Brook* was ſettled upon his Mother.

Divers Gentlemen and Officers who were of the Earl of *Newcaſtle*'s Army, came into the Parliament, deſiring to make their compoſitions.

Prince Elector. The Commons being informed that the Prince Elector was landed at *Graveſend*, appointed a Committee to attend him with Salutations from the Houſe, and to conſider of his Reception at *Whitehall* prepared for him.

An Ordinance for Liberty for Foreigners to trade here, provided that they bring no Ordnance, Arms nor Ammunition, which ſhall be employed againſt the Parliament.

Divers of *Worceſterſhire* offered to raiſe Forces for the Parliament, and an Ordinance paſſed for that purpoſe.

Middleton took a Troop of the King's Horſe near *Exeter*.

The Prince Elector was brought to *Whitehall* with great reſpect by a Committee of Parliament.

September 1644. Letters from the General to the Parliament, inform, that they had the beſt in many Skirmiſhes, and acknowledge God's *Plot.* Goodneſs in delivering them and the whole Army from a Conſpiracy of the Enemy, to blow up two of his Waggons with 60 Barrels of Powder in them.

That when they thought to have effected this Deſign, they drew up their whole Body towards that part of the Parliament's Army, expecting the blowing up of his Magazine; upon which they intended to fall upon his Forces, and not to have given Quarter to any of them.

This Plot was ſo cloſely carried, and ſo near effecting, that in each of the Waggons, an Engine was placed to do the Work, the ends of them faſtned to lighted Matches, which were burnt within an inch of the Wild-fire when it was diſcovered, and the other Match was burnt to the very neck of the Engine, where it was to give Fire, and there the Coal of it ſelf went out.

The Engine was ſent up, and ſhewed to the Parliament, by which the Strangeneſs of it, and the miraculous Deliverance from that Plot, appeared.

Letter from Eſſex. The Letter concludes, *If ſuccour come not ſpeedily, we ſhall be put to great extremity: if we were in a Country where we could force the Enemy to fight, it would be ſome comfort, but this Country conſiſts ſo much upon paſſes, that he who can ſubſiſt longeſt, muſt have the better of it; which is a great Grief to me, who have the command of ſo many gallant Men. My Lords, I am ſorry I have no diſcourſe more pleaſing, reſting*

Your Faithful Servant,

ESSEX.

Upon this Letter the Houſe ordered, that the Earl of *Mancheſter* ſhould ſend a Party of Horſe and Foot for the aſſiſtance of the General, but neither any from him, who was indeed fartheſt off, nor of *Waller*'s Forces (who ſome thought did not make much haſte in this Buſineſs) nor *Middleton*, nor any other of the Parliament's Forces, but his own Army, came up to give him any the leaſt aſſiſtance.

Liberty was given to Delinquents, who were gone beyond Sea, to return hither to make their Compoſitions with the Parliament.

A Meſſage of Compliment was ſent to the Prince Elector, and likewiſe to acquaint his Highneſs, *that the Parliament conceived that his Reſidence at this time in Foreign Parts might be of greater advantage to the Publick.* 20 *Car.* *Pr. Elector.*

Indeed the Parliament were jealous, conſidering his near Relation to the King, and the Engagements of his Brothers in the King's Service, that the Prince Elector would do no good Offices for the Parliament here.

The Archbiſhop was again brought to the Bar of the Lords Houſe, where he made his laſt general Defence to the Charge againſt him, and a Day was appointed for the Commons to make their Reply. *Laud.*

In the Archbiſhop's Diary under his own hand are Paſſages of his being offered to be made a Cardinal, which he ſaid *that he could not ſuffer, till* Rome *were other than it is.*

The Prince Elector ſent a Meſſage to the Parliament, *That he held himſelf much obliged to them for their former favours; that his coming was to expreſs that in Perſon which he had often done by Letters, of his affection to them, and the Cauſe which they maintain; and to take off ſuch Jealouſies as the Actions of his neareſt Kindred, or ill Offices of the Enemy might by his Abſence caſt upon him.* *Pr. Elector.*

That his Wiſhes are conſtant for their good Succeſs, for a thorow Reformation, and his Deſires are to be ruled and adviſed by their grave Counſels, and would be ready to ſerve them.

Sir *William Brereton*'s Letters informed, that he ſent Colonel *Jones* with a Party, who fell upon 2000 Horſe of Prince *Rupert*'s about *Malpas* took 140 Horſe, two Majors, and divers inferior Officers and Soldiers; ſlew Colonel *Baines*, and Colonel *Connyers* in the place, with three Majors, and 100 Common Soldiers, routed the whole Brigade, and forced them to fly back to *Cheſter*, and Sir *Marmaduke Langdale* was wounded in the Fight. *Col. Jones.*

This Colonel *Jones* was a Barriſter at Law, a Gentleman *tam Marte, quàm Mercurio*, and ſhews that the undertaking of a Civil Profeſſion doth not diſable, but rather farther a Man in Martial Affairs when there is occaſion of Trial.

Major *Dowet* marching with a Party of the Parliament's Forces in *Somerſetſhire*, was ſet upon by Captain *Poulton*, whom he took Priſoner, with his Lieutenant, thirty Horſe, and twenty Soldiers, and routed all the Party.

Colonel *Sands* for the Parliament beſieged *Pomfret Caſtle*, and Sir *Thomas Fairfax* was before *Hemſley Caſtle*, where he was ſhot into his Shoulder, and well again.

The Commons took order to reconcile ſome private Differences between ſome Major Generals, and the Aſſociations under them.

Colonel *Purefoy*, and Colonel *Boſwell* came up with Forces, and ſome Ordnance to aſſiſt the Beſiegers of *Banbury*.

Sir *William Waller* lay ſtill at *Farnham* near *Baſing-houſe*.

The Commiſſioners for the Court Marſhal kept a particular Faſt-day, to pray to God for his Directions to them in that Buſineſs.

A Committee was appointed to meet with the Common Council of *London*, and to adviſe with them touching the Buſineſs of Farthings.

Letters from Sir *William Waller* deſire the Supplies allotted to him may be ſpeedily ſent, and the Forces that are to join with him; he expreſſeth *his forwardneſs to aſſiſt the Lord General, and calls the God of Heaven to witneſs, it is not his Fault, and wiſheth the Blood and Infamy may reſt on the Heads of them that lay obſtructions in his way, averring* *Waller.*

Anno 1644. Middleton.

ring that if Money cannot be had, he will march without it.

That he received a Letter from Lieutenant General *Middleton*, who is advanced as far as he can to relieve the Lord General, but he hears there is a very great Party of the King's Army drawn out to meet him, and yet keep the Lord General at a Bay. *That he deſires nothing more under God, than to be able to march, and no fault ſhall be found in him.*

By Letters from *Plymouth* the Houſe were certified touching the making of Proviſions for the Lord General's Army, and that many Priſoners had taken the Covenant, and freely undertook to ſerve the Parliament againſt the *Iriſh* Rebels.

That at *Leſtithiel* the Duty hath been ſo conſtant and various, the Enemy ſo near and vigilant, that we cannot muſter; we have ſick Men ſent hither, who if not timely ſent, do die ſoon after they come here, freſh Diet being their only Cure.

The Chirurgeons of the Army are ill ſtored with Proviſions, ſome not having to the value of 10*s*.

The Enemy increaſeth daily upon our Quarters, the Loſs of *Foy-harbour*, is to our infinite diſadvantage, no Ships being able to ride out of the command of their Guns. The Lord Admiral made a gallant Attempt to have regained the Harbour, but extremity of Weather would not ſuffer him to land one Man.

Major *Skippon*'s Glove and Sleeve was ſhot through, and his Buff in two places, and he had no harm.

Additional Forces being come to Sir *William Waller*, he advanced with them Weſtward, to join with *Middleton* and *Maſſey*, to make up a Body to relieve the Lord General; and 4000 Foot, and 3000 Horſe from the Earl of *Manchester*, were upon their march to aſſiſt the General, but all of them had loſt too much time.

Letters from the General informed, that the King with all his power drew out upon him, that he ſent out ſeveral Parties that skirmiſhed with them; at length a great Party of the Horſe being engaged, they ſlew many of the Enemy, and forced their Paſſage through the King's Army, and through the numerouſneſs of the Enemy could hardly retreat, ſo that the Foot being left to ſtand upon their own Guard in a place of advantage, there was a Parley enter'd into, by which it was agreed, that Major *Skippon*, who fought like a Lion with the Foot, ſhould march away, with the loſs of ſome Ordnance and Ammunition, and have a ſafe Conduct for 6000 Foot to *Dorcheſter*.

Gen. Eſſex *defeated.*

By this we may ſee the great difference in Relations of martial Performances, always according to the particular intereſt of the Relators; and it is certain, that in a Fight, the next Man can hardly make a certain Relation of the Actions of him that was next in Place to him. 20 *Car.* *Different relations.*

For in ſuch a hurry and ſmoke as is in a Fight, and when a Man ſcarce takes notice of any thing but what relates to his own immediate Safety, it is hard to give any clear account of particular Paſſages, but the general will make way for it ſelf by the conſequence and iſſue.

Therefore for better ſatisfaction, I ſhall give an impartial Relation of that Action in *Cornwal*, neither favouring nor cenſuring the one ſide or the other, as it ought to be the temper of all faithful Hiſtorians. *The true Account.*

The King marched after *Eſſex* who was gone Weſtward, and by the overruling counſel of the Lord *Roberts* was perſuaded into the narrow nooſe of *Cornwal*.

The King came to *Liskerd*, eight Miles from *Leſtithiel* where *Eſſex* was, and was there encompaſſed by the King and Prince *Maurice* at *Boconnock*, Sir *Richard Greenville* at *Bodmyn*, and Sir *Jacob Aſhley* at *Hule*.

The King's Party were deſirous to fight, but upon conſultation, it was held more adviſable to ſtarve the Parliament's Forces; to which end *Goring* with a Party of Horſe, and Sir *Tho. Baſſet* with 1500 Foot, were ſent Weſtward to ſtop all Proviſions that way, and to ſtraiten *Eſſex*, by keeping his Horſe and Foot cloſe together.

Eſſex drew his Cannon and Baggage towards *Foy*, but in thoſe bad ways his Carriages ſtuck, and they were much hindered by it.

Sir *William Belfore* with 2300 Horſe brake through the King's Quarters, and got to *Saltaſh*, and from thence to *Plymouth*.

The King purſues his advantage againſt *Eſſex*'s Foot with great wiſdom and gallantry, and they made a ſtout reſiſtance; but being overpowered by the King's Forces, which lay round about them, and then the Country riſing in great numbers upon them, and killing divers of their Men in their Quarters, *Eſſex* quits his own Forces, and with divers of his chief Officers makes by Sea for *Plymouth*, leaving *Skippon* with the Foot, and a few Horſe behind him.

Some came by deſign to the Parliament's Forces, intimating that the King was willing to admit of a Treaty with them, and it was great wiſdom, and gallantry in the King, rather to defeat them with their own Conſents, than to hazard the doubtful trial of a Battle for it.

Skippon calls together his Field-Officers to a Council of War, and being more a Soldier than an Orator, ſpake plainly to them to this purpoſe. Skippon.

Gentlemen,

You ſee our General, and many of our chief Officers, have thought fit to leave us, and our Horſe are got away, we are left alone upon our defence; that which I propound to you, is this, that we having the ſame Courage as our Horſe had, and the ſame God to aſſiſt us, may make the ſame trial of our Fortunes, and endeavour to make our way through our Enemies, as they have done; and account it better to die with honour, and faithfulneſs, than to live diſhonourably.

Few of the Council of War did concur with him, but were generally for a Treaty with the King, alledging the advantages the Horſe had, to break through the Enemy, which the Foot had not

Anno 1644. not, and that the General was then with them, and added Courage to his Men: Whereas the Foot were now more dismayed by his going away, and having few or no Horse to assist them; and other Arguments were alledged to accept of a Treaty, and accordingly Commissioners on both parts were appointed.

For the King were Prince *Maurice*, General *Ruthen*, and the Lord *Digby*; for the Parliament were Colonel *Berkley*, Colonel *Wichcotes*, and Colonel *Butler*, who agreed upon Articles, *Sept.* 2. to this effect.

Articles. *To deliver up to the King all their Artillery, with all their Bag and Baggage, no Person under a Corporal to wear any kind of Weapon, all Officers above, to wear only Sword and Pistols*; there were delivered up 40 Pieces of Brass Ordnance, 200 Barrels of Powder, Match and Bullet proportionable, 9000 Arms for Horse and Foot.

Some of the private Soldiers listed themselves in the King's Service, and some of the rest as they marched forth, being pillaged by the King's Soldiers, *Skippon* rode up to the King, who stood to see them pass by, and told him, *It was against his honour and justice, that his Articles should not be performed*, that his *Soldiers did pillage some of the Parliament's Soldiers, contrary to the Articles, and desired his Majesty to give order to restrain them.* The King thereupon gave a more strict command for the punctual Observation of the Articles, and *Skippon* with his Men marched to *Poole*.

We may take notice by this chiefly, and by several other passages, of the uncertain Issues of War, and of the overruling hand of Providence in Martial Affairs, as much, if not more than in other matters.

It was but a few Weeks before, that *Essex* and *Waller* with two great Armies, were in pursuit of the King, who could scarce find a way to avoid them, and the Parliament's Power and Expectation was far above that of the King.

Now the Die of War is turned another way, the Parliament's Army is defeated, disarmed and dispersed, and the King becomes victorious.

This did much affright some of the Parliament's Party, and caused several discourses among them.

Essex blamed. Divers who were no Friends to *Essex* inveighed against him, as one that had quitted his Command, and deserted his Army in the greatest Danger, others excused and commended him for this Action, by which means only he could reserve himself, his Officers and Soldiers to do the Parliament farther Service.

Others condemned *Waller*, *Manchester* and *Middleton*, for not hastening more to the Assistance of the General; every one vented his own fancy and censure, but doubtless, he was a Person of as much Integrity, Courage and Honour, as any in his Age; he was brought into this noose, by the wilfulness of others, and though his Enemies took advantage against him upon it, yet many thought others to be more in fault than the General.

Letters from *Scotland* informed the Parliament that the Marquis of *Argyle* had taken 500 of the Rebels which came over with the Earl of *Antrim* to disturb the Peace of that Kingdom.

The General having thoughts to come up to the Parliament, to give them a particular account of this unhappy Action, and to excuse himself to the Parliament, they wrote to him, *that they continue fully satisfied that he was not wanting to use his utmost Endeavours in that Service, and were well assured of his Fidelity, desiring him, to entertain no thoughts of Discontent, or Discouragement, but to go on in the managing of the War, Sir* Will. Waller *and other Forces being ready to join with him.* 20 *Car.*

Excused by the Parliament.

The Commons took order for Supplies of Cloaths and Arms for his Soldiers, and for the Earl of *Manchester's* marching towards him, and appointed a day of publick Humiliation.

The Sickness being at St. *James's*, the Parliament ordered the removal of the King's Children from thence to *Whitehall*.

Colonel *William Strowde* wrote to the House, that 300 Men of the adjacent parts were come to him to serve the Parliament, and that he had sent from *Wareham* 1000 Arms to the Lord General.

A Committee of both Houses were sent to give entertainment to the Chancellor of *Scotland*, who was newly come to Town.

The Lord *Roberts* was made Governor of *Plymouth*.

By Letters from Sir *Thomas Middleton* the House was informed, that Lieutenant Colonel *Tyll*, being sent by him, took Sir *Thomas Gardiner* the Recorder's Son, with his Officers, and forty of his Troopers Prisoners, and the rest fled; that he also took two Colours, and four Wain-load of Powder and Ammunition.

Lieutenant General *Lesley* fell upon the Forces of Sir *Philip Musgrave*, and Colonel *Fletcher* in *Westmorland*, killed divers on the place, took above 100 Prisoners, two foot Colours, a Standard, and scattered the rest. *Lesley.*

The King marched out of *Cornwal*, and sent a Summons to *Plymouth* to be rendered to him, but they returned a positive answer in the Negative.

Prince *Rupert* marched towards the King, but with a small Force.

About 1500 of the King's Foot out of several Garrisons mounted for Dragoons, by Night marched towards *Basing-house*; Colonel *Norton* and Colonel *Morley* took the Alarm, *Norton* charged them, and brake through them, but they with great Courage wheeled about, and charged *Norton's* whole Body, who retreated unto Colonel *Morley's* Quarters.

In the mean time they got some Supplies of Ammunition and Provisions into the House; *Norton* and *Morley* faced them, but they would not fight, but retreated back again, and were pursued, and 150 of them killed and taken, one Major, with other inferior Officers. *Norton* had a slight hurt in the hand, and lost but one Man, but the House was relieved.

This Party of the King's gave an Alarm to *Browne*, at *Abington*, who shortly after gave an Alarm to them at *Oxford*, and brought away 40 of their fat Cattle, Salt, and other Provisions.

Sir *Rich. Greenville* attempted thrice by Storm to enter *Plymouth*, but was repulsed.

Middleton routed Prince *Rupert* in his passage towards the King with seven hundred Horse, took divers of his Officers, and about ninety common Soldiers Prisoners.

Brereton routed the Earl of *Derby* coming to relieve *Liverpool*, and killed and took five hundred of them, and put the rest to flight.

Major General *Browne*, was not a little dissatisfied with matters relating to his Charge, as appears by this Letter from him to me.

Honoured Sir,

I *Received your Letter, do well approve of the compleating my Regiment, and of the* Windsor, *but shall advise it may be forborne, unless there can be a more certain way of paying them, else you will (as we do*

Anno 1644. *do daily) loſe both Men and Arms. I have been conſtrained for want of Money to ſend for Victuals into the Country for the poor hungry Soldiers, am now forbidden that both by the Comptroller at* Ailesbury *and* Reading; *truly, Sir, we cannot, muſt not ſtarve. Sir, I pray ſuffer me from the Civility I have always found from you, and ſhall acknowledge, to aſſure you that as I have endeavour'd to my utmoſt the Service of theſe Counties, ſo I ſhall be as willing (might I receive any Encouragements) but theſe things and many other make me requeſt, that I may rather be diſcharged from the Employment than thus labour under ſo many wearing Griefs. Sir, I thank you for your Letter and Reſpects, ſhall never forget thoſe formerly received and ſtill preſerved in the Memory of*

Abington, September 16, 1644. Your Thankful Friend and Servant,

RICHARD BROWNE.

An Ordinance paſſed the Commons for Ordination of Miniſters, and was ſent to the Aſſembly for them to add Miniſters Names who ſhould give Ordination.

A Difference was between the Lord *Grey*, and the Aſſociation of *Leiceſterſhire*.

Summons to Plymouth. The King ſent a Summons to *Plymouth*, *That God having given him Victory over the Rebels, he deſired to reduce his People by Acts of Grace*; and promiſed *eſpecial Favour* to Plymouth, *if they would render the Town to him, and that they ſhould have no Garriſon.*

A Letter was likewiſe ſent at the ſame time from the Lord *Digby* to the Lord *Roberts*, *inviting him upon high Engagements of Preferment, and Honour from the King, to ſurrender the Town up to him.* But they prevailed neither with the Governor, nor with the Townſmen, but they all prepared for defence; and the Enemy endeavouring the ſame day to ſtorm the Weſt-end of the Town, were repulſed with great Loſs; in which Action the Seamen did gallant Service.

The King's whole Army beſieged the Town, but they having four thouſand Foot, and eight hundred Horſe, did not much fear their Beſiegers; but the Lord *Roberts* wrote for ſome Supplies, which were ordered for them.

Letter from the King. A Letter from the King was brought to the Parliament, declaring *his Affections for Peace*; and concluding, *that God had given him a late Victory, and therefore he deſires them to conſider of his long rejected Meſſage from* Eveſham; which was for Peace, but not till this time brought to the Parliament.

The Parliament appointed a Day to take this into Conſideration, and ordered all Officers and Soldiers to repair to their Colours, on pain to be proceeded againſt by the Commiſſioners for Martial Law.

Mr. *Hoyle* was put into Sir *Peter Osborn*'s Office, and Mr. *Salway* into Sir *Thomas Fanſhaw*'s place in the *Exchequer*, and ſeveral Judges went into the Counties which were quiet, to keep Aſſizes, and to execute the Commiſſions of *Oyer* and *Terminer*.

Colonel *Cromwell* was ſent with two thouſand Horſe to meet Prince *Rupert*, coming to relieve *Banbury*; but Colonel *Maſſey* had before prevented the Prince's coming.

The *Iriſh* Rebels that landed in *Scotland*, were beaten into the Mountains by the Marquiſs of *Argyle*, and Lord *Gordon*.

Upon debate of the King's Letter it was held *not to be a ſufficient Acknowledgment of the Parliament*, and therefore laid by: Yet the Houſe went on to compleat the Propoſitions for Peace; and a Day was appointed for the bringing in the Names of ſuch Delinquents as ſhould be excepted from pardon. 20 *Car.*

Miniſters Petition. Divers Miniſters of *London* preſented a Petition to the Parliament, *for diſpatch of the Directory of Worſhip, and ſettling of pure Diſcipline and Government according to the word of God*; and complained of the *Schiſms in the Church.*

The *Petitioners* had Thanks from the Houſe, and the Committee of Lords and Commons appointed to confer with the Aſſembly, to endeavour to reconcile ſome Differences among them, and to find out a way, *how tender Conſciences may be born with all, ſo far as may ſtand with the Peace of the Kingdom, and the Word of God.*

The Aſſembly named 23 Miniſters to give Ordination, who were paſſed.

The *Commons* conſidered of the *Propoſitions for Peace*, the Lord *Macquire* and *Macmahon*, who eſcaped out of the *Tower*, were again apprehended by the Lieutenant of the *Tower*, and Sir *John Clotworthy*; and upon a Report from a Committee of Lawyers, it was ordered, *That they ſhould be tried by a Commiſſion of* Oyer *and* Terminer, *and not by Martial Law.*

Fr. Agent. The *French* Agent lay at the ſame Houſe where *Macquire* and *Macmahon* were taken, and had a chief hand in their Eſcape, and oppoſed the Officers ſearching in that Houſe for Papers, *&c.* becauſe he lodged there.

But a Committee of both Houſes were appointed to ſearch there, and did ſo, notwithſtanding the Agent's Pretences.

A Committee of Lawyers was appointed to meet daily about the Trial of the Archbiſhop, till the ſame ſhould be diſpatch'd.

The Parliament order'd all the Forces of the Earl of *Manchester*, and of Sir *William Waller*, to join together, and advance into the Weſt.

The Ordinance paſſed for the *Militia* in *Worceſterſhire*.

About eighty of the *Leiceſter* Horſe in Convoy of ſome Carriers, were ſet upon by 120 of Colonel *Haſtings*'s Men, but the 80 routed and diſperſed the 120, killed 8, and took 60 of them Priſoners, and ſtore of Arms.

Mount-gomery Caſtle. By Letters from Sir *Thomas Middleton*, it was certified, That he having taken *Mountgomery* Caſtle, was forced to retreat upon the coming of the King's Forces thither, who again beſieged the Caſtle with five thouſand Men; and *Middleton* being joined with *Brereton*, Sir *John Meldrum*, and Sir *William Fairfax*, in all about three thouſand, they marched to relieve the Caſtle, and were fought with by the Enemy, who came up gallantly a good while to puſh of Pike, and worſted the Parliament's Horſe; which ſo encouraged the King's Forces, that they ſhouted, and cried, *The Day is ours, the Day is ours*; at which the Parliament's Forces were ſo enraged, that they came on again with a freſh Charge, and wholly routed and put them to flight, took Priſoners Major General *Broughton*, Colonel Sir *Thomas Tilſley*, Lieutenant Colonel *Bludwell*, Major *Williams*, nine Captains, many inferior Officers, and fifteen hundred common Soldiers.

Of the King's Part were ſlain about three hundred, and about five hundred wounded: Of the Parliament part were ſlain, Sir *William Fairfax* with eleven Wounds, and Major *Fitz Symons*, and about forty common Soldiers, and about ſixty wounded; the Lord *Biron* who commanded the King's Forces hardly eſcaped by the Goodneſs of his Horſe.

Upon

Anno 1644. Upon Letters from my Lord *Roberts*, both Houſes took care for Supplies for *Plymouth*, and their other Weſtern Garriſons.

The King came to *Exeter*, and gave order to remove all ſuperfluous Perſons forth of the Town, and for the Country to bring in thither all their Proviſions.

About forty Priſoners of Quality were brought from *Plymouth* to *London*, and committed to *Lambeth-Houſe*. After the Siege was raiſed before *Plymouth*, and the King gone to *Exeter*, yet the *Corniſh* Men continued near the Town, to ſtop Proviſions coming to them by Land, but were driven away again.

Many of the Priſoners taken at *Mountgomery*, being willing to take the Covenant, and to ſerve againſt the Rebels in *Ireland*; the Parliament to avoid the Inconvenience of many Priſoners, conſented thereunto, and gave order for their Tranſportation.

The Commons came near to a Concluſion of their Debate, touching the Propoſitions for Peace.

Orders were ſent to the Earl of *Mancheſter*, and Sir *William Waller*, to advance together with all expedition, to prevent the King's return back to *Oxford*, and took care for Supplies for them, and for the Lord General.

The Commmiſſioners for the Court-Martial proceeded in the Trial of Mr. *Waller*, and upon his former Examinations he was earneſtly preſſed to confeſs what Members of Parliament were acquainted with his Deſign, and promiſed Favour if he would diſcover them; and he was asked whether ſuch and ſuch by name were not by him or his Complotters acquainted with it.

He did not name any on his Examination, but ſaid that whilſt the Deſign was in agitation he came to the Counteſs of *Kent*'s Houſe in *White Friers*, where he found together Mr. *Pierrepoint*, Mr. *Selden*, and Mr. *Whitlocke* in *Selden*'s Study, and he intended to acquaint them with his Deſign, and to have their Advice in it. But firſt he diſcourſed them in general, how eaſy it might be to effect ſuch a Deſign in *London*, where ſo many of the King's Friends and Servants were, and that all thoſe three Gentlemen declared their Opinions wholly againſt any ſuch Plots, and held them to be baſe and ridiculous.

That thereupon Mr. *Waller* ſaid, he did not think it fit or ſafe to mention the Deſign to any of them, and that he found a kind of Awe upon his Spirits, forbidding him to impart any thing of that Matter unto them.

This was revealed to me from the Committee who examined him, and was a true Paſſage.

The Parliament ſent Thanks to Sir *Thomas Middleton*, Sir *William Brereton*, and Sir *John Meldrum*, for their good Service at *Mountgomery*; and which was more acceptable, took order for Supplies for them; the Lord *Cherbury* and Sir *John Price* came in to the Parliament.

Maſſey fell upon a Party of the King's, between *Briſtol* and *Monmouth*, took their Commander in chief, and ten others, and a hundred and ſixty common Soldiers, two hundred Arms, and two Pieces of Ordnance.

The King's Forces beſieged *Barnſtable*, which rendred to them upon Conditions, which they afterwards broke, pillaged the Parliament's Soldiers, plundered the Town, executed the Major, and impriſoned many of the Inhabitants.

Colonel *Ludlow* took eighty of the King's Commiſſioners of Array in *Somerſetſhire*, and Captain *Savile* took twenty of Prince *Rupert*'s Men Priſoners.

Sir *Thomas Fairfax* recover'd of his Wound, and Sir *H. Cholmly* offer'd to ſurrender *Scarborough* Caſtle to the Parliament; but now upon the News of the King's Victory in the Weſt, he revictuals it again, and is again wholly for the King; whereupon the Lord *Fairfax* ſent Sir *William Conſtable* with a ſtrong Party to beſiege the Caſtle. *Car.* 20. *Scarborough.*

Colonel *Ware* revolted from the Lord General in the Weſt, to the King, and another Colonel quitted his Poſt, and the Matters of that nature were referred to a Committee to be examined.

A Day was ſet apart by the Commons for receiving private Petitions.

At *Baſing-houſe* the Beſiegers took an Outwark a Captain, and twenty eight Soldiers, who defended it.

At *Banbury* they made a Breach, and ſome of the Parliament's Soldiers endeavouring to enter, were beaten back by the Garriſon.

Colonel *Smith* of *Bucks* eſcaped out of Priſon, and was retaken.

Letters from the Lord General informed, *That* the King was drawn from *Exeter* near *Shaftesbury*, where Sir *William Waller* was. *That* they would endeavour to prevent his coming to *Briſtol*, or back again to *Oxford*, and they deſire that the Earl of *Mancheſter* may haſten to join with them.

The King took up a great number of Horſes in the Country as he paſſed, to the high diſtaſte and prejudice of the Inhabitants; and his Majeſty by this means mounted all his Foot, and made them Dragoons.

Many Gentlemen of *Wales* came in to the Parliament, and rendred themſelves to Sir *Thomas Middleton*.

Sir *William Brereton* took more of the King's Forces near *Cheſter*.

Captain *Swanley*'s Forces increaſed in *South Wales*, many of the Country coming in to him. *Petition.*

Colonel *Leigh* preſented a Petition to the Commons, ſubſcribed by four thouſand *Staffordſhire* Men, praying, *That the Differences between the Earl of* Denbigh *their General, and ſome of the Country might be reconciled, and the Earl ſent down again amongſt them.* Upon Delivery whereof, the Colonel made a long Harangue to the Commons, and all was referred to a Committee.

Colonel *Butler* ſuſpected of miſcarriage in the Weſt, was ſent up by the General to be examin'd.

The Order paſſed the Commons Houſe thereupon, for a ſelect Committee to go along with the Army, and to adviſe with the Council of War upon all Occurrences. *Committee with the Army.*

Colonel *Kerle* who revolted from the Parliament upon the loſs of *Briſtol*, went out with a Party near to *Monmouth* to fetch Proviſions, and being full of Jollity and Security, Colonel *Maſſey* fell upon them in the midſt of their Mirth, and ſurprized them.

Kerle doubting that he ſhould not have quarter, becauſe he had revolted from the Parliament; to make ſome Recompence, he undertook to bring *Maſſey* into *Monmouth*, and himſelf to march in the Front, which was concluded accordingly. *Mon-mouth ſurprized.*

When they came to the Guards, they thinking them to be their own Men, let down the Drawbridge, and received them into the Town, who demanded it for the Parliament; at which the Garriſon was ſo amazed, that many of them fled away and left their Arms, the reſt called for Quarter, and ſo the Town and Caſtle being of great Conſequence, was reduced to the Parliament, with the loſs of not above ſix Men on both Parties.

Anno 1644. The new Sheriffs of *London* were preſented at the *Exchequer*, by a Speech of Mr. *Glyn* the Recorder.

October, 1644. The Commons entred upon conſideration of electing new Members in the room of thoſe who were dead, or expelled by Vote.

The Library belonging to the See of *Canterbury* was given to *Sion College*.

The Ordinance for Ordination of Miniſters paſſed both Houſes.

The *Popiſh Party* in *Scotland* ſubmitted themſelves, and the Lord *Argyle* purſued the *Iriſh* Rebels into the *Highlands*; whereupon the Earl of *Calender* returned again to the League before *Newcaſtle*.

The Garriſon there made many Sallies upon the Beſiegers, and were beaten back with Loſs.

The Commiſſioners of Array in *Cumberland* and *Weſtmorland* met to feaſt and conſult about raiſing more Forces for the King, and the Country People roſe up againſt them, took forty of them Priſoners, and ſent them to General *Leſley*.

One *Greenville*, a Kinſman of Sir *Richard Greenville*, was perſuaded into a Plot to betray *Plymouth* to Sir *Richard*, but the Plot was diſcover'd, and Mr. *Greenville* executed: But the King honour'd Sir *Richard* with the Title of Baron of *Leſtithiel*.

Waller ſent out a Party of two hundred Horſe to *Evill*, under Major *Clutterbocke*, who met a Party of the King's Forces, and took divers of them Priſoners; and preſently after, meeting another Party, of about three hundred of the King's Horſe drawn up into a Body, whoſe Commander came out from the head of his Troops ſingly; this cauſed Major *Clutterbocke* to do the like, and they two skirmiſhed before their Parties.

The King's Forces ſeeing their Commander likely to have the worſt, came in haſtily to his reſcue, and ſlew *Clutterbocke* before his men came in, and they upon the loſs of their Major were ſo diſcouraged, that they wheeled about, and retreated from their Enemy.

The Commons ſet a part a day for redreſs of private Grievances, and gave much ſatisfaction to divers thereof.

Colonel *Roſſeter* gave a blow to the King's Forces, about *Newark*.

Mr. *Prynne*, Mr. *Bradſhaw*, and Mr. *Newdigate*, were appointed to be of Council for the State, againſt *Macquire*, and *Macmahon*, the *Iriſh Rebels*, at their Trial appointed to be before Commiſſioners of *Oyer* and *Terminer*.

Laud. The Commons voted in the Caſe of the Archbiſhop, that his Council ſhould be heard in point of Law, *whether in the Charge againſt him, there be contained any Treaſon?* But that they ought not to ſpeak to any Exceptions therein, for matter or form.

Colonel *Bliere* laid down his Commiſſion, and had leave to go beyond Sea, and part of his Arrears paid.

The *Militia* of *London* deſired the paſſing of an Ordinance, for the ſending forth five Regiments of the City for a Reſerve of the Armies, and for Supplies for them, which paſſed both Houſes the ſame day.

France. A Declaration was agreed upon to be ſent to the King of *France*, to excuſe the buſineſs of the ſearch for *Macquire*, and *Macmahon*, in the houſe where the *French Agent* lay.

Eſſex, *Manchester*, and *Waller*, all took the field, to encounter the King's Forces in their march to *Oxford*; and all Officers and Soldiers in *London*, were commanded forthwith to repair to their Colours.

Colonel *Jepſon*'s Garriſon at *Portſmouth* was compleated to one thouſand Foot, and an hundred Horſe. 20. *Car.*

Cheſter was blocked up by *Brereton*.

A Party of Colonel *Haſtings* his Men came to *Loughborough* on the *Lord's-day*, rode into the Church in Sermon-time, and would have taken away the Preacher out of the Pulpit, but the women reſcued him, and proved then more valiant than their husbands, or *Haſtings* his Men.

An Ordinance was appointed to be brought in, for augmentation of the Means of Miniſters, where their Maintenance was very ſmall, and that to be out of Deans and Chapters Lands.

A Party of the King's Forces ſurpriz'd and took in *Crowland*.

Colonel *Hurrey* who revolted from the Parliament, when Colonel *Hampden* was ſlain, and ſerved the King, had now obtained his Majeſty's Paſs to go beyond Sea, and came to Sir *William Waller* to deſire the like Paſs from him, who refuſed to do it, but ſent him up to the Committee of both Kingdoms.

The Counties of *Norfolk* and of *Cambridge* petitioned for their ſecurity in the Earl of *Manchester*'s abſence, and ſome aſſiſtance for the pay of his Army.

The Commons ordered that no Carter coming to *London*, ſhould be preſſed for a Soldier.

The Commons appointed to take in conſideration the Propoſitions for Peace, every day till they ſhould perfect them.

Mr. *Hoyle* a Member of the Houſe of Commons, was by general approbation choſen Lord Mayor of *York*, and took his place there.

A Party of the King's from *Skipton*, fell upon Colonel *Maleverer*'s Quarters at *Rippon*, and took about twenty of his Horſe.

Court-Marſhal. The Court Marſhal condemned three Men, one Captain *Syppins*, for endeavouring to betray *Guernſey*; one *Francis Pits*, who was imployed by Sir *Richard Leveſon*, to betray *Ruſſell-hall* in *Staffordſhire*, and *William James* a Foot-ſoldier, for runing away from his Colours.

The Trial of *Macquire* and *Macmahon*, was altered, and ordered to be in the *King's-Bench*, and Mr. *Rolles* with the others before named, appointed to be Council againſt them.

Sir *Edward Hungerford* and Sir *Nevill Poole* were ſent down into *Wiltſhire* for the ſervice of that County.

Sir *Henry Mildmay* got an Order for his Salary, as Maſter of the Jewel-houſe to the King.

Colonel *Hammond* who killed Major *Grey* at *Glouceſter*, for giving him the Lye, was referred to be tried by the Council of War in the Lord General's Army.

Some of the King's Plate was ordered to be ſold or pawned for 3000 *l.* for *Abington* and *Reading* Forces, and that the Plate amongſt the *Regalia*, which had Crucifixes or ſuperſtitious Pictures, ſhould be diſpoſed of for the publick Service.

A Letter of Thanks ordered to Colonel *Ceely* Governor of *Lyme*.

All Governors of Forts and Garriſons were prohibited coming to *London*, unleſs ſent by the General, or ſent for by the Parliament, or Committee of both Kingdoms.

Sir *Thomas Middleton* took in *Redcaſtle*, in *Wales*, with the Lord *Powys*, three Captains, divers inferiour Officers, forty Horſe, two hundred Arms, and ſtore of Pillage.

Upon the Caſe of Colonel *Warren*, it was ordered, *That no Officer who formerly received Pay from the State, and was afterwards taken by the Parliament's*

Anno 1644

Parliament's Forces in Arms againſt them, ſhould be exchanged for other Priſoners.

Prince *Rupert* removed Sir *Francis Hawley* from being Governor of *Briſtol*, and turned out the Governor of *Berkley-Caſtle*, and put an *Iriſh Rebel* in his place.

The Commons were very buſy in providing Monies and other Supplies, for their Forces in *England* and *Ireland*.

Laud. The Archbiſhop was brought to the Lord's Houſe, and his Council heard to the matter of Law.

The *Swediſh General Tortoiſon* beat *Gallas* the Emperor's General, took all his Cannon and Baggage, killed many of his Foot, and routed all the reſt, and purſued his Horſe to *Willingborough*.

A great Fire in *Oxford* burnt up near a fourth part of the City, from one end of it to the other.

The City Brigade marched forth under the command of Sir *James Harrington*.

The Lord *Herbert*, Son to the Earl of *Worceſter*, with fifteen hundred Men, came againſt a Garriſon of the Parliament's between *Glouceſter* and *Monmouth*, and Colonel *Maſſey* coming to relieve them, routed the Lord *Herbert*'s Forces, killed fifty, and took ſixty Priſoners, and good prize.

A Letter of Thanks was written to *Maſſey*, for all his good Services.

Upon Major General *Skippon*'s deſire, the Captain was reprieved, who endeavoured to have betrayed *Guernſey*.

Doctor *Baſtwick*'s Wife had an Allowance ordered for her and her Husband's Maintenance.

Colonel *Harley*, Sir *Robert Harley*'s Son, was made Governor of *Monmouth*.

Relief was ordered to the well-affected Inhabitants of *Jerſey*.

An Ordinance paſſed for the preſervation of *Hyde-Park*, and the Timber and Pales from ſpoil.

A Party from *Plymouth* took in *Saltaſhe*.

Thoſe before *Baſing-houſe* ſent for more Supplies of Men.

The Lords at a Conference gave their Reaſons, *why they thought not fit to agree to the Ordinance for ſelling the King's Plate*; but the *Commons adhered* to their former Vote; and ordered 3000 *l.* out of the Earl of *Thanet*'s Fine, for ſupply of the Forces of *Berks* and *Oxon*.

The *Commons* agreed upon all the Propoſitions for Peace, to be ſent to the King, and took the City Propoſitions in debate, to be ſent with the other.

The Forces of Sir *Thomas Fairfax* and Colonel *Roſeter*, blocked up *Crowland*.

Colonel *Birch* had an Allowance for his reparation of loſſes from the Parliament.

Sir *Alexander Denton* was ordered to be exchanged for Sir *John Norcot* a Member of Parliament, and Judge *Mallet* was exchanged.

Many Orders were made touching foreign Ships ſtaid here, and to do right in thoſe caſes.

The *Commons* debated the ſending forth of new Writs, to chooſe new Members in the places of thoſe who were dead, or expelled the Houſe.

Duncannon a conſiderable Fort in *Ireland* yielded to the Parliament, and moſt of the Officers and Soldiers there took the Covenant.

Many Orders for Money, and Supplies for the Forces, and for all the Forces of the Parliament to join together, to hinder the King's march to *Oxford*.

An Order for encouragement of the Officers and Workmen in the *Mint*.

Sir *William Waller* and the Earl of *Mancheſter* joined together, and both of them wrote, *That the King marched as if he intended to fight*; and they 20 *Car.* deſired ſome Supplies, which were ſent to them.

The *Parliament* appointed a Day of *Humiliation and Prayer to God, for a bleſſing upon their Forces, now likely to engage in battle.*

A Price was ſet upon Coals, and a Woodmonger ordered to be indicted for ingroſſing of Coals; and the Admiral ordered to compel ſome Coal-ſhips at *Harwich* to come into the River *Thames*.

Sir *John Holland* had leave to ſtay in *Holland* for ſix Months.

Three thouſand of the King's Forces beſieged *Taunton*, and the Governor Colonel *Blake* ſent Taunton. out a Party who fell upon the Beſiegers, killed and took many of them, whereof ſome Commanders.

Sir *Hugh Cholmly* ſet out ſome Veſſels, which took ſome Coal-ſhips coming from *London*, and the Parliament ordered ſome Ships of War to lie on that Coaſts.

Some Ships coming in, the *Parliament* gave order for the preſent Payment of the Mariners.

The Propoſitions for Peace were agreed upon by the *Commons*.

A Party of the King's coming to *Beachly* upon *Severn*, to fortify there, Colonel *Maſſey* fell upon them, ſlew ſeventy of them on the place, took about a hundred and ſeventy Priſoners, two Pieces of Cannon, and two hundred Arms, with the loſs of but ten Men.

Colonel *Charles Fleetwood* took two Troops of the King's Horſe near *Belvoir Caſtle*.

Doctor *Baſtwick* was exchanged for Colonel *Huddleſton*.

Jeffreys the Queens Dwarf, in a Duel on Horſeback in *France* killed Mr. *Croſts*.

Colonel *Temple* was ſent into *Suſſex* to raiſe Forces for the *Parliament*, in caſe the King ſhould bend that way.

The King's Army marched to *Andover*, where ſome Skirmiſhes were betwixt them and Sir *William Waller*'s Forces, and about twenty killed on both ſides.

Colonel *Kerne* had the thanks of the Houſe for his good Service, and was ſent down to his Charge in the *Iſle of Wight*.

By Letters from the Lord *Wareſton* and Mr. *Crew*, Commiſſioners in the *Parliament's Army*, was certified, *That all the three Armies were joined near to* Baſing, *and that the King's Forces were at* Whitchurch *within five miles of them. That the General had ſent to* Reading, *and other places to pull up their Bridges, to prevent the King's march to* Oxford. *And that the Council of War had reſolved to give battle to the Enemy.* *The three Armies joined.*

The Parliament took care for Proviſions to be ſent to their Forces.

The Governor of *Poole* ſet upon the Queen's Regiment of Horſe, marching that way near *Blandford*, ſlew ſixteen of them, took about forty Priſoners, a hundred brave Horſe, two Colours, and much Popiſh Trumpery, and loſt but one Man, and a few hurt.

Colonel *Lambert* fell upon a Party of the King's Horſe near *Plumpton* in *Yorkſhire*, took about a hundred and forty Horſe, the Commander in chief, an *Iriſh Rebel*, three Captains, and many Priſoners.

The King faced the Parliament's Armies with his Horſe, and in the mean time drew away his Foot towards *Newbury*, whither he followed with Newbury. the Horſe; Captain *Fincher* waiting on their March, ſurprized ſixty of their Horſe.

Orders were ſent to the ſeveral Counties to be in a Poſture of defence, and the Chirurgeons were

Anno 1644. ſent down with Medicaments to the Army, and Mr. *Bell*, to provide them.

An Ordinance paſſed that no Quarter ſhould be given to any of the *Iriſh Rebels*, taken either at Sea or Land.

By a Letter from *Pembroke* was certified, that ſome of Prince *Rupert*'s Forces, particularly of the *Iriſh Rebels*, drove away their Cattle, rifled their Houſes, eat and deſtroyed all their Proviſions, burnt their Villages and ſtanding Corn, deſtroyed all Sexes and Degrees.

Aged and unarmed Perſons were ſtripped naked by them, and ſome they inhumanely murthered in cold blood, others they half hanged, and afterwards ſtigmatized and burnt their fleſh off from their bodies to the bare bones, and yet ſuffered them to live in great torture.

The *Commons* ordered, *that* all the Judges and King's Council ſhould meet, to conſider of the Trial of *Macquire* and *Macmahon*.

An *Ordinance* paſſed, to free the Heir of Sir *William Fairfax*, who was ſlain in the *Parliament's Service*, from Wardſhip.

Pr. Elector. An *Order* paſt to admit the *Prince Elector* to come when he pleaſed to the *Aſſembly of Divines*, to hear their Debates, according to his Highneſs's deſire.

Newcaſtle *Newcaſtle Town* not agreeing to Propoſitions of a Treaty, the *Scots* ſtormed and entred part of the Town, and became Maſters of it; that Sir *John Merlay* and others for the King, fled to the *Caſtle*, and offered to render it upon quarter; which was denied, but that they ſhould render at mercy.

Some of the *Scots* Officers were ſlain, as Major *Hepburne*, and others, but more of the Enemy.

Publick Thanks to God were ordered to be given for the Mercy in gaining *Newcaſtle*.

Sergeant *Whitfield* had the Thanks of the Houſe for his Pains in preparing the Evidence for the Trial of *Macquire* and *Macmahon*, and the former Lord chief Juſtice *Bramſton* was ordered to be adviſed with in that Buſineſs.

An *Ordinance* paſſed for the ſale of ſome Delinquents Lands in *Eſſex*.

By Letters from the *Commiſſioners in the Army*, it was certified, that the Armies were near engagement, that the King's Horſe faced the Parliament's Forces within a Mile, their Foot and Artillery marched up, and were drawn into *Battalia* at *Bucklebury*, and nothing more done that Day, but they reſolved the next Day to charge the King's Forces, if they would ſtand to it, and they deſired Proviſions might be ſent to the Army.

Two Barges loaded with Biſket and Cheeſe were ſent to *Reading*, to be conveyed to the Army.

Gen. Eſſex. The Houſes being informed, that the Lord General was not well, and ſtayed behind the Army, they ſent a Committee of the Lords and Commons to viſit him, and to expreſs the Affections of both Houſes to him.

This was not (as was given out) a Piece of Courtſhip; but, I think, real, and there was cauſe enough that it ſhould be ſo, the General having ſo highly deſerved from them: Yet there were ſome had Deſigns againſt him, and were deſirous to remove him from his *Command*, becauſe they were jealous, that he was too much inclined to Peace, and favouring of the King and his Party.

I think, I knew as much of his Mind as others did, and always obſerved him to wiſh for Peace, yet not upon any diſhonourable or unjuſt Terms; he was a Lover of Monarchy and Nobility, which he ſuſpected ſome deſigned to deſtroy, together with Gentry, Miniſtry, and Magiſtracy; which humour began then to boil up, but he reſolved to ſupport them, and wanted not Advice to that end. 20 *Car.*

Jealouſies. But the Jealouſies upon him (who was a moſt faithful and gallant Man, and Servant to the publick) gave him great Trouble in his Thoughts, and they did work ſo high with his Enemies, that ſome gave out he was by private Intimation to forbear engaging in this Service; and for certain he was not in it.

A Party of the King's coming to relieve *Banbury*, were repulſed by Captain *Fiennes*, their Bag and Baggage taken, divers of them killed, and ſome of them taken Priſoners.

The City Propoſitions to be ſent with the general Propoſitions for Peace, were voted, and approved.

Petition. Divers Citizens petitioned, *That Juſtice might be done againſt Delinquents, eſpecially the two grand Incendiaries, the Biſhop of* Canterbury, *and* Wren, *and that the Commons Houſe might be recruited with new Members.*

Hotham. Sir *John Hotham* petitioned, *That he might not be tried by the Commiſſioners for the* Court-Marſhal, *and demanded the Judgment of the Houſe thereupon, and offered his Reaſons*; but they would not hear them.

The Commons being informed, that in probability the Armies were now engaged; they ſent to the *Aſſembly of Divines* to ſpend ſome time in Prayer, for the good Succeſs of the Parliament's Forces, which was done accordingly.

In the Evening the ſame Day, News came to the Parliament, of a conſiderable Victory obtained by their Forces againſt the King's Army near *Newbury*; That the Fight began on *Sunday*, *October* 27, about three a Clock in the Afternoon; That before ſeven, they had nine Pieces of Ordnance from the Enemy, took the Earl of *Cleveland*, and three hundred Priſoners, killed *Charles Goring*, Son to the Lord *Goring*, Sir *Humphry Mildmay*'s eldeſt Son, and divers others of Quality; and that the King about twelve at Night, marched with a Party towards *Wallingford*. *Newbury. Fight.*

Another Party of the Kings, under the Earl of *Northampton*, came to relieve *Banbury*, and taking the Beſiegers at unawares, made their way into the *Caſtle*, and relieved it, and made good their Retreat.

Scout-maſter General *Bedford* came to the Houſe with Leetters from the Commiſſioners in the Army, of the particulars of the Battle at *Newbury*, to this Effect.

That after a Week's tedious, but ſpeedy march of the Lord General's Infantry, and one night's Refreſhment at Reading; *in two days farther Progreſs they drew up before* Newbury, *as near the Town as the Enemies Cannon would ſuffer; this was upon Friday* October 25.

The King kept within the Town, guarded by his Artillery, but his Body of Horſe and Foot drew out into *Speen-field*, the midway between the Town and Caſtle, both to make his Army ſeem more numerous, and to imbattle them in a Place of extraordinary Advantage: That Day afforded nothing but an Interview, the interpoſing River hindred the deſire to fight.

On the King's part appeared rather a declining to be engag'd, either that their Numbers were not equal, or from an Expectation of Prince *Rupert*'s Advance with 3000 Horſe and Dragoons, and the Return of the Earl of *Northampton* from *Banbury* with 1000.

The King's Strength is reported to have been 8000 Foot and 500 Horſe, which, albeit a gallant Army, yet upon the Parliament's Forces drawing into *Battalia*, they durſt not take the Field; but to counterpoiſe the Parliament's Numbers, the

King

Anno 1644. King fell to Stratagems to fortify the Town, eſpecially the Avenues, and having raiſed his Batteries, and lined the Hedges, ſtood upon his guard, and with ſome great Pieces, where he ſaw the biggeſt Bodies, and moſt advantage, liberally ſent them ſome Bullets which killed 2 or 3 Horſe, but hurt not their Riders.

For many hours, ſome Parties of Horſe skirmiſh'd 'twixt both the Armies, in which play the Parliament had the beſt; of whoſe part but one Man fell, of theirs four or five, of which one was knighted.

It being impoſſible to engage the King's Forces without much hazard, that night the greateſt part of the Parliament's Forces marched into *Chevely*; the Horſe commanded by *Waller* and *Balfour*, the Foot by *Skippon*, whilſt the other encamped before the Eaſt ſide of the Town, and ordered by *Manchester*, at one ſame time, having agreed to ſtorm the Garriſon on both ſides.

That night and the next, the *Parliamentarians* quartered in the open Fields, but neither the coldneſs of the weather, nor want of uſual Proviſion, any whit diſanimated the Soldiers, the expectation of fighting ſwallowing up all other extremities, howbeit moſt of them had three days Proviſion prepared by command in their Snapſacks.

By Daybreak upon *Sunday*, the Horſe and Foot commanded by *Waller* and *Skippon*, were upon their march, in four hours ſurrounded *Dunnington Caſtle*, and made their approach towards the Weſt of *Newbury*.

By the way they intercepted two or three Carts of Proviſion, and took about 100 Horſe and Foot of the King's as they ſtraggled, and the King's Forces from the Caſtle fell upon the Parliament's Rear, and took 10 or 12 Priſoners.

Upon this march they received the Report, *that* Newcaſtle *was taken by ſtorm, and the* Ulſter *Rebels defeated*, which much encouraged the Parliament's Forces.

It was one a Clock ere the Train and Rear came up, and near Three ere they could be put into *Batalia*: With extraordinary ſhouts, and other ſymptoms of Courage and Joy, the weſtern Body advanced, and by the Forlorn-hope of Horſe, quickly began the Fight, which, with as much eagerneſs, was ſeconded by the Foot, who cried, *They would now be revenged for the Buſineſs of* Cornwal.

For three hours the Fight was maintained with as much Reſolution and Bravery on both parts, as hath been ſince theſe Wars; the Cannon and ſmall Shot on both ſides firing with as quick a motion as was poſſible.

Among the Foot, the General's Regiment, eſpecially, did eminently well; and among all of the whole Army, there was not one Man, or Party, Horſe or Foot, ſeen either to deſert their duty, or to diſhearten their fellows. After a long and hot diſpute, the *Parliamenterians* beat the *King's Forces*, firſt from their Work, and then from their Ordnance, nine in number, in which Atchievement they loſt a few Men, and among them Captain *Gawler*.

The Day was of ſo much diſcontent to his Majeſty, that an hour after Midnight, he marched out of the Town with an attendant Troop only towards *Wincheſter*, and ſent up his Cannon, Carriages, and Baggage to the Caſtle, where at daybreak the *Parliamentarians* ſaw them placed, and Colonel *Cromwell* followed the Body of the Enemy two hours before day.

The Earl of *Cleveland* was taken Priſoner by a Lieutenant of Colonel *Berkley*'s, General *Goring* hardly eſcaped, his Brother was ſhot dead as he charged, moſt of his Troop were cut off; Major *Trevillian* and divers others of quality, and 200 common Soldiers of the King's part ſlain, and 300 taken Priſoners. 20 *Car.*

Letters came of the taking of the Town and Caſtle of *Newcaſtle*, ſurrendred to the General *Leven*, *Octob.* 29. the Governor and the reſt ſubmitting for their lives. In that little compaſs of the Caſtle were 500 Men, beſides Women and Children. Three *Scots Lords* taken there, *Crauford*, *Rea*, and *Maxwell*, were ſent into *Scotland* to be there tried. Newcaſtle

The Town though taken by *Onſlaght* was not much ranſackt, moſt of them redeeming their goods from plunder, upon reaſonable ſatisfaction in Monies.

A Day of publick Thankſgiving was appointed for theſe ſucceſſes at *Newbury*, and at *Newcaſtle*.

Some Differences among the Committee of *Suſſex* were referred to a Committee of the Houſe, and another Committee appointed to conſider of ſettling the Garriſon of *Windſor*, and reducing it to a leſs number, and half pay.

I was employed in the Buſineſſes concerning *Windſor-Caſtle*, being ſubſtituted by the Earl of *Pembroke*, who was Conſtable of that Caſtle and Foreſt, to be Lieutenant there.

Alderman *Atkins* was ſworn Lord Mayor of *London* in the *Exchequer*, according to cuſtom.

Letters from Sir *William Waller*, and Sir *Arthur Haſlerigge*, further confirmed the Parliament's ſucceſs at *Newbury*, and that they had taken 1000 Arms there: That if they had had but one hour more of day-light, in probability they had totally routed and diſperſed the King's whole Army; which was in ſo great diſtraction after the Fight, that they retreated three ſeveral ways at once in great confuſion: That the King (as they were informed) with a ſmall Party wheeled about by *Marlborough*, and ſo to *Oxford*.

Since the Fight they took many Priſoners ſtragglers, and the King's own Coach, and General *Forth*'s Coach with his Lady, many Sumpter-horſes, and other good Prizes.

An Ordinance was committed for the *Attainder* of the *Archbiſhop*, and they that managed the Evidence againſt him at his Trial, were appointed to bring in the State of all the Evidence to the Houſe. Laud.

Letters from Captain *Hacker* informed, that a Party of the King's coming to relieve *Crowland*, were ſet upon by the Parliament's Forces 600 Horſe, and 400 Priſoners taken of *Newark* and *Belvoir* Forces, and the Town much diſcouraged thereby.

A hundred Horſe of the Queen's Regiment were taken by the Garriſon of *Weymouth*, wherein the Country-people aſſiſted the Parliament's Forces.

Sir *Anthony Aſhley Cooper* with 1500 Horſe and Foot from ſeveral Garriſons, took the Field, to encounter Sir *Lewis Dives*. *Sir.* Anth. Aſhley Cooper.

Sir *William Uvedale* was readmitted to ſit as a Member of the Houſe.

Novemb. 1644. The Lord *Paget* petitioned expreſſing *much ſorrow for his deſerting the Parliament, and adhering to the Enemy, whoſe Counſel and Deſigns he now ſeeth to tend to the deſtruction of the Kingdom, humbly ſubmitting himſelf to the Favour of the Parliament.*

Letters from *Newcaſtle*, deſire the Parliament to conſider of the new framing and ſettling the Government of that Town, and that fit and able Men may be choſen for that purpoſe, which was refered to a Committee of both Houſes.

General

Anno 1644. General *Leven* ſent 5000 Horſe and Foot of the *Scots Army* to the Lord *Fairfax* in *Yorkſhire*, to ſuppreſs the ſtraggling Enemy there.

An Ordinance was ſent down to *Newcaſtle* for the Trial of Sir *John Marley*, the late Mayor there, by a Council of War.

A Commander in *Surrey*, ſent to ſome Members of Parliament there, *to provide Contribution for him*; for this, he and his Troop were ſent for up to the Parliament.

Four Chirurgeons of the Army were referred to be tried by a Council of War, for being abſent at the late Fight.

Laud. The *Archbiſhop* was ordered to attend the Houſe of Commons, to hear the Evidence againſt him repeated, and to anſwer to it, the Commons reſolving to proceed againſt him by *Bill of Attainder*, becauſe they perceived the Lords not forward to give Judgment for Treaſon againſt him.

A hundred Pounds was given to Colonel *Berkley* newly come to *London*, ſore wounded in the late Fight.

Laud. The *Archbiſhop* was brought to the Bar of the Houſe of Commons, where Mr. *Samuel Brown*, one that managed the Evidence before againſt him, did now repeat it, and took up three hours time, the *Archbiſhop* had a weeks time given him to anſwer there.

Letters from Colonel *Charles Fleetwood*, informed more particularly of the late Defeat given to the *Newark* Forces near *Belvoir*.

Aſſembly of Divines. By deſire from the *Scots Commiſſioners*, both Houſes ſent to the *Aſſembly of Divines*, to bring in the *Particulars* of what they had finiſhed for the Government of the Church; that it may be approved and confirmed by the Parliament, and to haſten the diſpatch of what further they have in determination concerning the ſame.

Letters from Sir *William Brereton* and Sir *John Meldrum*, certified, That fifty of the *Engliſh* Soldiers of the Garriſon of *Liverpool*, came out of the Town, and ſubmitted to Sir *John Meldrum*, after which, the *Iriſh* Soldiers in the Garriſon, knowing that if the Town were taken, they ſhould have no quarter; they conſpired together, ſeized upon all their Commanders, and rendred the Town to Sir *John Meldrum*, ſubmitting to his Mercy for their Lives.

Liverpool

Sir *John* gave them all their Lives, and ſent them over into *Ireland*; there were taken in the Town two Colonels, two Lieutenant-Colonels, three Majors, fourteen Captains, beſides inferior Officers and common Soldiers, Ordnance, Arms and Ammunition, in great quantity. Many of the Townſmen had ſhipped their beſt Goods to be conveyed away, but Sir *John Meldrum* by Long-boats ſeized on them.

Tinmouth Caſtle. Letters from *Newcaſtle*, certified, That *Tinmouth-Caſtle* was ſurrendred upon Conditions, and in it 38 Pieces of Ordnance, and ſtore of Arms and Ammunition and Proviſions: The Soldiers were to march with their particular Baggage, and to be quiet in their own Dwellings, ſubmitting to all Ordinances of Parliament.

Lord Gerrard. The King and Prince *Rupert* with about 2000 Horſe and Foot marched to *Cirenceſter*, the Lord *Gerrard* was expected to come to him with 1500 out of *Wales*, the reſt of his Forces were about *Woodſtock*, the Parliament's Army marched after them to *Abington*.

Upon the Day of publick Thankſgiving, as the Lord Mayor came home from St. *Paul's* in *Cheapſide*, divers Popiſh Books, Pictures, Beads and Crucifixes, were burnt where the Croſs ſtood.

Letters of Direction were ſent from the Parliament to their Armies, for their motion after the Enemy. 20 *Car.*

A Petition of *Lincolnſhire* complained of Grievances, and another from *Leiceſterſhire* deſired that the Lord *Grey* might be ſent down to them, being their Commander in chief.

Letters from Captain *Hacker* inform, That at the Defeat of the *Newark* Forces, the number of Horſe taken were about 800. That Sir *John Girlington* was drowned, and divers others of Quality with him, beſides common Soldiers, in their confuſed Flight over a Mill-dam. That forty Commanders and Officers, and near 400 common Soldiers were taken Priſoners, and but one Man ſlain of the Parliament's. Newark.

They blocked up *Belvoir-Caſtle*, put a Garriſon into *Grantham*, and continued cloſe Siege to *Crowland* and *Newark*.

A Party from *Leiceſter* faced *Aſhby*, and drove away many of their Cattle, and two Days after 10 or 12 Horſe from *Aſhby* came to a Gentleman's Houſe, where ſome of the Lord *Grey*'s Commanders were making merry, and took them away Priſoners.

Colonel *Ludlow* with a Party of Horſe joined with the Beſiegers of *Baſing*.

The Members for each County were ordered to name three in every County, and the Parliament would chooſe one of the three, to be high Sheriff.

Propoſitions for Peace. Both Houſes agreed in all Matters touching the Propoſitions for Peace, and referred it to the Committee of both Kingdoms to conſider of the manner of ſending them to the King.

An Ordinance paſſed for the better ſecuring of the Iſle of *Wight*.

King at Oxford. The King and Prince *Rupert* were at *Oxford*, and had a Rendezvous in *Cuddington-Moor*, of about 11000 Horſe and Foot; care was taken to prevent their breaking into the aſſociated Counties of *Norfolk*, *&c.*

Commiſſioners for the Propoſitions. Four Members of the Houſe of Commons; *viz.* Mr. *Pierpoint*, Mr. *Hollis*, and the Lord *Wenman*, and my ſelf, were named as a Committee, to join with two of the Houſe of Lords, and a Committee of the *Scots Commiſſioners*, to carry the Propoſitions for Peace to his Majeſty, and the Committee of both Kingdoms were ordered to ſend to the King for a ſafe Conduct for them.

The King's Soldiers begging, as if they had been wounded in the Parliament's Service, were prohibited, and order taken for Allowance to all the wounded Soldiers of the Parliament.

The Defaults in the duty of the Officers and Soldiers of Colonel *Fiennes*'s Regiment, and other Forces before *Banbury*, referred to be examined by a Committee.

Aſſembly of Divines. The Aſſembly of Divines as ſoon as the Houſe of Commons were ſat, and before they were full, came to the Houſe, and preſented them with the Aſſembly's Advice and Opinion, *for the Presbyterian Government to be ſettled*, and an Expreſſion was in their Advice, *That the Presbyterian Government* Jure Divino, was Jure Divino.

Glynne and I were then in the Houſe, and few others, but thoſe who concurred in judgment with the Aſſembly, and had notice to be there early, thinking to paſs this Buſineſs before the Houſe ſhould be full.

Glynne ſtood up and ſpake an hour to the Point of *Jus Divinum*, and the *Presbyterian Government*, in which time the Houſe filled apace, and then I ſpake to the ſame Points, and to the ſame Effect I had done before in the Aſſembly, enlarging my Diſcourſe

Anno 1644. Diſcourſe to a much longer time than ordinary; and purpoſely that the Houſe might be full, as it was before I had made an end.

And then upon the Queſtion it was carried, to lay aſide the Point of *jus divinum*; and herein *Glynne* and I had Thanks from divers, for preventing the Surpriſal of the Houſe upon this great Queſtion.

An Ordinance paſſed for the due Payment of Tithes.

Propoſitions for Peace. The Propoſitions for Peace being fully agreed unto, a Letter was ordered forthwith to be ſent to the General of the King's Army, for a ſafe Conduct for the Lords and Commons and *Scots Commiſſioners* that are to go with them to the King.

The *Commons* took order concerning the Trade of Coals from *Newcaſtle*, and the Government of that Town.

Colonel *Urrey*, becauſe of his former Inconſtancy was denied to be again received into the Parliament's Service, but permitted to go beyond Sea.

Petition. The City of *London* petitioned, That care might be taken of the Garriſon of *Windſor*, being a Place of ſo great Importance to the City, and concerning the Committees of *Suſſex*, and the Fortifications about the City.

Anſwer. The *Commons* gave them this Anſwer, *That they reſolved to do their utmoſt for the Advancement and Security of the City, which had deſerved ſo well of the Parliament and Kingdom.*

The *Court-Marſhal* had Power given them to proceed againſt Soldiers that ran away from their Colours.

A *Petition* ſubſcribed by many thouſands in *Norfolk*, was, *For the Settlement of the Government of the Church, and for puniſhing ſuch as had not taken the Covenant:* The *Scots* preſs'd it, for which the Commons anſwer'd, *That Inſtructions had been formerly given.*

Laud. *The Archbiſhop* at the Bar of the Houſe of Commons made his Defence, which took up many hours; he concluded, *That he would take it upon his Death, that he never intended to ſubvert the fundamental Laws, nor to introduce Popery, and that what he did, was either by the King's Command, or as one of the Council, or of the High Commiſſion Court, and wherein he had but one Vote.*

The *Grand Jury* found the Bill againſt *Macquire* and *Macmahon*.

The *Parliament* wrote to the ſeveral Counties in their Power, for levying the Arrears of the 400000*l.* Subſidy.

A Party of the King's relieved *Dunnington Caſtle*, and brought away ſome *Artillery* from thence. The *Commons* ordered that whole Buſineſs to be inquired into, and the Defaults of any of their Officers or Soldiers in that Action.

Divines. Upon the deſire of ſome of the Aſſembly who diſſented from the *Form of Church-Government*, preſented by the reſt, a Day was appointed to hear their Arguments againſt it.

Mr. *Samuel Brown* a Member of the *Houſe of Commons*, replied to the Defence made by the *Archbiſhop*, and the *Houſe* paſſed the *Ordinance* for the Attainder of the *Archbiſhop* of High Treaſon.

Laud. *Macmahon* pleaded *Not guilty* to the *Indictment* againſt him.

But the Lord *Macquire* pleaded, *That he was a Peer of Ireland, and ought to be tried there, and prayed to be allowed Council in the Point of Peerage*; which was admitted: and the Lawyers of the *Houſe* were ordered to meet, and adviſe with the Judges concerning the Trial.

The Lord *Fairfax* with ſome of the *Scots Forces* advancing againſt *Knasborough*, fell on the Enemy, beat them out of the Town into the Caſtle, ſlew about twenty of them, and took ſome Priſoners. 20 *Car.*

A Party of *Skipton Cavaliers* going to relieve *Hemſley Caſtle*, the Lord *Fairfax* ſent a Party under Major *Sanders* to make good the Siege, but before they came, the Beſiegers had routed the King's Party, killed and wounded divers, took eighty Horſe, and a great quantity of Proviſions, and took about fifty Officers and Gentlemen, beſides common Soldiers Priſoners. Hemſley Caſtle.

By permiſſion of the Earl of *Rutland*, the Town of *Belvoir* was burnt, the better to come at the Caſtle.

A Petition from *Kent* acknowledged *the unwearied pains of the Parliament*; and propoſeth, *that the Commanders in the Armies may be allowed but litle Pay in preſent, with Aſſurance to be ſatisfied their Arrears out of Delinquents Eſtates, when the War is ended.* Kent *Petition.*

That Neuters may be diſcovered, and contribute in a larger manner than others.

That out of Biſhops Lands, &c. *ſmall Livings of Miniſters may have Augmentations.* With other Propoſitions tending to bring the War to a ſpeedy concluſion, for which the Petitioners had Thanks.

The Names were preſented to the *Commons* of thoſe who were agreed on to carry the Propoſitions to the King; *viz.* The Earl of *Denbigh*, and the Lord *Maynard* of the Peers, Mr. *Pierpoint*, Mr. *Hollis*, my ſelf and the Lord *Wenman* of the Houſe of Commons, and the Lord *Maitland*, Sir *Charles Erskins*, and Mr. *Barclay* for *Scotland*. *Names of Commiſſioners.*

An *Ordinance* paſs'd for a free Trade to *Newcaſtle*.

The Council aſſigned for *Macquire* and *Macmahon*, deſired to be excuſed, they being notorious *Iriſh* Rebels; but their Excuſe was not allowed.

Some Sailers petitioned for their Shares of Prizes taken, which was referred to the Earl of *Warwick*.

Some of the City Soldiers were ſent for as Delinquents, for a breach of Privilege, in entring into a Houſe of a Member of *Parliament*, to ſearch for concealed Goods.

With the *Artillery* brought from *Dunnington Caſtle*, the King fortified the Lord *Seymour's* Houſe at *Marlborough*.

Order was taken for the Relief of *Taunton Caſtle*.

Mr. *Brown* carry'd up to the Lords the Ordinance for the Attainder of the Archbiſhop.

Hoſpitals about *London* were exempt from Taxes, becauſe they relieved the wounded Soldiers.

An Ordinance paſs'd for Supply of *Windſor*, where the Soldiers were in Diſorder for want of Pay.

The Trumpeter returned with a ſafe Conduct from Prince *Rupert*, under the King's Hand and Seal, for the Lords and Gentlemen appointed to carry the Propoſitions of Peace to the King, and though the ſafe Conduct *takes no notice of them as Members of Parliament, but as private Perſons*, yet the Parliament received it. *Safe Conduct.*

Macmahon was found guilty, and had Judgement againſt him of High Treaſon.

The Parliament's Forces were drawn out of *Newbury* towards *Baſing*, to prevent the relieving of it.

The

Anno 1644.

The Aſſembly had liberty to anſwer in writing the Reaſons of their *diſſenting Brethren* concerning Church-Government; and both their Arguments to be preſented to the Houſe.

Aſſembly of Divines. Scots Army.

The Commons voted *the Advance of the* Scots *Army Southward.*

Two Houſes near *Aſhby* were garriſon'd by the Parliament's Forces.

Sir Alex. Carew.

Sir *Alexander Carew*, ſome time a Member of the Houſe of Commons, and Governor of St. *Nicholas* Iſland near *Plymouth*, had Sentence of death pronounced againſt him by the Court Marſhal for endeavouring to betray the Fort to the Enemy.

Much notice was taken of three Suns in the Firmament on the King's Birth-day, and a Rainbow with the Bend towards the Earth.

Commiſſioners for Propoſitions.

The Lords and Commons, and *Scots* Commiſſioners appointed to carry the Propoſitions for Peace to the King, went out of Town *Nov.* 20. They are to bring back the King's Anſwer, which if they have not in time convenient, it is left to their Diſcretion, how long to ſtay for it.

We went firſt to *Reading* to inquire where the King was, ſuppoſing the King had been at *Marlborough*, to which place *Reading* is the way, but there we were informed that the King was gone to *Wallingford*, and though very late, and in bad Ways and Weather, we haſted away in the Evening croſs the Country, from thence to *Nettlebed*, and were benighted, and in much danger in that ill Journey.

At *Nettlebed* which is but a little Countrey Town, there was very bad Quarter for ſo many great Perſons, but we contented ourſelves and were merry together with our ill Lodging and Entertainment.

The next Morning we went on our Journey to *Wallingford*, and ſtayed at *Cromaſh* near a Mile from the Town, whilſt we ſent a Letter to Colonel *Blake* the Governor, to acquaint him, that we deſired Entrance into the Town by virtue of our ſafe Conduct from the King, whom we were to wait upon with Propoſitions from the Parliament.

Blake ſent to us for our ſafe Conduct, which we deny'd to ſend to him, alledging that it was our Security for our Paſſage, and that we were not to part with it, but we ſhewed it to his Meſſenger, and gave him a Copy of it, with which he returned to the Governor, and after ſome two hours attendance, he ſent a Troop of Horſe to convoy us into the Town.

We went directly to the Governor's Quarters, who received us not rudely, but with height enough, and called for Wine for us; he told us, that he believed the King was returned to *Oxford*, and that it was more probable we might find him there, than in any other place.

Amongſt other Diſcourſes, he and the Earl of *Denbigh* fell into Relations of ſome Paſſages of War, wherein both the Earl and Colonel *Blake* had been Actors, and both of them being high Spirits, could not brook any diminution to the honour of each other, or of their Parties.

They differed upon ſome matters of Fact, and grew unto very high Words, inſomuch as the Lord *Maitland* looked very pale, and he, and others thought that they ſhould have their Throats cut by the Garriſon; and *Blake* looked very big upon them, and his Words were anſwerable.

All the Company held it fit to remove from this Garriſon, ſeeing the Carriage of *Blake* ſo full of Inſolence and Incivility, and with much Difficulty, we at laſt got into our Coaches, and took leave of the proud Governor. 20 *Car.*

The next Morning we took our Journey towards *Oxford*, and upon the Hill half a Mile before we came to the Town, we ſtayed in the Field till they ſent a Meſſenger to the Governor of *Oxford* Sir *Jacob Aſhley*, to acquaint him with our being there, to wait upon the King according to our ſafe Conduct, (whereof we ſent him a Copy) and deſired Entrance and Accommodation in the City.

The Meſſenger returned, *that Sir* Jacob Aſhley *would acquaint his Majeſty with our being there, and know his Pleaſure about it, and then he would ſend to us accordingly*; and after three or four hours ſtay in the wet and cold open Field, then came an Officer and a Troop of Horſe to convoy us into the City.

As we paſt along the Streets, the rude Multitude, the People, part of that Body for whom we underwent ſo many Hazards of our Lives and Fortunes, to preſerve them in their Rights and Liberties, and from Slavery and Popery, which ſome about the King (as was believed) endeavoured to bring upon them.

Part of this People of *England*, as we paſt along the Streets, reviled us with the Names of Traitors, Rogues and Rebels, and the like, and threw Stones and Dirt into our Coaches, a great Encouragement and Reward for our Service for them. We went on our way taking no notice of theſe Affronts and Abuſes, and were brought to our Quarters to a mean Inn, the Sign of the *Katherine Wheele* next St. *John's College*, which Houſe was little above the degree of an Alehouſe.

The Officer made a ſlight excuſe to us for making us ſtay ſo long before we were admitted into the Garriſon; the which (he ſaid) could not be, till the Governor had ſpoken with the King, which took up ſome time, and that the providing of Quarters for us was very difficult, in regard the Town was ſo full of the King's Forces.

After we were ſettled in our Quarters, divers of the King's great Officers and Lords came to viſit us, and we had ſome particular Friends, who came thither to us; among whom was Sir *Edward Hyde*, who came to viſit me, and in diſcourſe in general about the Propoſitions for Peace, profeſs'd his earneſt Deſire and Endeavour that they might take effect.

The Earl of *Lindſey*, who then lay ſick of Wounds he had received, ſent a Gentleman in his name to viſit Mr. *Hollis* and us, and to tell us, *that if he had been able to come abroad he would himſelf have viſited us.*

The Commiſſioners Servants inform'd us of a great buſtle in the Hall of the Inn. That ſome Officers of the King's Army came in thither to them, and fell to quarrel with them, called them, and their Maſters, and the Parliament, *Rogues* and *Rebels*, and *Traitors*, and would not ſuffer them to come near the Fire, upon which they quarrell'd.

Mr. *Hollis* went preſently to one of the King's Officers, who was there, a tall big black Man, and taking him by the Collar, ſhook him, and told him, it was baſely and unworthily done of them to abuſe their Servants in their own Quarters, and contrary to the King's ſafe Conduct, and preſently took away his Sword from him.

I did the like to another great Maſtiff Fellow, an Officer alſo of the King's Army, and took away his Sword from him.

Upon

Anno 1644. Upon this, fearing ſome Deſign upon us, and that more of the King's Officers and Soldiers would come in to affront us; they cauſed the Door of the Inn to be ſhut up, and ſent to acquaint the Governor with this Abuſe and Affront offer'd to us.

He preſently ſent a Captain, who took away thoſe two Officers who had been diſarmed, and carry'd them to Priſon; he excuſed a little the matter to the Commiſſioners, and brought a Guard of Foot Soldiers to attend at the Door of our Quarters.

This Buſineſs was much talked on among the King's Officers and Soldiers, and moſt of them ſaid, that *Hollis* and *Whitelocke* had done well and like Gentlemen, in diſarming thoſe two that offered the Affront, whom they much condemned; and we were after this quiet.

The next Day we had acceſs to his Majeſty, who uſed us civilly, and gave to every one of us his Hand to kiſs; but he ſeemed to ſhew more Diſdain to the *Scots* Commiſſioners, than to any others of our Company.

The Earl of *Denbigh* read the Propoſitions to his Majeſty, who heard them with much patience, and when they were all read, told us that he would conſider of an Anſwer to be given to us.

Hollis and I thought ourſelves obliged in Civility and Courtſhip to return a Viſit to the Earl of *Lindſey*: But (all the Commiſſioners having agreed that none of us ſhould ſingly give any Viſit to any of the King's Officers or great Lords, nor in Company without acquainting our Fellow Commiſſioners therewith) We thought fit to tell them our Intentions (with their leave) to return a Viſit to the Earl of *Lindſey*, who had ſo courteouſly firſt ſent to viſit us, and all our Fellow-Commiſſioners approved thereof, and wiſhed us to do as we intended.

The ſame Evening about Eight or Nine of the Clock, *Hollis* and I went to the Court to the Earl of *Lindſey*'s Lodgings, whom we found ill, and in his Bed, and divers Lords with him; among the reſt the Lord *Savile*, then newly made Earl of *Suſſex*.

The Earl of *Lindſey* expreſſed much Contentment, and that he took it extreme kindly that we would come to viſit him, and treated us with extraordinary Reſpect and Courteſy; and no Man with him was ſo forward to compliment us as was the Lord *Savile*.

When we had been there about a quarter of an hour, the King and Prince *Rupert*, and divers great Lords came into the Chamber where we were. Whether ſent to, after we came, or by accident, we knew not; the King ſaluted us very civilly, and began to diſcourſe with us, part whereof was to this effect.

King. *I am ſorry, Gentlemen, that you could bring to me no better Propoſitions for Peace, nor more reaſonable than theſe are.*

Hollis. *They are ſuch, Sir, as the Parliament thought fit to agree upon, and I hope a good Iſſue may be had out of them.*

Whitelocke. *We are but their Servants to preſent them to your Majeſty, and very willing to be Meſſengers of Peace.*

King. *I know you could bring no other than what they would ſend. But I confeſs I do not a little wonder at ſome of them, and particularly at the Qualifications.*

H. *Your Majeſty will be pleaſed to conſider of them as a foundation for Peace,*

King. *Surely you yourſelves cannot think them to be reaſonable or honourable for me to grant.*

H. *Truly, Sir, I could have wiſhed that ſome of them had been otherwiſe than they are, but your Majeſty knows that thoſe things are all carried by the major Vote.* 20. *Car.*

K. *I know they are, and am confident that you who are here and your Friends (I muſt not ſay your Party) in the Houſe endeavoured to have had them otherwiſe, for I know you are Well-willers to Peace.*

Wh. *I have had the honour to attend your Majeſty often heretofore upon this Errand, and am ſorry it was not to better effect.*

K. *I wiſh, Mr.* Whitelocke, *that others had been of your judgment, and of Mr.* Hollis's *judgment, and then I believe we had had an happy end of our differences before now.*

H. *We are bound to your Majeſty for your gracious and true opinion of us, and wiſh we had been, or may be capable to do your Majeſty better Service.*

K. *Your Service Mr.* Hollis *and the reſt of thoſe Gentlemen, whoſe deſire hath been for Peace, hath been very acceptable to me, who do earneſtly deſire it my ſelf, and in order to it, and out of the confidence I have of you two that are here with me, I ask your opinion and advice what anſwer will be beſt for me to give at this time to your Propoſitions, which may probably further ſuch a Peace as all good men deſire.*

H. *Your Majeſty will pardon us if we are not capable in our preſent condition to adviſe your Majeſty.*

Wh. *We now by accident have the honour to be in your Majeſty's preſence, but our preſent Employment diſables us from adviſing your Majeſty if we were otherwiſe worthy to do it in this particular.*

K. *For your abilities I am able to judge, and I now look not on you in your Employments from the Parliament, but as Friends and my private Subjects I require your advice.*

H. *Sir, To ſpeak in a private capacity, your Majeſty ſees that we have been very free, and touching your Anſwer, I ſhall ſay further, that I think the beſt Anſwer would be your own coming amongſt us.*

Wh. *Truly, Sir, I do believe that your Majeſty's Perſonal preſence at your Parliament, would ſooner put an end to our unhappy diſtractions than any Treaty.*

K. *How can I come thither with ſafety.*

H. *I am confident there would be no danger to your Perſon to come away directly to your Parliament.*

K. *That may be a queſtion, but I ſuppoſe your Principals who ſent you hither, will expect a preſent Anſwer to your Meſſage.*

Wh. *The beſt preſent, and moſt ſatisfactory Anſwer, I humbly believe, would be your Majeſty's Preſence with your Parliament, and which I hope might be without any danger to you.*

H. *We ſhould be far from adviſing any thing which might be of the leaſt danger to your Majeſty's perſon; and I believe your coming to your Parliament would be none; but we muſt humbly ſubmit that to your Majeſty's own pleaſure and great wiſdom.*

K. *Let us paſs by that, and let me deſire you two,* Mr. Hollis *and Mr.* Whitelocke *to go into the next Room, and a little to confer together, and to ſet down ſomewhat in writing, which you apprehend may be fit for me to return in anſwer to your Meſſage; and that in your judgments may facilitate and promote this good work of Peace.*

H. *We ſhall obey your Majeſty's command and withdraw.*

We went together into another Room, where we were private, and upon diſcourſe together we apprehended that it would be no breach of truſt in us to obſerve the King's deſire herein: but that it might be a means to facilitate the work about which we came, the moſt deſirable buſineſs of Peace.

Therefore by Mr. *Hollis*'s intreaty, and as we both agreed, I wrote down what was our ſenſe

Anno 1644. in this matter, and what might be fit for the ſubſtance of the King's Anſwer to our Meſſage: but I wrote it not in my uſual hand, nor with any name to it, nor was any perſon preſent but we two when it was written, nor did the King admit of any others to hear the diſcourſe which paſſed betwixt him and us.

The Paper which was thus written we left upon the Table in the withdrawing Room; and the King went in, and took it, and then with much favour and civility bid us farewell, and went away himſelf; after which, and a few Compliments paſſed between the Earl of *Lindſey* and us, we took leave of him and the reſt of the Company, and returned to our own Lodgings.

This being the truth of thoſe ſecret and private paſſages for which *Hollis* and I were afterwards accuſed in Parliament by the Lord *Savile:* No indifferent perſon can juſtly cenſure us for any Unfaithfulneſs, or the leaſt Breach of our truſt to the Parliament, whoſe Servants we then were. And this may be anſwer'd for us, that what we did herein was in compaſſion to our bleeding diſtreſſed Country, and for the effecting of that which was univerſally longed for, the Settlement of a juſt and happy Peace.

But this was not imparted by us to our fellow Commiſſioners, nor could all the Examinations at Committees and in the Houſe of Commons get it out of us.

The Parliament's Forces leaving *Newbury*, the King poſſeſt himſelf thereof, and the Parliament Forces lay in the Field, expecting to fight them; but the time of the year was very hard for ſuch Quarters.

The L. *Macquire* moved the King's Bench for ſome Monies detained from him, and that he might have paper, pen and ink allowed him, and ſome Statute-books, the better to make his Defence; all which was granted to him.

Directory. The Aſſembly of Divines ſent to the Commons the whole Directory for Worſhip, Prayer, Preaching, Baptiſm, and the Lord's-Supper agreed on by them.

The Siege before *Baſing-houſe* was raiſed, and the Parliament's Forces retreated to *Farnham* and *Reading* for their Winter-quarters.

The Regiments of Colonel *Fleetwood* and Colonel *Roſſeter* beat up the Enemies Quarters near *Newark*, took 160 Horſe, 80 Priſoners, Major *Heron*, and other Commanders.

The Commons appointed an Examination touching any neglects of their Armies, and the ſpinning out of the War, and of the late Miſcarriages after *Newbury* Fight, when they had ſo much advantage againſt the Enemy.

By Letters from Colonel *Norton* he informs the Houſe, that he had received a Warrant from a chief Commander in their Army, to raiſe the Siege from before *Baſing-houſe*, and to betake themſelves to Winter-quarters, which was a thing unexpected to him, but according to that Warrant they had withdrawn.

Jealouſies. This raiſed new Jealouſies and Diſcontents in the minds of many of the Parliament, and of their Friends.

Macmahon was executed at *Tyburn*, and Mr. *Peters* urg'd him to make confeſſion, but he would not unleſs he might have a Romiſh Prieſt.

The plea of Peerage of the Lord *Macquire* was allowed.

Upon Letters from Colonel *Jones* Governor of *Farnham*, the King's Army being come near him, the Parliament ordered ſome Forces to be quartered there for his Aſſiſtance.

Sir *Alexander Carew* being ſentenced by the Court Marſhal to have his Head cut off, his Lady petitioned that her Husband was diſtracted and unfit to die, and prayed a Reprieve for him, which was granted. 20 *Car.* *Sir Alex. Carew.*

An Ordinance paſſed for a voluntary Contribution to raiſe the ſecond Payment to the *Scots*.

The late Carriage of the Armies in ſuffering *Donnington Caſtle* to be relieved, and quitting *Newbury* which was plundered, and not fighting when the Parliament's Forces were two for one, was referred to a Committee to be examined. *Miſcarriages.*

The Parliament's Forces quartered at *Reading*, *Abington* and *Henley*, where the rude Soldiers did great miſchief to Friends as well as Enemies in their Houſes and more in their Woods; but ſuch inſolencies and miſchiefs muſt be expected from this brood of Men or rather bruiſh Soldiers, who know no difference between Friends and Foes, but all is Plunder that they can faſten their hands upon.

Kent raiſed 3000 men to oppoſe the King's march into *Suſſex* and *Surrey*, which was feared.

The Power of the Court Marſhal was continued for four months longer than their former time.

A Party of about 300 of the King's Forces coming to *Axminſter* near *Lyme*, to fortify it, and to ſtraiten *Lyme*, the Governor fell upon them, and at the ſecond Charge routed them, killed Major *Walker*, two Captains, two Lieutenants, and divers common Soldiers, took four Pieces of Ordnance, many Arms and Priſoners, and releaſed fifty Gentlemen who had been by them taken Priſoners from their Houſes.

The Commons paſſed the Directory of Worſhip.

Commiſſioners at Oxford. Letters from the Commiſſioners at *Oxford* informed, *That on the Lord's day they preſented the Propoſitions for Peace to the King, which were read by the Earl of* Denbigh. *That the King ask'd the Committee if they had power to treat? they anſwered, no; but their Commiſſion was to receive His Majeſty's Anſwer in writing; then the King ſaid they ſhould receive his Anſwer accordingly.*

At the reading of the excepted perſons names, which the Earl of Denbigh *read with great courage and temper: P.* Rupert *and P.* Maurice *being preſent when their names were read as excepted perſons, they fell into a laughter, at which the King ſeemed diſpleaſed, and bid them be quiet,*

When the Committee anſwered the King that they had no Commiſſion to treat, but to receive His Majeſty's Anſwer in writing, the King replied, then a Letter-carrier might have done as much as you; to which the Earl of Denbigh *ſaid, I ſuppoſe your Majeſty looks upon us as perſons of another condition than Letter-carriers.*

The King ſaid again, I know your condition; but I ſay that your Commiſſion gives you power to do no more than a Letter-carrier might have done, and ſo we came away from the King with a little kind of diſſatisfaction, but ſome of his Lords afterwards excuſed to us thoſe haſty words.

Surrey petitioned for relief againſt free Quarter, which was ordered, and that all Forces of the Parliament near *London* ſhould be removed nearer to the Enemy, and to enlarge their own Quarters.

Order was given for the relief of *Taunton-Caſtle*, and for Supplies of *Abington*.

Perſons in *Norwich*, who were impriſoned for not coming to hear Common Prayer, were by Vote diſcharged

An Ordinance paſſed for the inhabitants of *New England* to have free Trade hither without paying of Cuſtoms.

Two

Anno 1644. Two Papiſts being ſtayed at the Court of Guards, affirmed that they were Parliament Soldiers under Captain *Buller*, and the Houſe being informed of it, referred it to a Committee to be examined, and order if it were ſo and the Captain knew it, that he ſhould be caſhiered; and the like for any Officer of the Parliament that ſhould do as he did.

A new Seal was made of the Dutchy of *Lancaſter*, and I was made by the Parliament Attorney of the Dutchy.

The Commons referred it to the Committee of the Navy to take ſpecial notice of the gallant Service done by Captain *Aſhley*, and to give him all due Encouragement.

Sir *John Boles* with Forces from *Newark*, plundered divers Houſes in *Lincolnſhire* of the Parliament's Friends, and took away Mr. *Anderſon*, and Mr. *Emmerſon* a Committee-man, Priſoners.

City Petition. The City by a Petition remember *their forwardneſs in their perſons and purſes to ſerve the Parliament, and deſire a reimburſement of their monies lent towards reducing of* Newcaſtle, *and that they might have Coals at a reaſonable price*; which was held fit by the Commons, and put in a way to be done.

Monmouth Caſtle. A Party of *Monmouth* Garriſon being drawn out upon a deſign againſt the King's Forces thereabouts, the Lord *Herbert* of *Ragland* having notice thereof, ſent ſeven or eight of his Soldiers in the habit of Countrymen, who diſcourſed with the Sentinels of *Monmouth Caſtle*, feigning themſelves Friends, which made the Sentinels ſecure and careleſs; upon which two Troops of Horſe, watching their Opportunity broke through the Sentinels, and poſſeſt themſelves of the Caſtle.

A Ship of *Exeter* loaden with rich goods, and caſt by weather into *Lyme*, was ordered to be ſold; and one Moiety of the goods for the Town, the other for the ſervice of the Weſt.

Upon the Petition of divers Weſtern Gentlemen driven from their Habitations by the King's Forces, the Commons ordered a Committee to take care to provide Houſes and Accommodations for them; and this brought in divers others who were not in the like neceſſity, but rather for their gain to obtain the like favour.

Sir *Thomas Littleton* was remanded to ſtraiter cuſtody in the *Tower*.

Commiſſioners at Oxford. The Committee who carried the Propoſitions of Peace to *Oxford*, had the King's Anſwer ſealed up and ſent to them.

They upon advice together thought it not fit for them to receive an Anſwer in that manner, not being acquainted what it was, nor a Copy of it (as was uſual in the like caſes) ſent with it unto them, and upon this they deſired to be excuſed from receiving that Anſwer ſo ſealed, and made an Addreſs to His Majeſty, that they might know what his Anſwer was, and have a Copy of it; to which His Majeſty replied, *What is that to you, who are but to carry what I ſend, and if I will ſend the Song of* Robin Hood *and* Little John *you muſt carry it?* to which the Commiſſioners only ſaid, *That the buſineſs about which they came and were to return with His Majeſty's Anſwer was of ſomewhat more conſequence than that Song.* And other Paſſages there were which ſhewed the King to be then in no good humour, and were wondred at in a buſineſs eſpecially of this Importance, and where the diſobliging the Commiſſioners could be of no advantage to the King; but all was endeavoured to be made up again by ſome of the King's Lords before the Commiſſioners came away, and a Copy of the Anſwer was ſent them.

Another Exception they took to the Paper of the Anſwer, that it was not directed to any body, nor the Parliament ſo much as acknowledged, or named in it, to which the King anſwered, *that it was delivered to the Parliament's Commiſſioners which was ſufficient*; and ſome of his Lords told us, *that they could not get it otherwiſe*, chiefly, becauſe we were there as Commiſſioners of both Kingdoms, and earneſtly intreated us for peace ſake, to receive it as it then was ſent to us. 20 *Car.*

Upon Debate thereof among ourſelves, and it being conſidered that we muſt take it upon ourſelves to break off the Treaty for Peace in caſe we refuſed this Paper; and that it was more proper for us to leave it to the Judgment of our Maſters, we did receive the Anſwer as it was ſent to us.

Nov. 29. We returned to the Parliament, and the next day at a Conference of both Houſes His Majeſty's Anſwer was read, in the preamble whereof *were high expreſſions of his deſires of Peace, and he demanded a Safe Conduct for the Duke of* Lenox *and the Earl of* Southampton *to come with his Anſwer to the Propoſitions.* *The King's Anſwer.*

The Exceptions to this Paper of the King's were much debated, but at length out of the earneſt deſire of Peace, it was carried to lay aſide thoſe Objections.

And the Houſe ordered, *That upon conſideration of the faithful ſervice done by the Committee that went to His Majeſty, and their diſcreet carriage of the buſineſs, the Thanks of the Houſe ſhould be returned to them for the ſame:* and every one of them ſeverally in their order ſtood up in their places, and the Speaker ſolemnly pronounced the Thanks of the Houſe to them.

December, 1644. The Commons agreed upon ſeveral Gentlemen to be High Sheriffs, and thoſe who refuſed, or to act as Juſtices of the Peace, ſhould be ſent for as Delinquents.

The Earl of *Mancheſter* made a long Report touching the buſineſs of *Donnington Caſtle*, and in excuſe of the Parliament's Forces in that Action.

Abuſes were examined of the Gentleman whom ſome called Prince *Griffith*.

Sir *J. Hotham* was Tried by the Court Marſhal. *Hotham.*

1. *For betraying his Truſt, and adhering to the Enemy*, proved *by his Words, Letters and Actions; his compliance with the Lord* Digby, *the Marquiſs of* Newcaſtle, *and others of that party.*

2. *His Refuſal to ſupply the Lord* Fairfax *with Ammunition, to the great prejudice of the Parliament.*

3. *His Scandalous Words againſt the Parliament.*

4. *His Endeavour to betray* Hull *to the Enemy.*

5. *His Correſpondence with the Queen, and his ſeeking to eſcape.*

Thirty Witneſſes were examined againſt him, and divers for him in his Defence.

The Parliament directed a Letter to be ſent from the Lord General to Prince *Rupert* to this effect. *Letter to P. Rupert.*

That if His Majeſty ſhall ſend to the Parliament of England *aſſembled at* Weſtminſter, *and to the Commiſſioners of the Parliament of the Kingdom of* Scotland, *they would with all readineſs grant a Safe Conduct for the Duke of* Richmond *and the Earl of* Southampton *to come from the King with an Anſwer to the Propoſitions for Peace, and treat with them according to His Majeſty's deſire.*

Several Ordinances paſſed for raiſing of Monies.

Abington being in ſome diſtreſs, Major General *Crauford* with a Party of the Parliament's Forces, relieved the Garriſon plentifully and brought thither 1000 Sheep, which he drove away from

Anno 1644. under the Walls of *Wallingford*, and none of the Enemy appeared againſt him.

Sir *Lewis Dives* being at *Dorcheſter* with about 300 Horſe and Dragoons, ſent a Party to face *Lyme*, and at their return Major *Sydenham* of *Pool* with about 60 Horſe fell upon them in *Dorcheſter*, charged them through and through, wounded *Dives*, ſlew many and took divers Priſoners.

Sydenham. As *Sydenham* faced about he ſaw Major *Williams* (who had formerly killed the Mother of *Sydenham*) in the Head of the King's Troops coming to charge him, whereupon *Sydenham* bid his Men ſtand cloſe to him, for he would avenge his Mother's Blood on *Williams*, or die on the Place; and then ſo violently made his way that he came up to *Williams* and ſlew him, put all his Men to flight, and drove them through the Town, and ſo returned to *Pool*.

Carliſle Garriſon was reported to be in ſuch want that they eat their Horſes, they were ſo cloſely beſieged by the Parliament's Forces.

Captain *Hains* eſcaped from Impriſonment by the Enemy.

Cromwell. Colonel *Cromwell* being made Lieutenant General of the Earl of *Mancheſter*'s Army, gave great ſatisfaction to the Commons touching the Buſineſs of *Donnington Caſtle*, and ſeemed (but cautiouſly enough) to lay more blame on the Officers of the Lord General's Army, than upon any other. And the point of Privilege was debated touching *the Lords tranſmitting of a Charge from them before it was brought up to them.*

This reflected upon Lieutenant General *Cromwell*, of whom the Lord General now began to *Jealouſies.* have ſome Jealouſies, and was adviſed to put to his Strength to rid *Cromwell* out of the way, and the means to be uſed to effect this was ſuppoſed to be by the *Scots* Commiſſioners, who were not well pleaſed with *Cromwell* upon ſome Words which he had ſpoken (as they apprehended) derogatory to the Honour of their Nation.

One Evening very late *Maynard* and I were ſent for by the Lord General to *Eſſex-Houſe*, and there was no Excuſe to be admitted, nor did we know beforehand the Occaſion of our being ſent for: *Conference againſt* Cromwell. when we came to *Eſſex-Houſe*, we were brought to the Lord General, and with him were the *Scots* Commiſſioners, Mr. *Hollis*, Sir *Philip Stapleton*, Sir *John Meyrick* and divers others of his ſpecial Friends.

After Compliments, and that all were ſet down in Council, the Lord General ſpake to us to this Effect.

L. Gen. *Mr.* Maynard *and Mr.* Whitelocke, *I ſent for you upon a ſpecial Occaſion, to have your Advice and Counſel, and that in a Matter of very great Importance concerning both Kingdoms, in which, my Lords, the Commiſſioners of* Scotland *are concerned for their State, and we for ours; and they as well as we knowing your Abilities and Integrity, are very deſirous of your Counſel in this great Buſineſs.*

Maynard. *We are come to obey your Excellency's Commands, and ſhall be ready to give our faithful advice in what ſhall be required of us.*

Wh. *Your Excellency, I am aſſured, is fully ſatisfied of our affections and duty to your Self, and to that cauſe in which we are all engaged, and, my Lords, the Commiſſioners of* Scotland *will likewiſe, I hope, entertain no ill thoughts of us.*

L. Gen. *My Lord Chancellor of* Scotland, *and the reſt of the Commiſſioners of that Kingdom, deſired that you two by name might be conſulted with upon this occaſion, and ſhall deſire my Lord Chancellor who is a much better Orator than I am to acquaint you what the Buſineſs is.* 20 Car.

L. Chancellor. *Maſter* Maynard *and Maſter* Whitelocke, *I can aſſure you of the great Opinion both my Brethren and my ſelf have of your worth and Abilities, elſe we ſhould not have deſired this meeting with you, and ſince it is his Excellency's pleaſure that I ſhould acquaint you with the matter upon whilke your Counſel is deſired, I ſhall obey his commands, and briefly recite the Buſineſs to you.*

You ken vary weele that Lieutenant General Cromwell *is no Friend of ours, and ſince the advance of our Army into* England, *he hath uſed all underhand and cunning means to take off from our honour and merit of this Kingdom; an evil requital of all our hazards and ſervices: but ſo it is, and we are nevertheleſs fully ſatisfied of the Affections and Gratitude of the gude People of this Nation in the general.*

It is thought requiſite for us, and for the carrying on of the Cauſe of the tway Kingdoms, that this obſtacle or remora may be removed out of the way, whom we foreſee will otherwiſe be no ſmall impediment to us, and the gude deſign we have undertaken.

He not only is no Friend to us, and to the Government of our Church, but he is alſo no Well-willer to his Excellency, whom you and we all have cauſe to love and honour; and if he be permitted to go on in his ways, it may, I fear, endanger the whole Buſineſs; therefore we are to adviſe of ſome courſe to be taken for prevention of that Miſchief.

You ken vary weele the accord 'twixt the twa Kingdoms, and the union by the ſolemn League and Covenant, and if any be an Incendiary *between the twa Nations, how is he to be proceeded againſt: now the matter is, wherein we deſire your Opinions, what you tak the meaning of this word* Incendiary *to be, and whether Lieutenant General* Cromwell *be not ſike an* Incendiary, *as is meant thereby, and whilke way wud be beſt to tak to proceed againſt him, if he be proved to be ſike an* Incendiary, *and that will clepe his wings from ſoaring to the prejudice of our Cauſe.*

Now you may ken that by our Law in Scotland *we clepe him an* Incendiary *whay kindleth coals of Contention, and raiſeth differences in the State to the publick damage, and he is* tanquam publicus hoſtis patriæ; *whether your Law be the ſame or not, you ken beſt who are mickle Learned therein, and therefore with the favour of his Excellency we deſire your Judgments in theſe Points.*

L. Gen. *My Lord Chancellor hath opened the Buſineſs fully to you, and we all deſire your Opinions therein.*

Wh. *I ſee none of this honourable Company is pleaſed to diſcourſe farther on theſe Points, perhaps expecting ſomething to be ſaid by us, and therefore not to detain you longer, I ſhall, with ſubmiſſion to your Excellency, and to theſe honourable Commiſſioners of* Scotland, *declare humbly and freely my Opinion upon thoſe particulars, which have been ſo clearly propoſed and opened by my Lord Chancellor.*

The ſenſe of the word Incendiary *is the ſame with us as his Lordſhip hath expreſſed to be by the Law of* Scotland, one that raiſeth the fire of Contention in a State, that kindles the burning hot Flames of Contention; *and ſo it is taken in the accord of the two Kingdoms.*

Whether Lieutenant General Cromwell, *be ſuch an* Incendiary *between theſe two Kingdoms, as is meant by this word, cannot be known but by proofs of his particular Words or Actions, tending to the kindling of*

Anno 1644.

of this fire of Contention betwixt the two Nations, and raiſing of differences between us.

If it do not appear by Proofs that he hath done this, then he is not an Incendiary; *but if it can be made out by Proofs that he hath done this, then he is an* Incendiary, *and to be proceeded againſt for it by the Parliament upon his being there accuſed for thoſe things.*

This I take for a Ground, that my Lord General, and my Lords the Commiſſioners of Scotland, *being Perſons of ſo great Honour and Authority as you are, muſt not appear in any Buſineſs, eſpecially of an Accuſation, but ſuch as you ſhall ſee before-hand will be clearly made out, and be brought to the effect intended.*

Otherwiſe for ſuch Perſons as you are to begin a Buſineſs of this weight, and not to have it ſo prepared before-hand as to be certain to carry it, but to put it to a doubtful Trial, in caſe it ſhould not ſucceed as you expect, but that you ſhould be foiled in it, it would reflect upon your great Honour and Wiſdom.

Next, as to the Perſon of him who is to be accuſed as an Incendiary, *it will be fit in my humble Opinion, to conſider his preſent Condition, and Parts, and Intereſt, wherein Mr.* Maynard *and my ſelf by our conſtant attendance in the Houſe of Commons, are the more capable to give an Account to your Lordſhips, and for his Intereſt in the Army, ſome honourable Perſons here preſent his Excellency's Officers, are beſt able to inform your Lordſhips.*

I take Lieutenant General Cromwell *to be a Gentleman of quick and ſubtle Parts, and one who hath (eſpecially of late) gained no ſmall Intereſt in the Houſe of Commons, nor is he wanting of Friends in the Houſe of Peers, nor of Abilities in himſelf to manage his own Part or Defence to the beſt Advantage.*

If this be ſo (my Lords) it will be the more requiſite to be well prepared againſt him before he be brought upon the Stage, leſt the Iſſue of the Buſineſs be not anſwerable to your Expectations.

I have not yet heard any particulars mentioned by his Excellency, nor by my Lord Chancellor, or any other; nor do I know any in my private Obſervations, which will amount to a clear Proof of ſuch matters as will ſatisfy the Houſe of Commons in the Caſe of Lieutenant General Cromwell, *(and according to our Law, and the courſe of Proceedings in our Parliament) that he is an* Incendiary, *and to be puniſhed accordingly.*

However, I apprehend it to be doubtful, and therefore cannot adviſe that at this time he ſhould be accuſed for an Incendiary, *but rather that direction may be given to collect ſuch particular Paſſages relating to him, by which your Lordſhips may judge whether they will amount to prove him an* Incendiary *or not.*

And this being done, that we may again wait on your Excellency if you pleaſe, and upon view of thoſe Proofs we ſhall be the better able to adviſe, and your Lordſhips to judge what will be fit to be done in this Matter.

Maynard. *Your Excellency and my Lord Chancellor are pleaſed to require our advice in this great buſineſs, and we ſhall deal clearly and freely with your Lordſhips, which I think will be moſt acceptable to you, and will in concluſion be beſt for your ſervice.*

Mr. Whitelocke *hath begun thus, and in ſpeaking his own ſenſe hath ſpoken much of mine, and left me the leſs to ſay, and I ſhall follow him in the ſame plainneſs and method as he hath begun, which I preſume will be moſt pleaſing to your Lordſhips.*

The word Incendiary *is not much converſant in our Law, nor often met with in our Books, but more a term of the Civil Law or of State, and ſo to be conſidered in this Caſe, and to be taken according to the Expreſſion wherein it is uſed in the Accord of the two Kingdoms, and in the ſenſe of the Parliaments of both Nations.* 20 Car.

That ſenſe of it which my Lord Chancellor hath been pleaſed to mention, it doth bear ex vi termini, *and ſurely he that kindles the Coals of Contention between our Brethren of* Scotland *and us, is an* Incendiary, *and to be puniſhed as it is agreed on by both Kingdoms.*

But, my Lords, as you have been told, there muſt be Proof made of ſuch particulars of Words or Actions, upon which there may be ſufficient ground for a Parliament to declare their Judgment, that he who uſed ſuch Words or Actions endeavoured thereby to raiſe differences, and to kindle the fire of Contention among us, and ſo that he is an Incendiary.

Lieutenant General Cromwell *is a Perſon of great Favour and Intereſt with the Houſe of Commons, and with ſome of the Houſe of Peers likewiſe, and therefore there muſt be Proofs, and the more clear and evident againſt him to prevail with the Parliament to adjudge him to be an* Incendiary.

I confeſs, my Lords, I do not in my private Knowledge aſſure my ſelf of any ſuch particulars, nor have we heard of any here, and I believe it will be more difficult than perhaps ſome of us may imagine to faſten this upon him.

And if it be difficult and doubtful, it is not fit for ſuch Perſons as my Lord General, and the Commiſſioners of the Kingdom of Scotland, *as yet to appear in it, but rather firſt to ſee what Proofs may be had of particular Paſſages, which will amount to a clear Proof, upon which Judgment may be grounded that he is an* Incendiary.

And when ſuch Pooofs ſhall be ready to be produced, we may again wait upon your Excellency, and the Buſineſs will then be the more ripe for your Lordſhips Reſolution; in the mean time my humble Opinion is that it may be deferred.

Mr. *Hollis*, and Sir *Philip Stapleton*, and ſome others, ſpake ſmartly to the Buſineſs, and mentioned ſome particular Paſſages, and words of *Cromwell* tending to prove him to be an *Incendiary*, and they did not apprehend his Intereſt in the Houſe of Commons to be ſo much as was ſuppoſed; and they would willingly have been upon the Accuſation of him.

But the *Scots* Commiſſioners were not ſo forward to adventure upon it, for the Reaſons (they ſaid did ſatisfy them) which were given by Mr. *Maynard* and me, until a farther Enquiry were made of particulars for Proof to make him an *Incendiary*, the which at length was generally conſented to, and about two a Clock in the Morning with Thanks and Compliments Mr. *Maynard* and I were diſmiſſed; and I had ſome cauſe to believe, that at this Debate, ſome who were preſent, were falſe Brethren, and informed *Cromwell* of all that paſt among us, and after that, *Cromwell*, though he took no notice of any particular Paſſages at that time, yet he ſeemed more kind to me and Mr. *Maynard* than he had been formerly, and carried on his Deſign more actively of making way for his own Advancement, as will appear in Progreſs of this enſuing Story.

The Lords ſent to the Commons that a ſpeedy Anſwer might be given to the Papers of the States Ambaſſadors, and for Audience to be given to the *French* Agent; and a Committee was named to conſider of the manner of his Reception.

A Report was made to the Houſe by their Command, of the particular Paſſages betwixt his Majeſty, and the Committee that carried the Propoſitions to him, which they had forborn before

Anno 1644.

fore to mention, but the Houſe having an intimation thereof, ordered the particular Paſſages thereof to be Reported to them, which was done, as I have mentioned them before.

The Commons ordered 6000 *l.* for providing ſtore of Arms and Ammunition.

A Party of the *Newark* Horſe being quartered near the Town, Colonel *Thorney* fell upon them, took 80 Horſe, one Major, ſeveral inferior Officers, 2 Colonels, 24 Troopers and Arms.

The Commons took order for ſettling Magiſtrates in *Newcaſtle*, though different from the Courſe of their Charter, and disfranchiſed ſome of their Aldermen.

The Parliament's Committee at *Newcaſtle* ſent up a great quantity of Coals for relief of the Poor of *London*, whereof the Commons gave notice to the Lord Mayor, and Orders for the diſtributing of them.

The Clauſe for Marriage in the Directory was agreed unto. An Ordinance paſt for relief of Soldiers Widows.

Letters were ordered to ſeveral Counties for levying Arrears due to the Army, and for the Deputy Lieutenants and Committees to aſſiſt the Commiſſioners of Exciſe.

The Commons agreed to the Reception of the States Ambaſſadors as formerly.

Sir *William Maſſey* was made one of the Aſſembly of Divines.

Hotham. The Court Marſhal adjudged Sir *John Hotham* to have his Head cut off.

Higgins, the Lord General's Trumpeter returned from *Oxford*, where he ſaid he was more courteouſly uſed than before; and that the King commanded he ſhould be kindly uſed, and rewarded; and that he was not, as formerly hoodwink'd, when they brought him in.

Safe Conduct. Prince *Rupert* by the King's direction ſent a Letter to the General for a ſafe Conduct for the Duke of *Richmond*, and the Earl of *Southampton*, to bring unto the Parliament of *England* aſſembled at *Weſtminſter*, and the Commiſſioners of the Parliament of the Kingdom of *Scotland* an Anſwer of the Propoſitions, lately preſented to his Majeſty, for a ſafe and well grounded Peace.

Vote. The Commons voted that no Member of either Houſe of Parliament, ſhall, during this War, enjoy or execute any Office or Command Military

Self-denying Ordinance. or Civil, and that an Ordinance be brought in accordingly.

This was moved by Mr. *Zouch Tate* who brought it in with a Similitude of a Boil upon his Thumb, and was ſet on by that Party who contrived the outing of the Lord General, and to bring on their own Deſigns; and they could find no other way, than by paſſing a *Self-denying Ordinance* (as they called it) which would ſerve their turn, both as a ſpecious Pretence of their own Integrity, and waving all ſelf-ends, and ſo plauſible to the People, and would alſo comprehend the Lord General with the reſt, and without naming of him, which for Shame and Ingratitude they could not think fit to be done.

Some of them confeſt, that this was their Deſign, and it was apparent in it ſelf, and the Reaſon of their doing this was to make way for others, and becauſe they were jealous that the Lord General was too much a favourer of Peace (a good fault in a General of an Army) and that he would be too ſtrong a Supporter of Monarchy, and of Nobility, and other old Conſtitutions, which they had a mind to alter; ſuch is the Ingratitude of People, and the Incertainty of their Favour, no Confidence can be placed therein for this gallant Man's ſake, who was a moſt faithful Servant to the Publick, and performed ſo many brave Services for them, to the utmoſt Hazards of his own Life, Honour and Fortune, and for all this had no other Recompence, but an unhandſome Affront by a ſide Wind, and cunning Contrivance of his Enemies to remove him from his Commands, ſo gallantly and ſucceſfully executed by him. 20 *Car.*

A ſafe Conduct was aſſented to, for the Duke of *Richmond* and the Earl of *Southampton*, and the Committee of both Kingdoms ordered to get the Concurrence of the *Scots* Commiſſioners, and to ſend it with expedition to the King.

Major *Duett*, with a Party of Colonel *Ludlow's* Regiment fell upon a Party of the King's Horſe near *Salisbury*, took Colonel *Cooke*, Lieutenant Colonel *Hooker*, divers inferior Officers, 40 Soldiers, 160 Horſe and Arms, and killed about 20 of them.

Sir *John Hotham's* Son Captain *Hotham* was tried before the Court Marſhal, for betraying a Regiment of Horſe of the Parliament's to the Enemy, and for Treachery, and betraying his Truſt in divers Particulars proved againſt him by his own Words, Letters and Actions, and many Witneſſes produced to make good the Charge.

Dutch *Ambaſſadors.* The States Ambaſſadors were received with great State and Honour by both Houſes; who thanked them for their Offer of a Mediation of Peace, *and deſired the Continuance of Amity and Friendſhip, with the High and Mighty Lords the States, but in regard, Propoſitions for Peace were now on foot between his Majeſty and his Parliament, and the* Scots *Commiſſioners, nothing otherwiſe could be now done therein.*

The Ambaſſadors replied in *French*, that they would return what they had received, to their Lords, and they deſired a farther Anſwer to their Propoſitions touching Free Trade.

When they were gone out of the Houſe, the Speaker deſired that ſome of the Members who underſtood the *French* Tongue better than he, might interpret to the Houſe the effect of the Ambaſſadors Speech in *French*, which uſually was done by Mr. *Hollis*, and he being now abſent, I was called up to do it; and thereupon the Houſe named a Committee to conſider of their Propoſitions for a Free Trade to the Ports of the Enemy.

An Ordinance paſt for Satisfaction to Waggoners, who loſt their Carriages in the late Fights.

The Earl of *Northampton* with 3000 Horſe much infeſted part of *Bucks* and *Oxfordſhire*; Order was taken for Money to pay the Forces of thoſe Counties to reſiſt him.

Somerſet-Houſe was ordered to be prepared for the King's Commiſſioners, and voted that no Member of either Houſe ſhould viſit or ſpeak with, or ſend or receive any Meſſage to or from thoſe that ſhould come from *Oxford*, unleſs they had leave for it.

Liberty was given to any Members that would, to go viſit Sir *John Hotham* before his Death.

The *Self-denying Ordinance* was read, and a Day of publick Faſt ordered.

Crowland was ſurrendred to the Parliament's Forces on Conditions, the Officers to march away with Swords and Piſtols, the Foot to leave behind them their Arms, Ordnance and Ammunition.

The Petition of divers *Londoners* was read, commending the Vote for the *Self-denying Ordinance*, and they again had the Thanks of the Houſe.

Colonel

Anno 1644. Colonel *Maſſey* fell upon a Party of the King's at *Salisbury* near *Briſtol*, took 120 Horſe, 100 Arms, 50 Priſoners, and 12 Officers.

Hotham. Captain *Hotham* made his defence before the Court-Marſhal, and juſtified Treaties with the Enemy, as a Commander for the ſervice of the Parliament, other Charges he denied, and excepted againſt ſome Witneſſes.

The Commons Ordered that none but Members of the Houſe ſhould come to the Church, where they kept the Faſt.

Faſt. The Lords reprieved Sir *John Hotham* for a few days, till he had better ſettled his Eſtate. Both Houſes kept the Faſt in *Lincoln's-Inn* Chapel, and none were to be preſent there but the Members only, and ſome ſaid that the Preachers deſired it might be ſo, that they might ſpeak the more freely to them, eſpecially upon the point of the *Self-denying Ordinance*.

Lords from Oxford. Both Houſes agreed to receive the Lords that were come from the King in the Painted Chamber, by a Committee of 14 Lords, and 28 Commoners, and they deſired from the Lords, a liſt of their Retinue, to the end no Affront might be offered to them.

Hereof they had not cauſe to complain, as the Parliament's Commiſſioners had at *Oxford*, for theſe Lords, and all their attendance were civilly treated by all ſort of perſons, and this Order for the Liſt was the rather made, to diſcover ſuch as came to Town with the Lords, under pretence of being of their Retinue, when they were not, but came to do ill offices to the Parliament.

Sir *Symond D'ewes* had an Order to preſent a Miniſter to a Living in his gift.

Order was taken for raiſing of Monies, for the *Engliſh* and *Scots* Armies in the North for certain Months.

L'Eſtrange. Mr. *Roger L'Eſtrange* was apprehended, for a deſign to betray *Lynne* in *Norfolk* to the King, and for that end had a Treaty with Captain *Lemmon* Lieutenant Governor there, who ſhewed a Compliance with *L'Eſtrange*, but acquainted Colonel *Walton* the Governor with all the paſſages, whereupon *L'Eſtrange* was ſeized upon; and with him was found a Commiſſion from the King, authorizing him for this ſervice, and engaging, *That if the Town were gained, that* L'Eſtrange *ſhould be Governor of it, and have great preferment, and what Rewards he ſhould promiſe for effecting it, not exceeding* 8000*l. ſhould be paid*, and divers other fair Promiſes made, and this was noted to be, when the Treaty for Peace was on foot.

Several Places to be betrayed.

The like Deſign was for betraying St. *Nicholas* Iſland by *Plymouth*, but prevented by the Lord *Roberts* the Governor; the like was for the betraying *Stafford*, prevented by Sir *William Brereton*; the like Deſign was for betraying of *Reading*, diſcovered by the apprehending of a Spy, who having lighted Matches put to his fingers, confeſſed all; and Alderman *Harriſon*, and his Complotters were ſeized upon.

The *Self-denying Ordinance* paſſed the Houſe of Commons, without excepting any Member.

Anſwer to the Propoſitions for Peace. The Committee of Lords and Commons received the King's Anſwer to the Propoſitions for Peace, wherein the Parliament and the Commiſſioners of *Scotland* were acknowledged, and the King deſired, *That in regard of the great Alteration in Government both of Church and State, imported in the Propoſitions: That the ſame, and Reaſons for any Alteration, or Explanation of them, may be debated and weighed.*

He therefore propoſeth, that the Parliament would appoint ſuch number of Perſons as they ſhould think fit, to treat with the like number of Perſons to be appointed by his Majeſty upon the ſaid Propoſitions; and ſuch other things as ſhall be propoſed by his Majeſty for preſervation and defence of the Proteſtant Religion, with due regard to tender Conſciences, the Rights of the Crown, the Liberty and Propriety of the Subject, and the Privilege of Parliament; and upon the whole matter to conclude an happy and bleſſed Peace. 20 Car.

Taunton Caſtle was relieved by Colonel *Hepburne*, and Major *Van Ruſſe*, and divers of the Beſiegers taken Priſoners.

The *Proteſtant Forces* and *Subjects* in *Munſter* petitioned the King's Commiſſioners againſt a further *Ceſſation of Arms* there, which was to be treated on by thoſe Commiſſioners with the Rebels.

Anſwer to the King's Meſſage. The two Houſes and the *Scots Commiſſioners* agreed upon an Anſwer to the King's Meſſage ſent by the Duke of *Lenox* and the Earl of *Southampton*, *That they did conſent to a Treaty as was propoſed; but in regard there were many things which will take up ſome time for Preparation thereunto, both for the time and manner how to treat, they have ſent back his Majeſty's Meſſengers, and will return a ſpeedy Anſwer by Meſſengers of their own.*

They held this way the fitter to be taken, becauſe thoſe two Lords and their Company were labouring and plotting whilſt they were here againſt the Intereſt of the Parliament; which was intimated to them by a Petition from the Common Council of the City.

Agent from Swedeland. An Agent of the Queen of *Swedeland* addreſſed himſelf to the Houſes by Letters from the Queen, acquainting them that he had Matters of great Importance to communicate to them from the Queen his Miſtreſs, and acknowledged the Parliament, and deſired Audience.

Self-denying Ordinance. The *Self-denying Ordinance* was again brought to the Houſe to be perfected, and a Clauſe offered to be added, *That it ſhould not extend to any Lord Lieutenants, Deputy Lieutenants, Juſtices of Peace, or Commiſſioners of* Oyer *and* Terminer, *who were Members of either of the Houſes of Parliaments.*

Upon this Debate many ſpake againſt the *Ordinance*, and among the reſt, I to this effect: Some of my Speeches are the rather inſerted, becauſe thereby the Debates will be more fully underſtood.

Mr. Speaker,

I am one of that number of your Servants, who have no Office or Employment, but ſuch as you are now about to except out of this Ordinance, nor have Ambition for any; and therefore may the more freely and indifferently, yet with all Submiſſion, humbly offer my Reaſons againſt it; as that which I apprehend may prove prejudicial to your Service.

It hath been objected, that your Houſe, and the Houſe of Lords is thin and empty, and you the leſs eſteemed, having ſo few Members here; many of them being employed in Offices, that they cannot attend the Houſes; but that by this Ordinance they will be at leiſure and liberty to attend the Service of the Parliament here, and the Houſes be much fuller than now they are.

I confeſs, Sir, this is fit to be remedied; but I apprehend you have a fitter way, than by this Ordinance to do it; that is, by iſſuing out new Writs for electing new Members in the places of thoſe who are dead, or expelled, and this will ſatisfy the Objection, and engage divers of Intereſt and Quality the more immediately in your Service: Whereas this Ordinance will diſcontent many, and the Houſes will be but little the fuller by the paſſing of it.

Another

Anno 1644.

Another Objection is, that if this Ordinance *do not paſs, the Treaty for Peace will not ſo well proceed, and the particular Intereſts of Members of Parliament may retard the ſame; but will be all taken away by this Ordinance.*

I am to ſeek how this can be materially objected, when I ſuppoſe whether this Ordinance *paſs or not, yet you intend Members of Parliament only to be your Commiſſioners for that Treaty; and in caſe ſome of them be* Officers, *they will the better underſtand your Buſineſſes, on which the Treaty will be grounded.*

Another Objection is, that unleſs this Ordinance *paſs, the great Work intended of new modelling your Armies, will not ſo well be carried on, for that by putting all out, there will remain no exception.*

I ſhould rather have argued, that by putting out all Members out of their Employment, the exception and diſcontent would be the more general; and by leaving them ſtill in their Employments, there would be the leſs Competition and Solicitation for new Officers *in their rooms.*

Another Objection or Argument is, that the Members of Parliament, who are Officers, *being of equal Power in Parliament, will not be ſo obedient to your Commands, as others who have ſmaller Intereſts, and would not ſo much diſpute one with another.*

Surely, Sir, thoſe whoſe Intereſt is the ſame with yours, have the more reaſon to obey your Commands than others, and have more to hazard by Diſobedience, than others can have; and in your Commands all your Members are involved, and it were ſtrange if they ſhould be backward to obey their own Orders.

Nor will the Conteſts be ſo frequent and high, between them and other Officers, *as it will be between thoſe who will be of a more equal Condition.*

But, Mr. Speaker, *as you conſider the Inconveniencies if this* Ordinance *do not paſs, ſo you will be pleaſed to conſider the Inconveniencies if it do paſs.*

You will lay aſide, as brave Men, and who have ſerved you with as much Courage, Wiſdom, Faithfulneſs, and Succeſs, as ever Men ſerved their Country.

Our noble General, the Earls of Denbigh, Warwick, Manchester; *the Lords,* Roberts, Willoughby, *and other Lords in your Armies, beſides thoſe in civil Offices not excepted; and of your own Members the Lord* Grey, *Lord* Fairfax, *Sir* William Waller, *Lieutenant General* Cromwel, *Mr.* Hollis, *Sir* Philip Stapleton, *Sir* William Brereton, *Sir* John Meyrick, *and many others muſt be laid aſide, if you paſs this* Ordinance.

And I am to ſeek, and I doubt ſo will they be to whom you ſhall refer the new modelling of your Armies; where to find Officers *that ſhall excel, if equal theſe.*

If your Judgments are, that for the publick Service it will be expedient to remove any of them from their Commands, let the ſame (if you pleaſe) be plainly made known to them from you.

Let them have what they deſerve, your Thanks for their former good Services, and they will not be offended, that you having no more Work for them, do lay them aſide with Honour.

But to do a Buſineſs of this nature (as hath been well ſaid) by a ſide Wind, is in my humble Opinion, not ſo becoming your Honour and Wiſdom, as Plainneſs and Gravity, which are Ornaments to your Actions.

I ſhall conclude with the Example of the Grecians *and* Romans, *amongſt whom, Sir, you know, that the greateſt Offices both of War and Peace, were conferred upon their Senators; and their Reaſons were, becauſe they having greater Intereſts than others, were the more capable to do them the greateſt Service.*

And having the ſame Intereſt with the Senate, and preſent at their Debates they underſtood their Buſineſs the better, and were leſs apt to break that Truſt, which ſo nearly concerned their private Intereſts, which was involved with the Publick; and the better they underſtood their Buſineſs, the better Service might be expected from them. 20 *Car.*

Sir, I humbly ſubmit the Application to your Judgment, your Anceſtors did the ſame; they thought the Members of Parliament fitteſt to be employed in the greateſt Offices: I hope you will be of the ſame Judgment, and not at this time to paſs this Ordinance, *and thereby to diſcourage your faithful Servants.*

The Debate held till it was late at Night, and then upon the Queſtion (as ſome called it) *Envy and Self-ends prevailing,* the Ordinance paſſed the Houſe of Commons, and was voted to be ſent up to the Lords for their Concurrence.

An Ordinance paſt for Obſervation of the *Faſt-Day,* eſpecially on the next *Wedneſday,* being *Chriſtmas-Day.*

The Petition of the Lord *Carbury* was referred to a Committee for his Relief.

Lords from the King.

The Parliament's Anſwer to the King's Meſſage being deliver'd to the Duke of *Richmond,* and Earl of *Southampton,* they ſaid, *They had ſome further Matters from the King to impart to the two Houſes;* and deſired to be heard of them: but the Committee anſwered, *That they had not Power to receive any new Meſſage.*

Then the Duke of *Lenox* demanded whether they might not deliver it to the Speakers of both Houſes; the Committee ſaid, *That they could not give Advice therein.* But this being reported to the Houſes, they order'd the Committee to receive from thoſe Lords what they had to offer further from the King.

I attended the Committee that gave Audience to the Agent from the Queen of *Swedeland.*

Mr. *Pierpoint* carry'd up to the Lords the *Self-denying* Ordinance.

The two Lords from the King delivered in a Paper to the Committee, declaring, *The willingneſs of his Majeſty that no time ſhould be loſt in bringing on the Treaty, and to deſire that Commiſſioners might be then nominated:* To which was returned, *That they had already the Anſwer of both Houſes,* and *of the* Scots Commiſſioners, which the Parliament deſired might be preſented to his Majeſty at *Oxford.*

The Lord *Digby* treated about ten Weeks together, by Meſſengers and Letters, with Major General *Brown* to betray *Abingdon,* making offers to him of great Preferment and Reward. The Major General wrote to a Friend about it, and deſired his Advice in it, who counſelled him to entertain the Treaty, to ſhew a Compliance with *Digby,* and to give fair Hopes of effecting what he deſired, and in the mean time to get the Works about the Town finiſhed.

This was agreeable to the Opinion of the Major General, and he had begun the Treaty with the Lord *Digby,* and carry'd it along with great hopes to the Lord, to have the Town ſurrendred, and that his Wit and Eloquence had prevailed with the *Woodmonger,* as he ſtiled him.

Brown gave an Account of all the Letters and Paſſages from time to time between them; and he was encouraged to carry on the Deſign, even to the Appointment of a day for Payment of Money to him; and for his Rendition of the Town to *Digby,* and even to the Permiſſion of part of the King's Forces to enter the Town, and then to fall upon them.

But

Anno 1644. But *Brown* thought it not good to proceed ſo far; but after ſo much time ſpent in Treaty and Expectation, *Digby* required the Town to be rendred by a poſitive Day, but *Brown* having well finiſhed his Works, gave his Lordſhip a poſitive Denial, which much enraged him.

Diſſenters. The Reaſons of the diſſenting Brethren to the *Directory* of the *Church-Government* by *Presbyters*, with the Anſwers to thoſe Reaſons, were preſented to the Houſe, and a Day appointed for the Debate of them.

An Ordinance paſs'd for Sir *Thomas Allen*'s Compoſition for Delinquency.

Knasborough was ſurrendred to the Parliament upon Conditions, and there were taken four Pieces of Ordnance, ſtore of Arms, Money, and 1500 *l.* worth of Plate.

Letters from the Committee of *Kent* informed, *That the King had lately ſent three Commiſſions into* Kent, *one for the betraying of* Dover-Caſtle, *another for* Chatham, *and ſome Ships, and the third to array Men in the Weſt of* Kent. All which were diſcovered, and the Execution of them prevented; one of the Commiſſions was dated when the Committee were at *Oxford*, with Propoſitions for Peace.

Captain *Redman* with a Party from *Northampton* ſet upon a Party of the King's Forces going to *Banbury*, took Priſoners the L. St. *Paul* a *Frenchman*, Sir *John Fenwicke*, two of the *Stricklands*, fifteen others, thirty Horſe and Arms, and a Sumpter with rich Cloths.

Colonel *Thorney* with a Party from *Nottingham* took in a Garriſon of the King's near *Newark*, and in it the Maſter of the Houſe Sir *Roger Cooper* and his Brother, and fifty others Priſoners with their Arms.

Sir A. Carew. *Decemb.* 23. Sir *Alexander Carew* by Sentence of the Court-Marſhal was beheaded.

The Commons voted to refer the Conſideration of the manner of the Treaty upon the Propoſitions for Peace to the Committee of both Kingdoms, but the Lords were for a new Committee for it.

The Court-Marſhal pronounced Sentence of Death againſt Captain *Hotham*.

Laud. The Lords having voted the Archbiſhop *guilty of the Matters* charged againſt him for Matter of Fact, deſired Satisfaction from the Commons in point of Law, that thoſe Matters were Treaſon.

The Commons ordered the Removal of their Forces from the Counties near *London*, near to the Enemy to ſtraiten them, and to be in readineſs to attend their Motions.

Taunton. Letters from Sir *Anthony Aſhley Cooper*, informed of the Relief of *Taunton* Town and Caſtle, held out to admiration, by Colonel *Blake*, notwithſtanding his great want of Ammunition and Proviſions, and that the Works there were inconſiderable.

Colonel *Edward Windham* ſent a threatning Summons to *Blake* to render the Town and Caſtle, *upon Pain of Fire and Sword*, and perſuaded the doing of it, *becauſe of the indefenſibleneſs of the Place, and to prevent the Effuſion of more Chriſtian Blood.*

Blake returned this Anſwer; "Theſe are to "let you know, that as we neither fear your "Menaces, nor accept your Proffers, ſo we wiſh "you for time to come to deſiſt from all Over-"tures of the like nature unto us, who are reſol-"ved to the laſt drop of our Blood to maintain "the Quarrel we have undertaken; and doubt "not but the ſame God who hath hitherto pro-"tected us, will ere long bleſs us with an Iſſue "anſwerable to the Juſtneſs of our Cauſe; how-"ſoever to him alone ſhall we ſtand or fall.

Not long after this a ſtrong Party of the Parliament's Forces brake thro' the Beſiegers, and ſupplied the Town with ſtore of Proviſions, and what they wanted. 20 *Car.*

The Commons made an Order for the better Payment of the 10000 *l. per Annum* formerly granted to the Lord General, out of Delinquents Eſtates, in Conſideration of his great Loſſes by the Enemy, and *his ever to be remembred good Services:* This was put on now by ſome to ſweeten him, upon the tranſmitting of the *Self-denying Ordinance.* *Gen. Eſſex.*

The Commons voted to hear no private Buſineſs for ten Days.

Mr. *Roger L'Eſtrange* was tried for a Spy before the Court-Marſhal, coming from the King's Quarters, without Drum, Trumpet, or Paſs, to betray *Lynne* Garriſon.

Sir *Thomas Middleton*, and Colonel *Mitton* took in a Garriſon of the King's near *Mountgomery*, and in it Colonel *Ballard* the Governor, *Lloyd* the High Sheriff, divers Officers, two Foot Colours, ſixty common Soldiers, with ſtore of Arms and Pillage.

The Aſſembly of Divines preſented to the Houſe ſome further Additions to the *Directory* for Worſhip.

Much time was ſpent to ſettle the Payment of the Northern Armies, and to enable the *Scots* to march Southwards.

The Commons concluded their Debate upon the *Directory* for Worſhip.

A Letter was agreed to be written to the Parliament of *Scotland* from both Houſes here, *to expreſs the great Engagement of this Kingdom to them for their brotherly Aſſiſtance.*

The Lords upon the Petition of Sir *John Hotham*, and his Son, thought fit to pardon the Father, and deſired the Concurrence of the Commons therein; but upon the Queſtion it was carried in the Negative, not to be taken by them into Conſideration. *Hotham.*

The Court-Marſhal gave Judgment of Death upon Mr. *L'Eſtrange.*

The Commons paſſed an Ordinance for continuing the Court-Marſhal for three Months longer, and another for diſfranchiſing ſome Aldermen of *York.*

The Commiſſioners ordered the Commiſſioners of the Great Seal, to iſſue out the Sheriffs Patents to the Meſſengers of the Seal.

The Lords debated the *Self-denying Ordinance.*

They concurred with the Commons to refer the Buſineſs of the Treaty upon the Propoſitions for Peace to the Committee of both Kingdoms.

Major General *Brown* marched out with a Party towards *Oxford*, and was near taking the *Fort Royal* there; but his Deſign was diſcover'd and prevented, yet he brought away forty Men and Horſe with him.

Several Orders were made for Money for the *Scots*, and other Armies, and for Supply of the Forces in *Ireland.*

Divers of *Bucks* petitioned againſt the Outrages of the Parliament's Forces in that County.

Colonel *Bulſtrode* was made Governor of *Henley*, and *Phyllis-Court*, but he was ſhortly after called away to his Regiment, and Colonel *Charles Doyley* made Governor there. But he and the Soldiers falling out, they had like to have killed him, and he would ſtay there no longer; and Colonel *Purbeck Temple* ſucceeded him.

Sir *John Hotham* was going to his Execution, and much Company expecting it on *Tower-Hill*, when a Meſſenger came with a Reprieve from the Lords: But the Commons ſent to the Lieutenant of the *Tower*, to know the reaſon of deferring the Execution, when they did not conſent to any Reprieve for him. *Hotham.*

Anno 1644. The Lord *Fairfax*'s Forces took in *Pomfret Town*, and cloſe blocked up the *Caſtle*, and other *Caſtles* thereabouts.

Colonel *Bright* fell upon a Party of the King's under Sir *William Cobbes*, took divers Officers and Soldiers, and good Horſes from them.

A Party of the *Newark* Forces in the night time ſurprized ſome of the Parliament's Forces, and took near two Troops of them.

The *Leiceſter* Forces drove the Forces of *Haſtings* out of *Aſhby Town* into the *Tower*, and took divers Priſoners and Arms.

Prince *Maurice* laid down his Commiſſion for the Weſt, and the Lord *Hopton* was made General there, and laboured to get a new Army.

January 1644. The Directory for Worſhip was finiſhed by the Commons, and ſent up to the Lords by Mr. *Rouſe*.

Vote. Upon the Debate touching the Reprieve of Sir *John Hotham* by the Lords, the Commons voted, That *no Officer made by Ordinance of both Houſes, ſhould ſtay the execution of Juſtice by any Order of either Houſe, without the concurrence of both Houſes.*

They likewiſe ordered that the Lieutenant of the *Tower* do proceed to the execution of Sir *John Hotham*, according to the Sentence of the Court Marſhal.

Hotham. Captain *Hotham*, his Son, ſent a Petition to the Lords, and another to the Commons, praying his Pardon, but it was denied, and the ſame Day his Head was cut off.

Mr. *L'Eſtrange* petitioned the Lords, *that his Caſe might be heard before the Parliament*, which was conſented to by both Houſes.

Letters were ordered to be written by the Speaker to *Suſſex*, *Surrey* and *Hampſhire*, for raiſing of Dragoons formerly undertaken.

One hundred and fifty Horſe from *Oxford* poſſeſſed themſelves of *Beſelſley*, Mr. Speaker's Houſe near *Abington*, intending to fortify it, but Major General *Brown* ſent out a Party under Colonel *Boſwel*, to whom upon his Summons they rendered the Houſe on Conditions to march away, only one who had formerly broke Priſon at *Abington*, was denied that favour.

Sergeant *Wilde*, Mr. *Brown*, and Mr. *Nicholas*, offered Reaſons and Arguments to the Lords, *That the Matters proved againſt the Archbiſhop were Treaſon.*

An Anſwer was ordered to be given to the Papers of the *Scots* Commiſſioners, to be ſent by them to the Parliament of *Scotland*.

A Committee of both Houſes was named to receive from the *Swediſh* Agent ſome Matters which (he ſaid) he had farther to impart to them from the Queen.

Hotham. Sir *John Hotham* in the Morning before his Execution, procured a Motion in the Houſe of Commons for his Pardon, which took up a Debate; and Sir *John* being brought to the Scaffold on *Tower-hill*, expected the good News of his Pardon, and the time was protracted till two a Clock in the Afternoon, but the Commons would not grant his Deſire.

H. Peters. He ſpake ſhortly to the People, and Mr. *Peters* prayed with him, and ſpake to the People in his Name, and told them *that Sir* John's *Father ſaid to him, when he was going forth to be a Soldier, Son, when the Crown of* England *lies at ſtake, you will have fighting enough.* He was ſomewhat fearful of death, and his Head was cut off.

The Committee of both Kingdoms reported their Opinion to the Lords, *That the Place for the*

Treaty. *Treaty of Peace ſhould be* Uxbridge, *and the Commiſſioners to be four Lords, and eight Commoners, and four* Scots *Commiſſioners*, to which the Lords agreed, and ſent to the Commons for their Concurrence. 20 *Car.*

Both Houſes agreed to ſend Commiſſioners to the Parliament and Aſſembly in *Scotland*.

Queen of Swedeland The Queen of *Sweden*'s Letter to the Parliament was read, and contained a Narrative of the King of *Denmark*'s hard Uſage of the Crown of *Sweden*, and the great Affection that Queen bears to *England*.

The Directory of Worſhip was fully agreed upon by both Houſes, and ordered to be printed, and two of the Aſſembly to take care thereof, and that a Courſe ſhall be taken for publiſhing and ſettling of it to be generally uſed.

The Commons ordered that the Aſſembly of Divines ſhould write a congratulatory Letter to the Aſſembly in *Scotland*; and to acquaint them what they had done, and that the Parliament here had agreed in thoſe Matters.

The Lords agreed to the Ordinance for Attainder of the Archbiſhop of High Treaſon, and to be hanged, drawn and quarter'd for it. Laud.

Treaty at Uxbridge. The Commons agreed that the Place for the Treaty ſhould be *Uxbridge*, the Commiſſioners for the Parliament to be ſixteen, and as many for the King.

The Propoſitions touching Religion, the *Militia*, and *Ireland*, to be firſt treated on, and twenty Days allotted for them, that his Majeſty's Propoſitions be received by the Parliament's Commiſſioners at *Uxbridge*, and tranſmitted to the Parliament.

The Commons proceeded to the Directory for the Government of the Church, and voted upon a long Debate, *That to have a Presbytery in the Church is according to the Word of God.*

The Commons ſent to the Lords for their Concurrence to a Warrant, for the Execution of the Archbiſhop according to the Ordinance for his Attainder, to which the Lords agreed; and a Warrant iſſued to the Lieutenant of the *Tower*, to deliver the Priſoner to the Sheriffs of *London*, to ſee Execution done accordingly. Laud.

The Parliament's Forces that relieved *Taunton*, in their Retreat fell upon the Enemies Quarters, and took many Horſe and divers Priſoners.

Colonel *Ludlow*'s Regiment thinking themſelves ſecure in their Quarters at *Salisbury*, about 200 of them were ſurprized; the Colonel and the reſt brake through, and got to *Southampton*, and took Colonel *Fielding* and ſome others Priſoners.

The *Scots* Forces got the Town of *Carliſle*, and the King's Forces in the Caſtle ſent to treat.

The Lord *Fairfax* poſſeſſed *Pomfret Town*, and cloſe blocked up the *Caſtle*, and *Scarborough*, *Skipton* and *Sandal Caſtles* were blocked up by the Parliament's Forces.

Ordinances paſſed for payment of 6000 *l.* lent by the Commiſſioners of Exciſe, and 10000 *l.* lent by Mr. *Eſtwick*.

The Lords at a Conference gave Reaſons to the Commons againſt paſſing the *Self-denying Ordinance*, wherein they affirmed *the honour of Peerage to be ſo much concerned*; and the Commons ordered a Committee to draw up Reaſons in Anſwer to thoſe delivered by the Lords.

Laud's Pardon. The Lords acquainted the Commons with a Petition from the Archbiſhop, and a Pardon granted to him by the King, under the Great Seal, two Years ſince, but it was denied by both Houſes, being granted before conviction; and if it had been after, yet *in this caſe of Treaſon againſt the Kingdom*, they ſaid, *it could not be available.*

His

Anno 1644.

His Petition was, *That in caſe he muſt die, that he might be beheaded, not hanged, and that three of his Chaplains, Dr.* Heyward, *Dr.* Martin, *and Dr.* Stern, *might be with him before, and at his death, for his Soul's Comfort.*

Laud's Petition.

The Commons denied both, only allowed Dr. *Stern*, with Mr. *Marſhal* and Mr. *Palmer* to be with him.

The Sheriffs of *London* attended in Perſon to know the manner of the Execution of the Archbiſhop, for which they were referred to the Warrant of both Houſes, that he ſhould be hanged, drawn and quartered.

Army Petition.

Divers of the Lord General's Officers of Foot petitioned the Commons, and very modeſtly, *for the better Diſcipline of the Army*, for which the Houſe gave them thanks: But this was looked upon by ſome as an ill Precedent, for Officers of the Army to petition the Parliament, and it proved ſo afterward.

The Commons being informed that a Party of about 5000 Horſe and Foot of the King's were near *Peterfield*, and had taken *Chriſt-Church*, and were drawing towards *Surrey*, to diſturb that Aſſociation, they ſent ſome of their Members to the Lord General, and to the Earl of *Mancheſter*, to give an Account why their Forces lay quartered on their Friends near *London*, and did not remove nearer to the Enemy, according to former Directions.

Diſcontents.

At this time the Earl of *Mancheſter* was under a kind of Accuſation, and the Lord General in diſcontent, Sir *William Waller*, not much otherwiſe, the Forces not carefully ordered, and the Parliament's Buſineſs but in an unſettled condition; ſo that it was high time for ſome other Courſe to be taken by them.

The Commons appointed an Ordinance to be brought in for the eaſe of free Quarter.

Laud.

The Lords ſent another Petition from the Archbiſhop to the Commons, that he might not be hanged but beheaded, and the Lords gave their Reaſons why they had aſſented to it; and after ſome Debate the Commons agreed to it alſo.

Order was made for Proviſion for ſome of the Aſſembly of Divines who had loſt their Means by the Enemy.

Colonel *Holborn* with the Forces under him that relieved *Taunton*, took about 200 of the King's Horſe near *Bridgewater*.

Proviſions were ordered to be ſent by Mr. *Davies* for *Ireland*.

The Commons agreed with the Lords in an Ordinance for the Lady *Wilmot*, who profeſſed much Affection to the Parliament, and agreed for Pardon of ſome condemned Priſoners in *Newgate*.

Breach of Privilege

The Commons offered their Reaſons to the Lords for paſſing the *Self-denying Ordinance*, and ſhewing the Breach of Privilege in ſending to the Commons their Lordſhips Reaſons without the Ordinance.

The Commons gave order to the Commiſſioners of the great Seal, to iſſue out the Patents for new Sheriffs.

The Commons debated the Model of the new *Militia*, and it was propounded that the Army ſhould be 21000 Horſe and Foot.

Laud.

Jan. 10. The Archbiſhop was brought to the Scaffold on *Tower-hill*, and made a Speech to the People (as he called it) his *laſt Sermon*, in which he endeavoured to excuſe the Matters charged againſt him, and *profeſſed himſelf of the Religion of the Church of* England, *as it ſtands eſtabliſhed by Law; then he prayed to God to bleſs the Parliament, and to direct them that they may not fall under any miſgovernment.*

He concluded thus: *I forgive all the World, all and every one, bitter Enemies, or others, whatſoever they have been, which have any ways proſecuted me in this caſe, and I humbly deſire to be forgiven, firſt of God, then of Man; whether I have offended them, or they think I have, Lord forgive them, and now I deſire you to join with me in Prayer.* 20 Car.

Then he made a ſhort Prayer audibly, kneeling at the Rail, after that, putting off his Cloths, Coat and Doublet, he kneeled to the Block, and upon a Sign given, the Executioner took off his Head at one blow. *Beheaded.*

The Lord General and Earl of *Mancheſter* returned anſwer to the Parliament concerning the Removal of the Army nearer to the Enemy.

The Commons deſired the Lords to uſe expedition in paſſing *the Self-denying Ordinance*, for that the Kingdom ſuffered much for want of paſſing it.

They permitted a Certificate to be made of the Judgment in the *King's Bench* againſt the Duke *D'Eſpernon*.

They debated about the new Model of the Army.

The Lords delivered to the Commons farther Reaſons againſt the paſſing of the *Self-denying Ordinance*, but the Commons ordered, that their whole Houſe ſhould go up with a Meſſage to the Houſe of Peers for the ſpeedy paſſing of it; and they acquainted the Lords with their Order to exclude all private Buſineſs for eight Days longer.

Captain *Swanley* took a Ship, and in her the Commiſſioners ſent from *Ireland* to treat with the King about a farther *Ceſſation*, with the King's Commiſſion under the Great Seal, and Inſtructions about concluding a Peace with the Rebels of *Ireland*.

The whole Houſe of Commons went up to the Lords, with a Meſſage to importune them to paſs the *Self-denying Ordinance*, the Lords returned Anſwer, *That they would ſpeedily take the ſame into conſideration*, which they did, but rejected the Ordinance; and here firſt began to increaſe the great Difference between the two Houſes of Parliament, which ſwelled to ſo great a height as you will ſee afterwards. *Differences betwixt Lords and Commons.*

Model of the Army.

The Commons proceeded about the Model of the Army, and reſolved that it ſhould be 21000 Horſe and Foot, 6000 Horſe, 1000 Dragoons, and 14000 Foot: The 6000 Horſe to be divided into ten Regiments, the Dragoons into ſingle Companies, and every Regiment of Foot to conſiſt of 1200 Men, and ten Companies in a Regiment; the whole Charge of this Army to be 44955 *l.* by the Month, to be raiſed by a proportionable Aſſeſſment.

The Lords ſent to the Commons the Names of their Commiſſioners, the Earls of *Northumberland*, *Pembroke*, *Salisbury*, and *Denbigh*; and that a Letter be ſent to the King for a ſafe Conduct for all the Commiſſioners for the Treaty of Peace; but the Commons did not now name their Commiſſioners becauſe of the rejecting of the *Self-denying Ordinance*.

They alſo ſent to the Commons to come to ſome Reſolution concerning the Buſineſs of *Dunnington Caſtle*.

The King's Forces under General *Goring* went off from near *Portſmouth*, and upon their remove Colonel *Jephſon* the Governor viſited their Quarters, and took ſome Priſoners.

Colonel *Mitton* from *Oſweſtree* fell upon three Troops of Sir *John Biron*, took two Captains, other Officers, nineteen Troopers and Arms.

Commiſſioners for the Treaty.

The Commons named their Commiſſioners for the Treaty, Mr. *Pierpoint*, Mr. *Hollis*, L. *Wenman*,

Anno 1644. Sir *Henry Vane* Junior, Mr. *St. John*, Mr. *Whitelocke*, Mr. *Crew*, Mr. *Prideaux*; and they agreed that the number of the Attendants of the Parliament's Commiſſioners ſhould be eighty.

The Commons voted a Commiſſion for the Lord *Inchequin* to be Preſident of *Munſter*, and ſent it to the Lords for their Concurrence, and a Warrant to the Commiſſioners of the Great Seal to paſs the ſaid Commiſſion.

The Commons paſſed another Vote, *That many Congregations may be under one Presbyterian Government, in order to the Directory for Government of the Church.*

The Lords agreed to the Ordinance for regulating of Free Quarter, with a Clauſe added, to exempt themſelves and their Attendants, and the Members of the Houſe of Commons, from billeting Soldiers; which the Commons would not agree unto, they deſiring to be in no other Condition than their fellow Subjects were.

Letters from Major General *Brown* certified, that three Days before Prince *Rupert*, Prince *Maurice*, Colonel Sir *Henry Gage*, Governor of *Oxford*, and others, with a Party of about 1000 Horſe, and 800 Foot, came againſt *Abington*, on *Cullam* ſide, intending to ſtorm the Town; and gained the Bridge before notice was given, and were about to pull the ſame down.

Brown. To prevent which, the Cauſey to the Bridge being very long and narrow, *Brown* was compelled to ſend ſome of his Men into the Meadow where was much Water, notwithſtanding with much chearfulneſs they marched through the Water.

And after a hot Diſpute which laſted near four Hours, they beat the Enemy from the Bridge, who betaking themſelves to the Hedges, *Brown*'s Men with wondrous Courage beat them from the Hedges, and afterwards quite out of the Field.

A Party of his Horſe at the ſame time, when a Party of the King's fell on them in their Quarters, ſlew, wounded and took almoſt all of them, in which Service Major *Bradbury* was ſlain upon the Bridge, and about eight of *Brown*'s Soldiers, and ſome wounded.

Of the King's Party were ſlain Sir *Henry Gage*, and the Major of the Prince's Regiment, with many others of note, and they carried away a Cart-Load of dead Men, beſides thoſe carried away on Horſeback.

The Commons ordered Thanks to be ſent to Major General *Brown* for his good Service, and 2000 *l.* to pay his Soldiers.

Letters from Captain *Swanley* informed, that Major General *Laughern* took the Town of *Cardigan* in *Wales* upon ſurrender, but the Caſtle holding out obſtinately, he made a Breach with his great Ordnance, and in three Days took it by Storm, and in it 200 Officers and Soldiers, with their Arms, and much Plunder.

The States Ambaſſadors deſired to take their leaves, and a Paſs to go to the King to take leave of him; they prayed likewiſe an Anſwer to their Propoſitions, touching Shipping and Free Trade, which was referred to the Committee of both Houſes for this Buſineſs.

The Lords concurred in the Letter and Money for *Abington*.

The Lords ſent down the Names of the Attendants of the four Lords Commiſſioners for the Treaty, deſiring the Commons to do the like for their Members, and they ordered them to bring in a Liſt the next Day.

The Commons proceeded in the Directory for Church Government, and voted *Paſtors*, *Doctors*, *Teachers*, *Elders and Deacons*, to be the Officers of the Church. 20 *Car.*

Sir *Richard Greenville* made a gallant Aſſault upon *Plymouth*, and poſſeſſed two or three of the Out-works, and turned the Ordnance againſt the Town, but the Garriſon with great Reſolution, beat them out again, and ſlew many of them.

The Commons ordered Sir *William Waller* for the preſent to command in chief in the Weſt, with a Party of 6000 Horſe.

A Ship of *Scarborough* driven by Storm into *Hartlepoole*, was there ſeized on by the Parliament's Forces, and her two braſs and four iron Pieces of Ordnance, with ſtore of Arms.

Sir *Thomas Fairfax* and Colonel *Forbes* ſtanding together near *Pomfret Caſtle*, a Cannon Bullet from thence came betwixt them, and the Wind of it beat them both to the Ground, and put out one of Colonel *Forbes*'s Eyes, and ſpoiled that ſide of his Face, and yet no other hurt to Sir *Thomas Fairfax*.

The Commons conſidered the Buſineſs of the Navy at Sea for the next Spring, and the Eſtimate of the yearly Charge both for Summer and Winter Guard was propoſed to be 100000 *l. per Annum.*

Letters from the Lord *Roberts* informed of the Particulars of the Buſineſs at *Plymouth*, that *Greenville* alarmed the Works about the Town, in four ſeveral Places, and after a very hot Diſpute, became Maſter of one great Work, but was beaten off from the other three Works, with great Loſs, leaving 75 of his Men dead upon the Place, and at leaſt four times as many more ſlain in the Service, and many hundreds wounded. Plymouth.

As ſoon as they were beaten off the three Works, the *Plymouth*-Men (who behaved themſelves with extraordinary Gallantry) environed the fourth Work, and the Enemy preſently ſurrendred it upon Quarter; there were many Priſoners taken, and much Arms.

The Houſe took care for Supply of that Garriſon.

One *Dobſon* was ordered to be tried for contriving and printing a ſcandalous Book againſt the Parliament, and the Lord General, and they gave order for ſuppreſſing all ſcandalous Pamphlets.

Some who arreſted a Servant of Sir *Edward Hungerford*'s were ſent for as Delinquents.

The Letter to the King about the Treaty was finiſhed, and Mr. *Marſhal* and Mr. *Vines* appointed for the two Miniſters to attend the Commoners.

Sir *Peter Killegrew* was ſent with the Letters to the King, and was to bring back a Liſt of the King's Commiſſioners for the Treaty, and of their Attendants.

An Ordinance read and referred to a Committee of the whole Houſe, for laying the Aſſeſſment for the Armies upon the ſeveral Counties.

They appointed a Day to conſider of the Buſineſs of *Dunnington Caſtle*, and the Earl of *Mancheſter*.

The Lord *Savile*, Earl of *Suſſex*, the Lord *Piercy*, and the Lord *Andover*, were confined at *Oxford*.

The Buſineſs of *Dunnington Caſtle*, and of the Earl of *Mancheſter*, were taken into conſideration, and a week's time given for the Earl to be heard therein if he pleaſe.

An Affront done to the Commiſſioners of Exciſe in *Lancaſhire*, was referred to Examination, and the Houſe reſolved to be ſevere in upholding the Power of the Commiſſioners.

The Sergeant at Arms was ſent to apprehend one as a Delinquent, for ſerving of a *Sub-pœna* upon a Member of the Houſe of Commons.

Goring

Anno 1644. *Goring* with his Forces coming before *Chriſt-Church*, were beaten back by Major *Lower*, and many of them killed.

The Commons proceeded in the Buſineſs of the new Model of the Army, and nominated Sir *Tho. Fairfax* to command in chief, and Colonel *Middleton*, *Holborn*, *Forteſcue* and *Barkley* to be four of the Colonels.

Then they appointed a Committee to conſider what Honour ſhould be conferred on the Earl of *Eſſex*, for his Fidelity and good Services to the Publick; the like for Sir *William Belfour*, and to ſettle the Payment of their Arrears to ſuch as ſhould not be employed in the new Eſtabliſhment.

The Commons proceeded upon the Ordinance for the new Aſſeſſment.

Colonel *Lambeth* was ordered to ſpeed down into the North, to take care of the Forces there (he being Commiſſary General of the Lord *Fairfax*'s Army) when Sir *Thomas Fairfax* ſhould come up.

Colonel *Holborn* took in the King's Garriſon at *Sydenham-houſe*, and therein about 100 Priſoners, and the High Sheriff of *Somerſetſhire*, and ten Commiſſioners of Array; and after that he fell upon the Lord *Hopton*'s Forces going to join with *Greenville*, took ſome hundreds of them, and drove the reſt to *Briſtol*.

The King made Prince *Maurice* General of *Worceſter*, *Hereford* and *Shropſhire*, and ſome of his Forces began to fortify *Cambden-houſe*.

Letters from Secretary *Nicholas* being intercepted, gave no hopes of Peace upon the intended Treaty.

Sir *Peter Killegrew* returned from *Oxford* with the King's Anſwer concerning the Treaty, and the Names of the King's Commiſſioners, with a ſafe Conduct, and Propoſitions from the King to be treated on.

The ſafe Conduct was incloſed in a Letter from Prince *Rupert* to the Earl of *Eſſex*, and was to this Effect.

CHARLES REX.

Safe Conduct. Charles *by the Grace of God King of* England, Scotland, France *and* Ireland, *Defender of the Faith*, &c. *To our Generals, Lieutenants General, Commanders in Chief, Generals of Towns, Colonels, Lieutenants Colonel, Captains, Officers and Soldiers, belonging to any of our Armies or Garriſons, and to all other our Miniſters and loving Subjects, to whom theſe Preſents ſhall come, Greeting. Our Pleaſure and Command is, that every of you permit and ſuffer that* Algernon *Earl of* Northumberland, Philip *Earl of* Pembroke *and* Montgomery, William *Earl of* Salisbury, Baſil *Earl of* Denbigh, Thomas *Lord Viſcount* Wenman, Denzil Hollis, William Pierpoint, *Sir* Henry Vane *Junior*, Oliver St. John, Bulſtrode Whitelocke, John Crew, Edmond Prideaux, *for the Lords and Commons aſſembled in Parliament of* England *at* Weſtminſter, *and* John *Earl of* Loudon, *Lord Chancellor of* Scotland, Archibald *Marqueſs of* Argyle, John *Lord* Maitland, John *Lord* Balmerino, *Sir* Archibald Johnſton, *Sir* Charles Erskine, George Dundas, *Sir* Jo. Smith, *Mr.* Hugh Kennedy, *and Mr.* Robert Barkley, *for the Eſtates of the Parliament of* Scotland, *together with Mr.* Alexander Henderſon, *and their Retinue mentioned in a Liſt, annexed together with the Retinue of the* Scotiſh *Commiſſioners, not exceeding in all the number of* 108 *Perſons, together with their Horſes, Coaches, and all other Accommodations for their Journey, may repair to* Uxbridge *from* London, *ſtay there, and return at their Pleaſure; and that they, and any of them be permitted freely, and as often as they ſhall pleaſe to go themſelves, or ſend any of their Retinue to and from* Uxbridge *and* London, *without any Let, Hinderance, Interruption, or Moleſtation whatſoever; and to theſe our Commands we require your due Obedience, as you tender our Service, and will anſwer the contrary at your utmoſt Perils. Given under our Signet at our Court at* Oxford *the 21ſt Day of* January, 1644. *20 Car.*

By His Majeſty's Command,

Edw. Nicholas.

The King's Propoſitions were ſigned likewiſe, *Edw. Nicholas.*

The Names of the King's Commiſſioners appointed for the Treaty, for whom Prince *Rupert* deſired a ſafe Conduct from the Parliament, were theſe. The Duke of *Richmond*, Marqueſs *Hertford*, Earl of *Southampton*, Earl of *Kingſton*, Earl of *Chicheſter*, Lord *Seymour*, Lord *Hatton*, Lord *Capel*, Lord *Culpepper*, Sir *Orlando Bridgman*, Sir *Edward Nicholas*, Secretary, Sir *Edward Hyde*, Sir *Richard Lane*, Sir *Thomas Gardiner*, Mr. *John Aſhburnham*, Mr. *Geoffrey Palmer*, with Dr. *Stewart*, Dr. *Laney*, Dr. *Selden*, and their Attendants; in all to the Number of 108.

They were to meet with the Parliament's Commiſſioners on *Wedneſday* the 29th of *January*, at *Uxbridge* upon the Treaty for Peace.

The States Ambaſſadors were ſatisfied with the Anſwer of the Parliament to their Papers, and ſaid they would acquaint the States therewith, expreſſing their good Affections to the Parliament.

Army. The Commons in a grand Committee farther debated the Ordinance for new modelling the Army, and inſerted therein the Names of Sir *Thomas Fairfax*, and of Major General *Skippon*.

Church. They proceeded upon the Directory for Church Government, and voted that ſeveral Congregations be under one *Claſſis*; and that the Church be governed by Congregational, Claſſical, and Synodical Aſſemblies, and that there ſhall be one at leaſt in every particular Congregation, *to labour in the Word and Doctrine.*

Both Houſes referred the Papers of the Treaty, to the Committee of both Kingdoms to conſider what is fit to be done, and ordered that the Miniſters in their ſeveral Congregations on the next Wedneſday, the Day of the publick Faſt, and of the beginning of the Treaty, ſhould pray to God for his Bleſſing upon it.

Both Houſes ordered that the Lord *Macquire* ſhould come to his Trial in the *King's Bench.*

Houſes differ. A Difference was between the two Houſes touching the ſafe Conduct for the King's Commiſſioners, the Committee of both Kingdoms having altered ſome of their Titles given them by the King, ſince the Great Seal was carried away from the Parliament, as the Earl of *Chicheſter* they called Lord *Dunſmore*; Lord *Culpepper*, Sir *John Culpepper*; Lord *Hatton*, Sir *Chriſtopher Hatton*; and the new made Knights they called Mr. *Hyde*, Mr. *Lane*, and Mr. *Bridgeman.*

The Lords gave their Reaſons why the new Titles ſhould be given in the ſafe Conduct, the Commons gave Reaſons againſt it, as contrary to one of their Propoſitions, and at length, the Titles were agreed to be altered.

A Petition from *Bedfordſhire* complained of the Unrulineſs of the Soldiers there, taking Horſes in Markets from the Country People, and then making them to redeem them again for Money, and particularly againſt one Captain *Crauford.*

The

Anno 1644. The like from *Suſſex* and *Bucks*, and complaining of the raviſhing of Women, and murthering of Men, to redreſs which Evils a Committee was appointed to conſider.

Theſe were the Fruits of Civil War, Robberies, Raviſhings, and innumerable wicked Actions, committed by the barbarous Soldiers, to the unſpeakable Miſery of the poor Country.

The Commons farther debated upon the Ordinance for the new Model of the Army, and for the Aſſeſsment for their Pay, and ordered the Members of each County to bring in Names of Commiſſioners for the Aſſeſſment in every County.

About 1100 of the King's Horſe and Foot iſſued out of *Cheſter*, and fell upon Sir *William Brereton*'s Quarters, and to relieve *Beeſton-Caſtle*, cloſely beBrereton. ſieged by *Brereton*; who hearing of the Enemies coming, drew out a Party to encounter them: They placed their Ambuſcadoes, which the Parliament's Forces brake through, and routed the Enemy.

They took of them Priſoners, Colonel *Worden*, Colonel *Ware*, divers other Officers, 200 common Soldiers, as many Horſe and Arms, and killed and wounded a great number of them: This Party of the Parliament was commanded, the Horſe by Lieutenant Colonel *Jones*, and the Foot by Major *Louthian*.

News was brought that a Merchant's Ship from *London*, bound for the *Eaſt-Indies*, revolted to the King, and went to *Briſtol*, having in her 28 Pieces of Ordnance, and above 30000 *l.* in Goods.

A Party of the King's Forces from *Newark*, came forth to gather Contribution, and took Priſoners ſome Countrymen that were in Arrear: The Committee of *Nottingham* having notice thereof, ſent forth a Party, who purſuing thoſe of *Newark*, they left their Priſoners, and five or ſix of their Men behind, and haſtened to their Quarters.

Nottingham Men followed them cloſe, and ſo far that another Party of the *Newark* Forces came forth upon them, routed them, recovered their Priſoners, and took of the Parliament's Party Major *Meldrum*, Lieutenant *Smith*, and about 28 Soldiers, with their Arms and Horſes.

Titles. The Commons reſumed the Debate about the new Titles of the King's Commiſſioners, in the ſafe Conduct for them, and at laſt it was agreed, *That the new made Knights ſhould have that Title given them, becauſe it was not a Title under the Great Seal.*

And for the new made Earl, and the two new Lords, their new Titles were not given them in the ſafe Conduct becauſe they were granted by the King, after the Great Seal was carried away from the Parliament, and ſo Sir *Peter Killegrew* was ſent away towards *Oxford*, with the ſafe Conduct thus corrected.

The Commons were moved for the Exchange of the Lord *Brereton* for Sir *John Northcot*; but they denied it till his Lordſhip ſhould declare the Buſineſs of the killing of divers of the Parliament's Friends in cold Blood at *Nantwich*.

The City petitioned the Supply of *Plymouth*, which had been two Years beſieged, and concerning matters of Trade, and had thanks for their care.

The Commons finiſhed the Ordinance for the new Model of the Armies, and paſt ſeveral Votes concerning Church Government.

Sir *Peter Killegrew* who went to *Oxford* on *Saturday*, returned on *Monday* with the King's Anſwer, *That he waved the Matters of Honour, and was content that his Commiſſioners ſhould treat under thoſe Titles that were admitted by the Parliament.*

A Complaint was made againſt Colonel *Harvey* by ſeveral Petitions, particularly by Mr. *Squire* concerning 3000 *l.* taken from him by the Colonel, or ſome of his Officers, which was referred to a Committee to be examined. 20 *Car.*

Divers Compoſitions of Delinquents were allowed.

The Ordinance for raiſing and maintaining Forces under the command of Sir *Thomas Fairfax*, was ſent up to the Lords.

An Ordinance was read for enabling the *Scots* to march Southwards.

Sir *Charles Sherley* and Mr. *Devereux* were ſent for as Delinquents, for ſending a Challenge to a Member of the Houſe of Commons, who was alſo ſent for.

Both Houſes agreed that the three firſt Days of the Treaty ſhould be for Religion, the three next *Treaty.* for the *Militia*, and another three Days for *Ireland*, and ſo *alternis vicibus*, and ſent theſe Votes to the Committee of both Kingdoms for the Concurrence of the *Scots* Commiſſioners, who deſired ſome Alterations; upon which the Commons debated till ten at night, and then adjourned the Debate till the next morning, though it were the Faſt Day.

Colonel *Crauford* going from *Aylesbury* with about 80 Horſe to ſeek Quarters, met with about *C. Crauford.* 120 of the King's Men under Colonel *Blake*, Governor of *Wallingford*; and after a hot Diſpute between them, he routed *Blake*, whom *Crauford* wounded in a ſingle Charge between them two.

Blake eſcaped by the Goodneſs of his Horſe, all his Men except 14 were killed and taken, and ſome few deſperately wounded, and *Crauford* loſt but three Men, and ſome wounded.

News came from the Weſt, that *Greenville*, in diſcontent, had piſtolled Colonel *Champernoun* and his Brother.

The Commons ſat all the Faſt Day about the Buſineſs of the Treaty, the Lords ſat in the After- *Treaty.* noon, and at length all was agreed with the *Scots* Commiſſioners, that the Treaty is to be upon the three Propoſitions in order, three Days upon each, and to begin with Religion.

And now ſome began to obſerve the Difficulty, *Difficulties* if not Inconvenience, of carrying on their Affairs with a Concurrence of Commiſſioners of another Kingdom, whereupon grew Delays and Difference of Opinions, and not overmuch Inclination to ſubmit to Reaſon, more than to Will.

Letters from Colonel *Jephſon* informed, that *Goring*'s Forces had much endeavoured, and offered great Rewards for the betraying of *Portſea-bridge*; and ſome who complied with him were apprehended: That *Goring* was in *Normandy* beating up Drums for Soldiers to come for *England*.

A Party of *Goring*'s Forces fell upon the Quarters of ſome of the Parliament's Forces near *Farnham*, took forty Priſoners, two Colours, killed five or ſix of their Foot, burnt a Barn full of Corn, four Houſes, and ſet Fire on ſeveral Parts of the Town.

The Commons ordered Sir *William Waller* into the Weſt to prevent theſe Miſchiefs.

The Covenant was ordered to be read in the Churches every Faſt-day.

The Commons ordered a Letter for the ſpeedy bringing up of the *Scotiſh* Army, but many were *Scots.* not ſatisfied therewith.

A Party of the King's from *Dunnington* and *Bazing*, going to join with the Lord *Hopton*, by the way plundered the Country, and ſurprized the Weſt-country Carriers. Colonel *Devereux* with a Party from *Marlborough* fell upon them, took Priſoners Sir *Anthony Saint Leger* their Commander in chief, Major *Hyde*, divers other Officers, 30 Troopers,

Anno 1644. 30 Troopers, 50 Horſe and Arms, and reſcued the Plunder.

Colonel *Lucas* was put out by the King from being Governor of *Belvoir Caſtle*, and Sir *Guy Palms* put in his Place: and Sir *John Biron* was removed from being Governor of *Newark* upon jealouſy, that he held Correſpondence with ſome of the Parliament's Party.

The King's Garriſon in *Latham-Houſe* (as was informed) contrary to an Agreement and Ceſſation of Arms, ſallied out, and did much miſchief to the Parliament's Friends.

Jan. 29. The Commiſſioners for the Treaty on both parts met at *Uxbridge*, and had their ſeveral Quarters; thoſe for the Parliament and all their Retinue on the North ſide of the Town, and thoſe for the King on the South ſide, and no intermixture of the one Party of their Attendants with the other: the beſt Inn of the one ſide was the Rendezvous of the Parliament's Commiſſioners, and the beſt Inn of the other ſide of the Street was for the King's Commiſſioners. Uxbridge.

The Evening that we came to Town ſeveral Viſits paſſed between particular Commiſſioners of either Party; as Sir *Edward Hyde* came to viſit Mr. *Hollis* and me, the Lord *Culpepper* viſited Sir *Henry Vane*, and others of the King's Commiſſioners viſited ſeveral of the Parliament's Commiſſioners, and had long Diſcourſes about the Treaty, and to perſuade one another to a compliance.

I viſited Sir *Edward Hyde*, and Mr. *Palmer*, and Sir *Richard Lane*, and others, and ſeveral of the Parliament's Commiſſioners viſited divers of the King's Commiſſioners, and had Diſcourſes with them tending to the furtherance of the Buſineſs of the Treaty.

The Town was ſo exceeding full of Company, that it was hard to get any Quarter except for the Commiſſioners and their Retinue; and ſome of the Commiſſioners were forced to lie two of them in a Chamber together in Field Beds, only upon a Quilt, in that cold Weather not coming into a Bed during all the Treaty.

This Place being within the Parliament's Quarters, their Commiſſioners were the more Civil, and deſirous to afford Accommodations to the King's Commiſſioners, and they thought it fit to appoint Sir *John Bennet*'s Houſe at the farther end of the Town to be fitted for the Place of meeting for the Treaty.

The foreway into the Houſe was appointed for the King's Commiſſioners to come in at, and the backway for the Parliament's Commiſſioners; in the middle of the Houſe was a fair great Chamber, where they cauſed a large Table to be made, like that heretofore in the Star-Chamber, almoſt ſquare, without any upper or lower end of it.

The King's Commiſſioners had one end, and one ſide of the Table for them; the other end and ſide was for the Parliament's Commiſſioners, and the end appointed for the *Scots* Commiſſioners to ſit by themſelves. Behind the Chairs of the Commiſſioners on both ſides ſat the Divines and Secretaries, and ſuch of the Commiſſioners, as had not room to ſit next to the Table.

At each end of the great Chamber was a fair withdrawing Room, and Inner-Chamber, one for the King's, the other for the Parliament's Commiſſioners, to retire unto, and conſult when they pleaſed.

Precedence. The firſt Night of our being together, a little before Supper, an intimation was given that the Chancellor of *Scotland* expected both at the Table and Meetings to have Precedence of all the *Engliſh* Lords, and that Mr. *Barkley* and Mr. *Kennedagh* expected to have Precedence of the *Engliſh* Commiſſioners, who were but Eſquires, except Mr. *St. John*, to whom they were pleaſed to allow Precedence, becauſe he was the King's Solicitor. 20 *Car.*

Upon Diſcourſe, the Arguments they inſiſted upon for the Chancellor, were, *That he was the prime Officer of* Scotland, *and had Precedence of all Dukes there, unleſs they were of the Blood Royal; and both the Kingdoms being now united, he was to have the ſame Precedence in* England *as he had in* Scotland.

To which was anſwered, *That he was not Chancellor in* England, *nor had any Precedence here, but in courteſy, as Earl of* Loudon; *that formerly when the great Officers of* England *attended the King into* Scotland, *as ſoon as they came thither, they ceaſed to execute their Offices, and had no Precedence there; and that it ought to be alike with the Chancellor of* Scotland *when he was here.*

For the Precedence of Mr. *Kennedah* and Mr. *Barkley* before the Commiſſioners who were Eſquires, they were informed, that I and Mr. *Crew* were eldeſt Sons of Knights, and that by the Law of *England* thoſe were to have Precedence next to Knights, and conſequently before the *Scotiſh* Gentlemen, with which they were ſatisfied, but ſtill they inſiſted upon the point of the Chancellor's Precedence.

The Earl of *Northumberland* ſmiled at this Conteſt, and ſeemed to contemn it, of whoſe great Honour and Family, and the Antiquity of it the *Scots* Commiſſioners could not be ignorant, nor of the difference between that, and the Family of the Earl of *Loudon*.

Yet *Northumberland* moved for ſatisfaction of the *Scots*, that the Chancellor and one other of the *Scots* Commiſſioners might ſit at the upper end of the Table (which was not taken for the Chief, but for the Womens Place) and the reſt of the Commiſſioners to ſit in their Ranks, on either ſide; and ſo that Matter was for the preſent ſettled.

Officers had been ſent down from the Parliament to prepare all things fit for the Commiſſioners, and for their Diet and Entertainment, at which the *Scots* Commiſſioners were contented to have their ſhare; and things were ordered very nobly and handſomly.

Mr. *Thurloe* and Mr. *Earle* were Secretaries for the *Engliſh*, and Mr. *Cheeſely* for the *Scots* Commiſſioners: none ſat at the Table with the Commiſſioners but the Miniſters when there was room; and ſometimes Strangers, or Perſons of Quality, that came into us, and a very full Table was there kept for us; and always before every Meal, one of the Miniſters, Mr. *Marſhal* or Mr. *Vines*, and now and then Mr. *Henderſon* prayed, and ſuitable to the Occaſion.

On the firſt Day of our Meeting, *Jan.* 30, in the Evening, before we entred upon the Treaty, each ſide deſired to know the others Power for the Treaty, and to have Copies thereof.

A Petition from *Kent* preſented by their Committee, expreſs their good Affection to the Parliament, and encourage the Commons to purſue the *Self-denying Ordinance*, and the Thanks of the Houſe was returned them. *Petition.*

The King's Forces advancing towards *Newport Paganel*, Sir *Samuel Luke* the Governor, was ſent down thither.

Divers Orders were made for Supplies for the ſeveral Forces.

The

Anno 1644. The Members of the Houſe attended the Burial of Mr. *John White* of the *Middle Temple*, a Member of the Houſe of Commons, a Puritan from his Youth to his Death, an honeſt, learned and faithful Servant to the Publick, but ſomewhat ſevere at the Committee for plundered Miniſters.

Mr. White.

The Lords read the Bill or Ordinance for raiſing Forces under Sir *Thomas Fairfax*; and the Commons ordered a Letter to be ſent to him, for his ſpeedy coming up to the Parliament: and whilſt the Treaty for Peace went on, they did not ſlacken their Pains to prepare for War, in caſe the Treaty ſhould take no Effect.

For the motion of the *Scots* Army Southwards, Letters were paſt by the Commons, and ſent up to the Lords.

Treaty. *Jan.* 31. The Commiſſioners for the Treaty having viewed, and conſidered each others Powers and Inſtructions, Exceptions were taken on both Sides to the meaning of ſome Clauſes in their Inſtructions.

Both Houſes explained their meaning in thoſe Clauſes excepted againſt, and the King's Commiſſioners ſent to *Oxford* for Satisfaction, to that which was excepted againſt by the Commiſſioners of both Kingdoms.

They agreed to give in to each other Papers in writing of their particular Propoſals, and then as there ſhould be occaſion, to have verbal Debates upon any of thoſe Particulars, and accordingly the Parliament's Commiſſioners delivered in Papers to the King's Commiſſioners of four particulars concerning Religion, firſt to be treated on.

The Directory for Worſhip.

The taking away the Book of Common Prayer.

The Confirming of the Aſſembly of Divines.

And for the King to take the Covenant of both Kingdoms.

Feb. 1644.

1. Before the Commiſſioners on either part for the Treaty inſiſted on any Debate, upon particulars; ſeveral Reſolutions were made by conſent of both Sides to this Effect.

That all overtures of the Treaty ſhould be ſet down in writing.

That whatſoever ſhould be agreed to on both Sides, upon any one or more of the Propoſitions, ſhould be null, *and of no force, in caſe the Treaty break off upon any of the Propoſitions.*

The Parliament's Commiſſioners delivered to the King's Commiſſioners, in writing the Propoſitions and Votes of both Houſes concerning the ſettling of Religion in a Presbyterial way, which were appointed for the Debate of the three firſt Days of the Treaty.

Unto theſe the King's Commiſſioners did make ſome Queries, as,

Queries. 1. *What was meant by the Presbyterial Government propounded to be Eſtabliſhed.*

2. *What was meant by Claſſes.*

3. *What was meant by Provincial, and Synodical Aſſemblies.*

4. *What by the bounds of Pariſhes*, with other Queſtions depending upon theſe.

Upon the entrance into the Debate of the Points, Doctor *Steward* ſpake very learnedly (though ſeeming frowardly) againſt Presbyterial Government in the Church of *England*; which had ſo long been under Epiſcopacy, which he thought moſt ſuitable to our Church, and to be *Jure Divino*. 20 *Car.* *Dr. Steward.*

Mr. *Henderſon* and Mr. *Marſhal* anſwered the Doctor, commending the Presbyterian way of Government; and that Epiſcopacy was not ſo ſuitable to the word of God, as Presbytery, which they argued to be *Jure Divino*. *Jure Divino.*

To which the Marquiſs *Hertford* ſpake to this Effect.

My Lords: *Here is much ſaid concerning Church Government in the General, the Reverend Doctors on the King's part, affirm that Epiſcopacy is* Jure Divino; *the Reverend Miniſters of the other part do affirm that Presbytery is* Jure Divino, *for my part, I think that neither the one nor the other, nor any Government whatſoever is* Jure Divino, *and I deſire we may leave this Argument, and proceed to Debate upon the particular Propoſals.* *Marquiſs Hertford's Speech.*

The Earl of *Pembroke* was of the ſame judgment, and many of the Commiſſioners beſides theſe two Lords, were willing to paſs over this Point, and to come to the Particulars.

Dr. *Steward* thought the Diſputes to be too various, and general, and deſired that they might diſpute Syllogiſtically, as became Scholars, which was the beſt way to find out the Truth.

Mr. *Henderſon* told them, that he, in his younger days had been a Pedagogue, and had alſo read *Logick*, and *Rhetorick* to his Scholars, and had wholly of late declined that kind of Learning; but hoped, he had not forgot all of it, and therefore agreed to diſpute Syllogiſtically.

In that way they proceeded upon the Points urged by the King's Doctors, which were very clearly and learnedly opened by Mr. *Vines*, Mr. *Marſhal*, and Mr. *Henderſon*, and very learnedly replied unto by all the King's Doctors, who did ſeverally declare their judgments upon thoſe Points, but the Arguments on both parts were too large to admit a place in this Story for them.

The King's Commiſſioners complained of a Sermon preached by Mr. *Love* at *Uxbridge*, the Morning before they entred upon the Treaty; wherein they ſaid were many Expreſſions in derogation of his Majeſty, and the preſent Treaty; the Parliament having notice thereof from their Commiſſioners, ſent for *Love*, and referred the Buſineſs to an examination. *Love's Sermon.*

The Commons paſſed an Ordinance for Tunnage and Poundage.

2. Mr. *Marſhal* preached this Sunday to the Parliament's Commiſſioners.

3. The Commons denied an exchange for Colonel *Smith*, once a Member of theirs, becauſe he being a Priſoner of War, eſcaped, and was retaken; and becauſe they were informed, that he ſaid, *The only way to make the King's Forces ſucceſsfull, was to kill all the Ploughmen they met with, that the People might be deterred from ploughing their Grounds, and ſo ſtarve the Roundheads.*

Letters from Major *Purefoy* Governor of *Compton-Houſe*, informed, that about 1200 of the King's Forces, about two a Clock at Night, fell upon him, and ſtormed his Outworks, and cut down the great Drawbridge, poſſeſt themſelves of all *Purefoy*'s Troop-horſes, and took about 30 of his Foot Soldiers in their Beds, they, taking the *Purefoy.*

Anno 1644. the Alarm, made good a new Sconce, and beat the Enemy out of the Court, where, about 200 of them were entred, and ready to ſtorm the Sconce.

They were forced to retreat, and by a Party of the Garriſon of, about 40, fought at puſh of Pike, and Swords point, till Sir *William* and Sir *Charles Compton* gave Ground; which *Purefoy*'s Soldiers perceiving, leaped out at the Windows, and recovered the Outworks, and the Drawbridge, and drew it up again, and ſo got them in a Pound.

The *Comptons* valiantly fought to ſtorm again the Outworks three times, and were as valiantly beaten back, after three Hours fight, they ſet on Fire the Hay, Straw, and combuſtible Stuff, which much annoyed *Purefoy*'s Men, and they threw above 100 hand Granadoes, which ſet Fire on the Houſe in ſeveral places.

Then the *Comptons* ſent a Trumpet to Parley, but *Purefoy* forbad him ſpeaking to the Soldiers, and ſent him away.

The Fight continued, and the Fire increaſed, *Purefoy* drew all his Men together, and fell upon the Enemy, and killed, and took many of them, upon which the *Comptons* drew off their Foot, and faced the Houſe with their Horſe, and ſent another Trumpet to Parley, who was anſwered only with the ſhot of a Musket.

Of *Compton*'s Men, about 20 Officers were killed, and taken, 6 Cart loads of wounded men carried off, and about 40 Common Soldiers left dead behind, and many more taken Priſoners, and great ſtore of Arms, and *Purefoy* writes that he had but two Men wounded.

Northampton Horſe the next Night fell upon the ſame Party of the King's near *Banbury*, and took 60 Horſe and 30 Priſoners.

Treaty. The King's Commiſſioners having received Anſwers to all their *Queries* touching Presbyterian Government, it was deſired by the Parliament's Commiſſioners, *That they would declare their reſolutions therein, Poſitively, or Negatively*, but anſwer was returned, *that they could not untill they had made a farther progreſs in the other Propoſitions.*

Thereupon the Parliament's Commiſſioners delivered in to them, ſeveral Papers, to treat on the Buſineſs of the Militia, which was appointed to be debated, the next Day in the Morning.

Militia. 4. The Commiſſioners being met, Sir *Edward Hyde* in the firſt place would have had it for granted that *the whole power of the Militia by the Law of* England *is in the King only.*

This by me was denied to be ſo very clear: and I undertook to make it out that *our Law doth not poſitively affirm where that great Power is lodged, and doubted not but to ſatisfy the Commiſſioners fully in that Point.* Whereupon it was moved that a Day might be appointed to hear their Arguments; when the Earl of *Southampton* interpoſed ſaying.

My Lords, We have already ſpent much time in Debates touching the matters of Religion; and although I ſhould be very glad to hear both theſe worthy Gentlemen ſpeak to this Point, by whom we may receive much ſatisfaction therein; yet I think that it will more conduce to the ſettling of our Buſineſs, to decline any Debate upon this Matter, and to ſee how far we can meet one another in the compoſure of the Buſineſs upon this Propoſition.

Hollis, *My Lords, I think it is very well moved by that Noble Lord, for ſaving of our Time; and more for endeavouring to compoſe any Difference, that may be upon this Propoſition, by coming as near as we can to ſatisfy one another, and therefore, though I ſhould account the time very well ſpent to hear theſe worthy Gentlemen, who, I believe, would very much enlighten our Judgments in this Matter; yet I doubt it may not tend ſo much to a compoſure of it, as may be by declining the Debate.* 20 Car.

Several others of the Commiſſioners ſpake to the ſame Effect with the Earl of *Southampton*, and Mr. *Hollis*; and thereupon it was thought fit to lay aſide the Debate between Sir *Edward Hyde*, and me: and the Commiſſioners proceeded in the Treaty upon the Particulars of the Propoſitions of the Militia.

The Commiſſioners of both Kingdoms, at their return to their Quarters, gave me Thanks for encountring Sir *Edward Hyde* upon the Point of Right of the Militia, wherein he was ſo confident, and ſaid *the Honour of the Parliament was concerned therein, and vindicated by me.*

Aſſembly. The Aſſembly ſent to the Commons a farther part of the Directory for Government of the Church in a Presbyterial way, as to the point of Excommunication, and that ſome of them diſſented in that Point.

Army. The Lords agreed to the Ordinance for the new Model of the Army under Sir *Thomas Fairfax*, with ſome Alterations and Additions, *That the Officers ſhould be named by both Houſes; That all the Officers and Soldiers ſhall take the Covenant, and ſubmit to the Church Government agreed on by the Houſes; and that every Lord Lieutenant be of the Committee of that County for this Ordinance.*

Many Orders about the *Scots* Army moving Southwards, and for Supplies for them, and for an Eſtabliſhment for the Garriſon of *Portſmouth.*

Malton. Captain *Hacker* going to fortify Sir *Eraſmus de la Fountain*'s Houſe near *Malton*, a Party of the King's came upon them, but were repulſed; and during the Fight, ſome of *Hacker*'s Men running into the Houſe for Powder, ſet two Barrels on fire, which blew up part of the Houſe, but withal diſcovered Plate and Jewels to the value of 600*l.* that were hid there by the Enemy

Colonel *Haſtings* for the King ſent out Warrants, for Carriages to fetch Hay to *Aſhby*; the Parliament's Forces ſent out their Warrants to bring the Hay to *Coleorton*; but *Haſtings* was too quick, and had compelled the Country to load the Hay, and with a ſtrong Guard was bringing of it to his Garriſon.

Captain *Temple* the High Sheriff of the County, having Notice thereof, with his Troop got between them and *Aſhby* in the Van, and three Troops of *Derby* following in the Rear; after a little Engagement, *Haſtings*'s Men fled, and were routed and purſued, 40 of them taken Priſoners, 60 Horſe, Arms, and all their Hay.

5. Debate about the Ordinance for the new Model, and Orders concerning Muſters, and Pay of the Army and about the Navy, and for Guards of the Fiſhermen.

A Committee of both Houſes to conſider of ſundry Letters, and Papers concerning the County of *Leiceſter.*

Letters from Captain *Cranley* from *Portſmouth* informed, that the Lord *Brabſon*, Sir *Henry Tichburne*, Sir *James Hare*, and the reſt of the King's Commiſſioners for the *Iriſh* Buſineſs, lately taken at Sea, had Letters and Papers taken about them, of great Conſequence, which with the Priſoners were ſent up to the Parliament, who referred the Buſineſs to the Committee of both Kingdoms to be examined.

Peerage. The Point of Peerage in the Trial of the Lord *Macquire* was argued in the King's Bench, and

Anno 1644.

the Opinion of the Court was, *That he ſhould be tried there by an ordinary Jury.*

The King's Commiſſioners at *Uxbridge* kept a ſolemn Faſt, and the like was in all the King's Quarters for the good Succeſs of the Treaty, and in the Evening they deliver'd a Paper to the Parliament's Commiſſioners, *that the next Day they would give their Anſwer touching the Militia.*

6. The Debate touching *Excommunication* put off.

Report of the Bill for taking away of Biſhops, and thoſe of *Ireland* added to be aboliſhed, and ſeveral Votes concerning Church Government, ſent up to the Lords.

Some new Sheriffs appointed.

Orders for Supplies for *Abington.*

Cardigan Caſtle.

Colonel *Gerard* beſieged *Cardigan* Caſtle kept by Lieutenant Colonel *Poole*, and by ſtratagem got into the Town, and cut down the Bridge to prevent Relief coming to the Caſtle, where they wanted Proviſions.

Gerard ſent a Summons to the Caſtle, *that if they did not ſurrender by a day, they ſhould have no quarter. Poole* and his Men returned Anſwer, *that they had divers raw hides, which when they wanted proviſions, they would firſt eat, and when they were ſpent, then they would come out and fight for their lives, but would not ſurrender the Caſtle.*

In the mean time *Poole* ſent to Major *Laughorne* for relief, who came with a ſtrong Party, and finding the Bridge broken down, he by faggots and pieces of wood, got his Men over the River, and ſent an Arrow into the Caſtle with a Letter to give them notice of his coming, and that they ſhould ſalley out upon the Enemy, the ſame time that he fell on.

All which was performed ſo ſucceſsfully, that *Gerard*'s Forces were all routed, 200 of them ſlain upon the place, 4 braſs Pieces of Ordnance, 600 Arms, and 150 Priſoners taken, whereof Major *Slaughter*, divers inferior Officers, and Dr. *Taylor.*

Militia.

The King's Commiſſioners gave in their Anſwer about the *Militia*, wherein *they agree to ſettle the* Militia *for three years, and in the hands of twenty perſons, ten of them to be choſen by the King, and the other ten by the Parliament: And that it ſhall be High Treaſon for any to continue ſuch power in the* Militia, *after three years.* And for the *Militia* to be ſettled in *Scotland*, they gave no Anſwer at all; though the Papers delivered into them, were to ſettle the *Militia* of both Kingdoms.

This Anſwer of the King's Commiſſioners to the great Point of the *Militia*, gave much diſſatisfaction to the Parliament's Commiſſioners. And the Earl of *Northumberland*, Mr. *Pierpoint*, Mr. *Hollis*, and I, with others of us, adviſing in private about it, endeavoured by particular Applications to our Friends of the King's Commiſſioners, to get a better Anſwer, and more complying with the Parliament from them.

But it could not be obtained, and they hinted to us, *that they were bound up by their Inſtructions from the King, that they could go no farther.* Yet they promiſed to ſend to *Oxford, to ſee if they could prevail there, for a further conceſſion from his Majeſty in this particular.* But nothing came of it.

We ſent the Papers on both parts in every diſpatch to the Parliament, and when theſe of the *Militia* were read, the Houſe of Commons ſeemed much troubled at them: ſome were pleaſed, who were no great Wiſhers of Peace; and others doubted thereupon of any good ſucceſs in the preſent Treaty.

London.

7. The Lord Mayor and Aldermen of *London* ſent a Letter to the Speaker, *intimating the ſcarcity of Fleſh-meats, by the deſtruction of Cattle in the time of theſe Wars, and the good by encouraging the Fiſhing; and ſubmitted the whole, not as to the keeping of* Lent, *but to prevent Dearth, to the judgment of the houſes:* Who ordered an Ordinance to be brought in for this buſineſs. 20 *Car.*

After a Debate from Morning till the Evening, upon the Alterations made by the Lords in the Ordinance of the new Model, the Commons voted, *That Sir* Thomas Fairfax *ſhould nominate all the Commanders in his Army, to be taken out of any the other Armies, and to receive the approbation of both Houſes.* *Army.*

The *Scots* Commiſſioners at *Uxbridge* were much unſatisfied, that no Anſwer was given touching the Settlement of the *Militia* in *Scotland*, and took it as an high neglect of that Kingdom. Uxbridge.

They and the Parliament's Commiſſioners gave in ſome Papers to the King's Commiſſioners, touching the Propoſitions for *Ireland.*

A Letter was paſt to be ſent to the Parliament of *Scotland*, concerning the *Scots* preſent advance Southwards.

8. The Commons ſat from Eight a Clock in the Morning, till Eight a Clock at Night, upon the Alterations made by the Lords in the Ordinance, for the new Model: And agreed to moſt of them, and ordered Reaſons to be drawn up to ſatisfy the Lords in thoſe wherein they differed. *Army.*

They voted, *that all Officers in the new Army that ſhall be approved by both houſes, ſhall take the Covenant within twenty days, and the Soldiers, in a time to be ſet for it.*

The reſt of the Papers upon the Propoſitions for *Ireland*, were delivered in to the King's Commiſſioners for the Treaty.

9. The *Lord's-day* one of the Miniſters with the Commiſſioners preached very ſeaſonably for the Occaſion in the Morning, and another in the Afternoon.

Some Viſits paſt between ſome of the Commiſſioners on both parts, and Endeavours to perſuade one another to nearer terms of agreement, but to little effect.

10. Some Debate touching the Point of *Excommunication.*

The Lords concurred with the Commons in a Letter to the Parliament of *Scotland*, for the March of their Army Southwards: and the place of their Rendezvous was referred to the Committee of both Kingdoms, for the more ſecrecy thereof. Scots.

They alſo agreed in Approbation of the Opinion of Judge *Bacon*, in over-ruling the Plea of *Macquire*, in the point of Peerage, who was this day at his Trial in the *King's-Bench*, and excepted againſt twenty three of the twenty four, returned of the Jury. Macquire: Peerage.

The Commons paſt the Bill for taking away Epiſcopacy in *Ireland* as in *England*, and ſent it up to the Lords for their Concurrence.

They nominated ſeveral High Sheriffs.

11. Orders for Money and Supplies for the Navy.

The Reaſons of the Commons for their differing from ſome Alterations made by the Lords, in the Ordinance of the new Model, were delivered to the Lords.

A Petition of Merchants trading into *France*, (whoſe Goods were ſeized there) and Letters of Marque granted againſt all that adhered to the Parliament) was referred to the Committee of both Kingdoms, and to draw up a Letter to be ſent to the King of *France*, for Redreſs therein.

Propoſitions

Anno 1644. Propoſitions touching Navigation ſent from the Lords.

The Commons had information of a great Deſign *in Bucks*, to diſſolve the Treaty at *Uxbridge*, *Petition.* to be effected by a Petition framed for them; and great Endeavours to get hands to it in *Bucks*.

The Petition was directed to the Commiſſioners of both ſides at *Uxbridge*, and 5000 Inhabitants were deſigned to come with it.

The Commons had a Copy of the Petition, the Effect whereof was, *That Religion might be eſtabliſhed as in the pureſt times of Queen* Elizabeth, *&c.*

Sir *John Lawrence* was informed to be the active Promoter of this Petition, and was therefore ſent for in Cuſtody to the Parliament.

The *Directory for Worſhip* was much approved by the Aſſembly in *Scotland*.

General *Leven* went towards *Carliſle* to aſſiſt in the Siege there.

Macquire. *Macquire* upon his Trial in the *King's-Bench*, was found Guilty, and had Judgment of High Treaſon pronounced againſt him, to be hanged, drawn and quartered: He deſired to be beheaded, and to have his Execution reſpited, till he might ſpeak with Sir *Baſil Brooke*, and Mr. *Walter Mountague*. The Judge ſaid, he would acquaint the Parliament therewith, and obſerve their Directions.

Uxbridge. The King's Commiſſioners at *Uxbridge* gave in their Anſwer to the Propoſition concerning *Ireland*, *Ireland.* and therein *juſtified the King in making a Ceſſation with the Rebels there; and that he is in honour bound to maintain it.* And they would by no means yield to that part of the Propoſition, *To proſecute the War againſt the* Iriſh Rebels.

Religion. The Commiſſioners entred upon a ſecond Debate concerning Religion; the King's Doctors highly inſiſted upon Epiſcopacy to be continued.

12. Orders for new Sheriffs and for Monies for the Army; and the Lords were deſired to expedite the Ordinance for the new Model.

News came that *Goring*'s Horſe, and a Party of Foot from *Portland*, by a ſudden Aſſault took the Works at *Weymouth*, and the Town was in great danger to be loſt, if not ſuddenly relieved.

Orders were thereupon ſent to Sir *William Waller*, to march immediately for Relief of *Weymouth*.

The Houſe was in a grand Committee to conſider of the Buſineſs of the Navy, and of the Cuſtoms.

An Ordinance paſſed for raiſing of Monies for the *Scots* Army to march Southwards.

13. Letters from Sir *William Waller* intimated *Diſobedience in ſome of the Soldiers to march into the Weſt, and deſired farther Power.* The Houſe referred it to the Committee of both Kingdoms, to give ſuch Power accordingly.

Such was the Inconſtancy of the Soldiers, and the Incertainty of the Affairs of the Parliament, and of War.

Soldiers unruly. Thoſe who had been ſo well paid by the Parliament, now diſpute their Commands, occaſioned by the Unſettledneſs of the Parliament's Buſineſs, and the Diſcontents among the Soldiery, becauſe their General *Eſſex* was laid aſide. And here began their firſt Unrulineſs.

Treaſurers of Counties ordered to pay no Monies to Commanders who lay down their Comiſſions, without farther order.

Letters from Major *Bridges* Governor of *Warwick*, informed, that he ſent two of the three Companies of his Garriſon by ſmall Parties into the Country, as to gather Contribution, but commanded the Officers not to return without farther Orders from him.

To theſe he got an addition of eighty Foot, and ſeventy Horſe, with theſe he marched all Night, and the next Morning by Day-break began to ſtorm *Stoke-houſe*, which the King's Forces were then fortifying, and ſtood between two other of their Garriſons; the Houſe was ſtrong, and ſtoutly defended for an hour and an half, and then *Bridges* entred it by Force, without the loſs of one Man, though they were without Shelter, and the Bullets and Stones flew thick about them. *M. Bridges.*

The King's Garriſon at *Campden* and *Eveſham* drew out to relieve their Friends; but *Bridges* had done his Work, took away his Priſoners, and fired the Houſe, being a Fort only of Papiſts.

The Priſoners were five Papiſt Captains, and about thirty more Officers and Gentlemen all Papiſts, beſides the Common Soldiers.

The Commons deliver'd their Reaſons to the Lords, why they could not agree; *that thoſe Commanders who refuſed the Covenant, ſhould be made uncapable of ever ſerving the Parliament; becauſe that Scruple of Conſcience might in time be removed, and they be perſuaded to take the Covenant*; to the reſt they agreed. *Covenant.*

At the ſame Conference they offered Letters that came from the Army, from Perſons of Credit, of the great Complaints againſt ſome Commanders of Horſe, and of the mutinous and diſobedient Carriage of the Soldiers, refuſing to march to relieve *Weymouth*, being in great Diſtreſs, and that at the Muſter, no Men appeared ſo full, and well arm'd, and civil as Colonel *Cromwell*'s Horſe. *Mutinous Soldiers.* *Cromwell.*

The Lords then ſhewed other Letters of the mutinous Carriage of the Soldiers, all which were referred to the Committee of both Kingdoms to be examined.

Letters from Sir *William Waller* informed, *that he was reſolved to march to relieve* Weymouth *with thoſe that will follow him, the reſt to be looked upon according to their Demerit.* *Waller.*

The Committee reported ſeveral Murthers, Rapes, and other Cruelties, committed by ſome of the Parliament's Soldiers, particularly ſome Servants ſlain or wounded deſperately, of Mr. *Hobey*'s a Member of the Houſe, and he called by them *a Parliament Dog*. *Soldiers Inſolent.*

Some of the Officers grew unſufferably diſſolute, and inſolent; and their Soldiers followed the Example of their Commanders, ſo that it was found high time to make a Reformation among them.

The Ordinance was debated for reſtraining the killing of Fleſh.

The *French* Letters were ſtayed, becauſe of ſending the Parliament's Letters to the King of *France* to take off the Seizure there of ſome of the *Engliſh* Merchants Goods.

Goods of ſome Tradeſmen of *London* ſold to the Enemy were reſtored, becauſe they were not for Hoſtility, and the ſame Men traded to *Ayleſbury*.

Captain *Stone*, under Sir *William Brereton*, marched with a ſmall Party againſt *Patſhall* Houſe, a Popiſh Garriſon ſtrongly fortified and moated; and taking the Opportunity of the Draw-bridge being let down, he ſuddenly forced his Paſſage, ſurprized the Centries, and fell in among the Garriſon, fought with them in the Houſe, killed many, and took with divers Gentlemen of Quality, two Jeſuits, and about ſixty Soldiers Priſoners, and poſſeſſed the Houſe, Arms, and Ammunition, and good Prize. *Captain Stone.*

The firſt three days of the Treaty were ſpent upon the Propoſitions touching Religion, the three next days about the *Militia*, the third three days about *Uxbridge.*

20 Car.

Anno 1644. about *Ireland*; then they began again with other three days about Religion, whereof this was the laſt.

In this time of the Treaty, the King's Commiſſioners would not agree to the *taking away of Biſhops*, only they offered ſome Limitation of their Power.

The *Directory for Worſhip* ſettled by Parliament, they would not agree unto, and the *National Covenant*, they in expreſs and poſitive Terms denied.

Dr. *Steward*, and Dr. *Shelden* again argued very poſitively, *That the Government by Biſhops was* Jure divino. Mr. *Henderſon*, and Mr. *Vines* argued as poſitively, but more modeſtly to the contrary, and *that the Government of the Church by Presbyteries, was* Jure divino.

Jure divino.

15. The Lords aſſented to the leaving out the Clauſe in the Ordinance for the new Model to make them uncapable who refuſed the Covenant, but that they ſhould be diſplaced from their Commands, till they did take it, to which the Commons to avoid more delay, agreed, and ſo the Ordinance paſſed.

Covenant.

Sir *William Brereton* ſent out a Party, and beat the Enemy from *Holt-bridge*, and placed a Garriſon there.

He continues the Siege at *Beeſton Caſtle*, and *Cheſter*, and himſelf took the Field, with the additional Forces of *Warwickſhire* and other Counties, to attend the motions of Prince *Maurice*.

16. The *Lords-day* the Parliament's Commiſſioners had two good Sermons in their own Lodgings.

17. The *French Reſident* wrote a Letter to the Houſe of Commons, as by direction from his Maſter the *French King*, adviſing the Parliament *to prolong the Treaty at* Uxbridge *for ſome longer time, as that, which in his opinion would conduce much to the good of the Kingdom, and was of great concernment; and that it was the cuſtom of other Princes to prolong Treaties and ſo it was then at the Treaty of* Munſter. There was nothing done upon this Letter.

Uxbridge.

The Commiſſioners at *Uxbridge* were entred upon the Propoſitions concerning the *Militia, ſecunda vice*, and upon conſultation of the Commiſſioners of both Kingdoms, they held it requiſite to ſend one of their own number up to the Parliament, to give them a full account of all their proceedings hitherto, and to deſire ſome farther Inſtructions from them, and particularly touching the *Militia*.

Militia.

Whitelocke was ſent by them upon this Service, and accordingly he gave an account to them, wherewith they declared themſelves to be well ſatisfied, and approved the Proceedings of the Commiſſioners.

They likewiſe voted, *That the Commiſſioners at* Uxbridge *ſhould treat three days more than the twenty days firſt allotted, in lieu of the three Lords-days that happened in that time, ſo that the Treaty is to continue till the two and twentieth of* Febr. *and that they ſhall have power to treat on any of the three Propoſitions appointed to be treated on.*

Argyle routed.

The Marqueſs of *Argyle* ſent into the Army of the Earl of *Montroſe* ſome Scouts and Spies, who at firſt dealt faithfully with him, but afterwards betrayed him, and ſent him Intelligence, that the Army of *Montroſe* with the *Iriſh Rebels*, come over into *Scotland* were remote from him, whereas they were near to his Forces.

Argyle (though late) having diſcovered this and the Enemies coming upon him, and finding his Officers and Soldiers full of mettle, reſolved to fight them, but in the Battle ſome of his men, thoſe of *Cantyre* revolted from him, and turned their Muſquets againſt their fellows. 20. *Car.*

This ſo diſcouraged *Argyle*'s Men, that they gave back and retreated, which *Montroſe* perceiving, fell on with great reſolution upon them, routed the whole body of *Argyle*'s Men, killed divers, and took many of them Priſoners.

A Party of about 150 of the King's from *Skipton*, beat up Colonel *Brandling*'s Quarters at *Heightley*, ſurprized the Guards, came into the Town, and took near a hundred Priſoners, 60 Horſe, and other booty. *Colonel Brandling.*

As they returned, Colonel *Lambert*'s Men fell upon them, reſcued their friends and the booty, took Captain *Hughes* who commanded the King's Party, killed his Lieutenant, and about 15 of his Men, and took about 20 of them Priſoners, purſuing the reſt to *Skipton*. *Samon* one of *Lambert*'s Captains, and about eight of his Soldiers were killed. *C. Lambert.*

Sir *John Meldrum* got the Power of the Harbour at *Scarborough*, and appointed to ſtorm the Town.

18. Orders about the Navy, and new Commiſſioners of the Cuſtoms.

A Letter from Prince *Rupert* to the Lord General, for releaſe of ſome Perſons impriſoned contrary to Articles, was referred to the Committee of both Kingdoms to have right done.

Sir *Thomas Fairfax* came privately to Town, and a Committee was appointed to conſider of raiſing Monies and Recruits for his ſpeedy taking of the Field.

About 700 of the mutinous Troops being come near *London*, care was taken to prevent *Surrey*, *Kent*, and the adjacent Counties, from any Inconveniences by them. *Mutinous Troops.*

Tobias Baſely formerly a Porter, condemned by the Council of War for a Spy, and betraying Carriers, was hanged in *Smithfield*.

Prince *Griffith* petitioned *that ſince he was in cuſtody, he was poiſoned, and had but a few days to live*. Whereupon two Doctors were approved by the Houſe to viſit him.

19. Four Members of the Commons Houſe were ſent by them for Sir *Thomas Fairfax*, to bring him to the Houſe, where a Chair was ſet for him, but he modeſtly refuſed to ſit down. *Sir Thomas Fairfax.*

The Speaker told him ſomewhat of *Agamemnon* and of the old *Romans*, which I have forgotten; *then he informed him of the great truſt the Kingdom repoſed in him, in the Command of the Army, and the good opinion they had of him for his valour and fidelity, giving him thanks in the name of the Houſe, for the many and great ſervices he had done for the publick, and in the defence of Religion, Laws, and Liberty, and encouraged him to go on as he had begun.* And in the Houſe he received his Commiſſion to be General.

The Ordinance for Tunnage and Poundage ſent up to the Lords, and another touching the Exciſe.

Weymouth held out, and received ſome Relief by Sea from *Poole*.

Sir *William Waller* was upon his march to them.

The Houſe received Letters from their Commiſſioners at *Uxbridge*, with ſeveral Papers concerning the *Militia*, and the Reply made by the King's Commiſſioners, who took advantage of the laſt point of time to deliver in their Reply, when it might be conceived, no Anſwer could be made to it by the Parliament's Commiſſioners. Uxbridge *Militia.*

But they being impowered by their additional Inſtructions to reaſſume the buſineſs of the *Militia* when they pleaſed; the Parliament voted, *that their Commiſſioners ſhall have power to treat with the King's Commiſſioners about paſſing a Bill for ſettling*

the

Anno 1644. *the* Militia *in the power of the Parliament, until ſuch time as the three Kingdoms ſhall be reduced to peace, and ſo declared by Parliament, and three years after; or elſe for ſeven years from the time of the granting the* Militia, *and after that, his Majeſty to take the advice of both Houſes of Parliament for the ſettling thereof.* And the Commiſſioners of both Kingdoms delivered in a Paper accordingly.

The Earl of *Southampton*, and ſome others of the King's Commiſſioners went from *Uxbridge* to *Oxford*, to the King about the buſineſs of the Treaty, to receive ſome farther Directions from his Majeſty therein.

The Doctors reported *Griffith* to be in no danger.

20. The Ordinance for Tunnage and Poundage, with the Clauſe for Currants, paſſed both Houſes.

Orders for ſetting forth the Fleet.

Letters from *Holland* to the Parliament adviſe, that *Brown Buſhel* was at Sea with a ſmall Fleet, intended for Piracy.

Information of a Deſign to cauſe the Soldiers to mutiny, was referred to be examined.

Scots *Army.* An Ordinance paſſed for raiſing of 21000 *l.* for the *Scots Army*, to be repaid out of Sequeſtrations.

The Committee at *Goldſmiths-hall* had 30000 *l.* ready to be ſent to the *Scots Army* upon their advance Southwards.

The King's Forces intending to keep a Guard near *Harrington*, *Brown* ſent out a Party of Horſe from *Abington*, who ſuddenly fell upon them, ſurprized the whole Guard, being about nineteen, and brought them Priſoners to *Abington*.

After that he ſent out another Party, who intercepted and brought away 27 Horſe-loads of Corn, Cheeſe, and other Proviſions, going towards *Oxford*.

Major *Purefoy* fell upon the Enemy near *Oxford*, took a Lieutenant and other Officers, 12 Troopers, and Arms.

Macquire. The Lord *Macquire* was executed at *Tyburn*, he refuſed to make any Confeſſion, but died deſperately.

21. The Parliament ſent an Expreſs to their Uxbridge. Commiſſioners at *Uxbridge* with their Vote to *Militia.* propound *a Limitation of the* Militia *for three years, after the three Kingdoms are declared by the King and Parliament to be ſettled in peace; or to have it ſettled in the Parliament for ſeven years, after the time the King is willing to ſettle it.*

To this effect they delivered in a Paper to the King's Commiſſioners, and endeavoured to perſuade their Compliance, and were full of hopes that they would have conſented to it.

Several Ordinances paſſed for 20000 *l.* ſupplied by the Commiſſioners of Exciſe, and an Ordinance for all Soldiers to repair to their Colours within 48 hours, and an Ordinance was ſent up to the Lords for the new Commiſſioners of the Cuſtoms.

Orders for the Commiſſioners of the Navy, and for the Prince *Elector*.

Uxbridge. 22. The Commiſſioners at *Uxbridge* ſent a Letter to the Parliament, with all the Papers, containing *Ireland.* the three Treaties of the three laſt days about *Ireland*, wherein the King's Commiſſioners did not think fit to yield to any of the Propoſitions, but again *juſtified the Ceſſation with his Majeſty's Catholick Subjects there.*

The Parliament's Commiſſioners in their Reply, laid home the *innocent blood ſhed by the* Iriſh *Rebels.*

Letters from Sir *John Meldrum* informed, that Scarbo- *Feb.* 18. about ten a clock the Town of *Scarborough* *rough.* was ſtormed in four Places by the *Engliſh* and *Scotiſh* Soldiers, who gained the Town and Church with the loſs of eleven Men; in the Church they took 80 Soldiers, and the Governor of *Hemſley* Caſtle. 20. *Car.*

Cholmley perceiving the Town like to be loſt, fled into the Caſtle, and was purſued, and one of the Works taken, but the White Tower in the Caſtle commanding it, they beat out *Meldrum's* Men with Stones. *Sir* Hugh Cholmley.

Cholmley laboured to eſcape by Sea in a little Pinnace he had there, which he called his *Running Horſe*, but *Meldrum* got Boats between him and the Pinnace, and forced him back again into the Caſtle.

Sir *Hugh Cholmley* had five *Dunkirk* Veſſels lying in the Road, who interrupted *Meldrum's* Men in the Storm, but his Canoneers ſunk two of them, and the other three fled away.

Meldrum took in the Town and Church, 32 Pieces of Ordnance, with ſtore of Arms, and other Prize, and in the Haven 120 Ships. Meldrum.

The Commons ordered a 1000 *l.* to be beſtowed on Sir *John Meldrum*, and 20 *l.* to him that brought the news.

Weymouth ſtill held out, and a Party from *Melcombe Regis*, ſallied out upon the King's Forces, who beſieged theſe Towns joining together, and took of them 60 Horſe, and many Priſoners.

The King's Commiſſioners, the Lord *Capel*, and *Aſhburnham*, returned from *Oxford* to *Uxbridge*, after which the King's Commiſſioners delivered in no farther Paper, but only inſiſted upon longer time for the Treaty. Uxbridge. *Treaty broke off.*

The Parliament's Commiſſioners anſwered, *that if the King had conſented to any one of the Propoſitions, it might have been ſome encouragement to move the Parliament for longer time, but as things were it could not be expected.*

Both Houſes ſat till nine a clock at night, in expectation of ſome good news from *Uxbridge*, this being the laſt day of the Treaty; and about eight at night at a Conference, the Lords communicated to the Commons a Paper from the King's Commiſſioners at *Uxbridge*, *For the King to come to* Weſtminſter *upon a ſafe Conduct, ſo that the Treaty might be continued for a longer time.*

Which being debated, and a Letter coming the ſame time from the Parliament's Commiſſioners from *Uxbridge*, *That all this day till ſeven at night, there appeared no Compliance in the King's Commiſſioners to grant any of the Propoſitions, and that they preſſed only for a longer time.*

Upon this the Houſe of Commons did riſe, without doing any thing in the buſineſs, and this night till twelve a clock the Commiſſioners may treat, and not longer; and the Parliament's *Commiſſioners* have declared, *That to morrow being the* Lord's-day, *is not intended for one of the two days within the ſafe Conduct for them to return.*

This cauſed much trouble in the minds of many honeſt men, Lovers of their Countries Peace; and divers of the Kings Commiſſioners, as well as the other, ſeemed ſorry that all their Endeavours to ſo good an end, ſhould prove ſo fruitleſs.

The King's Commiſſioners thought the advantage much on their part, that longer time to treat was denied by the Parliament, and gave it out, *That if that had been granted, there would have been a happy iſſue of the Treaty.*

Thoſe of the other ſide affirmed, *That there could be no expectation of a good iſſue of the Treaty, or Inducement for the Parliament to grant longer time for the Treaty, when not one of the Parliament's Propoſitions was granted by the King, during the whole time of the Treaty.*

Various Judgments were paſſed by all perſons, according to their own fancies or intereſts, moſt ſober

Anno 1644. ſober men lamented the ſudden breach of the Treaty.

Colonel *Fiennes* ſent out a Party of his Regiment, who fell upon a Party of the King's near *Newbury*, took forty good Horſe and all their Arms, about 100 *l.* in Contribution-money, which the Enemy had gathered in the Country, took Priſoners Major *Maxwell*, Captain *Paddon* his Lieutenant, and 16 Soldiers.

23. The *Lord's-day* the *Commiſſioners* had Sermons in their Lodgings.

Dutch *Ambaſſadors.* 24. The States Ambaſſadors came to the Speaker in the morning, before he went to the Houſe, and deſired Audience in the Houſe this morning, *To impart to them ſomething of Conſequence.* The Speaker excuſed it, *That the Houſe could not give a Reception anſwerable to their Quality on ſuch ſhort Warning.* They deſired not to inſiſt on that, and to come only with their own Attendants.

The Speaker acquainted the Houſe herewith, and they gave way to the Ambaſſadors coming, who went firſt to the Lords, and after to the Commons, and deliver'd their Meſſage to this effect.

Shewing, *The great Deſires and Endeavours of their Maſters continued, for an Accommodation between the King and Parliament, which concerns all Proteſtants, and particularly their Lords and Maſters. That his Majeſty while they were at* Oxford, *honoured them by communicating to them what paſſed at the Treaty at* Uxbridge.

And declared to them, that if the Parliament be not ſatisfy'd with what he offered concerning Church-government, his Majeſty is contented that a National Synod be called of Divines from all the Proteſtant Churches in Europe *for their Advice herein.*

After this their Meſſage deliver'd, the Ambaſſadors return'd, and this Morning the Commiſſioners of Parliament return'd from *Uxbridge* to the two Houſes, but made no Report till the next Day.

Letters from Captain *Batten* informed, that he had relieved *Melcombe Regis* by Sea with Proviſions and a hundred Seamen: that ſixty Men in *Weymouth* were privy to a Plot, for betraying *Weymouth* to the Enemy.

That the Parliament's Forces in *Melcombe*, by the benefit of a fair Wind, fired divers of the Enemies Ships in the Haven, and a part of *Weymouth*: That Colonel *Sydenham* and his Men maintain *Melcombe* with great Gallantry.

Captain *Swanley* by Sea relieved *Plymouth*, and landed ſome Foot Soldiers there, who with a Party of the Garriſon ſallied out upon the Beſiegers that had gained a Hill, and *Mount Stamford* Work, formerly ſlighted; but now the King's Forces were buſy in raiſing a very ſtrong Work there.

The Garriſon and Seamen fell upon them unexpectedly, beat them from their new Work, and at length out of the Field, and purſued them two Miles, took 104 Officers and common Soldiers, whereof a Lieutenant Colonel, a Major, 4 Captains, and other inferior Officers, and 300 Arms, and loſt but one Man ſlain, and another wounded.

Brereton. A Party of Sir *William Brereton*'s under Sir *John Price*, a Member of Parliament, took *Apſeley* Houſe in *Shropſhire*, and in it Sir *William* and Sir *Thomas Whitmore*, Sir *Francis Oatley*, Mr. *Owen*, and other *Commiſſioners of Array* there ſitting, and about 60 common Soldiers. Prince *Maurice* declined fighting with *Brereton*. Colonel *Crauford* at *Ruſham* in *Oxfordſhire*, took 40 Horſe with Men and Arms of the King's.

Treaty. 25. The Parliament's *Commiſſioners* reported all the Paſſages the laſt Day of the Treaty. The *Commons* approved of what was done by the *Commiſſioners*; and *that they had diſcharged their Duties with ſingular Judgment and Fidelity*; and returned them Thanks for their Pains. 20 *Car.*

Letters from the *Committee* at *Wem*, and from Sir *William Brereton*, informed, that the *Committee* having ſeveral times attempted the taking of *Shrewſbury*, but failed therein: On the laſt *Lord's-Day*, about 1200 Horſe and Foot under Colonel *Mitton*, marched to *Shrewsbury*, and unexpectedly entred and ſurprized the Town and Caſtle. Shrewsbury *taken.*

They took there 8 Knights and Baronets, 40 Colonels, Majors, Captains, and others of Quality, and 200 others Priſoners, one Captain, and 5 Soldiers ſlain, 15 Pieces of Ordnance taken, ſtore of Arms and Ammunition, Prince *Maurice*'s Magazine, divers Carriages, Bag and Baggage of the Princes.

An Allowance was given to the Lord *Herbert* of *Cherbury* for his Livelihood, having been ſpoiled by the King's Forces.

Upon the City's Petition, an Ordinance for rating thoſe who have Stocks in Trade, and abſent themſelves; and Orders for ſeizing ſuſpicious Perſons and Arms; and an Ordinance for raiſing Soldiers, Gunners, and Chirurgeons for Sir *Thomas Fairfax*'s Army.

With an Exception to preſs none in the Univerſities, Inns of Court, and Chancery, trained Bands, *&c.* or Eſquires, or their Sons or Officers, Seamen, *&c.*

26. The publick monthly Faſt ſolemnly kept.

27. A Meſſenger from *Melcombe Regis*, inform'd, that the Town held out ſtill, and expected Sir *William Waller*'s Approach to them; that a Party of 80 of their Horſe ſallied out, and routed near 300 of the Enemy, and took 60 Horſe, and another time 30.

The Houſe ordered Colonel *Cromwel* to march with all ſpeed into the Weſt to join with *Waller*.

The Government of *Shrewsbury* was referred to the Committee of that County, and 4000 *l.* to be provided for them to raiſe Forces, and 20 *l.* given to their Meſſenger.

A Party under Sir *Marmaduke Langdale*, marching Northwards, fell upon a Party of the Parliament's in *Northamptonſhire* whom they routed, killed ſome, and took divers of them Priſoners, and the reſt ſhifted for their Lives, and by Flight ſaved themſelves. Langdale.

The ſame Party of the King's fell upon ſome Dragoons of the Parliament's in *Leiceſterſhire*, and routed them.

28. Several Officers of the new Army approved by the *Commons*.

A Party of Col. *Maſſey*'s Men under his Brother, fell upon Sir *John Winter* in the Foreſt of *Dean*, routed him, and made him ſwim the River of *Wye*, in which 60 of *Winter*'s Men were drowned, 70 ſlain, beſides Colonel *Gamme* and Lieutenant Colonel *Winter*, 120 taken Priſoners, 140 Horſe taken, ſeveral Officers, and 300 Arms.

The Commons ordered a Letter of Thanks to *Maſſey*, and Supplies.

March 1644.

1. The Commons proceeded in the Liſt of the Officers of the Army.

They ſent to the City to call a *Common Hall* the 4th of *March*, *That the Commiſſioners for the Treaty at* Uxbridge, *might then acquaint the City with the Proceedings at that Treaty, and the averſeneſs of the King's Party to the Peace.* They have already ſet forth a Declaration at *Oxford*, for the Vindication of themſelves in that Buſineſs. Common Hall.

An

Anno 1644. An Ordinance for Proviſions for the Parliament's Forces before *Pomfret*, another for the *Eſſex* Forces.

Letters from Colonel *Sydenham*, and Captain *Batten*, informed, that *Goring* had ſpent much time with 5000 Horſe and Foot, before *Melcombe*, but had made no honourable Attempt, only the Night before endeavoured to caſt up a Work before *Melcombe*, betwixt it and the Seas; but *Sydenham* ſent out a Party, who beat them from their Work, killed two, and took divers Priſoners, and all their Tools, without any Loſs.

3. The *Commons* paſſed the Liſt of Officers for the new Army.

Mr. *Pryn* was order'd to print the Proceedings of the Archbiſhop's Trial.

Orders for a Committee to haſten the Declaration of the Proceedings of the Treaty at *Uxbridge*, in which much Labour was put upon Mr. *Pierpoint* and me.

Mr. *Sherrington*, *Talbot*, and Mr. *Dowdeſwell*, *Commiſſioners of Array* in *Wigorn*, were taken and ſent up.

The Chapel Fort at *Weymouth* was taken by the Parliament's Forces from the King's.

Letters from Sir *William Brereton* informed, that four Regiments of *Iriſh* Rebels were lately landed in *Wales* for the King's Service.

Sir *Marmaduke Langdale*'s Party were met with by Colonel *Roſſeter* near *Melton*, where they had a ſharp Encounter and Loſs on both ſides. Of *Langdale*'s Party were ſlain Colonel *Tuke*, Major *Kerlington*, Captain *Markham*, and about 100 others; of *Roſſeter*'s about 50, but no Officer; he loſt one Colours, and took two.

Langdale got Proviſions into *Newark*, and was recruited to 5000, and *Roſſeter* followed him with 2000.

4. The *French* Agent ſent a Letter to the Parliament, of the Deſires of his Maſter and the Queen Regent, *That the Parliament would continue the Treaty with the King.* The Houſe ordered a Committee to draw up a fair and reſpective Anſwer to the Letter, but not to conſent to any thing of renewing the Treaty.

The Speaker was authorized to give Paſſes to Delinquents to come into the Parliament, and to compound at *Goldſmiths-Hall* for their Delinquency.

Melcombe. The Parliament's Forces in *Melcombe*, *Febr.* 25. having regained *Chapel Fort*, of great Prejudice to the King's Forces, they reſolved by a Council of *War* to fall again upon the Fort, and upon the Town of *Melcombe* at once in ſeveral Places.

The ſame Evening that they reſolved to do it, one of *Melcombe*'s Soldiers who had been taken Priſoner, eſcaped, and gave notice to the Governor of this Deſign, who got his Men in readineſs.

The King's Men that Night aſſaulted the Line about *Melcombe* in five or ſix places, and the Chapel, with great Reſolution; but were in every Place repulſed, and loſt about 150 of their Men. In which Service Captain *Batten* and his Seamen did very bravely: the Enemy retreated back to *Weymouth*, the *Melcombe* Soldiers ſtood ſtill upon their Guards, expecting the Return of the Enemy, but they came not again.

But the next Morning they all drew out of *Weymouth* in haſte, as in a panick Fear, and marched away both Horſe and Foot to *Dorcheſter*, leaving behind the Ordnance they had before taken from the Parliament in *Weymouth*, and two Pieces more, with ſome Arms; and took nothing with them but ſome Plunder, and the Parliament Forces poſſeſſed all the Forts, and loſt but ten Men.

At the ſame time a Ship of the King's of twelve Guns came into Captain *Batten*. 20 *Car.*

Great numbers of Clubmen in *Worceſterſhire* and *Dorſetſhire* got into a Poſture of Defence, and refuſed to ſerve the King according to his Proclamation. *Clubmen.*

The Parliament's *Commiſſioners* for the Treaty at *Uxbridge*, came to the *Common-Hall in* London, and acquainted the City with *the Proceedings of that Treaty, and of the averſeneſs on the King's ſide to come to a Cloſure of Peace; ſo that now it was of neceſſity for their own Defence to furniſh out the Army under Sir* Thomas Fairfax; *for which End they deſired from the City the Loan of* 80000 *l. to be repaid with Intereſt.* *City.*

Upon Information, that the mutinous Horſe inclined to Obedience, the Parliament paſſed an Order, that if they ſubmitted by a Day, they ſhould be pardoned and continued in Service, otherwiſe to be proceeded againſt as Traitors. *Mutinous Soldiers.*

5. Orders touching Money from the Cuſtoms and Exciſe.

The Houſe approved of the Train of Artillery, and their Officers, under General *Fairfax*, and paſſed all the Colonels, except two: And an Ordinance for 2000 *l.* for the Officers, Soldiers and Seamen of *Weymouth* and *Melcombe*, for their gallant Service.

Order for a Day of *Thankſgiving* for the Succeſſes which *God gave the Parliament ſince the Breach of the Treaty*; ordered to be kept in *Chriſt-Church*, *London*, and the Lord Mayor and his Brethren deſired to be there alſo.

Sir *William Waller* with Colonel *Cromwell*'s Horſe, and Colonel *Fiennes*'s Regiment, about 5000 Horſe and Dragoons marched into the Weſt.

Proviſions grew ſcarce in *Oxford*, *Brown* ſurprized a herd of Cattle going thither, and brought them to *Abington*.

Crauford went from *Aylesbury* towards *Cambridge* to ſecure that Aſſociation.

6. The Aſſembly ſent to the Parliament a Meſſage, touching the Title to the *Directory* for Worſhip, and the Ordinance for taking away the *Common Prayer-Book*, and for ſettling an able Miniſtry; and that no prophane or ignorant Perſons might be admitted to the Sacrament. *Aſſembly.*

Orders touching Delinquents Lands, and for Sale of Lands of ſuch as did not compound, or refuſed to pay the Fines ſet on them.

The *Commons* deſired the Lords to haſten the paſſing of the Liſt of Officers of the Army.

The King had now *Goring* with a conſiderable Party in the Weſt, Prince *Maurice* in *Cheſhire*, *Langdale* in *Yorkſhire*, Prince *Rupert* and Sir *Jacob Aſhley* gone towards *Shropſhire*, and the Parliament yet no formed Army. *The King's Forces.*

The *Commons* adjourned for three days, to treat in the mean time about raiſing Monies.

Letters from Sir *William Brereton*, informed, that Prince *Maurice* ſent about 13 Foot Companies over the River *Dee* to force the Paſſage at *Holtbridge*, which was maintained by two Companies of Firelocks under Lieutenant Colonel *Jones* for the Parliament; who beat back the Prince's Men over the River, where many of them were drowned, and ſlew of them Sir *Owen* a Colonel, 100 Officers and Soldiers, took divers Priſoners, and Arms, and five Colours, and loſt only ſix Men, and Major *Jackſon*. *Jones.*

Captain *Abercromby*, and Captain *Innes*, with a Party of the Parliaments from *Aylesbury*, ſurprized 50 of the King's Horſe near *Oxford*, quartered there for want of Proviſions in the Town.

Letters

Anno 1644.

Letters from Major General *Langherne*, and Captain *Thomas* informed of their good Succeſs in *Wales*, and the Houſe ordered 500 *l.* for *Langherne*, as a Token for his faithful Service.

7. The Houſe ſat not, but their Committees ſat about providing of Monies.

Maſſey. Letters from *Maſſey* confirmed his late Succeſs againſt Sir *John Winter*; that of the Enemies were ſlain, Sir *John*'s Brother, Colonel *Gamme*, Colonel *Van Garres*, and another Colonel, 70 more ſlain, 60 drowned, 2 Lieutenant Colonels, and 120 others taken Priſoners.

Waller. Colonel *Ogle* Governor of *Wincheſter* for the King, ſent out a Party to beat up Sir *William Waller*'s Quarters, who was prepared to receive them, and ſlew Colonel *Philips* who commanded the Party, and took Lieutenant Colonel *Gardner*, and divers others Priſoners.

8. Sir *Marmaduke Langdale* being on his march towards *Pomfret*, Colonel *Forbes* drew from the Siege to meet him; the Lord *Fairfax* ordered them not to engage, but upon great Advantage, till his additional Forces came up to them.

But they did engage, and *Langdale*'s Horſe were beaten back to the laſt reſerve; in which Encounter Colonel *Lambert* and other Commanders received ſome ſlight Hurts, the Parliament's Foot there being deſerted by others who did not their parts, and galled by the Garriſon Soldiers who ſallied out of *Pomfret*, were forced to retreat with the loſs of many Arms, an iron Piece of Ordnance, two Carriages, and ſome of their Fellows.

The reſt of their Carriages they drew off, over *Ferrey-bridge*, almoſt a Mile from the Fight; which *Morgan.* Paſs was made good by Colonel *Morgan* and his Dragoons, againſt *Langdale*'s Men.

The ſame Night when this Fight was, a Party of the *Yorkſhire* Forces fell upon a Party of the King's at *Houghton*, and took 100 Horſe and divers Priſoners.

The Lord *Fairfax* with the *Yorkſhire* Horſe drew out their Forces, but the Fight was over before they came, and the rallied Forces joined with them.

Miniſters. 10. Some Miniſters of *London* petitioned both Houſes for an *Appendix* to the *Directory* of Worſhip, to give Power to Miniſters to deny the Sacrament to ignorant and ſcandalous Perſons, which ſome interpreted, that they might have Power to perſecute their diſſenting Brethren; and that there might be Elders in every Pariſh, to join with the Miniſters therein: And the Lords paſt an Ordinance for that purpoſe, and ſent it to the *Commons*.

The Lords paſt the Liſt of *Officers of the Army*, and ſent it to the *Commons*, who appointed a Committee to conſider how to imploy thoſe who were not in the Liſt, in ſome other Service, or to allow them Maintenance.

Alderman *Chambers*'s Petition, for recompence for his former Sufferings, for oppoſing the Prerogative, was taken into conſideration, and divers Orders paſt for Money.

Langdale retreated to *Newark*, Colonel *Roſſeter* and other of the Parliament's Forces fell on his Rear near *Doncaſter*, and took divers Priſoners.

Fourteen Troops, and 2000 of the *Scots* Foot advanced Southwards.

The King's Forces in *Shropſhire* quitted *Routhſea* Caſtle, and *Medley* Houſe, and burnt *Tongue* Caſtle, and other Places.

The Committee put out of *Shrewsbury* 50 Families of *Malignants*.

A Ship of 26 Guns with Arms and Ammunition from *France*, came into *Weymouth*, ſuppoſing it to be the King's Garriſon.

News came of a Mutiny in *Oxford* among the Soldiers and Scholars; and that Prince *Charles*, the Biſhop of *Armagh*, *Hopton*, and 300 Horſe were gone towards *Briſtol*, and the King was to follow them. 20 *Car.*

11. Ordinances for Money, for *Brereton*, *Shrewſbury*, and *Langherne*.

Ordinance to make up the Breaches in the Fens in *Lincolnſhire*.

Another for Sir *Thomas Fairfax* to chooſe Officers out of the other Armies.

Another for Money for the *Scots*.

Letters from Sir *William Waller* and Colonel *Cromwel*, certified the taking of the Lord *Piercy*, and 30 with him at *Andover*.

Divers Clubmen were up in ſeveral Counties, *Clubmen.* and 4000 of them armed in *Dorſetſhire*, threatned to plunder all who did not join with them *to extirpate the Cavaliers*; the Governor of *Wareham* for the *Parliament* ſent ſome Horſe to join with them.

In *Worceſterſhire*, about 2000 of them were got together, and put out a Declaration of their Intentions againſt the *Popiſh Party*, and to preſerve the King's Rights and Privilege of Parliament.

12. Both Houſes of Parliament, and the Lord Mayor and Aldermen kept this as a Day of Thankſgiving, for the good Succeſſes of the Parliament.

13. The Lords ſent to the Commons to haſten the paſſing of the Liſt for the new Model.

A Petition of Seamen for Relief, and Satisfaction for Prize-goods, taken care of.

Langdale marched towards *Shropſhire*, and was followed by *Roſſeter* and *Yorkſhire* Horſe.

The mutinous Horſe returned to their Duty, and Colonel *Graves* was ſent to take the command of them, and to join with *Crauford* to aſſiſt *Brereton*.

The Earl of *Northampton*'s Regiment of Horſe from *Banbury* ſurprized about 80 Horſe loaden with Cloth, with a Convoy of about 80 Men, of whom they killed ſome, took about 20 Priſoners, and the reſt fled away.

The *Worceſterſhire* Clubmen increaſed, Prince *Clubmen.* *Rupert* ſought to pacify them, but in vain; the Conſtables refuſed to bring in a Liſt of their Names that aſſembled.

14. Orders for Horſes, Saddles, &c. for Sir *Tho.* *Fairfax*'s Horſe, and for recruiting his Foot out *Fairfax.* of the Lord General *Eſſex*'s Regiment, and otherwiſe, and the Recruits to have a Fortnight's Pay and Clothes.

This brought in almoſt all *Eſſex*'s Foot to *Fairfax*, they being ſuch Creatures as will be carried any where for Money.

Order for Sir *Thomas Fairfax* to give Commiſſions to his Colonels, Lieutenant Colonels, Majors, Captains, and other Officers.

Letters to the Committee in the Army to keep the Army together, and to aſſiſt for Sir *Tho. Fairfax*'s Recruits.

Orders for providing the Train-Waggons, Artillery, Arms, Powder, and a Magazine for Sir *Tho. Fairfax*, and for Draught-horſes and Carriages out of ſeveral Counties for him.

A thouſand Pounds ordered for General *Brown*.

The mutinous Horſe returned to duty, were allowed a Fortnight's Pay, but none for the time they were in mutiny, and were now ſent upon Service.

Several Committee-men added in divers Counties, and Orders for Money and Cloths for the *Scots Army* in *Ireland*.

15. Ordinances paſt for 1 *per Cent.* for ſupply of *Plymouth*; and for Money upon the Cuſtom of Currants

Anno 1644. Currants for *Glouceſter*, and for recruiting the *Kentiſh* Regiment at *Plymouth*.

The Lords at a Conference gave Reaſons, why they left ſome Officers out of the Liſt of Sir *Thomas Fairfax*'s Army; but they waved the nominating of others; they ſent to the Commons an Ordinance for Martial Law, differing from the former, and to continue two Months.

Army.

Waller and *Cromwell* beat up *Goring*'s Quarters, who fled to *Exeter*.

17. Captain *Smith*, of Colonel *Martin's* Regiment, for a ſlight Offence, murthered an honeſt *Buckinghamſhire-man*, the Commons ſent to inform the Lord General thereof, and ordered *Smith* to be ſent for, and puniſhed.

Letters from the Committee of *Nantwich* informed that Prince *Rupert*, *Maurice* and *Langdale* were all joined in one great Body; and that without a ſpeedy Relief, Sir *Will. Brereton*'s Forces would be in great danger.

The Houſe ordered a Letter to be forthwith ſent by the Committee of both Kingdoms, for a Party of the *Scots* Horſe and Dragoons to advance towards Sir *Will. Brereton*, and ordered Supplies for his Forces.

And they referred it to the Members ſerving for *Yorkſhire* and *Lancaſhire*, to conſider of ſome Means for the Supply of the Forces in thoſe Counties.

At a free Conference, the Commons offered their Reaſons to the Lords, why they could not conſent to the leaving out of the Liſt, thoſe Officers whom the Lords had left out, *becauſe they were ſuch as Sir* Tho. Fairfax *nominated, and the Commons approved, and a delay in paſſing this Liſt, would be dangerous to Sir* Will. Brereton's *Forces, to the Aſſociation, and to the whole Kingdom.*

Army.

The Lords acquainted the Commons with a Paper from the *French* Reſident, deſiring the tranſportation of Gunpowder from *Holland* to *France* without interruption of the Parliament's Navy.

French Agent.

The Commons ordered for Anſwer, *That there being Amity between the Crown of* England *and the Crown of* France, *there needed no particular Licence for the ſame.*

Anſwer.

Colonel Sir *James Long* High Sheriff of *Wilts* for the King, returning from the Convoy of Prince *Charles* to *Briſtol*, was ſet upon by a Party of Sir *William Waller*'s at the *Devizes*, and 40 of his Men killed, the Colonel, 8 Captains, 7 Cornets, and moſt of the other Officers, with 300 Soldiers taken Priſoners, about 340 Horſe, and ſtore of Arms taken, and but 30 of the whole Regiment eſcaped.

Sir James Long.

Oxford was much ſtraitned for Proviſions, *Browne* did them no ſmall Prejudice from *Abington*; ſome of the Soldiers and Townſmen grew very mutinous, and the Antiparliament there were about to queſtion the Lord *Digby* for an *Incendiary*, but they were diſſolved.

Oxford.

18. 1000 *l.* Ordered for *Abington*.

Colonel *Stephens*'s Son a Member of the Houſe, was taken Priſoner at *Royden*-houſe in *Wilts*, ordered that Sir *James Long* taken at the *Devizes* be exchanged for him.

An Order for Supply of the Town of *Henley* upon *Thames*, with Match, 1000 Bandeliers, *&c.* and I was appointed Governor of that Town, and of the Fort of *Phyllis-Court*, which I rather accepted, being my own Houſe; and I had there in Garriſon about 300 Foot and a Troop of Horſe.

The Works of the Fort were ſtrong and regular, and the *Thames* brought round the Fort, in a large Graft; all the Horſe and Foot were quartered within the Works, the great Guns about it were good, and the Soldiers ſtout Men, and well armed, and good Officers. 20 *Car.*

The Officers and Soldiers of Sir *Thomas Fairfax*'s Army, had a Fortnight's Pay allowed them.

The Lords concurred with the Commons in paſſing the Liſt of the Officers of Sir *Tho. Fairfax*'s Army without any Alteration, which was ſo well taken by the Commons, that they appointed a Committee to prepare a Meſſage to be ſent to the Lords from them, *to aſſure their Lordſhips of the real Affection, and Endeavours of the Houſe of Commons, to ſupport their Lordſhips in their Honours and Privileges.* *Meſſage to the Lords.*

The Liſt of the Officers was this. *Liſt of the Officers.*

Sir *Thomas Fairfax* Commander in chief.
Major General *Skippon.*

Colonels of Horſe.

Middleton, *Sidney*, *Graves*, *Sheffield*, *Vermuden*, *Whaley*, Sir *M. Liveſey*, *Fleetwood*, *Roſſeter*, Sir *Robert Pye*.

Colonels of Foot.

Crauford, *Barkley*, *Aldridge*, *Holborne*, *Forteſcue*, *Inglesby*, *Mountague*, *Pickering*, *Welden*, and *Rainsborough*.

A Petition of the *Eaſt-India* Company for tranſporting ſome things agreed unto.

The Governor of *Hurſt Caſtle* took two of the King's Ships bound for *France*, forced by Weather into the Iſle of *Wight*, in them they had 300 Barrels of Herrings, 11 Pieces of Cloth, 10 Pieces of Ordnance, 40 Priſoners, and a Pack of Hounds.

News came that the *Swedes* in *Germany* gave a great Defeat to the Emperor's Forces, 8000 of them ſlain, the two Generals, the whole Army routed, many Priſoners taken, all their Colours, Ordnance, Carriages and Ammunition. *Swedes.*

Letters from *Holland* mentioned ſome difference riſing there between the Prince of *Orange*, and the States.

19. The Care of the Education of the King's Children, was committed to the Earl of *Northumberland*, and his Counteſs, and they took into conſideration the great Loſſes of this noble Earl, for his Affection to the Publick.

Care was alſo taken for an Allowance for the Earl of *Mulgrave*, and the Lord *Sheffield*, in lieu of their Loſſes.

Mr. *Ford* was voted to be one of the Aſſembly in the room of Mr. *Bolles* deceaſed.

Orders for expediting Sir *Thomas Fairfax* into the Field, and for Money for the Lord General's old Foot Soldiers, and for Monies for Sir *William Brereton*'s Forces, and for Supplies for *Ireland*.

The Lord *Savile* left the *Oxford* Party, and came to *London*, he was ſtaid by the Guards, and this Day examined by a Committee of the Lords of the Grounds of his coming in, and was committed to the Cuſtody of the black Rod. *Lord Savile.*

Colonel *Holborne* routed a Party of *Goring*'s Horſe near *Crookehorne*, and took about 500 of them.

About 400 of *Banbury* Horſe faced *Northampton*, and endeavoured to take a Parliament Captain out of his Houſe near *Northampton*; but he with his Servants, and about 16 Firelocks, kept the Houſe, and repelled the Enemy, and a Party of Horſe drawing forth of *Northampton*, the *Banbury* Horſe fled away with ſome loſs.

Anno 1644. Cromwell

Letters from Colonel *Cromwell* informed, that ſince his coming to his Regiment, their Carriage had been *obedient*, *reſpective*, and *valiant*, a good Teſtimony whereof they gave in the late Defeat of *Long*'s Regiment, that they were ſorry for their former mutinous Carriage, and deſired him to ſend their moſt humble Petition to both Houſes,

Petition. *That they might again be received into their favour, and their former Offence fully pardoned; and promiſed a valiant Teſtimony of their future Service:* Which was well accepted by the Parliament.

A great Debate about the Trade of Coals; and to take off the Impoſition upon it.

An Ordinance for the Officers in Sir *Tho. Fairfax*'s Army, conſtantly and perſonally to attend their Charge; and not to be abſent without leave.

Brown. Letters from Major General *Brown* informed, that he had ſtopped the Paſſage by Water between *Newbridge* and *Oxford*, and ſunk ſome great Boats carrying Proviſions to *Oxford*, and taken divers Parties of the King's Forces near *Oxford*, and kept them in continual Motion.

That a Party from *Oxford* ſcouting abroad had intercepted divers Country People going to *Abington* Market, of which *Brown* having Intelligence ſent a Party of Horſe againſt them, who ſlew the Commander in chief an *Iriſh-man*, and 8 more, took about 40 Priſoners, and 30 Horſe, and returned home without any loſs.

That among the Priſoners taken was an *Iriſhman*, whom the Major General cauſed preſently to be hanged, according to an Ordinance of Parliament.

A Liſt of the Officers there.

20. The Captains of Ships, under the Earl of *Warwick*, were in a Liſt preſented to the Houſe of Commons, and conſented to.

The Captains for the Merchants Ships were referred to be named by the Merchants.

Aſſembly. 21. The Commons in a grand Committee conſidered about the Perſons that ſhould be debarred from receiving the Sacrament and referred it to the *Aſſembly*.

Reſolutions touching the *Scots* Army in *Ireland*, and in the North, upon an Account of them, from the Committee of both Kingdoms.

Orders for expediting Sir *Tho. Fairfax*, and for the *Aſſembly* to nominate ſome Miniſters to go with the Army.

Waller and *Cromwell* with a ſtrong Party followed *Goring*, who endeavoured to join with *Greenville* and *Barkley* Governor of *Exeter*.

22. Order for a Fortnights Pay for Sir *Thomas Hoogan's* Regiment, and divers Fines for Compoſitions confirmed; 1000 *l.* thereof paid to Waggoners, who loſt their Teams, and 500 *l.* to Soldiers Widows.

The Parliament pardoned *Thomas Seppens*, condemned by the Council of War to die. Proviſion made for *Windſor* Garriſon, and the Committee of *Oxon*, *Berks* and *Bucks*, to treat with the *Militia* of *London*, about the conſtant Maintenance of it.

The Arrears of Major General *Skippon*, ordered to be audited, and 500 *l.* impreſted to him.

Letters from Sir *Will. Brereton* informed, that he kept the Field, and that the Enemy had attempted nothing upon him, but plundred the Country, and committed many hundred Rapes, and Cruelties, that the *Scots* Horſe were advanced as far as *Mancheſter* towards him.

24. Order for 4000 *l.* for *Langherne*.

Captain *Batten* came to the Houſe, and had their Thanks for his good Service, and a Gratuity given him. 20 *Car.*

Fairfax's Commiſſion.

An Ordinance giving Commiſſion to Sir *Thomas Fairfax*, *to execute Martial Juriſdiction, to fight with, and ſlay all ſuch as ſhall oppoſe him, and to ſuppreſs all Forces not raiſed by Authority of both Houſes of Parliament*, was read the firſt and ſecond time; and ordered that ſome Members of the Houſe ſhould preſently withdraw, and make ſome Alterations.

This was done, and reported back to the Houſe before they roſe, and then the Ordinance read the third time the ſame Morning, and conſented unto, and ſent to the Lords: A Courſe not formerly uſed, and of too much haſte for a Parliamentary Way; but excuſed by their then Exigencies, and the unuſual Matters for Parliaments then before them.

Conference. At a Conference Sir *John Evelyn* Junior declared *the great ſenſe the Commons had of their Lordſhips Concurrence with them in the great Affairs now in Parliament, on which the Security of the whole Kingdom did depend; and acknowledged their Lordſhips renowned Actions, and unwearied Endeavours with them for the publick good.*

Declaration. Then a Declaration of the Houſe of Commons was read, *That whereas ſome diſaffected Perſons ſought to foment Jealouſies, by raiſing a Report, that the Houſe of Commons had an Intention to ſubvert the Privileges of the Peers, they declare they do ſo far deteſt any ſuch Deſign, that they will uſe all kind of Means, to find out the Authors of ſuch Report, and to bring them to Puniſhment.* *Jealouſies.*

Some imprudent Speeches had been given out by ſome Members of the Houſe of Commons, and others, upon the Lords rejecting the Ordinance of *Self-denying*, and not concurring in other Matters with the Commons; and as the Earl of *Eſſex*'s Party was ſtrongeſt in the Lords Houſe, ſo the Party of his Enemies was moſt prevalent in the Houſe of Commons.

Some of them were not diſcreet, in their extravagant Speeches and Diſcourſes touching the Houſe of Lords, which was like to have kindled a ſharp Contention between the two Houſes, but by this Meſſage and Declaration, it was for ſome time appeaſed.

Waller, *Holborne* and *Cromwell*, were joined in the Weſt; and Prince *Charles*, *Goring*, *Hopton* and *Barkley*, were got together, and *Greenville* expected to be with them.

Meldrum. Sir *John Meldrum* going up a Rock to view a Place, to plant his Cannon againſt *Scarborough*, was blown down by a violent Wind, and bruiſed.

The *Newarkers* came to aſſault *Grantham*, but were repulſed, and about 20 of them ſlain, and divers Priſoners taken.

25. The Commons in a grand Committee debated the Queſtion of admitting, and keeping from the Sacrament, *ignorant* and *ſcandalous* Perſons, and paſt ſome Votes in it.

Order for 1500 *l.* for Sir *Tho. Fairfax*.

Sir John Henderſon. Sir *John Henderſon* was taken by the *Aylesbury* Forces, and brought to the Parliament, with Letters taken about him, from our King to the King of *Denmark* in recommendation of *Henderſon*.

The Parliament committed him to the Tower, and ordered Letters to be written to the King of *Denmark*, ſetting forth the Condition of *Henderſon*, and how much he was an Enemy to the Parliament.

Clubmen. The Clubmen in *Worceſterſhire*, being near 14000, and ſome of them well armed, ſent to Colonel *Maſſey* for Aſſiſtance to beſiege *Hereford*, he ſent back to them, *that if they would fully declare*

Anno 1645. *clare for the Parliament, that he would join with them*, for which they took two or three Days Reſpit.

Captain *Tomlinſon* from *Abington* defeated a ſmall Party from *Wallingford*.

21 *Car.*

Anno 1645.

26. The Day of the Monthly Faſt ſolemnly kept.

Aſſembly. 27. The Aſſembly came with a farther Advice to the Houſe of Commons, touching the not admitting ignorant Perſons to the Sacrament.

The *Scots* Forces being joined with Sir *William Brereton*, the Prince's Forces retreated, and would not engage. Prince *Rupert* marched towards *Worceſter*, Prince *Maurice* to *Ludlow*, and *Langdale* Northwards.

Order for a ſtrong Party of Dragoons, and Supplies to *Abington*, the Enemy being expected at *Oxford*, and for Monies for *Reading* Garriſon.

Divers Volunteers coming in to Sir *Tho. Fairfax*, 7000 *l.* was ordered to ſuch as he ſhould give warrant for it, for advance Money for Volunteers.

Waller with 2500 Horſe and Dragoons faced *Briſtol* and *Bath*, but returned without doing any thing.

Cromwell. *Cromwell* marched to *Cerne* in *Dorſetſhire*, where Colonel *Holborn* and Colonel *Popham* joined with him; the Enemy came within three Miles of them undiſcovered, *Cromwell* drew into the Champion there, intending to fight them, though a greater number than he was; but they drew off, and Colonel *Norton*'s and Colonel *Cook*'s Regiments and others came in to join with *Cromwell*.

28. A Month's Pay ordered for Colonel *Pickering*'s and Colonel *Ayloffe*'s Regiments.

Swediſh *Agent.* The Queen of *Swedeland*'s Agent had deſire to impart ſomewhat to the Parliament in ſecret; who thereupon referred it to be imparted to the Committee of both Kingdoms; who heard the Agent; who offered *a ſtrict Alliance between* Swedeland *and* England; *and againſt the* Dutch; and to aſſiſt the Parliament.

Anſwer. The Committee prepared a reſpectful Anſwer to the Queen's Agent, and his Propoſals, to which the Parliament aſſented, but it was general.

A Day appointed for the Committee to bring the Declaration touching the Proceedings in the Treaty at *Uxbridge*; and the Commiſſioners for the Treaty were of this Committee.

A Difference between Colonel *Jones* the Governor of *Farnham*, and the Committee of *Surrey*, referred to the Members of the Houſe of that County, and to treat with *Jones* about giving up his Command.

A Clerk of the *Checke* ordered for the Moneys of the Army.

Sir *Humphrey Forſter* to pay 1000 *l.* Fine for his Delinquency.

29. Another Order for the Money for *Abington*.

An Ordinance paſſed for re-imburſing the 80000 *l.* lent by the City.

Debate about Admiſſion to the Sacrament.

Officers. Sir *Thomas Fairfax* preſented to the Houſe the Names of 20 General Officers, as Muſter-Maſter General, Scout-Maſter General, and others, and they were all approved.

Colonel *Mitton* was brought to the Houſe, and had Thanks for his good Services.

An intercepted Letter of Prince *Rupert*'s Secretary, expreſſed much joy for the Execution of ten *Engliſhmen* by Sentence of Prince *Rupert*; becauſe they had formerly ſerved the King in *Ireland*, and afterwards revolted to the Parliament: a Declaration was ordered to be drawn concerning this Buſineſs. 21 *Car.*

Waller came undiſcovered to the *Devizes*; till he faced the Town, who ſent out a Party of Horſe and Dragoons to skirmiſh with him; whom *Waller*'s Men beat back, and purſued into the Town, took of them 190 Horſe, 60 Foot, and 400 Arms. Waller.

31. Upon the Certificate of the Commiſſioners for the Treaty at *Uxbridge*, 300 *l.* was ordered for Sir *Peter Killegrew*.

Reference to the Committee of Exciſe touching the Impoſition upon the Mercers and broad Weavers.

An Exchange ordered for Colonel *Stephens* and *Jones*, for the Earl of *Cleveland*.

About 300 of the Lord General's Foot lately quartered at *Farnham*, mutined for a Fortnights Pay; and with ſome of their inferior Officers came to *Twyford*, and ſo to *Colebrooke*, and ſo towards *London*; plundering in all Places as they paſt. It was referred to the Committee of both Kingdoms to ſend out a Strength to reduce them. Mutiny.

Ordinance for Money for the defence of *Eſſex*, and that for calling in the Members of both Houſes from all Military and Civil Offices, paſt the Houſe of Commons.

Both Houſes ſat till nine a Clock at Night, in Debate of the Ordinance for Sir *Thomas Fairfax*; but agreed it not.

The Lord *Savile*, in regard he hath not given any ſatisfaction to the Parliament, for his coming from *Oxford* hither, but rather many grounds of Suſpicion, that he came to do ill Offices, was ordered ſpeedily to depart the City, and all other the Parliament's Quarters and Garriſons; and to betake himſelf to the King, or whither he pleaſeth within one Week; after which time, if he ſtay within the line of Communication, or the Parliament's Quarters, he is to be taken and proceeded againſt, as one adhering to the Enemy. Lord Saville.

Some of *Gerard*'s Forces fired the Houſe of one who refuſed to pay a Tax aſſeſſed on him by *Gerard*; the Houſe being on fire, the Maſter of it, and his two Sons leaped through a Window from the rage of the Fire; but *Gerard*'s Men took them and murthered them; and the Man's Wife, and his other Children were burnt in the Fire. Theſe were by Letters informed to be the Actions of *Gerard*'s Men; and by this may be ſeen the nature of many other of the like great Miſeries, under which our poor Country laboured at this Time; and what Inhumanities were committed by the inſolent Soldiers, eſpecially upon the unarmed Country People.

April 1645.

1. Letters from Major General *Browne* for ſupplies of Cannon, and other Accommodations, were eſpecially referred to the Committee of both the Kingdoms.

After a free Conference, the Lords conſented to the Ordinance for Sir *Thomas Fairfax*'s Commiſſion.

Ordered, that thoſe Officers, who are not now employed under Sir *Thomas Fairfax*, upon a Certificate from Major General *Skippon* of their good Carriage, ſhall have their Arrears audited and allowed.

Debate about not admitting ſome Perſons to the Sacrament; and ordered, *that the Aſſembly ſet down in particular what meaſure of underſtanding,* *Aſſembly.*

Anno 1645.

Perſons ought to have of the Trinity, and other Points debated, before they be admitted to the Sacrament.

Scotland. Letters from *Scotland* informed, that Major General *Urrey* fell upon the Lord *Montroſe*'s Forces at *Aberdeen*, took 80 Horſe, and killed about 50, the Lord of *Arles*, and two other Lords ſlain, and *Montroſe*'s Son afterwards died.

Urrey having intelligence of their meeting to bury *Montroſe's* Son, intended then to fall upon them; but being diſcovered, *Montroſe* left the Burial, but *Urrey* fell upon his Quarters, killed 30 of his Men, and beat him into the Town, and brought away divers Priſoners.

That the Lord *Leymouth*, the Chancellor's Brother, fell upon the Rear of *Montroſe's* Quarters, took the Carriages, Bag and Baggage, ſlew 50, and took 50 Priſoners, Highlanders, that guarded the Carriages, whom he brought to *Inverneſſe*, and there hanged all of them: that 1500 whom *Montroſe* preſſed, were run away from him.

Gen. Eſſex, &c. *lay down their Commiſſions.*

2. The Earl of *Eſſex* and the Earls of *Manchеſter* and *Denbigh*, in the Houſe of Peers offered to lay down their Commiſſions, and at a Conference a Paper preſented by the Earl of *Eſſex* to the Lords, was read, to this Effect.

That he having been employed for almoſt three Years paſt, as General of all the Parliament's Forces, which charge he had endeavoured to perform with all fidelity, and ſedulity; yet conſidering, by the Ordinance lately brought up to the Houſe of Peers, that it would be advantageous to the publick;

He deſired to lay down his Commiſſion, and freely to render it into the Hands of thoſe from whom he received it; and deſired that ſuch of his Officers who had done faithful ſervice, and were now left out, might have their Arrears, and ſome others received into Favour.

This giving up of their Commiſſions at this time, was declared by both Houſes *to be an acceptable Service, and a Teſtimony of the Fidelity and Care theſe three Lords had of the publick:* and the Commons appointed a Committee to conſider of gratifying the Lord General, and the Earls of *Manchеſter* and *Denbigh*, *for their faithful Services, and hazarding their Lives and Fortunes for the Publick.*

Some of *Eſſex*'s Friends were againſt his laying down of his Commiſſion, but others told him *that Miſchiefs and Conteſts might ariſe if he kept it*, whereof himſelf was ſenſible; and as he had great ſtoutneſs of Spirit, ſo he had great goodneſs of Nature, and love to the Publick, which perſuaded him to lay down his Commiſſion.

And here ended the firſt Scene of our Tragick Civil Wars, in the Exit of this brave Perſon *Eſſex*, who being ſet aſide, and many gallant Men, his Officers, with him, the King's Party looked upon the new Army, and new Officers, with much contempt, and the new Model was by them in ſcorn called the *New Noddle.*

New Model.

An Ordinance ordered to be drawn to diſcharge from Wardſhips ſuch Heirs whoſe Anceſtors died in the Parliament's Service.

Ordered, that the former Officers of the Army, who are not now employed, ſhall have their Arrears Audited and Signed, and Moneys allowed for their preſent Maintenance.

The wants of Members of the Houſe referred to be conſidered.

York. A Letter from Captain *Legge*, that the Mayor, Aldermen and others of *York*, may have the Benefit of the Propoſitions upon the Surrender of *York*, to which the Lord General was deſired to write an Anſwer.

The Cuſtom of the Pariſh of *Tuitnam*, (being, that on *Eaſter-day* two great Cakes ſhould be broken in the Church, and given to the young People) was ordered to be forborn, and inſtead thereof Bread to be given to the Poor. 21 *Car* Tuitnam.

3000 *l.* for Major General *Langherne* again ordered to be paid.

Debate again about the Perſons to be admitted to the Sacrament.

500 *l.* Ordered for the Aſſembly, of whom many had their Livings ſequeſtred by the King.

The Governor of *Hereford* promiſed the Clubmen Redreſs of their Grievances, and they went home ſhortly after; the Governor having additional Forces ſent out and plundered, and killed divers of thoſe Countrymen. *Clubmen.*

3. Upon a Petition of the Mayor and Common Council of *York*, an Ordinance was brought in for augmentation of the Miniſters means in *Yorkſhire*, and the Northern Counties, out of the Biſhopricks of *York*, *Durham*, and the Deans and Chapters Lands there. York.

A Declaration reciting Prince *Rupert*'s putting to death many Priſoners taken from the Parliament's Forces, becauſe they had ſerved before in *Ireland*, *That if the like were done hereafter, ſo many of his Men taken Priſoners by the Parliament, ſhould anſwer the Lives of the other.*

The Committee of Accounts preſented ſome Accounts to the Houſe, and informed that their Sub-Committees in *Rutlandſhire*, and other Counties were diſcouraged by the County Committees which was referred to be examined, and the Committee of Accounts had thanks given them.

An Ordinance paſſed for 1000 *l.* for Sir *John Meldrum*, and for other Monies.

Sir *Thomas Fairfax* went to *Windſor*, where he appointed the general Rendezvous of his Army, and cauſed Proclamation to be made in *London*, that all his Officers and Soldiers ſhould repair thither. Fairfax.

The Ordinance paſt both Houſes for diſcharge of their Members from all Offices, Military and Civil.

Waller's Party was 8000, and *Goring* fell upon his Quarters, who forced him to retreat, and purſued him.

4. Mr. *Gerard* readmitted into the Houſe of Commons.

Huntingtonſhire petitioned for a new Election of a Knight of the Shire in the place of Sir *Sidney Mountague*; and a Day was appointed for this, and all other of the like nature.

Order about buying Horſes for the Army, whereby the State was cozened.

2000 *l.* For the mutinous Horſe that returned to Obedience.

The *Scots* Commiſſioners deſired to write into *Scotland*, for the ſpeedy advance of the *Scots* Army Southwards.

Orders for Money, Mortar-pieces and Fireworks for *Abington*, and for Money for the *Lancaſhire* Forces.

5. A Paſs from both Houſes for two Sons of the Lord *Grey* of *Warke*, to travel beyond Seas.

The Pay of 12 *d. per Diem*, more than ordinary allowed to 100 Troopers under Captain *Knight*, who offered to find themſelves Horſes and Arms, and to ſerve under Sir *Thomas Fairfax*.

Order for Captain *Cannon* to deliver the States Arms in his Cuſtody; and if he refuſe the Committee may impriſon him.

Ordinance to put *Hampſhire* into a Poſture of Defence.

Anno 1645. A Party under Major *Smithſon* fell on the King's Forces at *Ridmore* in *Yorkſhire*, killed four, and took Captain *Bainbrigge*, and forty ſeven Priſoners.

Fairfax. 7. Letters from Sir *Thomas Fairfax* gave an account of his Army drawn together at *Windſor*; and deſires that Colonel *Fleetwood*'s Regiment in *Lincolnſhire* may be ordered to come to him, and care taken of thoſe Parts: this was referred to the Committee of both Kingdoms, a Letter of Thanks, and Encouragement was returned to Sir *Thomas Fairfax*.

At *Reading* five Regiments of the Earl of *Eſſex*'s Army, and five Companies of the Lord *Roberts*, were drawn out into the Field, and Major Ge-

Skippon. neral *Skippon* in the Head of each Regiment told them, *That it was the Pleaſure of the Parliament for the good of the Kingdom, to have all their Armies reduced into one, and that all ought to ſubmit thereunto.*

That ſuch Officers who were left out ſhould have a Fortnights Pay in Hand, and ſecurity for all their Arrears, and the Parliament acknowledged their good Service done, and would be ready to ſhew them Favour hereafter, but at preſent had no Occaſion to employ them as formerly.

That ſuch as were now taken on the Service under that gallant Perſon Sir Thomas Fairfax *ſhould be taken care of, for all Accommodations, and that he (as he had done) would ſtill adventure his Life with them, to the laſt Drop of his Blood.*

All gave general Acclamations *That they would Live and Die with* Fairfax *and* Skippon, *and ſerve the Parliament*; and they were liſted into ſeveral Regiments.

Many expected a great Mutiny upon this Regulation of the old Army, but it came off better than was expected; and much therein was attributed to the Prudence and Gallantry of the Major General, to whom the Commons ſent a Letter of Thanks for this and his other good Services.

Order for Exchange of Sir *John Harcourt*, a Member of the Houſe, for the Lord *Brereton* a Priſoner of War.

2000 *l.* Ordinance for the diſcontented Horſe-Soldiers that returned to Obedience, paſſed.

Another for aſſociating the four Northern Counties with *Yorkſhire*.

Debate touching ſome Officers of the Chancery, and of the King's Revenue.

Captain *Blundel* with a Party from *Abington* ſeized ſix Butts of good *Canary* carrying to *Ox-*

Abington. *ford*, and brought them to *Abington*.

After that, within half a Mile from *Oxford*, he took ſeveral Horſe-loads of Linen-cloth, and a Cart loaden with Sugar, and Spicery-ware going to *Oxford*, and brought them all to *Abington*.

A great Affection was between the Horſe and Foot of that Garriſon, that they would run out to aſſiſt one another.

The Prices of Victuals grew ſo dear at *Oxford*, that the King intended to go from thence.

Colonel *Waſhburn* with a Party from *Abington*, beat up the Quarters of the King's Forces at *Thrup* near *Farrington*, killed one *Neaſt* a Lieutenant of Horſe, who formerly kept a Dicing-houſe, and three or four more, and brought away 19 good Horſe.

Major *Sheffield* fell upon the Enemies Quarters on the edge of *Northamptonſhire*, took Sir *Tho. Read*, Lieutenant *Denton*, and divers Horſe and Priſoners, and intercepted with *Read* two Letters of importance.

8. Orders concerning the Army, and drawing together Forces for Sir *Thomas Fairfax*, and for 21 *Car.* Supplies, and ſome High Sheriffs named.

A Committee of both Houſes, named to conſider of ſelecting Officers, to ſupply the Commands of Members of both Houſes.

Morton Biſhop of *Durham*, a Reverend Man, *Biſhop of Durham.* was brought before the Commons, for Chriſtening of a Child in the old way, and ſigning it with the ſign of the Croſs, contrary to the Directory; and becauſe he refuſed to deliver up the Seal of the County Palatine of *Durham*, he was committed to the *Tower*.

Sergeant Major *Hudderſton* under *Greenville*, came to *London* with 30 Horſe, and ſubmitted to the Parliament, offering to take the Covenant.

Three of *Waller*'s Troops were ſurprized in their Quarters by *Goring*'s Forces, and about 50 of them taken, the reſt eſcaped.

Letters from *Scotland* informed, that Lieutenant General *Bayly*, and Major General *Urrey* took 800 Horſe-load of Proviſions going to *Montroſe*, the Men, Horſe, Bag and Baggage; and dividing themſelves, purſued *Montroſe* into the Highlands.

9. Colonel *Rainsborough*'s Regiment appointed for Colonel *Grey*.

Referred to the Committee to conſider of the Profits of Places lately enjoyed by Members of Parliament, and what of them may be ſpared for eaſe of the publick Charge.

Letters from *Maſſey* informed, that the diſcontented *Herefordſhire* Men, having laid down their Arms upon Articles with the Princes; afterwards; and contrary to thoſe Articles, the Princes cauſed three worthy Gentlemen to be executed, who were conceived chief in that Riſing.

That there the Princes levy Men and Money by violence; and he ſaith, that if 1000 Horſe may be ſent to him, he doubts not but moſt of the diſcontented Party will come in to him, many being already come: this was in a ſpecial manner referred to the Committee of both Kingdoms.

The Maſter of the Ceremonies ordered to ac- Dutch *Ambaſſador.* quaint the States Ambaſſadors, that To-morrow, if they pleaſed, they might have Audience of both Houſes, and Coaches were to be provided for their Reception.

The Earl of *Warwick* laid down his Commiſ- *Earl Warwick lays down his Commiſſion.* ſion of Lord *Admiral*, in compliance with the Ordinance, for diſcharging the Members of both Houſes from all Employments Military and Civil; but with a Proteſtation of continuing *his faithfulneſs, and endeavours to ſerve the Publick as long as he lived:* and ſome believed that the Precedents of the Earls of *Eſſex*, *Mancheſter* and *Denbigh*, were Inducements to him to do the like. He did gallant Service in the time of his Command for the Parliament, and deſerves an honourable mention.

10. Care taken for Employment of old Officers left out of the new Army, and of the Condition of the Weſt, and of ſettling the Exciſe; and for the Forces of *Poole* and *Dorſetſhire*.

11. Orders for the Army for the Regiment of *Kent* under Colonel *Welden*, to go to Sir *Thomas Fairfax*; and for Officers to repair to their Charges by a Day, or to be caſhiered, and Sir *Thomas Fairfax* to chooſe new ones: This proclaimed by beat of Drum and ſound of Trumpet.

The States Ambaſſadors had Audience in both Dutch *Ambaſſadors.* Houſes, with Solemnity, and they ſpake *of the Affection of their Maſters to this Kingdom; and their deſires to have mediated Peace, and compoſed the Diſtractions thereof, but that it took no effect; and the*

Diſtractions

Anno 1645. *Diſtractions were now wider than when they came firſt hither.*

Therefore there being nothing more for them to do, their Maſters had ſent for them home, and they had taken their leave of the King, and were now come to do the ſame of the Parliament.

Sir *William Brereton* began to Mine at *Hawarden* Caſtle, and took in *Goozanna-Houſe*, and in it a Captain and 27 Priſoners, and ſome Officers; and from thence blocked up *Cheſter* on the *Welch* ſide, gained *Manly-Houſe*, killed divers, and took a Captain, and many Priſoners.

12. Care taken touching the Cuſtoms, and for the Officers Oaths, and for the Affairs of the Admiralty.

Letters from Sir *Thomas Fairfax*, gave an account of the ſtate of his Army, and *the chearfulneſs of his Soldiers, and his want of pay for them.*

This was very early for them to want Pay, and the Houſe were very ſenſible of the Inconveniences which might thereupon enſue, and therefore ſpecially referred it to the Committee of the Army to take Order therein.

Pay ordered for the *Britiſh* Forces in *Ireland*, and an Ordinance to be brought in for ſatisfaction of their Arrears out of the Rebels Eſtates, next after ſatisfaction to the Adventurers.

Care for Pay for *Brereton's* Forces, by borrowing upon the Exciſe.

14. Ordinance committed for Aſſociating the Northern Counties.

Ordinances paſt for reimburſing the Moneys raiſed for *Browne* and for *Langherne*; another conſidered for Pay of the *Lincolnſhire* Forces.

Order, that the *Scots* Brigade lately come from Sir *William Brereton*, be ſent to by the *Scots* Commiſſioners, to return to his aſſiſtance again, the Enemy drawing towards him, and the Committee of both Kingdoms to take care thereof; and for Proviſions and Money for him, the Houſe took order.

Langdale relieved Sir *John Winter's* Houſe beſieged by *Maſſey*, and was hurt in the Arm; *Maſſey* brought off his Men with little loſs.

Care for Employment of the Officers of the Earl of *Mancheſter*, and of Sir *William Waller* not employed in the new Army.

Order for Goods concealed from the Exciſe to be forfeited.

About 300 diſcontented Perſons got together into a Body in *Kent*, and took Sir *Percival Hart's* Houſe; but Colonel *Blunt* being ſent againſt them with 500 Foot, and two Troops of Horſe, diſperſed them, and took divers of the chief of them, and regained the Houſe.

15. Debate touching Perſons not to be admitted to the Sacrament,

Commiſſioners of the Admiralty. Both Houſes agreed upon a Committee of ſix Lords; *viz. Eſſex*, *Warwick*, *Northumberland*, *Pembroke*, *Say*, *North*, and 12 Commoners; *viz.* Sir *William Earle*, Sir *Philip Stapleton*, Sir *John Levelyn* junior, Sir *Chriſtopher Wray*, Mr. *Rolle*, *Greene*, *Hollis*, *Selden*, *Rouſe*, *Eden*, *Liſle*, and *Whitelocke*, to manage the Admiralty Buſineſs.

An Inſurrection in *Weſtmorland*, and a Deſign to have ſurprized a Magazine of the Parliament's there, was ſuppreſſed.

The Plague increaſed in *Newcaſtle*, and the Inhabitants were diſcontented at the Impoſition upon Coals.

Pomfret. Some of *Pomfret* Garriſon ſallied out, but were beaten back with the loſs of Colonel *Tindall*, Lieutenant Colonel *Middleton*, and other Officers, and many Soldiers.

Carliſle was upon Treaty to render: A *Dunkirk* Ship loaden with Arms and Ammunition for the King, taken by the Beſiegers of *Scarborough*. 21 *Car.*

A Party from *Abington* under Captain *Blundell*, met with ſome of *Dennington* Forces, took a Colonel and a Major, and divers others, and ſlew a Captain and others of them.

Browne himſelf between *Shottover* and *Oxford*, took divers Carriages, and about 60 Horſe, gave them an Alarm at *Oxford*, and killed a Centinel at the Gate. Browne.

Letters from *Scotland* informed, that *Montroſe* coming before *Dundee*, the Townſmen valiantly defended the ſame, till Major General *Urrey* came up to their Relief who fell upon the Rear of *Montroſe*, retreating, and did great Execution upon them. Scotland.

That the *Highlanders* caſt away their Plaids and Arms, ſo did the *Iriſh* being about 700, and left all their Baggage, Ammunition, and Field Pieces behind them: That there were killed of them at the Town and in their flight about 500, and the Town loſt but 18 Men.

Many of them were taken Priſoners, divers killed by the Country People, and of another Party of them, Major General *Urrey* ſlew 80, and put the reſt to flight. Some of the *Iriſh* that were ſlain, were much lamented by their Fellows, and a great cry at their falling.

The Lords and Commons ordered a Day of Publick Thankſgiving, for this Victory of the *Scots* againſt *Montroſe*, wherewith their Commiſſioners here were pleaſed. *Thankſgiving.*

16. An Ordinance paſt, and ſent to the Lords, for preaching Miniſters to be ſettled in ſome dark Places in the *North*.

The Lords agreed to the Ordinances for *Abington*, and *Langherne*, and for Marſhal Law.

The Houſe of Sir *Nicholas Criſpe* in *Breadſtreet*, ordered to be ſold, and the Money paid to Officers not employed in the new Model.

Upon Letters from the Lord *Fairfax*, both Houſes made his Son Sir *Thomas Fairfax* Governor of *Hull*.

An Ordinance paſt, and ſent up to the Lords, giving Power to the Committee of both Kingdoms, to give Commiſſions to Governors of Forts and Towns, and to Captains and other Officers, which ſhould be approved by both Houſes; but thoſe not to ſupercede other Commiſſions.

17. A Fortnights Pay ordered to the Troops of *Norfolk* and *Suffolk*, come into the Army, and the Differences between the Governor, and the Committee of *Nottingham*, referred to a Committee.

A Petition agreed to, for a Lord to have 1200 *l. per Annum* for his Subſiſtence: this (as I remember) was the Lord *Howard* of *Eſcrigge*.

Debate about the Doctrine of the Church.

The Earls of *Leiceſter*, *Bedford*, and *Clare*, and the Lords *Paget*, *Rich* and *Conway*, who deſerted *Oxford*, and came into the Parliament, took the Covenant before the Commiſſioners of the Great Seal. *Covenant.*

18. The Committee of Accounts informed the Houſe of their Proceedings, and of the Refractorineſs of ſome Perſons in refuſing to take an Oath tendered by them; for which they fined one Gentleman 100 *l.* and prayed it might be levied; the Houſe referred it to a Committee to hear them, and the refractory Perſons, and report to the Houſe.

An Ordinance committed for reimburſing Mr. *Pennoyer* and Mr. *Hill*, Merchants, for Proviſions ſent by them for the Proteſtants in *Ireland*.

Anno 1645.

A Petition from the Governor and Garriſon of *Crowland*, for their Arrears.

Three thouſand Pounds *per Annum*, ordered to the Earl of *Northumberland*, for the Allowance for the King's Children, and referred to a Committee to conſider what Servants are fit to attend them; and who to be removed.

King's Children.

Colonel Norton.

A Party of Colonel *Norton*'s Regiment being upon fortifying of *Rumſey*, the Colonel ſent Major *Stewart* to face *Wincheſter*, and keep the Enemy in play whilſt they were fortifying; which he did, and skirmiſh'd with them, and retreated with the loſs of four or five Men on both Parts; but being purſued by thoſe of *Wincheſter*, he was ſeconded by another Party from *Rumſey*, and they killed Lieutenant *Coward*, and about 7 more, took Captain *Heath*, 5 other Officers, and 30 Priſoners.

19. Alderman *Pennington* (as all other Members of both Houſes) being by the late Ordinance to leave his Employment of Lieutenant of the *Tower*, the Houſe ordered, that the Lord Mayor and Common Council of *London*, ſhould chooſe a fit Perſon to be Lieutenant of the *Tower*, and preſent him to the Houſe.

Order for Sir *Thomas Fairfax* to ſend up Captain *Buſhel* to anſwer a Complaint againſt him.

The Liſt of Sir *Thomas Fairfax*'s whole Army, the Numbers and Payments aſcertained, reported, and approved by the Houſe; and ordered, that Reports of the Committee of the Army ſhould precede any other Motion.

An Ordinance paſſed and ſent up to the Lords, to give Power to ſome Gentlemen of *Kent* to act as a Council of War, for Trial and Puniſhment of the late Rebels there.

Ordinance committed for puniſhing Soldiers that come from their Colours.

Blaſphemies.

A Committee made to examine the Blaſphemies of *James Strettam*.

Notice from *Flanders* of a Ship of Arms to be carried by Captain *Allen* to the Earl of *Antrim*.

Green-ville.

Greenville beſieged Colonel *Popham*'s Houſe at *Wellington*, near *Taunton*, and giving Directions to his Cannoneers to mount ſome Pieces to make a Battery, by a Volley of Shot from the Houſe, one of the Canoneers was killed, and *Greenville* ſhot.

21. Debate touching Non-admiſſion to the Sacrament.

Upon a Petition, and Propoſitions of the Lifeguard of the Earl of *Eſſex* not now employed; the Houſe referred it to the Committee of the Army, and they to eſtimate the Charge, and how Monies may be raiſed, and thoſe Officers imployed to their Satisfaction.

A Fortnights Pay order'd for the Forces of *Cromwell*, *Haſlerigge* and *Fleetwood*.

Lieutenant General *Bayley*, and Major General *Urrey* purſued *Montroſe*, whoſe Men deſerted him. Eight hundred *Scots* joined in the blocking up of *Pomfret*.

A Party of Sir *William Waller*'s fell upon a Party of *Goring*'s, killed two Captains, and others, and took ſome Priſoners.

Colonel *Hutchinſon*, Governor of *Nottingham*, a Member of the Houſe, informed them, that a Party of Horſe from *Newark* had ſtormed a Fort upon *Trent-bridge*, near his Garriſon, and became Maſters of it, and put about forty to the Sword.

It was referred to the Committee of both Kingdoms, to compoſe the Differences between the Governor and the Committee, and to take care for the Safety of the Place.

22. Care taken for the Forces of *Derby*, for Money for them. 21 *Car.*

The Lords concurred to the Liſt and Eſtabliſhment of Sir *Thomas Fairfax* his Army; and to the Ordinance for the *Kentiſh* Gentlemen to execute Martial Law.

A Fortnights Pay order'd for Colonel *Roſſeter*'s Regiment.

Care for ſending Miniſters to the Northern Countries.

The Earls of *Holland*, *Thanet*, *Monmouth*, *Weſtmorland*, and the Lord *Savile* took the Oath appointed by the Parliament for ſuch as come in to them, before the Commiſſioners of the Great Seal.

Lieutenant General *Cromwell* went with a Party of Horſe to *Caverſham* Bridge, and thence to *Wheatly* Bridge, to prevent the King's March from *Oxford*, or to engage his Forces.

Warwick Horſe, and ſome from *Newport*, in all about 160, fell upon a Party of about 300 of *Worceſter* Horſe who had much plundred the Country, and routed them, and killed about 10, wounded many, and took 60 Priſoners, 120 Horſe and Arms, one Colours, and reſcued all the Plunder.

Sir *William Brereton* made a Bridge over the River *Dee*, to ſupply his Forces on both ſides of *Cheſter*.

23. Reference to the former Committee, that thoſe *Scots* Officers who had formerly ſerved the Parliament, and now were left out of the new Model, ſhould be equally provided for as the *Engliſh* Officers.

Order for Coat and Conduct Money for thoſe that were preſſed for Soldiers.

Debate of Non-admiſſion to the Sacrament.

Letters from General *Leven* certified, that he had ſent part of his Army to aſſiſt Sir *William Brereton*, and would be ready to march Southwards.

A Letter from Prince *Rupert* to the Earl of *Eſſex*, in anſwer to his Letter touching the hanging up of the Parliament's Priſoners, full of Haughtineſs, *and that he would follow his own Judgment without the Earl of* Eſſex's *Advice*. Upon which the *Commons* ordered a Declaration to be drawn.

24. Debate in a Grand Committee touching Non-admiſſion to the Sacrament.

An Ordinance paſſed for preſſing of Soldiers, and that all repair to their Colours, and none to depart from their Colours without Licence and Search for them that depart, and to be puniſh'd.

Letters from *Abington* certify, that *Cromwell* and others coming within a Mile of *Oxford*, hindred the King's Remove towards *Worceſter*.

Colonel *Weſt* nominated by the *Common-Council* to be Lieutenant of the *Tower*.

25. Letters from *Skippon* informed, that the diſcontented Horſe came in, and were reduced, and promiſed *faithful Service*.

Ordinance committed for ſupply of the Wants of Members of Parliament, whoſe Eſtates were in the Power of the Enemy.

Ordered, that thoſe late of the Lifeguard of the Earl of *Eſſex*, ſhall have 3 *s.* a day above the Allowance of a common Trooper, and have Horſe and Arms from the State; and Sir *Thomas Fairfax* to appoint their Rendezvous: This is to be one of the ſix Troops to attend the Body of Sir *Thomas Fairfax*.

Ordinance for reimburſing Monies raiſed for Sir *William Brereton*, ſent to the Lords, and for other Monies for *Lancaſhire* Forces.

Ordinance

Anno 1645. Ordinance paſſed both Houſes, *That none be admitted to preach, but ſuch as are ordained by this or ſome other reformed Church, except Perſons permitted.*

Colonel *John Fiennes* ſent out a Party near *Newbury*, who took of the Enemy 17 Priſoners and Arms, and all their Horſe; then they ſummoned *Brocas* Houſe, which the Enemy quitted and fled, and Major *Temple* purſued, and did Execution on them.

London. 26. The *Mayor*, *Aldermen*, and *Common-Council*, came into the Houſe, thanked them for the Favour in admitting them to make choice of a Lieutenant of the *Tower*, and preſented Colonel *Weſt* for that Service; and deſired Care might be had of *Glouceſter*, and for bringing in the Arrears of *London*.

Colonel *Weſt* was admitted Lieutenant of the *Tower*, till farther Order of the Houſes: And an Ordinance to be brought in for raiſing a conſiderable Force in *Glouceſterſhire*, and for Money to pay them.

Ordinance paſſed for reimburſing Monies for the Lifeguard.

Crom-well. Letters from Lieutenant General *Cromwell* informed, that he had fallen upon a Party of the King's Horſe under the Earl of *Northampton*, and part of the Queen's Regiment near *Oxford*, and took of them 400 Horſe, 200 Priſoners, whereof many Officers and Gentlemen of Quality, and the Queen's own Colours; the reſt fled to *Blechington*, where Colonel *Windebank* kept a Garriſon for the King.

Lieutenant General *Cromwell* purſued them thither, and after ſome Treaty took the Houſe alſo upon Articles, and therein ſtore of Arms and Ammunition, and 72 Horſe more.

28. After long debate, the Commons reſolved, that the Buſineſs of the Admiralty ſhould be managed by *Commiſſioners* of both Houſes, conſiſting of three, and thoſe were the Earl of *Warwick*, Mr. *Benſe* and Mr. *Pelham* of the *Commons* Houſe.

Admiralty.

Taunton. A thouſand Men of the King's loſt before *Taunton*, and Col. *Popham*'s Houſe at *Wellington* being taken, and the Siege of *Taunton* continuing very cloſe; it was ordered, that Sir *Thomas Fairfax* and *Skippon* ſhould advance into the Weſt with the Forces for Relief of *Taunton*, 8000 Horſe and Foot, and Care taken for Money and Proviſions for them.

Order for the Train of Artillery to be ſent down to him.

A Quarrel in *Weſtminſter-hall* between Sir *William Andrews* and Colonel *Tyrell*, informed to the Houſe, and that *Tyrell* behaved himſelf diſcreetly in it: he was called into the Houſe, and had their Thanks for his Carriage therein. Sir *William Andrews* ordered to be taken into ſafe Cuſtody; and when the Houſe were not ſitting, Mr. Speaker was authorized to ſend his Warrants to prevent Quarrels.

Letters from the North informed, that the *Scots* were upon their March Southwards, with 9000 Foot and 3 Regiments of Horſe.

29. Debate touching providing of Arms and Ammunition, and 12000 *l.* allowed for it.

Sir *Theodore Meyhernes* Order to be diſcharged of Taxes was vacated.

The Power of Martial Law ordered to be given to Perſons in every County, for ſuppreſſing and puniſhing of Inſurrections.

Debauchery of ſome Officers of the Army, occaſioned an Order to Sir *Thomas Fairfax*, *that the Diſcipline of War be duly executed.*

Lambeth Parſonage conferred on Mr. *White*, one of the *Aſſembly*.

Two thouſand Pounds ordered for *Taunton*.

21 Car. Proclamation for all Officers and Soldiers to repair to their Colours, upon paiſh of Caſhiering for the Officers, and Death for the common Soldiers.

Brown. Major General *Brown* with a Party from *Abington*, fell upon a Party of the King's near *Faringdon*, took a Captain, and other Officers and Soldiers. Then upon Intelligence met with another Party, and took Colonel *Conqueſt*, Major *Bamfield*, 3 Captains, 3 Lieutenants, and other Priſoners.

Colonel *Fiennes* fell upon a Party of the King's near *Whitney*, and took from them 120 Horſe, 3 Colours, 40 Priſoners and 50 Arms.

Crom-well. Lieutenant General *Cromwell* at *Bampton Buſh* fell upon another Party of the King's, ſurprized them all, and took Colonel Sir *H. Vaughan*, 2 Lieutenant Colonels, *M. Lee*, 5 Captains, 8 Lieutenants, 8 Enſigns, Dr. *Dunſe*, 20 Sergeants, 230 Priſoners and Arms.

May 1645.

Maſſey. 1. Letters from Colonel *Maſſey* certified, that Prince *Rupert* with a Party of about 6000 Horſe and Foot, intercepting his Scouts, charged upon *Maſſey* into *Ledbury*, who received him, and beat his Men back to a Retreat; his Horſe made ſeveral Charges till his Foot got off, 40 of the Prince's Men were ſlain, many of them Officers, and the Lieutenant *Haſtings* one.

That *Maſſey* loſt about 7 Men; and ſome of the Horſe from the Countries not ſtanding well to it, the Enemy got in among the Foot, and took divers Priſoners; whereof they ſent a Liſt to *Maſſey* of 110, but 80 of them were none of his Men, but Country People.

M. Bacchus was wounded and taken Priſoner, Major *Harley* wounded, Captain *Bayly* and Captain *Forſter* taken Priſoners by the Prince's Forces: That *Lydney* Houſe was fired, and Sir *John Winter* left there 8 Pieces of Ordnance.

An Ordinance ordered to be brought in, for ſetling 1000 *l. per Annum* upon Colonel *Maſſey* for his gallant Services, for his Life, and 200 *l.* in preſent, and a Letter of Thanks was ſent to him.

The Reſident of the States had a Day appointed for his Audience.

Debate touching Non-admiſſion to the Sacrament.

Dutch *Ambaſſador.* 2. The States Ambaſſador had Audience in the uſual ſolemn way, and he made demands for Reſtitution of ſome Ships taken from the *Hollanders* by the Parliament's Ships of War, *&c.* which was referred to the Committee for foreign Affairs.

Order about conſtituting of a Conſul in *Flanders* for the Affairs of this Kingdom.

Sheriffs ſent for, who had not undertaken their Offices.

Fairfax. 1000 *l.* allowed to Sir *Thomas Fairfax* for Intelligence, and 500 *l.* extraordinary for his Artillery, and Allowances for Waggoners, and for the Commiſſioners in his Army.

Order for auditing the Arrears of ſome *Scots* Officers left out of the new Model, and ſome Preſent Supply for their Subſiſtence.

Ordinance ſent up to the Lords for the Commiſſioners of the Navy.

3. Debate of the Buſineſs of the Church.

The Commons would not concur with the Lords in releaſing Sir *John Henderſon* out of Priſon, but order'd a Letter to be written to the King of *Denmark* to acquaint him with the Cauſe of his Detention in Priſon.

Order for leave for a Member to go into the Country.

Ordinance

Anno 1645.

Ordinance ſent to the Lords for the Pay of the *Derbyſhire* Forces.

Order for Money for Mr. *Froſt*, Secretary to the Committee of both Kingdoms.

Ordinance ſent to the Lords to prohibit Importation of any Whale-Oil but what is fiſhed for in *Greenland* by *Engliſhmen*.

Sir *Thomas Fairfax* advanced from *Reading* to *Salisbury*; and left with Lieutenant General *Cromwell* 4000 Horſe and Foot to ſtraiten *Oxford*.

5. Debate about Admiſſion to the Sacrament.

Care for Money for Waggoners, and for Soldiers Widows.

Information being given that Prince *Rupert* and *Goring* with 7000 Horſe and Foot were come to *Burford*, and Prince *Maurice* with 2000 more to join with them, to get the King and his Artillery out of *Oxford*, where Proviſions grew ſcarce; and that divers of the King's Forces were withdrawn from *Taunton*.

The Parliament order'd, that Sir *Thomas Fairfax* ſhould ſend Colonel *Graves*, or ſome other with 3000 Foot, and 1500 Horſe, to relieve *Taunton*, and himſelf, and *Skippon* to return with the reſt of his Forces to join with *Cromwell* and *Browne* to attend the Motions of the King.

Care taken of *Cambridgeſhire*, and the Eaſtern Aſſociation, in caſe the King's Forces ſhould break in there.

Sir *John Meldrum*'s Men attempted to ſtorm *Scarborough*, but were repulſed with the Loſs of 20 Men.

The Lords concurred to the Ordinance concerning Whale-Oil.

Some of the *Leiceſter* and *Nottingham* Forces marching to regain *Trent* Bridge, the King's Forces in it fled away at Night, carrying with them what they could, and ſet Fire on the reſt.

Pr. Elector.

6. The *Commons* order'd an Allowance of 8000 *l. per Annum* for the *Prince Elector*, 2000 *l. per Annum* of it out of the King's Revenue, and the reſt out of the Eſtates of the Lord *Cottington* and Sir *Nicholas Criſpe*.

Aſſembly.

A Preamble to the Proceedings in the Church Affairs, to be ſent into *Scotland*, was preſented by the *Aſſembly* to the *Commons*, and aſſented unto; and ordered, that all the Proceedings of the Parliament, and Aſſembly in the Buſineſs of the Church ſhould be drawn up, and ſent into *Scotland*.

The Earl of *Carliſle* took the Oath appointed for thoſe that come out of the King's Quarters.

7. One of the King's Captains came to the Committee of *Cambridgeſhire*, and took an Oath, and proteſted *to live and die with them:* Then he conſpired to betray the *Iſle of Ely* to the King, but it was diſcovered and prevented. The Houſe took care for ſecurity of that place, and for Forces to be ſent thither, in caſe the King's Forces ſhould break into that Aſſociation.

A Declaration of the Tranſactions with the States Ambaſſadors voted.

Commiſſary *Copely* being under confinement, upon an Accuſation againſt him, when he was an Officer to the Earl of *Eſſex*, was upon his Petition bailed.

The Houſe ordered the Declaration touching the Treaty at *Uxbridge* to be expedited.

They deſired the *Aſſembly of Divines* to expedite the reſt of the buſineſs of the Church.

8. The Declaration of the Tranſactions with the States Ambaſſador paſt, and ſent to the Lords.

Covenant.

Order that the Company of Merchants Adventurers, do ſend the Covenant to all of their Company at home and abroad, and return the Names of ſuch as ſhall refuſe to take it.

The Lord Mayor and Aldermen deſired to call a Common-council, *That the Neceſſities of the Army for want of the Aſſeſsment, may be communicated to them, and to deſire the Monies may be imburſed ſpeedily.* 21 *Car.* London.

At a *Conference*, the Lords gave their *Reaſons* againſt paſſing the Ordinance for the Admiralty.

Propoſitions from the *Scots* now upon their march Southwards, were referred to a *Committee*, and were for ſecuring the Northern parts in their abſence, and for Money and Proviſions.

Power given to Sir *Thomas Fairfax* to receive all Trumpeters and other Meſſengers from the Enemy, for Exchange of Priſoners, or other Matters touching his Army, and to diſcharge them upon all Addreſſes, and to acquaint the Houſes with all their Meſſages.

Spirits.

9. An Ordinance againſt ſuch who are called *Spirits*, and uſe to ſteal away, and take up Children, and bereave their Parents of them, and convey them away: And they ordered another *Ordinance* to be brought in to make this Offence Felony.

The Town of *Newport Paganel*, deſired that Colonel *Cockeram*, in the place of Sir *Samuel Luke*, might be their Governor; but upon the queſtion it paſſed in the Negative.

Plymouth.

The Town of *Plymouth* petitioned, that the Lord *Roberts* might be continued Governor there. It was laid aſide as contrary to the *Self-denying Ordinance:* And ordered that a Committee of five principal Townſmen, and Gentlemen their Neighbours, ſhould have the Government there, and Colonel *Ker* to have command of the Forces of the Town.

Care was taken to anſwer the *Scots Propoſitions*, according to their Deſires.

Order for Col. *Roſſeter* to have the command of all the Forces in *Lincolnſhire*; Lieutenant Colonel *Brown* of *Boſton*, and Captain *Culmore* to have Col. *Purefoy*'s Regiment.

The King leaves Oxford.

Letters from *Abingdon* informed, that the King with Prince *Rupert* and *Maurice*, with one part of their Forces marched out of *Oxford* towards *Cambden*; his Infantry went with *Goring*, and about four and thirty Field-pieces and Carriages towards *Worceſter*, that *Cromwell* and *Browne* followed them.

Ordinance ſent up to the Lords for puniſhing Soldiers that run from their Colours.

10. Order for the Lord *Fairfax* and Committee in the North, to order the War in that Aſſociation, and the Committee to do it for 40 days after the Commiſſion of the Lord *Fairfax* expires.

Orders for the Pay of Troops.

Letters from *Cromwell* and *Browne* inform of the King's going from *Oxford*. Orders thereupon to the Committee of the Army for ſending Money and Ammunition to them.

Cromwell.

Both Houſes ordered that Lieutenant General *Cromwell* ſhould be diſpenſed with for his perſonal attendance in the Houſe, and continue his Service and Command in the Army, for 40 days longer, *notwithſtanding the Self-denying Ordinance.*

This was much ſpoken againſt by *Eſſex*'s Party, as a breach of that Ordinance, and a diſcovery of the Intentions to continue who they pleaſed, and to remove the others from *Commands*, notwithſtanding their former *Self-denying pretences*; but the Houſes judged this fit to be now done.

Sir *Thomas Fairfax* upon the Parliament's Order returned back to attend the Motions of the King, and ſent 6000 Horſe and Foot to relieve *Taunton*.

12. Order for Money for *Plymouth*.

An *Ordinance* committed for cutting down *Malignants*

Anno 1645.

lignants Woods in *Hampſhire*, to raiſe Money for *Portſmouth* Garriſon.

Four hundred Pounds ordered for the Lifeguard of Sir *William Waller* now diſcharged.

A Regiment of 500 Horſe ordered for *Grantham*.

Self denying Ordinance

Orders that Sir *Wil. Brereton*, Sir *Tho. Middleton*, and Sir *John Price*, Members of the *Houſe of Commons*, ſhould continue their Command where they are, for 40 days longer, notwithſtanding the *Self-denying Ordinance*; and after that time, Col. *Mitton* to be Major General of *North-Wales*, and M. *Bridges* to be Governor of *Warwick* in the place of Col. *Purefoy*.

The *Speaker* was continued *Maſter of the Rolls* till after *Trinity Term*.

13. The buſineſs of the Church.

The ill Uſage of Col. *Tilliere* a Priſoner of War, referred to be examined.

Five hundred Pounds paid to the *Prince Elector*, and Order for the Committee of the King's Revenue, to take care for the Payment of the 8000 *l. per annum* to him.

A thouſand Pounds ordered for Colonel *John Fiennes*'s Regiment,

Col. *Campion* Governor of *Borſtall* Houſe for the King, fell upon a Party of *Cromwell*'s Foot near *Tame*, and took divers Priſoners of them.

Captain *Ireton*, of Sir *Robert Pye*'s Regiment, purſued *Campion*, routed his Party, ſlew 8, took 20 Horſe, and about 40 Arms, and reſcued the Priſoners.

Major *Purefoy* ſent a Party from *Compton* Houſe, who fell upon the Rear of the King's Army near *Stow*, and took ſome Priſoners, Arms and Money; they charged another Party of the King's at *Cambden*, killed 14, and took ſome Horſe.

They quitted *Cambden* Houſe, ſetting it on fire, and went to their Fellows in the King's Army.

14. Letters from Sir *Thomas Fairfax* and Colonel *Welden*, certified, That the Party ſent by Sir *Thomas Fairfax* under Col. *Welden* and Col. *Graves*,

Taunton relieved.

to relieve *Taunton*, came before the Town on the *Lords-day*, *May* 11. That 10 of their Men fell upon a 100 of the King's, and killed and took ſome of them.

That the Beſiegers believed them to have been *Goring*'s Forces till they came within 4 Miles of the Town, and then about 4 a Clock in the Afternoon, they confuſedly ran away, blocking up the way with Trees, and other matter, that the Parliament's Forces could not purſue.

That they came when all the Ammunition in the Town was ſpent, much of the Town burnt after divers times being ſtormed, and entred by the Enemy, who was beaten out again, that the Country thereabouts was much unpeopled by the Beſiegers.

The *Commons* ordered a Day of *publick Thankſgiving* for the Relief of *Taunton*, and *Letters of Thanks* to Sir *Thomas Fairfax* for his care in ſending ſpeedy Relief thither; and recommended to him Colonel *Welden* for his good ſervice; and a Letter of the *Thanks of the Houſe* to the Governor and Soldiers there; and 2000 *l.* to the Garriſon for their valiant and faithful Defence of it, and 500 *l.* to Col. *Blake* the Governor.

They ordered the Committee of the Army to ſend down Shoes to Sir *Thomas Fairfax*'s Foot that were in that Journey.

An *Ordinance* paſt for 100 *l.* to the Lady *Drake*, and 100 *l.* to Sir *Francis Drake*, and 100 *l.* to the Lady *Strode*, for their Maintenance, who had loſt their Eſtates for their affection to the Parliament.

The Lords by Meſſage deſired, that Colonel *Dalbiere*, Colonel *Butler*, and Commiſſary *Copely*, under accuſation and reſtraint, might be tried or diſcharged. 21 *Car.*

At a Conference, the Earl of *Warwick* related the State of the Navy, That divers *Dunkirk* Ships had Commiſſions from the King, and took the Merchants Ships, and threw over-board the Mariners of a *Scots* Ship; and that it was requiſite to have an addition to the Navy.

15. New Propoſitions from the *Scots Commiſſioners*, touching Money for the Army, and Shipping, and for the *Scots Officers* left out of the new Model, were ſatisfactorily anſwered.

Order for 3000 *l.* for the *Scots Forces* in *Ireland*, and for Captain *Batten* to be Vice-admiral for the Summer's Fleet.

A Day appointed to conſider how to raiſe Money for the conſtant Pay of the Armies, and to have a Stock for that purpoſe.

Order for the Priſoners taken by *Cromwell* and *Browne*, to be ſent up to *London*.

16. A Letter agreed to be ſent to Sir *Thomas Fairfax*, expreſſing *the danger to an Army by their Officers abſence, and deſiring him to proceed againſt ſuch Officers according to Marſhal Law; and that no Officer may be abſent at any time without his leave.*

An *Ordinance* committed to make Major General *Maſſey* Major General of the Weſt, ſubordinate to Sir *Thomas Fairfax*. *Maſſey.*

A Petition from *Glouceſter*, That Colonel *Maſſey* may continue there, carried in the Negative, not to be debated; the like upon a Petition and Articles concerning him.

The *Committee* of *Oxon*, *Berks*, and *Bucks*, ordered to go to the *Militia* of *London*, about raiſing Monies for the Forces of thoſe Counties, and about ſending a Party out of the City to beſiege *Oxford*.

Cromwell and *Brown* purſued the King's Forces towards *Birmicham*, and ſent to the aſſociated Counties to be upon their Guard, if the King's Army ſhould break in there, and promiſed them aſſiſtance.

Sir *Thomas Fairfax* came to *Newbury*, and from thence reſolved to advance to *Cromwell*, to join with him in purſuit of the Enemy.

Gerard's Forces gave a Defeat to Major General *Langherne*, and took *Haverford* Weſt in *Pembrokeſhire*.

17. An *Ordinance* for Sequeſtration committed.

The *Lords* ſent an *Order* for the Earl of *Northumberland*, and his Counteſs, to take the care of the King's Children, and for the Funeral of the Counteſs of *Dorſet*: To which the *Commons* concurred, and ordered Money for her Funeral, and for Arrears to the ſervants of the Children. *King's Children.* *Counteſs of Dorſet.*

Debate concerning reducing of *Oxford*, and an *Ordinance* appointed for ſelling Delinquents Eſtates, to raiſe Money for that purpoſe.

A *Declaration* touching the *Tranſactions* with the *States Ambaſſadors* paſſed, and referred to the *Committee* of both Kingdoms, to cauſe it to be tranſlated into other Languages, and to publiſh it. *Dutch Ambaſſadors.*

Sir *Thomas Fairfax* faced *Dunnington Caſtle*, and took about 10 Officers, and other Priſoners.

19. Rules for regulating the Army approved, and 200 *l.* a Week ordered to be paid to the *Commiſſioners* in the *Army*, for buying Horſes for Recruits.

An *Order* for Augmentation of Means to Mr. *Griffith* a Miniſter.

The Sheriff of *Warwickſhire* diſpenſed with to reſide in *Coventry*.

Letters from *Scarborough* informed, that ſome of the Garriſon ſallied out, and at firſt put the Beſiegers to a ſtand, but they recovered, and beat back *Scarborough.*

Anno 1645. back the Enemy. Sir *John Meldrum* wounded, and Lieutenant *Cockeram* and other Officers ſlain, and ſome of the Garriſon ſlain; Lieutenant Colonel *Stanley* was taken Priſoner, and carried into the *Caſtle*, and there ſlain by them in cold blood.

Taunton. In the Siege of *Taunton* were ſlain of the Beſiegers 1000, and 12 Cart-loads of maimed Men carried off, and in the Town about 100 only ſlain, and many wounded. When the Beſiegers went away, they left behind them 1000 Arms.

A hundred and fifty a Week died of the Plague in *Briſtol*.

20. The buſineſs of the Church.

Order for Payment of the *Arrears* of the Earl of *Eſſex*; and an *Ordinance* paſt for ſettling 10000 *l.* *per annum* on him, in conſideration of his great Services, and Loſſes.

Order for 3000 *l.* a Month for the Forces under Welden. Col. *Welden* and Col. *Graves*, who relieved *Taunton*. And a Letter of Thanks ordered to Sir *John* Meldrum. *Meldrum* and 500 *l.* more to be beſtowed on him, and for Pay for his Forces; and the conſtant Pay-O Conelli. ment of 200 *l.* *per Annum* to *Owen* O *Conelli* that diſcovered the Rebellion in *Ireland*.

The buſineſs of Trade, and the Admiralty referred to the *Committee of the Navy*.

A *Conſultation* by a *Committee* with the *Common Council* of *London*, about the reducing of *Oxford*.

Sir *Thomas Fairfax* advanced from *Newbury* to *Blewbury*, and thence to *Witney*, thence to *Newnham* 3 miles from *Oxford*, *Cromwell* and *Brown* called back to join with him.

He took three Carts loaden with *Canary Wines*, 40 Horſe and their Riders, of the *Oxford* Forces, and purſued thoſe that eſcaped, to the Walls of *Oxford*.

The King went towards *Shropſhire*.

Sir *William Brereton* drew off from *Cheſter*, to prevent the King's ſurprizing of his Forces.

The King's Party took *Hawkeſley* Houſe in *Staffordſhire*, and carried the Garriſon, being 80 Priſoners to *Worceſter*.

21. A Petition from *Lynne*, upon which an *Order* for repairing the Works there, and care taken for Money for Proviſion for *Cambridge*, and for the Works there, and 100 *l.* *per Menſem* for the *Committee* of the Eaſtern Aſſociation for their Clerks, and extraordinary Charges.

Order for raiſing the Arrears of the *Scots* Money from thoſe Counties.

The Exchange of Colonel *Fielding* approved.

A Petition againſt the Monopoly of Merchant Adventurers referred to a Committee.

22. Order for a Committee of the Houſe to join with a Committee of the City, to conſult about the Deſign of reducing *Oxford*, and for Money for it.

Order for Money for *Windſor* Garriſon.

Ordinance for the Government of *Newcaſtle* ſent up to the Lords.

Sir *William Brereton* raiſed his Siege of *Cheſter*, and drew into *Lancaſhire* to join with the *Scots* Forces, and the King's Forces relieved *Cheſter*.

Captain Stone. Captain *Stone* fell upon the Reer of the King's Army at *Woolverhampton*, killed 16, and took 26 Horſe and their Riders.

Next Day Captain *Stone* fell upon their Quarters at *Newport*, took 60 Horſe, and killed a Captain, and 20 others, next Day he killed 3, took 4 Priſoners, and ſome Horſes.

Oxford. Sir *Thomas Fairfax* blocked up *Oxford*, and at ſeveral times took of them about 100 Priſoners and Arms.

23. An Impeachment for breach of Privilege, *uncivilly and violently uſing a Member of the Houſe*, was order'd to be brought in.

Money provided for Charges of the Siege of *Oxford*. 21 *Car*

A Fortnights Pay order'd for M. *Urrey* and his Officers.

Order for auditing the Accounts of the Officers under Sir *William Waller* now left out of the Eſtabliſhment.

The Lords adjourned two days in the Week, and ſent to the Commons that they intended to do ſo, and it was moved in the Houſe of Commons that they might do the like, but carried in the Negative not to adjourn two days in the Week, and the like for one day.

24. Upon a Petition of the maimed Soldiers, and Widows of thoſe ſlain, who were very impetuous for more Maintenance, the Houſe added 500 *l.* a Week to the 200 *l.* a Week formerly given to them.

The Houſe ſent earneſt Letters to the *Scots* Army, and Meſſages to the *Scots* Commiſſioners, to haſten the Advance of the *Scots* Southwards, to join with other Forces to purſue the King's Army. Scots *Army.*

A Meſſenger diſcovered to have counterfeited a Letter from the Lord *Inchequin* of *Ireland*, *and that it rained Blood at* Dublin; upon Examination he confeſſed *he did it in hopes to get a Gratuity from the Parliament*, and was committed for it. *Counterfeit.*

A Collection for the Town of *Taunton*, where ſo many of their Houſes were burnt, and ſo much of their Goods ſpoiled.

26. Ordinances for raiſing Monies ſent to the Lords.

Colonel *Barker* Governor of *Coventry* deſired, that by reaſon of his Sickneſs and old Age he might ſurrender that Charge, and the Committee of *Coventry* petitioned that Captain *Willoughby* might ſucceed him, which the Commons agreed, and ſent to the Lords for their Conſent.

Charges for Convoys of Monies order'd to be paid, and Pay for the Forces in *Derbyſhire*.

Sir *John Morley* and divers Aldermen of *Newcaſtle* diſfranchiſed, and new Magiſtrates there appointed.

Oxford. Letters from the Forces before *Oxford* informed that Sir *Thomas Fairfax* came to *Marſton* about a Mile from *Oxford*, where *Cromwell* and *Browne* met him; that their Foot were quartered near their Horſe-Guards and Perdues within twice Musket-ſhot of the Works.

That the King's Forces drowned the Meadows as much as they could, and fired the Suburbs, burnt a Corn-Mill, and a Garriſon at *Woolvercot*, and intended to have burnt the Towns round about, but that Sir *Thomas Fairfax*'s Forces poſſeſſed them, that as he was viewing the Works, a Cannon Bullet from the Garriſon came very near him, but did no hurt, and then he came within twice Piſtol-ſhot of the Works, but they were ſparing of their Powder, that the Soldiers were intrenching of their Head Quarters, and making a Bridge over the Water.

That they intercepted ſome Letters, and took *Philpot* the Herald, and ſome Doctors that were fearful of a Siege, that the Lord *Cottington*, Earl of *Dorſet*, and all the Lords and Gallants in *Oxford* bear Arms, that they quenched the Fire, and took the Deputy-Governor, and all the Arms and Ammunition at *Woolvercot*.

Captain *Flemming*, going beyond his Commiſſion, and by the Unrulineſs of his Horſe, who carried him among the Enemy, was mortally wounded by a Shot in the Belly.

The Sickneſs continued very hot in *Briſtol*.

Anno 1645. 27. Order for Lieutenant General *Cromwell* to go with a Party to the Iſle of *Ely*, and to endeavour to prevent the King's coming into that Aſſociation.

Ordinances for Money for *Ely*, and for the Siege of *Oxford*.

Order for Colonel *Paine* to have two Regiments, and Pay for them in the North.

An Ordinance paſſed to enable the Committee of *Oxon*, *Berks* and *Bucks*, to take voluntary Contributions for the additional Forces for reducing of *Oxford*.

An Ordinance paſſed for raiſing Monies out of Delinquents Eſtates.

The *Scots* Army retreated again *Northwards*, ſuſpecting the Advance of the King's Forces that way.

Urrey. Letters from *Edinburgh* informed that Major General *Urrey* routed *Montroſe*'s Forces, who retreated to *Aberdeen*, and that 2000 were ſlain on both Parts.

28. The Monthly Faſt.

In the Evening the Houſe ſat, and had Letters from Mr. *Dormer*, that Colonel *Maſſey* with about 800 Horſe, and 600 Foot, took *Eveſham* after an Hour's ſtorming, with the loſs but of five Soldiers, and two Officers, and about 30 wounded in all.

That they ſlew about 10 of the Enemy, and took Priſoners Colonel *Robert Legge*, about 50 other Officers, and about 500 Common Soldiers, with ſtore of Arms and Ammunition.

Dutch *Ambaſſadors.* The Declaration of the Tranſactions with the States Ambaſſadors was publiſhed, wherein the Parliament ſet forth *the abuſive and ill carriage of the States Ambaſſadors* Borelli *and* Rainsborough, *both made Knights and Barons by the King, and that they ſhewed themſelves rather Parties for the King, than Mediators between him and his Parliament.*

They demand Juſtice againſt thoſe Ambaſſadors; and declare their own Condition not to be yet ſo low, but that they can reſent, if not return both Courteſies and Injuries. They acknowledge the Chriſtian and neighbourly Zeal of the States to the Peace of this Nation, and deſire to know wherein they may be uſeful to them, their honoured Neighbours and Predeceſſors in the like Sufferings.

29. Order to audite the Accounts of the Officers of the Train of Artillery of Sir *William Waller*.

Cromwell drew off to the Iſle of *Ely*, Sir *Thomas Fairfax* blocked up *Boſtal* Houſe, and made a Bridge with two Forts near *Kidlington*, they came towards *Leiceſter*.

Colonel Norton. A Party of Colonel *Norton*'s Forces went towards *Lanford-houſe*, and placed an Ambuſcado undiſcover'd by the Enemy, who came forth to fall upon them, they retreated to their Ambuſcado, the Enemy followed them and were all ſurprized.

There were taken Colonel *Griffith* the Governor, divers Officers, 63 Priſoners and their Arms, and 10 killed.

30. A Letter from the Committee of *Glouceſter*, of the Danger of that Place and County, by the Removal of Colonel *Maſſey*, anſwer'd by the Commons *that they would take care of that City and of the County.*

Priſoners from *Guernſey* referred to a Committee, and to examine that Buſineſs.

Ordinance ſent up to the Lords, to enable the Committee of *Plymouth* to execute Martial Law there.

The *Kentiſh* Regiment continued, and Pay for them there.

Major General *Browne* came to *London* to haſten the Proviſions for the Siege before *Oxford*. 21 *Car.*

31. The Buſineſs of the Church debated, and Ordinances touching the Exciſe, and for Money for the Forces in the Weſt.

Letters written to the Sub-Commiſſioners of Exciſe, and to the Officers in the ſeveral Counties, to give Encouragement and Aſſiſtance for the levying the Exciſe Money.

Order of both Houſes for their Committee touching Forts, and Caſtles to be reduced in the *Quorum* to 2 Lords and 4 Commoners.

Letters informed that the King was ſet down before *Leiceſter*. Leiceſter.

June, 1645.

2. On Conſideration of the King's being at *Leiceſter*, and the Danger to the aſſociated Counties thereby, the Houſe ordered that the Committee of both Kingdoms ſhould conſider of ſuch diſpoſal of the Armies under Sir *Thomas Fairfax* as may be moſt advantageous for the publick; and that the blocking up of *Oxford* be left to Major General *Browne*.

Browne being at the Door of the Houſe at that time was ſent for in, and had the Thanks of the Houſe for his good Service, and was deſired to continue his Care and Conſtancy therein, and to return to his Charge. Browne.

Ordinances paſſed for Monies for the Weſt, and other Forces.

Colonel *Rainsborough* with his Regiment of Foot and three Troops of Colonel *Sheffield*'s Horſe, took in *Gaunt-houſe*, 10 Miles from *Oxford*, and therein the Governor, with all his Soldiers, Arms, Ammunition and Proviſions.

The King's Forces having made their Batteries, ſtormed *Leiceſter*; thoſe within made ſtout Reſiſtance, but ſome of them betray'd one of the Gates, the Women of the Town labour'd in making up the Breaches, and in great danger. Leiceſter *ſtorm'd.*

The King's Forces having entred the Town, had a hot Encounter in the Market-place; and many of them were ſlain by Shot out of the Windows. That they gave no Quarter, but hanged ſome of the Committee, and cut others in Pieces. Some Letters ſaid that the Kennels ran down with Blood.

That Colonel *Gray* the Governor, and Captain *Hacker* were wounded and taken Priſoners, and very many of the Garriſon put to the Sword, and the Town miſerably plunder'd.

The King entred the Town on Sunday *June* 1ſt, and ſent part of his Forces into *Derbyſhire*.

3. Order for Colonel *Maſſey* to advance into the Weſt, and the City and County of *Glouceſter* to be govern'd by a Committee as the Parliament ſhall direct.

Ordinance for Money for the Siege of *Oxford*, and two Regiments to go out of *London* to Major General *Browne* to that Siege.

An Ordinance for Money for the Iſle of *Ely*.

The Papiſts and others in *Northumberland* plotted to ſurprize Sir *John Fenwick* the High Sheriff, and the *Militia* there; but were diſcover'd and ſuppreſſed.

Sir *John Meldrum* died of his Wounds, received in the Siege of *Scarborough* Caſtle. Meldrum.

Both Parties in the Weſt had often Skirmiſhes.

A Party ſallied out of *Oxford*, and took and killed about 80 of the Parliament's Forces, the next Day a Party of the Parliament's took 12 of the Garriſon, and brought away 50 Cows from under their Walls.

Letters

Anno 1645. Letters intercepted by Colonel *Maſſey*, mention the King's concluding a Peace with the *Iriſh* Rebels.

4. Order of both Houſes for 200*l.* for Lieutenant General *Middleton*; and a Paſs for him to go to his Charge in the *Scots* Army.

2000*l.* of the Arrears due to the Earl of *Eſſex* charged on the Exciſe.

An Ordinance paſt for reimburſing Money lent by the Commiſſioners of Exciſe, for reducing *Oxford*.

Lieutenant General *Cromwell* got together 3000 Horſe in the aſſociated Counties.

London *Petition.* The City of *London* petitioned *that Recruits may be had for Sir* Thomas Fairfax*'s Army, and a Committee ſent thither, that the Army or part of it may be ordered to march towards the Enemy in the Field; and to regain* Leiceſter, *and to prevent the ſurpriſal of other Places; and the* Scots *preſſed to advance Southwards, that* Cromwell *may command the Aſſociation; and care be taken of the Navy, and that the Proceedings of the late Treaty may be publiſhed.*

The Houſe called in the Petitioners, and gave them *Thanks for their care and good Affections.*

At a Conference the Lords acquainted the Commons with an Information concerning the taking of *Leiceſter*, which was referred to a Committee to be examined.

5. Orders for Recruits of the *Kentiſh* Regiment, and Colonel *Fleetwood*'s Regiment.

An Ordinance conſidered for the Sale of Delinquents Eſtates.

Martial Law. Another ſent to the Lords to give Power of Martial Law to the Committee of *Kent*.

The King continued at *Leiceſter*, and began to fortify there, and then marched forth to meet Sir *Thomas Fairfax*, who was drawn off from *Oxford* to advance towards the King.

Maſſey. 6. *Maſſey* wrote for Recruits, and ſome Members of the Houſe were appointed to anſwer his Letters, *that they were ſent to him; and that he ſhould never want the encouragement of Parliament, and prayed him to go on in the Buſineſs of the Weſt with his wonted Valour and Prudence.*

Upon the Danger of *Newport Paganel*, the King drawing that way; and upon the Petition of the Town, Sir *Samuel Luke* was continued Governor there for 20 Days, notwithſtanding the *Self-denying Ordinance.*

7. The King's Forces under *Goring*, *Hopton*, *Barkley* and *Greenville*, and about 10000 in all, *Taunton.* joined together; the Forces at *Taunton* fought with them, but being overpowered with numbers, and having loſt many of their Men, they retreated into the Town, where the King's Forces again beſieged them.

Intelligence came that the Parliament's Forces at *Pembroke*, beat off *Gerard*'s Forces that beſieged them, and routed his Party.

Ordinance ſent to the Lords, for aſſociating the Northern Counties.

Leiceſter. Letters from *Leiceſter* informed, that the Committee Men, and *Scots* there, were not killed in cold Blood, as was before reported; but that the King's Forces killed divers who prayed Quarter, and put divers Women to the Sword, and other Women and Children they turned naked into the Streets, and many they raviſh'd.

That they hanged Mr. *Reynor* and Mr. *Sawer* in cold Blood, and at *Wighton* they murthered Mrs. *Barlowes*, a Miniſter's Wife and her Children, that in the Storming of *Leiceſter* about 300 were ſlain on both Sides, and not more.

Order for Exchange of Sir *Robert Pye* for Colonel *Tilliere*, and others.

Sir *Thomas Fairfax* came to *Newport Paganel*, 21 *Car. Cromwell* was by order coming up to him.

9. Order for 500*l.* to be raiſed by Coals for relief of the Poor of *Newcaſtle.*

An Ordinance for Sir *Thomas Peyton*'s Fine to take off his Sequeſtration.

Order for Captain *Willoughby* to command Colonel *Barker*'s Regiment.

Another to put *Surrey* into a poſture of Defence, and for more Forces there, and Payment of the Garriſon of *Farnham*, ſent up to the Lords.

An Ordinance paſſed for Sequeſtrations in *Hampſhire*, the Money raiſed thereby, to be employed by the Committee for Defence of that County.

Holland Ships taken by the Parliament's Navy, and Order for a Declaration to the States about it.

Colonel *Maſſey* marched Weſtward.

The Common Council, and others of *London*, London. met and agreed voluntary Supplies; and 4000*l.* gathered for raiſing 1000 Horſe, to join with *Maſſey* to relieve *Taunton*, beſides what the Parliament did ſend.

Sir *Thomas Fairfax* quartered at *Brickhill*, thi- *Armies draw near each other.* ther Colonel *Vermuden* came to him with 2500 Horſe and Dragoons. The Army was then 12500, beſides *Cromwell*'s Forces of 3000 Foot and 1000 Horſe more, drawing towards him.

The King was at *Homeby-Houſe* four Miles from *Northampton*, and his Army marched towards *Oxford*; Sir *Thomas Fairfax* marched after him.

Upon this News I met with my kind Friend Mr. *William Lily* accidentally in the Street, who asked me the news of the two Armies being near one another, I told him it was true and that they were very likely to engage, he then replied, *If they do not engage before the 11th Day of this Month, the Parliament will have the greateſt Victory that they ever yet had*, and it proved accordingly, as you will ſee by what follows.

The *Scots* Army were on their march Southwards, as far as *Borough-brigge*, but made no great haſte till they ſaw what Succeſs the new modeled Army would have.

10. Letters from the chief Officers of Horſe Cromwell. under Sir *Thomas Fairfax* to the Parliament, deſiring that Colonel *Cromwell* might be Lieutenant General of the Horſe under Sir *Thomas Fairfax*; and after ſome Debate, the Houſe ordered, *That Sir* Thomas Fairfax *ſhould appoint* Cromwell *to command the Horſe under him as Lieutenant General if he thought fit.*

Cromwell began to increaſe in the favour of the People, and of the Army, and to grow great even to the Envy of many.

Letters from the Committee of *Kent*, of a Troop of Horſe, and a Company of Dragoons raiſed by them to be under *Maſſey* for the relief of *Taunton*, and had Thanks for it.

The Ordinance for the Committee of *Hampſhire* agreed unto.

And Ordinance paſt to impower Sir *Thomas Fairfax* to preſs Men for a Month, excepting Clergymen, Scholars, and ſome others.

100*l.* Ordered for Sir *Robert Pye* as a Gratuity from the Parliament, and in Recompence of his Loſſes at *Leiceſter*.

Sir *Thomas Fairfax* and the King's Forces were within ſix Miles of each other.

Langdale's Regiment were in diſcontent near Langdale. *Leiceſter* becauſe they might not advance Northwards; but the King quieted them with a Promiſe, *That they ſhould march thither within 15 Days.*

11. Letters

Anno 1645. 11. Letters from Sir *Thomas Fairfax* informing of his *advance towards the Enemy and his Reſolution to engage them if they would ſtand:* the King's Forces were about *Daintree*, and they were there fortifying the Hills called *Danes-Hills*.

The Commiſſioners in the Army ſent for Money, and a Month's Pay was ordered to be forthwith ſent to the Army by the Committee of the Army.

Divers Officers left out of the new Army offered to liſt themſelves as Reformadoes for relief of *Taunton:* and the Houſe ordered that ſuch as ſhould ſo liſt themſelves, ſhould have a fifth Part of their Arrears paid them within a Month after their advance; and thoſe that did not perform ſhould forfeit all their Arrears.

Informations againſt ſome Members of both Houſes, and Mr. *Cranford* a Miniſter committed for ſome words ſpoken by him in that Buſineſs; Reference to a Committee to examine it.

Ordinance for 21000 *l.* for the *Scots* Army paſt, and for 400 *l.* for Widows of Soldiers.

Ingolesby. Letters from the Weſt certified that Colonel *Ingolesby* fell upon the Enemies Quarters near *Taunton*, and ſlew divers conſiderable Men.

Faſts in 12 Pariſhes to crave a Bleſſing upon the Armies.

Taunton. 12. Letters from *Taunton*, *That if Relief came not ſpeedily to them, they ſhould be put unto great ſtraits for Proviſions and Ammunition, they aſſured the Houſe they never accepted of a Parley from the Enemy, but ſcorned it; and they had left ſome Ammunition, and reſolved to feed upon their Horſes:* they *deſired the Houſe to take conſideration of their Condition; and left all to God, who they doubted not but would relieve them.*

Orders for Letters to them, *That Relief ſhould ſpeedily come to them; and what Money they took up the Houſe would pay; and deſired them to go on in their Vigilancy and Valour, and they ſhould never want the Encouragement of the Parliament.*

Sir *Thomas Fairfax* advanced near *Tocester*.

Three thouſand Cattle driven by the King's Forces towards *Oxford*, which they had taken from the Country.

Letters from the North certified, that the *Scots* were Southwards as far as *Doncaſter*.

Letters written to *Northampton*, *Bedford* and *Bucks*, to bring in Proviſions to Sir *Thomas Fairfax*'s Army.

Ordinance for bringing in of Money ſent to the Lords.

Debate touching Non-admiſſion to the Sacrament.

13. Ordinance ſent to the Lords to raiſe a Regiment of Dragoons for *Taunton*.

A Committee ſent to the City to conſider of raiſing a Month's Pay for the *Scots* Army.

Orders for Exchange of Priſoners.

The Parliament Forces ſleighted the Garriſons of *Cole-orton* and *Kirby*, and marched away.

14. A Petition from the *Scots* Officers, who had ſerved the Parliament, ſetting forth their Condition and Want, and praying to have Money for their preſent Neceſſity, the Houſe referred the auditing of their Accounts to a Committee, and to conſider of ſome preſent Relief for them.

Naſeby *Battle.* This was the Day of the famous Battle at *Naſeby*. The King had drawn off from *Borough-Hill* to *Harborough*, purpoſing to march to *Pomfret*, and thinking if he were followed, he ſhould fight with more advantage Northward.

Fairfax ſent out *Ireton* with a flying Party of Horſe, who fell upon a Party of the King's Rear quartered in *Naſeby* Town, took many Priſoners, ſome of the Prince's Life-guard, and *Langdale*'s Brigade. 21 *Car.*

This gave ſuch an Alarm to the whole Army, that the King at Midnight leaves his own Quarters, and for ſecurity haſtens to *Harborough*, where the Van of his Army was quartered, raiſeth Prince *Rupert*, and calls a Council of War.

There it was reſolved (and chiefly by Prince *Rupert*'s Eagerneſs, old Commanders being much againſt it) to give Battle: and becauſe *Fairfax* had been ſo forward, they would no longer ſtay for him, but ſeek him out. *Fairfax* was come from *Gilborough* to *Gilling*, and from thence to *Naſeby*, where both Armies drawn up in *Battalia*, faced each other.

The King commanded the main Body of his Army, Prince *Rupert* and Prince *Maurice* the Right Wing, Sir *Marmaduke Langdale* the Left, the Earl of *Lindſey* and the Lord *Aſhley* the right hand Reſerve, the Lord *Bard* and Sir *George L'Iſle* the left Reſerve.

Of the Parliament's Army *Fairfax* and *Skippon* commanded the Main Body, *Cromwell* the Right Wing, with whom was *Roſſeter*, and they both came in but a little before the Fight: *Ireton* commanded the Left Wing, the Reſerves were brought up by *Rainsborough*, *Hammond* and *Pride*.

Prince *Rupert* began and charged the Parliament's Left Wing with great Reſolution; *Ireton* made gallant Reſiſtance, but at laſt was forced to give Ground, he himſelf being run through the Thigh with a Pike, and into the Face with a Halbert, and his Horſe ſhot under him, and himſelf taken Priſoner.

Prince *Rupert* follows the Chaſe almoſt to *Naſeby* Town, and in his return, ſummoned the Train, who made no other Anſwer but by their Fire-locks; he alſo viſited the Carriages where was good Plunder, but his long Stay ſo far from the main Body was no ſmall Prejudice to the King's Army.

In the mean time *Cromwell* charged furiouſly on the King's Left Wing, and got the better, forcing them from the Body, and proſecuting the Advantage, quite broke them, and their Reſerve.

During which, the main Bodies had charged one another with incredible Fierceneſs, often Retreating and Rallying, falling in together with the But-ends of their Muskets, and coming to hand Blows with their Swords.

Langdale's Men having been in ſome diſcontent before, did not in this Fight behave themſelves as they uſed to do in others, as their own Party gave it out of them; yet they did their Parts, and the reſt of the King's Army both Horſe and Foot performed their Duties with great Courage and Reſolution, both Commanders and Soldiers.

Some of the Parliament Horſe having lingred awhile about Pillage, and being in ſome diſadvantage, *Skippon* perceiving it, brought up his Foot ſeaſonably to their Aſſiſtance, and in this Charge (as himſelf related it to me) was ſhot in the Side.

Cromwell coming in with his victorious Right Wing, they all charged together upon the King, who unable to endure any longer, got out of the Field towards *Leiceſter*.

Prince *Rupert*, who now too late returned from his improvident eager Purſuit, ſeeing the Day loſt, accompanied them in their flight, leaving a compleat Victory to the Parliamentarians, who had the Chaſe of them for 14 Miles, within two Miles of *Leiceſter*; and the King finding

Anno 1645. finding the Purſuit ſo hot, left that Town, and haſtes to *Litchfield*.

This Battle was won and loſt as that of *Marſton-Moor*, but proved more deſtructive to the King and his Party; and it was exceeding bloody, both Armies being very courageous and numerous, and not 500 odds on either Side.

It was fought in a large fallow Field, on the North-weſt ſide of *Naſeby*, about a Mile broad, which ſpace of Ground was wholly taken up.

Skippon. On the Paliament's Side were wounded and ſlain above 1000 Officers and private Soldiers. Major General *Skippon* (an old experienced Soldier) was ordered to draw up the form of the Battle, he fought ſtoutly that Day, and although he was ſorely wounded in the beginning of the Fight, and the General deſired him to go off the Field, he anſwered, *he would not ſtir ſo long as a Man would ſtand*, and accordingly ſtaid till the Battle was ended.

Ireton was dangerouſly hurt, and taken Priſoner for a while, after he had done his Part, but, in the confuſion of the Fight got looſe again, and ſaw the Victory atchieved by his Party.

Fairfax. The General had his Helmet beat off, and riding in the Field bare-headed up and down from one part of his Army to another, to ſee how they ſtood, and what advantage might be gained, and coming up to his own Life Guard commanded by Colonel *Charles D'Oyley*, he was told by him that he expoſed himſelf to too much Danger, and the whole Army thereby, riding bare-headed in the Fields, and ſo many Bullets flying about him, and *D'Oyley* offered his General his Helmet, but he refuſed it, ſaying, *it is well enough* Charles: and ſeeing a Body of the King's Foot ſtand, and not at all broken, he asked *D'Oyley if he had charged that Body*, who anſwered, *that he had twice charged them, but could not break them.*

With that *Fairfax* bid him to charge them once again in the Front, and that he would take a commanded Party, and charge them in the Rear at the ſame time, and they might meet together in the middle; and bad him, when *Fairfax* gave the Sign to begin the Charge.

D'Oyley purſued his General's Orders, and both together charging that Body put them into a Confuſion, and broke them, and *Fairfax* and *D'Oyley* met indeed in the middle of them, where *Fairfax* killed the Enſign, and one of *D'Oyley's* Troopers took the Colours, bragging of the Service he had done in killing the Enſign and taking the chief Colours.

D'Oyley chid the Trooper for his boaſting and lying, telling him how many Witneſſes there were who ſaw the General do it with his own hand, but the General himſelf bad *D'Oyley* to let the Trooper alone, and ſaid to him, I have Honour enough, *let him take that Honour to himſelf.*

Both the General and the Lieutenant General performed their Work with admirable Reſolution, and by their particular Examples infuſed Valour into their Followers, ſo likewiſe did the other Officers, of whom divers were wounded.

The King. On the other ſide the King ſhewed himſelf this Day a courageous General, keeping cloſe with his Horſe, and himſelf in Perſon rallying them to hot Encounters.

The Earl of *Lindſey*, Lord *Aſhley*, Colonel *Ruſſel* and others wounded, performed their Parts with great Gallantry, 20 Colonels, Knights, and Officers of note, and 600 private Soldiers were ſlain on the King's Part; but much more was the Damage he ſuſtained by thoſe taken.

That is 6 Colonels, 8 Lieutenant Colonels, 18 Majors, 70 Captains, 8 Lieutenants, 200 Enſigns, and other inferior Officers, 4500 common Soldiers, beſides 100 *Iriſh* Women, and many other Women who followed the Camp, 13 of the King's Houſhold Servants, 4 of his Footmen, 12 Pieces of Ordnance, 8000 Arms, 40 Barrels of Powder, 200 Carriages, all their Bag and Baggage, with ſtore of rich Pillage, 3000 Horſe, the King's Standard, and divers Colours of Horſe and Foot, one of the King's Coaches, and his Cabinets of Letters and Papers. 21 *Car.*

Sir *Marmaduke Langdale* fled to *Newark*.

15. The Lord's day, divers Preachers took notice of this great Victory, in their Prayers and Sermons, and returned Praiſe to God for it.

16. Several Gentlemen, Colonel *John Fiennes*, and others, came from the Army, with the Priſoners and Colours, and ſome with Letters from the General, of this great Succeſs at *Naſeby*; they were called into the Houſe, and made a particular Narration of the Fight.

The Houſe gave 100*l.* to one of them, 40*l.* to another, and gratified all the Meſſengers of this good News.

Then according to the deſire of Sir *Thomas Fairfax* in his Letters, they ordered a Day of Thankſgiving to God for it, the Parliament to keep it at *Chriſt-Church*, and the Lord Mayor, Aldermen, and the Common Council to be deſired to meet the Parliament there; and another Day of publick Thankſgiving for this Victory was appointed to be kept in all Counties within the Power of the Parliament.

Letters of Thanks ordered to Sir *Thomas Fairfax* and his Field-Officers, and 500*l.* to be beſtowed upon a Jewel for Sir *Thomas Fairfax*.

Cromwell. Order that Lieutenant General *Cromwell* ſhall continue Lieutenant General of the Horſe under Sir *Thomas Fairfax*, during the Pleaſure of the Houſes, notwithſtanding the *Self-denying Ordinance*; and ſhall receive the Pay of Lieutenant General for the time of the Eſtabliſhment of this Army.

The ſame Night after the Battle of *Naſeby*, Sir *Thomas Fairfax* blocked up *Leiceſter* with his Horſe, and next Day his Foot came up to him.

Colonel Roſſeter. *Houghton* Garriſon being taken by a Party from *Newark*, was the ſame Day regained by Colonel *Roſſeter*, who releaſed the Priſoners taken there, and took of them Priſoners Major *Broughton*, and divers other Officers, 55 Gentlemen Volunteers, and Soldiers, and 60 Horſe.

A Party of Sir *William Brereton* under Lieutenant Colonel *Venables*, fell upon a Party of the *Cheſter* Forces, took 180 of them Priſoners, and 30 Horſe, and forced the reſt back into *Cheſter*.

Several Parties of the King's joining to beſiege Sir *W. Whitmore's* Houſe a Garriſon of the Parliament; a Party from *Shrewsbury* encountred with them, ſlew and took Priſoners about 400, and diſperſed the reſt, and Sir *William Crofts* was ſlain in the Fight.

Captain *Stone* and Captain *Tuthall* fell upon a Party of the King's near *Litchfield*, took Major *Henningham*, other Gentlemen and Officers, of the name of *Devereux*, 25 common Soldiers, 40 Horſe and Arms, a Coach and Horſes, divers Port-mantles, and good Pillage.

17. Debate in a grand Committee of the Buſineſs of the Church.

An Ordinance committed for the Sale of Delinquents Eſtates.

Taunton. The Town of *Taunton* underſtanding from *Lyme* of the Parliament's ſending relief to them, and having

Anno 1645. having a ſmall Supply of Powder from *Lyme*, a Party of the Garriſon iſſued out upon the Beſiegers, took and ſlew above 400 of them with the loſs of 100 of the Garriſon; and by this means, the Enemy drawing back, they have enlarged their Quarters five or ſix Miles compaſs.

London. 18. The Sheriffs of *London* came to both Houſes, and in the name of the Lord Mayor, Aldermen and Common Council, invited them to Dinner the next Day being the Day appointed by them for publick Thankſgiving, and both Houſes accepted of the Invitation.

Order for a Collection at the Day of Thankſgiving for thoſe of *Leiceſter* now in Town.

Cromwell. The Lords agreed to the Ordinance for Lieutenant General *Cromwell* to be Lieutenant General of the Horſe, but altered it in point of time to be but for 3 Months, to which the Commons upon Debate conſented.

Colonel *Fiennes* ſent up to *London* with the 4500 Priſoners taken at *Naſeby* Battle, was ordered to ſtay at St. *Albans* till the Houſe ſhould take order for the diſpoſal of them.

19. Both Houſes and the City kept the Day of Thankſgiving together, and News was brought to them of the regaining *Leiceſter*.

Sir J. Gell. Letters informed, that upon routing the King's Army Sir *John Gell* gathered together all the Forces of *Derbyſhire*, and the adjacent Parts; and *June* 16, they met with ſome of the King's Horſe, and took 200, and another Party fell upon the *Newarkers*, and routed them, took 60 Horſe, 42 Priſoners, and 80 Arms.

Leiceſter. The ſame Day Sir *Thomas Fairfax* came before *Leiceſter* and ſummoned the Town to ſurrender to him, and not to force him to take it by Storm, the Governor anſwered, *that he would not ſurrender it.* Sir *Thomas Fairfax* called a Council of War about the ſtorming of it, which was concluded.

The next Day they fell to raiſing Batteries, and made all proviſion Night and Day for it.

June 17. Sir *Thomas Fairfax* battered the Town, and ſtormed it, and the Governor ſent for a Parley, to which Sir *Thomas Fairfax* agreed, and ſent Colonel *Pickering* and Colonel *Rainsborough* his Commiſſioners into the Town to treat about the Surrender of it.

In the mean time Sir *Thomas Fairfax* loſt no time to make proviſion for the Storm, and had intelligence that the King was advancing with about 4000 Horſe towards them.

But the Commiſſioners agreed with the Lord *Loughborough* Governor of *Leiceſter* for the rendition of the Town to Sir *Thomas Fairfax* upon Articles: and there he had 14 Pieces of Ordnance, 30 Colours, 2000 Arms, 500 Horſe, 50 Barrels of Powder, and all their Arms, Ammunition, Proviſions, Bag and Baggage.

Both Houſes Feaſted. Both Houſes were magnificently feaſted by the City at *Grocers-Hall*, and after Dinner they ſung the 46th *Pſalm*, and ſo parted.

20. The Commons ſent a Letter of Thanks to Major General *Skippon*, and Dr. *Clarke* a Phyſician to viſit him; and deſired Sir *Thomas Fairfax* to take care that the Chirurgeons of the Army might uſe their beſt Endeavours for his Recovery.

The *Scots* Army being at *Nottingham*, and Sir *Thomas Fairfax* at *Leiceſter*, it was referred to the Committee of both Kingdoms to manage the Armies to the beſt Improvement of the publick Service.

An Ordinance paſt for *Rutlandſhire*.

A Petition from the Adventurers for *Ireland*.

An Ordinance paſt for the Northern Aſſociation. 21 *Car.*

Sir *Thomas Fairfax*'s Army notwithſtanding their hard Service, marched from *Leiceſter*, and ſat down before *Aſhby de la Zouche*.

3000 Freſh Horſe of Sir *John Gell*, Colonel *Roſſeter*, Colonel *Lambert* and others joined the King's Army.

21. Order for the Priſoners taken at *Naſeby* to be put into the Military Grounds, till they ſhould be otherwiſe diſpoſed of. Naſeby Priſoners.

Care was taken of the wounded Soldiers, and for proſecuting the War, and advancing of the Armies in purſuit of the King's Forces.

The 4500 Priſoners taken at *Naſeby* Fight, were conducted through *London* to *Weſtminſter*, and 55 of their Colours then taken were carried before them.

22. The Lord's Day great Expreſſions in the Pulpits touching the Victory at *Naſeby*.

23. *Carliſle* was willing for a Treaty of ſurrendring the Town, if they might be aſſured of an *Engliſh* Governor and Garriſon, the which was voted by the Commons, and Letters ſent to the Officers of the *Engliſh* and *Scotiſh* Armies to aſſure the ſame to thoſe of *Carliſle*, who had held out very long and courageouſly for the King. Carliſle.

Another Order for the Earl of *Northumberland* to have the care of the King's Children, and 3000 *l. per Annum*, allowed him for them. *King's Children.*

The Letters taken in the King's Cabinet at *Naſeby* read in the Houſe, and ſome of them referred to a Committee to be deciphered. *Letters taken at* Naſeby.

Mr. *Brown* a Gun-founder and his Son committed upon Matters in ſome of the Letters.

24. The Letters taken in the King's Cabinet, were moſt of them read in the Houſe, and in ſome of them was mention *of his Majeſty's intention to make a Peace with the* Iriſh *Rebels, and to have* 40000 *of them over into* England *to proſecute the War here.*

In other Letters to the Queen the King complains, *That he could not prevail with his Mungrel Parliament at* Oxford, *to vote that the Parliament at* Weſtminſter *were not a lawful Parliament; that he will not make a Peace with the Rebels* (the Parliament) *without her approbation, nor go one jot from the Paper ſhe ſent him.*

That upon the Treaty at Uxbridge, *he did not poſitively own the Parliament, it being otherwiſe to be conſtrued, though they were ſo ſimple as not to find it out; and that it was recorded in the notes of the King's Council, that he did not acknowledge them a Parliament.*

Ordinance ſent to the Lords for putting the County of *Surrey* into a poſture of Defence, and for Pay for the Forces there.

100 *l.* Given to the Meſſenger that brought up the Colours from *Naſeby* Fight.

Ordinance ſent to the Lords for Money for *Portſmouth* Garriſon.

Order for the Buſineſs of the Church to be taken into Debate every *Wedneſday* and *Friday*.

An Ordinance paſt for re-imburſing Money for *Pembrokeſhire*.

Sir *Thomas Fairfax*, proſecuted the King's Forces towards *Hereford*, and left Colonel *Needham* Governor of *Leiceſter*.

Colonel *Morgan* blocked up *Sandal Caſtle*, and Major General *Poynes* went to *Pomfret* to order the Battery there.

Colonel *Roſſeter* came back from purſuing the King's Forces, charged and routed a Party of the *Newarkers*, reſcued 20 Conſtables and Tithingmen taken by them, and took 50 Horſe, and many Priſoners of them. *Colonel* Roſſeter.

25. The

Anno 1645. 25. The Monthly Faſt kept. Divers Officers Priſoners committed to *London-houſe.*

26. An Ordinance ſent to the Lords about taking the Accounts of the Kingdom, and Orders for diſpoſal of the Priſoners; ſome to ſerve the Parliament in *Ireland*, and others as the Parliament ſhall direct.

Letters written to Sir *Thomas Fairfax* to proſecute his Intentions againſt the Enemy, and the Ordinance continued to impower him to preſs Soldiers for three Months longer, and another for Recruits for his Army.

Another Ordinance paſſed impowering the Committees in the ſeveral Counties where any Soldiers were preſſed, and afterwards did deſert the Service, to proceed againſt them according to *Martial Law.* *Martial Law.*

Another for Money for the late Officers of the Earl of *Eſſex*, and of Sir *William Waller.*

Maſſey advanced to *Lyme* in order to relieve *Taunton*; the King was at *Hereford*, and Sir *Thomas Fairfax* at *Glouceſter.*

The *Scots* Army order'd to march from *Nottingham* to *Worceſter.*

Colonel *Hunt* went from *Shrewsbury* before *Cauſe Caſtle*, which ſurrendred to him. The King's Garriſon there, marching away with their Colours and Swords, and left in the Caſtle 500 Arms and ſtore of Ammunition.

Major General *Browne* took a Troop of Colonel *Royden*'s Horſe, and a Foot Company of *Oxford.*

Enſigns taken at Naſeby. The Commons order'd all the Enſigns and Cornets taken at *Naſeby*, or formerly, and which hereafter be taken from the Enemy, ſhould be brought into the Heralds Office, and be there regiſtred, and Mr. *Riley* to be intruſted therewith.

27. The Grand Committee ſat for the Church Buſineſs, and after that, in the Houſe an Ordinance read to confirm and eſtabliſh the Directory for Worſhip.

An Ordinance paſſed for a Collection to provide Money and Neceſſaries for thoſe Priſoners who were willing to ſerve againſt the Rebels in *Ireland*, to tranſport them thither.

Letters from *Plymouth* informed, that *Greenville* was raiſing more Forces in *Cornwal*; and that divers Soldiers come away from the King's Garriſons to the Parliaments.

That three *Dunkirk* Ships came to *Dartmouth* with the King's Commiſſion to inhabit there, and were received, but not well uſed; and two of the *Dunkirk* Ships were taken by the Parliament's.

28. Sir *Thomas Fairfax* by Order of Parliament advanced toward the Relief of *Taunton*, and ſent to *Maſſey*, that by a Day he would join with him.

Scots Army. Letters from General *Leven* deſired Pay for the *Scots* Army, the Houſes thereupon ſent a Committee to acquaint the Lord Mayor and Common-Council of the City therewith, and to deſire the ſpeedy Raiſing of 30000 *l.* for this Service, and wrote anſwer to General *Leven that they would take care forthwith for their Satisfaction.*

The Commons order'd the Priſoners to be removed from the Military Ground, where there wanted Shelter for them; and 300*l.* for their Supplies.

Skippon. 30. Letters from Major General *Skippon* informed of his being in a hopeful way of Recovery, and thereupon the Commons order'd 200 *l.* to be ſent to him as a Teſtimony of their Favour, and 200 *l.* more for Payment of his Doctors, Chirurgions, Apothecaries, and other Expences.

Order for 1000 *l.* for thoſe Gentlemen (ſome of whom were now Members of Parliament) who ſuffer'd in 1 & 2 *Car.* for their Affections to the Publick; and the Committee for them, and for the Neceſſities of the preſent Members, was revived, and Satisfaction of Damage voted to be out of the Eſtates of Delinquents. 21 *Car.*

The Letters taken at *Naſeby* referr'd to a Committee to be peruſed, and Obſervations to be made upon them, and to communicate ſome of them to the Common Council of *London.*

An Ordinance ſent to the Lords touching Gunpowder, and the Office of the Ordnance.

Letters to the Aſſociation for Recruits, and Arrears to be ſent to Sir *Thomas Fairfax*'s Army.

Ordinance paſſed for 1500 *l.* for the Regiment of Colonel *John Fiennes.*

Major General *Poynes* took the Church at *Pomfret.*

Sir *Thomas Fairfax* took about 100 Arms from Lieutenant Colonel *Not* at *Highworth* who was there ſlain, and divers Officers.

Colonel *Hutchinſon* took 60 Horſe, and 48 Priſoners, Officers and Arms.

Major *Saddler* took from Major *Duet* near the *Devizes*, 16 Priſoners.

Colonel *Venables* took Sir *Thomas Powel* High Sheriff of *Cheſter*, 40 Priſoners, and 100 Horſe.

July 1645.

1. An Ordinance ſent up to the Lords for 400 *l.* to be paid to Sir *William Waller*'s Life-guard.

Tueſdays and *Thurſdays* ſet apart for conſidering how to raiſe Monies for Sir *Thomas Fairfax*'s Army, and ſeveral Orders paſſed for that Purpoſe.

Order of both Houſes for the Departure of the Duke of *Lorain*'s Agent, and of the King of *Portugal*'s Agent, and for a Letter to be ſent to the King of *Portugal* of the Miſcarriage of his Agent here. *Foreign Agents.*

Order that the Committee of both Kingdoms ſhould give Directions from time to time for the Recruits to be ſent to Sir *Thomas Fairfax.*

The Ordinance paſſed for putting *Surrey* into a Poſture of Defence, and for Pay for *Farnham* Garriſon, and another for 20000 *l.* towards reducing *Oxford.*

The Antiparliament ſat again at *Oxford*, and were about a Declaration to encourage their Party, and taking care for Money and Recruits for the King. *Oxford Parliament.*

Colonel *Baxter* Governor of *Reading* went out with a Party and faced *Wallingford* near their Works.

2. Debate about Church Affairs.

One *Luſher* had been apprehended for a *Romiſh* Prieſt; the *Spaniſh* Ambaſſador owned *Luſher* as his Servant, and in Favour of the Ambaſſador both Houſes diſcharged *Luſher*, and order'd him to depart the Kingdom in ten days.

Both Houſes order'd the Continuance of the Commiſſioners of the Great Seal, and of the Maſter of the Rolls for ſix Months longer, notwithſtanding the *Self-denying Ordinance.*

By contrivance of ſome of the Presbyterian Party to take Mr. *Hollis* and me out of the way, the Lord *Savile* newly revolted from the King accuſed us of High Treaſon to the Parliament, for adviſing the King at *Oxford*, when we were there the Parliament's Commiſſioners. We were perſecuted with all Eagerneſs, and defended ourſelves with all Conſtancy and mutual Fidelity, and by the Unworthineſs of the Accuſer and Innocency

Anno 1645. of the Accuſed, and Juſtice of the Houſe, but chiefly thro' the Goodneſs of God, after a long and ſtrict Examination, and great Trouble to us, we were by Vote of the Houſe clearly acquitted from any Miſdemeanour in this Buſineſs, and the Lord *Savile* was committed.

Lord Savile. Mr. *Gordon* a Member of the Houſe of Commons preſented to them a Letter from the Lord *Savile*, with a Paper incloſed in it, and deſired *that they might be read*, and after ſome Debate they were read: The Letter was expreſſing *his Affections to the Parliament, to whom he had come from the King and ſubmitted himſelf, and taken the Oath enjoyned; in obſervance whereof, and of his Duty to the Parliament, under whoſe Protection he was, he held himſelf obliged to diſcover to them what he knew concerning two of their Members, who had done contrary to their Truſt, and to the Prejudice of the Parliament in the Matters contained in the incloſed Paper.*

Hollis and Whitelocke accuſed. That Paper ſet forth, *That Mr.* Hollis *and Mr.* Whitelocke *being Perſons well affected to the King, and to his Cauſe, were nevertheleſs two of the Parliaments Commiſſioners lately ſent to* Oxford *to his Majeſty with Propoſitions from the Parliament for Peace.*

That they being at Oxford *did contrary to their Truſt, and to the Prejudice of the Parliament, treat and adviſe with the King, and ſome great Lords about him, namely, the Earl of* Lindſey, *the Earl of* Southampton, *and others, about the King's Anſwer to thoſe Propoſitions, and did give a Paper in writing what they adviſed the King's Anſwer ſhould be.*

That their Advice in the ſaid Paper was followed by the King, and ſome of the very Words thereof were made uſe of in the King's Anſwer, and that both before and after that time, they held Intelligence and Correſpondence with the King and his Party at Oxford.

Much other Matter was in the Paper to the like effect, and upon the reading of it, divers of the Houſe were very high, and moved *that Mr.* Hollis *and Mr.* Whitelocke *might make a preſent Anſwer to this Paper, or Charge, as ſome called it.*

Mr. *Hollis* preſently in his place made his Anſwer to the matter of the Paper, and therein unadviſedly and ſuddenly confeſſed more than he needed to have done: As that a Paper was given by us to the Earl of *Lindſey* and ſome other Particulars; but denied any Advice given by us what Anſwer the King ſhould make to the Propoſitions, or any Intelligence or Correſpondence by him with any of the King's Party.

I was not in Town this Morning, and knew nothing of this Buſineſs; but after Mr. *Hollis* had ſpoken, Mr. *John L'Iſle* ſtood up and acquainted the Houſe that Mr. *Whitelocke* being then abſent, if they pleaſed he would undertake to give him notice to attend the Houſe the next Day, which was order'd.

But ſome were not ſatisfied therewith, and they fiercely moved, *That this being a Charge of High Treaſon againſt two of their Members, in whom the Offence was greater than in others, that they would proceed with equal Juſtice; and that both Mr.* Hollis *and Mr.* Whitelocke *might be committed to the* Tower, *Mr.* Hollis *who was preſent to be ſent thither, and a Warrant to apprehend Mr.* Whitelocke *and to carry him thither alſo.*

Upon this Sir *William Lewys* ſtood up, and with as much Vigour on the other ſide, ſaid, *He could not but wonder at the Juſtice of thoſe who would commit a Man to the* Tower *before he was heard, and the other after he had fully anſwered that which they called a Charge.*

That he could not admit it to be a Charge, but a ſcandalous and libellous Paper againſt two worthy Members of the Houſe, who, they all knew, had ſerved the Parliament faithfully, and to the utmoſt hazard of their Lives and Fortunes. 21 Car.

And becauſe they had done ſo, and were ſo capable of doing further and more Service to the Parliament, therefore one of their Enemies was come hither to caſt a Bone among them, and to raiſe Differences among ſt the Members of Parliament; a likely way when their other Deſigns failed them, to do Miſchief to the Parliament.

He deſired them to conſider the Perſon of him whom they called the Accuſer, who was indeed an Accuſer of the Brethren, that it was the Lord Savile, *now cloathed with a new Title from the King of Earl of* Suſſex, *and perhaps this preſent Service was to be part of that by which he was yet to merit his new Title.*

That ſtill he was the ſame Man who was firſt of the Parliament Party, then revolted from them to the King, and now was revolted from the King to the Parliament again, and that a Paper brought in from this Perſon ſhould be looked upon as a Charge againſt two worthy Members of their Houſe, or be in the leaſt a Ground to commit them to the Tower, *he could not ſufficiently wonder at the Reaſon or Juſtice of ſuch a Motion as that was.*

He rather thought it more reaſonable and juſt, and accordingly moved, that this Libel, this Paper might be thrown out of the Houſe, and the Contriver of it, the Lord Savile, *be under more ſtrait Cuſtody, and examined who ſet him on to promote this Buſineſs; and that Mr.* Hollis *and Mr.* Whitelocke *might not be put to the Trouble of any farther Attendance about it.*

This ſmart Motion of Sir *William Lewys*, ſo contrary to the former, being ſpoken by him with great Ingenuity and Mettle, and ſeconded by Sir *Philip Stapleton* and others of that Party, ſo wrought upon the Houſe, that the Motion for Commitment to the Tower was laid aſide, and Mr. *L'Iſle* order'd to give notice to Mr. *Whitelocke* that the Houſe required his Attendance there the next Day.

Carliſle was ſurrender'd to the Parliament, and Sir *Thomas Glenham* the Governor and the Garriſon Soldiers had a Convoy by the Articles of Surrender to *Newark*. *Carliſle.*

3. At a Conference the Letters of the Surrender of *Carliſle* were imparted to the Lords, and agreed to ſend a Committee to the Common Council of *London* to acquaint them with ſome of the King's Letters taken at *Naſeby*.

A Committee appointed to conſider of the Northern Garriſons upon the Borders of *Scotland*.

The King was at *Ragland Caſtle* to gather Recruits, Sir *Thomas Fairfax* was at *Marlborough*: the Garriſon of *Taunton* had often Skirmiſhes with *Goring*'s Forces; and at one time took 120 of their Horſe: The Beſiegers drew off moſt of their Horſe to their Outguards.

Between 4000 and 5000 Clubmen being up in *Dorſetſhire* and *Wilts* carried themſelves very tumultuouſly, and forced the Parliament's Quarters at *Sturmiſter*; divers ſlain and wounded on both ſides, and they took ſixty Dragoon Horſes and Arms from the Parliament's Forces, for Reſtitution whereof Colonel *Maſſey* ſent a Trumpeter to them, and they promiſed to make Reſtitution the next day. *Clubmen.*

Letters ſent from both Houſes to Sir *Thomas Fairfax* and Colonel *Maſſey* to inform the Clubmen of the Parliament's Intentions to relieve *Taunton*, and to require them to depart peaceably to their Habitations; and that they ſhould not be queſtioned for their riſing, otherwiſe to be taken as Contemners of the Parliament's Authority, and to be fallen upon as Enemies.

The

Anno 1645.

The King's Letters taken at *Naſeby* were read at the Common Council, and Obſervations upon them, and they were appointed to be kept in a Place where any might peruſe the Originals for their Satisfaction.

Naſeby Letters.

Scotland Remonſtrance.

The Kingdom of *Scotland* ſenſible of the Calamities of the three Kingdoms in this Civil War, drew up a Remonſtrance by way of *Summons to his Majeſty to come and join with them in the ſolemn League and Covenant*; and this being by conſent of the general Aſſembly of that Kingdom, was ſent to his Majeſty.

I attended the Houſe all this Morning, and nothing was ſaid to me in publick by reaſon of the other Buſineſs, about 12 a Clock I acquainted the Houſe that I received a Letter from a worthy Member of the Houſe, ſignifying their Pleaſure that I ſhould attend them, which I now did accordingly, and humbly deſired to know what the Buſineſs was.

Then it was moved by ſome that the Letter and Paper of the Lord *Savile* might be read to me, others were for a time to be appointed two or three days after for this Buſineſs.

I deſired it might be the next Day.

Upon my Suit, it was appointed for the next Day, and that the Paper and Letters of the Lord *Savile* ſhould be then ready, and I to be heard to ſay what I thought fit to this Buſineſs.

Prieſts.

4. The Juſtices of Peace not being informed of the Order for *Luſher* the Prieſt to be ſent out of the Kingdom, proceeded in his Trial, and he was convicted; but the Commons ordered his Reprieve, ſo was one *White* another *Romiſh* Prieſt.

Intercepted Letters of the *Portugal* Ambaſſador were order'd to be broke open by the Committee of Examinations, and notice thereof to be given to the Agent, that, if he pleaſed, he might be preſent.

Fairfax.

The Lord *Fairfax* had the Thanks of the Houſe for his good Service, and the ſame order'd to be entred into the Journal of the Houſe.

Sir *Thomas Fairfax* was on his march to *Taunton*, as far as *Blandford*, where he joined with *Maſſey*. *Goring* had drawn off his Horſe, but left his Foot in the Paſſages to block up *Taunton*.

The *Scots* Army were at *Birmingham* marching towards *Worceſter*, and in their way took about 80 of the *Dudley* Horſe.

About ten a Clock ſome Friends of mine called upon the Buſineſs appointed for the Day, and the Letter of the Lord *Savile*, with the Paper incloſed, were read in the Houſe to me; after which I ſtood up in my Place and made Anſwer to it by way of Narrative to this Effect.

Mr. Speaker,

I am happy ſince I muſt be under an Accuſation (which is no mean thing) in this honourable Houſe, that this Gentleman my Lord Savile *is my Accuſer; and more happy that you, to whom I have been ſo long a Servant, and who know my ways ſo well, are to be my Judges.*

I ſhall ſay nothing concerning my Lord Savile *becauſe he is my Accuſer, but to the parts of his Accuſation I ſhall give you a ſhort and true Anſwer, with all ingenuity and ſubmiſſion to your great judgment.*

His firſt part of the Accuſation is, that I was a Perſon well affected to the King, *but he gives no Inſtances thereof, nor is it a crime to be well affected to my Sovereign; we have all expreſſed the ſame in our Covenant.*

I could give ſome Inſtances to the contrary effect, as the plunder of my Goods, ſeizing the profits of my Lands, indicting my Perſon of High Treaſon for ſerving you, and giving away my Inheritance to Sir Charles Blunt *a Papiſt; which are no great motives to an extraordinary affection, more than a Subject is obliged to his Prince.* 21. *Car.*

But if my Lord Savile *means by* well affected to the King, *my being well affected to Peace; I confeſs I am a paſſionate Lover of a good Peace, and Seeker of it, and thereby have teſtified my affection both to King and Parliament; and the longer our Troubles continue, the more we ſhall all be of this opinion and affection.*

Sir, I hope I may be thought capable to know my duty to my King, and to underſtand what Protection I was to have from him, the mutual Relations of both; and further I hold my ſelf diſobliged.

The ſecond Accuſation is, "*That I met at the Earl* "*of* Lindſey's *Lodgings in* Oxford, *to adviſe about* "*the King's Anſwer to your Propoſitions, and that I* "*there did give advice to the King, contrary to the* "*Truſt repoſed in me by you*".

To this I anſwer, That when your Commiſſioners came to Oxford, *we conſulted together, what (among other things) was fit for us to do in point of Civilities and Viſits whilſt we were there; and it was agreed by us all, that we ſhould not viſit any that were excepted in your Propoſitions; but that we might viſit others, who did viſit, or ſend Viſits to us.*

The Earl of Lindſey *ſent to viſit Mr.* Hollis *and me with a Compliment, That he was not well, elſe he would have come to viſit us at our Lodgings. And I having a particular relation and alliance to him, we went together to return a viſit to his Lordſhip, and told our fellow Commiſſioners of our intentions before we gave the viſit, and they approved of it.*

When we came to the Earl's Lodging, we found there the Earl of Southampton, *the Lord* Savile, *and ſome others; but it was ſo far from an appointed meeting, that I knew not of their being there, till I ſaw them in the Chamber.*

There was much diſcourſe among us about your Propoſitions, and they urged the Unreaſonableneſs of them; *we affirmed the contrary, and vindicated your honour in them.*

There was alſo diſcourſe concerning the Scots *Commiſſioners, whom they affirmed* to be averſe to peace, *we aſſured them that they were not, but willing to have a good peace.*

There was likewiſe upon this occaſion, diſcourſe of Presbytery, *and of the point of* Jure divino; *we told them that the* Scots *were off from the* rigid Presbytery, *and did not inſiſt upon the Point of* Jure divino.

They were then likewiſe diſcourſing of Tumults, *and of* Perſons, *and* Petitions *brought to* Weſtminſter *in a* violent and diſorderly manner; *we did not ſpeak of any* violent Independent Party, *nor any the words mentioned in the Lord* Savile's *Paper, nor that the Propoſitions were unreaſonable.*

They indeed preſſed much upon that Argument, that they were unreaſonable, *particularly the Propoſitions concerning* Religion *and the* Militia; *we told them, that unleſs the King would grant thoſe Propoſitions it would be in vain to treat of any Peace.*

There was alſo much diſcourſe about the acknowledging you to be a Parliament; the Earl of Lindſey *ſaid,* That the King had acknowledged you a Parliament, *by the words,* Lords and Commons of Parliament.

We anſwered, That this was the ſame ſtyle his Majeſty gave to the Aſſembly at *Oxford*, and we could not be ſatisfied with that acknowledgment. *Then the Earl of* Lindſey *demanded of us, how we would be acknowledged? We told him thus;*

Anno 1645. The Lords and Commons aſſembled in the Parliament of *England* at *Weſtminſter*.

After this we returned to our Lodgings, and acquainted our fellow Commiſſioners with the perſons that were at the Earl of Lindſey*'s Chamber, when we were there, and with the matter of our diſcourſe with them.*

In all our diſcourſes, Mr. Hollis *and my ſelf did juſtify your Propoſitions, and vindicate your Proceedings.*

Mr. Speaker, *It is no ſmall trouble to my thoughts, to have my Name queſtioned in this Houſe, but I am comforted in my own integrity and innocency, and in my Accuſer, but chiefly in my Judges, to whom I moſt humbly and moſt willingly ſubmit my ſelf.*

After I had ſpoken, there was much debate in the Houſe, whether this Paper of the Lord *Savile*, were an *Accuſation* or *Charge* againſt us? Many Gentlemen argued, *That it was againſt the Privilege of the Houſe to take it for an Accuſation, being from the Lord* Savile, *who was an Enemy come from the King's Quarters, and one in contempt to both Houſes of Parliament, for refuſing to name the Perſon from whom he received the Letter concerning Mr.* Hollis, *and therefore committed a cloſe Priſoner.*

That he had not diſcovered this to the Parliament in five or ſix Months together that he had been in their quarters, but after he had been complained of by Mr. Hollis *about a Letter, and Mr.* Whitelocke *was in the Chair of the Committee appointed to examine the buſineſs of that Letter.*

Then the Lord Savile *brought in a new Accuſation both againſt Mr.* Hollis, *and Mr.* Whitelocke *the Chairman, to take off his teſtimony for Mr.* Hollis.

Others went upon this ground, *That this buſineſs might be committed, to ſee if the Lord* Savile *would avow his Letter and Paper, and by what teſtimony he could make it good, and that Mr.* Hollis *and Mr.* Whitelocke *might have reparation, and be cleared from this aſperſion.*

But theſe were not our Friends, and moved this out of a deſign to bring the buſineſs before a Committee to be examined, more than out of reſpect to us.

After a long debate, it was at laſt referred to a Committee to be examined in the general, and Power given to the Committee to examine any Member of the Houſe, and a Meſſage ſent to the Lords, to deſire that the Lord *Savile* might be examined at this Committee.

Thoſe who were of a contrary party to the Earl of *Eſſex*, ſet their intereſt upon it, to ruin Mr. *Hollis*, whom they found to be a great Pillar of that Party, and with him to ruin me, we being both involved in this buſineſs; but they had not the ſame envy againſt me, as they had againſt Mr. *Hollis*; nor could they well ſever us.

But now having got it referred to a *Committee*, they reſolved there to put it home, and were full of expectation to deſtroy both of us, which was their intention.

5. A Letter from the *Portugal* Agent; and his carriage to the Parliament referred to a Committee, and how the Parliament might be vindicated therein.

Order, that the *Militia* of *London* ſhould put in execution the *Ordinance* for ſearching for *Papiſts* and *Delinquents*.

Propoſals from the Governor of *Windſor* for ſupply of that Garriſon preſented to the Houſe from the *Common Council* of *London*, referred to the *Committee* of the *Army*.

Taunton. Sir *Thomas Fairfax* and Colonel *Maſſey* marched from *Blandford* towards *Taunton*, their Scouts and *Goring*'s had ſome Encounters; but *Goring* underſtanding that Sir *Thomas Fairfax* was advancing towards him, drew off all his Horſe and Foot from before *Taunton*, and went towards *Exeter*. 21. *Car.*

The *Lords* ſent a Meſſage to the *Houſe of Commons*, in anſwer of theirs yeſterday, That the Lord *Savile*, if he pleaſed, might be examined from time to time at the *Committee*, to whom the buſineſs of his Letter was referred.

7. Divers of *Weſtminſter* in the name of the City, petitioned the Houſe for Maintenance for the Lecturers in *Weſtminſter-Abbey*, out of the Revenues belonging to the Dean and Chapter there.

Thereupon an *Ordinance* was read and committed, for regulating the College of *Weſtminſter*, and the Petitioners called in, and acquainted with the care of the Houſe in their buſineſs, and had the thanks of the Houſe.

Letters from Scout-maſter General *Watſon*, informed, that the Enemy was wholly drawn off from before *Taunton*.

An *Ordinance* ſent up to the Lords, for making Mr. *Jackſon* Lecturer at *Glouceſter*, and a 100 *l. per annum* to be ſettled on him; and the Houſe ordered Colonel *Morgan* to be Governor there.

An *Ordinance* ſent up to the Lords for One *per cent.* for the Captives in *Algiers*.

The King's Forces from *Bolton Caſtle* ſurprized *Raby Caſtle*, belonging to Sir *Henry Vane*, but were again cloſe blocked up by Forces raiſed by Sir *George Vane*.

The *Scots* Army were on their march towards *Worceſter*, as far as *Birmingham*.

Commiſſioners to Scotland.

The Marqueſs of *Argyle* was in purſuit of *Montroſe* over the Hills, and the Parliament of *Scotland* being now ſat, the Parliament of *England* appointed the Earl of *Rutland*, the Lord *Wharton*, Sir *Henry Vane* ſenior, Sir *William Ermine*, Mr. *Hatcher*, and Mr. *Goodwyn*, to be their *Commiſſioners* in *Scotland*.

The King with about 4000 Horſe and Foot was at *Hereford*, to raiſe 5000 *l.* Aſſeſſment, and ſome Recruits.

The Committee of *Salop* took in *Cauſe Caſtle*, *Hawarden Caſtle*, and *Lynſell Houſe*, belonging to Sir *Richard Lucy*, and ſat down with their Forces before *High Arcall* the Lord *Newport*'s Houſe.

In the Afternoon Mr. *Hollis* and I attended the *Committee* touching my Lord *Savile*'s Accuſation, where Mr. *Samuel Brown* had the *Chair*, and was no friend to Mr. *Hollis* or to me in this buſineſs, but preſſed matters againſt us, more than a *Chairman* was to do.

The Lord *Savile* was brought into the *Committee*, and his Letter and Paper read to him, which he owned as his, and his hand to them, and that he would juſtify them *to be true upon his Soul and his Life*.

Mr. *Hollis* and I averred the contrary, but with leſs paſſion, and with leſs indiſcretion than the Lord *Savile*, who being put to it by the *Committee*, could not make any proof of one particular mentioned in his Papers, more than we ourſelves acknowledged; which was the ſame in effect that we had ſaid before in our Narratives in the Houſe.

Every particular Clauſe in his Papers was ſeverally read, and he heard to them, and we to make our Anſwers: but we both did it, with this Reſervation, *That what we did in this, was out of our willingneſs to give any ſatisfaction we could to the Committee, or to any particular Gentleman; but we hoped that we ſhould not be examined upon this, as a charge againſt us, which was not allowed to be ſo*

by

Anno 1645. *by the Houſe.* Which after ſome debate ſeemed to be admitted, and that in general we ſhould be heard in this buſineſs by the Committee, which we our ſelves freely offered.

The Lord *Savile* inſiſted upon a Letter from Mr. *Hollis* to the Duke of *Richmond* in a correſpondence with his Grace, but that did not touch me, nor did he prove by the Letter a Correſpondence by Mr. *Hollis*, but by ſome circumſtances raiſed jealouſies of it in ſome of their minds who were not Friends.

Nor could his Lordſhip prove any thing of his Information, *that we diſtinguiſhed the Parties among us in the Parliament into the* Presbyterian *and the* Independent *Parties; the Earl of* Eſſex *and the* Scots *as the Heads of the* Presbyterians; *and the other Party being the* Independent Party, *to be averſe to Peace: but the Earl of* Eſſex *and his Party* (of which Mr. *Hollis* and I were) *to be the friends to Peace*; which Words were denied by us.

The *Committee* adjourned to the next day, and nothing was further done at this meeting.

8. An *Ordinance* for regulating the Univerſity of *Cambridge*, read the firſt and ſecond time.

Order for Money for the Lord *Fairfax*'s Forces, and for the other Northern Forces of that Aſſociation.

An *Ordinance* ſent to the *Lords* for levying 12000 *l.* in the Eaſtern Aſſociation.

Upon Letters from General *Leven*, care was taken for Money for his *Army*.

Order for 2000 pair of Shoes, and 2000 pair of Stockings for Sir *Thomas Fairfax*'s Foot-ſoldiers.

A Soldier of Sir *Thomas Fairfax* was hanged for running away from his Colours, and a Dragooner hanged for robbing a Countryman upon the Highway; ſome few of his Men ſtaying behind at a Fair, were ſurprized by the King's Forces from the *Devizes*.

Clubmen. Agents came from the Clubmen in *Dorſetſhire*, to Sir *Thomas Fairfax*, deſiring *his Paſs* for their *Commiſſioners* to go to the King, and others to the Parliament, with their *Propoſals* for a *new Treaty of Peace*, and for *a Ceſſation of Arms* in the mean time; and for the *Towns* and *Garriſons* of *Dorſetſhire* and *Wiltſhire* in the mean time to be put in their hands.

Fairfax. To this Sir *Thomas Fairfax* gave an Anſwer in writing, That he could not allow of their Demands, nor be an Inſtrument to convey them to the Parliament; becauſe by the *Ceſſation of Arms*, and the *Garriſons* to be put into their hands, the Parliament ſhould be diſabled to carry on the War in their own defence, until a firm Peace might be ſettled, which he and his Army deſired, as much as any, and was the end of this War.

That he would undertake that the *Army* under his command ſhould not injure the Country, whereof they already had ſome experience; and thus he diſmiſſed the Clubmens *Agents*.

The Governor of *Lyme* had an Encounter with ſome of them, and killed about 50 of them, led by one of *Goring*'s Officers.

Fleetwood. Colonel *Fleetwood* with a Party of 2000 Horſe and Dragoons, was ſent to follow the Rear of *Goring*, whoſe Forces haſtened away, and they took only about 10 Priſoners.

Sir *Charles Lucas* with a Party from *Barkley Caſtle* fell upon the quarters of ſome of the Parliament's Forces, who received them, and routed the whole Party, killed 16, wounded many, took 38 Priſoners.

Hollis and Whitelocke. In the Afternoon *Hollis* and I attended the *Committee* for the Lord *Savile*'s buſineſs, which was very full: And many were there to promote the deſign of ruining us; and to preſerve us, there were Mr. Recorder *Glyn*, Sir *Philip Stapleton*, Sir *William Lewys*, and many other noble Gentlemen conſtantly attending upon this Great *Committee*. 21 *Car.*

The Lord *Savile* was again brought in to the *Committee*, and, as before, he juſtified the Paper; and that in the King's Anſwer to the Propoſitions, *there were divers expreſſions and words, the ſame with thoſe in the Paper which Mr.* Hollis *and Mr.* Whitelocke *did give to the Earl of* Lindſey *at* Oxford.

Being again ſhewed his Paper, and demanded by the *Committee* to ſay in particular what were the ſame words he intended, he deſired to ſee the King's Anſwer; which was delivered to him, and he comparing our Paper, and the King's Anſwer together, obſerved ſeveral expreſſions and words in our Paper to be the ſame, with expreſſions and words in the King's Paper, and did particularly ſet forth which they were.

Mr. *Recorder* asked, *If it were proved that Mr.* Hollis *and Mr.* Whitelocke *did give in a Paper at* Oxford, *which had in it thoſe words and expreſſions which the Lord* Savile *noted to be in the King's Anſwer. That he had not heard any ſuch thing proved; and then he thought the Obſervations of the Lord* Savile *upon the King's Anſwer, to be to little purpoſe.*

Others deſired to know *how the Lord* Savile, *being in thoſe ſecret Councils at* Oxford, *ſhould become ſo well affected, as he pretended himſelf to be to the Parliament.*

He anſwered, *That he was impeached at* Oxford, *for ſomething that he ſpoke at thoſe Meetings with Mr.* Hollis *and Mr.* Whitelocke; *and that they met more than once at the Earl of* Lindſey's *Chamber.* To which we made no anſwer.

Then the Lord *Savile* deſired, *that Mr.* Hollis *would produce a Letter which he brought to him from the Duke of* Richmond *from* Oxford, *by which he believed, much of this buſineſs would appear.* But it was returned upon the Lord *Savile*, *that even then when he came into the Parliament, he confeſſed he was imployed to bring Letters, and a correſpondence from the Parliament's Enemies to this place.*

Mr. *Hollis* ſaid little to this Letter, and I ſuppoſe (and partly know) that ſuch a Letter was delivered to him by the Lord *Savile* from the Duke of *Richmond*.

Mr. *Gordon* at this *Committee* acknowledgeth, *that the Letter and Paper was brought to him by the Lady* Temple, *who was the Meſſenger and Agent of the Lord* Savile; *and that the Lord* Say *was acquainted with it before the Letter was delivered; and that Sir* Nathaniel Barnadiſton, *and Sir* Henry Vane junior *were likewiſe acquainted with it, and wiſhed him to offer the Letter.*

That he ſaid the Houſe would be in a grand Committee, and then he could not offer the Letter. They replied, *that they would call the Speaker to the Chair purpoſely to receive the Letter.*

That none but theſe knew Mr. Hollis *and Mr.* Whitelocke *to be the perſons charged with having Intelligence with the King's Party; but only he told others in the general, That he had an Impeachment to deliver againſt two Members of the Houſe, but did not name them to any others.*

9. *Order* for a Letter of *Thanks* to *Coventry*, for ſending plenty of Proviſions to Sir *Thomas Fairfax*'s Army.

Much time was ſpent about *Ordinances* for raiſing Money for the *Scots* Army.

10. The *Sheriffs* and divers of the *Militia* of *London*, and of the adjacent Counties, came to the Houſe with a Petition and Propoſals to the Houſe, for raiſing of 500 Horſe, and money to pay them out of *Delinquents* Eſtates; for the which *London.*

The

Anno 1645. the Houſe gave them thanks, and ordered a *Committee* to treat further with them upon theſe Propoſals.

Debate about Supplies for *Ireland*, and particularly for the Province of *Munſter*, referred to the Committee of *Lords* and *Commons* for *Ireland*; and to the *Committee of Accounts* to ſtate the former Charges for that Kingdom.

Hollis and Whitelocke. The *Committee* for the Lord *Savile's* buſineſs ſat again this Afternoon, and Mr. *Hollis* and I offered to make a Narrative to the *Committee* for their ſatisfaction, and to anſwer any Queſtions which ſhould be asked of us by any of the *Committee*.

Then Mr. *Browne* the *Chairman* moved the *Committee*, whether it were not fit, *that as Mr.* Hollis *and Mr.* Whitelocke *were preſent, when the Lord* Savile *was heard; ſo now the Lord* Savile *ſhould be preſent, when Mr.* Hollis *and Mr.* Whitelocke *made their Narrative*.

This held not much debate, it being judged by moſt of the Gentlemen there preſent, to be improper and unfit, and moved by the *Chairman* in too much favour to the Lord *Savile*.

It was then taken into debate, *whether Mr.* Hollis, *and Mr.* Whitelocke *ſhould be heard ſpeak by way of* Narrative, *or whether they ſhould be examined as to a* Charge; and it was over-ruled, *that they ſhould be heard by way of* Narrative.

Then Sir *Peter Wentworth* moved, *that whilſt the one of us was making our* Narrative, *the other might withdraw; and that we ſhould not both be preſent together to hear what one another affirmed or denied*. But this was not regarded.

Mr. *Hollis* began firſt, and made his *Narrative*, and after he had done, I ſpake, and both our *Narratives* were the ſame in effect with what we had ſpoken before in the Houſe, and we denied ſome of my Lord *Savile's* Informations which were not true; and he had no proof but *his own honour* (which was not in much eſteem) of moſt of them.

11. Debate of the Deſire of the *Scots Army*, to have *Commiſſioners* of the *Parliament* to reſide with them; which was agreed: and a Meſſage ſent to the *Lords* to name thoſe of their *Houſe* who ſhould be of this *Committee*.

Debate about the *Ordinance* for ſale of *Delinquents* Eſtates.

Order for the *Committee* of the *Navy* to ſend two Barks to *Weymouth* for the ſafety of the *Fiſhermen* in thoſe parts, whom the Clubmen had injured.

The *Committee* for the Lord *Savile's* Buſineſs ſat not this Day.

Some Friends who founded the Sollicitor St. *John*, and the other great Men of this *Committee*, told me that they found them not ſo ſharp againſt me, as againſt Mr. *Hollis*, whom they were reſolved to ruin if they could: But I being ſo much involved in this Buſineſs with him, they could not ſeparate us, but either both or neither muſt be ruined.

We prepared accordingly for our Defence, and although many private Meſſages were ſent to me (and private Conferences with me) *that if I would deſert Mr.* Hollis, *and diſcover what I could ſay againſt him, that I ſhould not only be preſerved, but be rewarded and preferred*, yet they could not prevail with me to confeſs any thing againſt Mr. *Hollis*, or the Truſt of Friendſhip wherein I my ſelf engaged.

12. Debate of the *Ordinance* for Sale of *Delinquents* Eſtates.

An *Ordinance* read for raiſing a 1000 Horſe, and 500 Dragoons, and Money for them in aſſociated Counties.

Martial Law. The *Committee* of *Kent*, who had Power of *Martial Law*, gave Judgment of Death againſt 30, who were in the late Inſurrection there, yet ordered that they ſhould throw the Dice for their Lives, and but four of them to be executed; only two who refuſed to throw the Dice, were order'd to be executed. 21 *Car.*

The *Houſe* ſat in the Afternoon, and a Meſſenger brought them this Relation from Sir *Thomas Fairfax's Army*.

That *Goring* with his whole *Army* being quartered at *Langport*, expecting more Forces from the King to join with him, Sir *Thomas Fairfax* having notice thereof, called a *Council of War*, whoſe Reſult was, *to give battle to the Enemy, if they could force them to it*. Fairfax. Langport *Fight.*

That accordingly they advanced in ſeveral Bodies; Lieutenant General *Maſſey* with his Brigade of 4000 Horſe, and about 7 or 8 Foot Regiments, advanced in the Rear of *Goring's* Army, fell on a Party of them, took many Colours, about 200 Priſoners, and more Horſe, but few in this Service were ſlain. Goring.

Sir *Thomas Fairfax* by that time was advanced near *Goring's* head Quarters at *Langport*; not knowing of *Maſſey's* Engagement, was quartered on the other ſide of the River.

July 10 Sir *Thomas Fairfax* very early drew out with ſeven Regiments of Horſe, and moſt part of his Foot into the Field near *Sutton*. *Goring* perceiving this, poſſeſſed himſelf of a Paſs which lay between Sir *Thomas Fairfax* and *Maſſey*, and hindred the Conjunction of their Forces; not above four a breaſt being able to march through the Lane, in which the Enemy had lined the Hedges with Muſqueteers.

By this they intended to bring off their Ordnance and Carriages, and to make an honourable Retreat to *Bridgewater*: But upon the firing of Sir *Thomas Fairfax's* Foot, they beat off *Goring's* Foot from the Hedges, whereby *Fairfax's* Horſe might advance.

Major *Bethel* with a ſingle Troop entred the Paſſage, the reſt of the Horſe following him, and gallantly charged the whole Body of *Goring's* Horſe who were in the Lane, and as gallantly received him; but he routed their firſt Party, then their Reſerve, and ſo retreated to the Body. Bethel.

After this Colonel *Desborough* with about 300 Horſe of Sir *Thomas Fairfax's* Regiment, charged *Goring's* Horſe, and after a ſhort, but hot Engagement, wherein both Parties did very gallantly, *Goring's* Horſe were routed and put to Flight, and purſued almoſt to *Bridgewater*. Desborough

There were about 400 ſlain on both ſides, 2000 Priſoners taken by Sir *Thomas Fairfax*, 1200 Horſe, and about 40 Colours, 4000 Arms, two Pieces of Ordnance, ſix Carriages with Ammunition, Major General *Porter* next in Command to *Goring*, and with him 100 Officers were taken. *Major General Porter.*

After this good News, they went in the better Humour to the *Committee* of the Lord *Savile*, where Mr. *Hollis* and I had procured the Earl of *Denbigh* to come, and deſired *that he (being one of the Commiſſioners with us at* Oxford) *would be pleaſed to declare his Knowledge concerning the Matters in queſtion before the Committee*. Hollis *and* Whitelocke.

The Earl of *Denbigh* then told the Committee, *that he was deſired by us to be there, and had leave of the Houſe of Peers to be at this Committee, and would acquaint them upon his Honour with the Truth of what he knew in this Buſineſs*. *Earl of* Denbigh.

He told them *that he did well remember that at their firſt coming to* Oxford, *there was care taken by them, for their Carriage and Diſcourſe there, that they were ſo punctual that he read the Propoſitions before-hand, that there might be no miſtaking*.

Anno 1645.

That it was reſolved as a thing of Ceremony and Reſpect, that they ſhould make viſits, but not to any of thoſe who were excepted Perſons; and to refuſe them, being in the Enemies Quarters, they thought not fit.

That they agreed, that by way of Diſcourſe, they ſhould endeavour all they could, that the Propoſitions might be granted in General, that the King ſhould allow them the Title of Parliament; next the Government and Settlement of the Church; and laſtly, the Militia.

That they did agree that in all their Diſcourſes, this ſhould be the ſubject Matter; and that they ſhould preſs the obtaining of them.

That Mr. Hollis *and Mr.* Whitelocke *did acquaint the Committee, that they had an intention to viſit the Earl of* Lindſey, *and he thinks the Earl of* Southampton; *and very ſuddenly after they did acquaint them that they had been there, and of a long Diſcourſe which they had together.*

That to ſay particularly what the Diſcourſe was, he could not charge his Memory, but in general, it was the Diſcourſe that paſt at that meeting.

That he remembers but one Viſit they ſpake of, and it was a part of their Agreement to acquaint one another with all the circumſtances of their Viſits: That the Earl of Lindſey *and the Earl of* Southampton, *and he thinks, the Lord* Savile *were named by Mr.* Hollis *and Mr.* Whitelocke, *to have been at that Meeting.*

That he was told by them among other things, that they had little hopes, that they ſhould have ſatisfaction in their deſires.

That he doth not remember any mention of a Paper given in by them to the Earl of Lindſey.

That the Intelligence they had there was various; ſome had hopes of a good Iſſue of the Buſineſs, others had not: That Mr. Pierpoint *had ill relations of the Commiſſioners to their diſparagement: And at the Conference with Mr.* Hollis *and Mr.* Whitelocke, *there were very ill Characters given of them.*

He deſired that nothing might be taken as poſitive, from him concerning Perſons.

After the Earl of *Denbigh*, the Lord *Wenman* told the Committee, *That there was an Agreement among the Commiſſioners of the Parliament at* Oxford, *as the Earl of* Denbigh *had related it, to pay Civilities and Viſits to thoſe that were civil to them, but not to any who were excepted in the Propoſitions from Pardon.*

That he remembers not whether they did agree to preſs the granting of the Propoſitions any of them more than the others, only by Diſcourſe among themſelves, that they ſhould preſs thoſe that were of moſt difficulty to be granted.

That they were acquainted by Mr. Hollis *and Mr.* Whitelocke, *with their viſiting of the Earl of* Lindſey. *That to his beſt remembrance they ſaid, the Earl of* Southampton, *and the Lord* Savile *were there, and mentioned the particulars of their Diſcourſe, but he did not remember them; nor that they acquainted them with any hopes they had of having the Propoſitions granted.*

He remembred that Mr. Hollis *ſaid a little before their coming out of Town, that he had a Paper again, which he ſpake publickly.*

That in their Diſcourſe they did inſiſt principally (and they found it was thought fit to do ſo) upon the Propoſitions concerning Religion, *and the* Militia, *and he did think that the Earl of* Lindſey *was ſpoken of, when Mr.* Hollis *ſaid that he had a Paper again.*

That he and Mr. Whitelocke *were coming by* All Souls College, *and he intended to viſit Sir* Thomas Aylesbury, *but hearing that Sir* Edward Hyde *was there, who was a Perſon excepted, Mr.* Whitelocke *did forbear to go in thither.* 21 *Car.*

Others of the Commiſſioners who were at *Oxford* with the Propoſitions did declare themſelves to the ſame effect, that the Earl of *Denbigh* and the Lord *Wenman* had done, and ſo the Committee roſe.

Blaſphemy. 14. The Aſſembly preſented to the Houſe a Book which they had examined, full of Blaſphemies, and Hereſies, but that ſince the Printing of it the Author was dead; and they deſired the Houſe would put ſome publick Example of Juſtice upon it.

The Houſe referred to the Committee of Examinations to find out the Printer of this Book to be proceeded againſt according to Juſtice, and ordered that all the Books ſhould be brought in by the Bookſellers, and be burnt by the Hangman, and they gave Thanks to the Aſſembly for their care in this Buſineſs.

A Liſt was ſent to the Parliament of the Perſons ſlain, and taken by Sir *Thomas Fairfax* at the Battle of *Langport*, of *Goring*'s part, 2 Quarter Maſters General, 60 other Officers, and 200 Soldiers ſlain, and 100 drowned, *Goring*, Sir *Thomas Aſton* and others wounded. *Langport Particulars.*

Priſoners taken, the Lieutenant General of their Ordnance, 3 Colonels, 40 other Officers, and 1900 Soldiers, and 2000 Horſe, 31 Cornets of Horſe, 20 Colours of Foot, 4000 Arms, 2 Field Pieces, and 3 Loads of Ammunition.

Of Sir *Thomas Fairfax*'s part were ſlain 2 Reformado Captains, a Captain Lieutenant, and about 50 Soldiers, Colonel *Cooke*, Major *Bethel*, and about 16 of his Troop wounded.

Thankſgiving. A Day of Thankſgiving ordered to be kept for the Victory at *Langport*, and the Miniſters deſired *to remember the goodneſs of God in preſerving this City from the Plague.*

A Collection ordered to be on that Day for the poor plundered People of the Weſt.

Sir *William Ermine*, and Mr. *Berwis*, two Members of the Houſe, who had been Commiſſioners in the North, had the Thanks of the Houſe for their good Service there.

Major General *Poyntz* met with a Party of the King's from *Sandall* Caſtle, killed three of them, and took 16 of them Priſoners.

Hollis and Whitelocke. The *Scots* Commiſſioners here gave notice to Mr. *Hollis* and me by our Friends, that they had certain intercepted Papers and Letters of the Lord *Savile*'s, which he was ſending to *Oxford*; and the chief Scope and End of them, was to be informed from thence, whether Mr. *Hollis* or Mr. *Whitelocke* kept intelligence with the Duke of *Richmond*, the Earl of *Lindſey*, or any others of the King's Party, that he might have the more whereof to accuſe us here

It was thought fit by our Friends that the *Scots* Commiſſioners ſhould be deſired to acquaint the Houſe of Commons, with the Papers; upon which it ſhould be moved there, to refer them to the Committee for the Lord *Savile*'s Buſineſs; and the ſame was done accordingly.

This Afternoon that Committee met, and theſe Papers were brought unto them, by the Lord *Wareſton* and another of the *Scots* Commiſſioners with a Compliment expreſſing their deſire to ſerve the Parliament in any thing within their Knowledge and Power.

The Papers being read to the effect before mentioned, the Lord *Savile* was called in, and the Papers ſhewed to him, and he owned them to be his Hand.

Being

Anno 1645.

Being asked what Warrant he had to hold Intelligence with the King's Party at *Oxford*, he being now within the Parliament's Quarters, and come in to them.

He anſwered, *That he was authorized to do this by the Sub-committee for private and ſecret Intelligence for the Committee of both Kingdoms.*

Being again asked *who of that Sub-committee by name did know of this his Deſign, and did authorize him to ſend to* Oxford *about it.* He anſwered, *That the Lord* Say *was from time to time acquainted with this Buſineſs, and did encourage and authorize him to ſend to* Oxford *about it, and that he ſent ſeveral times by Mr.* Howard *to* Oxford, *with much to the ſame Effect.*

By this our Friends found the bottom of this Deſign againſt us, to be from the advice, if not contrivance of the Lord *Say:* and the Lady *Temple* a buſy Woman, and great Politician in her own Opinion, was made uſe of by the Lord *Say* to whom ſhe was allied, and by the Lord *Savile*, to be an Agent in this Matter.

The Deſign and Endeavour alſo againſt us, was by theſe Papers and Examinations made the more apparent, which took off the edge of divers Gentlemen who thought this Proſecution, not ingenious, nor handſome againſt us.

Our Friends made good uſe of it, both at the Committee and afterwards in the Houſe, and carried it by vote to have theſe particulars with the reſt of the Examinations reported to the Parliament.

15. A Meſſage from the Lords to the Commons, about removal of the Lord *Powis* a Priſoner to *London*, and for an allowance for him.

An Ordinance committed for impowering the Militia of *London* to raiſe Horſe and Dragoons for the Counties of *Berks*, *Bucks* and *Oxon.*

Major *Harriſon* ſent from Sir *Thomas Fairfax* to the Parliament, gave them a particular and large account of the Battle of *Langport*, the Commons gave 200 *l.* to Major *Bethel* as a Gratuity for his Service there, and ordered two good Horſes for Major *Harriſon*, and a Letter of hearty Thanks to Sir *Thomas Fairfax.*

Langport.

Petition from *Hertfordſhire* of their Grievances referred.

Sir *Thomas Fairfax* ſummoned *Bridgewater*, but the Governor Colonel *Windham* gave a reſolute denial, whereupon Sir *Thomas Fairfax* prepared to ſtorm.

About 800 of the Priſoners taken at *Langport* Fight, took the Covenant, and entred into the Parliament's Service.

Sir *Thomas Fairfax* went to a Rendevous of the Clubmen, about 2000 of them, and propounded that they ſhould not ſupply *Bridgewater*; that what his Army had of them ſhould be paid for, and no wrong done to any of them, by any of his Forces; but upon complaint againſt any Officer or Soldier under his Command, that Right ſhould be done.

Clubmen.

16. Major General *Skippon* brought to *London.*

Buſineſs of the Church debated in a grand Committee, and about Inſtructions for the Commiſſioners to be ſent to reſide in the *Scots* Army.

Referred to the Committee of both Houſes for *Ireland*, to take care for ſending thither thoſe Priſoners who were willing to fight againſt the *Iriſh* Rebels, and for the Supplies for *Munſter*; but thoſe Priſoners who had formerly ſerved the Parliament, or were meer *Iriſh* were committed to cloſe Cuſtody to be proceeded againſt according to Juſtice.

An Ordinance ſent up to the Lords for making one Mr. *Reynolds* Deputy Clark of the Hanaper with the Salary of 50 *l. per Annum*, and the Profits of the Place to go to the uſe of the Publick. 21 *Car.*

The King was in *Wales*, ſome Parliament Ships came into King's Road to block up *Briſtol.*

The *Scots* had ſome loſs by the Forces of *Montroſe* at *Dundee.*

17. The Ordinance for the Clark of the Hanaper, and for Forces for *Oxon*, *Bucks*, and *Berks* ſent to the Lords.

Care for the Charge of the Funeral of the Counteſs of *Dorſet.* *Counteſs of Dorſet.*

Sir *Thomas Fairfax* took in *Borrowes* a Fort of the King's four Miles from *Bridgewater*, in which were 140 Men, of whom 80 took the Covenant to ſerve the Parliament, and the reſt of them marched away.

The Report was made to the Houſe about the Lord *Savile*'s Buſineſs, and it was moved *that there might be a farther Examination of Mr.* Hollis *and Mr.* Whitelocke *in the Houſe; and that any Member might have liberty to ask them what Queſtions they pleaſed*, which the Houſe ordered, and *that we ſhould be ſeverally examined, and to begin with Mr.* Hollis. Hollis *and* Whitelocke.

I ſat ſtill in my Place, and it was moved *that I might be ordered to withdraw, whilſt Mr.* Hollis *was in Examination*, but that was oppoſed *as contrary to the Privilege of the Houſe, that there being no legal Charge againſt us, we ought to have the ſame liberty and freedom of ſitting in the Houſe as the other Members had, and neither of us to be ordered to withdraw.* *Privilege.*

After much Debate upon this Point, it was brought to the Queſtion, *whether Mr.* Whitelocke *ſhould be ordered to withdraw, whilſt Mr.* Hollis *was under the Examination of the Houſe*, and it was carried in the *Negative*, *that I ſhould not withdraw.*

This Queſtion being paſt, I ſtood up and told the Speaker, *That ſince the Houſe had done me that Juſtice and Favour, and themſelves that Right, in the Conſequence thereof, yet now to manifeſt the Confidence I had in my own Innocency, and that I ſought no Advantages for my own Vindication in this Buſineſs, I ſhould of my ſelf, with their leave withdraw, whilſt the Houſe ſhould be in the Examination of Mr.* Hollis.

Then I did withdraw, and went up to the Committee Chamber, at which the Houſe ſeemed to give a good approbation.

Mr. *Hollis* was almoſt two Hours under examination in the Houſe, there being ſome particulars urged againſt him, which were not againſt me, particularly in the matter of *Intelligence and Correſpondence with the King's Party.*

The Queſtions and Matters upon which he was examined, were in effect but the ſame, which had been formerly mentioned in the Houſe, and at the Committee, to which he anſwered fully, and prudently, and with great Courage; and when they had ſifted the Buſineſs as much as they could with him, they gave him over, and ſent for me down out of the Committee Chamber to be examined.

I came unto the Houſe, and then Mr. *Hollis* withdrew of himſelf into the Committee Chamber, whilſt I was under Examination.

A multitude of Queſtions were demanded of me, inſomuch as one Gentleman Sir *Peter Wentworth* asked me above thirty Queſtions only for his part.

The Matters demanded of me were but the ſame in effect that had been mentioned formerly,

and

Anno 1645. and what I anſwered did agree punctually with what Mr. *Hollis* had ſaid before.

It is a very ſolemn thing to be examined by a Houſe of Commons, where there are ſo many Wits, and ſo much odds and advantage to be taken againſt one ſingle Man; and that in a Buſineſs of High Treaſon, where Honour, Fortune and Life are at ſtake.

The Houſe ſat upon this Buſineſs till 7 a Clock at Night, the Earl of *Eſſex*'s Party, and all our Friends putting forth the utmoſt of their Power and Intereſt to reſcue us from the Malice and Danger we were now under.

And the other Party of the Houſe as earneſtly labouring to be rid of us both; either by cutting off our Heads, or at leaſt by expelling of us from being any more Members of Parliament.

They were ſo eager upon it, that they ordered to reſume the Debate of this Buſineſs the next Morning.

18. The Lords ſent their concurring to the Ordinance for Commiſſioners to reſide in the *Scots* Army; and to ſome ſmall Amendments made by their Lordſhips the Commons aſſented, and the Commiſſioners were required to repair with all convenient Speed to the *Scots* Army in *England*.

Power given to the Northern Committee to ſequeſter malignant Miniſters.

The Houſe proceeded upon the Report of the Lord *Savile*'s Buſineſs, and paſt a Vote, *That the ſame was ripe for Judgment*, and ordered, *that they would proceed to Judgment thereupon to-morrow Morning.*

They likewiſe ordered that the Buſineſs concerning Mr. *Cranford*, a Miniſter of the City, in relation to ſeveral Members of the Houſe ſhould be reported to the Houſe, and proceeded in with the Lord *Savile*'s Buſineſs to-morrow Morning.

19. An Order for charging the Ordinance for Sale of Delinquents Eſtates with 1000 *l.* for *Manchester* Garriſon.

Fairfax. Sir *Thomas Fairfax* ſat down before *Bridgewater*, he went the ſecond time to the Clubmen, and offered them ſo fair Conditions, that moſt of them departed to their Habitations, and many of them came into the Leaguer to ſerve the Parliament, the chief Gunner in *Bridgewater* revolted from them and came to Sir *Thomas Fairfax*.

The Houſe fell upon the Buſineſs of Mr. *Cranford*, and voted *That the words ſpoken, and reported by him, againſt ſome Members of the Houſe of Commons, and of the Committee of both Kingdoms*, that they kept Intelligence with the King's Party, and were falſe to the Parliament, *were falſe and ſcandalous.*

Mr. Cranford. *That Mr.* Cranford *at a full Exchange in* London, *and at* Weſtminſter, *ſhould confeſs the wrong he had done them in ſo ſcandalizing of them.*

That he ſhould pay 500 l. *to each of thoſe* 4 *Members for their Damages.*

That he ſhould be committed to the Tower during the Pleaſure of the Houſe.

Then the Houſe proceeded in the Lord *Savile*'s Buſineſs, and after a long Debate, upon the reſult, paſſed a Vote.

Hollis and Whitelocke. *That Mr.* Hollis *was not Guilty of holding Intelligence with the Enemy, as was pretended*, and they did fully acquit him thereof.

This gave good Encouragement to Mr. *Hollis*, and me, and to all our Friends, who would fain have brought on the reſt of this Buſineſs, but that it was almoſt 9 a Clock at Night, and therefore too late to proceed farther in it this Day.

The other Party, our Adverſaries would have declined any farther Proceedings of the Houſe in this Buſineſs at this time, hoping in time to get ſome farther Evidence againſt us, and then to revive it; and doubting as the preſent Conſtitution of the Houſe was, that Mr. *Hollis* and I might be acquitted. 21 *Car.*

We preſſed the more earneſtly to bring the Buſineſs to a final Determnation, whilſt our Friends were in Town, and the Houſe fully poſſeſt of the Buſineſs, and in ſo good a Conſtitution and Humour for us, and we deſired not to continue under a Cloud, and the various diſcourſes of People, not to be kept lingring but to know our Doom, either of Condemnation or Acquittal.

Our Friends at laſt with much Earneſtneſs, and againſt great Oppoſition and Debate carried it by Vote, to have it ordered, that the Lord *Savile*'s Buſineſs ſhould be reſumed on *Monday* Morning.

21. The Houſe of Commons according to their Order, reſumed the Debate of the Lord *Savile*'s Buſineſs, and after a long and warm diſcuſſing of all the particulars, and Arguments relating to it, they at length upon the Queſtion, paſſed a Vote to this Effect.

That it not appearing, that Mr. Hollis *and Mr.* Whitelocke, *had done any diſſervice in their Proceedings at* Oxford, *that therefore the remainder and whole Matter of this Report ſhould be laid aſide, and not to be farther proceeded in.*

And that the ſaid Mr. Hollis, *and Mr.* Whitelocke, *ſhould have liberty to proſecute (if they pleaſe) the Lord* Savile *now Priſoner in the Tower for damages.*

I abſented myſelf from the Houſe when they came to give their Judgment.

It was obſerved, that generally the Gentlemen of beſt Intereſt and Quality in the Houſe, were all for the Acquittal of us, and that it had ſcarcely been ſeen before in any other Buſineſs, that this holding ſo many Days together, yet even the Gallants who uſed, whatever Buſineſs was in Agitation, to go forth to Dinner, and to ſome other of their Refreſhments, yet they attended conſtantly all the time that this Buſineſs was in Debate, and would not ſtir from it.

The Houſe proceeded in other Buſineſſes, and ordered an Ordinance to be drawn, for Execution of *Martial Law*, within the Lines of Communication. *Martial Law.*

An Ordinance read to give Colonel *Roſſeter* Command of the Forces in *Lincolnſhire*, and Power to execute *Martial Law.*

An Ordinance paſt the Commons for Moneys for Proviſions of Stores.

The Ordinance paſt for Commiſſioners to go to the Parliament of *Scotland.*

A Petition from ſome of *Cheſhire*, deſiring aſſiſtance for the taking in of *Weſt-Cheſter*; The Petitioners had Thanks for their good Affections, and the Buſineſs was referred to the Committee of both Kingdoms.

Letters from Sir *Thomas Fairfax* informed, that they had beſieged *Bridgewater*, which was ſtrongly fortified, having about 30 Pieces of Ordnance, and deep Trenches. Sir Thomas Fairfax.

That the Governor and his Son, Sir *Hugh Windham*, Sir *John Digby*, Sir *Francis Courtney*, Mr. *Elliot*, that carried the Great Seal to *Oxford*, and divers others of Quality, were within the Town.

That two of the Parliament's Ships about *Holmes*, had taken 16 *Welſh Barks*, which were to tranſport Soldiers.

That the Clubmen had beaten back, about 600 *Welſh* and *Iriſh*, that would have landed. that they had taken ſeveral Veſſels loaden with Corn and Cloth. Clubmen.

Anno 1645.

That G. *Goring*, with *Greenville*, were come to *Barnſtable*, with about 5000 Horſe and Foot.

That Prince *Charles*, the Lord *Hopton*, and Lord *Wentworth*, were gone to raiſe the Country in *Cornwal*, and probably would raiſe the Siege before *Plymouth*.

A Party of the King's Forces from *Newark*, having laid their Deſign, ſurprized *Welbeck Houſe*, betrayed to them by ſome of the Parliament's Forces there.

Thankſgiving. 22. The Day of Publick Thankſgiving for the Succeſs at *Lamport*.

In the Afternoon divers Crucifixes, Popiſh Pictures and Books, were burnt in *Cheapſide*, where the Croſs formerly ſtood.

An Ordinance ſent to the Lords, for applying the Hoſpital Rents in *Northampton*, to the maintainance of the Soldiers and Poor there.

A Meſſage from the Lords, deſired the Conſent of the Commons to a Petition of the Lord *Savile*, that certain Jewels of his taken from him, might be given to the Uſher of the Black Rod, who had been at great Charges for him, to which no Anſwer was given by the Commons.

Order for a ſequeſtered Houſe for Major General *Langhern*'s Wife, upon a Petition of divers Citizens of *London*, on the behalf of Alderman *Fouke*, committed to the Fleet by the Committee of Accounts; Ordered that he ſhould be bailed, and his Buſineſs referred to another Committee.

Referred to a Committee to ſend for ſuch Officers of Sir *Thomas Fairfax*'s Army, as were ſeen in Town; and to examine the Cauſe of their Stay here, and that they might be proceeded againſt, according to their Demerits.

Conference about the Inſtructions for the Commiſſioners who are to reſide in the *Scots* Army.

Fairfax. Letters from Sir *Thomas Fairfax* ſignified, that they had by ſtorm gained the North part of *Bridgewater*, 500 Priſoners, and one Piece of Ordnance, with the loſs of 20 Men.

24. Letters informed the Surrender of *Pomfret* Caſtle upon Articles, which were the more favourable, by reaſon the Plague was hot in *Pomfret* Town; there were left in the Caſtle for the Parliament, 8 Pieces of Ordnance, ſtore of Arms and Ammunition.

The Houſe appointed Sir *Thomas Fairfax* to be Governor of that Caſtle, the Lords ſent to the Commons, that Colonel *Pointz* might be Governor of that Caſtle which he took in, but being informed, that before their Meſſage, the Commons had voted that Command for Sir *Thomas Fairfax*, the Lords agreed thereunto.

News was brought to the Houſe, of the taking the reſt of *Bridgewater*. The Houſe ordered, that the Miniſters in the ſeveral Pariſhes in *London*, ſhould the next Lord's day, render Thanks to *Pomfret.* God for the Surrender of *Pomfret*, and taking of *Bridgewater*.

Sir *Rowland Egerton*, who brought the News of the Surrender of *Pomfret*, was called into the Houſe, and had their Thanks given him, and 20 *l.* was ordered to the Meſſenger, who brought the Letters of the taking of *Bridgewater*.

An Order ſent to the Lords for the charging of 5000 *l.* more, upon the Exciſe for the reducing of *Oxford*, *Wincheſter*, *Wallingford*, and *Baſing Houſe*.

A Petition of the Inhabitants of *Jerſey*, for their Security and Relief, referred to the Committee of the Navy.

25. Letters from Colonel *Maſſey*, and from Mr. *Ruſhworth*, Secretary to Sir *Thomas Fairfax*, certified the Particulars of the taking of *Bridgewater*.

The General being informed, that they within the Town had ſtore of Victuals, and that it would be a long work to continue the Siege of it, he again moved to ſtorm it, which was unanimouſly aſſented unto; and the Lord's day before, Mr. *Peters*, and Mr. *Boles*, in their Sermons encouraged the Soldiers to the Work. *21 Car.* *Bridgewater ſtormed.*

About 7 at Night the Foot being drawn out, and thoſe that commanded the Storm and Forlorn; Mr. *Peters*, in the Field, gave them an Exhortation to do their Duties.

July 21, about two a Clock, the General's Regiment began the Storm, ſeconded by others, and gave not over, till they were at the top of the Works with their Colours, and gained the Pieces that played upon them, and let down the Bridge.

Whereupon Captain *Reynolds*, a valiant young Gentleman, entered with a forlorn hope of Horſe, ſcoured the Streets, and beat them out of the hither Town into the farther, and the Pikes ſtood bravely to the Horſe.

This perplexed the Enemy, and the Aſſailants brought away with them 500 Priſoners, the Enemy for fear, left all the Line on the other Side, where Colonel *Maſſey* was to ſtorm; but there wanting ſome Preparations, he only gave them a hot Alarm on that Side.

That they loſt but 20 Men, *although in likelihood, they might have loſt 1000 in the Storm*, and not one Officer of Note ſlain, though many of them led on their Men in Perſon, as Lieutenant Colonel *Jackſon*, Colonel *Hewſon*, and others.

The Enemy was ſo far from yielding, that with *Granadoes* and other things they fired that part of the Town, where the Parliament's Forces were, not leaving three Houſes there ſtanding, which ſo exaſperated Sir *Thomas Fairfax*, and his Men, that he ſent in the Evening another Summons to them by a Trumpet.

But they within peremptorily refuſed to treat, whereupon the General commanded the Town to be ſtormed on Colonel *Maſſey*'s Side the next Morning.

July 22, at the dawning of the Day, the General in Perſon gave order for the Forces on this Side to give a fierce Alarm, with great and ſmall Shot, whilſt they on the other Side fell on, which was done with great Reſolution, and probably they might have gained the Town, had not the Tide come up.

They on the other Side again failing to fall on, only gave an Alarm, ſomething being wanting for the Storm; but this hot Alarm working nothing upon them, Sir *Thomas Fairfax* was ſo enraged, that he ſent a Trumpet to the Governor, to let all the Women and Children come forth of the Town, by four a Clock in the Afternoon.

Accordingly the Governor's Lady, the Lady *Hawley*, Mrs. *Marre*, and divers others came forth, and then Sir *Thomas Fairfax*, with great Guns, Mortar-pieces, Fire-balls, hot Irons, *&c.* played againſt the Town, and fired it in three Places, the Wind being great increaſed the Fire, and the huge Flame ſo terrified them, that Mr. *Elliot* came runing out to Sir *Thomas Fairfax* for a Parley.

He anſwered, *That the Governor refuſed it the laſt Night, and now that he had brought this Miſery upon himſelf*; Sir Thomas Fairfax *would not admit of a Treaty, yet if he would ſubmit to Mercy he ſhould have it.* In the mean time, till Mr. *Elliot* returned a ſpeedy and poſitive Anſwer, Sir *Thomas Fairfax* told him, that if any Soldier in the Town, offered to take off a Slate on the Houſe, or to quench

Anno 1645. quench the Fire (and his Soldiers cried) *the Ceſſation ſhould be void*, and they would then take all Advantages.

This ſo amazed them in the Town, that inſtantly they came out and cried, *Mercy for the Lord's ſake*, ſo it was agreed, and they had Quarter for their Lives, and Liberty to ſave the Town.

There were left for the Parliament, 40 Pieces of Ordnance, 4000 weight of Match, Powder proportionable, Victuals for 2000 Soldiers for four Months, 1000 Priſoners now taken, beſides the 500 the other Day. *Particulars.*

Reformadoes, Commanders, Gentlemen, and Prieſts, about 200, Treaſure in Plate, Jewels, *&c.* ſaid to be worth 100000 *l.* the Works of the Town were as ſtrong as any in *England*, the *Moat* deep, yet the Parliament's Soldiers waded through, and 30 foot in the breadth of it.

Ordered, that a conſiderable Sum of Money ſhould be ſent to Sir *Thomas Fairfax*, to diſpoſe for Rewards to ſuch of his Officers, as had gallantly demeaned themſelves in this Action.

They ordered alſo, that it ſhould be proclaimed by beat of Drum, and ſound of Trumpet, that ſuch Officers of Sir *Thomas Fairfax*'s Army, as were now in Town for Recruits, ſhould forthwith repair to *Reading* to receive Recruits, and to march away with them, and Order was taken for the Recruits to be ready.

An Ordinance paſt for charging upon the Exciſe, 500 *l.* for the Priſoners taken at *Naſeby*, who were willing to ſerve the Parliament againſt the *Iriſh* Rebels.

Impeachment. The Commons by Meſſage, put the Lords in mind of an Impeachment againſt the Earl of *Stamford*, formerly preſented to their Lordſhips, and now they deſire a time may be appointed for Proceedings to be had therein, to which the Lords ſaid, they would ſend an Anſwer by Meſſengers of their own.

After the taking of *Bridgewater*, Sir *Thomas Fairfax* ſent Colonel *Whaley*, Colonel *Fincher*, Sir *Robert Pye*, and Colonel *Sheffield*, with a commanded Party of Horſe towards *Reading*, to convoy the Recruits to his Army, who in their march by *Sherborne*, fell upon the Regiment of Colonel *Antell*, a Doctor of Divinity, whom they took Priſoner with other Officers, 40 Troopers, and 150 Horſe.

26. The Houſe turned into a grand Committee, debated the Ordinance for Sale of Delinquents Eſtates.

They voted Colonel *Birch* to be Governor of *Bridgewater*, he was approved of by Sir *Thomas Fairfax*, and the Lords Conſent was deſired.

H. Peters. Mr. *Peters*, who brought up the Letters from Sir *Thomas Fairfax* was called into the Houſe, and made a large Relation of the particular Paſſages in the taking of *Bridgewater*, he alſo produced ſeveral Commiſſions in Characters, which the Houſe referred to a Committee to be deciphered, and gave 100 *l.* to Mr. *Peters*, for his unwearied Services, and ſent a Letter of Thanks to Sir *Thomas Fairfax*, for all his great Services, and particularly for this of *Bridgewater*.

Order for Sir *John Hewet* to pay 2000 *l.* being the Fine for his Delinquency, by a Day, or elſe his Lands to be ſold.

Abington. Letters from *Abington* informed, that about 50 Horſe from *Oxford* faced *Abington*, and began to drive away the poor Inhabitants Cattle, that a ſmall part of *Abington* Horſe drew out immediately, charged, and routed the *Oxford* Party, who though they had their Reſerves to retreat unto, yet were ſo amazed, that they ran the contrary Way. 21 *Car.*

The *Abington* Horſe purſued, and charged them within half a Mile of *Wallingford*, took 20 Horſe, 15 Priſoners, ſome Officers, and but one of the *Abington* Men wounded.

That they uſed frequently to march to the Walls of *Wallingford* and *Oxford*, and take ſome of their Men Priſoners.

That they in *Oxford* are in fear of a Siege, and cut down the Trees and Hedges within half a Mile of the Town and fired *North Hinkſey*.

That in *Abington* they have 200 Priſoners of the Enemy, but they have none to exchange for them. That the Sickneſs increaſeth much at *Abington*, 100 Houſes there ſhut up, and the Soldiers lie without the Town in Hutts.

Letters came of the Surrender of *Scarborough Caſtle*; 20 Witches in *Norfolk* were executed.

28. Letters from the Lord *Inchequin*, certify the Neceſſities of *Youghall*, beſieged by the Rebels, and pray Supplies from the Parliament.

The Houſe took care for Money and Proviſions, to be ſent to *Ireland*, and ordered an Ordinance to be brought in for executing the *Iriſh* Rebels, and Mutineers by Martial Law.

Prince Elector. The Prince Elector's Committee was brought to the *Quorum* of five, that they might meet the oftner.

Order for the Committee of both Kingdoms, to take care to keep in the Forces of *Newark*, who did much Damage to the adjacent Counties.

A Collection ordered for the Loſſes of thoſe of *Leiceſter*.

Scarborough. Letters informed the Surrender of *Scarborough Caſtle*, to Colonel Sir *Matthew Boynton*, with the Articles of Surrender, and that there were taken 37 Pieces of Ordnance, 1000 Arms, and great ſtore of Ammunition and Plunder.

It was farther certified, that *Raby Caſtle* was ſurrendered to the Parliament's Forces, and that thoſe of *Skipton*, fearing a Siege, ſent their Horſe to *Newark*, but a Troop of Colonel *Brights*, met with a Party of them, killed divers, took Sir *Charles Howard* of *Naworth*, ſome Officers, and 20 other Priſoners.

29. Letters from the *Scots* Army, certified the *Cannon Froome.* taking of *Cannon Froome*, a Garriſon of the King's between *Worceſter* and *Hereford* by aſſault, about 70 of the Garriſon ſlain, but 8 of the *Scots*, and 20 hurt, the Governor, Colonel *Barnold* taken Priſoner and wounded, ſeveral other Officers, and 30 Soldiers Priſoners.

Leven. The Houſe of Commons ordered a Letter of Thanks to be written to General *Leven*, and a Jewel of 500 *l.* to be provided by Mr. *Allen*, a Goldſmith, one of their Members, to be preſented to General *Leven*, as a Badge of the favour of both Houſes to him.

Referred to the Committee of *Glouceſter* and *Worceſter*, to conſider whether it were fit to ſlight the Works at *Cannon Froome*, or to keep it a Garriſon, and then to name a fit Perſon to be Governor.

An Ordinance paſt for providing 2000 *l.* for *Ireland*, and 200 *l.* for Major General *Skippon*.

Another ſent up to the Lords for 5000 *l.* for the Weſt.

The Lord *Wharton*, and four of the Houſe of Commons agreed upon, to go Commiſſioners into *Scotland*.

A Party from the Garriſon of *Lyme* took in *Chedwick-Houſe*, belonging to Count *Arundel*, within ſix Miles of *Lyme*, and in it 100 Priſoners

Anno 1645.

30 Horſe, ſtore of Arms, Proviſions and Ammunition.

Sir *Thomas Fairfax* advanced to *Wells*, and *Maſſey* with a Body of Horſe towards *Exeter*.

The Lord *Hopton* ſought to gain the Club-men to him, he and *Greenville*, and thoſe of *Exeter* were about 7000, the King continued in *Wales*.

30. The Day of publick Faſt.

Letters from *Aylesbury* informed, that they at *Oxford* fearing a Siege, ſent out 300 Horſe to force Contribution, and Proviſions to be brought into *Oxford*, that this Party were met with by about a 100 of *Aylesbury* Horſe, who had ſeveral hot Encounters with them, and at length routed the King's Forces, killed many of them, took 50 Priſoners, 80 Arms, and beat the reſt back again to *Oxford*.

31. *Ordered*, that the Committee for the four *Northern* Counties ſhould treat with the Committee of both Kingdoms about the blocking up of *Newark*, and that a Letter ſhould be ſent to the Committee at *York*, to ſend as many of their Forces as they could ſpare to join with the Forces of *Nottingham*, *&c.* for that pupoſe.

Ordered, that Lieutenant Colonel *Throckmorton* be examined by the Committee of Examinations, concerning the Loſs of *Monmouth*, and that Buſineſs to be again revived.

The Houſe turned into a grand Committee about the Ordinance for Sale of Delinquents Eſtates.

Mr Strickland.

Order for Mr. *Strickland*, the Parliament's Agent in *Holland*, to have 500 *l.* for his good Service, and towards his Charges there, and 400 *l. per Annum* allowed him during his Continuance in that Employment, to begin from his firſt going over thither.

Colonel *Harley* was appointed by the General to be Governor of *Cannon Froome*, the *Scots* advanced through the Foreſt of *Dean*, and had Intelligence that the King paſſed over the *Severne* towards *Briſtol*: That about 80 of his Horſe endeavouring to paſs over *Severne*, were taken by one of the Parliament's Frigates.

That many of the *Welſh* are quartered about *Briſtol*, which Prince *Rupert* labours to fortify, and had ſeveral Meetings with the Club-men of *Wiltſhire* and *Somerſetſhire*, but could not prevail with them to take up Arms and join with him.

Clubmen.

Letters from Sir *Thomas Fairfax*'s Army informed, that from *Wells* he ſent a Party againſt *Sherborne*, and another Party of two Regiments of Horſe, and two Companies of Dragoons under Colonel *Rich*, towards *Bath*, to view the Town and to give him an account of it.

Bath ſurrendred.

That at the Approach of *Rich*'s Dragoons near the Town, and his coming down the Hill near the Bridge, the Enemy in *Bath* took an Alarm, and diſcharged their Ordnance, and ſome of *Rich*'s Dragoons let fly their Musket-ſhot, and a ſharp Summons was ſent to the Town, which ſo terrified them, that although none of the Parliament's Forces were on the other ſide of the Town, yet the next Morning they ſent for a Parley, at which they agreed to ſurrender the City with all the Common Soldiers, Arms and Ammunition and Ordnance to the Parliament, upon this Condition only, that their Governor Sir *Thomas Bridges*, and his Officers ſhould march to *Briſtol*, which was condeſcended unto.

The Parliament's Forces thereupon entred the Town, and took in it 200 Priſoners, but moſt of them got away, 6 Pieces of Ordnance, 300 Arms, 10 Barrels of Powder, 10 Barrels of Match, and much Ammunition, divers heaps of Bullets, great ſtore of Beef, Corn, and other Proviſions. The Standard Colours upon the Fort Royal, and all other Colours in the Town. 21 *Car.*

That Colonel *Maſſey* was gone with 8000 Horſe and Foot towards *Exeter*; and that the Enemy from thence drew out their Horſe and Foot into the Field, and ſome Field-Pieces into their Outworks.

Auguſt, 1645.

(1.) Some from the Aſſembly of Divines were called in, and preſented to the Houſe a Petition in the Name of the Aſſembly, deſiring that a ſpeedy Courſe might be taken about thoſe who ſhould be thought not fit to be admitted to the Sacrament, viz. *The Ignorant*, *Scandalous*, *and Profane*, &c. *Petition of the Aſſembly.*

It being a thing if effected exactly to the Rule, would much tend to the Glory of God, and the Good of this whole Kingdom.

The Speaker in the Name of the Houſe gave them Anſwer: *That the Houſe was in a Debate of the ſame Buſineſs, and long before their coming; and that they would expedite it with as much Conveniency as could be.* *Anſwer.*

A Letter from the Committee at *York* inform'd, that they had choſen Colonel *Boynton* to be Governor of *Scarborough* Caſtle, Colonel *Pointz* deſired the ſame Government, and it was referred to a Committee to conſider of it, and of the Vote of the Houſe to beſtow the next Command upon Colonel *Pointz* which ſhould be worthy of him. Scarborough.

An Ordinance ſent up to the Lords for continuing the Monthly Aſſeſſment in *Northampton*.

Order for the Payment of the 600 *l.* formerly ordered for the Charges of the Funeral of the Counteſs of *Dorſet*. *Counteſs of Dorſet.*

Debate about the Buſineſs of the Church.

Major General *Browne* was called into the Houſe and had their *Thanks for his good Service, notwithſtanding the nearneſs for ſo long time of a potent Enemy*. Then he informed the Houſe of the State of the Garriſon at *Abington*, and the Enemies adjacent Garriſons.

The Houſe ordered Money for his Recruit.

Then he preſented to the Houſe ſeveral Propoſitions for reducing the Enemies Garriſons which were referred to the Committee of both Kingdoms.

The Commons aſſented to an Ordinance ſent to them from the Lords concerning Trinity College in *Cambridge*.

Upon a Petition of 300 Reformado Officers who ſerved under Colonel *Sanderſon* for the Relief of *Taunton*, and were promiſed by the Committee of the Weſt to have the fifth part of their Arrears, but after their Service performed they could not get it.

The Houſe referred to the Committee of the Army to audit their Arrears, and ordered 2000 *l.* for their preſent Subſiſtence.

A Day appointed for Alderman *Fouke*'s Petition to be heard.

News came that the *Scots* Army was ſat down before *Hereford*. The King was yet in *Wales*, Sir *Thomas Fairfax* at *Wells*, and Colonel *Maſſey* gone towards *Exeter*.

4. A Petition touching Draining in the Iſle of *Ely*, &c. referred to a ſelect Committee.

Upon debate of Alderman *Fouke*'s Petition ordered that he ſhould be accountable, as other Commiſſioners of the Cuſtoms ought to be.

The Aſſembly preſented to the Houſe a Petition from *Cambridge* Univerſity, expreſſing their *Thanks*

Thanks for being freed from the Exciſe, and praying the Confirmation of their Rights and Privileges, which was order'd until the Differences between the Univerſity and the Town ſhould be determined by Law, and they were referr'd to a Committee.

The Houſe ſent ſome of their Memberrs to the Lord Mayor to deſire that a Common Council might be called for the chooſing of ſome more Perſons to be added to the Militia of *London*.

Hereford. Letters informed that General *Leven* ſent a Summons to the Town of *Hereford*, and the Parliament ſent another to render the Town, but the Governor *Scudamore* refuſed to ſurrender it without ſpecial Order from the King or Prince.

That the King is ſtill in *Wales*, and that a Party of *Glouceſter* Horſe gave *Briſtol* an Alarm, took a Lieutenant Colonel, ſome Priſoners, and 150 *l.* in Money.

About 200 of the *Newarkers* fell upon *Tockſey Houſe* a Garriſon of the Parliaments in *Lincolnſhire*, ſurprized it, and took all in it Priſoners, plunder'd the Town, fired the Houſe, and then retreated.

5. The Houſe gave the Credit of the Exciſe for 5000 *l.* more for the three Counties.

The Houſe made ſeveral Orders about Supplies, and the Eſtabliſhment of the Garriſons in the Eaſtern Aſſociation, and about the blocking up of *Newark*.

Orders for the *Militia* of *London*, and Major General *Browne* to preſs 2000 Soldiers, and to beat up Drums for the Volunteers for reducing *Oxford*.

Propoſitions for reducing of *Cheſter* referred to a Committee, the Ordinance continued for the Payment of Sir *Thomas Fairfax*'s Army.

Debate touching the Buſineſs of the Church, and that Chapels of Eaſe, or in private Houſes, ſhould not be exempt from the Church Government in a Presbyterial way.

Sir *Thomas Fairfax* beleaguered *Sherbourne* Caſtle where Sir *Lewis Dives* was Governor.

Goring was in the Weſt with 7000 Men.

6. The Houſe was in debate about ſending Propoſitions of Peace to his Majeſty, which I further'd all I could.

Votes. They voted *that to ſuch Propoſitions as ſhall next be ſent to the King for a ſafe and well grounded Peace, his Majeſty's poſitive Anſwer ſhall be deſired, without any Treaty.*

And that ſuch as ſhall be preſented for England *and* Ireland *ſhall be by Bills.*

And that the Scots *Commiſſioners ſhall be acquainted with theſe Votes.* The Lords conſented thereunto.

The Ordinance ſent up to the Lords for ſettling the Government of the Church in a Presbyterial way.

Colonel Jephſon. A Common Council order'd to be called for chooſing two of the City to go as a Committee into the Province of *Munſter*; and that Colonel *Jephſon* ſhould go thither as another of that Committee and have the Command of a Regiment of Horſe.

An Ordinance paſſed for 2000 *l.* to *Maximilian Beard*, for Commodities ſent by him into *Ireland*.

Referred to the Committee of Priſoners to diſpoſe of the Priſoners ſent up by Sir *Thomas Fairfax* from the Weſt, and to treat with the Officers Priſoners for Money for their Ranſom.

7. The Houſe was adjourned at Mr. Speaker's Deſire who was to go out of Town.

8 The Houſe heard Letters from Sir *Thomas Fairfax* to his Father the Lord *Fairfax* of his leaving Forces at *Bath* for the ſtraitning of *Briſtol*, and a Letter incloſed from Lieutenant General *Cromwell* to Sir *Thomas Fairfax*. 21 *Car.* Fairfax.

That in his March to *Shaftesbury* he found 10000 Clubmen in a Body, and Mr. *Newman* in the Head of them, that he ſent to know the Cauſe of their being in Arms, and Mr. *Newman* came to him, told him the Cauſes were two, 1. *To have an account of their Fellows taken at* Shaftesbury. 2. *To ſecure themſelves from Plunder*. *Clubmen.*

That *Cromwell* told them, *No Account was due concerning their Fellows taken at* Shaftesbury, *but yet he aſſured them that his General only intended that if they were found upon due trial to have committed any Offence they ſhould be puniſhed according to Law, otherwiſe to be releaſed.*

To the ſecond he aſſured them *that his General would not ſuffer any of them to be plundered or injured, but upon Complaint againſt any of his Soldiers, would do them Juſtice.*

That hereupon the Clubmen, as being well ſatisfied, departed to their own Homes.

That after this about *Shaftesbury* he met with 2000 more Clubmen whom he ſent to in a peaceable way to depart home, but they fired upon his Meſſenger, he ſent again twice more to them to diſperſe themſelves, but they ſtill ſhot at his Meſſengers, and ſaid *they expected the Lord* Hopton *to come to them*, and killed two of *Cromwell*'s Men.

Whereupon he ordered Major *Desborough* to charge them, who killed about 20 of them, and took the Gentlemen who were in the Head of them, and 300 Priſoners whom *Cromwell* deſired he might ſend home, and keep the Gentlemen only Priſoners.

The Houſe referr'd it to Sir *Thomas Fairfax* to diſcharge ſuch of the Priſoners as he pleaſed, and ſent up an Ordinance to the Lords to continue Lieutenant General *Cromwell* in his Command for four Months longer, *notwithſtanding the* Selfdenying Ordinance. Cromwell

A Petition from the Aſſembly declared *plainly their Claim* Jure Divino *of Power to ſuſpend from the Sacrament all ſuch as they ſhould judge to be ſcandalous or ignorant*; but many oppoſed it as giving them too much Power of Perſecution. *Aſſembly.*

9. Major General *Browne* had given a Commiſſion to Major *Temple* to be Governor of *Newport Paganel*, and Sir *Thomas Fairfax* deſired that Lieutenant Colonel *Cokaine* might be Governor there: which the Houſe reſolved, and that Major General *Browne* had no Authority to give ſuch a Commiſſion.

400 *l.* ordered for the Earl of *Eſſex* his Reformado Officers, and Orders for other Monies for ſeveral Forces.

Captain *Moore* appointed to be Governor of *Monmouth*.

The Committee of Examinations by Order of the Houſe committed Lieutenant Colonel *Lilburn* to *Newgate* for writing a ſeditious Book. Lilburn.

Order to ſearch for Papiſts and Delinquents.

Letters informed that Captain *Allen* with 95 Dragoons from *Burleigh-houſe* fell upon 200 of the *Newark* and *Belvoir* Horſe commanded by Sir *Robert Daliſon*, routed them, killed 5, took ſeveral Officers and 50 Priſoners, 80 Horſe, and reſcued the Countrymen and Plunder which they had taken. Newark.

11. The Houſe approved of the Commitment of Lieutenant Colonel *Lilburn*.

An

Anno 1645.

An Ordinance ſent to the Lords for giving the publick Faith to ſuch as had paid their 5th and 20th Part.

An Order for diſcharge of Colonel *Waites* attendance on the Houſe, and for revoking his Suſpenſion from his Government.

Skipton.

Major General *Pointz* took the Church and Outworks of the Caſtle of *Skipton*, divers of their Horſe, and Men, and their Conduit water.

Colonel *Pye* and Colonel *Sheffield* came with their own Regiments, and 700 recruit Horſe to *Sherburne*; the King's Recruits went on ſlowly.

The Compoſition for delinquency of Sir *John Tyrrel* for 800 *l.* and of Sir *John Mushamp* for 600 *l.* were confirmed, and Ordered that none ſhould compound under 2 Years value of their Eſtates.

Order for diſcharge of Reformadoes Quarters.

Major *Moore* continued Governor of *Gaunt-Houſe*, and Colonel *Ruſſel* of *Ely*.

Order for auditing Reformadoes Debentures.

Aſſembly.

A Petition to the Lords from the Aſſembly about *Non-admiſſion to the Sacrament, and puniſhing ſuch as derogated from the Directory, or uſed the Common-prayer Book*:

An Ordinance paſt for Money for the Northern Aſſociation.

Spaniards *defeated.*

The *French* defeated the *Spaniſh* Army in *Germany*, 10000 killed and taken, 1000 Arms, 57 Pieces of Ordnance, 300 Barrels of Powder, 100 Carriages, 100 Colours, and all their Bag and Baggage.

In a general Aſſembly in *France*, our Queen moved for aid for her Husband, but they denied it.

The King left *Wales*, and went with 3000 of his Horſe Northwards.

Some Clubmen were up in *Berkſhire*.

13. Upon the King's advance Northward the Houſe took care of the Forces about *Newark*, and about *Hull*; and ſent notice of the King's motion to the *Scots* Army, who ſent 4000 Horſe and Foot after him.

The Houſe took care for *Glouceſter* Garriſon, and appointed Colonel *Morgan* Governor of all the Forces in that County; and in *Monmouth*, *Glamorgan*, and *Hereford* Shires.

Pay deſired for Sir *Thomas Fairfax*'s Army.

Browne.

Major General *Browne* ſubmitted himſelf to the Houſe to be commanded by them, and it was referred to the Committee of the three Counties to examine ſome Affronts offered to him by ſome under his Command, and the Houſe reſolved to give him Reparation.

The Garriſon of *Phyllis-Court* mutinied againſt Captain *Doyley*, and had like to have killed him, but for the preſent it was pacified; and Major General *Browne* was deſired to go to *Henley* to ſettle that buſineſs.

Petition of South-wark.

The Houſe in debate of a Petition from the Borough of *Southwark*, *deſiring a New Election* of Burgeſſes, Mr. *White* one of their Burgeſſes being dead, and Mr. *Bagſhaw* the other being excluded.

Some were of opinion *that a New Election might prove inconvenient, and of danger: others preſſed it as the Right of the Subject to have Burgeſſes*; upon the Queſtion *to defer it for a Month longer*, it was carried in the Negative. And the Houſe reſolved it to a grand Committee to conſider of it.

Orders for Money, and touching ſupernumeray Forces in the Northern Aſſociation.

Haver-ford-*Weſt.*

Major General *Langherne* fell upon a Party of the King's under Major General *Stradling*, and Major *Ennerton* near *Haverford* Weſt, gave them a great overthrow, took 400 Priſoners, divers Officers of note, 1000 Arms, 20 Colours, and 4 Pieces of Ordinance, and retook *Haverford Weſt*.

Letters from the *Scots* Army before *Hereford* in- 21 *Car.*
form of their proceedings at the *Leaguer*, of their want of Money, Ammunition and Proviſions; that the Country will bring in none, and the *Scots* Soldiers feed upon Apples, Peaſe and green Wheat, which is unwholeſome, and they are much diſcontented to be thus uſed for their kindneſs. *Scots Army.*

A Month's Pay ordered for the *Scots* Army, and care taken for their future Pay.

Letters to the Northern Aſſociation to join their Forces with thoſe of the *Scots* gone after the King.

Plate and rich Hangings taken at *Bridgewater*, and ſent up by Sir *Thomas Fairfax*, ordered to be ſold; and the Money to be ſent to Sir *Thomas Fairfax* to give to his Soldiers, for their Encouragement.

Order for a Declaration to be drawn, and ſent into North *Wales*, of *the Cauſes of the Parliaments taking Arms, and Copies of ſome of the King's and Queen's Letters, taken at* Naſeby *Fight*. *North-Wales.*

16. The Houſe paſſed many Compoſitions for delinquency for Sir *Richard Halford*, Sir *John Cotton* and others; and appointed a Committee to examine the abuſes of Sequeſtrators, and Solicitors of Committees.

Letters from Sir *Thomas Fairfax*'s Army informed that they made a breach of about 30 Foot wide in the Wall of *Sherburne* Caſtle, and then ſent a Summons; and Sir *Lewis Dives* returned a peremptory denial; whereupon Sir *Thomas Fairfax*'s Men went on to ſtorm, 20 of the Garriſon leaped over the Wall and came in to him, demanding Quarter; thoſe within cried out for a Parley, but it was denied, only Quarter offered for their Lives; upon which terms the Parliament Soldiers ſoon made themſelves maſters of the Caſtle. *Sherburne Caſtle.*

There they took Sir *Lewis Dives* the Governor, and Sir *John Strangeways*, formerly Members of Parliament.

One of the Lord *Paulet*'s Sons, *Fuſſell* an Attorney, 10 Miniſters, divers of the Gentry, and Commiſſioners of *Array*, and 600 Priſoners, 1400 Arms, great ſtore of Ammunition and Proviſions.

Propoſitions for Peace.

18, *Order* for the Houſe to ſit ſome days in the week, as a grand Committee *to conſider of Propoſitions of Peace*, to be ſent to his Majeſty, and the *Scots* Commiſſioners to be acquainted therewith.

Colonel *Rowe*, and Mr. *Booker*, choſen by the City, to go as Commiſſioners into *Ireland*, were approved.

A Petition from *Kent*, referred to a Committee.

Thankſgiving.

Order for a Letter of thanks to Sir *Thomas Fairfax*, and for a Day of Thankſgiving for the taking of *Bath*, *Bridgewater*, and other Garriſons.

Goring failed of Recruits in the Weſt.

Oath.

At *Exeter*, an Oath was tendred to all the Inhabitants and Soldiers, *to oppoſe all Forces not raiſed by the King's conſent, and particularly Sir* Thomas Fairfax's *Army*.

Letters informed, that Prince *Rupert*, had in *Briſtol* a 1000 Horſe, and 2000 Foot, and took in a Garriſon of the Parliament's, called *Stenchcombe*, where he put 40 Men to the Sword in cold blood.

In the King's march, the *Scotch* Horſe fell upon his Quarters at *Bewley*, and took 70 Horſe, and divers Officers.

At *Lichfield*, the King confined Colonel *Haſtings*, for delivering up of *Leiceſter*; about *Tilbury* Sir *John Gell* fell upon his Rear, took Captain *Blake*, and others, and 40 Priſoners, but the King's Forces returned upon him, and reſcued 20 of their own Men, and took 10 of Sir *John Gell*'s Priſoners.

Lieutenant General *David Leſly*, with the *Scotch* Horſe

Anno 1645. *Parliament Forces.* Horſe was near him, and Major General *Pointz*, with 2500 Horſe, Colonel *Roſiter*, with 1500 Horſe, and the Country Horſe about 2000 intended to join together, in all, about 10000 Horſe to follow his Majeſty.

19. The Houſe reſolved, *That the Committees in the North, had no power to appoint Governors of Forts there*, and the Houſe nominated Major General *Pointz*, to be Governor of *York*, and Colonel Sir *Matthew Boynton* of *Scarborough*. *York.*

A Declaration againſt Tumultuous Aſſemblies, by any Perſons in Arms, without Authority from the Parliament, ſent to Governors of Forts to be publiſhed, and they impowered to ſeize on the Leaders of them, to be proceeded againſt as Traitors. *Tumults.*

Orders for Captain *Doyley*, Governor of *Newport Paganel*, to command the Regiment that was Sir *Samuel Luke's*.

Orders for levying the Arrears in *London*, of the Aſſeſſment for Sir *Thomas Fairfax's* Army, and for the Arrears to the *Scots* Army.

Order for Money for ſeveral Forces.

20. The Houſe were in debate of the point for ſuſpending from the Sacrament, but nothing was determined in it.

Order, for ſuperſtitious Pictures in *York-Houſe*, to be ſold.

Orders for Money, and Supplies for Garriſons.

Bibles. *Order*, That no foreign Impreſſions of *Engliſh* Bibles be vended here, without peruſal of the Aſſembly.

The King with 5000 Horſe and Dragoons, was at the Lord *Fretswell's* Houſe, and the Parliament Forces not far from him.

General *Leven*, having planted his Batteries, ſent his Summons to *Hereford*, to come to a Parley, and to expect no further Offer.

Book taken at Naſeby. A Book was brought into the Houſe, taken at *Naſeby* Fight, wherein were the names of divers Members of the Houſe, with ſums of Money ſuppoſed to have been contributed by them to the King, and his Majeſty's hand in many places of it.

The Speaker ſaid, *he had peruſed the Book, and did not find there his own name, nor Mr.* Dunch, *nor Mr.* Whitelocke's *name, and he believed the reaſon was, becauſe the King had taken all from them.*

21. The Houſe were in a Grand Committee, in debate of *new Elections for Members*, and upon the Queſtion it was carried by three voices *to have new Elections*; and the Speaker ordered to iſſue out his *New Elections.* Warrants for Writs, for new Elections at *Southwark*, *Bury*, and *Hithe*, and none to be choſen and ſit, unleſs they took the Covenant.

Both Houſes granted a paſs for the Lord *Houghton*, the Earl of *Clare's* Son, and another for Mr. *Hollis's* Son, for going beyond Sea. But Captain *Bettesworth*, praying the like, was deſired to ſtay in *England*, to do further Service.

Sir *Thomas Fairfax* with advice of his Council of War, propoſed to go before *Briſtol*.

The Plague was much in *Scotland*, and *Montroſe* lately routed a Brigade of Horſe of the Covenanters.

23. *Order* for Supplies for Major General *Langherne*, and for 10 *l.* a Week to be allowed to his Wife, in part of his Arrears.

A Bookſeller queſtioned for Printing ſheets unlicenſed, and order that none ſhall do the like.

An Ordinance ſent to the Lords, for Mr. *Caſe*, one of the Aſſembly, to be Parſon of *Sapport* in *Cheſhire*.

Order for Colonel *Jephſon*, to beat up Drums for Volunteers for *Ireland*.

Five hundred Pounds allowed to *Scots Reformadoes*.

Order for Payment of Waggoners, according Contract, and of Tradeſmen for their Commodities. *21 Car.*

Major General *Browne* continued very ſcrupulous, and a Diſcontent ſeemed to remain with him. *Browne in a diſcontent.*

Captain *Greenville* earneſtly ſolicited my aſſiſtance that Colonel *Tyrrel* might be one of the Knights for *Bucks*, upon the new Elections, and Mr. *John Doyley* deſired, to be a Burgeſs in that County.

25. *Orders* for Recruits, which came in but ſlowly for the Army, and for Money for the Forces of Major General *Maſſey*.

A Petition of Miniſters of *London* and *Weſtminſter*, concerning *Non-admittance of groſs ſinners to the Sacrament*, referred to the Grand Committee. *Miniſters Petitions.*

Order, That the ſad Condition of *Scotland*, in reſpect of the Sickneſs there, and the late Defeat given them by *Montroſe*, ſhall be remembred in the publick Prayers on the next faſt day. *Scotland.*

Upon Information of the King's returning Southward; and to prevent the plundering of his Soldiers, and the breaking into the Aſſociated Counties, care was taken to put them into a poſture of defence, and for Supplies of Garriſons in his way, and Colonel *Graves*, and Colonel *Whaley*, were to go with more Forces into thoſe parts.

Order for 300 *l.* for Colonel *Graves*.

The *Scots* Horſe and Dragoons, to whom Major General *Pointz*, Colonel *Roſiter*, and the Country Forces joined, making in all, 10000 Horſe and Dragoons, got betwixt the King and the North, ſo that he retreated back to *Newark*; a Party of the Parliament's fell upon his Rear, took the Lord *Harris* a *Papiſt*, 100 Horſe, and divers Priſoners. *The King retreats.*

From *Newark*, the King marched into *Lincolnſhire*, where his Army committed many Outrages, and the next day he lay at *Belvoir Caſtle*, and the next day at *Stamford*, which was very ſudden.

As they paſt along, ſome Forces from *Burleigh* and *Leiceſter*, fell upon their Rear, took 80 Horſe, 4 Colours, divers Arms, and about 20 Priſoners of the Lord St. *Paul's* Regiment.

The Van of the King's Army, being as far as *Huntington* by *Stilton*, a Party under Captain *Gibs*, and Captain *Poe* from *Huntington*, skirmiſhed with the Van, killed divers, and retreated to *Huntington*.

On Sunday laſt in the Afternoon, the King's *Hunting-* Forces entred *Huntington*, after ſome reſiſtance *ton.* made at the Bridge by Captain *Bennet*, with his Foot, till he, his Lieutenant, and many of his Men were ſlain; the King's Soldiers miſerably plundered the Town, and the Counties of *Bedford*, and *Cambridge*, and took away their Horſes and Goods.

Aug. 21. Sir *Thomas Fairfax* ſat down before *Briſtol*. *Briſtol.*
Briſtol, Colonel *Ireton*, with a Brigade of four Regiments of Horſe and Dragoons, and 500 Foot, quartered on that ſide next *Glouceſter*, Sir *Thomas Fairfax* on the other ſide.

Prince *Rupert* made ſeveral Attempts to eſcape out of *Briſtol* with his Horſe, but was beaten back with loſs, he fired *Bedminſter*, and ſome other Villages near *Briſtol*, and the whole *Temple Street* in the City; his ſtrength in the City was ſaid to be 900 Horſe, 2500 Foot, and 1500 Auxiliaries, the Prince diſarmed divers of the Citizens.

Order, that *Sherbourne Caſtle* ſhould be demoliſhed. *Maſſey* with 2000 Horſe attended *Goring's* Motions.

26. A Petition of divers Citizens, on the behalf of Lieutenant Colonel *Lilburne*, ſhewing his *Lilburne.*

former

Anno 1645. *former oppoſing of Tyranny and Oppreſſion, and his late good Services, deſiring the cauſes of his commitment may be examined, and maintenance allowed him.*

The Speaker returned anſwer to the Petition; *That Lieutenant Colonel* Lilburne, *was committed by order of the Houſe, and referred to a legal Trial, that the Houſe did not approve of the time of preſenting this Petition; but in convenient time, they would do further therein, according to Juſtice, that they had upon a former Petition from him, allowed him* 100 *l. for his Subſiſtence.*

Sir *John Tyrrell's* Compoſition of 600 *l.* approved, and 500 *l.* of it ordered for the Garriſon of *Newport Paganel.*

Supplies ordered for ſeveral Forces.

An Ordinance paſt for ſettling the Court of the Dutchy of *Lancaſter*, in the hands of the Lord *Grey*, Speaker of the Lords Houſe, and of the Speaker *Lenthall.*

27. The Houſe ſat, and being informed of the Plunderings by the King's Forces in their march, in the aſſociated Counties, they ordered the Earl of *Warwick* to be General of that Aſſociation, and forthwith to go thither, and command the Forces for the ſecurity of thoſe Counties.

Shrewsbury Forces took in *Linſell Houſe*, and a 100 Horſe and Arms there, and the King's Forces quitted and fired *Dowley* Caſtle.

The *Scots* Forces finiſhed three Mines at *Hereford*, and intended a Storm there.

28. Letters from Sir *Thomas Fairfax*, deſired Pay for his Army, Supplies for his Magazine, and Recruits, for which the Houſe made ſeveral Orders.

An Ordinance ſent to the Lords for Elections in *Eaton College*, as formerly, and for their diſcharge from Taxes.

Order for 750 *l.* for Major General *Browne*, in part of his Arrears, and a little to ſweeten him.

Order for four Pounds a week, for Sir *George Grelley*, out of his own Eſtate, being ſequeſtred.

Cambridge. The King gave ſeveral Alarums to *Cambridge*, faced them with a Party of Horſe, and his Forces plundered the Country where they went, laid great Taxes upon Towns, to be paid preſently, and ſo they marched forwards. Underſtanding that the Country were riſing, and ſome Forces from *Cambridge* coming againſt him, he went to *Wobourne*, where ſome of his Straglers were taken; his Forces plundered much in *Bedfordſhire* and *Hertfordſhire*, and within 5 Miles of St. *Albans*, ſome Skirmiſhes were between Parties of them, and of the Parliament's Forces under Major *Cokaine*, and ſome killed and taken Priſoners.

A Parliament Ship, took a *French* Veſſel, bound for *Exeter*, and therein, divers Letters of Conſequence from the Queen to the King.

Four hundred and fifty Priſoners, taken by Major General *Langherne*, took the Covenant to ſerve the Parliament againſt the Rebels in *Ireland*, whither they were ſent with Supplies for *Younghall.*

I did ſome ſervice in Parliament for Mr. *Wickers*, Mr. *Staveley*, Mr. *Fairfax*, and Mr. *Le Gay.*

29. The Priſoners taken at *Sherburne*, were ſent up to *London*, and Sir *Lewis Dives*, and Sir *John Strangeway's* kneeling at the Bar, were committed to the *Tower*, for High Treaſon.

Orders for reſtraint of the abuſes of Keepers, in permitting the Parliament's Priſoners to go abroad.

The King returns to Oxford. The King came to *Oxford*, and many of his Straglers were taken up by the Horſe of *Aylesbury*, and the Adjacent Counties.

Order for Major General *Browne*, to go down to his charge, and for Mr. *Dunch*, and Mr. *Whitelocke*, to confer with him about it, which we did, and reported to the Houſe his willingneſs to ſerve them, and his want of Forces, and they referred us to adviſe herein with the Committee of both Kingdoms, whom we attended in the Afternoon, yet could get nothing done in this great buſineſs. 21 *Car.*

30. Debate concerning the Northern Horſe that mutinied, and Orders for their march Southwards, and with other Forces, to attend the King's motions.

Colonel *Thornhaugh*, who brought the Letters from Sir *Thomas Fairfax*, was called in, and had the Thanks of the Houſe for his good Services, and two Horſes beſtowed on him.

Order for a Day of Humiliation; for praying a bleſſing on *Scotland*, and on Sir *Thomas Fairfax's* Army, and for Ceſſation of the Plague in both Kingdoms. *Humiliation.*

Orders touching Sequeſtrations, and Supplies for Forces in *Leiceſterſhire*, and for disbanding ſome Forces, raiſed in the Aſſociated Counties, upon the Alarum of the King's coming thither.

September, 1645.

1. Upon a Petition from the *Militia* of *London*, the Houſe ordered, that the Committee of the *Militia* at the *Savoy*, ſhould execute the Warrants of the *Militia* of *London*, upon the Ordinance for ſearching for *Delinquents* and *Papiſts*, and turning them out of the Lines of Communication, and ſhould be ſaved harmleſs therein by the Houſe. *Militia.*

They alſo took care for the Payment of the Arrears, to the Waggoners of Sir *James Harrington's Brigade.*

Orders for Writs, for New Elections in ſeveral Places: *And that none who had taken up Arms againſt the Parliament, ſhould be capable to be choſen a Member of Parliament.* *New Elections.*

Orders for Pay for the Garriſon of *Leiceſter*, and for a Collection for the Poor in that Town and County.

Order for the Committee of the three Counties, to ſign a Warrant to their Treaſurer, for a fortnights Pay for *Reformadoes.*

Intelligence came, that the Clubmen of *Glouceſter*, and *Somerſetſhire*, have expreſſed good affection to Sir *Thomas Fairfax's* Army. *Clubmen.*

That *Somerſetſhire* raiſed 2000 Men, who joined with a Party of Sir *Thomas Fairfax's* Army, and they took the ſtrong Fort of *Ports-head-point*, and in it, 6 Pieces of Ordnance, a *Demy Culverin*, and 200 Arms; and that 36 of the Garriſon had terms to go to their houſes, the reſt were run away before, one of the terms was an Oath, *never to bear Arms againſt the Parliament.*

That the Parliament's Forces ſeized upon a Ship in *Avon*, with 12 Pieces of Ordnance, 50 Priſoners, and ſtore of Ammunition.

That Sir *Bernard Aſhley*, and Colonel *Daniel*, riding out of the Works at *Briſtol*, to ſee the Parliament *Leaguer*, Colonel *Daniel* was ſlain, had 7 Bullets in his Body, and Sir *Bernard Aſhley* was taken Priſoner.

2. In a Letter from Major General *Major*, was incloſed another by him intercepted, from General *Goring* to the King, who informs his Majeſty, that he is ready to join with his *Brigade* of Horſe, to raiſe the Siege of *Briſtol*, and that his Army conſiſts of between 11 and 12 thouſand.

The Ordinance of Sequeſtrations explained, as to the fifth part for Wifes and Children of Delinquents and Papiſts, *That it ſhall not be extended to thoſe who come purpoſely out of the King's Quarters to the Parliament, to have this fifth part, but to ſuch as have been, or ſhall continue in the Parliament's Quarters,* *Ordinance explained.*

Anno 1645. *tens, and to ſuch Children of Papiſts, as ſhall be brought up in the Proteſtant Religion.*

Order for a fifth part to the Widows and Children of Soldiers, ſlain in the Service of the Parliament.

Montroſe. Intelligence came from *Scotland*, that *Montroſe* had ſummoned *Edinburgh* and many of the *Scots* Lords were come to *Berwick*, and the Chancellor of *Scotland* went to get Lieutenant General *Leſley*, with his Horſe to advance thither.

Order for Money for the Army, and for the Forces of Major General *Pointz*.

The King leaves Oxford. Intelligence came to the Houſe, that the King had again left *Oxford*, and was gone with 3500 Horſe and Dragoons towards *Camden*, they ordered Major General *Pointz*, and Colonel *Roſſiter*, to attend his Motions; and if he went towards *Hereford*, to correſpond with General *Leven*, and aſſiſt him, and if the King went towards *Briſtol*, then to correſpond with Sir *Thomas Fairfax*, and the *Scots* Commiſſioners to have notice of this Order.

Pointz and *Roſſiter*, accordingly with other Forces, followed the King, and the Common Council of *London* did agree, that every one of them ſhould furniſh out a Horſe and Arms, to make up with other Forces a flying Army to attend the King.

Baſing-Houſe continued blocked up by Colonel *Dalbier*.

I attended the Committee of the three Counties to ſettle the Buſineſs of *Phyllis-Court* Garriſon, and Colonel *Temple* was ſent down thither to command for the preſent, becauſe they would not ſpare my Attendance on the Houſe.

Church Affairs. 3. The Houſe fell into the Debate of the great Buſineſs of the Church, the points of *Excommunication*, and *Suſpenſion* from the Sacrament, which Power the Presbyterians long'd for.

Selden. *Selden* declared his Opinion.

That for 4000 *Tears, there was no ſign of any Law, to ſuſpend Perſons from Religious Exerciſes.*

That under the Law, every Sinner was eo nomine, *to come to offer, as he was a Sinner: And no Prieſt, or other Authority had to do with him, unleſs it might be made appear to them, whether another did repent or not, which was hard to be done.*

Strangers were kept away from the Paſſover, *but they were* Pagans, *and ſuch as were not of the* Jewiſh *Religion; The Queſtion is not now for keeping away* Pagans *in times of Chriſtianity, but* Proteſtants *from* Proteſtant *Worſhip. No Divine can ſhew that there is any ſuch Command as this, to ſuſpend from the Sacrament.*

If after Chriſt ſuffered, the Jews *had become Chriſtians, the ſame ground upon which they went as to their Sacrifices, would have been as to the Sacrament: And certainly, no way nor Command to keep any one from partaking of it.*

No Man is kept from the Sacrament, eo nomine, *becauſe he is guilty of any Sin, by the Conſtitution of the reformed Churches,* or *becauſe he hath not made ſatisfaction.*

Every man is a Sinner, the difference is only, the one is in private, and the other a Sinner in publick. The one is as much againſt God, as the other.

Dic Eccleſiæ, *in St.* Matthew, *was the Courts of Law, which then ſat in* Jeruſalem. *No Man can ſhew any Excommunication till the Popes,* Victor & Zephorius (200 *Years after Chriſt*) *firſt began to uſe it upon private Quarrels: thereby Excommunication is but human Invention; it was taken from the Heathen.* 21 *Car.*

I ſpake to this Effect.

Mr. Speaker.

The Aſſembly of Divines, have petitioned and adviſed the Houſe of Commons, that in every Presbytery *or* Presbyterian *Congregation, the* Paſtors *and ruling* Elders, *may have the power of Excommunication, and the Power of ſuſpending ſuch as they ſhall judge ignorant or ſcandalous Perſons from the Sacrament.*

By Paſtors, *I ſuppoſe they mean themſelves, and others who are or may be Preachers in the ſeveral Congregations, and would be* Επισκοποι, *Biſhops or Overſeers of thoſe Congregations.*

By Ruling Elders, *I take their meaning to be a ſelect number of ſuch as in every one of thoſe Congregations ſhall be choſen for the Execution of the Church Government, and Diſcipline in them reſpectively.*

They may properly enough be called Paſtors *from our Saviour's charge to his Diſciples,* paſce oves meas, *feed my Sheep, ſo that a* Paſtor *is to feed thoſe committed to his charge, with ſpiritual Food, as the Shepherd feeds his Flock with temporal: if ſo, how improper then will it be for thoſe who are to feed the Flock to deſire the Power to Excommunicate any, to keep them from Food, to ſuſpend any from the Sacrament, to drive them from feeding on the Bread of Life, to forbid any to eat of that whereof Chriſt the great Shepherd of our Souls hath ſaid,* take, eat, &c.

To forbid thoſe to drink whom they ſhall judge unworthy, when our Saviour himſelf ſaid, drink ye all of this, *and St.* Mark, chap. 14. *ſaith,* and they all drank of the Cup.

In the Old Teſtament, Ho every one that thirſteth come ye to the Waters, and he that hath no Money, come ye buy and eat, yea come buy Wine and Milk without money and without Price, *ſaid the Prophet* Iſaiah; *yet now his Succeſſors would be authoriſed to ſay to ſome Perſons,* you do not thirſt, *though themſelves ſay they do, and to deny them* Milk *and* Water, Bread *and* Wine, *when they deſire it.*

Surely it is not proper for Paſtors, *for feeders of Flocks to deny food to any of their Flock who ſhall deſire it.*

But ſome have ſaid, that it is the part of a good Shepherd if he ſee one of his Sheep going aſtray into a Ground where the Graſs will bring the Rot, to chace him out of that Paſture. And they apply it to ſpiritual Paſtors, *ſuſpending thoſe from the Sacrament whom they fear by the unworthy receiving of it may eat and drink their own Damnation.*

This may be a charitable Simile, *but will hardly be found a full Anſwer, for it is not the receiving of the Sacrament, but the unworthineſs of the Receiver that brings deſtruction. And whether he be unworthy or not, it is not in the Judgment of* Paſtor, *or of any other, but of the Party only who is the Sinner, for none can know his Heart but himſelf, and a Commiſſion will ſcarce be produced for any other to be judge thereof. The Perſon refuſed may ſay to the* Paſtor *in this Caſe* quis conſtituit te judicem?

Anno 1645.

Beſides the Authority deſired is not only of Suſpenſion, *but of* Excommunication *which is a total driving, or thundring away of the Party from all ſpiritual Food whatſoever. And if a Shepherd ſhall chace away his Sheep from all Paſtures, that indeed will bring the Hunger-rot upon them.*

The more ſinful Perſons are, the more they have need of Inſtruction; and where can they have it better than from the lips of the learned and pious Paſtors, *which ought to* preſerve Knowledge.

But it hath been ſaid that the Ruling Elders *are to join with them, let us enquire who they are, in ſome Congregations in Country Villages, perhaps they may not be very learned themſelves; yet the Authority to be given them is ſufficiently great.*

The word Elders *amongſt the* Hebrews *ſignified the Men of greateſt Power and Dignity: The Members of their great* Sanhedrim *were ſtyled* Elders, *ſo were the Princes of their Tribes.*

The Grecians *had the appellation in like eſteem,* πρεσβύτεροι *which we tranſlate* Elders, *was given to their greateſt Men, and from thence is fetched the Name of* Presbyters *or* Prieſts, Presbytery *and* Presbyterian *Government.*

The Phœnicians, Tyrians, *and other particular Nations uſed the word* Elder *in the like Senſe, and ſtiled their Generals and Princes by the name of* Elders.

The Romans *did the like, their* Senate *and their* Senators *came all from* Senes, *Elders, and from them to this day the* French, Spaniards, *and* Italians *retain the Titles of* Seigneur, Seigniori, Seniori *and the like for their greateſt Men. And in* England *we give the name of* Earls *to our great Lords, from* Elder, *and to the King himſelf the Title of* Sir, *abſtracted from* Seigneur *an* Elder.

In Towns they ſtill keep the Title of Aldermen, *that is* Eldermen *for the Chief and Rulers of the Corporation: And ſo they may allow the Title of* Elders *to the chief and ſelect Men of every Presbytery.*

Yet if this Power, Excommunication *and* Suſpenſion *be allowed them, they may well challenge the Title of* Elders *in the higheſt ſignification.*

The Power of the Keys *is a great Power; The* Romiſh *Church will acknowledge it, and the foundation of their Supremacy to be built upon it. Whatſoever* they bind or looſe on Earth to be bound or looſed in Heaven, *is a Power which may claim the higheſt Title imaginable.*

Although I can never preſume that the reverend and pious learned Gentlemen, who aim at this Power, can have the leaſt ſuppoſition of any ſuch Effect by it; yet if any Petitioners ſhould ſue to you to be made Judges or Juſtices, I believe you would judge their Petition the leſs modeſt, and them the leſs fit for ſuch Offices, but to this I make no Application, and I hope none ſhall make any uſe of it.

Power is thought fit to be given to ſuſpend from the Sacrament two ſorts of Perſons, the Ignorant *and the* Scandalous.

I am ſure that I am a very Ignorant *Perſon, and I fear we are all more* Ignorant *than we ought to be of the Truth of Chriſt, and ſome more than others. And the moſt learned, I doubt may be called in the large Senſe* Ignorant. *Even amongſt the* Paſtors *and perhaps amongſt the* Ruling Elders, *in ſome places the moſt learned may in other places be adjudged* Ignorant. 21 Car.

The more Ignorant *People are, the more ſome will blame their* Paſtors *who ought to inſtruct them, and by private Conference inform them, and rectify their Underſtandings: And that is a good part of Spiritual Food. And to keep an* Ignorant *Perſon from the Ordinances, is no way to improve his Knowledge.*

Scandalous *Perſons are like to be ſuſpended; And who ſhall be ſaid* Scandalous *is to be referred to the judgment of the* Paſtors *and* Ruling Elders: *But where a Commiſſion is extant for them to execute this Judicature will be hard to ſhew.*

Both Paſtors *and* Elders, *and People are all* Scandalous *in the general Senſe. We are all of us groſs Sinners, and our beſt Performances are but* Scandalous *as to the true and ſincere profeſſion of the Goſpel of Chriſt.*

Thoſe who are Scandalous *Sinners ought to be admoniſhed to forſake their evil Ways, and to amend their Lives; and where can they receive this Admonition, and hope for more Conviction of their Conſciences, than by hearing good Sermons, and being admitted to be partakers of the holy Ordinances, but to* Excommunicate *them, deprives them wholly of the beſt means for their cure.*

The beſt Excommunication *is for* Paſtors, Elders, *and People to* Excommunicate *Sin out of their own Hearts, and Converſations: to* Suſpend *themſelves from all Works of Iniquity, this is a Power, which put in Execution, through the aſſiſtance of the Spirit of God, will prevent all Diſputes about* Excommunication *and* Suſpenſion *from the Sacrament.*

A Man may be a good Phyſician though he never cut off a Member from any of his Patients, a Body may be very ſound though no Member of it was ever cut off. And ſurely a Church may be a good Church though no Member of it hath ever been cut off.

I have heard here many Complaints of the Juriſdiction formerly exerciſed by the Prelates who were but a few, there will be by the paſſing of this now deſired, a great multiplication of Spiritual Men in Government.

Where the Temporal Sword (the Magiſtracy) is ſufficient for puniſhment of Offences, there will be little need for this new Diſcipline; nor will it be ſo eaſily granted.

After a long Debate, the Houſe referred the Matter to a farther Conſideration by the grand Committee to whom it was formerly referred.

I omitted ſome things in my Argument which I thought might give moſt Offence, and how much further my Opinion, yet for that which I ſpake, I did not paſs uncenſured by the rigid Presbyterians, againſt whoſe Deſign I was held to be one, and they were pleaſed to term me a Diſciple of *Selden*, and an *Eraſtian*.

Votes for new Elections of Members for ſeveral Towns, and Counties.

Order for advance of the Forces under Major General *Pointz*, and for Horſe and Arms to be ſent to the *Scots* Army before *Hereford*, and notice to

Anno 1645. to them of the Party appointed to attend the King's Motions.

A Conference and Reaſons given to the Lords for paſſing the Ordinance for Sale of Delinquents Eſtates.

A Party of about 120 Horſe came from *Wallingford*, and *Dunnington*, to gather Contribution near *Reading*, and Colonel *Baxter* with a Party of about 30 Horſe marched after them, beat up their Rear; but they facing about, one of *Baxter's* Men was ſlain, and 20 wounded and taken.

Then a Party of 100 Horſe, who by accident quartered at *Reading*, came forth to relieve *Baxter*, routed the Enemy, recovered all the Priſoners, took 25, and Captain *Barker* their Commander, 50 Horſe, and 40 Arms.

Montroſe. *Montroſe* carried all Things in *Scotland* without oppoſition, and had many eminent Priſoners, and forced divers to fly to *Berwick*.

unteſs of Dorſet. The Funeral of the Counteſs of *Dorſet* in much State.

4. An Ordinance for a Collection for the Poor of *Leiceſter*.

Another ſent to the Lords for Supply of the Forces in the Eaſtern Aſſociation.

Order for the Brigade under Lieutenant General *Leſley* to march into *Scotland* for their Aſſiſtance there.

Order for 100 Horſe from *Southwark*, to be ſent to *Baſing-Houſe*, and the Militia to fine ſuch as refuſed.

Goring, *Greenville* and *Mohun* marched with 6000 in the Weſt, ſummoned all between 16, and 60 to come in to them, and forced ſuch as they met with to ſerve under them. *Maſſey* attends them. Sir *John Seymore* brought 1000 Men to the Leaguer before *Briſtol*.

Seven Parliament Ships were in Kings Road.

Faſt Day. 5. The publick Faſt Day by reaſon of the Plague, and the ill Succeſs *of the Brethren in* Scotland.

The King was about *Worceſter* with about 5000, *Pointz* and *Roſſiter* followed him.

A Party from *Shrewsbury* fell upon a Party of the King's at *Biſhops Caſtle* as they were plundring on a fair Day, routed them, reſcued all the Plunder, took 200 Horſe, and many Priſoners.

Prince Elector. 6. Care was taken for Payment of the Allowance to the Prince Elector.

The Declaration ſent to the Lords *for the Undeceiving the People of* Wales.

A Committee appointed to caſt up the Arrears *Earl Eſſex.* due to the Earl of *Eſſex*, and to conſider of a way for Payment of them; and what mark, or badge of Honour is fit to be beſtowed on him for his great Services.

An Ordinance paſt for raiſing Horſe and Dragoons in *London*, the Lord *Herbert* of *Ragland* was ſent into *Ireland* to ſollicite Supplies from thence for the King.

Presbytery. Debate of the Point of ſuſpending from the Sacrament, voted, *That the Presbytery ſhould not meddle with any thing of* meum *and* tuum, *till it were determined by the Civil Magiſtrate.*

An Ordinance touching the Wives and Children of Delinquents, if dwelling here, and Proteſtants to have the fifth part of the Delinquents Eſtates paſſed.

Letters certified that the *Scots* Army had raiſed their Siege from before *Hereford*, and were marching Northward to go home again.

Briſtol. Sir *Thomas Fairfax's* Army before *Briſtol* kept a Day of Humiliation, and after that intended to *Clubmen.* ſtorm the Town. The Clubmen declared that they would all aſſiſt Sir *Thomas Fairfax*.

The Governor of *Weymouth* with the aſſiſtance of ſome Seamen entred *Corfe* Iſland, took a Fort there, and a Demy Culverin, and ſlighted the Fort. 21 *Car.*

200 Reformadoes were ſurprized in their Quarters near *Thame*, by Forces from *Oxford* and *Boſtall-Houſe*, 120 Horſe and Men were taken, and the reſt of them eſcaped.

9. Mr. *Peters* was called into the Houſe, and gave them a particular Account of the Siege of *Briſtol*, and *the cauſe of ſitting down before it to prevent the Plunder and Cruelties of Prince* Rupert *in that Country*, and he preſſed the deſire of Sir *Thomas Fairfax* to have Recruits ſent to him.

Several Orders paſſed for Recruits and Money, Shoes and Stockings, and all neceſſary Supplies, for the Army, and touching the preſſing of able Men to ſerve in the Army, and not ſuch as were Vagabonds, who could not be found out, if they ran from their Colours.

Intercepted Letters ſignified, that a Peace was *Intercepted* concluded by the King and the *Iriſh* Rebels, and *Letters.* that many of them were expected to be ſhortly here to aſſiſt the King.

10. Debate of the Church Buſineſs.

Order for the Burial of Mr. *William Strode* a *Mr.* Strode Member of the Houſe, in the Abbey of *Weſtminſter*, near the Corps of Mr. *Pym*; and for all the Houſe to accompany his Corps at his Funeral, and that 500 *l.* be paid to his Executors.

Divers private Petitions anſwered, and one Day in every Week appointed to hear private Petitions.

Sir *Thomas Fairfax* being provided to ſtorm *Briſtol*, ſent in to Prince *Rupert* to offer him *ho-* Briſtol. *nourable Propoſitions, if he would forthwith ſurrender the Town, to avoid ſhedding of more Blood, and ſpoil of the City*, The Prince deſired *liberty to ſend a Meſſenger to the King to know his Pleaſure*, but that was denied as too much delay.

Then the Prince, declining a Treaty by Commiſſioners ſent high Propoſitions of his own, which Sir *Thomas Fairfax* refuſed, but returned his final Anſwer to the Prince how far he would grant what was deſired, and no farther; but this was not accepted by Prince *Rupert*.

I went out of the Houſe to the Committee of the three Counties, where we conſidered that *Oxfordſhire* paid Contribution to eighteen ſeveral Garriſons, and we agreed to repreſent this to the Houſe, and the great Poverty of the three Counties, and their Diſability to maintain the Garriſons within them, which Report I was commanded to make.

11. Order for a Declaration to be drawn of the cruel Acts done by the Governor of *Jerſey*, *Jerſey.* upon the Inhabitants there, and that, if for the future he ſhall put to Death any of the Iſle whom he ſhall take Priſoners, for every one ſo ſlain, the Parliament will hang up three of the King's Men their Priſoners.

I was deſired by the Earl of *Northumberland* to attend on his Behalf in the Buſineſs touching the King's Children, which I did, and the ſame was ſettled to his Content.

12. Debate about the Buſineſs of the Church.

A Committee of both Houſes appointed to receive from the *Scots* Commiſſioners what they had to impart to them, touching the marching of the *Scots* Army Northwards.

Writs ordered for new Elections of Members in ſeveral Places.

Letters and Meſſengers from *Briſtol* informed that Prince *Rupert* having delayed the Treaty for Surrender of it, till his Counterſcarfes, and in-

Anno 1645. *Manner of ſtorming* Briſtol.

moſt Lines were finiſhed, and then refuſed the honourable Conditions offered to him by Sir *Thomas Fairfax*; thereupon Sir *Thomas Fairfax* ordered to ſtorm the City in this manner.

Colonel *Welden* to have one Brigade of his own, *Twiſeldens*, *Forteſcues*, and *Herberts* Regiments, who were to make good *Somerſetſhire* ſide, and to ſtorm in three Places.

Colonel *Mountague* to command the General's Brigade, conſiſting of the Generals, *Mountagues*, *Pickerings*, and Sir *Hardres Waller*'s Regiment, to ſtorm on both ſides of *Lawford* Gate.

Colonel *Rainsborough*'s Brigade of his own, *Skippon*'s, *Hammond*'s, *Birche*'s, and *Berkley*'s Regiments were to ſtorm on this ſide the River *Froome*, and two hundred of them to go in Boats with the Seamen to ſtorm *Water Fort*.

One Regiment of Foot and another of Horſe to be moving up and down in the Cloſe to alarm the Royal Fort.

One Regiment of Dragoons, and two Regiments of Horſe, to attempt the Line and Works by *Clifton*.

September 9. At twelve at Night, all the Army both Horſe and Foot were drawn round the City in a Poſture to ſtorm; the ſigns when to begin were by the kindling of a Fire of Straw, and diſcharging four great Guns; the Parliament's word during the Storm, was, *David*, and after the Line was entred, *the Lord of Hoſts*.

About two in the Morning the Storm began, the Soldiers ſhouted for Joy; the Service was hot, eſpecially at the Prince's Fort, where *Rainsborough* performed very bravely: They cut in pieces moſt of the Soldiers within the Fort, with their Captain *Price*, and took four great Pieces in the Fort, and two more in a Redoubt.

Colonel *Mountague*'s Men took ſixteen Pieces in the ſeveral Works and Half-moons, which they gained by Storm.

Welden's Brigade fell on with great Reſolution, but the Mote being very deep on *Somerſetſhire* ſide, and his Scaling-ladders too ſhort, he only alarm'd them on that ſide.

The Clubmen terrified the Enemy on *Bedminſter* ſide.

In *Rainsborough*'s and *Mountague*'s Brigades, not above forty Men ſlain.

The Parliament's Horſe entred with the Foot, the Pioneers having thrown down the Line: The Prince's Horſe were beaten off, and Colonel *Taylor*, formerly a Member of Parliament, wounded, and three Majors taken, and other Priſoners. On the Parliament's part, Captain *Ireton*, and Major *Bethel* were wounded.

Prince *Rupert* fled into the Caſtle, and ſent to Sir *Thomas Fairfax* for a Parley, who yielded to it, and the City was ſurrendred upon far lower terms on the Prince's behalf, than he was before offered.

Three Meſſengers who brought this good News, had 20*l.* a Piece given to them.

13. Debate about providing Money for the Army, and Sale of the Lands of Biſhops, Deans, and Chapters, for that purpoſe.

Report, that the Commiſſioners of *Scotland* had acquainted the Committee of both Houſes, with the Calamities in *Scotland*, which occaſioned the advance of their Army Northward, and ſome Flouriſhes about it.

A Committee to conſider of the Exciſe; another of what Priſoners are fit to be ranſomed.

Speaker. 15. Upon the Report touching the Speaker and his Brother's ſending 6000*l.* to *Oxford*, from the Committee of Examinations; it was voted by the Houſe, *a falſe and malicious ſcandal*, and they referred to a Committee, to conſider what Puniſhment was fit to be inflicted on the Authors of it. 21 *Car.*

Briſtol. Divers of *Briſtol* petitioned, That Major General *Skippon* might be Governor there, and the Houſe referred it to Sir *Thomas Fairfax*. Lieutenant General *Leſley* marched with his Forces beyond *Tweed*.

Major *Temple* with a Party from *Henley*, came undiſcovered to a Village near *Walling ford*, where a Party of the King's were quartered, killed the Sentinels, took a Captain, and ſix and thirty Horſe.

The King's Force's burned down Maſter *Cartwright*'s Houſe at *Ayno*, and all the Outhouſes, and plundered him to the value of eight hundred Pounds.

Mr. *Strode* was buried, a conſtant Servant to the Parliament, juſt and courteous. The Preacher of his Funeral Sermon brought in, tho' by head and ſhoulders, the Buſineſs of Church Diſcipline.

16. The Houſe ordered, that all the Books and Manuſcripts of the Lord *Littleton*, which ſhould be diſcovered, ſhould be beſtowed upon me, and the Speaker to grant his Warrant to ſearch for them, and to ſeize them, and deliver them to me.

I undertook this Buſineſs, as I had done others of the like kind, to preſerve thoſe Books and Manuſcripts from being ſold, which the Sequeſtrators would have done; but I ſaved them to have the preſent uſe of them; and reſolving, if God gave us an happy accommodation, to reſtore them to the Owner, or to ſome of his Family.

An Ordinance was ſent up to the Lords, touching the Church in *Covent-Garden*.

The Hangings taken at *Bridgewater*, after being ſold; the Moneys were ſent to Sir *Thomas Fairfax* to beſtow among the Officers and Soldiers.

Several Ordinances about Money, and for payment of their Debts to Tradeſmen.

The Prince Elector's Ordinance debated.

An Ordinance for the Government of *Ulſter*, and diſpoſing the Church-lands there, by Sir *Arthur Onſlow*, and Sir *Robert King*, and others.

Five thouſand Pounds Compoſition on the Earl of *Devon*.

The *Scots* Papers referred to a Committee, and I was deſired to pen the Anſwer of the Houſe to them.

17. Debate about the Church Buſineſs.

Orders for new Elections.

Letters from Sir *Thomas Fairfax*, and Lieutenant General *Cromwell*, brought by Colonel *Mountague*, and Colonel *Hammond*, informed the partjculars of the taking of *Briſtol* as before; and that Briſtol. Prince *Rupert* went for *Oxford*, convoyed by two Regiments of their Horſe.

That they took in it about a hundred and forty Pieces of Cannon mounted, ſtore of Arms and Ammunition, and Proviſions.

In *Cromwell*'s Letter was this Paſſage:

Cromwell. *It may be thought that ſome Praiſes are due to theſe gallant Men, of whoſe Valour ſo much mention is made; their humble ſuit to you, and all that have an Intereſt in this Bleſſing, is, that in remembrance of God's Praiſes they may be forgotten.*

It's their Joy that they are Inſtruments to God's glory, and their Country's good. It's their honour that God vouchſafes to uſe them. Sir, *they that have been employed in this Service, know, that Faith and Prayers obtained this City for you.*

Sir

Anno 1645.

Sir *Thomas Fairfax* loſt but two hundred Men in the Siege and Storm. They retook here and at *Bridgwater* all the Cannon which the Earl of *Eſſex* loſt in *Cornwal*.

The Sickneſs was much in *Briſtol*, yet but one of the Parliament's Soldiers died of it, though they were often in the infected Quarters.

A Day of Thankſgiving order'd for the Succeſs at *Briſtol*, and a Collection for the Poor there; and a Letter of Thanks to Sir *Thomas Fairfax* and his Officers and Soldiers, and a *Committee* appointed to conſider what Reward is fit to be given them.

The *Houſe* ſat in the Afternoon about private Petitions.

18. Debate about beſieging *Cheſter*.

The Speaker roſe, not being well, and the *Houſe* ſat in a Grand Committee in Debate of the Buſineſs of the Church.

A Paper publiſhed, taken in the King's Cabinet at *Naſeby* Fight, wherein the Earl of *Portland* late Lord Treaſurer acknowledgeth to have received of the King's Gift ten thouſand Pounds, and in Gratuities, which ſome call Bribes, thirty three thouſand five hundred Pounds more, and the King's Hand was to it in allowance of it.

Montroſe. Letters from the Marqueſs of *Argyle* and others, to the *Scots Commiſſioners* here, and communicated to the Houſe, informed, that they had cut off all *Montroſe*'s Foot, and routed all his Horſe, taken many Priſoners, and ſome General Officers: That Lieutenant General *David Leſley* was proſecuting the Victory.

Sir *Anthony Aſhley Cooper* profeſſed his great Affection to the Parliament, and his Enmity to the King's Party from whom he had revolted, and was now in great Favour and Truſt with the Parliament.

19. A Letter of Thanks to Sir *Thomas Fairfax* paſſed, and another to Lieutenant General *Cromwell*.

Order for the Miniſters in and about *London* the next *Lord's-Day*, to give Thanks to God for the late good Succeſs againſt *Montroſe* in *Scotland*, and ſome of their Members were ſent to the *Scots* Commiſſioners to congratulate this Victory.

Order for imploying the Horſe under Colonel *Jephſon*, till they be ready to be tranſported into *Ireland*.

Clubmen. About ſix hundred in *Suſſex* were riſen in the Nature of Clubmen, but well armed, and declared for the King; the Houſe referr'd it to the Committee of both Kingdoms to take ſpecial care for the ſuppreſſing of them.

The Clubmen of *Devonſhire* declared for the Parliament, killed the Governor of *Barnſtable* Sir *Leven Aſpley*, and divers of his Party.

I attended the Committee of the three Counties, and the Committee of Garriſons, where was a Propoſal to take off all Contributions to Garriſons which were inſolently collected, and in lieu thereof to have Money raiſed for them by a new Exciſe of Ale and Beer, which would countervail all the Contributions; and generally at the Committee they approved of this Propoſal, being weary of the Soldiers Inſolency in collecting of their Contributions.

Courts of Wards. 20. The Grand Committee for Money ſat, and after much Debate voted, *That the Court of Wards and all the Tenures except Soccage ſhould be taken away*, and in lieu thereof ſhould be raiſed in *England* and *Wales*, 100000 *l. per Annum*; this was confirmed by the Houſe, and Ordinances appointed to be brought in for this purpoſe, and to free from Wardſhip thoſe whoſe Fathers died in the Service of the Parliament.

I made Report of the Anſwer which I drew to the *Scots* Papers, and a Day was ſet for the Debate of it. 21 *Car.*

An Ordinance for Money for *Portſmouth*.

Sir *Thomas Fairfax*, with his Army, advanced towards the *Devizes*, the King from *Worceſter* attempted to go to *Oxford*, but was hindred by Major General *Pointz*.

22. *Order* for Money for Soldiers Widows.

Diſabling of Sir *Ralph Verney*, to be a Member of Parliament, and an Order for a new Election at *Aylesbury*.

Orders for raiſing Money and Forces.

Major *Young* diſperſed the Clubmen in *Suſſex*, took two Miniſters, Leaders of them, and divers other Priſoners.

News came from *Oxford* that Prince *Rupert* and Colonel *Leg* were confined, and Sir *Thomas Glenham* made Governor there; Major General *Pointz* took about 100 of the King's Horſe.

Being ill, I was viſited by the Earl of *Middleſex*, the Earl of *Clare*, the Lord *Wenman*, Sir *Robert Jenkinſon*, Mr. *Maynard* and divers others of my kind Friends.

Mr. Sollicitor *St. John* ſent me half a Stag, and a Meſſage to enquire of my Health.

23. *Order*, That the *Scots* Army be deſired to ſit down before *Newark*, and that they gather no Contribution nor levy any Tax in *England*. Another Order for Money for their Army. *Scots.*

Upon a Letter from Sir *Thomas Fairfax* of the good Service of Mr. *Aſh* and Mr. *Moore*, in *Somerſetſhire*, they had the Thanks of the Houſe, they being Members of it.

Letters informed of the taking of the Caſtle of the *Devizes* by Lieutenant General *Cromwell*, ſurrendred to him upon Conditions, and in it five Pieces of Ordnance, Proviſions for a Year, and ſtore of Arms; they gave the Meſſenger of this News twenty Pounds. *Cromwell*

Letters informed of the ſtorming and taking the Outworks of *Cheſter*, wherein Colonel *Jones*, who commanded the Parliament's Horſe, with Captain *Louthan*, who commanded the Foot, drew off over Night, and fell on the next Morning early, and ſtormed before they were diſcover'd. *Cheſter.*

The Meſſenger had ten Pounds for the good News.

The *Scots* purſued their Victory againſt *Montroſe*, and blocked him up in *Douglas Caſtle*, they took and killed between two and three thouſand Men, and took a Book, wherein were the Names of all ſuch as intended to come in to them, and thereby were all diſcover'd.

Debate of the Buſineſs of the Church.

The Houſe being informed of an intended Petition, for *eſtabliſhing Presbytery, as the Diſcipline of Jeſus Chriſt*, they voted it *to be ſcandalous*. *Presbytery.*

25. I durſt not go abroad, being not well; but I had the News from the Houſe, that

Upon a Petition from ſome *Cheſhire* Men, Sir *William Brereton* was appointed to command the Forces which he formerly commanded for four Months longer, and ordered Money for thoſe Forces.

Order, That none ſhall ſit as Committee-men, who have been againſt the Parliament till the Houſe allow it.

Sergeant *Glanville* diſabled to be a Member of the Houſe for his Delinquency.

Votes for ſeveral high Sheriffs.

Glamorganſhire-men declared themſelves for the Parliament, and took in *Cardiffe Caſtle*, ſixteen Pieces of Ordnance, ſtore of Arms and Ammunition.

The

Anno 1645.

The King came to *Ludlow*, in order to relieve *Cheſter*, and Major General *Pointz* follow'd him.

I was viſited by the Lady *Willoughby*, the Lady *Thornhill*, and the Counteſs of *Holland*: I ſet down theſe little things to ſhew how Men will be careſs'd if they are thought capable to do any Favours.

Prince Charles.

26. Prince *Charles* ſent a Letter to Sir *Thomas Fairfax*, for a Paſs for the Lord *Culpepper* and Lord *Hopton* to go to the King, *to adviſe him to comply with the Parliament*; the Letter was ſent by Sir *Thomas Fairfax* to the Lords, they communicated it to the Commons.

Colonel *Devereux* took in *Lacocke Houſe* in *Wiltſhire* upon Conditions.

Letters from Major General *Langherne* informed, that he had cleared *Pembrokeſhire* for the Parliament, and he deſired Supplies of Men and Monies; for which Order was given, and the Houſe gave to him the Eſtate of Mr. *Barlowe* a Delinquent.

Order for the Miniſters the next Lord's Day, to give Thanks to God for the good Succeſs of the Parliament's Forces in *Pembrokeſhire*, at the *Devizes*, and *Lacocke-houſe*.

Debate of the Buſineſs of the Church.

Scots Army.

27. Care for Money for the *Scots* Army.

A Report of the Cauſes of their withdrawing from *Hereford*, *Montroſe*'s Succeſs in *Scotland*, and other eminent Matters occaſioning of it.

Mr. *Swinhoe* committed to the *Tower*.

Defeat at Cheſter.

Letters informed, that the King with about five thouſand Horſe and Foot advanced to relieve *Cheſter*, Major General *Pointz* purſued cloſe after the King, and within two Miles of *Cheſter* engaged with the King's whole Body, was at the firſt worſted, but made good his Ground upon the Retreat.

In the mean time Colonel *Jones*, with five hundred Horſe, and Adjutant General *Louthian* came from the Leaguer before *Cheſter*, to the Aſſiſtance of *Pointz*, giving notice of their coming by ſhooting off two great Guns; and by that time *Pointz* had rallied his Forces, then *Pointz* in the Front and *Jones* in the Rear charged, and utterly routed the King's whole Body.

The King with about three hundred Horſe fled into *Cheſter*, and the Purſuit was ſo violent that he immediately left the Town and fled into *Wales*, the reſt of his Party were utterly diſperſed, killed, and taken.

In the Fight and Purſuit were ſlain the Lord *Bernard*, Earl of *Litchfield*, and one other Lord, two Knights, one Colonel, with above 400 more Officers and Soldiers.

There were taken Priſoners eleven Colonels, moſt of them Knights, ſeven Lieutenant Colonels, five Majors, about forty other Officers, and one thouſand common Soldiers, and one hundred Horſe and ſixty Priſoners taken by the Country after the Rout, ſtore of Arms and Pillage.

Some Members of the Houſe ſent to Sir *Thomas Fairfax* to the *Bath*, to adviſe with him about the Proſecution of this Victory, and a Day of Thankſgiving was appointed for it, and they gave a Preſent of five hundred pounds to Major General *Pointz*.

Berkley Caſtle was rendred to the Parliament by Sir *Charles Lucas*, upon Articles.

Lieutenant General *Cromwell* diſarmed and diſperſed the *Hampſhire* Clubmen about *Wincheſter*.

I continued very ill, and was viſited by my Lord *Willoughby*, Sir *Chriſtopher Wray*, Mr. *Selden*, the Counteſs of *Kent*, Mr. *Hollis*, Sir *Philip Stapleton*, Sir *William Lewis*, and divers others my noble Friends and Perſons of great Intereſt. 21 *Car.*

29. Mr. *Wolchier*, a Delinquent Miniſter ſent for to anſwer about a ſcandalous Sermon preached by him.

An Ordinance debated for ſettling Sir *John Winter*'s Eſtate on Major General *Maſſey*.

Mr. *Tomlins* made the Curſitor Baron of the *Exchequer*.

Judges.

Order, That one thouſand Pounds *per Annum* be allowed to each of the Judges, in lieu of their former Fees and Profits.

Colonel *Parſons* made a particular Relation to the Houſe of the late Fight at *Cheſter*, and they gave him one hundred pound to buy him Horſes, and referr'd it to the Committee of both Kingdoms to proſecute this great Victory.

Scots.

The *Scots* Army did not ſit down before *Newark* as they were deſired, but marched on towards *Newcaſtle*.

30. The Account of *Auditor Wilcox* of the late Army under the Earl of *Eſſex* was diſallowed.

Orders touching Money for Payment of Tradeſmen, and of a Ship imployed by the Lord *Inchiquin*.

Judges.

Both Houſes agreed that Sergeant *Rolls* ſhould be a Judge of the King's-Bench, Sergeant *Pheaſant* a Judge of the Common Pleas, and Sergeant *Atkins* a Baron of the Exchequer.

At a Conference the Commons deſired, that the Lord *Savile* might be recommitted to the *Tower*.

The Houſe ſat in a Grand Committee about the Ordinance for Sale of Delinquents Eſtates.

Lieutenant General *Cromwell* came before *Wincheſter*, and found the Town fortify'd; but after a ſhort Diſpute he fired the Gate, and his Men entred, and he began to batter the Caſtle with two great Guns.

October, 1645.

1. A Collection order'd for the maimed Soldiers.

Propoſitions from the *Scots* Commiſſioners *for the ſudden ſettling of Religion and Peace*, the poſitive Anſwer of the *Scots* Commiſſioners was deſired, touching *their ſitting down before* Newark.

Sir *Thomas Fairfax* marched towards *Exeter*, the Regiment of *Welden*, *Ingolsby* and *Forteſcue* were ſent before to join with *Maſſey*, who had ſome Skirmiſhes with *Goring*'s Forces, and at *Dalverton* took divers Horſe and Priſoners, Colours, and killed 18 of *Goring*'s Men.

Plymouth was beleaguered by the King's Forces, but in no want.

Colonel *Fleetwood* was made Governor of *Briſtol*, Major *Harriſon* to be Colonel of his Regiment, Colonel *Birch* made Governor of *Bridgewater*, and Major *Ayres* of the *Devizes*.

Colonel *Moore*, Governor of *Gaunt-houſe*, with two hundred Horſe, fell upon five hundred of the King's at *Kidlington*, three Miles from *Oxford*, routed and purſued them to *Oxford*, took Priſoners Mr. *Sackville* the Earl of *Dorſet*'s Son, one of the King's Pages, Prince *Rupert*'s Chaplain, and twenty Soldiers.

A Party of about three hundred of the King's Horſe did great Miſchief in *Northamptonſhire*, and plundered all the Horſes they could meet with.

2. The Day of publick Thankſgiving, Mr. *Lane*, Mr. *Maynard*, and others of my Friends rejoiced with me at Dinner.

Intelli-

Anno 1645.

Intelligence came that the King was in *Denbighſhire* gathering Forces, and that Prince *Maurice* was to come to him to endeavour again the Relief of *Cheſter*: That Major General *Pointz* had ſent ſome Parties after the King, who had taken ſome of his Men.

Major General *Pointz* wrote for Supplies, and five hundred Horſe, one thouſand Dragoons were order'd to march forthwith to him.

Montroſe fled into the Mountains in *Scotland*, and Lieutenant General *Leſley* purſued him.

3. *Farlegh Caſtle* in *Somerſetſhire* was ſurrendred by Colonel *Hungerford* to the Parliament's Forces.

Major General *Browne* invited me to an Entertainment in *Fiſh-ſtreet* with Sir *John Danvers*, the Earl of *Clare*, Lord *Fairfax*, Mr. *Martin* and many other Parliament Men.

Sir John Borlace.

4. The Compoſition of Sir *John Borlace* for his Delinquency was debated and not accepted by the Houſe, though two thouſand four hundred Pounds. The Houſe gave general Rules for Compoſitions.

Forces order'd to advance to Major General *Pointz*, and to join with him.

One thouſand Pounds order'd for the *Nottingham* Horſe, who fought gallantly at the late Fight at *Cheſter*, and other Sums for other of his Forces.

Letters from Colonel *Overton* certify'd the Surrender of *Sandall Caſtle* upon Conditions to the Parliament, with their Ordnance, Arms, and Ammunition.

Scots.

6. The *Scots* Army again ordered, *to be deſired to ſit down before* Newark, *and then to have thirty thouſand Pounds paid them.*

Care for Money for Lieutenant General *Pointz*'s Forces.

Sir *Thomas Fairfax* advanced Weſtward.

Goring had about ſeven thouſand Horſe well armed with Arms from *France*.

Votes for Compoſitions of Delinquents.

7. *Orders* for Money, and Recruits for the Army.

Letters brought by Mr. *Peters* from Lieutenant General *Cromwell* certified, that after he had entred *Wincheſter* Town, he ſummoned the Caſtle who denied, then he planted ſix Guns, and after firing them round, ſent a ſecond Summons for a Treaty, which they refuſed: That he made a Breach with two hundred Shot, and then the Governor beat a Parley, which was agreed to, and Colonel *Hammond* and Major *Harriſon*, for *Cromwell*, agreed upon Articles for Surrender of the Caſtle, which was well manned with ſix hundred eighty Horſe and Foot, near two hundred Gentlemen Officers, and their Servants, victualled with fifteen thouſand Weight of Cheeſe, ſtore of Wheat and Beer, twenty Barrels of Powder, ſeven Pieces of Cannon. The Works exceeding ſtrong, eight hundred Pound of Butter, one hundred and forty Quarters of Wheat and Meal, ſeven thouſand Weight of Bisket, great ſtore of other Proviſions, Arms and Ammunition.

Wincheſter *taken.*

The Meſſenger of the good News had fifty Pound given him.

An Ordinance read for borrowing forty thouſand Pound of the Gentry in *London* and *Weſtminſter*, and in the adjacent Counties, for Pay of the Army, and Orders for the Recruits of it.

Mr. *Peters* was called in, and made a particular Relation of the taking of *Wincheſter* Caſtle.

8. Debate of the Buſineſs of the Church.

Colonel *Devereux* petitioned, that he could not march to Major General *Pointz*, according to the Orders for want of Money, and he was ſent for up to the Houſe.

21 *Car.*

Some Papers from the King of *Denmark*'s Agent were received and laid by.

Orders touching Alderman *Warner*, and about Compoſitions of Delinquents.

Votes, *That the General of the* Scots *Army in this Kingdom had no Power to grant Commiſſions to any Perſons for raiſing Forces here. That ſuch Commiſſions were void, and that no* Engliſhman *ought to take them.*

Votes.

Here the Diſcontent towards the *Scots* began to grow among the Parliament Men.

Scots.

The King came to *Newark*, Colonel *Web* and Colonel *Manwaring*, with one thouſand Horſe and Dragoons, joined with Lieutenant General *Pointz*.

Sir *William Middleton*, and Lieutenant Colonel *Maſon* fell upon a Party of Prince *Maurice*'s Horſe in *Montgomeryſhire*, took Colonel *Rouſe*, other Officers, twenty three Priſoners, thirty Horſes and Arms.

9. The Houſe order'd five hundred Pound for Colonel *Mitton* in part of his Arrears.

Order for a ſequeſtred Houſe for the Lord Mayor of *London*.

Intercepted Letters ſent up by Major General *Pointz*.

Order for Forces to join with Major General *Pointz*.

Ordinance ſent up to the Lords for borrowing forty thouſand Pound of the Gentry, *&c.*

Care for Money for ſeveral Garriſons.

Lieutenant General *Cromwell* ſat down before *Baſing-houſe*, and Colonel *Pickering* before *Langford-houſe*.

Major General *Browne* was choſen Burgeſs for *Wicomb*.

Langford-houſe was deſerted by the Garriſon of the King; Sir *Thomas Fairfax* advanced within twenty Miles of *Exeter*, and *Goring* retreated further Weſt.

The King went from *Newark* over the *Trent*, Colonel *Roſiter* and Colonel *Lidcot* followed him.

10. The Houſe ſat in a Grand Committee about the *Scots* Papers and voted, *That the* Scots *Army not engaging againſt the Enemy, according to the Deſires of both Houſes of Parliament, was prejudicial to the Cauſe, for which they deſired their Aſſiſtance*, with ſome other Votes. And thus the Flame increaſed between them and the Parliament.

Votes. Scots *Army.*

11. The Grand Committee ſat about the *Scots* Papers.

An Ordinance touching the Compoſition of the Earl of *Devon*.

Orders for Money for Waggoners, and for new Elections, and for ſuch as made their Compoſitions to paſs their Pardons under the Great Seal, which was contrived by ſome of the Commiſſioners of the Great Seal.

Great Seal.

13. Debate about the *Scots* buſineſs, and an Order for a Declaration to be drawn up *for the clearing of all differences, and preſerving the Union of the two Kingdoms, according to the Covenant.* And the Houſe voted, That if the *Scots* Army ſhall ſit done before *Newark*, before the firſt of *November* next, then thirty thouſand Pounds will be advanced for them.

Differences with the Scots.

They voted alſo in the buſineſs of one Mr. *Caſe*, *That the* Scots *Army had no power in this Kingdom, to try an Engliſhman by Marſhall Law, and that Mr.* Caſe *ought to have ſatisfaction herein.*

Order

Order for every *Tueſday* and *Thurſday*, weekly to be ſet apart, to conſider of Propoſitions of Peace.

1645. Propoſitions of Peace.

The Ordinance paſt for forty thouſand Pounds for the Army.

Sir *Thomas Fairfax*, by his Council of War, reſolved to block up the Paſſages againſt *Goring*, and to ſend forth Parties to diſturb him, till *Cromwell* came up, and then to proceed further.

The *Scots* Army were in the Biſhoprick of *Durham*, *Pointz* before *Cheſter*, *Roſſiter* attended the King's Motion.

Wales generally declared for the Parliament, Colonel *Morgan*, took in *Chepſtow* Town, and beſieged the Caſtle, and upon refuſing his Summons planted his Batteries, made a Breach, and then the Governor, Colonel *Fitz Morris* yielded, and left to Colonel *Morgan* ſeventeen Pieces of Ordinance, Store of Arms, Ammunition and Proviſions.

Morgan.

Sir *Trevor Williams*, and divers Gentlemen of *Glamorganſhire* and *Monmouthſhire*, raiſed fifteen hundred Men for the Parliament.

14. The Grand Committee ſat about Propoſitions for Peaae.

Letters from the King of *Denmark*, deſiring to mediate a Compoſure of the differences between the King and Parliament, were conſidered, and an Order made, *That the ſame anſwer be returned to his Letters as was given to the King of* France, *and to the States of* Holland, *upon the like occaſion.*

King of Denmark.

Conſideration of the difference between the Earl of *Stamford*, and Sir *Arthur Haſlerigge*.

The Votes touching the *Scots* Army in the *North*, and for their ſitting down before *Newark*, ſent to the Lords.

Orders for Money for the Army, and to diſcharge the promiſe of Sir *Thomas Fairfax*, to his Soldiers that ſtormed *Bridgewater*, of 6 *l.* and 10 *s.* a Man, and for Bread, Cheeſe and Bisket, to be ſent to the Army.

A Meſſenger brought News of the taking of *Baſing-houſe*, and had ten Pounds reward.

An Attempt was made to ſtorm *Cheſter*, but proved ineffectual, Colonel *Venables* was wounded, and forty ſlain.

15. Colonel *Hammond* brought a full Relation to the Houſe, of the taking of *Baſing*, and Letters from Lieutenant General *Cromwell* certified, that after their Batteries planted, and the ſeveral Poſts ſettled for the Storm, his Men fell on with great Reſolution, and took the two Houſes without any conſiderable loſs.

Cromwell

Baſing, &c. *taken.*

That Colonel *Pickering* ſtormed the New Houſe, paſſed through, and got the Gate of the Old Houſe, whereupon they ſummoned a Parley, which the Parliament's Soldiers would not hear. In the mean time, Colonel *Mountague*'s, and Sir *Hardreſs Waller*'s Regiments, recovered the ſtrongeſt work, and beat the Enemy from a whole *Culverin*. Then they drew their Ladders after them, and got over another Work, and the Houſe-wall, before they could enter.

In this Sir *Hardreſs Waller* was wounded, the Parliament had little loſs, but their Men put many of the Kings to the Sword, and ſome Officers of Quality; the reſt they took Priſoners, among whom the Marqueſs, Sir *Robert Peake*, with divers other Officers ſent up to the Parliament.

They took about ten Pieces of Ordnance, with much Ammunition, and Encouragement to the Soldiers; he adviſeth to ſlight the Houſe, and have a ſtrong Quarter at *Newbury*.

Two hundred Priſoners taken, and Proviſions for ſome years, and rich Pillage to the Parliament's Soldiers, of Money, Jewels, and Houſhold-ſtuff, ſeventy four of the King's Men ſlain.

Letters were ſent to the Committees in thoſe Parts, to join their Forces for the taking in of *Dunnington* Caſtle.

21 *Car.*

The Houſe ordered, that the Miniſters in *London*, ſhould give thanks the next Lord's Day, for theſe good Succeſſes.

The Lord *Digby* ſent a Letter to General *Leven*, touching an overture of Peace, and he refuſed to intermeddle therein, without conſent of Parliament, to whom he ſent the Letters, and the Houſe returned to General *Leven* their Thanks for it, and ordered a Jewel to be ſent to him.

Leven.

Debate about the Government of the Church, and voted, *That the Presbytery ſhould not ſuſpend from the Sacrament, for any other Offences, than thoſe particularly mentioned in the Ordinance*, which diſpleaſed and diſappointed ſome, who were earneſt to give an *Arbitrary Power* to the *Presbytery*.

Vote. Presbytery.

I did Service for the Earl of *Rutland* to procure ſome Allowance to him from the Houſe of Commons.

I lived with Sir *Henry Vane*, Mr. *Sollicitor*, Mr. *Browne*, and other Grandees of that Party, and was kindly treated by them as I uſed to be by the other.

By Command of the Houſe, I drew a Letter of Thanks to Lieutenant General *Cromwell*, and another to Captain *Dalbyer*, and to recommend to them the Attempt upon *Dunnington* Caſtle.

Colonel *Barrow* appointed Governor of *Berkley Caſtle*.

Major *Trefuſis* Vice-Admiral of *Cornwal*.

Colonel *Devereux* took a Commiſſion from General *Leven*, which was ordered to be delivered up.

The Mayor of *Sandwich* ſent up a Letter which he received from a Member of the Houſe of Peers, about the Election of a new Member of Parliament there.

The Houſe voted *all ſuch Letters to be againſt the Privilege of Parliament, and freedom of Elections, and not to be obſerved.*

Vote.

17. News came of the taking in of *Chepſtow-Caſtle*, and of the Ordnance, Arms, and Ammunition there. The Houſe ordered a Letter of Thanks to Colonel *Morgan*, and gave 10 *l.* to the Meſſenger, and ordered that the Miniſters ſhould give Thanks to God for it.

Chepſtow

Upon Letters from Lieutenant General *Cromwell*, the Houſe ordered, that the Motions of Sir *Thomas Fairfax*'s Army, and of the part of it under Lieutenant General *Cromwell*, ſhould be left to themſelves for the beſt advantage of the Kingdom: and they continued *Cromwell* Lieutenant General 4 Months longer.

Cromwell

18. Sir *John Heale*'s Fine for his Delinquency, voted to be 10000 *l.* 6000 *l.* thereof to pay Mr. *Pennoyer*, and Mr. *Hill* for Arms, ſent by them into *Ireland*, the reſt for the Army and Garriſons.

Fifty Pounds a Week added for relief of maimed Soldiers, and care for Widows.

Letters from Colonel *Payne*, informed, that he marched with a Party from *Abington* to *Farringdon*, and was near to have ſurprized that Garriſon; and took from them 100 Horſe, 4 Captains, and other Officers, with 36 Priſoners, ſlew two of them, and loſt but one Man.

Colonel Payne.

News came that Prince *Rupert* and Prince *Maurice* with ſix Troops of Horſe came to *Belvoir Caſtle*: That Captain *Allen* with his Troop fell upon their Rear, and took ſome Priſoners; but he engaging too far received a Shot, of which he died.

That Colonel *Roſſiter* having Notice hereof, marched undiſcover'd and fell upon the Prince's

Anno 1645. Party in their march from *Belvoir* to *Newark*, routed them, took 60 Gentlemen Priſoners, ſeveral Officers, Prince *Maurice's* Banner and Trumpet, and forced the Princes with 100 of their Company to fly back to *Belvoir* Caſtle.

That Col. *Thornhaugh* fell upon Sir *W. Vaughan's* Regiment marching from *Newark*, routed them, and took 200 of their Horſe and many Priſoners.

A Poſt from Lieutenant General *Cromwell* brought News of the taking of *Langford-houſe*, and that he was gone to Sir *Thomas Fairfax*.

Debate about cutting off the Head of the Marquiſs of *Winton*, referred to a Committee to ſtate the Buſineſs, and whether he had Quarter given him.

20. Upon the Petition of Mr. *Pennoir* and Mr. *Hill*, for Payment for Proviſions ſent by them to *Ireland*; ordered that the Profits of the Eſtate of the Earl of *Worceſter*, Lord *Herbert*, and Sir *J. Somerſet*, ſhould be paid to them in part of Satisfaction.

The like Order for Colonel *Doddington*.

The Ordinance paſſed both Houſes touching Suſpenſion from the Sacrament.

Copley. Letters from Colonel *Copley* informed, that he having beaten up the Enemies Quarters at *Wealſop* in *Yorkſhire*, and hearing that they were fortifying the Manor, he marched thither with all his Body of Major General *Poyntz's* Horſe, which ſo frighted them, that *Copley* took ſome of their Men and Pioneers.

That two days after this the King ſent the Lord *Digby* and *Langdale* Northward, who got to *Ferrybridge*, and ſurprized 400 of the Parliaments Party at *Sherburn*, with their Arms, and ſhatter'd Colonel *Wren's* Regiment of Horſe.

That he engaged their whole Body about *Milford*, routed and purſued them three Miles, ſlew Colonel *Cornaby*, Col. *Hutton*, ſeveral Officers, and 40 others, took Priſoners 4 Colonels, many inferior Officers, Gentlemen and Reformadoes, and between 3 and 400 Troopers, the Counteſs of *Nideſdale*, the Lord *Digby's* Coach, the King's Chirurgion, and very much good Pillage. Divers Letters and Papers taken in the Lord *Digby's* Coach; among which was a Letter to a Member of the Houſe, who was thereupon diſmembred; the Meſſenger had 40 *l.* given to him.

I did Service for the Earl of *Rutland* to procure ſome Allowance to him from the Houſe of Commons.

I dined with Sir *Henry Vane*, Mr. *Sollicitor*, Mr. *Browne*, and other Grandees of that Party, and was kindly treated by them as I uſed to be by the other.

21. The Lords agreed to the Declaration concerning the *Scots* Army, and to ſeveral Ordinances for Money, and for continuance of Lieutenant General *Cromwell* in his Command.

A Committee named to conſider what Garriſons were fit to be ſlighted; a very acceptable Vote to many of the Houſe.

Debate touching Propoſitions for Peace.

22. Order, that ſuch as came from the King's Quarters, and did not within two days diſcover themſelves, ſhould be proceeded againſt as Spies.

Orders for Pay for Forces to beſiege *Newark*, and for Exchange of Priſoners.

Clothes were deſired for the *Scots* Foot, intending to beſiege *Newark*.

Orders for Colonel *Welden* to be Governor of *Plymouth* for giving Sir *John Banks's* Books to *Mr. Maynard*, and the Books to Mr. *Vaughan* of *Lincolns-Inn*, to Mr. Recorder *Glyn*.

Books.

Letters read that were taken in the Lord *Digby's* Coach; ſome of them order'd to be publiſhed: As that of the King to the Marquiſs of *Ormond* touching the *Iriſh* Rebels, and one touching the Earl of *Thomond*; upon which his Eſtate here was ordered to be ſequeſtred. 21 *Car.*

Letters informed the taking of *Tiverton Caſtle*.

23. The Houſe received Letters from Sir *Thomas Fairfax* of the Motions of his Army in the *Weſt*: That the Enemy deſigned with 2000 Horſe to break through his Quarters towards *Oxford*. Fairfax.

That they taking the Darkneſs of the Night, paſſed by his Guards, fell into the Quarters of his Dragoons, and took 50 Priſoners.

That he marched after the Enemy with his whole Army, lay in the Field all Night, to prevent their going by him, and quartered part of his Army along the River *Ex*, near to *Exeter*, to prevent the Enemies Return, and with the reſt marched to *Tiverton*, where Major General *Maſſey* was ſent before. Tiverton *ſtorm'd.*

The Governor of *Tiverton* reſolving to hold out, Sir *Thomas Fairfax* reſolved to ſtorm it; and after the Morning Sermon on the *Lord's-Day*, one of his Canoneers with a great Shot brake the Chain of the Draw-bridge, whereby it fell down, and the Parliament Soldiers immediately entred, and got over the Works with little Oppoſition.

The Enemy fled into the Caſtle and Church, and had Quarter for their Lives.

Colonel Sir *Gilbert Talbot*, and about 200 more were taken Priſoners, and they found there 4 Pieces of Ordnance, and 40 Barrels of Powder, 34 Officers, 168 common Soldiers, a Spy and a Miniſter.

Order for Recruits for the Army.

Order that the Earl of *Devon* being beyond Seas, ſhould return by a Day.

Order to ſequeſter the Eſtates of ſuch as refuſed to pay Taxes in *Suſſex*.

24. An Ordinance for diſfranchiſing of ſome of *Briſtol*, and ſettling the Government there and the Militia.

Ordinance touching Ordination of Miniſters, and others touching Monies.

The Jewel provided for Sir *Thomas Fairfax*, appointed to be preſented to him by a Member of the Houſe.

A Meſſenger from Sir *Thomas Fairfax* related that he was before *Exeter*, and a number of Clubmen of *Devonſhire* under Colonel *Popham* aſſiſted him.

25. New High-Sheriffs named, and Writs for new Elections granted.

The Commiſſioners ſent to the *Scots* Army about their delivering up the Places garriſon'd by them, had the Thanks of the Houſe for their good Service.

Lieutenant General *Poyntz* beſieged *Newark*, where the King was, and Prince *Rupert* and Prince *Maurice*.

Conſideration of Differences between the Committee of *Derby* and Sir *John Gell*.

27. Both Houſes agreed in making the Speaker Maſter of the Rolls. *The Speaker made Maſter of the Rolls.*

Order for all Commanders of Forces to be under Sir *Thomas Fairfax*.

Colonel *Dalbier* named to command the Forces for beſieging *Dunnington-Caſtle*.

Letters informed the taking of *Carmarthen* by Major General *Langherne*, whereby the whole County was reduced, and ſo was *Monmouthſhire*, by taking of *Monmouth* Town and Caſtle, by Colonel *Morgan*, in which they had ſeven Pieces of Ordnance, and ſtore of Ammunition. Carmarthen *and* Monmouthſhire *reduced.*

Anno 1645.

Order for Thanks to God for this Succeſs; and a Letter of Thanks to Colonel *Morgan*; Sir *Trevor Williams* was made Governor of *Monmouth*.

The Houſe gave 1500 *l.* to Mr. *Green*, Chairman of the Committee of the Navy, and 500 *l. per Annum* for the future, for his Service at that Committee, a Reward which few others obtained.

Rolles and Pheaſant made Judges, and Atkins a Baron.

28. Mr. *Browne* made a Speech in the King's Bench, and then ſwore Mr. Juſtice *Rolle* to be one of the Judges.

Sergeant *Pheaſant* was ſworn a Judge of the Common Pleas, and Sergeant *Atkins* a Baron of the Exchequer, Mr. Sollicitor and Sergeant *Wild* made Speeches to them.

Goring went out of *Exeter* with 1000 Horſe before *Cromwell* came up thither, upon which Sir *Thomas Fairfax* drew off part of his Forces after him.

30. The Lords ſent their Concurrence to the Commons in ſeveral Ordinances for the Government of *Briſtol*, for the Iſle of *Wight*, and for *Weſtminſter* College.

The Commons order'd new Elections for Knights in *Bucks* and for other Places.

A Paſs for Sir William Vavaſor.

Upon a Letter from Sir *William Vavaſor*, Priſoner to the Parliament, he had a Paſs to go beyond Sea, engaging never to return to take up Arms againſt the Parliament, and they order'd that if any who have Paſſes to go beyond Sea ſhall return and take up Arms againſt the Parliament, they ſhall have neither Pardon nor Quarter.

Goring went to the farther part of *Devonſhire*, and Sir *Thomas Fairfax* returned towards *Exeter*, where *Goring* had burnt moſt part of three Pariſhes to make the reſt more tenable.

The Garriſon of *Cheſter* made divers reſolute Sallies upon the Beſiegers, and were beaten back, and the Forces of Major General *Poyntz* ſlew many of them in the Streets.

Sir William Byron routed.

Sir *William Byron* (the Lord *Byron*'s Brother) got together four hundred Horſe about *Holt Caſtle*, upon Notice whereof Colonel *Jones* drew out a Party of Horſe from before the Leaguer, fell upon the Enemy in the Field, who worſted the Forlorn Hope of *Jones*, but he rallied them, and after a ſharp Diſpute routed them, took Sir *William Byron*, and others of Quality Priſoners, divers Troopers, ſlew forty, and took forty Horſe.

Sir *William Manwaring* was ſlain by the Parliament Forces in *Cheſter-ſtreet*.

Gerrard and Bellaſis diſagree.

News was brought of a great Difference between Colonel *Gerrard* and the Lord *Bellaſis*, Governor of *Newark*, about the Lord *Digby*, and the King had much ado to reconcile it.

31. An Ordinance paſſed for putting in Execution the Seal for *Lancaſter*.

Dr. *Oldeſworth* was bailed upon good Security, to ſpeak, or act nothing prejudicial to the Parliament.

Order for the Covenant to be tendred to all that come in to compound for their Delinquency, and ſuch as refuſe it to be ſecured.

The Gentlemen of *Bucks* withdrew to conſider about the Buſineſs of the Countrey, and Mr. *Fountain* carried himſelf very high.

Prince Rupert, Prince Maurice, &c. leave the King.

Letters from Colonel *Roſſiter* informed that Prince *Rupert*, Prince *Maurice*, Col. *Gerrard*, the Lord *Hawley*, Sir *Richard Willis*, and about four hundred other Gentlemen of Quality (the meaneſt whereof was a Captain) had laid down their Commiſſions, deſerted the King, and betook themſelves to *Wotton-houſe*, fourteen Miles from *Newark*, where they ſtood upon their Guard.

They ſubſcribed a Declaration, that if they may obtain from the Parliament a Paſs to go beyond Sea, they will engage upon their Honour and Oath never to return to take up Arms againſt the Parliament, and ſent to Colonel *Roſſiter* to acquaint him herewith; the Meſſenger informed that the Prince had ſent to Major General *Poyntz* to the ſame purpoſe, and Offers of ſurrendring of *Welbeck Houſe* to him. 21. *Car.*

The Houſe referred this Matter to the Committee of both Kingdoms, to report their Opinions what was fit to be done in it.

News came that Sir *Thomas Fairfax* ſet his Poſts for beſieging of *Exeter*, that *Cromwell* was come up to him, and a Party ſent out to drive *Goring* farther into *Cornwall*; and that *Plymouth* was in good Condition.

November, 1645.

November 1. An Ordinance paſs'd concerning the Compoſition for Fines in the Court of Wards, and for ſigning of Bills, and paſſing them under the Great Seal.

An Ordinance for the Government of *Briſtol*, ſent up to the Lords.

The Houſe approved of Sir *Anthony Aſhley Cooper* to be High Sheriff of *Norfolk*, and of other Sheriffs.

Paſſes ordered for Prince Rupert, &c.

Letters from Colonel *Roſſiter*, with one incloſed from Prince *Rupert*, deſiring Paſſes for him, and his Brother, and the reſt before-mentioned, to come to *London*, and from thence to go beyond Sea, engaging their Honours never to return to take up Arms againſt the Parliament: Upon debate thereof, and the Report from the Committee of both Kingdoms, *Who thought this fit to be done*; *Ordered that Colonel* Roſſiter *ſhould grant them Paſſes accordingly*.

Digby and Langdale routed.

Letters to the *Scots* Commiſſioners informed, that the Lord *Digby* and *Langdale* with eight hundred Horſe, advancing towards *Scotland* to join with *Montroſe*, were fallen upon at *Carliſle* Sands by a Party of the *Scots* Forces under Sir *John Browne*, (who though leſs in number) after a ſharp Diſpute, routed *Digby*'s Party, killed an hundred on the Place, took two hundred of their Horſes, divers Officers, three Colours and many Priſoners, diſperſed the whole Party, and *Digby* and *Langdale* fled into the *Iſle of Man*.

3. The Form of a Pardon for Delinquents ſent up to the Lords.

Order touching their Compoſitions.

Order about a Convoy for a *Spaniſh* Don to be tranſported into *Flanders*.

Orders for raiſing Monies, and for the Lord *Buckhurſt* to have the fifth part of the Earl of *Dorſet*, his Father's Eſtate.

Other Letters taken in the Lord *Digby*'s Cabinet at *Sherbourne* were read, touching Perſons employed to get Foreign Forces to aſſiſt the King.

Intelligence that many of the King's Forces came in to Sir *Thomas Fairfax*.

And that ſince the Defeat of the Lord *Digby* at *Carliſle Sands*, ſome of his ſcatter'd Forces were met with near *Dumfries* in *Scotland*, where Sir *John Browne* took an hundred more of them, Colonel *Briggs* took two hundred of them about *Beeſton Caſtle*, and Major General *Vandruske* took an hundred and eighty more of them in *Weſtmoreland*.

I was at ſeveral Conferences of Council with Mr. Sollicitor, Mr. Recorder, Mr. *Browne*, Mr. *Bradſhawe*, Mr. *Hales* and others in the Buſineſs of Sir *Jo. Danvers* and of Captain *Limrey*.

Debate

Anno 1645. Debate in the Houſe touching Propoſitions for Peace.

Orders to prevent tranſporting of *Iriſh* Rebels to aſſiſt the King here, and for Money for the Forces before *Dunnington.*

Letters from Colonel *Mitton*, Colonel *Jones*, and Colonel *Louthaine*, informed that one thouſand ſeven hundred Horſe, and ſeven hundred Foot, under Sir *William Vaughan*, deſigning to relieve *Cheſter*, the Council of War of the Beſiegers ordered to draw forth a Party to meet them before they came near *Cheſter*.

Vaughan routed by Mitton. That one thouſand four hundred Horſe under Colonel *Jones*, and a thouſand Foot under *Louthaine*, all commanded by *Mitton*, yet leaving the Works maned before *Cheſter*, marched to the King's Party near *Denbigh*, and after ſeveral hot Engagements routed *Vaughan*'s Party, took about five hundred Horſe, and four hundred Foot, ſlew above an hundred, and purſued them ſix Miles, not above an hundred of them left together.

That Major General *Langherne* had taken in *Aberathwait*, a ſtrong Garriſon of the King's in *Cardiganſhire*, and in it two Pieces of Ordnance, ſtore of Arms and Ammunition.

The Houſe gave fifty Pounds to the Meſſenger of this good News, and ordered a Letter of Thanks to Colonel *Mitton*, and the reſt for their good Service.

The Counteſs of *Holland* engaged me to acquaint the Speaker, which I did before the Houſe ſat, with the coming to Town of her Daughter the Lady *Iſabella Thynne*.

5. The Day of Thankſgiving for the Deliverance from the *Gunpowder Treaſon* was ſolemnly kept.

Sir *Thomas Fairfax* by reaſon of the bad Weather and want of Proviſions, drew off his Forces to a farther diſtance from *Exeter*, but ſtill continued blocking up of the City.

Letters from Major General *Poyntz* informed the taking of *Shelford* Manor near *Newark* and the Earl of *Cheſterfield*'s Houſe.

The Garriſon within were very reſolute, refuſing Summons and Quarter, ſo that of two hundred the greateſt part were ſlain, and the Governor, the Earl of *Cheſterfield*'s Son wounded; there were taken four Colours of Horſe, two of Foot, ſtore of Arms, and Proviſions.

This Day of Solemnity, Mr. *Hollis*, Sir *William Lewis* and Sir *Philip Stapleton*, took me to Dinner with them at a Tavern near the Exchange, where Colonel *Harvey* and ſome other Citizens provided good Entertainment and paid the Scot.

6. The grand Committee ſat about Propoſitions for Peace.

Debate in the Houſe about regulating the Univerſity of *Cambridge*.

Order for Money for *Abington* Garriſon.

Colonel *Dalbier* marched with the Forces of the three Counties to meet with the *Hampſhire* Forces at *Newbury*, for the Beſieging of *Dunnington Caſtle*.

The King to Oxford. Intelligence came, that the King by Night got out of *Newark*, and was come to *Oxford*.

Mr. *Fountain*, and Mr. *Scot* brought Colonel *Fleetwood* one of the new Knights of *Bucks*, into the Houſe with great Triumph, though the Election was but yeſterday.

7. Order for *Suſſex* to ſend a Troop of Horſe to *Abington*, and for allowances for Preaching Miniſters in *Glouceſter*.

A Petition from *Bucks* againſt the Election of their new Knights, as not free, by reaſon of the Garriſons in that County, and other Obſtructions and Paſſages, referred to a Committee. 21 *Car.*

The Lord *Cromwell* revolted from the King to the Parliament, and was by the Lords committed to the Black Rod.

Letters from *Scotland* informed that *Montroſe* keeps the Mountains, and that Lieutenant General *Leſley* returned from *Scotland* to *Newcaſtle*.

8. Debate upon a Declaration touching Matters of the Church.

Muſgrave's Petition referred.

An Ordinance debated touching Stipends for the Officers and Attendants on the King's, and Prince's Houſholds.

The Grand Committee ſat in the Afternoon about the *Eaſt-India* Company.

10. Debate of a Declaration from the Aſſembly touching Church Government.

The Paſs agreed upon for Prince *Rupert*, and the reſt of the Commanders, who deſired with him to go beyond Seas.

Sir *John Burlace*'s Compoſition agreed, and three hundred Pound of his Fine aſſigned for the Garriſon of *Abington*, and the Fine of the Lord *Downes* alſo.

Order for a new Election for *Hampſhire*.

Order to take off the Fine formerly impoſed by the Star Chamber upon Lieutenant Colonel *Lilburne*, and for the Arrears due to him to be audited.

The Ordinance paſs'd for Ordination of Miniſters.

The Lord *Wharton* and other Commiſſioners returned from *Berwick*.

I perſuaded the Commiſſioners of Exciſe to advance ten thouſand Pound for Major General *Browne*.

Sir *John Meyrick* and much Company at Supper with me.

11. The grand Committee ſat about Propoſitions for Peace.

The Houſe voted that Lieutenant Colonel *Bulſtrode* ſhould be Governor of *Aylesbury*.

Bolton Caſtle, the Lord *Scroop*'s Houſe in *Yorkſhire* was ſurrendred to the Parliament upon Articles, and in it ſtore of Ammunition and Proviſions.

12. The Commiſſioners who treated with the *Scots* about ſurrendring the Garriſons in their Poſſeſſion in *England*, had the Thanks of the Houſe for their good Service.

The Houſe voted to inſiſt upon this Demand, and that a Letter be ſent to the Parliament of *Scotland* from both Houſes here, for this purpoſe.

Orders for Money and Supplies for the *Scots* Army intending to ſit down before *Newark*.

Order for a new Election in *Surrey*.

Letters informed the taking of *Worton-Houſe* upon Articles, and that *Welberke-Houſe* was agreed to be ſlighted, upon condition of ſlighting of *Tickhil-Caſtle*, and *Belvoir* by the Parliament's Forces.

Dalbier was at *Aldermaſton*, and forbore to ſit down before *Dunnington-Caſtle* till he had more Forces, becauſe of the King's coming to *Oxford*.

I carried up ſeveral Ordinances by command of the Commons to the Lords.

13. Debate touching the Propoſitions for Peace.

An Ordinance paſs'd concerning ſuch Delinquents as come in to the Parliament from the King's Quarters to declare to a Committee where they lodge, *&c.*

Major *Blundel* with a Party from *Abington* fell into the Quarters of a Party of the King's Life-

Anno 1645.

yard near *Wallingford* and took eighty Horſe, and Priſoners.

14. The Lords concurred in ſeveral Ordinances touching *Weſtminſter* College, for freeing Noblemens Parks from Taxations, and for Supplies for Forces.

A Meſſage from the Aſſembly of Divines to approve the Tranſlation of the *Pſalms* by Mr. *Rouſe*, for which they had Thanks.

Ordinances for reimburſing the Commiſſioners of Exciſe Moneys advanced by them for the Forces of Major General *Poyntz*, and for thoſe before *Cheſter*.

A Regiment of the King's Horſe under the Lord *Aſhton*, were routed by the *Stafford* Horſe; the Lord *Aſhton* wounded, and taken Priſoner, with many others, an hundred Horſe taken, and divers killed.

Toughall was diſtreſſed for want of Victuals, and in danger of being taken by the Rebels.

I attended as Counſel in the Lords Houſe, and after Dinner with Mr. *Hollis* and his Company, I attended the Committee of Privileges, and (as was uſual) had much Company with me in the Evening.

15. Upon Sir *John Heal*'s Petition the Houſe accepted of ſix thouſand Pound for his Delinquency.

The Commons deſired the Lords to paſs the Ordinance for ſale of Delinquents Eſtates, and paſt Orders for Moneys for the Army, and for the Forces of Major General *Poyntz* and others.

Confirmation of the taking of *Wiverton* by the Parliament's Forces.

17. Upon the Petition of the Officers late under the Earl of *Denbigh*, it was referred to a Committee to conſider of their Arrears, and a way to pay them.

The Election of Mr. *Tanfield Vaſhell* for *Reading* voted to be void, for Miſcarriages, and denying the Poll, and a new Election to be there.

Letters from *Wales* informed, that the *Glamorganſhire* Forces joining with a Party of Major General *Langherne*'s, have in ſeveral Encounters, defeated two thouſand of the King's Forces, and beat off General *Stradling*, from any Recruits; And that the Governor of *Cardiffe*, defeated another Party of the King's, under Mr. *Herbert*, and that generally the *Welſh* declared for the Parliament.

Mr. *Buchy Manfield* ordered to command the Forces in *Glamorganſhire*, and Mr. *Pritchard* to be Governor of *Cardiffe*, and Mr. *Phil. Jones* Governor of *Swanſey*.

Letters from the North informed that Major General *Poyntz*, and Colonel *Roſſiter* were before *Belvoir-Caſtle*, that many from *Newark* came in to them, that the *Scots* Army are upon their March to beſiege *Newark*.

About ſixty of the King's Forces coming to *Ledbury* in *Herefordſhire*, to take up Quarters, fifteen of Mr. *Hopton*'s Men, who had taken up two great Plunderers in thoſe Parts, rencountring the King's Forces, charged them through, killed two of them, and took four Priſoners, and in their Retreat from thence to *Glouceſter*, they fell upon another Party of the King's, who were driving two hundred Cattle to their Garriſon, which theſe fifteen Troopers reſcued, and reſtored to the Countrymen, having routed their Convoy.

I attended the Commiſſioners of the Seal in a Committee to conſider of the Teſt of Writs in the ſeveral Courts, and of an Ordinance to diſable thoſe Judges who deſerted the Parliament.

In the Evening, I found at my Lodging the Lord *Wenman* and his Lady, Mr. *Winwood*, the Lady *Willoughby*, the Earl of *Lincoln* and divers others. 21 *Car.*

18. Debate touching Propoſitions for Peace.

Order for the next Summer's Fleet as the laſt, and for the Committee of the Navy to name the Officers, and Ships, *&c.* to the Houſe, all to be prepared by *January*.

Dr. *Walker* referred to the Committee of the Admiralty to give an account of his Tranſactions in *Flanders*.

Letters from Prince Charles to Sir Thomas Fairfax.

Prince *Charles* ſent a Lettter to Sir *Thomas Fairfax*, *for a Paſs for* Hopton *and* Culpepper *to go to the King, to perſuade him to comply with the Parliament.* Sir *Thomas Fairfax* ſent a very reſpectful Anſwer to the Prince, *and adviſed him to disband his Army as the beſt way for him, his Poſterity and Friends, which if he would do, that Sir* Thomas Fairfax *himſelf would ſafely convoy him to the Parliament.*

Anſwer of Fairfax.

His Anſwer to Goring.

Goring ſent Colonel *Ellyot*, and Colonel *Scroop*, to Sir *Thomas Fairfax* to deſire a Treaty, he anſwered "that if he would treat in reference to "Military Affairs, as Surrender of Garriſons, "Exchange of Priſoners, or the like, he would "conſent to it, otherwiſe he muſt refer him to "the Parliament."

Presbyterians Petition.

19. A Petition from divers of the Common Council of *London*, that the Government of the Church may be ſpeedily ſettled and obſerved, and that greater Power might be given to "the Miniſters and Elders, than was eſtabliſhed by the "Parliament, according to the Warrant of the "Word of God, and about Suſpenſion from the "Sacrament; and about the Suppreſſion of "Schiſms and Hereſies."

This Petition was thought to be contrived by ſome Presbyterians, and the Houſe after a long Debate upon this Petition, appointed ſome of their Members to withdraw and to pen the Anſwer to the Petition according to the Senſe of the Houſe, which was done and agreed unto to this Effect.

Anſwer to their Petition.

"That the Houſe had already taken much "pains in debating of Church Government, and "they conceived the City, and Common Council "was informed falſely of the Proceedings of the "Houſe, elſe they would not have precipitated "the Judgment of the Parliament, in this Buſi"neſs; however they take it as a good intention "of the Petitioners promoting this Buſineſs."

Another Petition was from divers Miniſters of *London* to the ſame Effect.

The Houſe referred it to the Committee of Examinations, to find out the deſign of this Day's Petitions concerning Church Government, and who were the Advancers thereof; and they ſent two of their Members to the Petitioners to tell them, "they need not attend any longer for an "Anſwer to their Petition, but to go home, and "look to the Charges of their ſeveral Congre"gations.

A Letter from Sir *Thomas Fairfax* of Thanks for his Jewel, and giving account of his Army, with a Propoſition to ſend ſeven or eight thouſand Eaſtward if the Houſe think fit.

Vote of the Oxford Parliament.

The Anti-Parliament at *Oxford* declared, *The Commiſſions of the Judges under the Great Seal at* Weſtminſter, *and their Lawyers pleading there, to be High Treaſon, and that Great Seal to be void.*

Petition to the Lords.

20. The like Petitions were preſented to the Lords, as had been to the Houſe of Commons, by ſome Miniſters, and ſome of the Common Council, concerning Church Government; and

Alderman

Anno 1645. Alderman *Gibs* made a long Speech to them; the Lords promiſed to take the Petitions into Conſideration.

Debate about Propoſitions for Peace.

Order about the Garriſon of *Briſtol.*

Reference to a Committee to conſider of a way to recompenſe the County of *Glouceſter*, for the great Charges they have been at for a long time.

Beeſton-Caſtle was ſurrendred upon Articles, to Sir *William Brereton*'s Forces.

Inchequin relieved *Youghall* in *Ireland*, as was certified by Letters.

I attended as Council, in the King's Bench, the Chancery, the Court of Wards and the Lords Houſe. There dined with me the Lord *Wenman*, Mr. *Pierpoint*, Sir *Edward Aſhby*, Sir *Edward Vowell*, Sir *Chriſtopher Wray*, Mr. *Crew*, Mr. *Potley*, Mr. *Woolaſton* and his Wife, Captain *Cranley*, Mr. *Smith* and Mr. *Wickers*, and I had often ſtore of Company with me.

21. Debate touching Religion.

A *Habeas Corpus* ordered for a Servant of a Member of the Houſe of Commons apprehended by a Warrant of the Lords.

Major General *Skippon* made Governor of *Briſtol.*

Debate between the two Houſes touching a Lord who had broken the Privileges of the Houſe of Commons.

A Committee of both Houſes named to examine the Letters of the Lord *Digby.*

The King's Forces plundring about *Uxbridge*, cauſed the Guards at *London* to be doubled.

22. Propoſals from Prince *Rupert*, and thoſe with him who deſired Paſſes to go beyond Sea, that they might come to *London*, or any of the Parliament's Quarters and be free from Arreſts, *&c.* were not conſented to, but both Houſes adhered to their former Votes in this Matter.

Letters from the Governor of *Reading*, informed the King's deſign to ſend Parties as a flying Army to plunder in thoſe Parts, referred to the Committee of both Kingdoms.

Orders for preſerving the three Counties by Forces to be ſent thither, againſt this Deſign of the King's Forces.

24. The Houſe gave Anſwer to the *Scots* Papers, touching Payment of their Army, and Propoſitions for Peace, in an effectual way, the Chancellor of *Scotland* being to carry thoſe Anſwers with him, to the Parliament of *Scotland* now ſitting.

Debate touching Church-matters.

Orders touching relief of Widows who loſt their Husbands in the War.

An Ordinance paſſed for farther Relief of maimed Soldiers, and for regulating Miſimployments of Hoſpitals.

An Ordinance paſſed for diſabling *Heath*, *Crawley*, *Forreſter*, *Weſton* and *Mallet* from being Judges, as though they were dead.

Letters from Major General *Poyntz* certified the taking of *Belvoir* Stable, and Outworks by ſtorm, with the loſs of forty Men, by reaſon whereof, and of the provoking Anſwer of Sir *Jervas Lucas* to the Summons, calling the Parliament's Forces Rebels, they gave no Quarter to eighty of the King's Men, in thoſe Outworks.

25. Debate about Propoſitions for Peace; and care taken for Proviſion for maimed Soldiers, Widows and Orphans of Soldiers, and for payment of the Debts of the Kingdom.

Orders for Supplies for the Garriſon of *Plymouth.*

An Ordinance paſſed for a new Exciſe upon ſeveral Commodities not before exciſed; the Money to go to the Payment of Artificers, to whom the Parliament was indebted. 21 *Car.*

Divers of *Worceſterſhire* under Mr. *Dingley* their Leader declared for the Parliament, and complained of the Inſolencies and Injuries by the Garriſon of *Worceſter.*

A Copy of a Warrant from Colonel *Bard* the Governor, to the Conſtables for Contribution was ſent up, wherein was this Expreſſion.

" Know, that unleſs you bring in to me (at a " Day and Houſe in *Worceſter*) the Monthly Con- " tribution for ſix Months, you are to expect an " unſanctified Troop of Horſe among you, from " whom, if you hide your ſelves, they ſhall fire " your Houſes without Mercy, hang up your " Bodies where ever they find them, and ſcare " your Ghoſts, *&c.*

A Party of Foot under Captain *Moor*, and an hundred and fifty *Glouceſter* Horſe, routed a Party of two hundred of the King's Horſe at *Lechlade*, killed Mr. *Duet* a *Frenchman*, two Captains, and twenty others, took thirty Priſoners, Horſe and Arms.

27. Debate about Propoſitions for Peace.

They concurred with the Lords for appointing a Day of Humiliation for the Eaſtern Aſſociation, and in a Declaration, and Letters to be ſent to *Scotland*, and referring to the Committee of the Admiralty, a Letter from the Governor of *Flanders*, and appointing Doctor *Walker* to be Advocate of the Admiralty.

The Lord *Byron* Governor of *Cheſter* came to a Treaty with Sir *William Brereton*, but ſtood upon very high Terms.

An Ambaſſador from the Emperor of *Ruſſia* came to *London.* *Ambaſſador from Ruſſia.*

Sir *John Holland* returned from the Low Countries where he had reſided about two Years, to be out of the Troubles of the Times here.

28. The Lords debated the Ordinance for ſettling *Briſtol.*

The Commons debated the Buſineſs of the Church, and paſſed a farther Declaration for ſuing out of Liveries and compounding for Wardſhips.

Reference to a Committee to conſider of a Recompence to the Lord *Roberts* for his good Service, and Order for two thouſand Pound to be paid to him in part of his Arrears.

The King's Forces plundred cruelly about *Bedfordſhire*, and fired part of the Town of *Woburne.*

I attended the Chancery, and the Houſe, and after Dinner with the Earl of *Clare*, I attended the Committee of Privileges, and the Committee of Petitions, and came late and weary home.

29. Debate of the Propoſitions of Peace.

Orders for four Pound a Week for divers Members of the Houſe, whoſe Eſtates were in the King's Power.

Debate about the *Exciſe.*

Moſt of the Gentry in *Newark* left the Town, unwilling to endure a Siege.

Sir *John Holland* came into the Houſe after Dinner, with Mr. Recorder and others of that Gang.

I recommended Colonel *Potley* to the Service of the Parliament.

December 1645.

1. Debate about the Propoſitions for Peace, and therein voted, that Sir *Thomas Fairfax* be made a Baron, and five thouſand Pound a Year ſettled on him, and his Father to be made an Earl. *Sir Thomas Fairfax voted to be made a Baron.*

That

Anno 1645.

That Lieutenant General *Cromwell* be made a Baron, and to have two thouſand five hundred Pounds *per Annum.*

The like for Cromwell.

That the Earls of *Northumberland*, *Eſſex*, *Warwick* and *Pembroke* be made Dukes, and the Earls of *Salisbury* and *Mancheſter* to be made Marqueſſes.

Eſſex, &c. to be made Dukes.

That the Lord *Roberts*, Lord *Say*, Lord *Willoughby* of *Parham*, Lord *Wharton*, and Lord *Howard*, be made Earls.

Roberts, &c. to be made Earls.

That Mr. *Hollis* be made a Viſcount.

Hollis a Viſcount.

That Sir *William Waller* be made a Baron, and to have two thouſand five hundred Pounds *per Annum.*

Waller and others to be made Barons.

Sir *Arthur Haſlerigge*, to be a Baron, and to have two thouſand Pound *per Annum.*

Sir *Henry Vane* Senior, to be a Baron.

Sir *Philip Stapleton* to be a Baron, and to have two thouſand Pound *per Annum.*

Sir *William Brereton* to have one thouſand five hundred Pound *per Annum.*

Major General *Skippon* to have a thouſand Pound *per Annum.*

A Committee named to conſider of matter of Privilege of the Members, and to examine any complaints of Bribery, *&c.* againſt any Members, *&c.*

The Anti-Parliament at *Oxford* voted againſt the Directory, and for the Common Prayer.

Letters Intercepted.

Intercepted Letters of the King to Prince *Rupert* expreſſed little forwardneſs to Peace.

I attended ſome Trials at *Guildhall* and came from thence to the Houſe, and after Dinner with Mr. Sollicitor *St. John* and his Company, I attended the Committee of the three Counties, and ſupped at a Tavern with the reſt of Captain *Limrey*'s Counſel at a Conſultation.

2. Proceedings about Propoſitions of Peace.

Letters from General *Leven*, dated two Miles from *Newark*, deſiring Money and Cloths for his Army, whereof preſent Care was taken by the Houſe, and both Houſes agreed that General *Leven* ſhould command in Chief, all the Forces, both *Engliſh* and *Scotch*, at the Siege of *Newark.*

Leven before Newark.

Ordinances paſſed for the Settlement of the Government of *Briſtol.*

The *Scots* took a Fort of the Enemy at *Muſchampe* Bridge, and ſo blocked up *Newark* on the North; and Lieutenant General *Poyntz*, Colonel *Roſſiter*, and others on the South ſide of it.

Colonel *Ireton* and Colonel *Whaley* with two Regiments of Horſe, ſent by Sir *Thomas Fairfax* into *Bucks*, to ſtop the Incurſions of the King's Forces.

3. Debate about the Church Buſineſs.

Part of the Propoſitions for Peace ſent up to the Lords for their Concurrence.

New High Sheriffs named.

The Return of Mr. *Sandford* to be Burgeſs for *Cockermouth* in *Cumberland* voted to be void, becauſe the Precept and Indentures were not returned.

4. Debate about the Propoſitions touching the Militia of *London.*

Order for one hundred Pounds for Doctor *Twiſſe* Prolocutor of the Aſſembly of Divines.

Ordinance paſſed for Money for *Munſter* in *Ireland*, and another for the Aſſembly to meet daily, and proceed upon the Catechiſm.

A Petition of the *Hertfordſhire* Men touching Tithes, laid aſide.

5. Debate about the Church Buſineſs.

Orders for new Elections.

A Petition and Declaration of the County of *Brecknock* was read, of their Reſolutions to comply with, and wholly to ſubmit to the Commands of the Parliament. *21 Car.*

A Committee appointed to draw an Anſwer to it, of *granting their Deſires, accepting their Submiſſion, and commending their Reſolutions.*

A Committee of both Houſes named to reſide in the *Scots* Army before *Newark.*

Ordinance paſſed for renewing the Power of Martial Law in *Kent.*

A Paſs for Sir *Henry Bruce* to go beyond Sea, and Order for a new High Sheriff of *Suffolk*, and for three hundred Pound to Mr. *Hancock*, in part of his Arrears.

Order for paying the Diſburſements of the Commiſſioners that went to *Scotland.*

Lathom-Houſe defended two Years by the Counteſs of *Derby*, was ſurrendred to the Parliament upon Articles, and in it were taken twelve Pieces of Ordnance, all their Arms and Ammunition, and ſtore of rich Prize and Pillage. *Lathom-Houſe ſurrendred.*

8. Debate touching *Ireland*, and voted that the Government thereof ſhould be in one Hand, under one Governor to be yearly choſen.

Order for ſix thouſand Suits of Apparel to be ſent to Sir *Thomas Fairfax*'s Army.

Thanks returned to the Citizens of *London* for their readineſs to advance Money for the *Scots* Army, and for the Publick upon all Occaſions. *Thanks to the City of London.*

Order touching Compoſitions of Delinquents.

The Speaker of the Houſe of Peers, preſented a Letter to the Houſes, which he received from Sir *Thomas Glenham*, Governor of *Oxford*; and therein one incloſed from the King, deſiring that a ſafe Conduct might be granted to the Duke of *Lenox*, the Earl of *Southampton*, Mr. *John Aſhburnham*, and Mr. *Jeffery Palmer* to come up to the Parliament of *England* at *Weſtminſter*, with Propoſitions for Peace; this was ordered to be debated next Day. *A Letter from the King.*

Sir *Thomas Fairfax* ſent another Party of Horſe with Major *Desborough* to join with Colonel *Whaley* in ſtraitning *Oxford.*

A Letter in anſwer of that from Sir *Thomas Fairfax* to the Prince, was written by the Lord *Capell* to Sir *Thomas Fairfax*, ſignifying the Prince's Deſire of Peace, but that he would not quit his Piety and Loyalty to the King.

I met at Sir *John Danvers*'s Houſe with the reſt of his Counſel, Mr. Sollicitor, Mr. Recorder, Mr. *Browne*, and Mr. *Hales* in Conſultation and at a good Dinner.

I ſupped with Sir *John Hippeſley*, where there were many of the Houſe of Commons, and much Chearfulneſs.

9. Order for Arrears for Sir *Thomas Fairfax*'s Officers.

Order for the Miniſters about *London* to give Thanks to God the next Lord's Day, for the Surrender of *Lathom-Houſe*, and a Collection for the Poor of *Mancheſter.*

Another Order for Colonel *Harvey* to have Liberty to tranſport eight hundred and fifty Calves-skins.

Order for five hundred Pounds for Arrears of *Dutch* Officers, and for bailing Sir *Roger Twiſden.*

Letters from the *Worceſterſhire* Committee informed that Prince *Rupert* and Prince *Maurice* with an hundred and ſixty Horſe were gone from *Worceſter* and in the way meeting with ſome oppoſition from that Countrymen under Sir *Edward Dingley*, they ſlew five of them, wounded others, and ſo got to *Oxford.*

Order that Colonel *Booth* with the *Lancaſhire* Forces that took in *Lathom-Houſe* ſhould join with Sir *William Brereton* before *Cheſter.*

Anno 1645. A Ship was taken in *Blith-Haven* in the *North*, fraught with Cannon, Arms, and Ammunition for *Montroſe*.

Another Ship taken at *Burlington* Haven, and three at *Sutton* loaden with *Deal*, and Timber, very uſeful for the Siege of *Newark*.

Anſwer to the King's Letters. 10. An Anſwer agreed upon to the King's Letter touching Propoſitions for Peace, *That the Parliament were moſt deſirous of it, could not conſent to the coming of the Duke of* Lenox, *&c. into their Quarters, becauſe of the danger thereof, but were themſelves in conſideration of Propoſitions for Peace, to be ſent by way of Bills to his Majeſty, and herein the* Scots *Commiſſioners concurred.*

The Cuſtody of the Great Seal continued in the preſent Commiſſioners, till the laſt of next *February*.

Letters taken and ordered to be printed. Some Letters and Papers of the King's, taken at *Naſeby*, relating to *Holland*, ordered to be printed, and ſent over to Mr. *Strickland*, and the Lord *Digby*'s Letters taken at *Sherburne* ordered to be printed.

Major *Archbold*, Governor of *Cannon-Froome* for the Parliament, fell upon the Enemies Quarters at *Mava*, and took eighty of their Horſe and Riders.

11. Divers of the Aſſembly came to the Houſe and informed them that a printed Paper, in the nature of a Remonſtrance was publiſhed by the diſſenting Brethren of the Aſſembly, which they conceived ſcandalous to them, and they deſired they might make an Anſwer to it.

Remonſtrance by Diſſenters.

The Houſe named a Committee to peruſe the Remonſtrance, and conſider of the Scandal in it, and by what Authority it was publiſhed.

Divers being ſummoned by a forged Warrant, to appear at *London*, the Houſe ordered that none ſhould ſerve any Warrant from any Committee, but by Deputation from the Sergeant at Arms.

Order for ſlighting the Out-works of *Wreſtel-Caſtle*, belonging to the Earl of *Northumberland*.

Mr. *Bond* made Maſter of the *Savoy* Hoſpital, under the Great Seal.

Letters informed that Sir *Charles Coote*, and Sir *Robert Steward* with their Forces ſlew five hundred of the *Iriſh* Rebels.

12. Debate touching the Propoſitions for Peace, and a Day ſet for Delinquents to come in to make their Compoſitions; and this Order to be publiſhed and that thoſe who came in, and did not take the Covenants ſhould be taken as Spies, and an Ordinance to be drawn to enjoin them to take the Covenant.

Ordinances.

Inſtructions paſſed for the Commiſſioners, who are to reſide in the *Scots* Army, and a thouſand Pounds ordered to defray their Expenſes.

An Order for Money for the Forces of *Lincoln*, and of *Lynne Regis*.

13. An Ordinance ſent to the Lords to make Colonel *Welden* Governor of *Plymouth*.

Order for Supplies for that Garriſon, of Ammunition, and Money.

An Ordinance committed for eſtabliſhing the Garriſon at *Abington*.

Order for a thouſand pair of Piſtols, and three thouſand pair of Boots to be ſent down to the *Scots* Troopers.

The Siege was ſo ſtrait at *Cheſter*, that in the Town they eat Horſe-fleſh.

15. Proceedings about the Propoſitions for Peace, and in the Afternoon upon private Petitions; and voted a Rate upon *French* Commodities imported, and *Engliſh* exported thither.

Mr. *Bedding-field* had a Paſs to go beyond Seas, and was releaſed out of his Impriſonment by both Houſes.

Order for three thouſand Pounds to pay the fifth part of the Arrears of the reduced Officers. 21 *Car.*

I attended the Commons Houſe, and after that the Lord's Houſe, and after that the Commiſſioners for the Great Seal, and did not dine.

16. Some difference of Opinion between the Houſes, and the *Scots* Commiſſioners about the Anſwer to the King's Letter for Peace.

Reference of a Petition of Sir *Robert Cooke*.

Order for two thouſand Pounds *per Annum*, out of the Court of *Wards*, for the Lord *Say*, in conſideration of his Loſſes and great Services.

Thirty Pounds given to the Gallery-keepers at St. *Margaret*'s Church.

A Party ſallied out of *Newark*, but were beaten back with four of their Men killed, but purſuing too far, Captain *Peat* had twenty of his Men taken Priſoners.

Another Party ſallying out of *Newark*, their Captain ſingled himſelf out by way of Challenge, and was encountred by Captain *Thorney*'s Lieutenant, his Horſe killed, and himſelf taken Priſoner.

General *Leven* left the Leaguer and went to *New-Caſtle*.

Letters informed that Sir *Thomas Fairfax* had taken divers of the King's Garriſons near *Exeter*, whereby they were ſtraitned, that his Forces took in *Fulford* Houſe. *Letters.*

That a Troop of Colonel *Okey*'s Dragoons ſurprized a Ship laden with Serges, going to the Lord *Pawlet*.

That divers *Corniſh* Men ſue to make their Peace with the Parliament, and that they generally refuſe there to give Quarter to *Goring*'s Men.

Sir *Thomas Fairfax* ſent a Regiment of Horſe, and two Regiments of Foot, to take in *Corfe-Caſtle*, and *Dunſter-Caſtle* was beſieged.

The Committee of *Weſtminſter* College gave Orders to draw up a Grant for me to be Steward of the Lands of that College.

17. Another Letter from the King was communicated to both Houſes, wherein *he admires they ſhould deny a Convoy for thoſe he would ſend with Propoſitions; telling them of their Proteſtations to agree to Peace, and conjures them by the Miſeries, and Blood which hath been ſhed, and as they will anſwer it at the dreadful Day of Judgment, not to delay an Anſwer, and conſent to ſo bleſſed a Work.* *Another Letter from the King.*

This Letter being the ſame in Effect with the former, the ſame Anſwer was agreed ſhould be made to both.

Captain *Pickering* returned from *Worceſter*, where he had been negotiating the Buſineſs with Prince *Rupert* and his Company, who had deſired Paſſes to go beyond Sea, which was not well carried on their Part.

Pickering had fifty Pounds more added for his Charges, and *Fiſher*, *Willis*, *Honeywood*, and *Boulton*, Colonels, who came with him from *Worceſter*, had Liberty to go beyond Sea, or ſtay in *England*, and Orders were made for Security to all, who ſhould come in from the King.

Several Orders for Recruits, Money, and Supplies for Garriſons.

18. Proceedings touching the Propoſitions for Peace.

An Act read againſt Pluralities of Benefices.

A Day appointed to conſider of the Privileges of Members, and of the Powers exerciſed by County Committees.

A Party of fifteen hundred from *Oxford*, and the King's Garriſons thereabouts, marched out with a Deſign to relieve *Cheſter*, but Colonel *Bridges*, and others of the Parliament Forces about

Anno 1645. bout *Warwick*, broke down *Avon*-Bridge, and other Bridges where they were to paſs, and lined Hedges with Muſqueteers, ſo that the King's Party retreated, and were diſappointed of another Deſign againſt Colonel *Lidcot*.

I attended the Houſe and dined with the Sheriff of *London*, *Kenricke*, by Invitation, and was deſired to bring my Friends with me, which I did, as the Earl of *Winchelſea* and his Lady, the Lord *Wenman* and his Lady and Daughter, the Lord *Willoughby* and his Lady, Sir *Chriſtopher Wray*, Sir *Edward Aſcugh*, Mr. *Maynard*, Mr. *Hall* and his Wife, and my Wife.

19. Debate touching Propoſitions for Peace.

Order for the Speaker to write to Major General *Langherne* to ſend up Sir *Walter Lloyd* a Priſoner, to the Parliament.

The Lords ſent a Petition to the Earl of *Hollands*, wherein he deſired Forbearance of a Rent payable by him to the Crown; but upon the Queſtion, it was laid aſide, to the great diſcontent of this Earl, and the Houſe were cenſured to be *too forward to provoke particular Perſons in ſmall Matters, and too backward to oblige them.*

The Houſe cenſured.

20. Debate about the Government of *Ireland*.

Perplext by the Scots.

The *Scots* Commiſſioners deſired there might be a Treaty upon the Propoſitions for Peace, which was not thought fit by the Parliament; who found great Interruption in their Affairs, by the mixt Counſels of both Kingdoms.

A Scout, taken in the Leaguer before *Newark*, diſcovered a new Deſign of the King to relieve *Cheſter*.

Letters from Colonel *Morgan* informed that he with Colonel *Birche*'s Forces, in all two thouſand, ſent a Party in the Night diſguiſed, who by Stratagem entred *Hereford* Town, ſurprized the Centinels, and being ſeconded by a ſudden and fierce Aſſault, *Morgan* became Maſter of the Town in a ſhort time, without oppoſition, ſaving a little at the main Guard, in the Body of the Town.

There was little loſs on either ſide, they took in the Town eleven Pieces of Ordnance, forty Lords, Knights, and Gentlemen of worth, moſt of them Papiſts, whom they ſent Priſoners to *Glouceſter*. They took many Officers, and the Soldiers, and much Riches and Prize in the Town was ſecured.

21. I went to the Earl of *Eſſex*, and found with him Mr. *Hollis*, Sir *Philip Stapleton*, Sir *William Lewis*, and *Mr. Long*. They urged me to perſuade the Lord *Willoughby*, not to go his Journey to the *Scots* Army; but it was againſt my Judgment, he having given it out ſo long that he would go, and now to ſtay would be thought ſome Plot to oppoſe the Houſe of Commons in the *Scots* Buſineſs.

The Earl of *Rutland* came in to us, and they fell upon him with Perſuaſions, that he ſhould not go as a Commiſſioner into the *Scots* Army, and he ſeemed willing to ſtay, if the Lord *Willoughby* did go, or to go if the Lord *Willoughby* ſtayed.

Vote upon the Propoſitions for Peace.

22. Proceedings upon the Propoſitions for Peace, and a Vote, *That the King's Anſwer ſhall be deſired to them, without any Treaty, and that the ſame be ſignified by a Letter to the Parliament of* Scotland, *with the Reaſons why the Parliament of* England *cannot conſent to the deſire of* Scotland, *to have a Treaty for Peace with his Majeſty.*

The taking of Hereford.

Letters from Colonel *Birch* informed the Particulars of the taking of *Hereford*.

That he hired ſix Men, and put them in the Form of Labourers, and a Conſtable with them, with a Warrant to bring theſe Men to work in the Town, that in the Night he lodged theſe Men within three quarters Muſquet-ſhot of the Town, and an hundred and fifty Firelocks near them, and himſelf with the Foot, and Colonel *Morgan* with the Horſe, came up in the Night after them, and cut off all Intelligence from coming to the Town, ſo that they were never diſcovered. 21 *Car.*

That one Night they came too ſhort, but the next Night with careful Spies and Scouts, they carried on the Buſineſs, and in the Morning upon letting down the Draw-bridge, the ſix Countrymen and the Conſtable went with their Pickaxes and Spades to the Bridge.

That the Guard beginning to examine them, they killed three of the Guard, and kept the reſt in play till the Firelocks came up to them, and then made it good till the Body came up, who entred the Town with ſmall loſs, and became Maſters of it.

Colonel *Morgan*'s Secretary, who brought the firſt News to the Houſe, had thirty Pounds given to him, and Colonel *Birch*'s Meſſenger had twenty.

Order that Thanks be given to God for this Succeſs the next Lord's-day.

That Colonel *Birch* be Governor of *Hereford*, and his Regiment recruited to a thouſand two hundred, and for ſettling a Godly Miniſtry there, and in *Glouceſter*, and for ſending Clothes to the Soldiers of *Glouceſter*.

Major General *Langherne* took in *Embleden-Caſtle* in *Wales*, and had hot Service before *Aberuſtick-Caſtle* in *Cardiganſhire*, with loſs on both Sides.

Commiſſioners to reſide in the Scots Army.

The Commiſſioners of Parliament, the Earl of *Rutland*, the Lord *Willoughby*, Sir *William Ermin*, Sir *Edward Aſcugh*, Sir *Chriſtopher Wray*, appointed to reſide in the *Scots* Army before *Newark*, took their Journey.

I attended the Houſe, and dined at a great Entertainment by Mr. *Benefield*; about 20 Members of the Houſe were invited.

Mr. *Maynard* invited us to ſupper.

23. Proceedings upon the Propoſitions for Peace.

A Petition of the Brewers touching the Exciſe, referred to a Committee.

Orders for Money and for Supplies for the Army, and for Garriſons, and for the imploying Horſe at *Wickham*, and other Forces.

The Parliament Forces quitted a Fort at *Pouldram*, to the King's Forces in the *Weſt*, and the ſame Night Colonel *Okey* with ſome of his Dragoons fell upon the Enemies Quarters near *Chimley*, took a Captain, a Cornet, nineteen Horſe, and twelve Troopers, and Sir *Hardreſs Waller* took at the Lord *Chicheſter*'s a Captain, a Lieutenant, a Cornet, ſix Soldiers, and two hundred Foot, and alarm'd them to the Walls of *Exeter*. In another Place they took ſome Horſe and Commodities going to *Exeter* to cloath the Soldiers.

Captain *Bell* one of *Greenvill*'s Captains came in with thirty Horſe to Sir *Thomas Fairfax*.

Weſtminſter College ſigned the Grant to make me Steward of their Lands.

24. Orders for Money for the Forces before *Cheſter*, and for the Forces in *Hereford*.

An Ordinance for a Tax in *England*, for the *Britiſh* Forces in *Ireland*.

At the Committee of Privileges, the Election for *Bucks* was hotly debated, and the lye given by Mr. *Fountain*, one of the Houſe, to Mr. *Vivers* a Witneſs in the Caſe, yet the Committee thought not fit to report it to the Houſe, upon which the Petitioner's Council craved leave to deſiſt, becauſe their Witneſſes were ſo diſcouraged, which the

Anno 1645. Committee took as an Affront, and voted to report that to the Houſe.

A Party from *Farington* ſurprized ſome Countrymen, as they were chooſing a new Burgeſs for *Calne* in *Wiltſhire*.

25. This Chriſtmas-day the Houſe ſat about an Ordinance to make the Members of both Houſes liable to Arreſts.

Reference of the Accounts of the Treaſurers at War to the Committee of Accompts.

Orders for the Arrears of the Aſſeſment for Sir *Thomas Fairfax*'s Army; and that the Committee of the Army ſhould ſee all free Quarters, and Biletings of Sir *Thomas Fairfax*'s Army to be ſatisfied, and Officers made liable to Taxes.

Notwithſtanding the Ordinance, yet generally this Day, in *London*, the Shops were ſhut up, and the Day obſerved.

Newark. 26. From the Leaguer before *Newark*, Intelligence came, that the Garriſon made many Sallies out, and were beaten back again, at one time nine of them taken, at another time thirty Horſe, and at another time two hundred of them ſallying out upon Colonel *Roſſiter*'s Quarters, were repulſed, and followed to their Reſerve, many wounded, ſome ſlain, and among them Colonel *Leake*, Son to the Lord *Deincourt*.

The Houſe voted, that Parliament-men who were only Lodgers, and attending the Parliament ſhould not be rated in *London* to the Aſſeſment.

27. Reference to a Committee of the Petition of the Gold Wire-drawers and Refiners, againſt the Exciſe on thoſe things.

An Ordinance ſent to the Lords for Money for the Forces before *Cheſter*.

Days appointed as formerly for debate of the Buſineſs of the Church.

Order for Baron Tomlins. Order for the Benchers of the Middle-Temple to call Baron *Tomlins* to the Bench.

A Party of Sir *Thomas Fairfax*'s Army took in *Cataline* Houſe near *Exeter*, and therein thirty Horſe and Priſoners with their Arms.

Letters informed the Surrender of *Skipton* Caſtle, to the Parliament's Forces upon Articles.

Letters for Peace. A Trumpet came to Town from *Oxford*, with Letters from his Majeſty to the Speaker of the Houſe of Peers, about a Treaty for Peace.

29. Votes for Recruits, Arms, and Money for Sir *Thomas Fairfax*'s Army.

Ordinances agreed on, that impreſſed Soldiers be puniſhed if they run away from their Colours, that Parks ſhall be liable to Aſſeſſments, and Officers likewiſe, and about Proviſions for the Navy, and next Summer's Fleet, and for Money for the Waggoners, all ſent up to the Lords.

The King's Letters which came by the Trumpet the other Day, were read in both Houſes, and were to this Effect.

" That his Majeſty conceiving, that by Rea-
" ſon of the want of Power conferred upon Meſ-
" ſengers, the former Treaties have not proved
" effectual, He therefore propounds, That if he
" may have the Engagement of both Houſes of
" Parliament, the Commiſſioners of the Parlia-
" ment of *Scotland*, The Lord Mayor, Aldermen,
" Common-Council, and *Militia* of *London*, the
" Commander in chief of Sir *Thomas Fairfax*'s
" Army, as alſo the *Scots* Army, for his free and
" ſafe coming to abide in *London*, or *Weſtminſter*,
" with three hundred Followers for forty Days,
" and after that time for his free and ſafe Return
" to *Oxford*, *Worceſter*, or *Newark*, which he
" ſhall name. And that he doth propound to
" have a perſonal Treaty with the Houſes of Par- 21 *Car.*
" liament at *Weſtminſter*, and the Commiſſioners
" of *Scotland*, on all Matters that may conduce
" to the reſtoring of Peace.

" He declares, That he is willing to commit
" the Truſt of the *Militia* for ſuch time, and with
" ſuch Power as is expreſſed by his Commiſſion-
" ers at *Uxbridge*, to theſe Perſons, *viz.* The Lord
" Privy Seal, the Duke of *Richmond*, Marquels
" *Hertford*, Marquels *Dorcheſter*, Earl of *Dorſet*,
" Lord Chamberlain, Earl of *Northumberland*,
" Earl of *Eſſex*, Earl of *Southampton*, Earl of
" *Pembroke*, Earl of *Salisbury*, Earl of *Mancheſter*,
" Earl of *Warwick*, Earl of *Denbigh*, Earl of *Chi-*
" *cheſter*, Lord *Say*, Lord *Seymour*, Lord *Lucas*,
" Lord *Leppington*, Mr. *Pierepoint*, Mr. *Hollis*,
" Mr. *De-la-ware*, Mr. *Spencer*, Sir *Thomas Fair-*
" *fax*, Mr. *John Aſhburnham*, Sir *Gervaſe Clifton*,
" Sir *Henry Vane*, Junior, Mr. *Robert Wallop*, Mr.
" *Thomas Chichely*, Mr. *Oliver Cromwel*, and Mr.
" *Philip Skippon*.

" If theſe Perſons do not ſatisfy, he offers to
" name one half, and the Parliament to name the
" other half.

A Day ſet to debate upon this Letter.

A Party of Sir *Thomas Fairfax*'s Army took in *Aſhton-Houſe*, and the King's Forces in the *Weſt* drew together, deſigning to relieve *Exeter*.

Colonel Sir *John Digby*, for the King, attempted to gain *Plymouth* by Treachery, and offered a great Sum of Money to Colonel *Kerre* the Governor for that end, but he refuſed it, and the Agent was hanged by Martial Law.

Debate about the King's Letter. 30. Debate about the King's Letter, and the Houſe adhered to their former Votes, and to have no Treaty, but to proceed upon the Propoſitions for Peace, to be ſent to the King, by way of Bills, and that the *Militia* ſhould remain in the Hands of both Houſes of Parliament, as now it was.

They referred it to the Committee of both Kingdoms, and the *Scots* Commiſſioners to draw up an Anſwer accordingly, and deſired the Lords Concurrence therein.

Sir *Peter Killegrew* came from *Oxford* with an Anſwer from the King, to the Parliament's laſt Letter to his Majeſty, and this was to the like Effect, of Deſires of Peace, adding *That the King would conſent to any neceſſary courſe for the payment of the Debts of the Kingdom, particulary to the City of* London, *and to the Kingdom of* Scotland. This Letter was referred to the Committee of both Kingdoms.

An Ordinance read, giving Power to the *Militia* of *London*, to provide for the Safety of the City, and adjacent Parts, upon the preſent flocking of Malignants to *London*, and to ſearch for them, and expel them the City.

Orders for ſtrict Guards, and Perſons to examine all Paſſes.

Orders for new Elections.

31. The Day of the publick Monthly Faſt after the laſt Sermon, about forty of the new elected Members took the Covenant.

The Houſe ordered Mr. *Strong*, one of this Day's Preachers to be added to the Aſſembly of Divines, and ordered an hundred Pounds for Mr. *Reynolds*.

I doubt I have ſpent too much time in mentioning ſuch trivial things as my private and particular Labours, ſome Attendances, Treatments, and Company, with the particular Applications, Careſſes, and Courtſhips, Viſits, *&c.* uſed to me, which alſo continued long after.

Anno 1645.

January, 1645.

January 1. The Houſe proceeded upon the Propoſitions for Peace.

Martial Law. An Ordinance brought in for Martial Law to be executed in *London*.

Differences among the Inhabitants of *Somerſetſhire*, referred to a Committee.

Orders for new Elections of Members.

Referred to the Committee of both Kingdoms, to diſpoſe of the *Scots* Horſe that lie upon the Borders of *Yorkſhire*, and *Derbyſhire*, for the Advantage of the Publick.

Order for a Letter of Thanks to Colonel *Kerre* for his Fidelity, and five hundred Pounds to be beſtowed on him.

Prince *Rupert* and his Company returned from beyond Sea, and were again received into favour at *Oxford*.

A Party of the King's from *Aſhby* took the Miniſter of *Morley*, and of other Towns, and carried them away Priſoners; but Sir *John Gell* reſcued them, ſlew five, and took others of the Enemy Priſoners.

Day of Humiliation. 2. Debate of the Buſineſs of the Church, and a Day of Humiliation appointed to ſeek God for his Bleſſing, and Direction to the Parliament, and Aſſembly about the ſettling the Buſineſs of the Church; the Members of the Houſe ordered to attend, and not to be abſent that Day.

Letters from Sir *Thomas Fairfax* informed, that ſome Skirmiſhes had been between his Forces and the Enemy, about *Chadſey* Houſe, wherein he loſt Major *Barrington* and a Corporal.

3. Proceedings upon the Propoſitions for Peace in a grand Committee.

Letters from Sir *Thomas Fairfax* certified, *That the King's Forces in a great Body advanced near* Exeter, *that he drew out to fight them, which they perceiving, retreated to a Place of Advantage, that Sir* Thomas Fairfax *could not fight them, but he ſent two Brigades after them, one of them to lie on the right, and the other on the left hand of them.*

That a Party of them advancing upon ſome deſign, Sir Hardreſs Waller *fell on them, killed ſome, and brought away many of them Priſoners.*

Votes about Ireland. 5. Debate about the Government of *Ireland*, voted not to be by Commiſſioners, but by a ſingle Perſon, to be nominated by both Houſes for a Year, and that all Treaties with the Rebels ſhould be nullified, and the War to be managed by both Houſes of Parliament.

This was communicated to the Lords at a Conference for their Concurrence, with ſome Votes touching the Forfeitures of Delinquents Eſtates.

Several Votes concerning the Aſſeſſments for Sir *Thomas Fairfax*'s Army, and Directions to the Committee of the Army, to the Committees of Counties, to Sequeſtrators, *&c.* concerning the Aſſeſſments, and that Military Officers ſhall pay the Aſſeſſment, and that the Governors of the Inns of Court and Chancery do not permit any non-reſident Members in their Society.

Letters from Sir *Thomas Fairfax* certified, that the Prince was marched towards *Dartmouth* with five hundred Horſe, and one thouſand three hundred Foot, that *Greenville* began to be contemptible in *Cornwal* as *Goring* was in *Devonſhire*, that ſix hundred of the *Corniſhmen* mutinied, and half of them went home, that many of their Men come in to Sir *Thomas Fairfax*, that Colonel *Grey* with a commanded Party gave an Alarm to *Exeter*, and took ſome Priſoners by the way.

6. Proceedings upon the Propoſitions for Peace.

Voted that a former Judgment againſt Mr. *Henry Martin*, of expelling him the Houſe, ſhould be void, and raſed out of the Journal-Book, and Mr. *Martin* to enjoy the Benefit of his firſt Election. 21 *Car.* *Vote for Henry Martin.*

This gave occaſion to ſome to believe, that the Houſe began to be more averſe from the King.

Upon the Petition of the *Militia* of *London*, informing *the danger to the City by the great number of Perſons coming thither from the King's Quarters, and praying additional Powers to themſelves for ſecuring the Parliament and City.*

The Houſe granted their Deſires, and that they ſhould compel the aged and rich Perſons to pay for others to ſerve in the Regiments, and to ſearch for Papiſts and Delinquents.

Order for Supplies for *Windſor* Garriſon.

Some Difference between the Commiſſioners of the Parliament ſent down to the *Scots* Army, and General *Leven*, about the Pay of the Army.

Upon a Sally out of *Newark*, they killed ſix of the Parliament's Men, wounded divers, and took twenty five Priſoners, and Colonel *Roſſiter* fell upon them in their Retreat, killed eight, and took nine Priſoners.

A Party from *Wallingford*, and *Dunnington* fell upon the Parliament's Quarters at *Kinbury* near *Newbury*, took Major *Web*, but killed none, the Parliament Party killed a Knight and two more of theirs, and they being alighted to plunder the Town, a Cornet with part of a Troop of the Parliament's, took twenty of the King's Horſe, and two Men.

7. Lieutenant *Barrow*, being the Gentleman who acted the Conſtable's Part in the Surprize of *Hereford*, was called into the Houſe, and made them a particular Relation of that Service, the Houſe gave him an hundred Pounds, and ordered fifty Pounds *per Annum* to be ſettled upon him and his Heirs. *Lieutenant Barrow.*

Mr. *Tompkins* formerly a Member of the Houſe, now taken at *Hereford*, was brought to the Bar on his Knees, and committed to the Counter.

Order for a Charge to be drawn up againſt Mr. *David Jenkins*.

A Committee named to conſider of the Priſoners of the Towers, and other Priſons, how they may be ſecured, and to prevent their holding Intelligence with the King's Party.

8. Intelligence came that the Inhabitants of *Cheſter* urged the Governor to a Treaty of Surrender, which he promiſed to do, if Relief came not within a Week; that they were in great want of Victuals, and often in Mutinies.

Debates touching partieular differences of Members, and about the poor plundered Town of *Woburne*.

9. Proceedings touching the Propoſitions for Peace.

Divers Widows of Soldiers, and Creditors of the Parliament, were at the Houſe-door, crying, and importuning for Satisfaction of Monies due to them; and it was referred to Auditor *Bond* to compute what was due. *Clamors againſt the Parliament.*

Theſe were ſuppoſed to be ſet on to this Clamor by ſome of the King's Party, and it was ſtrange, at this time of the Parliament's proſperous Condition, to ſee how rude, and impetuous (eſpecially ſome of the Women were) crying out, as the Members paſſed through the Croud of them, *Pay us our Monies, we are ready to ſtarve*, and ſeeming ready to tear their Cloths from off their Backs.

This was no ſmall Trouble and Diſcouragement to thoſe who laboured ſo inceſſantly in the Service of the Publick.

Anno 1645.

Order for Money for the Forces of the *Militia* of *London*, and for the Guards.

Letters from Sir *Thomas Fairfax* informed that the King's Forces were drawn up into a Body, as intending to fight him, and that Prince *Charles* was in the head of them, and ſet out a Proclamation for all above ſixteen Years of Age to riſe in his Defence againſt the Rebels; the Houſe appointed a Day to conſider of this Buſineſs of the Prince.

Order for Money for *Windſor* Garriſon.

10. Letters from the Commiſſioners in the *Scots* Army informed their Proceedings, and that a Party ſallying out of *Newark* upon Lieutenant General *Poyntz*'s Quarters, ſome of them came to the Chamber of Lieutenant General *Poyntz*, and ruſhing violently in, the Lieutenant General being there alone, he engaged them with his Sword only, and killed the firſt Man that entred his Chamber; at which, the reſt running down the Stairs, he followed them, and killed another of them, and ſome of his Servants coming in to his Aſſiſtance, two more of the Party were taken Priſoners, and the whole Party were beaten back again.

Lieutenant General Poyntz.

Order for Payment of the Arrears of Lieutenant General *Poyntz*, and for his Forces and Supplies.

Colonel *Stockdale* ſent for to be examined touching the *Engliſh* taking of Commiſſions from the *Scots* General to raiſe Forces here, and a Day appointed to conſider of the *Scots* raiſing Monies in *England* by their Warrants.

Letters from *Plymouth* informed, that ſome of their Men after a ſmall Diſpute, took *Canterbury* Work from the King's Forces, and in it ſeventeen Priſoners, Arms and Ammunition.

That they afterwards marched to St. *Budeaux*, where after an hot Skirmiſh of an Hour, and an Half, they took the Church-yard and the Church fortified, and in it ninety two Priſoners, a Major, three Captains, three Lieutenants, other Officers, fifty five Horſe, Arms and Ammunition; that ten of the King's Men were ſlain, and ſeven of the Parliament's, of whom Major *Haines* was one, and twenty wounded.

12. Debate of the Affairs of *Ireland*, and to provide Money for that War; a Committee named to compute the Charge of that War for next Summer, and to conſider how all Monies by Aſſeſſment may be levied one way, and the Subject eaſed, and of the Powers of Committees in ſome Particulars.

Debates about adding of Perſons and Powers to the Committee of the Revenue.

Letters from Ireland.

Letters from Mr. *Aneſley*, Sir *Robert King*, and Mr. *Beale*, the Parliament's Commiſſioners in *Ireland* certified,

That *October* 17. the Rebels having ſurrounded *Sligo* with a thouſand Foot and three hundred Horſe, Captain *Coote* and Captain *Cole* with two hundred Horſe, charged the Rebels Horſe, fell to the Sword pell-mell, and beat them among the Diviſions of their own Foot, and routed them.

Which Lieutenant Colonel *Sanderſon* with the Foot recovered, and Sir *Francis Hamilton* coming with his Troop of Horſe, they had the Execution of the Rebels for five Miles, their Foot taking Flight upon the giving Ground of their Horſe.

In the Flight and Purſuit, their Commander and Preſident of that Province (the titular Archbiſhop of *Tuam*) was ſlain.

The Parliament Forces took an hundred and fifty of their Horſe with Piſtols, all their Baggage, Tents, and Ammunition, two Waggons with rich Spoil and Money in them; they took ſeveral of the Rebels Standards and Colours, twenty four Drums, and Officers of note forty eight, two hundred of their Men killed, but Plunder prevented farther Execution: But on of the *Engliſh* killed, ſome Men and Horſes hur

21 Car.

With the Archbiſhop's Carriages, they took ſeveral Letters and Papers, Notes and Inſtructions from the Pope, and Matters relating to the King and many of the great Men of *Ireland*, and to the carrying on of the War there.

Letters to the Speaker certified, that Sir *Thomas Fairfax* marched near the King's Forces, and ordered Sir *Hardreſs Waller* to amuſe them near *Okehampton*, whilſt Lieutenant General *Cromwell* was deſigned with one Regiment of Horſe and two of Foot to fall upon them, who after a March of fourteen Miles, about ſix a Clock at Night, fell upon three Regiments of their Horſe at *Bovey*, of the Lord *Wentworth*'s Brigade, took four hundred Horſe, five Colours, and many Priſoners, ſome of Quality.

13. The Anſwer paſſed both Houſes to the King's laſt Letters concerning Peace, and ordered to be ſent forthwith to his Majeſty by a Trumpet. This Reſolution of the Parliament againſt a perſonal Treaty was not liked by divers, who expreſſed their Diſcontent at it, and it broke out farther afterwards.

The Parliament againſt a Treaty.

A Committee named to draw a Letter to Prince *Charles*, *forthwith to diſband his Army.*

Reference to the Committee of the *Weſt*, of the Differences in *Somerſetſhire*, concerning the Election of a new Knight of that Shire.

Debate of Ordinances touching the Exciſe.

A Conference with the Lords about the Ordinances for Martial Law in *London*, for Continuance of the Committee of the Army, and Treaſurers at War, and that no Delinquent ſhould wear a Sword, or other Weapon of War in *London*.

14. The two Houſes at St. *Martins* in the Fields, and the Lord Mayor and Aldermen kept a ſolemn Faſt.

Letters informed that in the late Action at *Bovey*, they took ſeven Colours of Horſe, whereof one was the King's, that ſome of their chief Officers being in a Houſe, ſhut the Doors, and threw out at the Window about ten Pounds in Silver, which the Foot-ſoldiers were ſo buſy to get, that in the mean time the Officers eſcaped.

That the Parliament's Foot took twenty Horſe and nine Priſoners at *Aſhburton*, and then quitted the Paſs to *Totneſs*.

15. The Ordinance paſs'd for Continuance of the Committee of the Army, and Treaſurers at War, and ſeveral Ordinances for Martial Law, in the Garriſons of *Glouceſter* and *Hereford*. Another for the ſeveral Committees to puniſh Soldiers that run away from their Colours by Martial Law. Another ſent up to the Lords for Martial Law, for Colonel *Jephſon*'s Regiment.

Ordinance debeated for five Pound a Week Allowance for the Marqueſs of *Winton*, and an Impeachment ordered againſt him of Treaſon, *for levying War againſt the Parliament.*

A Petition from the Lord Mayor, Aldermen, and Common-Council of *London*, for the ſpeedy Settlement of Church Government, referred to a Committee, and Thanks given to the Petitioners.

A Petition for Church Government.

Debate of the *Iriſh* Affairs, and diſpatch of Colonel *Jephſon*, with his Regiment thither.

Anno 1645. Preparations of Forces in *Oxford*, for the Relief of *Cheſter*, and Colonel *Whaly* is attending their Motions.

Montroſe routed. Letters from *Scotland* informed that *Montroſe* was beaten from the Siege of *Inverneſs*, by the Earl of *Sleford*; that after a ſharp Fight, two hundred of *Montroſe*'s Men were ſlain, and his whole Party conſiſting of two thouſand routed, and purſued to the Mountains, divers of note ſlain, many Priſoners, Arms, and Ammunition taken.

A Petition. A Petition from the Lord Mayor, Aldermen, and Common-Council of *London* to the Houſe of Peers, *deſiring the ſpeedy Settling of Church Government according to the Covenant.*

That no Toleration be granted of Popery, Prelacy, Superſtition, Hereſy, Schiſm, Prophaneneſs, or any thing contrary to ſound Doctrine, and that all private Meetings contrary to the Covenant, may be reſtrained.

This was looked upon as tending to Perſecution.

Anſwer. The Lords anſwered, complimenting the City, and thanking them for *their Care and Zeal for God's Worſhip, and aſſured them as they had been, ſo ſhould they continue ready to advance ſo good a Work, whereto they held themſelves obliged by the Covenant, and they recommend it to the City to ſuppreſs ſuch unlawful Courſes, as are by them mentioned in their Petition.*

Debate in the Houſe of Commons about the Buſineſs of the Church.

A Letter from the King. A Letter from Sir *Thomas Glenham* Governor of *Oxford*, and therein another from the King to both Houſes, much to the ſame Effect as his former for a Treaty; to which he complained that he had received no Anſwer; but this Trumpet met the Parliament's Trumpet, who carried their Anſwer near to *Oxford*.

The King *deſires that the Church Government may continue, as it was in the Days of Queen* Elizabeth *and of King* James, *and is contented that the* Directory *ſhall be uſed, as now, in ſome Churches in* London.

That he doubts not but he ſhall give both Houſes Satisfaction touching the Choice of the Lord Admiral and other Officers of State, if he finds them inclinable to a Treaty, in which he will aſſiſt in Perſon, and he makes no Queſtion but he ſhall give all his Subjects Satisfaction about the Debts of the Kingdom, and the Buſineſs of Ireland.

After this ſome Papers were read that were taken about the Archbiſhop of *Tuam*, when he was ſlain in *Ireland*, diſcovering the Tranſactions between the King and the Rebels, and his large

Offers to the Iriſh. *Offers to them of Toleration of their Religion, and to have all the Forts in their poſſeſſion, on Condition they ſhould raiſe ten thouſand Men to aſſiſt the King here.*

Hereupon a Day was ſet to debate this Buſineſs, and the Letters ordered to be printed.

Debate of ſending Commiſſioners into the *Netherlands*.

17. Proceedings in the Buſineſs of the Church.

Order for Money for the Forces.

The Ordinance for farther Power to the *Militia* of *London*, ſent up to the Lords.

An Exchange for Mr. *Jennings* a Member of the Houſe.

Letters from the *Weſt* informed of the King's Forces quitting *Totneſs*, and *Plymouth*, and the Prince and *Hopton* flying into *Cornwal*; that at *Plympton* they took ſeven Pieces of Ordnance, Arms, and Proviſions, and many Priſoners, and freed *Plymouth* of their Beſiegers.

Sir *Thomas Fairfax* beſieged *Dartmouth*. 21 *Car.*

19. Orders for Martial Law for the Garriſons of *Henley*, *Reading*, and *Apſely*.

Order for a new Election, and for the Letters taken in the Lord *Digby*'s Coach at *Sherburne* to be printed.

Proceedings in the Church Buſineſs.

Anſwer to the Parliament's Letters. An Anſwer was brought from the King to the Parliament's laſt Letters to him about Peace, wherein the King tells them of *violating the known Laws, to draw an exorbitant Power to themſelves over their Fellow-Subjects, and that they give a falſe Character of his Majeſty's Actions.*

This Meſſage was quick, and laid the Matter home to the Parliament, they referred it to the Committee of both Kingdoms, to draw up an Anſwer to it to clear the Parliament from the Aſperſions caſt upon them by this Meſſage.

News came of great Diſtractions among them at *Oxford*, and Unrulineſs of the Soldiers, and Scarcity of Proviſions.

Colonel *Haſtings* with the *Aſhby* Horſe, ſurprized a Convoy of the Parliament's going to *Belvoir* with a Mortar-piece and Grenadoes, and a Party from *Oxford* ſurprized two Troops of the Parliament's Horſe, and divers Gentlemen, who were chooſing a new Parliament-man in *Wiltſhire*, and that Sir *John Gell* ſurprized an hundred and forty of the King's Horſe at *Titbury*, and many Priſoners.

A Party of the King's got over the Ice, and deſigned to ſurprize *Monmouth*, but were beaten back with Loſs.

Major General *Langherne* beſieged *Ragland*.

20. Proceedings upon the Propoſitions for Peace.

Letters to the Speaker. Letters to the Speaker informed, that the King's Forces quitted Sir *Francis Drake*'s Houſe, *that their Thoughts and Diſcourſes are how to ſave themſelves; that ſome would carry the Prince beyond Sea, others ſay they will cut the Throats of thoſe who ſhall attempt it.*

That Sir *Thomas Fairfax*'s Forces daily take Priſoners, and moſt Horſe; that ſince the Buſineſs of *Bovey*, they have taken two hundred Horſe, that the laſt Day they took eighty Horſe, two Colours, and thirty Priſoners near *Barnſtable*.

That Sir *Hardreſs Waller*, with his Brigade, took many near *Oakhampton*, that Lieutenant General *Porter* came in to them and Baronet *Seymour*, who ſaid he would diſinherit his Sons if they did not come in and ſerve the Parliament; that many of them make Means to be received unto Mercy.

That the Lord *Newport* deſired a Paſs to come out of *Dartmouth* to go to the Prince, but was denied it.

A Scout certified that the King's Forces quitted *Taveſtock* and fled into *Cornwal*.

L'Iſle to be Governor of Ireland. 21. The Lord Viſcount *L'Iſle* voted to be Governor of *Ireland*.

Sir *William Brereton* continued in his Command before *Cheſter*, for forty Days longer.

Order for Supplies for *Derby* Garriſon.

Proceedings in the Church Buſineſs.

Ordinance paſt for regulating the *Univerſity* of *Cambridge*.

Sir *William Brereton* ſent another Summons to the Mayor of *Cheſter*, and the Lord *Byron* Governor, to which they returned no Anſwer in five Days, upon which Sir *William Brereton* ſent another Letter to them, requiring an Anſwer the ſame Day, which they did, and offered to come to a Treaty if the King did not relieve them within twelve Days, and deſired a Paſs to ſend to him, but it was denied.

Major

Anno 1645. Major General *Browne* took Colonel *Lour*, and ſome Officers and Priſoners of *Wallingford* Garriſon, fifty of their Horſe, Riders, and Arms, and reſcued thirty Horſe which they had taken of the Parliament's. Captain *Batten* coming to block up *Dartmouth* by Sea, lighted upon a Ship of the King's bound for *France* with divers Gentlemen of Quality in it, Money, and rich Jewels.

22. Proceedings upon the Propoſitions for Peace.

Order for Money for *Glouceſter* Garriſon, and for continuing the Exciſe till *March*.

Orders for High-Sheriffs approved.

Day of Thankſgiving. News came of the taking of *Dartmouth* by Sir *Thomas Fairfax*, and the Houſe ordered a Day of Thankſgiving for it, and for the taking of *Hereford* and other good Succeſſes.

Order for a thouſand Pounds to buy Horſes and Furniture for Sir *Thomas Fairfax*, as an Earneſt of the Affection of the Houſe towards him.

23. Mr. *Peters* came from the Army to the Houſe, and made them a Narration of the ſtorming and taking of *Dartmouth*, and of the Valour, Unity, and Affection of the Army, and preſented ſeveral Letters, Papers, Crucifixes, and other popiſh Things taken in the Town; the Letters were referred to a Committee.

Dartmouth ſtormed. The Letters from Sir *Thomas Fairfax* informed, that he with thoſe about him agreed to ſtorm *Dartmouth*, *January* 18. That Colonel *Hammond* entred the *Weſt* Gate where four Guns were planted, and two upon the Mill-pool upon his Flank; the Enemy firing his great Guns but once, *Hammond*'s Men, that had the Forlorn Hope, did very gallantly (as they all did) and went freely on and beat off the Enemy, and poſſeſſed one Fort after another, and beat off the main Guard, where were taken four Lieutenant-Colonels, and ſo poſſeſſed the Town from the *Weſt* Gate to little *Dartmouth*.

That in the Interim, Lieutenant Colonel *Pride* attempted the *North* Part of the Town, called *Hardneſs*, where beating off the Enemy, he entred it, and took about eighty Priſoners in it, and by it poſſeſſed all the *North* Part of the Town unto the Draw-bridge where Colonel *Hammond*'s Men and his did meet.

That Colonel *Forteſcue* with his Men attempted *Tunſtall* Church, which was manned with above an hundred Men, and had in it ten Guns, that his Men after ſome Diſpute entred the Place and poſſeſſed it; ſo that now the Enemy was beaten out of all, except the great Fort and the Caſtle, unto which the Governor, with the Earl of *Newport*, and as many as eſcaped them, did fly.

That the Governor coming back from the Caſtle to ſee in what Poſture the Town was, a Muſquet Shot was made at the Boat in which he was, pierced the Boat, and through both the Thighs of one that was next to him, and about three Inches into his own Thigh, upon which he returned to the Caſtle.

That Sir *Thomas Fairfax*'s Dragoons, with two Companies of Firelocks and ſome Seamen, were ordered to alarm the great Fort, wherein was Sir *Henry Carey* with his Regiment, twelve Guns, and Store of Ammunition, a ſtrong Fort with four Bulwarks; but the Enemy came willingly to Terms, and Sir *Thomas Fairfax* agreed, that Sir *Henry Carey* ſhould march away with the reſt, leaving the Arms, Ordnance, Ammunition, and Proviſions in the Fort, and engaging never take to up Arms againſt the Parliament, which was done by them. 21 *Car.*

That the next Morning the Governor yielded the Caſtle, himſelf, and all Officers and Soldiers, upon Quarter, and ſent Colonel *Seymour*, and Mr. *Denham* for Hoſtages, with whom came out the Earl of *Newport*.

In the Liſt of Priſoners was Sir *Hugh Pollard* the Governor, about fifty Officers, many Country Gentlemen, Miniſters and inferior Officers, and all the common Soldiers, being between eight hundred and a thouſand were ſet at Liberty to repair their Dwellings, about an hundred and twenty Ordnance mounted, and two Men of War in the Harbour taken.

The Houſe referred it to a Committee to conſider how five thouſand Pounds a Year formerly voted, might be ſettled upon Sir *Thomas Fairfax* and his Heirs, and ordered a Letter of Thanks to be written to him.

They alſo referred it to a Committee to conſider how Lieutenant General *Cromwell* might be put into Poſſeſſion of two thouſand five hundred Pounds a Year, formerly voted for him; and they ordered five hundred Pounds for the preſent buying of Horſes and Furniture for him, as an Earneſt of the Affections of the Houſe to him.

Order for Pay for the Army.

24. Information for the Commiſſioners in the *Scots* Army of their Warrant to bring in Proviſions for the *Scots*, and of ſome Complaints againſt that Army.

The Houſe approved of thoſe Warrants of the Commiſſioners, and took care for Payment of the Country for the Proviſions brought in by them.

Mr. *Hunt* the Sergeant at Arms being dead, the Houſe gave that Place to Sergeant *Birkhead* for Life.

Debate at a Conference touching Martial Law in *London*, and about the Letters from *Newark*.

A Petition of the Merchants of *New-Caſtle* and *Sunderland*, referred to the Committee of the Navy.

26. Upon Letters from Major General *Browne*,

Order for one thouſand eight hundred Pounds of Sir *John Borlace* his Compoſition to be paid for the Garriſon of *Abington*, and for other Money for them.

They continued Major General *Browne* Governor of *Abington* for three Months longer; and diſpenſed with his Attendance in the Houſe as a Member.

Order for Money for the Garriſon of *Henley*.

Several Ordinances touching the Arrears of the Officers late under the Lord *Fairfax*, and for digging of Salt-Petre.

Another Letter came from his Majeſty about a perſonal Treaty, wherein he ſmartly anſwers the Letters of the Parliament, laſt ſent to him, in all the Particulars; and concludes with his earneſt Deſires of Peace, and ſaith, *it is clear to him, that there is no way but a Treaty or Conqueſt, for a final ending of ſuch Diſtractions as afflict this Kingdom.* *A Letter from the King.*

The latter, he hopes none will have the Impudence or Impiety to wiſh for; and for the former, if his perſonal Aſſiſtance be not neceſſary, let any reaſonable Man judge; and earneſtly preſſeth for an Anſwer.

The King ſent a Warrant under his Hand to the Heads of Houſes in *Oxford*, for the reading of Divine Service eſtabliſhed by Law daily, Morning and Evening, and to faſt on *Fridays*.

27. Let-

Anno 1645.

27. Letters from *Stafford* informed, that Captain *Stone*'s Troop of an hundred, beat up the Lord *Molyneux*'s Quarters near *Stafford*, routed three hundred of the Enemy, took three Captains and other Officers, about an hundred Horſe and many Priſoners, ſome ſlain and divers wounded.

Order for five hundred Pounds for Captain *Stone* for his Troop, and fifty Pounds given to his Lieutenant.

Proceedings upon the Propoſitions for Peace, and ſeven Bills to be prepared to be forthwith ſent to the King, to which if he ſhall aſſent, then they are willing he ſhould come to *London* and treat about the other Matters. The Bills were

Bills to be ſent to the King.

1. *For ſettling Presbyterian Government and extirpating Epiſcopacy.*
2. *For proſecuting the War againſt the* Iriſh *Rebels.*
3. *For the Militia to remain in the Power of the Parliament.*
4. *For Payment of the Debts of the Kingdom.*
5. *For bringing Delinquents to Puniſhment.*
6. *That no Honours be given but to ſuch as have teſtified their Affections to the Publick.*
7 *Concerning the Privileges of* London.

Sir *Thomas Fairfax* returned from *Dartmouth* to the blocking up of *Exeter*.

28. The Day of the monthly Faſt, in the Evening the Houſe met, and heard a Report from the Committee of plundred Miniſters, of the Blaſphemies of one *Paul Beſt*, *who denied the Trinity of the Godhead, and the Deity of Chriſt, and the Holy Ghoſt*; the Houſe ordered him to be kept cloſe Priſoner, *and an Ordinance to be brought in to puniſh him with Death.*

Order againſt Blaſphemy.

29. Conſent to Amendment of ſome Miſtakes in an Ordinance.

The Houſe voted that ſome of the Members of the Committee of both Kingdoms, had done their Duties in making known ſome Intelligence from *Paris*, and ordered them Thanks for it.

The Lord *Montague*, Colonel *White*, and Mr. *Robert Goodwin* ordered to go Commiſſioners into *Scotland*.

Orders for Supplies of the Army.

A Petition for Mr. *Saltmarſh* to be a Lecturer in *Kent*, oppoſed by divers of the County, countenanced by Colonel *Blunt*, and divers others of the Parliament's Friends.

The Parliament of *Scotland* executed divers of *Montroſe*'s Party.

The Siege of *Newark* continued ſtrait.

A Treaty was had about the Surrender of *Cheſter*, but nothing concluded.

Sir *William Brereton* drew out a Party to encounter the *Iriſh*, of whoſe landing in *Angleſey* he had Intelligence.

Mr. *Edward Vaughan* with a ſmall Party in *Merionethſhire*, fell upon a hundred of the King's Forces, who were fortifying at *Dolgethly*, took their Captain, eighteen Priſoners, and divers Horſe and Arms.

30. Reference to the Committee of both Kingdoms to prevent the Incurſions from *Oxford* into *Wilts* and *Hampſhire*.

Orders for Allowance to preaching Miniſters and for Mr. *Edward Clerke* High Sheriff of *Oxfordſhire*, to make his Reſidence at *Reading*.

Proceedings upon the Propoſitions for Peace.

Mr. *Tilſhead* met with the Party from *Oxford* in *Wilts*, whereof he was High-Sheriff, and took thirty of their Horſe and many Priſoners.

Letters informed the taking of *Pouldram* Caſtle by Colonel *Hammond*. 21 *Car.*

That they ſurrendred upon Conditions, that *Greenville* was apprehended, and that *Hopton* was made General of the *Weſt*, that many intercepted Letters were ſent up to the Parliament.

That many *Devonſhire* Gentlemen declared for the Parliament, and Sir *Thomas Fairfax* gave a Commiſſion to Mr. *Vowell* to be a Colonel.

31. Debate of a Report from the Committee of *Goldſmiths* Hall touching Compoſitions of Delinquents.

Another Letter came from the King, wherein he preſſeth *his coming to* London, *for a perſonal Treaty, offers the Militia to be ſettled in the Hands of the Parliament for ſeven Years, and that the Parliament ſhall nominate Officers of State, Judges*, &c. *that Religion ſhall be ſettled as in the Days of Queen* Elizabeth, *having Regard ſtill to tender Conſciences.*

Letter from the King.

And for Ireland *and the other Propoſitions, to grant what was offered at the Treaty of* Uxbridge, *and diſclaims the Earl of* Glamorgan's *Commiſſion, by which he treated with the* Iriſh, *as falſe, and no Act of his Majeſty*'s.

This Letter was referred to the Committee of both Kingdoms, to be communicated to the *Scots* Commiſſioners, and the Commons deſired a Conference with the Lords, *concerning the preſent ſending of the ſeven Bills to his Majeſty.*

Vote, that the Committee of both Kingdoms receive from the Lord *L'Iſle* his Propoſitions touching *Ireland*.

Both Houſes agreed upon the Ordinance touching *Covent-Garden*.

Order for the Counteſs of *Wincheſter* to go to her Husband where he is Priſoner.

Sir *William Brereton* intercepted a Letter from the Lord *Byron* to *Oxford*, *That if they had not Relief by the laſt of* January, *then of Neceſſity they muſt ſurrender* Cheſter.

February, 1645.

February 2. Debate about the King's Letter.

A Conference, at which the ſeven Bills were preſented to the Lords for their Concurrence to be forthwith ſent to the King.

Ordinance paſſed for Money for the Guards, and other Services in *London*.

Martial Law given to the Garriſons of *Aylesbury* and *Newport Paganel*.

Order that there ſhould be no new Motion in the Houſe after twelve a Clock.

Order that no new Motion after twelve a Clock.

Letters informed that Sir *Thomas Faixfax* drawing towards *Exeter*, the Enemy quitted a Garriſon at Sir *Peter Byme*'s Houſe, that Colonel *Hammond* being ready to fall on to ſtorm *Pouldram* Caſtle, the Enemy made but one Shot and inſtantly cried for Quarter.

That the General's Courteſy and fair Uſage of thoſe at *Dartmouth*, did win much upon the People, made other Garriſons to yield the ſooner, and divers to come in to the Parliament, that all the *Corniſh* Men in *Dartmouth*, being a hundred and twenty, had their Liberty freely given them, and two Shillings a Man to bear their Charges home, and thoſe that would take up Arms for the Parliament had three Shillings a Man.

That *Greenville* was ſent Priſoner to *Silley* by the Prince for refuſing to obey the Orders of *Hopton* the General.

That Sir *Thomas Fairfax* ſent a Summons and honourable Propoſitions to Sir *John Berkley* the Governor, for the ſurrendring *Exeter* to him to the

Anno 1645. the uſe of the Parliament, to avoid the Effuſion of Blood and ruin to the Inhabitants.

To this the Governor returned an Anſwer full of Reſolution and Denial, to which Sir *Thomas Fairfax* made a Reply in Vindication of the Parliament's Honour and his.

The King's Letters voted unſatisfactory. 3. Upon debate of the King's laſt Letter, the Commons voted *that it was unſatisfactory in the whole*, and referr'd it to a Committee to draw up an Anſwer to it, and to the former Letter, and a Declaration concerning this matter to the Kingdom.

Order for two hundred Pound *per Annum* for Dr. *Walker* Advocate to the Admiralty, and that if he went to Sea he ſhould have twenty Pound *per Annum* extraordinary.

Order to audit Arrears of Soldiers to be paid to their Wives and Widows.

A thouſand Pound to be paid to the Train of Artillery of the Earl of *Eſſex* and Sir *William Waller*.

Many came out of *Exeter* to the Parliament's Army, twenty in a Company.

4. A Ship from *France* came into *Dartmouth*, ſuppoſing it had been ſtill in the King's Hands; but the Maſter finding his miſtake, ſubmitted to the Parliament's Forces, and threw into the Sea a Packet of Letters which he had, and the next Flood the Packet came to ſhore, and was ſent by Colonel *Lambert* to Sir *Thomas Fairfax*, and by him to the Parliament.

Letters taken. In it were (read in the Houſe) Letters from the Queen to the King, *againſt the ſending of the Prince into* Denmark, *but rather to ſend him into* France, *where a Match was propounded for him with the Duke of* Orleans's *Daughter*.

Other Letters were from *Jermyn*, *Goring*, and others, *mentioning great Sums of Money, and an Army from* France *to be ready againſt the Spring to come over to the King, that* Montroſe *and the King would join and march into the* Weſt.

Intercepted Letters from *Ireland* were ſent up to the Parliament by Colonel *Mitton*, whereby they had good Intelligence of the Affairs there.

Reference to a Committee to conſider of Propoſitions for reducing *North-Wales*.

Orders for an Exchange of Mr. *Denham* for M. *Harris*, and about a new Election.

News came of the Surrender of *Belvoir-Caſtle* upon Articles, and Sir *Jervaſe Lucas* the Governor left there one Piece of Ordnance, ſtore of Arms and Proviſions.

5. The Day of Thankſgiving.

Letters came to the Speaker from Sir *William Brereton*.

That his Care of preſerving *Cheſter*, the moſt conſiderable City in thoſe Parts, from Ruin, invited him to entertain a Treaty which was continued ten days, and delayed by the Enemy, hoping for Relief, for which there were ſtrong Preparations by Conjunction of *Aſhley*, *Vaughan*, and the *Welſh* and *Iriſh* Forces, and thoſe *Iriſh* newly landed.

That he ſent forth a ſtrong Party under Colonel *Mitton*, who prevented their Conjunction, and then thoſe in *Cheſter*, hopeleſs of Relief, came to a Treaty, That he was contented to have the more Commiſſioners, that the Soldiers might be the better ſatisfied with that which was agreed unto by ſome of their own Officers, and the Officers would be the more careful to keep their Soldiers to the Obſervation of it.

Cheſter ſurrendred to the Parliament. They in *Cheſter* deſired farther time for the Treaty to be continued, but Sir *William Brereton* refuſed it, and thereupon they came to an Agreement on both Parts to ſurrender the City to the Parliament upon Articles; in it they had all the Arms, Ammunition, Ordnance, and Proviſions, the County Palatine Seal, Swords, and all the Records, *&c.* *Car.* 21.

6. The Letters from Sir *William Brereton* read.

Orders for ſettling of that Garriſon, and that Alderman *Edward* of *Cheſter* be Colonel of the Regiment of that City.

A long Petition from the Common Council of *London*; a Day appointed for the Debate of it.

Two Members of the Houſe ſent to *Graveſend* to examine Mr. *Murray*, one of the Bedchamber to the King, taken coming from *France*.

Colonel *Whaly* with ſome Forces of the adjacent Counties, beſieged *Banbury* Caſtle.

7. Proceedings touching the Propoſitions for Peace.

A Petition from the Common Council of *London* to the Lords, of the ſame effect with that yeſterday to the Commons.

A Party of about eighty Horſe, and forty Dragoons were ſent from *Leiceſter* under Mr. *Meers*, to *Aſhby*, who marched with ſuch Speed and Privacy, that they came to *Aſhby* about eleven a Clock that Night, undiſcover'd, ſurpriz'd the Sentinels, fell in at the Turn-pike, broke the Chain, and entred the Town.

They took a hundred Horſe, rich Prize, and Pillage, plundred the Town, reſcued divers Countrymen Priſoners there, and returned to *Leiceſter* without Oppoſition.

9. Votes for Supplies for the Proteſtant Forces in *Ireland*.

The Office of Lieutenant of the Ordnance for the Tower continued.

Colonel *Needham* appointed to be Governor of *Leiceſter*.

Order for a new Election, and for Money for Colonel *Mitton*'s Forces.

A Petition from the Inhabitants of *Weſtminſter* and *Middleſex*, *That the Militia might not be ſettled as was deſired by the* London *Petition*, was referr'd to the ſame Committee.

10. Progreſs in the Propoſitions of Peace.

Order for a new Election of Members.

Major General *Browne* had the Thanks of the Houſe.

Sir *William Lower* and Captain *Dunbar*, who revolted from the Parliament, referred to be try'd by Martial Law.

A Day appointed to conſider of eaſing the People under the Sufferings of Committees.

Letters informed that Sir *Thomas Fairfax* had made two Bridges over the River at *Exeter*, block'd it up on all ſides, and planted Guards round the City, and was within Musket-ſhot of their Works, that he ſent forth a Brigade to attempt the Enemy at *Barnſtable*.

News came of Preparations at *Oxford* upon *ſome new Deſign, and that the Nobility there were aſſembled, and it was propounded to them to aſſiſt the King in his War this Summer, and that his Majeſty declared to live and die for the Privileges of his Crown, his Friends and Church Government*.

11. Progreſs in the Buſineſs of the Church.

Mr. *Murray* committed cloſe Priſoner to the Tower, and to be more ſtrictly examined.

A Complaint againſt ſome *Scots* Horſe referred to be examined.

Intercepted Letters, and ſome taken at *Dartmouth* in Characters, were decipher'd by Sir *Walter Earle*, and he had the Thanks of the Houſe for it.

The

Anno 1645.

The Garriſon of *Newark* ſallied out upon *Muſchampe* Bridge, but were beaten back, and ſome ſlain and wounded on both Parties. Bridges were made over the River.

12. Orders for Judges to be appointed to go Circuits, and for Money for Soldiers Widows, for Waggoners, and for the Train of Artillery, *&c.*

Ordinance ſent up to the Lords for regulating the Univerſity of *Cambridge.*

This was kept a Day of Thankſgiving for *Dartmouth*, and a Day of Thankſgiving appointed for the gaining of *Cheſter.*

13. Upon a Petition of Sir *Thomas Liddell* a Priſoner, he was admitted to compound.

Referred to a Committee to conſider what Garriſons in the *North* are fit to be ſlighted, and what to be maintained.

Orders for Money for *Abington.*

14. Order that Mr. *Murray* ſhould be proceeded againſt by Martial Law, as a Spy.

Debate about ſettling the Militia of *London* put off to another Day.

In the Afternoon at a Conference, the Lords gave their Reaſon why *they could not aſſent to the Ordinance for Martial Law in* London, and after debate thereof by the Commons, they appointed a Committee to draw Reaſons for their different Opinions.

A Party of the Kings of a hundred and twenty under Colonel *Cromwell* came into *Dorſetſhire* to relieve *Corfe Caſtle*, and marched through Colonel *Cooke's* Quarters undiſcover'd, and came to *Wareham*, and told the Sentinels there that they were a Troop of Sir *Thomas Fairfax's* Horſe, and rode into the Town to the Governor's Houſe, who ſeeing them, ſhut his Door, and with his Son fired upon them, and made good his Lodging three Hours together, till the Enemy fired the Houſe to which the Magazine was near, and then they were forced to yield upon Quarter.

They carry'd the Governor and two Committee Men Priſoners into *Corfe Caſtle*, and the Parliament's Forces before it quitted ſome of their Guards, though they were four times as many as thoſe within; ſome of the Enemy returning to *Wareham* to provide for their new gained Garriſon, Colonel *Cooke* beat them out of the Town, took their Commander in chief, with divers Priſoners.

Colonel *Butler*, Governor of *Wareham*, being Priſoner in *Corfe Caſtle*, contrived his Eſcape with Colonel *Lawrence*, who being of the Enemies Party there, reſolved to come in to the Parliament, and both of them got out together.

16. The Committee of plundred Miniſters ordered to draw up an Ordinance for puniſhing *Paul Beſt* for his Blaſphemies.

Order upon the Engagement of Major General *Langherne*, to remit the Offences of the Earl of *Carbury.*

Order for Money, and for a Collection for the Poor of *Cheſter.*

A Day appointed to conſider of the Petition of the Aſſembly, for ſettling the *Presbyterian* Government, and for Ordination of Miniſters.

The Ordinance paſſed for regulating the Univerſity of *Cambridge.*

Progreſs in the Buſineſs of *Ireland*, and for ſetting out the Lord *L'Iſle* Lord Deputy there, this Summer, and allowed him twelve hundred Pounds *per* Month for Pay.

Intercepted Letters by Colonel *Mitton*, mentioned the Duke of *York's* coming into *Ireland*, and other Matters of great Intelligence.

17. Debate of the Relief of *Abington*, and Order for Money for it.

Order for regulating the Committee and Officers at *Habberdaſhers-Hall.* 21 *Car.*

Ammunition order'd for the Garriſon of *Reading* and for *Henley*, and the like for *Aylesbury.*

The *French* Agent's Deſire of a Paſs to go into *Scotland*, and to touch at *Oxford* by the way, referred to the Committee of both Kingdoms.

The Prince ſent out Warrants to raiſe the Trained Bands in *Cornwal.*

A Party of the Kings under the Lord *Aſhley*, raiſed the Siege before *Matchfield-Houſe*, and News came of the Revolt of part of *South-Wales* from the Parliament, occaſioned by Colonel *Kerne*, that they had taken *Swanſey*, and beſieged *Cardiffe.*

A Party from *Oxford* marched *Weſtward*, and were followed by a Party of Colonel *Whaly's* Brigade.

Holt-Caſtle, *Ruthen-Caſtle*, and *Hawarden-Caſtle* beſieged by the Parliament's Forces.

A Diſturbance between ſome of the Soldiers in *Lancaſhire*, and the Committee, was appeaſed.

18. Progreſs in the Buſineſs of the Church.

Orders to the Committee of both Kingdoms to take care for part of Colonel *Whaly's* Horſe to follow the advance of the King's Forces, and for other Parties of the ſeveral Counties, where any Party of the Kings ſhall march to attend them.

Debate about a new Election, referr'd touching *Lyn*, and that of *Bucks.*

This Day of publick Thankſgiving, came new Letters of a Victory obtained by Sir *Thomas Fairfax* near *Torrington.*

That the Forlorn of Colonel *Butler's* Troop being twelve, took twelve of the Lord *Goring's* Life-Guard, and twenty four Horſe; who being examined by Sir *Thomas Fairfax*, it appear'd that the Enemy was ignorant of *Sir Thomas Fairfax's* Motion.

That the Lord *Hopton* was in *Torrington*, and a Party of the Enemy at *Burrington*; the General ſent a Party of Horſe to meet with them under Captain *Berry*, who charged and put them to a Rout, ſhot Lieutenant Colonel *Dundaſh*, a Renegado of the Earl of *Cleveland's* Brigade, and took ſeveral Priſoners, left *Dundaſh* by the way, being mortally wounded. *Hopton routed at Torrington.*

That another Party of the Parliament's Horſe, towards the *Eaſt*, met with the Enemy, taking ſome Priſoners, and Horſe, and ſhot Major *Bret*; that by this time a Bridge was made, that the Parliament's Army might with Conveniency march over the River, but the Day being far ſpent, it was thought fit to march with the whole Army.

That three Regiments of Horſe and three of Foot marched towards the Enemy that Night, and next Morning Sir *Thomas Fairfax* came up to them, and near *Torrington* had a general Rendezvous of Horſe and Foot, drew them up in Battalia, and marched towards the Enemy.

That the Parliament's Forlorn of Horſe charged the Kings, and put them to retreat, but they came on again with a ſtrong Body, and put the Parliament's Forlorn to a ſtand, whoſe Reſerves, and ſome Foot coming up, they forced the Enemies Body again, purſued and alarmed them at Eſq; *Roll's* Houſe, within a mile of *Torrington*, where they began to fortify; but perceiving the Parliament's Foot coming up, they quitted the Houſe, and drew their Forces to *Torrington*, whither Sir *Thomas Fairfax's* Forlorn followed them.

The Enemy drew their Foot out of the Town into the Cloſes, the Parliament's Forlorn of Foot lined the Hedges, and ſo faced each other about two Hours, within half Muſket-ſhot, there was continual

Anno 1645. continual Skirmiſhes between the Forlorns and Reſerves on both ſides, and ſome Priſoners taken, and by this time it began to be Night.

Sir *Thomas Fairfax* called his Council of War, whether to engage before Day or not, but they deferr'd the Reſolution, and the General, Lieutenant General, and the Colonel wrote to the Forlorn to ſee in what Poſture they were, and heard the Tattooe beat in the Town, which aſſured them that the Enemy was there, and not fled away as was reported.

But to be certain, ſix Dragoons were commanded to creep under a Bridge near the Barricadoes, and to give Fire, to ſee whether they would anſwer, by which it might be known whether they ſtood to defend the Town; they received the Charge, and anſwered it with a ſharp Volley of Shot.

The Parliament's Forlorn Hope ſeeing the Dragoons engaged, gave Fire, whereupon the Enemy gave Fire all along the Hedges and Works, and the Reſerve to the Forlorn came up to relieve them, and being ſo engaged the whole Army advanced, and about eight at Night the Battle began, about ſix Fields from the Town, and they fought from Hedge to Hedge till the Enemy were beaten into their Barricadoes.

Which they maintained for an Hour after very reſolutely, and often-times repulſed the Parliament's Forces, yet at laſt they got over the Barricadoes and forced the Enemy into the Town, whereupon the Horſe were let in, who ſcowring the Streets, were received by the Enemy, and a hot Charge given by both Parties.

Yet at laſt the Enemy was driven out of the Barricadoes at the fartheſt end of the Town, and by this time many Priſoners were taken by the Parliament's Forces and put into the Church, but far more eſcaped, being dark over the Hedges and By-ways, throwing down their Arms, and every Man flying ſeveral ways.

The Parliament's Forces were no ſooner poſſeſſed of the Town, but the Enemy's Magazine which they left in the Church was fired, whether on purpoſe by them, or by Accident is uncertain; but it proved a terrible Blow, blowing up the Church with all the Wood and Lead upon it, deforming many Houſes, killed ſome of the Priſoners in the Church, and ſome of the Parliament Soldiers in the Church-yard, two great Webs of Lead fell within twice a Horſe length of the General, many others were hurt with the Stones, Timber, and Lead.

Moſt of the Town was ſhaken by this Blow, being the terribleſt that hath been ſeen, there being above eighty Barrels of Powder blown up together.

The Enemy perceiving their Magazine thus on Fire gave one Charge more with their Horſe, commanded by Sir *John Digby*, but being fired upon by the Muſqueteers, they took their Farewell; the Parliament Horſe inſtantly advanced through the Town after them, and began the Purſuit about eleven at Night.

The Infantry were taken, ſlain, and totally routed; the Horſe, many taken and diſperſed, and the reſt gone in great diſorder towards *Cornwall*; they had eight Regiments of Horſe, two thouſand five hundred, or three thouſand Men, very reſolute, and fought valiantly, and after they were chaſed from Hedge to Hedge defended their Barricadoes and Works at Puſh of Pike, and the But-end of their Muſquets.

They were old *Corniſh* Foot, many of the Parliament's Men were wounded, Officers and Soldiers, more than hath been at any Storm ſince the Army came forth. 21 *Car.*

The Parliament's firſt Word was, *Emmanuel*, *God with us*, and a Furſe-buſh in their Hats; the Enemy's firſt Word was, *We are with you*, and a Handkerchief tied about their right Arm, they having gotten the Word and Signal of the Parliament's Army, they took a ſecond Word, which was *Truth*, and a Handkerchief or white Mark in their Hats.

The Particulars of this great Victory were not ready to be ſent up with theſe Letters.

20. Both Houſes agreed upon ſeveral Votes for the chooſing of Elders in the Church-Government.

The two Meſſengers that brought the News of the Succeſs at *Torrington*, had Forty Pound for a Gratuity.

A Paſſage at the Common Council of *London* referred to a Committee to be examined.

Particulars of the Succeſs.

21. Letters from Sir *Thomas Fairfax* informed the Particulars of the great Succeſs at *Torrington*.

Six hundred Priſoners taken, many of them of Quality.

Eighty of the Princes Life-guard.

Thirty of *Hopton*'s Life-guard.

Three thouſand Arms taken.

Hopton ſhot in the Thigh.

Sir *John Digby* wounded in the Head, others of note wounded.

Divers of the Enemy ſlain in the Fight, and in the Church, by firing the Magazine.

Eighty Barrels of Powder blown up in the Church, done purpoſely, and twenty Pound given by the Enemy to one of their Men to do it.

Twenty of the Parliament's Party ſlain in the Fight, and at the firing of the Magazine, and an hundred wounded.

All the Enemies Bag and Baggage, and Proviſions taken.

The Meſſenger had twenty Pounds for a Reward.

23. A Gratuity of fifty Pounds to the Meſſenger from Sir *Thomas Fairfax*.

A Day of Thankſgiving appointed.

Debate about the Buſineſs of the Navy, and the Officers for the next Summer's Fleet voted one by one.

Eight Colours were taken and brought in from *Torrington* Battle, one the Lord *Hopton*'s, with this Motto, *I will ſtrive to ſerve my Sovereign King*; about a hundred of the Enemy ſlain, Lord *Hopton*'s Commiſſion taken, and Sir *John Digby*'s, and other Papers, five hundred Pound in the Lord *Hopton*'s Quarters, and much rich Pillage.

Many of the King's Party came in to Sir *Thomas Fairfax*, who prepar'd to follow the broken Troops into *Cornwall*, where they had in all but four hundred Foot; Sir *Thomas Fairfax* block'd up *Barnſtable*, and took in the Earl of *Bathe*'s Houſe near it, his Forces took two Ships with ten Pieces of Ordnance, and ten Tun of Salt.

Letters from Sir *Thomas Fairfax* to the Parliament, deſiring two Months Pay for his Army, that they may not take free Quarter in *Cornwall*, and deſires Care may be taken that the *Oxford* Horſe may not infeſt the Countries thereabouts whilſt his Army was in the *Weſt*.

The Houſe made effectual Orders in theſe things, and for Recruits for the Army.

The Forces beſieging *Banbury* were about three thouſand, and about three hundred in the Caſtle, the Parliament's Forces quarter'd in the Town,

Anno 1645. and the Enemy made ſome Sallies, but were beaten back.

Colonel *Fleetwood* fell upon the King's Quarters near *Woodſtock*, took fifty Horſe and divers Priſoners.

24. An Ordinance debated for diſcharging the Wardſhip of the Heirs Males of Sir *Chriſtopher Wray*, late a Member of the Houſe, according to a former Vote for diſcharging the Wardſhip of thoſe who died in this War in the Parliament's Service.

Againſt the Court of Wards. Upon debate hereof, *the Original of Wardſhips and the Miſapplication of the intention of Wardſhips, and the preſent Oppreſſion to the Families of Noblemen and Gentlemen by Wardſhips*, being opened to the Houſe by *Selden*, *Maynard*, *St. John*, my ſelf, and other Lawyers, the Houſe paſſed a Vote,

That the Court of Wards it ſelf, and all Wardſhips, Tenures, Licenſes for Alienation, &c. *ſhould be taken away*; and the Lords concurred therein.

The Ordinance for the *Northern* Aſſociation was continued.

Order for fifty thouſand Pound out of the Exciſe, for Sir *Thomas Fairfax*'s Army in *Cornwall*.

Articles for the Surrender of *Aſhby de-la-zouch*, were ſent up to the Parliament, and a Debate upon them, whether the Eſtates of the Earl of *Huntington*, Colonel *Haſtings*, and Colonel *Perkins* ſhould be diſcharged of Sequeſtration, which the Houſe did agree unto.

Some of the Garriſon of *Newark* ſallied out and took twenty four of Captain *Markham*'s Men and Horſe in their Quarters.

Letters from *Briſtol* informed, that the Governor of *Cardiffe* for the Parliament, Colonel *Prichard* and Colonel *Leyton* betook themſelves to *Cardiffe-Caſtle* and kept that, with their Forces; that the Vice-Admiral came and ſhot ſix pieces to the Caſtle, to let them know that in that time they ſhould have Relief, which was perform'd by Major General *Langherne*, Sir *Trevor Williams*, and Colonel *Morgan*, with their Forces.

That the Meſſenger affirmed, they had a bloody Fight, that Sir *Charles Kemiſh* of *Ragland* and all his Men were routed, and not an hundred and forty of them left upon the Rally, that Colonel *Morgan* was fallen between them and *Ragland*; more Particulars were not at that time come.

25. The Day of the Monthly Faſt, the Covenant was taken in the Evening by ſeveral new Members.

26. The Houſe being informed, that a Trumpet from *Oxford* was at the Door with Letters from Colonel *Beard* to a Member of the Houſe, the Houſe ordered him to be committed, and examined and ſearched for Letters.

Order for Money for the Widows, *&c.*

Parliament of Scotland. Papers from the Parliament of *Scotland* read, deſiring *the ſpeedy ſettling of Religion, according to the Deſire of the Aſſembly, that the Propoſitions for Peace might be diſpatched to his Majeſty; and the Arrears to the* Scots *Army be paid by the third of* May *next*.

Referred to the Committee of both Kingdoms to deſire of the *Scots* Commiſſioners their Accounts, *what they deſire by the third of* May *next; and the farther Anſwer of the Parliament of* Scotland, *concerning the rendition of the Towns, and Forts, and Caſtles, garriſoned by their Forces in this Kingdom, into the Hands of the Parliament by* March *next*.

Church Affairs. Progreſs in the Buſineſs of the Church, and Votes paſſed both Houſes about the Triers of Elders, the Commons ordered this Buſineſs to be daily in Debate till it were determined.

27. Progreſs in the Buſineſs of the Church, and upon the Propoſitions for Peace, and they were ordered to be communicated to the *Scots* Commiſſioners for their Aſſent. *21 Car.*

A Trumpet brought Letters from Sir *Thomas Glemham* Governor of *Oxford*, to the Speaker of the Houſe of Peers, and incloſed in it was a Letter from the King to be communicated to both Houſes of Parliament, and to the *Scots* Commiſſioners. *Letters from the King.*

It was read in both Houſes, and was in farther Proſecution of his former Letters, *for a perſonal Treaty, and demanding an Anſwer to his laſt Meſſage*. It was referred to the Committee of both Kingdoms.

Letters from Major General *Langherne* confirmed the Defeat of the King's Forces at *Cardiffe*, that there were ſlain of them two hundred, and eight hundred taken Priſoners, ſtore of Arms, and all their Bag and Baggage, and their Deſign fruſtrated of Recruits in *Wales*, and of the *Iriſh* landing there. *Victory at Cardiffe.*

That among the King's Forces there were ſome *Iriſh* Commanders, and a Troop of Horſe taken and routed; the Houſe ordered that Thanks ſhould be rendred to God for this Succeſs, the ſame Day that was appointed for the Victory at *Torrington*.

Order for a thouſand Pound for paying and recruiting Major General *Langherne*'s Forces, and to confer on him a further honourable Command, and a Delinquent's Eſtate on him, and his Heirs.

A Party from *Oxford* plunder'd about *Salisbury*, and took ſome of the Parliament's Horſe there.

28. Progreſs in the Buſineſs of the Church.

Order for Ammunition for *Ireland*.

The Accounts of the Exciſe brought in.

Inſtructions for ſome Gentlemen to go down into *Cornwall*.

Letters from the Army certified,

That Sir *Thomas Fairfax* by Advice of his Council of War, reſolved to march into *Cornwall* againſt the King's Field-Army there, that Mr. *Trevilian*, a Gentleman of that Country, raiſed a Regiment to join with the Parliament's Forces, and all were ordered by Sir *Thomas Fairfax* for their Advance.

That Mr. *Peters* preach'd in the Market-place at *Torrington*, and *convinced many of their Errors in adhering to the King's Party*, and that he, with Lieutenant Colonel *Berry* were ſent to *Plymouth* to treat with the Governor. *Mr. H. Peters.*

That Sir *Thomas Fairfax* ſent home the *Corniſh* Men that were taken Priſoners at *Torrington*, and gave them two Shillings a Man, which gained much the Affections of that Country to him; that the Lord *Hopton* could get no Recruits in *Cornwall*.

Sir *Thomas Fairfax* publiſhed a Proclamation by Beat of Drum, and ſound of Trumpet at the Head of every Regiment. *Proclamation.*

That no Officer or Soldier of his Army ſhould ſeize or take any Cattle or Goods of any of the Inhabitants of Cornwall, *or injure or prejudice any of them in their Perſons or Eſtates, on pain of death.*

Then he advanced with his Army into *Cornwall*, the Enemy retreated before him, that the *Corniſh* Men ſtood amazed, and many of them came daily in to Sir *Thomas Fairfax*.

Letters informed, that one Lieutenant Colonel *Pitman*, in *Corfe* Caſtle, who had formerly ſerved under the Lord *Inchequin* in *Ireland*, intimated his Deſign to ſerve the Parliament in procuring *Corfe* Caſtle to be delivered up to the Parliament, if he might have a Protection, which was privately gotten, and ſent down to him from the Parliament. *Corfe Caſtle Stratagem.*

Then

Anno 1645.

Then *Pitman* told *Ankerill* the Governor of *Corfe* Caſtle, that if he would give way to it, *Pitman* would go into *Somerſetſhire*, and privately get an hundred Men more, and bring them into the Caſtle, and doubted not but then they ſhould beat off the Beſiggers, and that he would get out by leave of the Forces before the Caſtle, upon pretence of procuring an Exchange for an Officer of the Parliament's, then Priſoner in the Caſtle, for *Pitman*'s Brother, who was a Priſoner with the Parliament's Forces.

That the Governor of the Caſtle aſſented hereunto, and leave was had from Colonel *Bingham*, who commanded the Forces before the Caſtle, for *Pitman* to come forth, and treat about this Exchange; then it was agreed that *Pitman* ſhould have an hundred commanded Men to carry into the Caſtle, and when they were entred, at the ſame time, the Beſiegers to fall on to ſtorm the Caſtle.

The hundred Men, and more were fitted, and *Pitman* led them in the Night to the Port agreed upon for their Entry, and there was *Ankerill* the Governor to receive them, who bid them welcome, but after he had let in fifty of them, ſeeing many more behind, he cauſed the Port to be ſhut, and would let in no more, ſaying that the fifty were as many as he could diſpoſe of, at which *Pitman* was very angry, and preſently theſe fifty poſſeſſed themſelves of the chief Towers, and made them good againſt the Garriſon.

But the Parliament's Forces neglected to fall on till the Morning, when they ſaw their Men upon the Towers, and then making an aſſault, the Garriſon yielded upon Quarter; there were an hundred and forty of them, ſtore of Plunder and Ammunition was taken, thirty of the Parliament's Party there Priſoners were releaſed.

March, 1645.

March 2. Both Houſes agreed *that the ſeven Propoſitions aſſented to*, might be communicated to the *Scots* Commiſſioners for their conſent, and fairly engroſſed to be ſent to his Majeſty.

The Matters compoſed upon the ſeveral Petitions of *London*, and of *Weſtminſter*, and *Middleſex*, touching the Militia there.

An Ordinance ſent to the Lords to make Mr. *Gilbert Gerrard* Clerk of the Aſſizes for the Northern Circuit.

Sir Thomas Fairfax.

Letters from Sir *Thomas Fairfax*'s Quarters certified, that he came with his Army through deep Ways to *Launceſton*, that Colonel *Butler* was ſent with a thouſand Horſe, and four hundred Dragoons to beat up the Enemies Quarters, that he forced the paſs at *Tamerton* Bridge, beat the Enemy from Place to Place, put them to flight, took about three hundred Horſe, and eighty Priſoners, and had taken more, but they eſcaped by the Soldiers greedineſs of Prey and taking of Horſes.

That within two Miles of *Launceſton* Sir *Thomas Fairfax*'s Men met with ſeveral of the Enemies Scouts, by whom he underſtood that Colonel *Baſſet* with Horſe and Foot was reſolved to keep *Launceſton*, whereupon Sir *Thomas Fairfax* ſent a Forlorn Hope of Horſe and Foot to force entrance into the Town, the Enemy ſhut the Gates, made ſome oppoſition, but at laſt quitted the Town diſorderly; about two of them were killed, and ſome Priſoners taken.

Night coming on, the reſt eſcaped in the dark, the Arms and Magazine in the Town were ſeized on. The Country and this Town expreſſed much Joy at the coming of the Parliament's Army thither, although the King's Forces told them, *That the Parliament's Army would give no Quarter to any* Corniſh *Man or Woman.* 21 *Car.*

Which cauſed a terror upon them; but the Parliament's Soldiers, notwithſtanding their entring was oppoſed, did not plunder any one Houſe, nor do any prejudice to the Town.

Some Sallies were made out of *Banbury*, but they were beaten back.

3. Progreſs in the Buſineſs of the Church.

Order for the Sergeant at Arms to apprehend Sir *John Aubury*, and bring him as a Delinquent to the Houſe.

The Commons deſired the Lords to paſs the Ordinance for Sale of Delinquents Eſtates.

News came, that a ſtrong Party from *Oxford* fell upon *Abington*, cut off ſome of the Centinels, entred at the Abby-gate, paſſed three of their Guards, came near as far as the Market-place, and poſſeſſed themſelves of three Pieces of Ordnance. *Abington.*

That Major *Blundell* having then together but eight Horſe come up, and charged the Enemy, retreated and came on again, which encouraged the Foot at the main Guard, and the alarm being given through the whole Town, the Soldiers betook themſelves to their Arms, and leaving their Cloths, ran forth to encounter the Enemy in their Shirts, and fought with ſuch Reſolution, that they regained the Ordnance, put the Enemy to flight, many of them killed, and ſome Priſoners taken, and nine only of the Parliament's Men killed, and Major *Blundell* wounded.

Order for Supplies for *Abington*, and for the blocking up of *Oxford*, and Major General *Browne* to command them.

4. By conſent of the *Scots* Commiſſioners, leaving it to the Houſe of Commons, they appointed a Committee to conſider of the deſire of Monſieur *Sabrand*, and Monſieur *Montruel*, deſiring a Paſs to go into *Scotland*, and to take *Oxford* in the way, and to conſider of all Ambaſſadors, Agents, and Reſidents here from Foreign Princes.

Referred to a Committee to examine the uncivil Carriage of ſome, pretending to be Meſſengers to a Committee, in entring into the Houſe of the Lady *Wray*.

Order for Colonel *Ven* to convoy the preſſed Men to Sir *Thomas Fairfax*'s Army.

Aſhby-de-la-zouch was ſurrendred to the Parliament upon the Conditions agreed upon, five Pieces of Ordnance were taken in it, Arms and Proviſions, and the Garriſon to be ſlighted.

5. The Ordinance for ſettling Presbyterian Government ſent up to the Lords.

Order for the Committee of the Admiralty to ſend Ships to guard the Weſtern Coaſt according to the deſire of Sir *Thomas Fairfax*.

Vote to ſlight *Corfe* Caſtle, and *Wareham*.

6. Several Votes touching the relief of *Ireland*.

Upon Information that ſeveral Troops of Horſe were raiſed by ſome *Scots* Officers in *Ireland*, ordered that no Horſe or Foot ſhould be raiſed, or brought in thither, nor Moneys levied there, without warrant of the Parliament.

Order for auditing the Accounts of Major General *Browne*, and that he ſhould have ten Pound *per Diem* allowed him, and ſome Honour conferred upon him.

Letters informed that Sir *Thomas Fairfax* marched to *Bodman* in *Cornwall*, which was quitted by the King's Forces, that Lieutenant General *Cromwell* with a thouſand Horſe, and five hundred Dragoons went to ſecure the paſs at *Ware-Bridge*.

Anno 1645. *Ware-Bridge*. That ſix of the Parliament's Troopers ſeized and brought to *Bodman*, four Wain-loads of the King's Ammunition going to *Foy*.

That a Party of the Parliament's ſent out another way, overtook forty two Muſqueteers, with their Matches lighted, and Muſquets loaded, and four Troopers riding up to them, made them all lay down their Arms, and brought them back Priſoners to the head Quarters. That Sir *John Greenville*'s Lieutenant Colonel and divers others were taken Priſoners.

7. Order for Money for Major General *Maſſey*'s Forces.

Breach of Privilege. The Lords ſent to the Commons concerning an Aſſeſſment on ſome Weſtern Counties for Major General *Maſſey*'s Forces, which the Commons voted a Breach of Privilege, the power of Moneys reſting wholly in the Commons.

Order that the Speaker do give a Paſs to Monſieur *Montruel* to go to *Oxford*, and ſo to *Scotland*, he giving ſecurity not to return to *England*.

Sir *Thomas Fairfax* gave twenty Shillings a piece to the four Troopers that took the forty two Muſqueteers.

Letters informed that the Prince, with the Lord *Capell*, Lord *Culpepper*, and Sir *Edward Hyde*, put to Sea with three Ships from *Pendennis* Caſtle, with much Company for *France*, and that one of the Ships with the Horſes and Proviſions were caſt away.

9. Order for the Sergeant at Arms to apprehend and bring to the Bar, Sir *Edward Herbert* the King's Attorney lately come to *London*.

Ordinance ſent up to the Lords for an Aſſeſſment for the Garriſon of *Henley*.

Another for Money for *Plymouth* Garriſon.

Order that the Miniſters of the Weſt do repair to their Charges.

Letters informed that Sir *Thomas Fairfax*'s Army was quartered about *Bodman*, and *Leſtithiel*, ſome time having been ſpent to ſecure the Paſſes, and make all ſure behind them.

That Mount *Edgecombe* was ſurrendred to Sir *Thomas Fairfax*, and the Regiment in it disbanded.

That many of the Prince's Servants came in to the Parliament, and deſired Sir *Thomas Fairfax* to make their Peace.

That there came in to him likewiſe the High Sheriff, the Lord *Mohun*, and thirty other Gentlemen of Quality and ſubmitted to the Parliament.

Petition. The *Corniſhmen* near St. *Columbe* preſented a Petition to Sir *Thomas Fairfax*, *offering themſelves, Lives, and Fortunes, to ſerve the Parliament, acknowledging the General the inſtrument of their deliverance from Bondage.* The Country People aſſiſted Sir *Thomas Fairfax* in blocking up the Paſſes, to hinder the King's Forces from eſcaping.

Sir Thomas Fairfax's Offers to Lord Hopton. Sir *Thomas Fairfax* ſent a Summons to the Lord *Hopton to lay down Arms, to prevent effuſion of Blood*, and courted his Lordſhip, and offered him and all his Forces very honourable Conditions, to go beyond Sea, or to their own Homes, as they pleaſed, and to have his Paſſes or Protection, and deſired their ſpeedy Anſwer thereunto.

The Townſmen of *Padſtow* took an *Iriſh* Veſſel in their Harbour, and two others going with plundered Goods, and in them were ſeveral Packets of Letters from the Marqueſs of *Ormond*, the Earl of *Glamorgan*, the Lord *Digby*, and others, of great concernment, and mentioning Preparations for bringing over *Iriſh* Rebels hither, which ſo enraged the Country People, that they put to the Sword thirty *Iriſh*, taken by them in that Veſſel at *Padſtow*. 21 *Car.*

10. Difference of Opinion between the Houſes about the Earl of *Derby*, the Lord *Pawlet*, Sir *John Byron*, and Sir *John Strangeways*, whom the Lords thought fit not to except from Pardon.

Colonel *Rainsborough*, ſent to command the Forces before *Banbury*, had power of Martial Law given him.

Letters informed that Sir *William Brereton* entred *Litchfield* with the loſs of three Men ſlain, and ſome wounded, that he killed ſix of the Enemy, and beat the reſt into the Cloſe, being a thouſand Horſe and Foot.

A Sally out of *Newark* with four hundred Horſe and a thouſand Foot upon the *Scots* Guards, the Bridge being down, none of the reſt of the Army could come to aſſiſt them, and the *Newarkers* were double the number to the *Scots* in that Place, but after a little time ſome got over to them, and the *Newarkers* retreated, having killed one Captain, two Lieutenants, and eight Soldiers, and about twenty wounded, and few of their own Party left behind them.

11. The Accounts of the Committee of Exciſe brought in, and a Vote paſſed to continue the Exciſe in ſuch Hands as both Houſes ſhall think fit, and order for advancing of eighty four thouſand Pound upon the Exciſe for the Army.

Divers other Orders about the Exciſe, and one for two thouſand Pound for *Abington* Garriſon.

Letters informed that the Army advanced from *Bodman*, towards *Truro*, but by reaſon of bad Weather put into Quarters, that a Party of eight hundred Horſe and Dragoons was ſent under Colonel *Rich*, to fall upon the Enemies Quarters, which they did near St. *Columbe*, being the Princes Regiment conſiſting of about eight hundred, they of the Van charged *Rich*'s Men, but were quickly put to the rout, and purſued three or four Miles.

Rich's Men took about an hundred Priſoners, moſt of them Reformadoes, whereof Major General *Pert* was one, twenty nine of the Princes Guard, and a hundred and eighty Horſe; this ſo alarm'd the Enemy, that they left their head Quarter for a Mile, and drew all their Horſe to a Rendezvous upon a Down at eleven a Clock at Night, where they ſtood in the Rain till the next Morning.

A Trumpet came with an Anſwer from the Lord *Hopton* to Sir *Thomas Fairfax*'s Summons, implying a willingneſs to end the Buſineſs of the *Weſt without more Bloodſhed, but deſires to know whether the King and Parliament be not near to a concluſion of a Peace, that he, being intruſted, may be careful of the King's Honour*, and a Treaty is entertained, and in the mean time, Sir *Thomas Fairfax*'s Army advanced. *Lord Hopton's Anſwer to Sir Thomas Fairfax.*

The Letters taken in the *Iriſh* Ship mentioned the Commitment of the Earl of *Glamorgan to be, to colour that Buſineſs, and that a Peace was concluded with the* Iriſh *Rebells, and that ten thouſand of them were ready to come into* England *to aſſiſt the King*.

12. The Day of Thankſgiving for the late Succeſſes in the Weſt.

Letters from *Abington* certified, that they had ſeveral Alarms from *Oxford*, and the laſt Lord's Day at ſix in the Morning a great Party of Horſe and Foot came near to *Abington* Town, who took the Alarm, and were in a Poſture to receive them.

That the Cannon played upon them half an Hour from the Town, and did good Execution, that

Anno 1645. that the *Oxford* Foot, notwithſtanding their Words, *that they would gain the Town, or leave their Bones there*, yet they ran away, and the Horſe could not be perſuaded to ſtay, but taking up about ten of their Fellows dead Bodies, they all retreated to *Oxford*.

That the Soldiers want no Courage, but Money, and are put to watch almoſt every Night.

Aſſembly of Divines. 13. The Aſſembly of Divines deſired by ſome of their Brethren ſent to the Houſe, *That Mr.* Patrick Young *might be encouraged in the Printing of the* Greek Teſtament, much expected and deſired by the Learned, eſpecially beyond Seas, and an Ordinance was read for Printing, and Publiſhing the Old Teſtament of the *Septuagint* Tranſlation; wherein Mr. *Young* had formerly taken pains, and had in his Hand, as Library-keeper of St. *James's*, an Original *Tecta* Bible of that Tranſlation.

Orders for Money for Soldiers Wives, and Widows, and to the Train of Artillery.

The Petitions of *London*, *Weſtminſter*, and *Middleſex*, touching the ſettling of the Militia, and the Differences thereupon, referred to a Committee to be compoſed.

A Party from *Oxford* plundered *Baſingſtoke*, and the preſſed Men going to Sir *Thomas Fairfax*, mutinied at *Farnham*, their Conductor Colonel *Ven* being very imperious, and not pleaſing to them; but it was ſoon appeaſed.

Foy was delivered up to Sir *Thomas Fairfax*, and thirteen Pieces of Ordnance in it.

Heralds Office. 14. An Ordinance paſt both Houſes for ſettling and regulating the Heralds Office; to effect which I laboured, and was one of the Committee for that end, but oppoſed by many inclining to leveling.

Order for a Paſs for the Earl of *Northampton* and twenty Officers with him to go beyond Sea, provided they take the *Negative Oath*.

Votes that the Great Seal ſhould be in the Hands of Commiſſioners, Members of both Houſes, and in the preſent Commiſſioners for ſix Months longer.

Both Houſes agreed to the Ordinance for ſettling Presbyterian Government.

Letters informed, that, Sir *Thomas Fairfax* and the Lord *Hopton* agreed upon theſe Articles.

Articles between Fairfax and Hopton.

That the Lord Hopton's *Army ſhould preſently be disbanded, and his Horſe, Arms, and Ammunition, Artillery, Bag, and Baggage delivered up to Sir* Thomas Fairfax.

Officers to have their Horſes, and Troopers twenty Shillings a Man, Strangers to have Paſſes to go beyond Sea, and Engliſh *to go to their homes.*

A hundred and twenty Muſqueteers armed, came out of *Pendennis* Caſtle, and yielded themſelves to Sir *Thomas Fairfax*.

That the Lord *Hopton* ſurrendred to Sir *Thomas Fairfax* near three thouſand Horſe.

16. Votes touching the Affairs of *Ireland*, and the Commiſſion to be granted to the Lord *L'Iſle* appointed Governor there.

Care for Money for Major General *Maſſey*'s Forces.

Reference to a Committee to conſider what Places of Benefit are held by any Members of the Houſe, and to report it.

Conference about the Propoſitions for Peace.

Harwarden Caſtle was ſurrendred to Major General *Mitton*, and he beſieged *Holt* Caſtle.

A Party from *Hereford* and *Monmouth* ſurprized ſixty Horſe in the Stables of *Gotherick* Caſtle, burnt the Stables and beſieged the Caſtle.

A Party from *Worceſter* came within a Mile of *Eveſham*, plundered, and took away ſome Countrymen Priſoners, but were purſued by a Party from *Eveſham*, the Priſoners and Plunder reſcued, and eighteen of their Horſe taken. 21 *Car.*

17. The Houſe being informed that the Prince was in *Scilly*, and in ſome ſtraits for want of Proviſions, they agreed that a Letter ſhould be written to him in a loving and tender way from both Houſes of Parliament, *To invite him to come in to the Parliament, and to reſide in ſuch Place, and have ſuch Attendants, and Counſellors about him as ſhould be approved by both Houſes.* *Letter to the Prince.*

Compoſure of the Buſineſs of the Militia of *London*.

Letters informed of many of the King's Party, daily coming in to Sir *Thomas Fairfax* and the Governor of *Penrin* deſired to be included in the Treaty with the Lord *Hopton*, and here ſome of the Earl of *Eſſex*'s old Soldiers ſaid, *they were even with the King's Forces*, for the Buſineſs of General *Eſſex* in *Cornwall*.

18. A Letter from both Houſes to the Prince agreed upon, and to be ſent away.

Nottinghamſhire being highly oppreſſed by the Armies lying before *Newark*, the Houſe ordered to take it into Conſideration.

The *Scots* Commiſſioners differed from both Houſes touching the Propoſitions to be ſent to the King for Peace, and a Committee was appointed to conſider of it, and report to the Houſes how they found it.

Power of Foreign Plantations continued in the Earl of *Warwick*.

Colonel *Kerle* continued Governor of *Monmouth*.

Conference about Lords Lieutenants being of Committees in the Weſtern Aſſociation.

The Commons preſſed the Lords to paſs the Ordinance for Trial of Mr. *Murray* for a Spy.

Eight Troopers of Colonel *Fleetwood*'s charged twenty of the *Oxford* Horſe, who had been out to fetch Money, took fourteen Horſe and Men, and a hundred and forty ſix Pounds in Money; his Regiment and Colonel *Rainsborough*'s ſtraitned *Oxford*.

Intelligence came, that the Forces in *France*, ſuppoſed to be for *England*, are diſpoſed of another way, and that the States will not admit the Prince of *Orange* to tranſport Men hither for the King; that Major General *Skippon* Governor of *Briſtol*, fitted twenty Ships to oppoſe the landing of any *Iriſh* for the King.

Letters from *Ireland* informed that the Lord *Broghill* ſent a Party of a hundred and twenty Horſe and three hundred Foot under Colonel *Crokey* to *Mallo*, and they fell on it, an Hour after Day, that there were three hundred and fifty in the Town, and Caſtle; of the two hundred in the Town, all but ten killed or taken, an hundred and fifty killed, as many Arms gotten, four Drums, one Colours, ſeveral Officers and thirty three common Soldiers Priſoners, Pillage worth five hundred Pounds, beſides five hundred Sheep, and a hundred Cows, and but two Soldiers, and one Trooper of the Parliament's loſt.

19. Conſideration of the Buſineſs of *Ireland*, and ſettling the Lord *Inchequin*, and raiſing of ſix thouſand Pounds, and for four thouſand Suits of Apparel for the Forces in *Munſter*.

A Committee of both Houſes appointed to draw up the Invitation of the Prince to come in to the Parliament's Quarters.

By deſire of the Common Council of *London*, all Proceedings of the Houſe touching their late *Militia.*

Petition

Anno 1645. Petition about the *Militia*, *were raſed out of the Book*, and the Common Council were deſired to raſe out of their Regiſters that Petition, and all their Proceedings thereupon.

Letters informed that the Articles between the Lord *Hopton* and Sir *Thomas Fairfax* were performed, and *Hopton*'s Forces took the Oath, *never to bear Arms againſt the Parliament*, and a thouſand of their Officers and Soldiers liſted themſelves to ſerve the Parliament in *Ireland*.

The Governor of St. *Mawes* Fort which commands *Falmouth*, ſent to Sir *Thomas Fairfax* to be received into Favour; and that he will deliver up the Fort, Caſtle, Ordnance, Arms and Ammunition, and Sir *Thomas Fairfax* ſent Forces to take poſſeſſion of them, two great braſs Pieces were in it of four thouſand weight apiece.

The General, and Lieutenant General took care that not a Man of the Lord *Hopton*'s Army that came off, ſhould be plundred.

20. Care for Money for Major General *Maſſey*'s Forces.

Two Days in every Week ſet aſide for providing Money for the Forces.

Four thouſand Pounds of Mr. *Henley*'s Fine ordered for *Abington* Garriſon.

21. Ordinances ſent to the Lords for Money for Sir *Thomas Fairfax*'s Army.

Mr. *Peters* newly come from the Army, was called into the Houſe, and made them a particular Relation of the Proceedings of Sir *Thomas Fairfax* there, as is before mentioned, and that *Hopton*'s Horſe that were disbanded were near five thouſand.

Lord Hopton. That the Lord *Hopton* was not gone for *Oxford*, but took Shipping for *France*, and many of the Commanders with him, and ſome before, and others went to their own Houſes, that *Pendennis* Caſtle was cloſely beſieged, and that the General intended to return towards *Exeter*.

Order for an hundred Pounds *per Annum* to be ſettled on Mr. *Peters*, and his Heirs, out of the Earl of *Worceſter*'s Eſtate, and fifty Pounds to the Gentleman that brought the Letters from Sir *Thomas Fairfax*.

Order for a Day of Thankſgiving to God for theſe great Mercies.

Order for the Gentlemen and Miniſters of the *Weſt* now in *London*, to go down into their ſeveral Countries, and for Money for them.

Sir J. Aſhley defeated. Letters brought by Major *Temple*, informed that Colonel *Morgan* Governor of *Glouceſter* with his Forces, and thoſe of Sir *William Brereton* joined together, fell upon Sir *Jacob Aſhley*, and all his Forces intending for *Oxford*, at *Stow* in the *Woald*, on the Edge of *Glouceſterſhire*, and after a ſore Conflict on both ſides, Sir *Jacob Aſhley* was totally routed, himſelf taken Priſoner, and fifteen hundred more Horſe and Men, all their Carriages, Arms, Bag and Baggage taken, *Morgan*'s Word was, *(God be our Guide) Aſhley*'s Word was *Patrick* and *George*.

23. A Report, and debate about the Compoſitions of Delinquents.

An Ordinance for Money for the two Regiments at *Glouceſter*.

Order for a Warrant for a new Election.

Order for four thouſand Pounds to be diſtributed to the Wives and Widows of Soldiers, and to the Train of Artillery of the Earl of *Eſſex*, and of Sir *William Waller*.

Letters farther informed of the Defeat of Sir *Jacob Aſhley*, that the Diſpute was hot, and the Parliament's Forces at firſt were worſted twice together, yet came on again, and Sir *Jacob Aſhley*'s Forces being three thouſand were totally routed. 21 *Car.*

That two hundred of his Men were ſlain on the place, many of them Gentlemen of Quality, two thouſand Arms taken, twelve Carriages, and one thouſand ſix hundred Priſoners, that Sir *Jacob Aſhley* was Priſoner to Sir *William Brereton*, the reſt of the Priſoners ſent to *Glouceſter*, and the wounded Men taken care of, that the Parliament loſt only two Lieutenants, and ſome few of their Men ſlain and wounded.

That ſome of the King's Forces eſcaped to *Farrington* and *Oxford*, and Sir *Jacob Aſhley* after he was Priſoner told ſome of the Parliament Officers, *Now you have done your work, and may go play, unleſs you fall out among your ſelves*.

24. Order for a Collection on the Thankſgiving Day for the maimed Soldiers.

A Letter from the King. Another Letter came from the King, in which *he offers to come in to his two Houſes of Parliament upon their aſſurance for the ſafety of his Perſon, and to adviſe with them for the good and ſafety of the Kingdom, provided that all thoſe who have adhered to him, may return home, and live in quiet, without taking the Covenant and the Sequeſtrations of their Eſtates to be taken off, and that he will disband all his Forces, diſmantle his Garriſons, paſs an Act of Oblivion, and free Pardon to all, and give ample Satiſfaction to the Kingdom of* Scotland.

A Day was appointed to conſider hereof, and it was ordered to be communicated to the *Scots* Commiſſioners.

Orders for Money for the Garriſon of *Hereford*, and for the Officers of the two Regiments at *Glouceſter*.

At St. *Mawes* the General had thirteen Guns, and ſtore of Ammunition, and between three and four hundred of the King's Forces came in to him.

Major General *Middleton* in *Scotland*, took the Earl of *Montroſe*'s Houſe upon ſurrender, many were ſhot, the Caſtle burnt, and all the Arms and Ammunition taken.

25. The Day of the Monthly Faſt yet ſolemnly obſerved.

Anno 1646. 22 *Car.*

26. Upon the Debate of the King's laſt Letter, a Committee was named to draw up an Anſwer to that Meſſage, *adhering to the former Reſolutions to have the Propoſitions firſt diſpatched, and aſſented to by his Majeſty*. *Anſwer to the King's Letter.*

A Committee of both Houſes was ſent into the City, and communicated to the Lord Mayor and Common-Council his Majeſty's laſt Letter, and made ſome Obſervations upon it, and informed them of the danger by the great number of Malignants coming from the King's Quarters to *London*, deſired the Care of the *Militia* in ſearching for, and apprehending them, and that the Lord Mayor, Aldermen, and Common-Council would meet both Houſes at Chriſt-Church on the Thankſgiving Day. *The City cajol'd.*

An Ordinance ſent to the Lords authorizing the Commiſſioners of the Cuſtoms to pay one thouſand Pounds *per Annum*, to every one of the Judges, and Barons of the Exchequer for their Salaries, and in lieu of all Fees.

Two Letters taken about Sir *Jacob Aſhley* of great Intelligence, read in the Houſe.

Letters informed that all the Lord *Hopton*'s Forces were disbanded according to the Articles, and a Proclamation for all of them the next Day to

Anno 1646. to depart, or elſe to be taken as Spies, that the disbanding was done with great Civility on both Parts; and not the leaſt Inſulting by the Parliament's Forces, nor the Value of Six-pence taken from them by any of their Army.

That Orders were given for the Army to march *Eaſtward*, except two or three Regiments left to block up *Pendennis* Caſtle, which being ſummoned, they returned a peremptory Anſwer of denial, that a Ship of the Parliament's upon Intelligence came into *Falmouth* Harbour, and hawled a *Dunkirk* Ship, who gave two Broad-ſides, but after a little diſpute the Parliament's Ship boarded the *Dunkirker*, and put all the *Iriſh* in her to the Sword, and took the reſt Priſoners.

That *Helford* Fort was ſurrendred to the Parliament, and in it ſix Pieces of Ordnance, and will ſtraiten *Pendennis* Caſtle.

That Lieutenant Colonel *Ingolesby* going to view the Caſtle, was ſhot by a Muſqueteer, whereof he died within three Hours, and that Major *Cobbet* was ſhot.

27. The City invited both Houſes of Parliament to Dinner at *Grocers* Hall on the Thankſgiving-Day.

Both Houſes invited to dinner.

A Faſt-day was kept by the *Engliſh* and *Scots* Armies before *Newark*.

Intelligence came that a Party from *Dunnington* Caſtle ſallied out upon *Dalbier*'s Men, killed ſome, took fifty Priſoners, and the Mattocks, *&c.* of the Pioneers.

28. Debate of the Blaſphemies of *Paul Beſt*; Divines ordered to confer with him, to convince him of his Sin, and that a charge be prepared againſt him.

Paul Beſt's Blaſphemy.

Order for four thouſand Pounds for the *Scots* Reformadoes.

Conſideration of ſix Preaching Miniſters to be ſent down to *Hereford*, and to have an hundred and fifty Pounds *per Annum*, each of them.

The Governor of *Plymouth* ſent a Party to *Ince* Houſe, a Garriſon of the King's, which they ſummoned to ſurrender to the Parliament, but the Garriſon returned a ſcornful Anſwer, upon which the *Plymouth* Men prepared for a Battery, but as ſoon as the great Guns came, the Garriſon begged for Quarter and had it, and left their Arms and Ammunition.

Sir *Thomas Fairfax* marched towards *Exeter*.

30. The Invitation of the Prince to come in to the Parliament's Quarters paſs'd, and ſent up to the Lords.

Anſwer to the King's Letter.

The Anſwer agreed on to the King's laſt Letter, in Subſtance, *That they did not conceive it ſafe for his Majeſty or his Subjects, that he return to the Parliament till he have aſſented to the Propoſitions which they are about, and will be ſhortly ſent to him.*

The Commiſſion read, for the Lord *L'Iſle* to be Governor of *Ireland*.

The Lords deſired the Commons that they would give leave, that one impriſoned by them might be ſent for, and examined by the Lords, touching a dangerous Book lately publiſhed, called the *laſt Summons*, or *Warning-Piece to London*, to which the Commons did agree.

Order for three hundred Pounds for Sir *Peter Smith* in part of his Arrears for Service in *Ireland*, and for Diſpoſal of the Priſoners in *Glouceſter*, and for ſending down the Miniſters of *Cornwall*, *&c.* to their Charges.

Worceſter.

Colonel *Morgan*, Colonel *Birch*, and Sir *William Brereton*, with their joint Forces marched to *Worceſter*, and ſummoned the City to ſurrender to the Parliament, and informed them that the King had no Forces to relieve them.

They anſwered, *That if it had been ſo, they ſuppoſed they ſhould have known the King's Pleaſure therein, till when, they would not ſurrender the City.* 22 *Car.*

The Beſiegers replied, that they would not inform them an untruth, but that they might the better inquire, and prevent their own Ruin, they would for a ſhort time draw off a little farther from them.

Dunnington Caſtle being much endamaged by the Granadoes, deſired liberty to ſend to *Oxford*, and upon anſwer from thence would come to a Treaty.

High-Archal was ſurrendred to the Forces of *Shropſhire*, with all the Arms and Ammunition.

31. Letters from Sir *Thomas Fairfax* deſired Favour to ſome Gentlemen that came in to him from the King's Quarters, and it was referred to a Committee to ſtate their ſeveral Caſes.

Mr. *Steward*, who had the Parliament's Protection, was diſcharged from an Arreſt, and Order for Money due to him to be paid.

The Commons voted, *That in caſe the King, (contrary to the Advice of both Houſes of Parliament already given him) ſhall come, or attempt to come within the Lines of Communication,* *Vote of the Commons.*

That then the Militia of London, *with Advice of the Committee of Lords and Commons for the Army, ſhall raiſe Forces to prevent and ſuppreſs any Tumult that may ariſe by his coming, and to apprehend ſuch as ſhall come with him, or reſort to him, and to ſecure his Perſon from danger.* And the Houſe ordered, that all who had born Arms againſt the Parliament, ſhould depart *London* by the ſixth of *April*, or elſe to be taken as Spies.

The Lords concurred in the Letter of Invitation to the Prince, and in the Anſwer to the King's laſt Letter.

A Summons was ſent into *Newark* on *Saturday*, to render the Town to the uſe of the Parliament, and they took time till *Monday* for their Anſwer.

April, 1646.

April 1. Paſſes for ſome to go beyond Seas.

Difference about the Ordinance for Martial Law in *London*.

Order that the Proclamation for Delinquents to depart *London* be proclaimed by beat of Drum and ſound of Trumpet.

Intelligence came from the Governor of *Reading*, of a Deſign of the King's to come to *London* ſuddenly.

The Anſwer to the King's laſt Letter ſent away, and Commiſſioners from both Houſes and from *Scotland*, to be named to preſent the Propoſitions to the King.

Debate touching Matters of Religion.

Dunnington Caſtle was ſurrendred upon Articles to Colonel *Dalbier*, for the uſe of the Parliament, and in it ſix Pieces of Ordnance, Arms, and Ammunition.

Colonel *Beſtworth* High Sheriff of *Hampſhire* fell upon a Party of *Oxford* Horſe, fetching Proviſions out of *Berks*, and took about eighty Priſoners of them.

The General marched towards *Exeter*.

2. The Day of publick Thanſgiving, both Houſes were highly feaſted by the City at *Grocers* Hall.

3. The Ordinance paſſed for Martial Law in *London*, upon ſuch as ſhall offend againſt the Articles then agreed on.

Order for Colonel *Grave's* Regiment to be removed nearer *Oxford*, and referred to the Committee of both Kingdoms to conſider of blocking up

Anno 1646. up the Paſſages between *Oxford* and *London*, and for the diſbanding Colonel *Starre*'s Regiment, and for continuing the Aſſeſſment for Sir *Thomas Fairfax*'s Army for four Months longer, and that an Account be given to a grand Committee of the Houſe, of all Receipts by Ordinances and Aſſeſſments, and how they may all be brought into one way, through the ſame Hands.

Paul Beſt. *Paul Beſt* brought to the Bar, heard his Charge, *and by his Anſwer confeſt the Trinity, and that he hoped to be ſaved thereby, but denied the three Perſons as a Jeſuitical Tenent.*

A Day was ſet to determine this Buſineſs, and in the mean time ſome of the Members of the Houſe appointed to *confer with* Beſt, *to convince him of his Errors.*

Letters informed of Sir *Thomas Fairfax*'s Return to the Siege of *Exeter*, and the Garriſons for the Parliament made great Shouts and Volleys for Joy of his Return, that he and the Lieutenant General and others rode about the Works, and within Muſquet-ſhot of them, to view them, and afterwards by Advice of his Council of War, ſent

Exeter. a Summons to the Governor to ſurrender *Exeter*; and he returned anſwer, that he was contented that Commiſſioners on both parts might treat about the Surrender of that City, and that the Commiſſioners were to meet about it.

The General ſent three thouſand Horſe to join with Colonel *Fleetwood* to ſtraiten *Oxford*.

The *Abington* Horſe and Colonel *Beſtworth* fell upon a Party of ſix hundred Horſe of the King's going to *Farrington*, routed them, took three hundred of their Horſe, many Priſoners, and purſued the reſt to the Walls of *Oxford*, and loſt but one Man.

Sir *William Brereton*, Colonel *Morgan*, and Colonel *Birch*, withdrawing from *Worceſter*, fell ſuddenly upon *Bridge-North*, entred the Town by Storm, drove the Enemy into the Caſtle, where they have cloſely beſieged them.

Newark. The Garriſon of *Newark* made a Salley upon Lieutenant General *Poyntz*'s Quarters, thirty of his Men were killed and drowned, Captain *Jephſon*, and Captain *Murray* ſlain with the Wind of a Cannon Bullet; but after a ſharp Encounter, the *Newarkers* were beaten back again, ſome ſlain, and ſome of them taken Priſoners.

6. Order to prevent Danger by the Multitude of Delinquents remaining near to the Lines of Communication.

A Paſs granted to the Wife of Mr. *Endymion Porter*, to go into *France* to her Husband.

Votes to continue the *Northern* Aſſociation for ſix Months, the Forces there to be eight thouſand Foot, and two thouſand Horſe, and to be under the Command of Sir *Thomas Fairfax*.

Oxford was much blocked up by Colonel *Fleetwood*, *Ireton*, *Rainsborough*, and the *Abington* Forces.

The Earl of *Northampton* came to *London* to go beyond Sea, but was ordered to go out of the Lines of Communication, and his Horſes were reſtored to him.

The Lord *Culpepper*, Sir *Nicholas Criſpe*, and Colonel *Monke* landed in *France*.

The King's Forces quitted *Barnſtable*, and betook themſelves to the Caſtle.

Portland Caſtle was ſurrendred to the Parliament, the Garriſon had liberty to go to their Homes, leaving their Arms behind them.

7. A braſs Statue in *Windſor* Church ordered to be ſold, and the Money to go for Pay of the Garriſon.

Both Houſes conferred the Place of Maſter of the New Hoſpital at *Leiceſter* upon Mr. *George Grey*.

The *Scots* Commiſſioners ſent in a Paper of their Diſſent in ſome Points to the Propoſitions, *touching Religion, and the Militia*, the Houſe named a Committee to debate the Points with the *Scots* Commiſſioners, and to endeavour to ſatisfy them. 22 *Car.* Scots *diſſent.*

A Committee named to conſider of ſettling a Preaching Miniſtry in all Places; and about Preſentations belonging to Delinquents, Biſhops, Deans and Chapters.

Major General *Poyntz* went on in his Approaches at *Newark*, and turned the River from the Town on the *North* ſide; the *Scots* took *Sandy* Fort near the Caſtle.

Montroſe's Forces were beaten from *Inverneſs* in *Scotland*, two hundred of them killed and taken.

8. Debate upon the Miniſters Petition.

Colonel *Morgan* and his Forces blocked up *Worceſter* on St. *John*'s ſide.

Colonel *Fleetwood* blocked up all the Paſſes by *Woodſtock* ſide to *Oxford*, and beſieged *Radcot*, and *Boſtal* Houſe.

Colonel *Whaly* goes on in the Siege againſt *Banbury*.

9. A Petition from the poor Inhabitants near *Dunnington* Caſtle, whoſe Houſes were burnt by the late Governor for the King, and the Articles for ſurrender of it read.

Order for the Arrears of Colonel *Kerre* late Governor of *Plymouth*.

Ordinance ſent to the Lords for making the Lord *L'Iſle* Lieutenant of *Ireland*.

Order about Delinquents Reſort to *London*.

Intelligence came that the King's Forces in *Bridge-North* Caſtle, becauſe the Town did not bring in to them a Month's Proviſions, ſhot Granadoes into the Town, and fired moſt part of it.

The King's Forces alſo fired the greateſt part of *Farrington*, to prevent the Parliament's Forces from having of any Shelter there.

10. Referred to the Committee of both Kingdoms to imploy the Forces under Colonel *Dalbier* and ſuch other Forces as could be ſpared, for the blocking up of *Oxford*, and to preſerve the adjacent Counties from Plunder.

A Committee named to draw up an Ordinance in the nature of a *general Summons* to all the King's Garriſons to ſurrender to the Parliament under a Penalty, and not to demoliſh, fire, or deſtroy any of thoſe Garriſons, or of the adjacent Houſes.

Upon Information that the Governor of *Bridge-North* had burnt the Town, the Houſe revoked the Power of the Committee of *Salop* to treat with him.

The Ordinance paſſed for Trial of Mr. *Murray*.

Debate about Mr. *Withers*'s Book, reflecting upon a Member of the Houſe.

11. A Committee of both Houſes named to give their Anſwer to the *Scots* Papers touching the Propoſitions for Peace.

Debate touching the Miniſters Petition, about Commiſſioners to *Judge of ſcandalous Offences*, &c.

News came that the Articles were agreed for the Surrender of *Exeter*, and four Hoſtages given by them for performance of them, Colonel Sir *J. Coventry*, Sir *James Thyn*, Colonel *Croker*, and another, and that three of their Forts were ſurrendred, and the Conditions were very honourable, one much inſiſted on, was, *That the Cathedral ſhould not be defaced.* Exeter *ſurrendred.*

The General advanced towards *Barnſtable*, and ſent Parties to beſiege *Saltcombe* and *Dunſter* Caſtle.

13. Letters from Sir *Thomas Fairfax* certified the Surrender of *Exeter*, and that he had nominated

Anno 1646. ted Colonel *Hammond* to be Governor there, which the Houſe approved.

Lieutenant Colonel *Grimes*, and Mr. *Potter*, Meſſengers from Sir *Thomas Fairfax* of this good Succeſs, had one hundred Pounds a piece given them.

Letters from Major General *Mitton* informed the Surrender of *Ruthin* Caſtle to him, and in it two Drakes, and a Murdering-piece, Arms, Ammunition, and Proviſions.

That Captain *Simkins*, and Captain *Carter* fell upon the Enemy near *Denbigh*, killed ſeven of them, and took divers Officers and Soldiers Priſoners.

That Sir *Trevor Williams* fell upon a Party of thoſe of *Ragland*, killed fourteen, and took forty Priſoners, and Arms; that divers Officers, and others came in to him to ſubmit to the Parliament.

Colonel *Maſon* by deſire of Major General *Mitton*, was made Governor of *Ruthin* Caſtle, and Mr. *Fogge* a Miniſter that brought theſe Letters had fifty Pounds for a Gratuity.

Letters certified divers good Succeſſes of the Parliament's Forces in *Ireland*, and the taking of the Earl of *Thomond* Priſoner.

14. Debate about Reducing the Receipts of the Kingdom into one general Way.

Order that Committees ſhall not meddle with any matter of Title, or any private Intereſts between Party and Party, without ſpecial Authority from both Houſes of Parliament.

Upon a Book of printed Papers touching the *Scots* differing about the Propoſitions for Peace, both Houſes voted, *That the matter in thoſe printed Papers was falſe, and ſcandalous againſt the Parliament, and Kingdom of* England, *and ſhould be burnt by the common Hangman, and a Declaration to be of the truth of thoſe Proceedings, and that the Author of this Book was an Incendiary between the two Kingdoms.*

Vote.

Scots Papers.

It was not without ſome ground of Suſpicion, that ſome of the *Scots* Commiſſioners themſelves, encouraged, if not appointed, the printing of this Book, which cauſed the more ſharpneſs in divers towards it.

Order for other Papers to be publiſhed about the payment of their Army, Religion, and the Propoſitions for Peace.

15. The Ordinance for the Aſſeſſment for Sir *Thomas Fairfax*'s Army, ſent to the Lords to be continued for four Months longer.

A Convoy ordered for Ships trading from *Newcaſtle*, and the *Northern* parts.

An Ordinance ſent to the Lords for conſtituting a Church in *Dover*, for the Proteſtants, *French*, and *Walloons*.

A Paſs granted to the Earl of *Northampton* to go beyond Sea.

The Siege of *Newark* went on ſmartly, and the Town wanted Proviſions.

Barnſtable was ſurrendred to the Parliament on the ſame Terms as *Exeter*, and Sir *Thomas Fairfax* was upon his March towards *Oxford*; many old Soldiers wondred at his Speed.

16. A Committee named to conſider of the *Breach of Privileges of the Parliament in the Miniſters Petition.*

A Committee named to conſider of thoſe well affected Perſons who had Offices in the Court of Wards, which would be loſt by taking away of that Court, and how they might be recompenſed, particularly the Lord *Say*, and Sir *Benjamin Rudyeard*.

17. Order to licence the *Eaſt-India* Company to tranſport five thouſand Pounds of foreign *Bullion*.

22 Car.

A Petition of the Lord *Inchequin*, Lord *Broghil*, and others, referred to the Committee of the *Iriſh* Affairs.

Maintenance as formerly continued to Sir *Robert King*, Mr. *Anneſley*, and Colonel *Beale* the Parliament's Commiſſioners in *Ireland*.

The Declaration touching the *Scots* Papers paſſed, and ordered to be printed.

Colonel *Rainsborough*'s Men received ſome loſs, attempting to ſtorm *Woodſtock* Manor.

18. Major *Dingley* made Governor of *Eveſham*.

The Declaration was publiſhed upon occaſion of the *Scots* Papers, *and to ſettle a right Underſtanding between* England *and* Scotland, *and to vindicate the Proceedings of the Parliament of* England; the ſame is in print, and worth the reading.

Declaration.

Letters from the Army informed that *Exeter* was ſurrendred according to the Articles, and Sir *John Berkley* the Governor, marched forth with about two thouſand Men, that as ſoon as they were out of the Gate, ſeven hundred of them being *Corniſh-men*, and divers others, laid down their Arms and went to their own Dwellings, and that Sir *Allen Apſeley* was to ſurrender the Fort the next Day.

20. Order for ten thouſand Pounds *per Annum*, for the Queen of *Bohemia*, and for Money for the Prince Elector.

Order for the Chambers of Mr. *Moſtyn*, and Mr. *Stampe* in the Temple, to be given (I think) to Mr. *Hill*.

A Meſſage from both Houſes to the *Scots* Commiſſioners, deſired their ſpeedy Anſwer touching the Propoſitions for Peace, that they might be ſpeedily ſent to the King.

Mr. *Norfolke* and others made Sergeants at Arms.

The Batteries went on againſt *Newark*, and the Garriſon deſired liberty to ſend to the King about ſurrendring of it.

Sir *William Brereton* ſummoned *Litchfield* Cloſe to ſurrender, and informed them of the Defeat of Sir *Jacob Aſhley*, and the Rendition of *Exeter*, *Barnſtable*, *&c.*

Sir *Thomas Tidſley* and Colonel *Bagot* returned a ſhort and peremptory Denial.

21. Almoſt the whole Day was ſpent in debate of the Miniſters Petition, and many Votes paſſed, *for the Power of Parliaments in ſpiritual Matters (ſought to be impeached by this Petition) as well as in temporal, and Queſtions ordered to be drawn up concerning Government* Jure Divino, *to have the Anſwer of the Aſſembly thereunto.*

Power of Parliaments.

The Preface to the Pamphlet, entituled the *Scots* Commiſſioners Papers, and the ſtating of the Queſtion concerning the Propoſitions for Peace, were burnt by the Hangman.

In *Exeter* the Parliament had thirty Pieces of Ordnance, ſtore of Ammunition and Proviſions; *Mount-Edgecombe* was ſurrendred to Colonel *Hammond* Governor of *Exeter*, and in it thirty Pieces of Ordnance, ſtore of Arms and Ammunition.

The Earl of *Briſtol* and Lord *Pawlet* had leave to ſtay ſome time in *Exeter*, to make their Peace with the Parliament, or to get Paſſes to go beyond Sea.

22. Order *that every Member that came into the Houſe after Prayers, ſhould pay one Shilling to the Poor.*

Orders.

For a new Election, and for a new High-Sheriff. For payment of a Debt for Arms, and for continuing the Committee of *Middleſex*.

Anno 1646. Lieutenant General *Cromwell* and Sir *Hardreſs Waller*, came to *London* from the General to adviſe about the Motion of the Army.

The King's Party gave out that ſix thouſand *Iriſh* were ſhipped for *Wales*, that *Montroſe* with twelve thouſand Men was upon the Borders advancing to the King, and their Hopes upon the *Differences.* Differences between the *Presbyterians* and *Independents*, and between the *Scots* and the Parliament.

23. Lieutenant General *Cromwell* ſat in the Houſe, and the Speaker (by Command) gave him the hearty Thanks of the Houſe for his good Services.

Differences between Sir *John Danvers* and the Lady *Gargrave*, referred to a Committee.

Order for fifteen thouſand Pounds, a Month's Pay for the *Scots* Army before *Newark*, the Country not being able to bear their Quarter.

St. *Michael*'s *Mount* ſurrendred.

Order to recommend to Sir *Thomas Fairfax* the ſpeedy Reducing of *Oxford* and *Newark*.

Colonel *Birch* beſieged *Ludlow*.

24. Votes for Money for *Ireland*, and for other *Iriſh* Affairs, and the whole Day ſpent concerning that Kingdom.

25. Upon a Letter from Colonel *Ireton*, ordered, *that Notice be given the General*, that if his Majeſty ſhould by any Letter or Writing under his own Hand ſend to the General or any Commander for the Parliament concerning any Overture for Peace, that the ſame ſhall with all convenient Speed be ſent to both Houſes of Parliament.

Letters from Colonel *Rainsborough* informed, that Mr. *Fountaine* the Lawyer was come in to him, and that the Houſe ordered that he be ſent Priſoner to *Briſtol*.

Colonel *Morgan* voted to be Governor in chief of the Forces in *Monmouthſhire*.

Order for a new High-Sheriff.

An Ordinance ſent from the Lords for a Committee at *Haberdaſhers* Hall, was rejected.

Directions ſent from the Houſe to the General, to diſpoſe of the Army as he ſhall think fit, in relation to *Newark* and *Oxford*.

Letters of the Surrender of *Dunſter* Caſtle to Colonel *Blake* for the Parliament, and of *Tibury* Caſtle to Sir *William Brereton*, and of *Aberuſtwith* Caſtle, all upon Conditions, and leaving their Ordnance, Ammunition, and Proviſions to the Parliament.

26. Commiſſioners from *Oxford*, the Earl of *Southampton*, the Earl of *Lindſey*, Sir *William Fleetwood*, and Mr. *John Aſhburnham*, and the Commiſſioners for the Parliament, Colonel *Rainsborough*, Colonel *Fleetwood*, Major *Harriſon*, and Major *Desborough*, agreed on Articles for the Surrender of *Woodſtock* Houſe to the Parliament, with their Arms, Ammunition, Ordnance, and Proviſions.

Major *Desborough*, who brought the Letters thereof to the Houſe, was called in, and had the Thanks of the Houſe for his good Services, and an hundred Pounds beſtowed upon him.

He acquainted the Houſe, *that a private Overture was made* by the Earl of *Southampton* for the King's coming to *London*, as had been before, to Colonel *Ireton*, *they declared all Addreſſes this way, and not to the Parliament, to be indirect, and an Obſtruction to the Proceedings for Peace.*

Debate of the *Scots* Papers, which were,

Debate of the Scots Papers.

1. *A Negative to ſome Points concerning the Propoſitions for Peace.*
2. *To have the Militia limited for a Time.*
3. *Concerning* Ireland.
4. *A Collection of Paſſages of the Parliaments,* 22 *Car. touching Uniformity in Matters of Religion.*

Vote for eight hundred Pounds *per Annum*, for the Biſhop of *Durham*.

Summons were agreed to be ſent into *Newark*, before the Storm; the Plague was hot in the Town.

Sir *Thomas Fairfax* came to *Newbury* with his Army, which troubled *Oxford*.

Debate about Reducing all Accounts into one way, and an Ordinance read for draining the great Level of the Fens; *they denied to join with the* Lords in admitting the Earl of *Northampton* to his Compoſition, *but adhered to* their former Reſolution, that the Earl and his Company go beyond Sea.

Voted that when *Newark* ſhall be reduced, the Works of it be ſlighted.

A Trumpet came with an Anſwer from the Prince to the Parliament's Invitation of him, and *he deſires a Paſs for the Lord* Capell *to go to the King to make him ſome Overtures from the Prince, and that the Primate of* Armagh *may come to him.* *Anſwer from the Prince.*

Letters informed the Surrender of *Bridge-North* upon Articles, and a Letter of Thanks ordered to the Committee of *Salop* for their good Service, and that Colonel *Lloyd* be Governor of *Bridge-North*.

A Day of Thankſgiving ordered.

The Garriſon in *Banbury* Caſtle deſired Liberty to ſend to the King about the Surrender of it, but Colonel *Whaly* would not grant it.

Letters informed good Succeſſes of the Parliament's Forces in *Ireland*, under the Lord *Brogbill*, Captain *Moulton*, and others.

29. The Day of the monthly Faſt, the Houſe met in the Evening, and ſeveral new Members took the Covenant, and they ordered an Ordinance to be brought in for a more ſtrict Obſervation of that Day, and another for Puniſhment of Hereſies, and ſuch as divulge them, and another for farther Conviction and Puniſhment of Recuſants.

30. The *Northern* Aſſociation continued, and Reference to a Committee to examine Affronts given to the Major of *Berwick* by ſome Officers there.

A Committee named to conſider of a fit Place for a Goal for *Yorkſhire*.

The Queries paſſed concerning Church-Government, and upon the Point of *Jure Divino*, and ſome Members of the Houſe appointed to deliver them to the Aſſembly. *Church-Government.*

Letters informed that the King was eſcaped out of *Oxford* in diſguiſe with Mr. *John Aſhburnham*, and one more, but which way he was gone was uncertain.

Letters from Colonel *Rainsborough* informed, *that the King was eſcaped out of Oxford*, but no farther, and that the Duke of *Richmond*, the Earl of *Lindſey*, Sir *William Fleetwood*, Sir *Edward Sydenham*, and Mr. *Carew*, came to him, caſting themſelves upon the Mercy of the Parliament; the Houſe ordered them to be ſent Priſoners to *Warwick* Caſtle. *The King leaves Oxford.*

Ordered that no Perſons coming out of *Oxford*, ſhould be admitted to any Parley or Treaty, except for the Surrender of that Garriſon, or ſome Fort thereof.

Letters from Colonel *Mitton* informed, that the Archbiſhop of *York* Dr. *Williams*, had betaken himſelf to his Houſe at *Purin* near *Conwey*, *Dr. Williams.*

put

Anno 1646. put a Garriſon therein and fortified it, proteſting againſt the King's Party, and perſuading the Country againſt Payment of Contribution to *Conwey*.

That the Lord *Byron* upon Notice of the Biſhop's Revolt, ſent out a Party from *Conwey* to beſiege him, and the Biſhop ſending for Aſſiſtance to Major General *Mitton*, he ſent out a Party to interpoſe.

Letters from Colonel *Ireton's* Quarters informed, that Captain *Gibbons* who commanded *Ireton's* Regiment, took four Troops of that Regiment, with a Party of Dragoons, and ſome of *Henley* Foot, and fell upon a Village called *Cromaſh*, joining to *Wallingford*, took divers Priſoners of the Garriſon of *Wallingford*, beat the Enemy into the Caſtle and poſſeſſed the Place, being of great Advantage for the Reducing of that Garriſon.

May, 1646.

May, 1. Order to proceed in the Election of a Knight of the Shire for *Cheſter*, though there be no Chamberlain there.

Augmentations to Miniſters Livings by the Committee of plundred Miniſters, were approved by the Houſe.

2. Debate touching the Court of Wards.

The Lord *Pawlet* after much Debate, was admitted to his Compoſition, by Requeſt of the General: And upon a Petition of the Town of *Lyme*, the Houſe ordered, that they ſhould have Reparations out of the Lord *Pawlet's* Eſtate, for the great Loſſes they had ſuffered by him.

Order that no Papiſt that hath been in Arms againſt the Parliament ſhall be admitted to his Compoſition.

A General Training appointed, and the *Militia* of *London* ordered all Shops to be ſhut on that Day.

Letters informed that upon a ſecond Summons to *Newark*, the Governor *Bellaſis* after time taken to conſider, ſent a Trumpet to Lieutenant General *Poyntz*, that by Advice of the Council of War in the Town, they were wiling to treat for the Surrender of that Garriſon upon honourable Conditions, and Commiſſioners to treat were appointed on both ſides; the Meſſenger had ten Pounds for a Reward.

Letters informed that the General marched through *Abington*, where Major General *Browne* gallantly entertained him, and took up his Quarters at *Garrington*, that Colonel *Trevor*, and Sir *Jo. Vaughan* came in to him at *Oxford*.

That the Army was on both ſides the River intending cloſely to begirt the City, that the King is gone for *London* as is ſuppoſed, and that a hundred Officers are come out of *Oxford*.

4. Letters from the General before *Oxford* informed confidently that the King was in *London*, whereupon both Houſes declared by beat of Drum and Sound of Trumpet,

Declaration. *That what Perſon ſoever ſhall order or conceal, or know of the harbouring or concealing of the King's Perſon, and ſhall not reveal it immediately to the Speakers of both Houſes, ſhall be proceeded againſt as a Traitor to the Commonwealth, forfeit his whole Eſtate, and die without Mercy.*

An Ordinance committed for all Papiſts, Officers, and Soldiers of Fortune, that have come out of the King's Quarters, to remove twenty Miles from *London*, and Power given to the *Militia* of *London* to ſearch within twenty Miles of *London* for all Papiſts, Malignants, and ſuſpected Perſons, and to ſecure and diſarm them, and to ſearch for Arms; this to continue for twenty Days.

The general Training was put off. 22 Car.

Orders for Proviſions for the Army.

5. Upon Letter from *Thomas Fairfax* of Suſpicion of the King's being gone towards the aſſociated Counties, Care was taken for their Security, and Colonel *Ruſſel* ſent down to the Iſle of *Ely*, and Colonel *Wharton* to *Lynne*.

Sir *Hardreſs Waller* named to be Governor of *Jerſey*.

A Petition of many of *Hertfordſhire* againſt Tithes, but nothing was done in it.

Letters from the General's Quarters informed that the General quartered at *Heddington* within a Mile of *Oxford*; the Horſe were ſo diſpoſed as to prevent the Enemies Sallies forth; The Foot thus,

The General's Regiment, and Colonel *Pickering's* at *Heddington*, the Major General's and Colonel *Harley's* at *Marſton*, Colonel *Herbert's*, and Colonel Sir *Hardreſs Waller's* Regiments at *Cowley*, the Train of Artillery at *Elleſfield*.

An hundred Officers and Soldiers came forth of *Oxford* in two Days, many of Quality have ſent for Paſſes to go forth, the Lady *Hertford*, Lady *Digby*, Lord *Stourton*, and many of Quality, but the General denies all, except it be for Treaty or Parley.

That the Grandees in *Oxford* give it out, the King is in *London*, and hath made his Peace with the Parliament, that *Wallingford* was blocked up on the one ſide by the Forces of *Reading* and of *Henley*, and on the other ſide by Colonel *Welden*.

That the Governor of *Wallingford* ſent a Letter to the General deſiring him not to make his Approach to the Caſtle, for then he muſt be forced to fire the Town, which he the rather urged, becauſe he heard the King was in *London*, and upon Agreement with the Parliament, ſo that he hoped in ſeven or eight Days to receive a Command from his Majeſty for the Surrender thereof.

Some Foot ſallied out of *Oxford*, but ſoon retreated; a Party from *Farringdon* did ſome hurt in the General's Quarters.

6. Letters from the Commiſſioners of the Parliament before *Newark*, and from Lieutenant General *Poyntz* certified that the King came to the Quarters of the *French* Agent at *Southam*, and thence ſent to General *Leſley*, and was conducted by a Troop of Horſe into the *Scots* Army, where he now remains. *The King in the Scots Army.*

That the Commiſſioners ſoon after his coming, ſent a Letter to the Commiſſioners of the Parliament to acquaint them therewith, which Letters were read in the Houſe, and an Abſtract of a Letter from *Paris*, diſcovering what was written from the King to the Queen, touching his going from *Oxford*.

Upon Debate the Commons voted,

That the Commiſſioners, and the General of the Scots Army be deſired, that his Majeſty's Perſon be diſpoſed of, as both Houſes ſhall deſire and direct, and that he be thence diſpoſed of, and ſent to Warwick *Caſtle.* Vote.

That Mr. *Aſhburnham*, and the reſt that came with the King to the *Scots* Army, be ſent for as Delinquents, by the Sergeant at Arms.

The Commiſſioners of Parliament before *Newark*, were to acquaint the *Scots* General with theſe Votes, and to take care that Mr. *Aſhburnham* and the reſt be ſent up to the Parliament, and they were to make a Narrative of the King's coming to the *Scots* Army, and to preſent it to the Houſe.

Thirty Pounds given to Lieutenant General *Poyntz's* Secretary, who brought theſe Letters

Anno 1646. and thirty Pounds to the Meſſenger of the Commiſſioners.

Order for Reducement of Major General *Maſſey*'s Horſe, and thoſe Forces to be diſpoſed of by the General.

7. An Ordinance ſent to the Lords for Eſtabliſhment of the Garriſon of *Hull*, and Order for Ammunition for them.

Order for a new Election.

Order for a Letter from the Speaker to the Committee of *Northumberland*, to ſend ſome Forces to preſerve *Holy Iſland*, a Place of great Concernment.

Proviſion of Money for *Plymouth*, and other Garriſons.

Letters intercepted. 8. Letters intercepted and read in the Houſe, going from the *Scots* Commiſſioners here to the *Scots* Commiſſioners at *Newark*, of great Concernment.

A Committee was appointed to examine the Manner of the Stay of the Gentlemen that carried theſe Letters.

Order to deſire the *Scots* Commiſſioners in *London*, that Mr. *Wakerly* who ſigned the Letter to the Lord *Balcarris* might be examined by a Committee, and that the Speaker ſhould deliver to the *Scots* Commiſſioners here, ſuch of the Letters as they deſired, and ſhould claim as their Hand-writing.

Other Letters were read from the *Scots* Commiſſioners in *London* concerning the King's being in the *Scots* Army, and their perſuading him to deliver up *Newark* to the Committee of both Kingdoms, for the Uſe of the Parliament of *England*; which is to be ſurrendred to the Commiſſioners for the Parliament upon Articles, the ninth of this inſtant *May*; the Houſe ſat this Day till nine at Night.

A Letter from the *Scots* General and the Committee of Eſtates of *Scotland*, now with the *Scots* Army, to the Committee of both Kingdoms, informed,

Letters from the Scots. *That they were aſtoniſhed at the Providence of the King's coming into their Army, which was ſo private, that it was long ere they could find him there, and now deſired that it might be improved to the beſt Advantage for promoting the Work of Uniformity, for ſettling of Religion and Righteouſneſs, and attaining of Peace according to the Covenant and Treaty, by Advice of the Parliaments of both Kingdoms, or their Commiſſioners.*

That they declare, there hath been no Treaty betwixt his Majeſty and them, and in ſo deep a Buſineſs they deſire the Advice of the Committee of both Kingdoms, &c.

9. The Articles of the Surrender of *Newark* brought to the Parliament. After the Surrender, the *Scots* Army drew off, and retreated about four Miles, the King with them in the Army.

An hundred Pounds given to the Colonel that brought theſe Letters, and thirty Pounds to the other Meſſenger.

Banbury Caſtle was ſurrendered to Colonel *Whaly* upon Articles.

Order for Thankſgiving to God for theſe Mercies.

Fifty Pounds given to Mr. *Row*, the Commiſſioners Secretary before *Newark*.

A Committee appointed to draw Reaſons to ſatisfy the Lords for demanding the King's Perſon, as was formerly voted.

11. Letters adviſed of the King's advancing Northwards with the *Scots* Army, and that a Houſe was preparing for his Majeſty in *Newcaſtle*; this cauſed the reſuming of the Debate for demanding the King's Perſon, but voted to be diſpoſed of, and to reſide near his Parliament, not to go to *Warwick* Caſtle. 22. *Car.*

The Lords Concurrence deſired to Votes.

Votes. *That his Majeſty be deſired to give Command for the Delivery up of all Forts in* England, Ireland, *and* Wales, *into the Hands of the Parliament, and to diſmiſs the Commiſſions for Peace with the* Iriſh *Rebels, and to leave the Proſecution of that War to the Parliament's Care.*

Letters from Colonel *Whaly* of the Surrender of *Banbury* Caſtle upon Articles, and left there ten Pieces of Ordnance, five hundred Arms, nine Colours, Arms, Ammunition, Malt, Beef, Wheat, Bisket, twenty Cows, and ſixty Sheep.

An hundred Pounds ordered to Colonel *Whaly* to buy him two Horſes, and fifty Pounds to the Engineer, twenty Pounds to the Meſſenger.

Particulars of the Surrender of Newark. Letters of the Particulars of the Surrender of *Newark*, that there went out with the Lord *Bellaſis* the Governor, the Lord *Deincourt*, the Lord *Lexington*, twelve Knights, and many Gentlemen; of one thouſand five hundred Foot, all went to their ſeveral Homes, that the Articles were exactly performed, and they left in the Town fourteen Pieces of Ordnance, three thouſand Arms, ſtore of Ammunition and Proviſions, and the Town very ſtrong, but the Sickneſs was violent in it.

Letters of Oppreſſions by ſome of the *Scots* Forces in the *North*, upon whom the Country roſe, and ſome of both Parties were killed.

A Day appointed to conſider thereof, and of ſending Forces into the *North*, to protect the well affected, and to hinder Reſort of Malignants to the King, and how to diſpoſe of the *Scots* and other Forces, and of *Carliſle* and other Forts which the *Scots* ſupplied, being in their Hands.

12. The Day of Thankſgiving obſerved.

Letters of the *Scots* Army being on their March Northward, the King in the Van of them, and that the *Scots* Commiſſioners deſired a Meeting with the *Engliſh* Commiſſioners, to give an Account of their ſudden Departure, and Reaſons for their not delivering up Mr. *Aſhburnham* according to the Order of Parliament.

Letters that Sir *Thomas Fairfax* had made his Approaches near the Works at *Oxford*, and finiſhed the Bridge at *Marſton*, that *Oxford* Garriſon made a Sally out but were beaten back, one of their Men killed, and one of the Parliament's wounded, that the Approaches were ſo near that the Officers and Soldiers of either Parties, parlied one with another, and thoſe of the Garriſon ſeemed troubled at the King's going to the *Scots* Army.

I asked Leave of the Houſe to go into the Country, and from my own Houſe I went to wait on the General at the Leaguer before *Oxford*.

The General, Lieutenant General *Cromwell*, *Ireton*, *Lambert*, *Fleetwood*, and the reſt of the great Commanders there, uſed me with extraordinary Reſpect and Courteſy. The General admitted me to his Councils of War.

Sir Thomas Fairfax. The General was a Perſon of as meek and humble Carriage as ever I ſaw in great Employment, and but of few words in Diſcourſe, of Council; yet when his Judgment and Reaſon were ſatisfied, he was unalterable, except it were by Better, whereof (as was fit) he was the only Judge.

The Speaker acquainted me that he had received Letters from Sir *Thomas Fairfax*, wherein he made mention of me, full of Reſpect and Kindneſs

Anno 1646. Kindneſs towards me, and after Compliments of my Abilities and other Qualifications, and of my particular Knowledge of that Place and Country, he thought it would be for the Service of the Parliament, and it would be a great Contentment to himſelf, to have my Company and Advice at the Leaguer before *Oxford*, for which purpoſe he deſired the Speaker would move the Houſe to give me Leave to go down to the General, and this he deſired the rather, becauſe if there ſhould be Occaſion for Commiſſioners for a Treaty about the ſurrendring of *Oxford*, he would willingly have me to be one of his Commiſſioners. Upon my adviſing about this Buſineſs with the Speaker and others of his Friends, it was not held fit to acquaint the Houſe with this Letter concerning me, for that it would not be liked by ſome that I ſhould be a Commiſſioner for Sir *Thomas Fairfax* to treat with the Commiſſioners of Sir *Thomas Glemham*, about the Surrender of ſome particular Garriſons, when I had been employed as a Commiſſioner for the Parliament to treat with the King himſelf about the greateſt Affairs of the two Kingdoms; but they adviſed me to ask Leave of the Houſe generally to go into the Country, and being at my own Houſe it would be but a little Journey to go over to the General. He uſed me with extraordinary Reſpect and Courteſy, and adviſed with me in moſt of his Affairs, and upon my Intimations to *Cromwell*, with whom I was very intimately received, he took off the General from any Thoughts of employing me as a Commiſſioner, but he ſent for me to his Councils of War, and made uſe of my Advice in moſt of his Affairs of greateſt Conſequence.

But I have obſerved him at Councils of War, that he hath ſaid little, but hath ordered things expreſly contrary to the Judgment of all his Council; and in Action in the Field, I have ſeen him ſo highly tranſported, that ſcarce any one durſt ſpeak a Word to him, and he would ſeem more like a Man diſtracted, and furious, than of his ordinary Mildneſs, and ſo far different Temper.

Summons to Oxford. The General ſent a Summons to the Governor to ſurrender *Oxford* for the uſe of the Parliament, expreſſing his Unwillingneſs to do any thing of Damage to that famous Univerſity, and offering to them honourable Terms.

Sir *Thomas Glemham* the Governor deſired a ſafe Conduct for Sir *John Mounſon* and Mr. *Philip Warwick* to come to the General to ſpeak with him from Sir *Thomas Glemham* firſt, which was aſſented to, and the ſame Day a Summons was ſent to *Wallingford*, *Boſtol*, and *Radcot*.

13. An Ordinance ſent to the Lords enabling the Lord *L'Iſle*, Lieutenant of *Ireland*, to beat up Drums to raiſe ſix thouſand Foot, and eight hundred and fifty Horſe for *Ireland*, another for Money for the Forces there.

Miniſters for Ireland. A Letter for Sir *Thomas Fairfax* to ſpare a hundred Horſe for Recruits for Colonel *Jephſon*, and referred to conſider how an able Miniſtry might be ſettled in *Ireland*, and that a thouſand Pounds given by a Gentleman for the Service of *Ireland*, ſhould be employed for Maintenance for Miniſters there.

Reaſons of the Commons. Reaſons given by the Commons to the Lords, why they *adhered* to their Votes for demanding the King's Perſon, *That in* England *the Diſpoſal of him belonged to the Parliament of* England, *and that the* Scots *Army were in Pay of the Parliament of* England, *that the King ought to be near his Parliament, and it was conſonant to the Covenant.* 22 *Car.*

The *Scots* Commiſſioners here preſented Papers to the Houſe, touching Stay of their Packets of Letters the laſt Week.

A Letter to the Prince. Another Letter agreed on to be ſent to the Prince, farther inviting him to come in to the Parliament's Quarters, with Offers of due Reſpects befitting a Prince.

Letters that Major General *Mitton* fell upon the Lotd *Byron* at *Carmarthen*, beat them out of the Town into the Caſtle.

Letters of *Dudley* Caſtle being ſurrendred to Sir *William Brereton* upon Articles, which were ſent up to the Parliament, and approved by them.

14. A Letter of Thanks to the Commiſſioners at *Newark* for their Care in that Buſineſs, and in demoliſhing the Works of the Town.

Scots Papers. Debate of the *Scots* Commiſſioners Papers touching the Seizing of their Pacquet at the Court of Guard, and the Speaker was ordered to deliver to them a Paper incloſed in their Pacquet, which was in Characters, and no Subſcription to it, nor Superſcription.

Debate touching the *Scots* Commiſſioners Papers about the Propoſitions for Peace, and what Intereſt *Scotland* had in the Affairs of *England*, in Relation unto Peace, and ſome Votes paſſed thereupon.

The *Scots* Commiſſioners failed to meet with the *Engliſh* Commiſſioners in the *North*, about the delivering up Mr. *Aſhburnham*.

Sir *John Mounſon*, and Mr. *Warwick*, who came from the Governor of *Oxford* to Sir *Thomas Fairfax*, deſired only Liberty for the Governor to ſend to the King to know his Pleaſure touching the Surrender of *Oxford*, which the General denied; next Day a Trumpet was ſent to the General to deſire longer time, *Wallingford* alſo deſired Leave to ſend to the King, but it was denied.

News came that Prince *Rupert* made a Sally out of *Oxford*, but was beaten back, and himſelf wounded in the Shoulder.

15. Debate about the *Scots* Papers concerning the Propoſitions for Peace.

Order for the Arrears of Major *Matthews*.

The general Muſter put off.

The High-Sheriff of *Devon* impowered to bring forth his Regiment out of his County.

The Ordinance continued for the Iſle of *Wight*.

Allowance ordered to the Marqueſs of *Winton*.

16. Some of the Common-Council came to the Houſe, and deſired the general Muſter might not be wholly put off, upon which the Houſe revoked their laſt Order about the Muſter, and ſet a Day for it, and informed the *Militia* that both Houſes would be preſent at it.

Order for the ſafe keeping and diſpoſing of the Princeſs *Henrietta*, and for all things fitting for her Perſon.

Order for a Declaration *to take off Scandals and Jealouſies of the Parliament's Proceedings.*

Conference about the Votes touching the Demand of the King's Perſon, and the Lords deſired *Reparation about ſome Words* ſpoken by a Member of the Houſe of Commons, at the laſt Conference touching this Buſineſs.

The King was at *Lumley* Caſtle three Miles from *Newcaſtle*.

Letters from the Leaguer before *Oxford* certified, that a Treaty was begun about the Surrender of *Oxford*.

18. Pro-

Anno 1646.

18. Progreſs in the Buſineſs of the Church.

Ordinance paſſed for eight hundred Pounds *per Annum* to Biſhop *Morton* of *Dureſme*.

A Petition from Major General *Maſſey* put off.

The Commiſſioners of the Exciſe continued.

Paſs'd in the Afternoon by the Commons, for Compoſitions of Delinquents, near twenty Ordinances.

Intelligence came of the King's coming into *Newcaſtle*, but without any Solemnity, and lay at General *Leven*'s Quarters.

General Leven's Proclamation.

Proclamation made by General *Leven, that no Papiſts, or Delinquents be permitted to come to the King.*

Upon a Letter from the *Engliſh* Commiſſioners, another Proclamation, *that all do conform to the Orders and Ordinances of Parliament.*

General *Leven* forbids all Compliance of his Officers and Soldiers with any Malignants.

The Eſtates of *Scotland* forbid any to go out of that Kingdom without a Paſs.

19. Reaſons given in the Houſe why Mr. *Aſhburnham* could not be delivered up according to the Order of Parliament, and Complaints of the *Scots* Forces quartering in *Yorkſhire*.

Vote againſt the Scots.

Voted, *That this Kingdom had no farther need of the Army of their Brethren the* Scots *in this Kingdom*, and that a hundred thouſand Pounds ſhould be raiſed and paid to the *Scots* Army, fifty thouſand Pounds thereof after they ſhall have ſurrendred *Newcaſtle*, *Carliſle*, and all other *Engliſh* Garriſons poſſeſſed by them, and the other fifty thouſand Pounds to be paid to them after their Advance into the Kingdom of *Scotland*.

Order to deſire the *Scots* Commiſſioners in *London* to give in the Accounts of their Army, that the Arrears may be audited and paid.

Both Houſes went into *Hide-Park* to ſee the general Muſter.

Hartlebury Caſtle was ſurrendred to Colonel *Morgan* upon Articles.

20. The Speaker order'd to give a Paſs for ſix Horſes for the Prince of *Orange*.

Supply of Ammunition for Garriſons.

Progreſs upon the Propoſitions for Peace, and to ſit daily till it were finiſhed.

Letters of the Surrender of *Ludlow* to Colonel *Birch* and Colonel *Mackworth*.

21. Wholly ſpent about the Buſineſs of the Church.

Letters inform'd that the Treaty went on for the Surrender of *Oxford*.

22. Colonel *Rich* brought Letters to the Houſe from the General, giving an Account of the Demands for the Surrender of *Oxford*, which were very high, and ſo eſteemed by the Houſe, who writ a Letter of Thanks to the General for his Care, and deſired him to proceed in the Buſineſs for the Reducing of *Oxford*.

The Copy of the Inſtructions to the Commiſſioners from *Oxford* to treat about the Surrender of it, ſent up.

23. Order for the Sergeant at Arms to fetch up from *Newcaſtle* Mr. *Hudſon*, one of the Perſons that conveyed the King into the *Scots* Army, who was ſaid to confeſs that his Majeſty was near *London*, upon the Day that the General Muſter ſhould have been.

Progreſs in the Buſineſs of the Church.

The Houſes differed upon ſome Amendments of an Ordinance for *Ely* Houſe for the Sergeant at Arms.

The *Oxford* Commiſſioners for the Treaty of Surrender, inſiſted upon Liberty to ſend to the King, wherein Sir *Thomas Fairfax* would not reſolve, and in the mean time the Treaty was adjourned for two or three days, yet both ſides prepared for War, great Guns came from *Reading*, and they ſhot from the Garriſon at thoſe in the Leaguer, but little hurt was done.

22 *Car.*

Colonel *Whaly* coming before *Worceſter*, Colonel *Morgan* drew farther off, and the Garriſon ſallied out upon Colonel *Whaly* who beat them back, and took eight Priſoners.

Captain *Batten* ſummoned *Pendennis* Caſtle to ſurrender to the Parliament.

25. Order for the Princeſs *Henrietta* to be brought to St. *James*'s, and Proviſion to be made there for her anſwerable to her Quality, and *Richmond* was appointed for the Prince's Reſidence, if he ſhall come in.

A Letter from the King.

A Letter from the King to both Houſes expreſſed, *That his Majeſty was not come into the* Scots *Army out of any intent to divide the Kingdoms in Affection, or prolong the War, but to ſecure his Perſon, and labour to compoſe the Differences between him and his Kingdoms, and ſettle all well.*

He deſired that Religion might be firſt inſiſted on, and ſettled according to the Advice of the Aſſembly of Divines of both Kingdoms.

For the Militia, he was willing to concur with that propounded at Uxbridge.

For Ireland, *he will do what he can to ſatisfy Deſires of that kind.*

That for Surrender of the Garriſons in his Hands, he hath given Order for Oxford *to be ſurrendred, and will do the like for the reſt, and is willing that all Forces may be disbanded, and that the Debts of the Nation ſhould be paid.*

Another Letter.

He ſent another Letter to the Commiſſioners of the Parliament of *Scotland, profeſſing his Intention to ſettle Peace, and give them Satisfaction, and that he hath written to all that have Commiſſions from him in* Scotland, *to disband their Forces, and to render their Garriſons, and profeſſeth his Reſolution to give all juſt Satisfaction to the joint Deſires of both Kingdoms, and to comply with both Parliaments, and for the Expreſſion of their loyal Intentions towards him, he returns them hearty Thanks.*

He acquaints them *that he hath written to the Governor of* Oxford *to quit that Garriſon upon honourable Conditions, and disband thoſe Forces, and that being granted, he will give the like Order to his other Garriſons and Forces; he deſires this Letter may be publiſhed with a Proclamation in* Scotland.

A Letter to the City.

He alſo wrote another Letter to the City of *London*, complimenting them and acquainting them with his Letters to the Parliaments of both Kingdoms.

Aſhburnham eſcaped from *Newcaſtle* before the Deputy of the Sergeant at Arms came thither for him, and another Meſſenger was ſent thither for *Hudſon*.

26. Debate about the *Iriſh* Buſineſs, and Supplies thither, and the Arrears of the Lord *Inchequin*, and Lord *Broghil*.

Remonſtrance from the City.

A Remonſtrance from the Lord Mayor, Aldermen, and Common Council of *London*, was preſented to both Houſes, deſiring *a ſtrict Courſe for ſuppreſſing all private and ſeparate Congregations.*

That all Anabaptiſts, Hereticks and Sectaries, &c. as conformed not to the publick Diſcipline, may be declared and proceeded againſt.

That all may be required to obey the Government ſettled or to be ſettled.

That none diſaffected to the Presbyterian Government may be employed in any Place of publick Truſt.

That the Propoſitions for Peace may be haſtened.

That

Anno 1646. *That the Union may be preſerved between the two Nations, and all Jealouſies removed.*

That the Privilege of Parliament may be ſo qualified, that Men may recover their Debts.

That the publick Revenues may be employed to publick uſe, and the Taxes of the City abated.

That the Compoſitions of Delinquents may be emploÿed to pay the Debts owing to the City and Citizens.

That Plymouth *Duty may be taken off.*

That the Committee at Haberdaſhers-Hall *may be diſſolved.*

That the Reducing of Ireland *may be conſidered.*

That the Letter of the Parliament of Scotland *to this City may be returned.*

That the City may enjoy the Militia as it was preſented at Uxbridge *Treaty.*

That Quatermaine *may be puniſhed for his Affront to this City.*

That the Lord Mayor may be vindicated.

That none of their Expreſſions in this Remonſtrance may be interpreted, as charging any thing upon any Members of the Houſe, or intrenching upon their Priviledges, and profeſs their Readineſs to ſerve the Parliament.

The Lords returned anſwer, *acknowledging the great Services and Merit of the City, and giving them Thanks for the Teſtimony of their Duty and good Affections.*

Anſwer of the Lords. The Commons had a long Debate upon this Petition, many expreſſed great Offence at it, and that the City ſhould now preſcribe to the Parliament what to do; and many ſober Men were unſatisfied with this Action of the City, and looked upon it as wholly a Deſign of the *Presbyterian* Party, and it was not liked.

of the Commons. They came at laſt to this Anſwer, That the Houſe had debated their Remonſtrance and Petition, *and would take it into Conſideration in convenient time.*

A Committee appointed to receive an Information of Importance from a Member of the Houſe.

The King ſent Orders to the Marquiſs of *Montroſe* to disband his Forces.

Lieutenant Colonel *Cottesworth* was ſlain by a Shot from *Oxford.*

A Paſs was deſired for the Lady *Aubigney* to go forth of *Oxford*, but was denied.

Radcot Houſe was ſurrendred to the General.

Colonel *Whaly* beſieged *Worceſter*, and Colonel *Morgan* beſieged *Ragland* Caſtle.

27. The Monthly Faſt Day.

A Petition from the Miniſters of *Eſſex*, *&c.* that Church-Government might be ſettled; anſwered that it was in Conſideration.

Committee of Hereſies. Order to revive a Committee for Examination of divulging and maintaining Hereſies.

28. The Lords paſſed an Ordinance for taking away the Abuſe and Delay in Writs of Error.

A Conference about the Diſpoſal of the Princeſs *Henrietta.*

Debate about Compoſitions of Delinquents, and many Ordinances paſſed the Houſe for them.

29. A long Report and Debate touching the Tranſactions between the Parliament's Commiſſioners, and the *Scots* before *Newark.*

The King's Letter to the Governor of *Oxford*, to ſurrender that Garriſon upon honourable Terms, was read and voted unſatisfactory, and not to be ſent.

Some Sallies were made out of *Worceſter* upon the Beſiegers, but they were driven back.

Sir *Trevor Williams* fell upon the *Ragland* Horſe, at *Uske*, killed about ſixteen of them, and took twenty Priſoners, and the next Day he ſeized upon eighty of the King's Horſe, as they were grazing under the Caſtle-wall; the Garriſon burnt the greateſt part of *Ragland* Town. The Forces before it, of Colonel *Morgan*, Major General *Langherne*, and Sir *Trevor Williams*, were in all about five thouſand. 22. *Car.*

30. A further Report from the Commiſſioners who reſided in the *Scots* Army before *Newark* of their Tranſactions with the *Scots*, and of ſeveral Papers and Petitions, and of divers Complaints againſt ſome of the *Scots* Forces, for Plunderings and Miſdemeanours of the *Scots*, and Proof thereof by Witneſſes examined.

The Houſe approved what the Commiſſioners had done, and gave them Thanks for their good Service herein, and ordered a Committee to peruſe thoſe Papers, Petitions and Examinations, and to make a full Report thereof, and touching the *Scots* Surrender of the *Engliſh* Garriſons in their Hands.

Diſcontents. Thus the Matter of Diſcontent began to increaſe betwixt the two Kingdoms, the *Presbyterian* Party here ſought as far as modeſtly they could to ſupport the Intereſt of their Brethren of *Scotland.* Others did not ſpare to aggravate Matters againſt them, the General was much inclined to the *Presbyterians*, *Cromwell* and his Party were no Friends to their Deſigns of Conformity, but carried thir Buſineſs with much Privacy and Subtilty.

The Houſe proceeded upon the Propoſitions for Peace, and voted to have the Militia in the Hands of both Houſes of Parliament, not complying with what the King deſired therein.

Averſion to Peace. Many ſober Men and Lovers of Peace were earneſt to have complied as far as in Safety they might, with what the King propoſed from *Newcaſtle*, but the Major Vote of the Houſe was contrary, and for the moſt part, the new elected Members took in with thoſe who were averſe to a Compliance with that which his Majeſty propounded, and their Number ſwayed very much upon the Queſtions.

On the Lord's Day good Preaching and Praying was in this time in requeſt: May it never be otherwiſe.

June, 1646.

June 1. Letters of the Sufferings of the *Northern* Parts by the *Scots* Army, who inſtead of eight thouſand Pounds *per Menſem*, have charged nine thouſand Pounds a Month, and the Refuſers or Perſons not able to pay, are plundered and cruelly uſed, referr'd to a Committee to ſtate the Matter to the Houſe.

They deſired the Lords Concurrence to their former Vote, *That this Kingdom hath no farther need of the* Scots *Army.*

A Paper from the *Scots* Commiſſioners here, deſiring preſent Monies for their Army, auditing of their Accounts, and Payment of their Arrears referred to a Committee to draw an Anſwer to it.

Progreſs upon the Propoſitions for Peace.

The General ſent honourable Conditions to the Governor of *Oxford*, who deſired a day or two to conſider of them, the General had all things ready for a Storm.

Charles Fort was ſurrendred to Colonel *Welden* for the Parliament, upon Articles.

Major

Anno 1646.

Major General *Mitton* beſieged *Caernarvon*, *Denbigh*, *Flint*, and *Holt* Caſtles.

Counter Petition from the City.

2. An humble Acknowledgment and Petition of many Thouſands of *London* was preſented to the Houſe, *ſetting forth the Power of Parliaments, and the Labours and Succeſſes of the preſent Parliament, which cauſeth the more Oppoſition againſt them.*

Prays them to proceed in managing the Affairs of the Kingdom according to their own beſt Wiſdoms, and the Truſt repoſed in them, and to puniſh Delinquents, and procure Peace.

And that they would never ſuffer the Free-born People of this Kingdom to be enſlaved upon what Pretence ſoever, nor any other to ſhare with the Parliament, or to preſcribe to them in the Government or Power of this Nation.

That the Petitioners will ſtand by the Parliament with their Lives and Fortunes.

This was a Counter Petition to the former from the City, and now the Deſigns were to make Diviſions, Arms beginning to fail.

The Petitioners were called in, and had *Thanks* for their *good Affections.*

Ludlow Caſtle was ſurrendred to the Parliament.

Progreſs in the Buſineſs of the Church.

Hudſon eſcaped from *Newcaſtle*, the *French* Agent was buſy there.

3. Order for Pay for the Garriſon of *Henley.*

Orders for Money for *Reading* and *Abington* Garriſons.

The Ordinance for Church-Government ſent up to the Lords.

Referred to the Committee of both Kingdoms to conſider what Garriſons are fit to be demoliſhed.

4. Progreſs upon the Propoſitions for Peace, and both Houſes agreed to truſt *London* with their own *Militia.*

Colonel *Roſſiter* was called into the Houſe, and had Thanks for his good Services.

The Treaty proceeded for the Surrender of *Oxford.*

5. The Ordinance paſſed both Houſes for the Church Government.

Ammunition ordered for the Forces at *Monmouth*, and Money.

Divers Ordinances paſſed the Houſe of Commons for Compoſitions of Delinquents.

6. Order for the Commiſſioners of Exciſe to pay ten thouſand Pounds a Month for the *Northern* Forces.

Declaration againſt the Scots.

A Declaration ordered to be drawn of the *Miſdemeanors, Plunderings and Cruelties of the* Scots *Army*, and their Refuſal to ſurrender the *Engliſh* Garriſons, and to undeceive the People, touching a Book of the Lieutenant of the *Scots* Army, juſtifying their Proceedings, and to draw the Affections of the *Engliſh* to the *Scots.*

Letters from the King.

Sir *Robert King* brought Letters from *Ireland* to the Houſe; one from the King to the Marquiſs of *Ormond*, to be communicated in *Ireland*, to this effect.

That his Majeſty having ſent many Meſſages and Propoſitions for Peace to the Parliament, received either no Anſwer, or ſuch as ſhews their Intentions to ruine him, and Monarchy it ſelf, and a Refuſal of what formerly themſelves deſired but to have.

That hereupon, having received good Security, that he, and all that would adhere to him, ſhould be ſafe in their Perſons, Honours and Conſciences, in the Scots *Army, who would join with the King and his Forces in procuring a happy Peace, and his Rights, he reſolved to put himſelf into that Army, and to uſe the beſt means by conjunction of them with the Forces of the Marquiſs of* Montroſe *and his friends in* England *and* Ireland *to endeavour the ſettling of a good Peace.* 22 Car.

The Treaty proceeded for the Surrender of *Oxford*; the General had nineteen thouſand three hundred Men in his Army.

8. Mr. *Hudſon*, one of the King's Guides to the *Scots* Army, was diſcover'd at *Rocheſter* coming to *London*, and apprehended.

Papers from the *Scots* Commiſſioners here touching the King's Letters to the Marquiſs of *Ormond*, whereof they ſay, they had no Knowledge nor Hand in it, ordered to be conſidered at a Set-day.

Ordinance for a thouſand Pounds a Month for the Garriſon of *Henley.*

Boſtall Houſe was ſurrendred to the Parliament upon Articles.

A Letter of Thanks to the General, and Order for Thankſgiving to God for the ſeveral late Succeſſes.

Votes.

9. Votes, *That the King in going to the* Scots *Army intended to prolong the War againſt the Parliament in* England, *and to make a Difference between the two Kingdoms.*

That there ſhould be a Declaration to ſet forth the Jealouſies and Fears, and the Grounds thereof, this Kingdom had, to be preſented to the States of Scotland, *and their Commiſſioners here.*

Order for the Execution of the Ordinance for Church-Government.

Letters intercepted going to *Oxford* to encourage them to hold out, and that the King was in the *Scots* Army.

Recruits came out of *Scotland* to the Army at *Newcaſtle.*

The Lord *Byron* ſurrendred *Caernarvon* Caſtle to Major General *Mitton* upon Articles.

Letters and Papers read of Tranſactions between the Marquiſs of *Worceſter*, and the Committee of *Monmouth*, and Lieutenant General *Morgan* and his Lordſhip for the Surrender of *Ragland* Caſtle, which *Morgan* by Command of Sir *Thomas Fairfax* ſummoned, and the Marquiſs deſired Liberty to ſend to the King to know his Pleaſure, which *Morgan* denied, "alledging that "the King was in the Army of the *Scots* our "Friends, who had proclaimed that none for-"merly in Arms againſt the Parliament ſhould "be admitted to any Conference with him." The Marquiſs reſolved to ſtand it out to the uttermoſt.

10. Order for Circuits to be gone, and the Commiſſioners of the Seal to appoint Judges.

Meſſages between the two Houſes about the Reception of the *Ruſſia* Ambaſſador, and about an Houſe for him.

11. Several Orders in private Matters.

Colonel *Glyn* voted to be Governor of *Caernarvon* Caſtle.

The Garriſon of *Boſtall* Houſe marched out, and left four Braſs Pieces, and one Iron Gun, ſtore of Proviſions and Ammunition.

12. A Ship was taken with Ammunition and Proviſions for Relief of *Pendennis* Caſtle, and divers Letters intercepted in her.

Some

Anno 1646. Some of the Sheriffs and Common Council of *London*, came to the Houſe, gave them *Thanks for their unwearied Labours, and deſired that in any Act or Propoſitions care might be taken of the Rights and Privileges of the City*; and were anſwered, *that the Houſe have been, and ever will be tender of the Rights and Privileges of the City.*

Ruſſia *Ambaſſador.* Order concerning an honourable Reception of the *Ruſſia* Ambaſſador.

13. The *Ruſſia* Ambaſſador ſolemnly received, and delivered his Meſſage for Unity between the two Nations, and concerning Trade.

The Judges were appointed in the ſeveral Circuits, and the Commiſſioners of the Seal ordered to iſſue forth Commiſſions and Warrants requiſite for that purpoſe.

The Order for Church Government publiſhed, and ordered to be put in Execution.

Two hundred ſallied out of *Farington* Houſe, fell upon the Guards, but the Parliament Forces wounded their Commander Major *Hen*, and took him Priſoner, killed two Lieutenants, and five others, took four Horſes, forty brown Bills, and forced the reſt into the Houſe again, and loſt but four Men.

15. Letters from *Ireland* informed of a great Defeat given to the Proteſtant Forces in *Ireland* by the *Iriſh* Rebels; the Houſe ordered ſeveral Supplies for thoſe Forces, and ordered five thouſand Foot and fifteen hundred Horſe to be provided for that Service.

Referred to the Committee of *Ireland* to diſpoſe of the Forces under Major General *Maſſey* for the *Iriſh* Service, and the reſt to be disbanded, the like for other Forces in ſeveral Counties.

Complaint of the Major, and others of *Derby* againſt ſome of the Soldiers of that Garriſon, upon his Commitment of four of them for Sheep-ſtealing; the Houſe ordered thoſe Forces to be diſpoſed of for *Ireland*, and that Garriſon to be diſmantled.

The *Scots* Forces in *Ulſter* marched out of their Garriſons under Major General *Monro* to fall upon the Rebels, all of them were about five thouſand Foot, and eleven Troops of Horſe; they were informed that the Rebels had eight Regiments of Foot, and twelve Troops of Horſe compleatly armed; but the *Scots* would not believe it, nor valued it, but the *Britiſh* Forces marched after them.

Scots *defeated by Iriſh Rebels.* The Rebels drew up in good order in a Place of advantage, and ſet divers Ambuſcadoes; the *Britiſh* Horſe drew up ſo near them, that they were galled and retired; their Ambuſcadoes made the Proteſtants retire, and after ſome Hours hot Diſpute, the Rebels prevailed, near five hundred of the Proteſtants killed, taken, and routed, five Field Pieces with all the Ammunition, and Baggage loſt, and about five thouſand Foot Arms, and moſt of the Officers killed and taken.

The Lord *Montgomery*, and Lord *Blaney* taken, the Lord *Conwey*'s Son had two Horſes killed, yet mounted on a third, and eſcaped, many Horſes loſt and Men wounded.

Letters from the King. Letters from the King to both Houſes of Parliament to the ſame Effect as formerly.

That the Propoſitions for Peace be haſtened to him.

That he may come to London *with ſafety, freedom, and honour, where he reſolves to comply with the Houſes in what ſhall be moſt for the good of his Subjects.*

That he will diſband his Garriſons as by the enclоſed Warrant appears, only upon honourable Conditions, and will ſend for the Prince.

Papers came from the *Scots* Commiſſioners to the Parliament with theſe Letters, and very fair Expreſſions in them purſuant to the Covenant, and *that they had perſuaded the King ſince his coming to their Army, to give ſatisfaction to his Subjects, and they hope ſuch Propoſitions will ſpeedily be ſent to his Majeſty, as may ſettle Religion and Peace in both Kingdoms, and they ſhall willingly depart home.* 22 *Car.* *From the Scots.*

Another Paper was a Copy of that which the Committee of Eſtates preſented to the King, deſiring that the Prince might not go beyond Seas.

16. Progreſs about the Propoſitions for Peace, they agreed that the Militia ſhould be in both Houſes of Parliament for twenty Years.

Letters informed that the *Scots perſuaded the King to take the Covenant.*

The Articles were almoſt all agreed for the Surrender of *Oxford*.

17. A Letter from the King to the Prince, intercepted and read in the Houſes, and was to this Effect, to tell him, *A Letter to the Prince.*

That he had written to his Mother about him, and would have him to obey her in all Things except Religion.

Debate about the Militia.

Ordinance for a Collection for the Poor of *Abington*.

18. The Examinations and Confeſſion of Mr. *Hudſon*, one of the Guides that led the King to the *Scots* Army, were read, and referred to the Committee, who are to draw up the Declaration to be preſented to the King, and to the Eſtates of *Scotland*, and the Committee was ordered to proceed farther in theſe Examinations.

Hudſon ſaid that the King croſſed the Country, was at *Henley*, *Harrow* on the Hill, and at *Brentford*, and almoſt perſuaded to come to *London*, and then he went to St. *Albans*, and ſo to *Harborough*, where the *French* Agent was to have met him with ſome Horſe, but came not; from thence the King went to *Stamford*, from thence to *Downham* in *Norfolk*, where he lay at a petty Alehouſe, that he paſſed ſometimes by the name of *Hudſon*'s Tutor, ſometimes Doctor, and ſometimes as *Aſhburnham*'s Servant. *The King's Paſſage from Oxford to the Scots.*

Order for the Speaker to write to the *Scots* Commiſſioners for an Anſwer to the laſt Letter of the Parliament.

A Petition of the Committee of *Wilts* of the Robberies and Cruelties of the Forces under Major General *Maſſey* quartered in thoſe Parts, ſo that none could travel, nor remain in their Houſes with Safety.

A Letter ordered for Sir *Thomas Fairfax* to ſuppreſs them; this is another miſery of War, even in the Concluſion, as was hoped, of it. Idleneſs cauſed Inſolence in the Soldiers, therefore the Houſe ordered them for *Ireland*.

A Petition of *Newbury* of their Sufferings by the War, referred to the Committee of the three Counties, to conſider of a way for their Relief.

Supplies for Garriſons, and an Order for Captain *Batten* to be Governor of *Holy Iſland*.

20. The Earl of *Ormond*'s Quarter-Maſter with divers Letters and Papers about him was apprehended in *London*, and a Committee named to examine him, and to peruſe the Papers.

A Difference between the Committee of *Kent*, and the Committee for the Prince Elector, referred to the Committee of Lords and Commons for Sequeſtrations, and Debate about *Committees in General, and the oppreſſions and illegalities of ſome of them*, referred to a Committee to conſider of reſtraining them. *Oppreſſions of Committees.*

Progreſs upon Propoſitions for the Peace.

News came that the Prince was in *France*.

Anno 1646. The Treaty for the Surrender of *Oxford* was agreed; *Farrington* was willing to ſurrender upon the ſame Terms with *Oxford*; but *Wallengford* ſtill held out, two of Sir *Thomas Fairfax*'s Commiſſioners went into *Oxford* to ſee the Governor, and Council there, to ſign the Articles; and two from them came to Sir *Thomas Fairfax* to ſee him ſign them, which were as followeth.

Articles of Agreement, concluded and agreed on by his Excellency Sir Thomas Fairfax, *Knight, General of the Forces raiſed by the Parliament, on the one Party; and the Right Honourable Sir* Richard Lane *Knight, Lord Keeper of the Great Seal of* England, Francis *Lord* Cottington, *Lord High Treaſurer of* England, William *Marquiſs of* Hertford, Edward *Earl of* Dorſet, *Lord Chamberlain of his Majeſty's Honourable Houſhold*, Thomas *Earl of* Southampton, Francis *Earl of* Chicheſter, Francis *Lord* Seymour, *Sir* Edward Nicholas *Knight, one of his Majeſty's Principal Secretaries of State, all of them being of his Majeſty's moſt Honourable Privy Council, and Sir* Thomas Glemham *Knight*, &c. *Governor of* Oxford, *on the other Party; for, and concerning the Rendring of the Garriſon of* Oxford, *as followeth.*

I. THAT the Garriſon of *Oxford*, with the Caſtle, Forts, Mounts, and Places of Defence whatſoever, with all the Ordnance, Arms, Ammunition, and Proviſions of War, with all Magazines, and Stores thereunto belonging, excepting what is allowed in the enſuing Articles, ſhall be delivered to the General Sir *Thomas Fairfax*, or whom he ſhall appoint, without wilful ſpoil, or embezzlement, upon *Wedneſday* the 24th of this Inſtant *June*, at ten of the Clock in the Morning or there about.

II. That his Highneſs the Duke of *York* ſhall have an honourable Convoy to *London*, where other of his Majeſty's Children are, attended by his Officers and Servants, and fitting Accommodation for the removal of his Houſhold and Goods thither, and ſhall have an honourable Proviſion befitting his Dignity appointed for him by the Parliament, and to remain there, until his Majeſty's Pleaſure be known touching his ſettling there or elſewhere, and then to be diſpoſed accordingly to any Place within fourſcore Miles of *London*, and ſhall have ſuch Officers and Servants to continue about him, as the Parliament ſhall approve.

III. That their Highneſſes Prince *Rupert*, and Prince *Maurice*, ſhall have Liberty and Paſſes for themſelves with their Servants, Horſes, Arms, and Goods, (the number of their Horſes for them and their Train not exceeding ſeventy,) to repair to any Place within fifty Miles of *London*, (ſo it be not within twenty Miles of *London*, without leave from the Parliament, nor in any Garriſon) and there to abide for the ſpace of ſix Months after the Rendring, free from any Moleſtation by impoſition of Oaths, or otherwiſe; and ſhall have Paſſes to go beyond the Sea at any time within the ſaid ſix Months, with their ſaid Servants, Horſes, Arms, and Goods, they engaging themſelves upon their Honours not to uſe the Liberty hereby granted in the mean time to any Hoſtility againſt the Parliament of *England*, ſitting at *Weſtminſter*, or any way wilfully to the prejudice of their Affairs; and they are to have the Benefit of ſuch the enſuing Articles, as may concern them. 22 *Car.*

IV. That the Seals called the Great Seal, Privy Seal, the Signet, and the Seals of the King's Bench, Exchequer, Court of Wards, Dutchy, Admiralty, and Prerogative, as alſo the Sword of State, ſhall at ſuch time, and in the preſence of two ſuch Perſons, as the General Sir *Thomas Fairfax* ſhall appoint, be lock'd up in a Cheſt, and left in the *Publick Library*. And if any of the forenamed Particulars ſhall not be then accordingly produced, the Default thereof ſhall not be charged upon any other Perſon, than ſuch as hath the Cuſtody thereof, or ſhall wilfully detain or embezzle the ſame.

V. That Sir *Thomas Glemham* Knight, *&c.* Governor of *Oxford*, with his Servants, and all that to him belongs, and all Officers and Soldiers of Horſe and Foot, and of the Train of Artillery, (as well reformed Officers and Soldiers as others) with their Servants, and all that pertains unto them, ſhall march out of the City of *Oxford* with their Horſes and compleat Arms that properly belong unto them proportionable to their preſent or paſt Commands, Flying Colours, Trumpets ſounding, Drums beating, Matches lighted at both Ends, Bullet in their Mouths, and every Soldier to have twelve Charges of Powder, Match, and Bullet proportionable, and with Bag, and Baggage, to any Place within fifteen Miles of *Oxford*, which the Governor ſhall chooſe, where ſuch of the Common Soldiers as deſire to go to their own Homes, or Friends, ſhall lay down their Arms, which ſhall be delivered up to ſuch as the General Sir *Thomas Fairfax* ſhall appoint to receive them. And all Officers and Soldiers, as well Reformed as others, that ſhall deſire to go to their Homes or Friends, ſhall have the General's Paſs and Protection for their peaceable repair to, and abode at the ſeveral Places they ſhall ſo deſire to go unto, and ſhall have free Quarter allowed them in all their March from *Oxford*, to thoſe ſeveral Places. The Officers, as well Reformed as others to paſs with Equipage of Horſes and compleat Arms anſwerable to their preſent or paſt Commands, and common Troopers with their Horſes and Swords only, and all to paſs with Bag and Baggage as aforeſaid: and that all other Officers and Soldiers (in caſe there be any ſuch) that ſhall deſire to take Entertainment from any Foreign Kingdom or State, ſhall have free Quarter allowed them for twenty eight Days, from their March out of *Oxford*, and ſhall have Paſſes for their Officers, not exceeding ten, with their Horſes and two Servants a piece to go to *London* to treat with any Foreign Ambaſſador or Agent for Entertainment; and all of them ſhall have Liberty and Paſſes to march (the Officers with their compleat Arms and Horſes proportionable to their preſent or paſt Command, and the Common Soldiers with their Arms, and all with Bag and Baggage,) to the Quarters near to *Harwich*, or to *Portſmouth*, or any Port between them, to be tranſported: Which Arms (except Officers compleat Arms and Horſes, and Swords for the Common Soldiers, which they may tranſport) they ſhall there lay down and deliver to ſuch as the General ſhall appoint, or unto the Governor of the next Garriſon belonging unto the Parliament, who ſhall take care for their Safety during their Abode there, and untill Shipping can

March forth.

Foreign Kingdoms.

Anno 1646. can be provided and Weather ſeaſonable, they paying for their Quarter after the ſaid twenty eight Days expired, and ſhall aſſiſt them for procuring Veſſels and Shipping for their Tranſportation at the uſual Rates accuſtomed for Freight; the Officers and Soldiers, and others before Tranſportation engaging themſelves by Promiſe, not to return into this Kingdom in Hoſtility againſt the Parliament in Bodies as they go, or in Conjunction with other Forces, or in command of any Forces invading this Kingdom; and no Oath, or any other Engagement of this, or the like nature to be during their ſaid ſtay, or at their Tranſportation impoſed upon them, ſaving an Engagement by Promiſe not to do any act of Hoſtility, or of wilful prejudice againſt the Parliament, during their ſaid ſtay in *England*.

And it's declared, that thoſe of the three Auxiliary Regiments conſiſting of Gentlemen and their Servants, Scholars, Citizens, and Inhabitants, who are not properly of the Garriſon in Pay; and ſuch reformed Officers and Soldiers, who ſhall not be willing to march forth, ſhall not be forced to march out upon this Article, but ſhall have the Benefit of the following Articles to remove or remain in *Oxford*, and in all things elſe which may concern them: and thoſe alſo who ſhall march forth ſhall have the Benefit of the enſuing Articles in all things, except for remaining in *Oxford*.

Carts. VI. That the Governor ſhall be allowed and aſſiſted in the procuring a ſufficient number of Carts, Teams and Boats, and other neceſſaries for the carrying away all Goods allowed in theſe Articles belonging to any Officers, or Perſons of Quality now reſiding in the Garriſon, they paying the accuſtomed Rates, and that ſuch Perſons as cannot preſently through want of Carriages or otherwiſe, convey them away, ſhall be aſſiſted with Carriages at any time within three Months for the diſpoſing thereof.

Reproach. VII. That no Officer or Soldier, nor any Perſon whatſoever compriſed in this Capitulation, ſhall be reproached, or have any diſgraceful Speeches or Affronts offered to them, or be ſtopped, plundered, or injured in their March, Rendezvous, or Quarters, Journeys, or Places of Abode; and if any ſuch thing ſhall fall out, ſatisfaction ſhall be given at the Judgment of any two or more of the Commiſſioners, they being equal in number of each Party, nor ſhall the Perſons aforeſaid be inticed, nor any of them be *Arms.* compelled to take up Arms againſt the King, *Sued.* nor be impriſoned, reſtrained, ſued, or moleſted for any Matter or Cauſe whatſoever, be it of publick or private Intereſt, before the Rendring of the Garriſon, during ſix Months after the Rendring thereof. And if any Officer, Soldier or Perſon be ſick or wounded, that they *Sick.* cannot at preſent enjoy the Benefit of theſe Articles, that ſuch Perſons ſhall have liberty to ſtay untill they be recovered, and fit Accommodation and Subſtance ſhall be provided for them during their ſtay, and then to enjoy the Benefit of theſe Articles.

Prize. VIII. That all Horſes, Arms, Money, and other Goods whatſoever, taken as lawful Prize of War, before or during the Siege and now remaining in the City, be continued in the Poſſeſſion of the preſent Poſſeſſors.

Strangers. IX. That theſe Articles ſhall extend to the uſe and benefit of all Strangers of any foreign Kingdom or State, reſiding within this Garriſon, together with their Wives, Children, Servants, Horſes, Arms, Goods, Money and Debts.

X. That all Perſons included in theſe Articles, without exception of any (other then the Soldiers, which are to march out upon the fifth Article) ſhall have liberty during the ſpace of three Months after Rendring the Garriſon, either to remain in *Oxford*, or to remove themſelves, with their Families, Goods, Horſes, and all things that properly belong unto them, or to their diſpoſal. And all Noblemen, Gentlemen, and Perſons of Quality, with their Arms and other Equipage, to their Houſes or Friends, without any prejudice to their Friends for receiving them. 22 *Car.* *Remains.*

Sequeſtration. XI. That all Lords, Gentlemen, Clergymen, Officers, Soldiers, and all other Perſons in *Oxford*, or comprized in this Capitulation, who have Eſtates real or perſonal, under or liable to Sequeſtrations according to Ordinance of Parliament, and ſhall deſire to compound for them (except Perſons by name excepted by Ordinance of Parliament from Pardon,) ſhall at any time within ſix Months after Rendring the Garriſon of *Oxford*, be admitted to compound for their Eſtates, which Compoſition ſhall not exceed two Years Revenue for Eſtates of Inheritance, and for Eſtates for Lives, Years, and other real and perſonal Eſtates, ſhall not exceed the proportion aforeſaid for Inheritances according to the value of them. And that all Perſons aforeſaid whoſe dwelling Houſes are ſequeſtred, (except before excepted) may after the Rendring of the Garriſon repair to them, and there abide, convenient time being allowed to ſuch as are placed there under the Sequeſtrations for their Removal. And it is agreed that all the Profits, and Revenues ariſing out of their Eſtates after the Day of entring their Names as Compounders, ſhall remain in the Hands of the Tenants, or Occupiers, to be anſwered to the Compounders when they have perfected their Agreements for their Compoſitions. And that they ſhall have Liberty, and the General Paſs and Protection for their peaceable repair to, and abode at their ſeveral Houſes or Friends, and to go to *London* to attend their Compoſitions, or elſewhere upon their neceſſary Occaſions, with freedom of their Perſons from Oaths, Engagements and Moleſtations during the *Oaths.* ſpace of ſix Months: And after ſo long as they proſecute their Compoſitions, without wilful default or neglect on their part, except an Engagement by promiſe, not to bear Arms againſt the Parliament, nor wilfully to do any Act prejudicial to their Affairs, ſo long as they remain in their Quarters. And it is farther agreed, that from and after their Compoſitions made, they ſhall be forthwith reſtored to, and enjoy their Eſtates, and all other Immunities as other Subjects, together with the Rents and Profits, from the time of entring their Names, diſcharged of Sequeſtrations, and from Fifths, and Twentieth parts, and other Payments and Impoſitions, except ſuch as ſhall be general and common to them with others.

XII. That no Lords, Gentlemen, Clergymen, Scholars, Officers, Soldiers, Citizens, nor any other Perſons included in this Capitulation (except the Perſons mentioned before, to be excepted from Pardon) ſhall be moleſted or queſtioned for any thing ſaid or done, in or concerning this War, or relating to the unhappy Differences between his Majeſty and the Parliament, they ſubmitting to Compoſition, as in the precedent Article; and that the Perſons before mentioned to be excepted from Pardon, ſhall have *Excepted Perſons.* the Benefit of this Article, during the ſpace of ſix Months, from the Rendring of the Garriſon, *Said or done.*

Anno 1646. and after, if they be admitted to, and agree for their Compoſitions.

Excepted Perſons. XIII. That the Perſons mentioned before to be excepted from Pardon, ſhall have liberty, and the General's Paſs and Protection for themſelves, Families, Horſes, Goods, and all things that properly belong unto them now in *Oxford*, to go unto and abide at their own Houſes, or their Friends, for the ſpace of ſix Months after the Rendring of the Garriſon: and within that time to repair unto *London* to endeavour Compoſitions for their Eſtates, and Indemnity of their Perſons, and to make their Peace: and if they cannot obtain it, ſhall have Paſſes to go beyond the Seas at any time within the ſaid ſix Months; and that no other Engagement ſhall be put upon them, ſave by promiſe, not to bear Arms againſt the Parliament, nor wilfully to do any Act prejudicial to their Affairs, ſo long as they remain in their Quarters.

Univerſity. XIV. That the Chancellor, Maſters, and Scholars of the Univerſity of *Oxford*, and the Governors and Students of *Chriſt Church*, of King *Henry* the VIII's Foundation, and all other Heads and Governors, Maſters, Fellows, and Scholars of the Colleges, Halls, and Bodies corporate and Societies of the ſame Univerſity, and the publick Profeſſors and Readers, and the Orators thereof, and all other Perſons belonging to the ſaid Univerſity, or to any Colleges or Halls therein, ſhall and may according to their Statutes, Charters, and Cuſtoms, enjoy their antient Form of Government ſubordinate to the immediate Authority and Power of Parliament: And that all the Rights, Privileges, Franchiſes, Lands, Tenements, Houſes, Poſſeſſions, Rents, Revenues, Hereditaments, Libraries, Debts, Goods, and Chattels belonging to the ſaid Univerſity, or to *Chriſt Church*, or to any Colleges or Halls in the ſaid Univerſity (except ſuch Rents and Revenues as have been already taken and received by Ordinance of Parliament) ſhall be enjoyed by them reſpectively as aforeſaid, free from Sequeſtrations, Fines, Taxes, and all other Moleſtations whatſoever, for, or under Colour of any thing whatſoever relating to this preſent War, or to the unhappy Differences between his Majeſty and the Parliament. And that all Churches, Chapels, Colleges, Halls, Libraries, Schools, and publick Buildings within or belonging to the City, or Univerſity, or to *Chriſt Church*, or the ſeveral Colleges or Halls thereof, ſhall be preſerved from defacing and ſpoil. And if any Removal ſhall be made by the Parliament of any Head, or other Members of the Univerſity, *Chriſt Church*, Colleges or Halls, that thoſe ſo removed ſhall enjoy their Profits during the ſpace of ſix Months after the Rendring of *Oxford*, and ſhall have convenient time allowed them for the Removal of themſelves and their Goods from their Lodgings: Provided that this ſhall not extend to retard any Reformation there intended by the Parliament, nor give them any liberty to intermeddle in the Government.

City Corporation. XV. That the Mayor, Bayliffs, and Commonalty, and all Corporations within the City, ſhall enjoy their antient Government, and their Charters, Cuſtoms, Franchiſes, Liberties, Lands, Goods, and Debts, and all things elſe whatſoever which belong to them as Corporations ſubordinate to the immediate Authority and Power of Parliament; and ſhall not be moleſted or queſtioned by colour of any thing before the Rendring of this Garriſon, done or ordered by them in the Capacity of Corporations, relating to the Differences between his Majeſty and the Parliament.

XVI. That the Citizens, and Inhabitants of the City, ſhall not be charged with free Quarter, or Billet of Soldiers, other than for lodging, except in urgent time of neceſſity, and that to be ordered and diſpoſed by the Advice of the Mayor, or his Deputy, and that in all publick Taxes they ſhall be charged proportionably with the County; and that no Scholar, Citizen, or Inhabitant in the Univerſity and City of *Oxford*, ſhall be troubled, or queſtioned for taking up Arms in the Garriſon by expreſs Command, during the time it was a Garriſon, for the defence thereof: And that the Scholars, Citizens, and Inhabitants ſhall have the Benefit of this Capitulation in all things that may concern them. *22 Car.* *City.*

XVII. That no Officer, Soldier, or other Perſon, who by the Articles are to march out of the City or Suburbs, or to march in, ſhall plunder, ſpoil or injure any Scholar, Citizen, or Inhabitant, or other Perſon in *Oxford*, in their Perſons, Goods, or Eſtates, or carry away any thing that is properly belonging to any of them. *Plunder.*

XVIII. That all Ladies, Gentlewomen, and other Women now in *Oxford*, whoſe Husbands or Friends are abſent from thence, may have Paſſes and Protections for themſelves, Servants and Goods, to go to, and remain at the Houſes of their Husbands, or at their Friends, as they ſhall deſire; and to go or ſend to *London*, or elſewhere, to obtain the Allowances out of their Husbands or Parents Eſtates allotted them by Ordinance of Parliament. *Ladies.*

XIX. That ſuch of his Majeſty's Houſhold Servants who ſhall deſire to go to his Majeſty, may have free Liberty and Paſſes to go accordingly at any time within one Month next after the Rendring of the Garriſon. And that his Majeſty's Houſhold-ſtuff, and other his peculiar Goods which are now in *Oxford*, may be carried to his Majeſty's Houſe at *Hampton-Court*, and his Servants under whoſe Charge or Cuſtody any of them are, ſhall be allowed and aſſiſted in the procuring of Carts, Boats, and Carriages for the Removal of them thither, and there to remain till his Majeſty ſhall otherwiſe diſpoſe of them, and then to be ſent or diſpoſed accordingly. And that ſuch of his Majeſty's Servants who are not able for the preſent to go unto him, ſhall have Liberty, Paſſes, and Protections to go to and remain at his Majeſty's ſaid Houſe at *Hampton-Court*, and have liberty to attend the Committee for his Majeſty's Revenues, to procure a competent Allowance out of his Majeſty's Revenue for their Subſiſtence, until his Majeſty ſhall otherwiſe provide for, or diſpoſe of them. *King's Servants.*

XX. That all Clergymen now in *Oxford*, who ſhall not upon Compoſition or otherwiſe, be reſtored to their Church-Livings, ſhall have Liberty to go to *London* to obtain ſome fitting Allowance for the Livelihood of themſelves and their Families. *Clergymen*

XXI. That it is intended, declared, and agreed, That all Perſons compriſed within theſe Articles, ſhall peaceably and quietly enjoy all their Goods, Debts, and Moveables allowed by theſe Articles during the ſpace of ſix Months, after Rendring the Garriſon: And that they ſhall be free from all Oaths, Engagements, and Moleſtations, except an Engagement by promiſe not to bear Arms againſt the Parliament, nor wilfully do any Act prejudicial to their Affairs, ſo long as they remain in their Quarters: And that they ſhall have liberty within the ſpace of ſix Months (in caſe they ſhould be reſolved to go beyond Seas) to diſpoſe of their Goods, Debts, and Moveables, allowed by theſe Articles, and depart the Kingdom, if they ſhall think fit: And to have Paſſes for their Tranſportation; or otherwiſe to ſtay in the Kingdom. *Enjoy Goods.* *Free from Oaths.*

XXII. That

Anno 1646.

Articles broken.

XXII. That if any of these Articles ſhall in any point be broken or violated by any Perſon or Perſons in *Oxford*, or comprized within this Capitulation, the Fault and Puniſhment ſhall be upon him or them only, who made the Breach or Violation, and ſhall not be imputed to, or charged upon any other not aſſenting thereunto, or not an Actor in it.

Duke of Richmond.

XXIII. That the Duke of *Richmond*, the Earl of *Lindſey*, and their Servants that came forth with them, ſhall enjoy the Benefit of theſe Articles in whatſoever may concern them.

Farington.

XXIV. That the Garriſon of *Farington*, ſhall be rendred to his Excellency Sir *Thomas Fairfax*, and the Governor, Gentlemen, Soldiers, and all other of what Quality ſoever within thoſe Garriſons, ſhall enjoy the Benefit of theſe Articles in every particular which may concern them, they rendring the Garriſon accordingly as *Oxford*.

Certificate.

XXV. That all Perſons comprized in theſe Articles, ſhall (upon Requeſt) have a Certificate under the Hand of his Excellency Sir *Thomas Fairfax*, or the future Governor of the City, That ſuch Perſons were in the City at the time of the Surrender thereof, and are to have the Benefit of theſe Articles.

Meſſengers to the King.

XXVI. That the General Sir *Thomas Fairfax*, ſhall give a Paſs to one or two Meſſengers with their Servants, to go unto the King to give him an Account of the Proceedings upon this Treaty and Concluſion thereof, and to return, and receive the Benefit of theſe Articles.

Dated at *Water-Eaton*, *June* 20, 1646.

22. The Propoſitions for Peace agreed upon, and the City of *London* to have Power of their own *Militia*; they were ordered to be communicated to the *Scots* Commiſſioners here, and upon their Concurrence, to be ſent to his Majeſty.

Mr. *Dell*, the General's Chaplain, brought Letters, and the Articles of *Oxford* to the Parliament.

Orders for Money for the *Scots*, and about Mr. *Charles Howard's* Compoſition.

Colonel *Birch* beſieged *Goodrich* Caſtle.

23. The Articles of *Oxford* approved, and fifty Pounds Gratuity to Mr. *Dell*, and thirty Pounds to the Meſſenger.

Order for the Duke of *York* to be brought to St. *James's*, and provided for in an honourable way.

Sir *William Brereton* being come into the Houſe, the Speaker by order, gave him thanks for his good Services, particularly for that of *Cheſter*.

24. The Monthly Faſt; after the Sermons divers new elected Members took the Covenant.

25. Some Maſters of Hoſpitals appointed.

Beaumaris Town and Caſtle ſurrendred to Major General *Mitton*, and he was voted to be Governor there.

Orders for Money, and for a Ship at *Angleſey*.

Papers from the Scots.

The Marquiſs of *Argyle*, and *Scots* Commiſſioners, preſented ſome Papers to the Houſes, one was,

That the Quarters of their Army in the North might be enlarged, and Money provided for them, and other Supplies, as for the other Forces.

That Ships may be ſent to prevent the landing of the Iriſh *Rebels in* Scotland.

That the Parliament here would ſend Commiſſioners to join with the Committee of Eſtates of Scotland, *at* Newcaſtle, *to teſtify the Endeavours of the* Scots, *and to aſſiſt them in perſuading his Majeſty to a good Peace; and to have Power to treat and ſettle the Accounts between the two Kingdoms, that all Forces may be disbanded, and the fruits of Peace enjoyed by both Nations.* 22 Car.

Another Letter was read, being from the King, to the Marquiſs of *Ormond* in *Ireland*, *to diſcharge all farther Treaty with the* Iriſh *Rebels.* *Letter from the King.*

Letters informed, that the Lord *Broghill* had taken in the Garriſon of *Blaney* in *Ireland*, and given the Rebels ſome other ſmall Defeats.

Oxford was ſurrendred to Sir *Thomas Fairfax*, no Affront nor Injury offered by any of his Soldiers to thoſe of the Garriſon when they marched forth, but all the Articles punctually obſerved; divers *Iriſh* Men and *Iriſh* Women went out with them, the Garriſon were in all about ſeven thouſand Men. *Oxford ſurrendred.*

After the Governor was marched forth, the Keys of the City were preſented to the General, who ordered three Foot Regiments to march into the Town, and between them and the Citizens was courteous Language; and not a reproachful or uncivil Word by any of the Army to them, nor the leaſt diſorder.

They left in the City about thirty Pieces of Ordnance, but little Proviſion for Man or Horſe, but after the Parliament's Forces had entred the City, the Country People thereabouts brought in ſtore of Proviſions.

The Duke of *York* and divers great Lords remained in *Oxford*, till they might receive the King's Order, for which they had ſent Meſſengers to him.

The next day the Citizens opened their Shops, and there was a full Market again.

Farington was likewiſe ſurrendred, and accommodations ſent for to *London*, for Removal of the Duke of *York* thither, and ſurely no Action or Agreement either of War or Peace was ever more punctually obſerved, than was this of the *Oxford* Articles, whereof I can give my perſonal Teſtimony. *Farington ſurrendred.*

Order for an *Expreſs* to be ſent to Prince *Rupert* and Prince *Maurice*, *that* the Parliament took notice of their Breach of the *Oxford* Articles, by coming ſo near to *London* as *Oatlands*, and requiring them to tranſport themſelves beyond Seas within ten Days if it could be, or elſe to loſe the Benefit of thoſe Articles.

Debate about the Preamble to the Propoſitions for Peace.

27. The Propoſitions for Peace were all agreed, and a Committee named to conſider of the manner of paſſing them, and another Committee to be *as Conſervators of the Peace* between both Kingdoms.

29. Debate about the diſmantling of Garriſons, that of *Oxford* put off, that of *Winchеſter* voted to be ſlighted.

Referred to the Committee of the Army *to take care* for the Security of the City, upon the Repair of ſo many Delinquents thither from the King's Quarters.

Order about the Judges who are to go Circuits, and for Allowances for them.

The General commanded a ſelect Council, *Cromwell*, *Ireton*, *Lambert*, *Fleetwood*, and my ſelf, to conſult about diſpoſing part of the Army to ſeveral Places and Sieges where there was need of them, and alſo, about the reducing of *Wallingford*, and what Conditions to ſend to them. *Select Council.*

According to our Advice, Articles were drawn up, to be ſent to *Wallingford*, and I was made uſe of as their Secretary, and there were two Regiments ſent thither, two more to *Ragland*, and four Regiments to *Worceſter*.

30. The

Anno 1646.

30. The Princes, *Rupert* and *Maurice* ſent a very reſpectful Anſwer to the Parliament's Letter to them, *That they were ſorry that they had given them any Offence, had no Intention to do it, and would obey their Orders.*

The Prince Elector had leave to go and ſee his Brothers.

A Committee named to draw up *an additional Propoſition* for Confirmation of the great Seal, and invalidating of Acts paſſed by the Seal which was carried away to *Oxford*.

One *Morgan* a Popiſh Prieſt executed.

July, 1646.

July 1. Debate upon Ordinances touching the Exciſe, and for Monies for Soldiers Widows.

French *Ambaſſador.* Order for Reception of the *French* Ambaſſador, one of the Lords, and two of the Commons to come to him at his firſt landing.

The Garriſon of *Worceſter* agreed to a Treaty for the Surrender of it.

2. The Earl of *Kent* voted *to be* Lord Lieutenant of *Bedfordſhire*.

Orders *that* all Papiſts and *Iriſh* be put out of the Lines of Communication, and out of Corporations, and that they that came from *Oxford* ſhould be in their Lodgings by nine a-Clock, the like for others that came out of any of the King's Garriſons, and that they have no Arms, and that at *Guild-Hall* they produce their Paſſes, and engage not to bear Arms againſt the Parliament, and this Order to be publiſhed by beat of Drum and ſound of Trumpet.

Thus we may ſee that even after almoſt a Conqueſt, yet they apprehended no Safety, ſuch are the Iſſues and Miſeries of a Civil War, that the Victors are full of Fears, from thoſe whom they have ſubdued, no quiet, no ſecurity. O let our Prayers be to God, never to have ſuch calamitous Times again!

Biſhop Williams. Letters from Major General *Mitton* informed *the Readineſs* and Aſſiſtance of Biſhop *Williams* to promote the Parliament's Affairs, and particularly for the reducing of the Caſtle of *Conwey*, giving his Advice, and being very active in that and all other Matters for the Parliament.

3. Letters from Sir *Thomas Fairfax* gave an Account of the Diſpoſal of his Forces ſince the Rendition of *Oxford*, and the State he had put that City in, and he ſent up the Great Seal, and ſeveral other Seals, which were there rendred to him.

The Seals. Mr. *Harbert*, one of the Commiſſioners for the Army, preſented the Seals to the Houſe.

The Great Seal which was carried away from the Parliament, the Privy Seal, the Signet Royal, the Seal of the King's Bench, the Seals of the Exchequer, and of the Court of Wards, and of the Admiralty, and the Sword.

Order for all thoſe Seals to be broken; and the Sword to be kept in the King's Wardrobe.

Vote for the Earl of *Salisbury* to be one of the Commiſſioners of the Great Seal, in the Place of the Earl of *Bullingbroke* deceaſed.

The Propoſition paſt the Commons, and ſent up to the Lords, for making void what paſſed under the great Seal at *Oxford*, and Honours in *Ireland*, and for confirming the great Seal here; to which the Lords agreed, and it was ordered to be communicated to the *Scots* Commiſſioners.

Order for Letters from both Houſes to the King, to deſire him to ſend Order to the Marquiſs of *Ormond*, to deliver the Forts in *Ireland* in his Hands to ſuch as the Parliament ſhould appoint.

A Petition from Lieutenant Colonel *Lilburne* to the Commons, appealing from the Judgment of the Lords who had committed him, referred to a Committee to conſider of the Privileges of the Commoners of *England*. 22 *Car.* Lilburne.

4. Lieutenant General *Poyntz* called into the Houſe, gave them an Account of the *Northern* Forces; they ordered a thouſand Pounds to him in part of his Arrears, and two hundred Pounds as a Gift to buy him a Sword and a Brace of Geldings, and ordered three hundred Pounds *per Annum*, to him and his Heirs, and gave him the Thanks of the Houſe. Poyntz.

Ordinance for ten thouſand Pounds for the *Northern* Forces.

Petition of *London*, ſhewing that they intended to petition the King, a Copy of which they preſented to the Houſe for their Approbation, the Houſe appointed a time to conſider of it. *London's Petition.*

The Lords gave the City thanks for the like Petition.

Colonel *Jones*'s Regiment to be haſtened for *Ireland*.

Papers from the *Scots* Commiſſioners which they received from *Newcaſtle* preſented to the Houſe. *Scots Papers.*

One was a Declaration from General *Leven* and his Officers, *That they will adhere to the Covenant, and will preſerve the Union between the two Kingdoms, and not countenance any diſaffected to either Parliament, that they abhor all Ways contrary to the Covenant, diſclaim the King's Letter to the Marquiſs of* Ormond. *That as they came into* England *out of affection, and not in a mercenary way, ſo they will be as willing to return home, and want of Pay ſhall be no hindrance thereunto, and that the King's unexpected coming to their Army hath not wrought in them any thing contrary to the Covenant.*

Another Paper was a Petition of General *Leven* and his Officers to the King, *That his Majeſty would take a ſpeedy courſe to ſettle Religion and Church-Government, the Liberties & Privileges of his Kingdoms, to ſign the Covenant, and to comply with the Councils of his Parliaments, that all Differences might be compoſed, and all Armies disbanded.* *Petition.*

To which the King anſwered, *That he came to the* Scots *Army with intent to ſettle Peace, and to ſatisfy the juſt Deſires of his good Subjects, and to comply with his Parliament in all things for the good of Religion, and the happineſs of his Subjects; and when Peace ſhall be ſettled, he will find out ſome honourable Means for Employment of ſo many gallant Men, as are in this Army.* *The King's Anſwer.*

6. Malignant Miniſters to be diſabled from any Livings of the Church.

Inſtructions paſſed for the Commiſſioners to go to the King with the Propoſitions for Peace, they were to demand his Majeſty's poſitive Anſwer to them; which if not given within ten Days, they were to return to the Parliament. *Commiſſioners for Peace.*

Commiſſioners for the Houſe of Lords were the Earls of *Pembroke* and *Suffolk*, for the Houſe of Commons, Sir *John Danvers*, Sir *John Hippeſley*, Mr. *Robinſon*, and Sir *Walter Earle*.

Letters from the Deputy Major of *Newcaſtle*, that he had hindred Delinquents from coming to his Majeſty. His Action was approved, and Order for a Declaration to give Power to the *Northern* Committees to hinder Delinquents from coming to his Majeſty.

Debate touching ſlighting of *Inland* Garriſons, and referred to the reſpective Committees to do it in the *North* and *Weſt*.

Vote

Anno 1646.

Vote againſt the *Scots* renewed.

Vote againſt the Scots.

That this Kingdom had no more need of the Scots *Army, and that the* Scots *Commiſſioners ſhould be deſired to take order that their Army might be withdrawn out of this Kingdom, which is no longer able to bear them.*

The Lords deſired a Committee of both Houſes might be appointed to reform *Cambridge* Univerſity, and to ſlight that Garriſon.

7. Sir *John Danvers* deſired to be excuſed, and Mr. *Robert Goodwin* was named in his ſtead one of the Commiſſioners to go with the Propoſitions to his Majeſty.

Captain *Johnſon* that brought up the laſt Meſſage from the King had twenty Pounds.

Divers Ordinances paſt for Compoſitions.

Petitions about Tin, and about the Fens.

Scots Miniſters.

Divers Miniſters from the Aſſembly in *Scotland*, came to the King with a Petition to him to take the Covenant, but would preach to him before it were delivered.

Sir *Peter Killegrew* went to the King with the Letter of both Houſes, touching *Ireland*.

8. Order for ſtating the Accounts of Sir *William Brereton* as Major General.

The Committee of Examinations diſſolved, not having done well.

Order for five thouſand Pounds for the Forces before *Litchfield*, and that Sir *William Brereton* ſhould go down to that Siege.

Orders for Relief of *Ireland*.

Reports of Compoſitions and Orders.

Worceſter demanded higher Articles than *Oxford* had.

Wallingford was upon Treaty, but the Governor Colonel *Blagge* ſent an high and proud Letter to the General.

Blagge deſired a Ceſſation, and the General agreed to it to prevent the burning of the Town, which Colonel *Blagge* intended, and the Commiſſioners met on both Parts about it.

The Ceſſation from all Acts of Hoſtility was agreed for four Days.

Duke of York.

9. Order to diſcharge the Attendants of the Duke of *York*, when he ſhould come to St. *James's*, and ſix hundred Pounds to buy a Coach and Apparel for him.

Mr. *Marſhall* ordered to go with the Commiſſioners that carried the Propoſitions.

Money for the *Scots* Officers.

Intelligence that the Prince was come into *France* to his Mother, and that the Lord *Digby* was gone for *Ireland*, and that the Earl of *Glamorgan* was in the Head of an Army there.

Monſieur *Bellieure* the *French* Ambaſſador to the Parliament landed.

Prince *Rupert* and Prince *Maurice* took Shipping.

Major General *Maſſey* took his Place in the Houſe.

The Treaty for *Worceſter* broke off.

10. Ordinance committed for Sale of Delinquents Eſtates, another paſt for *Iriſh* and Papiſts to go out of *London*.

Order for all that came in upon the Articles of *Oxford* and *Exeter*, to engage before the Committees to act nothing prejudicial to the Parliament.

Ordinance paſt for Mr. *Woodcocke* to be Parſon of St. *Olave Southwark*, another for Redemption of Captives.

Letters from the general Aſſembly of the *Kirk* of *Scotland*, after Compliments earneſtly deſire the Parliament of *England* timeouſly to ſettle Church-Government according to the Covenant, with expreſſions againſt thoſe who hinder Uniformity; they reſolve to obſerve the Covenant. 22 *Car.*

Another Letter from them to the Aſſembly of Divines, thanking them for their Care and Pains in the Work of Religion, that Sectaries ought to be ſuppreſſed, *&c.*

Another to the Lord Mayor and Common-Council of *London*, commending them for their Petition to the Parliament about Religion, and mentioning thoſe of *London* in Queen *Mary's* Days, and the Zeal of the Citizens for God, commending them for their Actions in the preſent times, and for their countenancing the Aſſembly, and the *Scots* Commiſſioners; and highly encouraged them to go on.

The *French* Ambaſſador was received into *London* in great State.

11. Order for Reducement of the Forces of *Nottingham*, and for Money for that Work, and for the Loſſes and Damages of that County.

Order for a Paſs for the Earl of *Briſtol* to go beyond Sea, according to *Exeter* Articles.

Liberty to the Earl of *Cleveland* upon Bail to go into the Country for three Weeks for his Health.

The Propoſitions for Peace fully paſſed both Houſes.

Money for Major General *Maſſey's* Forces.

Order for ſlighting divers Garriſons.

Lieutenant Colonel *Lilburne* brought to the Bar of the Lords Houſe, had his Charge read to him, but he ſeemed to ſlight it, and was re-committed.

13. The Houſes ſat not, having reſolved to adjourn this hot Seaſon two Days in the Week, till they had an Anſwer to the Propoſitions; but a Committee ſat to examine the Engroſſment of the Propoſitions, and to ſee them ſigned by the Speakers, and the *Scots* Commiſſioners, and to deliver them to the Commiſſioners. The Propoſitions were to ſign an Act. *Propoſitions for Peace.*

1. *To take away all Oaths and Proclamations againſt the Parliament and their Actions.*

2. *To ſign the Covenant, and an Act for the general taking of it.*

3. *To paſs an Act to aboliſh Biſhops,* &c.

4 *To confirm the Aſſembly.*

5. *That Religion be ſettled as both Houſes ſhould agree.*

6. *Unity and Uniformity of Religion to be confirmed by an Act.*

7. *An Act againſt Jeſuits, Papiſts,* &c.

8. *An Act for educating Papiſts Children in the Proteſtant Religion.*

9. *For Penalties againſt Papiſts.*

10. *Againſt ſaying of Maſs in any Place.*

11. *The like for* Scotland *as they ſhall think fit.*

12. *For the due Obſervation of the Lord's-Day, and againſt Pluralities, Non-reſidents, and regulating the Univerſities, in the ſame Act.*

13. *The* Militia *to be in the Parliament for twenty Years, ſo for* Scotland, *with Power to raiſe Monies, and uſe the Militia, &c.* London's *Privileges as to their* Militia *confirmed.*

14. *All Honours and Titles ſince the Great Seal was carried from the Parliament to be void, and no Peers to be but by conſent of both Houſes.*

15. *To confirm the Treaty between* England *and* Scotland, *and Conſervators of the Peace to be appointed.*

16. *To eſtabliſh the Declaration of both Kingdoms* 30 June, 1643. *with the Qualifications of Exception from Pardon, both* Engliſh *and* Scots, *and the Names of thoſe made incapable of Office, and ſuch as have deſerted the Parliament.*

17. *To*

Anno 1646.

17. *To make void the Ceſſation in* Ireland, *the War there to be left to the Parliament, and the ſame Religion to be ſettled there as in* England.

18. *The* Militia *and* Tower *of London to be in the Government of the City; and their Charters to be confirmed.*

19. *All Grants and Proceſs under the great Seal here to be confirmed, and all by any other Great Seal to be void, and the like for* Ireland, *and all Honours granted ſince the Ceſſation there to be void.*

And all theſe Particulars to be paſs'd by ſeveral Acts of Parliament.

14. Order for diſpoſing and paying the Forces under Major General *Maſſey.*

Differences between the Soldiers and Townſmen of *Exeter*, referred to a Committee to be compoſed, and Orders for Pay of that Garriſon.

Search ordered for Materials for coining in ſome Trunks.

The Commiſſioners ſet forth with the Propoſitions.

Letters from the Queen. Letters informed that *Montrill*, the *French* Agent came to *Newcaſtle*, and brought Letters from the Queen to the King, *adviſing him to make Peace upon any Terms*, at which the King was very joyful.

That *Montroſe* deſired Liberty to go beyond Sea, and that great Levies of Men were made in *Scotland*, and the Garriſons of *Newcaſtle*, *Carliſle*, and *Berwick* re-inforced by the *Scots*; who lay heavy upon *Northumberland* and the Biſhoprick of *Durham.*

15. An Ordinance committed for ſettling three hundred Pounds *per Annum* on Mrs. *Burghill*, whoſe Husband was ſlain in the Parliament's Service, and upon their Heirs.

Maſter of the Ceremonies. Upon Information of the Maſter of the Ceremonies, an Order for the Reception of the *French* Ambaſſador.

One *Grady* and *Iriſh* Rebels, and other Papiſts apprehended and committed, and Orders for apprehending all of their Condition; and a Day ſet for their Departure out of *London.*

Orders for Pay for ſeveral Forces.

The King's Anſwer. The King's Anſwer to the Letters of both Houſes, for Delivery up of the Garriſons in *Ireland* into the Hands of ſuch as the Parliament ſhould appoint, was read and was very general, *expreſſing great Deſires of Peace, and that the Propoſitions for it might be ſpeedily ſent to him. And that Buſineſs being once well ſettled, thoſe Garriſons and all the reſt of the Forces will be ordered for the publick good.*

16. Great Complaints from *Cumberland* and *Weſtmorland* of the heavy Preſſures of the *Scots* Army.

Ragland Caſtle held out the Siege; ſome of their Officers, as Major *Price* and others, were taken Priſoners by Lieutenant General *Morgan.*

Major General *Mitton* beſieged *Denbigh* Caſtle.

Letters informed, that the Rebels in *Ireland* were come within twenty Miles of *Dublin.*

17. Letters from Sir *Thomas Fairfax* gave an Account to the Houſe of the Treaty for Surrender of *Wallingford* Caſtle; and deſired the Direction of the Houſe, upon one Article inſiſted on by Colonel *Blagge*, *That they might have no Oaths nor Covenants impoſed upon them after the Surrender.*

The Houſe ordered the General to continue his Siege of that Caſtle, and would not allow of that Article.

Order that the Heads of Houſes in *Cambridge*, forbear cutting down of Timber in College Lands, till they had Order from Parliament to do it. 22 *Car.*

An Ordinance ſent up to the Lords, for fifty thouſand Pounds for *Ireland.*

Monſieur Bellieure the *French* Ambaſſador was received in great State and uſual Ceremonies in both Houſes.

18. A Day of Thankſgiving appointed for the Reducing of *Oxford.* *The French Ambaſſador.*

Litchfield was ſurrendred upon Articles to Sir *William Brereton* with all their Ordnance, Arms, and Ammunition.

20. *Montroſe* demanded that his Son, and the Gentleman with him might enjoy their Liberty and Eſtates, and he to go beyond Sea, otherwiſe he reſolved to hold out, and not disband.

Letters informed great Reſort of Malignants *Engliſh* and *Scots* to the King.

The City of *Worceſter* was agreed to be ſurrender'd to the Parliament upon Articles.

21. The Day of publick Thankſgiving for the Surrender of *Oxford.*

22. Debate of the *French* Ambaſſador's Meſſage, which was, *Meſſage.*

That he had in Command from the Queen Regent, and the King of France, *to interpoſe and endeavour a good Reconciliation of the Differences between his Majeſty and the Parliament of* England; *but ſeeing in what Forwardneſs they were, and the Propoſitions ſent to his Majeſty, he had now nothing farther to do, but to take his Leave, and deſired their Paſs to go to the King, and to the Eſtates of* Scotland.

The Anſwer of the Parliament was, *Anſwer.*

That they took in good part, and thankfully, from the King of France's *good Affections and Intentions to theſe Kingdoms, and Willingneſs to ſee their Troubles over, to end the which, they had done, and would continue to do their utmoſt.*

But they could not agree that any foreign State ſhould interpoſe in the remaining Differences, nor in particular, the King of France *by his extraordinary Ambaſſador.*

And they agreed that he ſhould have a Paſs, and be uſed with all Reſpect and Civility.

Mr. *Herle* voted to be Moderator of the Aſſembly, Dr. *Twiſſe* being dead.

Letters from Sir *Thomas Fairfax* of the Surrender of *Worceſter*, and Thanks ordered to be ſent to him, and his Meſſenger had a Gratuity. *Worceſter ſurrendred.*

Letters from the *Northern* Committees of the inſupportable burden upon them by the Forces there; Order for Pay for thoſe Forces, and Relief of thoſe Counties.

A Letter from both Houſes, inviting the Duke of *York* to come to *London.* *Duke of York.*

Order for an Ordinance for the Government of *North-Wales*, and for Committees there.

The Lords paſſed a Declaration for reſtraining Malignants from coming to the King.

23. A Committee appointed to receive Complaints againſt ſuch as have been in Arms againſt the Parliament, with Power to impriſon.

Order for re-imburſing Commiſſioners of Exciſe.

Some Forces of the *Eaſtern* Aſſociation met at St. *Albans* in a kind of Mutiny, the Houſe ordered them to return to their ſeveral Counties. *Mutiny at St. Albans.*

Order for a new Election.

Goring Houſe ordered for the Speaker.

The Ordinance for Sale of Delinquents Eſtates, ſent up to the Lords.

24. Letters informed the Surrender of *Wallingford* with a Copy of the Articles.

Several

Anno 1646.

Several Ordinances paſſed for Compoſitions by Delinquents.

Order for the ſlighting of all the Garriſons in *Worceſterſhire* except *Worceſter* City, and all the Horſe there to be disbanded, except eighty to attend upon the High-Sheriff.

An Ordinance appointed to be drawn for Obedience to be yielded to Committees, ſo long as they ſhould be continued; and no Affronts to be offered to them, or to any publick Officer.

Order for a Collection for the Poor in the Places in *Devonſhire* viſited with the Plague.

Order for all the Horſe in *Bucks* to be reduced to eighty only.

25. The Houſe did not ſit.

The Commiſſioners arrived with the Propoſitions at *Newcaſtle*, and the King ſeemed well pleaſed.

27. The Houſes ſat not; many Letters came from the *Northern* Counties of the Miſeries and devouring Charge endured by them from the *Scots* Army, and from the *Engliſh* Forces.

The Commiſſioners of Parliament arrived with the Propoſitions for Peace at *Newcaſtle*, and were viſited the ſame Day by General *Leven*; and the King appointed them to preſent the Propoſitions the next Day.

Worceſter. A Liſt was ſent up to the Parliament of thoſe that marched forth of *Worceſter*, upon the Rendition of it.

The Earl of *Shrewsbury*, Lord *Talbot*, Lord *Brereton*, ſixteen Knights, forty four Eſquires, eleven Colonels, nine Lieutenant Colonels, fifteen Majors, ſeventy Captains, forty nine Lieutenants, twenty four Enſigns of Horſe, forty Enſigns of Foot, one Biſhop, many Doctors and Clergymen, and many Ladies.

They left there twenty eight Pieces of Cannon, ſix Drakes and Sling-pieces, Arms three thouſand, Proviſions for ſix Months, and Ammunition.

28. Every *Friday* ordered for Debate how the Goſpel might be preached in ſome dark Places of this Kingdom.

Letters from Sir *Thomas Fairfax* of the Particulars of the Surrender of *Walling ford*, and the Houſe approved Adjutant *Evelin* to be Governor there, who was nominated by the General.

Order for Employment of the Forces in the Counties of *Oxon*, *Berks*, and *Bucks*, for the Service of *Ireland*.

Before the Surrender of *Wallingford* Caſtle, Sergeant *Welde*, a Member of the Houſe of Commons, came to *Henley* in his way to *Worceſter*, whither he was ſent down by the Parliament as a Commiſſioner of *Oyer* and *Terminer*, and hearing that I was in my Garriſon at *Phyllis-Court*, he came thither with his Attendants to beſtow a Viſit on me.

I received him and his Company at the Drawbridge.

He complimented me by the Name of Colonel *Whitelocke*; I had then three hundred Foot and a Troop of Horſe in Garriſon, beſides the Aſſiſtance of the Town of *Henley*, and it was a very regular and ſtrong Fort and wanted nothing for its Defence.

I waited on the Judge with my Troop to convoy him to the Parliament's Quarters.

I preſented him at his Departure with the Linſtocke as a Ceremony to Perſons of Condition when they come into Garriſons, that they may as it were, take Command of the Place, and give Fire to the great Guns.

I gave a Sign, and the Soldiers gave a great Shout, and then the Gunner fired five great Guns.

As we came by *Wallingford*, who had eſpied us, they from the Caſtle beſtowed ſome great Shot at us, but no Hurt was done. 22. *Car.*

Oxford and *Wallingford* being reduced, and no Garriſon in thoſe Parts being againſt the Parliament, I thought it a convenient time to move the Parliament for their Order to me, to ſlight my Garriſon.

Upon Letters from Sir *Thomas Fairfax*, of ſome Breaches of Articles which he had made, the Houſe took care that Right ſhould be done, and appointed a Committee to hear Complaints of that Nature.

Order to apprehend Captain *Conningham*, come from the Queen to *Newcaſtle*, becauſe he had formerly broke the Priſon of the Parliament, the like Order was to apprehend Mr. *Buchannan*.

Order to ſlight all the Garriſons in *Glouceſterſhire*, except *Glouceſter*, and to reduce the Forces there to a leſs Number.

The Duke of *York* came to Town, and was met by the Earl of *Northumberland* and divers Lords and Gentlemen, and conveyed in great and fitting State to St. *James's*, where his *Oxford* Retinue were diſmiſs'd, and new Servants placed about him.

The Princeſs *Henrietta* was conveyed away from *Oatlands*.

Letters informed the Surrender of *Wallingford* Caſtle. Wallingford *Caſtle ſurrendred.*

That Colonel *Blagge* ſold the Corn and Proviſions there, and put the Money in his own Purſe, without giving one Penny of it to the Soldiers, though much Pay was in Arrears to them, and they were ſo much diſcontented at the Greedineſs of their Governor, that they fell into a Mutiny, which cauſed *Blagge* to ſurrender the Caſtle two Days ſooner than it was agreed to be.

They left in it fourteen Pieces of Ordnance, ſtore of Arms, Ammunition and ſome Proviſions, and marched a thouſand Foot, beſides Horſe out of it.

Rutland Caſtle ſurrendred to Colonel *Mitton* with all the Arms and Ammunition in it. Rutland *Caſtle.*

29. The monthly Faſt-Day.

Letters informed the ſad Condition of the Proteſtants in *Ireland*, the Rebels prevailing there, that they lately took *Roſcommon*, and put all the *Engliſh* there to the Sword; then they took *Bonratty*, which held out three Months, and there alſo they put the *Engliſh* and *Scots* to the Sword.

30. Order for a conſiderable Force to be ſent over into *Ireland*, and for ſuch as were willing of Major General *Maſſey's* Brigade, to go over thither under their own Officers.

A Regiment of five hundred Horſe ordered for Colonel *Coote* for the *Iriſh* Service, and for ſupernumerary Forces in all Counties.

Another Regiment of five hundred Horſe ordered for Colonel *Lidcote* for *Ireland*; and an Order for forty thouſand Pounds for *Ireland*.

I have not found Returns but from very few, anſwerable to the Kindneſſes which I have ſhewed to many; therefore it ought to be a Caution to place Friendſhip on worthy Perſons as near as we can, and not to be ſo laviſh in our Courteſies as to prejudice our own Intereſts.

31. Debate of the Buſineſs of *Ireland*, and voted that none of the Forces of Sir *Thomas Fairfax's* Army, ſhould be taken off to be ſent thither, but four Regiments of Foot and three Regiments of Horſe, of the Forces of the ſeveral

Anno 1646. ral Garriſons diſmantled, and of the Counties where there was no preſent Uſe for them.

Upon hearing a Petition of Adjutant *Grey*, and Mr. *Steward*, againſt an illegal Decree, made by Sir *George Ratcliffe* in *Ireland* againſt them, the Houſe ordered fifteen hundred Pounds to Mr. *Steward*, and four hundred Pounds to Adjutant *Grey* out of Sir *George Ratcliffe*'s Eſtate.

Reference to a Committee to compute the Arrears of ſome Reformadoe Officers, that Courſe may be taken for their Pay.

Monies ordered for the Duke of *Glouceſter*.

Order to demand of the Commiſſioners of *Scotland* here, the Rendition of *Belfaſt* in *Ireland*.

Worceſter. More Letters came of the Particulars of the Surrender of *Worceſter*, much to the ſame Effect as is before-mentioned, with an Order of the Committee of *Worceſterſhire*, to take the Mace and Sword, and Seal of that City into their Poſſeſſion.

That Sergeant *Welde* who went from the Parliament thither, was choſen to be their Recorder with other Particulars.

Propoſitions. Letters from *Newcaſtle* certified, That the Commiſſioners had preſented the Propoſitions for Peace to his Majeſty, and acquainted him that they had but ten Days allowed them to attend for his Majeſty's Anſwer, which they deſired he would be pleaſed to give them within that time.

That the King deſired longer time for him to conſider, and give his Anſwer to all thoſe Propoſitions, and Matters of ſo great Weight as they were, but being told by the Commiſſioners that they had no longer time allowed to them, but ten Days only, after which time they were commanded to return back to the Parliament, his Majeſty told them that within that time they ſhould receive his Anſwer to the Propoſitions.

Auguſt, 1646.

Auguſt, 1. The Houſe ſat not, nor did any Intelligence come this Day.

3. Letters from *Newcaſtle* informed, that upon the Commiſſioners preſenting the Propoſitions to the King, he asked them *if they had any Power to Treat*, they anſwered, *they had not*, then the King replied, *ſaving the Honour of the Buſineſs, an honeſt Trumpeter might have done as much.*

That the *Scots* Lords and Officers begged of the King to ſign the Propoſitions.

A Proclamation at *Newcaſtle* forbidding all Malignants to come to the King, the Provoſt and Bailies of *Edinburgh* petitioned the King to grant the Propoſitions.

Colonel Birch. Colonel *Birch* entred ſome of the Works of *Gotherich* Caſtle, whereupon the Garriſon hung out a white Flag for Parley, which *Birch* refuſed, and went on ſtorming, and they all ſubmitted to Mercy.

In the Caſtle beſides the Governor, Sir *Henry Lingen*, were fifty Gentlemen, and a hundred and twenty Soldiers with Arms, Ammunition, and Proviſions.

Ragland Caſtle held out, and made ſome Sallies, but were beaten back, Colonel *Birch* and Colonel *Rainsborough* went to aſſiſt Colonel *Morgan* in that Siege, and the General himſelf went thither.

Pendennis Caſtle had ſome Relief by Sea, the Archbiſhop received ſome Loſs at *Conwey*.

Denbigh Caſtle held out againſt the Parliament, 22 *Car.* and *Flint* Caſtle ſeemed tractable to come to a Treaty.

4. Order to tranſport the Forces of Major General *Langherne* into *Ireland*, and that the Forces in the ſeveral Counties that will liſt themſelves for *Ireland*, ſhall have a Month's Pay, and thoſe that will not to be disbanded, their Officers are to march with thoſe that go to the Water-ſide, if they will not go over into *Ireland*.

Briſtol, *Cheſter*, and *Liverpool*, appointed to be rendezvous for the Soldiers to take Shipping for *Ireland*, and Orders for Cloaths, Victuals, and Ammunition, and Ships to be ready there for them.

The General quartered his Army in ſeveral Counties, to avoid oppreſſing of the Country.

The *French* had a great Defeat by the *Spaniard* at *Arbitello* in *Italy*.

5. Several Ordinances paſt both Houſes for placing good Miniſters in divers Benefices now void.

An Ordinance ſent up to the Lords for ſettling two hundred Pounds *per Annum* upon Mr. *Hugh Peters*.

Letters from the Commiſſioners at *Newcaſtle*, informed, *That though their Importunities had been frequent, and earneſt, yet they could not obtain his Majeſty's Conſent to the Propoſitions for Peace, nor Anſwer any ways ſatisfactory.* *Letters from Newcaſtle.*

That his Majeſty had given them a Paper (other than which they could not procure) containing Offers to come to London, *which they thought not fit to ſend, but were haſtening away to give an Account of their Proceedings.*

Great Complaints of Major General *Maſſey*'s Forces, killing Men, robbing others, and forcing the Countrymen, where they quartered to give them Money, and then they would go to other Places and do the like there, referred to the Committee of the *Weſt*, to ſend thoſe Forces into *Ireland*, or to disband them.

Care for Money for *Scots* Officers, and for the Arrears of Sir *John Gell* and his Son, and Ordinances paſſed for Compoſitions.

7. Ordinances paſt for diſmantling divers Garriſons, and ſending the Forces into *Ireland*.

Upon this Occaſion I moved the Houſe for their Order to impower me to ſlight the Garriſon of *Phyllis-Court*, and the Houſe willingly and well pleaſed paſt their Order as I deſired.

Votes of the Houſe.

That a Charge laid upon Sir Richard Onſlow *a Member of the Houſe, by Mr.* Withers, *was not ſufficiently proved; that it was falſe and ſcandalous and injurious to Sir* Richard Onſlow, *That Mr.* Withers *ſhould pay five hundred Pounds to him for Damages, and his Book to be burnt.* *Votes.*

Order for raiſing ſeventeen thouſand Pounds for *Ireland*.

The Lord *Fairfax* remitted his Arrears as Colonel of two Regiments, and the Houſe gave him Thanks for it, and ordered the Payment of his Arrears as General in the *North*.

8. The Houſes were adjourned, and no Intelligence communicated.

10. Letters informed, *That the King refuſed to ſign the Propoſitions, though the Commiſſioners of both Kingdoms on their Knees begged of him to do it.* *The King's Refuſal to ſign the Propoſitions.*

And that *Montroſe*'s Forces are disbanded in *Scotland*.

The

Anno 1646. The Commiſſioners came to Town from *Newcaſtle.*

11. A Day ſet to call the Houſe, and to conſider of the King's denial to ſign the Propoſitions.

Letters informed the ſad condition of the Proteſtants in *Ireland*, and the Rebels prevailing there, that the Marquiſs of *Ormond* had concluded a Peace with them.

Order that all Forces which were not of Sir *Thomas Fairfax*'s Army, or of Garriſons not to be ſlighted, ſhould liſt themſelves for *Ireland*, or be disbanded.

A Committee named to conſider of providing Money and Supplies for *Ireland*, and for ending the Troubles there.

Ordinance for Money for the Weſt.

Mr. *Murrey* ordered to be bailed.

Order to refer divers Letters taken in a Collier's Ship bound for *France*, to a Committee to be peruſed, and ſuch as the *French* Miniſters of State ſhould claim, to be delivered unto them.

Seals broken. In the Preſence of both Houſes, the Great Seal, and other Seals brought from *Oxford* were broken by a Smith.

The Earl of *Salisbury* was ſworn one of the Commiſſioners of the Great Seal.

Sir *Thomas Fairfax* came in Perſon before *Ragland* Caſtle, which he ſummoned to ſurrender, but the Marquiſs refuſed.

Report concerning the Propoſitions. 12. The Commiſſioners that went with the Propoſitions to *Newcaſtle*, made a report of the Tranſactions between the King and them, and of all material Paſſages in that Buſineſs, and had the Thanks of the Houſe, and a Committee appointed to give the Thanks of the Houſe to the *Scots* Commiſſioners.

Orders for new Elections.

A Letter from Monſieur *Montrill* the *French* Agent here, about ſtaying the Ambaſſadors Packet of Letters, and claiming the Privilege of an Ambaſſador.

The Houſe ordered the Examinations in this Buſineſs to be ſent to their Agent in *France*, and the Ambaſſadors Letters to be returned him.

A Paper from the *Scots* Commiſſioners.

Scots *Papers.* *That they deſire to depart, and will deliver up ſuch Towns and Caſtles as they have, they deſire to have conſideration for their Loſſes, Hazards, Charges, and Damage; part in preſent Money, and ſecurity for the reſt; and his Majeſty not having conſented to the Propoſitions, That a way may be thought upon, by joint Advice for the ſecurity of both Kingdoms.*

13. Both Houſes agreed for the Silver of the broken Seals to be beſtowed upon the Speakers, and for the Earl of *Cleveland* to have a Month's longer time of Liberty, and for reſtoring the Letters, and Portmantua to the *French* Ambaſſador.

A free Conference about the Tranſactions of the Commiſſioners at *Newcaſtle*, and the *Scots* deſired to farther the Propoſitions.

14. Orders for the ſlighting of ſeveral Garriſons, and their Forces to be imployed for *Ireland* or disbanded.

The Forces in *Briſtol* and *Exeter* to be reduced.

Order for Money for the Forces in North *Wales.*

Vote for the Scots. Vote *for a hundred thouſand Pound to be provided for advance of the* Scots *Army into* Scotland.

That the Houſe did very well, and thankfully approve their offer to deliver up our Garriſons, and to depart, and that their Arrears ſhould be audited, and paid according to the Treaty. 22 *Car.*

The Houſes now ſaw the advantage of keeping up their Army, as that which the more inclined the *Scots* to come to this Offer.

15. The Houſes ſat not.

I went out of Town to *Phyllis-Court*, where I ſent out acceptable Warrants to the Country adjoining, to ſend in Workmen with Spades, Pickaxes, *&c.* and Carts to be imployed about the demoliſhing of that Fort.

17. Letters from the Leaguer before *Ragland*, certify that the Marquiſs of *Worceſter*, wrote with much reſpect to Sir *Thomas Fairfax*, that he honoured his Family, and was more willing to agree to his Propoſals than if they came from any other. That he was intimately acquainted with Sir *Thomas Fairfax* his Grandfather, and other Compliments, and concluded to agree to a Treaty. *Marquiſs of Worceſter.*

In which, all Propoſitions were conſented to, but concerning the Perſon of the Marquiſs, whom they would only admit to the Mercy of the Parliament, and that the Marquiſs thought hard; and being eighty four Years of Age, was thought the more capable of Favour and Pity.

Moſt of the Nobility of *Scotland* at *Newcaſtle*, went from thence to the Convention of Eſtates appointed to be at *Edinburgh.*

Letters informed that the Marquiſs of *Ormond* had concluded a Peace with the *Iriſh* Rebels, upon which the Provinces of *Munſter* and *Ulſter* were to be reduced to the Obedience of the King and Supreme Council, and then twenty thouſand Men to be ſent out of *Ireland* into *Scotland*, to aſſiſt the King there, and Forces from *France* and *Denmark* to join with them, and the Lord *Digby* was to be at the head of them, That he was one of the Commiſſioners with the Marquiſs of *Ormond*, and Earl of *Glamorgan* for making this Peace. *Peace with the* Iriſh.

18. Ordinances paſt for Compoſitions.

Sir *John Stowell* brought to the Bar, refuſed to kneel, and behaved himſelf with very much Boldneſs and Obſtinacy. Sir John Stowell.

The Houſe committed him to *Newgate* and ordered that he ſhould be indicted of High Treaſon.

Several Miniſters ſent down to *Oxford* to preach there.

An Account from the *Scots* Commiſſioners of the Arrears of their Army, beſides Loſſes, amounting to about a Million of Money, free Quarter taken by them, not accounted: and that they would be willing to accept a Sum in groſs, in full diſcharge of their Arrears, and the Houſe appointed a Committee to treat with them, about the Sum and times of Payment. *Scots Arrears.*

New Letters of the Peace concluded in *Ireland*, and a Copy of the Articles.

That they ſhould not be bound to take the Oath of Allegiance. *Articles of the Peace in* Ireland.

All Laws againſt Roman Catholicks *to be repealed.*

To have no dependency upon the Parliament of England, *and the like.*

Major General *Mitton* took *Conwey* Town by Storm, and killed and wounded divers, took many Officers, twenty two Soldiers, and fifty Townſmen in Arms, one great Gun, Arms, Ammunition, and Proviſions, many *Iriſh* Men, who

were tied back to back and thrown into the Water.

I had a great number of Countrymen my Neighbours, who willingly came into me upon my Warrant, with Mattocks, Shovels, and ſome Carts, to help in the ſlighting of the Works of *Phyllis-Court*. I provided alſo ſtore of Pickaxes and Shovels for my Soldiers, whom I encouraged to help in this Work, allowing to every one of them that would work ſix Pence a Day beſides their Pay, which perſuaded them all to work and kept them from Idleneſs.

The Country paid the Men they ſent in.

In a few Days having many Hands I threw in the breaſt Works on two ſides, and made two even mount Walks, the one on the ſide next to the *Thames*, the other on the North ſide. On the other two ſides, I cauſed the Bulwarks and the Lines to be digged down, the Grafts filled, the Drawbridge to be pulled up and all levelled.

I ſent away the great Guns, the Granadoes, Fireworks and Ammunition, whereof there was good ſtore in the Fort.

I procured Pay for my Soldiers, and many of them undertook the Service of *Ireland*.

Scots. 19. Report from the Committee appointed to treat with the *Scots* Commiſſioners, *That they deſired five hundred thouſand Pounds, whereof two hundred thouſand Pounds upon the advance of their Army, into* Scotland, *and two hundred thouſand Pounds reſidue at the end of twelve Months.*

A Day ſet to conſider of this Report.

Order for ſhutting up the Houſes of thoſe infected with the Plague as formerly, and the Statute for that purpoſe to be printed and publiſhed.

Both Houſes agreed to a liſt of Ships and Captains of them, for the Winter Guard.

Order for the Marchioneſs of *Winton* to make uſe of any of her Country Houſes for her Health, and to lie in there.

20. A Difference between the Forces of *Briſtol* and *Glouceſter*, about levying of Money for their Pay, the Houſe ordered that neither of them ſhould levy that Money, and referred it to a Committee to compoſe that difference.

Petition. A Petition brought by Multitudes of Waggoners Wives, and Officers Wives, and Widows, and other diſtreſſed People for Money, referred to a Committee to conſider of a way for raiſing ten thouſand Pounds for them, and that not above two of them ſhould come together about this Buſineſs to the Houſe or Committee.

The allowances of four Pounds a Week to divers Members of the Houſe formerly given was now ordered to ceaſe.

Surrender of Ragland *and* Pendennis *Caſtle,* The Articles agreed for Surrender of *Ragland* Caſtle, and the Marquiſs of *Worceſter* threw himſelf upon the Mercy of the Parliament.

21. Letters of the Surrender of *Pendennis* Caſtle, and in it were Colonel *Arundel* the Governor, four Knights, five Colonels, and divers others of Quality. That the Parliament had there forty great Pieces of Ordnance, one great Ship, one Shallop, ſome other Boats, ſeven great Guns in the Ship, many Pieces unmounted about the Caſtle, ſtore of Arms, but little Proviſion.

A Copy of the Articles ſent up for the Surrender of *Ragland* Caſtle, there were in the Caſtle ſeven hundred Officers and Soldiers, twenty Pieces of Ordnance, and a thouſand Arms.

Vote. Vote for two hundred thouſand Pounds to be paid to the *Scots* Army, one hundred thouſand Pounds upon their Advance out of this Kingdom, and the other hundred thouſand Pounds by fifty thouſand Pounds at two Payments at certain Days, and to have the publick Faith for the other three hundred thouſand Pounds, deducting out of the ſame, the Accounts of the Country for their free Quarters. 22 *Car.*

Referred to a Committee to conſider of raiſing a hundred thouſand Pounds of the Companies of *London*, upon Security; the Lords concurred herein, and were moved to paſs the Ordinance for Sale of Delinquents Eſtates.

Order to diſcharge Sir *Thomas Glemham* from an Arreſt, according to the Articles of *Oxford*.

22. The Houſes ſat not, and no Intelligence was communicated.

24. The Articles ſent up of the Surrender of *Pendennis* Caſtle.

Letters that the Convention of Eſtates of *Scotland* met at *Edinburgh*, and intended the Peace of both Kingdoms very zealouſly.

25. Order to make *Ragland* Caſtle untenable; Colonel *Forteſcue* appointed Governor of *Pendennis* Caſtle.

A Day of Thankſgiving ordered for the late Succeſſes, and a Collection for the poor infected with the Sickneſs.

The three Regiments under Sir *Hardreſs Waller* before *Ragland*, ordered for the Service of *Munſter* in *Ireland*, and Orders for Repayment of Moneys diſburſed by ſome of the Commanders.

26. The Monthly Faſt Day, after the Sermons they met in the Houſe, and ſome new Members took the Covenant.

Letters informed, that when the Officers and Soldiers marched out of *Ragland* Caſtle, not the leaſt Injury or Incivility was offered by Sir *Thomas Fairfax's* Army to any of them; but they were courteouſly uſed, and not a tittle of their Articles broken.

That Sir *Thomas Fairfax* had much Conference with the Marquiſs with all reſpect, and there being ſtore of rich Furniture and Goods in the Caſtle, the General cauſed the Commiſſioners in the Army to make an Inventory of them and to proclaim, that if any of them belong to any well affected in the Country, that they ſhould be reſtored.

27. Exceptions of Plunders, Money, Coals, Lead, and free Quarterings had by the *Scots* Army, offered to their Accounts; the Houſe voted a hundred thouſand Pounds to be paid to them, the ninth Month after the Payment of the Money formerly voted for them.

An Ordinance ſent up to the Lords for Ordination of Miniſters.

Orders touching Colonel *Saunderſon's* Regiment of Reformadoes.

Upon the Petition of the Sheriffs of *London*, that if Sir *Thomas Glemham* were diſcharged out of Priſon according to the order of the Houſe, that then the Sheriffs and their Heirs ſhould be liable to pay the Debt for which he was a Priſoner. *Petition of Sheriffs.*

The Houſe ordered that Sir *Thomas Glemham* ſhould be brought to the Bar, and that they would take Order for the Sheriffs Indemnity.

The Judges rode in ſome Counties, and held the Aſſizes, to the rejoycing of the People. But I did not attend them.

Order to diſcharge Sir *Thomas Glemham* from his Impriſonment according to the Articles of *Oxford*, and that all Officers, and others ſhould be ſaved harmleſs for it, by Authority of the Houſe of Commons.

The Houſe approved of the Earl of *Northumberland's* removing the King's Children to *Sion* Houſe, becauſe of the Sickneſs in *London*, and they ordered the Earl to take care, and give Directions that none of the King's Party ſhould be admitted *The King's Children.*

Anno 1646. ted to come to the King's Children to give them ill Counſel.

The Power of the Committee of *Haberdaſhers Hall*, as to the fifth and twentieth Part, was leſſened.

29. The Houſes ſat not, Intelligence came of the Surrender of *Flint* Caſtle to Major General *Mitton*.

Henderſon. 31. The *Scots* Miniſter, Mr. *Henderſon*, died at *Edinburgh*, a Perſon of a ſober Converſation, and good Learning; ſome ſaid *he died of Grief, becauſe he could not perſuade the King to ſign the Propoſitions*.

The Convention of Eſtates in *Scotland* agreed to ſend new Commiſſioners to the King to ſign the Propoſitions.

The Earl of *Antrim* and *Kilketto* refuſed to lay down Arms by the King's Command, alledging, *that the King was under Reſtraint*, and they hoped ere long to have a Power to free him from that Reſtraint.

Complaints from the *Northern* Counties of the Oppreſſion by the *Scots* Army.

Two Ships of the Rebels taken by a Parliament Ship at *Limerick* in *Ireland*.

The Lord *Inchequin* took *Pilborne* Caſtle by Storm, and put all in it but eight to the Sword.

The Governor of *Scilly* Iſlands for the King, ſent to Captain *Batten* to treat for the Surrender of them to the Parliament, and the Treaty was begun.

Pendennis Caſtle. Letters informed the Particulars of the Surrender of *Pendennis* Caſtle, that there was taken great ſtore of Arms and Ammunition, ninety five Pieces of Cannon, two Murderers, but little Proviſion.

That there marched out of it four Knights, eight Colonels, many other Officers and Gunners, and a thouſand Soldiers, and two hundred left ſick behind.

Mardike in the Low Countries was ſurrendred upon Articles to the *French*.

September, 1646.

September 1. An Ordinance for Sir *John Heal's* Compoſition.

The Commiſſioners of the Great Seal continued for a Month longer.

Scots *Demands.* Upon Papers from the *Scots* Commiſſioners demanding four hundred thouſand Pounds for their Army; after long Debate, the Houſe agreed to it, and to days of Payment of it.

Voted that the Election of Mr. *Toll*, a Member of the Houſe to be Major of *Lynne*, ought not to have been without the Conſent of the Houſe, yet in reſpect it was for the Advantage of that Place, the Houſe granted the Petition of the Town, that he might execute the Place of Major there, and have Power to make a Deputy.

2. An Ordinance for Puniſhment of Blaſphemies and Hereſies committed.

Order for divers Committees to give account what Monies they had iſſued.

Scots. The *Scots* Commiſſioners inſiſted to have two hundred thouſand Pounds upon their Advance to *Scotland*, but the Houſe would allow only an hundred thouſand Pounds.

3. The Earl of *Cleveland* is releaſed; he engaging his Honour to the Lieutenants of the Tower, to render himſelf again, if required by the Parliament.

An Ordinance to make Mr. *Hallingham* Vicar of *South-Wales* in *Eſſex*.

Order for Money for Soldiers Wives and Widows upon the Exciſe.

An Ordinance to make Mr. *Elliſton* Parſon of *Sandford* in *Eſſex*. 22 *Car.*

Ordinances paſt for Compoſitions.

4. Orders concerning new Elections.

Letters of the Generals gallant Entertainment by the *Welch*, and in other Places.

5. Though a Day of Adjournment, yet the Houſe ſat till Seven at Night to diſpatch the Buſineſs of the Removal of the *Scots* Army, and at length voted to give them two hundred thouſand Pounds at their Advance to *Scotland*, if it could be raiſed, and ſent a Committee to treat with the Common Council of *London* for the raiſing of it. *Vote for Scots.*

7. Commiſſioners from the Eſtates of *Scotland* came to perſuade his Majeſty to ſign the Propoſitions.

Remonſtrance of the Kirk. The Aſſembly of the Kirk of *Scotland* preſented a Remonſtrance to the Committee of Eſtates there, deſiring, *that Malignants and Incendiaries may not be favoured; that all poſſible Means might be uſed to confirm the Union between* England *and* Scotland; *and to preſerve the Reformation of Religion; and to bring the Churches in both Kingdoms to the neareſt Conjunction, and perfect Reformation, according to the Covenant.*

The King's Anſwer. They ſent another Remonſtrance to the King, to the ſame effect; to which the King anſwered, *That the Aſſembly had no Authority to intermeddle in the Affairs of this Kingdom, or Church*; and then juſtifies his own Proceedings.

Earneſt Letters came from *Ireland* for Supplies and Recruits.

8. The Day of publick Thankſgiving, no Intelligence received.

9. Sir *John Stowell* was found guilty of Treaſon by a Jury of *Somerſetſhire*.

Orders touching Compoſitions of Delinquents, another touching a general Day of Thankſgiving.

After the Surrender of *Mardike*, the *French* deſigned the taking in of *Dunkirk*.

10. The Common Council of *London* propounded for Security of the two hundred thouſand Pounds to be advanced for the *Scots*, *That* all who had contributed upon the Propoſitions for Horſe, Money, and Plate, may contribute the like Sum upon this Propoſition for the two hundred thouſand Pounds, and be ſecured both Sums out of the Exciſe, and Biſhops Lands.

The Houſe agreed to this, and returned Thanks to the Common Council, only they excepted Advowſons out of the Security, and added to it the Sale of Delinquents Eſtates.

Order for an hundred Pounds for the Church-Wardens of the Abbey, and St. *Margaret's* Church in *Weſtminſter*, to maintain Watchmen to look to the Doors of Houſes infected with the Plague.

The Lords deſired the Concurrence of the Commons for taking away all Countrey Committees, and for appointing new Commiſſioners for the Great Seal.

11. Mr. *Edwards* continued Major of *Cheſter* by Ordinance for thirteen Months.

A menial Servant of Mr. *Martin* a Member of the Houſe being arreſted contrary to the Privilege of the Houſe, was releaſed; and the Bayliff that arreſted him, and knew him to be Mr. *Martin's* Servant, was ſent for as a Delinquent.

Ordinances touching the Exciſe in the *Northern* and *Weſtern* Aſſociations not conſented to by the Commons.

Orders for new Elections.

12. The Commons ſat not, but the Lords ſat about the two hundred thouſand Pounds for the *Scots*, and agreed to what the Commons had voted,

Anno 1646. ted, except the additional Security by Sale of Delinquents Eſtates, which the Common Council of *London* did not inſiſt upon; the Committee of the Parliament met with the Committee of Common Council, as often as was held requiſite for the carrying on of this Buſineſs, and agreeing upon the Security to thoſe who ſhould lend Money, or double their former Loans according to the Propoſitions for raiſing of the two hundred thouſand Pounds.

Scots *preſs the King.* 14. Letters certified, *that* the Commiſſioners of the Eſtates of *Scotland*, had been often with the King, and preſſed him to conſent to the Propoſitions, and to take the Covenant.

That the King queſtioned their Power, which they juſtified, as relating to both Kingdoms, and were very plain with his Majeſty, who ſaid he was not ſatisfied in point of Conſcience to ſubſcribe it, they moved that ſome able Divines might be conferr'd with by him for his Satisfaction, and that was appointed.

Letters informed a Diſcontent among the *Iriſh* Rebels about the Peace, the Pope's Nuncio, Biſhops and Clergy proteſting againſt it, becauſe done without their Conſent, and becauſe it gave Liberty of Conſcience to the Proteſtants.

Forces were haſtening thither out of *England*.

Eſſex *died.* This Evening the noble Earl of *Eſſex* died at *Eſſex* Houſe.

Orders for twelve hundred Pounds for the Duke of *York*, and for a conſtant Maintenance for him, and for Money for the *Northern* Forces.

Ireland. A Remonſtrance from *Cleveland*, and other *Northern* Parts of the inſupportable Burden of the *Scots* and *Engliſh* Forces upon them, referred to the *Northern* Committee.

Order for a new Election.

Order that the Houſe ſhould accompany the Earl of *Eſſex*'s Body at his Funeral.

Order for Money for *Maſſey*'s Brigade.

A great Petition of *Lancaſhire* debated.

Upon the News of the Death of the Earl of *Eſſex*, both Houſes adjourned to the next Day.

16. The Houſe ſat in a grand Committee to debate the Ordinance touching Blaſphemies and Hereſies.

The Lords ordered a Writ to be ſent to the new Viſcount of *Hereford*, to whom that Honour deſcended by the death of the Earl of *Eſſex*, to ſit in Parliament.

Scots *Miniſters.* Divers *Scots* Miniſters endeavoured to ſatisfy the King's Conſcience, that he might take the Covenant, but could not prevail.

17. An Ordinance ſent up to the Lords for charging ten thouſand Pounds upon the Exciſe for poor Widows, Officers Wives and others.

The Lords deſired the Concurrence of the Commons, *that* the Earl of *Northumberland* be made Lord Lieutenant of *Yorkſhire* in the ſtead of the Earl of *Eſſex* deceaſed.

Sir Sack-vile Crow. A Petition of the *Levant* Merchants againſt Sir *Sackvile Crow*, for Cruelties and Tyrannies exerciſed by him againſt their Company, and deſiring his Commiſſion might be made void, was referr'd to a Committee.

Order for four hundred Pounds for Relief of poor *Iriſh* Proteſtants here.

18. Order for a Letter to the Grand Seignior to revoke the Commiſſion of Sir *Sackvile Crow* from being Agent at *Conſtantinople*, and Power given to the Merchants to chooſe a new Agent.

Vote. Voted, *That no Conſultation touching his Majeſty's Perſon ſhould hinder the March of the* Scots *Army out of* England, *nor violate the Treaties, and that the King's Perſon ſhould be diſpoſed of as both Houſes of the Parliament of* England *ſhould hold fit.* 22 *Car.*

The Speaker deſired he might communicate ſome ſecret Intelligence which he had to a Committee, and was order'd to do it to the Committee of both Kingdoms, and the Committee of the Admiralty.

Order for ſtating Arrears of Accounts.

19. The Houſes ſat not.

The Eſtates of *Scotland* met about the Surrender of the *Engliſh* Garriſons, *&c.*

21. The Commiſſioners from *Scotland* not being able to prevail with the King to paſs the Propoſitions, returned into *Scotland.*

The King's Anſwer to the Scots. The King did not abſolutely refuſe to do it, but ſaid, *he hoped they would grant him a Hearing, which for better Accommodation, he deſires may be near* London; *and doubts not but after a full Hearing, he may not only have, but receive full Satisfaction.*

Letters informed of the *Iriſh* Rebels drawing with a great Army towards *Ulſter*, and that the Marquiſs of *Ormond* was gone with Forces to join with them, to ſuppreſs ſuch as withſtand the new Peace.

The Committee of *Worceſter* took great care in liſting their Soldiers for *Ireland.*

The Propoſitions to Ordinances. 22. No means prevailing with the King to paſs the Propoſitions, the Houſe named a Committee to turn thoſe Propoſitions into Ordinances of Parliament.

Order that the Committee of both Kingdoms do communicate to the *Scots* Commiſſioners the Votes of the Houſe for diſpoſing of the King's Perſon.

Ordinance for Money.

A Committee for ſatisfying the City about the Security for the two hundred thouſand Pounds.

Letters of the Surrender of *Scilly*, and Colonel *Rouſe* appointed Governor.

Reaſons offer'd by the Commons to the Lords for Continuance of the Commiſſioners and Treaſurers of the Army.

The Lords voted the Lord *Roberts* to be Governor of *Scilly*; but before that, the Commons Vote was paſſed for Colonel *Rouſe*.

The Lords concurred with the Commons in the Vote for diſpoſing of the King's Perſon.

The Duke *d' Anguienne* beſieged *Dunkirk*, the *Spaniard* raiſed Forces to relieve it.

23. The Houſe proceeded in a grand Committee upon the Ordinance againſt Blaſphemies and Hereſies.

Petition for Lilburne. A Petition of Lieutenant Colonel *Lilburne*'s Wife, accompanied with many Women at the Door of the Houſe, and mentioning the Tyranny of the Lords by their impriſoning of her Husband, and thereby divorcing her from him, and deſires Juſtice.

This way of Multitudes and Women Petitioners proved very troubleſome and impetuous to the Parliament.

Intelligence came that upon Diſcovery of a Plot againſt the Perſon of the Marquiſs of *Ormond*, and thoſe with him, they returned back to *Dublin.*

About diſpoſing of the King's Perſon. 24. A new Committee appointed of both Houſes, to treat with the *Scots* Commiſſioners about diſpoſing of the King's Perſon, this new Committee was purpoſely named to carry on the Deſign touching the King's Perſon, as was intended.

The Committee of foreign Affairs appointed to receive what the *Spaniſh* Ambaſſador deſired to communicate to both Houſes.

Order

Anno 1646.

Order that no Paſſes ſhould be granted to tranſport any Horſes for ſix Months.

An Ordinance ſent up to the Lords to put the Office of Chancellor of *Cheſter* in the Speakers of both Houſes.

Order for the Forces of *Cheſhire* for Money.

A Day ſet to conſider how the Army under Sir *Thomas Fairfax* ſhall be diſpoſed of.

25. Orders for Money and Cloaths for the Forces in *Ulſter*.

Order to continue the Committee of both Kingdoms, till the laſt of *November* next, and that if the *Scots* Commiſſioners ſhall refuſe to join with them, then they were to act by themſelves.

Votes, That the Eſtates of the Lord *Capell*, Lord *Cottington*, Marquiſs of *Wincheſter*, Earl of *Worceſter*, and Sir *Charles Smith*, ſhould be ſold to raiſe Money for *Ireland*.

Some of the Aſſembly of Divines from the reſt brought into the Houſe ſuch Heads of the Articles of Faith as they had perfected.

The Eſtabliſhment and ſecuring of *Wallingford* Caſtle referred to the General, and a Committee named to draw up a new Eſtabliſhment thereof.

I labour'd with the General and with the Members of both Houſes to get an Order for the demoliſhing of it.

26. The Houſe ſat not.

Scots Letters. 28. Letters from the *North* certified, that the Convention at *Edinburgh* agreed that the *Scots* Army ſhould march out of *England* upon the Receipt of the two hundred thouſand Pounds as agreed, and all Towns and Caſtles held now by them in *England* to be deliver'd up, that they are ſending a Plenipotence to their Commiſſioners here, to determine with the Parliament of *England*, as to the Diſpoſe of his Majeſty's Perſon.

The *Iriſh* Rebels by Declaration, diſclaimed the Peace made with the Proteſtants.

The Articles of the Surrender of *Scilly* Iſlands ſent up.

29. Vote, *That no Office* ſhall be conferr'd by any Committee upon any Perſon without Conſent of the Parliament.

A Committee of the long Robe appointed to make ſome Amendments in the Ordinance for Security to the Advancers of the two hundred thouſand Pounds.

Great Complaints of the Quartering of the *Scots* Army in the *North*, and in *Lancaſhire*.

In which Buſineſs I labour'd more than ordinary, to quit my poor Country of ſo many Soldiers.

Denbigh Caſtle was upon Treaty of Surrender.

Order againſt the great Reſort of Multitudes of People to the Door of the Houſe, and it was obſerved then, that ſome of thoſe Gentlemen who formerly moſt encouraged ſuch Reſort, were now moſt fearful of them.

30. The publick Faſt-day, the Houſe met after the Sermons, and order'd an Ordinance to be drawn up, to be read in every Congregation on every Faſt-day, and therein the Sins of the Nation to be mentioned and lamented, and particularly in relation to *Ireland*.

The Ordinance for Obſervation of the publick Faſt-day ſent up to the Lords with ſome Amendments.

An Ordinance to be drawn up to prevent clandeſtine Marriages without the conſent of Parents.

October, 1646.

October 1. Order for five hundred Pounds to be paid to the Executors of the late Earl of *Eſſex*, for defraying ſome Engagements, and for the Charge of his Funeral, and that of four thouſand five hundred Pounds due to his Counteſs who was diſaffected to the Parliament, four thouſand Pounds ſhould be paid to the State, and five hundred Pounds to Colonel *Matthews*, and to the Servants of the Earl. 22 *Car.*

A Queſtion being propounded whether the Great Seal ſhould be diſpoſed of into the Hands of Members of both Houſes; the Queſtion was put, whether that Queſtion ſhould be put or not, and carry'd in the Negative. *Great Seal.*

Voted, *That* it ſhould be diſpoſed into the Hands of three Commiſſioners; *That* the Members of both Houſes, late Commiſſioners of the Great Seal, as a Token of Favour from the Parliament and Kingdom, ſhould have a thouſand Pounds beſtowed on them for all their faithful Services.

That the Earl of *Salisbury*, one of the late Commiſſioners, ſhould have the Thanks of the Houſe.

That the Members of the Commons late Commiſſioners of the Seal, ſhould have the Privilege to plead within the Bar, next to the Sollicitor General of the King.

An Ordinance voted to be brought in for ſettling five thouſand Pounds *per Annum* upon Sir *Thomas Fairfax* and his Heirs.

Many Aldermen and Common Council-men of *London* deſired to know the Pleaſure of the Houſe whether the Works about the City ſhould be ſlighted or not, and if not, then they deſired twelve thouſand Pounds for the Maintenance of them; the Houſe appointed the Committee of the Army to treat with the Militia of *London* about it.

Letters informed that the Popiſh Clergy at *Waterford* have pronounced the ſupreme Council at *Kilkenny* to be perjured for agreeing to the Peace, and proceed to excommunicate them.

2. The Houſe ſat in a grand Committee till ſeven at Night, upon the Ordinance for diſpoſing of Biſhops Lands.

3. Private Petitions heard.

Order for two thouſand Pounds for the Officers and Garriſon of *Dover*, and for Payment of the Debts of the State to ſome Handicraftsmen, and for two thouſand Pounds for Colonel *Sanderſon*'s Regiment, upon their Disbanding.

Order for ſeizing upon a new Impreſſion of the Common-Prayer.

Referred to a Committee to find out the Author and Printer of a Pamphlet, called, *Yet another Word to the Wiſe*, that they may be puniſhed. *Pamphlet.*

5. Ordinance for ſettling two hundred Pounds *per Annum* on Mr. *Hugh Peters*.

Order for a new Election.

The Negotiations of ſome Captains of the Parliaments Ships with the Marquiſs of *Ormond* confirmed, as to lending to him Arms and Ammunition againſt the Rebels, and Order for Letters of Thanks to Captain *Willoughby*, one of thoſe Captains.

Orders for Supplies for *Ireland*.

Ordinance ſent up to the Lords for Sale of Biſhops Lands, Treaſurers and Truſtees for it named.

Letters inform'd, *That* the Eſtates of *Scotland* had fully agreed to the *Scots* Army marching out of *England*, and the Garriſons to be deliver'd up upon Payment of the two hundred thouſand Pounds as was agreed.

The

Anno 1646. The *Iriſh* Rebels drew their Forces towards *Dublin*, and the Marquiſs of *Ormond* prepared for Defence.

Colonel *Bethel* was called into the Houſe, and had their Thanks for his good Services.

Beaumaris Caſtle in *Angleſey* was ſurrendred to the Uſe of the Parliament, upon Articles.

Commiſſions altered. Order that all Commiſſions made to Sea Captains which were, as from the King and Parliament, which ſome of them interpreted to the Prejudice of the Parliament's Service, ſhould be altered, and made in the Name of the Parliament only.

Order for Money out of Delinquents Eſtates in *Wilts*, for disbanding the Forces there.

Confeſſion of Faith The Confeſſion of Faith brought in from the Aſſembly, debated.

Order for one thouſand ſeven hundred Pounds out of Delinquents Eſtates in *Lincolnſhire* to be paid to the Earl of *Lincoln*, which he had diſburſed for the Parliament's Service.

A *French* Pirate taken by the Parliament's Ships.

The *Iriſh* Rebels prevailed.

A Conference by the Committee of Lords and Commons with the *Scots* Commiſſioners about diſpoſing of the King's Perſon.

7. Upon Letters from Sir *Thomas Fairfax* for Pay and Cloathing for the Army.

Ordered that the Aſſeſſment be continued for ſix Months longer for the Pay of them.

Order for three Pounds a Week for Maintenance of the Widow and Children of Mr. *Franklyn* a Member of the Houſe, that died a Priſoner to the King's Party, and that the Arrears of M. *Franklyn* be computed and paid.

Order for haſtening the Payment of ten thouſand Pounds to the poor Widows, and for Relief of Tenants whoſe Landlords were of the King's Party.

For Supplies for the *Northern* Forces.

8. Compoſition of the Lord *Saville* allowed, and out of it a thouſand Pounds was ordered for the Widow and Children of Captain *Askwith*, who laid out nine hundred and ſixty Pounds in raiſing a Troop of Horſe for the Parliament.

Great Seal. Votes, That Sir *Rowland Wandesford*, Sir *Thomas Beddingfield*, and Mr. *John Bradſhaw* be Commiſſioners of the Great Seal for ſix Months, ſent up to the Lords.

9. Progreſs upon the Articles of Faith.

Votes of both Houſes that Captain *Pen* be Captain of the *Aſſurance* Frigate.

The Committee of both Houſes debated with the *Scots* Commiſſioners about diſpoſing of the King's Perſon.

An Ordinance ſent up to the Lords for four hundred Pounds for the poor *Iriſh* Proteſtants here.

The Lords deſired a Concurrence of the Commons in the Ordinance for diſſolving of all Country Committees.

10. Debate upon the Accounts of Sir *William Brereton* as Major General, and a Committee named to conſider of the Pay of ten Pounds *per diem* to every Major General and of their incident Charges, and of the free Quarter and Proviſions taken by them. They ordered five thouſand Pounds to Sir *William Brereton* out of ſuch Delinquents Eſtates, not yet compounded for as he ſhould nominate.

Order that the Tax of one *per Cent.* for *Plymouth* ſhall continue till *January* the firſt, and no longer.

Vote for a balloting Box to be made.

12. Report of ſeven Ordinances drawn out of the Propoſitions for Peace. 22 *Car.*

Ordinances.

1. *For juſtifying and confirming the Proceedings of Parliament.*
2. *For ſettling the* Militia *of* England *and* Ireland *in the Parliament for twenty Years.*
3. *For confirming the Treaty with* Scotland.
4. *For making void all Titles under the Great Seal after it was carried away.*
5. *For confirming the preſent Great Seal, and all Acts done thereby.*
6. *For making void the* Iriſh *Ceſſation.*
7. *For diſpoſing Offices by Conſent of Parliament.*

All theſe, except that of the *Militia* and *Scots* Treaty paſs'd, and ſent up to the Lords.

An Ordinance appointed to be drawn, to injoin all to take the Covenant.

Order touching Compoſitions of Delinquents.

A Malignant choſen Major of *Berwick* ſent for, and the old Major continued.

Petition. A Petition of many Officers and Soldiers of the Parliament's, *That they may not be proſecuted at Law for things done by them in the War, and as Soldiers upon ſundry Exigencies.*

Conference about diſpoſing of the Perſon of the King.

A Committee appointed to treat with the Commiſſioners come from the Marquiſs of *Ormond*.

The *French* Ambaſſador and Agent were with the King at *Newcaſtle*.

The Plague broke forth there, brought from *London*.

Letters informed that divers Inhabitants of *Northumberland* had left their Habitations, by reaſon of the Oppreſſion by the Soldiers quartered with them.

13. The Lords concurred to the Ordinance for Sale of Biſhops Lands, for Advance of two hundred thouſand Pounds for the *Scots* Army, and to take away the Power of Committees for diſpoſing of Offices, and deſired the Concurrence of the Commons to take away all Country Committees.

An Ordinance ſent up to the Lords for an Aſſeſſment for the Garriſons of *Briſtol* and *Glouceſter*.

Vote for an Ordinance for fifty three thouſand Pounds *per menſem*, Aſſeſſment for the Army.

Debate touching the Confeſſion of Faith.

An Ordinance paſs'd for conſtituting the three Commiſſioners of the Seal, with a Proviſo, that if any of them be choſen a Member of the Parliament, he ſhall leave his Place.

Vote for continuing the Seal-bearer.

The Ordinance paſs'd for Sale of Biſhops Lands, and to ſecure the two hundred thouſand Pounds to the *Scots*.

14. The Houſe ſat in a grand Committee upon the Ordinance againſt Hereſies.

Report of the Marquiſs of *Ormond*'s Propoſitions.

Ormond's Propoſitions. *That he deſired Supplies and Monies for the Forces with him, and that he would either come to* London, *or go beyond Sea, or ſerve in* Ireland, *as the Parliament pleaſed, and ſurrender* Dublin, *&c.* re-committed, to treat farther upon the Surrender of *Dublin*, and the other Garriſons.

Anno 1646.

A Letter from *Ormond* to the King, and another to *London*, laid aſide, not to be delivered.

Great Seal.

The Ordinance for the Commiſſioners of the Great Seal again preſented to the Lords at a Conference, with ſome Alterations, as *reſerving Power to make Juſtices of the Peace, to preſent to Parſonages*, &c.

Diſpoſal of the King's Perſon.

The Houſe ſent and ſeized at the Preſs the Papers of the Lord Chancellor's Speeches, then in printing, touching the *Diſpoſal of the King's Perſon*, and took the Printer and Bookſeller into Cuſtody for doing it without Licence of the Houſes, though they had the Warrant of the *Scots* Commiſſioners for it.

15. A Paſs from both Houſes to tranſport ſixteen Naggs beyond Seas.

A Committee named to bring in an Ordinance for the Indemnity of Officers and Soldiers, who have taken Neceſſaries in the time of War, and are now proſecuted for it at Law, and the Committee to receive Complaints, and give Relief in the mean time.

A Letter from the *Scots* Commiſſioners deſired the Enlargement of the Stationer and Printer of their Speeches, and the Printer and Stationer ſubmitted, referred to farther Examination.

Ordinances ſent up to the Lords for ten thouſand Pounds for the poor Widows, for four hundred Pounds for the poor *Iriſh* Proteſtants here, for ſettling the *Militia*, and for the Treaties with *Scotland*.

16. A Committee named to conſider of printing the *Septuagint* Bible.

A Conference about the Printing of the Lord Chancellor of *Scotland*'s Speeches.

An Ordinance ſent up to the Lords for tranſporting of Perſons to foreign Plantations.

The Houſe ſat in a grand Committee in the Afternoon about the Aſſeſſments for the Army.

17. Order that the Marquiſs of *Hertford*'s Lady, or others, who had ſeized Money or Writings in *Eſſex* Houſe, ſhould reſtore them to the Executors of the Earl, *viz.* the Earl of *Northumberland*, the Earl of *Warwick*, add Mr. Sollicitor St. *John*.

A Committee named, to whom the Probate of this and all other Wills was referred, and alſo a Petition of the Doctors of Civil Law concerning the Probate of Wills.

Order that neither the Marquiſs of *Hertford*, nor any other who had born Arms againſt the Parliament, ſhould go with the Corps of the Earl of *Eſſex*, at his Funeral.

Vote for fifteen thouſand Pounds for the Forces in *Ireland*, and for five thouſand Pounds for the Forces of Major General *Poyntz*.

Sir *Francis Willoughby*, one of the Lord *Ormond*'s Commiſſioners ſent back to inform him what the Parliament had done.

19. Debate about the Truſtees for Sale of Biſhops Lands.

Order that all the Members of the Houſe do attend the Funeral of the Earl of *Eſſex*, and that the Houſe be adjourned for that Day, as the Lords had done.

In the Afternoon the Houſe ſat till ſix at Night upon the Ordinance for Sale of Biſhops Lands.

The General, with Major General *Maſſey* went to the *Devizes*, where a Rendezvous was appointed for the Disbanding of ſuch of Major General *Maſſey*'s Forces as would not go for *Ireland*.

20. One arreſted contrary to the Articles of *Oxford*, the Sergeants ſent for as Delinquents, upon a Certificate from Sir *Thomas Fairfax*.

Difference about the Commiſſioners of the Seal; the Lords named four more to be added to the three named by the Commons, they altered their former Vote for the three Commiſſioners, and ordered an Ordinance to be brought in to eſtabliſh the former ſix Commiſſioners Members of both Houſes. 22. *Car.* *Great Seal.*

Order that Colonel *Mitton* offer reaſonable Conditions to the Garriſons in *Wales* not yet reduced, which if they refuſe within twenty Days, that then they ſhall not be received to Mercy, and referred to a Committee to conſider of employing thoſe Forces for *Ireland*, after the reſt of the Garriſons ſhould be reduced; and a Letter ſent to Colonel *Mitton* to acquaint him with theſe Votes.

Kings at Arms.

Votes for Mr. *Biſh*, to be *Garter* King at Arms, and Mr. *Biſh* to be *Clarentiaux*, Mr. *Riley* to be *Norwoy*, and a Committee to regulate their Fees.

The Papers of the *Scots* Commiſſioners brought in touching the Diſpoſal of the King's Perſon, and the Houſe ſat in a grand Committee all the Afternoon about the Ordinance for Sale of Biſhops Lands.

The Money and Writings of the Earl of *Eſſex* taken away, were reſtored.

Captain *Batten* voted to be Vice-Admiral of the Winter Fleet.

Dunkirk was ſurrendered to the *French* upon Articles, great Solemnities of Thankſgiving, great Guns and Bonfires for it in *France*.

21. The Houſe ſat in a grand Committee upon the Ordinance for Sale of Biſhops Lands.

A Committee named to conſider of regulating the Chancery, and to receive Complaints touching Fees of that or any other Court of Equity within the Kingdom.

Referred to the ſame Committee to conſider who are fit to be Juſtices of the Peace, and who not, in all Counties.

22. The Funeral of the Earl of *Eſſex* was ſolemnized with great State.

All the Members of both Houſes, Sir *Thomas Fairfax*, the civil and military Officers then in Town, and the Forces of the City, a very great Number of Coaches, and Multitudes of People preſent at it.

The General had been at the *Devizes* to diſband the Brigade of Major General *Maſſey*; which was done with little Trouble, and few of them liſted themſelves for *Ireland*.

From the Disbanding the General haſtened up to *London*, and was at the Funeral of the Earl of *Eſſex*.

Great Seal.

23. The old Commiſſioners of the Seal had been voted to be continued, upon the Difficulty of conſtituting new Commiſſioners; now the old Commiſſioners were voted down again, and an Ordinance paſs'd and ſent to the Lords to make the two Speakers Commiſſioners of the Seal, till twenty Days after this Term.

This Incertainty and Change of Reſolution in the Houſe, was much diſcourſed of by ſome who were not their Friends, they were reflected upon for it.

But they excuſed themſelves by reaſon of the Difference in Opinion from them by the Lords, and now they began to be more apprehenſive than formerly, that ſo great a Truſt as the Cuſtody of the Seal, was moſt proper and fit to be only in their own Members.

Order for a Commiſſion to enable the Maſter of the Rolls and the Judges, to hear and determine for the preſent all Cauſes in *Chancery*.

Anno 1646. Order that the Judges in *Sergeants-Inn*, the Benchers of the Inns of Court, and Principals of the Inns of *Chancery*, ſhall permit no Lawyers that have born Arms againſt the Parliament, to be in in any of thoſe Societies.

Referred to a Committee to examine the Entry of Mr. *White* into a Lodge belonging to Sir *Thomas Walſingham*.

Order for ſix thouſand Pounds to be paid to the Committee of *Berks* for *Abington* Garriſon, and that the Committee of the three Counties do conſider what Forces of that Garriſon, and in thoſe Counties are fit to be disbanded.

Upon Petition of the Stationer, and Printer of the Lord *Loudon*'s Speeches, they are diſcharged.

The grand Committee ſat in the Afternoon about Biſhops Lands.

24. Progreſs about Biſhops Lands.

Complaints from the *North* of their Burthens.

Vote that the *Chancery* ſhall not proceed in any Cauſe determinable at Law.

High-Sheriffs nominated.

Ordinance paſs'd for the two Speakers to be Commiſſioners of the Seal.

26. Progreſs about the Sale of Biſhops Lands.

The Lords deſired the Concurrence of the Commons for the Quartering of Sir *Thomas Fairfax*'s Army more Northerly.

Orders for Supplies of Forces.

Both Houſes voted Captain *Swanley* to be Admiral of the *Iriſh* Seas.

Order to audite the Arrears of Colonel *Fleetwood*.

Debate about the *Scots* Papers touching the Diſpoſal of the King's Perſon, and it was referred back to the Committee.

Indictment in *Bucks* for not reading the Common Prayer complained of.

Ordered that an Ordinance be brought in to take away the Statute that injoins it, and to diſable malignant Miniſters from Preaching.

This was much oppoſed by me and ſome others, as contrary to that Principle which the Parliament had avowed of Liberty of Conſcience, and like that former way complained of againſt the Biſhops for ſilencing of Miniſters.

Progreſs about the Aſſeſſments for the Army.

A Petition and Letters from the *North* informed that the *Scots* Army quartering in thoſe Parts, tax them ſeven times more than their Revenue, rob, beat, and kill the Inhabitants, who are more Slaves to them than any are in *Turkey*.

That the Plague was begun amongſt them.

27. Orders for Compoſitions, and for the Committee of *Goldſmiths* Hall, to put in Execution the Ordinances for Sequeſtrations.

Order for a Collection for the Poor.

The City of *Cheſter* choſe Mr. Recorder *Glyn* to be an Alderman of that City inſtead of the Earl of *Derby*.

Sir *Thomas Wharton*, Sir *Robert King*, Sir *John Clotworthy*, Sir *Robert Meredeth*, and Major *Salwey* appointed Commiſſioners for *Ireland*.

28. The monthly Faſt kept.

Care for the ten thouſand Pounds for Widows and Wives of Soldiers and others.

Three Miniſters ſent to preach in *Wales*.

Mr. *Sympſon* formerly ſilenced from Preaching, becauſe he differed in Judgment from the Aſſembly in ſome Points, was reſtored to his Liberty.

29. Progreſs in the grand Committee upon the Sale of Biſhops Lands.

The Lord *Monſon* a Member of the Houſe of Commons, deſired to wave his Privilege, and to have a Suit againſt him proceed, the Houſe appointed an Ordinance to be brought in to take away the Privilege, as to Title, and Debts; the Perſon only to be privileged, and not his Lands or Goods. 22 *Car.* *Privilege.*

Both Houſes agreed to the Ordinance, to make void all Titles and Honours granted under the Great Seal, after it was carried away from the Parliament.

Letters from Major General *Poyntz* and others, informed that the *Scots* laid intolerable Aſſeſſes upon the Country, and kept Centinels and Guards, as if they had Enemies near them, and examined all Paſſengers.

The Houſe ordered that Sir *Thomas Fairfax* ſhould give Command to Major General *Poyntz* and Colonel *Roſſiter* to keep Guards, and examine all paſſing that way *Northward*.

30. The grand Committee ſat about the Ordinance for Sale of Biſhops Lands.

Order for drawing off all the great Guns from the Works for the Eaſe of *London* and *Weſtminſter*, and a Regiment of twelve hundred to be compleated for the Guards.

An Ordinance committed for Sale of the Eſtates of the Earl of *Worceſter*, &c.

An Ordinance read to conſtitute the two Speakers fully Commiſſioners of the Seal.

31. Progreſs upon the Biſhops Ordinance.

A Letter of the *Scots* Commiſſioners, complaining of the Neceſſities of their Army, and of ſome ſcandalous Papers printed, of the Sufferings of the *Northern* Parts by their Army, referred to the Committee for Complaints. *Scots Commiſſioners.*

Letters informed that Lieutenant General *Leſley* gave a Protection to one *Metcalfe* in the *North*, a great Papiſt, to free him from Aſſeſſments, Team-Horſes, free Quarter, *&c.*

Order that the *Scots* Commiſſioners be acquainted with it.

The Ordinance paſs'd, and the great Seal was delivered to the two Speakers as Commiſſioners of it, in the preſence of both Houſes. *Great Seal.*

November, 1646.

November 2. The third Ordinance for Sale of Biſhops Lands ordered to be ſent up to the Lords.

A Committee appointed to conſider what Allowances are fit to be to the Biſhops.

The Commiſſioners of the Great Seal began the Buſineſs of the Seal, and one Judge, and a Maſter of the *Chancery* ſat by turns to hear the Cauſes there.

Denbigh Caſtle was ſurrendred upon Articles to Major General *Mitton*.

Letters informed, *That* Sir *James Leſley* had demanded the Fee-Farm Rents in the *North* for the King, and forbids the Payment of them to any other.

That on the Faſt-Day they were at Play at the Court.

That the Marquiſs of *Huntley*, and the *Gordons* refuſe to ſubmit.

That the Earl of *Antrim* is ſtrengthned from *Ireland*, and by *Montroſe*'s Men.

That the *French* Ambaſſador was conſtantly with the King.

3. Votes for due Obſervation of the Articles of *Oxford*, and touching Compoſitions, and for keeping other Articles inviolably.

The

Anno 1646. The Lords desired a Committee might be appointed to consider of the Disposal of the Great Seal, after the time that the two Speakers expired.

The grand Committee ordered to sit in the Afternoon touching the Assessments.

Men and Supplies hastened for *Ireland*.

4. Order for fifteen hundred Pounds Arrears to be paid to Colonel *Purefoy*.

An Ordinance touching the Approbation of *Gifted-Men* to preach, laid aside.

Debate upon an Ordinance for repairing Churches and Chapels ruinated in the War, and another for Payment of Church Duties.

5. The Gun-powder Treason Day kept.

Information touching Passes granted by the King to Ship-Masters.

The Papers of the Lord Chancellor of *Scotland*'s Speeches, *&c.* touching the Disposal of the King's Person, said to be printed first at *Edinburgh*, and afterwards reprinted at *London*, notwithstanding the Prohibition of the Parliament to the contrary.

6. Progress upon the whole Day's Debate touching the Sale of Bishops Lands.

The Rebels were in a great Body within eight Miles of *Dublin*.

7. A Committee named to inquire out the Printers of the Lord *Loudon's* Papers.

Order for five thousand Pounds for the Treasurers, for advancing Plate, *&c.*

A Message to the Lords to name a Committee to be of both Houses, to consider of the Disposal of the Great Seal.

Debate upon the Ordinance for Sale of Delinquents Estates.

Letters of sad Complaints from the *Northern* Parts, of the Sufferings by the *Scots* Army, referred to a Committee, and Power given to them to hear Complaints of the like Nature from the Country.

9 A Committee named of both Houses to consider of the disposing of the Great Seal, after the time expired of the present Commissioners.

Debate about a Petition of the Duke of *Bucks* concerning his Sequestration, and about the selling of Bishops Lands.

Letters from *York of the Oppressions* of the *Scots* Army mention that either the Country must fall upon the *Scots*, or forsake their own Habitations and Livelihoods, that among the *English* Forces are Mutinies upon Mutinies, and much feared that they will be broken, and that the *Scots* will entertain them.

Letters from *Ireland* informed the danger that *Dublin* was in, that Sir *Arthur Ashton* was there with the Marquis of *Ormond*, and all the Citizens, Papists and Protestants were commanded duty.

That the *Irish* Rebels grew strong and numerous and have straitned *Dublin* by taking all the Out-Garrisons.

That the Governor coming forth to treat upon Articles for the Surrender of it, the Rebels in the mean time surprized the Garrison, killed the Governor and the Minister, and many others.

10. Ordinances passed for Compositions.

Order to put in execution the Ordinance for Sequestrations, and about such as have not made their Compositions, and that no Delinquent shall have his Estate farmed to him, or any in trust for him, unless he be effectually going on in his Composition, and other Orders to bring in Money.

11. Vote to slight *Rockingham* Castle.

An Ordinance committed to appoint three Ministers to preach in *Cirencester*, and another for Maintenance for all the preaching Ministers in the Kingdom. 22 *Car.*

Orders for Writs for new Elections.

12. An Ordinance sent up to the Lords for Redemption of Captives taken by the *Turks* and *Moors*.

An Ordinance sent up to the Lords enabling the Committee of the Navy to borrow twelve thousand Pounds to buy Powder.

Order for the Privilege of the Sergeant at Arms attending the House.

The Ordinance for Sale of Delinquents Estates, altered by the Lords.

13. Both Houses ordered to go to Sir *Thomas Fairfax* to congratulate his coming to Town, and to give him their hearty thanks for his good Services.

Both Houses constituted the Earl of *Mulgrave* Vice-Admiral of *Yorkshire* in the Place of his Father lately deceased.

Upon a Message from the Lords, That Colonel *Monk* a Prisoner to the Parliament had taken the Covenant, and was ready to take the Negative Oath, and their Lordships conceived him a fit Man to be employed in the Service of *Ireland*, in regard of his Abilities in Martial Affairs, and desired a Commission might be granted to him for that purpose; the Commons agreed thereunto. Col. *Monk.*

Debate about the Sale of Bishops Lands.

14. A Vote for an Ordinance to pay twelve thousand five hundred Pounds Arrears to reduced Officers, out of Lands of Papists, and excepted Persons which they should find out.

The Declaration read concerning the Payment of the two thousand Pounds to the *Scots*.

A Petition of ten thousand Clothiers referred to a Committee.

Both Houses visited the General.

16. The Visits of the General by the two Houses were several. First, the House of Lords and their Speaker complimented him, and then the House of Commons, and to both he made a short and modest Answer. *Both Houses visit General* Fairfax.

Debate touching the Pay of the Army.

A Petition of the Duke of *Bucks* granted by the Lords, but the Commons referred it to the Committee of Sequestrations. I took pains in this Business on the behalf of the Duke, in respect of the near Relation of my Family to his.

Some Alterations of the Lords to the Ordinance for sale of Bishops Lands assented to, others not.

Petitions of Sir *Robert Cook* and Mr. *Henry Cook* referred to the Committee of Sequestrations.

A Proclamation of Sir *Thomas Fairfax* by sound of Trumpet, for all his Officers to return to their Quarters.

Letters from *Newcastle* informed, that the Parliament of *Scotland* had confirmed what their Commissioners had done concerning the Disposal of the King's Person, to be with all Honour and Freedom, *&c.* at which there was much Joy at *Newcastle*.

Letters from Major General *Poyntz* informed, that an unparallell'd Mutiny was among the Soldiers of the Garrison of *York*. *Mutiny at* York.

That about six a-clock in the Morning, a Multitude of them came to his House, and began to break his Windows, and cried, Money, Money, Money; and endeavoured to break open his Doors.

That he went out to them, and asked them what they desired, they cocked their Matches, and held their Pikes at his Breast, cried, Money, Money, Money, and that they would have him, and the Committee along with them, till all their Arrears

Anno 1646. rears were paid, which was but ſix Weeks, their Officers having received ten Days before a Month's Pay, which they had paid them.

That the Major General told them, this Carriage would bring them to Shame and Infamy, and gave them ſuch Language as became a Commander to inſolent Soldiers, at which ſome of them being afraid, and others perſuaded, they went along with him to the Lord Mayor's Houſe, where they found another Company of mutinous Soldiers, who had broken into the Lord Mayor's Bed-Chamber, and given him very opprobrious Speeches. That he ſeeing but ſix or ſeven of them in the Chamber, drew his Sword, and wounded two of them, and thereupon the reſt fell upon their Knees, and asked Pardon, and the Major General went out with his Sword drawn into the Streets, and all the Soldiers laid down their Arms and departed, and ſo the Mutiny ended, and the Committee paid the Soldiers all their Arrears, diſmiſt them, and other Companies were brought into the Garriſon.

Order for Money for Major General *Poyntz*, and that the Mutineers ſhould be tried by Martial Law.

Ill Weather hindred the Forces going for *Ireland*; but afterwards about two thouſand of them were ſhipped.

17. Vote for an Allowance of ſeven thouſand five hundred Pounds *per Annum*, for the Duke of *York*, and left to the Earl of *Northumberland* to chooſe Servants for him. *Duke of York.*

Orders touching the Repair of *Humber* Banks, and *Newcaſtle* Bridges, *&c.*

The Ordinance paſs'd for Redemption of Captives taken by the *Turks*.

The Ordinance paſs'd for raiſing the two hundred thouſand Pounds for the *Scots* Army.

18. Orders for new Elections.

An Ordinance read for injoining the Covenant to be taken by all, and thereupon a Debate about tender Conſciences.

Referred to the Speaker to grant Warrants for Perſons upon an Information of Danger, and Secrecy ordered.

Conway Caſtle ſurrendred to the Parliament.

The Aſſembly kept a Faſt.

Hudſon the King's Guide eſcaped Priſon.

19. Order for ten Pounds *per* Week Allowance for the Marquiſs of *Winton* and his Lady.

Petition from Kent. A Petition of many of *Kent*, preſented to the Houſe,

That Miniſters may not receive Tithes for their Maintenance, but be provided for ſome other way.

The Houſe gave them Thanks for their good Affections.

An Ordinance read for Explanation of a former Ordinance for ſale of Biſhops Lands.

20. Debate upon the Ordinance for Blaſphemies and Hereſies, and upon the explanatory Ordinance for ſale of Biſhops Lands.

21. A Diſcovery of Mr. *Mynnes's* Delinquency, and ordered that four thouſand Pounds in the Hands of Sir *Humphry Forſter*, due to Mr. *Mynnes*, ſhould be paid in by him to the Committee of *Haberdaſhers* Hall.

Debate upon the Ordinance for Pay for Sir *Thomas Fairfax's* Army.

23. Debate upon the Ordinance againſt Blaſphemies and Hereſies, and the Puniſhment voted to be death.

The Lord Mayor and Aldermen of *London* gave a congratulatory Viſit to Sir *Thomas Fairfax*, and the Recorder made a Speech to him.

The Committee of *Weſtminſter* impriſoned Bailiffs who arreſted their Officers.

Letters from *Newcaſtle* informed, that the Earl of *Antrim* and *Kilketto* in *Scotland* refuſe to lay down Arms, and the reſt of the *Gordons* Part, though the King ſent to them to do it. 22 *Car.*

Some of the Mutineers at *York* executed.

Some of the Supplies for *Ireland* were ſafely landed there.

24. A Report from the Committee touching the Conference with the *Scots* Commiſſioners, about diſpoſing of the King's Perſon, in which *the* Scots *urged, that it might be done by joint Conſent of both Kingdoms, and in their Speeches ſeemed to reflect, and bring an Odium upon the Proceedings of the Parliament in that Buſineſs, and to perſuade the People into ſuch an Opinion, and in favour of what the* Scots *Commiſſioners had ſaid therein.* *About diſpoſal of the King's Perſon.*

That the Papers of the Speeches of the Scots *Commiſſioners in this Buſineſs had been unduly printed to this end, that the* Scots *had promiſed to bring in their poſitive Anſwer to this Buſineſs, but had not yet done it, whereupon the Committee had framed a Declaration in Vindication of the Parliament's Proceedings*, which was read.

Referred to the Committee of both Kingdoms to treat with the *Scots* Commiſſioners about the Time and Place of Payment of the firſt hundred thouſand Pounds to them, which was now ready, and about the March of their Army out of *England*.

A Committee made to conſider of the Loſſes of the Lord *Say*, Sir *Rowland Wandesford*, Colonel *Fleetwood*, and other Officers of the Court of Wards; by the taking away that Court, and how they may have a Satisfaction.

Order for Payment of Arrears to Sir *Edward Doddeſworth*, Commiſſary of the Horſe to the Earl of *Eſſex*, and for auditing the Arrears of the Officers of Colonel *Maſſey's* Brigade, and about forty thouſand Pounds for Officers of the fourth Liſt.

Letters that *Dublin* was well fortified to reſiſt the Rebels.

25. The Faſt-day; and ſome new Members took the Covenant.

26. A Declaration paſs'd for Security of thoſe who double their Money owing upon the publick Faith, towards the raiſing of the two hundred thouſand Pounds for the *Scots*.

Order for a new Election.

Order touching the ten thouſand Pounds for the neceſſitous Perſons, Widows, *&c.*

Leave for Colonel *Popham* and Mr. *Gaudy* to go into the Country.

Letters informed the landing of the *Engliſh* Forces at *Dublin*, and Sir *Charles Coote* breaking through the Rebels Army with a Party, cauſed them to draw farther off from *Dublin*, and that the Lord *Inchequin* hath had ſucceſs againſt the Rebels in *Munſter*.

27. The Houſe ſat till ſix at Night about the Declaration of the Arguments and Anſwers in the Conferences with the *Scots* Commiſſioners touching the diſpoſing of the King's Perſon.

The Herſe and Effigies of the late Earl of *Eſſex* was cut to pieces and defaced, as it ſtood in the Abby of *Weſtminſter*, and the like barbarous Action was to the Tomb of old *Cambden* there. *Tombs defaced.*

28. Vote of both Houſes for the Earl of *Rutland* to be Juſtice in *Eyre* of all his Majeſty's Foreſts, and Chaces beyond *Trent*.

The Houſe ſat till five at Night about the Declaration touching the *Scots* Papers, and paſſed it. Carried in the Negative, *not to be ſent to the Lords for their Concurrence*, but to be incloſed, and ſent in a Letter from the Speaker to the *Scots* Commiſſioners here, and afterwards to be printed and publiſhed. *Scots papers.*

30. De-

Ann. 1646.

30. Debate upon the Ordinance againſt Hereſies and Blaſphemies, wherein thoſe of the *Presbyterian* Judgment were very violent and ſevere. I ſpake to the Diſpleaſure of them, about the Incertainty of the Words Blaſphemy and Hereſy.

Letters from Major General *Poyntz*, informed of a Deſigſt to ſurprize *Pomfret* for the King, but diſcovered and prevented. Others, that his Majeſty had given Commiſſions to divers Gentlemen in the *North* lately, to raiſe Forces againſt the Parliament. Others, that there was a late Conſpiracy to betray *Lynne*.

The Houſe ordered all the Conſpirators to be ſent for by a Sergeant at Arms, and Letters to Major General *Poyntz* and General *Leven*, to aſſiſt the Sergeants Deputies for the apprehending of them.

Orders for Supplies of Money for the Garriſons of *Lynne* and of *Portſmouth*.

The Lords Concurrence deſired to the Vote for the Committee to treat with the *Scots* Commiſſioners about the Time and Place of Payment of the two hundred thouſand Pounds, and the Advance of the *Scots* Army.

Referred to the Committee of the Navy to conſider of raiſing Money to repair the Banks of *Humber*.

Letters from *Ireland* informed, that after the Parliament's Commiſſioners and Forces were landed
Ormond. at *Dublin* Road, the Marquiſs of *Ormond*, contrary to Expectation, and the former Treaty, denied to deliver Poſſeſſion of *Dublin* to them; becauſe he had not yet received his Majeſty's Conſent thereunto, and upon this the Parliament's Commiſſioners ſhipped again the Forces to join with the *Britiſh* Forces at *Belfaſt*.

That the *Iriſh* Rebels upon the coming of the *Engliſh* Forces, were ſo terrified, that they drew off, and attempted nothing againſt *Dublin*, and that nothing was attempted againſt them by the Marquiſs of *Ormond*.

December, 1646.

December 1. Report from the Committee appointed to give in three Names of Gentlemen in each County *fit* to be made Sheriffs, and the Houſe choſe one of the three, and went this Day through moſt of the Counties.

Order to revive Committees that ſat *de die in diem*, that old Buſineſſes may be diſpatched.

Order to ſtate Accompts of *Maſſey*'s Men.

The Declaration touching the *Scots* Papers, being ſent to their Commiſſioners, they ſent it back again, becauſe it came not from both Houſes, and the Commons ordered it to be printed.

The Lords Concurrence declined.

It was wondred at by many that the Concurrence of the Lords was declined in this Buſineſs, but a great ground thereof was, to have the more Expedition, and becauſe it was ſuppoſed the Lords would not conſent to many Parts of it.

The ſingle and great Queſtion was,

Whether the Kingdom of Scotland *had any right of joint Exerciſe of Intereſt, in diſpoſing of the Perſon of the King, in the Kingdom of* England?

The Papers, Arguments, Objections and Anſwers between the Committee of Parliament and the *Scots* Commiſſioners upon this Point were very long, and are in print by themſelves, therefore here omitted. And their Propoſal,

That the King might come to London *with Honour, Freedom, and Safety*, is there conſidered.

2. The Ordinance ſent up to the Lords for the Aſſeſſment for the Army, and Orders for ſpeedy collecting it, paſt, and a Complaint againſt Colonel *King* for obſtructing the levying of Monies in *Lincolnſhire*, referred to a Committee. 22 *Car.*

A Faſt appointed for averting God's Judgments by the unſeaſonable Rain.

Debate about Proviſions for the next Summer's Fleet, and about *Habeas Corpus*.

3. Orders touching Arrears of reduced Officers, and about the ten thouſand Pounds for Widows of Soldiers, *&c.*

Order for the Speaker to write to the ſeveral Committees to advance the coming in of the Exciſe.

The Aſſembly preſented to the Houſe the laſt *Aſſembly.* Part of the Confeſſion of Faith.

4. Petitions of the ſuffering Gentry of *Durham*, and of *Rutlandſhire*, by the inſupportable Burdens of the *Scots* Army upon them, ordered to be conſidered.

Debate upon the Ordinance for the Aſſeſſment for Sir *Thomas Fairfax*'s Army, and a *Proviſo* to exempt the *Northern* Counties from the Tax, laid aſide, and another to exempt College-Rents, the Ordinance ſent up to the Lords.

Order to ſtate the Accompts of Major General *Maſſey* now a Member of the Houſe.

5. Order to ſend down the hundred thouſand Pounds to *York* for the *Scots* Army, and for Sir *Thomas Fairfax* to ſend a Convoy with it.

An Ordinance ſent to the Lords for Redemption of the Captives of *Algiers*.

Great Endeavours were to get Hands to a Peti- *Diviſions.* tion of the City of the former Strain, and to ſettle the *Presbytery*, and ſuppreſs Sectaries, *&c.* contrived by ſome to raiſe Diviſions.

7. Debate about the latter Part of the Confeſſion of Faith, and five hundred Copies of it ordered to be printed for the Members of both Houſes, and that the Aſſembly do bring in their *Aſſembly.* Marginal Notes to prove every Part of it by Scripture, and their Anſwer to the Queries touch- Jus Divinum. ing the Point of *Jus Divinum*.

A Committee of both Houſes appointed to conſider of the Buſineſs of the Petition now in Agitation in the City, which may tend much to endanger the Peace of the Parliament and City, and to find out ſome Expedient to preſerve the Peace.

Order for the Committee of both Kingdoms to conclude the Treaty with the *Scots* Commiſſioners, about the marching of their Army out of *England*.

Order for a new Election.

Order to ſend for the Biſhop of *Worceſter*.

Sir *William Ruſſel* and the Mayor in Cuſtody.

Order for a thouſand Pounds for Phyſicians and Chirurgions to look to the maimed Soldiers.

Order to free the Libraries, and other things in *Oxford* uſeful for Learning from Sequeſtration.

Letters from *Ireland* informed, that the Lord *Digby* told the *Nuncio* there, *that he had done ill Service to the King*, and the *Nuncio* told him thrice, *he lied*.

Four thouſand Pounds allotted for *Ireland*.

8. A full Agreement with the *Scots* Commiſſi- *Agreement with the* oners, that when an hundred thouſand Pounds *Scots.* come to *Topcliffe*, the *Scots* ſhall give Hoſtages to quit all their Quarters, Poſſeſſions, and Garriſons on the *South* of *Tyne* within ten Days, and then the Hoſtages to be re-delivered, and upon delivery of the other hundred thouſand Pounds on the *North* of *Newcaſtle*, the *Scots* to deliver Hoſtages to march out of *England*, *Berwick*, *Carliſle*, and the Garriſons in *Scotland* to be ſlighted within ten Days.

For the ſecond two hundred thouſand Pounds the *Scots* are to have the publick Faith, and nine hundred Pounds were allowed to the Tellers of the two

Anno 1646. two hundred thouſand Pounds, and ſixteen hundred Pounds for the Charge of the Carriages of it.

Vote. Vote *That all who ſhall raiſe Forces againſt the Parliament or either Houſe hereafter, ſhall die without Mercy, and have their Eſtates confiſcated.*

And in all theſe Votes the Lords concurred.

Supplies for the *Northern* Forces.

Orders touching Compoſitions for Delinquents.

Upon ſuſpicion of a Plot to ſurprize *York*, Major General *Poyntz* drew in his Forces into the City.

General *Leven*, and Sir *James Lumſden* Governor of *Newcaſtle* publiſhed a Proclamation, that all who had born Arms againſt either Kingdom, ſhould depart the Town, and all Quarter of the *Scots* Army within twenty four Hours.

9. The Faſt-day. After Sermons, the Houſe paſs'd the Ordinance for the better Obſervation of the Lord's-day.

10. Debate touching Compoſitions.

Petition. Petition of Colonel *Whaly*, that the Earl of *Newcaſtle* unjuſtly poſſeſſed an Eſtate of three hundred Pounds *per Annum*, of the Colonel's Father, and prayed he might have that Eſtate upon Sale, in lieu of ſo much of his Arrears, which being proved, the Houſe ordered accordingly.

Order that Delinquents Tenants for Life might compound for one Year's Value.

Letters of the *French* Ambaſſador ſtopped, ordered to be re-delivered to him.

For Colonel *Purefoy* to have fifteen hundred Pounds of his Arrears, and for Sir *Walter Earle* to have ſeven hundred and fifty Pounds.

Order for new Elections.

The City Petition. The City Petition formerly mentioned was preſented to the Lord Mayor, Aldermen, and Common-Council, the Petitioners had thanks, were deſired to return Home in Peace; and the Petition referred to a Committee of the Aldermen, and Common-Council.

11. Upon debate in the Grand Committee a Sub-Committee was appointed to bring in an Ordinance *to take away all Coercive Power of Committees*, and another, *to take away all Arbitrary Power from both, or either of the Houſes of Parliament, or any of their Committees in any matter between Party and Party.*

I laboured much in promoting of theſe Votes, and drawing of the Ordinances, as that which I thought would be for the Honour of Parliament, and the Eaſe and Right of the People.

Upon Recommendation of Sir *Thomas Fairfax* the Houſe voted Major General *Skippon* to be Governor of *Newcaſtle* and *Tinmouth*, and to keep ſtill the Command of *Briſtol*, by a Deputy, and to command in Chief the Convoy of the two hundred thouſand Pounds.

Upon extraordinary Confluence of Delinquents, and Papiſts to *London*,

An Ordinance paſs'd both Houſes to put them out of *London*, and twenty Miles diſtant for two Months.

Upon a Petition of reduced Officers, an Ordinance was appointed to be brought in for ſale of Delinquents and Papiſts Eſtates, to pay the Petitioners in ſuch manner as the ſale is to be of Biſhops Lands.

Debate about the Anſwer to the Queries touching *Jus Divinum*, and about Mr. *Dell*'s Sermon.

14. Deſires of the *Scots* Commiſſioners touching the Payment of the laſt two hundred thouſand Pounds debated, but not granted.

Letters from *Newcaſtle* informed of the Continuance of Delinquents in great Numbers thereabouts, of a *Dunkirk* Ship come to *Tinmouth*, and a Book there printed in anſwer to the Aſſembly of Divines, and for *Epiſcopacy*. *That* ſome of the Malignants there were apprehended by the Major. 22 *Car.*

That twenty thouſand Men were to be ſhipped from *Holland*, *French* and *Engliſh* for *England*, under the Duke of *Lorrain* to be General, and Prince *Rupert* to be Lieutenant General to aſſiſt the King. That this is procured by the *French* Ambaſſador now with his Majeſty, and that he hindred the Surrender of *Dublin* to the Parliament's Commiſſioners.

15. Sir *David Watkins* reported upon the Exchange that Sir *John Evelyn* a Member of the Houſe, ſaid, *That ſince the Citizens of* London *intended to come to the Parliament with their Petition in a tumultuous and unlawful manner, that he thought fit*, Sir Thomas Fairfax's *Army ſhould be ſent for to quell thoſe Mechanick Spirits.* This teſtified by Mr. *Pennoyer*: and thereupon Sir *David Watkins* was ſent for to anſwer this Scandal.

Referred to the Committee of the *North* to name ſix Knights, and ſix Eſquires, for the Houſe to chooſe of them three Knights, and three Eſquires, to be Hoſtages for Payment of the Money to the *Scots*, and care taken for ſending down the Money.

Vote for Mr. *Bence* to be a Commiſſioner of the Navy.

Ordinance ſent up to the Lords for Payment of five hundred Pounds to Mr. *Phips* out of the Marquiſs of *Winton*'s Eſtate, for which Sir *John Danvers* was engaged.

A *Scotch* Miniſter preached boldly before the King at *Newcaſtle*, and after his Sermon called for the fifty ſecond Pſalm, which begins, *Why doſt thou Tyrant boaſt thy ſelf, thy wicked works to praiſe.* *Scotch Miniſter.*

His Majeſty thereupon ſtood up, and called for the fifty ſixth Pſalm, which begins, *Have Mercy Lord on me I pray, for Men would me devour.*

The People waved the Miniſter's Pſalm and ſung that which the King called for.

16. An Ordinance ſent up to the Lords for diſpoſing four thouſand five hundred and fifty Pounds Arrears of the Jointure of the Counteſs of *Eſſex*, by reaſon of her delinquency.

Sir *David Watkins* called into the Houſe, denied the Words, which Mr. *Pennoyer* juſtified, to be ſpoken by him of Sir *John Evelyn*, and ſaid he heard them from one Mr. *Drake*, who was ordered to be ſent for.

The two Speakers continued Commiſſioners for the Great Seal twenty Days longer.

Order for the Committee of Elections to ſit, and for Reports every *Monday* from the Committee of Privileges.

The Lords Concurrence deſired to the Treaty for the two hundred thouſand Pounds, and a hundred thouſand Pounds of it ſent away.

17. Order for three thouſand Pounds for the poor Widows, *&c.*

Hoſtages agreed to by the *Scots* for the two hundred thouſand Pounds, Sir *William Selby*, Mr. *De la Vale*, Sir *Edward Loftus*, Sir *Thomas Trollop*, Sir *Henry Mildway*, and Sir *William Browton.* *Hoſtages.*

Mr. *Drake* called in about ſpeaking the Words touching Sir *John Evelyn*, named one Mr. *Aldwyn*, who ſaid he heard it from a Member of the Houſe, referred to a Committee.

18. To the *Scots* Paper deſiring Aid of this Kingdom againſt the Rebels in *Scotland*, the Houſe anſwered, *That* that was no Obſtruction of their March, or Delivery up of the Garriſons,

Anno 1646.

risons, which being done, then the Houſe would conſider of that Particular.

To that of charging the Country upon their March out of *England*, was anſwered, *That* they ſhould take no Money nor Goods of the *Engliſh* Subjects, but pay and diſcharge all their Quarters, and the Form of their Receipts for the two hundred thouſand Pounds was agreed upon.

The Committee of both Houſes ordered to meet about diſpoſing the Great Seal.

Sir *Thomas Fairfax* went towards *Northampton* to give Order for the Convoy of the *Scots* Money, and fifty thouſand Pounds was carried thither for his Army.

19. Order for two thouſand Pounds for Sir *Peter Killegrew* for his Intereſt in *Pendennis* Caſtle, and for a thouſand Pounds for the burying of the Earl of *Worceſter*, and the *Dockra*, to be according to the Directory.

Petitions. The Lord Mayor, Aldermen and Common-Council, and many Citizens of *London*, preſented the Petition formerly mentioned, firſt to the Lords who gave them Thanks, then to the Commons, who after much Debate, gave them Thanks for all their good Services, and appointed a Day to conſider of the Petition, and alſo the Petition of the Gentry of *Durham*.

Another conſiderable Party of the City were about a different Petition.

21. Orders touching the Payment of the ſecond two hundred thouſand Pounds to the *Scots*, and that they ſhould not take free Quarter. Theſe to be communicated to the *Scots* Commiſſioners.

Commiſſioners for Scotland. The Earl of *Stamford* for the Lords, and Mr. *Aſhhurſt* and Mr. *Goodwin* for the Commons, named Commiſſioners to go into *Scotland*, to ſatisfy the Parliament there of all Proceedings, and to prevent Miſunderſtandings between the two Kingdoms, and a Committee appointed to draw Inſtructions for them.

Durham's *Petition.* Upon a Petition of many of *Durham*, that the *Scots* Army may be removed, and twenty five thouſand ſix hundred ſixty ſix Pounds paid, due to them ſince 1641, and that they may ſend Knights and Burgeſſes to the Parliament, the Houſe gave this Anſwer, that they were ſenſible of the Country's Sufferings, and had taken Courſe to remove the Armies, and concerning their electing Knights and Burgeſſes for the Parliament, it was referred to a Committee.

Colonel *Hoskins* voted to be Governor of *Lynne*.

Both Houſes agreed to an Ordinance for maintaining of the Water-guards. And the Lords ſent an Ordinance to the Commons, that none be permitted to preach, or uſe publick Exerciſe, but ſuch as had taken Degrees in the Univerſities, and another Ordinance againſt ſuch as ſhall diſturb the Miniſters in their publick Exerciſes.

22. The Houſe agreed that Sir *Richard Lloyd* Governor of *Holt* Caſtle, ſhould have Liberty to go beyond Sea, and carry three hundred Pounds with him, and his Wife to enjoy his Land, being three hundred Pounds *per Annum*; and they voted that *Holt*, *Flint*, *Harding*, *Rothe-land*, and *Ruthen* Caſtles ſhould be ſlighted.

Sir *William Liſter's* Lady ordered to have ſix hundred and ten Pounds of her Husband's Arrears, and two thouſand Pounds to Colonel *Carter*, and five hundred Pounds to Major General *Skippon* for his extraordinary Charges in convoying the two hundred thouſand Pounds.

The Lords ſent their Votes to the Commons, *That the King ſhould come to* Newmarket *upon the* Scots *Army marching away.* 22. *Car.*

Upon Debate of the City Petition the Houſe voted, firſt to *inſiſt upon the Breach of Privilege in the way of this Petition, and then to conſider of the Particulars of the Petition*, and for that purpoſe referred it to a Committee.

Duke of York. The Earl of *Northumberland* acquainted the Lords, that ſome Perſons had a Plot to ſteal away the Duke of *York*, and to carry him beyond Sea, and that by Advice from his Majeſty, two that were in the Plot were apprehended, and the reſt eſcaped.

Mr. *Hudſon* the King's Guide to the *Scots* was taken again by Major General *Poyntz*, and his Examination ſent up to the Parliament.

Some Propoſals from the Lord *L'Iſle* Lieutenant of *Ireland*, for Supplies and Monies to carry on the War there, and that he would go over thither in Perſon.

23. Letters from *Ireland* informed, *That* Propoſals were received by the Marquiſs of *Ormond* from the Rebels. *Propoſals of the* Iriſh.

That the Roman Catholick Religion may be free and publick as in Paris.

That the Garriſons may be in their Hands.

All Counſellors, Officers and Soldiers, to take an Oath to fight againſt the Parliamenteers, and never to make Peace with them.

The *Scots* Hoſtages given in.

A Letter directed to General *Leven*, that no free Quarter be taken by his Soldiers in their March for *Scotland*.

Order for Mr. *Allen* to provide a Jewel as a Gift of the Houſe for General *Leven*.

Order for five hundred Pounds for Mrs. *Chicheſter*, and four Pounds *per menſem* for the Lady *Denny*, Widows.

The Duke of *York* confeſſed, that the King his Father ſent to him to get away. *Duke of* York.

Great uſe was made of a Preſs to print the Lord Chancellor of *Scotland's* Speeches, the *London* Petition, and other things at *Newcaſtle*.

24. The Commons diſſented from the Vote of the Lords for the King's coming to *Newmarket*, and voted his coming to *Holmesby* Houſe in *Northamptonſhire*, and to be there with ſuch Attendants as both Houſes ſhall think fit.

Now there began to be an Underſtanding between ſome here and the *Scots*, for their Delivery up of the King's Perſon to the Parliament.

Both Houſes agreed to appoint a Committee to ask ſome Queſtions of the Duke of *York*, touching the King's Letter to him for his Eſcape, and to refer to the Committee of both Kingdoms, a Letter newly come from the King to both Houſes, much to the ſame Effect with his former, *deſiring to come to* London, *or to ſome of his Houſes thereabouts with Honour and Safety and that the Letter be communicated to the* Scots *Commiſſioners*. *A Letter from the King.*

The *Scots* Commiſſioners had ſent to the Lords to acquaint them with their ſpeedy going away from hence to *Scotland*, and deſired to know what farther Service the Houſes had to command them to the Parliament of *Scotland*.

Both Houſes agreed that the Committee of both Kingdoms ſhould return the Thanks of the Houſes to *the* Scots *Commiſſioners for all their Pains and good Service, taking notice of this their laſt Reſpect to the two Houſes.*

Orders for five hundred Pounds for Colonel *Blake* for disbanding ſome Forces, and for Sir *Benjamin Ayliffe*, and Sir *William Wingfield* Priſoners, to be bailed.

25. Though

Anno 1646.

25. Though *Chriſtmas* Day, the Houſes ſat, ordered a Collection for the Poor.

The Commons concurred with that Part of the Vote of the Lords. *That the King coming to* Holmesby *ſhall be with reſpect to the Safety and Preſervation of his Majeſty's Perſon, and in Preſervation and Defence of the true Religion.* The Queſtion was put, whether Words *according to the Covenant* ſhould be added, and it paſs'd in the Affirmative.

26 The Commons agreed with the Lords, That after his Majeſty was come to *Holmesby* Houſe, and attended by ſuch as both Houſes ſhall appoint, and that the *Scots* are gone out of this Kingdom, *the Houſes will do nothing but what ſhall be for the Preſervation of the Peace, and Union of both Kingdoms.*

This with the reſt ordered to be ſent to the Lords.

Many Citizens attended impatiently for an Anſwer to their Petition.

28. Both Houſes conferred the Searchers Place of *Sandwich* and *Dover* upon Colonel *Mainwaring* of *London*, and other Competitors were referred to a Committee to find out ſomething for them.

An Ordinance paſs'd at Sir *Henry Vane*'s Requeſt to enable him to make a Surrender of his Place of Treaſurer of the Navy.

Votes. Both Houſes agreed that there ſhould be *no farther Treaty with the King*, and the Commons voted,

That the King coming to Holmesby *Houſe, and the* Scots *Army gone out of the Kingdom, the two Houſes will then join with the* Scots *in uſing all poſſible Means to perſuade the King to paſs the Propoſitions, and if he refuſe, that then the Houſes will do nothing that may break the Union and Affection of the two Kingdoms, but to preſerve the ſame.*

Upon this and the other Votes a Declaration was paſs'd and ſent up to the Lords, and with them the Ordinances *for Sale of Biſhops Lands, and for taking away the Court of Wards*, to be ſent to the King as additional Propoſitions.

A Conference of both Houſes about Compoſitions of Delinquents, and that Lawyers and others who had taken Oaths to attend at the Terms, might not be made Sheriffs, who take an Oath to attend the County.

Affronts offered to the Parliament's Commiſſioners, and to their Officers, and Soldiers in *Ireland.*

Great Wants of the Proteſtant Forces there, ſo that a Soldier had but ſix Pence, and a ſixpenny Loaf of Bread in a Week to live upon.

29. The Lords agreed to the Ordinances and Declaration yeſterday ſent up to them, but the Houſes did not agree to a Clauſe added by the Lords, *for giving one hundred thouſand Pounds* per Annum, *to the King in Lieu of Wardſhips.*

Mr. *Mynnes* after Proofs heard, and Examinations, was voted a Delinquent, and four thouſand Pounds due to him in the Hands of Sir *Humphrey Forſter*, was ordered two thouſand Pounds thereof to Sir *John Merrick* in Part of his Arrears, and the other two thouſand Pounds to me for my Arrears and Charges.

Order that Mr. *Mynnes* do bring in his Deeds, Evidences, *&c.* for Sir *Humphrey Forſter*, and that he be indempnified for his paying the Money according to the Order of the Parliament.

Orders for the Payment of *Hull* Garriſon, for Sir *John Hippeſley*'s Diſburſements for the State to be audited and paid.

To ſome Queries propounded by the Parliament of *Scotland* to the Aſſembly of their Kirk, the Aſſembly gave this Anſwer; 22 *Car.*

Aſſembly of the Kirk, their Anſwer to Queries.

"The *Query* ſuppoſeth the King's coming "into this Kingdom, which we humbly con- "ceive ſhould not be put into the Queſtion; "and therefore deſire your Lordſhip to go "about all Means for the preſent preventing of "it as a Matter of moſt dangerous Conſe- "quence to Religion, this Kirk and Kingdom, "and to the King himſelf, and his Poſterity."

"But if the Queſtion be ſtated; if the King "be excluded from the Government in *England*, "for not granting the Poſitions concerning "Religion and the Covenant; and for not giv- "ing a ſatisfactory Anſwer to the Remnant "Propoſitions; whether in that Caſe it be law- "ful for this Kingdom to aſſiſt him for the Re- "covery of the Government? or if it be not "lawful? (being put to it) we cannot but an- "ſwer in regard of the Engagement of "this Kingdom, by Covenant and Treaty, Ne- "gative."

The Parliament of *Scotland* paſs'd theſe Votes.

Votes of the Parliament in Scotland.

1. *That* Scotland *ſhall be governed as it hath been for the five laſt Years, all Means being uſed that the King may take the Covenant, and paſs the Propoſitions.*

2. *That the taking the* Scots *Covenant, and paſſing ſome of the Propoſitions, doth not give Warrant to aſſiſt him againſt* England.

3. *That upon bare taking the Covenant we may not receive him.*

4. *That the Clauſe in the Covenant, for Defence of the King's Perſon, is to be underſtood in Defence and Safety of the Kingdom.*

5. *That the King ſhall not execute any Power in* Scotland, *till he hath granted the Propoſitions concerning Religion and the Covenant, and given a ſatisfactory Anſwer to both Kingdoms in the reſt of the Propoſitions preſented to him by both Kingdoms at* Newcaſtle.

6. *That if his Majeſty refuſe to paſs the Propoſitions, he ſhall be diſpoſed of according to the Covenant, and Treaties.*

7. *That the Union be firmly kept between the Kingdoms, according to the Covenant and Treaties.*

30. The Faſt-Day divers new Members took the Covenant, and voted that all ſuch Members who have not taken it, ſhall take it the next Faſt-Day, or be ſuſpended the Houſe.

31. Inſtructions for the Commiſſioners who are to take poſſeſſion of the Garriſons upon the Departure of the *Scots*, and for the Hoſtages agreed upon, and a Letter to General *Leven*, that the *Scots* may lay no Aſſeſſments, nor take any free Quarter upon their March, after the firſt hundred thouſand Pounds ſhall be paid.

Order for the Ammunition in *Berwick*, and *Carliſle* to be brought to *Newcaſtle.*

Debate about the City Petition, and Crowds of Citizens attending to know what was done in it.

City Petition.

In the Afternoon they ſat again, and till Midnight about the City Petition, and ſome perhaps were a little awed by the Multitudes of Citizens attending at the Door of the Houſe.

They agreed upon a Declaration *againſt all ſuch Perſons as take upon them to preach or expound the Scriptures, except they be ordained.* And this gave much Offence to thoſe of the *Independent* Judgment.

January,

Anno 1646.

January, 1646.

January 1. Orders for Payment of Monies formerly ordered to the Earl of *Stamford*, and for eight hundred Pounds to the Commiſſioners that are to go into the *North* for their Accommodations, and their Inſtructions.

Debate upon the Ordinance againſt Blaſphemies and Hereſies.

Vote for Sir *Peter Killegrew* to be ſent with the Preamble, and Vote in anſwer to his Majeſty's laſt Letters.

2. A Letter from General *Leven* complying with the Parliament's Deſires in their Letters to him, and Order given to have the Jewel ready for him.

Letters informed an Endeavour of the King to eſcape from *Newcaſtle* without the *Scots* Privity, and a more ſtrict Guard upon him.

Orders for ſtay of Sir *Peter Killegrew*'s Journey, and for a thouſand Pounds for Mr. *Pury* out of the Earl of *Worceſter*'s Eſtate, and a thouſand Pounds for Mr. *Hodges* in repair of their Loſſes, and for a thouſand Pounds for Sir *Robert Pye* Junior, out of Sir *Edmond Pye*'s Compoſition.

Order for Allowances to the Officers of the Court of Wards.

4. Upon a Letter from Sir *Thomas Fairfax*,

Orders for two thouſand Pounds for Sir *Hardreſs Waller* of his Arrears, and for two thouſand Pounds for Colonel *Sidney*.

Order to continue the two Speakers Commiſſioners of the Great Seal for ten Days longer.

An Ordinance ſent up to the Lords for the Government of *Cheſter*.

Inſtructions and Powers agreed for the Lieutenant of *Ireland*, and a Sword to be born before him, and Counſellors of State named for *Ireland*, and they to have five hundred Pounds *per Annum* apiece till their Eſtates ſhall be recovered.

An Ordinance appointed to ſettle the ſame Church-Government in *Ireland* as in *England*.

Vote to name Commiſſioners of both Houſes to receive the King from the *Scots*, and to bring him to *Holmby*, and the Committee of both Kingdoms to draw Inſtructions for the Commiſſioners, and Letters to be written to General *Leven*, and to the *Scots* Commiſſioners at *Newcaſtle* to acquaint them with theſe Votes, and that the Commiſſioners ſhould ſpeedily come for the King.

Letters ſent from Major General *Langherne*, and the Committee of *Haverford-Weſt* informed, *That* Mr. *Hudſon* the King's Guide having eſcaped out of Priſon, was by the King employed upon another Deſign to carry Letters to be delivered to Major General *Langherne* to invite him to betray his Truſt, and to revolt to the King.

That the Major General ſent up the Letters and other Papers to the Parliament, and *Hudſon*, and *Price* one of his Agents, and the examining them was referred to a Committee.

The Commons agreed that Mr. *Godolphin* Governor of *Scilly* upon his Surrender of that *Iſland* and all Forts, *&c.* and taking the Covenant, and Negative Oath, ſhould enjoy his Eſtate, and be free from Arreſts for any Acts of War.

6. Both Houſes agreed the Inſtructions for the Commiſſioners that go to the *Scots* Army, and to the Declaration in anſwer to the King's laſt Letter, and about diſpoſing of his Perſon, and to the Letters to General *Leven*, and to the *Scots* Commiſſioners at *Newcaſtle* touching this Buſineſs, and Sir *Peter Killegrew* was to poſt with them to *Newcaſtle*.

The Earl of *Pembroke*, the Earl of *Denbigh*, the Lord *Montague*, named by the Lords; and by the Commons, Sir *William Armine*, Sir *John Holland*, Sir *Walter Earle*, Sir *John Cooke*, Mr. *John Crew*, and Major General *Browne* Commiſſioners to receive the King's Perſon, and with ſuch Guards as they ſhall think fit, to bring him to *Holmby* Houſe. 22 *Car.* Commiſſioners to receive the King's Perſon.

Ordinance for Sir *Anthony Aſhley Cooper*, Sheriff of *Wilts*, to live out of the County.

Order for *Wincheſter* Caſtle to be diſ-garriſoned, and delivered to Sir *William Waller* the Owner.

A Committee named to conſider of ſeveral Debts owing by the Earl of *Cork*, who is gone beyond Sea, without perfecting his Compoſition.

Letters informed, that the Money for the *Scots* was ſafe come to *York*.

The Parliament Forces after great Storms at Sea, landed in *Ireland*, and had coarſe Entertainment there.

7. Mr. *Sandys* reported what Places and Profits Members of the Houſe had, that an Account thereof may be given.

Order for two thouſand five hundred Pounds for the Commiſſioners that are to receive the King's Perſon, and their Inſtructions debated.

Sir *William Ermyn* upon his own Deſire excuſed, and Sir *James Harrington* appointed Commiſſioner in his ſtead, and Mr. *Marſhall* and Mr. *Caryl*, appointed to go with them.

Articles preſented to the Houſe againſt one *Harris*, referred to the Juſtices of Peace.

Endeavours were in Countries to get Hands to Petitions to ſecond that of *London*.

8. Debate upon the Ordinance againſt ſuch as preach, or expound the Scriptures, not being ordained.

Upon Petition of the Counteſs of *Peterburgh*,

Order that ſhe ſhould have her Husband's Arrears out of ſuch Delinquents Eſtates as ſhe ſhould diſcover.

9. Orders for ten thouſand Pounds for the Lord *Say*, for the Loſs of his Place in the Court of *Wards*, Sir *Rowland Wandesford* to have five thouſand Pounds, Sir *Benjamin Rudyeard* ſix thouſand Pounds, and Mr. *Bacon* to have three thouſand Pounds.

Reference to the Committee of the Navy about adding four Frigats to the next Summer's Fleet.

The Commons agreed with the Lords to have *Goring* Houſe for the Ambaſſador of *France*.

Orders for Petitions to be read in rank as they were preſented, and for ten thouſand Pounds for the reduced Officers, and a thouſand Pounds to Colonel *Waite* for Arrears, and to ſummon Colonel *King* to attend the Committee.

The Commiſſioners to name Attendants for the King.

11. Major General *Skippon* ſent up intercepted Letters from *Hudſon* the King's Guide to his Majeſty *bewailing his Unhappineſs in failing of Succeſs with Major General Langherne*, and being again apprehended.

Order for a Letter to the Governor of *Hull* to ſend up Dr. *Hudſon* in ſafe Cuſtody by Land to the Parliament, and referred the Letters to a Committee.

Upon a Letter from Sir *Thomas Fairfax*, Order for four thouſand Pounds for the ſtanding Officers of the County of *York*.

Approbation of the Convoy ſent by Sir *Thomas Fairfax*, with the Money to the *Scots*.

Anno 1646. Order for four thouſand five hundred Pounds for Sir *Samuel Luke* for his Arrears out of *Goldſmiths-Hall.*

The Town of *Cirenceſter* elected Sir *Thomas Fairfax* and Colonel *Rich* for their Burgeſſes.

Debate upon the Inſtructions of the Lord *L'Iſle* Lieutenant of *Ireland.*

The *Scots* refuſed to ſurrender *Belfaſt* to the Parliament's Forces.

Ireland in great want of Supplies.

Commiſſioners came from the Parliament of *Scotland* to *Newcaſtle*, to perſuade the King to ſign the Propoſitions.

12. Order for Sir *Oliver Fleming* Maſter of the Ceremonies to go to the *French* Ambaſſador, to know whether he hath any thing from his Maſter the King of *France* to the Parliament that he may be diſpatched.

Some of the King's antient Servants, and ſome others were approved of by the Houſe, to go down with the Commiſſioners to attend his Majeſty, and Power given to the Commiſſioners to name inferior Servants.

Orders for Money for the Commiſſioners Charges, for repairing *Holmby* Houſe, for Coaches, Horſes, *&c.* for the King.

For two thouſand Pounds for Major General *Browne* in part of his Arrears, and referred to a Committee, that he be conſidered as other Major Generals.

Debate about an Information of a Protection from the King to a Member of the Houſe.

A Colonel charged the Earls of *Northumberland* and of *Pembroke* to have ſent Money to the King, but upon Examination he ſaid he heard it from ſome of their Servants, they denied it and the Colonel being but a ſingle Witneſs, and ſpeaking but by hearſay, the Lords acquitted the Earls, and left them to their Remedy againſt the Colonel for the Scandal.

Mr. *Murrey* ſent for in again upon Information that he was plotting the King's Eſcape from *Newcaſtle* in a *Dutch* Ship lying there for that purpoſe.

I applied myſelf cloſe to my Practice, both in Term and Vacation, and found good Encouragement in it; yet I neglected not the Service of the Parliament.

tal. 13. A Report of the Committee approved for making Sir *John Bramſton*, Sir *Thomas Beddingfield*, and Mr. *Chute*, Commiſſioners of the Great Seal, and an Ordinance appointed to be brought in for that purpoſe.

An Ordinance committed for regulating the Univerſity of *Oxford*, and agreed that no Members of either Houſe ſhall be Viſitors, and that the Right of the Earl of *Denbigh* as Chancellor of the Univerſity be preſerved, and that the City of *Oxford* do chooſe a Recorder.

An Ordinance to put Doctor *Temple* into a Parſonage.

14 Compoſitions of Delinquents paſs'd.

Ordinance ſent up to the Lords for the new Commiſſioners of the Great Seal.

15. Debate in a Grand Committee touching the Diſſenters from the Presbyterian Government.

Articles againſt a Preaching Trooper. A Miniſter preſented Articles to the Council of War againſt a Trooper, *for preaching and expounding the Scripture, and uttering erroneous Opinions.*

The Council adjudged *that none of the Articles were againſt the Law, or Articles of War, but that only the Trooper called the Parſon a Miniſter of Anti-Chriſt*; for which Reproach, they ordered the Trooper to make an acknowledgment, which he did, and was one night impriſoned. 22 *Car.*

Great noiſe was about this in *London*, and about another Trooper's Preaching at *Buckingham*, upon which a Tumult was raiſed by the Cavaliers, and ſuppreſſed.

16. Order for levying the Arrears for the Army.

Debate about enlarging the Inſtructions for the Commiſſioners who were to receive the King's Perſon, they being gone out of Town.

My Servant *Daniel Earle* by the deſire of Sir *John Holland*, waited upon the Commiſſioners as a Secretary.

An Ordinance ſent from the Lords to the Commons, for conſtituting the Commiſſioners of the Seal; the Commons deſired the Lords to paſs that which they formerly ſent up to them.

Ordinance for the Accounts of the Soldiery, and an Order for fifteen hundred Pounds for Sir *William Fairfax*'s Lady, of her Husband's Arrears.

18. Votes that Mr. *Hollis*, Mr. *Selden*, Sir *John Elliot*'s Children, Mr. *Strode*'s Kindred, Mr. *Valentine*, Sir *Peter Hammond*'s Children, Sir *Miles Hobert*, Mr. *Walter Long*, and Mr. *John Hamden*'s Children ſhall have five thouſand Pounds to each, for the Sufferings of them, or their Parents 3 *Car.* for oppreſſing the Illegalities of that time, and a thouſand Pounds to Mr. *Varfall* upon the ſame Account, and all Sentences formerly againſt them to be taken off, and a Committee to conſider how theſe Allowances may be raiſed, and to conſider of the Petition of Alderman *Chambers.* *Votes for Sufferers* 3 Car.

Orders for two thouſand Pounds for the Soldiers in *Portſmouth* and *Hurſt* Caſtle, and for viewing the Fortifications there, and for ſix Months Pay for the Army.

The General made ſtrict Orders for his Officers and Soldiers to pay their Quarters, and that the Country may not be burdened, and Miſdemeanors prevented, and this by advice of his Council of War.

Captain *Batten* kept in the *Dutch* Ship at *Newcaſtle.*

Sir *Thomas Tiddeſly* and Colonel *Price* being apprehended about endeavouring the King's Eſcape, got away.

Letters informed that the *Scots* Commiſſioners at *Newcaſtle* could not prevail with the King to take the Covenant, and ſign the Propoſitions, and that a *Scotch* Lord told him, *if he did not, they muſt give him up to the Parliament of* England, *and it would fall heavy upon him and his Poſterity.* That his Majeſty is not pleaſed to come to *Holmby* Houſe, not liking the Place.

Letters informed that the Parliament of *Scotland* had voted, " That if his Majeſty ſhould " have Thoughts of coming thither at this time, " he not having ſubſcribed to the Covenant, nor " ſatisfied the lawful Deſires of his Subjects in " both Nations, they have juſt cauſe to fear " the Conſequences of it may be very dangerous " both to his Majeſty and to theſe Kingdoms, " which they deſire may be timely prevented, " and they expreſs their Arguments " that if they " ſhould receive his Majeſty, it would be con- " trary to their Engagements with *England*, and " the Treaties."

19. Order for ten thouſand Pounds for the Earl of *Northumberland* out of Compoſitions, in regard of his Loſſes in the *North.*

Orders about the Sale of Biſhops Lands.

Lieutenant Colonel *Harriſon*'s Accounts referred to a Committee, and three hundred Pounds ordered to Mrs. *Serle* a Widow, out of Doctor *Duck*'s Eſtate.

Order

Anno 1646.

Order for Money formerly given to Lieutenant General *Cromwell*, to be out of the Eſtates of Papiſts in Arms.

Power given to the Committee of Complaints to imprison.

Power to Impriſon.

20. Orders for bringing in and maintaining the Credit of the Exciſe.

Order for the due Obſervation of the Articles of Surrender of *Portland*.

Sir *Peter Killegrew* returned with Letters from the King to both Houſes.

Letters from the King.

" That he had received their Votes for his " coming to *Holmby*, and underſtood that Com- " miſſioners were coming for him; and that he " ſhall give them his Reſolution when they " come," the like Letters were to the *Scots* Commiſſioners.

Another Letter was from General *Leven*,

From Leven.

" That according to the Parliament's Deſires, " he would take care of his Majeſty that he de- " part not away, and will be ready to do all " good Offices.

A third Letter to the Parliament was from the Commiſſioners of Eſtates, that they had received the Votes, and ſent them to the Parliament of *Scotland*.

Orders to communicate theſe Letters to the *Scots* Commiſſioners, and for a hundred Pounds for Sir *Peter Killegrew* for his Journey.

Letters from the Parliament's Agent in *Denmark*, and an Offer from thence of a Treaty for Correſpondence betwixt the Kingdoms, referred to a Committee.

I was commonly named of every Committee concerning foreign Affairs.

Orders for a hundred Pounds for Mr. *Jenkins* formerly imployed to *Denmark*, and for a hundred Pounds to Sir *Henry Vane* Senior, disburſed by him for the State, and for two hundred Pounds to Mr. *Smith*, for Proviſions for *Ireland*, and for the Arrears of the Porter of *Portland* Caſtle.

Great Seal.

21. The Lords differing about the new Commiſſioners for the Great Seal, an Ordinance paſs'd to continue the two Speakers Commiſſioners of the Seal till ten Days after the next Term, and they were ordered to conſider of Perſons to ride the next Circuit.

A Committee named to draw Inſtructions for the Judges that ſhall ride the next Circuits, and to ſettle Differences between well affected Tenants, and diſaffected Landlords; and to conſider of Judges for *Wales*.

I attended this Committee and procured them to name my Uncle Mr. *Edward Bulſtrode* a Reader of the *Inner-Temple*, to be a Judge in *Wales*, for which he was a fit and learned Perſon.

Dr. *Hudſon* the King's Guide was long examined in the Houſe, and committed cloſe Priſoner to the Tower for Treaſon.

Orders for ſixty Pounds to the Officers and Troopers that brought up Dr. *Hudſon*, and for the diſcharge of Colonel *Morrice*, and for ſixty Pounds to the Sergeants Deputies.

22. The Grand Committee ſat upon matter of Religion, and the Lords Ordinance prohibiting any to preach but thoſe who are ordained.

The King's Queries.

The King propounded to the *Scots* Commiſſioners two Queries, " In what conditon he ſtood, " whether a free Man, or under reſtraint; if not " a free Man, then his Anſwer to their Deſires " would not be valid."

They preſſed him to aſſent to the Propoſitions, if not, they muſt acquaint him with the Reſolutions of the Parliament of *England*.

The King replied, " He knew them; and de- " manded, if he went to *Scotland*, whether he " ſhould be there with Honour, Freedom and " Safety?" to which they gave no Anſwer. 22 *Car.*

23. The Grand Committee ſat about the Payment of the Soldiers.

Declaration of Scotland.

25. The Houſe received a Declaration of *Scotland* ſent to the *Scots* Commiſſioners here, to be communicated to both Houſes of Parliament, to this Effect.

" Reciting former Tranſactions with the King, " and his denial to ſign the Propoſitions; that " the King hath often declared his deſires to be " near the Parliament of *England*, who have com- " municated to them, that *Holmby* Houſe is the " Place they think fit for his Majeſty to come " unto; there to remain with Safety of his Per- " ſon, in the preſervation and defence of the true " Religion, and Liberties of the Kingdoms, ac- " cording to the Covenant.

" Therefore, and in regard his Majeſty hath " not given a ſatisfactory Anſwer to the Propoſi- " tions, and to keep a right underſtanding, and " prevent new Troubles, to ſatisfy the Deſire of " his Majeſty, the Parliament of *England*, to " prevent miſinformation, and to ſatisfy the " Eſtates of the Parliament of *Scotland*, do de- " clare their Concurrence for his Majeſty's co- " ming to *Holmby* Houſe, or ſome other of his " Houſes in or about *London*, there to remain till " he ſatisfy both Kingdoms in the Propoſitions " of Peace.

" And that in the interim there be no harm " done to his Perſon, that there be no change of " Government, other then hath been the three " Years paſt, and that his Poſterity be no way " prejudiced in their lawful Succeſſion. They " are aſſured that the Intentions of their Brethren " are the ſame, and they conclude that they will " endeavour to keep all right between the King- " doms according to the Covenant and Trea- " ties."

They deſire,

1. *That a Committee of both Kingdoms attend his Majeſty and preſs him to grant the Propoſitions, and if he refuſe, to determine farther what is neceſſary for continuing the Union, and that no Agreement be made with the King diſtinct.*

2. *That ſuch* Scots *as have Places about the King, may exerciſe them, except Perſons excepted, and none be barred acceſs or attendance who have Warrant from either Parliament.*

3. *That the one Kingdom aſſiſt the other in caſe of Trouble.*

4. *That* England *agree for ſome Competency for the* Scots *Forces in* Ireland.

A Committee touching the Accounts of the Kingdom.

Orders for one thouſand eight hundred Pounds for Sir *Philip Stapleton* for his Arrears, and for two thouſand five hundred Pounds for Colonel *Thompſon*, and for Captain *Torneton* Major of *Londonderry* to be ſent for in Cuſtody, to anſwer the Committee of Accounts.

Order for Sir *Thomas Fairfax* to have his five thouſand Pounds *per Annum* out of Delinquents Eſtates excepted.

Orders for disbanding the Troop of *Wilts*, and for ſix thouſand Pounds for the Regiment of *Northamptonſhire*, and for twelve thouſand five hundred Pounds for the reduced Officers.

A Committee to confer with the Judges, about bringing excepted Perſons to a ſpeedy Trial.

Anno 1646. An Ordinance read for Sale of Delinquents Eſtates, who are excepted, but they to be firſt tried.

Order for ſix thouſand Pounds for the Garriſon of *Portſmouth*, out of ſuch Delinquents Eſtates as the Gentlemen of *Hampſhire* ſhould name.

Upon the Lord *L'Iſle*'s deſire, Major *Harriſon* voted to go with him into *Ireland*.

A Letter from the *French* Ambaſſador to the Lords, that he had Letters of Conſequence from the King his Maſter to the Parliament.

26. Divers Compoſitions paſt, that of Mr. *Goodale* rejected, becauſe he lately killed a Man in cold Blood.

In the Afternoon the Houſe ſat about the *Scots* Papers.

Letters from the North informed that the *Scots* had received their Money, and given Acquittances for it.

That the Parliament of *Scotland* ſent their Reſolution to the General and Commiſſioners, to deliver the King to the Commiſſioners of *England* to be conducted to *Holmby*.

Major General *Skippon* publiſhed a Proclamation at the Head of every Regiment of his Convoy, that no Officer or Soldier under his Command either in Word or Deed, give any juſt occaſion of Offence to any Officer or Soldier of the *Scots* Army, but demean themſelves towards them civilly and inoffenſively, as becometh Brethren.

Letters from the North, that the *Scots* had ſhipped their own Ordnance, and Carriages, that they ſent but fourteen Troopers to convoy their Money.

27. The Monthly Faſt.

After the Sermons, the Houſe met, and ordered a general Faſt Day throughout the Kingdom, to beſeech God, for the rooting out of Hereſy and Blaſphemies.

At a Conference both Houſes agreed to the *Scots* Deſires.

The Scots *deſires agreed to.*

" That when the *Scots* Army is out of the " Kingdom, and the King come to *Holmby*, " Commiſſioners be ſent from both Kingdoms " to preſs his Majeſty to paſs the Propoſitions, " and ſign the Covenant.

" And if he refuſe, then to conſider how to " ſettle the Kingdoms according to the Cove- " nant and Treaties, that nothing be concluded " with the King but according to the Treaties, " that no Perſon excepted be admitted to the " King, that thoſe choſen to attend him at " *Holmby* be but for a time, nor any prejudice " to be to thoſe who have adhered to the Parlia- " ment, and that when any trouble ariſeth in " either Kingdom, the other to aſſiſt according " to the Treaties."

28. Order for Money for the reduced Officers.

Mr. *Bazill* approved to be Attorney General in *Ireland*.

Orders for the Aſſeſſments for *Ireland* to be continued, for diſcharging of Sir *Robert King*, and Sir *John Clotworthy* from being Commiſſioners for *Ireland*, upon their own deſires, and for Supplies for *Dublin*.

Order for *Newport Pagnel* to be ſlighted, and the Ammunition there to be ſent to *Ireland*.

Orders for all the Officers and Soldiers deſigned for *Ireland* ſpeedily to repair to the Sea Side, and for ſix Pounds a Week allowance for the Lady *Ranelagh*, and for five hundred Pounds for Colonel *Temple* for his Arrears.

The Lord Lieutenant of *Ireland* took his leave of the Houſe.

29. Debate in the Grand Committee concerning Perſons Preaching who were not ordained. 22 *Car.*

The Commiſſion agreed, for the Agent of the *Turkey* Company to *Conſtantinople*, ſent up to the Lords, and they conſented to it.

30. The Grand Committee ſat concerning the Pay for the Army.

Letters informed that the Parliament's Commiſſioners were come to *Newcaſtle*, and that the King had appointed them a time for Audience.

February, 1646.

February 1. Divers new Members took the Covenant, and ordered that thoſe who have not yet taken it, ſhall by a Day take it, or be ſuſpended.

The Preamble, and Ordinance paſs'd both Houſes, for a Day of Humiliation, that God would ſtop the growth of Hereſy and Blaſphemy.

The Lords ſent to have Mr. *Barriel* added to the Privy Councellors of *Ireland*, but it was not aſſented to by the Commons.

Upon a Petition of the Inhabitants of *Weſtminſter*, referred to a Committee to conſider of a Maintainance of two hundred Pounds *per Annum*, for Mr. *Marſhall* their Miniſter.

Letters from the North informed that the *Scots* were upon their March.

That the Commiſſioners attended his Majeſty about his going to *Holmby*.

That the *Scots* Parliament carried it but by two Votes for the King's not coming to *Scotland*.

That the King asked the *Scots* Commiſſioners *why he might not go into* Scotland, *when he came to their Army for protection?*

They anſwered him, *becauſe he refuſed to ſign the Covenant and Propoſitions, therefore they were to deliver him to the Commiſſioners of the Parliament of* England, *who were come to attend him to* Holmby *Houſe.*

The King deſired the *Engliſh* Commiſſioners to ſend to the Parliament, *that he might have two Chaplains, who had not taken the Covenant to go with him to* Holmby, which they excuſed, *as that which would not be for his Majeſty's Service*, and much other Diſcourſe he had with them, and ſome reported he uſed the Expreſſions: *that he was Bought and Sold.*

The *Dutch* Ship went away from *Newcaſtle* Harbour. Compliments paſs'd between the *Engliſh* and *Scots*, and Proclamation was made by General *Leven* that all his Soldiers ſhould pay off their Quarters at their departure.

2. Debate about a Declaration of the Lords, *that the Compoſitions at* Goldſmiths-Hall *were not by Ordinance, and the Sequeſtrators of the Counties not bound to obey them.*

A Committee appointed to draw Reaſons to ſatisfy the Lords herein.

Complaint againſt the Soldiers.

Many Complaints and Cavils were made againſt the Officers and Soldiers of the Army, as *ſuch who held Erroneous and Schiſmatical Opinions, contrary to the true Doctrine, and that they took upon them to preach and expound Scripture, not being learned or ordained*, and ſome of the King's Party were not wanting to foment theſe things, and to raiſe an *odium* upon the Army in the Peoples Minds.

And thoſe who ſo lately were in their higheſt eſteem and reſpect, as *Freers of their Country from Servitude and Oppreſſion*, are now by the ſame People looked upon as *Sectaries and Oppreſſors themſelves.*

Thus we may ſee the Inconſtancy of the giddy Multitude, and the Uncertainty of worldly Affairs, when their turns are ſerved, their Minds change, their

Anno 1646.

their beſt Friends when they relieve them, are counted their Enemies when they are relieved; the beſt courſe is to provide for ſuch a Condition, as will always afford Comfort, and will never change, not to truſt in Men, but in God alone.

Referred to a Committee to conſider a Petition of two Commſttee Men, who were ſued at Law for what they did as Committee Men.

The *Scots* marched out of *Newcaſtle*, and the *Engliſh* entred it, and *Tinmouth*.

The King would not hear Mr. *Marſhall* nor Mr. *Caryl* preach, becauſe he had not ſubmitted to the Directory of Worſhip.

Proclamation by General *Leven* that if any in *Newcaſtle* had any Debt owing to him by the *Scots*, he ſhould come to the General and receive it.

A Party of *Ormond*'s Forces marched into the Rebels Quarters fifty Miles, and took from them three or four thouſand Cows, and in their March back being careleſs, *Oneal*'s Men fell on them, reſcued the Cows, and ſpoiled three of *Ormond*'s Troops.

Captain *Pen* took four Veſſels from the Rebels.

3. Conference about the Lords Declaration concerning Compoſitions, *That Lords were joined in that Committee, that this difference between the two Houſes, and at this time, would be of evil Conſequence.*

Letters informed that the Mayor of *Newcaſtle* delivered the Keys of the Town to Major General *Skippon*, who took poſſeſſion of it.

The Parliament's Commiſſioners received the King into their Charge, lodged in the ſame Houſe, and intended to watch by turns.

Carliſle and *Berwick* were upon ſlighting.

4. Inſtructions for the Commiſſioners going to the Parliament of *Scotland*, and a Letter agreed to be ſent from both Houſes here to the Parliament in *Ireland* deſiring that *Belfaſt* in *Ireland* may be ſurrendred to their Forces there.

An Ordinance read for ſelling certain Delinquents Eſtates for ſatisfaction of a Debt due to Mr. *Pennoyer*, and Mr. *Hill*, for Proviſions ſent by them into *Ireland*.

A Bill of Exchange from the Commiſſioners in the North complied with.

Order for the next Summer's Fleet.

Incivility of Officers to a Committee for their Accounts.

Lords added to the Committee at *Goldſmiths-Hall*.

5. Grand Committee about the Ordinance againſt ſuch as preach, not being ordained.

6. Several Sheriffs appointed, and Judges for Circuits agreed upon.

The Plate of the Chapel at *Whitehall* ordered to be ſold.

Order for three thouſand Pounds to defray the Charges of the King's Journey to *Holmby*.

Letters to the Commiſſioners attending him, *That none be placed about the King but Perſons well affected*, &c.

8. Debate by the Lords about the City Petition, and they voted, *that thoſe who ſhould refuſe to take the Covenant, ſhould bear no Office Civil or Military.*

Lords Concurrence for Sheriffs, and for Judges to ride the Circuits.

The King removed from *Newcaſtle* to *Durham*, and at his going out, a Proclamation was made that none who had ſerved againſt the Parliament ſhould come near his Majeſty.

The Commiſſioners were attended by nine hundred Horſe.

One being admitted to kiſs the King's hand delivered to him a Letter in Characters.

The laſt hundred thouſand Pounds paid to the *Scots*. 22 *Car.*

Care by Major General *Skippon*, that any *Scots* who were left behind ſick in *Newcaſtle* ſhould not be diſturbed.

The King's Letter in Characters referred to Mr. *Wakerly* to open the meaning of it, and Thanks ordered to their Commiſſioners, and additional Inſtructions and Power ordered to be given to them.

Four Shillings *per* Chaldron upon *Newcaſtle* Coals continued for maintenance of that Garriſon.

Order for a Declaration touching the Exciſe, and continuing of it, and referred to a Committee, to prevent the Inſolences, and Exorbitances of the Sub-Commiſſioners.

The Ordinance paſs'd for eſtabliſhing the Committee of *Goldſmiths-Hall*, of Members of both Houſes and others

The Lords recalled their former Declaration againſt the Committee of *Goldſmiths-Hall*.

9. Vote of the Lords, that Sir *John Brampſton* ſhall ſit in their Houſe, as an Aſſiſtant.

Petition of ſome Apprentices that they may have a Play-day once in a Month.

Debate upon the Ordinance for regulating *Oxford*.

Complaints to the General of Suits againſt Soldiers and Countrymen for Horſes taken from the Enemy in the War.

The King came to *Rippon*.

10. Debate of the *Oxford* Ordinance.

Viſitors named and ſent to the Lords.

Order of both Houſes for the Library of the Archbiſhop to be given to the Univerſity of *Cambridge*.

Orders about the next Summer's Fleet.

Ordinances touching the Clerks Places of the Privy Signet, and the Water-Bailiffs Place, and for four thouſand Pounds for Colonel *Barton* out of Delinquents Eſtates for his Arrears.

An Ordinance for five hundred Pounds to Colonel *Maſſey*'s Soldiers towards their Arrears.

The Lords proceeded upon the City Petition, and named a Committee to conſider of puniſhing Hereticks and Schiſmaticks.

11. Order for two thouſand Pounds for the Executors of Sir *John Meldrum* for his Arrears.

Ordinance committed for ſafe Cuſtody of Priſoners, and yet that they may be liable to Suits.

Orders touching Compoſitions.

12. The Grand Committee ſat about Religion, and the Ordinance againſt Preachers not being ordained.

13. Grand Committee ſat upon the ſame Buſineſs.

A Committee appointed to moderate the Fees of the Regiſters in *Chancery*.

Receipts of the *Scots* for the two hundred thouſand Pounds ordered to be entred in the Houſe-Journal, and in the *Exchequer*, and the Lords deſired to enter them in the Journal of their Houſe.

Order for Indemnity of the Treaſurers.

Vote for an Addition to a Committee.

The King came to *Nottingham*.

15. Order for the Members to give in Notes under their Hands of the ſeveral Garriſons, and the Charge of them in the reſpective Counties.

Order to confirm the Articles of *Truro*.

A Committee to examine a Complaint againſt the Lord *Mohun*, that he had killed divers Men in cold Blood, and therefore ſhould not be admitted to his Compoſition.

Orders

Anno 1646. Orders concerning new Elections, and for Privilege for Colonel *Rigby*'s Servants, and for three hundred Pounds to Mrs. *Herle* for her late Husband's Arrears, and for two thouſand Pounds to Colonel *Cely* Governor of *Lime*, a Member of the Houſe for his Arrears.

An Ordinance from the Lords to prohibit the killing of Beef, Veal, and Lamb for eight Weeks. Another to take away all Country Committees, both committed by the Commons.

The Lords concurred in the Ordinances for removing the Library from *Lambeth* to *Cambridge*, and in that for Sir *John Meldrum*'s Executor.

A great Tumult in *Smithfield*, the Exciſe Houſe pulled down; the Lord Mayor publiſhed a Proclamation, that whoſoever could bring in the chief Actors in it ſhould have five Pounds, and many were committed to Priſon about it.

Succeſs of ſome of the Parliament's Forces in *Ireland*, Care for Men and Proviſions thither.

Sir *Thomas Fairfax* went and met the King, who ſtopped his Horſe, Sir *Thomas Fairfax* alighted, and kiſſed the King's Hand, and afterward mounted and diſcourſed with the King as they paſſed towards *Nottingham*.

The King ſaid to one of the Commiſſioners, *That the General was a Man of Honour, and kept his Word with him.*

Divers of the King's Officers were apprehended upon Suſpicion, and impriſoned by the Commiſſioners.

The *Scots* paſſed *Berwick* into *Scotland*, moſt of them were to be disbanded.

General *Leven* executed one for Murder who was one of his Soldiers, and the Country were well pleaſed with it.

16. The Sheriffs of *London* came to the Houſe, and informed them of the Tumult in *Smithfield* about the Exciſe-houſe, and the Commitment of many for it.

The Houſe gave them Thanks, and ordered that the Malefactors be proceeded againſt at the Seſſions.

The Declaration of the Grounds of laying and continuing the Exciſe, committed.

New Members admitted.

Confeſſion of Faith. The Lords paſſed the Confeſſion of Faith as the Aſſembly gave it in.

Petition. A Petition to the Lords from *Suffolk*, of the ſame effect with the *London* Petition, with an Addition that the Armies may be disbanded.

The Lords gave them Thanks for their good Affections; and for the Petition and the Particulars of it, they would ſpeedily take into Conſideration.

17. Debate of disbanding Forces, and diſmantling Garriſons, the ſeveral Members gave an Account of all their Counties, and ſat till eight at Night, then reſolved that the Army ſhould firſt be taken into Debate.

Ordinance for nine thouſand Pounds for the Works of *London*, ſent to the Lords.

18. Order that a Body of five thouſand Horſe and a thouſand Dragoons be continued for the Service of the Kingdom, and at the Charge of the Kingdom.

Letters from the Commiſſioners with the King at *Holmby*, deſired that they might be diſcharged from that great Charge.

Ordinances for Compoſitions.

Ordinance for ſix thouſand Pounds for *Nottingham* Horſe.

The People flock'd to ſee the King as he paſſed by.

19. The Houſe ſat from Morning to nine at Night, and voted that no more Foot ſhould be maintained than what was ſufficient to man the Garriſons. *22 Car.*

20. Orders for Members to go into the Country.

Letters from the Earl of *Ormond* to Mr. *Salleway* and others, with Propoſitions for Surrender of *Dublin*, and other Forts in *Ireland*.

Lords Concurrence to divers Ordinances.

A Letter from the King from *Holmby* to both Houſes, deſired, *That in regard he was not ſatisfied with the* Presbyterian *Government, that Dr.* Sheldon *and divers others of his Chaplains, or any two of them might be permitted to come to him, by whom he might receive Satisfaction.* *A Letter from the King.*

The Houſe voted to ſend to the King to ſign the Propoſitions.

The Declaration concerning the Exciſe paſſed the Houſe, and care taken for eaſe of the Poor in the Payment of Exciſe.

Benſon, a Delinquent, apprehended by the City Marſhal and committed cloſe Priſoner.

22. Upon the Report of all the Tranſactions between the Parliament's Commiſſioners, and the Marquiſs of *Ormond*, the Houſe approved what the Commiſſioners had done, and gave them Thanks.

Orders for ten thouſand Pounds for the Forces which ſhall go to poſſeſs *Dublin*, and three thouſand Pounds to the Marquiſs of *Ormond*, and referr'd to the Committee of the *Iriſh* Affairs to manage the whole Buſineſs of the Marquiſs of *Ormond*, and they to give an Account of the Money, Forces, and Supplies for *Ireland*. *Ormond.*

A Letter aſſented to, That the Houſe agreed to *Ormond*'s Propoſitions, and to acquaint him that the Sequeſtration of his Eſtate ſhould be taken off.

Letters to the Lord *Inchequin* and others to aſſiſt in this Buſineſs.

The Earl of *Pembroke* had leave to come from *Holmby* to *London*.

Both Houſes voted Mr. *Bradſhaw* to be Chief Juſtice of *Cheſter*, and to refer it to the Commiſſioners of the Seal to conſider of fit Perſons to be Judges in *Wales*.

The Declaration paſſed concerning the Exciſe with Inſtructions to the Officers.

The Lords made an Order againſt the Spoilers of the King's Game.

23. Leave to divers Members to go into the Countrey, and for Mr. *Crew* to come from *Holmby* to *London*. And a Vote paſſed that the Commiſſioners who ſtay with the King ſhall have the ſame Authority as when they were all together.

Votes for diſmantling of Garriſons.

The King deſired to come to or near *London*.

Letters inform'd that the *Scots* were all gone out of *England*, and their whole Army disbanded, except five thouſand Foot, and fifteen Troops of Horſe.

24. The Monthly Faſt-day, ſome new Members took the Covenant.

25. The *French* Ambaſſador deſired Audience, and a Day was ſet for it.

The Sequeſtrations of Sir *Henry Cooke*, and Sir *Robert Cooke* diſcharged.

26. Petition of Captain *Sheffield* referred.

Money given to ſome who had loſt their Eyes in *Ireland*.

Votes for diſmantling ſeveral Garriſons.

27. The *French* Ambaſſador had his Audience in uſual State and Ceremony in both Houſes. *French Ambaſſador.*

The

Anno 1646. The Subſtance of his Speech was, *to deſire a happy Accommodation between the King and Parliament; and preſented himſelf as a Mediator for Compoſure of them, if in any thing the Houſes thought fit to make uſe of him.* But nothing was then done upon it.

An explanatory Ordinance touching the Sale of Biſhops Lands.

A Letter and Declaration of the Parliament of *Ireland*, by way of Addreſs to the Parliament of *England*, for Relief and Supplies, referred to the Committee of *Iriſh* Affairs, and Orders for Supplies, and the Meſſenger order'd to return to the Parliament of *Ireland* to acquaint them therewith.

March, 1646.

Petition of Apprentices. *March* 1. A Petition of many thouſand young Men and Apprentices of *London*, ingeniouſly penned, and deſiring, *That all Occaſions of Breaches between the well affected Party may be taken away; that thoſe who have adventured their Lives for the Parliament may be countenanced, and the contrary Party not favoured, and that a ſufficient Guard and Strength may be kept up for the Safety of the Kingdom.*

That they may enjoy the Grants and Privileges of the City, and that ſome times for Recreation may be ſet apart for Servants.

The Houſe ſent Thanks to the Petitioners for their good Affections.

Upon a Letter from Major General *Skippon* of his Settlement of the Garriſon of *Newcaſtle*, a Letter of Thanks ordered to him.

Both Houſes continued the Commiſſioners of the Seal for twenty days longer.

A Commiſſion paſſed for Mr. *Strickland* to go over Agent to the *Low-Countries*.

Both Houſes gave an Allowance to the Earl of *Cheſterfield*, with an Intimation, that he do not entertain malignant Preachers in his Houſe, nor uſe the Book of Common-Prayer.

That part of not uſing the Common-Prayer I ſpake againſt as contrary to that Liberty of Conſcience we our ſelves claimed formerly, and fit to be allowed.

Divers Votes for diſmantling Garriſons.

2. Further Progreſs about diſmantling Garriſons.

Letters from the Commiſſioners at *Holmby*, with a Liſt of thoſe appointed to attend the King, and an Eſtimate of Charges.

Vote that the Liſt be not allowed as to an Eſtabliſhment, and the Charges referred to the Committee of the Revenue, and the Commiſſioners deſired not to exceed in them.

Order to know of the Commiſſioners of *Scotland*, whether they have Power to join with the Parliament in procuring his Majeſty's Conſent to the Propoſitions and Sale of Biſhops Lands.

The Commiſſioners could not perſuade the King to hear their Chaplains.

3. Votes for ſlighting Garriſons.

Inſtructions paſſed by the Lords for the Judges for hearing of criminal Cauſes.

4. Order for one thouſand three hundred Pounds for the Lord *Willoughby* of *Parham*, for his Arrears, and that what his Lordſhip ſhall propound further for the Remainder, the Houſe will be ready to grant.

Addition of fifty Pounds *per Menſem* for the maimed Soldiers.

The *Scots* Commiſſioners here anſwered to the Parliament's Queſtion, *That they had not now Power to join for procuring his Majeſty's Conſent to the Propoſitions, but expected it ſpeedily from their Parliament.* 22 *Car.*

5. After long Debate carry'd upon the Queſtion, *That Sir* Thomas Fairfax *ſhall be General of the Forces to be continued*; and ſome wondred it ſhould admit a Debate and Queſtion. *Sir Thomas Fairfax.*

6. Votes for Forces and Supplies for *Ireland*. Of Foot ſeven Regiments, three thouſand Horſe, one thouſand two hundred Dragoons, out of the Army, and the Houſe will conſider the Charge of maintaining all the Forces in *Ireland*, and how they may be under one Pay and Eſtabliſhment. *Supplies for Ireland.*

The General, Colonel *Hammond*, and others expreſſed their willingneſs to further the Buſineſs of *Ireland*, and Colonel *Hammond* to go himſelf.

8. Votes concerning the Forces to be kept in *England*, *That no Member of the Houſe of Commons ſhall have the Command of any Garriſon under Sir* Thomas Fairfax *in* England. *That there be no Officer above a Colonel. That they ſhall all take the Covenant. That none who hath born Arms againſt the Parliament ſhall be in Command. That they ſhall all conform to the eſtabliſhed Government of the Church. Nor any prophane or ſcandalous Perſon. The Officers to be choſen by the Parliament.*

The Lords ordered the Sale of the Miters, Copes, *&c.* brought from *Oxford*; and that Magiſtrates do put in Execution the Laws againſt Rogues, *&c.* for relief of the Poor.

A Proclamation of Major General *Skippon*, for all Papiſts to bring in their Arms to *Newcaſtle*, and he deſired the Sheriffs of *Northumberland* and *Durham*, with the Gentlemen of each County, to give a Liſt of the Places fitteſt for quartering of his Soldiers, which they took very well from him.

9. Order for one thouſand nine hundred Pounds to Sir *William Conſtable*, in full of all his Arrears.

Diſcharge of ſome Priſoners.

Order for a Committee to impriſon Preachers not ordained.

Approbation of Colonel *Hammond*'s going for *Ireland*, and the Conditions.

The King ſent another Letter to the Parliament, *to have two of his Chaplains come to him*, and told the Commiſſioners, *That he had not Power to command them, or any Man, but would importune them to be inſtrumental in ſatisfying his reaſonable Deſire.* *A Letter from the King.*

The Lord *Liſle* landed at *Cork*, and preſently ſent forth a Party into the Rebels Country, where Lieutenant Colonel *Crocar*, and the reſt did good Service.

10. The Day of Humiliation againſt Blaſphemies and Hereſies.

11. Lieutenant *Freeman* being indicted at the Aſſizes for doing Service for the Parliament, the Houſe ordered his Relief.

Some Members ſent to the Judges required them to diſcharge ſuch Perſons and Cauſes, as concern Matters done in relation to the War.

Upon a Petition from *Eſſex* that the Soldiers quartered there might be removed, the Houſe left it to the General to quarter his Army, as he ſhould think fit, and ſatisfied the Petitioners.

12. An Ordinance read for reſpiting Trials and Judgments in criminal Cauſes, relating to the War, till the Pleaſure of the Houſes be known.

Votes

Anno 1646. Votes for Colonel *Forteſcue*, Lieutenant Colonel *Butler*, Colonel *Rouſe*, Captain St. *Aubin*, Captain *Keckwith*, and Captain *Rouſe*, to be Governors of Forts.

Sir Thomas Fairfax at Cambridge. Sir *Thomas Fairfax* came to *Cambridge*, and was highly careſſed, and a Latin Oration made to him by a Fellow of *Trinity College*, who had been a Soldier in his Regiment. In the Chapel they preſented him with a rich Bible, in the Hall with a ſumptuous Banquet. Then the Town entertained him with a ſtately Banquet; and at the Schools he was made a Maſter of Arts.

13. Many Governors of Garriſons voted, and an Ordinance ſent up to the Lords for continuing Tunnage and Poundage.

15. Debate about the Buſineſs of *Ireland*.

Counter-Petition. A Counter-Petition to the *London* Petition, diſcovered by one *Boys* at a Conventicle, where it was produced and ſigned, was referred to the Committee, where Colonel *Lee* hath the Chair, to find out the Authors.

Ordered that none who have been put out of their Livings for Scandal or Malignancy, ſhall be admitted into any without conſent of both Houſes.

Orders for new Elections, and for bailing of Sergeant *Glanville*.

Order of the Lords againſt Counterfeiting and Clipping the King's Coin.

16. Ordinance read for making Mr. *Bradſhaw* Chief Juſtice of *Cheſter*.

Votes for Captains of Ships for the next Summer's Guard, for Packet-Boats for *Ireland*, and Convoys for Merchants Ships.

Votes, *That* the Houſes intend to carry on the War for *Ireland* with the Forces of *England*, and the *Scots* Forces there to be called away, paying what is due to them, and the *Scots* Commiſſioners here, and the Parliament of *Scotland* to be acquainted herewith.

Order to treat with the General and his Field Officers, how the Forces deſigned out of that Army may be diſpoſed of for *Ireland*, and ſixty thouſand Pounds voted for Pay *per Menſem* of the Forces there and in *England*.

London Petition. 17. A Petition from the Lord Mayor, Aldermen and Common-Council of *London*, *profeſſing their Zeal to the Parliament, and to the Covenant, and their Apprehenſions of the Advance of the Army, not yet disbanded, nearer to the City, and of a dangerous Petition now on Foot in the City, the Copy whereof they annexed; pray that the Army may be removed and disbanded, and the dangerous Petition ſuppreſſed, and that they may yearly chooſe their Militia.*

Anſwer. The Houſe anſwered them, *That moſt of the Particulars in their Petition were under Conſideration; and that the Houſe would do what may be moſt for the Eaſe, Safety and Satisfaction of the City, and Kingdom; that the annexed Petition was referred to a Committee*; and they had Thanks for their ſincere Affections.

Divers Governors of Garriſons voted.

Fifty Pounds a day allowed for the King's Expences.

Colonel *Jones* ordered by the Committee for *Ireland*, to take poſſeſſion of *Dublin* with two thouſand Men.

18. The Commons again voted Sir *John Brampſton*, Sir *Thomas Bedingfield*, and Mr. *Chute* to be Commiſſioners of the Seal.

The Lords voted Mr. *Bradſhaw* and Mr. *Warburton*, Mr. *Keble* and Mr. *Littleton*, Mr. *Powell* and Mr. *Clerke*, Mr. *Lewis* and Mr. *Elkenhead*, to be Judges in *Wales*.

The Houſe paſſed ſeveral Compoſitions of Delinquents.

19 Report of the Counter-Petition in *London* and that the Committee had impriſoned one *Tewleday*, an active Man for that Petition. Many excuſed him, as being as lawful for thoſe of one Judgment, as of another, to petition the Parliament; but it was carry'd in the Houſe to approve of his Commitment, and Mr. *Tewleday* was ſent for in ſafe Cuſtody.

Order of both Houſes to remove the King's Children into the Country.

Orders for new Elections.

Diſturbance in the Army. Some Diſturbance was in the Army about going into *Ireland*, and for petitioning the Parliament, and Offence taken at the *Eſſex* Petition which reflected upon them; but all was appeaſed, and they promiſed not to petition before they had acquainted their General therewith.

20. The Ordinance read for the Aſſeſſment of ſixty thouſand Pounds *per Menſem* for the Forces.

Order for the Houſe to adjourn every *Friday* till *Tueſday* after.

Divers Citizens came to the Houſe to avow the Petition complained of by the City Petition.

The Commiſſioners of the Great Seal continued for twenty days longer.

22. The Ordinance for ſixty thouſand Pounds *per Menſem* referred to a Grand Committee, and the ſame Proportions as formerly obſerved.

Petition. A Petition from the reduced Officers, anſwered with a Reproof for their giving Directions to the Parliament.

Upon Information of a great Riot in *Moorfields*, and aſſaulting and plundering the Houſe of Mr. *Hobbart* a Juſtice, becauſe he committed one *for Tipling on the Lord's-Day in Sermon time*. Both Houſes paſſed an Order for putting in due Execution the Laws for prevention of Riots and Tumults, and for better Obſervation of the Lord's-day, and Faſt-days.

The Commons voted that Mr. *Hobbart* ſhould have Reparation.

Sir *Thomas Fairfax*, and his Field-Officers met with the Parliament's Commiſſioners at *Saffron-Walden*, about ſending eight thouſand Foot, and four thouſand Horſe into *Ireland*, the Officers as to a perſonal Engagement to go thither, could then make no Anſwer, but agreed whether they go in Perſon or not, yet they ſhall endeavour to advance the Service among thoſe under their reſpective Commands. *Iriſh Service.*

Queries of the Army. They deſired Satisfaction in four Particulars.

1. *Under whoſe Command in chief they were to go.*

2. *What particular Regiments, Troops, or Companies were to be continued in* England.

3. *What Aſſurance for Pay, and Subſiſtence for thoſe that go to* Ireland.

4. *Satisfaction in point of Arrears, and Indemnity for paſt Services.*

Petition of the Army. A Petition was preſented to theſe Officers from the Army, to be by them preſented to the General, and by him, if he thought fit, to the Parliament upon theſe Heads.

1. *For Indemnity for Actions as Soldiers.*

2. *For Satisfaction of Arrears.*

3. *That neither Horſe or Foot may be preſſed to ſerve.*

4. *For Relief of Widows and maimed Soldiers.*

5. *For Pay till disbanded.*

23. Mr.

Anno 1646.

23. Mr. *Bolton admitted* one of the Aſſembly. Mr. *Cooke*'s Sequeſtration taken off; the Ordinance recommitted for regulating the Univerſity of *Oxford*; and the Miniſters ſent down thither to preach, ordered to continue there, and two hundred Pounds allowed to them.

Order for Colonel *Jones*, going for *Dublin*, to have Power of Martial Law.

A Paſs for the *Dutch* Ambaſſador to go to the King.

Debate upon the Ordinance of the Fleet, and for *Lambeth* Library.

Votes touching Sequeſtrations.

The Parliament's Commiſſioners agreed with the Marquiſs of *Ormond* for the Surrender of *Dublin*, and other Forts in *Ireland*; and returned to *England* with Hoſtages from the Marquiſs.

The Parliament of *Scotland* anſwered the *Engliſh* Commiſſioners, *That* they could not render *Belfaſt* in *Ireland*, whilſt they had an Army there; but upon paying of their Arrears, they will render *Belfaſt*, and all they have in Poſſeſſion.

The Jewel was preſented to General *Leven* from the Parliament of *England*, to whom the General wrote a Letter of Thanks.

The Plague broke out in *Edinburgh*.

24. Votes for Governors of Garriſons.

Order of both Houſes to free the States Ambaſſador from Cuſtom and Exciſe for things for his own uſe.

Orders that no private Buſineſs be debated for ten days, and for Repayment of Money to the Cuſtomers, and for Thanks to their Commiſſioners in *Scotland*.

The Lords gave Reaſons to the Commons againſt the Armies quartering in the Aſſociation, or near *London*.

25. Votes for Governors of Garriſons.

Order for the Lord *Herbert* to have poſſeſſion of his own Caſtle.

Prince Elector. A Committee of both Houſes to receive ſome Intelligence which the Prince Elector deſired to communicate to the Parliament of great Concernment to the Proteſtant Religion.

Order that the Maſter and Wardens of the Stationers endeavour to find out the Authors and Printers of a Book, called, *A Warning-Piece*, &c. to ſuppreſs it, and to ſeize the Books.

Anno 1647.

26. Order to bail Mr. *Tulida*; and his Buſineſs referr'd to a Committee.

Votes for Governors of Garriſons.

Order for Money for Colonel *Birch*, who agreed to tranſport a thouſand Foot, and two Troops of Horſe into *Ireland*.

A long Report of what is paid, and what in Arrears to the Army.

Order about Soldiers Widows and Officers.

27. A Report from the Commiſſioners who treated with the General and his Officers about part of the Army going into *Ireland*; and the Reſult of the Officers; and about the Petition intended from the Army.

Order to deſire the General to uſe means to ſtop the Progreſs of the Petition, and Thanks were given to the Commiſſioners, and the Houſe declared *the good Eſteem they had of the Army.*

Anſwer to the King's Meſſage. 29. The Lords deſired the Concurrence of the Commons to an Anſwer to the laſt Meſſage from the King, *That they cannot conſent to his deſire, in ſending any of his Chaplains named in his Letter, becauſe they are diſaffected to the preſent Government of the Church, and have not taken the Covenant, but for others of his Chaplains, who have taken the Covenant, if his Majeſty pleaſe, they will ſend them to him.* 23 *Car.*

They deſired the Commons Concurrence alſo to the Ordinances for putting down Country Committees, for prohibiting the killing of ſome fleſh Meats for eight Weeks, and for Power to the *Northern* Committee.

Letters to Colonel *Harley* and Colonel *Roſſiter* Members of the Houſe, from ſome of their Soldiers, informed that the Petition of the Army was carried on, and was ſubſcribed by many, and thoſe who refuſed it threatned to be caſhiered, and that the Subſcriptions were to be ſent to Lieutenant General *Hammond*, Colonel *Hammond*, Colonel *Ireton*, Colonel *Rich*.

Order that a Letter be written from the Speaker to the General to hinder the Progreſs of this Petition, and a Declaration to require a deſiſting in it.

By this we may take notice how ſoon the Officers and Soldiers of an Army, though never ſo ſucceſsful and well diſciplined, will through want of Action fall into diſorder, and deſigns of trouble.

The Parliament took great Care to prevent this, and others were as buſy to foment it.

Hammond, *Ireton*, *Skippon*, and others were ordered to reſide in the Army, and ſome of their Quarters to be removed.

Vote that three Regiments of Horſe under Major General *Poyntz*, Colonel *Bethel*, and Colonel *Copley* be continued, and all the Foot of the *Northern* Aſſociation, except thoſe in Garriſons, to be disbanded, and all the Foot in *England* and *Wales*, except thoſe in Garriſons, or ſuch as are to be ſent for *Ireland* ſhall be disbanded.

At a ſecond Meeting of the Officers of the Army at *Saffron-Walden*, by the deſire of Sir *William Waller*, and the reſt of the Parliament's Commiſſioners, this Queſtion was propounded to every Officer diſtinctly;

Query to the Officers. *Whether, upon the Votes and Reſolutions of the Houſe of Commons now read, do you find cauſe to alter, or recede from the third Query*, concerning *Aſſurance of Pay, and Subſiſtence?*

It was reſolved *in the Negative* by all, except Colonel *Harley*, Colonel *Forteſcue*, and Captain *Young*.

The ſame Queſtion being propoſed concerning the fourth Article, *To have ſatisfaction in Payment of Arrears, and Indemnity*;

Reſolved in the *Negative*, by all except Captain *Young*.

The like Queſtion being propoſed concerning the firſt *Query*.

To know what particular Regiments, Troops, or Companies of this Army, are to be continued in this Kingdom, it paſs'd likewiſe in the *Negative*. All refering to the Votes yeſterday.

Several other Officers that came in to the meeting agreed with the other.

Captain *Young* receded from what he concurred in yeſterday, and reſolved upon the main Queſtion.

That he will engage with as many of his Soldiers as he can get, and ſeveral other Officers did the like.

30. Divers Compoſitions paſſed.

Letters from St. *Maloes* in *France* adviſing, that a Pirate about *Jerſey* had made Prize of a Veſſel of the Parliaments going for *Ireland*, with Cloth, and Apparel for ſix thouſand Soldiers.

Order for a Letter to the Parliament's Agent in *France* to deſire the King to ſeize the Pirate, and reſtore the Ship.

Anno 1647. The Lords deſired the Concurrence of the Commons, to ſome deſires of the *Dutch* Ambaſſador, and for a Paſs for him to go to the King, and to an Ordinance for ſettling the *Militia* of *London.*

A Committee named to treat with the City of *London,* about the Loan of two hundred thouſand Pounds upon the Aſſeſſment of ſixty thouſand Pounds *per menſem,* that they might provide Money for ſending the Forces into *Ireland,* and to pay off thoſe that were to be disbanded, and to pay the Army here.

Declaration. Both Houſes paſſed a Declaration *againſt the Petition in the Army, as ſet on foot by ſome evil Spirits, purpoſely to raiſe a Diſtemper, and Mutiny in the Army, pardon what is paſt, and forbid farther proceeding by any of them in that Petition.*

The Parliament of *Scotland* named their Commiſſioners to join with the Commiſſioners of the Parliament of *England,* to perſuade the King to paſs the Propoſitions for Peace.

Harleigh Caſtle the laſt in *Wales* ſurrendred to Colonel *Mitton,* whoſe Soldiers put a Guard upon Colonel *Jones,* for their Pay.

31. Very long Prayers, and Sermons this monthly Faſt-day, as uſual.

April, 1647.

April 1. Orders for the Letter to the Agent in *France,* and for Ships to keep in Pirates.

Voted *That the Civil Government in* Ireland, *ſhall be diſtinct from the Military, and be by two Lords Juſtices, as formerly.*

That the Military Government ſhall be by a Commander in Chief, and he to be directed by Commiſſioners on the Place.

Sir *William Waller* was named to be Commander in chief there, but it came not to the Vote.

Letters from Sir Thomas Fairfax. Letters from Sir *Thomas Fairfax* informed, that he had communicated the Letter and Votes of the Houſe, to the Officers of his Army touching the Petition on Foot among them.

" That they expreſſed a deep Senſe of their " Unhappineſs, in being miſunderſtood in their " clear Intentions, which were no other than by " way of Petition to repreſent to him thoſe In- " conveniencies, which would neceſſarily befall " moſt of the Army after disbanding, deſiring " that as much as he ſhould think fit, might ſub- " miſſively be made known to the Houſe of Com- " mons, and aſſuring him that they would whol- " ly acquieſce in whatſoever he ſhould think fit " to offer, and the Houſe to grant.

That he had ſent up *Hammond, Lilburne,* and ſome other Officers to give the Houſe a full Account of this Buſineſs, and that he doubts not of the Army's Obedience.

Hammond, Pride, and the other Officers ſent up by the General were called into the Houſe, and *Pride* was charged to have read the Petition at the Head of a Regiment, where were threats to thoſe that ſhould not ſubſcribe it, which *Pride* denied and they were all required to return to their Charges, and to ſuppreſs the Petition.

2. Debate of the Ordinance for the *Militia* of *London.*

Vote, *That* the Commander in Chief of the Forces in *Ireland,* ſhould be ſtiled Field-Marſhal, and his Pay be ſix Pounds a Day, and Major General *Skippon* to be Field-Marſhal there, and that Colonel *Maſſey* ſhould be Lieutenant General of the Horſe under him.

A Committee of both Houſes named to go into the City, for borrowing two hundred thouſand Pounds for the Service of *England* and *Ireland.*

3. The Houſe ſat not.

5. The Houſes ſat not.

3 Car. Complaint of the Army.

Letters from ſome in the Army informed, that they were diſcontented at a Petition on foot in *Eſſex,* againſt the Army, *That they might not be heard to petition, but Petitions againſt them were not ſuppreſſed.* That the Horſe talked of drawing to a Rendezvous to compoſe ſomething for their Vindication, That the General was very induſtrious to keep them from Diſorders.

Letters from *Scotland* informed of good Succeſs by Major General *Middleton* againſt the *Gordons,* and that he had taken in the chief Fort of the Marquiſs of *Huntley.*

6. Orders for placing Miniſters in Livings.

Letters from the Judges in the *Norfolk* Circuit of convicting one for Blaſphemy.

Order for the Members of the Houſe who ſerve for *Eſſex,* and for *Suffolk,* and for *Norfolk,* to write into the Country for ſuppreſſing the Petition now on foot there againſt the Army, and to let the Inhabitants underſtand, *That the Parliament are upon a way ſo to diſpoſe of the Army, as may be beſt advantageous to the whole Kingdom.*

This way of petitioning by multitude of Hands to the Parliament, which was formerly promoted by ſome of both Houſes, as a Means to carry on their Deſigns at that time, began now to be made uſe of, and returned upon them, to their great trouble and danger, wherein we may obſerve the Juſtice of God in puniſhing ſometimes undue and indirect Means, by the very ſame Means afterwards brought about againſt the Uſers of them.

The Difference about the new Election at *Newcaſtle,* referred to a Committee.

The Committee of both Houſes propounded to the Common-Council for the Loan of two hundred thouſand Pounds, this Security, *viz* the Remainder of the Biſhops Lands, the Exciſe, Delinquents Eſtates, and the Ordinance for ſixty thouſand Pounds a Month, or any other Security in the Power of the Parliament to give; the Common-Council appointed a Committee to conſider of their Anſwer to theſe Propoſals.

Several Forces diſpatched for *Ireland.* For *Dublin,* divers *Iriſh* Rebels went out of that City, and others were turned out by the Marquiſs of *Ormond*; Mr. *Aſhurſt* was careful in ſending Forces and Supplies thither.

The Rebels were raiſing a great Army for *Ulſter.*

7. Reference to the Committee of *Ireland* to conſider of the Exchange of ſome *Scots* Lords taken Priſoners in *Ireland.*

Scots Papers read about *Belfaſt,* and calling home all their Forces upon Payment of their Arrears.

Letters from *Ireland* from the Lord *L'Iſle.*

Debate upon the Ordinance for ſixty thouſand Pounds a Month.

A Clauſe offered to exempt the Univerſities, Hoſpitals, and Schools from the Payment of it, referred to a Committee. Another Clauſe for abating all Counties the free Quarter in paying the Aſſeſſment was agreed unto.

Power to the Committee of *Ireland* to ſecure the Horſes and Arms of ſuch as ſhall not be liſted for *Ireland,* and to tranſport thoſe that are deſigned thither.

The Lords deſire the Commons Concurrence to take off the Sequeſtration of the Duke of *Bucks.*

8. Vote for Colonel *Jones* to be Governor of *Dublin,* and to approve ſeveral Contracts for Supplies for *Ireland,* and that Colonel *Sidney* be conſidered for his good Service.

An

Anno 1647. An Addition of both Houſes to the Committee for *Ireland*.

Votes to continue the Regiments of Horſe of Sir *Thomas Fairfax*, of Lieutenant General *Cromwell*, of Colonel *Roſſiter*, and Colonel *Whaley*, and Colonel *Needham*, and that Major General *Mitton* ſhall have an hundred Horſe and an hundred Dragoons for *North-Wales*, and Major General *Langherne* the like for *South-Wales*.

Col. Boſwell. Holmby. Letters from the Commiſſioners at *Holmby* informed, *That notwithſtanding all their Care to prevent delivering of Papers to his Majeſty, yet one Colonel* Boſwell, *formerly of the King's Party, in the diſguiſe of a Country-man's Habit, as the King and the Commiſſioners were paſſing over a narrow Bridge, put a Packet of Letters into the King's Hand; the Commiſſioners apprehended him, and he confeſſed the Letters came from* France; *and they ſent up his Examinations.*

Order that Colonel *Boſwell* be ſent up as a Delinquent, and a Letter of Thanks to the Commiſſioners for their Care, and to deſire the continuance of it.

9. Order for greater Pay for the Officers that go for *Ireland*, than for thoſe that continue here, and to have Land in *Ireland* for that part, that is reſpited upon the publick Faith; and a Committee to draw up an Eſtabliſhment of Pay for the Forces there and in *England*.

Power to the Committee to grant Commiſſions to the Officers for *Ireland*, to draw the Forces into Regiments, and to take care to tranſport them.

Order to proceed a Fortnight hence in the Buſineſs of the Church for fourteen Days together, and no private Buſineſs to intervene, and the Aſſembly to examine ſuch as are recommended to Livings.

Reaſons given by the Lords at a Conference, for taking away of Country Committees.

The preſent Commiſſioners of the Great Seal continued for twenty Days longer.

10. The Houſe ſat not.

Boſwell. 12. Letters from *Holmby* certified, *That* when *Boſwell* delivered the Letters to the King, no Man perceived it, but a Miller that ſtood by, and he eſpying it cried out, *Nobles and Gentlemen, there is a Man gave his Majeſty Letters.* That *Boſwell* offered Gold to the Miller to be ſilent, but he would not take it. *Boſwell* got away, and the Miller told ſome of them that attended the King, and they rode after *Boſwell* and brought him back, who being examined, confeſſed he brought the Letters from *Paris* from the Queen.

That he was told the Letters contained a deſire of the Prince to go into the War with the Duke of *Orleans* this Summer in point of Honour. That the King being deſired to make known the Contents of the Letters, anſwered, *He was not to give an account to any Man living.* That *Boſwell* was ſending up to the Parliament.

13. Votes touching Pay for the Forces to go into *Ireland*.

The Committee of both Houſes ſent down again to the Army to make farther Propoſitions to the Forces that are to go for *Ireland*.

An Eſtabliſhment agreed by the Commons for the Forces in both Kingdoms.

The Impoſt of five Shillings *per* Chaldron upon Coals taken off; and Vote *That* thoſe who adventured Money for the reducing of *Newcaſtle*, be repaid by *Goldſmiths* Hall.

L. L'Iſle. Letters from the Lord *L'Iſle*, Lord Lieutenant of *Ireland*, expreſſing his readineſs to ſerve the Parliament, and willingneſs to return, if they think fit.

Letters, Propoſitions, and a Charge againſt a Perſon in *Ireland*, referred to the Committee for *Ireland*. 23 *Car.*

Unrulineſs of ſome of the Soldiers going for *Ireland*, referred to that Committee.

A Citizen came and rendred himſelf Priſoner to the Sergeant at Arms, ſaying, *He had a dangerous Plot to diſcover* againſt the Parliament at *Weſtminſter*, which he had imparted to Mr. *Marſhal*, and Captain *White*.

The Lords Concurrence deſired to the Votes concerning *Ireland*, and other Votes.

The Soldiers in *North-Wales* mutinied for Money, kept ſome of the Committee-men Priſoners in *Wrexham* Church, and ſay they will have Money before disbanding.

Letters from *Ireland* informed, *That* the Lord *L'Iſle* was ready to take the Field, and to do all the Service they ſhould enable him to do, for the Parliament.

The *Scots* prevailed againſt the *Gordons*.

Letters from *Ireland* informed, *That* about ſixty Men, Women, and Children, that were ſtripped by the Rebels in *Kerry*, coming from thence into the Proteſtant Quarters, were taken and thrown into a deep rocky Cave, and impoſſible to get out, ſome with broken Arms, Legs, and other Limbs, and moſt grievouſly wounded, lay there and ſtarved.

14. Letters to Colonel *Mitton* to haſten the fighting of the Garriſons in *North-Wales*.

A Committee appointed to draw Inſtructions for Commiſſioners of both Houſes, to preſs the King to grant the Propoſitions.

Upon a Petition of the reduced Officers of the Lord *Fairfax*, and a Letter from Sir *Thomas Fairfax*, Order for a fifth part of their Arrears to be paid to them.

15. Difference about the Alterations in the Ordinance for *Oxford* Univerſity, and an Order about a fitting Maintenance for the Heads of Houſes there.

Upon a Petition of ſome of the Biſhops, Order for the Committee to diſpatch the Reference to them about Maintenance for the Biſhops, and an Order to deface all ſuperſtitious and ſcandalous Monuments in both Univerſities: and that the Committees for *Ireland* do meet daily about that Buſineſs.

An Ordinance paſt the Commons, giving Power to the Lord Mayor, Aldermen, and Common-Council of *London*, to chooſe thirty one Perſons of the City, to govern their Militia for one Year.

Mr. *Devereux* newly returned a Member of the Houſe for *Wales*, was ſuſpended, being a Delinquent, and a Charge againſt him.

16. Orders for Money for *Ireland*, and for four thouſand Pounds for the Lady *Brooke*, and her Children, whoſe Husband Sir *William Brooke* was ſlain in the Parliament's Service, and for five hundred Pounds for Mr. *Sanderſon*, for his Service and Loſſes.

Allowance for the Treaſurers to *Goldſmiths* Hall, and Licence to Sheriffs to reſide out of their Counties.

17. Letters from *Saffron-Walden* certified, *That* the General with the Parliament's Commiſſioners, and two hundred Officers of the Army, had Conference about part of the Army going for *Ireland*, that the Earl of *Warwick* one of the Commiſſioners ſpake with many Exhortations to the Officers, to accept of the Terms, and undertake for *Ireland*, ſetting forth the Neceſſity, Concernment, and Honour of the Service. *Army.*

Anno 1647.

That the General did much encourage the Officers to engage for *Ireland*, *That* Colonel *Lambert* in the Name of the Officers deſired to know, what Satisfaction the Parliament had given to the four Queries concerning *Arrears*, *Indemnity*, *Maintenance* in *Ireland*, and *Conduct*.

That Sir *John Clotworthy* one of the Commiſſioners ſaid, They were all anſwered, except that of Indemnity, whereof the Parliament would take care, and had given Inſtructions to the Judges, not to receive any Indictment againſt Soldiers for things done *in tempore & loco belli*, till the Ordinance could be brought in.

Then it was moved concerning Commanders, and anſwered, *That* Major General *Skippon*, and Major General *Maſſey* were named by both Houſes to be General, and Lieutenant General. Colonel *Hammond* ſaid, that if they had Aſſurance that Major General *Skippon* would go, he doubted not but a great part of the Army would engage with him. It was cried out, *All, all,* Fairfax *and* Cromwell, *and we all go.*

Some few of the Officers ſubſcribed to go for *Ireland*; moſt of the reſt ſigned preſently a Declaration, to the ſame Effect as formerly, and to authorize Lieutenant General *Hammond*, Colonel *Hammond*, Colonel *Lambert*, Colonel *Lilburne*, Colonel *Hewſon*, and Colonel *Rich*, to declare their Senſe, and to act for them.

19. The Houſe ſat not; Letters came from *Holmby*, that the *Dutch* Ambaſſador had Audience of the King, and acquainted him with the death of the Prince of *Orange*.

The Earls of *Lauderdale* and *Dumfermling* came to *London* with Commiſſion to join with the Parliament's Commiſſioners, in perſuading the King to ſign the Covenant and Propoſitions.

20. Apprentices of *London* came to the Houſe, for Anſwer to their former Petition for Days of Recreation; the Commons referred it to a Committee to draw up an Ordinance, to aboliſh all Feſtival-days and Holy-days, and to appoint the ſecond *Tueſday* in every Month a Day of Recreation for all Apprentices, Scholars, and Servants, with Limits againſt Tumults, Diſorders, and unlawful Sports.

Referred to a Committee to ſettle Augmentations for Miniſters in *Dorcheſter*.

A Bailiff committed for arreſting a Servant of Mr. *Speaker*.

Debate about the Government of the Church by Presbyteries.

The City propounded for Security for two hundred thouſand Pounds, laſt deſired to be borrowed of them, the Remainder of the Biſhops Lands, Papiſts, and excepted Perſons Eſtates, and the Exciſe in courſe, which was agreed unto.

Order for twenty thouſand Pounds for *Ireland*.

The Proceedings of the Commiſſioners to get Forces for *Ireland*, proved not ſo effectual as was expected.

That generally they were unwilling to go, unleſs the General, and their other Commanders went with them. The General ſent a Letter to every Regiment to perſuade them to engage in this Service.

21. Order for the third part of the Arrears of the *Scots* Officers to be abated for free Quarter, Horſe and Arms, *&c.*

The Lord *Rich* referred to his Compoſition.

Inſtructions ſent up to the Lords for the Commiſſioners to go to the King, to perſuade him to ſign the Propoſitions, *&c.* Another for collecting the Arrears of the Bill of four hundred thouſand Pounds upon the County of *Bucks*.

Order for Pay to the Meſſenger of both Kingdoms, and fifty Pounds a piece above it, and for Pay for Sir *Thomas Fairfax*'s Meſſenger. 23 *Car.*

An Ordinance read for Payment of Mony long ſince borrowed of Mr. *Steward*.

Several Votes of either Houſe communicated to each other, touching Security for the two hundred thouſand Pounds, and touching ſcandalous Perſons.

The Council of War in *Ireland* ſentenced Colonel *Brocket* worthy of Death; and his Regiment was conferr'd on Colonel *Monk*. That the Soldiers are in very great want there; and the Lord *L'Iſle* very careful to get Supplies for them, and to do Service.

22. Letters informed the great Reſort of People to the King to be cured of the King's-Evil. Whereupon the Houſe ordered a Declaration to be drawn *to inform the People of the Superſtition of being touched by the King for the Evil.* And a Letter of Thanks ordered to the Commiſſioners at *Holmby*. Holmby.

Progreſs about the Buſineſs of the Church.

Order for a Declaration for Payment of Tithes, and other Duties to Miniſters, and for Preſentations to Benefices.

A Petition of a Merchant of *Hull* for ten thouſand nine hundred Pounds owing to him by the State, referred to a Committee, and ordered that he have four thouſand Pounds in the mean time.

Report of the Tranſactions with the Army about going for *Ireland*.

The *Argiere* Duty continued for one Year.

Labour to get the Soldiers engage for *Ireland*, proved not effectual.

23. Votes purſuant to *Truro* Articles.

The Lords differed from the Commons about the Security for the two hundred thouſand Pounds to the City of *London*.

Officers that undertook for *Ireland* were, of Horſe ſeventeen, of Dragoons ſeven, and of Foot eighty ſeven, but they could get only a few of their ſeveral Troops and Companies to go with them.

Much Debate about disbanding of the Army, or ſending the Army intirely into *Ireland*, and other Motions; the Reſult deferred to another time.

24. The Houſe was adjourned.

26. The Commiſſioners returned from the Army preſented to the Houſe a Liſt of ſuch Officers as have engaged themſelves for the Service of *Ireland*, ſome Diſorders began in the four Regiments of *Norfolk* about this Buſineſs, but Major *Huntington* and other Officers pacified them. *Army.*

27. Four Officers of the Army informed againſt for obructing the Service of *Ireland* in the Army, were ſent for up by the Sergeant at Arms.

Upon a Meſſage from the Lords touching the Army, the Commons reſolved, that the Army Horſe and Foot ſhould be disbanded with all convenient ſpeed, and ſix Weeks Pay to be given them at their Disbanding.

Some Officers of the Army in the name of themſelves, and the reſt of the Officers preſented to the Houſe a Vindication of the Particulars in their late Petition, *Setting forth the great Senſe they had of ſome Miſrepreſentation lately made to the Houſe, of their Actions and Intentions, by which (as they conceived) it is endeavoured to alienate the Houſes of Parliament, from that their ever truſty and obedient Army.* *Army their Vindication.*

That

Anno 1647. *That the accompliſhing thereof would much rejoice theirs and the Kingdom's Enemies, they deſire Liberty to petition as Soldiers now, and hereafter as Members of the Commonwealth, and that their Integrity might be vindicated from ſuch falſe Suggeſtions, and Reports, as had been formerly made and raiſed againſt them, and ſuggeſted to the Houſe.*

Here it was obſerved by ſome, that a victorious Army, out of Employment, is very inclinable to aſſume Power over their Principals; and this occaſioned the Parliament's greater Care for their Employment for *Ireland*.

One Enſign *Nichols* of the Army ſent up by the General to the Parliament.

Major General *Skippon* declared himſelf willing to accept the Employment to which he was voted for *Ireland*.

The Lord *L'Iſle* returned from thence.

Militia. The Common Council of *London*, outed of the old Commiſſioners for their *Militia*, Alderman *Pennington*, *Foucke*, *Warner*, and *Kenricke*, and Colonel *Wilſon*, Colonel *Player*, and Colonel *Tichburne*, and agreed upon a new Liſt of Commiſſioners for their *Militia*.

They received from the Parliament of *Scotland* Letters of Thanks for their Affection and Reſpect to the Covenant and Union of both Nations, and they ordered Thanks to be returned to the *Scots* Commiſſioners who preſented them.

Some Proceedings were upon Mr. *Eaſtwick*'s and Mr. *Brett*'s not taking the Covenant.

28. The monthly Faſt-Day.

29. Order for a Writ for a new Election.

Order for continuing the Commiſſioners of the Seal, and the Commiſſioners for hearing Cauſes in *Chancery* for ten Days after the Term.

Vote that Sir *John Brampſton* be one of the Judges of the Common-Pleas, and that Mr. *Walter Long* be continued Regiſter of the *Chancery*.

Aſſembly of Divines. The Aſſembly attended the Houſe with their Advice upon the thirty nine Articles, and the Confeſſion of Faith, with the Texts upon both of them. Order for ſix hundred Copies of them to be printed for the Uſe of the Houſes and Aſſembly, and they had the Thanks of the Houſe given them.

Skippon. The Thanks of the Houſe given to Field Marſhal *Skippon* for his Compliance, and not denying himſelf to ſerve the Publick in *Ireland*, and one thouſand Pounds beſtowed upon him for his Services.

Army. 30. Debate upon the Petition and Vindication of the Army, and Major General *Skippon* in the Houſe produced a Letter preſented to him the Day before from ſome Troopers, in the behalf of eight Regiments of the Army of Horſe, wherein they expreſſed *Some Reaſons why they could not engage in the Service of* Ireland *under the preſent Conduct, and complaining of the many Scandals and falſe Suggeſtions that were of late raiſed againſt the Army and their Proceedings; whereupon they were taken as Enemies, and ſaw Deſigns upon them, and many of the godly Party in the Kingdom, and that they could not engage for* Ireland *till they were ſatisfied in their Expectations, and their juſt Deſires granted.*

Three Troopers, *Sexby*, *Allen*, and *Sheppard*, who brought this Letter, were examined in the Houſe, touching the Drawing and Subſcribing of it, and whether their Officers were engaged in it or not. They affirmed that it was drawn up at a Rendezvous of ſeveral of thoſe Regiments, and afterward at ſeveral Meetings by Agents or Agitators, for each Regiment, and that few of their Officers knew or took notice of it. 23 *Car.*

Thoſe Troopers being demanded whether they had not been Cavaliers, it was atteſted by *Skippon*, that they had conſtantly ſerved the Parliament, and ſome of them from the Beginning of the War, and being asked concerning the Meaning of ſome Expreſſions in the Petition, they anſwered, that the Letter being a joint Act of thoſe Regiments, they could not give a punctual Anſwer being only Agents, but if they might have the Queries in Writing, they would ſend or carry them to thoſe Regiments, and return their own and their Anſwers.

Theſe Troopers were ordered to attend the Houſe upon Summons, and after ſeveral Votes paſſed for Prevention of Diſorder in the Army, Major General *Skippon*, Lieutenant General *Cromwell*, Colonel *Ireton*, and Colonel *Fleetwood*, were ordered to go down to the Army, and acquaint them, *That the Houſe would provide a conſiderable Sum of Money for them, before their Diſbanding, and their Arrears ſhall be audited, and an Ordinance to be brought in for Indemnity for Acts done* tempore & loco belli.

Vote of both Houſes for Sergeant *Godbolt*, to be a Judge of the Common Pleas, and for Mr. *Rich*, and Mr. *Hakewell*, Maſters of the *Chancery*, to ſit with the Commiſſioners of the Seal to hear Cauſes.

Both Houſes ordered their Commiſſioners in *Scotland* to return.

The Accounts of Sir *John Clotworthy* ordered to be certified.

May, 1647.

May 1. The Receipts of *Goldſmiths* Hall, ordered by both Houſes for Part of the Security for the two hundred thouſand Pounds to be borrowed of the City, and that the Common Council be acquainted with it.

Ordinance for ſecuring Money to ſome poor Men who could not lend more. Six thouſand Pounds, and Ammunition ordered for Colonel *Rainsborough*, for reducing *Jerſey*.

Order for Payment of Money to Mr. *Potter*.

A Proclamation by Sir *Thomas Fairfax*, purſuant to an Order of the Houſe, that all Officers of his Army do within twenty four Hours repair to their Charges.

The Committee of both Houſes met with the Common Council about Security for the Loan of two hundred thouſand Pounds.

3. The provincial Aſſembly of *London*, met at St. *Paul*'s, and Dr. *Gouge* was choſen their Prolocutor, about ſettling the *Presbyterian* Government.

Both Houſes paſt the Ordinance for regulating the Univerſity of *Oxford*, and Viſitors were appointed; there was alſo a numerous Committee for Appeals.

Letters from *Scotland* informed, that *Kolkitoth*, in the Marquiſs of *Argyle*'s Country, put to the Sword Men, Women, and Children, that Lieutenant General *Leſley* was marched againſt him.

Forces ſhipped away for *Ireland*.

4. Divers Citizens of *London* attending for an Anſwer to their Petition, were called in, and the Speaker told them, *That the Houſe did not approve of their Petition.*

The Commiſſioners for the *Militia* of *London* approved, and their Ordinance paſſed, and Thanks ordered to the old *Militia* Commiſſioners.

Letters

Anno 1647.

Letters from the Sheriff of *Oxon* certified, *That* many Troopers, *Iriſh* and others, who had been in Arms againſt the Parliament, robbed all Paſſengers, and that he had raiſed the *Poſſe Comitatus*, and apprehended about one hundred of them.

The Houſe approved what he had done, and appointed an Ordinance for puniſhing ſuch Miſdoers by Death, and ordered a Letter of Thanks to the Sheriff, who thanked me for adviſing him to do it. They all ordered the Commiſſioners of the Seal to iſſue out a Commiſſion of *Oyer* and *Terminer*, to try theſe and the like Offenders, and all that take free Quarter without Warrant.

The Lords recommended a Propoſal of Captain *Poe* to the Houſe of Commons.

5. Vote for half the Compoſitions of *Goldſmiths* Hall, to be added to the Security for the two hundred thouſand Pounds to the City.

Order for a Collection for poor People fled out of *Ireland*.

A Fleet of *Swedes* refuſing to lower their Top-ſail to Captain *Owen*, he with ſome other of the Parliament's Ships fought them. Some Hurt was done on both ſides, but ſome of Captain *Owen*'s Ships forſake him, yet afterwards the Vice-Admiral of the Parliament's Fleet Captain *Batten* came in, relieved Captain *Owen*, and brought in the *Swedes* Fleet to *Portſmouth*.

6. Letters from the Committee of *Kent* informed, *That* Sir *John Sidley* had adviſed an Indictment againſt Colonel *Kenricke*, for his Troopers taking of three Horſes in the firſt Inſurrection in *Kent*, in the time of actual War.

Order to put Sir *John Sidley* out of all publick Imployment.

Mr. *Tulidah* diſcharged of his Reſtraint.

Orders about the two hundred thouſand Pounds, and for the ten thouſand Pounds for poor indigent Perſons.

The Buſineſs of the late Fight with the *Swedes*, referred to the Committee of the Admiralty.

7. The Lord *L'Iſle* and Sir *John Temple* reported the State of Affairs in *Ireland*, and they and Colonel *Sidney*, and Major *Harriſon*, had the Thanks of the Houſe for their good Service in *Ireland*.

The Ordinance of Indemnity committed.

The Order for trying Soldiers by Commiſſion of *Oyer* and *Terminer* was revoked.

Private Petitions read.

8. Letters from the Army informed that *Skippon*, *Cromwell*, and the reſt ſent down to the Army, communicated to them the Votes of the Houſe concerning their *Arrears* and *Indemnity*, and that they were injoined to employ their Endeavours *to quiet all Diſtempers* in the Army.

Diſtempers in the Army.

Some of the Officers *deſired to know what was meant by Diſtempers in the Army*, if it were meant of *Grievances (which the Soldiers had juſt Cauſe to complain of) they had then ſomething to offer, but were unwilling to declare the Senſe of the reſpective Troops, Regiments, and Companies, without firſt acquainting them therewith.* Time was given them to communicate the Votes of the Houſe, and to repreſent to the Field Marſhal *Skippon*, and the reſt ſent down to them an Account of their Proceedings in this Buſineſs.

Much diſcontent was in the Army, upon an Expreſſion in the Declaration, *that they were declared Enemies who perſiſted in the Petition*, which was to their General, and merely for things relating to them as Soldiers, and that it had been publickly ſaid *that a Petition was ſent from the Army to the King to come to them, and they would ſet the Crown on his Head*, for which Scandal they expected Reparation. 23. *Car.*

And they were troubled that it was ſaid, *That in the Army there were four thouſand Cavaliers*; whereas among all the Officers, they knew but one who had ſerved the King, and he was put in by both Houſes, and the common Soldiers who had ſerved the King, and afterwards liſted themſelves for the Parliament, had ſince done faithful Service for them.

Field Marſhal *Skippon* deſired the Officers to know of their Soldiers who would engage with them in the Service of *Ireland*.

10. The Houſe ſat not, but Committees.

Forces ſhipped for *Ireland*. The Rebels fortified apace there.

The Lady *Cave* apprehended for endeavouring to preſent Letters from the Queen to the King.

11. The Ordinance for ſettling five thouſand Pounds *per Annum* on Sir *Thomas Fairfax* committed.

A Committee to draw Reaſons to ſatisfy the Lords for paſſing the Ordinance for the *Scots* Forces to depart out of *Ireland*.

A printed Paper called *Judge Jenkins's Vindication*, and another called *Dudley Digges's of the Illegality of Subjects taking Arms againſt their Sovereign*, was referred to the Committee of Complaints, and the Printers and Publiſhers thereof to be tried at the King's Bench.

Thus we ſee that there is nothing conſtant in this World's Affairs.

The Parliament having Conqueſt and Succeſs after their own Deſires, yet are now miſerably incumbred with the Mutinouſneſs of their Army on one ſide, and with the Petulancy of Pamphlets, and with diſcontented Petitions on the other ſide.

Order for five thouſand Pounds for Mr. *Selden*, and for Mr. *Valentine* for their Sufferings 3 *Car.*

Orders for a Writ for a new Election, and for Sir *John Holland* one of the Commiſſioners at *Holmby* to have leave to go into *Hampſhire*.

Mr. *Boſwell* committed to *Newgate*. And Wood for the Uſe of the Navy, and that Colonel *Mainwaring* grant no more Paſſes to any to go beyond Sea.

12. The Earl of *Denbigh* had Leave from the Lords to be abſent for ten Days from *Holmby*, and the Earl of *Dumfermling* to have Acceſs to the King.

Both Houſes paſs'd the Ordinance for ſecuring the two hundred thouſand Pounds to the City.

The Ordinance paſſed for ſix thouſand Pounds for *Jerſey*. And the Lords deſired to paſs the Commiſſion to Colonel *Rainsborough* for that Service, and a Letter to *Portſmouth* and *Peterborough*, that his Forces were to be removed from thence.

Complaint againſt Major General *Mitton*'s Forces referred to a Committee, and a Letter to Colonel *Mitton* to prevent thoſe Diſorders.

Information that Captain *George Carteret* Lieutenant Governor of *Jerſey* was very cruel againſt the Parliament Party.

13. The Petition of the Earl of *Mulgrave*, ſent from the Lords, referred to a Committee to ſtate his Loſſes, and report Matter of Fact.

The Petition of the Earl of *Northampton* ſent down by them, was to compound for his Delinquency for two Years Value.

Mr.

Anno 1647. Mr. *Cartwright* petitioned for ten thouſand Pounds out of the Earl's Eſtate for Loſſes he had ſuſtained by the Earl. It was referred to *Goldſmiths* Hall for him to compound at the uſual Rates.

They agreed that the Earl of *Dumfermling* might attend the King, but not as his Servant.

Order of both Houſes to diſcharge the *Swediſh* Ships brought in by Captain *Batten*.

14 Order for two Months Pay for thoſe of the Army who disbanded, and ſix Weeks more for thoſe that went for *Ireland*.

Both Houſes paſſed the Ordinance for Indemnity of the Soldiers, and of Committee-men.

The Hiſtory of the Military Proceedings of the Earl of Eſſex, carried in the Negative *not to be printed*.

The King told the Commiſſioners at *Holmby*, "That he had long expected the Propoſitions "to be ſent to him, that he had thoſe by him "which were preſented at *Newcaſtle*, and had "himſelf framed an Anſwer to them, and if "they would not afford him a Secretary to "tranſcribe it, he would ſcribble it out himſelf."

15. Letters from *Ireland* of the Delivery of *Caterlogh* upon Quarter to the Rebels, and their Preparations to beſiege other Garriſons.

Letters from the Army informed that the Soldiers had choſen Committees out of every Troop and Company to confer about the Matters communicated to them from the Parliament. That the Committees of Horſe and Foot, two out of every Troop and Company met and returned, *That there was no Diſtemper in the Army, but many Grievances whereof they complained*, and deſired the General Officers to draw up into a Form the Particulars, as the Senſe of the Officers and Soldiers of the Army, which was done, and delivered to them by Field Marſhal *Skippon*, and the reſt ſent down to them to be preſented to the Parliament.

17. Letters from *Ireland* informed of the taking *Dungarnon* Caſtle and other Garriſons from the Rebels by the Lord *Inchequin*'s Forces, and that twenty *Engliſh* taken there, who had revolted from the Parliament, were hanged.

That the Lord *Digby* riding forth without a Paſs, hardly eſcaped from ſome of the new *Engliſh* Forces who were upon the Guards, and cried, *Stop the Traitor Digby*.

That the Biſhop of *Downe* preached, *That any Power ought to be obeyed*, and explained himſelf, *That the War in* England *was a wicked Rebellion, and he intended no other Obedience than as to Thieves and Rebels*.

A Letter from the King. 18. A Letter read from the King to both Houſes, wherein he gives Anſwers to the Propoſitions, "To ſome he conſents in the whole, "to others in part, others he denies, and gives "his Reaſons.

"He conſents that the *Presbyterian* Govern-"ment be ſettled for three Years, and to ratify the Aſſembly of Divines, propounding a "certain Number of his own Miniſters to be "added to them, to conſider what Government "to ſettle after the three Years, and in the "mean time, he and his Houſhold to be free "to uſe the Common-Prayer Book.

"The *Militia* he yields to for ten Years, and "afterwards to return to him, the Covenant he "is not ſatisfied in, but would have ſome of "his own Miniſters ſent to him to ſatisfy his "Scruples, that he will confirm the Great "Seal, and all done by it, and for the future, "he to have it as formerly.

"He grants what is deſired for the City of *London*, ſpeaks in Behalf of his Party, pro-"miſeth to recal the Prince, and deſires to come "to *London* the better to ſatisfy the Parliament. "To the ſeventh and eighth Propoſitions he "aſſents, and to the ninth upon Satisfaction a-"bout the Penalties. To the tenth, for an Act "againſt Papiſts he conſents, and propounds a "general Act of Oblivion and Pardon to all on "both Parts." 23. *Car.*

The Lords deſired the Concurrence of the Commons to an Ordinance againſt Clipping of Money.

Votes that all Forces not ſubſcribing for the Service of *Ireland*, ſhall be disbanded, except thoſe for Garriſons.

That the General be deſired forthwith to repair to the Army, if his Health permit.

That the Commiſſioners in the Army ſend up any one or two Officers of their Company to give an Account to the Parliament, only *Skippon* to remain in the Army.

Orders for a Train of Artillery to be ſent to the Lord *Inchequin*, and a Letter of Thanks to him, and for Supplies to *Ireland*.

The whole Day ſpent in Debate upon the Confeſſion of Faith. *Confeſſion of Faith.*

Order about four hundred Pounds for Colonel *Mainwaring*.

The Liſt of Ships for this Summer's Expedition, paſſed.

20. Several Compoſitions paſſed.

Many Citizens preſented a Petition in Proſecution of their former Petition, and Mr. *William Browne* one of the Petitioners at the Door, ſaid, *That they had waited many Days for an Anſwer, and would wait no longer, but take another Courſe*. *London Petition.*

Upon which being atteſted to the Houſe, *Browne* was brought to the Bar on his Knee, as a Delinquent, they being ſatisfied that he ſpake thoſe Words, and farther, that when a Member of the Houſe who heard him, took his Name, *Browne* ſaid, *Time may come when I may take your Name*.

The Houſe were ſenſible that it was fit for them to be more than formerly quick upon theſe Occaſions, and therefore voted,

Votes. 1. *That the Petition was an high Breach of Privilege.*

2. *That it was ſeditious.*

3. *That this Petition and the former ſhould be burnt in* London.

The Petitioners were called in and told *what a Senſe the Houſe had of this, and the former Petition; and did conceive that the Petitioners did not do it out of any Diſaffection to the Parliament, but as being miſled by others, and wiſhed them to be careful in not agitating in Petitions of that Nature for the future.*

Vote for one *Kelſey* to be Governor of an Hoſpital in *Southampton*.

The Lords deſired the Commons Concurrence *in a congratulatory Letter*, to the Archduke *Leopold* in *Flanders*, and for ſettling a Correſpondence there.

The Lords voted that the King ſhould come to *Oatlands*.

The provincial Synod of *London* ſat.

Sir *Thomas Fairfax* went to the Army.

21. Both Houſes paſs'd the Ordinance for Indemnity, for all things done by Sea and Land, during the late Troubles and Wars.

The

Anno. 1647. The Commons concurred with the Lords, that Sir *Peter Killegrew* go with a congratulatory Letter from both Houſes to the Archduke *Leopold*.

Order a Writing in the Hands of a Member of the Houſe, be delivered to Mr. *Browne* Clerk of the Parliament, that he may examine a Forgery of his Name to an Act of Parliament.

A Petition from *Northamptonſhire* of the Preſſures there, appointed to be conſidered, and the Petitioners had Thanks.

Some of the Commiſſioners came from the Army, and reported their Proceedings to the Houſe, and the Deſires of the Army, the Commiſſioners ordered all of them to have Thanks for their good Service and Pains, and upon Debate of the Particulars of the Report, the Houſe voted.

Votes for the Army.

1. *That the Soldiers Arrears ſhould be ſpeedily audited, and a viſible Security given them for ſo much as ſhall not be paid off upon disbanding.*

2. *That by Ordinance, the Declaration of both Houſes be made good for Apprentices to have their Time allowed them, that they have ſerved in the Wars for the Parliament.*

3. *That an Ordinance be for not preſſing ſuch Sailers as have voluntarily ſerved in the Wars, for any Service beyond Seas.*

4. *That an Ordinance be paſs'd to provide for Widows, maimed Soldiers and Orphans.*

Touching the Vindication of the Army, about their Aſperſion of their ſending to the King, and concerning the Declaration againſt them, and the Impriſonment of ſome of their Members, a Day was ſet for farther Debate of it.

22. The Houſe ſat not, but Committees.

City Petition burnt. The City Petition was burnt at *Weſtminſter* and the *Exchange*.

Intelligence came from the Army, that they rejoiced at their General's coming to them, and were all in good Order.

Letter intercepted. A Letter from Mr. *Aſhburnham* to the King intercepted, and unciphered, adviſing him *to forbear to make any abſolute Agreement with the Parliament, for now that the Peace beyond Sea was almoſt concluded, the King might rely upon the Aid of forty or fifty thouſand Men.*

24. The Houſe ſat not.

Intelligence came that General *David Leſley* had cleared the *North* of *Scotland* of the *Gordons*.

Colonel *Conwey* beat a Party of the Rebels in *Ireland*, and took much Cattle from them.

Letters informed that the Prince ſent to Captain *Carteret* Deputy Governor of *Jerſey* to baniſh all of the Parliament's Party out of the Iſland, and to impoſe a new Oath upon the Inhabitants, and that he would ſend him Relief out of *France*.

Disbanding. 25. A Report from the Committee for diſbanding the Army; to begin with the General's Regiment, and ſo to the reſt, and all to be diſbanded who would not engage for *Ireland*, and Payment of ſix Weeks of their Arrears, and two Months to thoſe who were to go into *Ireland*.

The Security of the Arrears to be by the Exciſe and Delinquents Eſtates. The General to be deſired to be preſent at the Disbanding, and Field-Marſhal *Skippon* to take in thoſe engaged for *Ireland*, and a Committee of Lords and Commons to go down to the Army, to give them the Thanks of the Houſe in the Head of each Regiment, for their faithful Services, and to aſſiſt the General in disbanding of the Army. 23 *Car.*

The Ordinance againſt Preſſing any who had ſerved the Parliament in any foreign Service was paſſed.

Enſign *Nichols* diſcharged from Impriſoment, and Colonel *Lilburne*, and Majbr *Sanderſon* from farther Attendance.

Upon ſome private Conſultations with Mr. *Hollis*, Sir *Philip Stapleton*, Mr. Recorder *Glyn*, and others of that Party, who did eagerly put on the Buſineſs of disbanding the Army, I declared my Opinion againſt it, as that which might prove dangerous to them, and to all the Parliament Party if it ſhould ſucceed; and withal, that I believed the Army would not ſubmit to it, and ill Conſequences might follow, if the Votes paſſed for the doing of it.

But they ſtill both in private and in publick preſſed it, having taken a peek againſt the Army; themſelves, many of them, having been left out of it, by the Self-denying Ordinance; and yet *Cromwell*, *Skippon*, and other Members of the Houſe continued Officers of the Army, and their great Succeſs did increaſe the Envy againſt them.

They likewiſe apprehended the Advantage which they had in proſecuting this Buſineſs, as that which would generally pleaſe the People, by ridding them of the Soldiers, and eaſing them of the Taxes, and they would not conſider the Doubt of the Army's Mutiny and Diſobedience, being over reſolute in this Temper. The other Party took occaſion to have the more Converſe with *Cromwell* and that Party, who entertained me with all Reſpect and Affection, and highly courted me. And as I had told Mr. *Hollis* and his Party my Judgment in private, ſo I declared the ſame upon the Debate of this Buſineſs in the Houſe, which took very well and created an Intereſt for me with the other Party.

Yet it was obſerved that this was not upon Deſign or Policy in them to come off to a new Party, who might be thought more growing into Power than the other, but it was their clear Judgment.

But what they gained with the one Party, they loſt with the other, neither continuing firm to them, who were not thorow-paced in all things which they laboured to bring to paſs, but we ſhall find in all ſorts of Buſineſs, that Honeſty is the beſt Policy, and a clear and ſincere Dealing according to one's Judgment and Conſcience, is ſeldom without a Bleſſing accompanying of it.

26. The monthly Faſt-Day; after Sermons, upon Information of one in *Kent* that married his Father's Wife, and had a Child by her;

Ordered that the Ordinance be brought in for puniſhing Adultery, Whoredom and Inceſt.

Reference to a Committee about rebuilding of *Torrington* Church.

The General removed his Quarters to St. *Edmond's Bury*, and ſent a Letter to every Regiment, That the Grievances of the Army were preſented to the Commons, and by them admitted to be heard and taken into Conſideration; Therefore he required the Soldiers to forbear any farther Actings by themſelves, without their Officers, in any irregular ways, and all Officers ſtrictly to ſee to it in their ſeveral Charges, that there be no more ſuch Meetings or Conſultations of Soldiers.

Petition of the Army. Many Officers of the Army preſented a Petition to the General, *Acknowledging the goodneſs of God in the Succeſſes under his Excellency's Conduct, and complimenting him.* Then they *expreſs their ſenſibleneſs*

Anno 1647. *bleneſs of ſome aſperſions caſt upon them, as if they aimed more at private Emolument, than his Excellency's Honour, and the Armies or the Soldiers advantage.*

They pray him not to receive any impreſſions, from theſe Imputations; profeſs their own Fidelity and Eſteem of the General's Perſon and Conduct, and their judgment that they ought to defend, not direct the Proceedings of thoſe by whoſe Authority they were raiſed. Subſcribed by Colonel Sir *Robert Pye*, Colonel *Graves*, Colonel *Sheffield*, Colonel *Butler*, Colonel *Forteſcue*, and others of *Hollis's* Party.

27. Divers Compoſitions paſt, and Orders for Pardons under the Great Seal.

A Petition of the Weavers of *London*, referred to a Committee.

The Ordinance paſt for Sir *Walter Earle*, to be Maſter of the Ordnance.

Order for one thouſand five hundred Pounds to the Earl of *Ancram* in part of his Arrears, and ten Pounds a Week.

Some of the Militia of *London* deſired twelve thouſand Pounds more than formerly ordered, for the Guards, which was ordered.

Order for eighteen thouſand Pounds for poor People who had lent under five Pounds apiece.

28. Ordinance paſſed for maimed Soldiers, Widows and Orphans; another for ſtating the Accompts of the Officers of the Army; another for fifteen thouſand Pounds for the Arrears of under Officers; another for taking the Officers Accompts.

The Lords deſired the Concurrence of the Commons to a Congratulatory Declaration from the Houſes to the Army, and to a Letter to the General, and the Votes of the Houſe for the disbanding the Foot Regiments, they named the Earl of *Warwick*, and the Lord *De la Ware* their Commiſſioners to go to the Army to aſſiſt the General in the Disbanding.

Disbanding.

The Commons conſented to the Lords, and named Sir *John Pots*, Sir *Gilbert Gerrard*, Mr. *Grimſtone*, and Mr. *Knightley* to go down Commiſſioners with the Lords to the Army.

Referred to the Committee to diſpoſe of part of the Train of Artillery for *Ireland*, and the reſt to be brought into the Tower of *London*.

Order for five hundred Pounds for the Charges of the Commiſſioners going down to the Army.

Colonel *Rainsborough* Ordered to go down to his Regiment, to ſtay them where they were, till farther Order.

29. The Houſes ſat not. Letters informed, That the General had removed his Quarters to *Bury*, and the Votes for the Disbanding, and eight Weeks Pay to the Army were imparted to them, and they ſeemed generally unſatisfied therewith, and *ſay there is fifty ſix Weeks Pay due to them, and that they were not well rewarded for all their Services*, but the General ſent for all his Officers to *Bury*, to adviſe what was beſt to be done.

The Diſtempers in *North Wales* ſettled by Major General *Mitton*, and ſeven hundred of thoſe Forces engaged for *Ireland*.

31. Letters from *Bury* informed, That at the Council of War at *Bury*, the General acquainted them with the Votes for Disbanding, and perſuaded them to a Compliance.

The Council of War, upon their Obſervation of the Condition of every Regiment, reſolved that the Votes would not be ſatisfactory, except ſix or ſeven of them; their Reaſons were, *Becauſe eight Weeks Pay voted, was not a conſiderable part of their Arrears; and that no viſible ſecurity was given, for what ſhould not now be paid, and that nothing was done for their Vindication; they being declared Enemies they might be dealt with as Enemies when they came home, unleſs that Declaration were recalled.* 23 Car.

After this a Petition was read which had been preſented to the General in the name of the private Soldiers of the Army, deſiring a general Rendezvouz of the Army before their Disbanding. *It being an amazement to them, to hear that ſome of the Army were ſo ſoon to be disbanded, before all their Grievances redreſſed.*

The Council of War reſolved to contract the Quarters of the Army nearer to the Head Quarter; in the mean time *Ireton*, and *Lilburne*, *Okey*, *Rich*, and *Harriſon* were appointed to draw up ſome Heads of Advice to be preſented to the General by the Council of War, not above five or ſix Officers differing from it.

They ſhow the neceſſity of the Officers complying with the Soldiers, who would have a general Rendezvouz, without their Officers, if not by their conſent, and the ſpoil to the Country by ſuch a diſorderly drawing together; and draw up a Declaration to the General to that purpoſe, paſt by all but four or five, and *That his Excellency would be pleaſed to repreſent to the Parliament the condition of the Army, and that they would be pleaſed to reaſſume the Votes lately paſſed, and to ſuſpend any preſent proceeding upon them, and ſome ſatisfaction to be given to the Grievances of the Army.*

Relation, That Colonel *Fenwick's* Troop in *Ireland*, defeated a Party under the Earl of *Weſtmeath*, on great diſadvantage, where Captain *Farrington*, one Lieutenant, one Enſign, and ſixty Soldiers of the Parliament's were ſlain, and the Rebels loſt three hundred: Wherein Captain *Standley* did gallantly, and of ſeveral other Succeſſes there.

My Friends in the Houſe, and ſome others who would have been rid of me, had moved, that I might be ſent Lord Juſtice into *Ireland* to exerciſe the Civil Government, as Field Marſhal *Skippon* was to command on the Military part, who was very willing to have my company; but I was not free to undertake that Charge in *Ireland*. And now *Cromwell* and his Party were againſt my going away, and more than formerly deſired my company, and began to uſe my Advice in many Things.

I received this Letter from Dr. *Morley*.

For my Honoured Friend Mr. *Whitelocke*.

SIR,

I *Underſtand by Mr.* J. Palmer *and divers others of my Friends at* London, *how much the whole Univerſity in general, and I my ſelf in particular are obliged to you, for which in mine own and the Univerſity's name, I do return you moſt humble and hearty Thanks, which together with our hearty Prayers unto God for you, is the beſt and only acknowledgment which the Condition we are now in will ſuffer us to make to you or any of our Friends, and this we are afraid may be too much too; any Addreſs from ſo odious a Name as we are, carrying ſomething of Scandal if not of Danger to him to whom it is made along with it. Otherwiſe I do aſſure you, you had received publick Thanks in a publick way before this time. But we are adviſed by ſome of your Friends and ours, to abſtain from ſuch Expreſſions till there be a more ſeaſonable time for them; which yet not-*

Anno 1647. *withſtanding ſhall not hinder me from telling you that I am as ſenſible as any Man can be of the Obligation which I in particular have to you, and that there is nothing I would not willingly either do or ſuffer to make you know I am ſo. For the loſs of my Place here, though it was all I had for my Subſiſtence, yet ſeeing I could not keep it with a good Conſcience, I thank God it doth not trouble me at all, pray God he whoſoever he be that ſucceeds me in it may part with it at his Death as cheerfully as I do now; and that my Judges may not have cauſe to be more ſorry for their Sentence than I am. It is Glory enough for me that Mr.* Selden, *and Mr.* Whitelocke *were of another Opinion, for being abſolved by you two and mine own Conſcience, I ſhall ſtill think my ſelf in a capacity of a better Condition, and in the mean time not altogether unworthy to ſubſcribe my ſelf,*

Your moſt obliged Friend,

and humble Servant,

G. Morley.

June, 1647.

June 1. Divers Compoſitions paſt, but the Titles which they had ſince the War, were altered, as for Sir *Peter Ball* Knight, they ſtyled him *Peter Ball* Eſq; and ſo of the reſt.

Ordinance for thirty thouſand Pounds, for ſuch as had advanced Sums upon the publick Faith, and were now become indigent.

Letters from Sir *Thomas Fairfax*, That he had called a Council of War, and communicated to them the Letters, and Votes of the Parliament; and ſends the Reſults of the Council, ſaith, " It is " a Grief to him that there ſhould be a miſunder- " ſtanding between the Parliament and the Ar- " my, and that the late Votes did not give ſatis- " faction, wiſheth that things may be determined " in Love, and ways of Compoſure thought " upon; that the Officers were many and unani- " mous, and a ſpeedy Reſolution taken. "

Order that the Money ſent to disband the General's Regiment be recalled, the like for Colonel *Inglosby*'s Regiment, and the Commiſſioners ſent to the Army to be recalled.

That Field Marſhal *Skippon* do forthwith attend the Houſe. The Lords agreed.

The Lords deſired Concurrence of the Commons to take off the Sequeſtration of the Duke of *Bucks*.

2. Information againſt Sir *Richard Price* a Member of the Houſe bearing Arms againſt the Parliament, notice to him to attend, the like againſt Sir *Philip Percival*, referred to a Committee.

Three thouſand Pounds recalled that was to have been paid to Colonel *Ingolsby*'s Regiment, was ſtopped by ſome of Colonel *Rainsborough*'s Men, and many come into *Oxford*.

The City Petition. A Petition of the City with a thouſand Hands read, and laid aſide.

Order that the Forces drawn for *Ireland* ſhall have a Month's Pay.

Order for three thouſand Pounds for Widows, *&c.*

3. Vote for an Ordinance to enable Soldiers to aſſign their Debentures, and that Officers be protected from Arreſts for two Months, whilſt they attend the Committee of Accounts. That Officers in Priſon ſhould have their Arrears firſt audited and paid, and Accounts left with the Committee, ſhall be of equal Benefit to the Officers who attend the Parliament's Service, as to any others, and that the Accounts be expedited. 23 *Car.*

Order that the Common Soldiers ſhall have all their Arrears deducting for free Quarter, the like for Non-Commiſſioned Officers, and Commiſſioned Officers to have three Months Pay, and a Letter to acquaint the General with what the Houſe had done in purſuance of the Deſires of the Army, and to ſignify to him their Deſire of his Care to keep the Army in an orderly Poſture.

Order for ten thouſand Pounds for the Officers whoſe Accounts were ſtated.

Declaration againſt the Army razed out of the Journal. And that the Declaration againſt the Army be razed out of the Journal of the Houſe, and the Lords deſired to do the like, and here the Parliament began to ſurrender themſelves and their Power into the Hands of their own Army.

The General's Regiment came nearer to the Army of their own accord, ſome of the other Regiments marched without their Colours, and divers Troops were very diſorderly.

4. An Ordinance of Indemnity more large than the former, was committed, and Orders for an Act of Oblivion to be brought in.

Order to continue the Commiſſioners of the Great Seal, for forty Days after the Term, and the Ordinance for hearing Cauſes in *Chancery*.

Letters from the Commiſſioners at *Holmby*, with an incloſed Note delivered in by Cornet *Joyce*, and Captain *Titus* related the coming of a Party of Horſe to *Holmby*.

Fifty Pounds ordered to *Titus* to buy him a Horſe.

A Petition of Soldiers referred to the Auditors to ſtate their Accounts.

Order for ten thouſand Pounds for the Petitioners.

The Lords deſired the Commons Concurrence to recall the King's Children to *London*, and to a Letter to the General; they agreed to the firſt.

Two Members of the Houſe that fell out, were injoined by the Houſe to keep the Peace.

The King carried from Holmby by the Army. 5. Letters from *Holmby* from the Commiſſioners informed, that a Party of Horſe ſent from the Committee of Troopers of the Army came to *Holmby*, where after they had ſecured the Guards, they demanded his Majeſty, the Commiſſioners amazed at it, demanded of them what Warrant they had for what they did, but they would give no other account but that *it was the Pleaſure of the Army*.

When they came to his Majeſty he demanded ſeveral Queſtions of them, as Security for his Perſon, *&c.* which they promiſed, and the next Day his Majeſty and the Commiſſioners went along with this Party towards the Army.

That Night the King lay at *Huntington*.

Mr. *Walford* the Commiſſioners Meſſenger was called into the Houſe, and related the Particulars of this Buſineſs, and had a hundred Pounds given him.

Sir *Robert Pye* and his Officers had Thanks, and Pay for bringing off his Troop for *Ireland*, the like for Colonel *Graves*'s Regiment, and for other Officers and Soldiers, and Quarters aſſigned them.

The Ordinance *for farther Indemnity, and the Declaration to recall* the former Declaration againſt the Army paſs'd the Commons.

Order for ten thouſand Pounds for Soldiers late in Service.

The Lords agreed to the Votes concerning the Army.

Order for all the Members of the Houſe forthwith to attend.

At

Anno 647. At a Conference between the *Scots* Commiſſioners, and the Committee of both Houſes, the Lord *Dumfermling* acquainted them that the King commanded him to tell them, *That his Majeſty was unwillingly taken away by a Party of the Army, and that he deſired both Houſes to maintain the Laws of the Land, and that though his Majeſty might ſign many things in this condition, yet he would not have them believed, till farther notice from him.*

Upon occaſion of this and other urgent Buſineſs, the Houſe ordered to ſit to-morrow, though the Lord's-day, after four a-clock, and that Mr. *Marſhall* be deſired to pray with them.

Letters from the Army, that the Rendezvous was held near *Bury*, ſeven Regiments of Foot and ſix of Horſe appeared. Colonel *Whaly*'s Regiment was diſpatched to *Holmby* upon Intelligence of the Party of the Army marched thither, and the General ſent to the Parliament the Grounds of the Soldiers undertaking of themſelves the Buſineſs of *Holmby*, which they ſent to the General, which were,

That they had Intimation of a Deſign which they were able to make good, of ſome to ſurprize him.

Colonel *Graves* was diſcharged from that Employment at *Holmby*, and Colonel *Whaly* in his Place.

Army Petition. At the Rendezvous, a Petition in the Name of the Soldiery of the Army was preſented to the General to this Effect,

That they could not be ſatisfied with their Arrears, or other Returns, unleſs they had Aſſurance that their Enemies might not be their Judges for the future.

The General went to every Regiment, and expreſſed to them, that the Parliament *took notice of their civil*, and fair Demeanour, and had taken a Courſe to ſatisfy their Arrears, and doubted not but they would anſwer their other Grievances, adviſed them to Moderation and Diſcretion, and not to fall into any mutinous Expreſſions againſt the Parliament.

The Soldiers entertained him with Shouts, and Acclamations.

6. After Evening-Sermon this Lord's-day, the Houſe met, and after the Prayer by Mr. *Marſhall* they fell upon the Buſineſs of the Army.

And a Letter from the General was read, *To know the Pleaſure of the Houſes concerning the diſpoſal of the King's Perſon, and the Reaſons given by the Soldiers for fetching him from* Holmby, *and the farther Petition from the Soldiers of the Army.*

Letters informed, *That* the King asked the Troopers that brought him from *Holmby*, *What Commiſſion they had for ſo doing?* Cornet *Joyce* who commanded them, anſwered, *That His Majeſty ſaw their Commiſſion*; the King replied, *That it had the faireſt Frontiſpiece of any that he ever ſaw, being five hundred proper Men on Horſeback.*

Colonel *Whaly* was ſent to ſtay the King where ever he finds him. His Majeſty was uſed with all Civility, but kept with a Guard as formerly.

The Soldiers petitioned the General to caſhiere ſuch Officers as went about to divide the Army. Colonel *Lilburne*'s Regiment caſhiered ſome of their Officers, becauſe they voted contrary to the reſt.

7. Letters from the General of the Soldiers bringing His Majeſty from *Holmby*, and he would be at *New-Market* the next Day, and the ground of the Soldiers doing it as before.

That he ſent Colonel *Whaly* and two other Regiments towards the King to ſecure him, *Whaly* certified that the King was come within four Miles of *Cambridge*, and not willing to return to *Holmby*, the General ſent to the Commiſſioners to deſire them to return to *Holmby*, but they refuſed to act concerning diſpoſing the King. 23 *Car.*

The General profeſſeth that this Remove was without the Deſire or Privity of him, or the Body of the Army.

A Guard put upon the King by Colonel *Whaly*, and the General proteſts his Reſolution and the Army's to ſtudy *to ſettle Peace, and the juſt Liberties of the People; and the Parliament's ſpeedy Application to theſe, will further the disbanding of the Army; whoſe Senſe is clear from oppoſing Presbytery, or to have Independent Government ſet up, or to hold a Licentiouſneſs in Religion; but to leave all to the Wiſdom of the Parliament.*

Vote to ſend down new Commiſſioners to the Army to acquaint them what the Parliament had done in ſatisfaction of their Deſires, and to perſuade them to a Compliance with the Parliament; the Lords concurred, the Commiſſioners were the Earl of *Nottingham*, Lord *De la Ware*, Sir *Henry Vane*, Junior, *Skippon*, Mr. *Scowen*, and Mr. *Povey*, who went away this Day.

Mr. *Marſhall*, and Mr. *Caryl* diſcharged from Attendance upon the Commiſſioners with the King.

Order for a Faſt for the Houſe only, and in the Houſe, the Lords did the like.

Debate about the Vote of the Lords to remove His Majeſty to *Oatlands*, and reſolved in the Negative.

The large Act of Indemnity paſt.

Leave to the Earl of *Dumfermling* to go into *France*.

The Lords ordered the Committee of *Derby* Houſe to take care for the Security of the Parliament.

Letters informed a great Defeat given by Sir *Charles Coot* to the Rebels in *Ireland*, one thouſand of them ſlain.

8. Petition of *London*, commanded by the Lord Mayor, Aldermen and Common-Council, *That all honourable means may be uſed to avoid ſhedding of more Blood, to give juſt ſatisfaction to the Army. That the Covenant may be kept; and His Majeſty's Perſon preſerved; and both Parliaments have Acceſs to him, and that* Ireland *may be relieved, and to renew an Ordinance to ſuppreſs Tumults, and prevent danger to the Parliament and City.* *London Petition.*

A Committee named to bring in an Ordinance according to the deſire of the Petitioners, and they had the heartieſt Thanks that the Houſe could expreſs for their conſtant Affections to the Parliament, and for providing Guards ſo ſeaſonably for the ſafety of the Parliament, and the Continuance of their Care deſired.

Both Houſes paſſed the Ordinance for making void the former Declaration againſt the Army, and another for Recreation of Scholars, Apprentices, and Servants.

A very rude Addreſs was made to the Houſe by Reformadoes, and common Soldiers within the Line, who blockt up the Houſe-door about two Hours, and would let no Member paſs, till the Houſe granted them all their Arrears. *Soldiers.*

The Houſe were in a ſort forced to Order their Accompts to be ſtated, and ten thouſand Pounds more than formerly added for their Payment.

Orders for ſome Members to go to the States Ambaſſadors to excuſe any Miſtakes, and to deſire the Unity and Affection of both Nations.

Another for three hundred Pounds for the Commiſſioners going down to the Army, and for Mr. *Thomas Goodwyn* to go with them. That the Militia be deſired to ſend down a Regiment to attend the Houſe to-morrow, and for ten thouſand Pounds for the Service of *Ireland*.

Anno 1647.

9. Each Houſe kept a Solemn Faſt in their ſeveral Houſes.

10. The City Petition preſented to the Lords, and the Petitioners had thanks.

The Lords choſe a Committee to conſider of all the Grievances of the Kingdom, and to preſent them to the Houſe.

They deſired a Conference with the Commons, about paying ſuch Officers as ſerved under the Earl of *Eſſex*, and disbanded willingly upon the Order of the Houſes, and they put the Commons in mind of putting down the Country Committees.

The Commons reſumed the Debate of the Self-denying Ordinance, and voted,

Votes. *That ſuch Members as have any Office, Place or Sequeſtration, from the Parliament, thoſe Places ſhall be void.*

That the Benefit ſuch Members have received, ſhall be paid in to the Uſe of the Commonwealth, and the Committee to take the Accompts.

That the Lands and Eſtates of all Members of the Houſe, be liable to the Law for Payment of their Debts.

A Day ſet to hear Informations againſt Members, and that no Member hereafter ſhall receive any Reparation for Damages by theſe times, till the publick Debts be firſt ſatisfied.

Letters from Sir *Thomas Fairfax*, certified, *That the King being ill accommodated at Sir* John Cutts's *Houſe, Sir* Thomas Fairfax *went over thither to him, and to adviſe with the Commiſſioners whither to remove him, but they refuſed to adviſe or act in that Buſineſs,* *The King.* *and the King declared,* That unleſs he were forced, he would not return to *Holmby*: *Whereupon the General ordered Colonel* Whaly *to attend the King to* New-Market.

Army. The General Rendezvous of the Army was appointed at *Triploe* Heath, near *Cambridge*.

Letters from the Commiſſioners related,

That the General, Lieutenant General, and other Officers came with him to the King, who ſaid that Cornet Joyce *had the Commiſſion of the whole Army for what he did, and by Conſequence had the General's Commiſſion.*

That Joyce *being preſent ſaid, that he avowed to the King that he had not the General's Commiſſion.* The King replied, *That ſurely* Joyce *durſt not have attempted ſuch a thing without that Commiſſion.*

11. Both Houſes paſſed the Ordinance to enable the Militia of *London* to raiſe Horſe for defence of the City. Another to take off the Exciſe of Fleſh and Salt.

A Committee of both Houſes named to adviſe with the Militia of *London* about arming all within the Lines of Communication, for the Safety of the Parliament and City, if there be occaſion.

Colonel *Sands*, Colonel *Devereux*, and Colonel *Wiltſhire*, came to the Houſe, and acquainted them, *That* meeting with a Major, lately come from the Army at *Triploe* Heath, he told them that the Army was upon their Advance, and the Horſe would be here to-morrow by Noon, and ſaid if they would come into the Army, they ſhould be included in the Capitulation of their Arrears. Ordered to ſend for the Major in ſafe Cuſtody.

Committee of Safety. The Committee of Safety was revived, and to act this Evening. The Sheriffs and Common-Council came to the Houſe this Evening, with a Letter ſent to them from the Army, a Committee of both Houſes was named to go down to the Militia about it, and they ſat all Night in Conſultation.

The Commons ſat late this Night. Letters were ordered from both Houſes to Sir *Thomas Fairfax*, to deſire *That the Army might not come within fifteen Miles of the City.*

Order, *That* all Officers and Soldiers of the Army who will conform to the Votes of Parliament ſent down to them, ſhall receive the Benefit of them, and ten thouſand Pounds upon Account ordered for them. *23 Car.*

The General kept a Faſt-day in *Cambridge*.

The Commiſſioners ſent down to the Army came to *Cambridge*, where the General viſited them, and they communicated to him the Votes of the Houſe, and to his Officers with him, and deſired their Advice in communicating them to the Army.

The General ordered a general Rendezvous near *Royſton*, where he and the Commiſſioners rode to each Regiment, and firſt acquainted the General's Regiment with the Votes of the Parliament, and *Skippon* ſpake to them to perſuade a Compliance.

Then an Officer of the Regiment returned Anſwer, that the Regiment did deſire that there might be an Anſwer returned after peruſal of the Votes by ſome ſelect Officers and Agitators, whom the Regiment had choſen; and that it was the Motion of the Regiment.

The Officer deſired the General and Commiſſioners to give him leave to ask the whole Regiment if this were their Anſwer, to which they cried *All.*

Then he put the Queſtion, if any Man were of a contrary Opinion he ſhould ſay *no*, and not one Man gave his *No.*

The Agitators in behalf of the Soldiers preſs'd to have the Queſtion put, whether the Regiment did acquieſce and were ſatisfied with the Votes, but in regard the other way was more orderly, and they might after peruſal proceed more deliberately, that Queſtion was laid aſide.

The like was in the other Regiments, and all were very unanimous, and after the Commiſſioners had done reading the Votes, and ſpeaking to each Regiment, and received their Anſwer, all of them cried out *Juſtice, Juſtice.*

A Petition was delivered in the Field to the General in the Name of many well affected People in *Eſſex*, deſiring *That the Army might not be disbanded, in regard the Commonwealth had many Enemies, who watched for ſuch an Occaſion to deſtroy the good People.* *Petitions againſt disbanding.*

Some Muſquets were taken out of *Cambridge* Caſtle, and diſtributed among the Soldiers at the Rendezvous.

Divers of the General's Life-guard deſerted the Troop, and had Paſſes to go for *London.*

Another Petition to the General from *Norfolk* and *Suffolk*, deſiring the Army might not disband till Grievances were redreſſed.

12. Upon a Rumor that the Army was coming towards *London*, all the Trained-Bands were raiſed on pain of Death, but afterwards diſmiſt again, and ſtrong Guards ſet, the Shops were alſo ſhut up, but in a Day or two opened again, and all things were peaceable in the City. *Shops ſhut.*

The Common-Council reſolved with the Houſes Approbation, to ſend a Letter and ſome of their Members to the Army, to treat with the General and Officers, about a right Underſtanding between the Army and the City.

Letters from the Commiſſioners in the Army, of their Proceedings, and the Army's Advance near *London*, and the Petitions to the General by the Counties not to disband.

Information from Alderman *Adams* of a Deſign to ſecure *Newcaſtle* for the King, referred to Field-Marſhal *Skippon.*

Sir *Thomas Widdrington* added to the Commiſſioners in the Army, and larger Inſtructions given, to know what the Deſires of the Army were, and what

Anno 1647. what would give them ſatisfaction, and the Lords concurred herein.

Orders for Ammunition for *Plymouth*, &c.

Letters from the General that the Army was advanced near St. *Albans*, before he received the Houſes Letter; that they ſhould not come ſo near *London*, and he doubted not to give a good Account of the Reaſons of their Advance, and deſired a Month's Pay for them, that they might not be burdenſome to the Country.

The Houſes approved the Letter to be ſent from the City to the Army, they ſat late this Night, and ordered to ſit again to-morrow though Sunday.

13. After the Evening-Sermon the Houſe ſat, and had a Letter from their Commiſſioners at St. *Albans*.

That Sir *Thomas Widdrington* and Colonel *White* had acquainted the General with the additional Inſtructions.

14. Both Houſes named a Committee to draw up a Declaration, what they had done, and intended to do, for the Eaſe of the People, and for the Soldiery, and for Settlement of Peace, and that a Committee was appointed to conſider what Place is fit for the King to come unto, for the Applications of both Kingdoms to be made to him for ſettling Peace.

Upon a Petition of divers Officers, Order for a Declaration, that hereafter none ſhould preſume on pain of Death to meet in a tumultuous way, as they had lately done, and the *Militia* to ſend a conſiderable Guard to the Houſe.

Captain *Falconbridge*, and Captain *White* ordered to bring the Trained Bands of *Weſtminſter* for Guards to the Houſe.

A Committee of both Houſes to draw a Declaration, what the Army hath demanded, and what the Houſes have offered.

The Commons being informed that divers of the Parliament's old Officers and Soldiers were in the Hall and Palace, they ſent to them to withdraw.

Letters from *Ireland* that ſome of the Rebels were returned out of *Scotland* into *Ulſter*, *That* the Parliament's Commiſſioners and Colonel *Jones* with ſome Forces were landed at *Dublin*.

That the Lord *Inchequin* ſent a Party to ſurprize ſome Cattle near *Waterford*; the Rebels ſallied out and were beaten back, about a hundred of them ſlain and wounded, many Priſoners and much Cattle taken.

15. Order of both Houſes, *That* the General be required to deliver the Perſon of the King, to ſuch Perſons as both Houſes ſhall appoint, to be placed at *Richmond*, under ſuch Guards, and in ſuch manner, as they ſhall think fit, to the Intent that the Propoſitions agreed upon by both Kingdoms, may be ſpeedily preſented to his Majeſty for the ſettling a ſafe and well grounded Peace.

That the Perſons to whom the King ſhall be delivered ſhall be the Commiſſioners now with him, or any three of them.

That the Guards to receive Orders from the Commiſſioners ſhall be Colonel *Roſſiter* and his Regiment.

Order for Colonel *Birch* to have the publick Faith for four thouſand nine hundred Pounds upon his Accounts.

Officers whoſe Accounts are not ſtated, to have one Month's Pay for Subſiſtence.

Order for the Committee of Indemnity to diſcharge thoſe that are, or ſhall be under reſtraint for any thing done *tempore & loco belli*.

A Month's Pay to Colonel *Graves*'s Forces. 23 *Car.*

Letters from the Commiſſioners in the Army informed, *That* the Votes concerning thoſe that would come away from the Army, did much diſtaſte them.

The Reſults from the Army were,

Demands of the Army.

1. *The Heads of a Charge againſt divers Members of the Houſe of Commons, which they delivered in to be ſpeeded by the Parliament, and when they ſhould be admitted, would appoint fit Perſons on theirs and the Kingdom's behalf to proſecute and make good the ſame.*

2. *If the Parliament ſhall admit theſe things at the deſire of the Army, and proceed for a general Satisfaction therein, then they deſire,*

1. *That the Perſons impeached may be ſuſpended, elſe they can expect no good Iſſue, if the ſame Perſons who have appeared moſt active in the late Proceedings to the Prejudice and Provocation of the Army, and hazarding the Peace of the Kingdom, ſhall continue in the ſame Power, and Judges of theſe things.*

2. *For a Month's Pay, and a Reſolution thereupon in two Days.*

3. *That thoſe of the Army may have as much Pay as they who have engaged for* Ireland, *or come away from the Army.*

4. *That none who have ſo deſerted the Army may have any more Pay till the reſt of the Army be firſt ſatisfied in their Arrears.*

5. *That during the Tranſactions of this Buſineſs, the Parliament would not ſuffer (as ſome have deſigned) any new Forces to be raiſed in this Kingdom, or to be brought out of any other Kingdom hither, or any thing elſe to be done that may carry the Face of a new War, or may endanger the Settlement of the Liberties and Peace of this Kingdom.*

6. *That the Parliament would be pleaſed (without any delay) to put theſe things into a ſpeedy way of Reſolution, and diſpatch the preſent Condition of the Kingdom, and Army, and of the King not admitting Delays.*

Charges againſt the eleven Members.

16. A Charge came to the Houſes from Sir *Thomas Fairfax* and the Officers and Soldiers of the Army, againſt eleven Members of the Houſe of Commons, whereby they are charged with *obſtructing the Buſineſs of* Ireland, *to have been Actors againſt the Army, and againſt the Laws and Liberties of the Subject*, and Obſtructors of Juſtice.

The Members charged were *Denzill Hollis* Eſq; Sir *Philip Stapleton*, Sir *William Lewis*, Sir *John Clotworthy*, Sir *William Waller*, Sir *John Maynard*, Major General *Maſſey*, Mr. Recorder *Glyn*, Colonel *Walter Long*, Colonel *Edward Harley*, and Mr. *Anthony Nichols*.

After reading of the Charge, the Members ſeverally made ſome Defence thereunto, and deſired it might be put into a ſpeedy way of Trial.

Some of the Officers of the Army told me afterwards, that I was named but not agreed to be one.

Declaration of the Army.

A Declaration of the Army was ſent from the Commiſſioners, *vindicating their Proceedings, and their Deſires for the ſettling and ſecuring their own, and the Kingdom's common Reſt, Freedom, Peace and Safety.*

The Commiſſioners of the City returned from the Army with Expreſſions of Love, and the Common Council voted to ſend a Letter to the Army, with Leave from the Houſes, *that* according to their Deſire, no Forces ſhall be raiſed againſt them, and *that* they will move the Parliament for Money to pay the Army, and

Anno 1647. and *that* they may withdraw farther from the City.

The Army farther deſired of the Parliament.

Deſires of the Army.

1. *That the Houſes may be ſpeedily purged of ſuch as ought not to ſit there.*

2. *That thoſe Perſons who have abuſed the Parliament, and Army, and endangered the Kingdom, may ſpeedily be diſabled from doing the like.*

3. *That ſome time may be ſet for the continuance of this, and future Parliaments, and new Elections made ſucceſſively according to the Bill for Triennial Parliaments.*

4. *That Proviſion be made that future Parliaments may not be diſſolved at the King's Pleaſure without their conſent, but continue the ſet time.*

5. *That the right of the People to repreſent to the Parliament their Grievances by Petition may be vindicated.*

6. *That the large Powers given to Committees, or Deputy Lieutenants during the War, as appear not neceſſary to be continued, may be taken away, and ſuch as are neceſſary may be put into a regulated way, and left to as little Arbitrarineſs as the nature and neceſſity thereof will bear.*

7. *They wiſh that the Kingdom may be righted and ſatisfied in point of Accounts, and other things wherein the Commonwealth may be conceived to have been wronged.*

8. *That publick Juſtice being ſatisfied by ſome few Examples of the worſt of excepted Perſons, ſome courſe may be taken, by a general Act of Oblivion, or otherwiſe, whereby the Seeds of future War, or Fears may be taken away.*

Ireton. In theſe Declarations and Tranſactions of the Army, Colonel *Ireton* was chiefly imployed, or took upon him the buſineſs of the Pen. And having been bred in the *Middle Temple* and learned ſome grounds of the Law of *England*, and being of a working, and laborious Brain, and Fancy, he ſet himſelf much upon theſe Buſineſſes, and was therein encouraged and aſſiſted by Lieutenant General *Cromwell*, his Father in Law, and by Colonel *Lambert*, who had likewiſe ſtudied in the Inns of Court, and was of a ſubtle and working Brain.

An Account was given by the Commiſſioners of the City of their Tranſactions with the Army, and was approved by the Houſe.

Petition. A Petition was preſented to the General in the name of *Bucks* Men, ſubſcribed by a thouſand hands, *extolling the Merits and Atchievements of the General and Army; and expreſſing their readineſs to join with them, to bring to juſt Cenſures, any that ſhould endeavour to make them odious to the Parliament or Kingdom.*

Both Houſes ordered, That the ſeveral Orders made by the Committee of Safety, for the liſting and drawing together of any Forces of Counties ſhall be void, and alſo the Order for Colonel *Dalbier* and others, to bring in a liſt of ſuch Gentelmen and Reformadoes, as are willing to engage in the Parliament's Service.

17. Orders for ſecuring of Arms and Ammunition, and for a Paſs for the Lord *Lauderdale*, and other *Scots* to go to the King, and for a Month's Pay for the Army, in part of the three Month's Pay for diſbanding or engaging for *Ireland*.

Orders for a Letter to the General to require him to retreat with his Army forty Miles from *London*, and another to the Commiſſioners in the Army to acquaint them with the Votes for a Month's Pay.

Upon Letters from Colonel *Blunt* of the Miſdemeanours of Sir *Robert Pye*'s Troopers in *Kent*, the Examination thereof, and the Eaſing of the County of *Kent*, referr'd to a Committee. *23 Car.*

An Ordinance paſſed for Indemnity of the Forces that deſerted the Army.

Order for a Month's Pay for Colonel *Roſſiter*'s Regiment, and for the Forces of *Tinmouth* and *Newcaſtle*.

Petition. A Petition from *Hertfordſhire* ſubſcribed with twelve hundred Hands, and preſented by two hundred Knights and Gentlemen to the General much to the ſame effect as the former from *Eſſex*, *Bucks*, &c. and that Malignants might not be elected Members of Parliament, nor put in any Places of Truſt, and that the Parliament-men and others who had received any of the Parliament's Money might be called to Account.

18. Orders for iſſuing Money for Soldiers, and for Guards for the Treaſurers.

The Letter from the Common-Council of *London* to the Army, now brought to the Houſe, was not approved of.

19. A ſecond Letter from the Common-Council to Sir *Thomas Fairfax* was brought to the Houſe for their Approbation, and after a long Debate the Houſe left the Common-Council to themſelves to write what Letter they thought fit to the General, and they ſent one to the General and his Officers.

The Commiſſioners attending the King ſent to Sir *Thomas Fairfax* to know his Anſwer to the Votes concerning the Diſpoſal of the King's Perſon to *Richmond*.

The Lord Mayor with the Advice of the Aldermen and Common-Council, publiſhed a Command for all the Trained-Bands and Auxiliaries to appear at their Colours, (taking notice of their former Backwardneſs) for ſuppreſſing of Tumults and unlawful Aſſemblies in the City.

All Addreſſes to the Army. It was ſtrange to ſee how ſeveral Counties, and the Citizens of *London* began to make all their Applications to the General and Army, omitting the Parliament, and all looked upon the Army in the chief Place, and were afraid of doing any thing contrary to them.

Mr. *Peters* went to the King to *New-Market*, and had much Diſcourſe with him.

21. Letters from Major General *Langherne* of an Inſurrection in *Wales*, who declared themſelves for the King and Sir *Thomas Fairfax*, and the Major General went to ſuppreſs them.

Letters from Major General *Poyntz* for Commiſſion to ſtop the mutinying of the Soldiers, and for Pay for them.

Sir *Peter Killegrew* ſent with Letters to the Commiſſioners attending the King, and to the King, with the Votes for his removing to *Richmond*.

Votes paſſed upon the Repreſentation of the Army.

Votes upon the repreſentation of the Army.

1. ‘That no Perſon that hath been in actual ‘War againſt the Parliament, or acted in ‘the Commiſſion of Array, or voluntarily ‘aided the King, or received Pardon from ‘him, ſhall preſume to ſit in the Houſe.
2. ‘That if they do ſit, they ſhall incur the ‘Diſpleaſure of the Houſe.
3. ‘That the Committee for examining ſuch ‘Caſes, be revived.
4. ‘That a Declaration be brought in for any ‘who have any Charge againſt any Member ‘of the Houſe to come in.

5. ‘That

Anno 1647.

5. 'That the Committee bring in by a Day 'ſuch Charges as are alrerdy before them a-'gainſt any Members.

6. 'That the Report of Elections be brought 'in by a ſhort Day.

Orders for Pay of the Soldiers.

The Parliament cenſured. Divers Cenſures paſſed upon the Parliament for their Cow Votes, and Reſolution to comply with a mutinous Army, who had their Pay and Power from them.

Others approved them as prudent, reſpecting the time, and to avoid Blood.

Some wiſhed the firſt Votes, and ſevere proſecuting the buſineſs of Disbanding, had been declined, which occaſioned this Trouble.

Cromwell. *Cromwell* began now to mount ſtill higher, and carry'd his Buſineſs with great Subtilty.

An Impeachment was againſt his Enemies in Parliament, and the Buſineſs of the Army guided by his Son-in-Law *Ireton*, and others under *Cromwell*.

Letters from Sir *Thomas Fairfax* of his Submiſſion to the Votes of Parliament for the King's going to *Richmond*, and the Houſe ordered the Houſe to be prepared for him.

The Agitators of the Army ſent to the *Trinity* Houſe concerning the Navy.

Ordered that Sir *Robert Pye*'s Troop do not return to the Army without leave of the Parliament.

Sir *Thomas Fairfax* publiſhed a Proclamation, that no Soldier of his Army moleſt any Countrymen, or others, or abuſe any in their Quarters or Marches.

22. Letters from the General and Commiſſioners in the Army, of the Receipt of the Parliament's Votes, and the Month's Pay, and that ſhortly there would be a Council of War about them, and then would be returned a poſitive, and, no doubt, a ſatisfactory Anſwer.

Order for Proceedings againſt Judge *Jenkins*, and Mr. Sollicitor *St. John*, Sergeant *Jermyn*, Mr. *Bradſhaw*, and Mr. *Prynne* to proſecute him.

Order for a Month's Pay for the Forces of the *Northern* Aſſociation and for Major General *Poyntz* to ſecure ſuch as diſturb his Forces, and to quiet his Regiments.

Order to put out the Juſtices of Peace as were of the Inſurrection in *Wales*, and the Letters of Major General *Langherne* to be ſent to the General, deſiring him to take care for quieting thoſe Diſtempers, about which the General ſent to them, and for Supplies for *Langherne*'s Forces.

The Ordinance paſſed for raiſing ſixty thouſand Pounds a Month, for maintenance of the Forces in this Kingdom, and for the Service of *Ireland*; and the leſſening of the former Aſſeſſment gave ſome Content to the People.

23. Colonel *Birch* ſtopped by the Guards, was diſcharged by the General.

Army. Debate about the Charge of the Army againſt the eleven Members, and a Letter ſent to the General, *that what ſhall be particularly charged againſt their Members with Teſtimony and Witneſſes ſhall be received, and the Houſe proceed in a legal way therein.*

The third Propoſition of the Repreſentation of the Army, upon the Queſtion, reſolved not to be debated, and the fourth; and a Day ſet to debate the fifth Propoſition.

The City Commiſſioners returned with Letters from the General further to ſatisfy the City of his real Intentions towards them.

24. The Common Council acquainted the Houſe with a Remonſtrance, and a Letter ſent from the General and the Army, and in Proſecution thereof they deſired, 23 *Car.*

1. *That they may have further leave to ſend ſome of their Members to the Army to hold a good Correſpondence with the Army*, which after Debate, the Houſe agreed. *Deſires of the City.*
2. *That all Forces liſted by the Committee of Safety or Militia may be diſcharged*, which was alſo hardly conſented to.
3. *That the diſcontented reduced Officers and Soldiers, may be put out of the Lines of Communication*, to which was anſwered, *That they had put it in ſuch a way, as in their Judgments they thought fit.*

The Remonſtrance of the Army was.

1. 'That the Declaration inviting Men to de- *Remonſtrance of the Army.*
'ſert the Army be recalled.
2. 'That the Army may be paid up equally to
'the Deſerters.
3. 'That His Majeſty's coming to *Richmond*
'may be ſuſpended, until Affairs be better
'ſettled; and no Place appointed for his
'Reſidence nearer *London* than the Parlia-
'ment will allow the Quarters of the
'Army to be.
4. 'That the Members charged may be forth-
'with ſuſpended the Houſe.
5. 'That thoſe who have deſerted the Ar-
'my may be diſperſed, and receive no more
'of their Arrears, till the Army be firſt ſa-
6. 'tisfied.
'That the Parliament and City may be freed
'from the Multitudes of Reformadoes and
'Soldiers.
7. 'That all Liſtings and Raiſings of new
'Forces, and Preparations towards a new
'War, may be declared againſt and ſup-
'preſſed.
8. 'That the preſent perplexed Affairs of the
'Kingdom and Army may be put into a
'ſpeedy way of Settlement.

The Lords deſired the Commons Conſent to a Letter to the King, *That by reaſon of ſome late Accidents, they humbly intreated his Majeſty either to ſtay at* Royſton, *or* Theobalds, *or to return to* Newmarket, to which the Commons agreed. *Letter to the King.*

25. Debate of the Charge of the eleven Members, and voted, 'That by the Law, no Judg- *Vote.*
'ment can be given to ſuſpend thoſe Members
'from ſitting in the Houſe upon the Papers pre-
'ſented from the Army, before the Particulars
'be produced, and Proofs made; and that it
'doth not appear, that any thing hath been ſaid
'or done in the Houſe by any of thoſe Mem-
'bers, touching any Matters in the Papers ſent
'from the Army, for which the Houſe can in
'Juſtice ſuſpend them.

Order for pulling down the new Exciſe-houſe in *Smithfield*, to which Work many People gladly reſorted, and carry'd away the Materials.

The Head Quarters of the Army removed from St. *Albans* to *Barkhamſtead*; the King was unwilling to return to *Newmarket*, but ſtayed at *Royſton*.

Power given to the Parliament's Commiſſioners to confer with the Commiſſioners of the City in the Army, and Order for the Militia of *London* to ſend four Companies for the Guard of the Parliament.

26. Letters

Anno 1647.

26. Letters from the Commiſſioners in the Army, and from the General of the Grounds of the Army's advance nearer *London, not to awe the Parliament, or be a Terror to them or the City*, and renewed their Deſires, *That the Members charged by them may be ſuſpended the Houſe, and then they will give in a more particular Charge, with the Proofs to make it good.*

Army. Letters from the General and his Officers to the City, aſſuring them, *That they will keep their Promiſe to them, and intend not in their near Approach any Prejudice to the City, That they tender their Peace and Welfare equal with their own; and their Aims are only to obtain a firm Peace, and not a new War.*

The Head Quarters came to *Uxbridge*, and reſolved not to march nearer *London.*

The King was at *Hatfield.*

Eleven Members leave the Houſe. Upon a Debate of a Meſſage from the eleven Members charged by the Army, the Houſe at laſt agreed to it, and they all left the Houſe; Mr. *Hollis*, Sir *Philip Stapleton*, and Mr. *Long*, went together in a Ship to *France*, where that gallant *Engliſh* Gentleman Sir *Philip Stapleton* fell ſick at Sea, and grew more ſick on Shore at *Calais*, and within two or three days died there, as ſome ſuſpected, of the Plague.

Sir Philip Stapleton *dies.*

Others of the eleven Members went to other Parts, and ſome of them retired into their Countries, and there lived privately, Mr. *Hollis* continued divers Years after in *Britany* in *France.*

Letters from the Commiſſioners in the Army about their additional Powers.

Orders touching the Arrears of liſted Officers, out of the twenty five thouſand Pounds.

The Ordinance paſſed the Commons for Relaxation of Scholars and Apprentices.

Letters from *Uxbridge* informed, that Dr. *Hammond* and Dr. *Shelden* were come to the King to *Hatfield.* That the Council of War ſat all Night at *Uxbridge*, and recalled ſome of their Regiments who had Quarters nearer *London.*

28. Upon Letters from the Commiſſioners with the King, the Houſe ordered, That they do remove the Duke of *Richmond*, Dr. *Shelden*, Dr. *Hammond*, and all others who ought not to come to the King according to their Inſtructions, and that a Letter be ſent to the General, to give Order that the Guards attending his Majeſty obſerve the Commands of the Commiſſioners in relation to their Inſtructions, and in keeping Malignants from the King.

Letters from the Army to this effect.

Letters from the Army. *That as to the Vote*, That for any thing done by the eleven Members in the Houſe, they could not in Juſtice ſuſpend them, 'Though they 'doubted not, but if it might be done without 'breach of Priviledge, they could prove ſuch 'Proceedings and Practices of theirs in the Houſe, 'that they ought to be ſuſpended, yet they were 'ſo tender of the Privileges of Parliament, that 'at preſent they would forbear to preſs any further upon that Point.

To the Vote, That by the Law, no Judgment can be given to ſuſpend thoſe Members upon the Papers from the Army, till Particulars produced and Proofs made, 'Though Reaſons may be 'given, and Precedents of this Parliament pro'duced to the contrary, as in Caſes of the Earl 'of *Strafford*, the Archbiſhop of *Canterbury*, and 'the Lord *Finch*: yet conſidering the Proceed'ings thereupon will take up much time, and 'the preſent unſettled Affairs will require a 23 *Car.* 'ſpeedy Conſideration, they are willing that the 'greater, and more general Matters be firſt 'ſettled, and will forbear giving in the Particulars unleſs required.

'Whereas they underſtand that the Members 'charged by them, deſired leave to withdraw 'themſelves from the Houſe, they take notice 'of the Modeſty thereof, and ſuppoſe that as the 'Gentlemen themſelves will forbear to offer the 'contrary, ſo they expect the Wiſdom and Juſtice 'of the Houſe will not admit of any thing to the 'contrary, to interrupt the Proceedings upon 'the general Affairs.

The Houſe paſſed theſe Votes.

Votes. 'That no Officer or Soldier of the Army ſhall 'leave the Army without Licence or Diſcharge 'from the General.

'That they do own this Army as their Army, 'and will make Proviſion for their Maintenance, 'and for their Pay equally with thoſe that have 'deſerted the Army.

Referred to the Committees of the Army to make Proviſion accordingly.

Referred to the Commiſſioners in the Army to be earneſt with the General, that no Obſtruction or Diſcouragement be given by the Soldiers to the levying of the Exciſe and other Aſſeſſments.

An Ordinance read for ſaving harmleſs all well affected Perſons from any Bonds, *&c.* extorted from them by the Enemy in the time of War.

Referred to the Commiſſioners of the Great Seal to bring in a Liſt of Judges for the next Circuit.

29. An Ordinance paſſed both Houſes for Colonel *Butler* to be Governor of the Iſle of *Scilly.*

The Eleven Members. A Petition from the eleven Members (except the Recorder *Glyn*) to come to a ſpeedy Trial; himſelf told me, that he earneſtly adviſed his Brethren againſt this Petition; but they were wilful, and he would not join in it.

A Day ſet for the particular Charge of the Army to be brought in againſt the eleven Members.

Order for the Accounts to be ſtated of Colonel *Graves*'s, and Colonel *Pye*'s Forces, and that the Officers and Soldiers come off from the Army, advance for *Ireland*, or be disbanded.

An Ordinance committed for Soldiers, not Inhabitants to depart the City.

Both Houſes granted a Paſs to the *Dutch* Ambaſſador to go to the King, and ſo to return home.

30. The Faſt-day, after Sermons.

A Committee appointed about reedifying the Church of *Torrington.*

Another to conſider of able Perſons for Accommodation in Religion.

Order for the Magiſtrates of the City to be careful to execute the Ordinances for obſervation of the Lord's-day and Faſt-days, and for Enquiry what malignant Miniſters have been admitted into Benefices.

Army. Letters from the Commiſſioners in the Army, and from Sir *Thomas Fairfax*, 'That the laſt Votes 'of the Houſe had met with ſuch Compliance in 'his Council of War, that in confidence of this 'further Progreſs about the Deſires of the Army, 'and in ſubmiſſion to the Votes of Parliament, 'the Army had removed their Quarters further 'from *London*, and were to be this Night at '*Wicombe*

The Commiſſioners in the Army were deſired by the Council of War to procure from the Parliament

Anno 1647. ment a full Anſwer to the laſt Propoſitions of the Army, before which they cannot conclude any thing upon the Treaty.

Mr. *Patrick Young*, formerly his Majeſty's Library-keeper at St. *James's*, and a great Scholar, with the Aſſiſtance of *Selden* and my ſelf, undertook the printing of the Septuagint Tranſlation of the Bible; whereof he had in his Cuſtody a famous ancient Copy, if not an Original Manuſcript, and I attended and joined with Mr. *Selden* in giving my beſt Aſſiſtance to ſo good a Work.

July, 1647.

July, 1. Orders about Pay for the Army.

That the King ſhall reſide no nearer *London* than the Quarters of the Army will be born.

That the Committee do meet about Accommodation in Religion.

Information of one *Coſens* an Alderman of *Newcaſtle*, negotiating to bring the *Scots* again into *England*.

The Lords were deſired to expedite the Propoſitions to be ſent to the King.

The Eleven Members. It was reported, *That* part of the Charge againſt the Eleven Members, particularly againſt Mr. *Hollis*, would be the Buſineſs of the Lord *Savile*'s Information againſt him and me; but I took no notice nor enquired farther after it.

2. A Petition from the Common-Council.

London *Petition.*

1. *That Command be given that no Officer or Soldier come within the Lines of Communication, upon pretence to ſhare Monies for their Arrears.*

2. *That ſuch as are paid may depart the City within two days.*

3. *That all who have been in Arms againſt the Parliament may depart the City.*

4. *That ſuch as have come in from the Army may be otherwiſe diſpoſed of.*

5. *That all bring in concealed Goods.*

6. *That the Revenue be managed by Rules.*

7. *That the Parliament would lay aſide leſſer Buſineſſes, and prepare ſuch Laws for the King's Concurrence as may ſettle the Government of the Church, ſecure the People from Arbitrary Power, and to reſtore his Majeſty to his juſt Rights and Authority.*

8. *That all Officers of State and Juſtice may be Perſons of Honour, of conſiderable Intereſt and known Integrity.*

9. *That ſpeedy Care be had of* Ireland.

10. *That Correſpondence with* Scotland *according to the Covenant be maintained.*

11. *That Elections may be examined, and the Houſe purged of ſuch as are unduly elected, or have been againſt the Parliament.*

12. *For a Courſe to decide Admiralty Cauſes.*

13. *That Satisfaction being made by Delinquents, an Act of Oblivion may be paſſed.*

Anſwer. The Petitioners had Thanks for their good Affections, and Anſwer, *That moſt of the Particulars were under Conſideration.*

I attended the leſs in the Houſe when theſe Matters were in Agitation, being unſatisfied that the Army and City ſhould thus ſeem to impoſe upon the Parliament.

Reference to the Committee of *Cheſhire*, about Pay, and leſſening of the Garriſon of *Cheſter*.

Orders about the Affairs of *Ireland*.

That two thouſand ſix hundred Pounds be paid to the Lord of *Ormond*, and for Money for Advance and Tranſport of Forces into *Ireland*, and that three Commiſſioners be ſent into *Munſter*.

Petitions. One of the Knights of *Eſſex* preſented a Petition from part of that County, and the Gentlemen that brought it had *Thanks for their good Affections*, and the Houſe took notice of the Delivery of it *in a Parliamentary way*. 23 Car.

Other Petitions from *Norfolk* and *Suffolk*.

Army. Letters from the General and his Officers, with a Declaration of the Army, diſclaiming a Pamphlet called, *Heads preſented by the Army to the King's Majeſty*, and another called, *Articles agreed upon betwixt the King and the Army*, as *falſe, ſcandalous*, and *injurious* to them, and which they deteſt; and deſire the Authors may be found out.

Letters from the Commiſſioners in the Army, certified, *That* the General had appointed Lieutenant General *Cromwell*, Colonel *Ireton*, Colonel *Fleetwood*, Colonel *Rainsborough*, Colonel *Harriſon*, Colonel Sir *Har. Waller*, Colonel *Rich*, Colonel *Lambert*, Colonel *Hammond*, and Major *Rainsborough*, or any five of them, to treat with the Parliament's Commiſſioners upon the Papers ſent from the Army to the Parliament, and their Votes.

Eleven Members. To the Vote touching the Eleven Members was anſwered, *That the Council of War had a great willingneſs to anſwer the Expectation of the Houſe in all things, ſo in this Particular; but the things being of great importance, and the Perſons charged, many, it had taken more time than was expected, they therefore deſire Reſpite for three or four days, when they would bring in the particular Charge againſt the Eleven Members, and the Kingdom ſhall ſee that they have not impeached the Gentlemen out of any private Reſpects, but their Duty to the Publick.*

The General ſet forth a Proclamation forbidding any Abuſe or Obſtruction to the Parliament's Officers in levying the Exciſe or Aſſeſſments.

The King went to *Windſor* for two or three days to ſee his Children.

3. Letters of an high Mutiny of the Soldiers in *Cheſter*. Order for Money for them, and to leſſen the Garriſon.

Petition. A Petition of one *Goodwyn* a Curate, who gave uncivil words to divers Members of the Houſe, for an Anſwer of his Petition, Reſolved, *That the Petitioner hath no cauſe of Complaint, but deſerves Puniſhment for his ſcandalous Petition.*

Orders for Pay for the *Northern* Aſſociation, and for *Dover*.

Prince Elector. Upon the Prince Elector's Deſire, it was left to his Pleaſure to viſit the King, if he thought fit.

The Treaty proceeded in the Army, and they removed their Head Quarters to *Reading*, the King returned from *Windſor* to *Cauſham*, the Lord *Craven*'s Houſe near *Reading*.

I and ſeveral Members did not attend the Houſe ſo frequently as heretofore, ſeeing the Deſigns put upon them by the Army and the City, and tumultuous Petitions.

Vote. 5. Vote *to add a Penalty to ſuch as ſit in the Houſe, not being duly choſen, and that none who have aſſiſted the King in the late War, or the Ceſſation, or Rebellion in* Ireland; *or that have been ſequeſtred for Delinquency, ſhall ſit in Parliament.*

Orders touching New Elections.

Upon a Petition of the *Trinity-Houſe*, Order, *That* Dr. *Clerk* ſhall be Judge-Advocate, and an Ordinance to give further Power to the *Trinity-Houſe*.

Goodwyn the Curate for his Inſolency and Revilings committed to *Newgate*.

Treaty. Votes of the Lords to leave out of the firſt Qualification of excepted Perſons, Prince *Rupert* and *Maurice*, and others.

The Treaty went on fairly, and methodically between the Parliament's Commiſſioners, and the Commiſſioners of the Army.

A Proclamation by the General, *That* his Soldiers ſhall not take Horſes without Warrant, nor

Anno 1646. compel any where they quarter to give them Money; and he granted Commiſſioners to every Regiment for Marſhal Law.

6. Orders for the Houſe to ſit early, and for ſitting of the Committees, and for Money for the Army, and for diſmantling of Garriſons according to former Votes, and for Money for *Ireland*.

Eleven Members. Colonel *Scroop* and other Officers preſented to the Houſe the particular Charge of the Army againſt the Eleven Members, who were ſent for, ſuch as could be found, and the Charge read unto them.

7. The laſt Day of the Term the Houſe adjourned, the Speakers being to ſit in *Chancery*.

Mr. *Bellieur* the *French* Ambaſſador was received by the King at *Cauſham*.

The firſt part of the Charge of the Army againſt Mr. *Hollis*, was the former Buſineſs of the Lord *Savile*.

8. A Liſt agreed, for Judges to ride the Summer's Circuit, and Order for Inſtructions for them.

Militia. The *Militia* of *London* deſired new Powers, and Money from the Houſe, Part whereof was aſſented to; and Orders given them for the Guards of the Houſe.

The Houſe committed ſome Soldiers for aſſaulting the Perſon and Houſe of Mr. *Pury*, one of their Members.

The Charge againſt the Eleven Members put off.

Fairfax. 9. Letters from Sir *Thomas Fairfax* full of Reſpect towards the King, and taking notice of ſome Reports, as if he, and his Officers were upon ſome under-hand Contract with the King, and ſo to ſlander their Integrities, and endeavour a Miſunderſtanding betwixt the Parliament and their Army, which their Enemies would fain effect, to hinder the Settlement of the People's Rights, but a good Accord between them is their Deſign to preſerve.

He declares, 'That they have not done, nor 'ſhall do any thing which they deſire to hide 'from the Parliament and the World, and ſhall 'not avow to the Faces of their Adverſaries, 'their Deſires to ſettle the King's Rights, he 'firſt giving his Concurrence to ſecure the 'Rights of the Kingdom, they have already de'clared publickly.

'That ſince their Papers ſent in to the Par'liament ſeveral Officers were ſent to the King, 'to ſatisfy him concerning thoſe Papers, and 'ſome others ſent to him about his Removes; 'in which Addreſſes they bargained not nor 'asked any thing of the King, as to any private 'Intereſt of their own.

'But they endeavoured only the Settlement 'of the publick Peace and Rights of the Na'tion, and aſſured the King, that this being 'done with his Concurrence, the Rights of his 'Majeſty and his Family ſhould be provided 'for, and in the mean time his Majeſty ſhould 'find from them all perſonal Civilities and Re'ſpects, and ſuch Freedom as may ſtand with 'Safety, and the Truſt lying upon them.

'That they are no Enemies to Monarchy, and 'Civil Government, that upon his Majeſty's Im'portunity (though with ſome Reluctancy) they 'did give way for the Duke of *Richmond*, and 'the two Chaplains to come to his Majeſty, 'as that which they thought reaſonable and 'juſt, and to make the King leſs prejudiced a'gainſt others.

'That they conceived, to avoid all Harſh'neſſes, and afford all Kindneſſes to his Ma'jeſty, conſiſting with the Peace and Safety of 'the Kingdom, is the moſt Chriſtian, honour'able, and prudent way, and that tender, equit'able, and moderate Dealing towards his Ma'jeſty, his Family, and Party, is the moſt hope'ful Courſe, to take away the Seeds of War, 'and Feuds amongſt us, and our Poſterity, and 'to procure a laſting Peace. 22. *Car.*

'And that being ſettled with the Rights and 'Liberties of the Nation, and Propagation of 'the Goſpel of Truth, and they honoured to be 'inſtrumental therein, they ſhall be willing to be 'diſmiſt, and be happy to be diſcharged, not 'only from military Employments, but from all 'Matters of Power whatſoever.'

In the like Letter to the Houſe of Lords, was a Letter from the King to his Son, the Duke of *York*.

Both Houſes paſs'd an Ordinance for all Papiſts and Delinquents to depart the Lines of Communication.

The Houſe appointed a Committee to examine an Information, concerning liſting of Men in *London*.

An Ordinance for Money for the Army, and Votes againſt Members ſitting in the Houſe, not being duly elected and qualified.

10. Both Houſes paſs'd an Ordinance for diſbanding Soldiers, and their departing out of *London*.

Votes of the Houſe againſt tumultuous Meetings in the City, and to give Power to the *Militia* to prevent them, and to puniſh the Offenders. *Tumultuous Meetings.*

The Sheriffs and ſome of the Common Council acquainted the Houſe with Letters they received from the Army, touching the Proceedings in the Treaty, for which the Houſe gave them Thanks.

Debate Forenoon and Afternoon, upon the Charge againſt the Eleven Members, but nothing concluded thereupon. *Eleven Members.*

Two thouſand Pounds ordered to Colonel *Maſſey* in Part of his Arrears.

Sir *John Holland* one of the Commiſſioners with his Majeſty, came from *Cauſham* to *Phyllis-Court* to viſit me.

12. Upon long Debate of the Charge of the Army againſt the Eleven Members, the Houſe voted *it to be a Charge*, and gave a Week's time for the Members to bring in their Anſwers, Mr. *Chute*, Mr. *Glover*, Mr. *Pryn*, and Mr. *Hales* to be of Council for them. *Eleven Members.*

The Lords deſired the Commons Concurrence, upon a Letter from the King to his Son the Duke of *York*, *that the King's Children might go to ſee him*.

Sir *Thomas Fairfax* wrote to the Houſe to give way to it, and the Commons concurred, and that the Earl of *Northumberland* ſhould go with the Children to the King, and take care of their Return.

Order for the Lord Mayor of *York* to have the Charge of *Clifford*'s Tower there.

The Soldiers in *Dublin* were in a high Mutiny, Colonel *Jones* the Governor in danger to be killed by them, yet he appeaſed the Mutiny with great Courage and Stoutneſs.

Some little Defeats were given to the Rebels, and ſometimes to the *Engliſh*, ſome of the leading Rebels taken Priſoners by Colonel *Coot*'s Forces, twenty five killed, five hundred Cows, a thouſand Sheep, and two hundred and fifty Plow-Horſes taken.

Endeavours

Anno 1647. Endeavours were uſed in *Scotland* to raiſe an Army there to invade *England*, ſeveral Debates about it at *Edinburgh*, and by the Eſtates, but nothing concluded.

13. The firſt Day of Relaxation for Scholars and Apprentices.

Many Apprentices came to the Parliament with a Petition, which they preſented to the Commons, ſet on by their Maſters and others, their Deſires were.

Apprentices their Petition.

1. 'That the Houſe, according to Promiſe, 'take into Conſideration the ſeveral Heads of 'a Petition of theirs delivered the fifth of 'March laſt.

2. 'That the Authority of Parliament ſo apparently abuſed contrary to Right, by thoſe 'that have of late effected the Ejections of 'Men of known Fidelity, out of Places of 'Truſt, may be redeemed, and thoſe ſo expul'ſed, may be reſtored.

3. 'That they would declare againſt all In'vectives of the Clergy.

4. 'That thoſe who have appealed to this 'Court of Juſtice, may have an impartial Trial.

5. 'That the Sum of all the Endeavours of 'Parliament may tend to the ſweet Compoſure 'of Differences.'

Anſwer. The Petitioners had Anſwer by ſome Members that were Citizens, *That their Petition would be conſidered in due time.* And they were commended for their civil Carriage in preſenting it.

Parliament Order. Orders for ſlighting of Garriſons.

The Lords deſired the Commons Concurrence to an Order for Money for the Earl of *Kildare*; the Commons rejected it, becauſe the Lords had firſt made the Order for Money, which was not proper for them to do, but afterwards the Commons made a new Order for two hundred Pounds for the Earl.

14. A contrary Party of the *London* Apprentices, came to both Houſs with a Petition.

Petition.

1. 'That according to the Covenant the 'King's Perſon may be defended, and his juſt 'Power in Defence of Religion and Liberties 'be eſtabliſhed.

2. That the Privileges of Parliament may be 'vindicated, and the Liberties and Property of 'the Subject preſerved.

3. 'That the Government of the Church may 'be ſettled, and Conventicles ſuppreſſed.

4. 'That Incendiaries, Malignants, and evil 'Inſtruments hindering Reformation, and rai'ſing Diviſions, may be puniſhed.

5. 'That Obſtructions in Courts of Juſtice 'may be removed, and the Abuſe of Committees, 'and their Officers conſidered.

6. 'That Arrears of Soldiers may be paid.

7. 'That the Army may be disbanded.

8. 'Againſt Foreigners being free of *London.*

Thus each Party might frame what Matter they pleaſed into Petitions, and have Hands to them, and Multitudes to preſent them.

Anſwer. The Anſwer to this Petition was, *That divers Matters thereof were under Conſideration, and the reſt ſhould be conſidered in due time.*

The Lords gave Leave for the Marquiſs of *Winton* to go out of Town.

The Earl of *Clare* had his Privilege of a Peer allowed him.

15. According to a former Order of the Houſe, ſeveral Members of the Houſe brought in their Caſes ſtated, touching their Elections, and the Point of being diſabled to ſit in the Houſe, and they were referred to a Committee. 22 *Car.*

Letters from Major General *Poyntz*, and another from his Wife, informed the Manner of his Impriſonment by his own Soldiers, and their ſeizing of his Goods. *Major General Poyntz.*

The Houſe ordered Copies of them to be ſent to the General, with Directions for the Diſcharge of *Poyntz*, or ſending him up to *London*, and a Letter ordered to the Lord Mayor of *York* to diſcharge and reſtore his Goods to him.

The King's Children went with the Earl of *Northumberland* to *Cawſham* to ſee their Father.

16. Orders touching Supplies and managing the Forces in *Ireland.*

A Propoſition for the Earl of *Ormond* to tranſport five thouſand five hundred Men out of *Ireland*, was denied by the Houſe.

Orders for Pay and disbanding of Forces come off from the Army. Ormond.

The King's Children coming to *Cauſham* to meet their Father, great Numbers of People flocked thither to ſee them, and ſtrewed the Ways with green Boughs and Herbs. After Dinner at *Maidenhead*, the King and his Children went together to *Cauſham.* *King's Children.*

17. Vote, *That all the Forces in* England *and* Wales, *&c. be under the immediate Command of Sir* Thomas Fairfax, and for disbanding of divers Forces. Fairfax.

Order for putting Reformadoes out of the Line, and about Money for the Army.

19. The Eleven Members in Perſon preſented to the Houſe an Anſwer by way of Demurrer, to the Charge of Sir *Thomas Fairfax* and the Army againſt them, which was for the preſent laid aſide. *Eleven Members.*

Mr. *Chute* and Mr. *Newdigate* told me that they being of Council with Mr. *Hollis* and the reſt of the Eleven Members, they cauſed my Name to be ſtruck out of their Anſwer, for which I thanked them.

Votes for divers Garriſons to be ſlighted, and the Deputy Lieutenants to ſee it done.

Briſtol Caſtle, and the great Fort at *Caernarvon* to be continued, the Keys of the Garriſon to be delivered to the Mayors of the Corporations, to be governed as formerly.

Leave given to Lawyers to go the Circuits.

Upon Information to Colonel *Birch* of ſome Diſtempers in his Regiment, Ordered *that the General ſend him away for* Ireland. *Colonel Birch.*

The Aſſembly in *Scotland* debated about a Declaration, concerning the Affairs of *England*, relating to the King, the Parliament and Army.

Letters from *Ireland* informed the taking of eight or nine thouſand Cattle from the Rebels, but they by a Stratagem killed betwixt thirty or forty of the Parliament's Forces, and *That* they are forced for want of Bread and Money, to leave the Field, and retire into the Garriſons. Ireland.

A Deſign to ſurprize *Dublin*, diſcovered and prevented, and the Actors apprehended.

20. Upon a Meſſage from the Eleven Members of their Deſires to abſent themſelves for ſix Months, *That in the mean-time the great Affairs of the Kingdom, mentioned by the Army, might be ſettled without any Interruption from their leſſer Buſineſs.* *Eleven Members.*

The Houſe voted, *That they, or any of them ſhould have Leave and Paſſes to go into the Country, or beyond Sea for ſix Months, and then to return to the Parliament to attend concerning the Charge againſt them.*

Anno 1647. Upon Information that a Multitude of People were coming up to the Doors of the Houſe in a tumultuous Manner.

Tumults. The Houſe ordered that the Guards do diſperſe them.

And that the Sergeant at Arms acquaint them that it was the Pleaſure of the Houſe that they remove themſelves.

That an hundred Halberts be brought into the Houſe for their Service.

That the *Militia* order the Guards conſtantly to ſuppreſs ſuch Diſturbers of the Houſe, and that Colonel *Webbe* ſee the Guards daily placed.

Army. Letters from the Commiſſioners of the Army with theſe new Propoſals from the Army.

New Propoſals.

1. 'That a Declaration be publiſhed againſt 'the bringing in of any foreign Forces.

2. 'That the Army be paid up equal with 'the Deſerters of it, and a conſtant Courſe of 'Pay for them; and that the Lords do concur 'with the Commons for renewing the Com-'mittee of the Army, that the Arrears may be 'collected, and the Treaſurers may be called to 'an Account.

3. 'That the Militia of *London* may be in the 'former Hands, faithful to the Parliament and 'Kingdom.

4. 'That Perſons impriſoned (not for Delin-'quency but other Matters) by the Houſes of 'Parliament or their Committees may be releaſed, 'or bailed till Trial, particularly Lieutenant 'Colonel *Lilburne*, and Mr. *Overton*.'

21. Order to examine Abuſes in diſtributing Moneys to the Officers and Soldiers; and for an account about putting them out of the Lines of Communication.

The Lords Concurrence deſired for disbanding thoſe that came off from the Army.

Order for Money for maimed Soldiers.

Colonel *Jones* marching out from *Dublin* was ſet upon by *Preſton*, with double his number, and his Men forced to retreat.

Order, That Sir *Thomas Fairfax* take ſome ſpeedy courſe for ſending Forces into *Ireland*.

Sir *Thomas Fairfax* removed his Quarters to *Aylesbury*, and the King to *Woburne* in *Bedfordſhire*.

Vote. 22. Votes upon the Army's Propoſals.

That whoſoever ſhall bring in any Foreign Forces, without conſent of both Houſes, are Traitors.

A Petition of divers Miniſters, to the Lords *That their Tithes may be paid.* They Ordered Monies for one of *Plymouth*; and for the Lord *Inchequin*'s Forces; and ſent to the Commons for their Concurrence.

Petition. Petitions from ſeveral Wards of *London*, *That their Captains being faithful Men were put out by the new Militia.*

Vote. Vote, *That the Militia of* London *be put into the old Hands again.*

Order, That the General conſider how the charge of the Forces here may be leſſened, and the Service of *Ireland* advanced.

A Petition and Engagement of dangerous Conſequence of divers Officers, Citizens, Watermen, and Seamen was brought to the Houſe, and they referred it to a Committee to find out the Authors, and a Declaration to be drawn up againſt it.

Ordinance paſt for Dr. *Walker* to be Judge of the Admiralty.

The Commiſſioners ſent another Propoſal of the Army to the Houſe, for diſcharge of Perſons impriſoned or indicted under pretence of being at Conventicles, or other Religious Meetings, the Statute againſt them, intending *Meetings of Conſpiracy againſt the State*, and not for Religious Exerciſes. 23 *Car.* *Conventicles.*

23. An Ordinance committed, for putting the Militia of *London* into the old Commiſſioners Hands, and a Declaration upon the Petition now in the City, and the Committee Ordered to Report them in the Afternoon. And then the Ordinance for the Militia paſſed both Houſes; and the Old Commiſſioners were Ordered to meet this Night, and to take Order for the Security of the City and Parliament. *Militia.*

I met Mr. *Pierpoint* at the Counteſs of *Kent*'s, where before Supper, Mr. *Selden* told me that he intended to be beholden to me after his Death, and ſhowed me a Place in his Study, where he would leave ſome Papers declaring his Intent and Will.

24. An Ordinance paſt both Houſes for the Payment of Tithes.

Order to burn a Pamphlet of *Paul Beſt*'s, and the Printers to be puniſhed.

Both Houſes agreed the Declaration againſt the Petition and Engagement on foot in the City.

Upon Notice to the General of a private Engagement and Subſcription in *London*, and an Agitation at *Skinners-Hall* againſt the Army; a Paper was drawn up by the General, and his Council of War, and ſent to the Parliament's and City's Commiſſioners, *Of their deep ſenſe of that unherhand Deſign, as the laſt and deſperate Deſign to put all into Confuſion; they deſired the Commiſſioners of the City to repair to* London, *to take care to prevent the working of theſe, or any ſuch like underminings*, and they went preſently to *London*. *Army.*

The General publiſhed a Proclamation againſt entertaining of Cavaliers in the Army.

The Head Quarters removed to *Bedford*, and the King to *Latimers*.

26. Votes touching Elections, and about ſatisfying ſome Officers Arrears.

The Commons agreed with the Lords about removing the King's Children to *Sion-Houſe*.

A Petition from the Lord Mayor, Aldermen, and Common Council of *London*, almoſt reproaching the Houſe for paſſing the late Ordinance, to put the Militia of the City into the Hands of the old Commiſſioners, and to put out the new Commiſſioners, without firſt taking the ſenſe of that Court about it. *London Petition.*

And being ſenſible of two Petitions to them, one from divers well affected Citizens, the other from divers young Men and Apprentices, what a general Diſtemper, this ſudden Change hath made in the City, *they pray that the Militia may be put into the Hands of the new Commiſſioners again.*

Many young Men and Apprentices of *London* came to the Houſe, in a moſt rude and tumultuous way, and preſented to them ſome particular Deſires. *Apprentices.*

1. *That the Ordinance for Change of the Militia of* London *be repealed.*

2. *That the City may be vindicated againſt a late pretended Declaration, that thoſe are Traitors who ſhall act to get Subſcriptions, and that it may be revoked.*

3. *That all the Members of the Houſe, particularly the Eleven Members may be called into the Houſe, and act as a Free Parliament.*

The Apprentices and many other rude Boys and mean Fellows among them came into the Houſe *Force upon the Parliament.*

Anno 1647. House of Commons, and kept the Door open, and their Hats on, and called out as they stood, *Vote, Vote,* and in this arrogant Posture stood till the Votes passed in that way, to repeal the Ordinance for Change of the Militia, and the Declaration.' In the Evening about seven a Clock some of the Common Council came down to the House, and understanding that they had in their presence forced the Speaker, and the Members to put the Question, and pass the Votes they required; now, so much of their work being done, they that put their Apprentices upon it, ordered them to disperse themselves again, and they presently obeyed the Orders of their Masters.

27. Here we may observe an instance of the highest Insolence in the Rabble, and of popular Madness that can be met with in any other story, and herein also a strange Providence of God, when the Differences betwixt the Parliament and Army, were so near breaking forth into a new War, that this grand Design to foment it should be ordered by God to the reconciling of it, as will appear by that which follows.

Such popular tumultuary Actions seldom prosper.

Both Houses met early, and Adjourned till the thirtieth of this Month.

The Assembly of the Kirk of *Scotland* ordered a Publick Fast.

1. *To Lament the growth of Wickedness.*
2. *By reason of the Pestilence.*
3. *For the danger to Religion, and Reformation, by the Sectaries in* England; *and that the Covenant may be kept.*
4. *That God would incline the King's Heart to avoid new Snares, and to such Resolutions as will contribute to the settling of Religion and Righteousness.*
5. *That the Parliament of* England *and the Synod of Divines may do their Duty.*
6. *For the Committee of Estates, that they may discern what is fittest to be done for securing that Kingdom, and encouraging their Brethren.*
7. *That God would grant to all his Grace to Repent, that he may remove his Wrath from us.*

28. The monthly Fast.

Fairfax. The Common Council of *London* sat in the Morning, and again after the Sermons, then they received a Letter from Sir *Thomas Fairfax, Of his affection to the City, and his dislike of the late Petition, and of the means to procure it.*

Divers young Men then attended them, to express their readiness to stand up for the Privileges of the City, and to defend them against all Opposers.

City. The Common Council sent a Letter and Commissioners to the General, *declaring their inclinableness to Peace; intreating his Excellency that the Army might not advance this way, nor intermeddle with the Rights and Privileges of the City.*

Conceiving that their strengthning of the City for the preservation thereof, was no just cause to provoke the Soldiery, and as for the Petition, the Parliament had already declared their sense thereof, and it had never been formally presented to them.

Militia. 29. Militia of *London* ordered, *That no Persons should disturb the Parliament; and if any did, the Commander of the Guards should prosecute his Commission to kill, and slay,* &c.

Army. Upon Intelligence that the Army was advancing, Orders were given for the Trained Bands to go to the Works, and for Raising Auxiliaries, and all to come the next Morning, who were able to bear Arms; all this part of the Action, and that which follows, was contrived and directed by the Eleven Members, and their Friends. 22 *Car.* *Eleven Members.*

Colonel *Jones* marching into the Rebels Country, was by them overpowered six for one, yet made a gallant Retreat, losing only two Officers, and about ten Soldiers, and killed divers of the Rebels. *Col. Jones.*

30. According to the Adjournment, some Members met in either House, but the Speakers came not; and after some expectation the Lords chose the Lord *Grey*, and the Commons then present chose Mr. *Pelham*, to be Speaker *pro tempore*, and Mr. Sergeant *Birkhead* not appearing, they put Mr. *Norfolk* into his Place; he made use of the City Mace, the other being carried away; and the Sergeant coming afterwards to offer his Service, was not admitted.

Then the House proceeded to Vote.

Votes.
1. *That the King should come to* London.
2. *That the Militia of the City have power to raise such Forces as they shall think fit for defence of the City.*
3. *That they may choose a Commander in chief to be approved by the House, and he to choose Officers to be approved by the Militia.*

The Sheriff, and Common Council, who attended the House this Morning, returned to the City; and a Common Council in the Afternoon, chose Major General *Massey* to command in chief their Forces.

Militia. The Militia ordered, all the Reformadoes, Officers, *&c.* to appear To-morrow in St. *James's* Fields, and the Forces to be put into Regiments.

Fairfax. A Letter from Sir *Thomas Fairfax* to the Lord Mayor, Aldermen, and Common Council to this Effect.

Mentioning 'The Army's Compliance with 'their former Desire to remove to this distance, 'and the Assurance given them by the City, of 'their Concurrence for the Settlement of Peace 'and Liberty, against which they never offered 'one Objection, or ground of Dissent, and their 'Resolution to secure the Parliament, and their 'Privileges from any Violence or Attempt, the 'reason given by the City, for their late listing 'of new Forces.

'That upon this confidence the Army was dispos'd into several Parts for the ease of the Kingdom, to above one hundred and ten Miles distance, and had given up themselves to their 'Propos'als for a comfortable Settlement, and 'were in a hopeful way for the Relief of *Ireland.*

'That the Army cannot but be deeply sensible 'of the unparalleled Violation acted upon the 'Parliament on *Monday* last, by a Multitude from 'the City, because therein, the Guards sent from 'the City, did not only neglect their Duty for 'security of the Parliament from such Violence, 'and the whole City to yield any Relief to the 'Houses in that Extremity; but they are assured 'from Eye and Ear Witnesses, that divers of the 'Common Council gave great Encouragement 'to it;

'Which doth not only gain-say their former 'Professions, but does Violence to those many 'Obligations, that by their Charter, Protestation, and sundry other ways, lie upon them to 'protect the Parliament.

'That he cannot but look upon them who 'are in Authority, as accountable to the Kingdom for the Interruption of the hopeful way of

'Peace

Anno 1646. ‘ Peace and Settlement for this Nation; and for ‘ relieving *Ireland*, occaſioned by the late de- ‘ ſtructive Engagements, eſpecially, by the latter ‘ horrid and prodigious Force, done upon the ‘ Parliament; tending to diſſolve all Govern- ‘ ment.

‘ Upon which ſcore the Army and the whole ‘ Kingdom, ſhall have cauſe to put every thing ‘ of the like Nature, that may happen to the ‘ Parliament, or to any who are Friends to them, ‘ and to the Army, except by the Wiſdom, Care, ‘ and Induſtry of the City, the chief Actors may ‘ be detected, ſecured, and given up to Juſtice, ‘ and the beſt Endeavour uſed, to prevent the like ‘ for the future.’

King's Children. 31. The Lords deſired the Commons Concurrence for Removal of the King's Children into *London* for their Security.

There was a great appearance of Reformadoes, Officers, *&c.* in St. *James*'s Fields, and Order was given for ſtaying and liſting of Horſes in the City, and that all the Shops ſhould be ſhut up.

Lenthal. A Declaration was publiſhed in the name of the Speaker *Lenthal*, of the Reaſons why he abſented himſelf from the Houſe.

The Army after a hard March lodged the laſt night at *Uxbridge*; Letters from them, certified, ‘ That the General was tender of the City, but ‘ laying to Heart thoſe unparalleled Paſſages on ‘ *Monday* laſt at *Weſtminſter*, he is ſenſible of his *Army.* ‘ Obligations to the Parliament. That the Army ‘ are reſolved, what other Neglect ſoever hath ‘ been for their Security, yet as God ſhall enable ‘ them, they will uſe their beſt Endeavours for ‘ preſervation of the Parliament from Violence.’

One of the three Block-Houſes at *Graveſend*, was ſecured by a Party of the Army.

Moſt of the Eleven Members ſat in the Houſe, and in the Afternoon Major General *Maſſey*, Sir *William Waller*, and Lieutenant General *Poyntz* liſted the Reformadoes.

The City publiſhed their Declaration, mentioning the ‘ Army's ſurprizing of the King at *Holmby*, and denied his Reſidence nearer *London* than ‘ their Quarters, That the City have endeavoured ‘ the Settlement of the Kingdom, Relief of *Ireland*, Eaſe of their Fellow Subjects, and a good ‘ Underſtanding between themſelves and the Army.

‘ That the Privileges of Parliament have been ‘ violated, by the Army's cauſing the Eleven Members to withdraw, and the Militia of *London* now ‘ demanded, which had been eſtabliſhed by Ordinance, and is ſubject to no other Cognizance ‘ but of the King and Parliament.

‘ That they deſire nothing more than that his ‘ Majeſty may be in a free and honourable Condition and Capacity, and whilſt he is environed ‘ by an Army, and under their Power, he can neither freely grant, nor will there be hope to enjoy what he grants in this Condition.

‘ That they are reſolved, earneſtly, yet with ‘ Humility to apply themſelves to the Parliament ‘ to this purpoſe; and hope that all good Subjects ‘ who are touched with any Senſe of that Duty ‘ and Allegiance which by the Law of God and ‘ Man they owe unto their King, will unanimouſly join with them therein.

‘ They ſtate the Difference between them and the Army to be,

‘ That they could not ſubmit the Militia of the ‘ City to be altered at the Will of the Army, after ‘ it had been ſo orderly ſettled in the Hands of ‘ ſuch as were intruſted therewith for one whole ‘ Year, when there was a full and free Parliament. 23 *Car.*

‘ That they deſire a happy and ſpeedy Peace by ‘ the Settlement of true Religion in this Kingdom, and by re-eſtabliſhing his Majeſty in his ‘ juſt Rights and Authority, by upholding all ‘ lawful Privileges of a free Parliament, by maintaining the fundamental Laws of the Land, by ‘ reſtoring and ſecuring the Subject unto, and ‘ in his juſt Liberty and Property, and by freeing ‘ this long oppreſſed Kingdom from all Taxes ‘ and inforced free Quarter, towards the Maintenance of an Army, which for a long time ‘ hath had no viſible Enemy to encounter.’

Both Houſes declared, *That* the Ordinance that puts under the Command of Sir *Thomas Fairfax* all the Land-Forces, doth not give him any Power over the Trained Bands, Garriſons, *&c.* this Order to be printed and publiſhed in *London* by Sound of Trumpet, and the Sheriffs to publiſh it in their ſeveral Limits.

I was very buſy about my Clients Cauſes, and had great Encouragement in my practice, my Clients very many, notwithſtanding the many Diverſions and Interruptions I met with by publick Employment.

Auguſt, 1647.

Auguſt 2. Divers Officers of the Trained-Bands in *Southwark*, intreated the Common Council, *That* they might not go forth in an hoſtile manner under any Command, but ſuch as ſhould be approved of by the Generality of that Borough, and *that* they might be left to defend themſelves, and ſtand on their own Guard, and a Petition was preſented to the Common Council in the name of many Thouſands of well affected Citizens, praying that ſome means may be uſed for a Compoſure, *&c.* *South-wark.*

At which time General *Poyntz*, with ſome other Officers of the new Liſt attending for Orders of the Militia, came into *Guild-Hall* Yard amongſt the Petitioners, and cruelly hacked and hewed many of them, and ſome were mortally wounded, and died afterwards, and the Petitioners were forced to fly.

Some in the Common Council declared the Danger of a new War; they ſat till nine at Night, only agreeing to ſend a Letter to Sir *Thomas Fairfax* the next day.

The Army quartered at *Colnebrooke*, and the King at *Stoke-Abby*.

The Earls of *Warwick*, *Mancheſter*, &c. ſent to the General to acquaint him, *that they had quitted the Parliament, for that there was no free Sitting for them, and they caſt themſelves into his Protection.* *Fairfax.*

The Lord *Say*, and divers other Lords and Members of the Houſe of Commons came to the General to the Head Quarters, deſiring to be protected by him.

A Petition from the County of *Devon* to the General *againſt arbitrary Power and corrupt Officers, and Oppreſſion of thoſe who have ſerved the Parliament, and Malignants ſet up, againſt undue Elections of Burgeſſes, who are ſtrong in Wine, and weak in Wiſdom.* *Petition.*

They pray his Excellency to endeavour a Settlement, and prevent a new War, and not to give over till the Nation be ſecured, and they will engage with him herein.

This Morning the Trials were all diſpatched at *Abington*; there were put in thirty four Records, and I was retained in thirty nine Cauſes.

3. The

Anno 1647. *The City.*

3. The Common Council ſent Commiſſioners and a Letter to the General to *Colnebrook*, mentioning, *that they received no Anſwer to their two laſt Letters, but would leave no means to prevent a new War, deſire him and his Council of War to hear their Commiſſioners.*

A Declaration of the Army was given to thoſe Commiſſioners of the grounds of their advance towards *London*, and a Copy of the Propoſals of the Army.

Rendezvous. A general Rendezvous was at *Hounſlow* Heath of twenty thouſand Horſe and Foot, and a great Train of Artillery, which the *London* Commiſſioners viewed, and ſo returned to the City.

At this Rendezvous were preſent the Earls of *Northumberland*, *Salisbury*, *Kent*, the Lord *Grey* of *Warke*, Lord *Howard*, the Lord *Wharton*, Lord *Say*, and Lord *Mulgrave*, and others, about fourteen Lords, the Speaker, and about an hundred Members of the Houſe of Commons.

The Army was drawn up in Battalia with Reſerves, the General accompanied with the Lords and Commons, and other Gentlemen, rode along, and took a view of the Army, from Regiment to Regiment, who received them with great Acclamation of the Soldiers, crying, *Lords and Commons, and a free Parliament*, having gone to them all, then they left the General.

Prince Elector. The Prince Elector came and viewed the Army, and the General received him with great reſpect.

South-wark. Information to the General that *Southwark* diſliked the Proceedings of *London* againſt the Army, and deſired Aſſiſtance from the General, who ſent Colonel *Rainsborough*'s Brigade towards them; the reſt of the Army drew off, and the Head Quarters were at *Thiſtleworth*.

General *Maſſey* ſent out Scouts to *Brentford*, but ten of the Army beat thirty of his, and took a Colour from a Party of the City.

City. The City Militia and Common Council ſat late, and a great number of People attended at *Guild-Hall*. When a Scout came in, and brought News *that the Army made a Halt*, or other good Intelligence, They cry, *One and All*. But if the Scouts brought Intelligence that the Army advanced nearer to them, then they would cry as loud, *Treat, Treat, Treat*, and ſo ſpent moſt part of the Night; at laſt they agreed to ſend to the General an humble Letter, *beſeeching him that there might be a way of compoſure.*

The General made a Proclamation, *That no Soldier ſhould go to* London *on pain of Death.*

A Paſs for Sir *Robert Pye* to go beyond Sea.

4. Letters from *Scotland* informed, That by order of the Clergy, upon danger to Religion, in *England*, and *Scotland*, a general Faſt was kept, *to pray to God to enable them to be helpful to* England.

That the Clergy out of their Pulpits moved the People to take up Arms.

Letters to Fairfax. Letters from the City to the General.

That they received his Excellency's Declaration, and obſerved one of the Motives of his advancing near London, *was to bring home the Members of both Houſes, who retired becauſe of the late Tumults, that they join with his Excellency therein, and that all Parts ſhall be open for him, and them, to be conducted to both Houſes of Parliament, and will take the advice of Parliament, what Forces of the City ſhall be continued, and ſubmit all matters to be determined by both Houſes, when they ſhall ſit in ſafety.*

That they have recalled their late Declaration, and hope his Excellency will withhold his Soldiers from doing any prejudice to the City.

About two a Clock in the Morning Colonel *Rainsborough*'s Brigade marched into *Southwark* without any oppoſition, the Soldiers carrying themſelves very civilly, and finding the Gates ſhut, and the Portcullis let down at the Bridge, and a Guard within, they planted two Pieces of Ordnance againſt the Gate, and ſet a Guard without, and in a ſhort time after the great Fort was yielded to them. 23 *Car.* *Col* Rainſborough.

The Commiſſioners of the City returned from the Army to the Common Council, with the General's Demands, *To have the Forts on the Weſt ſide of* London *delivered up to him, that Security being given, he would bring the Members of both Houſes who were forced from the Parliament to* Weſtminſter *to ſit in a free Houſe, and of this, Anſwer was to be returned to the General by twelve a Clock at Night.*

The Common Council after a full Debate ſent a Letter to his Excellency;

That they had conſented to his Propoſal, to manifeſt their compliance; and have directed the Militia for drawing off all Forces, and Ordnance; to which work they now apply themſelves, and will give orders for quitting the Forts on Southwark *ſide, and next under God will rely upon his Excellency's honourable Word for ſafety, and to be protected from all Violence of the Soldiery.*

Letters came from the King to the General, wherein *he acquits himſelf of the great ſcandal caſt upon him, concerning the late Tumults, which he diſclaims and diſlikes, and deſires rather to rely upon his Excellency and the Army.*

The Trials at *Oxford* ended this Forenoon.

The Records entered at *Oxford* were fifty one, and I was retained in fifty Cauſes, the Judges haſtened out of Town, and after Dinner the Lawyers went to *Burford* twelve Miles from *Oxford*, and lay there this Night; it was now my turn being moſt antient of all the Lawyers who rode this Circuit; in the Circuit, to be (as they ſtiled me in theſe times of War) their General; I was to appoint their Quarters, and my Opinion ſwayed in our private Affairs.

5. Two Regiments of the Trained Bands of *Hertfordſhire* offered to attend the General, but he diſmiſs'd them with Thanks.

The General removed his Quarters nearer *London*, to *Hammerſmith*, where the Commiſſioners of the City met him, and acquainted him, *That the City were well ſatisfied with what he had required, and accordingly had quitted the Forts unto his Forces, who now had the Guards of them, and they deſired an Anſwer of their laſt Letter*, which the General returned to this Effect.

Fairfax's Anſwer. *That he was glad to find their ready Compliance to his Deſires, and had ordered three Regiments of Foot and two of Horſe to poſſeſs the Forts they mentioned, and to lie thereabouts, till he with the reſt of the Army came to* Hammerſmith, *in order to the ſecurity of the Lords and Commons, who he ſuppoſed To-morrow would ſit in the Parliament.*

That with freedom they may ſit to diſcharge their truſts, hath been the cauſe of his advance nearer London, *and he is confident nothing ſhall paſs from the Army, but what ſhall be for the ſafety of the City.*

And he doubts not though ſome diſaffected Perſons to the Peace of the Kingdom, have endeavoured to beget a miſunderſtanding between the Army and the City, hoping thereby to embroil the Kingdom in new Troubles; yet that the Army will ſo behave themſelves, as to witneſs to the World the Integrity of their Hearts, in having no other Deſign, but the quiet and happy ſettlement of a firm and laſting Peace, wherein

Anno 1647. *wherein the Kingdom and City will have cauſe to rejoice, and your moſt humble Servant,*

Thomas Fairfax.

6. In the Morning, the Members of Parliament who were driven out by the Tumults at *Weſtminſter*, met with the General at the Earl of *Holland*'s Houſe at *Kenſington*, and ſubſcribed a Declaration of the Army, and another of their approving, and joining with the Army in their laſt Proceedings, *making null the Acts paſſed by the Members ſince the 26th of* July *laſt*.

Fairfax *enters* Weſtminſter. Afterwards the General with the Lords, and the Speaker, and Members of the Houſe of Commons, and many other Gentlemen marched towards *Weſtminſter*, a Guard of Soldiers three deep from the Place; at *Hyde-Park*, the Lord Mayor, and Aldermen met the General to congratulate the fair Compoſure between the Army and the City, and after ſome Ceremonies, they marched toward *Weſtminſter* in this Order.

Firſt Colonel *Hammond*'s Regiment of Foot, then Colonel *Rich*, and *Cromwell*'s Regiment of Horſe, then the General on Horſeback with his Life-Guard, then the Speakers, and Members of the Lords and Commons in Coaches, and *Tomlinſon*'s Regiment of Horſe brought up the Rear-Guard, the General was accompanied with many Officers, and Gentlemen that rode with him, and every Soldier had a Branch of Laurel in his Hat.

As they paſſed by *Charing-Croſs*, the Common-Council of *London* who ſtood there, ſaluted them, and in the new Palace-yard at *Weſtminſter*, the General alighted, and the Lords and Commons, and they went to their ſeveral Houſes.

Ordinance. The Lords paſſed an Ordinance, and the Commons concurred, to make Sir *Thomas Fairfax* Lieutenant or Conſtable of the Tower of *London*, and another for a Day of Thankſgiving to God, *for reſtoring the Members to their juſt Privileges without the Effuſion of Blood, and ſo far, the Settlement of Peace.*

The Commiſſioners made a Report of their Tranſactions with the Army, and had the Thanks of the Houſe for their good Service.

Sir *Thomas Fairfax* was ſent for to the Lords Houſe, *and had their Thanks for his good Service in reſtoring the Members of Parliament*, and was afterwards ſent for to the Houſe of Commons, and with much Importunity, ſat down in a Chair there placed for him, and the Speaker gave him the Thanks of the Houſe *for his great and faithful Services, and in particular, for reſtoring the Members of both Houſes to their former Freedom and Privileges.*

The Commons ordered a Month's Pay for all the Non-commiſſioned Officers and private Soldiers, as a Gratuity for their Service in reſtoring the Members.

A Committee was named to find out the chief Actors, Abettors, and Countenancers of the late Tumults, and Deſign in forcing the Members from the Parliament, and to raiſe a new War.

Debate of an Ordinance ſent from the Lords for making void all Acts done by ſome Lords and Gentlemen, Members of both Houſes at *Weſtminſter*, ſince the twenty ſixth of *July*, when the Speaker, and Members were ſcattered away by the Tumults.

March through London. 7. The Houſes ſat not, but the General and Army, Horſe and Foot, and a gallant Train of Artillery, marched through the City of *London*, yet in ſo civil and orderly a manner, that not the leaſt Offence or Prejudice was offered by them to any Man, either in Words, Action, or Geſtures, as they marched, which confuted the Surmiſes of ſome of their Enemies, that the deſign of the Soldiers was to plunder this rich City, the General quartered at *Croydon*, and the Army in *Kent* and *Eſſex* near him. 23 *Car.*

9. The Lords deſired the Commons Concurrence to the Ordinance for making void all Acts done by the Members at *Weſtminſter*, from *July* 26, to *Auguſt* 6, and to the Declaration for Vindication of the Army.

Debate. The Houſe in a Grand Committee debated all Day the Ordinance for making null thoſe Acts, and upon the Queſtion it was carried by two Votes, *That the Votes ſo forced from the Houſes, are not to be made void, but by a Repeal.*

Both Houſes paſt an additional Ordinance for Payment of Tithes, *&c.* to ſuch Miniſters, as are or ſhall be put into any Livings by the Parliament.

The Tower. Sir *Thomas Fairfax* took poſſeſſion of the Tower, according to the Votes of Parliament, attended by many Commanders, and other Gentlemen, his Life-Guard, and Part of Colonel *Pride*'s Regiment of Foot, and the City Guard that was there marched out.

In the Afternoon a Committee from the Lord Mayor, Aldermen, and Common-Council came to the Tower to the General, and Alderman *Gibbes* made a Speech to him, to give his Excellency and his Army, *Thanks for their Love and Care of the City of* London, and after Compliments, recommended to his Excellency *the Faithfulneſs and Care of Colonel* Weſt, *Lieutenant of the Tower*, and concluded with an Invitation of the General and his Officers to dinner to the City.

Fairfax. The General returned Thanks for their Expreſſions of Love to him, and Care of the Peace of the Kingdom, and ſaid, that for Lieutenant of the *Tower*, *He had appointed a Gentleman of Worth and Fidelity dwelling among them, Colonel* Tichburne, *to have that Charge; that he would acquaint his Officers with their kind Invitation, and deſired that all may labour and ſtudy for Unity and Peace.*

After this the General viewed the Stores, and gave ſome Orders to the Lieutenant, and twenty Pounds to the Warders and Officers.

10. The Lords deſired the Concurrence of the Commons to the Declaration of Sir *Thomas Fairfax*, and the Army mentioning the Grounds of their coming up to *London* with the Army, and after a long Debate, it was upon the Queſtion laid aſide for that time. *Debate.*

Great Seal. Both Houſes paſt an Ordinance for the continuing the two Speakers Commiſſioners of the Great Seal for a Month longer.

Order, *That* the twenty five thouſand Pounds ſtayed by the Apprentices, and ſent to the *Tower*, ſhould be ſent for the Service of *Ireland*, and Sir *Thomas Fairfax* to ſend a Convoy with it to the Sea-ſide.

City. Two Aldermen, and four Commoners attended the General for his Anſwer to their Invitation, which he excuſed, *That he could not accept, becauſe of the many and great Affairs touching the Settlement of the Kingdom, wherewith he, and his Officers were at preſent taken up, and returned thanks to the City.*

They were preparing a Baſon and Ewer of Gold of the value of about one thouſand Pounds for a Preſent to the General.

Scotland. Letters from *Berwick*, *That* Pulpits in *Scotland* urge the Neceſſity of that Kingdom, *To maintain the Ends of the Covenant againſt all Violation*, and that many Soldiers are entertained there, and Letters from Colonel *Lambert* mention their Preparations.

The

Anno 1647. The Records put in at *Glouceſter* were 77, and I was retained in 35.

Expedient. 11. The Lords ſent again to the Commons for their Concurrence to the Declaration of Sir *Thomas Fairfax*, and the Army; and for nulling the forced Votes, and after a long Debate, the Commons agreed upon an Expedient, and referred it to a Committee to be drawn up, *for nulling the forced Votes by a Repeal, yet ſo as the Fomenters of that Force, and the Mutineers might be proceeded againſt.*

Mr. *Brittan* of *London* ſent for to anſwer abuſive Speeches againſt Captain *Brain* of *Southwark*, for aſſiſting Sir *Thomas Fairfax*, and an Order of Thanks and Indemnity paſſed both Houſes for

South-wark. thoſe of *Southwark*, the like Orders paſſed for the Committee, and Forces of *Hertfordſhire*, and for Colonel *Blunt*, and his Forces in *Kent*.

Orders for a Committee to inquire what Arms, *&c.* have been taken out of the publick Stores in the late Tumult, and to have them reſtored. And for one hundred Pounds for the poor viſited People in *Weſtminſter*, and for ſuppreſſing of *Stage-Plays*, *Bull-baitings*, *Dancing on the Ropes*, &c.

Fairfax. Upon a Complaint to the General and his Council of War at *Kingſton*, *That* Members of Parliament, and other rich Men, were exempted from quartering of Soldiers, and the poorer ſort thereby oppreſſed, the General and his Council of War, made an Order to take off thoſe Exemptions, and that all alike ſhould bear the Burden equally.

Petitions to him. Some Gentlemen out of *South-Wales* came to the General, declaring the good Affections of thoſe Countries, and Readineſs to join with the General and Army.

The Brewers of *London* petitioned the General to be a means to take off the Exciſe of Beer and Ale from them.

12. The Thankſgiving-day kept by both Houſes together.

Divers reformed Officers who diſclaimed having any hand in the late Tumult, petitioned the General, *That* he would be a means, they might have Part of their Arrears.

Certain Miniſters petitioned the General, complaining, *That* divers Delinquent Miniſters, who were put out of their Livings, do now trouble, and ſeek to out thoſe Miniſters whom the Parliament put in, and particularly, *That* Dr. *Layfield* counterfeited a Warrant from the General to remove a Miniſter from his Living in *Surrey*, into which he was placed by the Parliament.

The General and Council of War declared their diſlike of the Proceedings, and to clear themſelves therein, and to endeavour to bring ſuch Offenders to Puniſhment.

13. Reference to a Committee to conſider of a Gratuity for Mr. *Marſhall*, and Mr. *Nye*, for their Pains as Miniſters to the Parliament, and their Attendance of the Commiſſioners in the Army.

Apprentices Ordinance. The Lords deſired the Commons Concurrence to a Declaration, *That the Commiſſioners of the Militia of* London, *now acting upon a forced Ordinance, called* the Apprentices Ordinance, *did act unwarrantably*, but upon the Queſtion, it was laid aſide.

But they concurred to another Ordinance, to appoint a Committee of Lords and Commons, to examine the Force put upon the Houſes by the Apprentices and Malignants *July* 26, and the chief Actors in it, ſome whereof were apprehended.

The Lords deſired the Concurrence of the Commons in approving the Declaration, ſubſcribed by the Lords and Commons who abſented themſelves by reaſon of the late Violence upon the Houſes.

An Ordinance was ſent up to the Lords for Vindication of the Army.

And another for making null all the Acts from *July* 26 to *Auguſt* 6. 23 *Car.*

Letters from *Ireland* certified a very great Defeat given by Colonel *Jones* to the Rebels near *Trimme*, with a Liſt of thoſe killed and taken, *viz.* *Colonel Jones.*

Victory in Ireland. Lieutenant General *Burne*, Colonel *Plunket*, Earl of *Fingale*, Colonel *Butler*, Colonel *Waring*, Colonel *Eynod*, Earl of *Weſtmeath*, Lieutenant Colonel *Rochford*, *Preſton*'s Son killed, forty Officers taken, three hundred Foot left to the Mercy of the Horſe, ſeven thouſand Foot Arms taken, three hundred of the Gentry killed, one hundred and fifty Oxen taken, three thouſand Foot killed, four Pieces of Ordnance taken, great Pillage, and *Preſton*'s Cabinet of Papers.

The Marquiſs of *Ormond*, and Lord *Roſcommon* came into *England*, and had a Ticket to reſide near *Glouceſter*. Ormond.

14. The Houſe gave fifty Pounds to the Meſſenger that brought the good News from *Ireland*, and ordered twenty five thouſand Pounds more for the Forces there, and Thanks to the Commiſſioners.

Upon a Report by the Commiſſioners in the Army of their Proceedings, the Houſe approved them, and gave their Commiſſioners Thanks.

Upon a Letter from the General, Orders for ſome Maintenance for the King's Servants who were not in Arms againſt the Parliament.

Order for one thouſand five hundred Pounds for the Garriſon of *Lynne*.

An Ordinance committed for taking away the Juriſdiction of the County *Palatine* of *Durham*.

The King removed to *Oatlands*, and Sir *Thomas Fairfax* quartered at *Kingſton*.

Aſſizes. The Judges ſat at *Hereford*, but the People came not in, ſo that there was but little to do either for Judges or Lawyers, and the Judges, eſpecially *Clerk*, were very froward upon it.

16. The Houſes ſat not, Letters from the North informed, *That* Colonel *Lambert*, in a Speech to the Forces there acquainted them, that he was ſent by his Excellency to take upon him the Charge, and Conduct of the Forces in that Northern Aſſociation, and hoped to find their ready Concurrence with him, but he was anſwered only with ſilence. *Colonel Lambert.*

That they met at a General Rendezvous, about five thouſand of them, and there again Colonel *Lambert* made a Speech to them, to the Effect as before; and *That* his Excellency had taken equal Care of them, for their Pay, as for the reſt of his Army; That he was ſent down, to command them, by the General, not of his own ſeeking, or for private Intereſt, and deſired their Compliance; then they gave him a loud Acclamation; and had Orders to go to their ſeveral Quarters.

The News of the Parliament's being reſtored by the Army and the City of *London* agreeing with the Army, hindered the intended Proceedings of the Eſtates of *Scotland*.

I was full of Buſineſs at the Aſſizes at *Hereford*.

Great Reſort was from *London* to the King at *Oatlands*. Oatlands.

17. Upon the Queſtion, it was carried in the Negative by three Votes, *That the Declaration ſhould not paſs, that the Proceedings in the Houſe from* July 26 *to* Auguſt 6, *were forced, and that ſitting not to be a free Parliament.*

A Petition and Congratulation was preſented to the General of many thouſand young Men and Apprentices of *London*, for his great Services to the Kingdom and City, which they acknowledge with Thankfulneſs, and as they refuſed to comply *Petition.*

Anno 1646. with thoſe who lately acted againſt the Army, *ſo they reſolved to live and die with his Excellency, and the Army in ſettling His Majeſty's Rights, the Parliament's Privileges, and the Peace, and Freedom of the Nation.*

To this the General gave a reſpectful and grateful Anſwer.

The Council of War ſat cloſe about a Declaration of their Proceedings, in behalf of the Parliament, the Kingdom, and themſelves.

The Records put in at *Hereford* to be tried were 48, and I was retained in 29 Cauſes

18. Order for a Day of Thankſgiving for the great Succeſs in *Ireland*, and for one thouſand Pounds for Colonel *Jones*, one thouſand Pounds to Colonel *Fenwick*, and other Gratuities to other Officers in this Service, and for Supplies for *Ireland*.

Eleven Members. Upon a Letter from Mr. *Nichols* one of the Eleven Members, now under Reſtraint in the Army, Order to the General to diſcharge him, or ſend him up to the Parliament for his Trial.

A Complaint by Letters from the *Scots* Commiſſioners, for Breach of the Union in ſtaying Mr. *Chieſeley* their Secretary at *Newcaſtle*, the Copy hereof ſent to the General, and that he give Order for Mr. *Chieſeley*'s Releaſe.

Army Remonſtrance. 19. Letters from the General to both Houſes with the Remonſtrance of the Army, touching their late Proceedings, and chiefly driving at *The purging of the Parliament, by expunging ſuch Members, as did Act, and Vote in the time, that the Speakers, and the reſt were forced from the Houſe.*

The Houſe of Lords approved of this Remonſtrance; and voted a Letter of Thanks to the General, and to ſignify to him that they would take care for the Puniſhment of thoſe Delinquent Miniſters, and others by whoſe Practices Miniſters put into Livings by the Parliament had been diſquieted and outed, in which the Commons concurred; but did nothing now upon the great Remonſtrance.

The Examination of Colonel *Ennis* who fought to go beyond Sea under another Name, referred to a Committee.

Order for eight thouſand Pounds for *Plymouth* Garriſon, and to treat with the General about the leſſening of the Charge.

20. Order for a Collection for the poor *Engliſh Iriſh* here, and for one hundred Pounds for the poor viſited People in St. *Martins* Pariſh, and for a general Contribution for the viſited City of *Cheſter*, and an Ordinance for twenty thouſand Pounds for *Ireland*.

Mr. *Strickland* had leave to come to *England*.

Upon another Debate the Ordinance paſſed, *For declaring all Votes, Orders, and Ordinances paſſed in one or both Houſes, ſince the Force on both Houſes* July 26, *until* Auguſt 6, 1647, *to be null and void.*

The Judges ſat early for the Trials at *Shrewsbury*, and I was wearied with very much Buſineſs, and glad of it.

21. Upon a Letter from Sir *Thomas Fairfax*, Order for thirty Pounds a-week for ſick and wounded Soldiers, four Shillings and eight Pence a-week for each of them, and an Ordinance paſſed for Judges and Juſtices to put it in execution.

Order for a Month's Pay for the Army to be borrowed of the City.

Upon a Report touching the late Tumults, Order *That* the Lord Mayor, and Aldermen do call a Common Council, by *Tueſday* next; and that the Clerk who attended the Committee of the Militia, and of the Safety, do deliver over the Books, Papers, and Warrants, in his hands, or be committed to the Sergeant.

Mr. *Hollis*, Sir *Philip Stapleton*, Sir *William Waller*, Sir *William Lewys*, Sir *John Clotworthy*, and Mr. *Long*, being in a Veſſel going towards *Calais*, were purſued by a Frigot of the Parliament, and taken within ſix Miles of *Calais*, and by their deſire brought back to Captain *Batten*, who diſmiſt them to their Voyage again, and chid thoſe that apprehended them. 23 *Car.* *Eleven Members.*

The High Sheriff entertained the Judges and Lawyers very nobly at *Shrewsbury*.

Colonel *Mackworth*, who was the Governor of *Shrewsbury*, is a Gentleman of an ancient Family in thoſe Parts, a ſober, diſcreet Man, and a very good Lawyer, he was in the greateſt Practice at this Aſſizes of any Man, and after the Aſſizes ended, put off his Gown, and accompanied me to the Caſtle, where he was in the Poſture of Governor, and ſhewed all his Fortifications and Stores.

The Records here put in were 75, and I was retained in 38 Cauſes.

23. The Ordinance paſs'd both Houſes, for Relief of Miniſters put into Livings by the Parliament.

Another for a Collection for the poor viſited Perſons in *Cheſter*, and an additional Ordinance concerning the Sale of Biſhops Lands.

A falſe Alarm of *Scots* Forces being upon the Borders.

Letters from *Ireland* informed, *That* the Lord *Inchequin* had taken divers Caſtles from the Rebels in the County of *Limerick*. Ireland.

That he defeated a Troop of the Rebels near *Ballinggarry*, ſlew twenty three of them, and took the reſt.

That he beat the Rebels from a Paſs near *Limerick*, and killed about an hundred of them, and took two hundred Horſes, and two hundred Cows, and took in *Newcaſtle* within a Mile of *Limerick*, ſome of his Forces got over the River *Shannon*, and got eight thouſand head of Cattle, and five thouſand Sheep, and ſtruck ſuch a Terror into the Rebels that they burnt the Earl of *Thomond*'s Caſtle, *Bonratty*, which they had garriſoned and fled away.

That they took in *Grace* Caſtle, and put all the Rebels there to the Sword, and took eight hundred head of Cattle, and *Garrons*.

They ſtormed and burnt the Abbey of *Adare*, where four Friars were burned, and three taken; they took *Fox*'s Caſtle and put all in it to death.

24. A Letter from the General touching Mr. *Anthony Nichols* one of the Eleven Members ſent up Priſoner, with the Grounds of his detainment by the Army, and a farther Accuſation of High Treaſon againſt him. *Eleven Members.*

Ordered *that he be continued in ſafe Cuſtody*, but he eſcaped from *Denham* one of the Sergeants Deputies, in whoſe Cuſtody he was.

Denham being examined concerning the Eſcape, confeſſed, *That he took Mr.* Nichols's *Word as a Gentleman to be a true Priſoner, but he brake his Word, and eſcaped.*

The Houſe committed *Denham*, and ordered all the Ports to be ſtopped, for the apprehending of Mr. *Nichols*, and revoked the Paſs formerly granted to Mr. *Nichols*.

Upon a Report by Mr. *Corbet*, touching the Force upon the Parliament, and Commitment of ſome of the Offenders, the Houſe approved of their Commitment, and ordered an Impeachment of High Treaſon, to be brought in againſt Colonel *Chapman*, and Lieutenant Colonel *Baines*, and of high Miſdemeanour againſt Colonel *Vaughan*.

A Petition

Anno 1646.

A Petition from the Brewers to take off the Excise of Beer and Ale. They were told if they paid not the Excise by a Day, they should be distrained to pay.

Brewers.

City.

The Common-Council excused themselves that they could not advance a Month's Pay, by way of Loan for the Army.

The King came to *Sion*, and dined with his Children, and removed to *Hampton-Court*.

News of the sudden Death of Sir *Philip Stapleton* at *Calais* of the Plague.

25. The Monthly Fast-day.

26. Orders for a new Election, and about the Excise, and an Ordinance pass'd to make Mr. *Langley* Master of *Pembroke* College in *Oxford*.

Referred to a Committee to consider what is fit to be done for the Security of the Parliament, when the Army shall withdraw.

A Petition of many Citizens in behalf of *Lilburne*, referred to the Committee, where Mr. *Martin* had the Chair.

Order to put off all private Business for ten Days.

In respect of the danger of Infection, the General was desired to give command to the Guards attending the House, to keep the Passages from clamorous Women, and to suffer none to disturb the House.

27. The Alterations in the Propositions for Peace, sent from the Lords to the Commons, were with some other Alterations made by the Commons agreed unto, and returned to the Lords again, who concurred in them, and they were ordered to be communicated to the *Scots* Commissioners.

Debate touching the Election of Mr. *D'oyley*, the House not satisfied but that he was within the Rule of those who by adhering to the King's Party were uncapable to sit in Parliament.

Fairfax.

28. Letters from the General to the House, That upon consideration of the present Advantage that may be made (through the Goodness of God) of the late Success of their Forces in *Ireland*, upon Advice with his Council of War, he finds that there will be in readiness six thousand Foot and two thousand Horse, if they may have Encouragement for the Service of *Ireland*.

He desires an effectual Course may be taken for Monies and Necessaries, and to remove Obstructions; and saith, he hath appointed a certain number of Officers to wait upon such as the House shall appoint, to consult upon the whole Business.

The General removed his Quarters to *Putney*, and his Army into larger Quarters, and farther than before from *London*.

The Parliament's Commissioners went to the Army, and had Conference with the General and his Council of War, touching the sending of Forces into *Ireland*; and the General consulted about putting a Guard of Citizens into the Tower, and for Guards for the Parliament.

The old Commissioners of the Militia of *London* met again.

The Common-Council sat about an Ordinance to be pass'd, for calling in of clipt Money.

Colonel *Layton* was committed Prisoner by the General; Sir *Robert Pye* taken Prisoner by some of the Army, was released again by the General.

30. The Houses sat not, but the Committee proceeded in the Examination of the Business, touching the late Force put upon the Parliament.

An Ordinance pass'd both Houses for establishing the Duty of Excise.

King.

Letters from Colonel *Whaly*, *That the King thought himself much wronged and abused by a Paper lately published, as in his name, entituled*, His Majesty's Declaration, *which the King wholly disowns and dislikes, and that to vindicate the King, by discovering and punishing the Libeller*, would give great Satisfaction to his Majesty. 23 *Car.*

That the King hunted in the great Park, and dined with his Children at *Sion*, &c.

31. The Day of Thanksgiving for the Victory in *Ireland*.

The Marquis of *Ormond* visited the King, and afterwards visited the General at *Putney*, and was received with great Kindness.

The Council of War sat about sending the Forces into *Ireland*, and about placing of Guards in the Tower, and for Guards for the Houses.

The Records put in at *Worcester* were 42, the Causes in which I was retained were 36.

September, 1647.

September 1. Letters ordered to the Commissioners in the Army, to treat farther with the General, and to expedite the sending away of Forces into *Ireland*, and a Committee to consider of raising Money for them.

Debate about Security for such as shall bring in *Bullion*, and against transporting of it, and for calling in clipt Silver.

Orders about stating the Accounts of Officers and Soldiers, and about Money for the maimed Soldiers, and for Money for *Plymouth* Garrison.

Several Votes of both Houses about presenting the Propositions of Peace to his Majesty.

Debate upon a Message from the Lords with a Letter from the Estates of *Scotland*, and from the *Scots* Commissioners about the Business of the Lord *Lauderdale*, and the Stay of Mr. *Chiesley* at *Newcastle*, desiring Reparations. The Lords referred it to the Committee of both Kingdoms, the Commons referred it to the Committee with the Army. *Mr. Chiesly.*

Colonel *Lilburne* Governor of *Newcastle* wrote a Letter to the States of *Scotland*, excusing the stay of Mr. *Chiesely* at *Newcastle*, that he knew him not, nor did Mr. *Chiesely* show any Pass from the *Scots* Commissioners, or from Sir *Thomas Fairfax*; and was stayed in the time when the Tumults were at *London*, and Intelligence of Endeavours to engage a Party in *Scotland* against the Parliament of *England*; but as soon as he knew who Mr. *Chiesely* was, he discharged him freely.

2. Both Houses passed the Ordinance for settling the Militia of *London* in the old hands, and some of the Committee joined with them.

They also pass'd a Declaration against the crouding of Soldiers and others at the Doors of both Houses.

A Petition in the Name of the Inhabitants of Bristol. *Petition of* Bristol.

1. *For settlement of Peace, and to prevent another War.*
2. *To answer the Grievances of the Army, and to vindicate them.*
3. *To preserve the just Rights and Liberties of the People from Tyranny.*
4. *To free the People from unlawful Powers, and Endeavours to suppress their Petitions.*
5. *To remove out of the House, and Places of Justice, unfit and uncapable Persons.*
6. *That faithful Persons may be trusted.*
7. *For Tenderness in imposing the Covenant.*
8. *That tender Consciences may not be grieved.*
9. *For an Act of Oblivion.*
10. *For speedy Trial of Prisoners.*
11. *Against long Imprisonments.*

Anno 1647.

12. *To compaſſionate Widows and maimed Soldiers.*
13. *That Accounts may be given.*
14. *To find out a way that Suits of Law may be leſs chargeable and dilatory, and the Laws in a leſs Volume, and in* Engliſh.

Anſwer. The Petitioners were called in and told, *That the Houſe could not approve of ſome things in their Petition, but gave them Thanks for their good Affections.*

Upon a Letter from the General,

Order for a Commiſſion to determine Differences in *Jerſey.*

Both Houſes agreed upon an Anſwer to the Letter of the *Scots* Commiſſioners.

Vote. Vote, *That the Works about* London *be demoliſhed, according to a Paper from the Army, to eaſe the Charge of maintaining and keeping them.*

3. Order *That* the Propoſitions be preſented to the King on *Tueſday* next by the Commiſſioners, and that the ten Days for receiving his Majeſty's Anſwer be altered to ſix Days.

Debate of making Colonel *Hammond* Governor of the Iſle of *Wight*, and about an Ordinance for ſuppreſſing of ſcurrillous Pamphlets.

Mr. *Bainton* charged with ſigning a Warrant for raiſing Horſe in the City to further the late Tumults, was ſuſpended the Houſe.

4. The whole Day ſpent upon the Report concerning the late Tumult and Force upon the Parliament; Voted *That* Summons be ſent for Mr. *Hollis*, Sir *William Waller*, Sir *John Clotworthy*, Major General *Maſſey*, Mr. *Walter Long*, and Mr. *Nichols*, reported to have engaged in that Buſineſs, and *That* Mr. *Glyn*, and Sir *John Maynard* do attend the Houſe about that Buſineſs.

The Eleven Members.

6. Mr. Recorder *Glyn* attended the Houſe, but his Buſineſs was put off to the next Day.

The Non-concurrence of the *Scots* Commiſſioners to part of the Propoſitions of Peace, hindred the ſending them to the King, and the Houſe ordered the Committee of both Kingdoms, to deſire this Afternoon their poſitive Anſwer of Concurrence or not, becauſe the Houſes were reſolved to ſend the Propoſitions to the King to-morrow.

Biddle's Pamphlet. Order to call in *Biddle*'s Pamphlet, blaſphemous againſt the Deity of Chriſt, and that it be burnt by the Hangman, and the Examination of *Biddle* referred to the Committee of plundered Miniſters.

Execution of *Mackquire* put off.

An Ordinance paſſed both Houſes about calling in of clipt Silver.

An Ordinance paſs'd the Commons for making Colonel *Hammond* Governor of the Iſle of *Wight.*

Letters from the Lord *Inchequin* for Money, *&c.* referred to the Committee.

Ireland. Letters from *Ireland* certify, *That* the Lord *Inchequin* and Soldiers there were upon a Remonſtrance reſenting the Proceedings of Parliament, and Army in *England*; they declared, *That they would proſecute the War againſt the Rebels, but would not admit of any Alteration in Martial Government, till their Arrears both in* England *and* Ireland *were paid.*

Ordinance paſs'd the Commons to diſable all who had born Arms againſt the Parliament from any publick Office or Imployment.

Six or eight thouſand of the *Scotiſh* Forces were drawn *Southwards* to quarter upon the Borders.

Propoſitions for Peace. 7. Upon the Report of the *Scots* Commiſſioners Concurrence to the Propoſitions for Peace, both Houſes paſs'd a Letter to the Commiſſioners with the King, *That they, with the* Scots *Commiſſioners now to be ſent down, ſhould preſent the Propoſitions to the King, and receive his Anſwer within ſix Days.*

Both Houſes agreed upon a Letter to the Eſtates of *Scotland*, for recalling the *Scots* Forces out of *Ulſter*, according to the Treaty. 23 *Car.*

Upon the Petition of Colonel *Baines*, *That* the Counter where he was Priſoner was infected with the Plague, he was removed to *Peter-Houſe.*

Mr. Recorder *Glyn* attended the Houſe according to their former Order, and the Charge was read againſt him, *for being active in the late Diſorders of* London *for promoting a new War, and encouraging the riotous Petitioners.*

To this he made his Defence with much Prudence and Clearneſs, yet the Sentence of the Houſe was upon the Queſtion carried againſt him, *Glyn.*

That he ſhould be diſcharged from being a Member of the Houſe, and committed to the Tower during the pleaſure of the Houſe.

The like Sentence was againſt Sir *John Maynard*, another of the eleven Members, for the like Offence, and farther, *That an Impeachment of High Treaſon be drawn up againſt him.*

Army for Money. A Letter from Sir *Thomas Fairfax* and his Council of War, to the Common-Council about the advance of Money by way of Loan for the Army, upon the Security of the Arrears of the City, and the Letter was quick, and from an Army for Money.

8. Upon the farther Report of what Perſons were active in the late Tumults and Deſign of a new War,

Impeachments. The Commons voted, *That an Impeachment of High Treaſon*, ſhould be againſt the Earl of *Suffolk*, the Lord *Willoughby* of *Parham*, the Lord *Hundeſden*, Lord *Maynard*, the Earl of *Lincoln*, Lord *Barkley*, and the Earl of *Middleſex.*

The Commons by Meſſage impeached theſe Lords of High Treaſon, at the Bar of that Houſe, and prayed, *That they might be ſequeſtred from the Houſe, and committed*, and *That* they would bring in a particular Charge againſt them.

Sir *John Maynard* was ſent to the *Tower*, and the Commitment of Mr. *Glyn* ſuſpended for a Week, that he might have time to ſort and deliver out his Papers concerning the City of *London*, and about his Clients at Law.

Here we may take notice of the Incertainty of worldly Favours and Affairs, The Lord *Willoughby*, a Perſon of as much Honour and Courage as any whom I have known, and one who had ventured as far as any Man of his quality, to ſerve the Parliament, and was deſervedly in their high Eſteem and Favour.

Now upon the getting up of another Faction among them, all his former great Services and Merits were not at all conſidered, but he became an Object of their Ill-will, and accuſed by them of High Treaſon to take away his Life, Fortune, and Honour. An ill Reward for all his gallant Services. It being the declared Tenent of Mr. *Samuel Browne* and others, That no former Services or Deſerts how great ſoever, were to be conſidered, or to avail a Man any thing, if he chance but by any one Action to fall into their Diſpleaſure, but that he ought to be proceeded againſt the rather with the more Severity. This is no great Encouragement to engage in publick Affairs.

A Meſſage to the Commons for taking off the Sequeſtration of the Duke of *Bucks*'s Eſtate, and recommending a Petition of the Lord *Grey*'s to the Commons.

Mr. *Biddle*'s Book was burned.

The Propoſitions were delivered to the King by the Commiſſioners at *Hampton-Court*, and he told them, he would give his Anſwer with all Conveniency.

9. Both

Anno 1647.

9. Both Houſes paſſed an Ordinance for conſtituting a Committee for the Militia of *Weſtminſter* and the Out-Pariſhes, with the ſame Power as the Committee have for the Militia of *London*; and another Ordinance for a Committee of the Militia of *Southwark*, and another for the Tower-Hamlets to be under the Command of the Lieutenant of the *Tower*.

Another Ordinance paſſed to enable the Militia's of *London* and *Weſtminſter*, to pull down the Courts of Guard, and Lines, and to ſell the Timber; and the Citizens were invited to ſend their Servants to aſſiſt in this Work.

The Common Council had returned anſwer to the General, and returned the like this day to the Commons, *That they could not advance the fifty thouſand Pounds, as was deſired for the Pay of the Army*, the Commons ordered, *That they ſhould be farther deſired to advance this Sum.*

The City importuned.

Some of the Citizens were put in mind, *That not long ſince upon advance of the Army near them, they would then willingly have parted with a much greater Sum, to purchaſe the Favour of the Army, and Freedom from their Fears; and the Army having dealt ſo kindly with them, and not taking a Penny from any of them, when they had ſo great an Advantage againſt them; and the Army having now writ to them to deſire them to advance this Sum, it was wondred at, and they wiſhed to be well adviſed, that they did not too far provoke the Houſe, and the Army by denying of it fullenly.*

Commiſſary *Copley* for aſſiſting in the late Tumults, and to promote a new War, was diſcharg'd of his Service in the Houſe, and committed to the *Tower*, and Captain *Mulgrave* for the ſame Offence was ſent Priſoner to *Newgate*.

Ordered by the Houſe of Peers, *That* the Gentleman Uſher of the Black-Rod bring in the Lords impeached by the Houſe of Commons, to anſwer to the Impeachment.

The Houſe ſat again in the Afternoon, my Lord *Willoughby*'s Friends adviſed him to keep out of the way until the preſent Heat and Storm were a little paſt over.

The City of *London* had generally an Inclination to make Choice of me to be their Recorder in the Place of Mr. *Glyn*; but I had no mind to it, and ſought to decline it.

10. A Declaration of both Houſes publiſhed, *That* none ſhall be elected into any Office that hath aſſiſted the Enemy againſt the Parliament.

The *Scots* Forces quartered upon the Borders of *England*, and Commiſſioners of the Eſtates were coming for *England*.

11. The Houſes ſat not, but the Commiſſioners and Council of War ſat cloſe at *Putney*, about the Buſineſs of *Ireland*, and of Garriſons and Diſbandings, but all was at a ſtand for want of Monies to pay the Soldiers, which much diſcontented them.

Propoſals by the Army to the King.

Letters from the Commiſſioners with the King, *That he is willing to ſettle Presbytery for three Years, and the Militia, as he before offered; but others he is not ſatisfied to aſſent unto, but deſires to put himſelf upon the Propoſals of the Army, and that they may be taken into Conſideration.*

Some private Treaties were ſaid to have been by ſome Officers of the Army with the King, and Inſtructions given by them, *Cromwell* and others, *That if he would aſſent to their Propoſals, lower than thoſe of the Parliament, that the Army would ſettle him again in his Throne.*

But (it was unfortunate to him) that his Biſhops perſuaded him againſt what he was inclined in his own Judgment to have agreed unto, and thereby ruined him, and themſelves at the preſent. 23 *Car.*

13. The Commiſſioners return'd with his Majeſty's Anſwer to the Propoſitions.

The King's Anſwer.

He waves thoſe now ſent to him, or any Treaty upon them, and flies to the Propoſals of the Army, urgeth a Treaty upon them, and ſuch as he ſhall make, profeſſeth he will give Satisfaction for ſettling the Proteſtant Religion, with Liberty to tender Conſciences to ſecure the Laws, Liberty, and Property, and Priviledges of Parliament, and of thoſe concerning Scotland *he will treat apart with the* Scots *Commiſſioners.*

A Copy of this Anſwer was ſent by the King to Sir *Thomas Fairfax*.

Petitions.

Many Addreſſes were daily made by Petitions, and otherwiſe to the General upon particular Grievances, and he and his Council of War returned prudent Anſwers to them.

The Agitators of the Army preſented a Paper to the General in behalf of many who were in Priſon for Words ſpoken by them againſt the King, in the time of the War, and the General certified the ſame by Letter to the Parliament.

Letters from the North of the wiſe and juſt managing of the Affairs in thoſe Parts by Major General *Lambert*.

That by his Council of War, he ſentenced one *Macro* an *Iriſhman*, a notorious proved Drunkard and Swearer, to be bored through the Tongue with a red hot Iron, impriſoned fourteen days with Bread and Water, and to be caſhiered; the like Sentences were againſt others to the Contentment of the People.

14. Upon reading the King's Anſwer to the Propoſitions for Peace, a Day was appointed by either Houſe to conſider of it, and that in the mean time it be communicated to the *Scots* Commiſſioners.

Upon earneſt Letters from the General in behalf of *James Symbal* and others, in Priſon, for ſpeaking of Words againſt the King, in the Time of War, for which Juſtice *Bacon* and Sergeant *Creſwel* committed them, the Houſe referred their Caſes to the Committee of Indemnity, with Power to releaſe the Priſoners if they found Cauſe.

A Petition from divers *Bucks* Men againſt Tithes and Free-quarter, anſwered that the Houſe would take the Buſineſs of Tithes into Conſideration in convenient time, and were now in debate touching Free-quarter.

City.

Debate upon the Report concerning Lieutenant Colonel *Lilburne*, and touching ſome Compoſitions, and a Vote to take off the Sequeſtration of Sir *Robert Nappier*'s Eſtate.

The Common-Council of *London* thought it Diſcretion to comply with the Deſires of the Parliament and Army, in advancing fifty thouſand Pounds for the Army, and had ſuch Addition of Security for it as they propoſed.

15. An Ordinance committed for ſettling ſome Lands of the Earl of *Worceſter*'s upon the Lord *Say*, Sir Benjamin *Rudyeard*, and Sir *Rowland Wandesford*, for Reparation of their Loſſes, by the taking away of the Court of Wards.

Orders for Committment of ſome Actors in the late great Tumult.

A Report of the Proceedings of the Commiſſioners in the Army, and a Debate touching Tithes, and referr'd to a Committee to conſider of a way to redreſs the Grievances in this Buſineſs of Tithes.

Several Petitions from *Oxfordſhire*, *Hertfordſhire*, and other Countries againſt Tithes, referr'd to a Committee.

A

Anno 1646. Southwark.

A Petition of the Inhabitants of *Southwark*, *That the Houſes may be purged of ſuch as aſſiſted in the late Tumults and Force upon the Parliament, when the Members were driven away*, was laid aſide for the preſent.

16. The Petitions of *London*, *Southwark*, *Oxfordſhire*, *Bucks*, *Hertfordſhire*, &c. *For purging the Houſe of all Members that ſat in the Abſence of the Speakers*, was debated and reſolved,

Reſolved. *That the Proceedings in that time ſhould be Null, but that no Member ſhould be queſtioned for being then preſent in the Houſe, but ſuch as were Actors in the Tumult, City Engagement, and deſign of a new War.*

The Petitioners had *Thanks for their good Affections, and were deſired to be ſatisfied in this Buſineſs.*

Impeachments. Order for an Impeachment of High Crimes and Miſdemeanours againſt Mr. *Glyn*, and againſt Colonel *Copley*, and for the Lords to be deſired to appoint a Day for the Commons to bring in their particular Charge againſt the ſeven impeached Lords.

Both Houſes paſſed the Ordinance concerning Delinquents Compoſitions, and ſome particular Ordinances for taking off Sequeſtrations of the Eſtates of the Lady *Bankes*, and her Son Sir *Richard Price*, and others.

The Commons Concurrence deſired to Ordinances touching Payment of Fee Farm Rents by Members of Parliament, and Recovery of Monies due by Bonds given in the Court of Wards.

Debate touching the leſſening of the Forces in *England*, and Votes touching the Forces to be ſent into *Ireland*, and for Pay for them, and referred to the Commiſſioners in the Army to treat further with the General and his Field-Officers concerning theſe Particulars.

17. Orders touching the Month's Gratuity appointed for the Army, and the Month's Pay for them, and about the fifty thouſand Pounds, and touching the Charge againſt the ſeven Lords.

Vote. Vote, *That* for preſent Security of this Kingdom till Affairs be ſettled here, and in order to the future Relief of *Ireland*, ſeven thouſand two hundred Horſe, one thouſand Dragoons, and eighteen thouſand Foot be kept up in *England*.

The *Scots* Forces under Lieutenant-General *David Leſley* quartering upon the Borders, gave ſome Cauſe of Offence to the *Engliſh*; many of their Commanders reſorted often to *Berwick*.

18. The Eſtabliſhment of the Army and Garriſons was referr'd to the General and Commiſſioners of Parliament in the Army, with Reference to the former Orders of the Houſe.

Information from *Ireland* of ſome under-hand dealing, and Invitation of the Lord *Inchequin* and Colonel *Jones* to join with the *Scots* Forces in *Ulſter*.

Army. After a Sermon in *Putney* Church, the General, many great Officers, Field-Officers, inferior Officers, and Agitators met in the Church, debated the Propoſals of the Army, and altered ſome few things in them, and were full of the Sermon which was preached by Mr. *Peters*.

The General and his Council agreed upon a Declaration, concerning 'the Delays in raiſing 'Money for the Army and Garriſons, and the 'Sufferings of the Country by free Quarter occa'ſioned by thoſe Wants, and the hindrance of 'disbanding the Forces not neceſſary to be kept 'up; and of relieving *Ireland*, all this cauſed by 'their Neglect, on whom the Parliament did de'pend, and eſpecially they take notice of the De'lays of the City. They declare,

1. *That for what time their Defaults and Delays ſhall occaſion the Stay of the Army hereabouts, the Charge ſhould be laid upon them, and their Adherents about the City.* 22 *Car.* Declaration.

2. *That the Houſes would conſider of the Delinquencies of thoſe that had a hand in the late Tumults, and deſign of a new War, and that ſuch Fines may be ſet upon them as are agreeable to Juſtice.*

3. *That in caſe the Money be not brought in by the time appointed, that the Parliament would give leave to the General with the Advice of the Committee of the Army, for levying of the Arrears.*

This was ſent by the Commiſſioners to the Parliament, and by them communicated to the Common Council of *London*, at which they were much ſtartled.

20. An Ordinance paſſed for Payment of Monies due upon Bonds in the Court of *Wards*, and a Day ſet to conſider of providing for Orphans.

Upon a Letter from the General of the Neceſſities of *Portſmouth* Garriſon, referred to the General and Commiſſioners in the Army to take care thereof.

An Ordinance ſent up to the Lords for ſuppreſſing unlicenſed Pamphlets, and puniſhing the Authors and Sellers of them.

Orders for ſeven thouſand Suits of Apparrel, and for Shirts, Shoes and Stockings for the Forces in *Munſter*; and the like for the Forces in *Ulſter* to be deducted out of their Pay.

Mr. *Thomas Challoner* and Colonel *Jo. Temple* appointed Commiſſioners of Parliament in *Munſter*.

The Army in *Scotland* was voted to be disbanded.

The Inhabitants of *Richmond-ſhire* ſtood upon their Guard againſt free Quarter, Major General *Lambert* ſent ſome Forces thither to keep all quiet, and went himſelf to disband the Forces in *Northumberland*.

The General made Commiſſioners of Martial Law in every Regiment, to puniſh the Miſdemeanours of Soldiers in their Quarters, reſerving all Caſes extending to Life or Limb to the Council of War at the Head Quarters.

21. Upon a long Debate, voted by both Houſes, *That the King denies in his Anſwer to give his Aſſent to the Propoſitions.*

Order for all the Members of the Houſe to attend in their Places by a Day.

Ordinances paſſed for Compoſitions. *Vote.*

A Report from the City to ſatisfy the Houſe, *That the City at this time could no ways advance the fifty thouſand Pounds for the Army.* *City.*

Mr. *Porey* one of the Commiſſioners with the Army, preſented to the Houſe the Explanations and Reſolutions of the Council of the Army, to the *Queries* made upon the Army's Propoſals by the Parliament's Commiſſioners reſiding with the Army. *Army.*

1 'Touching the time when this Parliament 'ſhould determine, it was held fit to ſuſpend 'that, till it ſhould appear, what Expedition 'will be made in the Settlement of the things 'propoſed.

2. 'That the Army ſhall be ſatisfied either with '*Biennial* or *Triennial* Parliaments; if *Triennial*, 'then they to ſit at leaſt ſix or eight Months.

3. 'The Limitations, that Parliaments ſhall 'not ſit above two hundred and forty days, to be 'underſtood, unleſs the Parliament find it fit to 'ſit longer; but every Parliament to diſſolve at 'leaſt eighty days before the next is to be begun;

'that

Anno 1647. ‘ that the Courſe of new Elections may not be ‘ interrupted.

4. ‘ That the Liberty of entring Diſſents is not ‘ deſired, but where the Vote may be to the De‘ ſtruction of Right or Liberty.

5. ‘ By the Power of the Militia, they mean ‘ the Power of Raiſing, Arming, *&c.* ac‘ cording to the Expreſſions in the Propoſi‘ tions.

6. ‘ By the Power of raiſing and diſpoſing Mo‘ nies, they mean the ſame as in the Expreſſions ‘ in the Propoſitions.

7. ‘ By great Officers, they mean the ſame as ‘ in the Propoſitions.

Reſolution. 22. Upon a long Debate in a grand Committee touching the King's Anſwer to the Propoſitions, and Motions for a perſonal Treaty, and for ſending the Propoſitions again to the King, the Houſe reſolved *to fall upon the Settlement of the Kingdom, by eſtabliſhing ſuch additional Laws as may make for the preſent and future Good of the Kingdom; and turning the Propoſitions into Bills and Acts.*

The Houſe reſolved, *That* the Militia ſhould be ſettled as a Law for twenty Years.

Ordinances ſent up to the Lords for Money for the Forces in *Lancaſhire*, and againſt unlicenſed Pamphlets.

Propoſitions for Peace. 23. Upon Debate, ‘ Whether the Parliament ‘ ſhould once more ſend the Propoſitions, or any ‘ of them to the King? *it was voted*, That they ‘ ſhould once more make Application to his Ma‘ jeſty, for his Aſſent to ſuch Things in the Pro‘ poſitions, as they conceive will moſt tend to ‘ the Good of the Kingdom. In order to which ‘ it was voted,

‘ That the Propoſition for the Great Seal, con‘ cerning Honours and Titles, the Propoſition ‘ for taking away Biſhops, *&c.* with ſome Alte‘ rations, the Propoſition concerning Declara‘ tions and Proclamations againſt the Parlia‘ ment, and ſo much of the twelve Propoſitions ‘ as concern the raiſing of Monies for Payment ‘ of the publick Debts of the Kingdom, be drawn ‘ into Bills, and ſent to his Majeſty for his Aſ‘ ſent.

The Ordinance paſſed for continuing the Committee of the Army, and Treaſurers at War.

Orders touching thirty thouſand Pounds for the Army, and the Month's Gratuity to the private Soldiers.

Army. The General Council of the Officers of the Army at *Putney*, agreed upon a Repreſentation to the Parliament of their Deſires as Soldiers, and deliver'd to the Parliament's Commiſſioners.

1. ‘ That a Committee may abide at the Head ‘ Quarters, to ſtate the Accounts, and give De‘ bentures.

2. ‘ For a viſible Security for the Arrears.

‘ 3. For an Ordinance, That none who have ‘ ſerved the Parliament ſhall be preſſed to any ‘ Foreign Service; nor a Horſeman to ſerve on ‘ Foot.

4. ‘ That the Ordinance concerning Appren‘ tices Freedom, who have ſerved the Parlia‘ ment, may be an Act.

5. ‘ The like for maimed Soldiers, *&c.*

6. ‘ For an Addition to the Act of Indemnity ‘ for all ſaid or done by any of the Army con‘ cerning any thing about the Army's Petition at ‘ *Walden*, or in Vindication of themſelves.

I ſtay'd at home, but was troubled with Buſineſs.

24. Upon a farther Report touching the Force upon the Parliament; It was voted, 22 *Car.*

Force upon the Parliament. *That* Sir *John Gayer*, Lord Mayor of *London*, Alderman *Bunce*, Alderman *Cullam*, Alderman *Langham*, and Alderman *Adams*, ſhall be committed to the *Tower* upon Accuſation of High Treaſon, for countenancing and abetting the Force and Tumult brought down and uſed againſt the Houſe, *July* 26 laſt, and this to be in order to their Trial; and the Committee ordered to bring in Impeachments againſt them.

Lord Mayor ſent to the Tower. 25. The impeached Lord Mayor and Aldermen were carry'd to the *Tower*, and upon further Debate touching the Tumult, and Force upon the Parliament, it was voted,

That ſeveral Citizens be impeached of High Crimes and Miſdemeanours, and others to be indicted at the *King's-Bench* of High Treaſon.

Reference to the Aldermen and Common Council, to conſider how the Civil Government of the City may be executed according to their Charters, now that the Lord Mayor is committed.

Orders touching *Wharton's* Books, and other Pamphlets ſcandalous to the Parliament.

27. The Commons ſent up to the Lords an Impeachment againſt the Lord Mayor, and deſired a time for his Trial, and they then would bring up the Charge and Proofs.

Order about a new Lord Mayor.

Captain *Batten* laid down his Commiſſion of Vice-Admiral, and Colonel *Rainsborough* was voted in his Place; and a Liſt of the Captains and Ships agreed upon for this Winter's Fleet.

Petitioners of *Somerſetſhire* had Thanks for their good Affections.

Delinquents. A thouſand Pounds order'd for Colonel *Rainsborough* for his Arrears.

An Ordinance to make void Elections of Delinquent Mayors, *&c.* and Order for the Speaker to write to the Corporations to make new Elections.

The like for Delinquent Sheriffs, and no Delinquent to have a Voice in Elections.

Ordinances paſſed for Money for *Lynne* Garriſon, and for Cloths for Soldiers.

Ireland. Letters from *Ireland* of the good Succeſs of the Lord *Inchequin* taking twelve Caſtles in *Tipperary*, and the Caſtle of *Cahir* in this manner;

Stratagem. An *Engliſh* Trooper was wounded and taken by the Rebels, and carry'd into *Cahir* Caſtle, Colonel *Hepſely* having obſerved ſome Defects in the Works, had a mind to get into the Caſtle to ſee them, and was permitted to come in a Diſguiſe, as a Chirurgion to dreſs the Troopers Wounds.

Having thus eſpied the Defects in the Works, he led on a Party to that Place and ſtormed the Caſtle.

A Letter was ordered to the Lord *Inchequin*, to deſire him to ſend over ſome of his Officers in ſafe Cuſtody, againſt whom ſome things were charged.

Colonel *Jones* marched out of *Dublin* with a ſtrong Party.

Scotland. The Eſtates in *Scotland* ordered their Forces to be disbanded, unleſs the Committee of Eſtates think fit to continue them, in caſe the Kingdom be in any Danger of Trouble, the Perſon of the King in any Hazard, or the Nation like to be diſhonoured; and ſuch as refuſe to disband to be taken as Mutineers.

Major General *Lambert* quieted the Difference about Quarter, between the Soldiers and the *Richmond-ſhire* Men; and appeaſed a Mutiny with Stoutneſs,

Anno. 1647. Stoutneſs, and ſent a Party againſt the *Moſs-Troopers.*

28. Both Houſes paſs'd an Ordinance for ſuppreſſing ſcandalous and unlicenſed Pamphlets; the Execution of it was left to the *Militia* of *London*, and to the Committees of the ſeveral adjacent Counties.

Army. An Ordinance was read for levying the Arrears to the Army, of the City of *London.*

A Letter from the general Council of the Army to Lieutenant General *Cromwell*, was read in the Houſe, mentioning the Danger of Mutinies, and Loſs of the Army, and of new Diſtractions for want of Pay, and deſiring him to acquaint the Houſe therewith, and to be a Means to procure Money.

The Ordinance paſſed for thirty thouſand Pounds for the Army, and an Order for the Month's Gratuity, and Month's Pay.

Debate of Ordinances for Money for Soldiers Widows, and touching Arrears.

Sweden. A Letter agreed upon by both Houſes from the Parliament to the Queen of *Sweden*, and the State of the Matter of Fact of what paſſed between the Ships of *England* and *Sweden*, ordered to be delivered to the *Swediſh* Agent.

Election of a new Lord Mayor of *London.*

I went to Mr. *Libbe*'s Houſe at *Hardwick*, a very good Seat, and well planted with Fruit, eſpecially Grapes.

This was anciently belonging to my Anceſtors, as appears by his Evidences, and the Name of ſome of the Land, yet called *Whitelockes.*

29. The monthly Faſt-Day.

30. Alderman *Warner* was preſented to the Lords for the new Lord Mayor for the next Year, and for the remaining time of the laſt Lord Mayor, now in Priſon, and approved of, and ſworn for both times.

The Ordinance read for continuing Tunnage and Poundage for two Years, and referred to the Committee of the Navy to treat with the Commiſſioners of the Cuſtoms about Money for the Winter-Guards.

Upon Debate what ſhould be farther tendred to his Majeſty upon the Propoſitions, it was voted,

Propoſitions for Peace.

1. 'That the Propoſition concerning the Proſecution of the War in *Ireland* by both Houſes, 'and in the Intervals by a Committee,

2. 'That the Propoſition for making void the 'Ceſſation with the *Iriſh* Rebels,

3. 'That the Propoſition for nominating the 'chief Officers of *England* and *Ireland* by both 'Houſes, and in the Intervals by a Committee, 'be again tendered to his Majeſty, and drawn 'into Bills for his Conſent.

4. 'The three Treaties between *England* and '*Scotland* ordered to be conſidered; and how 'far they ſtand in relation to the Deſire of 'his Majeſty, and that the Lords Concurrence 'be deſired.

October, 1647.

October, 1. Order for Money for Officers and Widows in Diſtreſs, and for the poor *Engliſh Iriſh.*

Force upon the Parliament. Order for a Declaration, That both Houſes intend to deſiſt from proſecuting any more that were active or Abettors in the late Tumults and Force upon the Parliament, than thoſe whom they have already voted againſt.

Order about Curſitors Places referred to the two Speakers.

Orders for removing Priſoners in the Tower to other Priſons. 23 *Car.*

The Impeachment agreed unto againſt Lieutenant Colonel *Baines.*

The Ordinance for Delinquents to have no Voice in the Election of Officers, paſs'd, and ſent to the Lords.

The Parliament were now in an ill Condition full of Straits and Perplexities, as to the King, the City, and the Army.

2. Some appointed to be examined upon the late Tumult, and the Declaration committed, *That no more ſhould be queſtioned*, whereby Peoples Minds were quieted; but this was not to extend to any Members of the Houſe, reduced Officers, or Delinquents.

Pardons granted to ſome Priſoners.

Debate upon the Confeſſion of Faith, preſented by the Aſſembly. *Divines.*

A Paper from the Army, deſiring

Army.

1. 'That the Houſe would grant to the 'neral and ſuch Officers and Soldiers as he 'ſhould appoint, full Power (with the Directi- 'ons of the Committee of the Army) to levy, 'by way of Diſtreſs from the City, the Arrears 'due to the Army.

2. 'That the Parliament would ſet a Penalty 'upon thoſe that put them to this Trouble of 'diſtreining.

3. That they would give the like Power and 'Penalty for levying all the Arrears in other 'Places.

4. 'And that the Houſes would provide for 'their own Guards, ſo as the Army might 'quarter farther from the City.

Some came to me about the Election of a new Mayor of *Oxford*, the preſent Mayor being voted uncapable, as a Delinquent; Differences and Diviſions ſtill increaſed.

3. I viſited the Lord *Willoughby*, who was Priſoner under the Black Rod, but carried himſelf ſtoutly and diſcreetly, alledging, as I believe was moſt true, that he had done nothing but according to his Conſcience.

4. Vote for twenty thouſand Pounds a Month above the ſixty thouſand Pounds for the nine thouſand Horſe and Foot deſigned for *Ireland*; and towards the Charge of that War. And other Votes touching the Forces and Government there.

Order for two Months Pay for all the Garriſons, that are put out and ſo disbanded, and all of the Army who are not of the Eſtabliſhment, nor to go for *Ireland* to be caſhiered.

An Ordinance paſs'd for Money, another for *Guernſey*, &c. and Colonel *Birch*, Colonel *Ludlow*, Mr. *Harrington*, and Mr. *Weaver* named Commiſſioners for this Buſineſs.

The Letter from the General touching the Arrears of the Army, referred to the Committee of the Army.

Orders touching Guards for the Tower.

The Lords concurred with ſome ſmall Alterations about the Propoſitions to be again ſent to the King.

The Lords ordered the Sequeſtration of the Duke of *Bucks*'s Eſtate to be taken off; and recommended to the Commons the Earl of *Newport*'s Petition for leſſening of his Compoſitions; and ordered the Continuance of the Allowance of eight hundred Pounds *per Annum* to the Biſhop of *Durham*, and deſired the Commons Concurrence.

Both

Anno 1647. Both Houſes paſs'd the Ordinance for diſabling Delinquents to have Voices in Elections.

I attended the Houſe who were in as many Difficulties, and the Publick in as much Danger as ever.

5. Debate upon the Ordinance for Tunnage and Poundage; and Orders for Money for Mr. *Prince*.

Order for four hundred Pounds *per Annum* Allowance for the Biſhop of *Armagh*, and for one thouſand and thirty Pounds for Colonel *Thornehagh*, who raiſed a Troop of Horſe at his own Charge.

Force upon the Parliament. Another Petition of divers *Londoners* againſt thoſe Members, who ſat during the Force upon the Parliament. The Petitioners in the Houſe were *told that the Parliament had already ſettled this Buſineſs; and that it was the Duty of every* Engliſhman, *to aquieſce in the Judgment of the Parliament.*

Lambert. An Account from Major General *Lambert* of the ordering of his Forces in the *North*, of the Agreement with the Vale-men about quartering his Soldiers, and about ſuppreſſing the *Moſs-Troopers*.

The Lord Chancellor of *Scotland*, and the Lord *Lanerick* expected in *England*.

GiftedMen. 6. A Petition to both Houſes about ſending of able Gifted-Men, though not Clergy-Men in Orders, to preach the Goſpel in barren Places of the Kingdom, and that the like Perſons were admitted to preach the Goſpel in the beginning of Queen *Elizabeth*'s Reign, and that ſuch Men may receive Encouragement and Protection from the Houſe.

Referred to a Committee to conſider of a way how ſuch Perſons ſo to be ſent may be firſt examined.

The Ordinance for ſettling the *Presbyterian* Government re-committed, to have a Clauſe inſerted *in favour of tender Conſciences*; and this to be ſent to the King with the other Propoſitions.

7. The Houſe ſpent all the Day in a Grand Committee about Tunnage and Poundage.

The general Council of the Army ſat at *Putney* about the Buſineſs of their Pay.

Colonel *Jones* marched forth againſt the Rebels, and took good Booties from them, but they declined fighting.

8. Debate about the Commiſſioners of the Cuſtoms, and about this Winter's Fleet.

New Deſires from the Army were,

Army. 1. *That their Arrears may be paid out of the Sale of Deans and Chapters Lands, and the Remainder of the Security of Biſhops Lands, and Sale of Foreſt Lands.*

2. *That the Month's Pay for the Army may ſpeedily be collected by ſuch as the Parliament ſhall appoint.*

3. *That the Propoſitions may be drawn up, and ſpeedily ſent to his Majeſty.*

Referred to the Committee of the Army, as to the collecting of the Month's Pay.

9. The Houſe was called, and an hundred and fifty of their Members abſent, and twenty Pounds Fine was ſet on every one that was abſent, and a Committee appointed to examine the Abſence of the Members, and their Excuſes, and a new Day ſet for their Appearance, and the reſpective Sheriffs to ſummon them.

The Duke of *Richmond*, Marquiſs of *Hertford*, Marquiſs of *Ormond*, Earl of *Dorſet*, Earl of *Southampton*, Lord *Seymour* and ſome others, came to the King to *Hampton Court*, intending to reſide there as his Council, but the Army declaring againſt it, they returned back again. 23. *Car.*

The General Council of the Army had Conference with a *German*, who gave himſelf out to be a Prophet, and they conſidered of their own Pay, and the Pay of the *Northern* Forces.

11. Debate of the Deſires of the Army, in Relation to their Pay and Arrears, in a Grand Committee, and it was voted, *That* they ſhould be paid out of the Exciſe and *Goldſmiths* Hall, and the Arrears to be ſecured out of Biſhops Lands, and Deans and Chapters Lands, and the like for Pay of the Forces in *Ireland*. *Army.*

Order for a thouſand Pounds for Sir *Thomas Maleverer*, who raiſed two Regiments of Foot and one of Horſe for the Parliament, in Part of his Arrears.

I attended the Houſe, and Mr. *Maynard* and I talking of our Circuit Gains, he told me that he got in the laſt Circuit ſeven hundred Pounds, which I believe was more than any one of our Profeſſion ever got before. Maynard.

12. Much Debate of the Ordinance of Tunnage and Poundage, and voted *that* if the Commiſſioners will advance thirty thouſand Pounds, they ſhall not be removed till they be reimburſed all that ſhall be owing unto them, which the Commiſſioners agreed to do.

An Ordinance for levying of the Arrears of the Army; and the Power of the Commiſſioners of the Army, when they ſhall come away, to be transferred to the Committee of the Army, was ſent up to the Lords.

Order for a Committee of the *Militia* of *Hertfordſhire*.

Another Letter from the General and his Council to the Parliament, for a Proviſion of Pay for the Army and for *Ireland*, and to prevent the Miſery of free Quarter, and for Money for disbanding Forces; and of the Arrears of the Tax not paid in, and that the High Sheriff may levy the Aſſeſſments and that the Arrears of the Army may be audited, and ſatisfied out of Deans and Chapters Lands. *Army.*

This Letter referred to the Committee appointed to conſider of providing Pay for the Forces of *England* and *Ireland*.

Both Houſes paſs'd an Ordinance for collecting all the Arrears of the Aſſeſſments for Sir *Thomas Fairfax*'s Army.

Letters from Colonel *Jones* of the great Wants of the Forces in *Ireland*, and of his Reſolution to fight the Rebels, if he can force them to it.

Order for Supplies for Colonel *Jones*.

A Committee to examine all Complaints againſt ſuch as uſe the Common-Prayer.

Order for Monſieur *Du Moulin* to be Hiſtory Profeſſor in *Oxford*.

Order touching the Earl of *Portland*'s Buſineſs of the Iſle of *Wight*, and for the Agent of the Duke of *Florence* to be free from Exciſe.

Colonel *Monk* joined with Colonel *Jones* in *Ireland* againſt the Rebels.

13. Upon Debate of the Settlement of the *Presbyterian* Government, it was voted, *That the King be deſired to give his Conſent to ſuch Acts as ſhall be preſented to him for ſettling the* Presbyterian *Government for three Years, with a Proviſion, that no Perſon ſhall be liable to any Queſtion or Penalty, only for Non-conformity to the ſaid Government, or to the Form of Divine Service appointed in the Ordinances.* *The Lords Votes. Church-Government.*

Anno 1647.

And that ſuch as ſhall not voluntarily conform to the ſaid Form of Government and Divine Service, ſhall have Liberty to meet for the Service and Worſhip of God, and for Exerciſe of religious Duties and Ordinances in a fit and convenient Place, ſo as nothing be done by them to the Diſturbance of the Peace of the Kingdom.

And provided that this extend not to any Toleration of the Popiſh Religion, nor to any Penalties impoſed upon Popiſh Recuſants, nor to tolerate the Practice of any thing contrary to the Principles of the Chriſtian Religion contained in the Apoſtles Creed, as it is expounded in the Articles of the Church of England.

Nor of any thing contrary to the Point of Faith, for the Ignorance whereof Men are to be kept from the Lord's Supper; nor to excuſe any from the Penalties, 1 Eliz. *&* 2. *for not coming to hear the Word of God on the Lord's Day in any Church or Chapel, unleſs he can ſhew a reaſonable Cauſe, or that he was hearing the Word of God preached or expounded elſewhere.*

Theſe were the Lords Votes.

Commons Votes.

The Commons voted,

That the Presbyterian *Government be eſtabliſhed till the end of the next Seſſion of Parliament.*

That the Tenths and Maintenance belonging to any Church, ſhall be only to ſuch as can ſubmit to the Presbyterian *Government, and none other.*

That Liberty of Conſcience granted ſhall extend to none that ſhall preach, print, or publiſh any thing contrary to the firſt fifteen of the Thirty Nine Article, except the eighth.

That it extend not to Popiſh Recuſants, or taking away any penal Laws againſt them.

Order by the Lords that the Marquiſs of *Winton* have three Months longer time to be abroad. Committees appointed to draw things into Form, and touching the Propagation of the Parliament, and touching Juſtices of the Peace, and Grand Jury-Men.

14. Debate touching the end of Seſſions of Parliament, and this Seſſion to end in twelve Months after the paſſing the Bill; and afterwards the Seſſions to be Triennial.

The Commons voted Liberty to tender Conſciences by way of Indulgence, and much to the Effect as the Lords had before voted.

A Letter from the King to the General.

That he would write to the Parliament that his Majeſty's Children might not yet be removed to St. *James*'s, but remain for a Night or two with him.

15. Debate upon the Ordinance for Tunnage and Poundage.

Proceedings upon the Propoſitions concerning Church-Government.

The general Council of the Army at *Putney* reſolved, That every Trooper ſhould abate 12*d.* *per diem* in lieu of free Quarter, and every Foot Soldier 4*d.* *per diem*.

At the Committee of Sequeſtrations, Dr. *Roberts* upon too plain Evidence was voted a Delinquent.

Religion.

16. Debate touching Religion, and voted,

That the Indulgence as to tender Conſciences ſhall not extend to tolerate the Common-Prayer.

The Lords ſent the Propoſitions to the Commons for their Concurrence to be ſent to the King with ſome Alterations.

The Commons referred them to a Committee to peruſe, wherein they agreed, or diſagreed from the former Propoſitions.

Suſpicion of Deſigns to bring in the *Scots* to aſſiſt the King.

18. Proceedings upon the Propoſitions to be ſent to the King the ſame as before. 23 *Car.*

Additional Propoſitions.

Added *to put a Period to this Parliament a Year after the paſſing of this Act.*

For Elections of Juſtices of Peace and Grand Jury-Men.

The King to return to his Parliament, and have his Rights, Queen, and Children reſtored to him.

Some Alterations made by the Commons and referred to a Committee.

Debate upon ſeven Delinquents to be excepted from Pardon of Life.

Complaints againſt Stage-Players, and an Ordinance to ſuppreſs them.

Debate upon Lieutenant Colonel *Lilburne*'s Caſe committed by the Lords, againſt which he complained by a long Speech. *Lilburne.*

Monſieur *Belliure* the *French* Ambaſſador took his Leave of the King.

The *Gordons* roſe in Arms in *Scotland*, and Major General *Middleton* gave a Defeat to ſome of them.

The Agitators of five Regiments of Horſe preſented ſome high Papers to the General, as the Senſe of the Army, which was not ſo, but of theſe Agitators. *Army.*

The General anſwered their Letter, That he thought it meet to be preſented to the General Council.

19. A grand Committee to conſider of Monies for Pay of the Army, out of the Exciſe, Biſhops Lands, *&c.*

Letter from the *French* Ambaſſador about his taking Leave, and deſiring a Paſs. *French Ambaſſador.*

Debate about Coaches, *&c.* for his Journey: Order that three Lords and ſix Commoners give the Ambaſſador a Viſit at his Departure.

Ordinance againſt Stage-Plays carried up to the Lords.

Colonel *Jones* took in four Caſtles from the Rebels but could not force them to fight, tho' at Advantages.

Power given to ſuppreſs the *Moſs-Troopers*.

I was at a Conſultation of Lawyers in a great Cauſe of the *Eaſt-India* Company, and afterwards I attended the Houſe, and the Prince Elector's Committee.

20. Several Votes paſs'd upon the Propoſition of Perſons excepted from Pardon, agreed to be ſeven; and touching Eſtates, and Offices, *&c.*

21. Proceedings, and ſeveral new Votes upon the Propoſitions.

A Petition from Sir *William Roberts* and the other Contractors for the Sale of Biſhops Lands, of the Obſtructions in that Buſineſs, referred to a Committee to conſider of a way for Removal of them.

The Lords agreed with the Commons in the Ordinance for ſuppreſſing Stage-Players.

22. A Petition of the *Eaſt-India* Company referred to a Committee.

Order for twelve hundred Pounds for Lieutenant Colonel *Gell*'s Arrears.

An Ordinance committed for Payment of all Arrears to the Soldiers, particularly of Sir *Thomas Fairfax*'s Army; and ordered out of the Sale of Biſhops Lands, after the precedent Engagements thereupon

The Aſſembly preſented to the Houſe a Catechiſm drawn up by them. *Aſſembly.*

Referred to the Committee of the Army, and to the Committee of the Navy, to inquire what Arms, Ammunition, and Ordnances belonging to the Publick, are in any private Hands, or not made uſe of for the Service of the State; and

Anno 1647. and to reſtore ſuch as belong to any who are well affected to the Parliament; and the reſt to be brought in to the Tower, or made uſe of for the Navy.

The General and General Council of the Army, met at *Putney*, and had much Debate touching the Papers preſented by the Agitators of the five Regiments which were diſliked by the General and his Officers; and they appointed a Committee to conſider of the Paper Printed, intituled *the Caſe of the Army*, to ſend for ſuch Parties as they ſhall think fit, and to prepare ſomething to be offered to the next General Council, and for Vindication of the Army, from the Aſperſions caſt upon them by that Paper.

They were alſo to conſider of a way for the ſpeedy bringing in of Monies upon Compoſitions, to be offered to the Houſe from the General Council, and of an Abatement of the Pay of Non-Commiſſioned Officers, and to prepare Rules for Quartering of Soldiers for the eaſe of the Country, and about ſome Troopers lately taken in to be disbanded, about Waggoners and Payment of Arrears.

23. A Letter from the *Scots* Commiſſioners here to give notice to the Houſes, That there was a Command laid upon them to attend the King, which they did this Day at *Hampton-Court*.

Orders for Money for the Army.

Proceedings upon the Propoſitions, and voted, *That the Tithes belonging to Deans and Chapters ſhall be employed towards the maintenance of a Preaching Miniſter.*

Propoſitions for Peace. 25. Votes for Pay of the Arrears of Soldiers out of the Eſtates of Delinquents, the Remainder of Biſhops Lands and Foreſt Lands, this to be inſerted in the Propoſitions; and an Act to null the Court of Wards, and the King to have twenty thouſand Pounds *per Annum*, in lieu thereof, and that the two Houſes ſhall nominate all the chief Officers in *Ireland*, and alſo in *England*.

A Committee of both Houſes for Foreign Affairs to conſider of a Meſſage from the Ambaſſador of *France*.

A Caſe of Indemnity determined.

Scotland. The Committee of Eſtates in *Scotland* conſidering the Dangers then imminent to Religion, his Majeſty's Perſon and Authority, the Union betwixt the Kingdoms, and Peace of that Kingdom, fully repreſented to them in Letters from the Commiſſioners in *London*, and by ſeveral Informations, found it neceſſary, in regard thereof, that the Army be kept up, till *March* next.

Letters from the North of the Care of Major General *Lambert*, for equal Quartering of his Soldiers, and for Puniſhment of ſome to run the Gantlope, for Plundering, and for meddling to aſſiſt in taking poſſeſſion of a parcel of Tithes, and taking in the advice and aſſiſtance of a Juſtice of Peace.

26. Debate in a Grand Committee upon the Ordinance of Tunnage and Poundage.

Propoſitions for Peace. The Houſe finiſhed the Propoſitions to be ſent to the King, and ordered them to be preſented within ten Days, and had a Conference with the Lords for their Concurrence.

Order for the Lead of *Worceſter* Church to be taken off, and ſold.

York. A Petition from the Northern Parts to both Houſes, for the erecting of an Univerſity at *York*.

Ireland. Letters from *Dublin* informed that Colonel *Jones* having joined to his Forces, thoſe of Colonel *Cootes*, and Colonel *Monk*, in all two thouſand two hundred Horſe, and five thouſand five hundred Foot, took in ſeveral Caſtles from the Rebels; then they battered *Port-Leſter*, moſt of the Garriſon leaped into the Water, and ſwam away, the reſt were put to the Sword. 23 *Car.*

Then ſome of his Men without Order fell upon *Athboy* unexpectedly, ſurprized the Guards, and entred and poſſeſs'd the Town, which was ſtrongly fortified, and five hundred Men in it, they took alſo two thouſand Cows, and other Cattle from the Rebels, *Owen* their General could not get his Men to engage for want of Money.

27. The monthly Faſt-day, the Houſe did ſet Days to conſider of the Ordinance, for ſetting of poor People to Work; and of the Ordinance againſt heinous Sins, and Blaſphemies.

28. A Petition from the Truſtees for Sale of Biſhops Lands, about removing ſome Obſtructions, referred to ſpecial Committee.

Impeachments againſt the ſeven Lords, agreed upon, and ſent up to the Houſe of Peers, and an Impeachment againſt Sir *John Maynard*, and Colonel *Midhup* was apprehended for being active in the late Force upon the Parliament, and impeached of Treaſon. *Force upon the Parliament.*

Order for ſeveral Members of the Houſe to take ſome of the Deputies of the Sergeant at Arms, and to break open Doors, and ſeize the Trunks, and Papers of one Captain *Vernon*, which Order was much oppoſed by ſome Members of the Houſe, as altogether illegal.

The Earl of *Northumberland* deſired leave at any time to carry the King's Children to his Majeſty, which was granted.

The Agitators of the five Regiments that preſented the former Papers to the General and General Council, now put forth another Paper to clear themſelves, *and that they had no intention of making Diviſions in the Army*, &c. *Army.*

29. The Grand Committee ſat about Tunnage and Poundage.

Several Meetings were of the General Council of the Army.

30. Order about the eight thouſand Pounds *per Annum*, to be paid to the Prince Elector. *Prince Elector.*

A free Conference of both Houſes touching ſome Difference about part of the Propoſitions; and the Commons appointed a Committee to prepare Reaſons to ſatisfy the Lords, why the Commons adhered to their former Reſolutions in thoſe Particulars.

Little Buſineſs this Term by reaſon of the Troubles with the Army, which cauſed moſt Men to be at a ſtand what to do in their particular Affairs.

The Times were doubtful and dangerous, by reaſon of the Army's Wilfulneſs, and Jealouſies, and the Diviſions every where among the Parliament Party, which God was pleaſed to ſend upon us, as a Puniſhment for our Ingratitude to him, and for our Pride upon the Succeſs which he gave us, and forgetting to reform what was amiſs, and profeſſed to be done by us.

November, 1647.

November 1. Orders for Cloths and Proviſions for the Forces in *Ireland*, and a Committee for *Ireland*, appointed to Treat with Merchants to advance the Clothes, Proviſions, and Ammunition to be ſent over thither; and to give Security by the Exciſe, the Aſſeſſment of ſixty thouſand Pounds *per Menſem*, and Delinquents Eſtates.

Order for the Charges of the Officers of the Committee of Accounts.

Anno 1647. An Information of Endeavours to raiſe Forces againſt the Parliament and Army, referred to be examined by a Committee.

An Ordinance paſt, giving Power to Colonel *Monk* to execute Martial Law.

Both Houſes agreed upon the Propoſitions to be ſent to the King, and referred them to a Committee to be drawn up in form.

Some of Major General *Lambert*'s Forces apprehended divers Moſs Troopers.

Scotland. The Committee of Eſtates cauſed the Lord *Harehill* to be beheaded at *Edinburgh*, notwithſtanding the King's Pardon; he died boldly, and after his Speech to the People, he threw down two Papers among them, which mentioned ſtrange new Troubles in *England*.

Army. A farther Paper of Propoſals came to the Houſe from the Agitators of the five Regiments, and of four other Regiments of Horſe, and of ſeven Regiments of Foot joining with them. They declare,

1. 'That the People (being unequally diſtributed, by Counties, Citys, and Boroughs) for 'Election of their Deputies in Parliament, ought 'to be more indifferently proportioned according to the number of Inhabitants, the Circumſtances to be ſet down before the end of this 'Parliament.

2. 'That to prevent the Inconveniences by the 'long Continuance of the ſame Perſons in Authority, this preſent Parliament be diſſolved by the 'laſt Day of *September* next

3. 'That the People do of courſe chooſe themſelves a Parliament once in every two Years.

4. 'That the Power of this, and all other future Repreſentatives is inferior only to theirs 'that chooſe them, and extends, without the 'conſent of any other Perſon, to the enacting, 'altering, and repealing of Laws, to the erecting and aboliſhing of Offices and Courts, to the 'appointing, removing, and calling to account, 'Magiſtrates and Officers of all Degrees, to the 'making War and Peace, to the Treating with 'Foreign States, and generally to whatſoever is 'not reſerved by thoſe repreſented to themſelves.' Which are theſe.

1. 'That matters of Religion, and God's 'Worſhip, are not at all intruſted to any human 'Power, becauſe therein we cannot admit or 'exceed a tittle of what our Conſciences dictate 'to be the mind of God, without wilful Sin. 'Nevertheleſs the publick way of inſtructing the 'Nation (ſo it be not compulſive) is referred to 'their Diſcretion.

2. 'That impreſſing or conſtraining any of us, 'to ſerve in the War, is againſt Freedom, and 'not allowed to our Repreſentatives; the rather 'becauſe Money is at their diſpoſal.

3. 'That after this Parliament, none be queſtioned for any thing ſaid, or done in reference 'to the late Differences.

4. 'That in all Laws every Perſon be bound 'alike; and that Tenure, Eſtates, Charter, Degree, Birth, or Place, do not confer any Exception; from the ordinary Courſe of legal Proceedings, whereunto others are ſubjected.

5. 'That the Laws muſt be equal and good, 'and not deſtructive to the ſafety and well being 'of the People.

Theſe, 'They declare to be their Native 'Rights, and are reſolved to maintain them, and 'not to depend, for the Settlement of our Peace 'and Freedom, upon him that intended our 'Bondage, and brought a cruel War upon 'us.' 23 *Car.*

I attended the Houſe with little Contentment in our Affairs.

2. A Grand Committee ſat all Day about Money for the Army, and to take away free Quarter.

Letters from the Lord *Inchequin* for Cloths, *&c.* for the *Munſter* Forces.

The Houſe appointed a Committee to collect all Papers, Letters, and Writings, or Commiſſions of Publick Concernment in the Hands of any Secretaries, or Officers; and to take a Catalogue of them, and to preſerve them in ſome Place for Publick Uſe.

New Propoſals of the Army.

Army. New Propoſals.

1. 'That this Parliament be Diſſolved by the 'laſt Day of *September* next.

2. 'That ſecure Proviſions may be made, for 'the Succeſſion, Conſtitution, and clearing the 'Power of Parliaments.

3. 'That a Parliament ſhall biennially meet 'upon the firſt *Thurſday* in *April*, every Year.

4. 'And ſhall ſit till the laſt Day of *September*, 'after the meeting, and then Diſſolve, and not 'ſooner except by their own Conſent.

5. 'The King not to call Parliaments in the 'Intervals, without conſent of the Council of 'State.

6. 'Elections to be free to Freemen.

7. 'Patents and Monopolies to be removed.

8. 'Their Power to extend to Declaration of 'Laws, and final Judgments, without farther 'Appeal than to the Repreſentative.

9. 'No Law to be againſt a Commoner, but 'with the Houſe of Commons Concurrence.

10. 'No Commoner or great Officer to be 'exempt from Judgment of the Houſe of Commons.

11. 'The King to give no Power to Protect 'or Pardon thoſe ſo Condemned.

12 'The Privilege to be in the People, in 'Election of Officers about Church Diſcipline, 'raiſing of Soldiers, Freedom for what hath been 'done theſe Wars.

13. 'Elections to be diſtributed equally.'

3. Debate of an Ordinance for ſetting poor People to Work, and for puniſhing of Vagrants, and about the Ordinance for Tunnage and Poundage.

Confirmation of *Truro* Articles.

The Ordinance paſt for *Guernſey*, *&c.*

The General Council of the Army agreed upon theſe farther Heads.

Farther Heads.

1. 'That the Propoſals concerning Elections, 'be publickly read in each Diviſion, at their 'firſt proceeding to the Election.

2. 'That by the Indentures of Election the 'Perſons Elected be limited to ſerve as Deputies, 'for the time ſet.

3. 'That a more equal Courſe be taken, and a 'Rate (if it may be) on every Man's Land, not 'exceeding two Shillings in the Pound, in lieu 'of Tithes.'

They alſo debated touching the Propoſitions to be ſent to his Majeſty.

4. Orders for disbanding of the disjointed and ſupernumerary Forces.

Diſcharge

Anno 1647. Diſcharge of the Sequeſtration of Colonel *Brandling*'s Eſtate.

Confirmation of *Exeter* Articles.

Order for five hundred Pounds for the Lord *Ormond*.

Army. The General Council of the Army deſired ſome Alterations and Additions might be made to the Propoſitions to be ſent to his Majeſty.

1. 'For Security of the Soldiers Arrears by Deans and Chapters Lands, and Compoſitions.
2. 'Theſe Alterations about the Militia.

1. 'That the Lords and Commons in future Parliaments may have the Power of the Militia as well as the preſent.
2. 'That where the Safety of the Kingdom is concerned, the Commons may exerciſe the Militia without the Lords they not concurring, and that to bind the Commons.
3. 'That *London* may have no other Privilege of the Militia than other Corporations.'

Divers Reſolutions in favour of Delinquents.

That the Faith of the Army be kept upon Articles of Surrender.

That there be a General Act of Oblivion.

5. Informations of new Deſigns againſt the Parliament, and Army.

Debate touching the King's *Negative Voice* in Parliament.

Scots. 6. A Letter from the *Scots* Commiſſioners here mentioning the King's being taken away from *Holmby* by a Party of the Army, and they deſiring to know from him his preſent Condition, his Majeſty referred them therein to the Parliament and Army.

'That they held it needleſs to apply to the Army in this matter, whom they ſuppoſe, are, or ought to be under the Command of the Parliament.

'That the Kingdom of *Scotland* finding their Stability, and Happineſs ſo much to depend upon the Safety and Preſervation of the King's Perſon, and they reſolving to continue in all Loyalty under his Government, have endeavoured the Compoſure of the unhappy Differences

'They deſire that the Buſineſs of the Propoſitions may proceed with the mutual Councils of both Kingdoms, and in the name of the Kingdom of *Scotland*, they deſire that there may be a Perſonal Treaty with his Majeſty, and for that effect, that the King may be invited to come to *London* with Honour, Freedom, and Safety due to him, and not to be under the Power and Reſtraint of Soldiers.'

8. Debate touching Proviſion for a conſtant Pay of the Army.

Both Houſes agreed to the Conference for ſpeedy Diſpatch of the Propoſitions.

The General Council of the Army deſired his Excellency, That for a time the Officers and Agitators, ſhould reſort to the ſeveral Commands and Regiments, till the General Rendezvous be over, and the General ſhall ſee cauſe to call them together again, and the ſame was done accordingly.

Colonel *Jones* took in divers Caſtles and Forts from the Rebels in *Lemſter*.

I was full of Buſineſs for my Clients, but neglected not the Houſe.

Army. 9. Letters from the General mentioning the long Expectation of the Army of ſomewhat to have been done by the Parliament in order to the Satisfaction of the Deſires and Propoſals of the Army, that ſome ſatisfactory Anſwers therein would enable him, and his Officers to ſerve the Parliament the more; and to have more Credit with the Army, to keep them in better Order. *23 Car.*

That he had appointed a general Rendezvous by the advice of the General Officers of the Army, and General Council, who offered to repair to their ſeveral Charges, and Regiments, to improve their endeavours for quieting o^c^ them, and recovering the antient Diſcipline of the Army.

He deſires the Houſe to grant the incloſed Particulars.

1. 'Six Weeks Pay (if poſſible) if not a Month's Pay to be preſently ſent to the Army.
2. 'The Arrears to be paid out of the Remainder of Biſhops Lands, Deans, *&c.*
3. 'Proviſion for conſtant Pay of the Army.
4. 'That there be one hundred thouſand Pounds a Month for the Forces in *England* and *Ireland*, and thoſe of the Supernumeraries to be disbanded.
5. 'That Free Quarter, or taking any thing from any Man be puniſh'd with Death.'

Orders for Money for the Army.

A Paper from ſome of the Agitators, called *The Caſe of the Army*, Voted by the Houſe, *Deſtructive to the Privileges of Parliament, and the Fundamental Government of this Kingdom*, and referred to the General to find out the Authors. *Vote.*

Liberty granted to Lieutenant Colonel *Lilburne* to go Abroad without his Keeper.

Order for Reſtitution of Monies ſeized from Mrs. *Curriton*.

The Lords appointed a Committee to draw an Anſwer to the Letter of the *Scots* Commiſſioners about a perſonal Treaty. They fined their abſent Members an hundred Pound a Man.

The Commons deſired the Lords Concurrence to ſeveral Ordinances, for Monies for the Lord *Ormond*, for Allowance for Soldiers Wives, for Trade, for confirming *Truro* Articles.

A Committee of the General Council of the Army, appointed to collect a Summary of the Engagements, Declarations, and Papers of the Army, of Matters concerning the good of the Kingdom, the Liberties of the People, and the Intereſt of the Army; and to conſider *the caſe of the Army ſtated*, and a Paper called *the Agreement of the People*, to be preſented to the General for his Order to Communicate it to the ſeveral Regiments before their Rendezvous. *Army.*

They alſo made a Declaration, *That by their Letter to the Parliament*, November 5, *it was no part of their Intentions to hinder the ſending of the Propoſitions to the King, but only to aſſert the Freedom of Parliament.*

10. A grand Committee ſat about the future Pay of the Army, and to prevent free Quarter.

Order that the Members of every County do preſent three Names, out of which the Houſe to chooſe one, to be High Sheriff for that County.

Debate of Ordinances for Money for *Ireland*, one by Sale of Rebels Lands.

The Committee ordered to ſit conſtantly, where Mr. *Sandys* hath the Chair, to report what Members of the Houſe have Offices. And the Committee of the Admiralty continued.

11. Order for the Wives and Children of Delinquents to have the fifth part of Sequeſtrations.

Orders for Proviſions for wounded Soldiers.

Upon

Anno 1647.

Upon the Queſtion whether Deans and Chapters Lands ſhould be Security for the Arrears of the Soldiery, it paſs'd in the *Negative*.

The Moſs-Troopers proſecuted.

The King's Eſcape from Hampton Court.

This Night News came of the King's Eſcape from *Hampton-Court*, *That* the Officers who attended him wondring that he came not forth of his Chamber, where he had been writing moſt part of the Night before, they went in, and miſs'd him within half an Hour after his Departure; *That* Poſts were ſent into all Parts, to diſcover and ſtay him.

12. Letters from Lieutenant General *Cromwell* to the Houſe, of the King's going away, *That* the Commiſſioners, and Colonel *Whaly* miſſing him at Supper, went into his Chamber and found him gone, leaving his Cloak in the Gallery, as he went *His Letters.* the back way, and ſome Letters of his own hand writing upon the Table in his withdrawing-Room, to be communicated to the Parliament, to this Effect:

That Liberty, the thing now generally pretended and aimed at, was as neceſſary for Kings as any other, that he had a long time endured Captivity and Reſtraint, hoping it might tend to the Settlement of a good Peace, but finding the contrary, and the Unfixedneſs of the Army, and new Guards ſet upon him, he had withdrawn himſelf.

That whereſoever he ſhould be, he would earneſtly labour the Settlement of a good Peace, and to prevent the Effuſion of more Blood, and if he might be heard with Honour, Freedom, and Safety, he would inſtantly break through his Cloud of Retirement, and ſhew himſelf ready to be Pater Patriæ,

CHARLES REX.

Orders to ſend for Sir *Edward Ford*, Sir *John Berkley*, Mr. *John Aſhburnham* and Doctor *Goſſe* in ſafe Cuſtody, as ſuſpected for the Deſign of the King's Eſcape, and for Poſts to be ſent to all Ports, and to the Rear-Admiral to ſearch all Veſſels, and to ſtop the King's Perſon, and all his Attendants.

Information of a Member of the Houſe, *That* the King was in or near *London*, referred to a Committee.

The Commiſſioners reported the Manner of his Majeſty's Eſcape, and had the Thanks of the Houſe for their Fidelity.

Order to pay the Debts of thoſe who attended his Majeſty, by occaſion thereof.

The Houſe was in great diſturbance by the King's Eſcape.

13. Letters from the General of divers ſecured at *Hampton-Court* touching the King's Eſcape, and to know what ſhall be done with them.

Order *that it ſhall be loſs of Eſtate and Life, for any one to detain the King's Perſon, and not to diſcover it to both Houſes of Parliament.*

Orders in the Afternoon for advance of Money for the Army.

15. Letters from Colonel *Hammond* Governor of the Iſle of *Wight*.

King in the Iſle of Wight.

That riding upon the way in the Iſland, Mr. *Aſhburnham* and Sir *John Berkley* overtook him, and told him that the King was near, and would be with the Colonel this Night.

That he was come from *Hampton-Court* upon Information, that there were ſome, who intended to deſtroy his Perſon, that he could not with ſafety continue any longer there, and that finding his Caſe thus, choſe rather to put himſelf upon the Colonel, being a Member of the Army (whom he would not have left could he have had Security to his Perſon) than to go to any other Place.

That the Colonel being herewith exceedingly ſurprized, knew not at preſent what Courſe to take, but weighing the great Concernment that the Perſon of the King is of to the Settlement of the Peace of the Kingdom, he reſolved it his Duty to the King, the Parliament, and Kingdom, to uſe the utmoſt of his Endeavour to preſerve his Perſon from any ſuch horrid Attempt, and to bring him to a Place of Safety. 23 *Car.*

Where he may be alſo in a Capacity of anſwering the Expectation of the Parliament and Kingdom, in the Settlement of our Diſtractions. That he choſe (the King deſiring it) to bring him over into that Iſland, where he now is, and concludes with Profeſſions of his own Fidelity and Care.

Another Letter to the ſame purpoſe from Captain *Basket*; the Colonel's Meſſenger had twenty Pounds, and the Captain ten Pounds given them, and a Committee appointed to draw up Inſtructions for Colonel *Hammond*, about the diſpoſing of his Majeſty during his Stay there.

16. Letters from the General, *That* at the Rendezvous of the firſt Brigade near *Ware*, the Soldiers generally by Acclamations declared their Affections and Reſolutions to adhere to the General, and ſigned an Agreement to obſerve ſuch Orders as they ſhould receive from the General and General Council of the Army, and this was done upon the General's ſpeaking to each Regiment; and notwithſtanding great Endeavours to oppoſe it. *Rendezvous.*

At this Rendezvous Colonel *Eyre*, Major *Scot*, and ſome other Officers, who laboured to raiſe Sedition and Mutiny among the Soldiers, were committed into the Marſhal's Hands; others were committed for diſperſing factious Papers, as *the Agreement of the People*, &c. among the Soldiers, particularly in Colonel *Lilburne*'s Regiment the moſt mutinous in the Army; Command was given for them, to tear and caſt away the Papers, which was done.

Captain *Bray* who was the only Officer above a Lieutenant left among them (the reſt being driven away by the mutinous Soldiers, and one of them wounded) was taken from the Head of that Regiment, and committed to cuſtody, for leading the Soldiers to this Rendezvous contrary to Orders.

Afterwards a Council of War being called in the Fields, divers Mutineers for Examples ſake were drawn forth, and three of them were tried and condemned to death; and one of them (to whoſe turn it fell by lot) was ſhot to death at the Head of the Regiment, and others taken into hold, to be tried for the ſame Mutiny; Colonel *Rainsborough*'s and Colonel *Harriſon*'s Regiments ſaw their Errors and ſubmitted.

The Lords deſired the Commons Concurrence to a Letter of Thanks to the General, and that the late Proceedings in *London*, tending to divide the Army, be examined; and that Proviſion be made for ſudden Pay for the Army for the future, and a ſatisfactory way for Arrears, and the Act of Indemnity to be full.

That Major *Scot* may give an account of *his* Doings, and that Colonel *Rainsborough* may not go to Sea till he hath cleared himſelf.

Orders for five thouſand Pounds for his Majeſty's preſent Neceſſities and Accommodation, and his Houſhold to be diſſolved; and a Committee to name who ſhall attend him.

Upon Information of a Challenge ſent by Major *Murrey* to Colonel *Whaly*, Major *Murrey* was ſent for in ſafe Cuſtody.

Anno 1647. The Sickneſs began to be feared in *London*, where it was begun.

17. Both Houſes paſs'd a Letter of Thanks and Inſtructions to Colonel *Hammond*.

Order for ſeven hundred Pounds for Sir *Francis Willoughby*.

Divers new Sheriffs appointed, and Orders for their Accounts to be paſſed without Fees, and for leſſening their Charge.

18. Letters from the King to both Houſes.

Letters from Colonel *Hammond*, *That* he cauſed a Meeting of the Gentry of the Iſland, who expreſſed their Readineſs to preſerve his Majeſty's Perſon, and to obey the Authority of Parliament.

That he had given Order to reſtrain any from going out of the Iſland, or from coming in, without Paſſes, or being examined by him; and he deſires Accommodations for the King.

Order for ten thouſand Pounds for the Garriſon of *Plymouth*, and for diſcharging the Supernumeraries there.

Reference to a Committee to conſider of the King's Expences, and what they will amount unto, above fifty Pounds *per diem*, formerly allowed.

A Committee to conſider of the Papers and Letters ſent from the Army, and of the late Endeavours of the *London* Agents to raiſe a Mutiny in the Army; and how exemplary Juſtice may be done upon them; and a Declaration ordered upon this whole Buſineſs.

Another Rendezvous was in the *Hare-Warren* near *Kingſton* of ſeveral Regiments of Horſe and Foot, who expreſſed no Diſcontent or Diſunion, but a ready Compliance and Subjection to his Excellency's Commands.

19. Ordinance paſs'd for Money for the Army.

Cromwell Lieutenant General *Cromwell* gave an Account to the Houſe of the Proceedings at the late Rendezvous, and how by God's Mercy, and the Endeavours of his Excellency and his Officers, the Army was in a good Condition, and in Obedience to his Excellency, and the ſuperior Officers of the Army, and ſubmiſſive to the Authority of Parliament.

Lieutenant General *Cromwell* had the Thanks of the Houſe for his good Service at the Rendezvous, and the like ordered to all the Officers of the Army, who were active to ſuppreſs the mutinous Courſes.

The Commons deſired the Lords to appoint a Committee to preſent the Propoſitions to his Majeſty.

Order that Lieutenant General *Cromwell* do declare to the General, *That the Houſe will be at all times ready to receive, and give ſuch Anſwer as is fitting, in a Parliamentary way, to ſuch humble Addreſſes as ſhall be made from the Army, to the Houſes by his Excellency.*

The King's Letter. The King's Letter from the Iſle of *Wight* to the two Houſes, was to this Effect.

'That he ſuppoſed they had received the Letter 'which he left behind him at *Hampton-Court*; ac- 'cording to which, and being in a Place of more 'Security, than he was there, he ſtill deſires and 'endeavours the Settlement of an happy Peace; 'and becauſe Religion is the beſt and chiefeſt 'Foundation of Peace, he begins with that Par- 'ticular.

Religion. 'That for the aboliſhing of Arch-Biſhops, and 'Biſhops, *&c.* he clearly profeſſeth that he can- 'not give his Aſſent thereunto, as he is a Chriſtian, 'and a King.

'Not, as he is a Chriſtian, for he avows that he 'is ſatisfied in his Judgment, that this Order was 'placed in the Church by the Apoſtles themſelves; and ever ſince their time, hath continued in all Chriſtian Churches throughout the 'World, until this laſt Century of Years; and in 'this Church, in all times of Change and Reformation, it hath been upheld by the Wiſdom of 'his Anceſtors, as the great Preſerver of Doctrine, 'Diſcipline, and Order in the Service of God. 23 *Car.*

'That as a King, at his Coronation, he hath 'not only taken a ſolemn Oath to maintain this 'Order; but he, and his Predeceſſors in their 'Confirmation of the great Charter, have inſeparably woven the Rights of the Church, into 'the Liberties of the Subject.

'That yet he is willing it be provided, that the 'particular Biſhops perform their ſeveral Duties 'of their Callings, by their perſonal Reſidence, 'and frequent Preaching; and to exerciſe no Act 'of Juriſdiction or Ordination, without Conſent 'of their *Presbyters*; and will conſent, that their 'Powers in all things be ſo limited, that they be 'not grievous to the tender Conſciences of others; 'and ſees no Reaſon, why he alone, and thoſe of 'his Judgment ſhould be preſſed to a Violation 'of theirs.

'Nor can he conſent to the Alienations of 'Church-Lands, a Sin of the higheſt Sacrilege, 'and that ſubverts the Intentions of ſo many pious Donors, who have laid a heavy Curſe upon 'all prophane Violations; which his Majeſty is 'very unwilling to undergo, and believes it to be 'a Prejudice to the publick Good; many of his 'Subjects having the Benefit of renewing Leaſes 'at much eaſier Rates than if the Lands were private Mens; not omitting the Diſcouragement it 'will be to all Learning, and Induſtry, when ſuch 'eminent Rewards ſhall be taken away, which now 'lie open to the Children of the meaneſt Perſons.

'Yet to ſatisfy his two Houſes, he is content 'that the *Presbyterian* Government do continue as 'it is now ſettled for three Years, provided that 'he, and thoſe of his Judgment be not compelled 'to comply therewith, and that a Conſultation 'about Settlement of Church-Government be by 'the Aſſembly, with twenty Divines to be added 'to them, of the King's Nomination.

'That in the Settlement of the Church Govern- 'ment, there be full Liberty to all thoſe, who ſhall 'differ on conſcientious Grounds, from that Set- 'tlement, provided that nothing be underſtood to 'tolerate thoſe of the Popiſh Profeſſion; nor ex- 'empting any Popiſh Recuſant from the Penalties 'of the Laws, or to tolerate the publick Profeſſion 'of Atheiſm and Blaſphemy, contrary to the 'Doctrine of the Apoſtles, *Nicene*, *Athanaſian* 'Creeds; they having been received by, and had 'in Reverence of all the Chriſtian Churches, and 'more particularly by this of *England*, ever ſince 'the Reformation.

'As to the Militia, which he avows an inſepara- *Militia.* 'ble Right of his Crown, he cannot diveſt himſelf and his Succeſſors of the Power of the 'Sword; yet he will conſent to an Act of Parliament, to place the Power of the Militia during his Reign in the two Houſes of Parliament, 'and after his Reign to return to the Crown.

'As to Payment of the Arrears of the Army he 'will conſent, if the Houſe will remit to him 'ſome Benefit of Sequeſtrations, Compoſitions, 'the Aſſiſtance of the Clergy, and the Arrears of 'his own Revenue, to pay within eighteen 'Months, four hundred thouſand Pounds to the 'Army, and if that be not ſufficient, he will give

'way

Anno 1647. 'way for the Sale of Foreſt-Lands for that pur-
'poſe.

'For Payment of other publick Debts he will 'conſent to ſuch Acts as the Parliament ſhall agree 'upon; and to an Act for the naming of Officers 'of State, and Privy Councellors during his Reign, 'by both Houſes of Parliament; the Commiſſions 'to be in his Name, and after his Reign, this 'Right to return to the Crown.

'He will conſent to the taking away of the 'Court of Wards, ſo as a full Recompence be ſet-'tled upon him in perpetuity.

'That he will conſent to an Act to make null 'all Declarations, *&c.* and to an Act of Oblivion, 'that he will give ſatisfaction concerning *Ireland*; 'and although he cannot in Honour conſent to 'make void all his own Grants under his Great 'Seal, and to confirm all Acts under the Great 'Seal at *Weſtminſter*, yet he doubts not but upon 'ſome Propoſals to give ſatisfaction therein to his 'two Houſes.

'He earneſtly deſires a perſonal Treaty at *Lon-'don* in Honour, Freedom, and Safety with his 'two Houſes, as the only Means to ſettle Peace. 'And then he deſires that the Propoſals of the 'Army, as to future Parliaments and Elections, 'may be conſidered.

20. Debate for raiſing Money for the Army, and upon a Letter from the General to the Lord Mayor, Aldermen and Common Council of *London*, and another to the Committee of the Army,

Colonel Hewſon. *That* the General had ordered Colonel *Hewſon*'s Regiment to quarter in the City, to aſſiſt the Committee in collecting the Arrears due to the Army.

The Houſe ordered Lieutenant General *Cromwell* to write to Colonel *Hewſon* to forbear marching into the City, and a Committee of Lords and Commons were appointed to acquaint the Common-Council with the Inconveniences that might ariſe, if they did not ſpeedily collect the Arrears due to the Army.

Both Houſes ordered their Committee to preſs the *Scots* Commiſſioners to conſent to the ſending of the Propoſitions to his Majeſty.

Order about placing ſome of the King's Servants about him.

Colonel Jones. Letters from *Ireland* informed a late and great Defeat given by Colonel *Jones* to the Rebels, and that he had beat them off from before *Dublin*.

The General's Head-Quarters were at *Windſor*.

Mr. *Bath* a Member of the Houſe was buried, an induſtrious and honeſt Gentleman.

22. The Ordinance committed for ſetting the Poor to work.

City. Some from the Common Council came to the Houſe, with Thanks for their Care to prevent Quartering of Soldiers in the City, and with an Anſwer in writing concerning collecting of the Arrears of the Aſſeſſments, and that they had given an Account of it by a Letter to the General.

The Houſe ordered a Committee to prepare an Anſwer to the City, and voted, *That* they ſhould go on to collect the Arrears, and ſpeedily to bring them in.

Order to preſs the *Scots* Commiſſioners for their Anſwer touching the Propoſitions, *That* the ſending of them to his Majeſty may not be farther delayed.

Letters from Colonel *Hammond*, *That* he received by the Hands of a Meſſenger from the General, the Votes and Reſolutions of both Houſes relating to the Security of his Majeſty's Perſon.

That as to the Vote, not to permit ſuch as have been in Arms, or aſſiſted againſt the Parliament to come into the Iſland, he had before taken Order; and touching the Votes laſt come to his Hands, he will with the beſt of his Endeavours ſee them put in Execution. 23 *Car.*

That as to a Warrant for apprehending Mr. *Aſhburnham*, Mr. *Leg*, and Sir *Jo. Berkley*, he deſired the Sergeants Deputy to forbear the Execution thereof till he might know the further Pleaſure of the Houſes; in regard, if thoſe Gentlemen ſhould be apprehended, it would be very difficult for him to ſecure the Perſon of his Majeſty.

That the King ſaid, *If theſe Gentlemen ſhould be taken from him, and puniſhed as Evil-doers, for counſelling him not to go out of the Kingdom, but rather to come to this Place, for the more Conveniency as to Settlement of Peace, and for endeavouring it accordingly, in attending him hither; he cannot but himſelf expect to be dealt with accordingly, his Caſe being the ſame.*

That theſe Gentlemen have engaged their Honours not to depart from him, and having caſt themſelves upon him, in caſe they ſhould be removed from thence, it would much reflect upon him.

23. A Petition directed *to the ſupreme Authority of the Nation*, preſented to the Commons, was read and voted to be *a ſeditious and contemptuous Avowing and Proſecution of a former Petition, and Paper annexed*, ſtiled, *an Agreement of the People, formerly adjudged by the Houſe to be deſtructive to the Being of Parliaments, and fundamental Laws of this Kingdom.* *Seditious Petition.*

Some of the chief Actors herein were committed to the *Gate-houſe*, others to *Newgate*, and a Letter ſent to the General to proſecute the Examination of that Buſineſs to the bottom; and to bring ſuch guilty Perſons as he ſhall think fit to exemplary Puniſhment.

Letters from *Briſtol*, of a Mutiny in the Garriſon, and that the Soldiers had ſecured an Alderman there, till they had a Month's Pay; the Houſe ſent a Letter to the General to diſcharge the Alderman, and to prevent the like Abuſes by the Soldiers for the future.

24. The Monthly Faſt-day.

25. Order to preſs the *Scots* Commiſſioners for a further and ſpeedy Anſwer touching the Propoſitions to be preſented to his Majeſty, and to take off the Commiſſioner's Seal of his Bed-Chamber at *Hampton-Court*.

Some from the Aſſembly preſented the ſhort Catechiſm to the Houſe, who gave them Thanks, and deſired them to give a ſpeedy Anſwer to the *Queries* formerly ſent them, and to perfect thoſe things referr'd to them. *Aſſembly.*

A Letter to the General from *Buckinghamſhire*, complaining of *the unſufferable Burden of free Quarter*, ſent by him to the Houſe, and referr'd to the grand Committee, who are to conſider of taking off free Quarter, and ſettling a conſtant Pay for the Army.

The Merchant Adventurers lent ten thouſand Pounds towards the Month's Pay for the Army.

Letters from the General to the City, why he appointed ſome Soldiers to aſſiſt in collecting the Arrears of the Aſſeſſments, that he ſubmitted to what the Parliament had order'd concerning the Stop of that Courſe, and hoped the City would perform their Undertaking in the ſpeedy collecting of them, otherwiſe it might be very inconvenient to the Parliament, the Army, and Kingdom, and themſelves.

I attended the Houſe, and laboured in my Profeſſion.

26. The

Anno 1647.

26. The Grand Committee ſat about Pay for the Army, and order'd the disbanding of the Supernumerary Forces.

Lords Conference.

At a Conference the Lords acquainted the Commons, *That they had conſidered the Deſires of the King to treat with the Parliament; and the* Scots *Papers, and the Deſires of the Kingdom, to be delivered from all Burdens and Fears, and to be preſerved in Peace.*

That their Lordſhips propound to the Commons four Propoſitions to be ſpeedily ſent to his Majeſty to be ſpeedily paſſed for the Safety and Security of the Parliament and Kingdom, and to treat with his Majeſty upon the reſt. The Propoſitions were,

1. *That a Bill be paſſed for ſettling the Militia of this Kingdom.*

2. *That an Act be paſſed for calling in of all Declarations, Oaths and Proclamations againſt the Parliament, and thoſe who adhered to them.*

3. *For an Act, that thoſe Lords who were made after the Great Seal was carried to* Oxford, *may be made uncapable of ſitting in the Houſe of Peers thereby.*

4. *That Power be given to the two Houſes of Parliament to adjourn as they ſhall think fit.*

That his Majeſty giving the Kingdom Security, by paſſing theſe four Propoſitions, there may be a perſonal Treaty with his Majeſty and the Parliaments of both Kingdoms for paſſing the reſt of the Propoſitions.

Herein they deſired the Commons Concurrence, who appointed a time to debate this Buſineſs fully.

For diſſolving the Parliament.

A Repreſentation was preſented to the General, under the Hands of Colonel *Lilburne*, and the Officers of his Regiment, *acknowledging and promiſing their Obedience due to the General, and praying him to mind the Parliament of conſidering and reſolving thoſe things which have been preſented to them from the Army, and as ſoon as the neceſſary great Affairs firſt to be ſettled ſhall be tranſacted, that a Period may be ſet to this Parliament.*

Some thought it a Piece of high Aſſumption in the Army, ſo often and ſo earneſtly to preſs the diſſolving of that Authority, under which themſelves had ſo highly acted.

Some of the Officers were ſuppoſed to have Hopes of coming in themſelves to be Members of Parliament upon new Elections; others were thought to act upon better Principles of the Nation's Freedom, by not being ſubjected too long to the ſame Perſons in Authority.

I was at the Chancery Bar before Seven a Clock this Morning, yet the Commiſſioners were ſat almoſt an Hour before. I alſo attended the Houſe.

27. Order of both Houſes for Mr. Sollicitor to draw up Pardons for ſome convicted Perſons at *Northampton*.

The Lords deſired the Commons to take a ſpeedy courſe for conſtant Pay for the Army, that the Countries may not be burdened with free Quarter.

A Committee appointed to find out the Authors of *Mercurius Pragmaticus*, *and Mercurius Melancholicus*, and other Pamphlets ſcandalous to the Parliament, to puniſh them, and the Printers, and Sellers of them, and to ſeize the Impreſſions of them.

The Commons agreed with the Lords to have a perſonal Treaty with the King, after he ſhould have ſigned the four Propoſitions agreed on by the Lords, which were to be ſent to his Majeſty. *23 Car. Perſonal Treaty.*

29. Many Citizens of *London*, and others attended the Houſe with a ſecond Petition of the ſame Party who petitioned the laſt Week, this Petition reflecting highly upon the Proceedings of the Houſe, and accuſing them of Partiality, deſiring to know *what are their Freedoms*, and that thoſe committed upon the Petition the laſt Week may be releaſed. *City Petition.*

The Lord Mayor and the Militia of *London* gave notice of this Petition to the Houſe before it came up, and offer'd their Guards to the Houſe, who ſent them Thanks for it, and order to bring their Guards as there ſhould be occaſion, and ſet a Day to debate this Petition.

The Committee of Lords and Commons for the Buſineſs of *London* Agents, was made a cloſe Committee with Power to ſend for Parties, *&c.* and to commit to Cuſtody.

In theſe Paſſages we may take notice of the ſtrange Workings of God, and of the perplexed Condition in which the Parliament was at this time.

Army.

The Army whom they had raiſed, paid and commiſſionated, now mutiny againſt them, and with their Swords in their Hands, controul and oppoſe their Principals, and Maſters.

City.

The City, the old Friends, joint-Actors, and conſtant Aſſiſtants of the Parliament with their Lives and Fortunes, become full of Sedition and Averſeneſs towards them, queſtion their Integrity, reproach them and ſeek to caſt them off.

Lord Inchequin.

Letters from *Ireland* certified, *That* the Lord *Inchequin* marching towards the Rebels in *Munſter*, was inforced to join Battle with them, who were three for one more in number than the Proteſtants, and had the Advantage of Ground, ſo that the Lord *Inchequin*'s Ordnance became uſeleſs.

His main Battle was hard put to it, and by the Cowardiſe of ſome like to have been routed, but the Lord *Inchequin* in Perſon, with what Horſe could be got together, made a deſperate Attempt upon the main Body of the Rebels, and gave them a Rout.

That Colonel *Grey* with his Handful of bare-legged Men recover'd the Ordnance, whereby the Rebels whole Force was diſſolved; the Colonel was ſlain, and Lieutenant Colonel *Criſpe*, Captain *Love* and ſome other Commanders, and divers wounded, and about an hundred and fifty private Soldiers and Gunners ſlain, and many wounded; the whole number of *Inchequin*'s Men were not above four thouſand.

His Men had the Purſuit of the Rebels ſeven Miles, three ſeveral Ways as long as the Day laſted; and in the Flight and Purſuit, were ſlain of the Rebels about four thouſand, their Lieutenant General *Kilketto*, with divers Officers killed and taken.

30. The grand Committee ſat about a conſtant way of Pay for the Army.

Letters taken.

Captain *Piggot* who brought the Letters from the Lord *Inchequin* made a particular Relation in the Houſe of the late Victory in *Ireland*, and preſented to the Houſe two Letters under the Lord *Digby*'s Hand, found in the Lord *Taffe*'s Cabinet after the Battle.

One was to direct him concerning the King's Intereſt in *Ireland*, and to preſerve the Army under his Command there, and to pleaſe the *French* Agent, and promiſing him great Preferments.

Orders for a thouſand Pounds for the Lord *Inchequin* to buy him Horſes, as a Favour of the Houſe for his good Services; and for Letters of

Anno 1647. Thanks to him, and to his Officers, and for fifty Pounds to Captain *Piggot*, and for ten thouſand Pounds for Proviſions for *Munſter*.

Ordinances debated about Money for the Army.

King's Letter to Fairfax. The King wrote a courteous Letter to Sir *Thomas Fairfax*, *That he appointed Copies of his Letters to the Parliament about his withdrawing from* Hampton Court, *to be deliver'd to Sir* Thomas Fairfax, *and had alſo ſent him a Copy of his laſt Meſſage to both Houſes from the Iſle of* Wight, *in order to the Settlement of a good Peace; and deſires him to employ his Credit therein, that Dr.* Shelden, *Dr.* Oldeſworth, *and Dr.* Hammond *may be protected in coming to his Majeſty.*

December, 1647.

City Petition. *December* 1. A Petition to both Houſes from the Common-Council, acknowledging *the ſupreme Authority of Parliaments, to which all Perſons ought to ſubmit, craving Pardon for former Errors of ſome of the City; and deſiring that a conſtant Pay may be provided for the Army, ſo that free Quarter may be taken off, and the Army enabled to lie at a farther diſtance from the City, that ſo Proviſions may be cheaper, and Trade encouraged.*

They pray that the Covenant may be obſerved, and a good Peace eſtabliſhed; and that the Aldermen and Recorder of their City lately impriſoned, may by the Favour of the Parliament be releaſed.

Anſwer. The Houſes gave them *Thanks for their good Affections*, and anſwered, *that ſome of the Particulars deſired by them were under Conſideration; and the Parliament would in all the Particulars do what belonged to Right and Juſtice, and the Good of the Kingdom.*

The Grand Committee ſat about taking off free Quarter.

The four Propoſitions to be ſent to his Majeſty were read the firſt time.

2. The Grand Committee ſat about providing a conſtant Pay for the Army.

The Houſe debate the Petition of the Citizens, in favour of *the Agreement of the People*, and voted,

Votes about Petitions. *That it is the Right of the Subject to petition the Parliament, and the Right of the Parliament to judge of the Petitions; that all Petitioners ought to acquieſce in that Judgment of the Parliament*, and ſo they hoped, and expected the preſent Petitioners would do.

The Impeachment againſt the Earl of *Lincoln* was read the firſt time, and a Meſſage ſent to the Lords for farther time to bring up the Impeachments againſt the ſeven Lords, which was granted.

Order for the Names of the Juſtices of Peace of every County to be given in to the ſeveral Members of each County, that the Houſe may conſider of them.

3. Debate all the Day long upon the four Propoſitions to be forthwith ſent to his Majeſty, three of them were agreed unto, and the fourth concerning the Militia was committed.

4. The Speaker came very late to the Houſe, and was not able to ſit above a quarter of an hour; in the Afternoon they ſat in a grand Committee to provide a conſtant Pay for the Army, and to take away free Quarter.

The Houſe adjourned till *Tueſday*.

The Officers in every Regiment in Obedience to the General's Order, put out all Soldiers who had been taken in ſince the Engagement at *New-Market*, or that had been of the King's Party. They flocked to the Head Quarters at *Windſor*, deſiring Money to bear their Charges, or to return to their ſeveral Regiments from whence they came. 23 *Car.*

Thoſe who had formerly ſerved the Parliament, were for want of Money to pay them off, returned to their Regiments, but not the *Cavaliers* or diſorderly Perſons.

A Corporal of Colonel *Lilburne*'s Regiment was ſentenced to death by the Council of War, for putting on the Mutiny of that Regiment, and five or ſix Troopers to run the Gantlope, which was executed at *Windſor*; but the Corporal was reprieved till Captain *Braye*'s Trial.

Who being try'd in part, carry'd himſelf with great Pride and Arrogance.

The General Council of the Army were informed of an univerſal denial of Payment of the Aſſeſſment of the Army to make them odious, and by that means to have free Quarter taken off.

Twenty reſolute Fellows deſigned to rob the Exchequer, but were diſcover'd by a Water-man, and Guards ſet to meet with them; but ſixteen of the Company fought reſolutely, and made their way through the Guards, the other four were taken much wounded.

I went to the Houſe, but the Speaker not being well ſent an Excuſe, that he could not be there till about Twelve a Clock; then I overheard ſome to ſay, and I was inform'd by Friends, that in caſe the Speaker ſhould continue ill, that they would call me to the Chair to ſupply that Place.

I knew the Trouble and Danger thereof, and was not willing to be Speaker, eſpecially in thoſe Times; I therefore withdrew my ſelf from the Houſe and came home to my Study.

6. The Houſe ſat not becauſe of the Speaker's being ſick.

The High *German* Prophet publiſhed a Manifeſto of great Deſtruction to be in *England*, the which he had before told to the King, and to the General. *German Prophet.*

I attended the Chancery upon Demurrers, and in the Afternoon I viſited the Speaker, and ſupped at a Tavern in a Conſultation of Lawyers, where Mr. Recorder *Glyn* was one, tho a Priſoner.

The Speaker came to the Houſe, and was well again.

7. A Petition from *Hertfordſhire* to be eaſed of free Quarter; the Petitioners *had Thanks for their good Affections*, and were told *that the Houſe was now upon that Buſineſs, and hoped to give Satisfaction therein to the whole Kingdom.*

An Information againſt a Member of the Houſe, that he had been a Delinquent, was referred to a Committee.

A Petition from *Bucks*, and another from *Middleſex* againſt free Quarter, the Petitioners had the ſame Anſwer as thoſe of *Hertfordſhire* had before. *Petitions.*

Order to continue the Speakers to be Commiſſioners of the Great Seal for twenty days after the next Term. *Great Seal*

Colonel Sir *Hardreſs Waller*, and Colonel *Whaly* preſented from the General and Council of the Army the Repreſentation of the Army, and deſired it might have a preſent Reading.

It was read and referred to a Committe to report what Parts of it were fit to be preſently proceeded in.

1. It

Anno 1647. *Army.*

1. It takes notice *how little hath been done ſince the Speaker's Return from the Army.*

2. *That through this Delay there have been dangerous Attempts.*

3. *That notwithſtanding, the Army is again ſettled.*

4. *That the General engaged they ſhould have Content in Pay.*

5. *The want of Pay occaſioning free Quarter, but nothing done to take it off.*

6. *They could have made their own way of Pay, and deſtroyed their Oppoſers, but have ſtudied the Preſervation of all.*

7. *The Parliament have had ſufficient Cautions, yet Supernumeraries, being twenty thouſand, are not disbanded.*

8. *That the Pay be enlarged for the Whole, and they will engage that no free Quarter ſhall be taken.*

Much *about Arrears and ſtating Accounts.*

Till theſe things ſettled, they offer, *That part of the Army may quarter in* London *till the Arrears be levied, for maimed Soldiers and Apprentices Freedom, and all muſt be done with all poſſible ſpeed; and if Content be not given by the end of this Week, they cannot anſwer for the Army, but deſire it may be under the Conduct of others; and that the impeached Citizens may be proceeded againſt, and the City pay the Country's Damage by free Quarter, occaſioned by their not paying the Aſſeſſments.*

8. Upon a Report from the Committee to whom the Repreſentation of the Army was referred, Order for a Committee of ſix to go to the General and treat with him and his Council about disbanding the Supernumeraries, and Inſtructions agreed for them.

Votes for Pay and Proviſion of Money, free Quarter to be upon thoſe Places which pay not the Aſſeſſment.

Great Seal. Both Houſes paſſed the Ordinance of Tunnage and Poundage, and ſome other Ordinances for Money, and for the two Speakers to be Commiſſioners of the Great Seal till twenty days after next Term.

Mr. *Walter Montague* had Liberty.

Order to exclude private Buſineſs for eight days.

Letters from the Iſle of *Wight*, *That* the King was much retired, his old Servants and Chaplains came to him.

Colonel *Jones* had good Succeſs in *Ireland.*

Letters from the King. 9. A Letter from the King to both Houſes, *Taxing them for not anſwering his laſt Meſſage; and earneſtly preſſing for a perſonal Treaty, that Peace may be ſettled; the retarding whereof he lays on them, and expreſſeth his own Readineſs to conſent.*

Order to communicate this to the *Scots* Commiſſioners.

Proceedings upon the Impeachments againſt the ſeven Lords.

10. Upon a Report from the Committee ſeveral Bills aſſented to, to be preſented to the King, and Inſtructions for the Commiſſioners who are to preſent them.

A Letter from the Aſſembly in *Scotland* to the Aſſembly at *Weſtminſter*, ordered to be brought into the Houſe.

Order for Fuel and Money for the maimed Soldiers,

A farther Day deſired to bring in the Charge againſt the impeached Members, and an Ordinance paſſed both Houſes for Money for *Plymouth* Garriſon.

Many were full of Fears of the Army's marching up again to *London.*

11. A Petition from the Gentlemen of *Ireland* now in *London*, complaining of the Want of Supplies for the Forces in *Ireland*; the Petitioners had Thanks for their Care of that Kingdom, and a Day ſet for Conſideration of that Buſineſs. *23 Car. Ireland.*

Difference upon Amendments of the Ordinance of Tunnage and Poundage.

Order to re-imburſe the Commiſſioners of the Cuſtoms, and to continue them.

Mr. *Scot* added to the Committee of Sequeſtrations.

The Parliament's Commiſſioners conferred with the General about the disbanding of Forces, and agreed that there be no Addition of Forces; and for ſecuring of Arrears.

Repreſentations were preſented to the General from particular Regiments.

I attended the Houſe, and Mr. *Selden* took me to Dinner to the Earl of *Pembroke*'s.

13. The Speaker acquainted the Houſe with a new Deſign to raiſe an Army againſt the Parliament; the Examination of it was referred to a Committee.

The Lieutenant of the Tower apprehended ſome ſuſpicious Perſons there, and the Houſe aproved thereof.

Divers Compoſitions were paſſed.

Some brought out of *Ireland* referred to the Committee at *Derby* Houſe.

Order for Colonel *Mitton* to ſecure Sir *Faithful Forteſcue.*

Order for the Commiſſioners of the Great Seal to preſent to Livings.

The Impeachments againſt the ſeven Lords were long debated.

Letters from the Commiſſioners at *Windſor* of their Proceedings.

Letters from *York* of a Soldier's being cenſured by the Council of War to a Week's Impriſonment, and Diet of Bread and Water for being unruly at his Quarters, and not contented with his Diet; another caſhiered, and to ſtand with a Paper in the Market-place, and to be whipped.

Another ſhot to Death for killing a Man.

14. The Lords finiſhed the four Bills to be ſent to his Majeſty, and named the Earl of *Northumberland*, *Kent*, *Rutland*, *Pembroke* and *Salisbury* to be their Commiſſioners to preſent them. *Commiſſioners to the King.*

The Commons concurred, and named for their Commiſſioners, Mr. *Bulkley*, Mr. *L'Iſle*, Mr. *Robert Goodwin*, and Mr. *Kemp* for their Commiſſioners, or any three of both Houſes.

Order for Money for *Ireland.*

Divers Compoſitions paſſed.

15. Ordinance for Sallaries for the Officers of the Committee of Accounts.

Another paſs'd for Addition of Members to the Committee of the Navy.

The *Scots* Commiſſioners deſired time to conſider of the four Bills to be preſented to his Majeſty.

Vote of both Houſes for the Country Committees to certify the full Value of all Sequeſtred Eſtates.

The Houſe in the Afternoon paſſed an Anſwer to the *Scots* Commiſſioner *That Bills paſs'd both Houſes are not to be altered by any other, and that they are reſolved to ſend their Commiſſioners by* Tueſday *next, and deſire that the* Scots *Commiſſioners would ſend their Propoſitions at the ſame time.* *Anſwer to the Scots.*

Women were at this time churched in this manner: The Miniſter made an extemporary Prayer, wherein he gave Thanks to God for the Woman's being

Anno 1647. being ſafely brought to bed, and for her coming abroad again, and for the Health of the Child, and concluded with a Prayer for the Bleſſing of the Lord upon the Mother, and the Child, and upon all the Family.

16. Report from Colonel *Lilburne*'s Committee.

An Ordinance for repairing Churches and Chapels.

Ordinance ſent to the Commons for turning Delinquents out of the Lines; another about chooſing Common-Council Men, and other Officers in *London*, and about Compoſitions.

17. Ordinance paſs'd for all Delinquents to go twenty Miles from *London*, and another about chooſing of Common-Council Men; Malignants, and ſuch as abetted the late Force againſt the Parliament, to be uncapable to be choſen.

Order for five thouſand Pounds to be paid to Mr. *Hampden*'s Executors.

An Ordinance paſſed for ſetting poor People to work.

A Letter with an incloſed Declaration from the *Scots* Commiſſioners.

Order about the Guards of the Houſe.

Ordinance paſſed for Captain *Edward Harley* to be Vice-Admiral of the *North*, &c.

Reference to the Committee of the Navy about the Iſle of *Providence*.

Letters from *Windſor* of a good Agreement between the Parliament's Commiſſioners and the general Council of the Army, about the Particulars before-mentioned, and for the Army's being drawn into Garriſons, and all free Quarter to be taken off ſo as they may have conſtant Pay. Deans and Chapters Lands deſired for Security.

A Petition of the Farmers in *Surrey* to the General about free Quarter; and their Landlords refuſing to deduct of their Rents for the free Quarter, they deſired the General to move the Parliament for their Relief herein, who recommended it to the Houſes.

18. Mr. *Marſhall*, and Mr. *Nye* appointed to go Chaplains to the Commiſſioners to the Iſle of *Wight*.

Divers Compoſitions paſſed.

Order for Colonel *Nedham*'s Arrears to be audited.

One of Colonel *Lilburne*'s Regiment condemned to die by the Council of War for raiſing the Mutiny at *Ware*, and others to run the Gantlope.

Captain *Grey* and Major *Cobbet* tried.

I attended the Houſe where we had a high and inſolent Paper from the *Scots* Commiſſioners.

20. The Commiſſioners ordered two hundred Pounds for their Charge, to go to the Iſle of *Wight*.

Armagh. The Primate of *Armagh* continued Preacher at *Lincoln's-Inn*.

Referred to a Committee to examine what Delinquent Miniſters did preach or read the Book of Common-Prayer, and to ſilence them, which was much oppoſed by me and others, as contrary to that Liberty of Conſciences which they themſelves pretended to inſiſt upon, as due to every Chriſtian.

It was carried in the Negative upon the Queſtion that Deans and Chapters Lands ſhould not be Security for the Arrears of the Soldiers, but that it ſhould be out of the Remainder of Biſhops Lands, and out of Foreſt Lands and the Exciſe.

Several Compoſitions were paſſed.

Debate upon the Declaration from the *Scots* Commiſſioners claiming in high Language *a joint Intereſt with the Parliament of* England *in the ſettling of Peace in both the Kingdoms, and proteſting againſt the four Bills, and they preſs for a perſonal Treaty at* London. 23 *Car.* *Declaration.* *Scots Commiſſioners.*

They enforce, *Let that be given to God, which is God's, and to* Cæſar *that which is* Cæſar's, *and puts them in mind of their profeſſed Loyalty.*

An Anſwer was agreed upon in like high Terms to their Declaration.

21. Order for an Ordinance for farther Indemnity for the Soldiers; and for another to draw the Forces into Garriſons, and for a Declaration, *of the Neceſſity that hath been to keep up an Army*, and to take free Quarter, and that if the Kingdom will pay in ſix Months Arrears of the ſixty thouſand Pounds *per Menſem*, that then the other three Months Arrears will be remitted, and no Officer ſhall come into any Man's Houſe without his Leave, nor no Soldier, except in Inns, Ale-Houſes, Taverns, and Victualling-Houſes.

The Printer committed for printing the *Scots* Declaration, without Leave of the Houſe.

Orders for preſerving the Arms of ſuch as ſhall be disbanded, from being embezzled, that the Forces to be disbanded ſhall have two Months Pay, and divers Compoſitions were paſſed.

Major *Cobbet* ſentenced by the Court-Martial to be caſhiered.

22. Debate of an Ordinance for re-imburſing the Commiſſioners of the Cuſtoms, and they to be removeable at the Pleaſure of both Houſes, their Money being paid.

An Ordinance paſſed for the maimed Soldiers, another committed for ſecuring the Soldiers Arrears, another paſſed for ſtating the Accounts of the Army, another paſs'd to make a Committee in *Kent*, to hear Differences about military Affairs, and to give Indemnity.

Order for the Members to go into their ſeveral Counties, for collecting the Arrears of the Aſſeſſment.

23. The Truſtees for Biſhops Lands were made Truſtees for Delinquents Lands, and Foreſt Lands, for Security of the Arrears of the Soldiers.

Vote, That the fifteenth of *January* next, the Army ſhall be drawn into Garriſons, and free Quarter taken off, and that the Remainder of Biſhops Lands ſhould be Security alſo to the Soldiers.

Orders about collecting the Aſſeſſment of ſixty thouſand Pounds a Month.

24. Letters from the General to the Houſe, with a Paper of the Reſult of the Council of War at *Windſor*, concerning quartering of the Soldiers in Inns, Ale-Houſes, *&c.* referred to the Committee of the Army, to confer and conſider with the General and his Officers about it.

A Petition of divers Citizens who were abuſed the laſt Year for opening their Shops on *Chriſtmas* Day, though an Ordinance of Parliament did warrant it.

Order that the Committee of the *Militia* of *London* and *Weſtminſter* ſhould take care to prevent the like Inconveniences, and to put out of the Lines all Delinquent Miniſters.

Order upon the General's Letter for Colonel *Rainsborough* to go forthwith to his Charge at Sea, as Vice-Admiral.

At a Council of War ſome Officers acknowledged their Errors upon former Paſſages, and deſired to be re-admitted into the Favour of the General and his Council, which was approved, *Army.*

and

Anno 1647. and the Officers kept a Faſt, where *Cromwell*, *Ireton*, Colonel *Tichburne*, and other Officers prayed, and from Scripture exhorted to Unity and Obedience to Commands.

25. *Chriſtmas* Day the Shops were all ſhut up in *London*, notwithſtanding the Ordinance to the contrary.

The Houſes ſat, and upon Complaint that ſome Delinquent Miniſters preached on this Day in *London*, and that the Common-Prayer Book was uſed in ſeveral Places, Power was given to the Committee of plundered Miniſters to examine and puniſh Church-Wardens, Sequeſtrators, and others who countenance the ſame.

Order to put in Execution the Ordinance for aboliſhing Holy-Days.

A printed Paper directed to the Speaker, entituled, *Obſervations on the* Scots *Meſſage to the Parliament*, referred to a Committee to find out the Authors and Printers of it, being very ſcandalous to the King, Parliament and Army.

Saltmarſh. Mr. *Saltmarſh* the Miniſter affirmed *that he had ſomewhat revealed to him from Heaven, wherewith he muſt acquaint the Army*; and preſently went from his Houſe in *Eſſex* to *Windſor*, where he ſpake with the General with his Hat on, and told him, *he had doted on him, but now muſt honour him no more, becauſe he had impriſoned the Saints.*

He alſo told the Officers of the Army, *That formerly he came to them as a Lamb, but now he was come as a Lion, to tell them what the Lord had revealed to him, That though the Lord had done much by them, and for them, yet he had now forſaken them, and would not proſper them, becauſe they had forſaken him, their firſt Principles, and had impriſoned the Saints*, with many of the like Expreſſions.

He then told the Army, *He had delivered his Meſſage, done his Work, and muſt leave them, and ſee them no more*, and ſo went from *Windſor* to *London*, and from thence to his Houſe in *Eſſex*, where being ill, on *Friday* he told his Wife, *he had now finiſhed his Courſe, and muſt go to his Father*; and the next Day he died.

27. Orders for Money for the Navy.

Colonel Rainsborough. At a Conference the Commons informed the Lords, that Colonel *Rainsborough* had cleared himſelf of the Objections formerly made againſt him; and now at the Deſire of the General and his Council, the Commons had voted him to be re-admitted to his Employment of Vice-Admiral, and deſired their Lordſhips Concurrence therein.

Debate upon a Petition of Doctor *Trigge*.

Some Compoſitions of Delinquents paſſed.

Letters from the Commiſſioners ſent to the King.

Iſle of Wight. That they preſented the Bills, and Propoſitions to his Majeſty, who then ſaid, *He was aſſured, they would not expect a preſent Anſwer, but he would take the ſame into Conſideration, and give his Anſwer within few Days.*

The next Day after the four Bills preſented to the King, the *Scots* Commiſſioners came to him, and preſented to him a Declaration, *That* Scots Commiſſioners. *they had endeavoured by all Means to the Parliament of* England, *for farthering a happy Peace, having ſeen the Propoſitions, and underſtood of Bills brought to his Majeſty, which they apprehend prejudicial to Religion, the Crown, and the Union between the Kingdoms; and therefore in the Name of the Kingdom of* Scotland, *declare their Diſſent.*

The General ſent his Letters to Major General *Lambert*, Major General *Langherne*, Major General *Mitton*, Major *Hopton*, Colonel *Humphreys*, Colonel *Duckenfield*, and Colonel *Venables*, concerning the diſbanding Supernumeraries. 23. *Car.*

Ireland. Letters from *Ireland* of Colonel *Jones*'s marching into *Wicklow*, *That* his Regiment conformed, that *Owen Roe Oneal* was by the popiſh Clergy oppoſing the Laity, made Generaliſſimo of the Rebels, and General *Preſton* caſt off; that Sir *Charles Coote* was gone into the Field, but Sir *Robert* and Sir *William Steward*'s Regiments refuſed to march with him.

That the Soldiers under the Lord *Inchequin* in the laſt Victory they gained, fought all of them with the greateſt Courage imaginable, though they wanted Cloths, Shoes and Bread.

28. Debate of an Ordinance for eight hundred Pounds *per Annum*, to be ſettled on the Biſhop of *Durham*.

Newcaſtle. A Petition from *Newcaſtle* complaining of the ſore Burden upon them of free Quarter, when the *Scots* were there, and ever ſince; and the Oppreſſion not ſo great in any other Part of the Kingdom.

Order that they ſhall have the publick Faith for all free Quarter ſince the *Scots* were there.

Orders for Ammunition for that Garriſon, and touching the Sequeſtrations there, and in *Northumberland*, to pay Money due to thoſe Countries.

The Lords diſſented from Colonel *Rainsborough*'s going to Sea, and gave their Reaſons for it at a Conference.

A Meſſage from the Lords to give the Marquiſs of *Winton* four Months longer time of Liberty, and to conſider of the Petition of the Lord *Cromwell*.

A Letter of Thanks written to the Commiſſioners in the Iſle of *Wight*.

Divers Compoſitions paſſed.

Many ſeemed full of Trouble at the Differences betwixt the Parliament and the *Scots*, whom they fear'd inclining to begin a new War with the Parliament.

29. The monthly Faſt-Day.

Chriſtmas Day. News came of a great Diſorder and Tumult in *Canterbury*, about the Obſervation of *Chriſtmas* Day, the Mayor endeavouring the Execution of the Ordinance for aboliſhing Holy-Days, was much abuſed by the rude Multitude, had his Head broken, and was dragged up and down till he got into an Houſe for his Safety.

They broke into the Houſes of divers others, who were of the Mayor's Opinion, put themſelves into a military Poſture, kept Guards, ſtopt Paſſes, and examined Paſſengers, and the like Inſurrections were in ſeveral other Places of the Kingdom.

30. Upon a Letter from the Committee of *Kent* of the Diſorder at *Canterbury*.

The Houſe ordered, That the Order for examining and committing of Church-Wardens, *&c.* who countenanced malignant Miniſters ſhould be printed, and referred the Buſineſs of the Riot at *Canterbury* to the Committee, with Power to ſend for Parties, *&c.* and to impriſon, and to certify the whole Matter to the Houſe.

The like Riot at *Eling* in *Middleſex*, was referred to be examined and proceeded againſt at the Seſſions of Peace.

Letters from the General, that he had given a Commiſſion to Sir *Arthur Haſelrigge* to be Governor of *Newcaſtle*, which the Houſe approved, and ordered him to repair thither to his Charge.

Mr.

Anno 1647. Mr. *Harris* a Church-Warden of St. *Martin's* Pariſh, ordered to be committed for bringing Delinquents to preach there, and to be diſplaced from being Church-Warden there.

The King's Perſon. 31. Letters from Sir *Thomas Fairfax*, That by Reaſon of a late Mutiny, and Deſign to carry away the King, he had given Order to Colonel *Hammond* to keep a ſtrict Guard upon his Majeſty's Perſon, till he farther knew the Pleaſure of the Parliament. The Houſe approved thereof, and ordered the General to take ſpecial Care for ſecuring the Perſon of his Majeſty, where he now is in *Caresbrooke* Caſtle.

And they ordered that Colonel *Hammond* the Governor of the Iſle of *Wight*, take ſpecial Care for ſecuring the King's Perſon, where he now is; and to obſerve ſuch farther Orders therein, as he ſhould receive from the General, and the Lords concurred herein.

The Parliament's Commiſſioners returned from the King, with little Satisfaction, touching the four Bills preſented to him.

The Houſe ordered that Mr. *Marſhall*, and Mr. *Nye*, be deſired to come and pray with the Houſe to-morrow Morning, *to ſeek God for his Bleſſing and Direction in their Conſultations, tending to Matters of great Concernment.*

The general Council of the Army agreed upon Warrants to be ſent from the General to all thoſe Officers, whoſe Soldiers were to be diſbanded according to the Orders of Parliament, that they conform unto, and ſee the ſame done accordingly, and mention of the ſtating their Accounts, and Security for their Arrears, with preſent Pay of Part of them in the Warrants.

The Officers of the Army fully complyed with the Parliament's Commiſſioners, and at their Parting all expreſſed much Joy, and the general Council, *that they would live and die with the Parliament*, and gave the Commiſſioners twenty five Guns from the Caſtle at their going away from *Windſor*.

January, 1647.

Mutiny. Iſle of Wight. *January*, 1. Letters from Colonel *Hammond*, of the great Mutiny two Days ſince in the Iſle of *Wight*, in *Newport*, when the Parliament's Commiſſioners went away; that the Mutineers deſigned to ſeize upon *Caresbrooke* Caſtle, and to take away the King. That Captain *Barley* and others of the Mutineers are in Cuſtody, and the King yet ſecured at *Caresbrooke* Caſtle, and ſtronger Guards ſet upon him than formerly.

Divers Letters came from the Parliament's Commiſſioners at the *Cowes*, to the ſame purpoſe.

Some related (not without Ground) that Mr. *William L'Iſle* had undertaken to provide a Ship for the King's Eſcape out of the Iſle of *Wight*; but the Ship failed, not without ſome Reflection upon the Undertaker, and the King's Eſcape was thereby prevented.

Order for Vice-Admiral *Rainsborough* to repair with ſome Ships to the Iſle of *Wight*, and the Houſe approved the Order of the Commiſſioners for ſome of the Parliament's Ships to attend at the Iſland.

Order for the General to give Commiſſion to Colonel *Hammond* to try by Martial Law the Actors in that Mutiny, and a Commiſſion of *Oyer* and *Terminer* to try the others.

Order for a Letter of Thanks to the Mayor, and well affected Inhabitants of *Newport*, for their good Affections expreſſed upon the late Mutiny, and for Money for the Soldiers there. 23. *Car.*

Sir *William Conſtable*, Lieutenant Colonel *Goffe*, and Lieutenant Colonel *Salmon* ſent from the General into the Iſle of *Wight*.

More Forces ſent thither, and Mr. *Aſhburnham*, Sir *John Berkley*, Dr. *Shelden*, and the reſt of the King's Retinue were diſcharged.

Votes for no Addreſſes. 3. Upon a long Debate from Morning till late at Night, of the King's laſt Meſſage, and the Report of the Commiſſioners who preſented the four Bills to him, and his not giving any ſatisfactory Anſwer thereunto, the Commons paſſed theſe Votes,

1. 'That no more Addreſſes be made from the 'Parliament to the King, nor any Letters, or 'Meſſages received from him.

2. 'That it ſhall be Treaſon for any to deliver any Meſſage to the King; or to receive 'any Letter or Meſſage from him, without 'Leave of both Houſes.

3. 'That the Members of both Houſes, of 'the Committee of both Kingdoms have Power 'to ſit, and act alone (as formerly the Com- 'mittee of both Kingdoms had) for the Safety 'of the Kingdom.

4. 'That the Earl of *Kent*, Sir *John Evelyn*, 'and Mr. *Fines*, be added to that Committee in 'the rooms of the Earl of *Eſſex*, Sir *Philip* 'Stapleton, and Mr. *Glyn*.

5. 'That a Committee draw up a Declara- 'tion to ſatisfy the Kingdom of the Reaſon of 'the Votes.

6. 'That the Concurrence of the Lords be 'deſired to them.

The General and his Council publiſhed a Declaration, reciting the Orders of Parliament; they do now declare and aſſure, That the Army by the fifteenth of *January* next, according to the ſaid Directions, ſhall be drawn into Towns, Cities and Garriſons, and that the Parliament ſupplying the Soldiery with Pay, no free Quarter ſhall be taken after that Day upon any that pay their Aſſeſſments, nor any Inforcement for Horſe Meat or Man's Meat, during the Pay.

4. The Commons conſidering the many weighty Affairs which prolong this Seſſion of Parliament, and being willing to forbear their own Privilege, for the publick good they did order,

Privileges. 'That from the twentieth of this *January*, 'no Perſon under the Authority of that Houſe, 'except the Members thereof, ſhall during this 'Seſſion of Parliament have any Protection or 'Immunity by reaſon of any Privilege of this 'Houſe, in any Suit, for Debt, or upon Con- 'tract or Security, or upon any Title to 'Lands, *&c.*

'Their Eſtates to be liable, but not their Per- 'ſons to be impriſoned, nor proſecuted upon 'penal Laws, and if they refuſe to appear to 'any Suit, the Houſe being moved therein, will 'do Juſtice, and appointed a Committee to hear, 'and report Complaints of this Nature.'

A Committee of Grievances was named to conſider of ſuch, whereof Redreſs hath been promiſed to the People, and what Eaſe is fit to be given, in Relation to their Burdens, Freedoms, and Liberties, and of reforming Courts of Juſtice, and Proceedings in Law, and in all Matters of Trade, and to prepare Ordinances for the ſame to be preſented to the Houſe.

Orders for Money for diſbanding the Supernumeraries, and for Supplies for *Caresbrooke* Caſtle,

Anno. 1647. Caſtle, and other Forts in the Iſle of *Wight.*

Several Compoſitions were paſſed.

Iſle of Wight. Letters from the Iſle of *Wight*, That the King was much diſcontented ſince the Inſurrection at *Newport*, that he much deſired Dr. *Shelden*, and Dr. *Hammond* might continue with him, whereof Colonel *Hammond* gave notice to the Parliament and to the General.

5. Debate about Compoſitions.

Power given to Colonel *Hammond*, and Sir *William Conſtable*, to place and diſplace ſuch Attendants about the King, as they think fit, for Security of his Perſon.

Order for Allowance for his Attendants.

Divers Compoſitions paſſed.

Both Houſes paſſed ſome additional Directions for billeting the Army, when they are upon a March, or ſettled in their Quarters.

The Civil Officers to join with the Quartermaſters of the Army, and what the Soldiers ſhall have, and what he ſhall pay for it.

6. Order touching Relief of Widows and maimed Soldiers.

Pamphlets. One preſented to the Houſe a Book concerning *the Power of Civil Magiſtracy*, for which he was committed; and the Committee about ſcandalous Pamphlets ordered to ſit, and Money ordered to gratify ſuch as ſhall diſcover Preſſes, or Authors of ſcandalous Pamphlets.

Order for ſupplies of Garriſons.

7. Order for a Letter of Thanks to the Committee of *Kent*, for their Care in ſuppreſſing the Tumult in *Canterbury*, and for a Commiſſion of *Oyer* and *Terminer* to try the chief Mutineers there.

The Commons agreed with the Lords for farther Liberty upon Bail, for the Marquiſs of *Winton* and Earl of *Cleveland*.

8. More Power given to the Committee of Grievances, and Order for the printing of that Buſineſs.

Order of both Houſes to reſtore to Duke *Hamilton* his Pictures.

An Ordinance ſent up to the Lords to prohibit the Tranſportation of Wool, and of Fullers Earth, and of *Iriſh* Wool.

Order for a farther Ordinance againſt ſcandalous Pamphlets, and Reports from that Committee to have Precedence.

Upon a Petition of the Primate of *Armagh*,

Order for him to continue Preacher at *Lincoln's-Inn*.

The general Council of the Army ſat at *Windſor*, and were very Unanimous in the Reſults of their Debates, and to-morrow they were appointed to dine with the General in the Caſtle, to congratulate the Unity of the Army, and to take Leave of one another before the Army's going into Towns and Garriſons, after the fifteenth of this Month.

Papers taken. 10. Upon a Report from a Committee of ſome Papers and Warrants taken in the time of War, as a Warrant under the King's Hand, for diverting the Ships pretended for the Relief of *Rochel*, another for ſending Ammunition to *York* in the beginning of the War; the Houſe ordered the Committee to print ſuch of them as they thought fit.

Divers Sheriffs paſſed.

Order for a Judge to go down upon the Commiſſion of *Oyer* and *Terminer*, to try the Mutineers in the Iſle of *Wight*.

Order for a Collection for *Bridgenorth*, and no Collection to be but under the Great Seal.

Iſle of Wight. Letters from the Iſle of *Wight* informed, That that the King ſent for the Governor Colonel *Hammond*, and asked him the Reaſon, 'Why he 'had given Order for diſmiſſing his Majeſty's 'Servants, and whether it ſtood with the En'gagement to them, who had ſo freely caſt 'themſelves upon him, and with his Honour and 'Honeſty.'

23 *Car.*

That the Governor told the King, 'That his 'Honour and Honeſty were in the firſt Place 'to them that employed him; and next, that he 'thought the King could not but confeſs that 'he had done more as things ſtood, for him, 'than he himſelf could have expected.

'Then the King asked him whether the Com'miſſioners were privy to this Order, He ſaid, 'No; the King demanded of him by what Au'thority he did it, he ſaid, by Authority of both 'Houſes of Parliament, and that he ſuppoſed 'his Majeſty was not ignorant of the Cauſe of 'his doing thus.' The King profeſſed the contrary, and the Governor replied, 'That he plain'ly ſaw his Majeſty was acted by other Coun'cels than ſtood with the good of this Kingdom.'

The Garriſon of *Hull* ſent Letters of Thanks to the General for continuing Colonel *Maleverer* to be their Governor.

Army's Addreſs. 11. Sir *Hardreſs Waller* acquainted the Houſe, That the General had commanded ſeven Colonels of them, with other Officers of Quality, in the Name of the Army to make their humble Addreſs to the Houſe, and they have preſented their Intentions in Writing, in that which is called a Declaration, 'Which ſhall either have 'Name or Life, or be expoſed to View, accor'ding as it ſhall receive Approbation and Di'rection from the Houſe.

It was to this Effect,

'Reciting the high Violations of the King'dom's Rights and Liberties, and endeavour to 'ſwallow them up in the Power and Will of a 'King, the Neceſſity of the Parliament's vin'dicating the Kingdom, and their Tenderneſs 'towards the King's Perſon and Rights, ſo as 'might be conſiſtent with, and not deſtructive 'to the great and more obliging Intereſt of Re'ligion, and the Rights and Liberties and Safe'ty of the Kingdom, and not otherwiſe.

'That the Army have declared and endea'voured the ſame, and ſeveral Addreſſes have 'been made to the King for thoſe Ends, and 'in the Parliament's laſt Addreſs to him, they 'inſiſted only upon ſome few things, ſo eſſen'tial to the Intereſt of the Kingdom, that with'out betraying the Safety of the Kingdom, and 'themſelves, and all engaged with them; and 'without denying that which God in the Iſſue 'of this War, hath been ſuch a Teſtimony un'to, they could not go lower; and thoſe things 'granted, they have offered to treat for all the 'reſt.

'That upon the King's Denial of theſe things, 'they can ſee no farther Hopes of Settlement 'or Security that way.

'Therefore underſtanding that upon Debate 'of that Denial, added to ſo many others, the 'Houſe of Commons by ſeveral late Votes, re'ſolved, not to make any farther Addreſs or 'Application to the King, nor receive any 'from him, nor to ſuffer either in others.

'They do freely and unanimouſly declare for 'themſelves and the Army, that they are re'ſolved (through the Grace of God) firmly 'to adhere with, and ſtand by the Parliament 'in the things then voted, and in what ſhall be

'farther

Anno 1647. ‘ farther neceſſary for Proſecution thereof; and ‘ for ſettling and ſecuring the Parliament and ‘ Kingdom, without the King and againſt him, ‘ or any other that ſhall hereafter partake with ‘ him.

This Declaration was twice read, and the Houſe voted, *that they did approve of it*, and ordered that the Thanks of the Houſe be returned to the General and the Army for it.

A Petition from the Provincial Aſſembly of *London*, referred to the Committee of Grievances, and the Petitioners had Thanks.

An Ordinance read and debated for collecting twenty thouſand Pounds a Month for the Service of *Ireland*.

Order for ten Pounds to bury Captain *Harris*'s Widow.

Ireland. 12. The Houſe gave Thanks to ſome Merchants who had procured a Collection of Charity in the United Provinces, of thirty one thouſand two hundred and eighteen Pounds for the Relief of *Ireland*.

Order for raiſing forty thouſand Pounds forthwith for the Navy, and thirty thouſand Pounds more as ſoon as may be.

Order about ſending ſome Divines to the Iſle of *Wight*.

Letters from Vice-Admiral *Rainsborough*, *That* he had appointed a Guard of Ships for the Iſle of *Wight*, and for the *Iriſh* Coaſts.

Order for five thouſand Pounds for the Lord *Brooke*'s Son.

Both Houſes paſſed an Ordinance for forty thouſand Pounds to be raiſed out of the Earl of *Worceſter*'s Eſtate for the Service of *Ireland*.

Several Compoſitions paſſed.

There was a great Tumult in *Fleetſtreet* about collecting the Arrears for the Army.

13. An Ordinance paſs'd for Repair of the Church of *Taunton*.

A Petition from the *Eaſt-India* Company referred, and another from the *Levant* Merchants.

Divers Compoſitions paſſed.

14. Order that Delinquents be put out of the Line.

Upon Information of a new Deſign of the King's Party,

Orders for remanding the Earl of *Cleveland* to the Tower, and for Sir *Lewis Dives* to be kept in ſafe Cuſtody, and for Mr. Sollicitor to proſecute him, and Sir *John Stowel*, and Judge *Jenkyns* to Trial the next Term; and that the Lord Mayor and Juſtices do cauſe to be proſecuted at this Seſſions the late Rioters in *Fleetſtreet*.

Order that the General take courſe for the Safety of the Parliament. And that he ſend ſome Horſe and Foot to be quartered within the Liberties of *Weſtminſter*, and to prevent Inconvenience to the Inhabitants, *That* the Foot be quartered in *Whitehall*, and the Horſe be quartered in the *Meuſe*.

15. The Lords agreed to the Votes of the Commons, *That no more Addreſſes be made to the King*, and the Commons agreed with the Lords Preamble to thoſe Votes, and that they be printed, and publiſhed, and that all who ſhall do contrary to thoſe Votes, ſhall be ſequeſtred.

Power to the Militia to employ Perſons for the finding out, and apprehending Delinquents who ſtay within the Lines.

Divers Compoſitions paſſed.

16. Part of Colonel *Baxter*'s Regiment quartered in *Whitehall*.

Sir *Lewis Dives* eſcaped the laſt Night out of the Cuſtody of Sir *John Lenthall*, the Speaker's Brother, upon which the Speaker deſired me to draw a Petition for his Brother to the Houſe in this Buſineſs, and that I would preſent the Petition to the Houſe to-morrow, which upon the Speaker's Requeſt I undertook. 23 *Car.*

17. Debate touching Sequeſtrations, and againſt the Partiality of Committees.

Papers from the *Scots* Commiſſioners, *That they were ſpeedily to return to* Scotland, and their Deſire of an Anſwer of former Papers, and what they ſhall return to the Parliament of *Scotland*, and about the Arrears due to that Kingdom. Scots Commiſſioners.

Orders for Money for *Dover* Caſtle.

Some Delinquents committed who ſtayed in *London* contrary to the Ordinance, and Order given by the Houſe to the Regiments at *Whitehall*, and the *Meuſe*, to apprehend and bring before a Juſtice of Peace, ſuch Papiſts and Malignants as they ſhall find in Town contrary to the Ordinance.

The Houſe paſs'd a Declaration upon the Votes touching the King's Perſon, and ordered thoſe to be ſequeſtred who ſhall do any thing contrary to thoſe Votes; and they were ordered to be printed and publiſhed.

A Declaration was preſented to the Houſe of Peers, from the General and his Council of War, *That they reſolved to endeavour to preſerve Peerage, and the Rights of the Peers of* England, *notwithſtanding any Scandals upon them to the contrary*. Declaration to the Lords.

The Officers who preſented this Declaration were called into the Lords Houſe, and deſired to return the Thanks of the Houſe to the General and to the Council of War, and the Officers of the Army.

18. Mr. *Chapman* referred to the Committee of Complaints, for ſending a Warrant to ſummon a Meeting of the Country near *Reading*, to conſider of a Petition.

The *Manuſcripts*, and Books in *Whitehall*, becauſe of Soldiers being there, were ordered to be removed to St. *James*'s Houſe, and placed there; which I furthered in order to the Preſervation of thoſe rare Monuments of Learning and Antiquity which were in that Library. Library.

Debate touching the *Scots* Papers, and the Arrears due to that Kingdom.

The Lords informed the Commons at a Conference of a Meeting under Pretence of agreeing to a Petition to the Parliament, where Lieutenant Colonel *Lilburne*, and others ſpake very diſgracefully of the two Houſes, and that there appeared to be a Deſign of many Thouſands intended, under a Colour of a Petition, to diſhonour the Parliament and their Proceedings. Lilburne.

That their Lordſhips had ſent to the Lieutenant of the Tower to know why he permitted Lieutenant Colonel *Lilburne*, whom they had formerly committed to his Cuſtody, to go abroad, who returned Anſwer, *That he had an Order for it from the Houſe of Commons*, and the Lords deſired, *that no Occaſion might be given to hinder the Union and Affection between the two Houſes*.

Upon much Debate of this Buſineſs by the Commons, they repealed their Order formerly made for Lieutenant Colonel *Lilburne*'s Liberty, and ordered him to be brought to their Bar to-morrow; and they farther ordered that Major *Wildman* be taken into Cuſtody by the Sergeant at Arms. Wildman.

19. Lieutenant Colonel *Lilburne* was called into the Houſe, and made a large Anſwer to the Information againſt him. The reading of Proofs, and Examination of the Buſineſs held till ſix a-clock at Night, and then the Houſe ordered that he be committed to the Tower, and be tried by the

Law

Anno 1647. Law of the Land, *for ſeditious and ſcandalous Practices againſt the State.*

And that Major *Wildman* be committed to *Newgate*, and tried according to Law, for treaſonable and ſeditious Practices againſt the State.

That Mr. Sollicitor and all the Lawyers of the Houſe take care to prepare the Charge againſt them, and to bring them to Trial next Term.

The Lord *Willoughby*, and other impeached Lords ſent a Letter to the Houſe of Peers, *That after ſo long a Reſtraint, and no Proſecution againſt them, they might have their Liberty.*

The Lords diſcharged them of their Impriſonment, and ordered a Declaration to be drawn, *That no Peer ſhall hereafter be under Reſtraint, upon a general Charge above ten Days.*

This gave great Offence to many of the Houſe of Commons, which they ſhewed afterwards.

Upon Letters from the General that one Lieutenant Colonel *Lee* in Office about Biſhops Lands, had intercepted Letters, which the General ſent to Colonel *Lilburne* Governor of *Newcaſtle*, and had opened and detained ſome of them, the Houſe referred it to a Committee to be examined and puniſhed.

Lilburne and Wildman. 20. Upon Information that Lieutenant Colonel *Lilburne* and Major *Wildman* were not carried to Priſon, according to the Order of the Houſe, and that ſome of their Party had given out Words, *that they ſhould not go to Priſon*, and that there was a great Meeting to be at *Deptford* in *Kent* about their Petition.

Ordered, *That* the Officers of the Guards do aſſiſt the Sergeant in carrying of them to Priſon (which was done) and that the Committee of *Kent* take care to ſuppreſs all Meetings upon that Petition, and to prevent all Tumults, and that the Militia of *London*, &c. take care to ſuppreſs ſuch Meetings, and to prevent Inconveniencies, which may ariſe thereby; and upon the ſaid Petition intituled, *The Petition of many thouſands of the freeborn People of* England, *&c.* They ordered a Declaration to undeceive the People, to ſhew them *the dangerous Conſequences that will ariſe by ſuch Practices.*

The Houſe paſs'd a Declaration of their real Intentions to pay the Remainder of the Money due to *Scotland*, and ſeveral Ordinances for the advancing of it.

21. The Houſe ſat all Day in a grand Committee, about the Buſineſs of *Ireland.*

22. Order for a new Ordinance to ſuppreſs all Stage-Plays, and for taking down all their Boxes and Seats where they Act, and they ordered that the Lord Mayor, Sheriffs, and Juſtices of Peace, and Committees of the Militia, *&c.* take care to ſuppreſs all Stage-Plays for the future.

An Ordinance paſſed both Houſes for making the Earl of *Pembroke* Chancellor of *Oxford.*

Some added to the Committee of Safety, and the Committee required to take care for ſuppreſſing all Tumults, and Inſurrections, *&c.*

Tumults. Rumors increaſed of Tumults like to be in the City, and many ſpoke diſgracefully of the Parliament.

24. Upon Letters from Vice-Admiral *Rainſborough*, that the Ships of the *Iriſh* Rebels were in many Roads, and had taken divers of our Merchants Ships, and that Care might be taken for making ready the Summer's Fleet. The Houſe ordered ſeventy thouſand Pounds out of the Exciſe for the uſe of the Navy.

Iſle of Wight. Captain *Burley* was tried upon a Commiſſion of *Oyer* and *Terminer*, for the late Inſurrection in the Iſle of *Wight*, and the Jury found him guilty of High Treaſon, and Judgment was given againſt him, but Execution reſpited. Others of the Conſpirators were found guilty of a Riot, and were deeply fined. 23 *Car*

The Grand Jury of *Hampſhire* at the Execution of the Commiſſion of *Oyer* and *Terminer*, preſented a Declaration to be preſented to the Houſe of Commons, *wherein they acknowledged the Goodneſs and Wiſdom of the Parliament in the Votes of no farther Addreſſes to the King*, and declared *their Readineſs to join with the Parliament in ſettling the Peace of the Kingdom.*

The Houſe of Peers ordered an Ordinance to be drawn, giving up the Lords, who by reaſon of their Offences had not Liberty to ſit in Parliament, to be proſecuted by Suits of Law, and their Attendants, as if there were no Parliament.

Order for the Earl of *Salisbury* to have the Refuſal of the Purchaſe of *Worceſter* Houſe, at the Rate of Biſhops Lands.

Several Ordinances paſt both Houſes for an hundred Pounds to Sir *Arthur Blundell*, and for a hundred Pounds to Sir *John Burlace*, for Addition of Committee-men, againſt Papiſts and Delinquents about *London*, for fifty Pounds to Captain St. *George*, and for the Committee at *Derby-Houſe.*

Letters from *Kent*, *That* the Tumults there were quieted.

A Letter of Thanks ordered to the Gentry of *Hampſhire.*

Order that the Committee who are to go into the ſeveral Counties for disbanding the ſupernumerary Forces, take care to disband Troop after Troop, and Company after Company, till they be all disbanded, and the General deſired to give his Orders therein. *Disbanding.*

Letters of a Deſign of Colonel *Kempſon's*, Colonel *Ayres's*, Colonel *Herbert's* and Colonel *Cooke's* Officers of their Regiments, conſulting about eighty of them together, to ſurprize *Glouceſter*, and other Forts thereabouts, upon Aſſurance that Colonel *Langherne*, and the diſcontented *Londoners* would join with them. *Diſcontented Officers.*

This was referred to the Committee at *Derby* Houſe.

25. Order for the Committee of the Revenue to retrench the King's Servants, and upon the Governor's Letter, a thouſand Pounds ordered for Repairs of *Carisbrooke* Caſtle.

The Commons named Mr. *Goodwyn*, Mr. *Aſhurſt*, Mr. *Stapleton*, and Colonel *Birch*, their Commiſſioners to go into *Scotland.*

An Ordinance paſſed both Houſes for Pardons to be paſſed under the Great Seal for ſome Priſoners in *Newgate.* Another for the Sale of *Worceſter* Houſe to the Earl of *Salisbury*: Another for making Major General *Mitton* Vice-Admiral of *North Wales.*

26. The Monthly Faſt-day.

Letters from *Ireland* of the Lord *Inchequin's* Succeſs in *Limerick*, but the extreme want of his Soldiers of Food and Raiment, compelled his Return. *Ireland.*

That there were Differences amongſt the chief of the Rebels, the Lord *Taffe* was choſen their General.

27. Upon Letters from the Committee of *Kent*, the Houſe voted Trial of more of the Rioters of *Canterbury*, by a Commiſſion of *Oyer* and *Terminer.*

The Charge againſt the Lord *Willoughby* of *Parham* paſs'd the Houſe, and ordered to be ſent up to the Lords, wherein I did him what Service I could to pacify his Adverſaries, but they were ſharply bent againſt him. *Lord Willoughby.*

Debate of the Charge againſt the Eleven Members. *The Eleven Members.*

Anno 1647.

The Charge againſt Sir *John Maynard* paſſed, and ordered to be ſent up to the Lords, and ordered that Mr. *Hollis*, Sir *William Lewis*, Mr. *Nichols*, Sir *John Clotworthy*, Sir *William Waller*, Colonel *Maſſey*, and Colonel *Long*, be diſabled to ſit as Members of the Houſe.

The Lords named the Earl of *Denbigh*, and the Earl of *Stamford* Commiſſioners to go into *Scotland*.

28. The Ordinance for ſettling the *Presbyterian* Government, and for removing Obſtructions therein, ſent up to the Lords.

Part of the Inſtructions aſſented to for the Commiſſioners that are to go into *Scotland*.

Upon Information that divers diſcontented Perſons met in the *Weſt*, and under Pretence of apprehending Highway-Men, themſelves committed many Robberies.

Order for the General to ſuppreſs all ſuch.

Money ordered for the Commiſſioners who are to go into *Scotland*.

Reference to a Committee to conſider of removing Priſoners out of the Tower, to other Priſons for Security of the Magazine, and of the Lieutenant's Fees.

29. Voted that the reſt of the Eleven Members ſhould be impeached of High Treaſon, as Sir *John Maynard* was; except Sir *William Lewis*, who was to be impeached of High Crimes only.

The Houſe conſidered of recommending a Succeſſor to Mr. *Glyn* to be Recorder of *London*; to which Place divers of my Friends would fain have named me, and many of the Citizens were deſirous to have me for their Recorder; but the Place being extremely full of Trouble and Clamour, and moſtly upon Buſineſs of Life and Death, wherein I was not fully ſatisfied in ſome Points of our Law in criminal Caſes, and Caſes of Blood, I took off my Friends from naming me, eſpecially at this time, the City being ſo diſtracted and tumultuous.

And upon conſideration of the good Service done by Mr. *Steel* in the Buſineſs of Captain *Burley*, and other Affairs, they recommended him to the City to be their Recorder.

Voted to impeach the reſt of the ſeven Lords, as the Lord *Willoughby* was impeached.

The Lords named the Earl of *Nottingham* in the Place of the Earl of *Denbigh* to be one of the Commiſſioners to go into *Scotland*, and had ſent up to them the Inſtructions for the Commiſſioners.

Sir *William Conſtable*'s Regiment marched into *Glouceſter*, and Colonel *Morgan*'s Forces marched from thence.

31. An Ordinance paſs'd the Commons for dividing the Pariſh of *Rotheram* in *Kent*.

The Charges carried up againſt the Lords, and deſired *That they may be proceeded againſt according to the Laws and Cuſtoms of Parliament*.

Reference to the Committee of Foreign Affairs to examine an Information touching the raiſing ſome Forces here for the *Spaniſh* Ambaſſador, without leave of the Parliament.

Order for Payment of Arrears of ſome of the *Scots* Officers.

Debate of the Ordinance for ſuppreſſing of Stage-Plays.

The Lords Concurrence was deſired to recommend Mr. *Steel* to be Recorder of *London*.

A Petition of the Officers ſent out of *Ireland* to have their Liberty.

The Ordinance paſſed both Houſes for dividing and ſettling the ſeveral Counties into diſtinct *Claſſical Presbyteries* and Congregational Elderſhips.

The Disbanding went on in the *North*.

Rumours of Preparations for War from *Scotland*.

23 *Car.*

February, 1647.

February 1. Orders for providing Money for the next Summer's Fleet, and about the Cuſtoms.

An Ordinance ſent up to the Lords for 20000 *l. per Menſem* for *Ireland*.

Order to proſecute the late riotous Perſons, and that Mr. *Jermy*, and Mr. *Steel* be of Council with the State againſt them, and Mr. *Becke* to be the Sollicitor. *Rioters.*

An Ordinance for Repair of Churches aſſented to.

Letters from *Ireland*, *That* Colonel *Jones* for want of Corn and Clothes for his Soldiers was inforced to leave the Field.

2. The Examination and Puniſhment of the late Authors of the Force againſt the Parliament, referred to the Judges.

An Ordinance appointed that the Probate of Wills ſhall be, as heretofore, by the Civil Law Proceedings.

Order to diſſolve the King's Houſhold, and the Committee of Revenue to pay them off, and the General to appoint Attendants upon the King, not exceeding thirty. *The King's Houſhold.*

Sir *Henry Mildmay* had the Thanks of the Houſe for his good Service in *Hampſhire* at the Trial of Captain *Burley*, &c.

The Houſe of Peers ordered the ſeven Impeached Lords *to give Security for their Appearances*, and to anſwer the Charges againſt them by a Day. *Seven Impeached Lords.*

3. Votes for Legacies, Adminiſtrations, Marriages, Divorces, Suits for Tithes, *&c.* to be by the ſame Law as formerly.

Referred to a Committee to conſider of ſome ſpeedy Courſe, to prevent the Sale, or Pawning of the Crown Jewels.

An Ordinance ſent up to the Lords for conveying the Earl of *Newcaſtle*'s Manour of *Flawborough* in *Nottingham* to a Member of the Houſe, in ſatisfaction of his Loſſes by the Earl.

Upon Letters of General *Leven*, Order for a thouſand Pounds for Mr. *Robert Fenwick*, *for his Loſſes and good Affections*.

Both Houſes paſs'd an Ordinance to make Mr. *Strong* Miniſter of St. *Dunſtan*'s.

4. Debate upon the Confeſſion of Faith.

The General was feaſted in the City by the Lord Mayor with many of his Officers. *City.*

5. Referred to Colonel *Hammond* to remove ſuch Attendants about the King, as the Colonel cannot confide in; and to appoint eight ſuch Perſons to attend his Majeſty, as he ſhall think fit, and can confide in, till the General hath ſettled the Family according to former Order.

Debate about the Declaration touching *Non-Addreſſes* to the King.

Sir *John Maynard* one of the Eleven Members appealed from the Judgment of the Lords, by a Paper ſpread abroad, ſaying, *their Lordſhips were no competent Judges of him*. The Lords adviſed with two Judges Aſſiſtants, as to matter of Law, and ordered Sir *John Maynard* to be remanded to the Tower, fined five hundred Pounds, and have ſixteen Days to bring in his Anſwer. *The Eleven Members.*

7. Upon a long Debate touching the Declaration about *Non-Addreſſes to the King*, it was recommitted, for ſome Additions to be made concerning Warrants ſigned by the King in *Scotland*, to ſuch as were engaged in the *Iriſh* Rebellion, where the Lord *Dillon*, and Lord *Taffe* were with the King, and other things relating to the *Iriſh* Negotiation, his Majeſty's Proclamations, and his Negotiation with the Pope, his ſending Agents to

Popiſh

Anno 1647. Popiſh Princes, *Seignior Con*'s being received here, *&c.*

Letters from the *North*, of the auditing the Soldiers Account, *That* the Buſineſs of disbanding is more eaſy. *That* thoſe who are not to be diſbanded are drawn into Market-Towns. *That* there are Rumours ſtill of dangers from *Scotland*.

Letters from *Ireland*, *That* Colonel *Pudſey* took in four ſmall Caſtles from the Rebels. *That* Sir *Henry Titchburne* deſtroyed ſixty thouſand Pounds worth of Corn in the Rebels Country. *That* Colonel *Jones* and Colonel *Monke* intended to join upon a Deſign. *That* Colonel *Conwey* fell into the Rebels Quarters, and took forty Horſe, killed fourteen Men, and brought away much Cattle.

8. Debate about the Confeſſion of Faith.

Navy. Orders for Money for the Navy.

The Liſt of the Summer's Fleet, altered in the Title of it.

That inſtead of *a Liſt of his Majeſty's Ships*, it ſhould be *a Liſt of the Parliament's Ships*.

Holland. Information that ſome *Holland* Ships refuſed to ſtrike Sail to ſome of the Parliament's Ships, ſaying, *That Holland was the elder State*, refered to a Committee,

Impeached Lords. Six of the Impeached Lords appeared at the Bar of the Houſe of Peers, and the Charges were ſeverally read againſt them, and they put in Sureties for their Appearance.

Lord Willoughby. The Lord *Willoughby* came not, but ſent a Letter (being himſelf withdrawn) *That he had been above four Months committed, without particular Charge againſt him; that their Lordſhips were pleaſed to order his Enlargement, that he had received Counſel from a Friend, that he is not fit for publick Employment, and therefore reſolved to Privacy. That he hath always been faithful to the Parliament, and deſired their Lordſhips to make an honourable Conſtruction of his Retirement.*

I was ſuſpected to have adviſed my Lord *Willoughby* to withdraw himſelf, but I was ſo far from it, that my Lord himſelf afterwards avowed that he never acquainted me with his Deſign of withdrawing himſelf, fearing leſt I ſhould have diſſuaded him from it.

Fourteen Days were given to the Impeached Lords to put in their Anſwers, and Counſel allowed them.

Captain *Dare*, Captain of the *Conſtant-Warwick* for the Parliament, had a ſharp Fight with a Ship of the *Iriſh* Rebels, and twenty five of his Men were killed and wounded, but he boarded and took the *Iriſh* Man of War.

9. The Ordinance paſs'd both Houſes for the more effectual ſuppreſſing of Stage-Players, by Impriſoning, and Fining, and Whipping for the ſecond Offence.

An Ordinance for paying of Tithes, and other Duties to the Miniſters of *London*, after much Debate was committed.

Taunton. A Petition from *Taunton*, expreſſing *the gratefulneſs of that Town for the Votes for no farther Addreſſes to be made to the King*. And they had the Thanks of the Houſe, and the Petition ordered to be Printed.

Army. Letters from the General about new modeling the Martial Power, ſo as to have more Officers at leſs Pay than now, and fewer Soldiers, which may be ſuddenly filled up as there ſhall be occaſion, and hereby the Army be better governed, and leſs chargeable.

An explanatory Ordinance touching the Sale of Biſhops Lands committed, and Power given to remove Obſtructions.

Letters from *Ireland*, of ſad Complaints of the Officers and Soldiers there, for want of Pay, Meat, and Cloths, *ſo that the Soldiers go up and down more like Ghoſts than Men.* 23 *Car.*

10. Debate touching *Scots* Officers who had ſerved the Parliament.

Order for an Augmentation for the Church of great *Brentford*.

Order for an hundred Pounds for a Gentleman who had loſt both his Eyes in the Service of the Parliament; and to recommend him to *Sutton's* Hoſpital, the like for another who loſt both his Eyes at the Battle of *Nazeby*, and the like for a third who had both his Eyes ſhot out.

Debate till ſeven at Night about the Declaration touching *no more Addreſſes to be made to the King*.

11. Debate upon the Declaration touching *no more Addreſſes* to the King, and voted upon hearing Proofs, *That his Majeſty's Inſtructions to Mr.* Cockeram, *his giving Blanks ſigned with his Seal Manual, the clauſe touching the Proteſtant Blood ſhed in* Ireland, *by ſuch as had Commiſſion from the King*, another *concerning the Death of King* James, *the Miſcarriage at the Iſle of* Rea, *and* Rochel, *the innocent Blood ſhed in* England *and* Scotland, *in proſecution of the* Roman Catholick *Cauſe be inſerted in the Declaration*, and ordered it to be Printed and Publiſhed. Non *Addreſſes.*

12. The Houſe ſat not this Day having adjourned till *Tueſday*, by reaſon of extraordinary Occaſion for the Speaker at this time to ſit in *Chancery*.

14. Orders iſſued by the General for ſending out Forces, to prevent and ſuppreſs Tumults, and Riots, and to examine and ſecure ſuch as ſhall be found acting, or ſuſpected to act or meet, in any Tumult, or unlawful Aſſembly, contrary to the Orders of Parliament, and to do ſuch things as the Officers of the Troops to be ſent out ſhall find neceſſary, for preventing any Injuries, or Affronts to be done to Travellers, Carriers, or others upon the Highways. *Tumults.*

Other Orders of the General touching Tranſportation of disbanded Men.

Letters from the North, That divers Troops and Companies were disbanded, firſt, only the Soldiers, and two Months pay given them, and Debentures for the reſt of their Arrears, and Paſſes to go home, or into *Ireland*. That ſome Diſcontents were among them, and many Robberies and Murders committeed upon the disbanding. *Disbanding.*

15. Reference to a Committee to ſeize, or buy ſome Morter-pieces, and Arms informed to be in a private Hand.

An Ordinance ſent up to the Lords for the Aſſeſſment for *Ireland*.

Upon Information, That Judge *Jenkins* being brought as a Defendant to the Chancery Bar, and required to anſwer a Bill there againſt him, *for a foul Cheat and Breach of Truſt* (as ſome alledged) Judge *Jenkins* told the Court, *That he ought not, nor would ſubmit to the Power of that Court, for that it was no Court, and their Seal was Counterfeit.* The Houſe referred it to a Committee to draw up an Impeachment of Treaſon againſt him. *Judge Jenkins.*

A Day appointed to conſider of the Compoſitions of the Lord *Abergaveny* a Papiſt, and others upon *Oxford* Articles.

Order for two hundred Men to be added to the Iſle of *Wight*'s Forces.

The General treated with the Committee of the Army, about disbanding the Lifeguards.

Anno 1647. Maynard.

The Lords received another Paper or Proteſtation from Sir *John Maynard*, wherein he tells them, *That he ought to be tried by a Jury, for which he quotes* Magna Charta, *and the Lord* Cook, *and that he may except againſt thirty five of the Jury, without ſhowing Cauſe, and that none are to be his Judges, who have acted in the ſame Matters whereof he is accuſed*; the Lords ordered his Anſwer to be brought in by a Day.

The Parliament's Declaration, *that no more Addreſſes* be made to the King, was publiſhed, the Heads whereof are before mentioned.

16. The Sequeſtration diſcharged of Doctor *Hall*, Biſhop of *Norwich*.

Order for Monies for repair of ſome Caſtles and Garriſons.

Votes for great Guns and Supplies, to be ſent to Colonel *Jones* into *Ireland*.

Debate in the Lords Houſe touching a Proclamation againſt the Lord *Willoughby*, and giving time to the other ſix Lords to put in their Anſwers.

17. An Ordinance ſent up to the Lords for ſelling the Lead of *Worceſter* Steeple, and imploying the Money for repairing of ſome adjacent Churches, and ſome Hoſpitals in the City.

The Ordinance committed, for attainting of Judge *Jenkins*.

Order for the Sheriffs of *South-Wales* to aſſiſt in the disbanding of the Forces there.

Referred to the Committee of *Derby Houſe* to remove Obſtructions in the disbanding of the Forces.

Order for the Committee of the Army to pay off the Forces of *Dover* Caſtle, that are to be disbanded, and for renewing the Ordinance for Maintenance of the Army for ſix Months longer.

18. Letters from Colonel *Hammond*, with ſome intercepted Letters to the King, referred to the Committee at *Derby* Houſe.

Leave given to Mr. *Barwis* a Member of the Houſe to execute the Place of Mayor of *Carlile*.

Upon Letters of the mutinous Condition of *Plymouth* Garriſon for want of Pay; Order for ſix thouſand Pounds more than before for them.

Iſle of Wight.

Order for the Governor of the Iſle of *Wight* to place and diſplace ſuch Perſons as are to attend his Majeſty, as he ſhall think fit.

19. Order for Rewards for Diſcoverers of the Authors of ſome Pamphlets which were *Blaſphemous to God*, and *Scandalous to the Parliament*.

Two Days in the Week ordered to conſider of the Exciſe and Cuſtoms.

Leave given to the Lawyers to go the next Lent Circuits.

Debate and Ordinances for Money for the Navy.

Judge Jenkins.

Upon hearing of Proofs, the Ordinance paſſed, to be ſent up to the Lords, for attainting of Judge *Jenkins*.

21. Judge *Jenkins* brought to the Bar of the Houſe, refuſed to kneel, denied their Authority, told them, *that they wronged the King, willing that the Laws might be protected, that there could be no Law without a King*, and uſed high Expreſſions againſt the Parliament, and their Authority.

The Houſe fined him a thouſand Pounds for his Contempt.

At another time when his Charge was read againſt him at the Bar, *for giving Judgement of Death againſt Men for aſſiſting the Parliament, and for being himſelf in Arms againſt the Parliament, and perſuading others to do the like, and for denying the Power of the Parliament, &c.* and asked what he had to ſay thereunto, he told them, *that they had no Power to try him*, and he would give no other Anſwer. *23 Car.*

After many Witneſſes examined in the Houſe, to prove the Matters of Fact contained in the Charge, the Houſe paſſed the Ordinance for Impeaching of Judge *Jenkins*, and ordered it to be ſent up to the Lords.

An Account by Letters from the Commiſſioners of the two Houſes in *Scotland*, of their Tranſactions with the Committee of Eſtates there; and of the meeting of the Aſſembly of the Kirk of *Scotland*, and of part of the Report made from the Commiſſioners of *Scotland*, who were at *London*, to the Committee of Eſtates.

An Ordinance paſſed both Houſes, for the Judges that are to go the Circuits in the next Aſſizes.

A Petition in behalf of Lieutenant Colonel *Lilburne*, and Mr. *Wildman* laid aſide.

Letters from the North that free Quarter was quite taken off, and the private Soldiers all reduced.

Duke of York.

22. Report of a Letter from the Duke of *York* to the King, intercepted, and being only dutiful Expreſſions to the King his Father, and the Duke expreſſing he was ſorry he had tranſgreſſed the Ordinance of Parliament. The Houſe only ordered, that the Earl of *Northumberland* continue his Care in the ſafe keeping of the Duke and the reſt of the King's Children, and to place and diſplace Attendants about them, and Delinquents were forbidden to have any reſort to them.

Ordinances paſſed both Houſes, for Mr. *Fenwick* to be reſtored to a Fellowſhip in *Cambridge*, for Money for the Navy, and for ſome Garriſons.

Letters from *Ireland*, of Succeſſes by the Lord *Inchequin*, Colonel *Jones*, and Colonel *Monk* againſt the Rebels, notwithſtanding the want of Pay, the Hunger and Nakedneſs of the *Engliſh* Soldiers.

23. The Monthly Faſt-day, after Sermons, upon long Debate, the Ordinance was committed for the better obſerving the Lord's-day, Faſt-days, and other Days for holy Duties.

Pamphlets.

Order for two Scandalous and Blaſphemous Pamphlets, one intituled, *the Parliament's ten Commandments*, The other, *The New Teſtament of our Lords and Saviours, the Houſe of Commons*, be burnt by the Hangman.

Diſbanding.

A Paper was preſented to the General of the Deſires of his Lifeguard, concerning their disbanding, which not receiving that Reception as was expected, from the Committee; and ſome having told them, they were looked upon, as disbanded Men, divers of the Lifeguard went to Cornet *Hall*'s lodging in *Greys-Inn Lane*, and fetched away the Colours of the Lifeguard, and carried them to a Place at *Snow-Hill*.

24. Debate till late at Night about the Declaration, in Anſwer to the *Scots* laſt Papers.

Letters giving account of the disbanding the Supernumerary Forces.

The General being tired with multiplicity of Buſineſs and Petitions at *London*, appointed *Cromwell*, *Ireton*, *Fleetwood*, and divers other Officers, and ſuch Field Officers as were in Town, or any five of them, to meet every Day in *Whitehall*, to receive Petitions, and conſider of Buſineſſes relating to the Army, and for the better preparing of Diſpatches.

25. Debate from Morning till Night upon the Declaration, in anſwer to the *Scots* laſt Papers.

A Petition to the General from the Officers under Major General *Langherne*, expreſſing the Services,

Anno 1647. Services, and Loſſes, their Arrears of Pay for two Years and an half, p[ro]pounding the General's Recommendation of them to the Parliament, and ſtating their Accounts.

The General and Lieutenant General and other Officers met as a Court Marſhal, about the Buſineſs of taking away the Colours by the Lifeguard, and which was looked upon as a great diſreſpect and diſhonour to the General; one Mr. *Clerke* a chief Actor in it, was found Guilty of Mutiny, and diſobeying Superior Officers, and adjudged to be ſhot to Death.

26. Debate all Day upon the Declaration in Anſwer to the *Scots* laſt Papers.

The General's Lifeguard preſented an humble and ingenious Petition to his Excellency, *acknowledging their fault, and begging his Pardon, and give a Teſtimony of the great Honeſty, Valour, Fidelity, and Integrity of Mr.* Clerke *condemned to die, and very humbly implore the General's Mercy to him.*

Clerke likewiſe humbly *petitioned for Mercy, and acknowledged the Juſtice of the Court Marſhal,* and the General gave him his Pardon.

The Records put in at *Reading* Aſſizes were forty four, and I was retained in forty eight Cauſes.

28. Debate this whole Day upon the Declaration in Anſwer to the *Scots* Papers, wherein the Parliament *ſet forth the whole Tranſaction with the* Scots, *their due Obſervance of the Treaties and Covenants, and the Breach of them by the* Scots, *&c.*

Scotland. Letters from *Scotland*, That the Parliament's Commiſſioners at *Edinburgh* had no Lodgings provided for them, but were forced to lie in Taverns, that they are unwilling Mr. *Marſhall* ſhould preach there, and many of them would willingly be in *England* again; that many endeavour to engage a Party againſt *England.*

The Soldiers in the North were disbanded according to the Parliament's Order, and the Country eaſed of their free Quarter.

Dr. *Leyfield* was by the Court Marſhal acquitted of the Accuſation againſt him for counterfeiting the General's Hand.

The like Acquittal of the Officers of Colonel *Herbert's* Regiment accuſed for conſpiring againſt *Glouceſter.*

29. The Declaration paſſed the Commons in Anſwer to the *Scots* Papers.

Voted by both Houſes that none ſhall raiſe any Men to be tranſported beyond Sea, without Warrant from the Committee at *Derby* Houſe.

The Committee of Eſtates excepted againſt the Credentials of the *Engliſh* Commiſſioners, becauſe they were directed *to the Parliament of* Scotland, which did not then ſit, but only the Committee of Eſtates: But the *Engliſh* Commiſſioners ſhewed their Inſtructions *to the Committee of Eſtates alſo.*

Colonel *Jones* took in the Town of *Kildare* upon Quarter only, and a Houſe near to another Garriſon, within half a Mile of *Kildare*, being accidentally on Fire, the *Engliſh* Soldiers before *Kildare*, ſeeing it, ran down thither, and entred pell mell into the Garriſon, and took Poſſeſſion of it, and ſeveral other ſmall Garriſons were rendred to Sir *Thomas Armſtrong* ſent by Colonel *Jones* to them.

Divers other Caſtles and Garriſons were taken in by Colonel *Jones*, and ſome were fired by the Rebels.

March, 1647.

March. 1. Debate touching the Church Buſineſs.

Order of both Houſes for *Hampton Court* to be made ready, for the King's Children to be there. 23 *Car.*

Sir *Jacob Aſhley* admitted to compound.

Order to conſider To-morrow of diſpoſing the Great Seal, and no other Buſineſs to intervene.

Order to continue the Committee of the Admiralty for ſeven Months.

Order for a Guard of Ships for the Northern Coaſts, and Trade of Fiſhing there.

Order touching the Commiſſioners of the Cuſtoms.

2. Order for three new Elections.

Order that the Earl of *Kent*, Sir *Thomas Widdrington* Knight, and *Bulſtrode Whitelocke* Eſquire, ſhall be Commiſſioners for the Great Seal of *England*, and that an Ordinance be brought in accordingly. *Commiſſioners of the Great Seal.*

Which Ordinance was brought in and read, and paſſed the Houſe of Commons, and ordered to be ſent to the Houſe of Lords for their Concurrence.

Theſe Commiſſioners were ſaid to be agreed upon by the private *junčto* of *Cromwell's* Party before-hand, to be truſted with this great Charge; and in the Debate of the Buſineſs, ſeveral others of both Houſes were propounded; but after a great Debate theſe three only were pitched upon.

The Earl of *Kent* being a very honeſt, juſt Man, of good rational Parts, and Abilities, and of an ancient great Family, who would be a Countenance to this Buſineſs, was held a fit Perſon for the Lords Houſe.

Sir *Thomas Widdrington* being a Gentleman of known Integrity, and of great Abilities in his Profeſſion, and Brother in Law to the General, whoſe Siſter he had married, was very fit to be one of the Houſe of Commons to be intruſted with ſo weighty an Employment.

I was leſs conſiderable than the other in all Reſpects, yet was well known and underſtood in the Houſe, by my long Attendance there, and by them judged not uncapable of this Employment; beſides the General had an Affection for me, and he had a good Intereſt in the Houſe, and *Cromwell* and his Party were willing to engage me as far as they could with them.

I can truly ſay I never heard of this Buſineſs before hand, nor was in the leaſt privy to it, or acquainted with it; but God was pleaſed ſo to order it, not my Ambition that ſought or contrived it, for I may be believed on much Experience that ſuch Employments are not deſireable by a quiet and prudent Spirit, they ſeldom afford quiet, never ſafety; I was at this time in the Circuit in great Practice, wherein none of my Profeſſion had a greater ſhare than my ſelf, and at *Glouceſter* received this unexpected News; the Counſel, the Officers, and Attorneys with great Reſpect and much Civility wiſhed me Joy of that honourable Employment. I ſent to my Friends of the Houſe to know if my preſent Attendance was expected by the Houſe; but that without a ſpecial Summons I did not intend to return to *London*, till after the Circuit ſhould be ended. This Reſolution I the rather grounded upon the Letters I received, wherein it was ſaid, that when it was moved in the Houſe, I ſhould be immediately ſent for to attend the Service of the Seal, others did not think fit to call me out of the Circuit, where I was engaged in many Mens Buſineſſes, and the Houſe made no Order for it.

Letters from the Committee of *Pembrokeſhire*, that Mr. *Poyer* formerly Mayor of *Pembroke*, and now Governor of that Caſtle, refuſed to deliver it *Pembroke Caſtle.*

Anno 1647.

it up to Colonel *Flemming* who had a Commiſſion from the General to be Governor of it.

Order for an Ordinance to ſettle this Buſineſs.

3. Order for a new Election.

Letters from the Committee of *Kent* concerning the Propoſitions of that County in the Aſſeſſment for the Army, referred to the Grand Committee for that Ordinance.

The Records entred at *Oxford* were thirty five; the Cauſes wherein I was retained, were forty four.

Order for the Arrears of Colonel *Hammond* to be audited.

4. A Committee to draw up an Ordinance to prevent and ſuppreſs all private Duels and Quarrels.

An Ordinance paſſed both Houſes for reducing of *Pembroke* Caſtle, and requiring the General to bring Colonel *Poyer*, and his Adherents to Juſtice.

The General ſent this Ordinance to the Forces before *Pembroke* Caſtle with Orders for them to ſend it to Colonel *Poyer* into the Caſtle, and to ſignify to him, that if he did not render the Caſtle in twelve Hours after this notice, then they were to endeavour by force to reduce it.

Debate touching the Commiſſioners of the Cuſtoms, and their Officers.

Orders for Relief of maimed Soldiers and Widows, and Letters to the Judges in their ſeveral Circuits to put in execution the Ordinances concerning them.

Three *French* Ships taken by the Parliament's Ship under Captain *Pen*.

6. Ordinance ſent up to the Lords for the farther Eſtabliſhment and Maintenance of the Army.

Order to ſell the Coats of the King's Guard to buy Fire, and Candle for the Forces at *Whitehall* and the *Meuſe*.

Orders touching Compoſitions, to commit thoſe Delinquents who refuſed to compound.

A Patent Ordered for Mr. *Petty*, for ſeventeen Years to teach his Art of double Writing.

Letters from the Commiſſioners in *Scotland* of their Proceedings.

Debate about the Buſineſs of the Fennes.

Scotland. The Committee of Eſtates in *Scotland* ordered the disbanding of their Army by a day, if Danger did not in the mean time appear, and they appointed a Committee called *the Committee of Danger*.

7. The Ordinance ſent up to the Lords, for ſettling Lands of the Earl of *Worceſter* of two thouſand five hundred Pounds yearly Value upon Lieutenant General *Cromwell* and his Heirs, in recompence of his great Service.

Order for the Ordinance to be brought in for ſettling five thouſand Pounds *per Annum*, upon the General.

Sir *Gilbert Gerrard* ordered to be Chancellor of the Duchy.

Mr. *Miles Corbet*, and Mr. *Robert Goodwin* were by Order made Regiſters of the *Chancery*, in the place of Colonel *Long*, one of the Eleven impeached Members.

Additional Inſtructions concerning the Miſcarriages of the *Scots* Commiſſioners here, were paſſed, and ordered to be ſent to the Parliament's Commiſſioners in *Scotland*, and the large Declaration in Anſwer to the *Scots* Papers, paſſed both Houſes, and was ordered to be printed.

The Compoſition of Sir *Jacob Aſhley* and others paſſed.

The Town of *Hull* ſent a long Letter to the General, ſetting forth divers Calumnies raiſed againſt them, their own former Actions, relating to the Reception and Aſſiſtance of Sir *John Hotham* and his Son, and their refuſing and reſiſting the Earl of *Newcaſtle* and others; teſtifying their great Affection and Service to the Parliament, and vindicating their Integrity. 23 *Car.*

Then they complained againſt their preſent Governor, Colonel *Overton*, for impoſing upon them free Billet for his Soldiers, when free Quarter was taken off from all the Country, and they hoped to reap the Fruits of Peace and Settlement, and they pray Relief herein from his Excellency.

The General gave Anſwer to the Letter, That he thought it unreaſonable that Town ſhould be exempt more than others from free Billet, and that he would be ready to uſe his Endeavour in what might conduce to the good of the Town.

Letters informed of ſome armed Forces that marched through *Lancaſhire* and *Weſtmoreland*, towards the Borders of *Scotland*.

The Records entered at *Glouceſter* were ninety nine; the Cauſes wherein I was retained there, were fifty.

8. Debate upon Private Petitions.

Orders to provide for Reformadoes and Soldiers Widows.

Six of the impeached Lords petitioned for farther time for their Anſwers; and it was granted them till the twelfth of *April* next.

Order of both Houſes for Mr. *Marſhall* to return from *Scotland*.

An Ordinance ſent up to the Lords for the Sale of ſome Lands of the Earl of *Newcaſtle* to Colonel *Whaly*.

Order for Money for poor Widows of Soldiers, and a Reward given to the Auditors of the Soldiers Accounts.

Letters from *Holland* certified, that the Lord *Willoughby* of *Parham* was come thither.

Force upon the Parliament.

9. The Houſe debated and confirmed the Engagement of their Members who were forced by the Tumults from *Weſtminſter*, and the Subſcription by them *Auguſt* 4, 1647. teſtifying a Zeal to the Publick, and a Reſolution to vindicate the Honour and Freedom of Parliament.

Petition.

Divers Inhabitants of *Bucks* preſented a Petition and Remonſtrance to the Houſe, *acknowledging with Thanks their unwearied Labours for the Publick, the great Succeſſes God had given them, and the Continuance of their Care and Faithfulneſs.*

They reſolve to adhere unto, and ſtand by the Parliament to their utmoſt Ability againſt all Oppoſers. They deſire them to proceed to a ſpeedy ſetling of the Civil Government, as may moſt conduce to the Freedom and Happineſs of the Nation, to promote Religion according to the Word of God, to encourage able Miniſters, and to caſt out ſuch as are ſcandalous, and to be tender of the Conſciences of thoſe whoſe Converſation is as becometh the Goſpel; to relieve Ireland, *and to ſecure themſelves from Violence.*

The Petitioners had the Thanks of the Houſe *for their conſtant good Affections*, and the Speaker told them *that the Houſe had ordered their Petition to be printed, as a Pattern for other Counties, and would conſider of the Particulars of their Petition in convenient time.*

Order touching Augmentations for Miniſters.

Sir *John Strangeways* upon his Petition was admitted to his Compoſition, and the Money which ſhould be raiſed thereby, was ordered for the Navy.

The Records put in at *Monmouth* were ten; the Cauſes wherein I was of Council, were thirteen.

10. Order

Anno 1647. York.

10. Order for an Ordinance for electing a Lord Mayor, Aldermen, and Common-Council Men of *York*, as had been formerly for *London*.

Debate upon the Confeſſion of Faith.

11. Debate about the draining of the Fens in *Lincolnſhire*, &c. and about Matters preſented by the Committee of Accounts, which were referred to a Committee.

Upon Information that the Troop which marched through *Lancaſhire* towards the Borders of *Scotland*, was Captain *Wogan*'s Troop, and he with them, who had ſlighted ſeveral Orders of the General's, and now hoped to find Invitation to *Scotland*.

Wogan. The General ſent Orders to Colonel *Lambert*, and to the Sheriffs of the *Northern* Counties, to ſtop Colonel *Wogan*'s March, and to deal with him and his Party as Diſturbers of the publick Peace.

Impeachments. 13. Upon reading the Impeachment and hearing of Proofs againſt Sir *John Gayer* late Lord Mayor of *London*, the Houſe paſſed the Articles againſt him; the like againſt Alderman *Bunce*, Alderman *Langham*, and ordered them to be ſent up to the Lords, and their Lordſhips be acquainted that the Houſe is ready to make good their Charge againſt the Aldermen.

The Houſe approved of the Engagements of Colonel *Welden* for Supplies for the Garriſon of *Plymouth*, and ordered them to be paid accordingly.

Order to deſire the Parliament of *Scotland* to give Direction to ſeize and apprehend Captain *Wogan*'s Forces, or any ſuch that ſhall march into *Scotland*, being diſcontented Perſons, who endeavour to foment new Differences.

Reference to the Committee for *Iriſh* Affairs to examine and ſtate the Buſineſs concerning Accounts for Proviſions for *Londonderry*, between Mr. *Goring* and Mr. *Thornton* Merchants.

Mr. *Dell*, who was Chaplain to the General, took his Leave of the Army, and retired to his private Home.

Scotland. Letters from *Scotland* informed, *That the Divines there have preſented to the Parliament their Reſolution againſt adhering to, or joining with the King and his Party.*

Committee of Danger. That a Letter from the King to the Commiſſioners of the Kirk, was voted by them, *of a dangerous Conſequence*, that ſome of the Kirk are joined to the *Committee of Danger*, who have in Conſideration theſe Particulars.

1. *The Danger of Religion in both Kingdoms.*
2. *The carrying on of the Covenant.*
3. *The State of the King.*
4. *Monarchical Government.*
5. *The Danger* Scotland *is in.*
6. *The Union of the two Kingdoms.*

That the *Engliſh* Horſe which are come into *Scotland* are not received; the *Engliſh* Commiſſioners declaring to the Parliament there, *That theſe Horſe come not by any Authority of the Parliament of* England. They lie at their own Charge and pay Quarter.

14. Divers Compoſitions paſſed.

An explanatory Ordinance for Sale of Biſhops Lands, ſent up to the Lords.

Privilege. Reference of a Petition touching Matter of Privilege upon a Bond from a Peer, who doth not now ſit in the Houſe of Lords.

Sir Hardreſs Waller. Sir *Hardreſs Waller* publiſhed a Declaration or Repreſentation to the Counties of *Devonſhire* and *Cornwall*, where he commanded the Forces.

Expreſſing 'The Honour and Juſtice of the 23 *Car.* 'Parliament and their General in their Proceed- 'ings, and in the Diſtribution of the Forces in 'thoſe Counties, and touching the Aſſeſſments, 'and freeing the Countries from the Burden of 'free Quarter, perſuading them to Compliance 'with the Orders of Parliament, and to pay 'the Aſſeſſments, and promiſeth his utmoſt En- 'deavour in his Station to preſerve, and further 'the Peace and Good of thoſe Counties.'

The Records put in at *Hereford* were fifty three; the Cauſes in which I was retained in this Place were thirty nine.

15. A Meſſage from the Lords to the Commons, That their Lordſhips had agreed to the Ordinance for the Maintenance of the Army under Sir *Thomas Fairfax*.

Alſo that they agreed to the Ordinance for committing the Cuſtody of the Great Seal of *England* into the Hands of Commiſſioners of both Houſes, *viz.* the Earl of *Kent*, Sir *Thomas Widdrington* Knight, and *Bulſtrode Whitelocke*, Eſq; for one Year, only their Lordſhips deſired that the Lord *Grey* of *Werke* might be added to the ſaid Commiſſioners; and that one Lord and one Commoner might be of the *Quorum*. *Commiſſioners of the Great Seal.*

And in regard the Commiſſioners of the Houſe of Commons were in the Circuits, and ſhall not return till the beginning of the next Term, whereby much Damage would accrue to the Subject, by not having Commiſſions and Writs ſealed before the Term as uſually; it was deſired *that the Earl of* Kent *and the Lord* Grey *might have Power to ſign Commiſſions and Writs till the Tenth of* April *next*, to which the Commons after ſome Debate, aſſented.

The Ordinance of both Houſes of Parliament for the Cuſtody of the Great Seal, was of this Tenor.

Die Mercurii, 15 Martii, 1647.

An Ordinance of the Lords and Commons aſſembled in Parliament, for committing the Great Seal of *England* into the Hands and Cuſtody of Commiſſioners.

'The Lords and Commons in Parliament Aſ- 'ſembled, do order and ordain, and be it or- 'dained, That the Great Seal of *England* ſhall 'be committed to the Cuſtody and keeping of 'Henry Earl of *Kent*, *William* Lord *Grey* of 'Werke, Sir *Thomas Widdrington* Knight, and 'Bulſtrode Whitelocke, Eſq; who are hereby or- 'dained Commiſſioners for that purpoſe, for, 'and during the time of one whole Year, from 'the paſſing of this Ordinance.

'Which ſaid Perſons are hereby conſtituted 'and appointed to be Commiſſioners for the 'Cuſtody of the ſaid Great Seal of *England*, du- 'ring the time aforeſaid, and they or any two 'of them, whereof one Member of the Lords 'Houſe, alſo one Member of the Houſe of Com- 'mons ſhall have, and are hereby authorized to 'have the Cuſtody and keeping, ordering and 'diſpoſing thereof, as alſo all ſuch and the like 'Powers and Authorities as any Lord Chancel- 'lor or Lord Keeper, or Commiſſioners of the 'Great Seal of *England* for the time being hath 'lawfully had and uſed, or ought to have had 'or uſed.'

John Brown, Cler. Parliamentorum. *Henry Elſinge Cler. Parliam. Dom. Com.*

Orders

Anno 1647. Ireland.

Orders upon private Petitions of Grievances.

Letters from *Ireland*, That the Lord *Inchequin* relieved ſome Garriſons of the *Engliſh* in *Tipperary*, entred *Carricke*, and fortified a Paſs to make good his Retreat, blew open the Gate of *Cullen* by a *Petard*, entered the Town, took two Caſtles by Aſſault, and put three hundred Soldiers to the Sword and ſome Women, notwithſtanding Order to the contrary, and then took in another ſtrong Caſtle upon Mercy.

That *Owen Roe Oneal* is dead, and the ſupreme Council fled from *Kilkenny*, That the Parliament's Ships took three of the Rebels Ships loaden with Ammunition, and Captain *Ball* took an *Iriſh* Man of War.

16. Orders for taking off ſeveral Sequeſtrations, in performance of Articles of War.

Ten thouſand Pounds accepted for the Compoſition of Sir *John Strangeway* and his Son; and ordered for the Navy.

Lord Fairfax dies.

The Lord *Fairfax*, Father to the General, having a Bruiſe on his Foot, where a Corn was growing, it feſtred and turn'd to a Gangrene, which brought a Fever upon him, whereof he died at *York*, *March* 13. and was much lamented.

Order that Sir *Thomas Fairfax's* Son ſhould be Keeper of *Pontefract* Caſtle, *Cuſtos Rotulorum* of *Yorkſhire* and chief Ranger, *&c.* in the Place of his Father.

Order for Papiſts to be admitted to Compoſitions, in performance of the Articles of *Oxford*.

17. Long Debate upon the Confeſſion of Faith almoſt all the Day.

Several Ordinances paſſed for placing Miniſters in vacant Benefices.

Die Veneris, 17 Martii, 1647.

'Ordered by the Lords and Commons in Parliament aſſembled, That *Henry* Earl of *Kent*, 'and *William* Lord *Grey* of *Werke*, are here'by authorized until the tenth Day of *April* 'next, to ſign and ſeal all ſuch Commiſſions, 'Patents, Writs, and other Proceſs, as are to 'be ſealed by the Great Seal of *England*.

John Browne, *Cler. Parliamentorum.* *Henry Elſinge*, *Cler. Parliam. Dom. Com.*

By Papers from Mr. *Malbone* and others, the Places belonging to the Commiſſioners of the Seal, were thus certified to me.

The Secretary, worth 500 *l. per Annum* at the leaſt.

In this Place under the Commiſſioners was firſt Mr. *Scobell*, then Mr. *Cole*, then Mr. *Twyford*, the Speaker's Servants.

The Seal-Bearer and Private Seal, worth at leaſt 300 *l. per Annum*; in this Place was Mr. *Malbone*, who procured an Ordinance to paſs the Houſe of Commons for his Continuance in this Place, but the Lords rejected it.

Receiver or Clerk of the Curſitors Fines worth at leaſt 350 *l. per Annum*; and in this Place was Mr. *Thurloe* Servant to Mr. Solicitor St. *John*.

Clerk of the Injunctions, worth 200 *l. per Annum*; in this Place was Mr. *Gale* Servant to the Earl of *Kent*, and then Mr. *Martyn*.

Clerk of the Preſentations, worth 150 *l. per Annum*; in this Place was Mr. *Merx*, and then Mr. *Farmer* Servant to the Earl of *Kent*.

Clerk of the Commiſſion to the Peace, worth 150 *l. per Annum* in this Place was Mr. *Zinzam* Servant to the Earl of *Mancheſter*, then Mr. *Aſhburne* Servant to the Lord *Grey*. 23. *Car.*

Clerk of the Commiſſions and *Dedimus*, worth 100 *l. per Annum*; in this Place was Mr. *Warmp* Servant to Mr. Speaker, then Mr. *Mortimer* Servant to the Lord *Grey*.

The Meſſenger attending the Commiſſioners to give notice to all Officers of the Times and Places of Sealing, and to go of Errands; he hath 3 *s. per diem*, Term and Vacation worth 53 *l. per Annum*, in this Place was Mr. *Taylor* Servant to Mr. *Browne*.

Clerk of the Dividend out of the Crown Office, upon Creations at four Nobles for every Skin in all Patents; in this Place was one of Mr. Speaker's Servants.

18. The Houſe ſat not, but according to their Order, the Grand Committee ſat, about the Buſineſs of the Fens in *Lincolnſhire*.

Many Cauſes were tried at *Shrewsbury*, and divers of them concerning Plunders.

The Records put in at *Shrewsbury* were ninety nine, and I was here of Counſel in fifty four Cauſes.

20. A Petition of *London* Merchants complaining of Pirates and Decay of Trade, was referred to a Committee of Trade, which was revived, with Power to conſider of removing Obſtructions in Trade, and to receive all Petitions concerning the Advance of Trade; and referred to the Committee of the Admiralty to provide a ſufficient Guard for the Merchants Ships.

Letters of the Proceedings of the Commiſſioners in *Scotland*, and of their Letters to the Mayor of *Berwick*, giving him notice of a Deſign to ſurprize that Town, and the Mayor's Anſwer.

Order for a Letter of Thanks to the Mayor, and to deſire him to preſerve the Town from garriſoning according to the Treaty, and Order to the General to prevent any Inconvenience by ſuch Meetings of the Cavaliers and Papiſts.

Letters from *York* of another Troop landed from *Ireland* at *Cheſter*, which marched towards *Scotland*.

That the Lord *Fairfax* the General's Father was honourably buried.

Scotland.

Letters from *Scotland* of Diviſions in their Parliament: Some for raiſing an Army againſt the Sectaries in *England*, others for the King, and a third Party for no War; the Clergy were for an Oath to be generally taken,

That Presbyterial Government be maintained, that the King be not reſtored till he ſign the Covenant; to endeavour the Extirpation of all Sectaries, eſpecially Eraſtianiſm; *that the Eccleſiaſtical Power is not ſubject to the Civil, that the King's Negative Vote in* England *be taken away.*

Captain *Wogan* had Money ſent to him in *Scotland* to pay his Quarters, but by whom, will not be diſcovered; there are four hundred Foot and a Troop of Horſe of the *Engliſh* in a Body.

Colonel Poyer.

21. Letters that Colonel *Poyer* held out in *Pembroke* Caſtle againſt the Orders of Parliament, and the Forces ſent thither by the General, that in the Morning he is ſober and penitent, and in the Afternoon drunk and full of Plots; that he put four or five of his Companions in the beſt Apparel he could get, and by Sun-riſing put them out at the Sally-port, and received them in again at the Gate himſelf with great Ceremony, giving out in the Town, that they were Commanders ſent out of *France* to him, from the Prince of *Wales* and more were to follow.

Anno. 1647. That when he hears News that pleaſeth him, then he puts forth bloody Colours, and declares *for the King and Common-Prayer*, when he hears other News then he is *for the Oath and Covenant*, and puts forth blue and white Colours; that one Day he fired all his Guns on the Parliament's Forces without any Occaſion; that afterwards he was very quiet, yet the next Day he vowed, that not one of the Parliament's Forces ſhould go away alive, and calls the General *King Thomas*.

That the Parliament's Forces lie cloſe, and make no Shot at him, but none of his Men dare peep out of Town.

Upon Summons ſent to him, his Anſwer was, *That if they might have their Arrears, Diſburſements, and Indemnity, they would give up the Caſtle.*

The Houſe ordered the General to ſend ſufficient Forces to reduce Colonel *Poyer*, and *Pembroke* Caſtle; an Ordinance to remove him from being Mayor of *Pembroke*, and to conſtitute another.

Order for a Month's Pay for the Forces in the Iſle of *Wight*, and for an Allowance for four Gentlemen attending his Majeſty.

Debate about Compoſitions upon Surrenders of Garriſons.

Plot upon the Tower. A Plot was diſcovered to the General to ſurprize the Tower this Night.

22. Orders upon many private Petitions.

Ordinance paſſed touching the collecting of the Rents of *Weſtminſter* College.

The Commons agreed with the Lords in the Doctrinal part of the Confeſſion of Faith, but altered the Title from *the Confeſſion of Faith*, to be *Articles of Faith agreed upon by both Houſes.*

The Records put in at *Stafford* were ſeventy, and I was of Council in fifty three Cauſes.

23. Debate touching *Oxford* Articles, and about clipt and falſe Money.

Ordinance about reimburſing the Committee of *Surrey* for Money laid out by them for the Soldiery.

Order for a Writ for a new Election.

24. Debate about ſettling of a good Miniſtry in ſome vacant Places, and Ordinances for ſome particular Pariſhes.

Order for two thouſand Pounds for repairing the Library at *Cambridge*, to be raiſed out of *Deans* and *Chapters* Revenues, and an Order for Encouragement of the Heads of Colleges there.

The General ſent ſtrict Orders for the disbanding of Major General *Langherne*'s Forces according to the Orders of Parliament, and for the reducing of Colonel *Poyer*.

25. The Ordinance paſſed both Houſes for ſettling the Buſineſs of the Navy, and an Order for the Loan of thirty thouſand Pounds for the Service of the Navy.

Reference upon Letters from the General about Proviſion for maimed Soldiers.

Order for auditing the Arrears of Major General *Browne*'s Brigade.

Mr. Wake. Upon Letters to the Committee at *Derby* Houſe, *That* one Mr. *Wake* a Miniſter pretended to have a gathered Church in *Dorſetſhire*, whereof he was Paſtor, and read to them the Common-Prayer, and uſed the Order and Ceremonies in that Book, whereof Notice being given to the Committee of *Dorſet*, they ſent and apprehended Mr. *Wake*, but he was reſcued by the Multitude, and the Officers of the Committee were ſorely beaten.

The Committee of *Derby* Houſe ſent to the General to take care to ſuppreſs this Riot, and to prevent the like for the future, and he ſent Order for that purpoſe to Colonel *Scroop*, who was quartered with his Regiment in that Country. 24. *Car.*

Anno 1648.

27. Letters from Mr. *Lort*, that the Foot of Major General *Langherne* being without any Commander but an Enſign whom they governed, agreed to aſſiſt Colonel *Poyer* againſt the Parliament's Forces, and ſent to him into *Pembroke* Caſtle for that purpoſe, and ſeized upon the Parliament's Commiſſioner's who were then disbanding Major General *Langherne*'s Forces, whom they much abuſed. *Colonel Poyer.*

That they put the Commiſſioners and many of themſelves into Veſſels, to bring them to *Pembroke* Caſtle, which took not effect, but many of the Soldiers got into the Caſtle, and ſallying out upon the Parliament's Forces before it tired out with Duty, killed, wounded, and took many of them, and ſome Pieces of Ordnance.

Letters that Colonel *Poyer* diſpatched a Frigot into *France*, and took a Veſſel of the Parliaments.

Order for the General to ſend a conſiderable Party againſt *Poyer*, which was done.

Letters from the Commiſſioners in *Scotland*, that the Parliament there ſat cloſe, yet ſome of the Lords had Leiſure for Duels, *That the Committee of Danger* there are moſt of them for War, *That* many *Engliſh* come thither; and that the Horſes in *Northumberland* are ſtoln, or bought and carried thither, great Fears of the well affected, and Joys of the Papiſts and Malignants. *Scotland.*

Order for the Houſe to be called by a Day, and the Sheriffs to ſummon the Members in the ſeveral Counties to attend.

The Sheriff of *Bucks* diſpenſed with from taking the uſual Oath, and a Reference to a Committee to conſider of the Oath. *Oath.*

Mr. *Fawke* made General Receiver of *York*.

A Remonſtrance to the Houſe from the Officers in *Ireland* under the Lord *Inchequin*, aſſerting *Remonſtrance.*

‘ Their Fidelities, and mentioning their Succeſſes ‘ through all the Difficulties and Wants where- ‘ with they have encountred. *Ireland.*

‘ That their Enemies have obſtructed their ‘ Supplies, whereof they make great Complaint; ‘ and that the Votes for their Supply and Indem- ‘ nity were not perform'd, but Jealouſies raiſed ‘ againſt them, and their Honours queſtioned.

‘ That they are involved in ſo great Exigen- ‘ cies, that they cannot ſubſiſt without ſpeedy ‘ Supplies, but muſt either make their Terms ‘ with the publick Enemies, or expect Ships to ‘ be ſent to bring them over into *England*.

Letters from *Hereford* of Major *Hopton*'s Regiment being disbanded, who were very affectionate one to another, and to the Major, and parted with Tears.

28. Ordinance ſent up to the Lords for ſettling the Buſineſs of the Admiralty.

Order for three Judges of the Admiralty, and for an Ordinance for it, and for a Salary for them.

Order for five hundred Pounds to buy Books for *Cambridge* Univerſity.

Letters from the Lord *Inchequin* full of Diſcontent, for want of Supplies, referred to a Committee.

Order for a Member of the Houſe to go into *Pembrokeſhire* to ſettle the Peace of that County, and to prepare Inſtructions for him.

Order for a Letter to the Committee of *Somerſet* to collect the Aſſeſſments there.

Anno 1646.

29. The Monthly Faſt-day.

30. Petition of the King's Servants who had adhered to the Parliament, referred to the Committee of the Revenue for an Allowance for them.

Ordinance ſent up to the Lords for ten thouſand Pounds for the General in lieu of a thouſand Pounds *per Annum*.

Ireland. Debate of the Buſineſs of *Ireland*.

Lord Inchequin. An Officer that came from thence made a Relation to the Houſe of the Lord *Inchequin*'s being ſuſpected to fall off from the Parliament; the Houſe ordered Colonel *Jephſon*, Mr. *Salweys*, and Mr. *Swinfin* to go Commiſſioners to him, and referred to the Committee at *Derby* Houſe to prepare Inſtructions for them.

Vote that the Forces in *Munſter* ſhould have an Ordinance of Indemnity, and Security for their Arrears. Commiſſioners appointed for the three other Provinces in *Ireland*, and Money to be ſent over with them.

31. An Information againſt a Member of the Houſe for Words ſpoken by him, a Year before; he was ordered to attend to anſwer it.

Church. Debate of the Buſineſs of the Church.

An Ordinance debated and committed for Puniſhment of Inceſt, Adultery, Fornication, and inceſtuous Marriages.

Another, for the better Obſervation of the Lord's-day, Faſt-days, Thankſgiving-days, and other Days ſet apart by the Parliament, was committed.

Tumults. Letters from *Pembroke* of a tumultuous riſing of the People, referred to the General to take ſpeedy and effectual Courſe therein.

April, 1648.

April 1. The Ordinance for the Admiralty after a long Debate, paſſed, and ordered to be ſent up to the Lords.

Lord Inchequin. Additional and private Inſtructions paſſed for the Commiſſioners gone to *Munſter* to the Lord *Inchequin*, whoſe Officers had taken an *Oath of Secrecy*, and thoſe that refuſed it were caſhiered.

The Houſe of Peers ſat not, the General removed his head Quarters to St. *Edmonds-Bury*.

3. Letters from Colonel *Jones* of the great Neceſſities of the Soldiers at *Dublin*, and deſiring Supplies.

Colonel Jones. Order for a thouſand Pounds to be beſtowed on Colonel *Jones* as their favour for his great Services, and to acquaint him with what Proviſions and Supplies were made for the Forces in *Ireland*, and particularly for thoſe under his Command.

A Petition of many reduced Officers for their Arrears, to have them out of ſuch Diſcoveries as they ſhould make, and in reſpect of their great Neceſſities; it was referred to a Committee to make them Allowances out of their Diſcoveries.

Order to prevent the like for the future, and the Clamours at the Door of the Houſe for Arrears, and an Ordinance for ſome Monies for indigent Perſons.

Scotland. Letters from the Commiſſioners in *Scotland*, *That* they had made ſeveral Addreſſes to the Parliament of *Scotland*, concerning Captain *Wogan*, but could obtain no Anſwer from them. The Houſe ordered a Letter of Thanks to the Commiſſioners, and deſired them to proceed in their Endeavours about that Buſineſs.

A Woman executed at *York* for crucifying her Mother, and ſacrificing a Calf, a Cock, *&c.* as a burnt Sacrifice, and her Husband was hanged for having a hand in that Fact.

Seven *Ipſwich* Ships were ſplit upon the Bar of *Tinmouth*, and ſeven more driven upon the Sands. 23 *Car.*

Covenant Letters from *Edinburgh* of a new Army raiſing there, for Maintenance of *the Covenant and Church-Government*.

Scotland. The General Aſſembly in *Scotland* deſired *That nothing might be concluded as to War, till the Lawfulneſs of it were firſt ſtated, and agreed upon.*

'That Reparation may be firſt ſought for the 'Breaches by *England*, and the *Presbyterian* Party 'there not diſobliged.

'That they may oppoſe and ſuppreſs the *Popiſh* 'Malignants Party as well as the Sectaries.

'That the King's Conceſſions concerning Reli-'gion may be declared by the Parliament to be un-'ſatisfactory, as they have been by the Aſſembly.

'For Security from the King in Matters of Re-'ligion, before he be admitted to his regal Power, 'and all other ends of the Covenant,

'That none be employed but of Integrity to the 'Cauſe.

'Engagements to be by Oath.

Committee of Danger. The Committee *of Danger* voted an Army to be raiſed of forty thouſand Men, againſt which a Proteſtation was made by divers Lords, and others, as to their Power to make ſuch a Vote.

Divers more *Engliſh* came into *Scotland*.

4. Debate touching the Commiſſioners of the Cuſtoms and their Receipts. The Commiſſioners vindicated and approved, the like of Mr. *Tomes*.

Ordinance for diſpoſing the Eſtate of the Earl of *Cheſterfield*.

Order to ſecure Sir *Sackvile Crowe*, and Mr. *Henry Hide*; and the Complaints againſt them by the Merchants referred to a Committee.

Order to refer the Lord *Pawlet* to a Trial of Law for the Death of one *Henry Illery* ſlain by him, and an hundred Pounds beſtowed upon his Widow.

Prince Elector. Letter of Thanks from the Prince Elector for his Allowance of eight thouſand Pounds *per Annum*.

The Houſe adjourned for a Week, and ordered the Committee at *Derby* Houſe to ſit daily.

Colonel Poyer. 5. Letters from *Pembrokeſhire* of the Continuance of Colonel *Poyer* with ſome of Major General *Langherne*'s Men, in their defection, and that they had taken divers Committee-Men, and others, Priſoners, *That* ſome of the Parliament's Ships were come into the Harbour there to help to block them up, and that Colonel *Horton* was come with a good Party againſt them.

Scotland. Letters from *Scotland* of great Jealouſies from thence, *That* there were many Duels fought, *That* Sir *William Fleming* was come thither with a Man of War with thirty Guns, *That* they hate the *Engliſh* Army, and Parliament.

Letters from *Edinburgh* and *Wales*.

Poyer was grown five hundred ſtrong in Foot, and a hundred Horſe, and raiſed new Forces, and laid Aſſeſſments thrice as much as that for the Army.

7. The General ſent additional Forces againſt *Poyer*. The Forces of Major General *Langherne*, except thoſe with *Poyer*, agreed to be disbanded, by the Prudence of the Commiſſioners and Colonel *Horton*'s Care.

Letters that *Poyer* increaſed in ſtrength, ſome other Forces of Colonel *Butler* and others fell in to him, no Gentlemen of Note or Eſtates came in to *Poyer*, nor any of Major General *Langherne*'s Officers.

Letters from *Shrewsbury* of a Deſign of the Malignants to ſurprize that Town, but by the Governor's Care, it was prevented.

8. Letters

Anno 1648.

8. Letters from *Cheſter*, of the Plague breaking out there, and the General for the Eaſe of the City, ordered all the Garriſon to be drawn out, except one Company.

Tumult of Apprentices.

9. There happened this Night a very high and dangerous Tumult by the Apprentices, who, with other People and Malignants who inſtigated them, went towards the Soldiers at *Whitehall*, and the *Meuſe*, but were met with in the way by a Party of Horſe, who killed ſome, and wounded many of them, and ſcoured the Streets.

It began in *Moorfields* about tipling and gaming on the Lord's-day, contrary to the Ordinance of Parliament, they ſet upon, and overpowered a Party of the Trained Bands about *Finnesbury*, and from thence went to *White-Chapel*, where they ſeized upon the Captains Colours; and others went to *Smithfield*, and ſome to *Whitehall*, but they were met with by the Horſe and diſperſed.

10. The laſt Night they increaſed, and ſurprized *Newgate* and *Ludgate*, took the Keys, went to the Lord Mayor's, and took thence a Drake, in which Action ſome of them were ſlain; the Drake they brought to *Ludgate*, the Lord Mayor left his Houſe, and went to the Tower.

This Morning their Numbers increaſed, and they laboured to get Arms, broke up a Houſe in *Milk-ſtreet*, and took out Arms from thence, and other Places, with the Drake they went to *Leaden-Hall*, where they poſſeſſed the Magazine, and beat up Drums upon the Water, to invite the Seamen and Watermen *for God, and King* Charles.

Upon this high Tumult the General ſat up all Night, called a Council of War, where the Queſtion was, whether they ſhould hazard the two Regiments at the *Meuſe* and *Whitehall*, or ſtay for more Force; and they agreed, rather than to delay this Buſineſs farther, which muſt needs be dangerous and hazard much Blood, and Increaſe of the Mutiny, that they would engage with the two Regiments only.

Accordingly this Morning early, the two Regiments entred at *Alderſgate*, and came to *Leaden-hall*, and charged the Mutineers, they fired their Drake, hurt Captain *Merriman* in the Shoulder, and his Lieutenant in the Belly, and killed a Woman.

The Soldiers hurt many of the Mutineers, a Waterman, who ſhot off the Drake, was killed, divers Priſoners were taken, the Mutineers in all Parts of the City were preſently diſperſed, the City Gates ſet open, and all quiet before ten a-clock this Morning throughout the City.

This ſmall Party of the Army behaved themſelves againſt a great Multitude of Men, with much Gallantry and Reſolution; and it was no ſmall Happineſs to the Parliament, that this Inſurrection was well quieted, which in theſe times of Diſcontent and Diſtraction, (if it had not been ſo ſoon appeaſed, and nipped in the Bud) might have proved of moſt dangerous Conſequence to all the Parliament Party, and have occaſioned a new War.

We may take notice of the Incertainty of worldly Affairs, when the Parliament and their Army had ſubdued their common Enemy, then they quarrelled among themſelves, the Army againſt the Parliament; when they were pretty well pieced together again, then the Apprentices and others make an Inſurrection againſt the Parliament and Army.

Thus we were in continual Perplexities and Dangers, and ſo it will be with all who ſhall engage in the like Troubles.

Letters informed of ſome Diſſatisfaction betwixt the Parliament of *Scotland*, and the Aſſembly of the Kirk, concerning the Matter of a new War, *That* ſtore of Arms were come thither from *Holland*, and that *Edinburgh* is full of *Engliſh*. 24 *Car.*

The Eſtates of the Parliament of *Scotland* made this Anſwer to the Deſires of the Commiſſioners of the General Aſſembly. Scotland.

1. *That the Cauſes of the War ſhall be cleared to be juſt and lawful.*

2. *They think fit, that the Breaches of the Covenant and Treaty be repreſented, and Reparations ſought.*

3. *That* Scotland *will be ſo far from making War againſt* England, *that any Engagement they ſhall enter into, ſhall be for ſtrengthening the Union, and encouraging the* Presbyterians *and well affected in* England.

4. *They agreed to it.*

5. *That they will declare his Majeſty's Conceſſions concerning Religion, not to be ſatisfactory.*

6. *They will take care for his Majeſty's Oath and Acts of Parliament, enjoining the Covenant, and eſtabliſhing the Presbyterian Government*, &c.

7. *That none ſhall be imployed but Men of Integrity.*

8. *They deſire a Committee of the Aſſembly to join with a Committee of the Parliament, in ſtating the matter, upon which any Engagement ſhall be.*

To this Anſwer the Commiſſioners of the Aſſembly made a Reply, adhering poſitively to their former Deſires, and *that they were not ſatisfied with the Anſwer of the Eſtates of Parliament.*

Other Letters that the *Scots* Parliament have agreed upon theſe things,

1. *To raiſe an Army for the Safety of both Kingdoms.*

2. *That none who have been in oppoſition to the two Parliaments ſhall be of this Army.*

3. *That by this Army they will defend the Covenant, and the King if he take the Covenant.*

11. A Relation made from the Militia of *London* to the Common-Council, of the Tumult; they voted,

That by this Tumult and Outrage the City was in great danger of Deſtruction, if the ſame had not been prevented, and that the City would have been expoſed to the Fury and Rage of the Malefactors, *That* they diſavow and deteſt it, and they appointed the Committee of the Militia to make known the ſame to the Parliament, and humbly to pray them. 'That their Order may iſſue to the Mi- 'niſters of *London* to return Thanks to God for 'this great Deliverance, and that they would order 'a Commiſſion of *Oyer* and *Terminer* to try the 'Malefactors; and they acknowledge the Army 'raiſed by the Parliament to be the Inſtruments 'under God of this great Deliverance. *City Votes.*

They ordered their humble Thanks to be returned to the General, for his timely Aid to the City in this Occaſion, and they thanked the Committee of the Militia for their Care in raiſing Men, and ſending to the General, and approved what they had done, and they acknowledged the Pains and Care of the Lord Mayor, Sheriffs, and Magiſtrates.

The Common-Council declared, that it is the Duty of every Citizen, by himſelf, and all under his command, to be ready upon all occaſions to be aiding and aſſiſting to the Lord Mayor and Magiſtrates, for the ſuppreſſing of all Tumults and Diſorders within the City.

12. Letters from the Commiſſioners in *Scotland*, *That* they had demanded of the Parliament of *Scotland* Sir *Philip Muſgrave*, and Sir *Thomas Glemham*, according to the Treaties, and had yet no Anſwer concerning them, nor Captain *Wogan*.

The ſix Lords impeached, put in their Anſwer of *Not guilty*.

Anno 1648. An Ordinance paſſed for the Juriſdiction of the Admiralty for three Years.

Order to reſtrain felling of Timber in the Foreſt of *Dean*, and *New-Foreſt*, and that the Timber fit for Shipping be imployed for the Navy.

Ordinance re-committed concerning the Militia of *Weſtminſter*, and the Hamlets of the Tower.

The Speaker with the Houſe of Commons went up to the Lords Houſe, where Sir *Thomas Widdrington* and myſelf were ſworn Commiſſioners of the Great Seal (the Earl of *Kent* and the Lord *Grey* being ſworn before) and the Great Seal was delivered to us.

The Manner was thus: In the Morning Sir *Thomas Widdrington* and my ſelf being in the Houſe, a Motion was made, That, according to the Ordinance of both Houſes, we two might be choſen Commiſſioners of the Great Seal, as the two Lords had been before, which was preſently and unanimouſly aſſented to by the Houſe, and a Meſſage ſent to the Lords for that purpoſe. Their Lordſhips appointed this Morning to have us ſworn, and ſent the Black-Rod for us to come up to their Houſe to be ſworn. Then the Speaker with the Members of the Houſe of Commons went up with us to the Lords Houſe, and Sir *Thomas Widdrington* on the right hand, and I on the left hand of the Speaker in the middle of the Bar of their Houſe. Each of us ſingly took the Oath of a Commiſſioner of the Great Seal, and the Speaker of the Lords Houſe read to us this Oath, *You ſhall well and truly perform the Office for a Commiſſioner of the Great Seal of* England, *according to your beſt Skill and Knowledge: So help you God.* After we had taken this Oath both the Speakers delivered the Great Seal to us at the Bar of the Houſe of Lords, and I lifted up my Heart to God in Prayer, that he would be pleaſed to direct me in the Performance of my Duty in this great Employment, to his Honour and the Good of my Country and of my ſelf, and to preſerve me from all Corruption and Injuſtice in the Execution of the Place, and from all Temptations and Dangers unto which it is incident. After we were ſworn, the Lords and we together with the Great Seal carried before us, went to the Queen's Court, where we appointed a Day for a General Seal, and diſpoſed ſome Offices under us.

The Committee from the Common-Council came with their Meſſage to the Houſes touching the Tumult, but they being riſen, the Committee went to the General to preſent to his Excellency the Thanks of the City for his great Care and Pains, *Tumult.* in the ſpeedy ſuppreſſing the late Tumult; and they were entertained by the General with great reſpect and favour.

13. Propoſals touching the Exciſe, referred to the Committee of both Houſes for the Exciſe.

Admiralty. An Ordinance ſent up to the Lords for appointing Doctor *Clerk*, Doctor *Exton*, and Doctor *Doriſlaus* to be Judges of the Admiralty.

Debate touching the ſettling of the Summer's Fleet, and ſome Commanders agreed upon for it.

Great Seal. The Commiſſioners of the Great Seal had a Stipend ſettled upon them for the time of their being Commiſſioners, and ordered to be paid by the Commiſſioners of the Cuſtoms, and the Commiſſion was revived for the hearing of Cauſes in *Chancery*.

The Committee from the Common-Council preſented to the Houſe the Narrative of the Tumult, and the Votes of the Common-Counſel concerning it, and with their Deſires; and the Houſe *London.* ordered a publick Thankſgiving for it in *London*, and that the Poſts and Chains about the City be taken down, and ordered a thouſand Pounds for a Gratuity to the Officers and Soldiers at *Whitehall* and the *Meuſe*, for their gallant Service in that Action. 24 *Car.*

Order for Thanks to the General for his Care in this Buſineſs, and that diſaffected and idle Perſons be removed out of the Tower, and the Regiment there to be made up a thouſand, and two hundred Horſe to be there.

The Committee delivered the ſame Meſſage from the Common-Council to the Lords, and had the ſame Anſwer as from the Commons.

Letters from *Wales* that Colonel *Poyer* increaſed in ſtrength there.

14. The Aſſembly preſented to the Houſe, the *Aſſembly.* Catechiſm perfected, with the Scriptures noted in the Margin, and had the Thanks of the Houſe for their Pains.

Some who were Officers in *Ireland* under the *Lord Inchequin revolted.* Lord *Inchequin*, came over into *England*, and one of them, Major *Elſing*, came to the Houſe, and informed them, *That* the Lord *Inchequin* was revolted from the Parliament, and joined with the Rebels, and endeavoured to perſuade all his Officers to join with him therein.

Order to recall their Commiſſioners going to *Munſter*, and the Houſe declared all Power granted by Parliament to the Lord *Inchequin*, to be void, and that no Officer or Soldier ſhould ſubmit to his Command, and the Lord *Inchequin* to be a Rebel and Traitor, and a Declaration ordered to be brought into that Purpoſe.

15. Order for Money for the Forces quartered in the *Tower*.

The Lords communicated to the Commons a Letter from the Duke of *Lorrain*, which was referred to the Committee of the Admiralty.

Reference and Power given to the Committees of *Monmouth* and *Glamorgan* to apprehend ſuch as were guilty of Tumults and Inſurrections there.

Order for the General to add four hundred more Foot to the Forces in the *Tower*; and for Money to buy Bedding, *&c.* for them.

The Ordinance paſt both Houſes to prohibit felling of more Wood in the Foreſts of *Dean* and *New-Foreſt*.

Order for more Forces to be ſent into *Munſter* in *Ireland*.

17. Upon Information of a Sermon Yeſterday *Sermon.* preached at *Gray's-Inn*, *ſcandalous to the Parliament*, Order to apprehend the Miniſter as a Delinquent, and to take into Cuſtody the Barriſter who procured him leave to preach, till he produced the Miniſter.

Order for Sir *Hardreſs Waller* to be Governor of *Pendennis* Caſtle.

Both Houſes paſſed an Ordinance for a thou- *Commiſſioners of the Great Seal.* ſand Pounds *per Annum* Salary, for the Commiſſioners of the Great Seal to each of them: And that the Commiſſion for hearing Cauſes in Chancery be renewed, and Dr. *Bennet* and Mr. *Elkenhead* added to the Commiſſioners.

I procured him to be made a Maſter of the Chancery, and ſo he was put into this Commiſſion.

I reſigned the Place which I had before I was made a Commiſſioner of the Great Seal, and I took much Contentment in the Privacy and Credit of it, which was the Attorney of the Dutchy, and I moved the Houſe that Mr. *Hall* ſhould be made Attorney of the Dutchy, with the ſame Fees and Privileges as I enjoyed whilſt I had that Office, which was granted.

Divers Ordinances paſſed for Compoſitions, and Sir *Oliver Cromwell's* remitted for his Kinſman Lieutenant General *Cromwell's* ſake.

A Liſt

Anno 1648. A Liſt paſſed for the Summer's Fleet for the *Iriſh* Seas under Vice-Admiral *Crowther*, and he to receive Orders from Vice-Admiral *Rainsborough*, who had Orders about reducing of *Poyer*.

Debate about Monies for the Navy.

Scotland. Letters from *Scotland* of Preparations there to raiſe an Army, and Men being liſted in all Parts, on pretence to put that Kingdom in a Poſture of Defence, and that they are preparing Propoſals to be ſent to the Parliament for a perſonal Treaty with the King, *That* the *Engliſh* in *Edinburgh* were in all about two thouſand, and have four Pence a Day allowed to the Soldiers.

18. Sergeant *Welde* a Member of the Houſe, and one of the Judges in the laſt Circuit in the Weſt, reported a Preſentment of the Grand Jury of *Somerſetſhire*, 'Acknowledging the great Care 'and Pains of the Parliament for the Peace of 'the Nation, particularly in the late Votes touching the King, deſiring the Judges to return 'their humble Thanks to the Parliament, and 'their Reſolutions to adhere to them in Proſecution thereof.

Grand Jury.

'The Danger of their Country by Malignants, 'Apoſtates and Neutrals, from whoſe Power 'they deſired to be freed.

'The Dearth of Corn and exceſſive Multitude 'of Ale-houſes and Malſters, wherein they deſire 'Remedy, and againſt Foreſtallers, Ingroſſers, 'and Regrators, and againſt Malignants being in 'Offices, and practiſing as Counſellors, and At'torneys.

The Judges and Grand Jurors had the Thanks of the Houſe, and referr'd to a Committee to nominate able and well affected Perſons to be Juſtices of Peace in thoſe Counties.

Order for an Ordinance to impower the Committees in the reſpective Counties *to ſecure all ſuſpected, and diſaffected turbulent Perſons*. Which paſſed not without much Oppoſition, as *a thing of ill Conſequence and Example*, eſpecially by thoſe who profeſſed to be ſo highly for the Liberty of the Nation.

Thanks given to the Sheriffs of *Norwich* for their good Affections.

Order to renew the Commiſſion of *Oyer* and *Terminer*, and Judges to go down to try the late Rioters at *Canterbury*.

Impeachments. The Commons deſired the Lords to proceed upon the Impeachments againſt the ſeven Lords, and againſt the Citizens, and againſt Judge *Jenkins*, and to paſs the Ordinance for making Mr. *Steele* Recorder of *London* in Mr. *Glyn*'s Place.

19. The Commiſſioners of the Cuſtoms refuſed to advance thirty thouſand Pounds for the Navy, which others offer'd to do, if they might be Commiſſioners, but the Houſe would not put forth the old Commiſſioners till they were reimburſed the Monies formerly advanced by them.

The Houſe accepted ten thouſand Pounds Compoſition for Sir *Jo. Strangeways*, and ordered it for the Uſe of the Navy.

Order to remove Priſoners from the *Tower* to *Warwick* Caſtle, *Windſor* Caſtle, and *Wallingford* Caſtle.

Colonel *Forteſcue* recommended to the General for Imployment in the Army, and an Order for his Arrears.

Scotland. To the Papers of the Parliament's Commiſſioners in *Scotland*, the Parliament there gave this Anſwer.

1. *To that of the Amity between the two Kingdoms, they do on their part deſire it, and will labour to continue it.* 24 *Car.*

2. *For Delivery of Captain* Wogan, *Sir* Thomas Glemham, *and the other* Engliſh *Delinquents, they ſay it is not contained in the Treaties, they not taking theſe to be* Incendiaries *between the two Kingdoms, but only between the King and* England.

3. *They approve of the Matter of their Commiſſioners Declaration, and the Parliament's Anſwer to it, they conceive not ſatisfactory.*

Sir *John Geere* late Lord Mayor of *London* was brought to the Lords Bar, and refuſed to kneel; was fined five hundred Pounds, and committed to the *Tower*, and a Day ſet for him to put in his Deſires for Council.

Debate about Money for the Navy.

Oxford. The Earl of *Pembroke* Chancellor of the Univerſity of *Oxford*, went thither, and made Dr. *Reynolds* his Vice-Chancellor, put him into poſſeſſion of the Deanery of *Chriſt Church* by the Soldiers breaking open the Dean's Lodgings, which were ſhut againſt him.

The like he did for Dr. *Palmer* at *All Souls* College, where Dr. *Shelden* denied the Chancellors Authority not being derived from the King. So did Dr. *Bayle* at St. *John*'s College, where Mr. *Cheynel* was put in to be Preſident; and Mr. *Wilkins* at *Wadham* College.

20. An Ordinance debated and committed for raiſing fifty thouſand Pounds for *Ireland*.

An Ordinance debated for ſecuring all diſaffected and tumultuous Perſons.

Another for puniſhing Defaulters upon Muſters in *Kent*.

Colonel Poyer. Letters from *Wales*, *That* Colonel *Poyer* increaſed in ſtrength, and that many of *Langherne*'s Men after they were disbanded, and had received their Pay, went and joined with *Poyer*, and *That* Colonel *Powel* is joined with him, *That* they force the Country to Muſters and great Taxes.

21. Debate of Ordinances for ſettling of Miniſters.

Earl of Pembroke Oxford. The Thanks of the Houſe ordered to the Earl of *Pembroke* for his ſettling and reforming the Univerſity of *Oxford*. And *That* ſuch as refuſed to ſubmit to the Power of the Viſitors there, ſhould be expell'd; and *That* the Tenants of the Colleges ſhould pay their Rents to ſuch as the Parliament appointed to receive them. And *That* theſe Votes be printed.

The Ordinance ſent up to the Lords for ſecuring all the diſaffected riotous Party in *England*.

An explanatory Ordinance for *Ireland* paſſed.

Letters from Colonel *Horton* of his being near to *Pembroke* Caſtle, and Reſolution to engage *Poyer*'s Men as ſoon as he could.

Vote. 22. Upon debate of the Letters from the Commiſſioners in *Scotland*, It was Voted, 'That the 'Anſwer of the Parliament of *Scotland* to the De'mands of the *Engliſh* Commiſſioners touching 'Captain *Wogan* and other Delinquents is no ways 'ſatisfactory; and that their Commiſſioners in '*Scotland* inſiſt upon their Demands, and preſs 'the Parliament of *Scotland* for a farther Anſwer 'thereunto.

An Ordinance tranſmitted to the Lords for aſcertaining and ſecuring the Arrears of the Soldiery.

Duke of York. At a Conference the Lords acquainted the Commons, *That* the Duke of *York*, with the Duke of *Glouceſter*, and the Lady *Elizabeth* being together playing in a Room the laſt Night after Supper by themſelves,

Anno 1648 themſelves, the Duke of *York* privately ſlipt from them down the back Stairs without Cloak or Coat, and by the way of the Privy-Garden, having got a Key of the Door, he eſcaped away through the Park, and could not be found, none of his Servants were miſſing who attended him.

Letters to the General to ſend for a Lieutenant, who with his Soldiers took free Quarter about *Barnſtable*, and to examine the Buſineſs, and do Juſtice to the Country, and the Houſe paſſed a new Ordinance for taking away free Quarter.

Houſe called. 24. The Houſe of Commons was called, and there appeared and ſat three hundred and ſix of their Members, beſides thoſe in Service, and referred to a Committee to report the Caſes of thoſe who were abſent, and none to go out of Town without leave.

A new Inſtruction paſſed for the Commiſſioners in *Scotland* to inſiſt upon their Demands to the Parliament there, to deliver up *Incendiaries*.

Divers Captains agreed upon for the Summer's Fleet.

Scotland. Letters from *Scotland*, *That* Preparations for War go on there, but oppoſed by the Kirk; yet the other Party prevails, *That Wogan*'s Troop increaſeth, and the Parliament there declared, 'That 'they will preſerve the Union and Ends of the 'Covenant, and will oppoſe the popiſh, prelati- 'cal, and malignant Party, as well as the Sec- 'taries, if they ſhall be put to engage in a new 'War.

'That as they will endeavour to reſcue his Ma- 'jeſty, who is detained Priſoner contrary to the 'Reſolution of both Kingdoms, that he may 'come to ſome of his own Houſes near *Lon- 'don*, with Honour, Freedom, and Safety; 'where both Kingdoms may make Applicati- 'ons to him, for a ſafe and well-grounded 'Peace.

'So they reſolve not to put into the Hands of 'his Majeſty, or any other, ſuch Power where- 'by the Ends of the Covenant may be obſtruct- 'ed, or Religion, or Presbyterian Government 'endangered; but before any Agreement, that 'his Majeſty give Aſſurance by Oath, and un- 'der his Hand and Seal, that he will paſs ſuch 'Bills as ſhall be preſented to him from both, or 'either Kingdoms reſpectively for ſettling the 'Covenant, the Presbyterian Government, Di- 'rectory of Worſhip, and Confeſſion of Faith, 'and never to oppoſe them.

'That if any War be made, as it ſhall be on 'juſt and neceſſary Grounds, ſo none ſhall have 'Charge in the Armies or Committees but Men 'of known Integrity, that the Church ſhall have 'Intereſt therein.

'That they think fit the Kingdom be put into 'a Poſture of Defence, and ſome diſcreet Per- 'ſons be ſent with their Demands to the Parlia- 'ment of *England*.

Prince Elector. 25. Upon a Letter from Prince *Philip* (Son to the Queen of *Bohemia*) to Vice-Admiral *Rainsborough*, deſiring a Paſs to come into *England*, to viſit his Brother the Prince Elector, wherein the Vice-Admiral deſired to know the Pleaſure of the Houſe; they ordered a Paſs to be given to Prince *Philip*.

A Day ſet to conſider of ſettling the Kingdom, and Mr. *Strong* deſired that Morning to pray with the Houſe, and a Letter ſent from the Houſe to all the Miniſters in and about *London*, to pray to Morrow being the Faſt-Day, *For the Bleſſing of God upon the Conſultations of the Parliament.*

Upon Information *That* Captain *Brown Buſhel*, who revolted from the Parliament with a good Ship, and turned Pirate, was apprehended, the Houſe gave twenty Pounds to the two Men that took him; and referr'd it to the Committee of the Admiralty to take order for his Trial as a Pirate, and he was committed to *Windſor* Caſtle. 24 *Car.*

Orders for Monies for Repair of *Hull* and *Newcaſtle* Works.

The Aldermen *Langham*, *Adams* and *Bunce*, brought to the Lords Bar, refuſed to kneel, or be tried by their Lordſhips, but petitioned to be tried by the Common Law, denying the *Power of the Lords to try Commoners*. They were fined five hundred Pounds a piece, ſent back to the *Tower*, and had liberty to name their Council, in order to their Trial. *Aldermen.*

The Common-Council of *London* ſat yeſterday, and this day upon an Affidavit made by one *Everard*, *That* he being at *Windſor* in an Inn in Bed, heard ſome Gentlemen, (whereof he ſuppoſeth one was Colonel *Groſvenor*, another *Ewer*, and others with them in the next Room to him) diſcourſing together to this effect, *That they doubted not but the* Scots *would come in, and that the City of* London *would join with the* Scots, *for the preventing of which, they found no way but to diſarm the City Friend and Foe.* London.

That ſuch as were Friends to the Army ſhould be armed, and keep the reſt in awe, and that they would make the City advance a Million of Money, or elſe would plunder them, and that they had acquainted Ireton *therewith.*

Letters from *Scotland*, *That* the King's Party there carry all, *That* the *Iriſh* Forces under *Monro* have offer'd their Service to *Scotland*, and received Thanks, and a Fortnight's Pay from the Parliament of *Scotland*.

26. Letters came this Faſt-day from *Norwich* to Colonel *Fleetwood*, *That* the Mayor of *Norwich* being ſent for to attend the Parliament, the Malignants oppoſed his going, and the Parliamenteers were for it; *That* both Parties got into Arms, and plunder'd many Inhabitants of the City, *That* Captain *Zanchie* with his Troop, and ſome other Horſe of Colonel *Fleetwood*'s Regiment quartered thereabouts, came into the City. Norwich *Riot.*

They fell upon the Rioters in ſeveral Parties, drove them into Corners, and wounded many of them, and Captain *Lloyd* and divers of the Troopers were wounded.

That the Rioters got poſſeſſion of the Magazine, and being buſy to get out Powder, the Magazine was fired, and about Forty of them blown up and ſpoiled, the Blow ſhaked the whole City, threw down part of ſome Churches, wounded and killed many of the Town, not one of the Troopers hurt by it, Legs and Arms found in the Streets torn from the Bodies, and about a hundred and twenty of the Citizens miſſing; in the Evening all quieted. *Magazine fired.*

27. Order for all the Members who have not taken the Covenant, to take it To-morrow.

Debate about ſettling the Kingdom, the Queſtion was, *Whether the Buſineſs of the Church or of the State ſhould be firſt conſidered*; but the Buſineſs of the City intervening, the Houſe reſolved to ſit again in the Afternoon.

The Lord Mayor, Aldermen, and Common-Council of *London*, preſented a Petition to the Houſe, informing the Buſineſs before-mentioned in the Affidavit of *Everard*, and deſired, *That upon farther Examination thereof, ſuch Courſe may be taken therein as the Houſe ſhall think fit.* *Petition.* London.

That

Anno 1647. *That the Chains of the City may be ſet up again, and the Army be removed to a farther Diſtance.*

Poſts and Chains. *That an Ordinance may paſs to conſtitute Major General* Skippon, *Major General of all Forces within the Lines of Communication, for Defence of the City and of the Parliament, to whom the City reſolve to adhere.*

Anſwer. The Lords gave the Petitioners *Thanks for their good Affections and Reſolutions to adhere to the Parliament.*

As to the ſetting up again of the Chains they leave it to the Lord Mayor and Common-Council to do as they think fit; as to Major General Skippon, *he being a Member of the Houſe of Commons, they can do nothing without the Aſſent of the Houſe.*

The Houſe of Commons *approved the Deſires of the Common-Council, and ordered the Militia to ſee the Chains ſet up again,* and the Speaker acquainted the Petitioners therewith, *That the Occaſion of part of the Army's being drawn ſo near was the late Tumults; that the Houſe would take this Buſineſs into Conſideration, and gave their Thanks to the Petitioners.*

28. The Houſe proceeded in debate about the Buſineſs of the State, and voted,

Vote. *That the Government of the Kingdom ſhould be ſtill by King, Lords and Commons, and the Ground-work for that Government, ſhould be the Propoſitions preſented to the King at* Hampton-Court, *and that every Member of the Houſe ſhall have Liberty to ſpeak to any Votes,* &c. *concerning the King.*

Duke of York. 29. Both Houſes paſſed a Declaration upon the Duke of *York*'s going away.

That whereas upon a former Endeavour of his to eſcape, which was prevented, the Duke by his Letter to the Houſes acknowledged his Errors, and promiſed not to attempt the like for the future, they declared that they conceived the Earl of *Northumberland* not to be farther accountable for the Duke.

The Commons ordered the Allowance to the Duke of *York* to be taken off, and an Increaſe of Allowance to the Duke of *Glouceſter*; and that the Earl of *Northumberland* may remove him and his Siſter to *Sion* Houſe, or *Hampton* Court.

An Information concerning two Gentlemen relating to *Everard*'s Buſineſs, referred to the ſame Committee.

The General and his Officers kept a Faſt-day at *Windſor*, and the next day, a Captain and others had their Trials begun by a Council of War.

Colonel *Poyer* fell upon a Party of the Parliament's Forces under Colonel *Fleming*, routed them, and killed and took moſt of them.

May, 1648.

May 1. Debate touching the Buſineſs of the Church.

Blaſphemy The Ordinance againſt Blaſphemy and Hereſy, in ſome Caſes the Puniſhment being Death, in other Caſes Abjuration, *&c.* paſſed both Houſes, but not without much Oppoſition.

I ſpoke againſt much of this Ordinance.

Order of both Houſes for *Ely* Houſe to be for the Sick and Wounded Soldiers.

Ordinance tranſmitted for placing of a Miniſter in *Bath*.

Order for the Members of every County to preſent to the Commiſſioners of the Great Seal, fit Perſons to be Juſtices of the Peace. 23 *Car.*

Letters from *Briſtol* of ſome there privately liſting for the King; and the Forces there are cold in ſuppreſſing them.

Order for the Committee at *Derby* Houſe to conſult with the General about it.

Letters of the *South-Welſh* riſing in ſeveral Places againſt the Parliament's Forces, and driving away their Cattle, and carrying away their Corn and Goods, where the Parliament's Forces come, not a Horſe-ſhoe nor Smith to be found there.

Lieutenant General *Cromwell* ordered by the General to go into *South-Wales* with two Regiments of Horſe and three Regiments of Foot.

Letters from *Scotland*, that the Parliament there paſſed a Declaration, thirty one proteſting againſt it, and the Clergy diſſenting, That two hundred and ten Barons and Lords met to perſuade the Countries to riſe in defence *of Religion, the King, and Church.*

2. Vote for five thouſand Pounds for Repair of the Works of *Newcaſtle* and *Tinmouth*, the like for *Hull*, *Scarborough*, and other *Northern* Garriſons, and ſix thouſand Pounds for *Briſtol*.

Letters that *Berwick* was ſurprized by Sir *Marmaduke Langdale*, Sir *Charles Lucas*, and other *Engliſh* with a Party of a hundred Horſe, pretending a Commiſſion from Prince *Charles*; That the Mayor endeavoured to get Strength to oppoſe them, but could not, referred to the Committee of *Derby* Houſe, and the General. *Langdale.*

Letters from the General that he had ordered the Regiments at *Whitehall* and the *Meuſe*, and other Forces near *London* to remove further off, unleſs the Houſes ſhould give Order to the contrary.

The Houſe ordered a Letter to the General to ſtay the Removal of thoſe Regiments till farther Order; and a Committee to treat with the City, what Guards they will provide for the Houſes, if thoſe Regiments be removed.

The General likewiſe acquainted the Houſes with his ſending Lieutenant General *Cromwell* into *Wales*, and with the not Payment of Aſſeſſments, whereby the Soldiers would be enforced to take free Quarter; the Houſe paſſed Inſtructions to the Committee of the Army and Officers to rectify it.

Teh Common-Council returned Thanks to the Parliament *for their Confidence in the City, and aſſured them, that when the Forces of the Army ſhould be removed, the City would ſtand by the Parliament for their Security.* *City.*

The City allowed ſix hundred Pounds *per Annum* to Major General *Skippon.*

Petitions to the City's Common-Council, *That* the impeached Aldermen may not be tried by the Lords, but by their Equals. *Petition.*

That there may be a new Committee of the Militia every Year, the Lord Mayor and Sheriffs to be part, and the reſt to be choſen by the Common-Council, and approved by the Parliament, and the Lieutenant of the Tower to be under the City's Command, referred to the Committee.

3. Letters from the Lord Chancellor of *Scotland* by Command of the Parliament there, with their Demands to the Parliament of *England* to this purpoſe: *Scotland.* *Demands.*

1. *That the King may come to ſome of his Courts near* London, *to abide with Safety, Honour, and Freedom.*

2. *That*

Anno 1648.

2. *That a perſonal Treaty may be had with his Majeſty.*

3. *That the Independent Schiſmatick Army may be disbanded, and none put into Garriſons, but ſuch as will take the Covenant, and both Kingdoms may confide in.*

4. *That all Anabaptiſts, Separatiſts, and Independents may be ſuppreſſed, and no Toleration allowed for any of them.*

5. *That all abſent Members may be ſent for to perform their Duties in Parliament.*

6. *That the Covenant may be enforced upon all Men.*

7. *That the Presbyterian Government may be effectually ſettled.*

Theſe Demands were thought by ſome to be very ſtrange; a Day was ſet for the Debate of them.

Information of Tumults by the Malignants in *Colcheſter*.

Order for Letters to be ſent to ſome Forces of the Army in that County to quiet them, and the Committee at *Derby* Houſe to take care thereof.

The Houſe ſent for the Commiſſioners of the Great Seal: We acquainted them how great the Buſineſs was in the *Chancery*, and humbly deſired their Leave that we might continue to ſit, but the Houſe would not permit it.

At *Weſtminſter* College were many Lords and Commons of the Committee at Dinner, being the Election Day.

A Petition from many Thouſands, Knights, Gentlemen and Freeholders in *Eſſex*, expreſſing the Reaſons of their Deſires, which were, *For a Perſonal Treaty with his Majeſty; that a Courſe be taken for Satisfaction of the Arrears of the Army, with a diſbanding of the ſame.*

Eſſex Petition.

Anſwer. The Lords *gave Thanks to the County of* Eſſex *for their good Affections, and let them know that they would take their Petition into a ſerious and ſpeedy Conſideration, and not be wanting to contribute their Endeavours for the Eaſe of the Country's Burdens, and ſettling of a good Peace.*

The Commons gave this Anſwer to the Petition.

That they take notice of the great Service and good Affections of that County to the Parliament, and are confident they will ſo continue; and as to their Petition, the Houſe is now in Debate concerning the ſpeedy Settlement of the Kingdom, and do not doubt, but what they ſhall conclude thereupon, will give Satisfaction to that County, and to all well affected People.

It was earneſtly preſſed to have the Words *Thanks of the Houſe* expreſſed in this Anſwer, but it was carried in the Negative.

5. Debate of the Letters from *Scotland*.

Declaration. The Houſes declared, *That they are reſolved to maintain the Covenant and Treaties between the two Kingdoms, and that they will be ready to join with* Scotland *in the Propoſitions preſented to the King at* Hampton Court.

Order for Forces for the *Northern* Parts, and to put thoſe Countries in a Poſture of Defence, and referred to the Committee at *Derby* Houſe.

Scotland. Inſtructions paſs'd for the Parliament's Commiſſioners in *Scotland*, to acquaint the Parliament there with the Surpriſal of *Berwick*, by Enemies to both Kingdoms, who had lain long in *Scotland*, and were demanded by the *Engliſh* Commiſſioners.

Colonel *Horton* publiſhed a Declaration to ſatisfy the *Welch* of the Parliament's Proceedings in order to disband the Forces of Major General *Langherne*, and to eaſe the Country of free Quarter, and to ſettle Peace generally, and of the Revolt and Oppoſition of Colonel *Poyer*, the Trouble, Charge, and Danger to the Countries thereby. 24. *Car.*

But this perſuaded little among them, the common People few of them underſtanding *Engliſh*, and the Gentry being generally againſt the Parliament, and riſing in moſt Parts of *South-Wales*, as ſoon as the Parliament Forces were gone from them. Wales.

6. The Commiſſioners of the Cuſtoms advanced twenty thouſand Pounds for the Navy.

The Votes ſent up to the Lords concerning a new Addreſs to the King, *&c.*

Orders to ſell the Duke of *York*'s Houſes, and two hundred Pounds of the Money for lame Soldiers.

8. Debate about the Buſineſs of the Church. Berwick.

Letters from the *North*, That ſince the Surpriſal of *Berwick*, Sir *Thomas Glemham*, and Sir *Philip Muſgrave* have taken *Carliſle*, that *Langdale* promiſed much to Captain *Batten*, if he would keep *Holy Iſland* for the King, but he refuſed. Carliſle.

That Sir *Arthur Hazlerigge* ſent Forces to ſecure ſome other Places; that *Langdale* gives out that he is General of the five *Northern* Counties by Commiſſion from Prince *Charles*, and perſuades them to arm for the King.

Thus a new War was begun, and new Perplexities upon the Parliament, but it turned only to the uniting of their Party again.

Major General *Lambert* ſent Forces to ſecure *Appleby*, *Raby*, and other Places.

The Parliament's Friends in thoſe Parts fled to *Newcaſtle*.

The Parliament's Commiſſioners in *Scotland* delivered in Papers to the Parliament of *Scotland*, touching the taking of *Berwick* and *Carliſle*, but had no Anſwer to them; they went on earneſtly with their Preparations for War in that Parliament.

9. A Petition from the Lord Mayor, Aldermen, and Common-Council of *London* to the Houſe.

That they are willing to undertake the guarding of the Houſes, the Militia *being ſettled, and they authorized.* London Petition.

That their Nomination of the Lieutenant of the Tower being ſuſpended, and Importation of Bullion hindred, and Merchandizing diverted; Trade is much decayed.

They pray that the Committee of the Militia *may be nominated by the Common-Council, to be approved by both Houſes of Parliament, and the like for the Lieutenant of the Tower, and the Soldiers now there removed, and that Merchants may be invited to bring in Bullion.*

The Houſe paſſed ſeveral Votes according to the Deſires of the Petitioners, and acquainted them therewith, and told them, *The Houſe doubted not but that their Confidence in the City and Affection to them, would be anſwered with Love, Truſt, and Obedience from them to the Parliament.* *Anſwer.*

Letters from Sir *Arthur Hazlerigge* of the Condition of the *North*, and of Captain *Batten*'s Refuſal to revolt to the King; for which the Houſe ordered Thanks to be ſent to him, and continued his Government.

Letters

Anno 1648. Letters from the Speaker to the Committees of every County, to meet and to obſerve the Motions and Practices of diſaffected Perſons, and ſuch as they find active to endanger the Peace of their Country, to ſecure them, and to provide for the Safety, and for ſecuring of Places of Strength, that the Parliament may without Diſturbance intend the Settlement of the Peace of the Kingdom.

Vote. Vote that the General be deſired to advance in Perſon into the *North* with ſuch Forces as he ſhall think fit, to reduce thoſe Places that are poſſeſſed by the Enemy, and to prevent any Danger in thoſe Parts, and that a Committee acquaint the General with the Grounds of theſe Votes.

Letters that the Duke of *York* was come into *Holland*.

Ireland. Letters from *Dublin*, that Colonel *Monk* defeated a Party of *Owen Mac Art*'s Forces in *Ulſter*, killed between five hundred and a thouſand of them, and took all their Arms and Baggage. That Corn is there at twenty Shillings a Buſhel, and many periſh for Hunger.

10. Ordinance committed giving Power to Committees to ſecure diſaffected and tumultuous Perſons in *South-Wales*.

Another for Money for fortifying *Briſtol* in ſome new Places.

A Petition of many reduced Officers for part of their Arrears, referred to a Committee.

Inſtructions paſſed to the Commiſſioners in *Scotland* to acquaint the Parliament there, *How ill the two Houſes here reſent the Title of their laſt Letter, to which an Anſwer will be ſent in convenient time.*

Letters from *Wales*, That when Colonel *Hewes* Governor of *Chepſtow* Caſtle was abſent, Sir *Nicholas Kemiſh*, and Mr. *Thomas Lewis* got Poſſeſſion of the Caſtle in the Night at a Port, and that Colonel *Herbert* got together ſome of the Parliament's Forces and beſieged it.

11. An Ordinance committed for ſatisfying Debts due from Delinquents to well affected Perſons.

Colonel Horton. Victory in Wales. Letters from *Wales*, That the Forces under Colonel *Horton*, about three thouſand Horſe and Foot fought with the *Welch* Forces under Major General *Langherne*, Major General *Stradling*, Colonel *Powel* and others, being near eight thouſand Men, who were totally routed by Colonel *Horton*, and Colonel *Bethel*, *Stradling* taken Priſoner, and *Langherne* wounded, twenty ſix Captains and an hundred and fifty Officers, and three thouſand Soldiers of the *Welch* taken Priſoners, many Colours and Arms, and divers ſlain.

The Houſe gave Captain *Mercer* an hundred Pounds, and Colonel *Bethel* an hundred and fifty Pounds for bringing this good News, and ordered a Day of Thankſgiving for it, and that Captain *Wogan* (not the Revolter) who had done with the reſt gallant Service in this Action, ſhould have his Arrears audited.

They ordered alſo, That the Land formerly given to Major General *Langherne*, and a thouſand Pounds *per Annum* more out of the Delinquents Eſtates who were in this Action ſhould be ſold, and the Proceed thereof given as a Gratuity from the Parliament to Colonel *Horton*, and the Officers and Soldiers who engaged in this Action.

Order for a Declaration *that all who ſhould engage in any War, Commotion, or Inſurrection againſt the Parliament ſhould die without Mercy.*

The Lords were put in mind to proceed againſt Judge *Jenkins*.

A Committee appointed for diſpoſing of the *Welch* Priſoners. 24 *Car.*

12. Upon Debate of the *Scots* Letter, a Committee was appointed to draw up an Anſwer from the two Houſes.

Order for a Commiſſion of *Oyer* and *Terminer* to be ſent down into *Wales*, and Mr. *Eltonhead* Brother to the Maſter of *Chancery*; and Mr. *Parker* to be Judges for Trial of the Rioters there, and that the General ſend for the Officers and chief Priſoners taken by Colonel *Horton*'s Forces, and try them by a Council of War.

The City were deſired to call a Common Council, that the good Succeſs in *Wales* might be communicated to them, and they deſired to take Courſe for the collecting of the Arrears due to the Army, upon the General's March *Northward*.

Order upon the General's Letters, for Arms, Ammunition and Money, for the Forces that are to march with them into the *North*.

We determined thirteen Cauſes in *Chancery* in the Morning, and 40 Demurrers in the Afternoon; a Day of Labour.

13. An Ordinance tranſmitted to the Lords for ſettling the *Militia* of the Kingdom.

A Tumult in St. *Edmunds-Bury*, about taking down of a May-Pole, which came to the plundering of [illegible], but was near abated. *May-pole.*

Order for [illegible] Members ſerving for that County to go down, and take care to ſuppreſs all Tumults there.

Endeavours to put a Garriſon of the King's into *Aſhby-de-la-zouch* was prevented.

15. The Commiſſioners ſent down to try the Rioters at *Canterbury*, could not perſuade the Grand Jury to find the Bill, and therefore they adjourned the Court; they and the Committee of *Kent* had the Thanks of the Houſe for their Care in this Buſineſs, and the Committee were deſired to proceed in the farther Execution of it. *Rioters.*

Intelligence from Vice-Admiral *Rainsborough* of two Men of War from *France* appointed to tranſport Arms and Horſe for *Scotland*.

Letters from the *North*, of a Deſign to ſurprize *York* for the King, and at the time appointed for the Royaliſts to enter the City, a Troop of the Parliament's Horſe coming thither accidentally, the Malignants taking them for their own Party cryed up the King, and ſo were diſcovered and prevented. *York.*

Letters from *Newcaſtle*, That Colonel *Bright*'s Regiment, and other Parliament Forces are come that way to guard the Borders; That the Governor of *Berwick* lays heavy Taxes upon the Engliſh; That they and the King's Party in *Carliſle* are impatient that the *Scots* Forces do not come in to aſſiſt them, being daily expected.

The Commiſſioners of the Kirk of *Scotland*, ſent to the Miniſters *to admoniſh their People not to engage in the intended War, under the Pain of the Diſpleaſure of God*; but the other Party proceeded in their Levies.

The Commiſſioners of the Kirk paſſed a Declaration in Anſwer and Oppoſition to that of the Parliament of *Scotland*, *Which*, they ſay, *is to reſtore the King to his Honour, before Jeſus Chriſt be reſtored to his*; *and they declare their Diſſent from the intended War.* *Kirk.*

We ſat in the *Chancery* this laſt Day of the Term from five o' Clock in the Morning till five in the Evening.

16. An Ordinance tranſmitted for puniſhing Defaulters at Muſters in *Kent*.

Anno 1648. Letters from the Gentlemen of *Cheſhire*, That they had fortified the Caſtle and City of *Cheſter*; the Houſe approved thereof, and ordered Thanks to the Gentlemen.

Letters from the Gentlemen of the Counties of *Flint*, *Denbigh*, and *Montgomery*, *That they had entred into an Aſſociation, for ſecuring thoſe Counties againſt the Enemy*; the Houſe approved thereof, and ordered them hearty Thanks for it.

The like from *Lancaſhire*.

The Houſe agreed to the Ordinance for the *Militia* of *London*.

A Petition to both Houſes accompanied with divers hundreds of the County of *Surrey*.

Petition. *That the King may be reſtored to his due Honour, and juſt Rights, according to the Oaths of Supremacy, and Allegiance, that he may be forthwith eſtabliſhed in his Throne, according to the Splendor of his Anceſtors.*

That he may for the preſent come to Weſtminſter *with Honour and Safety, to treat perſonally for compoſing of Differences.*

That the Free-born Subjects of England *may be governed by the known Laws and Statutes.*

That the War beginning may be prevented.

That the Ordinance for preventing free Quarter may be duly executed, and Speed made in disbanding all Armies, having their Arrears due, paid them.

Anſwer. The Lords anſwered the Petitioners, *That they were at preſent upon Conſideration of the Settlement of the Kingdom, and doubted not but to ſatisfy all.*

This Petition was preſented to the Commons in the Afternoon, when ſome of the Countrymen being gotten almoſt drunk, and animated by the Malignants as they came through *Weſtminſter* Hall, they fell a quarrelling with the Guards and asked them, *Why they ſtood there to guard a Company of Rogues.*

Tumult.

Then Words on both ſides increaſing, the Countrymen fell upon the Guards, diſarmed them, and killed one of them, and wounded divers. Upon this Alarm more Soldiers were ſent for from *Whitehall* and the *Meuſe*, who fell upon the Countrymen and killed five or ſix of them, and wounded very many, chaſing them up and down through the Hall, and the Lanes and Paſſages thereabouts.

17. The Day of Thankſgiving for the Succeſs in *Wales* obſerved by the Houſes, but not much in the City.

City. After the Sermons the Houſe ordered the Lord Mayor, Aldermen, and Common-Council of *London*, not to ſuffer any Multitudes of Men to paſs through the City, nor any to come in armed; and that the Ordinance be renewed for putting Papiſts and Delinquents, *&c.* out of the Lines, and twenty Miles from *London*.

Order that the Committees of *Kent* and *Surrey*, take care to prevent tumultuous Meetings in thoſe Counties.

One hundred Pounds given to Captain *Nichols* who brought Letters from Colonel *Horton*.

Order to examine and find out the Authors and Printers of ſome Pamphlets.

Chepſtow. Letters that Lieutenant General *Cromwell* came to *Chepſtow*, where they drew out ſome Forces againſt him, but Colonel *Pride*'s Men fell on ſo furiouſly that they gained the Town, and beat the Soldiers into the Caſtle, which being ſtrongly fortified and provided, *Cromwell* ſent to *Briſtol* for ſome great Guns, left a Party before it, and marched with the reſt to *Pembrokeſhire*.

18. Both Houſes paſſed the Ordinances for appointing the *Militia* of *London* and the Liberties, during the Pleaſure of the Houſes, and for Colonel *Weſt* to be Lieutenant of the Tower, and for Major General *Skippon* to be Major General of *London*, *Weſtminſter*, and the Lines. 24 *Car.* *Militia.*

Letters of St. *Edmunds-Bury*, that about ſix hundred got together in Arms there, about ſetting up a May-pole, and they cried out *for God and King* Charles, laid hold upon ſome of the Soldiers, and ſet Guards in ſeveral Places. *May-pole.*

That ſome Troops of the Parliament quartered near, and ſome Country Foot drew together, and kept in a Body before the Town all Night, and kept them in on every ſide, who ſeeing themſelves in that Condition, ſent for a Parley, and ſubmitted to Mercy.

Upon a Letter from the Prince Elector, his Brother Prince *Philip* had Leave to raiſe one thouſand Voluntiers for the *Venetian* Service. *Prince Elector.*

Report of a great Deſign in *London*, and the Suburbs, of riſing for the King in a great Body, and to deſtroy the Parliament and City. London.

The Houſe ordered Notice hereof to be given to the Common-Council, and that the *Militia* be put into a Poſture of Defence, and that Priſoners be ſecured, and a Committee appointed to draw Heads for an Union, and good Correſpondence between the Parliament and City. *Parliament and City.*

19. Mr. *Aſhburnham* and Mr. *Legge* being apprehended, were committed to *Windſor* Caſtle.

Orders for the Committee of *Salop* to ſecure ſuch Priſoners as they have ſurprized in *Ludlow* Caſtle, and for *Wincheſter* Caſtle to be garriſoned at the Requeſt of that Country.

20. An Ordinance tranſmitted to the Lords for ſuppreſſing Tumults.

The Common-Council of *London* returned in Anſwer to the Parliament's Propoſals for Union and good Correſpondence, *That they reſolve to remain firmly joined againſt the common Enemy.* London.

And for this Parliament, they did acknowledge with Thankfulneſs their great Care and Pains for the Kingdom, and particularly for this City, and that they would live and die with that Parliament, according to their former Proteſtation.

An Ordinance paſt the Commons for putting Papiſts and Malignants out of the Lines.

Order for Captain *Wogan* and other Officers and Soldiers who came off from Major General *Langherne* to the Parliament's Forces, to have their Arrears, and that the Priſoners taken in *Wales* and triable by Marſhal Law, ſhall be ſo tried forthwith.

The General removed *Northwards*.

Lieutenant General *Cromwell* poſſeſſed *Carmarthen*, the Forces being drawn into *Pembroke* Caſtle where *Langherne*, *Powel*, and *Poyer* were, but ſome Differences reported to be among them there. Wales.

22. Order for ſupplying the Stores, and taking off the Salt-petre.

Letters from the Mayor of *Sandwich*, That a young Man was lately come thither, who gave himſelf out to be the Prince of *Wales*, and that many came to him to kiſs his Hand, and others ſent him Money. Vice-Admiral *Rainsborough* advertiſed by Letters the ſame thing, referred to the Committee at *Derby* Houſe to examine this Buſineſs, and to ſend for this pretended Prince of *Wales*, and Meſſengers went to bring him up.

The Gentry of *York* agreed to raiſe Horſe and Foot for Defence of their Country againſt all Oppoſers of the Parliament. Which the Houſe approved, and ordered Thanks to them for it. York.

Thanks

Anno 1648. Thanks ordered to the *Militia* of *London*, and to Major General *Skippon*, for preſerving the Peace of the City, and ſecuring the Parliament.

The Ordinance paſs'd for advancing fifty thouſand Pounds for the Service of *Ireland*.

An Ordinance paſs'd both Houſes againſt tumultuous Meetings, to preſent Petitions to the Parliament.

Scotland. Letters from *Edinburgh* of great Preparations in *Scotland* for raiſing Forces, Horſe and Foot; and that an Act was publiſhed for putting that Kingdom into a Poſture of Defence againſt Malignants, Sectaries, and others; that General *Leven* laid down his Commiſſion, and that Duke *Hamilton* was choſen General, that they gave a rich Jewel to General *Leven*, and promiſed him one thouſand Pounds.

Pontfract Caſtle. Letters that eighty Horſe, each Horſeman carrying a Footman behind him, came to *Pontfract* Caſtle, and ſet up their ſcaling Ladders in the Night, deſigning to ſurprize it for the King, but the Garriſon took the Alarm, and the Centuries firing upon them, they all got away.

Colonel *Rigby* and the Gentlemen of *Lancaſhire* raiſed the Forces of that County to oppoſe the Enemy.

Some Gentlemen of *Surrey* came to the General and deſired him in the Name of that County, to command his Soldiers, that no Affront might be offered to the Countrymen by the Soldiers, and the Country will take care that no Affront be offered to the Soldiers, but that they have neceſſary and lawful Accommodation and Reſpect, and that they were grieved, *That ſo much Injury was offered to their Petitioners, and ſo much Chriſtian Blood of their Country ſhed.*

23. Both Houſes paſſed the Ordinance for putting Malignants and Papiſts out of the Lines of Communication, and twenty Miles diſtant from *London*.

Petition. A Petition from the Supernumerary Officers and Soldiers, for Part of their Arrears for their preſent Subſiſtence, anſwered, *That they muſt be ſatisfied with the Security given to them and others already.*

City Petition. A Petition from the City of *London* expreſſing their *Thankfulneſs for the granting of their former Deſires, and their Joy for the Votes of Parliament, that they will not alter the Government by King, Lords and Commons, and will preſerve the Covenant and Treaties, but that they are much grieved, that their Magiſtrates and Fellow-Citizens for a long time have been under Reſtraint: They humbly pray, the Proſecution of their Votes by the Parliament for the Settlement of Peace, Preſervation of the Union, Covenant, and Treaties, and that the Aldermen now in the Tower, their Recorder, and the reſt of their Fellow-Citizens reſtrained upon the ſame Occaſion may be reſtored.*

Anſwer. The Lords *gave Thanks to the Petitioners, and Aſſurance that they would endeavour the Settlement of Peace, and to prevent a new War, and the Diſcharge of the Recorder, and that they may be united, their Hearts faſtned, and their Hands ſtrengthned to ſerve the Parliament.*

The Commons gave an Anſwer to the ſame Effect, and voted the Diſcharge of Mr. Recorder *Glyn*, and divers other Citizens from their Impriſonments; that the Forces at the Tower be joined with thoſe at *Whitehall* and the *Meuſe*, till the City *Militia* be in a Poſture for the Guard of the Parliament.

The Gentlemen of *Montgomeryſhire* ſubſcribed an Engagement, *To adhere to the Parliament, and to put themſelves into a Poſture of Defence.* 24 *Car.*

24. Inſtructions paſſed for the Earl of *Thanet*, to go down into *Kent* to quiet the Rioters there, by aſſuring them, Kent.

1. *That the Houſes have no ſuch Intent, as the Malignants have given out to execute two of every Town of them.*

2. *That they may have Leave to preſent their Petition by a few.*

3. *That upon laying down their Arms, and repairing home, they ſhall have an Ordinance of Indemnity.*

Vote by the Commons, *That after his Majeſty hath ſigned the Bills for ſettling the* Militia, *and for the* Presbyterian *Government, and recalled his Declarations*, &c. *againſt the Parliament, that then a Treaty ſhall be had with him upon the reſt of the Propoſitions preſented at* Hampton-Court. *Vote.*

The Author and Printer of a ſcandalous feigned Engagement of the Counties of *Kent*, *Surrey*, *Eſſex*, &c. ordered to be whipt and impriſoned.

Letters from Colonel *Duckenfield*, That the Gentry of *Cheſhire* have engaged to adhere to the Parliament, and to raiſe three Regiments of Foot, and one of Horſe if Occaſion be for Defence of their Country.

Letters of ſome Forces for the King come into *Lancaſhire*, and *North-Wales*, and of the Readineſs of the Countries to oppoſe them.

25. Intelligence of the Increaſe of the Rioters in *Kent*, and their ſeizing ſome Shipping and Ammunition at *Rocheſter*, and their approaching near *London* (which it was given out) they intended to plunder, referred to the Committee at *Derby* Houſe, to order Forces for the better Security of the Parliament and City, and Notice hereof to be given to the General. *Rioters in* Kent.

The Lords voted an Addition to the Committee at *Derby* Houſe.

Debate touching Proviſion of Money for the Forces in *London*, and for raiſing new Forces.

26. Debate about the Bills to be preſented to the King in order to a Treaty with him, and about the Diſcontents and Deſires of the County of *Surrey*.

Upon Information that the Rioters of *Kent* had plundered the Houſes of many Members of Parliament who ſerve for that County; Orders for the ſuppreſſing of them.

Some of their Members had the Thanks of the Houſe for removing the Ordnance and Ammunition from *Woolwich* to the Tower.

Letters from *Wales* of the Inſurrections there well nigh ſuppreſſed, That two hundred and forty of the *Welchmen* Batchelors, were ſent to the *Barbadoes*, and three ſhot to death at *Cardiffe*.

27. Orders for ſlighting of *Banbury* Caſtle, and for Money for repairing and victualling of *Windſor* Caſtle, and for a hundred Beds for the Soldiers there, and for victualling of *Dover* Caſtle.

Reference to the Committee of *Derby* Houſe, touching additional Guards for the Iſle of *Wight*, and to the Committee of the Navy touching the Sea Guards.

Upon a Petition from the Rioters in *Kent*,

Ordered, *That they ſhall have Indemnity and Pardon, if they forthwith lay down Arms, reſtore what they have taken, retire to their own Dwellings, and engage to be quiet for the future.*

Anno 1648. Kent.

Upon this many of the Multitude who were come as far as *Greenwich* and *Deptford*, retreated home and left the Ordnance, and what they had taken behind them.

Letters from *Cornwall*, *That* Sir *Hardreſs Waller* had routed and diſperſed the Forces there for the King, *That* he had killed near a hundred, and took about two hundred of them Priſoners, and let the reſt go home to their own Dwelling.

Chepſtow.

Letters from Colonel *Ewer* of his taking of *Chepſtow* Caſtle, Sir *Nicolas Kemiſh* ſlain, an hundred and twenty Priſoners taken.

Order for fifty Pounds for the Captain, who brought the News, and for a Letter of Thanks to Colonel *Ewer*, and his Officers and Soldiers.

Ships Revolt.

Letters from Vice-Admiral *Rainsborough*, of the Revolt of ſome of the Ships under his Command; and that they had ſet him on Shore, and had ſent to the Earl of *Warwick* to take the Command of them; and declared *for King, Parliament and Covenant.*

The Commons referr'd this Buſineſs to the Committee of *Derby* Houſe, and to follow the Humour of the Revolters; they voted, *that the Earl of* Warwick *ſhould be Lord High Admiral of of* England, *and forthwith go to take care of the Navy.*

Vote.

Sir Hardreſs Waller.

Order for a Letter of Thanks to Sir *Hardreſs Waller*, his Officers and Soldiers for their good Service in ſuppreſſing the Inſurrection in *Cornwall.*

Kent.

Letters from *Kent* that the Rioters increaſed there to a great Strength, and committed many Plunderings and Inſolencies; the Houſe left the Buſineſs of reducing them wholly to the Management of the General, with Power for him to give Pardons, and Indemnity to any, but only to ſuch as had been formerly in Arms againſt the Parliament; in purſuance hereof the General had a Rendezvous upon *Black Heath* of ſeven Regiments of Horſe, and Foot; and marched towards *Rocheſter.*

Letters of *Cromwell*'s Succeſs in *Wales.*

Letters from *Scotland*, That the Levies of Soldiers there are oppoſed in ſome Counties.

The North.

From *Newcaſtle*, *That Langdale* left five hundred Foot, and a Troop of Horſe at *Berwick*, *That* the Number of the *Cavaliers* in thoſe Parts were about eight thouſand.

That Major General *Lambert* was come with about nine hundred Horſe to *Bernard* Caſtle.

The three Bills to be ſent to the King in order to a Treaty, tranſmitted to the Lords.

Some Members added to the Committee of *Derby* Houſe, ſix Lords and twelve Commoners.

Referred to Major General *Skippon* to take care of the Ordnance at *Whitehall*, and of ſending Beds to *Windſor.*

Ordinances paſſed the Commons, giving Power to the Militia of *London* to ſend Guards to the Parliament, and for ſix thouſand Pounds for ſatisfying the Engagement of Colonel *Welden* to the Inhabitants of *Plymouth.*

Kentiſh *Rioters.*

The *Kentiſh* Men grew numerous under Eſq; *Hales* their General, and Sir *Thomas Peiton* their Lieutenant-General, who ſent a Meſſage by a Trumpet to the Lord General for a Paſs for their Commiſſioners to come and treat with him; but the General refuſed it, anſwering, *That he knew no Authority they had to appoint Commiſſioners for ſuch a Purpoſe. But finding them and their Countrymen gathered together in Arms, and doing many Acts of Hoſtility and Damage to their Neighbours, in diſturbance of the Peace, and without any Authority from the Parliament, he cannot admit of a Treaty with them, whilſt they are thus in Arms.*

Fairfax.

But if they ſhall forthwith lay down their Arms, and depart to their Homes, he doubts not but the Mercy of the Parliament will be extended to the Eſtates and Lives of thoſe who have been deluded into this Rebellion, and their Juſtice only againſt ſome of the moſt eminent Fomenters of it.

24 *Car.*

Some Skirmiſhes were between Parties of the Army and the *Kentiſh* Men, ſome few of them ſlain, and about a hundred Priſoners taken; they fought ſtoutly.

31. The Monthly Faſt, they had three Sermons in the Houſe.

The *Kentiſh* Men ſent a reſolute Reply to the General's Letter, *juſtifying themſelves and their Cauſe.*

The Houſe ſat till after ſix a Clock at Night.

June, 1648.

June 1. Debate of an Ordinance touching the Arrears of many Officers and Soldiers who have ſerved the Parliament.

Petition.

A Petition from the Lord-Mayor and Common Council of *London*, to acquaint the Houſes with a Petition preſented to the Common-Council, which they deſired to tender to the Houſes, and to leave to their Conſideration.

It was,

1. *To return Thanks to the Common-Council for their Endeavours for a Perſonal Treaty.*
2. *That the Militia of* London, Eſſex, Hertford, Bucks, Kent, Suſſex *and* Surrey *might be aſſociated.*
3. *That Captain* Batten *might be reſtored to the Place of Vice-Admiral.*
4. *That the Diſtempers in* Kent *might be appeaſed.*
5. *That the Aldermen under Reſtraint might be diſcharged.*

The Anſwer of both Houſes to the Petition was,

Anſwer.

That they perceived the Wiſdom and Moderation of the Common-Council in this Buſineſs, and thereby their good Affections to the Parliament for which they gave them Thanks, and deſired that a Common-Council might be called this Afternoon, to which the Houſes reſolved to ſend ſome of their Members to acquaint them with the Senſe of the Houſes upon ſuch Petitions.

Intelligence *that* the General with four Regiments of Horſe and three of Foot, and ſome Companies of Colonel *Ingoldsbie*'s Regiment, marched to *Eltham*, and lay in the Fields all Night. *May* 31. they had a Rendezvous at *Crauford Heath*, and from thence marched through *Dartford*, and the General having Intelligence that a Party of the *Kentiſh* had fortified and barricadoed a Bridge which led to *Graveſend*,

A commanded Party was ſent forth under Major *Husbands* of three hundred Horſe, who took up an

Anno 1648. an hundred Foot behind them: When they drew towards the Bridge the Enemy fired thick upon them, but they notwithſtanding fell on, and the Horſe ſwam through the Water and ſo got over.

The *Kentiſh* Men ſeeing their danger, fled, Major *Childe* who commanded them, hardly eſcaped, having his Horſe ſhot, and his Son was ſhot, and taken. About twenty of the *Kentiſh* were ſlain on the Place, divers wounded, and thirty Priſoners taken, moſt of the Party routed were Countrymen, Sea-men, and Apprentices of *London*.

Major *Husbands* marched on two or three Miles beyond *Graveſend*, and had Orders to retreat to *Maulin*, where the Army quartered.

The General publiſhed a Proclamation forbidding his Soldiers to plunder, or commit any Outrage in their March, and to reſtore any thing that had been ſo taken. Many Knights and Gentlemen of Quality, and Cavaliers were with the *Kentiſh* Men, and their Numbers were increaſed to above ten thouſand.

Major *Gibbon* went with a Party to relieve *Dover* Caſtle, and forced Sir *Richard Hardreſſe* who had beſieged it, to retreat.

London. 2. A Report from the Committee who were ſent to the Common-Council, *That they did return their humble Thanks to the Parliament for ſending the Committee to acquaint them with the Overtures of Favour the Parliament have made to the Petitioners of* Kent. *The Common-Council acknowledge the great Patience and low Condeſcenſion of the Parliament towards the* Kentiſh *Men, and are fully ſatisfied in what hath been delivered to them from the Committee in relation to the Clemency of the Parliament.*

The Commons ſeeing the City a little ſtaggering and inclining to favour, if not to aſſiſt the *Kentiſh* Men, and knowing the great Danger thereof, held it the moſt prudent Courſe to ſeek to win them by fair and courteous and condeſcending means to the Parliament, rather than to adventure a Ruffle with them.

Their Committee carry'd it with much Diſcretion and Moderation this way, and the Iſſue proved effectual. The Houſe order'd theſe Proceedings with the Common-Council to be printed, *that the Kingdom may take notice of the good Underſtanding between the Parliament and City; and how far both are ſenſible of the Deſigns of the Common Enemy to bring a ſecond War upon the Kingdom.*

Scotland. Order to ſend the three Bills to the Commiſſioners in *Scotland*, to be by them communicated to the Parliament there, that both Kingdoms may proceed *in a brotherly Union againſt the Common Enemy, and in proſecution of the Covenant, according to the Example of the Kirk of* Scotland.

Kent. Letters from *Kent*, *That* after the Paſs gained by Major *Husbands*, which was kept by ſixteen hundred of the *Kentiſh* Men, they fled; and although they were ſix thouſand Foot and one thouſand Horſe, equal in number to the Parliament's Army, yet they would not ſtand a Fight.

Maidſtone. *That* the General advanced towards *Maidſtone* ſooner than he was expected, and had Intimation that two hundred of the Enemy were quartered there; a commanded Party was drawn out to force Entrance into the Town, the Enemy prepared for a Defence, and had a thouſand Horſe and Foot brought in for their Aſſiſtance. About ſeven a Clock in the Evening Orders were given out for ſtorming the Town, at which the Soldiers ſhouted, and fell on with much Violence; but contrary to Expectation, found as reſolute Oppoſition: Yet after a ſmall Diſpute, forced their Entrance into the Town, and then thought the Difficulty of the Service had been over. 24 *Car.*

But the Enemy had drawn in eight hundred more to their Aſſiſtance, which made them up compleat two thouſand, and had ſo lined the Streets, in the ſeveral Houſes, and placed ſo much Caſe-ſhot in every Street, that the Buſineſs became very diſputable till almoſt twelve a Clock at night, and every Street in the Town was got by Inches.

The Number of the Slain of the *Kentiſh* Men, were above two hundred; of the Parliament's Forces not above forty, of them Captain *Price* was one. The Priſoners taken by the Parliament were four hundred and upwards, with four hundred Horſe, and two thouſand Arms: of this ſelect Brigade of the Enemy, few were Countrymen, but many of the King's Party, and Men of Quality, ſome Sea-men, and the reſt Apprentices, and Water-men, who came from *London* and thereabouts.

That the Enemy drew out of *Rocheſter* in a main Body within two Miles of *Maidſtone*, and the General to anſwer them, drew out three Regiments of Horſe, and one of Foot, the better to ſecure thoſe that ſtormed; and they ſtay'd at that diſtance till the whole Buſineſs was diſputed.

Fairfax. The General though much diſabled by Indiſpoſition of Health, and having a great Fit of the Gout then upon him, yet could not be prevailed with to remain with the Body in the Field, but with his Foot wrapped up he mounted on Horſeback, led on his Men in the greateſt Danger, and was one of the firſt in all this Action.

Both ſides did their part with much Valour and Reſolution, and there was ſcarce any Action in the former War more deſperate and hazardous, and better perform'd than this was.

This Day the Box Money in Chancery came to twenty ſeven Pounds.

3. Letters from the General of the Defeat of the *Kentiſh* Men at *Maidſtone*, and that they had ſince quitted *Rocheſter*, and the General was poſſeſſed of it, and that the Women of the Town were ſo much enraged againſt the Cavaliers, for leading their Husbands into ruin, that they were ready to have beaten them out of the Town.

Goring. *That* ſince the quitting of *Rocheſter*, the Countrymen leave the Field apace, and return home, that ſome Thouſands of their Forces, Horſe and Foot, with *Goring* in the Head of them, took their March towards *London*, thinking a great part of the City would join with them, that the General ſent five hundred Horſe to purſue them.

Order for Thankſgiving to God for this Victory, and the Meſſengers that brought the News from the General had good Gratuities given them.

London. Letters came from the *Kentiſh* Men to the Lord Mayor, Aldermen, and Common-Council of *London, deſiring Aſſiſtance and Aſſociation with them*, but the City would do nothing thereupon, but acquainted the Parliament with the Letters.

Thereupon the Houſe order'd, *That they ſhould have Thanks for communicating theſe Letters, and for not doing any thing in anſwer or ſatisfaction thereof.*

11 *Members, &c. diſcharg'd.* Then the Houſe being in a good Humour, it was moved, *That they ſhould conſider of the Eleven Members, and the Aldermen of the City now Priſoners in the* Tower, and the Houſe voted the Diſcharge of all of them, the impeached Lords *Willoughby*,

Anno 1648. *loughby*, &c. the Eleven Members, *Hollis*, &c. and the three Aldermen.

Order for a Letter of Thanks to the General and his Officers and Soldiers, for their great Service at *Maidſtone*. Whilſt the Chancery Court was ſitting, there was a Tumult and drawing of Swords in *Weſtminſter-hall*, which ſome feared had been a new Riſing, but it proved only upon the Arreſt of a Soldier.

Kent. 4. Intelligence came that the Lord *Goring* and his Company were at *Black-Heath*, but, ſeeing none of the City came forth to join with them, and the Countrymen divided, and not willing to engage farther, or that *Goring* ſhould be their General, and a ſmall Party of the Parliament's Horſe coming within ſight of them, the *Kentiſh* Men were ſtruck with Fear and moſt of them fled, the Parliament's Horſe came on, and took Goring. many Priſoners and much Pillage. *Goring* with about five hundred of the chief of them, haſted to *Greenwich*, and thence ferry'd over in Lighters and Boats to *Eſſex* ſide, and making great haſte, ſome of them did ſwim, and many were drowned. The Sea-men and Water-men that had before joined with them, now ſet upon them, and took many Priſoners and good Pillage.

5. Letters from the General of a full Account of the whole Buſineſs of *Kent*, and recommending to the Houſe the Widow of Captain *Price* ſlain in that Service, the Houſe ordered his Arrears to be audited, and allowed two hundred Pounds more to his Widow and Children.

Order for Thanks to the General for his great Service, and *that* his Letter be printed, *that the People may ſee how they are deluded by the malignant Party*.

The Ordinance paſſed for ſettling the Militia of *Cornwall* and *Devon*.

Vote. The Houſe voted *the Lord* Goring *to be a Rebel for raiſing Forces in* Kent *and in* Eſſex *againſt the Parliament*, and referred to the Committee of the *North* to continue ſuch Garriſons as they think fit. *Goring* prevailed with a Party in *Eſſex* to join with him; they quartered at *Bowe*, and Colonel *Whaley* with a Party of the Parliament's Horſe, at *Mile-end*, ſome Skirmiſhes were between their Scouts. The Houſes paſſed an Act of Indemnity for all of them (except *Goring*, and ſome few others) if they forthwith lay down Arms, and the Act was ſent down to them.

Indemnity.

Scotland. Letters from *Scotland* of great Diſtractions among them, and Difficulties to raiſe their Army; which the Clergy oppoſed, and Mr. *Gilleſpie* preached to be againſt the Covenant.

Letters from *Newcaſtle* of the Preparations in *Scotland* (if their Differences hinder not) for an Army's coming into *England*, *that Berwick* and *Carliſle* are ſupply'd with Arms, and other things from thence, *that* the *Scots* in *Ireland* are expected, and Money ſent to fetch them, that *Langdale*'s Forces were about eight thouſand, and no Relief from the Parliament of *England* to their Party.

6. About twenty of the King's Party came with Corn, and Frocks over their Cloths, pretending to ſupply *Pontefract* Caſtle, and having Arms under their Frocks, they ſeized upon the main Guard, part of whom they had corrupted, and another Party of the King's lying in Ambuſcado near hand, entred and ſurprized the Caſtle. The Houſe referred it to the Committee of *Derby* Houſe to conſider of the ſpeedy ſending ſome of the Forces in *Wales* to the *Northern* Parts.

Pontefract Caſtle ſurprized.

Spaniſh *Ambaſſador.* Upon Information from the Militia of *London*, *that* the *Spaniſh* Ambaſſador here, by reaſon of ſome Victories lately obtained in *Spain*, had appointed Bonfires to be made, which would occaſion great Confluence of Malignants and Tumults, the Houſe ſent to deſire the Ambaſſador *to forbear the ſame in theſe tumultuous Times, till the Peace of the Kingdom ſhould be better ſettled.* 24 *Car.*

Order for the Garriſon of *Liverpool* to be taken into Pay.

The Lords concurred in the Diſcharge of the ſeven impeached Lords, the eleven Members, and the three Aldermen in *London*.

An Ordinance committed for the ſequeſtring the Eſtates of *Powell*, *Langherne* and *Poyer*, and proceeding againſt them as Delinquents. The General ſent Colonel *Rich* to raiſe the Siege at *Dover*.

Letters from *Wales*, *that Overton's* Regiment and part of Sir *W. Conſtable's* Regiment commanded by Lieutenant Colonel *Reade*, ſtormed the Suburbs of *Tenby*, took twenty Horſe, and killed ſome; that about a Week after that, the Town and Caſtle were ſurrendred upon Mercy to the Parliament.

That the Townſmen ſeeing nothing but ruin, brought the deſperate Officers and Country Gentlemen to a Compliance, although they had ſufficient Proviſion, three hundred Soldiers, thirty five Guns mounted, and twelve Barrels of Powder.

That Pembroke Town and Caſtle was beſieged by Lieutenant General *Cromwell*, *that Poyer* had in the Caſtle three hundred Horſe, and many Foot.

That the Lion, a Ship of the Parliament's, riding in *Milford Haven*, ſent to *Cromwell* two Drakes, two Demy Culverins, and two whole Culverins, *that* when two of them were planted, and ſhot off againſt the Caſtle, at the ſame time the Parliament's Soldiers ſtormed a Village under the South Gate of the Town, of great Advantage to the Beſiegers.

Which *Poyer* perceiving, pulled in his red Flag. *That* the Horſe in the Town made deſperate Sallies, but were beaten back with Loſs on both ſides, they deſired to come out, but it would not be granted but *upon Mercy*, *that* they had no Graſs for their Horſes, but pulled off the Thatch from the Houſes for them; they gave no Quarter to the Parliament's Dragoons, nor the Dragoons to them.

7. The Aſſembly of Divines preſented to the Houſe a congratulatory Letter, from the Aſſembly here to the Aſſembly in *Scotland*, *to ſtrengthen the Amity and Union of both Kingdoms*, which the Houſe approved. *Aſſembly of Divines.*

Order to forbid the making of *Reading* a Garriſon, or any other Town in *Barkſhire* without leave from the Parliament.

A Paſs from both Houſes to Prince *Philip* to return with twelve Horſes beyond Seas.

Upon a Petition of the Inhabitants of *Weſtminſter*, Mr. *Glyn* who ſerved for them was readmitted a Member of the Houſe.

Order for ſecuring *Newport-Pagnel*.

Intelligence, *that* the Malignants were up in *Lincolnſhire* under Colonel Dr. *Hudſon*, and Colonel *Stiles*.

Letters *that* Colonel *Rich* had relieved *Dover Caſtle*, and that Sir *Richard Hardreſſe* who beſieged it with two thouſand Men, and had taken the Block Houſes, Ordnance, and Ammunition, fled upon the Approach of Colonel *Rich* and Sir *Miles Liveſy*, who were poſſeſſed of the Town, Block-Houſes, and all their Quarters and Ordnance, and Colonel *Rich* in purſuit of Sir *Richard Hardreſs*. *Dover Caſtle.*

Anno 1648. Goring.

Letters from *Eſſex*, *that* the Parliament's Commiſſioners having publiſhed the Indemnity at *Bowe*, Sir *William Hickes*, and divers other Gentlemen ſubmitted, and the Lord *Goring* retreated, but Sir *Charles Lucas* perſuaded them not to lay down Arms, but to continue in a Body; and *that* they had ſeized upon Sir *William Hickes*, and other Gentlemen, and plundered ſome, to the diſcontent of the Inhabitans.

The General ſent ſome additional Forces to Colonel *Whaley*, by direction of the Houſe, and *that* he ſhould preſently fall on the *Eſſex* Men. And the Members of *Norfolk* and *Suffolk* had Inſtructions from the Committee of *Derby* Houſe, for preſervation of the Peace of thoſe Counties.

Jerſey. Letters from *Jerſey* of cruel Oppreſſions and Tyranny by *Cartwright* the Governor there, and ſolliciting for relief.

C. Waite. 8. Letters from Colonel *Waite*, *that* he had fallen upon thoſe who made an Inſurrection at *Stamford*, had killed their Commander Dr. *Hudſon*, and others, and taken many of them Priſoners, but diſcharged the Countrymen.

The Houſe approved what he had done, and ordered him Thanks for it, and *that* the General ſhould ſend him a Commiſſion of Marſhal Law to try the Priſoners.

Referred to a Committee to take order for tranſporting beyond Sea ſome of the Priſoners taken in *Kent* and *Eſſex*, except ſuch as had formerly ſerved the Parliament, and revolted from them, and thoſe to be tried by Marſhal Law.

Referred to the Maſter and Wardens of the Watermen, to find out and disfranchiſe ſuch Watermen as had joined with the Rebels in *Kent* and *Eſſex*, and the like for the *London* Apprentices.

Order for the Militia to put in execution the Ordinance for putting Papiſts, and Delinquents out of the Lines.

Letters from the Navy that the Ships at *Portſmouth* ſubmitted to the Earl of *Warwick*, and reſolved to be for the Parliament.

9. Intelligence *that* the Lord *Capell* was very active in *Hertfordſhire* to raiſe a Body for the King, referred to the Committee of *Derby* Houſe to take ſpeedy Order to ſuppreſs them.

A Petition from the County of *Suſſex*, anſwered with Courteſy.

Wales. 10. Letters from *North-Wales*, *that* Colonel *Garter*, and Lieutenant Colonel *Twiſſelden* with the aſſiſtance of thirty Horſe and ſeventy Foot from *Cheſter*, intending to join with Colonel *Maſon*, and Colonel *Mitton*, who were in *Caernarvon* Caſtle, marched towards them; but Sir *Jo. Owen*, to prevent their joining, drew off from his Siege of *Caernarvon* with an hundred and fifty Horſe, and an hundred and twenty Foot, and met Colonel *Carter* upon his March.

The Forlorns of both Parties encountred, and the Parliament's Horſe were forced to a diſorderly Retreat, the Enemy purſued with their whole Body, upon the Reſerve of the Parliament's, who received their Charge, and after a hot Diſpute routed them.

Captain *Taylor* ſingly encountring Sir *John Owen*, after he had broken his Sword upon his Head, cloſed with him, diſmounted him, and took him Priſoner, and his Party immediatly fled.

There were killed of them thirty, and Sir *John Owen* with divers others of Quality, and ſixty private Soldiers taken Priſoners, four of the Parliament's Soldiers were ſlain and divers wounded, and many Horſes killed on each ſide.

Order for two hundred Pounds for Captain *Taylor*, and Gratuities for divers others; and for diſpoſing of the Priſoners. 24 *Car.*

Letters of an Agreement betwixt the General and the *Kentiſhmen*, and *that* the five revolted Ships are willing to ſubmit, upon an Act of Indemnity, which the General hath promiſed them.

Goring. *That* Sir *Thomas Peyton* was taken Priſoner at St. *Edmonds Bury*, the Lord *Goring*, Sir *Charles Lucas*, and the Lord *Capell* coming to them, increaſed in numbers in *Eſſex*; whereupon the Lord General *Fairfax* advanced to *Graveſend*, intending to paſs over his Men there into *Eſſex*.

12. Order upon Letters from the Governor of *Newcaſtle* for fifteen hundred Pounds for that Garriſon, and that no free Quarter ſhould be taken, but only of ſuch as refuſe to pay their Aſſeſſments, and Letters thereof to be written to the Committees.

Duke of Glouceſter. Order for thoſe Gentlemen who formerly attended the Duke of *York* to attend the Duke of *Glouceſter*, and four more added to them, and two thouſand five hundred Pounds *per Annum*, for maintenance of his Family.

Letters from Colonel Sir *Hardreſſe Waller* of his diſarming ſome in *Exeter*. Major General *Lambert* advanced to *Langdale*, who retreated expecting Aſſiſtance from *Scotland*.

A Soldier of *Hemſley* Caſtle was offered a hundred Pounds in hand, and five hundred Pounds more, and to be knighted, if he would betray the Caſtle to the King's Forces; but he diſcovered the Plot, and the Agents were apprehended.

Pontefract Caſtle was beſieged by eight hundred Horſe and Foot, but at a diſtance; the King's Party there being two hundred and fifty Horſe and four hundred Foot.

Lancaſhire. The Committee of *Lancaſhire* ordered four Regiments of Foot, and two of Horſe to join with Major General *Lambert*, laid an Aſſeſſment of three thouſand Pounds to advance them, and kept a Day of Faſt to pray to God for his Bleſſing upon them.

13. The Houſe approved of the Articles of *Canterbury*, and what the General had done in reducing of *Kent*.

A Day of Thankſgiving appointed, for the good Succeſs in *Kent*, and a Narrative thereof to be read in Churches.

Orders touching Compoſitions of Delinquents.

A Report made of a Deſign to ſurprize *Nottingham* Caſtle, but the Governor Captain *Poulton* ſurprized and took Priſoners the Complotters.

Letters from the head Quarters, *that Ireton*, *Rich* and *Hewſon*'s Regiments had reduced *Canterbury* (wherein were three thouſand Arms, good Horſe, and twenty four Colours) and the other Caſtles.

Revolted Ships. The General ſent by Letter an Offer of Indemnity to ſome revolted Ships at *Deal*, but a Boſon told the Trumpeter that brought the Letter, *that they did not owe the Parliament ſo much Service, as to write Anſwer to any that came from them*, and ſo the Ships ſet ſail and went away.

Eſſex. *That* the General put over his Forces with much trouble at *Graveſend* into *Eſſex*, where Colonel *Whaley*, and Sir *Thomas Honywood* with two thouſand Horſe and Foot of the Country, joined with him, who kept many from going to the King's Party.

Among others, fourſcore Horſe out of *London*, moſt or all Gentlemen (intending to be as a Guard to the Prince of *Wales*, when he came) in their March were met with ſome of *Whaley*'s Horſe, many

Anno 1648. many of them killed and taken, the reſt diſperſed; among them were four Brothers, three of whom were killed or mortally wounded, and the Countrymen took many Priſoners.

That Goring marcheth about four thouſand, whereof ſix hundred Horſe, and about two thouſand five hundred are well armed, *that* he touched at *Lee*'s, and took Horſes, Guns and Arms of the Earl of *Warwick*'s, and marched from thence toward *Colcheſter*.

That many of *Eſſex* came in to the General, who wrote to *Suffolk* to pull up Bridges, and cut down Trees in the way, to hinder the March of the Enemy.

I reported to the Houſe the appointment of the Judges for the next Summer Circuit.

14. Order for the Trial of Sir *John Owen*, and the reſt of the chief Actors in his Buſineſs.

An Ordinance paſt for forty two thouſand Pounds, for Arrears of disbanded Officers and Soldiers.

Order renewed, *That ſuch as ſhall take up Arms without the Authority of Parliament ſhall die without Mercy.*

Revolted Ships. A Letter ordered to the States of *Holland* for apprehending three revolted Ships gone for *Holland*, and an Order for Payment of part of their Arrears to others of the revolted Ships that were come in again upon the Act of Indemnity.

A Committee appointed to draw up a Declaration touching the Buſineſs of *Kent*.

15. Ordered, *That* the Committee of *Goldſmiths-Hall* do print all their Receipts for Compoſitions, and how the Monies have been disburſed, *That the Aſperſion upon the Parliament may be cleared, of their receiving many Millions by Compoſitions, for which they could give no Account.* And *that* the Order ſhould be printed, that none ſhall pay their fifth, and twentieth part, but Delinquents.

Aſperſion on the Parliament.

An additional Ordinance committed for putting Papiſts and Delinquents out of the Lines of Communication.

An Ordinance tranſmitted to the Lords, for putting the County of *Radnor* into a poſture of Defence.

A Committee appointed to take order for twenty Perſons of the King's Party to be apprehended, and ſent down to the General to be kept in like harſh uſage, as Sir *William Maſham*, and others ſent down by the Parliament are kept in, by the Lord *Goring*, until they be exchanged.

Goring.

Orders concerning Saltpetre.

16. Ordinance paſt for putting Papiſts and Delinquents out of the Lines of Communication, and twenty Miles from *London*, and four Days time given them to depart the Town; and that Delinquents who have not preſented their Compoſitions, and ſequeſtred Miniſters ſhall be taken to be within this Ordinance.

An Affront to Sir *Henry Mildmay* by a Footman of the Duke's referred to a Committee to be examined.

Colcheſter Letters from *Colcheſter*, *That* the great ones had a purpoſe to eſcape, had ſhipped their Goods, but were prevented by the Parliament's Horſe and Dragoons, who took in *Marſey* Iſland and Fort, by which they intended to eſcape, and by Land their Body cannot ſtir.

That many of the Townſmen came away to the General, whoſe Soldiers are enraged againſt thoſe of *Colcheſter*, for the loſs of their Commanders. *That* the General hath five hundred Priſoners, moſt of them taken from the Gates of the City, *that* Sir *William Maſham* and the reſt of the Committee are detained Priſoners by *Goring*.

That the Enemy buried ſixty of their ſlain Men in one Churchyard, beſides thoſe killed in the other part of the Town, and many of them wounded; *that* Sir *William Campion*, Colonel *Cooke*, two Majors, and other Officers were ſlain, many of Quality wounded, and many of the Trained Bands, whom the General releaſed. 24 *Car.*

They ſay *that* Colonel *Farre* Lieutenant Colonel to the Earl of *Warwick*, led them out into the Field, and into Mr. *Grimſton*'s Houſe, and when he and the Men fled, being galled by the Parliament's Muſquetiers, he got to the Gate, and cauſed it to be ſhut, and left his Men to be cut in Pieces by the Parliament Soldiers, if they had not been more merciful.

That the General cloſely beleaguers the Town, his Train being come up to him, but intends, if poſſible, to preſerve the Town from Fire and Plunder. That Sir *Bernard Scudamore*, Colonel *Stewart* and Colonel *Thorneton*, were taken at *Newmarket* raiſing Forces for the King.

That the Trumpet ſent by the General into the Town, to ſee in what condition Sir *William Maſham*, and the other Gentlemen Priſoners there were, returned *that they were in a reaſonable good Condition.*

That Captain *Zanchy*, who took in *Marſey* Fort and Iſland, found there two Culverins, two Sacres, and one Drake: and that Captain *Peacock*, and the Commander of the Ships at *Harwich* offered their aſſiſtance to the General.

Order for raiſing two Troops of Horſe in *Northamptonſhire*, and for Money for the Army.

Order about ſettling Miniſters in particular Pariſhes, and for reviving the Committee of Examinations, with Power to ſuppreſs ſcandalous and unlicenſed Pamphlets.

17. Debate that every Officer, before he had his Commiſſion, ſhould take the Covenant, laid aſide.

A Commiſſion to Colonel *Herbert* to raiſe Forces for the Iſle of *Ely*.

Vote for a ſtrong Summer's Fleet, for Defence of the Kingdom, and to reduce the revolted Ships, and a Gratuity to be given to the Officers and Mariners of the Fleet.

Orders about levying the Aſſeſſments for the Army.

Letters of the General, ſummoning *Colcheſter* to render to the Parliament; and *that* the Lord *Goring* asked the Trumpet who brought the Summons, *how his General did, and bid him tell his General that he heard he was ill of the Gout, but that* Goring *would cure him of all Diſeaſes:* That the Soldiers were highly enraged at this ſcoff to their General. *Goring.*

It is a miſchief to jeſt and droll in Matters of great and ſerious Conſequence, and at Perſons of Power, to which this Lord *Goring* was too much addicted, and this little Jeſt upon the General was thought by ſome, to coſt the Lives of many of his Party, and perhaps to have been a fartherance of his own Period.

Jeſts without bitterneſs are pleaſant in familiar friendly Converſation. Upon ſerious and great Matters or Perſons, they are unſeaſonable and often pernicious to the Venter of them.

The Lord *Goring*, Lord *Capel*, and Sir *Charles Lucas* ſent to the General for a Liſt of the Priſoners he had taken of their Party, and the General ſent it to them.

19. Order for Sir *Hardreſs Waller* to permit no new Forces to be raiſed in *Devonſhire* and *Cornwall*, but to make uſe of the Trained Bands there, if there ſhall be occaſion.

Debate

Anno 1648. Debate about breaking the Chamber of Mr. *Charleton*, a Member of the Houſe, and taking away a Ward from thence; the Affront referred to a Committee, the matter of the Ward referred to the Law.

Vote to readmit Mr. *Walter Long*, a Member of the Houſe. The Caſe of Sir *John Clotworthy* referred to the Committee of Privileges to examine.

The County and the City of *Cheſter* raiſed Forces for the Parliament, and deſired *that* Captain *Carter* might command thoſe of the City, which the Houſe granted.

A Letter ſent to old Sir *Robert Booth*, inviting him to raiſe Forces for the King, was by him ſent up to the Parliament, and they referred it to a Committee.

Referred to a Committee to examine ſome Mariners upon ſuſpicion of Plotting againſt the Parliament.

A Battery being made againſt *Pembroke* Caſtle, an Aſſault was attempted, but the Parliament Forces were repulſed with the loſs of three and twenty Men, and but four of the Garriſon.

Colcheſter. Letters from *Colcheſter*, *that* a Party of three hundred Horſe iſſued out of the Town, and returned with forty Head of Cattle, and a hundred Sheep, and were not met with by the Parliament's Forces ſent after them. That Lieutenant General *Cromwell* hath planted his Cannon, and intended the next Day to begin his Battery.

Langdale. Lambert. Letters from the *North*, *that Langdale* marching towards *Carliſle*, *Lambert* fell upon his Rear, into the Quarters of a Regiment newly raiſed, which he totally diſperſed and brake, *that* the Officers fled after *Langdale*, and the Soldiers threw down their Arms, and ran home, ſeeming glad of the Opportunity.

That Lambert's Men purſued another Party of *Langdale*'s, and took ſome Priſoners, *that Carliſle* was unwilling to receive *Langdale*'s Forces, ſaying *they would rather loſe their Lives, than be forced to eat Horſe Fleſh, as they had been before.*

Scotland. Letters from *Scotland*, *that* an Army will be forthwith raiſed there, *that* Duke *Hamilton* goes along General, and hath already ſix thouſand Horſe, Foot, and Dragoons, *that Middleton* is Major General of the Foot, and the Earl of *Kalender* Lieutenant General of the Horſe.

That their Parliament have adjourned for two Years, and left a great Power to the Committee who act vigorouſly for the War, ſo that the Chancellor the Lord *Wareſton*, and others have left them, and are gone to the Earl of *Argyle*.

That an Act is paſſed for puniſhing all ſuch as preach, or write, or ſpeak, againſt any thing done by the Parliament, or by any Authority derived from them, *that Holborne* is gone with a thouſand Horſe to fetch in the Earl of *Argyle* and his Party.

Votes. 20. Both Houſes reciting former Votes paſſed 20 *Maii* 1642, viz.

1. *That it appears, that the King (ſeduced by wicked Counſel) intends to make War againſt the Parliament, who in all their Conſultations and Actions have propoſed no other end to themſelves, but the care of the Kingdoms, and the performance of all Duty and Loyalty to his Perſon.*

2. *That whenſoever the King maketh War upon the Parliament, it is a Breach of the Truſt repoſed in him by his People, contrary to his Oath, and tending to the diſſolution of this Government.*

3. *That whoſoever ſhall ſerve and aſſiſt him in ſuch Wars are Traitors by the fundamental Laws of this Kingdom, and have been ſo adjudged by two Acts of Parliament, and ought to ſuffer as Traitors.* 24 *Car.* II. 1 *Hen.* IV.

The Lords and Commons *now Declare, that it appears that divers who have aſſiſted the King in the late War againſt the Parliament, and divers others endeavour to levy a new War againſt the Parliament.*

That all ſuch are Traitors, by the fundamental Laws of this Kingdom, and have been ſo adjudged by the ſaid two Acts of Parliament.

And they ordered, *that* theſe Votes be printed and publiſhed by the Sheriffs in every Market Town, and by the Judges in their Circuits.

An Ordinance paſſed to eſtabliſh Colonel *Welden*, Governor of *Plymouth*, and a hundred Pounds ordered him to buy Horſes.

Orders for raiſing Forces in *Nottinghamſhire*, and *Lincolnſhire*, and *that* the Militia of *Lancaſhire* preſent to the General a fit Perſon to be Governor of *Liverpool*.

Colonel *Ralph Aſhton* approved to command the *Lancaſhire* Brigade to join with Major General *Lambert*.

Colonel *Ruſſel* ordered to go to his Government in *Jerſey*.

Pembroke. Letters from Lieutenant General *Cromwell*, *That* the Garriſon of *Pembroke* begin to be in extreme want of Proviſions, that they mutinied, crying out, *we ſhall be ſtarved for two or three Mens pleaſures, better it were that we ſhould throw them over the Walls.*

That they have taken away the Water from the Caſtle, and *that Poyer* is in much danger of his own Men, that he endeavoured to ſtorm the Caſtle, but the Ladders were too ſhort, and he loſt ſome Men. *That Poyer* allows his Men but half a Pound of Beef, and as much Bread a Day, and hath promiſed not to hold out the Caſtle longer, than the Town can hold out, *that* he fired many Houſes in the Town, which much frighted them.

Colcheſter. Letters from the Leaguer before *Colcheſter*, *that* the Parliament's Ships at *Harwich*, took two Ships that lay to aſſiſt the King's Party at *Colcheſter*, *that* they ſent out Forces to aſſiſt their Ships, but a Party from the Leaguer fell on them, and took forty of them Priſoners, *that* Lieutenant *Gardiner* was taken Priſoner by them.

Sir Charles Lucas. *That* Sir *Charles Lucas* ſent a Trumpet propoſing an Exchange of Priſoners, but the General anſwered *that Sir* Charles Lucas *had forfeited his Parol, his Honour, and Faith, being his Priſoner upon Parol, and therefore not capable of Command, or Truſt in Martial Affairs*; to this an Anſwer and Excuſe was preſently returned.

The Committee, Sir *William Maſham*, and others under reſtraint in *Colcheſter*, ſent a Paper ſigned by them, to the General, intreating him to enter into a Treaty for Peace, and in the ſame Paper a line or two, Signed *Norwich, Arthur Capel, Charles Lucas.*

21. Ordinance committed for ſettling the Presbyterian Government.

Additional Power given to the Committee who are to apprehend twenty of the King's Party, in lieu of thoſe detained in *Colcheſter*.

The Committee of *Eſſex* ordered to go down to endeavour the ſecuring of that County.

An Ordinance paſt for ſettling the Militia of *Briſtol*, and for a thouſand Pounds for the Fortifications and Victualling of it.

Order for a Demy-Culverin to be taken out of *Arundell* Caſtle, for the Service of the Iſle of *Wight*.

Anno 1648. Mr. *Doucet* and others who endeavoured the King's Eſcape out of the Iſle of *Wight*, committed to *Peter Houſe*.

Order for a thouſand Muſquets, five hundred Caſe of Piſtols, with their Furniture, four thouſand Pikes and five thouſand Swords, with Ammunition for the Northern Service.

Order for the Common-Council to take care, that at the Common-hall for chooſing of Sheriffs, none be admitted but thoſe of the Liveries.

Colcheſter Letters *that* thoſe in *Colcheſter* are fortifying apace, and getting in Proviſions, and have impoſed a Fine upon the Town, forcing all between ſixteen and ſixty Years old, to bear Arms, and are preparing Horſe and Hand-Mills to grind their Corn.

That the General began a Work which his Men maintained with great Reſolution; *that* thoſe in the Town ſent a Trumpeter for a Treaty, *that* they twice attempted the regaining of *Marſy-Fort* and Iſland, but were beaten back, *that* the Earl of *Norwich* perſuades his Men that *London* was plundered, and that *Langdale* was coming with ten thouſand Men to fall upon the General's Rear, who was willing to draw off, and had ſent a Trumpet to the Town for that purpoſe.

The Weather was ſtrangely cold and rainy for this time of the Year.

22. Order for the General to proceed againſt Captain *Veſey* by Marſhal Law, he being a Captain of the Trained Bands in *Eſſex*, that perſuaded his Company to join with the Lord *Goring*, and was ſince taken Priſoner by the General

Committee of Obſtructions. A Petition from the Contractors for ſale of Biſhops Lands, touching Obſtructions in that Buſineſs, referred to the Committee of Obſtructions.

Debate of an Ordinance for ſettling the *Militia* of *Weſtminſter*.

Ordinance paſt for diſcharging the Sequeſtration of Sir *John Strangeways* and his Son.

Debate of the State of the Navy, and ordered *that* an Ordinance be brought in for forty thouſand Pounds out of the Exciſe for the Navy.

Order for the Committee of the Army to pay two thouſand five hundred Pounds borrowed by them of the Committee of the Navy, and *that* the Summer's Fleet be fitted in order to the reducing of the revolted Ships.

Reference to the Committee of *Derby* Houſe, to take care for the Safety of the Iſle of *Wight* both by Land and Sea.

23. Debate touching the Settlement of the Peace of the Kingdom, and a Committee appointed to conſider, *how far the Parliament have gone, and what Offers have been made by the King in order thereunto, and what is fit farther to be offered to him, and of the Place, Manner, and Circumſtances relating to this Buſineſs.*

A Queſtion was propoſed but not paſſed, whether the King ſhould be removed from *Carisbrook* Caſtle to *Windſor* Caſtle, in order to a perſonal Treaty with both Kingdoms.

Order for printing a Letter of Colonel *Hamond*'s, and a Charge by one *Osborn* againſt him, and Captain *Rolfe*.

Order for the Houſe to adjourn from every Friday till Tueſday after.

Colcheſter Letters from the Leaguer before *Colcheſter*, *that* thirty Horſe and forty Foot ſallied out of the Town to diſcover the new Work that the General was making, and were beaten back by fourteen of the Parliament's Muſquetiers, and *that* ſix Foot Soldiers went over the River, and brought away ſix Cows within Piſtol-ſhot of the main Work of the Town, *that* ſome Men were killed by the Cannon on both Sides.

That the *Suffolk* Forces not being come up to the Leaguer, the Enemy had free Paſſage to Sir *Harbottle Grimſton*'s Houſe at *Bradfield* Hall, where they placed two hundred Muſquetiers, and two Troops of Horſe, and they ſent a Summons to the *Suffolk* Forces at *Cattaway* Bridge. 24 *Car.*

That by Command of Sir *Charles Lucas* Commander in chief of his Majeſty's Forces in *Eſſex*, they deſire to know the poſitive Anſwer of the *Suffolk* Men, *Whether they will declare themſelves Enemies or not to thoſe in* Colcheſter, *who are come to preſerve the Hundred from plunder, and not to act any thing againſt thoſe of* Suffolk, *if they declare either to be Friends or Neuters, and their Intention to be only to ſecure their own County.*

The General publiſhed a Proclamation, *that* whereas he had offered Liberty to all private Soldiers laying down their Arms, and leaving the Party in *Colcheſter*, to depart to their private Homes, and to be free from any Violence of the Soldiers; with Conditions to Perſons of other Quality: He commands all his Officers and Soldiers to permit them ſo to do.

Some were full of Fears of Tumults, to-morrow being *Midſummer-day*.

24. Letters from *Colcheſter* Leaguer, *that* the Weather being extreme wet, ſome began to ſally out of the Town; but the Parliament's Soldiers, and thoſe of the Trained Bands notwithſtanding the wet, ſtood to their Arms, with ſo much readineſs and cheerfulneſs, that the Cavaliers went in again.

That the *Suffolk* Forces made ſome ſcruple of marching out of their own County, *that* the Party in Sir *Harbottle Grimſton*'s Houſe plundered it, and turned out his Lady.

That the *Suffolk* Forces were come up to the Leaguer before *Colcheſter*, two thouſand Foot and five Troops of Horſe, and had intrenched themſelves before the Eaſt-gate, and left a competent Force to ſecure *Cattaway* Bridge and other Bridges behind them.

This *Midſummer-day* was quieter than was expected.

26. Both Houſes agreed upon a Committee to conſider of the Manner, and Place of Treaty with his Majeſty for ſettling the Peace of the Kingdom.

Vote *that* the Election of Mr. *Mildmay* was void, and Sir *John Clotworthy* to be re-admitted a Member of the Houſe.

A Note was ſent to Dr. *Burges* in his Pulpit, *deſiring him to give thanks to God, for preſerving his Majeſty from poiſoning, and to pray for the Forces under the Earl of* Norwich, *the Lord* Capel, *and Sir* Marmaduke Langdale. *Pulpit.*

Order *that* the *Militia* of *London* do ſend for the Parties whoſe Names were ſubſcribed to this Note; and that Biſhop *Wren*, and Mr. *Capel* the Lord *Capel*'s Son be added to thoſe, who are to be ſent Priſoners to his Excellency, and to be exchanged for, or uſed as the Committee of *Eſſex* in reſtraint with the Lord *Goring* are.

Northern Letters, *that* Major General *Lambert* hath retaken *Appleby* Caſtle, and *Greyſtock* Caſtle, and ſome Arms and Ammunition, *that* the *Lancaſhire* Forces one Regiment of good Horſe, and two Regiments of Foot are joined with him, *that* they advanced eight thouſand Horſe and Foot againſt *Langdale* who retreated to *Carliſle*, and avoided fighting, but ſent eight Troops of Horſe, whereof two were Gentlemen excellently mounted, towards *Berwick*, and their Motions were attended by Colonel *George Fenwick*, and Mr. *Sanderſon*.

That

Anno 1648.

Scotland.

That the *Scots* are daily expected. by *Langdale*, but many of the contrary Party both *Scots* and *Engliſh* fly into *England*, and affirm, *that* the Prince is expected in *Scotland*, *that* great Violence is uſed towards all that will not adhere to the new War. Some Miniſters executed, more impriſoned, all to be ſecured and their Goods confiſcated who oppoſe this War, *that* there are great Diſtractions, and Feuds among them.

Colcheſter.

A Petition from the Inhabitants of *Colcheſter*; and a Letter from the Lord *Goring* in their behalf was brought to the General, *that Liberty might be granted to the Bay and Say-makers, in that Town, to have a free Trade with* London *during the Siege.*

Fairfax.

The General anſwered, *That they ſhould have conſidered this, and divers other Inconveniences of War before they had admitted the Forces now in their Town. He recites the former ſubduing of the Parliament's Enemies, and the quiet and free Trade thereby enjoyed by that Town, and all the Kingdom, till this new War.*

That the preſent Interruption of their Trade is brought upon them not by his Default, but by thoſe whom the Town hath harboured, and the Townſmen, and that to grant Liberty of Trade to Perſons beſieged, ſo much Advantage to them, and Prejudice to the Beſiegers, is ſuch a Motion as was never yet granted.

That their hopefulleſt Way to a free Trade will be to attend to a Reſtitution of the Town and County, to the condition they were in before theſe Forces were among them, and as in order thereto, he offer'd fair Conditions in a Letter to the Lord Goring, *Lord* Capell *and Sir* Charles Lucas *(though perhaps concealed from the Town) though they be rejected by them, yet that he ſhall be ready to make good the ſame to all that ſhall timely embrace them, except thoſe three Perſons themſelves.*

That in the mean time, there are with him ſundry Gentlemen of Quality, and Townſmen of good Eſtates, and eminent in Trade, who offer to buy all the Bayes and Sayes in the Town at the uſual Prices, and to pay for them within a fortnight after the Town ſhall be rendred, or quitted to him.

And that though it be without Example to a beſieged Town, yet he will give leave for their Commodities to be brought to a Heath near the Town, to be bargained, or returned back as there ſhall be occaſion.

A Trumpet came from the Lord *Capell* to deſire the General *that an Agent of the Bay and Say-makers of the Town might come and treat with his Excellency about their free Trade.*

The Lord *Capell*'s Trumpeter, and Colonel *Peyton*'s Trumpeter and divers Soldiers came from the Enemy to the General, according to his Proclamation.

The Lord *Goring* to keep up the Spirits of his Party, when they asked, *What the General's Trumpet came ſo often about to them*, he anſwered, *that it was for a Treaty, and that the General offered fifty thouſand Pounds to the Lord* Goring *to permit him quietly to draw off with his Army.*

We had a very great Seal, and ſat from eight a Clock in the Morning till eight a Clock in the Evening, before we could hear all the Motions; only we reſted an Hour at Noon.

27. A Petition from the Lord Mayor, Aldermen, and Common-Council of *London* to both Houſes of Parliament.

London Petition.

That a perſonal Treaty may be had between his Majeſty and both Houſes of Parliament, in London, *or ſome other convenient Place, to which Treaty our Brethren of* Scotland *may be invited, that ſo according to our Allegiance, and the Covenant, his Majeſty's Royal Perſon, Honour, and Eſtate may be preſerved, the Power and Privilege of Parliament maintained, the juſt Rights and Liberties of the Subject reſtored, Religion, and Church Government in Purity eſtabliſhed, all Differences compoſed, and a firm and laſting Peace concluded.* 24 *Car.*

The Lords gave the Petitioners *Thanks for the Continuance of their good Affections, and Inclinations to Peace.* *Anſwer.*

The Houſe of Commons *related to them what they had done, and the Committee they had appointed in order to ſettlement of the Peace of the Kingdom, and gave them Thanks for their good Affections.*

Additional Ordinances paſſed for the *Militias* of *Weſtminſter*, and for *York*.

Colcheſter.

Some of the Forces in *Colcheſter* were drawn out into the Orchards and Cloſes under their Works, the Parliament's Foot went preſently into the Field, beat the Enemy into their Guards, and made thoſe run that kept the Guard, took their Hour-glaſs, ſet their Guard-houſe on fire, killed two, and brought one *Cook* of *Greenwich* away Priſoner.

The Enemy quitted Sir *Harbottle Grimſton*'s Houſe, and retreated to the Lord *Banning*'s Houſe.

The Tower Regiment marched over the new Bridge, and intrenched themſelves about the North-gate.

Colonel *Whaly* with ſome Horſe fired the Enemy's Wind-mills.

28. The monthly Faſt-day.

Letters from *Colcheſter* Leaguer, *that* the *Suffolk* Forces fell upon the Enemy, killed two, and took twenty Priſoners, whereof eight *Kentiſh* Men, and two *London* Apprentices, who had chewed Bullets rolled in Sand in their Pockets, contrary to the Law of Arms, *that* Colonel *Needham* was ſlain with ſuch a Shot.

That the ſame Day, thirty of the Parliaments Horſe fell upon two Troops of the Enemy, killed two, and wounded many, *that* the Enemy ſuſpecting a Battery, ſallied out in the Night, with a hundred Horſe in a full Career, thinking to ſurprize ſome of the Beſiegers, but failing, they advanced in a ſwift March to the Horſe-guards, came within the Centries, and charged Piſtols.

That the main Guard beat them back to the Hedges, which they had lined with Muſquetiers, but little hurt was done on either ſide.

Intelligence came, *that* the Enemy from *Pontfract* had poſſeſſed themſelves of *Axcombe* Iſland near *Trent*.

Petitions.

29. A Petition from the younger Brothers of *Trinity* Houſe, another from the Commanders, Maſters, and Mariners of the Shipping belonging to the River of *Thames*, and a third Petition from the Maſter, Warden, and Fellows of *Trinity* Houſe, all *for the perſonal Treaty* with the King, were preſented to the Houſe, and a Committee appointed to draw up an Anſwer to them.

Order for a Month's Pay, for the *Lancaſhire* Forces, and for the Thanks of the Houſe to Colonel *Aſhton* their Commander.

Upon Information of an Inſurrection in *Suſſex*, referred to the Committee of *Derby* Houſe to take courſe for the ſubduing of them.

Upon Letters from the General, ordered, *that* the Committee of the Army take care ſpeedily to ſend down to the Army, Proviſions, and other Neceſſaries which they want.

An Ordinance to impower the Committee of *Eſſex* to raiſe Money for Payment of the Forces in their County now raiſed.

Order for Security of their Arrears, to thoſe Officers and Soldiers who came off from the Army, for the Service of *Ireland*.

Anno 1648. Order for ſix hundred Pounds for victualling the Fort and Caſtle of *Cheſter*, and *that* the late Actors in a Deſign there be tried by Marſhal Law.

Letters from *Colcheſter* Leaguer, *that* the Enemy is debarred from all manner of Proviſions, *that* a Party of the *Suffolk* Forces from *Cattaway* Bridge, took ten Troopers of the Enemy plundering, and afterwards went to Sir *Harbottle Grimſton*'s Houſe, which they found miſerably ruined, and all the Goods taken away and torn.

30. Upon a Report from the Committee for the Buſineſs of the perſonal Treaty the Lords agreed to theſe Votes.

Votes. 1. *That the Vote of* January 3, 1647, *forbidding any Addreſſes to be made to, or received from his Majeſty, ſhould be made null.*

2. *That the three Propoſitions ſent into* Scotland *and to be preſented to his Majeſty before a perſonal Treaty be had, ſhould not be inſiſted upon, and that his Majeſty be removed to ſome of his Houſes within ten Miles of* London, to which the Lords deſired the Commons *Concurrence.*

Petition. The Lords recommended to the Commons the Petition of the Lady *Capell*, *that ſhe may have her eldeſt Son again, who is one of thoſe ſent down to the General to be uſed in the ſame manner as the Committee are, under reſtraint by the Lord* Goring.

Lady Capell. The Houſe ordered a Letter to be ſent to the General with the Lady *Capell*'s Petition incloſed, *and that the General be deſired to do therein as may ſtand with the Juſtice and Honour of the Parliament.*

Mr. *Dowſett* upon a Meſſage from the Lords, was ordered to attend that Houſe, in the Buſineſs of Mr. *Rolfe* who was committed.

Order for the Committees of *Suſſex*, and of *Worceſterſhire*, to raiſe Forces, for ſuppreſſing Inſurrections, and preſerving the Peace of thoſe Counties.

The Ordinance paſſed for Payment of the Forces of *Eſſex*, and another for ten thouſand Pounds for *Briſtol.*

Debate upon the Ordinance touching Religion.

Colcheſter. Letters from *Colcheſter* Leaguer, *that* the Enemy plaid with their great Guns, but did no hurt, by reaſon of the deepneſs of the Trenches: then they fell to annoy the Beſiegers with ſmall Shot out of Mr. *Grimſton*'s Houſe, but the General's great Cannon ſhooting through and through the Houſe, cutting off the Legs and Arms of many of them, they fled into the Town, and ſet that, and other Houſes with it, on fire.

That the Enemy ſallied out on the other ſide towards *Suffolk*, which the Parliament's Horſe diſcovering they lined the Hedges with Dragoons, and went on with a Party of Horſe as if they had meant to charge, and then faced about as running away from the Enemy, who purſued them to the Place where the Dragoons were, who did ſo gall them with Shot that they retreated, leaving ſome ſlain, and others deſperately wounded.

That the next Morning they ſallied out again with three Troops of Horſe, five hundred Foot, and a Drake, but the Parliament's Foot coming up too late to them they brought away ſome Cattle, and killed Mr. *Sandford*, tho' their Friend, the owner of them. This is an experimental Argument of the Miſery of Civil War. The barbarous common Soldier will know no diſtinction between Friends and Foes, either's Goods come alike to their Rapine, and upon an haſty Word they no more regard the Blood of a Friend than of an Enemy; and ſo it was with Mr. *Sandford.*

A Captain taken Priſoner near *Harwich.*

Captain *Brown* came from the *North* to the General with Intelligence *that* the Enemy had quitted the Iſle of *Axholme.* 24 *Car.*

July, 1648.

July 1. Debate upon the Report, *That the three Bills ſent into* Scotland *ſhould not be inſiſted upon*, &c. *ordered to be reſumed to morrow, and all the Members to attend.*

Vote to approve *what* the Lord *Grey* of *Groby*, and Captain *Temple* had done, in raiſing a conſiderable Body of Forces in *Leiceſterſhire*, and commanding them.

Order for Committees to go down into the ſeveral Counties to take care for raiſing Monies for the Forces before *Colcheſter*, and in *Eſſex.*

The like Ordinance paſſed for *Suſſex.*

Letters from *Colcheſter* Leaguer, *that* thoſe in the Town are ſo block'd up, that they cannot get Proviſions, *that* the Works are near finiſhed, and *that* the Beſiegers *Perdu*'s lie ſo near the Enemy, that they can hear them diſcourſe, drink Healths, *&c.* Colcheſter.

The General ſent to offer an Exchange of the Lord *Capell*'s Son, for Sir *William Maſham*, and two *Affidavits* that by the Earl of *Norwich*'s, and the Officers Directions, their Soldiers had chewed Bullets, and caſt in Sand, delivered to them out of their Stores, which being contrary to the Law of Arms, the General required that the ſame might be forborn for the future.

Concerning the Lord *Capell*'s Son, the Lord *Goring* returned Anſwer, *That he conceived it inhumane, and that if all the Committee had been offered for him, he would have diſdained the Motion, and that he joyed to ſee any of his (if no other way) yet by their Sufferings, to pay the Duty they owe to the King and known Laws.* Goring.

To that concerning Bullets all the three Generals denied any ſuch Command or Practice, *but for rough caſt Slugs they were the beſt they could ſend on the ſudden.*

3. A long Debate, whether the three Bills, *viz.*

1. *For ſettling the Presbyterian Government for three Years.* *The three Bills.*

2. *For recalling Declarations, and Proclamations againſt the Parliament.*

3. *For ſettling the* Militia *in the Parliament, ſhall be ſent as Propoſitions, to which his Majeſty is to give his Approbation by ſubſcribing his hand, before a Treaty, and to give Aſſurance to paſs them into Acts, ſo ſoon as he ſhall come to* London, *and ſit in Parliament.* It was carried by Vote in the Affirmative.

Upon Information, *that* the King's Party were liſting of Men in *London*, and ſome of them who were apprehended for it, were reſcued, the Houſe for the better guarding and ſecuring themſelves and the City, ordered five thouſand Pounds for raiſing a new Regiment of Horſe, to be under the Command of Major General *Skippon*, and declared it an *acceptable Service in ſuch as would ſend in Horſe or Arms for that purpoſe.*

An Ordinance paſt for raiſing fourteen thouſand Pounds, out of the Eſtates of Delinquents, in *Kent* and *Eſſex.*

Letters from the *North*, That the King's Party from *Pontefract* came to *Lincoln*, where, and in their March, they plundered the Parliament's Friends, took Captain *Bret*, Captain *Fines*, and Mr. *Ellis* Priſoners, and killed Mr. *Smith* an Officer of the Sequeſtrations. Pontefract

4. The Houſe voted, *That before a Treaty be concluded, all juſt Debts to ſuch as have adhered to the Parliament be paid or ſecured.* *Vote.*

Referred

Anno 1648. Referred to the Committee of *Derby* Houſe to make *Farnham* Caſtle indefenſible; and to ſecure *Sterborough* Caſtle, *Rygate*, *Martin* Abby, and all other Places of ſtrength in *Surrey*.

Colonel Lilburne. Letters from *Lancaſhire*, *that* Colonel *Lilburne* with a Party of ſix hundred Horſe, engaged againſt Sir *Richard Tempeſt* with a thouſand Horſe, and after a hot diſpute, ſix hundred of the Enemy's Horſe were taken, and three hundred Priſoners, of whom many Knights and Gentlemen.

Letters from the Navy, *that* Sir *George Aiſcough* came in with the Parliament's Ship, the *Lion*, declaring againſt the revolted Ships.

Pembroke Letters from *Pembroke* Leaguer, *That* a hundred and twenty in the Town laid down their Arms, and *Poyer* and *Langherne* told them, *that if Relief came not within five Days they ſhould hang them*, that they have only Rain Water, and a little Bisket left, that *Cromwell* ſhot Stones into the Town with Morter Pieces, which killed divers.

Letters from Colonel *Jones*, *that* he had received fifty thouſand Pounds which was deſigned for *Munſter*, three thouſand three hundred ninety two Pounds from *London*, ſix thouſand Suits, and of all ſorts of Grain, ſix thouſand five hundred ſeventy one Barrels: *That* the *Scots* ſeek to entice away his Soldiers.

Colcheſter. Letters from *Colcheſter* Leaguer, *that* their great Guns and Carriages were come to the Beſiegers, *that* many deſert the Enemy, *that* divers of their Wives came out of the Town, but were turned back again, *that* the Wives of the Parliament's Friends were not ſuffer'd to come forth.

That when ſome of the Town complained for want of Victuals, the Lord *Goring* told them, *They muſt not complain till Horſe-fleſh were at ten Shillings a Pound*; *that* they have twenty Pieces of Ordnance, and two hundred Barrels of Powder, but want great Shot.

London *Petition.* 5. A Petition from the Common-Council of *London*, with another from the common Officers of the Trained Bands praying,

1. *THat the* Militia *of* London, *and of the adjacent Parts, may be ſettled in one Committee, and if any Perſons be added to the Committee, that they may be ſuch as have no Places of Profit, which depend upon the War, or have ſhewed themſelves diſaffected to the Ends of the Covenant.*

2. *That the King may be brought to* London, *with Freedom, Honour, and Safety to treat with his Parliament for ſettling a ſafe and well grounded Peace.*

3. *That the* Militia *may have Power, if need be, to raiſe Horſe for the defence of the King, Parliament and City.*

Anſwer. The Lords granted the Deſires of the Petitioners *in confidence that the City will be careful to make good that great Engagement now made for ſecuring his Majeſty's Perſon, and the Parliament from Tumults, Mutinies, and Diſorders; and that they will adhere to live and die in defence of the King and Parliament, according to the Covenant.*

The Houſe of Commons told the Petitioners, *that they had agreed to the joining of the Militias.*

A Petition from eighty Seamen, Maſters of Ships, *&c.* offering their Service for the reducing of the revolted Ships; the Petitioners had Thanks, and the Petition referred to a Committee.

Haſelrigge Letters from Sir *Arthur Haſelrigge* confirming the Victory obtained by Colonel *Lilburne*, Colonel *Fenwick*, and Mr. *Sanderſon* againſt Sir *Richard Tempeſt*, without the loſs of one Man. The Liſt of the Commanders, and Gentlemen of Quality taken Priſoners, was ſent up to the Parliament. 24 *Car.*

A publick Thankſgiving ordered for this Victory.

Intelligence came of about five hundred Horſe got together near *Kingſton*, for the King, the Earl of *Holland*, the Duke of *Buckingham*, and the Lord *Francis* his Brother, in the head of them; *that* the Earl of *Peterborough* came in to them, *that* they ſummoned the Country, expecting great numbers to join with them, and plundered ſome Friends of the Parliament. *Duke of* Buckingham.

The Commons paſſed ſome Inſtructions for the Security of *Whitehall* and *Lambeth* Houſe from the danger of this Party, and appointed Guards on the *Thames*, at the Ferries and Watering-places, to ſtop all ſuſpicious Perſons which might paſs that way.

The Committee of *Derby* Houſe made Report of this Buſineſs, and their Opinion, for Subſcriptions of Horſes to be made by the Members of Parliament for ten Days, for defence of the Parliament and City, which the Houſe approved of, and ſubſcribed very freely, ſome two, ſome three, and ſome of them four Horſes.

Order for thoſe Horſe to be put under the command of Colonel *Butler*, and Quarter-Maſter General *Fincher*, and they to have a hundred Pounds apiece for a Gratuity, and it was declared *an acceptable Service* for all who ſhall liſt any Horſes for this Service.

This ſudden, and unexpected, if not raſh Action of the Earl of *Holland*, and the reſt with him, brought to my Remembrance ſome Diſcourſe which his Lordſhip had with me not long before, when he was pleaſed much to inveigh againſt ſome Proceedings of the Parliament, eſpecially in their backwardneſs to a perſonal Treaty; upon which he ſaid, and truly, *That generally Peoples Hearts were ſet, and that he did believe, if a conſiderable Party ſhould ſhew themſelves in Arms for it, that they would ſoon riſe to a great Body, and be able to bring the Parliament to reaſon.* *Earl of* Holland.

I differed from him, and told him, *that* the Parliament's Army was in a framed Body of old Soldiers, proſperous in their Actions, and well provided of all things neceſſary; and *that* it would be a raſh and deſperate Attempt for any to imagine to make a head againſt them, and to raiſe a new Body.

That there was no Truſt to be given to Peoples Minds or Promiſes in ſuch Deſigns, who would not ſtir, except they ſaw the Tide turning, and ſome precedent Succeſs, which could not be in this caſe; but thoſe who ſhould adventure upon ſuch a Buſineſs, would certainly be loſt in it.

He argued earneſtly to the contrary, and how *honourable, juſt and pious a thing it would be, to reſcue our Country from the Miſery and Slavery they were now under, eſpecially if it were done by thoſe who in the beginning had perhaps too much hand in the bringing of thoſe Straits upon us.*

I replied, *that* it would be worſe in thoſe Men than in any others, for that it would be looked upon in them, as *Breach of Faith and Treachery* to thoſe who had before intruſted them.

After a long Diſcourſe and Debate on this Point, wherein I expreſſed my ſelf with more than ordinary Diſlike and Earneſtneſs againſt any ſuch Action, his Lordſhip parted from me: Some of his intimate Friends afterwards informed me from the Earl himſelf, that his coming to me at that time was on purpoſe to ſound me, and to try whether I would be perſuaded to join with him, and the reſt of his Complices in this Deſign: That

if

Anno 1648. if he had found me approving of it, or inclinable to it, that then he would in plain Terms have broke the Buſineſs to me, and have deſired my Council and Aſſiſtance in it; but finding me averſe to any ſuch thing, in our general Diſcourſes, and my quick Expreſſions againſt thoſe Deſigns, he did then forbear to acquaint me with his farther Intentions.

Order for Forces for *Northamptonſhire*.

Letters from *Colcheſter* Leaguer of the great Flood there, which hinders any from eſcaping, and that they are in great want of Victuals in the Town.

A Porter in Soldier's Habit from *London* got into *Colcheſter*, and brought them Intelligence that a great Force was coming from *London* to their Relief.

6. Major General *Browne* continued one of the Sheriffs of *London*.

Divers well affected Perſons having raiſed Forces in ſeveral Counties for the Defence thereof, without Authority of Parliament, the Houſe declared the ſame *an acceptable Service*.

To the end the Kingdom may be ſatisfied of the Endeavours of the Parliament to preſerve the brotherly Love and Union with Scotland, ordered, *That all the Tranſactions, Papers and Letters between the* Engliſh *Commiſſioners and the Parliament of* Scotland *ſhall be printed*.

Ordered *that* the Horſe lifted under Colonel *Butler*, and Quarter-Maſter General *Fincher*, be quartered in the *Meuſe*.

Colcheſter. Letters from *Colcheſter* Leaguer, *that July* the fifth about eight in the Morning the Enemy ſallied out with a thouſand Horſe and three hundred Foot, fell ſuddenly upon the Parliament's Guards, and ſurprized ſome of them, being Country-men, *that* the reſt retreated from the main Guard.

That Colonel *Whaley* perceiving the Enemy's Advantage, got with his Horſe between them and home, whilſt the Tower Regiment advanced towards the Front, and routed both Horſe and Foot together, and took about a hundred Priſoners, moſt of them miſerably wounded, the Parliament's Soldiers being the more fierce becauſe of the poiſoned Bullets. *That* about twenty of the Enemy were ſlain on the Place, moſt of them Gentlemen, as appeared by their Cloths, and their white Skins.

Poiſoned Bullets. That Lieutenant Colonel *Weſton*, Son to Sir *Richard Weſton*, and two Captains were taken Priſoners, and the Parliament's Forces regained two Drakes from the Enemy; *that* Lieutenant Colonel *Shambrooke* was ſhot in the Body, and the Bullet ſince taken out, appeared to be poiſoned, boiled in Copperas, which much enraged the Parliament's Soldiers.

That Captain *Moody* who commanded a Troop of the *Suffolk* Horſe engaging boldly, was taken Priſoner. One Soldier had his Leg ſhot off with a great Bullet, and ſome were wounded.

7. Debate upon the City's Anſwer to the Parliament's Propoſals, *what Security the City would give for the Security of his Majeſty's Perſon, and of the Parliament during their Treaty at* London, *if it ſhould be agreed upon*.

The City acquainted the Houſe with a Letter they received laſt night from the Earl of *Holland*, Duke of *Bucks*, and Earl of *Peterborough*, declaring their Intentions to join with the Forces of Suſſex, Surrey *and* Middleſex, *to releaſe and preſerve his Majeſty's Perſon, to bring him to his Parliament, to ſettle Peace in the Kingdom, and to preſerve the known Laws, inviting the City to join with them herein, at leaſt not to be active againſt them.* 24 *Car.*

Upon Debate of this Letter the Houſe voted *that the Earl of* Holland, *Duke of* Bucks, *and Earl of* Peterborough, *had levied War againſt the Parliament and Kingdom, and in ſo doing were Traitors, and ought to be proceeded againſt as Traitors, and that the Eſtates of thoſe Lords, and of all that join with them, be ſequeſtred*. *Vote.*

An Ordinance paſſed for fifteen hundred Pounds a Month for Forces in *Lincolnſhire*.

Letters from *Colcheſter* Leaguer of the late Victory by the Parliament's Forces there, *that* the Lord *Goring*, and Lord *Capell*, carrying things very high, but Sir *Charles Lucas* more moderate; *that* Butter and Cheeſe was at five Shillings a Pound, and *that* the Soldiers ſeized upon the Meal and Bread, and began to be much diſtaſted by the Towns-men, eſpecially the Women, who began to be in want of Victuals for themſelves and Children. *Colcheſter.*

8. A Conference of both Houſes about not inſiſting upon the three Bills to be ſent to his Majeſty. *Three Bills.*

Order for Money for Major General *Browne*.

A Petition of old Officers and Soldiers of the *North* commited.

Letters from Colonel *Roſſiter*, *that* he met with the *Pontefract* Forces, upon their Return, after their plundering Voyage, and engaged them at a Place called *Willoughby* Field, routed their whole Party conſiſting of about a thouſand Horſe, took both Horſe, and their Riders, the Commander in chief, and all his Officers, all their Bag and Baggage, the reſt routed, but not many ſlain, Colonel *Roſſiter* wounded in the Thigh. *Ponte-fract.*

The Houſe gave a hundred Pounds to Captain *Norwood*, who brought the Letters from Colonel *Roſſiter*.

Letters *that* the Earl of *Holland* and his Party marched from *Darking* with their whole Force to poſſeſs *Rygate*, but their Deſign was diſappointed by Major *Gibbons*, and two Troops of Colonel *Riche's* Horſe entring the Town before. *Earl of Holland.*

That upon this, the Earl of *Holland*, and his Party, marched the next way to *Kingſton*, and were purſued by the Parliament's Horſe, who took ſome Men and Horſe near *Nonſuch*.

That in the way betwixt *Nonſuch* and *Kingſtone* the Earl of *Holland* drew up and faced Sir *Michael Leveſey*, and *Gibbons*, and ſome Parties on both ſides skirmiſhed.

That the Earl of *Holland* ſent his Foot before to *Kingſton*, to make good his Retreat thither, *that* the Forelorns on both ſides fought gallantly, *that* the Earl was followed violently by *Gibbons*, and a Cornet of Colonel *Riche's* Regiment, with their Diviſions, to *Kingſton*, and routed, but the Foot ſent before, made good their Turn-pike, and the Parliament's Forces did not think fit to enter the Town with them.

That the Parliament's Forces intending a farther Attempt upon the Earl's Men, but they not anſwering the Alarm, the Horſe-guard advanced into the Town, and found it quit of the Enemy, who left near a hundred Horſe in the Town, with their Carriages; and themſelves fled over the Bridge to *Harrow on the Hill*, whither the Parliament's Forces were in purſuit of them.

That in this Service were about twenty ſlain, the Lord *Francis* dangerouſly wounded, if not dead, the Earl of *Holland* ſaid to be ſhot in the Shoulder, Colonel *Howard* and ſome others of note hurt, about a hundred Priſoners and two hundred Horſe taken, the Earl with about three hundred gone towards St. *Albans*, purſued by the Parlia-

Anno 1648. Parliament's Forces, with whom Colonel *Scroope* is coming to join.

Letters from *Colcheſter* Leaguer, that the Enemy ſhot much from the top of a Church, till the General with his Cannon beat down part of the Church, and then they ceaſed, that the Officers tell their Men, and ſcatter Papers among the Parliament Soldiers, that *London appeared for them, that a thouſand Horſe were coming to raiſe the Siege, that the Parliament was broken, and many of the Members cut in pieces.*

That in ſome Priſoners Pockets they found ten Slugs done with Sand, and a Trumpet was ſent to the Lord *Goring* to let him know what his Soldiers muſt expect. *That* according to a Letter from the Houſe of Lords, the General returned the Lord *Capel*'s Son, that Colonel *Scroop* is gone with Sir *Michael Loveſey* againſt the Earl of *Holland* and his Party.

9. Some Priſoners being brought to Town from the Army, divers Apprentices got together and endeavoured by a Tumult to reſcue them, but it was prevented.

Three Bills. 10. At a Conference the Lords deliver'd Reaſons to the Commons why the three Propoſitions ſhould not be inſiſted on before a Treaty with his Majeſty.

1. *That there may be no Delay, a ſpeedy perſonal Treaty being ſo much deſired and petitioned for.*

2. *Becauſe it is the Deſire of the Parliament of* Scotland.

3. *The Agreement upon the Treaty will be the more authentick.*

4. *It's probable having no Army the King will condeſcend to that which at* Uxbridge *and* Oxford *he refuſed.*

5. *It is not the way of Treaties to confirm any before all is agreed, eſpecially what is of greateſt Concernment, and will be chiefly inſiſted upon.*

Vote for Mr. *Aſhburnham* to be offered in exchange for Sir *William Maſham.*

A Petition in behalf of Mr. *Rolfe.*

Letters from *Wales* of a Deſign to betray *Denbigh* Caſtle prevented.

An Ordinance paſſed for a Troop of Horſe to be raiſed in *Surrey*, another for *Hampſhire*, and a third for *Caernarvon.*

The Vindication of Major General *Skippon* againſt a ſcandalous Libel, ordered to be poſted up in *London.*

An Ordinance for the adjacent Parts to be added to the Militia of *London*, and a Petition againſt it referred to a Committee.

Colonel Roſſiter. Letters of the Victory gained by Colonel *Roſſiter*, before mentioned, a Liſt of the Priſoners, Officers, and Gentlemen of Quality, about five hundred Priſoners taken, eight Carriages with Arms and Ammunition, Colonel *Pocklington* and Colonel *Cholmley* ſlain, with many Officers and Soldiers to the number of about two hundred, all their Bag and Baggage taken.

Letters from Major General *Lambert*'s Quarters, that his Men took near to *Carliſle* a hundred Priſoners Horſe and Foot, and forty Horſe, that this Alarm in the Night cauſed all the Enemies Forces thereabouts to flie into *Carliſle*, ſaying *they would not fight till the* Scots *were come in to join with them.*

11. A Letter from Colonel *Hammond*, deſiring that *Osborne*'s Charge againſt Mr. *Rolfe*, may come to a ſpeedy Hearing, it reflecting ſo highly upon the Army, and upon him, and being an horrid Scandal, whereof he clears his own Innocency and the Officers of the Army, and Mr. *Rolfe*; and if the Houſes have any Suſpicion of him, if they pleaſe to ſend down another to be in his Place he ſhall willingly reſign. 24 *Car.*

An Ordinance paſſed both Houſes for continuing the Exciſe two Years longer.

Debate of an Ordinance of Indemnity for the revolted Seamen, that ſhall come in by a Day, the reſt to be out of Mercy, and Inſtructions for Encouragement of Seamen referred to a Committee.

An Ordinance paſſed both Houſes for Money for the *Lincolnſhire* Forces. Another tranſmitted to the Lords to pay off poor Soldiers and Widows.

A Deſign of the Malignants in *Worceſter* prevented, and Mr. *Harcourt* and others apprehended for it.

Order for the Garriſoning *Worceſter* by Colonel *Dingly* and *Hartlebury.*

Order for Accommodations for Mr. *Rolfe*, and for a Letter of Thanks to Colonel *Hammond* for his good Services.

The Committee of both Houſes and the Committee of the Common-Council of *London* had ſeveral Meetings and Treaties about their Engagement for the Safety of the King and Parliament during the intended Treaty at *London.*

The Common-Council explained their meaning upon ſeveral Particulars of their former Petitions.

London Explanations.

1. *They will engage that the King and Parliament may meet and treat, free from Force and Violence, this they mean by the Word* Safely.

2. *By the Word*, Defend, *they mean that during the Treaty they will defend the King and Parliament (ſo much as in them lies) free from all Force and Violence.*

3. *That if the Treaty be in* London, *the City will for the preſent defray the Charge of the Guards during the Treaty, and afterward refer themſelves to the King and Parliament for the Satisfaction thereof.*

4. *That in caſe the intended Treaty ſhall be in* London, *and his Majeſty and the Parliament ſhall not agree, then the City conceive themſelves bound to ſubmit to the Wiſdom of both Houſes, touching the Diſpoſal of the King's Perſon.*

5. *That the Common-Council and Officers Military, do declare that they are ready according to their Engagement, as much as in them lies, by the Trained Bands to guard and defend the King and Parliament againſt all Force and Violence.*

And they deſire to have the Militias united, and to be enabled to raiſe Forces, and that during the Treaty no Forces may come within thirty Miles of London *without their Conſents.*

That thoſe who ſhall make any Tumult or Diſturbance during the Treaty, may be puniſhed with Death, that none who have born Arms againſt the Parliament or contributed thereunto, ſhall during the Treaty come within thirty Miles of London, *without leave of Parliament.*

That the Treaty may be with all Expedition, for preventing of further Inconveniencies, and that if the Treaty be in London, *the Common-Council will endeavour to find out a convenient Place for it, and Accommodations.* They alſo ordered that the Common Council-men within their ſeveral Precincts ſhould endeavour to get the Subſcriptions of the Citizens to this Engagement, which was done accordingly.

Letters

Anno 1647.

Letters from *Colcheſter* Leaguer, that the Beſieged are in great Want of Victuals and Horſe-meat, that their Guard who were to ſecure thoſe that came out to get Horſe-meat, were beaten, divers of them killed and ſome taken.

Colcheſter.

Earl of Holland.

Letters from St. *Need*'s, that Colonel *Scroop* with his Party from *Colcheſter* Leaguer (ſent after the Earl of *Holland* and his Party) came to *Hertford*, and with skilful Guides from thence were brought to St. *Need*'s before the Lords could ſhift away, yet had got into ſome Bodies with their Party in the Town.

That the Parliament's Forlorn being entred, charged and routed the Earl's Party before the Body came up, and when they came the Earl's Party fled ſeveral ways, yet many of them fell, as Colonel *Dalbier*, who was ſlain in the Inn; Sir *Kenelm Digby*'s Son, another Colonel and divers others were ſlain.

The Earl of *Holland* craved Quarter in his Chamber and had it; with him were taken Priſoners Sir *Gilbert Gerrard*, Colonel *Skeimiſter*, Major *Holland*, Major *Stepkin*, Lieutenant Colonel *Goodwin*, and a hundred Priſoners beſides; that the Parliament's Soldiers had above a hundred gallant Horſes, ſtore of Gold and Silver and rich Cloths; they had but two Men ſlain, and Colonel *Scroop*'s Captain Lieutenant wounded, they were ſo tired with their long March, that they could not purſue the Enemy.

That the Duke of *Bucks* was fled with about forty Horſe towards *Lincolnſhire*.

Intelligence that the Lord *Andover* going to the Prince was taken and put into *Dover* Caſtle.

12. A Declaration tranſmitted to the Lords giving twenty Days to the revolted Ships to come in, or elſe to be taken as Traitors, and their Goods to be confiſcated, and this to be ſent to them by the Lord Admiral.

Langdale. Letters that after the Defeat given to *Langdale*'s Forces by Colonel *Lilburne*, he having Intelligence that nine thouſand *Scots* were entring *England* to join with *Langdale*, drew towards *Lambert* to join with him.

Hamilton. That Duke *Hamilton* ſent a Compliment to Major General *Lambert*, that he was upon Advance with an Army towards *England*, for that the Parliament of *England* had given no Satisfaction to the Deſires of the Parliament of *Scotland*, and could not avoid the *Northern* Parts of *England*.

Lambert. He aſſures Major General *Lambert*, *that he intends no Hurt to him or to the Kingdom, which his future Carriage would demonſtrate.*

The Major General returned Anſwer, *that as to not Satisfaction with this Parliament he had nothing to ſay, but as to his coming in hoſtile way into* England, *he would oppoſe him to the utmoſt, and fight him and his Army as Traitors and Enemies to the Kingdom.*

That this great Breach of the Covenant and large Treaty between the two Nations he doubted not but would be revenged upon them to their utter Ruin; and was aſſured of Aſſiſtance herein by all true Engliſhmen, *and right Covenanters of the two Nations.*

Letters from *France* that Prince *Charles* was ſailed from *Calais* to *Holland*.

13. Order to prevent Tumults, that no more Priſoners of Quality ſhall be brought up to *London*, but be diſpoſed of to other Places of Strength. The Earl of *Holland* was ſent Priſoner to *Warwick* Caſtle.

Order for a thouſand Foot and five hundred Horſe to be raiſed and maintained in *Eſſex*, out of the Eſtates of thoſe who engaged with the Lord *Goring*. 24 *Car.*

The Houſe approved Articles made by Colonel *Rich*, upon the Surrender of ſome Caſtles in *Kent*, and that a Letter of Thanks be ſent to him, and Ammunition for his Regiment.

Order that the Eſtates of the Duke of *Bucks*, of the Lord *Francis*'s Brother, and Sir *Francis Ratcliff* in the *North*, ſhall go towards the Maintenance of the Forces of Major General *Lambert*.

14. Letters from Major General *Lambert*, that Duke *Hamilton* was advanced into this Kingdom with an Army of ten thouſand Men, with whom Sir *Marmaduke Langdale* is joined, and that their Army is about *Carliſle*. Hamilton.

The Houſe declared *that the Forces now come out of* Scotland *into* England *in an hoſtile Manner, being without the Authority of the Parliament of* England, *are Enemies to* England, *and that all ſuch* Engliſh *or* Iriſh *that ſhall adhere to, or aſſiſt them are Rebels and Traitors to* England, *and ſhall be proceeded againſt, and their Eſtates confiſcated as Traitors and Rebels.*

Order for twenty thouſand Pounds for the Forces in the *North*, and that all the Revenues of the King, Queen, and Prince in the *North*, ſhall be paid by the Receiver of *Yorkſhire* to the Commander in chief of the *Northern* Forces for their Maintenance, and referred to the Committee of *Derby* Houſe to conſider of ſending more Forces down to Major General *Lambert*.

Here you may take notice of a ſtrange Turn in the Affairs of this Parliament to which all human Affairs are ſubject, but in theſe times much more than ordinary.

You have read the great Endeavours formerly to bring them in as Friends to aſſiſt the Parliament, and remember the Story of their Actions and Return home again; now the other Faction in *Scotland* prevailing, the *Scots* are turned Enemies to *England*, and invade them with a conſiderable Army; before, they joined with the Parliament againſt the King, now they join with the King's Forces againſt the Parliament.

How like the Sea the People of the World are, ebbing or flowing, always in an uncertain Motion, and conſtant in nothing but Inconſtancy!

Debate upon the Citizens Offer of Security to the King, and both Houſes of Parliament during the Treaty, if it be at *London*.

15. Letters from Lieutenant General *Cromwell* to the General and to the Committee of *Derby* Houſe, that the eleventh of *July* laſt, the Town and Caſtle of *Pembroke* were ſurrendered to him upon Articles. Pembroke *Caſtle ſurrendred.*

That *Langherne*, *Poyer*, and four more Officers ſurrendred to the Mercy of the Parliament, Sir *Charles Kemiſh*, Sir *Henry Stradling*, and about ten more Officers and Gentlemen, were to depart the Kingdom within ſix Weeks, and not to return in two Years, and all the reſt to have Liberty to go to their Homes, and not to be plundered.

The ſick and wounded Men to be taken care of, the Townſmen not to be plundered, but to enjoy their Liberty as heretofore.

The Town, Caſtle, Arms, Ammunition and Proviſions to be delivered up to Lieutenant General *Cromwell* for the Uſe of the Parliament; that *Cromwell* prepared to advance towards *Lambert*, to join with him againſt the *Scots*.

The Houſe declared to adhere to their former Vote, That the three Propoſitions ſhall be ſigned by his Majeſty before a Perſonal Treaty be *The three Bills.*

had

Anno 1648. had with him, and a Committee was appointed to draw Reaſons to ſatisfy the Lords concerning the ſame.

Iſle of Wight. Letters from the Iſle of *Wight*, That the King declared to divers of his Party, and wiſhed them to declare it to others, *that the Governor, Colonel* Hammond, *was a Man of Honour and Truſt, and had carried himſelf civilly and reſpectfully to his Majeſty.*

That Osborne *had unjuſtly and ungratefully aſperſed the Governor, and as touching the Preſervation of his Perſon from Poiſon, or any ſuch horrid Deſign, the King ſaid he was ſo confident of the Honeſty and Faithfulneſs of the Governor, that he thought himſelf as ſafe in his Hands, as if he were in the Cuſtody of his own Son.*

Colcheſter Letters from *Colcheſter* Leaguer, That the Enemy were all drawn up into the high Street, but were beaten in with Loſs upon their Sally forth; That Captain *Jailler* got out of the Town and came to the General, and told him that many of the Soldiers in the Town would come to his Excellency if they knew his Conditions; That the General had made a Breach in the Wall and beat the Enemy from their Guards; That Colonel *Whaley* with ſome of the *Suffolk* Foot fell upon a Church which the Enemy had fortified, who preſently cried *for Quarter*, and that there were taken about eighty Priſoners, moſt *Kentiſh* Men.

Intelligence that the Duke of *Bucks*'s Party was wholly routed near *Oundleby*; Captain *Butler* and the Duke, with Sir *Thomas Bludder* and about a hundred more, got away privately towards *London*.

From *Colcheſter* Leaguer, That the General had taken Sir *John Lucas*'s Houſe and the Gate-Houſe, which was hotly diſputed, till a Hand Grenado was by *Cromwell*'s Men thrown among them, which lighting upon their Magazine of Powder, about forty of them were blown up, about ſixty taken Priſoners, the reſt of a hundred and forty were deſtroyed and killed.

This ſo enraged them that being confined within the Walls, they fired all the Suburbs round about, a very ſad Spectacle, the Houſes for above a Mile together being all of a Flame, one of the Companions of War.

The three Propoſitions. 17. Voted that after the three Propoſitions ſigned, the King be deſired to name three Places within ten Miles of *Weſtminſter*, of which the Parliament to chooſe one, where the Treaty with his Majeſty ſhall be had.

The Commons confirmed what was done by the Governor of *Newcaſtle*, in laying the Tax on Coals and Salt there.

They gave twenty Pounds to the Meſſenger of the Surrender of *Pembroke* Caſtle.

Voted a Pardon to divers that were in the Inſurrection in *Kent*, and to all that came in upon the Indempnity offered, and to ſuch as can make it appear that they were forced.

Perſonal Treaty. A Petition from the Tower-Hamlets, and from *Southwark*, &c. *That the perſonal Treaty may be haſtened, and thoſe* Militias *united to the City.*

They had Thanks for their good Affections, and were told *that the Houſe had already voted the uniting of the* Militias.

Colcheſter Letters from *Colcheſter* Leaguer, That the Enemy attempted to eſcape by a Ford, but the Parliament's Scouts firing at them they retreated in again.

That the General to prevent ſhedding of more Blood, and the Ruin of the Town, ſent another Summons to the Earl of *Norwich*, the Lord *Capel*, and Sir *Charles Lucas*, to ſurrender the Town to the Service of the Parliament, to which they returned a ſcornful Anſwer, *That if any more Letters of that Kind were ſent to them, they would hang up the Meſſenger.* 24. *Car.*

That preſently after the Return of the General's Trumpet, the Enemy ſet fire on another Street of the Town.

That before any Attempt upon the Town, the General intends to ſend for all Women and Children to come out.

Letters from the *North*, that Duke *Hamilton* was come in perſon into *Carliſle*, where he was received with ſhooting of Ordnance, and ringing of Bells, that he marched himſelf in the Van of his Army, his Trumpets in rich Liveries, and his Lifeguard with Standards and Equipage Prince-like, with his Carriages, but little Artillery, that being expected by them at *Carliſle*, and Sir *Marmaduke Langdale* with three thouſand *Engliſh* to join with the Duke. Hamilton.

The Duke ſent a Letter to Major General *Lambert*, to the Effect before mentioned; and *that he was commanded by the Committee of the Eſtates of* Scotland, *to proſecute their Deſires here againſt the Sectaries, to liberate the King from his baſe Impriſonment, and the two Houſes of Parliament from Conſtraint, and for the disbanding of all the Armies, whereby the Subject may be free from Taxes and Quarter, and for ſettling Peace and a firm Union.*

That being the Intentions and Deſires of the Kingdom of Scotland, *he expects* Lambert *will not oppoſe their juſt, pious, and loyal Undertakings, but rather join in proſecution of theſe Ends, and deſires his preſent and poſitive Anſwer.*

To this Letter *Lambert* returned Anſwer, *That as to the Tranſactions of the Parliament, he could give no Anſwer, ſeeing they are laid open to the View of the World and known to his Excellency; That as to the* Engliſh *Forces being drawn upon the Borders of* Scotland, *he can the better give anſwer to that, having the Conduct of thoſe Forces by Commiſſion from the Lord General* Fairfax, *and his poſitive Command, to be moſt tender in acting any thing that might give any ſeeming Occaſion of Offence to our Brethren of* Scotland, *which he hath punctually obſerved.* Lambert.

That he believes it never entred into the Thoughts of the Parliament or his Excellency, the Lord General Fairfax, *to act any thing prejudicial to the Kingdom of* Scotland.

That the Occaſion of their drawing Forces near the Borders is notoriouſly known to be for ſuppreſſing of Sir Marmaduke Langdale *and his Adherents, many of them Papiſts, and grand Delinquents, Oppoſers to the Ends of the Covenant, and who are riſen in Rebellion againſt the Parliament.*

That he wonders at the Suggeſtions of the Parliament of Scotland, *that the Parliament of* England *is under Force, when all* Engliſhmen *(except Sir* Marmaduke Langdale *and his Adherents) do act only by the immediate Authority of the Parliament, who ſit and command all freely.*

Then he vindicates the Parliament's Proceedings for Peace and to free the People from Taxes and Quarter, he concludes *that the Reſolutions of the Committee of Eſtates are wholly grounded upon Miſtakes, and deſires the Duke to conſider if they be not contrary to the Covenant.*

He ſaith *that he muſt (in proſecution of the Truſt repoſed in him) to the utmoſt of his Power, oppoſe all Forces raiſed, or brought into this Kingdom, except thoſe by Authority of the Parliament of*

Anno 1648. England, *in which he hopes the Duke will not oppoſe, but rather aſſiſt him, if the Parliament of* England *ſhall deſire it.*

18. A Declaration tranſmitted to the Lords, of the Victories God had given to the Parliament's Forces within a few late Months.

Scots. Letters from Major General *Lambert*, that the *Scots* Army was joined with Sir *Marmaduke Langdale*, that they were in all about twelve thouſand Horſe and Foot; he deſired Supplies of Money and Men, and it was referred to the Committee of *Derby* Houſe to take care of it.

London Petition. A Petition from the Common-Council of *London* to the Houſe of Commons, that no Tax or Impoſition may be laid upon *Newcaſtle* Coals, and that the Houſe would conſider of diſpoſing the Profits of all Places and Employments enjoyed contrary to the Self-denying Ordinance, and the Votes of Parliament *Junii* 10, 1647, and of Cuſtomers, Exciſe-men, Committee-men, *&c.* for the publick Occaſions of the Kingdom.

Another Petition was to both Houſes for adding fifteen Perſons named by the Common-Council to be of the *Militia* of *London*.

Another Petition not from the Common-Council, but with ten thouſand Hands to it, *that the* Militias *may continue diſtinct, that the Parliament would keep the Power in their own Hands, and call what Forces they pleaſe to their Aſſiſtance.*

Theſe and other Petitions from *Southwark*, *Weſtminſter*, &c. for joining the *Militias* together and ſome againſt it, were referred to a Committee to hear all Parties and their Claims, and report their Opinions to the Houſe.

A Petition from the Water-men upon the *Thames*, for *a perſonal Treaty and Settlement of Peace*; the Petitioners had *Thanks for making their Addreſſes by a few of their Company*, and were told *that they were Witneſſes of the Parliament's Endeavours for Peace, who had now the ſame things under Conſideration for which they petitioned, and would do therein what they judged beſt for the Kingdom.*

Order for a Day of Thankſgiving for the great Victories obtained by the Parliament's Forces.

Colcheſter Letters from *Colcheſter* Leaguer, that thoſe within the Town made ſeveral Attempts to eſcape away, but were beaten back again, ſome of them killed and divers wounded; that they refuſed another Summons of the General to ſurrender the Town.

Declaration. 19. Intercepted Letters from one in *Carliſle* that they expect the Prince of *Wales* there, that he ſent a Declaration to Sir *Marmaduke Langdale* to publiſh to the Army and Country, *that the King his Father being kept Priſoner by the Parliament, he is reſolved to uſe all poſſible Means to free him and re-enthrone him, and deſires all Men to join with him therein.*

And he engages, and deſires Langdale *and his Friends to engage in the Prince's Name, that all who have formerly acted for the Parliament and ſhall now come in and join with him, ſhall not only have their Pardon and Indemnity, but all their Arrears ſatisfied.*

Inſurrection. 20. Letters from the Committee of *Surrey* of a late Inſurrection at *Horſham* but ſuppreſſed; and that Mr. *Middleton* a Member of the Houſe of Commons was a Party in it, and impriſoned by that Committee which the Houſe approved, and ſent for Mr. *Middleton* up to be examined.

Debate upon the *Scots* Declaration of the Grounds of their Army's coming into *England.*

The Lords deſired the Concurrence of the Commons to Indemnify the Duke of *Buckingham* for his late Engagement, if he came in within fourteen Days. 24. *Car.*

Scots Letters intercepted by Major General *Lambert*, communicated to the Lords, and a Vote paſſed, *that all who have invited the* Scots *Army into* England, *or ſhall aſſiſt them are Traitors*, and recalled their Commiſſioners from *Scotland*, they having proclaimed War againſt *England.* *Votes.*

21. A Vote *that all who have ſerved the Parliament, and afterwards revolted to the Enemy, ſhall be tried for their Lives (being Priſoners) by a Council of War; and that the General do give Commiſſions to Perſons in the ſeveral Counties, for Trial of ſuch revolted Perſons by Martial Law.*

Captain *Yarrington* informed the Houſe of a Deſign of Sir *Henry Lingen* and other Delinquents to ſurprize *Doily* Caſtle, *Hereford*, and other Places, which the Captain by his Endeavours prevented; and the Houſe ordered him five hundred Pounds out of *Lingen*'s Eſtate, and the reſt.

Inſtructions tranſmitted to the Lords for Mr. *Bence* and Mr. *Strickland*, to go to the Lord Admiral and to adviſe him, and be Aſſiſtant to him upon all Occaſions.

22. Upon a Petition from the Lord Mayor, Aldermen, and Common-Council of *London*, concerning the liſting of Soldiers under Major General *Skippon*, the Houſe inſiſted upon their former Ordinances touching this Buſineſs, and approved what was done therein.

Referred to the *Militia* of the Out-parts, and of the ſeveral Counties, to receive all Complaints touching Miſcarriages in liſting of Soldiers without Authority of Parliament.

Letters from *Colcheſter* Leaguer, that thoſe in the Town have begun to eat Horſe-fleſh, and have provided ſtore of Pitch and Tar to fire and throw upon the Beſiegers, and Sithes to cut them off in caſe they attempt a Storm. Colcheſter

24. Power given to the Lord Admiral to grant Indemnity to ſuch revolted Mariners as ſhall come in.

An Ordinance paſs'd the Commons for forty thouſand Pounds for the *Northern* Forces, out of the Exciſe, and another for the Revenues of the King, Queen, and Prince in thoſe Parts for thoſe Force's, and an Order for a Train of Artillery for Major General *Lambert*'s Army.

Captain *Clerk*'s Action approved in hindring the tranſporting of ſome *Scots* out of *Ireland* into *England*, and ordered that thoſe *Scots* who ſhall refuſe to be ſo tranſported, and ſhall not deſert the Parliament's Service, ſhall be equally provided for with the reſt of the *Engliſh* Soldiers of that Kingdom.

Debate upon the large Catechiſm.

Letters from the *North*, that upon the Advance of the Enemy with their whole Body, the Parliament's Forces by Directions from their Council of War did retreat; being fewer in Number, and expecting additional Forces, and being not forward to engage before they underſtood the Pleaſure of the Parliament concerning the *Scots* Army coming into *England.* Hamilton's *Army.*

That the Enemy followed them, but Colonel *Harriſon* gave ſome Check to them, and was wounded, and Captain *Cromwell* ſlain; that the Enemy attempted to enter *Appleby* where the Parliament's Foot were, who repulſed them, and Colonel *Hatfield* charged a great Body of the Enemy and forced them to retreat; that about forty

Anno 1648. forty of them were ſlain, and not above three or four of the Parliament's Forces.

25. At a Conference the Commons gave Reaſons to the Lords, why the three Propoſitions ſhould be ſent to the King to paſs before the Treaty.

Reaſons for the three Propoſitions.

1. *Becauſe the diſaffected Party in, and near* London, *where the Treaty is likely to be, is ſuch, that if the King grant not the Militia before he comes, there will be no ſafety, nor likelihood of the Treaty to proceed, for many will endeavour to bring in the King without any Agreement, and to the deſtruction of the Parliament.*

2. *If the Presbyterian Government be not ſettled, all things in the Church will be in great Confuſion, and the Miniſters great Sufferers, and in high diſtaſte with the Parliament.*

3. *If the Declarations be not recalled, the Parliament is not in a Capacity to treat, having been declared Rebels and Traitors, and no Parliament but a pretended one, which was never done by any of the King's Predeceſſors.*

Lords Anſwer. The Lords anſwered, *that they could not imagine, nor was it probable that the Parts about* London *who had petitioned for a Treaty, would put it on for the diſadvantage of the Parliament.*

2. *They did not apprehend any prejudice to the Parliament's Party during the Treaty.*

3. *His Majeſty had declared he would conſent to all together, and not to any before all was agreed, and that in caſe there were no Agreement, they were all in ſtate as before, and that theſe Particulars would require Debate.*

Commons Reply. To theſe the Commons replied, *that his Majeſty was not ignorant of the full demand of thoſe Particulars having been often preſented to him, and to the two firſt he had declared a willingneſs, and was not obliged to paſs them as Bills, unleſs all other things were agreed upon, and if no Agreement, he being at Liberty, a new War was like to enſue.*

That there was no doubt, but thoſe about London, *who had petitioned for a Treaty, would put it on, to the diſadvantage of the Parliament, being ſuch who have not only petitioned the reeſtabliſhment of his Majeſty without Conditions, but have taken up Arms and were now in Arms, to cudgel the Parliament (as thoſe of* Colcheſter *ſaid) into a Treaty.*

That if theſe three Propoſitions be not paſt before the Treaty (which is ſuppoſed will be in or near London) *nothing will be determined, how his Majeſty ſhall be, who ſhall be with him, or how the diſaffected to the Parliament ſhall be ordered, and things not ſettled by Law may be revived, Epiſcopacy may be ſet on foot again, Miniſters put out, Ordinances for Money be denied, and his Majeſty and the Parliament be in War again as formerly.*

Intercepted Letters from the *Scots* referred to a Committee to find out the Key of the Characters, with Power to ſend for and ſecure Perſons concerned.

Lambert. Letters from Major General *Lambert* of his Retreat, and referred to the Committee of *Derby* Houſe to command Forces from *Glouceſter*, or any other Garriſons to join with *Lambert* in the *North*.

Order for the Ships at *Munſter* to join with Captain *Clerk* to hinder the Tranſport of *Scots* out of *Ireland* into *England*.

Order for collecting the Arrears of the Aſſeſſments in the City, and Counties.

Power given to the Lord Admiral to diſmiſs ſuch Ships as he ſhall find not fit for the Parliament's Service.

Order for Addition to the Forces at *Southampton*. 24 *Car.*

Several Ordinances paſt both Houſes, for removing Obſtructions in ſale of Biſhops Lands, and for the *Militia* in *Dorſet* and *Huntington* Shires.

Orders for Money for *Hurſt* Caſtle and for *Carisbrook* Caſtle, and for two thouſand Pounds out of the Eſtates of the Duke of *Bucks*, and Earl of *Holland*, for Pay of a Troop of Horſe in the Iſle of *Wight*. And for five hundred Pounds for another Garriſon not named.

26. The monthly Faſt-day.

Sir *John Owen* was ſent to *Windſor* Caſtle, upon a Charge of High Treaſon and Murder againſt him, for the Buſineſs of North *Wales*.

Letters from *Colcheſter* Leaguer, *that* an Exchange was offered of Mr. *Aſhburnham*, for Sir *William Maſham*. Colcheſter

That the Lord General had cauſed the Pipes of Water to the Town to be cut off, whereby the beſieged had no Water but what was muddy, or annoyed with dead Horſes, and the Beſiegers got a great ſtore of Lead. *That* the common Soldiers in the Town had lived upon Horſe-fleſh five Days together, and at a Court of Guard, they roaſted a whole Horſe, at which the Foot were merry, but the Troopers diſcontented.

That the General ſent in Papers upon the heads of Arrows, into the Town, by that means diſperſed among the common Soldiers in the Town, *that if they would deliver up the Lord* Goring, *Lord* Louborough, *Lord* Capel, *and ſome others of their Chief-men, that the reſt ſhould have Paſſes, and Quarter, and go to their Homes.*

The Prince and Duke of *York* came to *Yarmouth* with nineteen Ships, in which were ſuppoſed to be two thouſand Men, ſome of them landing near the Town were ſet upon by a Party of the Parliament's Horſe, who took ſeven of them Priſoners; but a Party of Townſmen iſſuing out reſcued the Priſoners, and the reſt of the Princes Men got into the Town.

The General ſent Colonel *Scroop* with eight Troops of Horſe and Dragoons towards *Yarmouth*, and a thouſand of the *Norfolk* Foot were ordered to join with him to hinder the landing of the Prince and his Forces there.

Letters from Major General *Lambert*, *that* the *Scots* and his Forces are near one another, and have had ſeveral Skirmiſhes, but few loſt on either ſide, *that* the *Yorkſhire* Horſe and a thouſand of Lieutenant General *Cromwell*'s Foot are joined with him. Lambert.

27. Both Houſes made the Earl of *Pembroke*, Conſtable of *Windſor* Caſtle, and Keeper of the great Park and Foreſt. And his Lordſhip a little time after made me his Lieutenant of the Caſtle and Foreſt. This cauſed me to look into the nature of that Place and Office.

Sergeant *Glanville* made his Compoſition, and was releaſed from Impriſonment, in which I did him ſome Service.

I was informed of the Favour of the Houſe to me in my Abſence in the Country, that they being moved to make the Earl of *Suffolk* Steward of *Greenwich*, they refuſed to do it unleſs I ſhould conſent to it, I being in that Place before.

Order for forty thouſand Pounds for furniſhing the Stores of the Kingdom, and for eight thouſand for the Fort of *Tilbury*, and Colonel *Willoughby*'s Accompts for it to be ſtated.

Letters from the Lord *Willoughby* excuſing to his Friends his going out of *England* without their Advice. *Lord* Willoughby.

Anno 1648. He was in the beginning of the Troubles very hearty and ſtrong for the Parliament, and manifeſted great perſonal Courage, Honour, and Military, as well as Civil, Abilities; as appears by his Actions, and Letters, whilſt he was in the Service of the Parliament. In whoſe Favour and Eſteem he was ſo high, that they voted him to be General of the Horſe, under the Earl of *Eſſex*, and afterwards to be an Earl. But having taken a diſguſt at the Parliament's declining of a perſonal Treaty with the King, and being jealous that Monarchy, and conſequently Degrees and Titles of Honour, were in danger to be wholly aboliſhed, he was too forward in countenancing and aſſiſting the late Tumults in the City, when the Members of Parliament were driven away from *Weſtminſter* to the Army. Upon the Return of the Members he was with other Lords impeached of High Treaſon for that Action; and rather than appear, and ſtand to a Trial for it, he left his Country, and revolted to the King, and was now with the Prince in his Navy, for which the Commons voted his Eſtate to be ſecured.

3 *Propoſitions.* 28. After many Hours Debate in the Houſe of Commons it was carried upon the Queſtion, *not to adhere to their firſt Vote that the King ſhould ſign the three Propoſitions before the Treaty.* And it was after that reſolved upon the Queſtion, *that his Majeſty in perſon ſhould be treated with by Commiſſioners of both Houſes of Parliament in the Iſle of* Wight, *upon the whole matter of the Propoſitions at* Hampton-Court *for ſettling the Peace of this Kingdom.*

Iſle of Wight.

Upon a Letter from Lieutenant General *Cromwell*, advanced Northwards with his Forces as far as *Glouceſter*, the Houſe ordered three thouſand pair of Shoes to be provided for his Foot, to be ready for them, as they ſhould march through *Northamptonſhire*.

Letters from *Colcheſter* Leaguer, *That* two Expreſſes from *Yarmouth* came to the General, one from the Town, ſhowing how much they were laboured by the Prince, for his admittance into the Town, which they modeſtly excuſed, and *that* the Prince put to Sea again towards *Harwich*, or the *Downs*.

Yarmouth. The other Expreſs was from the Forces in *Loving-Land*, under Major *Jarmy*, informing how confidently the Ships attempted to land a Trumpeter to ſummon *Yarmouth*. That Major *Jarmy* took ſome of thoſe who came with the Trumpeter, whoſe Examinations declared, *that* aboard the Admiral, was the Prince, Prince *Rupert*, the Lord *Willoughby*, *Willmot*, *Hopton*, *Culpepper*, and *Gerard*, Sir *Henry Palmer*, and many more Perſons of Quality.

That they reſolved by a Council of War, to ſink Ships in the Harbour, becauſe they had not admittance in the Town, but did not put their Reſolution into execution. *That* Major *Jarmy* was put to great ſtraits to ſecure both ſides of the Town, and being denied the Ferry Boat, or any other Boat, was forced to ſwim over a Troop of Horſe.

That Captain *Johnſon* endeavoured to raiſe a Tumult, and make head againſt the Parliament, the Multitude throwing up their Caps, and crying *for Prince* Charles, *and Captain* Johnſon; but the Bayliffs, and other Magiſtrates did appeaſe the Tumult, and a Preſent of Proviſions was ſent aboard the Prince.

That the Heads of a Declaration were taken from ſome that came from aboard the Prince, to be pubiſhed in his Name, to this Effect, ſhowing the Grounds and Reaſons of his Highneſs appearing in the Fleet upon the Coaſt to be. 24 *Car.*

The Princes Declaration.

1. *The eſtabliſhing of Religion according to the Agreement of his Majeſty with the* Scots *Commiſſioners*, 26 December *laſt.*

2. *The mutual performance of that Agreement and purſuance of all Conceſſions therein on his Majeſty's part.*

3. *The reſtoring of his Majeſty to his Liberty and juſt Rights, in order to a perſonal Treaty with his Majeſty, with Honour, Freedom, and Safety.*

4. *The maintenance of the Freedom and juſt Privileges of Parliament.*

5. *The defence of the Liberty and Property of the Subject, againſt all Violence and Oppreſſion, and therein the abolition of Exciſe, Contribution, free Quarter, and other illegal Taxes.*

6. *The obtaining an Act of Oblivion and Indemnity.*

7. *The disbanding of all Armies, and ſettling a well grounded and happy Peace.*

8. *For the defence of his Majeſty's juſt Rights in the Narrow Seas, the protection and ſecuring the Trade of his Majeſty's Subjects, and the ſupport of his Navy, and all the Officers and Mariners of the ſame.*

The Lords Willoughby, Hopton, *and* Culpeper, *together with his Highneſs's Secretary, or any two of them are appointed to digeſt theſe Heads into a Declaration, and to preſent it to his Highneſs in Council.*

Charles P.

A Petition from the Lord Mayor, Aldermen, and Common-Council of *London*, expreſſing how much the City was *unſatisfied, and jealous* of the liſting of Horſe and Foot under Major General *Skippon*, and praying *that* no more may be liſted, unleſs by him and the Militia of *London*, and *that* thoſe already liſted under him may be disbanded. *London Petition.*

The Houſe ordered a Committee to confer with the Common Council about this Matter, and the grounds and reaſons of this Jealouſy to be reported to the Houſe; the Lords gave great ſatisfaction to the Petitioners, adding in their Anſwer, *that they would live and die with the Petitioners.* *Anſwer.*

Letters from *Lambert*, with Intelligence *that* ſome additional Forces were coming to the *Scots*, and deſiring more Forces to be haſtened to him; the Houſe ſent the Letters to Lieutenant General *Cromwell* with Orders for him to expedite his March Northwards.

News *that Scarborough* Caſtle was revolted, and *that* the Prince was in the *Downs*, and had not yet landed any Men, and *that* one of the Prince's Frigats was taken near *Margate*, by ſome of Sir *Michael Liveſey*'s Troops, with the aſſiſtance of a Boat and two Seamen.

31. Votes for Pay of Arrears to the Northern Officers disbanded, upon diſcovery of concealed Money due to the State.

An Ordinance committed for the better regulating of the Eſtates of Papiſts and Delinquents. *Petition.*

Upon a Petition from the Out-parts, not to be joined with the *Militia* of *London*, the Houſe thanked them for *their conſtant Affections and good Service*, and referred them to attend the Committee in this Buſineſs.

Referred to the ſame Committee to conſider of the great Abuſes, mentioned in their Petition for joining of the *Militias*.

An Ordinance paſt the Commons for Money for Arms and Ammunition.

Another

Anno 1648. Another for a Troop of Horſe to be raiſed for the Iſle of *Ely*, and for ſeventy Pounds a Week to be raiſed in that Iſland to maintain the Troop.

The Letters and Commiſſion taken in Captain *Green*'s Frigat, reported to the Houſe, and ordered to be communicated to the Common-Council of *London*, were to this Effect.

Letters from *Dublin*, of a Difference between *Preſton* and *Owen Roe*, that they fought, and *Preſton* killed five hundred of *Roe*'s Men, and loſt a hundred of his own Men.

That the Lord of *Ormond* was expected at *Cork*, upon whoſe coming thither was intended a general Revolt in that Kingdom, *that* a Combination of the Lord *Grandiſon*, Sir *John Giffard*, Colonel *Willoughby*, and divers others of quality to ſurprize *Dublin* City and Caſtle, was detected, and ſome of the Plotters impriſoned.

The Prince's Commiſſion to Captain *Green* was thus.

Commiſſion. Charles *Prince of* Great Britain, *Duke of* Cornwall *and* Albany, *Higheſt Captain General under his Majeſty of all Forces both by Sea and Land within the Kingdom of* England, *Dominion of* Wales *and Town of* Berwick, *&c.*

He conſtitutes Green *Captain and chief Commander of a Ship, and gives him Power to do, or cauſe to be done to the Rebels, all poſſible Damage and Hoſtility, in their Shipping, Commerce and Navigation, and to take, and apprehend, ſink, and fire, or otherwiſe to impair, and deſtroy, their Ships, Veſſels, Men, and Goods, and all Things belonging to them, or any that aſſiſt them,* &c. *Given at St.* Germain en lay *the 6th of* June, 1648.

Letters. Letters to Sir *Alexander Gibſon* in *Scotland* from one in *London* to this Effect.

That in London *they are generally right, only* Skippon *makes ſome Diſturbance by liſting of Horſe and Foot, but that more are liſted for the King, and a Petition framing in the City, and the Lords have done ſomething in it to encourage the King's Friends.*

I ſhall refer you to T. Hamilton *for the Buſineſs in the Weſt, for that in the North is ours already. And Colonel* Matthew Boynton *ſhall be ſainted, 291. is not yet ready to be diſpatched for* Colcheſter, *which can hold out yet a Month, I hope you had mine of the unfortunate Succeſs of* H. *the Earl of* Holland, *&c.*

Letters from *Newcaſtle* of about four hundred *Scots* unarmed come for Supplies to Duke *Hamilton*, *that* the Cry is very great of the People of *Berwick*, *Cumberland*, and *Weſtmorland*, being turned out of all by the *Scots*, who with Wives and Children take poſſeſſion, the *Engliſh* chooſe rather to wander than endure ſuch Oppreſſions.

Letters from *Lambert*'s Quarters, *that* about thirty Troops of General *Cromwell*'s Horſe were joined with *Lambert*, *that* they had ſome Bickerings with the *Scots* Scouts and beat them to their Guards, *that* the *Engliſh* Army is much increaſed by *Nottingham*, *Leiceſter*, and *Derby* Forces.

Auguſt, 1648.

1. Order to remove the Governor of *Taterſhal* Caſtle.

An Ordinance tranſmitted to the Lords, for levying of Forces in the County of *Middleſex*.

London. Report of the Conference with the Common-Council, *That they were very ſenſible of the high Favours in the Houſes condeſcending ſo low to give them Reaſons for their Actions in Parliament, and gave the Houſe moſt humble Thanks for the ſame.*

But withal the Houſe were acquainted with an Act of Declaration of Common Council paſſed laſt Night, for liſting of Horſe by the *Militia* of *London*, which was referred to the Committee to treat with the *Militia* about the ſame. 24 *Car.*

Order for printing the intercepted Letters going to *Scotland*, and the Prince's Commiſſion to Captain *Green*.

Debate of a Letter to be ſent from both Houſes, to the Aſſembly of the Kirk of *Scotland*, acquainting them, how far the Houſe hath proceeded in ſettling the Government of the Church, and how they have been obſtructed therein, by the Riſings in ſeveral Parts of the Kingdom, and by the marching of an Army of *Scots* in this Nation, the Draught of the Letter was committed.

Order that Major *Rolfe* ſhould be bailed, and Colonel *Lilburne* releaſed from his Impriſonment, and for a Conference with the Lords about the ſame, and a Committee named to conſider how Colonel *Lilburne* may have Satisfaction for his Sufferings.

The Lords concurred with the Commons to treat with the King in the Iſle of *Wight*, and to an Order to ſend Major General *Mitton* into *North-Wales* to ſuppreſs the Inſurrections there. The Danger of *Langer-Fort*, and of *Loving-Land*, referred to the General.

Letters ſent to ſeveral Counties about ſpeedy Payment of the Aſſeſſments of the Army.

Report of the Lord *Rich*'s Houſe in *Devon* being taken by a Party of the King's.

Letters from *Colcheſter* Leaguer, *that* thoſe within are very quiet, *that* two Demy-Cannons planted againſt St. *Mary*'s Church after a few ſhot brought down a great part of the Steeple, and the Ordnance mounted upon it, and buried them in the heaps of Rubbiſh. Colcheſter.

2. Order for a Troop of Horſe and a Company of Foot to be added to the Garriſon at *Dover*, and for a hundred and twenty Men to be added to the Garriſon of *Conway* Caſtle.

Order for Mr. *Wildman*, who was committed with Lieutenant Colonel *Lilburne*, to be diſcharged of his Impriſonment.

Ordinance tranſmitted for an Impoſition upon Coals, Grindſtones, Salt, *&c.*

Both Houſes agreed on theſe Votes.

Votes. 1. *That a Meſſage be ſent to the King, to acquaint him that the Houſes deſire a Treaty with his Majeſty's Perſon in what place of the Iſle of* Wight *he ſhall appoint, upon the Propoſitions tendered to his Majeſty at* Hampton-Court, *and concerning Wards and Liveries, and to Treat with Honour, Freedom, and Safety to his Majeſty's Perſon.*

To this Vote the Commons added,

And with Safety and Freedom to the Commiſſioners.

2. *To receive ſuch other Propoſitions to be treated on, as ſhall be preſented to his Majeſty.*

3. *The Commiſſioners to be diſpatched within two Days, with theſe* Votes, *and to return within ten Days.*

Commiſſioners for the Iſle of Wight. The Lords choſe the Earl of *Middleſex*, and the Commons choſe Sir *John Hippeſly*, and Major *Bulkley* Commiſſioners to go to the King.

A Paper preſented to the Lords from Major *Huntington* of the Reaſons why he left the Army, and touching the Carriage of Lieutenant General *Cromwell*, and Commiſſary General *Ireton*, ſince the Parliament's going to disband the Army, and of Overtures to his Majeſty.

The

Anno 1648.

The Duke of *York* went back to *Holland*, and the Prince continuing in the *Downs* ſent a Letter to the Merchant Adventurers of *London*, ſigned with the Prince's Hand, which was delivered, and read in Common-Council.

Duke of York.

The Prince.

The Effect of the Letter was to ſignify, *That his Highneſs had cauſed to be ſtaid, divers Merchants Ships of* London, *but would diſcharge them again upon Condition, that the City would ſend him twenty thouſand Pounds*, with this his Letter; the Prince ſent to the City his Declaration, *That his Endeavour was, to reſcue the King's Majeſty his Royal Father from baſe Impriſonment, to reſtore the Rights and Liberties of* London, &c. as before. The Common-Council ordered to acquaint the Parliament herewith the next Day.

3. Debate of an Ordinance to give Commiſſion to the Lord Admiral to execute Martial Law.

London. A Committee from the Common-Council preſented to the Houſe a Copy of the Letter and Declaration ſent from the Prince to the Lord Mayor, Aldermen, and Common-Council of *London*, who commanded Copies thereof to be preſented to both Houſes, before they did any thing concerning the ſame.

After much Debate, the Houſe ordered, *the Originals to be ſent to them, the Copies not ſatisfying, and that no Anſwer be returned by the Common-Council, nor they to proceed thereupon, without ſpecial leave from the Parliament.*

Kent. Order for the Committee of the Army to bail ſuch Officers of the Army then in reſtraint, who were in the *Kentiſh* Inſurrection, as that Committee ſhould think fit, and the reſt to be examined by the Committee of *Kent*.

Reference to a Committee to ſlight or continue *Queenborough* Caſtle, as they ſhould think fit; and to the Committee of *Derby* Houſe to conſider of the Fort at *Graveſend*, if it be tenable to fortify it, and provide Ordnance for it.

4. Debate upon the Prince's Declaration and Letter to the Common-Council, which was brought to the Houſe of Peers from the Common-Council, but not to the Houſe of Commons.

Votes. After moſt part of the Day ſpent in debate thereof, the Commons voted, *That all Perſons, Subjects of this Nation, and others, who did join with, or aſſiſt Prince* Charles, *in this War, by Sea or Land, againſt this Kingdom, are Traitors, and Rebels, and ought to be proceeded againſt as ſuch, and this Vote ordered to be printed and publiſhed.*

Order for one thouſand Pounds for the Children of Dr. *Twiſſe*.

The Ordinance paſt the Commons for better regulating of the Eſtates of Papiſts and Delinquents.

Colcheſter Letters from *Colcheſter* Leaguer, *That* a ſmall Party came out of the Town, and were beat in again, *That* divers Soldiers, Horſe and Foot, a Lieutenant, a Cornet, and an Enſign came out of the Town to the General, and ſaid that many more of their Party watched for an Opportunity to do the like, and were weary of eating Horſe-fleſh.

Yarmouth The Town of *Yarmouth* returned an Anſwer to Colonel *Scroop*, *that they will adhere to the Parliament againſt all Intereſts*, and if his Excellence the Lieutenant General ſhall command it, they will admit Colonel *Scroop*'s Forces into the Town, and that he ſhall have liberty upon all occaſions to march through the Town, and that they are able of themſelves to ſuppreſs all Tumults that ſhall ariſe.

Colcheſter 5. Some of the Enemy came out of *Colcheſter* to the Parliament Guards, complaining that their Allowance of Bread in the Town was abated from fourteen Ounces to ten Ounces a Day, and that their Horſe-fleſh was much tainted. 24 *Car.*

That twenty more came out of the Town to the General complaining of the Horſe-fleſh, and ſaid, that many of their Fellows will come after them.

6. Order for a Day of publick Humiliation, to bewail the *Sins of the Nation, and to pray to God for ſeaſonable Weather.*

Debate upon the Ordinance for ſettling Church Government.

Order for two thouſand Oaks for repair of the the Town of *Lynn*.

The Self-denying Ordinance, for taking away all publick Places of Benefit conferred upon any Member of Parliament ſince the beginning thereof, was debated and committed. *Self-denying Ordinance.*

This was looked upon as a Deſign tending to remove me again from being a Commiſſioner of the Seal, which was not a Place of profit to me, having left my Practice, that brought me in near two thouſand Pounds a Year, and the profit of this Place being not above fifteen hundred Pounds a Year.

Letters from *Colcheſter* Leaguer, *That* they conceive themſelves able to take the Town by Storm when they pleaſe, but hope to have it without, and are not willing to loſe ſo many Mens Lives as a Storm will coſt, *that* the Flux increaſeth among them in the Town, and *that* two hundred of their Men lately ran from them to the General; *that* they exchanged thirty five Priſoners with the Town. Colcheſter

7. The Houſe being called, and a ſmall Appearance, another Day ordered for a new Call.

Debate upon the Ordinance for the Militia.

Order for ſix hundred Pounds for Mr. *Sleigh* late Mayor of *Berwick*, in regard of his Loſſes, when the Town was ſurprized.

Order for the General to recall his Orders for the March of Sir *Hardreſs Waller* out of the Weſt, that the Country might not be left in danger, and for Pay for his Brigade. *Sir Hardreſs Waller.*

Sir *William Maſham* was exchanged for Mr. *John Aſhburnham*.

Letters from the North of the Advance of Lieutenant General *Cromwell* towards Major General *Lambert*, whom he deſired not to engage with the *Scots*, before his coming up to them. Cromwell

Commiſſioners were ſent to treat with Colonel *Boynton*, for the Surrender of *Scarborough* Caſtle to the Parliament, from whom he had revolted; but they made no Agreement with him; *that* the Commiſſioners ſhot in a printed Order to the Soldiers in the Caſtle, promiſing them one thouſand Pounds to deliver it up to them. Scarborough.

That Appleby Caſtle was ſurrendred to Major General *Langdale* upon Conditions, *that* ſome Quarrels were between his Men and the *Scots*, who killed an *Engliſhman*, and one of *Langdale*'s Men killed a *Scotchman*, *that* the *Scots* Army and Major General *Lambert*'s Forces were near one to another, but did not engage. Scots.

There being extreme violent Storms of Wind and Rain which did much Hurt, ſix Priſoners in *Tinmouth* Caſtle eſcaped, letting themſelves down through a Privy-Houſe, by Ropes and ſeveral Sheets tied together.

Letters from *Dublin*, *that* Colonel *Monk* and Colonel *Hungerford* with eight hundred Men took the Field, and ſtormed *Ballahor* Caſtle, which they gained and beſieged *Nabor* Caſtle. Monk.

From *Cheſter*, *that* the Lord *Byron* was out with three hundred Men, and advanced towards *Angleſey*.

8. A Let-

Anno 1648. *Letter from the Prince.*

8. A Letter came from the Prince to the Speaker of the Houſe of Peers without any mention to be communicated to the Commons, in which Letter the Prince takes notice of *the Progreſs made as to a perſonal Treaty*, and deſires,

1. *That the Treaty be in ſuch a place and manner, as may conſiſt with the Honour, Freedom, and Safety of his Majeſty his Father, ſo that the Agreement may not be blemiſhed with any face of reſtraint.*

2. *That the Treaty be between the King and his two Kingdoms of* England *and* Scotland, *that things may go on fairly to all Perſons concerned therein.*

3. *That during the Treaty, there be a general Ceſſation of Arms, that the Affection of the People of this, and the other Kingdom, be not leſſened by Acts of Hoſtility.*

4. *An ordinary moderate Subſiſtence, during the Treaty, may be agreed upon, for all Forces on Foot, and which in no ſort muſt go unmentioned, for the* Scots *Army now in* England, *and ſo as may be with leaſt Preſſure to the Northern Parts.*

And if the two Houſes will agree to theſe things, he will endeavour to his utmoſt Power, with his Father for a good Agreement.

He concludes with a *Deſire, that a Courſe may be taken to content him, and his Ships now in the* Downs, *with Money and Proviſion, that ſo, he nor they, may not hinder the City Trade, and diſcharge the Ships he hath now in hold.*

Fleet. One of thoſe Ships taken by the Lord *Willoughby*, who was Vice-Admiral of the Prince's Fleet, had in her near twenty thouſand Pounds in Gold, which ſhe brought from *Guinea*, moſt of it belonging to Mr. *Rowland Wilſon*, the Father, and Son, and their Partners.

Lord Willoughby. The Lord *Willoughby* did affirm, *that* when the Earl of *Warwick* with his Fleet, came near to the Prince his Navy, the Lord *Willoughby* and ſome others were earneſt to have fought the Parliament's Fleet, and had ſome Aſſurances given them, that ſeveral of the Earl of *Warwick's* Ships would have revolted to the Prince.

But that others about the Prince diſſuaded him from fighting, pretending the danger to his Highneſs's Perſon, and carried it, by that Argument, againſt Fighting; whereas in probability, and as the Seamens Affections then ſtood, if they had fought, the Parliament's Fleet had been endangered.

London Petition. A Petition was preſented to both Houſes from the Common-Council of *London*, deſiring,

1. *That the King may be free from his Reſtraint.*

2. *Invited to a Treaty.*

3. *That all Acts of Hoſtility by Sea and Land, may by command of King and Parliament ceaſe.*

4. *That the Government of the Church may be ſettled according to the Covenant.*

5. *That diſtreſſed* Ireland *may be relieved.*

6. *The People of* England, *by diſbanding all Armies, eaſed.*

7. *The Liberty of the ſubject reſtored.*

8. *The Laws of the Land eſtabliſhed.*

9. *The Members of both Houſes enjoined to attend.*

10. *That the Self-denying Ordinance may be effectually obſerved.*

11. *That ſpeedy Conſideration be had of ſuch Merchants, whoſe Ships and Goods are ſtaid, by thoſe with the Prince in the revolted Ships, and that ſome expedient may be thought of for diſcharge of all Ships, that Trade be not deſtroyed.*

Anſwer. The Lords *gave thanks to the* Common-Council; the Commons appointed a Committee *to draw up their Anſwer.*

A Petition to the Commons from the reduced Officers, *That there may be a ſpeedy Settlement of Religion, the King, Parliament, and Kingdom in a Parliamentary way, by a free and perſonal Treaty, according to the late Deſire of the City of* London, *and that all Officers and Soldiers without exception, whoſe Accounts are not ſtated, may have them audited.* 23 *Car.* *Petition Officers.*

Order for Payment of the Petitioners Arrears, out of their Diſcoveries, and for a Committee to give them farther Satisfaction, and to make Payment to the Non-commiſſion'd Officers of Sir *Robert Pye's* Regiment of their Arrears.

Order for Mr. *Halyburton* who brought Letters to the King from the Committee of Eſtates in *Scotland*, to ſtay here for a Month for the King's Anſwer.

Major *Huntington* made Oath in the Lords Houſe, *That the Narrative given in by him was true, and would be atteſted.*

Letters from *Colcheſter* Leaguer, *that* twenty, or thirty a Day run from the Enemy, and the laſt Day a whole Guard together came from them, *that* their Wine and Raiſins are near ſpent, ſo that the common Soldiers get none. *Colcheſter*

That they killed thirty Horſes to powder them up, and have the Bloody-flux much among them, *that* they have drawn off their Guns from the Wall, ſome ſay they will carry the Parliament Committee with them into the Caſtle, and cut their Throats if they may not have Conditions for themſelves.

The General ſent a Letter by a Drummer to the Lord *Norwich*, Lord *Capel*, and Sir *Charles Lucas* about Exchange of Priſoners.

9. The grand Committee ſat long about the Ordinance for the Militia.

Debate upon the Self-denying Ordinance.

The Anſwer to the City's laſt Petition was ſent to them to this Effect, *Shewing how far they have proceeded to a Treaty with the King, the Votes thereof, their Expectation of the King's Anſwer, and Hopes that he will treat.* *Anſwer to City Petition.*

That the Scots *are declared Rebels for invading the Kingdom, and they hope the City will join in the ſubduing of them. That they offered the revolted Ships Indemnity, but they refuſed to come in; the Votes for reducing them, and the Reference to a Committee to treat with the King for a way for free Trade.*

A Collection ordered on the Faſt-day for the poor People that are come out of *Colcheſter*.

Mr. *Thomas Cook's* Compoſition paſſed.

The Keeper of the Priſon in *Canterbury* put out.

Letters from the Commiſſioners with the King, *That his Majeſty is willing to have the Treaty, and likes the Terms of Honour, Freedom, and Safety, and though he have no Secretary, yet he will give them his Anſwer in their time.* *From the King.*

Order that none ſpeak with Mr. *Halyburton* but in the Preſence of his Keeper.

10. The Faſt-day.

Letters from *Holland, that* the Merchants there do highly reſent the Prince of *Wales's* being in the *Downs*, as a great Hindrance of Traffick. *The Prince.*

That there is tampering to borrow ſome Regiments to attempt ſomething in *England*, adviſeth to look to *Poole*, *Lyme*, and *Weymouth*.

That the Letters and Declaration of the Prince of *Wales*, were printed there in *Dutch* and *French*.

11. Debate upon the Ordinance for ſettling Church Government, and the Title to it agreed.

The Ordinance for ſettling the Militia of *Wiltſhire*, tranſmitted to the Lords.

Letters

Anno 1646. Letters from the Iſle of *Wight*, *that* the Earl of *Middleſex* with the reſt of the Parliament's Commiſſioners, attended the King at *Carisbrook* Caſtle, where the Earl read the Votes to his Majeſty for the Treaty, who received them with much Chearfulneſs, and ſaid, *That no Man deſired Peace ſo much as he, in his ſeveral Relations, as a King, a Husband, a Father, a Maſter, and that he would give ear to any Motion or Overture, which might conduce to a good Accommodation, and that whoſoever gained by theſe Troubles he muſt needs be a loſer, and that he would diſpatch them within the time limited.*

Earl of Middleſex.

Commiſſioners with the King.

12. The Grand Committee ſat about the Ordinance for the Militia.

Conference At a Conference with the Lords about Mr. *Rolph*, and Mr. *Halyburton*, the Commons alledged, *that* Mr. *Rolph* was committed by their Lordſhips without any Cauſe in the Warrant, and they found reaſon to clear him; and that *Halyburton* was imployed by the *Scots*, Enemies to this Kingdom, and therefore not be protected here.

The Lords deſire the Commons Concurrence to an Ordinance to diſable Major General *Skippon* from liſting any more Forces in the City.

Order for the Exchange of the reſt of the Committee of *Eſſex* under reſtraint in *Colcheſter*.

Perſonal Treaty. Sir *Peter Killegrew* returned with Letters from the Iſle of *Wight*, *that the King had agreed to a perſonal Treaty at* Newport, *in that Iſland, and deſired that* Scotland *might treat alſo, but left that to the two Houſes.*

Yarmouth Letters from the Bailiffs of *Yarmouth* to the General, *that* they had received a Letter from Prince *Charles* in the *Downs*, with a Declaration by a Fiſher-man, going to ſell his Fiſh in *France*, which was taken from him by the Admiral, and this Declaration (which is in print) and the Letter (which now they ſent to the General) was ſent by the Fiſher-man to *Yarmouth*.

That the Town made Anſwer, *They would ſtand to their firſt Engagement to the Parliament, and oppoſe all hoſtile Attempts againſt them and the Kingdom.*

His Excellency took this ſo well from them, that he ſent them word *he would not put any Forces into the Town, unleſs they and neceſſity ſhould require it.*

Prince's Letter. The Prince's Letter to the Town was, that *he had ſent to them his Declaration, as he had done to* London, *and other Places, and expected their concurrence for his Majeſty upon the Grounds, and for the Ends expreſſed in the Declaration.*

And that they would with Courage join with him, and the Engliſh *and* Scots *Forces already appearing, for the obtaining of a happy and well grounded Peace in ſpight of all Oppoſition, and for the freeing of all his Majeſty's Subjects from Tyranny, Oppreſſion, and all illegal Taxes,* &c.

The King's Letter. 14. The Commiſſioners returned from the King, reported their Reception, and Paſſages in that Buſineſs with his Majeſty, and his Letter to both Houſes, wherein he expreſſeth *his ſad Condition for ſeven Months laſt paſt, likes well of the Treaty, and deſires,*

1. *That the Parliament would recall all ſuch Votes and Orders by which People are frighted from coming, writing or ſpeaking freely to him.*

2. *That ſuch Men of all Profeſſions whom he ſhall ſend for, as of neceſſary uſe to him in this Treaty, may be admitted to wait upon him, that he may be in the ſame ſtate of Freedom he was in, when he was laſt at* Hampton-Court.

3. *That the* Scots *may be invited to ſend their Commiſſioners to join in this Treaty.*

4. *He names* Newport *in the Iſle of* Wight *for the Place of Treaty, but thinks it would be much more conducing to a good and ſpeedy Iſſue, to have the Treaty in ſome Place in or near* London. 24 *Car.*

The Lords deſired the Commons Concurrence, that Dr. *Shelden* and Dr. *Hammond* might attend the King.

Letters from Sir *Arthur Haſelrigge*, *That* Lieutenant Colonel *Henry Lilburne* Governor of *Tinmouth* Caſtle, commanded moſt of his Officers and Soldiers, out of the Caſtle, upon Service, and reſerved a few, (moſt of them he knew to be of his own Mind) with him in the Caſtle. *Col.* Henry Lilburne.

Then he diſcharged the Priſoners, and calling all the Soldiers together, he declared for himſelf and King *Charles*, and that ſuch as did not yield hereunto, were dead Men; whereupon many of the honeſt Soldiers got over the Wall, but a Corporal refuſing to conſent hereunto, was preſently run through by the Lieutenant Colonel, who then ſent to the *Shields*, and Town, deſiring ſuch as loved King *Charles*, to join with him, which many did accordingly.

That this News being preſently brought to *Newcaſtle*, Sir *Arthur Haſelrigge* drew out a conſiderable Body of Foot, and one hundred Dragoons, with Orders to ſtorm the Caſtle, which they attempted, but the Ladders were too ſhort, yet they forced in at the Port-holes, and notwithſtanding the Cannon playing upon them, after a ſhort Diſpute, they became Poſſeſſors of the Caſtle. Haſelrigge

The Soldiers had Quarter, many within were ſlain, among whom the Governor; of the Parliament's Soldiers three were wounded, and not one ſlain.

That the *Scots* play at *ſweep-ſtake, take all*, Moveables, Cows, Sheep, and all Houſe hold-ſtuff to the very Pot-hooks, *that* they take Children, and make their Parents pay Ranſoms for them, and force Women before their Friends Faces; *that* Lieutenant General *Cromwell* was come up to them with *Lambert*, and had taken about four of the *Scots*. Scots.

That Colonel *Stephkin*, who had formerly betrayed *Stafford* to the Parliament, had now a Deſign to betray it back again to the King, but was prevented by the Care of Captain *Stone*, the preſent Governor, and was ſlain.

15. A verbal Meſſage from the Common-Council of *London*, deſiring the Houſe of Commons *to conſider of their Votes, in order to their Security, that the Militia of the Out-parts may be joined, that Major General* Skippon *may not liſt without them*, with a Repreſentation of the Officers of the City, *that they would be as faithful to the Parliament as ever.* London.

The Houſe ordered Thanks to the Gentlemen, and an Ordinance to be brought in, for tranſmitting the Power of raiſing and liſting Forces to the *Militia*, *that* the Committee for joining the *Militias* ſhould be revived, and the other Committee added to them. Sir *John Hippeſly*, and Mr. *Bulkley*, who were Commiſſioners to the Iſle of *Wight*, had the Thanks of the Houſe.

Letters from Colonel *Rich*, *that* the Prince landed five hundred Soldiers, about three hundred Mariners, and one hundred Officers and Reformadoes, with Orders to fall upon Colonel *Rich*, and Colonel *Hewſon* in their Trenches, they marched by Upper *Deal* in good Order, and being diſcovered, three hundred Muſquetiers were drawn off (all they could get) under *Hewſon* Lieutenant Colonel, and Major *Husbands* with one hundred Horſe. *Col.* Rich.

The Prince's Forces marched up with great Reſolution, and to prevent the Parliament's Horſe from

Anno 1648. from annoying them, had Marſh-ground for their Action and Retreat, which put the Horſe upon a loſs, not knowing how to engage, but Major *Husbands* wheeled about in a way of Retreat.

This occaſioned the Prince's Men to advance to firmer Ground in confidence of Victory, which the Parliament's Horſe took advantage of, flanked the Prince's Men, and were almoſt in the Rear of them.

The three hundred Muſqueteers at the ſame time charged the Prince's Men, and put them in diſorder; and the Parliament's Men fell to execution: About two hundred of the Prince's Men were ſlain on the Place and in the Purſuit, of whom many were of Quality, one hundred Priſoners and three hundred Arms were taken.

Many of them were wounded, and not above one hundred ſerviceable Men thought to return to the Ships, ſome fled to the Caſtle from whence Forces came out to fetch them in, but were beaten back, and left Arms behind them.

Of the Parliament's Forces, Colonel *Rich*'s Quarter-Maſter was ſlain, Major *Husbands*'s Lieutenant wounded, three Horſe-men and four Foot-men killed.

Order for a Letter of Thanks to Colonel *Rich*, and that Major *Husbands* who brought the News, and loſt divers Horſes in the Fight, ſhould have one hundred and fifty Pounds to buy him more Horſes, and *that* Colonel *Hewſon* ſhould have one hundred and fifty Pounds to buy him Horſes.

The Grand Committee ſat for the *Militia* in the Afternoon.

Concurrence. 16. The Lords deſired the Commons Concurrence to theſe Votes.

1. *That the Treaty be according to theſe Votes.*

2. *That the Votes againſt farther Addreſſes to the King, be recalled.*

3. *That ſuch Perſons as his Majeſty ſhall ſend for in the Treaty, be admitted to wait on him, and that he be in the ſame Freedom as he was at* Hampton-Court.

4. *That ſuch Servants as he ſhall appoint, may wait upon him.*

5. *That the Place for the Treaty be in* Newport *in the Iſle of* Wight.

6. *That the* Scots *be invited to treat upon the Propoſitions preſented at* Hampton-Court.

7. *That his Majeſty be admitted to invite the* Scots *to treat upon thoſe Propoſitions.*

8. *That the Inſtructions to Colonel* Hammond *be recalled.*

9. *That five Lords and ten Commoners be choſen to treat with the King.*

10. *That it be referred to the Committee of Lords and Commons for Peace, to prepare all things in readineſs for ſpeeding of the Treaty.*

The Commons ordered theſe Votes to be conſidered *de die in diem*, till they be finiſhed, and nothing to intervene.

Col. Martin. Upon Information *that* Colonel *Martin* a Member of the Houſe, and Colonel *Ayres*, and Mr. *Walrond*, were raiſing of Horſe in *Berks*, and took Horſes from the Inhabitants againſt their Wills, and had no Authority from the Parliament for it.

The Houſe ordered Colonel *Martin* to attend them, and Colonel *Ayres*, and Mr. *Walrond* to be ſent for in ſafe Cuſtody for this Action.

Scots Letter. The Committee of Eſtates of *Scotland* ſent a Letter to the Prince, wherein next to his Father's Reſtraint, *they bewail his Highneſs's long Abſence from that Kingdom, his Right by deſcent, and now that their Forces are again in* England, *they humbly beg his Highneſs's Preſence, to countenance their Endeavours for Religion, and his Father's re-eſtabliſhment. And if he will intruſt his Perſon among them, they engage the Publick Faith of that Kingdom for his Highneſs being in Honour, Freedom, and Safety, whilſt he ſhall be with them in* Scotland, *or in their Army in* England, *with Liberty to return when he ſhall pleaſe*, and this was ſent to him by the Earl of *Lauderdale*. 24 *Car.* *Earl of Lauderdale.*

Sir *Humphry Forſter* was plundered by Colonel *Martin*'s new raiſed Troopers, who were a kind of Free-booters and Levellers, and abuſed all that were not of their own Perſuaſions, and they uncivilly treated this Gentleman.

18. Both Houſes paſſed a Manifeſto, *that whereas they had not been able to afford to the Proteſtants in* Ireland, *ſuch Supplies and Relief as was neceſſary for them, and therefore had employed Mr.* Derrick Hoaſt, *Mr.* Corſeilles, *Mr.* Maurice Thomſon, *and Mr.* Laurence, *their Commiſſioners to the States of the United Provinces, to ſollicite Contribution and Relief from thence for* Ireland, *who had there collected by voluntary Contribution thirty one thouſand two hundred and eighteen Pounds twelve Shillings and five Pence, and was diſpoſed of for Victuals.* *Manifeſto.*

The Lords and Commons take notice of the great Affection of the People of the United Provinces herein, and acknowledge their pious and charitable Senſe of the miſerable Condition of their diſtreſſed Brethren in Ireland, *and their Benevolence for Relief of thoſe Proteſtants, and do give their moſt hearty Thanks to the Commiſſioners, and to the Treaſurers there named, and to all others who have (without any Salary) aſſiſted in that Work.*

After long debate whether the Commons ſhould concur with the Lords in the Vote *to invite the* Scots *to the Treaty*, it was carried in the *Negative*. *Debate.*

The Commiſſioners of the Seal had a Meeting with the Judges about their riding of this Summer's Circuit, and they reſolved to know the Pleaſure of the Houſes therein.

19. Vote, *that* if his Majeſty ſhall think fit to ſend for any of the *Scotiſh* Nation to adviſe with him, concerning the Affairs of the Kingdom of *Scotland* only, the Houſes will give them a ſafe Conduct. *Vote.*

Vote for ten of the Houſe of Commons to join with five Lords, as Commiſſioners, to treat with the King.

Order *that* the Judges be deſired to go their ſeveral Circuits as formerly appointed, except ſome Counties, where the King's Forces were, and *that* they may avoid going to any Place, where they ſhall apprehend to be any danger.

Order *that* the Chief Juſtice of *Cheſter* ſhall go down.

Letters from *Colcheſter* Leaguer, *that* five came out of the Town and ſaid, that the Cries of Women and Children, and the poorer ſort in the Town are very great, and *that* they are like to ſtarve; *that Goring* will permit none who are well affected to the Parliament, to come out of the Town, unleſs ſome of his Party may come with them. *Colcheſter*

That a Woman and five Children (one ſucking at her Breaſt) came out of the Town, and fell on her Knees before the Parliament's Guards, begging leave to paſs the Line, but they were forced to turn her back again, leſt Hundreds more ſhould follow her, to the Prejudice of the Service.

That thoſe who come out of the Town, affirm, *that* all the Dogs and Cats, and moſt of the Horſes there, are already eaten.

That a Trumpeter came from the Enemy in *Colcheſter*, deſiring leave to ſend to know whether they may have Relief or not, and if they ſee no hopes

Anno 1648. hopes of any within twenty days, then to treat, but the Lord General denied this Deſire.

That they in the Town refuſed to exchange the Earl of *Cleveland* for one of the Committee, *that* the Women and Children were at the Lord *Goring*'s Lodging for Bread, who told them, *they muſt eat their Children, if they wanted*; the Women replied, *that they would put out his Lordſhip's Eyes*, and highly reviled him.

The Prince's Letter. The Prince ſent a Letter to the Lord General *Fairfax* for *Moderation to be uſed towards Major General* Langhorn, *Colonel* Powel, *Colonel* Poyer, *and others who acted by Commiſſion from him, otherwiſe he ſhould be neceſſitated to proceed contrary to his Intentions againſt ſuch as ſhould fall into his Hands.*

Subſcribed,

Your Loving Friend,

Charles P.

Anſwer. The General returned anſwer, *that he had acquainted the Houſes with his Highneſs's Letter, it not being in his power to act farther, the Parliament having ordered the way in which the Priſoners ſhould be proceeded againſt, not ſo much for Hoſtility, as for Breach of the Truſt they repoſed in them, to the engaging the Nation again in War and Blood.*

Subſcribed,

Your Highneſs's moſt

humble Servant,

Fairfax.

Letters from the North, that as yet there was no Engagement with the *Scots*.

Treaty. 21. The Commons concurred with the Votes touching the Treaty, and referred it to the Committee of both Houſes for Peace, to prepare things needful for the Treaty.

They thought fit again to ſend to his Majeſty, to let him know how far they had proceeded as to treat and to have his Approbation.

A Letter from the General, that he had received an Order from the Lords to deliver the Earl of *Holland*, from *Warwick* Caſtle, to be confined to his Houſe at *Kenſington*.

Paſſes. A Letter from the Lord Admiral, that upon the Lord's Paſſes for ſome to go beyond Seas, they had gone to the Prince, as Mr. *Halyburton* the *Scots* Agent, the Lord *Andover* and others.

The Commons deſired a Conference with the Lords about it, and that a Letter be ſent to the Lord Admiral and to the Lord General to make Stay of all ſuch Perſons, notwithſtanding their Order.

Suburbs. Upon Petition of Thouſands of the Suburbs
Skippon. that had joined with Major General *Skippon*, he was order'd to grant them Commiſſions, and the Committee for ſuppreſſing of Tumults, to furniſh them with Arms.

C. Harley. Letters from *Salop*, that Sir *Henry Lingen* with a Party of Horſe, took ſixty of Colonel *Harley*'s Men; and about two days after a Party of Colonel *Harley*'s and Colonel *Horton*'s Men met with Sir *Henry Lingeny*'s Men about *Radnor*, regained all their Horſe and Priſoners, took Sir *Henry Lingen*, and Colonel *Crofts*, and many other of the King's Commanders Priſoners, ſlew divers of the Party, and routed the reſt.

Colcheſter Letters from *Colcheſter* Leaguer, that the Approaches were ſo near, that the Beſiegers and the Enemy laid aſide their Muskets, and inſtead of Shooting, caſt Stones at one another. Some Petitions incloſed in a Letter from the Lord *Norwich*, and the reſt were ſent to the General, expreſſing, *that at the deſire of the Inhabitants, they had thought fit to ſend them.* 24 *Car.*

And that they ſhould be conſtrained for the better Accommodation of the Soldiery, to turn out the Towns People, whereby their Houſes and Goods would be left liable to Spoil and Ruin, for prevention whereof, they had thought fit to treat with his Lordſhip for the Surrender of the Town, if he pleaſed; to which purpoſe they would ſend ſix Officers, if his Lordſhip would appoint the like number. *Letter to Fairfax.*

With this, came another Letter offering an exchange of Captain *Gray*, for Mr. *Weſton* and Mr. *Rowling*; the General accepted of the exchange, but as to the Treaty, ſaid, *he would ſend Anſwer by a Meſſenger of his own.*

The General was in ſome danger by a Shot from the Town, that one who was exchanged, told the Lord *Norwich*, he heard the Parliament Soldiers diſcourſing ſharply againſt thoſe in *Colcheſter*, and one of them bid him tell *Goring*, *that they would bore a Hole through his Noſe, and draw him with a Rope through* Cheapſide, *crying*, *Here is the great Bull of* Colcheſter.

The incloſed Petitions were, one to the Earl of *Norwich*, the Lord *Capel*, and Sir *Charles Lucas*, from the Inhabitants of *Colcheſter*. *Petition.*

That having received their Commands to depart the Town, for better Supply of the Soldiers, they might petition the Lord Fairfax *for Liberty to paſs into the Country, to prevent the danger of their Lives without his leave.*

They prayed their Honours to give way for their Petition to be preſented to the Lord Fairfax; *and till they had his Anſwer, that they might not be enforced from their Habitations.*

The Petition of the Inhabitants of *Colcheſter* to the *Lord* Fairfax was, to inform his Lordſhip *that the Commanders in Chief in the Garriſon had ordered all the Inhabitants to provide with Expedition to depart the Town, or otherwiſe by Power they ſhould be forced thereto, for that whatever became of the Townſmen, the Soldiery who maintained the King's Cauſe, muſt and ſhall be provided for.* *Petition to Fairfax.*

That being driven to this Exigency, they have no other means but to fly to his Chriſtian Charity and Clemency, and humbly to pray that he would give them leave to paſs into the Country, for the Preſervation of their Lives.

Subſcribed by the Mayor, and four Aldermen, in the name of all the Petitioners.

To the Letter the General returned this Anſwer. *Fairfax his Anſwer to the Letter.*

He was willing to believe, that the preſſing Neceſſities of the miſerable Inhabitans of Colcheſter *had wrung from them the Petition incloſed in their Letter.*

That he ſhould not only clear himſelf to all the World from the Occaſion of their Sufferings, but ſo far contribute to their Relief, as to allow all the Inhabitants of the Town (the Lords firſt engaging not to reſtrain any who ſhall be willing to come out) to enjoy the Liberty in their Petition deſired.

Provided, the Committee of the County of Eſſex, *then Priſoners with the Lords in the Town, be ſent out with the firſt; only he ſhall not permit the Wives and Children of any Towns-men, or others, who ſhall abide with the Lords in Arms, to have the Benefit above-mentioned.*

Concerning the Rendition of the Town, he offers, That all ſuch Officers and Soldiers under the Degree of a Captain (excepting all ſuch who being Members of his Army have ſince the 10*th of* May *laſt deſerted their*

Anno 1648. *their Colours) they engaging themſelves never hereafter to bear Arms againſt the Parliament, ſhall have paſſes without Injury offered them, to return to their reſpective Homes.*

And all Captains, and other ſuperior Officers, with the Lords and Gentlemen to ſubmit to Mercy.

Subſcribed,

Your Lordſhip's Servant,

Tho. Fairfax.

Cromwell. An Expreſs came from Lieutenant General *Cromwell* in the general of his defeating the *Scots* Army under Duke *Hamilton.*

Inſtructions for C. Hammond. New Inſtructions for Colonel *Hammond.*

1. *That the King be removed to* Newport *in the Iſle of* Wight, *the Place of the Treaty.*

2. *That he be in the ſame Condition and Freedom there, as he was at* Hampton Court.

3. *That no Perſon in the firſt Exception out of Mercy, nor under Reſtraint of the Parliament, nor of late actually in Arms againſt the Parliament, be admitted to the King.*

4. *That no Perſon that hath been in Arms againſt the Parliament or aiding or aſſiſting to them, or of whom there is juſt cauſe of Suſpicion, be admitted into any Fort or Tower in the Iſle of* Wight.

5. *That no Perſon of any foreign Nation be admitted to come into the ſame Iſle, without leave from both Houſes of Parliament.*

6. *That if the Kingdom of* Scotland *ſend any to treat with his Majeſty, they ſhall have a Paſs from both Houſes.*

7. *That his Majeſty paſs his Royal Word not to go out of the Iſland during the Treaty, nor twenty eight days after, without the Advice of both Houſes of Parliament.*

Additional Power of Martial Law to the Lord Admiral.

An Ordinance tranſmitted to the Lords for raiſing three thouſand Pounds out of the Eſtate of the late Lord Keeper *Coventry* towards Reparation of Lieutenant Colonel *John Lilburne*, for two *Star-Chamber.* Sentences againſt him in the Star-Chamber.

Order for the Committee of the Revenue to ſtate to the Houſe what Offices and Places are enjoyed by Duke *Hamilton.*

Order for Money for *Holy Iſland*, and the Governor to have Thanks, and Sir *Arthur Haſelrigge* to make up the Men there an hundred.

Letters from the Lord Admiral for Money.

Colcheſter. Letters from *Colcheſter* Leaguer, that they ſent five hundred Women out of the Town, who came confidently towards Colonel *Rainesborough*'s Quarters, he commanded a Cannon to be ſhot off, but ſo as not to hurt them, they came notwithſtanding he ordered the firing of ſome Muskets at them with Powder only, ſtill they came on; then he ſent out ſome Soldiers with Orders to ſtrip the Women, which made them run, but none of them were ſtript.

The Town refuſe to let theſe poor Women in again, they ſtood between the Town and the Army, the General ſent to thoſe in the Town, to receive their Women in again, tells them *of their Cruelty, and that the Blood of thoſe miſerable Creatures muſt be anſwered for by them*, but they regarded it not.

One of the Horſe of the Parliament's Centries being killed, many of the Town came forth to fetch in the dead Horſe, and divers of them were killed, yet got not the Horſe; the next day they came again, and ventured their Lives to cut off Pieces of the ſtinking dead Horſe to ſatisfy their Hunger. 24 *Car.*

This may inform us of the Cruelty of ſome Mens Natures, and their Hard-heartedneſs to force theſe Extremities and Miſeries upon others rather than not to have their own Will.

We may likewiſe take notice of, and pity the ſad Calamities which many good People did groan under, and were compelled unto by our Civil War to adventure their Lives for a piece of ſtinking Carrion.

Let theſe Paſſages retain us from all Occaſions which may tend to the fomenting of any ſuch Troubles hereafter; and may this Nation never feel the like again.

Debate upon the Ordinance of the Militia of *London.*

23. Letters from Lieutenant General *Cromwell*, Cromwell. that after the Conjunction of his Forces with thoſe in the North, upon Advertiſement that the Enemy intended Southward, and for *London* it ſelf, and that the *Iriſh* Forces under *Monroe*, twelve hundred Horſe and fifteen hundred Foot, were on their March towards *Lancaſter* to join with them.

That it was thought by the Council of War, Preſton Fight. that to engage the Enemy was their Buſineſs, and to that end, the Army was quartered all night in the Fields, and the next Morning they marched towards *Preſton* in *Lancaſhire.*

That having Intelligence that the Enemy was drawing together thereabouts from all his Out Quarters, *Cromwell* drew out a Forlorn of two hundred Horſe and four hundred Foot, who gallantly engaged the Enemy's Scouts and Guards, till *Cromwell* got Opportunity during this Skirmiſh to bring up his whole Army.

That ſo ſoon as *Cromwell*'s Horſe and Foot were come up, they advanced with their Forlorns, and put the reſt of the Army into as good a Poſture as they could, the Ground for the Horſe being inconvenient, miry, and incloſures, they preſſed upon the Enemy through a Lane, forced them from their Ground, after four Hours diſpute, until they came to the Town.

Into which four Troops of *Cromwell*'s Regiment firſt entred, being well ſeconded by Colonel *Harriſon*'s Regiment; they charged the Duke's Men in the Town, and cleared the Streets; at the laſt the Enemy was put into Diſorder, many were ſlain, and many Priſoners taken.

The Duke with moſt of the *Scots* Horſe and Foot retreated over the Bridge, and the Parliament's Horſe and Foot following them, after a hot Diſpute betwixt the *Lancaſhire* Regiments, part of the General's and they being at Puſh of Pike, they were beaten from the Bridge.

That the Parliament's Horſe and Foot purſuing them, killed many, and took divers Priſoners, and poſſeſſed the Bridge over *Derwent*, and a few Houſes there; that the Enemy being drawn up within Musket-ſhot of them, where they lay that night, they were not able to attempt further upon the Enemy, the Night preventing them.

That in this Poſture they and the Enemy lay moſt part of that Night, that upon their entring of the Town, many of the Enemy's Horſe fled towards *Lancaſter*, and were purſued near ten Miles with Execution done upon them, about five hundred of their Horſe taken, and many Priſoners.

That in the Fight, they took from the Enemy four or five hundred Arms, the number of the

Anno 1648.

ſlain was about one thouſand, the Priſoners about four thouſand.

That in the Night the Duke marched away about eight thouſand Foot and four thouſand Horſe, *Cromwell* followed him with about three thouſand Foot, and two thouſand five hundred Horſe and Dragoons, and that in this Purſuit Colonel *Thornhaugh* preſſing too boldly, was ſlain, being run into the Body, Thigh, and Head, by the Enemy's Lances.

That Cromwell's Horſe ſtill proſecuted the Enemy, killing and taking divers in the way, but by that time his Army was come up, the Duke recover'd *Wiggan* before they could attempt any thing upon them; they lay all that Night in the Field dirty and weary, where they had ſome Skirmiſhing with the Enemy, where they took Major General *Van Drusk*, Colonel *Hurrey*, and Lieutenant Colonel *Innis* Priſoners.

That the next Morning the Enemy marched towards *Warrington*, made a Stand at a Paſs, which was diſputed with great Reſolution on both ſides for many Hours, at length *Cromwell* beat them from their Standing, killed about one thouſand of them, and took about two thouſand Priſoners.

That Cromwell purſued them home to *Warrington* Town, where they poſſeſſed the Bridge; *Cromwell* coming thither received a Letter from Lieutenant General *Bayly*, deſiring ſome Capitulation, to which *Cromwell* yielded, and gave *Bayly* theſe Terms.

That he ſhould ſurrender himſelf and all his Officers and Soldiers Priſoners of War, with all his Arms, Ammunition, and Horſes upon Quarter for Life, which accordingly was done, and here were taken four thouſand compleat Arms, and as many Priſoners, and the Duke's Infantry ruined.

That the Duke marched with his remaining Horſe, being about three thouſand, towards *Nantwich*, where the Gentlemen of the Country took about five hundred of them, and the Country killed divers of their Men.

That Cromwell ſent Poſt to the Lord *Grey*, Sir *Henry Cholmly*, and Sir *Ed. Roade*, to gather all together with ſpeed, for the Purſuit of the Enemy. *That Monroe* is about *Cumberland* with the Horſe that ran away, and the *Iriſh* Horſe and Foot, and a Strength was left to make Reſiſtance againſt them.

That the *Scots* Army were twelve thouſand Foot well armed, and five thouſand Horſe; *Langdale* had two thouſand five hundred Foot and one thouſand five hundred Horſe, in all twenty one thouſand, and in the Parliament's Army, in all, about eight thouſand ſix hundred; and of the Enemy, about two thouſand were ſlain, and about nine thouſand Priſoners taken, beſides what are lurking in Hedges, and private places, which the Country daily bring in or deſtroy.

A day of Thankſgiving ordered for this great Victory.

Order for Proviſion of Shoes and Stockings for the Soldiers.

Mr. *Sexby* who brought up two Letters had one hundred Pounds given him, and two hundred Pounds ordered to Mr. *Berry* for this Service.

Order for Commiſſions to iſſue in ſeveral Counties, to enquire what Loſs is ſuſtained by particular Perſons, by the Invaſion of the *Scots*, that Satisfaction may be given therein.

24. An Ordinance for ſettling Delinquents Eſtates for maintaining a Troop of Horſe in *Surrey*.

A Committee made to examine a Plot in the City, and the Houſe approved of their Committing Major *Rivers*, and others, to *Windſor* Caſtle. 24 *Car.*

25. Order for the Judges to go the *Northern* Circuit, if they pleaſe. Cromwell

A ſecond Letter from Lieutenant General *Cromwell*, confirming the total routing of the *Scots* Army, with a Liſt of the Priſoners, and a hundred Colours taken, ſent up to the Houſe, who gave a hundred Pounds to Captain *Pilſon* that brought the Letters, and referr'd them to the Committee of the Army, as to providing Neceſſaries for the Army.

Both Houſes paſſed the Letter to his Majeſty with the Votes incloſed in relation to a Treaty, and Sir *Peter Killegrew* diſpatched away with it to the King.

The forty thouſand Pounds charged in Goldſmiths-Hall for the *Scots* as part of their two hundred thouſand Pounds, was now order'd for the Service of the Navy.

Letters from *Colcheſter* Leaguer, *That* the Lord *Norwich*, Lord *Capel*, and Sir *Charles Lucas*, ſent a Letter to the General. Colcheſter Leaguer.

That the Officers adviſing upon his former Letters (demanding the Perſons of all the Officers with them, above the Quality of a Lieutenant, to render themſelves to Mercy) *it was unanimouſly reſolved by them, not to yield to the Mercy of any other, but that of God alone.*

That to avoid Effuſion of Blood, they ſent now the loweſt Conditions, which in Honour they can receive, conceiving the like have never been refuſed to any lower reduced than they; they offer to ſend one Gentleman or more, to clear any Scruples in Words; in the Letters the Articles propoſed by them were incloſed.

To this the General returned Anſwer.

That when he looked upon their Condition to be far better than now it is, he then offered ſuch Terms as were thought ſuitable to their Conditions, but now they being in a worſe Poſture, both in relation to themſelves within, and to any Expectation of Relief from without, it is not to be expected from him, that their Conditions ſhould be better; therefore he was ſtill reſolved not to grant any ſuch Terms, as were demanded by them. Fairfax's Anſwer.

26. Referred to the Committee at *Derby* Houſe, to diſpoſe of the Noblemen, and other Priſoners, taken at the Fight at *Preſton*, unto ſuch Caſtles and Places as they ſhall think fit.

An Ordinance paſſed for taking away Obſtructions in the Sale of Biſhops Lands.

Letters from Colonel *Rich* of the Surrender of *Deal* Caſtle upon Articles, which the Houſe approved, and ordered Colonel *Rich* to be Governor there; and gave one hundred Pounds to Lieutenant *Axtel*, who brought the News to them. Deal Caſtle.

Referred to the Committee of the Army to take care to repair *Deal* and *Warmer*.

Mr. *Halyburton* ſtaid at *Tilbury* in his going to the Prince, was ordered to be delivered to the Lord Admiral, to be tranſported into *Scotland*.

Debate about the *Militia*.

Intelligence that *Langdale* with about ten Gentlemen more diſguiſed, were taken about *Nottingham*, and were now Priſoners there; and that Duke *Hamilton* was forced by the Country (who had eaſed him of one thouſand of his Horſe) to fly to *Uxeter* in *Staffordſhire*, and was there blocked up, and that Lieutenant General *Cromwell* was gone farther againſt *Monroe*. D. Hamilton.

Letters from *Colcheſter* Leaguer, that the Enemy ſent out a Drum with Mr. *Barnadiſton*, one Colcheſter

of

Anno 1648. of the Committee, and Colonel *Tuke* one of their Party to desire to treat upon what was formerly offered by the General.

And by a full Council of War it was resolved, *that in regard the inferior Officers and Soldiers in the Town, had slipt their Opportunity, that now, they should only have fair Quarter.*

And provided that the Committee under Restraint be forthwith released, that a Treaty be admitted upon Circumstances, necessary for the clearing, and orderly Performance of the fair Quarter now offered, and to treat, as to securing the Town from Plunder, and the Lords, General Officers, Captains, &c. *to be rendred up to Mercy.*

That the private Soldiers on both sides held Treaties among themselves, which caused the Enemy to send out so hastily, to treat upon Terms of Mercy, fearing that their private Soldiers among themselves had agreed to deliver them up.

That the Officers in the Town gave the Soldiers Sack, burnt Claret, Raisins, and good Words, to join with them to break through the Parliament's Army, and prepared Poles and Boards to break over *North* Bridge, which way they intended to escape.

When they were all drawn out into the Town, the Soldiers agreed among themselves not to consent to their going out, knowing that then they would break through themselves, and leave the Soldiers to the Mercy of the Parliament's Army.

And some of their Soldiers got to the Gates, and said *they would kill their Officers* if they offered to stir out, and so continued in an high Mutiny.

This is the Disposition of Soldiers, and indeed when Life is at stake, who knows or submits to Discipline.

28. Debate about Compositions.

An Ordinance for sequestring all *Scots* that engaged in the late Action, and had any Estates or Places here.

Letters from *Colchester* concerning the Surrender of the Town.

Duke Hamilton. Colonel *Wayte* a Member of the House, reported the taking of Duke *Hamilton*, and above three thousand Horse and Men at *Uxeter*, all Prisoners at Mercy, but had Quarter given them by the Lord *Grey*, and the Duke was sent to *Ashby de la Zouch*. The House gave one hundred Pounds to Major General *Smithson*, and one hundred Pounds to Major *Evans*, and ordered Thanks to the Counties for their Assistance.

Order to sequester Sir *H. Gibbe*'s Estate.

A Committee to examine Duke *Hamilton* and others, who say *they were invited to come into* England, *by ten for one more now than they were before.*

The Prince. Intelligence from the *Downs*, that the Prince had a Design to go to the *Scots* Army, but the Sailers would not agree to it, but consented to go against the Earl of *Warwick*, and in the mean time, hearing of the Defeat of the *Scots* Army, they altered their Course, that the Earl of *Warwick* went out to fight with them.

Colchester Letters from *Colchester*, that the Articles were signed, and Colonel *Rainsborough*'s Regiment, and another entred the Town, and saw a sad sight of so many fair Houses burnt, and so many Inhabitants sick and weak, with living upon Horses and Dogs, and eating the very Draught and Grains for Preservation of their Lives.

29. Sir *Peter Killegrew* returned with the King's Answer to the Votes touching the Treaty.

That he did accept the Treaty, and desired the Commissioners might be speedily sent, fully authorized and instructed, not doubting but what is now wanting, will upon debate be fully supplied, not only to the furtherance of the Treaty, but to the consummating of a safe and well-grounded Peace. 24 *Car.* *Treaty.*

He desired a Pass for one to go from him into *Scotland*, and inclosed in his Letter a List of such as he desired to be sent to him.

A Committee appointed to consider how every County may maintain a proportionable number of the *Scots* Prisoners, and to treat with Merchants about transporting them to foreign Service. *Scots.*

Order for the Lord *Grey* to dispose of Duke *Hamilton* into safe Custody, till the House take further Order; and to keep in strong Custody all the Officers then Prisoners, in such Places and Castles as he should think fit.

Letters from *Colchester*, that the Town was surrendred according to Articles, all Prisoners at Mercy, the Town preserv'd from Plunder, paying fourteen thousand Pounds. *That* by the Resolution of a Council of War, Sir *Charles Lucas*, Sir *George L'Isle*, and Sir *Marmaduke Gascoigne* a Papist, were to be shot to death. *Colchester surrendred.*

That the two first were executed, and the third respited. *That* Sir *Charles Lucas* urged this was to be without Precedent, but a Parliament Soldier standing by, told him, *that he had put to death with his own Hand some of the Parliament's Soldiers in cold Blood*; at which he was dismaid, but took better Courage afterwards before he died. *Lucas.*

That Sir *George L'Isle* kissed his dead Friend, and then after much Expostulation and Discourse, first with the General his Chaplain, then (by his own Desire) with one of the Lord *Norwich*'s Chaplains, and some private Prayers with him; Sir *George* died, both he and Sir *Charles Lucas* with very much Courage.

30. The publick Fast-Day.

The House passed an Ordinance for the Discipline of the *English* in *New England.*

31. Votes for several Persons named by the King, to have Leave to attend his Majesty, during the Treaty, only Mr. *Dowcet*, and Mr. *Legge* disapproved of.

Order for Instructions to be prepared for the Commissioners who are to treat, and for Money for their Charges.

Order that Colonel *Farre* Lieutenant Colonel to the Earl of *Warwick* (who engaged one thousand Men of the Train'd-Bands of *Essex* to join with the Enemy) should be left to the Lord *Fairfax* to be executed as Sir *Charles Lucas* was.

A Committee appointed to confer with Mr. *Mobbot*, about suppressing of scandalous Pamphlets, and to bring in an Ordinance for that purpose.

Letter from the General of the Particulars of the Surrender of *Colchester*, and a Copy of the Articles, with the Explanations upon them. *Colchester Particulars.*

That for some Satisfaction to Military Justice, and in Part of Avenge for the innocent Blood they had caused to be spilt, and the Trouble, Damage, and Mischiefs they had brought upon that Town, that County and Kingdom.

He had with the Advice of a Council of War, of the chief Officers both of the County Forces and the Army, caused two of them who were rendred to Mercy, Sir Charles Lucas, *and Sir* George L'Isle *to be shot to Death, before any of them had Quarter assured them, and hopes the Parliament will not find Cause in the Military Execution of these two Persons, to think their own Honour or Justice prejudiced.*

That

Anno. 1648. *That as for the Lord* Goring, *Lord* Capel, *and the reſt of the Perſons rendred to Mercy, and now aſſured of Quarter, whoſe Names he ſent in a Liſt, he did render to the Parliament's Judgment for publick Juſtice and Mercy, to be uſed as they ſhould ſee Cauſe; he deſires that God may have the Glory of his multiplied Mercies.*

In the Liſt of the Priſoners, were the Earl of *Norwich*, Lord *Capel*, Lord *Loughborough*, eleven Knights, nine Colonels, eight Lieutenant Colonels, nine Majors, thirty Captains, general Officers Servants of the Lords and Gentlemen, ſixty five, Lieutenants ſeventy two, Enſigns and Cornets ſixty nine, Sergeants one hundred and eighty three, private Soldiers three thouſand and ſixty ſeven.

Letters from *Southampton*, that the Grand Jury found the Bill againſt Major *Rolph*, *Ignoramus*.

London. A Petition of the Common-Council of *London for Unity and Amity* between the Parliament, the City, and the Army approved of, and Thanks given to the Petitioners.

A Ship ſent from the Prince to *Guernſey*, taken by one of the Parliament's Ships.

September, 1648.

September, 1. An Ordinance for ſtating the Accounts of Soldiers and Widows, ordered to be printed and publiſhed. A Place to be appointed for the Auditors.

Care for Augmentations for Miniſters.

Commiſſioners to treat in the Iſle of Wight. The five Commiſſioners for the Treaty named by the Lords were, the Earl of *Pembroke*, the Lord *Say*, Earl of *Salisbury*, Earl of *Middleſex*, and the Earl of *Northumberland*.

The ten Commiſſioners of the Houſe of Commons were, Mr. *Hollis*, Lord *Wenman*, Mr. *Pierrepoint*, Sir *Henry Vane*, Junior, Sir *Harbottle Grimſtone*, Mr. *Samuel Browne*, Mr. *Crew*, Mr. Recorder *Glyn*, Sir *John Pots*, and Mr. *Bulkeley*.

I was not in Town when theſe Commiſſioners were named, and the Buſineſs of the Seal took up too much of my time to be employed in this Treaty, nor did I deſire it, all the former Treaties wherein I was a Commiſſioner having proved ſo ineffectual.

2. A Letter agreed to his Majeſty to acquaint him with the Commiſſioners named to attend him in the Treaty, and that they ſhould be diſpatched to him with all convenient Speed.

Sir *Peter Killegrew* ſent away with this Meſſage.

An Ordinance tranſmitted to the Lords for Payment of fifty thouſand Pounds, Part of the laſt hundred thouſand Pounds, formerly ordered for the *Scots*; forty thouſand Pounds of it for the Navy, ſeven thouſand Pounds for Stores, and three thouſand Pounds for the Pay of the *Lancaſhire* Forces.

A long Debate about the *Militia*.

One thouſand of the Priſoners taken at *Colcheſter*, ſent up to *London*.

Mr. *Lilly*'s *Aſtrological Predictions* for the Years 1648, 1649, and 1650, publiſhed.

Treaty. 4. Both Houſes agreed for thoſe Servants of his Majeſty who are to attend him during the Treaty. And they paſſed an Ordinance to enable the Commiſſioners to treat with his Majeſty upon the Propoſitions preſented to him at *Hampton* Court.

Thoſe in the late Inſurrection in *Eſſex*, &c. admitted to a Compoſition at a fourth Value of their Eſtates.

Mr. *Rolph* delivered his Remonſtrance in the Lords Houſe againſt the Judges, and againſt his Proſecutors, and deſired Reparation; the Houſe ordered his Diſcharge. 24 *Car.*

Lieutenant Colonel *Lilburne* deſired Reparation for the Sentences againſt him in the Star-Chamber.

Order for the Committee to take care for tranſporting the *Scots* Priſoners in the firſt place to ſupply Plantations, and the reſt to ſend to *Venice*.

In a Veſſel at *Exeter* one thouſand five hundred Pair of Carabins being found, Order for ſecuring them till the Matter be examined.

Humiliation. Both Houſes agreed upon a Day of publick Humiliation to deſire a Bleſſing upon the Treaty with his Majeſty.

Colonel Hammond. Colonel *Hammond*'s Inſtructions for ſafe keeping his Majeſty in *Carisbrooke* Caſtle repealed; the Colonel taking the King's own Engagement for his going abroad in the Iſland.

Order for the Committee of the Revenue to provide Horſes for the King to ride about the Iſland.

Upon Colonel *Hammond*'s Deſire of an Addition of Horſe and Foot during the Treaty, referred to the General and Committee of the Army; and his Deſire for Shipping to lie about the Iſland, referred to the Committee of the Army to prepare them.

The Forces of *Suffolk* and *Eſſex* had a Rendezvous with the Army, and after ſhaking Hands and many Vollies of Shot, they bid one another farewel.

Priſoners. Some Regiments marched towards *Yarmouth*. The Lords that were Priſoners with two Men apiece, and twelve other Officers were ordered to march with the General's Regiment to *Windſor*, to be Priſoners there; the other Officers were ſent to the Mount, *Pendennis*, *Cardiffe*, *Oxford*, *Arundel*, and other Strengths, but none beyond *Trent*.

The common Soldiers were to be conveyed to *Briſtol*, and other Sea-Towns, to be tranſported to *America*, *Venice*, or as ſhall be appointed; the Gentlemen Soldiers were committed to the care of Troopers, till further Order.

Monroe. Letters from the *North*, that of *Scots*, *Iriſh*, and *Engliſh*, there are above ſeven thouſand under Major General *Monroe*, and they have twenty Pieces of Ordnance; that *Lambert* advanced to join with *Cromwell* againſt *Monroe*; that the Siege of *Scarborough* Caſtle continued.

5. Letters from the Earl of *Warwick*, of his Purſuit of the Prince and of the revolted Ships.

A long Debate about the *Militia*.

Order that all Perſons who were in the late Inſurrections ſhould be incapable of being Jury-Men, and that the Judges in their Circuits, and the Juſtices of Peace at their Seſſions, do ſee this Order put in execution.

Elections. Ordered that the former Orders and Ordinances for the taking away the Voices of Delinquents in Elections ſhould be put in execution, and all Officers of Cities and Towns corporate, to take notice thereof.

Order for a Call of the Houſe, and a Fine of twenty Pounds upon thoſe abſent.

Star-Chamber. Order for three thouſand Pounds for Lieutenant Colonel *Lilburne*, as Reparation for the Sentence againſt him in the Star-Chamber.

A Meſſage from the Lords that Dr. *Burges* may have his Place at St. *Paul*'s, ſettled under the Great Seal.

That

Anno 1648. That the Earl of *Cleveland* may have his Liberty for three Months upon Bail, to take the Air in the Country for his Health; and to recommend a Petition from the Counteſs of *Kildare*, for ſome Reparation of her great Loſſes in *Ireland*.

Newcaſtle. Letters from *Newcaſtle*, that divers *Engliſh* came thither to ask Quarter of the Governor, and to deſire to be employed.

That the Committees of *Berwick* and *Carliſle* ſit upon Sequeſtrations, and raiſe Monies notwithſtanding the Troubles there.

That many *Engliſh* are with *Monroe* encouraged by their Landlords, and that Colonel *Fenwick*'s Horſe and ſome Dragoons relieved *Holy Iſland*, near *Berwick*, and ſtormed *Fenham* Caſtle, in which was a Garriſon of *Scots*.

6. Order for Money for Tradeſmen, who truſted the Lord *Inchequin* for Arms.

Treaty. Both Houſes approved the Appointment of Monies for the Treaty, five hundred Pounds for Coach and Horſes for the King, ſix thouſand Pounds for his Majeſty's private Uſe, and three thouſand Pounds for the Charges of the Commiſſioners.

Debate of an Ordinance for Sale of the Lands of Deans and Chapters.

Earl of Cleveland. The Commons agreed to the Earl of *Cleveland*'s Liberty upon Bail, ſo as he engage *upon his Honour* not to act againſt the Parliament.

Prince. Letters from *Holland*, that it was diſputed amongſt the States, *whether the Prince of* Wales *being returned thither, they ſhould entertain him in a publick way, or give him an Allowance* per diem, and they agreed to allow him a thouſand Gilders a Day, and ſome Diſcontents were among the Sea-Men in the Prince's Fleet.

Order about ſtating Sir *John Clotworthy*'s Accounts, and for his Pay, and they declared an acceptable Senſe of his Carriage.

7. The Thankſgiving Day for the Victory againſt the *Scots*.

Anſwer from the King. Sir *Peter Killegrew* returned with his Majeſty's Anſwer to the laſt Meſſage from the Houſes, *deſiring that the Treaty may be haſtned; that he could have wiſhed, all thoſe deſired by him, might have been admitted to him, but will not let that hinder the Treaty, he deſired Dr.* Reeves *and Dr.* Ducke *to be admitted to him in relation to the Treaty.*

At the Sight of a Gentleman in Mourning for Sir *Charles Lucas*, the King wept.

Fleet. 8. Letters from the Earl of *Warwick*, of the Conſtancy, Unanimity, and Courage of the Officers and Sea-Men in the Parliament's Fleet; and that the revolted Ships though more in Number avoided them.

That the Caſtles of *Deal*, and the reſt at the *Downs*, upon which the Protection of the Fleet and of Trade have ſuch a Dependance, are in great Want of Reparation, which he recommends to the Parliament.

Kent. Debate upon the Ordinance for Sale of Deans and Chapters Lands; Major *Husbands* ſent to the Houſe, acquainted them with the Surrender of *Sandowne* Caſtle in *Kent*, and of the Condition of the other Caſtles in *Kent*. Referred to the Committee at *Derby* Houſe to write to the Committee of *Kent*, and Colonel *Rich* to adviſe with the Lord Admiral about the Repair of thoſe Caſtles, and of Pay for them.

Colcheſter Upon the General's Letter that four thouſand Pounds of the fourteen thouſand Pounds impoſed on *Colcheſter* to free them from Plunder, could not be raiſed and was remitted by the General; the Houſe ordered five thouſand Pounds to be raiſed out of the Delinquents Eſtates in thoſe Parts, to make up the Sum for the Soldiers who ſhould have had the Pillage of the Town. 24 *Car.*

9. Order for a hundred and fifty Pounds for Mr. *Rolph* for his unjuſt Impriſonment.

The City of *London* advanced two thouſand Pounds for the Buſineſs of the Treaty.

Major *Armſtrong* one of the Priſoners at *Windſor*, was reſcued at *Brandford*; the Houſe ordered the Captain of the Guards to ſend a Party of Horſe to apprehend thoſe that made the Reſcue.

Letters from the *North*, that Lieutenant General *Cromwell* was at *Berwick*; that the Country generally roſe with him againſt *Monroe*; that *Cromwell* ſent to *Edinburgh* to recal Major General *Monroe*, and the Forces with him out of *England*, and to ſurrender our Garriſons. *Cromwell*

There was the higheſt Flood that ever was known in theſe Parts at this time of the Year.

11. Both Houſes thought not fit to grant a Paſs with Blanks for the King to ſend into *Scotland*, but they adviſed his Majeſty firſt to ſend into *Scotland* for them to name the Perſons they would ſend hither, and then a Paſs to be granted to them. *Treaty.*

Mr. *Parſons* had a Paſs to go to his Majeſty, and to *Scotland*.

Inſtructions paſſed for Carriages to the Iſle of *Wight*, and things preparatory to the Treaty.

A Paſs from Major *Belford* to tranſport ſix Horſes into *France*.

The Buſineſs of garriſoning the Earl of *Lincoln*'s Houſe, referred to the Committee of *Derby* Houſe, and the Committee of *Lincoln* to ſecure it.

A Petition from Thouſands, well affected Perſons in and near *London*, giving Reaſons why they firſt aſſiſted the Parliament, and that they expected other ways from them than a Treaty; they mentioned twenty ſeven Heads, which they expected from the Parliament. *Petition.*

1. *That they would have made good the Supremacy of the People from all Pretences of negative Voices either in King or Lords.*

2. *Laws for Election of Repreſentatives yearly, and of Courſe without Writ or Summons.*

3. *That their time of ſitting exceed not forty or fifty Days, and to have fixed a time for the ending of this Parliament.*

4. *To have exempted Matters of Religion, and God's Worſhip from the compulſive or reſtrictive Power of any Authority.*

5. *That none be forced or preſſed to ſerve in War.*

6. *To have made both Kings, Queens, Princes, Dukes, Earls, Lords, and all Perſons alike liable to every Law of the Land.*

7. *That all Commoners be freed from the Juriſdiction of the Lords, in all Caſes, and all Trials to be of twelve ſworn Men, and no Conviction but upon two or more ſufficient known Witneſſes.*

8. *That none be examined againſt themſelves, nor puniſhed for doing that againſt which no Law is provided.*

9. *That the Proceedings in Law be abbreviated, mitigated, and made certain the Charge thereof in all Particulars.*

10. *That all Trade be made free from all monopolizing, and engroſſing by Companies or otherwiſe.*

11. *That the Exciſe and all kind of Taxes, except Subſidies, be taken off.*

12. *To have laid open all late Encloſures of Fens, and other Commons, or to have them encloſed, only or chiefly for the Benefit of the Poor.*

13. *To*

Anno 1648.

13. *To have conſidered many thouſands that are ruined by perpetual Impriſonment for Debt, and provided for their Enlargement.*

14. *To have ordered ſome effectual Courſe, to keep People from begging and Beggery in ſo fruitful a Nation, as by God's Bleſſing this is.*

15. *To have proportioned Puniſhments more equal to Offences, that ſo Mens Lives and Eſtates might not be forfeited upon trivial and ſlight Occaſions.*

16. *To have removed the tedious Burden of Tithes, ſatisfying all Impropriators, and providing a more equal Way of Maintenance for poor Miniſters.*

17. *To have raiſed a Stock of Money out of confiſcated Eſtates, for Payment of thoſe who contributed voluntarily above their Abilities, before thoſe that diſburſed out of their Superfluities.*

18. *To have bound themſelves and all future Parliaments from aboliſhing Propriety, levelling Mens Eſtates, or making all things common.*

19. *To have declared what the Duty or Buſineſs of the Kingly Office is, and what not; and have aſcertained the Revenue, paſt Increaſe or Diminution, that there be no more Quarrels about it.*

20. *To have rectified the Election of publick Officers for* London, *reſtoring the Commonalty thereof to their juſt Rights.*

21. *To have made Reparation to all oppreſſed by Sentences in High Commiſſion, Star-Chamber, and Council-Board, or by any Monopolies or Projects; and that out of the Eſtates of thoſe that were Authors, Actors, and Promoters of thoſe Miſchiefs; and that without much Attendance.*

22. *To have aboliſhed all Committees, and have conveyed all Buſineſſes into the true Method of the uſual Trials of the Commonwealth.*

23. *Not to have followed the Example of former tyrannous and ſuperſtitious Parliaments, in making Orders, Ordinances, or Laws, or in appointing Puniſhments concerning* Opinions, *or things ſupernatural, ſtiling ſome Blaſphemies, others Hereſies.*

24. *To have declared what the Buſineſs of the Lords is, and aſcertained their Condition, not derogating from the Liberties of other Men, that ſo there might be an end of ſtriving about the ſame.*

25. *To have done Juſtice upon the Capital Authors and Promoters of the former or late Wars.*

26. *To have provided conſtant Pay for the Army, and to have given Rules to all Judges and other Officers for their Indemnity, and ſaving harmleſs all that have aſſiſted them.*

27. *To have laid to Heart the Abundance of innocent Blood that hath been ſpilt, and the infinite Spoil and Havock that hath been made of peaceable, harmleſs People, by expreſs Commiſſion from the King, and to have ſeriouſly conſidered, whether the Juſtice of God be likely to be ſatisfied, or his yet remaining Wrath to be appeaſed by an Act of Oblivion.*

Anſwer. The Houſe gave Thanks to the Petitioners *for their great Pains, and Care to the publick good of the Kingdom*, and ſaid *they would ſpeedily take their Deſires into Conſideration.*

I have the more largely inſerted this Petition becauſe it was framed by the principal Men of that Perſuaſion, and contains the Opinions of a great Party in this time, and hath ſome deſirable things in it.

Petition. Another Petition was from well affected Maſters and Commanders of Ships, *Shewing that the Parliament had done contrary to their Declarations, and Trade deſtroyed, and they petition for Convoys of their Ships in trading Outwards and Inwards, according to the Order of the* Hollanders.

And that all Monopolies and Reſtraint of Trade may be removed, and ſome way taken, to prevent the Shipping of Goods in foreign Bottoms.

Intelligence from the revolted Ships, that ſome of them are mending in *Holland*, that the Sailers are inſolent in their Carriage towards the Prince. 24 *Car.* *Revolted Ships.*

Letters from the Iſle of *Wight*, that the King was removed to the Place of Treaty, and had his Liberty to ride about the Iſland.

Letters from *Cheſter*, that by a Council of War there, two were condemned and executed for a Plot to betray that City to the King's Forces.

Letters from the *North*, that a hundred *Scots* were brought in Priſoners by the Country, that *Cromwell* was in Purſuit of the Enemy, and *Lambert* in the Rear of him, that the Enemy are about ſix thouſand ſtrong. North.

That Colonel *Bethel* and Colonel *Laſſels* are ſent to enforce the Siege at *Scarborough*, where three hundred *Walloons* are landed by Command of the Prince; that the Soldiers run away from *Pontefract* Caſtle to the Parliament's Party.

12. The Day of publick Humiliation for a Bleſſing upon the Treaty.

Letters from *Newcaſtle*, that Lieutenant General *Cromwell* was about *Durham* purſuing the Enemy, who in the Biſhoprick had exceedingly plundered and terrified the People, wounding divers, taking away the Children of others to get Money for the Redemption of them, and beſides Quarters they took of ſome three Pounds a Houſe. Cromwell

That thoſe who cried up Duke *Hamilton's* Party for the great Reformers, having been thus uſed by them, and with Civility by the Parliament's Party, their Opinions are now altered.

That *Monroe* held a Council of War, and reſolved to march back to the Coal-pits, and fire them all, but two Poſts came ſpeeding to him, to have him return preſently back to *Scotland*, for *that the* Presbyterian *Miniſters had got hold of the Civil Sword*, made the Marquiſs of *Argyle* General, who was four thouſand ſtrong, and too hard for the new levied Forces of the Lord *Lanerick*, Brother to Duke *Hamilton*. Scots.

That theſe Meſſengers came from *Crauford* and *Lanerick*; that the *Scots* Miniſters had decreed among other things, that in regard of the great Defection to the Covenant throughout *Scotland*, they will not adminiſter the Sacrament of the Supper for one Year to come.

That this ſaved the Coal-pits, and ſent the *Scots* the neareſt way over *Tweed* in ſuch haſte, that they had almoſt left their Plunder behind them, had they not preferred it before Life; and they left their Confederate *Engliſh* to ſhift for themſelves.

That ſome of Lieutenant General *Cromwell's* Forces were gone over *Tine*, and Major General *Lambert* marched by the way of *Carliſle*, and many Countrymen went with them to ſeek their Goods and Cattle, carried away into *Scotland*.

13. The Grand Committee ſat upon the Ordinance for Sale of Deans and Chapters Lands, and voted that a hundred Pounds *per Annum* ſhould be the leaſt that ſhould be allowed to any Miniſter for his Benefice.

Letters from the Committee of *York*, that the Treaty about *Pontefract* not taking Effect, they deſired twenty thouſand Pounds for the Soldiery, the Houſe ordered twelve thouſand Pounds for them. York.

Some of the former City Petitioners deſired, *That the Houſe would re-aſſume the Conſideration of every Part of their former Petition before they proceed* City.

Anno 1648. *ceed in the Treaty with the King, but the Houſe did nothing in it.*

Captain *Bethan* made Provoſt Martial with Power to apprehend ſuch as ſtaid in Town contrary to the Ordinance, and to ſeize upon all Ballad-Singers, Sellers of malignant Pamphlets, and to ſend them to the ſeveral *Militias*, and to ſuppreſs Stage-Plays.

Treaty. The Inſtructions and Propoſitions were delivered to the Commiſſioners in the Houſe, and they took their Leave to go to the King.

Orders for maintaining the *Militias* in the *North*, out of Delinquents Eſtates there, and by other Means.

Orders for Money for *Plymouth* Garriſon, and for *Herefordſhire*.

14. The Houſes ſat not, but the Committee of *Derby* Houſe and other Committees ſat, and Letters came, that the Lords and others ſent for by the King, were come to him, and from the *North*, that fifteen hundred old Soldiers were joining to march with *David Leſley* to the Marquiſs of *Argyle*.

That *Monroe* was diſpatching a Guard to *Edinburgh*; that *Cromwell* alarmed the *Engliſh* Cavaliers near to *Berwick*, and that the Inhabitants of *Carliſle* petitioned the Governor to let in no more Soldiers neither *Scots* nor *Engliſh*.

Ipſwich. That the General was gallantly entertained by the Town of *Ipſwich*, where Mr. *Edgar* made *Fairfax.* a Speech to his Excellency, who removed from thence to *Yarmouth*, who ſent out three Aldermen to meet him, and gave him great Entertainment; they agreed to admit three Troops of Horſe, and a Company of his Foot to quarter there.

15. Letters that the General went from *Yarmouth* to St. *Edmonds-Bury*, thence to *Malden*, where he viewed the remaining Reliques of the *Roman* Induſtry.

That he viewed the Fort of *Mercy Iſland*, and gave Orders at *Harwich* for keeping the Guards, and manning of the Works there.

That he viewed *Langarfort*, a Place of great Strength and Concernment, and there and at *Harwich*, and other Places, had a great Number of Ordnance diſcharged to ſalute him.

He ordered Colonel *Desborough* to command the Forces in *Yarmouth*; and took care not to prejudice the fiſhing Trade there, by the Soldiers.

That he was highly entertained at Sir *John Wentworth*'s in *Lovingland*, and at *Norwich* the High Sheriff of *Norfolk* and the Mayor, Aldermen, and Sheriffs of the City in their Scarlet Gowns, with the Train'd-Bands of Horſe and Foot came out of the Town, and accompanied the General in thither, and highly treated him.

16. The Houſe ſat not.

Treaty. Iſle of Wight. Letters from the Iſle of *Wight*, that the Commiſſioners of the Parliament for the Treaty were come to *Newport*, where the King was with thoſe whom he had ſent for to attend him; and that there was a very fair Correſpondence betwixt them, and the Parliament's Commiſſioners.

Some noted the Aſtrological Predictions of Mr. *Lilly*, to fall out very ſtrangely according to what he had predicted, particularly concerning the Danger of the King's Perſon by a Fall from his Horſe.

18. The Houſes ſat not.

Cromwell Letters came from Lieutenant General *Cromwell*, that he ſent Major General *Lambert* with a Summons to *Berwick*, that Sir *Thomas Tildeſley* with about fifteen hundred lay on this ſide *Berwick*, but were not ſuffered to come in. 24. *Car.*

That *Monroe* marched through with three thouſand, and was joined with *Lanerick*, who had five thouſand more; that *Argyle* lay twelve Miles from *Edinburgh* with about ten thouſand Men, and both Parties were upon a Treaty; that they found no Bread in that Country but Biskets, which they brought from *Newcaſtle*. *Scots.*

That Colonel *Aſhton* with the *Lancaſhire* Foot is marched towards *Carliſle*.

Letters from *Lambert*'s Quarters of their March towards the Borders, and that *David Leſley*, with old *Leven* and *Argyle*, are in the Head of eight thouſand Horſe and Foot about *Edinburgh*, and have made the Committee of Eſtates to fly; that *Leſley* the Governor of *Berwick* hath kept out of that Town all both *Engliſh* and *Scots* Cavaliers, and reports, *that he keeps it for the Parliament of* England, *and will deliver it up to them.*

That the *Engliſh* Cavaliers in the *North* ſwear they are bewitched, and will fight no more, and daily depart from their Colours; that the Parliament's Army are diſcontented for want of Pay, and many of them ſlain and wounded, and divers Horſe loſt.

Letters from *York*, that the Siege of *Pontefract* *Pontfract.* continues, that the Prince hath ſent Relief to *Scarborough.* *Scarborough* of Men, Victuals, and Ammunition, whereupon the Beſiegers ſtormed the Caſtle and took it, four of the Aſſailants ſlain and eighteen of the Beſieged, and an hundred and fifty Priſoners taken; ſome *Walloons* whom the Soldiers took for *Iriſh* Men were put to the Sword.

A Day of Thankſgiving was kept at *Leiceſter*, after which the Lord *Grey* feaſted his Officers, one hundred and fifty of them, and they all rejoiced for the Victory againſt the *Scots*, and promiſed to ſtand together upon their firſt Undertakings for a good Peace.

Colonel *Martin* went to Lieutenant General *Duke* *Cromwell*, and the Parliament's Commiſſioners *Hamilton.* went to *Aſhby-de-la-zouch*, to ſpeak with Duke *Hamilton*, to ſee what he would diſcover to them for the good of this Kingdom.

19. Letters that the Parliament's Commiſſioners for the Treaty were entertained with great Reſpect at *Southampton*, and met and received by Colonel *Hammond* at the *Cows* with great Vollies of Shot and Expreſſions of Joy.

That the King kept a Faſt with his Company *Treaty.* for a Bleſſing upon the Treaty, in which the Common-Prayer was exactly read with the Litany, and a particular Prayer drawn by his Majeſty's Direction and Dictates.

That after Sermon the Commiſſioners went to the King to acquaint him, *that they were come to treat*; the King ſaid, *he was glad they were come, and deſired God to perfect this bleſſed Work; and profeſſed he was in Charity with all of them; and not willing to ſeek Revenge againſt any, nor give Occaſion of Delays.*

That the Commiſſioners preſented the three Bills to his Majeſty, for *Religion*, *the Militia*, and *recalling his Majeſty's Proclamations*, &c. but as yet have received no Anſwer to them.

The Houſe approved the Report of the Com- *Army.* mittee of the Army for recruiting all the Regiments of the Army, and for Pay for them. And they allowed a Quarter-Maſter to each Company of Dragoons, and renewed the Ordinance for the Aſſeſſments for the Army, for ſix Months longer.

Referred to the Committee of the Army to provide Clothes, Shoes and Stockings for the

Anno 1648. Army, and order for Pay of the two new Companies in the Iſle of *Wight*.

A Letter from Sir *Edward Walker*, for ſome more Perſons to be ſent down to the King; the Houſe did nothing upon it, but declared *that upon a Letter from the King, or from their Commiſſioners for that purpoſe, the Perſons ſhould be ſent to his Majeſty.*

An Addition of Salary to Colonel *Hammond*, in regard of his extraordinary Charges upon the Treaty.

Divers Compoſitions paſſed, that of Mr. *Geoffery Palmer* was five hundred Pounds.

The Houſe approved of what the Committee of *Colcheſter* did in aſſiſting the Army with the *Norfolk* Forces, and ordered a Letter of Thanks to the Committee of *Norfolk* for the ſame.

Treaty. 20. A Letter from the King for a ſafe Conduct for ſome Perſons to come from *Scotland* to the King and to return; the Houſe not knowing the Perſons, and whether they were capable to be admitted to come to his Majeſty, referred to their Members who were late Commiſſioners in *Scotland* to conſider of thoſe Perſons, and to report their Opinion to the Houſe.

Order for a new Election.

An Ordinance tranſmitted to the Lords for Repayment of ten thouſand Pounds lent by ſome Citizens, for the Service of the King, and the Commiſſioners for the Treaty; and ſeveral other Ordinances paſt for Money, and for the Prince Elector's Allowance.

Divers apprehended for Counterfeiting Money.

Prince Charles. Letters from *Amſterdam*, that Prince *Charles* was brought to the *Hague* with thirty Coaches, and ſolemnly feaſted and entertained, and *that* he gave order for new Rigging and fitting the Revolted Ships, out of the Prizes he had lately taken.

That the Mariners in the Revolted Ships continue their Inſolence and Debauchery, running on Shore, Drinking, and Quarrelling, that divers have been killed, and ſome thrown over Board.

Treaty. 21. The Houſe denied ſafe Conduct for the Lord *Carnagy*, one of the Perſons for whom the King deſired it, and for Sir *Alexander Gibſon* it was alſo denied, and ordered a Letter to the King of the Reaſons of this Denial.

Order for a thouſand Pounds to one in *Colcheſter* well affected to the Parliament, whoſe Houſe was fired; and five hundred Pounds to another out of Delinquents Eſtates there.

Ireland. Letters from *Ireland*, *that* the Forces of Colonel *Jones*, and of Colonel *Monk* were marched into the Enemy's Country to deſtroy or fetch in their Harveſt, wherein they had advantage by the Diviſions of the Rebels Commanders, and *that* Colonel *Jones* had taken in ſome ſtrong Holds in *Kilkenny*.

Angleſey. Letters from *Angleſey*, of the Differences between the Lord *Bulkely* and the Lord *Byron*; *that* the Iſland is in an uproar, and *that* Colonel *Mitton* with a ſtrong Power is marching towards them.

22. Order for Diſcharge of fifteen hundred Firelocks lately taken in a Ship.

An Ordinance tranſmitted to the Lords for allowing the Accounts of the Commiſſioners of the Exciſe.

Order for all who engaged in the late Tumults, to be put out from being Juſtices of the Peace, Deputy Lieutenants, or from any other Employment.

Reference to a Committee of the Petitions of the Widows, who have loſt their Husbands in *Ireland*.

An Ordinance for Dr. *Chamberlain* to have the Improvement of all Baths for fourteen Years, committed. 24 *Car.*

Order to exclude all private Buſineſs for fourteen Days.

23. Order for an hundred and fifty Pounds for Major *Rolphe*.

Order for Money for the Commiſſioners of the Treaty.

The King deſired a part of the Preamble, which ſeems *to lay the Bloodſhed upon him*, may be reſpited till the end of the Treaty. *Treaty.*

Order for a Letter of Thanks to the Commiſſioners for the Treaty, for their prudent managing thereof, and to acquaint them with the care of the Houſe for their Accommodation.

Two were condemned at *Oxford* for attempting to betray that Garriſon, and caſt Lots for their Lives, it fell upon him that was leaſt Guilty, and moſt free in his Confeſſion; and therefore ſome of the Aſſembly of Divines and others mediated with the General for his Pardon. *Lots.*

Two others were condemned, and one of them executed, for running away from their Colours, to the Enemy at *Colcheſter*.

25. Upon a Letter from the Lieutenant General, Order for a Fort to be built at *Yarmouth*.

A Committee named to examine Debentures, whether the Soldiers were abſent at the time of their Debentures.

Letters from Colonel *Bethel* and Colonel *Laſſels* of the taking of *Scarborough* Town, and a liſt of the Priſoners. *Scarborough.*

The Houſe left it to them, to diſpoſe of the Priſoners, and to examine which of them had engaged, *never to bear Arms againſt the Parliament*, that they may be tried.

Order for an Impeachment againſt the Lord *Goring*, and an Act of Attainder againſt the Lord *Capel* to be brought in.

Addition to the Committee to examine Duke *Hamilton*, and the Priſoners of *Kent*.

Order for the Committee at *Derby* Houſe to give a Commiſſion to Colonel *Aſhton* to be Major General of the *Lancaſhire* Brigade, and to have the Pay of forty Shillings *per diem*, beſides the Pay of a Colonel of Horſe, and a Colonel of Foot. *C. Aſhton.*

The relieving of the Beſiegers of *Scarborough* with Ammunition approved; and as much to be reſtored to Colonel *Overton*, who did it from *Hull*.

Major General *Browne* one of the Sheriffs of *London*, acquainted the Houſe with a Letter he received from the King, for the Reprieve of ſome Priſoners convicted for Robbers, being Sons of his Servant Major *Knight*.

The Houſe ordered them to be left to the Juſtice of the Law.

The Lords ordered a ſtay of the Sale of Goods ſeized for the Delinquency of the Lord *Maitland*.

The Lords concurred in the Ordinances for the Scribes of the Aſſembly to print the leſſer Catechiſm, and to have the benefit of it for one Year; and to the Prince Elector's Ordinance. *Aſſembly.*

Letters from Lieutenant General *Cromwell*, *that* the *Scots* denying to ſurrender *Berwick*, enforced the Parliament's Army to paſs *Tweed*, elſe they could not beſiege it, nor could they purſue the Enemy who had lately made much Spoil in *England*. *Cromwell.*

That he ſent over Major General *Lambert* with part of the Army.

That Monroe left neither Corn nor Cattle in *Northumberland*, *that Cromwell* ſent Colonel *Bright*,

Anno 1648. and Scout-Master General *Rows* to the Marquiſs of *Argyle*, to conſult about aſſiſting him, according to his requeſt, thoſe of *Monroe*'s Party being too ſtrong for him.

Cromwell publiſhed a Proclamation upon his entring of *Scotland*.

Declaration. *That whereas the Parliament's Army marched thither, to purſue the Enemy that lately invaded* England, *and for the recovery of* Berwick *and* Carliſle, *He declares, that if any Officer or Soldier under his Command, ſhall take or demand any Money, or ſhall violently take any Horſes, Goods or Victuals without Order, or ſhall abuſe the People in any ſort, they ſhall be puniſhed according to the Articles of War, this to be publiſhed at every Troop and Company. Signed* Cromwell.

Upon a meeting of the Commiſſioners of the Seal, we agreed upon the Names of Judges and Sergeants to be preſented to the Houſe.

26. The Houſe was called, and a hundred and fifty Members were abſent, and a new Call ordered.

Letters from the King for ſome of his to go to *Scotland*, and from thence to come to his Majeſty.

Letters from the Navy, *that* the Earl of *Warwick* had taken an *Iriſh* Ship loaden with Tallow, *&c.*

Iſle of Wight. Letters from the Iſle of *Wight*, *that* the two firſt Days of the Treaty, were ſpent in laying down the Method, *that nothing ſhould be binding, but what was in Writing, and not that, till the end of the Treaty*; and *that* his Majeſty had agreed to the Propoſition for recalling Oaths, Proclamations, *&c.* and for the Preamble thereof.

Cromwell. Letters from Lieutenant General *Cromwell*'s Quarters,

That Meſſengers came to him from the Lord *Argyle*, and his Aſſociates, to inform him of their diſlike of Duke *Hamilton*'s coming into *England* with his Army, and of *Monroe*'s being there with his Forces, and deſired *Cromwell*'s Aſſiſtance againſt them.

That Cromwell by advice of his Council of War, anſwers, *that* he will aſſiſt them, and with all heartineſs join with them againſt *Monroe*, and deſires nothing more than the ſubduing and rooting out of Truſt, all looſe Perſons, and ſuch as are Enemies to Goodneſs and good Men, and deſires his Letter may be kept as a Teſtimony againſt him, and thoſe under him, of their Hypocriſy, if they did not join with them for theſe Ends with all Cordialneſs.

Scotland. Letters, *that Monroe* fell upon a Party of *Argyle*'s Men, when they were in Treaty, contrary to the Agreement.

The Lords voted the Approbation of Lieutenant General *Cromwell*'s entring into *Scotland* by Directions from the Committee of *Derby* Houſe, and *that* he may aſſiſt thoſe in *Scotland*, who diſlike Duke *Hamilton*'s coming into *England*, if they ſhall deſire it of him.

Divers after they were called over in the Houſe, went out of Town again the ſame Day; God forgive them for their Negligence.

27. The publick Faſt-day.

Letters from *France* of the Troubles there, and of *Mazarine*, and the Prince of *Conde*, &c.

Cromwell. 28. The Commons concurred to the Votes of approving Lieutenant General *Cromwell*'s entring into *Scotland*, and to a Letter to be written to him, to proſecute his Victory, and take all Advantages for recovery of *Berwick*, and *Carliſle*.

Letters *that* Colonel *Monk* fell upon the *Scots* Quarters in *Ireland*, who were drawing out under Major General *Monroe* to join with his Nephew *Monroe*'s Forces in *Scotland*; *that* he had taken *Carickfergus* and *Belfaſt*, and had *Monroe* and all his Forces, Priſoners. 24 *Car.*

Order for five hundred Pounds to be beſtowed on Colonel *Monk*, and a Letter of Thanks to him, and his Officers and Soldiers; and that he be Governor of *Belfaſt*, and be adviſed with for a Governor of *Carickfergus*, and the Committee of *Derby* Houſe to give him a Commiſſion, and to conſider of an Eſtabliſhment of Pay for his Forces. Monk.

This Action and Succeſs was one of the firſt that brought Colonel *Monk* into extraordinary Favour with the Parliament and Army, who began to have more Confidence in him, than they had formerly ſince his Revolt to them.

Order for a Day of Thankſgiving for this Succeſs in *Ireland*.

Letters, *that* the King and the Commiſſioners in the Treaty proceeded upon the Propoſition for ſettling of the Church Government.

29. Debate of an Ordinance for ſettling five hundred Pounds *per Annum*, Salary upon each of the Judges of the Admiralty, and a Proviſo agreed upon, that they take no Money of any Perſons upon any pretence whatſoever. *Admiralty*

Order for five thouſand Pounds out of Delinquents Eſtates for Payment of the Horſe-guards that attend the Parliament.

Upon Petition of the Commiſſioners of the Exciſe, all the Members of the Houſe were added to the Committee of Exciſe, and ordered in their ſeveral Counties to endeavour the Removal of all Obſtructions in that Receipt.

Both Houſes paſt a Declaratory Vote, *That nothing ſhould be binding between the King and Parliament, till all were concluded in the Treaty.* *Vote.*

Major *Miles Corbet* a Member of the Houſe, being aſſaulted and wounded by ſome Cavaliers, as he paſt in a Boat upon the *Thames*, the Sergeant at Arms was ordered to apprehend the Malefactors.

Liberty given for Major *Aſhburnham* to return into *England* to proſecute his Compoſition.

30. Debate of an Ordinance for raiſing a hundred thouſand Pounds for Pay of Arrears of reduced Officers.

The Officers of the Committee of *Haberdaſhers-Hall* coming to ſeize the Goods of the Earl of *Lauderdale*, who came with the late *Scots* Army to invade *England*, found a File of Muſqueteers as a Guard to oppoſe them; the Houſe ordered the Militia of *London*, to ſecure thoſe Guards, and to give an account to the Houſe of the Buſineſs. *Admiralty*

The Lord Admiral offered Indemnity to the revolted Ships, and the Prince offered the like Indemnity to the Lord Admiral.

A Member of the Houſe coming out of the City was aſſaulted by three Cavaliers, but he, and a Friend with him, repulſed the Aſſaulters.

Colonel *Rainsborough* and a Captain with him upon the Highway near *London*, were aſſaulted by three others of the King's Party, who after a little *bickering* ran away; a Captain of the Army and a Major were in the like manner aſſaulted in *London*, and both killed. *Aſſaults.*

It was dangerous for any Member of the Houſe, or of the Army to walk without Company, for fear of being aſſaſſinated; and the Committee of *Derby* Houſe were informed, *That* a certain number of the King's Party had combined to maſſacre eighty Members of the Houſe

Anno 1648. of Commons, whom they ſuſpected averſe to their Hopes.

Petition. A Petition in the name of many Thouſands of *Oxfordſhire* agreeing with the large Petition of the City, againſt the Treaty.

Letters from the Head Quarters of great want of Pay for the Soldiers, which forced them to take free Quarter, and *that* it was to be feared, neither the Country, nor the Soldiery would long undergo it.

That Letters came to the General out of *Scotland*, of the good Coreſpondence betwixt Lieutenant General *Cromwell* and *Argyle*.

Letters came to the General from good Hands, and others from *France*, of a Deſign of the Cavaliers to ſtab him.

October, 1648.

Letter from the King. 2. A Letter from his Majeſty by Captain *Titus*, *That he will conſent to confirm by Act of Parliament the ſitting of the Aſſembly of Divines, and the Directory of Worſhip for three Years, and the form of Church Government, provided that the King and thoſe of his Judgment, who cannot ſubmit to it, be not obliged to comply.*

That a free Conſultation and Debate with the Aſſembly be had in the mean time, twenty of his Majeſty's Nomination being added to them, whereby it may be determined, how Church Government, and the Form of publick Worſhip ſhall be after that time, and how Religion may be ſettled, and the Articles determined, and care taken for the eaſe of tender Conſciences.

Concerning the Biſhops Lands and Revenues his Majeſty will conſent to Acts of Parliament, whereby legal Eſtates for Lives, or for ninety nine Years ſhall be made of thoſe Lands towards ſatisfaction of Purchaſers or others to whom they are engaged, or his Majeſty will order ſome other way for their farther ſatisfaction, providing that the Propriety and Inheritance of thoſe Lands may ſtill remain to the Church.

That his Majeſty will conſent to Acts for the better Obſervation of the Lords-day, for ſuppreſſing Innovations in God's Worſhip, and for the advancing of Preaching.

And to Acts againſt Pluralties, and Non-reſidencies, for regulating the Univerſities and Colleges, for the better diſcovery and conviction of Popiſh Recuſants, and Education of their Children in the Proteſtant Religion, for levying of Penalties againſt Papiſts and their Practices againſt the State, and for putting the Laws in Execution, and for a ſtricter courſe to prevent hearing and ſaying of Maſs.

As to the Covenant, *his Majeſty was not then ſatisfied, that he could ſign or ſwear it, or conſent to impoſe it on the Conſciences of others, nor did he conceive it proper or uſeful at that time, to be inſiſted upon.*

As to the Militia *his Majeſty will conſent to an Act, to have it in the Hands of the Parliament for ten Years.*

Touching Ireland, *after advice with his two Houſes, his Majeſty will leave it to their determination.*

Touching publick Debts, he will conſent to raiſing Monies by equal Taxes.

Laſtly he propoſeth to have Liberty to come forthwith to Weſtminſter, *and be reſtored to a condition of Freedom and Safety, and to the Poſſeſſion of his Lands and Revenues; and that an Act of Oblivion and Indemnity may paſs, to extend to all Perſons for all Matters relating to the late unhappy Differences; which being agreed by his two Houſes, his Majeſty will be ready to make theſe his Conceſſions binding, by giving them the Force of Laws by his Royal Aſſent.* 24 Car.

More than this could not be obtained from his Majeſty, though moſt earneſtly begged of him by ſome of the Commiſſioners (great Perſons) with Tears, and on their Knees; particularly as to the Propoſition touching Religion. But the prelatical Party about him for their particular Intereſt and Power to perſecute others, prevail'd with him rather to hazard his Crown and Life, than to diminiſh their Greatneſs and Power.

Wherein the Church Government and publick Worſhip, and chiefly the Revenues of the Church, ſwayed more with the King's Chaplains *Chaplains.* then about him, and they more with his Majeſty (continually whiſpering matter of Conſcience to him) than the Parliament, and all their Commiſſioners could prevail with him for an Agreement, though poſſibly his own Judgment (which was above all theirs) might not be ſo fully convinced by his eager Divines about him.

After a long Debate upon this Meſſage, the Houſe voted *it unſatisfactory*; and a Letter of *Vote.* Thanks to be written to the Commiſſioners, approving what they had done, and requiring them to proceed according to their Inſtructions.

Letters from Colonel *Monk* of his late Succeſs in *Ireland*; the Houſe ordered Major General *Monroe* to be committed to the *Fleet*, for joining *Monroe.* with the Enemy in *Scotland*, and perfidiouſly breaking the Truſt repoſed in him.

Letters from *Angleſey* of the taking it by Major General *Mitton*, by Storm, and *that* the Lord *Byron*, and Lord *Bulkeley* were eſcaped by flight.

A Petition from *Leiceſterſhire* to the ſame effect, *Petition.* with the large Petition of *London* and that from *Oxfordſhire*, againſt the Treaty.

Letters from *Cromwell*'s Quarters in *Scotland*, *Cromwell.* near *Edinburgh*, *that* he and his Officers, are careful that the Soldiers give no offence to the Inhabitants by Plunder, or any Incivility; *that Cromwell* cauſed Horſes taken from the *Scots* by ſome of his Soldiers, to be reſtored, and the Plunderers to be caſhiered.

A Lieutenant who connived at the Plunder, was committed to the Marſhal; and the Colonel himſelf taken from the head of his Regiment, and ſuſpended the execution of his Place till he were tried by a Council of War, and the Regiment ſent back again; and this impartial Juſtice pleaſed the *Scots*.

That Argyle and his Party, endeavoured to perſuade the Surrender of *Berwick* to *Cromwell*, to whoſe Quarters they ſent their Commiſſioners to this end. *That Leven* certified *Argyle*, that both his Army, and that under *Lanerick* were likely to agree.

Letters from *Cockermouth*, *that* it was ſtill beſieged by five hundred Countrymen, *that* they mined near the Wall, and the Governor, Lieutenant *Bird*, ſallied out, killed and took all that were at Work, brought away their Tools, and burnt the Barn that ſheltered them; *that Cromwell* had ordered Forces to relieve the Caſtle.

Argyle took at *Leith* a Ship with ten thouſand Arms from *Denmark*, deſigned for Duke *Hamilton*.

Cromwell ſent ſome Horſe and Dragoons to purſue ſome of Duke *Hamilton*'s Officers, who were got together in the *Cheviot* Hills.

3. All the Day was ſpent upon the Buſineſs of the *Militia*, for ſettling it, and upon the Queſtion, it was carried in the Affirmative for it.

4. Letters from the General, *that* he received many Complaints of the inſupportable Burden People

Anno 1648. People lie under, by his Soldiers taking of free Quarter upon them, though they pay their Aſſeſſments, and have been always well affected to the Parliament.

He deſires a ſpeedy Courſe may be taken for Payment of the Army, that thereby his Soldiers may be enabled to pay their Quarters, and the People may not be oppreſſed by free Quarter any more.

Free Quarter. Order, *that* four Members of the Houſe do go down to the General to take notice of his good Service, to congratulate his good Succeſs, to return him the Thanks of the Houſe, and to acquaint him with what they had done upon his Letter for bringing in of Monies for the Army, that free Quarter might be taken off.

They preſently ſent a Meſſage to the Lords, deſiring them to paſs the Ordinance, which had many Days remained with them, for bringing in the Aſſeſſments for the Army; their not paſſing whereof, occaſioned the taking of free Quarter.

Order, *that* the General be deſired ſo to quarter the Army as may be leaſt burdenſome to the ſeveral Counties, eſpecially to ſuch as have paid their Aſſeſſments.

Scotland. Letters from the *North*, *that* all things were agreed between the ſeveral Parties in *Scotland*, all are to lay down Arms, *Berwick* and *Carliſle* to be ſurrendred to Lieutenant General *Cromwell*, a Parliament to be called in *Scotland*, and none to be of it, that were in the Engagement againſt *England*.

Monk. The Lords concurred with the Commons, for five hundred Pounds to be given to Colonel *Monk*, and to make him Governor of *Carickfergus*, and for two hundred Pounds to Major *Brough*, who brought Major General *Monroe* to *London*.

The Lord *Inchequin*'s Son, ſent into *Ireland* to be exchanged.

Order for a thouſand Pounds for Coals, for the Poor of *London* and *Southwark*, according to a Grant of King *James*.

Order for the Commiſſioners of the Seal to bring in a Liſt of Names for Judges to fill all the Benches.

Referred to the Committee at *Derby* Houſe, to conſider of the ſupernumerary Soldiers.

5. Debate touching the Navy, and for a Winter Guard, for which they ordered two thouſand ſeven hundred eighty five Men, and the Committee of the Navy to provide Victuals, *&c.* and fifty thouſand Pounds ordered for them.

Several Orders for raiſing Monies for the uſe of the Navy.

Goring. Capel. 6. Letters from the Lord *Goring* and Lord *Capel*, *that* they took notice of an Order of the Houſe of Commons for impeaching them of High Treaſon, and inform *that* Quarter was given them by the General who had writ to the Houſe to that purpoſe; Order, *That the General explain his Letter as to this Point.*

Order for ſix hundred Pounds for disbanding the new raiſed Forces in *Dorſetſhire*.

Petition. Upon a Petition of the *Clothiers* of *Kent*, referred to a Committee to conſider of the decay of Trade in general, and to propound Remedies.

Debate about the Ordinance for Sale of Deans and Chapters Lands.

7. Report of the Arrears of the Aſſeſſment to the Army to be three hundred fourteen thouſand three hundred and fifty one Pounds, of which fifty thouſand Pounds were in arrear in *London*.

Order *that* the *Collectors* who had not brought in the Arrears ſhould be taken into Cuſtody; and *that* the Members of the Houſe write to the Committees of the ſeveral Counties.

Letters from Lieutenant General *Cromwell* of the Surrender of *Berwick* and *Carliſle* to him. The Houſe approved what he had done, and ordered the Pay of the Forces there, a hundred Pounds given to the Meſſenger. *24 Car.* *Berwick and Carliſle.*

Letters from the Iſle of *Wight*, *that* the King gave a Paper of Reaſons to the Parliament's Commiſſioners, why he could not condeſcend to take away Biſhops and Government by Biſhops, which he conceived to be of *Apoſtolical Inſtitution*, and alledged ſeveral Scriptures to that purpoſe. *Iſle of Wight.*

He alſo propounded ſome *Queries* concerning Presbyterian Government, wherein he deſired to be ſatisfied; the Commiſſioners referred it to Mr. *Marſhall*, Mr. *Vines*, Mr. *Caryll*, and Mr. *Seaman* who were with them, to draw up an Anſwer for ſatisfaction of his Majeſty.

9. Debate of an Ordinance for a hundred thouſand Pounds for paying the Arrears of reduced Officers and Soldiers: And,

Upon Information, *that* they were coming to *London* from all Parts of the Kingdom, Order for a Declaration to give them notice that the Houſe is paſſing an Ordinance for Satisfaction of their Arrears, and that their coming up to *London* will hinder the great Buſineſs of the Kingdom, and to forbid their coming up upon that or any other Pretence whatſoever. *Reduced Officers.*

Order to admit Colonel *Butler* to his Compoſition upon *Pembroke*'s Articles.

The Lords Houſe being called there were about thirty Lords with them.

Letters from the Iſle of *Wight*, *that* his Majeſty gave in to the Commiſſioners his Objections touching the Alteration of Church Government; and the Miniſters then with the Parliament's Commiſſioners gave in a Paper for Anſwer and Satisfaction to the King's Scruples; and as to the Objection *that the Sale of Biſhops Lands was Sacrilege*, the Commiſſioners ſaid, *it lay ſo much in the Laws of the Land, that the Miniſters could not judge of it.* *Iſle of Wight.* *Sacrilege.*

That in their Debate touching the Liturgy, the King asked *what fault they found in the Common Prayer Book; to which was replied that the Liturgy was taken out of the Maſs-Book, only ſpoiled in the Tranſlation; and that King* James *had ſo conſidered it.* The King ſaid, *That if it were good in it ſelf that did not not make it ill. That* his Majeſty offered a *limited Epiſcopacy.* *Liturgy.*

Letters from Lieutenant General *Cromwell*, of the Particulars of the rendring of *Berwick* and *Carliſle* to the Parliament; and deſiring *that* Sir *Arthur Haſelrigge* may ſupply *Berwick* being ſo conſiderable a Place, with Guns and Ammunition from *Newcaſtle*.

That both Parties in *Scotland* were agreed to disband all Forces, except fifteen hundred Horſe and Foot under General *Leven* to be kept to ſee all remaining Forces disbanded; *that* he had ſome things to deſire from the Committee of Eſtates in *Scotland*, for the Service of the Parliament of *England*, for which Purpoſe he was himſelf going to them. *Scotland.*

The Chancellor of *Scotland* by command of the Committee of Eſtates of *Scotland*, writ a Letter to Lieutenant General *Cromwell*, giving him Thanks for the many Civilities, and kind Reſpect he had ſhewed to that Kingdom, and that they had ſent Commiſſioners to him, to acquaint him with the Agreement betwixt them in Arms in *Scotland*, wherein they had been careful to avoid any thing that might give Offence to the Parliament of *England*.

They acknowledge Advantage hath come to them by the near Diſtance of the *Engliſh* Forces, in preventing

Anno 1648 preventing new Troubles, whereof they ſhall be always mindful, and endeavour to preſerve the Union, and a good Correſpondence betwixt the two Kingdoms.

Petitions. 10. A Petition from *Newcaſtle*, deſiring *that before the Treaty be ended, impartial and ſpeedy Juſtice may be executed, upon the Incendiaries, Fomenters, and Actors in the firſt and ſecond War.*

Another from *York* and from *Hull, that the treacherous and implacable Enemies may be deſtroyed, and exemplary Juſtice done upon them, without Partiality or Delay, and their Eſtates to go towards diſcharging Arrears and publick Debts.*

Another Petition to the ſame purpoſe but all laid aſide by the Houſe.

Iſle of Wight. 11. Letters from the Commiſſioners in the Iſle of *Wight, that his Majeſty had conſented to the ſettling of the Militia by Sea and Land as in the Propoſition, and that he will conſent to an Act of Parliament to confirm for three Years, the Form of Church Government, and Directory for Worſhip preſented to him.*

But that he is not ſatisfied in his Conſcience, or can be content to the utter aboliſhing of Epiſcopacy, the Subſtance whereof he conceives to conſiſt in the Power of Ordination and Juriſdiction, as they were exerciſed by the Apoſtles themſelves, and others by Authority derived from them, ſuperior to Presbyters and Deacons in the primitive Times.

His Majeſty's Reſolution being to comply with his two Houſes, for the Alteration and regulating of his preſent Hierarchy, and Government, ſo as Epiſcopacy reduced to the primitive Uſage, may be ſettled and continued in the Church; and if his two Houſes ſhall ſo adviſe, his Majeſty will be content, to leſſen the Extent, and multiply the Number of the Dioceſes.

That he will conſent to the ſitting of the Aſſembly of Divines, as formerly he offered, and to confirm the publick Uſe of the Directory, and will conſent to the Repeal of ſo much of all Statutes, as only concern the Book of Common Prayer, and taking the ſame away out of all Churches, provided that the uſe of it be continued to his Majeſty.

That he will conſent to an Act for the better Obſervation of the Lord's-day, and to prevent ſaying of Maſs.

That he was not ſatisfied to take the Covenant, or to impoſe it upon others, and conceives his two Houſes will not inſiſt upon it, and the rather becauſe the Ends of it will be obtained, by the Agreement if happily concluded.

Vote. Upon debate of this Paper from his Majeſty, *whether, as concerning Matter of Religion it was ſatisfactory or not?* It was voted in *the Negative*, and a Letter ordered to be writ to the Commiſſioners to proceed in the Treaty according to their Inſtructions, and *that till the Propoſition for Religion were ſigned, they ſhould not proceed to the Debate of any of the new; and that notice ſhould be taken of the extraordinary wiſe Management of this Treaty by the Commiſſioners.*

An Ordinance tranſmitted to the Lords for five thouſand Pounds for Pay of the Horſe-guards attending the Parliament.

Orders touching Money and Proviſions for the Fleet.

12. Upon a Report from the Commiſſioners of the Seal, the Houſe ordered, *That* there ſhould be a new Call of Sergeants at Law, and voted to be Sergeants;

Sergeant. at Law. Out of *Grays* Inn Sir *Thomas Widdrington*, Sir *Thomas Beddingfield*, Mr. *Keble*, Mr. *Thorpe*, and Mr. *Bradſhaw*.

Out of *Lincolns* Inn, Mr. Sollicitor, Mr. *Samuel Browne*, Mr Recorder *Glyn*, and Mr. *Earle*.

Out of the Middle Temple, my ſelf, Mr. *Coniers*, and Mr. *Puleſton*.

Out of the Inner Temple, Mr. *Chapman*, Mr. *Gates*, and Mr. *William Littleton*. 24 *Car.*

Judges. Order *that* Sergeant *Rolles* ſhould be made Lord Chief Juſtice of the King's Bench; *that* Sergeant *Jermyn*, and Mr. *Samuel Browne* ſhould be made Juſtices of the ſame Court.

That Mr. *Sollicitor* ſhould be Chief Juſtice of the Common-Pleas, Sir *Thomas Bedingfield*, and Mr. Sergeant *Creſwell*, ſhould be Juſtices of that Court.

That Sergeant *Wilde* ſhould be Lord Chief Baron of the Exchequer, and Mr. *Gates* a Baron of the Exchequer.

That Mr. *Whitelocke* ſhould be Attorney General of the Dutchy, and one of the King's Sergeants; *that* Mr. *Prideaux* ſhould be Sollicitor General, and Sir *Thomas Widdrington* one of the King's Sergeants.

The Houſe approved of all thoſe whom the Commiſſioners of the Seal named to be Judges and Sergeants, except Mr. *Hatton* of the Middle Temple, upon whom the Queſtion was not put.

I earneſtly deſired to have been excuſed from being King's Sergeant, but could not prevail, but was voted with Sir *Thomas Widdrington* to be King's Sergeants; and in the Debate, upon the occaſion of mentioning my Name, the Houſe, and many particular Members of it, did expreſs much Favour and Reſpect to me, their Compliments were too high to be remembred by me.

13. Vote *that* Leaſes renewed with Deans and Chapters ſince a Day paſt, ſhould be void.

An Ordinance paſt by the Commons for aboliſhing Deans and Chapters, *&c.*

An Ordinance paſt both Houſes for the Governor of *Dover* Caſtle, to be Lieutenant of it.

Vote for a Charge to be prepared againſt Mr. *Doucet*.

The Declaration prohibiting the Soldiery from repairing to *London* upon Pretence of having their Arrears, was paſt, and ordered to be printed and publiſhed, and ſent to the ſeveral Sheriffs to be proclaimed.

Letters from the Iſle of *Wight, that* the King had conſented, *Iſle of Wight.*

1. *That an Act of Parliament be paſſed to make void the Ceſſation, and all Treaties and Concluſions of Peace with the Rebels in* Ireland, *without the Conſent of both Houſes of Parliament; and the Proſecution of the War there to be left to the two Houſes, and the King to aſſiſt them, and do no Act to hinder or diſturb them.*

2. *The Reformation of Religion in* Ireland *to be ſettled by the Parliament of* England.

3. *The chief Governors and Officers in* Ireland, *to be nominated by the Parliament of* England.

This to be for twenty Years, from July 1, 1648.

14. Voted for the Lord Admiral to continue at *Goree*, in order to the reducing of the revolted Ships, and Orders for the Committee of the Navy to make Proviſions, and take care for Money for the Fleet.

16. Upon a Petition of the Common-Council of *London*, for a Supply of Miniſters in the City, and for an Allowance to them out of Deans and Chapters Lands, referred to a Committee to conſider thereof, and of the want of a good Miniſtry in other Parts of the Kingdom. *Petition.*

Order, *that* thoſe who took a Bark at *Rye*, of the King's Party, ſhould have the Benefit of it.

Debate about ſatisfying of a Debt out of Sir *John Stowell*'s Eſtate, to Sir *Henry Holcroft*, but not allowed; and an Order for Trial of Sir *John Stowell*.

Letters,

Anno 1648. Appleby.

Letters, *that* Lieutenant General *Aſhton* relieved *Cockermouth* and purſued the Enemy to *Appleby*, which was rendred to the Parliament; and taken in it, five Knights, twenty five Colonels, nine Lieutenant Colonels, ſix Majors, forty ſix Captains, ſeventeen Lieutenants, ten Cornets, three Enſigns, five Pieces, one thouſand two hundred Horſe, one thouſand Arms, and all their Bag and Baggage.

Cromwell

Letters, *that* Lieutenant General *Cromwell* was received with great Ceremony at *Edinburgh*, where he demanded, *that none who had been in Action in the late wicked Engagement and Invaſion, might hence forward be imployed in any publick Place of Truſt*, to which the Committee of Eſtates there, gave a ſatisfactory Anſwer.

He had alſo Viſits and Conferences with Commiſſioners from the Kirk, and from the Provoſt and Magiſtrates of *Edinburgh*, and a ſtrong Guard of Soldiers at his Lodging. At the time of his being at *Edinburgh*, ſeveral other Demands were made by him to the Committee of Eſtates, who gave him very fair Anſwer, and he reſerved Liberty for the Parliament of *England* to make ſuch farther Demands as they ſhould think requiſite.

The Charges of Lieutenant General *Cromwell*'s Entertainment, and of all his Company during the time of their being at *Edinburgh* were defrayed by the Lord Proveſt of the City, by Order of the Committee of Eſtates; and *Cromwell*, *Haſelrigge*, and the reſt of their Company were entertained by General *Leven*, the Lord *Argyle*, and many other Lords, at a ſumptuous Banquet in the Caſtle.

At their going away, the Caſtle ſaluted them, with many great Guns, and Vollies of ſmall Shot, and divers Lords convoyed them out of the City.

That in *Edinburgh* was a Proclamation, for all Malignants to depart the City, and not remain within ſix Miles of it.

17. The Houſe voted to adjourn for ſix Days, but the Lords diſſenting, they recalled their Vote.

Upon Letters from Colonel *Aſhton* of the Surrender of *Appleby* Caſtle, referred to the Committee of the *North*, what to do with the Caſtle, and how to ſecure the Arms, Ordnance and Ammunition there, in *Lancaſter* Caſtle, and gave thirty Pounds to the Meſſenger.

Letters from Lieutenant General *Cromwell* of his Proceedings in *Scotland*, and his Return to *Carliſle*; the Houſe approved of it, and ordered a Letter of Thanks to be written to him.

Ireland.

The Commons voted Sir *William Parſons*, and Sir *John Temple* to be Commiſſioners for the Great Seal of *Ireland*, and diſſented from the Lords, who voted to have a Chancellor there.

Iſle of Wight.

Letters from the Iſle of *Wight*, *that* the King had aſſented to all the Propoſitions, except that of the Church with ſome Qualifications.

That an Act be paſſed for raiſing Monies to pay the publick Debts; and if the King aſſent not to it, that then if it paſs both Houſes, it ſhall be valid in Law.

That by Act of Parliament, all Peers made ſince the Lord Littleton *carried away, or that the Great Seal was carried away to* Oxford, May 10, 1642. *and who ſhall hereafter be made, ſhall not ſit or vote in Parliament, without the conſent of both Houſes; and that all Honours and Titles conferred on any ſince* May 20, 1642, *ſhall be void.*

Letters from the *Hague*, *that* the Prince with the revolted Ships is ſtill in *Goree* Road, his Seamen diſcontented. *That* the Lord *Culpepper* was ſent to them with Money, and they ſaid *they might thank the Earl of* Warwick *for it*, *that* the Lord *Culpepper* was accuſed for betraying the Secrets of the Prince to the Parliament; and *that* the Lord *Piercy* was committed for giving the lye in the Prince's Preſence. 24 *Car.*

Letters *that* the Lord of *Ormond* was landed at *Wexford* in *Ireland*, and brought with him four thouſand Arms, and five hundred Cuiraſſiers, part of the Supply deſigned for the *Scots*. *That* the *Engliſh* Army were in great want of Pay, and Proviſions.

I made Application to the Lords not to be the King's Sergeant nor Attorney of the Dutchy, and I moved Sir *Gilbert Gerrard* the Chancellor of the Dutchy to make Mr. *Hall* Attorney.

18. Letters from the Lord General *Fairfax*, intimating the Proceedings of the Army, and *that* ſeveral Petitions were promoting among the Soldiery, *of the Difficulties they had undergone in ſubduing their Enemies, and received little Pay, though Taxes were generally paid, deſiring that the Army may be divided into the Counties, proportionable to the Tax they pay, and that their Arrears may be thought of.* *Army.*

The Houſe after a long Debate, voted *That the Deſires of the Soldiery be forthwith ſatisfied, and that ſpeedy Care be taken for ſettling of their Arrears.*

Several other Petitions were preſented to the General from the Officers and Soldiers of the Army; one from Commiſſary General *Ireton*'s Regiment was to this Effect, *Petitions.*

1. *That there may be a ſtrict Scrutiny for diſcovery of the Contrivers or Encouragers of the late Rebellion and ſecond War, and Juſtice done upon them.*

2. *And upon all criminal Perſons, eſpecially Obſtructers of Juſtice, and ſuch as have betrayed their Truſt, or been Authors of ſhedding the innocent Blood.*

3. *That the ſame Fault may have the ſame Puniſhment, in the Perſon of King, or Lord, as in the Perſon of the pooreſt Commoner.*

4. *That all may be proceeded againſt as Traitors, who act or ſpeak in the King's Behalf, till he ſhall be acquitted of the guilt of ſhedding innocent Blood.*

5. *For their Pay, and for Proceedings againſt thoſe that withhold it, and for their Arrears.*

6. *That the intolerable Oppreſſion of free Quarter may be immediately taken off. And about the Eſtabliſhment of their Pay in the Counties.*

7. *They declare that they ſhall conſtantly endeavour to defend Magiſtracy, and Property with their Lives and Fortunes.*

This was a ſubtle Petition, and the beginning of the Deſign againſt the King's Perſon, but not diſcerned till afterwards.

An Ordinance paſt for maintaining a Troop of Horſe in *Surrey*, out of the Sequeſtrations of that Country.

Orders for bringing in the Arrears of the Aſſeſſment for the Army.

Sir *Charles Kemiſh* was committed.

Letters from the Commiſſioners of the Treaty with Papers of their Tranſactions.

Order for disbanding the ſupernumerary Forces in *Lancaſhire*.

The Lords Houſe paſt all the Judges and Sergeants, except Sergeant *Wilde* to be Chief Baron, and Sergeant *Rolle* to be Chief Juſtice of the King's Bench.

They alſo adviſed as to the voting of Sir *Thomas Widdrington* and me to be the King's Sergeants, and my being Attorney of the Dutchy.

19. The Papers from the Iſle of *Wight* were touching Delinquents. *Iſle of* Wight.

His

Anno 1648. His Majeſty conſented, *that all who have any hand in plotting, deſigning, or aſſiſting the Rebellion in* Ireland, *ſhall expect no Pardon.*

That all other Delinquents in the firſt Branch of that Propoſition may moderately compound for their Eſtates; that ſuch of them as the two Houſes will inſiſt on, ſhall not be admitted to his Council, and ſhall be reſtrained from coming to the Court, at ſuch Diſtance as the Houſes ſhall think fit, and ſhall not have any Office of Employment in the Commonwealth, without Conſent of both Houſes, or ſhall abſent themſelves for ſome time out of the Kingdom.

That all other Delinquents ſhall ſubmit to a moderate Compoſition, and for three Years not to ſerve as Members or Aſſiſtants in either Houſe, without the Conſent of both Houſes of Parliament.

His Majeſty's Propoſitions (which the Commiſſioners of the Parliament were not authorized to receive) were,

Propoſitions. 1. *That he might be put into a Condition of Freedom, Honour, and Safety.*

2. *To be reſtored to his Lands and Revenues.*

3. *That he may have Compoſition for the Court of Wards, and ſuch of his Revenues as he ſhall part with.*

4. *That there may be an Act of Oblivion and Indemnity.*

Mr. Vines. Mr. *Vines* gave in a Paper in Anſwer to his Majeſty's, to ſatisfy his Conſcience touching Biſhops.

Upon theſe and other Papers from their Commiſſioners, they had a very long and quick Debate.

Vote. Vote that the Lord's Days, and Faſt-Days, during the time of this Treaty, ſhall be accounted no Part of the twenty Days allowed for it, by which a Week's time longer was gained for the Treaty.

The Houſe reſolved into a Grand Committee to debate the Ordinance for Payment of the reduced Officers.

The Lords Concurrence deſired to an Ordinance for Payment of four thouſand eight hundred Pounds, to Mr. *Pecke* in reſpect of his Loſſes.

20. The Merchant-Adventurers Company had the Thanks of the Houſe for engaging for ten thouſand Pounds for the Service of the Navy.

Sir Henry Cholmly. Letters from Sir *Henry Cholmly*, complaining, that the General had given Commiſſion to Colonel *Rainsborough* to command in chief the Forces before *Pontefract* Caſtle; whereas he had a Commiſſion before from the Committee of the *Militia* of *Yorkſhire*, to be Commander in chief of them, and that the Diſparagement was great to him, and deſires an Order in it.

The Houſe referred the Letter and the whole Buſineſs to the General to ſettle it, and to preſerve the Honour of Sir *Henry Cholmly*, and to take care that the Buſineſs be carried on againſt the Enemy.

One hundred Pounds beſtowed upon Captain *Wolfe*, and twenty Pounds upon Mr. *Noble* who brought the News of the Surrender of *Carliſle*.

Debate about an Ordinance for Doctor *Baſtwick*, and about the laſt Meſſage from the King.

Free Quarter. 21. Debate touching Means wholly to take off free Quarter, and ordered that the Members be employed to uſe their beſt Endeavours to bring in the Arrears of the Aſſeſſments, as a Means to take off free Quarter; and ſome were ſent down to the General to confer and adviſe with him, how the Forces may be reduced to the Eſtabliſhment and paid, and to adviſe with ſuch Officers as the General ſhall appoint about theſe Maſters. 24 *Car.*

Colonel *King* of *Lincolnſhire* ſent for, to anſwer before the Committee of the Army, to a Charge againſt him touching the Army.

The Commiſſioners of the Seal met with the Judges to confer together about the Buſineſs of the new Sergeants, for ſending forth the Writs to them, and other Matters for ordering of that Buſineſs.

I ſtayed all the Afternoon in Mr. *Selden*'s Study, where I had the free Uſe of his Books, and his Directions to me in my Studies.

23. Vote to disband all the ſupernumerary Forces in the ſeveral Counties, and the Committees to pay them their Arrears; and the General ordered to ſlight *Bridgwater*, *Bath*, and *Dunſtar*, or to man them.

Iſle of Wight. Sir *Peter Killegrew* brought a Meſſage from the Iſle of *Wight*, of his Majeſty's further Conceſſions touching Epiſcopacy.

1. *He conſented to the aboliſhing of Archbiſhops, Chancellors, Deans and Chapters,* &c. *and the whole Hierarchy, ſave Biſhops.*

2. *To confirm the Form of Church Government for three Years, and no other to be uſed, and the Exerciſe of Epiſcopal Government to be wholly ſuſpended during that time.*

3. *That none ſhall be exerciſed after that time, other than Ordination (reſtrained to the Council and Aſſiſtance of* Presbyters) *but ſuch, and in ſuch Manner, as ſhall be agreed by his Majeſty and his two Houſes; whereby, until ſuch Agreement (or if it be not otherwiſe agreed) Epiſcopal Juriſdiction is wholly laid aſide.*

His Majeſty alſo conſented, *To the Nomination of great Officers, to be by both Houſes for ten Years.*

2. *To the Propoſition concerning the City of* London *as is deſired.*

3. *To that concerning the Great Seal, as is deſired.*

4. *To that concerning the Court of Wards, a Recompence being aſſured to his Majeſty, his Heirs and Succeſſors, of one hundred thouſand Pounds* per Annum.

Lord Goring and Lord Capel. The General explained his former Letter concerning the Quarter given to the Lord *Goring* and Lord *Capel*, *That it did not extend to any other but the military Power, and that they were notwithſtaneing liable to Trial and Judgment by the Civil Power; otherwiſe any who was treacherous, or had revolted might get Quarter from a private Soldier, and ſo not be further queſtionable*; With divers other Reaſons given by him to the ſame purpoſe.

Scotland. Letters from *Scotland*, that Mr. *Parſons* ſent to them from the King, had Complaints of the Miſeries ſuffered by the late Engagement, that they refer to the King to their Agreement with *Lanerick*, and their Declaration, *and beſeech him at laſt to hearken to the Advice of his Parliament, in conſenting to the Propoſitions of both Kingdoms.*

Eſpecially to thoſe concerning the Covenant, and Reformation of Religion, which they underſtand to be the Point he ſticks moſt at, and they in Honour and Intereſt are moſt obliged to ſtick to; and without which (they tell him) *his Kingdom cannot be eſtabliſhed in Righteouſneſs.*

That they have alſo writ to the Prince dehorting him from that Courſe of Oppoſition he is now in, and from attempting any Act of Hoſtility againſt that Kingdom; and ſince all worldly Policy and Projects have failed, that he would apply his Endeavours to mediate with his

Anno 1648.

his Father to consent to the Propositions of both Kingdoms, and *especially the Covenant.*

Letters from Major General *Lambert*'s Quarters, that divers of his Men were set upon, as they pass'd up and down, by some of the *Scots*, and many Injuries offered to the *English*; that six of his Regiment with Quarter-Master *Diamond*, were set upon by fourteen of the *Scots*, and fought with them about a quarter of an Hour, left three of the *Scots* sprawling upon the Ground, and wounded most of the rest, routed them, and came off without any hurt, only one of the *English* had a Cut of his Hand.

That the Committee of Estates taking notice of these things, have endeavoured to prevent the like for the future, and to give Satisfaction for what is past.

The Lords consented to the Sergeants that were named, and the Commons also; the Speaker moved that I might be suspended from being a Sergeant at present in regard of swearing the rest, which was likely to fall to my Share; but this was opposed until I spake and shewed them the Necessity, that either Sir *Thomas Widdrington* or I must make the Speech to the rest of the Sergeants and swear them, which we could not do if both of us were to be sworn, and that upon Conference together, I was persuaded to take that Trouble upon my self and to have my swearing suspended if they pleased: Nevertheless the House in favour to me would not wholly excuse me, but voted that I should not be sworn a Sergeant till farther Order, whereof I was well content at present.

The House passed Mr. *Hatton* to be Sergeant.

24. Order for five hundred Pounds for Sir *Anthony Welden*, in Satisfaction of his Losses by the *Kentish* Rebels, against whom he was very active.

Sir Henry Cholmly.

Upon the General's Answer to the Parliament's Letter touching Sir *Henry Cholmly*, the Question was, whether he should be subject to the Commands of the General or of the Parliament only? and voted *that he should be subject to the General.*

Orders for disbanding supernumerary Forces in several Counties, not of the Army.

Debate about Ordinances for Dr. *Bastwick*, Mr. *Burton* and Mr. *Pryn*, to have Reparations for the illegal Sentences against them in the Star-Chamber.

Exempted from Pardon.

Both Houses agreed upon seven Persons to be exempted from Pardon, *viz.* The Lord *Digby*, Lord *Cottington*, Sir *Robert Heath*, Sir *Francis Doddington*, Sir *George Ratcliffe*, Sir *Richard Greenville*, and Sir *Charles Dalison*.

Several Compositions past.

Newcastle.

Letters from *Newcastle*, that *Cromwell*, *Haselrigge*, and the Committee ordered the slighting of several *Northern* Garrisons; that the Army coming thither was entertained with great Guns, and ringing of Bells and feasting.

That Sir *John Chiesely*, and others were posting up to *London*, to declare that Kingdom's dislike of their late Armies invading *England*, and to desire a fair Correspondency.

Letters of a Design to betray *Pendennis* Castle, some of the Conspirators were taken, and one of them adjudged to Death by Sir *Hardresse Waller* and his Council of War. Another, who was employed to corrupt the private Soldiers, was not tried but sent up to the Parliament, because he was no Soldier himself, but a Countryman; many others of them fled.

25. The publick Fast-Day.

26. Voted *that the King's last Message concerning Episcopacy was unsatisfactory.* And a Committee appointed to draw up the Particulars wherein it was *unsatisfactory*, that his Majesty might have the same in Writing. 24. *Car.* *Vote.*

An Ordinance transmitted to the Lords for Payment of Tithes to the Ministry.

Letters from the Committee of Estates in *Scotland*, desiring a *fair Correspondency and Brotherly Union* between the two Nations, and that Sir *John Chiesely* was intrusted to deliver by word of mouth other Particulars of their Desires; referred to the Committee of *Derby* House, to impart further Particulars to them. *Scotland.*

Order *that* the Letter be communicated to the Lords and Sir *John Chiesely.*

Order for five thousand Suits of Cloths for *Cromwell*'s Soldiers.

The Lords concurred *that the King's Paper concerning Episcopacy was not satisfactory.*

27. Voted that *that Part of the King's Answer concerning the taking of the Covenant, is unsatisfactory.* *Votes. Unsatisfactory.*

Also, *that concerning the taking away of Archbishops, Bishops, Deans*, &c.

Also that concerning the abolishing of Popery in desiring to have it tolerated in the Queen's Chapel, and for her Family.

Also that for alienating of Bishops Lands, and Sale of Deans and Chapters Lands, and many others.

A Committee appointed to draw up the Covenant in such a Form as may be proper for his Majesty to take it.

A Committee ordered to consider of his Majesty's Concessions to any Part of the Propositions, and to draw them up into Bills to be tendred to his Majesty.

An Ordinance pass'd for Re-payment of Money advanced by the Merchant-Adventurers for the Service of the Navy.

28. Letters from Colonel *Jones* in *Ireland.*

That the Marquis of *Ormond* was upon concluding a Peace with the *Irish* Rebels, the Lord *Inchequin* complying, and all to join against the Parliament's Party there; the Design hatched in *England* by the Fomenters of the second War, and the *Scots* who last invaded *England*; and should then have broken out, and given forth to be by Commission from the King. He desires the House seriously to consider of it. *Ireland.*

Order that a Message be forthwith sent to his Majesty, to desire him to declare against the Rebellion of *Ireland*, and against this Truce with the Rebels, and to require the Marquis of *Ormond* to forbear joining with the Rebels against the Protestants.

The Parliament's Commissioners with the Army, agreed with the General and Officers.

1. *That in regard of the new Garrisons of* Berwick, *and many other Places, that Provision may be made for three thousand Foot, to be continued more than the former Establishment.* *Army.*

2. *More Officers of the Train.*

3. *That the General give Command against listing any new Recruits.*

4. *Touching Pay of the Army and Deduction for free Quarter.*

5. *That the Army be drawn into Towns*, &c.

6. *That by Towns, is meant Market Towns, and the Streets near to them only.*

The Earl of *Kent*, the Lord *Grey*, and Sir *Thomas Widdrington*, dined with me and desired to see my Study, which was well furnished with good Books, partly by Gifts of my Friends, but chiefly by my Money; I gave to each of them a Book of *Magna Charta* in old Manuscript.

Anno 1648.

30. Voted *that the King's Meſſage as to Delinquents, was unſatisfactory in all the Clauſes thereof*; and ſeveral Votes admitting of Compoſitions at lower Rates than before, and that Perſons excepted, as to Life, ſhould be admitted to Compoſition at a full Moiety of their Eſtates, except only ſeven Perſons, which were not then named.

Votes.

Vote that *William Powell*, *John Clerke*, *John Eltonhead*, *Robert Nicholas*, *John Parker*, and *Robert Bernard*, Eſqs; ſhould be made Sergeants at Law.

Order to the Committee of *Norfolk* about ſecuring a Ship and Goods caſt away upon that Coaſt.

Biſhops Lands.

The Lords moved that the Diſpute about Sale of Biſhops Lands might be waved at preſent, and the reſt agreed by both Houſes, to be ſent to the King; but upon Reaſons given by the Commons, that in regard their Lordſhips had concurred to aboliſh Biſhops, that it could not be, if their Lands ſhould not be diſpoſed of, and divers of them had been already ſold upon the Authority of an Ordinance of both Houſes; the Lords hereupon concurred with the Commons.

Letters from *York* of *Cromwell's* coming to *Newcaſtle* with his Army, and being highly treated there, and of his ordering Forces for ſtrengthning the Siege of *Pomfret*; that the Army kept a Day of Thankſgiving for their good Succeſs in *Scotland*.

That a Soldier by Judgment of a Council of War was ſhot to death, for plundering in *Scotland*.

Petition.

That *Cromwell* and his Officers had a Meeting with the Gentlemen of the four *Northern* Counties, who agreed upon a Petition to the Parliament *for Juſtice againſt Delinquents*, and for a Commiſſion of *Oyer* and *Terminer* to be ſent down to try ſuch as they ſhould apprehend, and for Pay for one thouſand two hundred Foot in *Berwick*, and a Regiment of Horſe under Colonel *Fenwick*, and for eight hundred Foot in *Carliſle*, and a Regiment of Horſe.

Army.

Letters from St. *Albans* mentioning a Petition to the General from Colonel *Ingoldsbye's* Regiment, reciting *the Hazards, Charges, and Victories of the Army, and good People of the Parliament's Party.*

That nothing remains to be done to make the Hazards of their Lives and Loſs of ſo much Blood effectual, but an immediate Care that Juſtice be done upon the principal Invaders of all their Liberties, namely the King and his Party.

That they will live and die with the Parliament in their Declaration of non-Addreſſes to the King

That they apprehend with Grief, that all their Harveſt ſhould end in Chaff, and what was won in the Field ſhould be given away in a Chamber; and they doubt the Iſſue of the Treaty will be neither juſt nor ſafe.

They pray his Excellency to re-eſtabliſh a General Council of the Army, to conſider of ſome effectual Remedies hereunto, by repreſenting it to the Houſe of Commons as the Petitioners of London *and other Places have done, or in ſuch other way as his Excellency and his Council ſhall think fit.*

31. Order to injoin all the Members of the Houſe, to pay their Aſſeſſments to the Army, equal with the reſt of the Subjects.

Vote.

Vote *that his Majeſty's Anſwer concerning the Church was unſatisfactory.*

Letters of the Lord *Ormond's* treating with the Confederate Roman Catholicks in *Ireland*, for Peace.

Letters from *Edinburgh* of a Declaration to prevent Injuries or Abuſes to Major General *Lambert's* Soldiers. 24. *Car.*

That Lieutenant General *Cromwell*, and Sir *Arthur Haſelrigge* were in as high Honour with the well affected Party in *Scotland*, as ever any of the *Engliſh* were.

Letters from *York*, that the Garriſon of *Pontefract* had killed and taken divers of the Parliament's Forces; that ſometimes they have Ceſſations, and drink to one another, by the Names of *Brother Roundhead*, and *Brother Cavalier*; that the Difference between Sir *Henry Cholmly*, and Colonel *Rainsborough*, who ſhall command in chief the Forces before *Pontefract*, gives great Advantage to the Garriſon there. *Pontfract.*

November, 1648.

November, 1. Order for the Commiſſioners of the Great Seal to paſs a Patent of the Place in the Tower formerly given to Mr. *Nichols*, one of the Eleven Members to hold for his Life.

Vote *that his Majeſty's Meſſage concerning* Ireland *was unſatisfactory*; the like concerning raiſing of Monies to pay publick Debts.

Order that the two Catechiſms be ſent to the Commiſſioners to be preſented to his Majeſty.

Letters from *Doncaſter*, that forty Horſe ſallied out of *Pontefract* towards *Doncaſter*, where they killed the Centinel, then three of them rode on to *Doncaſter*, and asked for Colonel *Rainsborough's* Quarters, and came to his Chamber, there called to him and ſaid, *they had a Letter from Lieutenant General* Cromwell. *Rainsborough killed.*

That the Colonel roſe, and opened his Door to them, (expecting ſuch a Letter that Morning) and preſently the three *Pontefract* Soldiers fell upon him, ſhot him into the Neck, and another ſhot him into the Heart, with other Wounds, and left him dead, eſcaping away without any Alarm given.

2. Meſſage from the Lords for adding fourteen Days more to the Treaty with his Majeſty.

Vote.

Vote *that the King's Anſwer touching the Court of Wards was ſatisfactory; and that one hundred thouſand Pounds* per Annum *ſhould be ſettled on the King, and his Heirs, in lieu of the Revenue of that Court, provided it be not alienated from the Crown.*

Several Meſſages from the Lords in furtherance of the Treaty.

Information of terrible Deſigns on Foot, to kill the Parliament-men, and of Suſpicion that the Earl of *Warwick* would prove falſe to the Parliament.

3. A Petition of the Merchants trading into *France*, referred to the Committee of the Navy, to examine and report the Grievances complained of by them.

Upon a Meſſage from the King, ordered that Dr. *Uſher*, *Bambridge*, *Prideaux*, *Warner*, *Fern*, and *Morley*, have Leave to go to his Majeſty for Information of his Conſcience.

Iſle of Wight.

The Commons concurred with the Lords to add fourteen Days more for the Treaty with his Majeſty; and ordered a Committee to propound to the Common-Council of *London*, the Loan of four thouſand Pounds more for the Treaty.

Referred to Lieutenant General *Cromwell* to take ſpecial Care, and ſtrict Examination concerning the Murder of Colonel *Rainsborough*.

Vote.

Vote that his Majeſty's Anſwer concerning his declaring againſt the Conjunction of the Lord *Ormond's* Forces with the Rebels of *Ireland*

Anno 1648. *land* was *unſatisfactory*, his Majeſty juſtifying the Lord *Ormond* in that bloody Act.

In the Evening all the Sergeants, both old and new, met at *Lincoln's-Inn*, where the new Sergeants invited the old ones to Supper, they alſo ſent for me and I ſupped with them.

They conſulted about their Buſineſs, and all the new Sergeants reſolved that Mr. Solicitor St. *John* ſhould have the Place and Antiquity before all the new Sergeants, Sir *Thomas Widdrington* the ſecond Place, and I the third Place in Antiquity, and the reſt in their Order.

At which Sir *Thomas Widdrington* and I were not well pleaſed, we being the Commiſſioners of the Seal; but the new Sergeants having done it to gratify Mr. Sollicitor, who was in great Favour with the Parliament, we held it beſt to let it paſs without taking any notice of it.

Iſle of Wight. 4. Vote of both Houſes, that any three of the Commiſſioners with his Majeſty, one Lord and two Commoners, might continue upon the Buſineſs of the Treaty, and the reſt return if they pleaſed to *London*.

Debate about guarding of the Parliament, being in great Danger by reaſon of the malignant Party flocking up to *London*, upon ſome Deſign at the Breach of the Treaty, and moſt of them armed with Daggers, and Piſtols in their Pockets.

A Committee appointed to confer with the Common-Council of *London*, concerning the Security of the Parliament and Kingdom, and to report with ſpeed.

5. The Streets were full of Bonfires, this being the Gunpowder Treaſon Day.

Excepted from Pardon. 6. The Commons concurred with the Lords, that the number of the Perſons to be excepted from Pardon ſhould be ſeven, and voted three of thoſe ſeven to be, the Lord *Digby*, the Earl of *Newcaſtle*, and Sir *Marmaduke Langdale*.

Northern Counties. Letters from the Gentlemen of the four Northern Counties, that upon Conference with Lieutenant General *Cromwell*, it was held neceſſary to have twelve hundred Foot in *Berwick*, and ſix hundred Foot in *Carliſle*, and two Regiments of Horſe, ſix hundred in a Regiment to ſuppreſs any Inſurrection, and the Moſs-troupers.

They deſire in regard of the great Sufferings of thoſe Counties, that theſe Forces may be maintained at the general Charge of the Kingdom, theſe being Frontier Garriſons, and thoſe Counties will be willing to pay their Proportions.

Petition. With theſe Letters came a Petition,

Complaining of the want of Bread in thoſe Counties, that many Gentlemen of Quality and their Families had no other Drink but Water, of impriſoning their Perſons, diſpeopling their Towns, deſtroying their Corn and Goods, killing their Neighbours and Country-men, driving away their Cattle, compelling all betwixt the Age of ſixty and ſixteen to bear Arms againſt the Parliament.

Of bringing into this Kingdom a foreign Nation, and delivering into the *Scots* Hands the two conſiderable Places of *Berwick* and *Carliſle*; that many of the Actors in that horrid Deſign are returned to their Homes to plot new Treaſons.

They preſs for Juſtice againſt thoſe Delinquents, and a Commiſſion of *Oyer* and *Terminer* to be ſent down for Trial of them.

The Houſe paſſed no Vote upon this Letter and Petition.

Letters from St. *Albans* of a Day appointed for the meeting of the Officers of the Army, and that the Cry of free Quarter was ſo great in the Ears of the Soldiers, that it was to be feared it would occaſion ſome Diſtemper among them. 24 *Car.*

By this Petition, and by theſe Letters you may take notice of the miſerable Effects of Civil War, and of the Condition of even the Victors, to be continued full of Fears and Dangers to themſelves, which cannot be too often remembred.

A Complaint came againſt the ill Management of the Siege before *Pontefract* by Sir *Henry Cholmly*; and Lieutenant General *Cromwell* was come thither.

7. Orders touching the Winter Guard of Ships.

Vote, *That* Sir *Richard Greenville*, Judge *Jenkins*, Sir *Francis Doddington*, and Sir *John Winter*, ſhould be the reſt of the ſeven Perſons excepted from Pardon. *Excepted from Pardon.*

Letters that Major General *Lambert* with three Regiments of Horſe were ſtill in *Scotland*, and that the well affected there could not act ſecurely without them; that they quarter upon the contrary Party. Lambert.

Letters from the *Hague*, that the Prince was there ſick of the Small-Pox, and that his Seamen were much diſcontented; that the Lord *Willoughby* and Sir *William Batten* had left him.

8. Upon Letters from Colonel *Welden*, Governour of *Plymouth*, Orders for Pay for that Garriſon.

The Conſideration of the Garriſons of *Berwick* and *Carliſle* referred to the Committee of *Derby* Houſe, and Orders for Money for disbanding Supernumerary Forces.

Vote, *That no more than ſeven Perſons ſhould be excepted from Pardon.* *Pardon.*

An Ordinance paſſed both Houſes for Pay of their Guards.

Several Lords and Commons came from the Treaty, the Earl of *Northumberland*, Mr. *Pierpoint*, and Mr. *Hollis* ſtaid behind; divers alſo of the King's People came away. *Iſle of Wight.*

His Majeſty made a further Condeſcenſion touching the Church, but did ſtick at the word [Biſhop] yet was content he ſhould be in the Condition only of a *primer Presbyter*, and was not willing Biſhops Lands ſhould be ſold.

Letters from *Ireland* of the deſperate Condition of that Kingdom, and the Diſtreſs of *Dublin*, by the Lord *Ormond's* joining with the Rebels. *Ireland.*

Letters from St. *Albans*, that the general Council of the Army met, and the Officers expreſſed a great Senſe of the *Odium* caſt upon the Army (as they ſuſpect) by deſign to hinder their Pay, that they might be forced to take free Quarter. *Army.*

9. Upon jealouſy of a Deſign to ſurprize the Tower, order that the Committee of the Tower do adviſe with the Lord Mayor concerning the Security thereof, and have Power to remove and appoint what Guards they pleaſe there.

Order for an Ordinance to authorize the ſeveral Committees in the Counties to receive Security of all the Delinquents in the reſpective Counties, who have not compounded, not to go above five Miles from their Dwellings, not to act any thing prejudicial to the Parliament, and ſuch as ſhall refuſe this, to be ſecured by the Committees.

The Commiſſioners returned from the Iſle of *Wight*, made Report to the Houſe of all their Tranſactions in the Treaty, and of the King's laſt Conceſſions touching the Church. *Iſle of Wight.*

That he doth not intend to make any more Biſhops during three Years, nor that after the three Years, the Power of Ordination ſhould be practiſed in the old manner, but will conſent that Biſhops ſhall not re-

Anno 1648.

ceive any into Holy Orders without the conſent of a limited number of Presbyters to be choſen in ſuch manner as ſhall be agreed by his Majeſty and the two Houſes.

That his Majeſty purpoſed, after the Agreement, and within the three Years, to have a Conſultation with the Aſſembly of Divines (twenty being added of his Majeſty's Nomination) for the Settlement of the Church Government.

That his Majeſty will not inſiſt upon any Proviſion, for continuance of the Book of Common-Prayer in his Majeſty's Chapel, for himſelf and his Houſhold, but declares that he intends to uſe ſome other ſet Form of Divine Service.

That he conſents to Acts to be paſſed for a further courſe and more ſtrict, to prevent the ſaying and hearing of Maſs, in the Court or elſewhere.

That in what he hath not conſented, he is not really ſatisfied in Conſcience, and hopes, his two Houſes will not put further Preſſures of ſo tender a Nature upon him.

The Commiſſioners had the Thanks of the Houſe for their good Service in the Treaty, and a Day ſet to debate upon his Majeſty's final Anſwer.

Orders for Relief of the maimed Soldiers, and for disbanding of Supernumerary Forces.

10. Ordinance for repaying Money advanced for the Treaty.

Order for Money for Payment of the Horſe-guards of the Parliament.

Baniſhment. Vote *that* the Lords *Goring, Capel, Loughborough,* the Earl of *Holland,* Major General *Langherne,* and Sir *John Owen,* ſhall be baniſhed out of the Kingdom.

Votes. 11. Vote *that his Majeſty's Anſwer to the Diſcipline of the Church, and as to the continuing of Biſhops, is unſatisfactory.*

The like concerning *his laying aſide the Common-Prayer for himſelf and his own Family.*

Iſle of Wight. The like concerning his mentioning *to have ſome other Form of Prayer in his own Chapel.*

The like concerning *his Conſent to Bills, to prevent the Saying and Hearing of Maſs, all unſatisfactory.*

Order *that* the Commiſſioners do preſs his Majeſty farther for his final Anſwer to the Buſineſs of the Church, and inform him of theſe Votes, and the Lord's Concurrence herein to be deſired.

Order of both Houſes, *that* the Committee appointed to draw the King's Conceſſions upon the whole Treaty into Bills, do meet for ſpeedy Diſpatch of that Buſineſs.

13. Vote upon his Majeſty's Propoſitions.

1. *That* a Committee named do draw up ſomething for his Majeſty's coming to *London,* and preſent it to the Houſe, and Inſtructions for the Terms, his Majeſty being already in Freedom, Honour, and Safety at the Treaty.

2. *That* it be referred to a Committee to conſider of his Majeſty's Deſires concerning his Revenues.

3. *That* an Act of Oblivion ſhall be preſented to his Majeſty to be paſſed, with ſuch Limitations as ſhall be agreed on by both Houſes.

Excepted Perſons. The Lords concurred with the Commons concerning the ſeven Perſons to be excepted from Pardon, only inſtead of the Earl of *Newcaſtle,* and Sir *John Winter,* they voted Sir *George Ratcliffe,* and the Lord *Byron* to be two of the ſeven.

Both Houſes paſſed Inſtructions for the Commiſſioners of the Great Seal for the making of new Sergeants and the Judges, according to the former Orders of the Houſes.

Juſtice *Rolles* to bring in his former Patent, and to receive a new Commiſſion under the Great Seal to be Lord Chief Juſtice of the King's-Bench.

Mr. *Browne* to have Seniority of Sergeant *Jermyn,* *Browne* having been a Commiſſioner of the Great Seal, and the reſt that were Commiſſioners of the Great Seal having had Priority to plead within the Bar, to be Seniors, and Sir *Thomas Bedingfield,* Mr. Recorder, *&c.* in order. 24 *Car.*

Letters from the General, that, having had a Meeting of the Officers of the Army, he apprehends their *general ſad Reſentment of the many Preſſures upon the Kingdom, particularly that of free Quarter, whereby they and the Soldiers (who have faithfully ſerved the Parliament) are even a Burden to themſelves, becauſe they are ſo much to the poor Country.* *Army.*

Complaints of the great want of Pay and Neceſſaries for the Army, deſires an effectual Proviſion therein, to prevent thoſe ill Conſequences, which otherwiſe Delay therein may produce.

Letters from the *North.*

That Lambert and his Men received a Diſmiſſion from the Committee of Eſtates, and were upon their March for *England,* and they gave him many Expreſſions of Thanks for his good Service done to that Kingdom. *Lambert.*

Lieutenant General *Cromwell* ſent a Summons to the Governor of *Pontefract* Caſtle to render it to the Uſe of the Parliament, *and the Governor deſired to be ſatisfy'd, that he had Power to perform the Conditions.*

The Sergeants appear'd before the Commiſſioners of the Great Seal in the Queen's Court, but we did not call them in untill the Houſe of Commons had paſſed the Order for the Precedency of Mr. *Browne* before Sir *Thomas Bedingfield* and Mr. Recorder; at which moſt of them did grumble. *Pontefract.*

14. The Account of Colonel *Gould* ſtated and allowed, and four thouſand four hundred and forty three Pounds ordered to him, and an Ordinance for it tranſmitted to the Lords.

Ten thouſand Pounds inſerted into an Ordinance formerly paſſed, for five thouſand Pounds for the Guards of the Horſe of the Parliament.

Debate about taking of free Quarter, and disbanding Supernumeraries, and a Queſtion for adding three thouſand Pounds to the Eſtabliſhment of the Army, in regard of the Garriſons of *Berwick* and *Carliſle,* paſſed in the *Negative,* which diſcontented the Army, and was therefore thought by ſome to be put on the rather. *Army.*

The Lords concurred in the Baniſhment of the four Perſons voted by the Commons, but in regard that three of them are Peers of the Houſe, they deſired that the Ordinance for it might begin in their Houſe.

A Meſſage from his Majeſty, *that he did conſent to the little Catechiſm, with the Addition of a Preface; and alſo that the Parliament diſpoſe of all great Offices for twenty Years as they deſire.* *Iſle of Wight.*

Letters from the Earl of *Warwick,* and a Declaration, in Vindication of himſelf, and the Scandal caſt upon him by a falſe Pamphlet, and lying Report, *that he reſolved to join with the Prince in caſe the Treaty took not effect.* *Earl of Warwick.*

15. Colonel *Roſſiter* had the Thanks of the Houſe for his good Services.

Vote *that his Majeſty's coming to* London *ſhall be with Honour, Freedom and Safety, ſo ſoon as the Conceſſions of the Treaty ſhall be agreed upon.* *Vote.*

2. *That he ſhall have his Lands and Revenues made good to him, according to the Laws.*

3. *What he ſhall paſs away of his legal Right, he ſhall have Allowance in Compenſation thereof.*

4. *That an Act of Oblivion ſhall be preſented to his Majeſty,* &c.

Both

Anno 1648.

Both Houſes agreed to theſe Votes, and to ſend them to his Majeſty.

Upon Letters from Lieutenant General *Cromwell* of the Wants of his Forces, referr'd to the Committee of the Army to conſider of the Particulars, and to ſupply them.

Order for two hundred and fifty Barrels of Powder, with Match and Bullet proportionable for the Forces before *Pontefract*, and *Scarborough*.

The Commons adhered to their Vote to except the Earl of *Newcaſtle* and Sir *John Winter* from Pardon.

Letters from the *Hague*, that Prince *Charles* was upon Recovery; that Prince *Rupert* was made Admiral, and the Lord *Gerrard* Vice-Admiral; that ſome of the revolted Ships were come in to the Earl of *Warwick*, and thoſe Seamen that continued with the Prince were diſorderly.

The Commiſſioners of the Great Seal went into the King's-Bench, where we ſat in the middle, the Judges on each ſide of us; and there we did ſwear the Lord Chief Juſtice of that Court, Judge *Rolles*; and Sir *Thomas Widdrington* made a very learned Speech to him. From the King's-Bench we went to the Exchequer, and ſat in the Court, the Barons on each hand of us; and a great Company both of Lawyers and others thronging round about the Court, there they did ſwear Sergeant *Wilde* to be chief Baron, and I made the Speech to him, which, becauſe it clears ſome Miſtakes concerning the Antiquity of that Court, I thought fit here to inſert it.

Mr. Sergeant *Wilde*,

Speech.

'THE Lords and Commons in Parliament taking notice of the great Inconvenience in the Courſe of Juſtice, for want of the antient and uſual number of Judges in the High Courts at *Weſtminſter*, whereby is occaſioned Delay, and both Suitors and others are the leſs ſatisfied; and being deſirous and careful that Juſtice may be adminiſtred *more Majorum*, and equal Right done to all Men, according to the Cuſtom of *England*; they have reſolved to fill up the Benches with Perſons of approved Fidelity and Affection to the Publick; and of Piety, Learning and Integrity; and having found by long Experience among themſelves that you, Mr. Sergeant *Wilde*, are a Perſon thus qualified, and very well deſerving from the Commonwealth, they have thought fit to place you in one of the higheſt Seats of Judicature, and have ordained you to be Lord Chief Baron of this Court.

'The Freedom of this Choice, without ſeeking, or other means for Promotion, this publick Conſent for your Preferment, cannot but bring much Satisfaction to your Conſcience, and Encouragement to your Endeavours, againſt all Burdens and Difficulties which attend ſo great and weighty an Employment.

'Cuſtom and the due Solemnity of this Work, and the Honour of that Authority by which we meet, requires ſomething to be ſaid upon this Occaſion, and the Commands of my Lords have caſt it upon me; for which Reaſons tho I acknowledge my unfitneſs to ſpeak upon this Subject, yet I preſume upon a fair and favourable Interpretation.

'I ſhall borrow a little part of your time in ſpeaking of the Antiquity of this Court, and of your Office in it, and of the Dignity and Duty of your Place.

'For the Antiquity of this Court my Lord *Coke* in his Fifth Report and 9 *Edw.* 4. *fol.* 53. and other Books affirm that the four Courts in *Weſtminſter-hall* are of great Antiquity, and that no Man can tell which of them is moſt antient. But if you credit *Lambert* in his *Archaion*, *fol.* 28. this Court was erected here by *William the Conqueror*, after the Pattern of his Exchequer in *Normandy*; and for Proof hereof he cites *Gervaſius Tilburienſis*; but under Correction, I find in this Author a Doubt made by himſelf, whether this Court were not in the Time of the *Engliſh* Kings? and if ſo, it was before *William* the Firſt's Time. *Lambert* ſaith in the ſame Place, that this Court is of great Antiquity, and the Orders and Cuſtoms of it not to be diſobeyed; *Gervaſe* of *Tilbury* aſſerts the great *Antiquity* and *Cuſtoms* of it; and if you reckon the Antiquity and Cuſtoms (as we muſt) from the time of his Book which was dedicated to *Henry* the Second, and the Author acknowledgeth that he had Conference with the Biſhop of *Wincheſter*, who was Son to the *Conqueror's* Siſter, this Court muſt be before the Conqueſt, or it will hardly deſerve the words *great Antiquity*, and *Cuſtoms*, when *Gervaſe* of *Tilbury* did write, being ſo near the *Conqueſt*; *Lambert* who citeth him, alſo obſerves, that the Exchequer in *Normandy* was the ſovereign Court for Adminiſtration of Juſtice, and that it differeth not a little from the Exchequer here; the leſs Reaſon under his Favour to have been a Pattern for it, I find in *Rot. Normanniæ* 209 *Johan.* a Writ *Baronibus de Scaccario in Normannia*, and the word *Baron* being *Saxon*, not likely to be brought out of *France* hither, and in *France* this kind of Court in all their Parliaments is called *La Chambre des Finances*, as may be ſeen in *Paſquier Recherches*, and *Haillan*, and ſo it is called in *Normandy* at this day; the Alteration being made there by *Lewis* XII. and if we credit him that derives the word *Scaccarium* from the *Saxon* words *Schats* for Treaſure, and *Zecherie* an Office, the word is more likely to be fetched out of *England* into *Normandy*, than the contrary. 24 *Car.*

'My Lord *Coke* in his Preface to the third Report, citeth *Will. de Rovill's* Comment upon the *Grand Cuſtomier* of *Normandy*, and it is in the beginning of it that thoſe Cuſtoms were taken out of the *Laws* of *England* about the time of *Edward* the *Confeſſor*, who he ſaith was *harum legum lator*: And with this agree *Selden's* Duello, *fol.* 22. *Cambden*, the Book *de Antiquis Britanniæ Legibus*, and others, who alſo hold that before the *Conqueſt* we had *Eſcheats*, *Tenures*, *Reliefs*, and *Sheriffs* in *England*, the principal Buſineſs of this Court.

'The *Regiſter* (the antient Book of our Law) hath divers Writs that were in uſe before the time of *William* I. and many of the moſt antient of them are directed *Theſaurario*, *& Baronibus de Scaccario*, and the *Mirror* of *Juſtices* (which my Lord *Coke* ſaith in his Preface to the Tenth Report, was for the moſt part written before the *Conqueſt*) ſpeaks of this Court, and of the *deux Chevaliers qui ſoient eſtre appellez Barons*: In this Book, and in the Regiſter, and in the black Book here, where there is mention of the *Exchequer*, is alſo mention of the *Barons*, the principal Judges of the Court.

'But with this Matter I have troubled you too long, what hath been ſaid upon it was to clear a Miſtake touching the Antiquity of this Court, and for the Honour of our Law, and of this Court, and of your Office in it, being ſo antient as can ſcarce be parallel'd in any other Nation.

'With

Anno 1648.

'With the Antiquity of your Office there hath always gone along great Dignity and Honour. 'Sir *Roger Owen* in his Manuſcript diſcourſeth plentifully on this Subject, and cites *Prudentius*, who calleth Judges, *the great Lights of the Sphere*; and *Symmachus*, who ſtiles them *the better part of Mankind*. Indeed in all Nations and Times, great Reverence and Reſpect hath been deſervedly given to them: we find the Judges often named *Lords*, and *Barons* in our Books of Law, and Records, as 14 *Hen.* 4. *fol.* 6. recites, that it was determined for Law *in temps Monſeigneur Robert Thorpe*, and in the Stat. 21 *R.* 2. *cap.* 12. mention is of *my Lord William Rickwel*, who was a puiſne Judge of the Common-Pleas; the like is in many other Places in our Year-Books and Records.

'When *Magna Charta* was made, it ſeems that the *Barons* of the Exchequer, and the King's Juſtices were held for ſufficient *Peers* of *Barons*. On this Occaſion we may obſerve (amongſt many others) in the Lieger-Book of the Abbey of *Peterburgh*, two notable Records of Fines levied, the one 29 *Henry* 2. before divers Biſhops, & *Ranulpho de Glanvill Juſticiario Domini Regis*, & *Richardo Theſaurar.* & *W° Maldunt Camerar.* and divers others, & *coram aliis Baronibus ibi tum præſentibus*. And another 6 *R.* 1. before the Archbiſhop of *Canterbury*, and other Biſhops, & *aliis Baronibus*, as Juſtices of the Common-Pleas. *Hoveden*, p. 702. noteth of the great Chancellor in *Richard* the Firſt's Time who was *Cuſtos Regni* in the King's Abſence, *Nihil operari voluit in regimine regni, niſi per voluntatem & conſenſum ſociorum ſuorum aſſignatorum, & per conſilium Baronum Scaccarii*. In theſe, and many the like Places, the word *Baron* cannot ſignify that meaning wherein it was ſometimes taken, of the *Saxon* Idiom for a *Free-holder*, as *Barones London*, the *Freemen* of *London*, *Barones quinque portuum*, the *Freemen* of the *Cinque Ports*, and Court *Baron*, the *Free-Suitors* Court; but it muſt be taken in the Places before cited, for the name of Dignity and Title in this Kingdom, which hath been ſo antient, and was, and is of ſo great Honour and Eſteem amongſt us.

'You ſee what Dignity and Honours, and deſervedly, the Cuſtom of this Nation affords unto their Judges; *Ariſtotle* in his *Politicks*, tells us that the Magiſtrate is ſet above the People, but it is for the People's ſake. A Reverence to the Perſon of the Judge procures a Reverence to the Law pronounced by him; but I ſhall haſten to ſpeak a few words of the Duty belonging to your Office, as you are the chief Judge of this Court, and in your Circuits and other publick Employments in the Commonwealth.

'For the Duty of a Judge there cannot be a better Direction than that Council which *Jethro* gave to *Moſes* for the appointing of Judges, That they ſhould be Men of Courage, and *Men of Truth*, *fearing God*, and *hating Covetouſneſs*.

'For Courage I remember in a Speech upon the like Occaſion with this, of a Judge (whoſe Memory I have particular Cauſe to honour) That the Life of a Judge is *Militia quædam*, if not *Martyrium quoddam*, in both which Courage is requiſite againſt the Aſſaults of Friends, of Family, of Servants, and the many Importunities and Temptations which he ſhall meet withal; and a *Martyr* he muſt be in bearing the Provocations, Cenſures, Scandals and Reproaches which will be caſt upon every Judge, one Party being always diſpleaſed, and not ſparing, eſpecially in theſe times to cenſure the Judgment, be it never ſo upright. He muſt want no Courage to reſiſt even the higheſt, and greateſt Powers. The *Stat.* 2. *Ed.* 3. *cap.* 8. ſaith, *it is accorded and eſtabliſhed, that it ſhall not be commanded by the Great Seal, nor the little Seal to diſturb or delay common Right; and though ſuch Commandment do come, the Juſtices ſhall not therefore leave to do Right in any Point*; and to execute this Law requireth Courage. 24 *Car.*

'Purſuant to this is the Statute 14. *Ed.* 3. *cap.* 14. and the Parliament Roll, 45 *Ed.* n. 44. and 2 *R.* 2. n. 51. and all theſe are only declaratory of the common Law, as is evident before any of theſe Statutes, by the cloſe Roll, 7 *Ed.* 2. *M.* 15. where in a Writ to the chief Juſtice of the Common-Pleas the King commandeth, *quod propter aliqua Mandata vobis ſub magno, aut privato Sigillo; they ſhould not forbear to do right; Juſtitiam nemini denegando, nec etiam deferendo*; and in our Books, 1 *Ed.* 3. *fol.* 26. and 2 *Ed.* 3. *fol.* 3. if the King command the Judges to do that which cannot be done by Law, they ſhall not do it. According to *Magna Charta*, *nulli negabimus, nulli deferemus Juſtitiam, vel rectum*; and this the Words of your Oath injoin.

'The old Law of *Edward the Confeſſor* in *Lambert*, fol. 38. commands the Judges to be equal to all, *nec quicquam formident, quin jus Commune audaciter libereque dicant*.

'For this we have an excellent Precedent in *Matthew Paris*, fol. 971. 41 *H.* 3. who relates that *Nobiles firmius confœderati conſtituerunt ſibi Juſtitiarium, virum ingenuum, militem illuſtrem, & legum terræ peritum, Hugonem Bigod, qui Officium Juſtitiarii ſtrenue peragens nullatenus permittat jus regni vacillare*, this is a good Example of a chief Juſtice; and this *jus regni* is highly entruſted with every Judge, and I doubt not but that your ſelf who have this Truſt hitherto ſo well performed, and the reſt whom the Parliament ſhall prefer, will perform this great Truſt with Courage, againſt which Fear is not admitted for an Excuſe, for ſo is the Petition of the Commons in the Parliament Roll, 1 *H.* 4. n. 47. That the Lords nor the Judges be not received in time to come for their Excuſe to ſay, *that they durſt not do nor ſay the Law, or their Intent for doubt of Death*, becauſe *ils ſont plus tenus de raiſon de garder leur ſerment, que de doubter mort, ou aucune forfeiture*, one Word comprehends all upon this Subject in the firſt of *Deuteronomy*, *a Judge muſt not fear the Face of Man*.

'In the next Place they are directed to be Men of Truth; for the finding out whereof there are many Incidents requiſite, as firſt, Learning.

'In the Parliament Rolls, 17 *Ed.* 3. the Commons petition that none may be made Juſtices but *Men of Learning*; and King *Alfred* took great care in appointing and examining his Judges that they ſhould be Learned, as *Aſſer Menevenſis teſtifies*, and *Bracton* ſaith of an unlearned Judge, *ex alto corruit, quia volare ſatagit antequam pennas aſſumat*. The Parliament have manifeſted their Care for the choice of Learned Perſons to be Judges; witneſs your ſelf Mr. Sergeant, and thoſe reverend Brethren of yours, whom you will find upon the Benches, Men able to underſtand and convince the Subtleties of any Arguments tending to obſcure the Truth; and thus Judges ought to be qualified.

'Induſtry

Anno 1648.

'Induſtry is as requiſite for the finding out of 'Truth; the Burden of our Profeſſion grows 'the heavier when we are the leſs able to bear 'it; a Judge is more converſant with his Books, 'and more ſpent with Travail and Attendance 'upon the Affairs of others in his old Age, than 'was required of him when a young Student, '*Oportet Judicem cuncta rimari.*

'Patience is alſo neceſſary for the finding out 'of Truth, when the Judgment is clouded with 'Paſſion, the Truth will not be clearly diſcern-'ed; the *Digeſt* directs a Judge not to give 'opprobrioſa verba to any in Judgment, no Im-'pertinencies, Importunities, Clamours, nor Re-'proaches muſt move him; he is to learn from 'the Unbeſeemingneſs and Intemperances of o-'thers Paſſions, the better how to govern his 'own.

'He muſt alſo be patient in allowing ſufficient 'time both for that which is not material, 'as for that which is; the Diſtinction is not 'eaſy, but by the Diſcretion and Ingenuity of 'Council. The Law of *Henry* 1. in *Lambert*, 186. 'ſaith, *ipſi co-agentes frequenter interrogandi ſunt 'an amplius dicere velint, an inde judicari, quia 'multa per ſurreptionem eveniunt*, the Words of 'our Judgment are ſignificant to this purpoſe, 'and ſhew the Patience of your Predeceſſors, '*viſis, plenius intellectis, maturâ deliberatione habitâ, 'conſideratum eſt.* This was of ſo high eſteem 'among the *Romans*, that *Cicero* affirms, *Sola 'Judicis juſtitia eſt patentia*, and ſurely that Judge 'doth ſeldom determine juſtly, that doth not 'hear patiently.

'Advice is very requiſite for knowing the 'Truth, and it hath been the Cuſtom of the 'reverend Judges in doubtful Caſes to have the 'Opinion and Advice of their Brethren, accord-'ing to that Direction, 1 *Ed.* 3. fol. 11. where 'one Judge tells his Companion, that he ſhould 'not begin a new thing until he had heard his 'Fellows, 7 *H.* 6. a Judge of the Common-'Pleas ſent into the Hall to know the Opinion 'of the Judges of the the King's-Bench, and 'of the Barons of the Exchequer in a Cauſe 'then before him. In the Reign of *Ed.* 2. and 'upwards, when any Difficulty was, then all the 'Judges and Sages of the Law determined it; 'and their Aſſembly and Reſolution was entred 'in the Roll. In the great Caſe of the *Quare 'Impedit* between the King and the *Prior* of '*Worceſter*, concerning an Appropriation; the 'Record ſaith, *ad quem diem*, &c. *examinatis, '& intellectis Recordo, & Proceſſu coram toto con-'cilio, tam Theſaurar. & Baronibus de Scaccario 'quam Cancellar. ac etiam Juſtitiariis de utroque 'Banco, dicunt quod ad Dominum Regem pertinet 'præſentare*, &c. *Ideo conſideratum eſt*, &c. with this 'agrees, *H.* 3. 2 *Ed.* 1. *coram rege in fine rotuli. Co. Lit.* 304. and ſeveral other Authorities, 'and in Caſes of more Difficulty it was uſual 'to adjourn the Matter into the Parliament.

'Impartiality is likewiſe neceſſary, to have 'the Truth prevail, that neither great Men nor 'mean Men may pervert it; nor to turn Truth 'into Falſhood, or Falſhood into Truth. In 'the *Decret.* of *Erod.* it is ordained, *hoc Judex 'curare debet ut æqua conditione litigetur.* The 'like in the Laws of our ancient Kings, as in 'thoſe of *Edgar* to be found in *Lambert*, fol. '63. *a.* is commanded, *publici juris beneficio quiſ-'que fruitur, eique ex bono (ſive is dives, ſive inops 'fuerit) jus redditur.* And in that of *Alured*, in '*Lambert* 20. *juſtè judicato, inopique & adverſario 'perinde atque diviti & amico ſis æquus. Bracton* 'hath it thus: *ut cauſa viduæ ad eos liberè ingredia-* 24 *Car.* '*tur, ut ſint Orphano & Pupillo adjutores.* With 'theſe do agree frequent Conſtitutions of *H.* 1. '*H.* 3. *E.* 1. and other times.

'As Judges ought to be Men of Truth, ſo they 'ought to be Men fearing God; which is the 'next and higheſt Duty of every Judge, the be-'ginning and the end of all Wiſdom; he that 'doth not fear God will be apt to fear Men, and 'he that fears Men will never give a right Judg-'ment. In the Laws of the *Confeſſor* which are 'in the Notes upon *Eadmerus* 4. 186. and in *Lam-'bert*, 168. in the Language of that time the 'words are, *Ententivement ſe purpenſent cil qui 'les judgments ant a favre, que ſi judgment cum 'deſirent quant ils dient, dimitte nobis debita noſ-'tra:* and indeed Judges have greateſt cauſe to 'fear God, whoſe Judgments they pronounce, 'and before whom they muſt come in Judgment 'for thoſe Judgments which they give here.

'Hating Covetouſneſs is the laſt part of this 'Charge to Judges, where a Judge is not only 'forbidden to be Covetous, but commanded to 'hate Covetouſneſs.

'Covetouſneſs embraceth Bribery, and Bribery 'doth blind the Eyes of the Wiſe, and pervert 'Judgment. How odious this was to the Peo-'ple of *Rome*, appears by the Oration of *Piſo* in 'the Senate mentioned in *Tacitus*; and in our Na-'tion by the great Examples of Juſtice upon the 'corrupt Judges, as in *Edward* I. time when the 'Lord Chief Baron amongſt others was ranſom-'ed at 30000 m which in our Account at this 'Day is 100000 l, and the Caſe of *Thorpe*, 14 *E.* 3. 'and too many others. He that is Covetous 'makes too much haſte to be rich, and the wiſe 'Man ſaith of him, he cannot be Innocent. The 'Poets feign that when *Plutus* is ſent from '*Jupiter*, he limps and goes ſlowly; but when 'he is ſent from *Pluto*, he runs, and is ſwift of 'Foot: The Moral is, That Goods ill gotten 'ſent by *Pluto*, the Devil, come apace; but 'Goods that are well gotten come in but ſlowly. 'The *Roman* word for them at the beſt is *Impe-'dimenta*, they are Hindrances to the due Execu-'tion of Juſtice, and all other good Actions. I 'ſhall commend the Council more than the Prac-'tice of a great Judge of our Profeſſion, my Lord 'St. *Albans*: Seek not proud Riches, but ſuch as 'thou may'ſt get juſtly, uſe ſoberly, diſtribute 'cheerfully, and leave contentedly. As *Cicero* 'relates of *Rabirius Poſthumus*, *in ſtudio rei ampli-'ficandæ, apparebat non avaritiæ prædam, ſed in-'ſtrumentum bonitati quæri.* This concerns all 'good Men, and eſpecially Judges, who ſhould 'be the leſs intent upon their private Intereſt, 'that they may the more intend the Publick; 'according to that of *Ariſtotle* in his *Pol. A Ma-'giſtrate is the Keeper and Diſpoſer of the Publick, 'and not of his own proper Goods.* Yet for the 'better Encouragement, and Support of the 'Judges, whoſe ordinary Allowances are no more 'at this Day than they were in *Edward* I's Time, 'and then it was very liberal, it hath pleaſed 'the Parliament already to provide in part, and 'I am confident they will do the like in general, 'That every Judge ſhall have a competent Sup-'ply, and Salary, according to his great Pains 'and Quality.

'What I might ſay concerning the Courſe and 'Juriſdiction of this Court, will be better infor-'med to you by my Lords the reverend Judges, 'your Aſſociates, and by your own knowledge; 'what I have ſaid concerning the duty of Judges 'is no more but what I have ſeen practiſed by 'them,

Anno 1648

'them, and by your ſelf, when I had the Honour to plead before you. I have therefore ſaid 'the leſs, and what I have ſaid is but according 'to the old verſe,

Qui monet ut facias quod jam facis, ille monendo Laudat, & hortatu comprobat acta ſuo.

'In the preſent choice which it hath pleaſed 'the Parliament to make of Judges I doubt not 'but themſelves will receive Honour, the People 'Satisfaction, and the Judges Comfort, which I 'heartily wiſh, and to you Mr. Sergeant *Wilde* 'in particular.

The Sergeant anſwered my Speech according to Courſe, we gave him his Oath, and inveſted him in the Place of *Chief Baron*.

Sermon. 16. Referred to the Committee of plundered Miniſters to examine the preaching of a *Scurrilous*, and *Scandalous* Sermon in the *Temple* by Mr. *Lee*, by conſent of the preſent Miniſter there.

Order for twelve hundred Pounds to be paid by Sir *Charles Kemiſh* in part of his Compoſition, and he to be releaſed upon Bail.

Iſle of Wight. 17. Upon Letters from the Commiſſioners in the Iſle of *Wight*, and Papers of his Majeſty's Condeſcenſion as to publick Officers of State to be nominated by Parliament for twenty Years, the Houſe voted *his Majeſty's Anſwer therein to be ſatisfactory.*

Scotland. Letters from the Committee of Eſtates of *Scotland* to the Parliament of *England*, *that* they are ſenſible of the Benefit to that Kingdom, againſt the Enemies to both Nations, by the coming thither of the Forces under Lieutenant General *Cromwell* and Major General *Lambert*, and acknowledge that the Deportment of the Officers and Soldiers hath been ſo fair and civil that they truſt by their Carriage, the Malignants will be much convinced and diſappointed, and the Amity of both Kingdoms ſtrengthned and confirmed, which they ſhall on their part likewiſe ſtudy to preſerve.

Letters from the Earl of *Warwick*, *that* ſeveral others of the revolted Ships were come in to him, and that many of the reſt were on Sand, and the reſt in a ſad condition.

Order for a Letter of Thanks to the Lord Admiral, and fifty Pounds to the Meſſenger.

18. Debate of an Ordinance touching the Army, and the ſettlement of Pay of the Militia of the Kingdom, and of an Ordinance for explaining the Statute, 25 *Ed.* 3. *c.* 2. and all other Acts of Treaſon. And of the Statute 11 *Hen.* 7. *c.* 18. concerning Subjects aiding the King in his Wars, and of an Act for making void all Honours conferred on Perſons without the conſent of both Houſes. And of an Act for the due Obſervation of the Lord's day.

Treaſons.

Order for two great Cannons to be ſent down to the Forces before *Pontefract* and *Scarborough*.

The Houſe required an Account concerning the taking off the Sequeſtration of Sir *John Winter*'s Eſtate.

Iſle of Wight. Order for addition of ſeven Days more time for the Treaty at the Iſle of *Wight*.

Army. Letters from St. *Albans* that the General Officers of the Army, upon their ſeveral meetings at the head Quarters, had agreed upon a large Remonſtrance to be preſented to the Parliament.

The new Sergeants appeared at the Chancery Bar, and I made the Speech to them, to this Effect: 24 *C.*

Mr. Sergeant St. John, and the reſt of you Gentlemen, who have received Writs to be Sergeants at Law, *Speech to the Sergeants.*

'IT hath pleaſed the Parliament in commanding theſe Writs to iſſue forth, to manifeſt their conſtant Reſolutions to continue and 'maintain the old ſettled form of Government, 'and Laws of the Kingdom, and to provide for 'the Supply of the high Courts of Juſtice with 'the uſual number of Judges, and to manifeſt 'their reſpects to our Profeſſion. And likewiſe 'to beſtow a particular mark of Favour upon 'you as eminent Members of it, the good Affections to the Publick, and the Abilities of moſt 'of you, they know by experience among themſelves, and of the reſt, by good Information.

'I acknowledge that the Burthen of this Buſineſs lies heavy upon me in regard of my own 'weakneſs, and the worthineſs of the Perſons, 'to whom my Words are directed; but as I am 'of the leaſt Ability to give, ſo you have the leaſt 'need to receive Inſtructions.

'I ſhould be unwilling to ſee the Solemnity of 'this general Call diminiſhed, and am the rather 'perſuaded to ſupply my preſent Duty for ſeveral 'reſpects:

1 'For the Honour of that Authority, which 'commands your Attendance, and my Service 'upon this occaſion.

2. 'For the Honour of this Court, which 'challengeth a great ſhare in this work, your 'Writs iſſuing from hence, your Appearance 'here Recorded, and your Oath is here to be 'taken.

3. 'The Honour and particular Reſpects 'which I have of you that are called to this 'Degree.

4. 'And laſtly, out of my own Affections to 'the Degree, being my ſelf the Son of a Serge'ant, and having the Honour to be one of your 'number in this Call, and I do acknowledge 'that both in my Deſcent and Fortune, I am a 'great Debtor to the Law.

'For theſe Reaſons, I preſume (eſpecially be'ing with thoſe from whom I have by long Ac'quaintance found much Friendſhip) that I ſhall 'now receive a fair Conſtruction of what I ſpeak 'upon this very great Subject.

'My Obſervations ſhall be upon your Call by 'Writ, and upon the Writ it ſelf.

'Your being called by Writ, is a great Argu'ment of the Antiquity of Sergeants. The Re'giſter hath many Writs (as my Lord *Coke* holds 'in his Preface to the 10. Rep.) that were in 'uſe before the Conqueſt, and in the moſt An'tient Manuſcript Regiſters is your Writ, of the 'ſame Form with thoſe by which you are called, 'and if there had been any Alteration within 'time of Memory, it would probably have been 'extant.

'We find Sergeants at Law often mentioned 'in our Year-Books, and in the Records in the 'Tower, as high as the beginning of *Ed.* 1. and 'by *Bracton* who wrote in *Hen.* 3. Time.

'And it may probably be conjectured, that '*William de Buſſey* was a Sergeant, by his Habit 'of the Coif, and his Office.

'Of whom *Matthew Paris* relates 42 *Hen.* 3. 'that he was *Seneſchallus, & Principalis Conſiliarius Gulielmi de Valentia*, and being accuſed for

'great

Anno 1648.

great Crimes, upon his Trial, when he could not acquit himſelf,

'*Voluit ligamenta ſuæ Coifæ ſolvere, ut palam monſtraret tonſuram ſe habere clericalem*, and ſo to have avoided Judgment, but it would not ſerve his turn?

'Thus far it is granted by a little Manuſcript Treatiſe, which endeavours to detract from the Honour of this Degree, and therefore requires an Anſwer.

'It aſſerts, *that by Magna Charta (Communia placita non ſequantur curiam noſtram) the Court of Common-Pleas was erected; and that ſome of our Profeſſion, by Writ then framed, were commanded to attend that lower Court, the Lawyers being generally unwilling to leave the King's Houſe, where the other Courts of Juſtice then ſat, and to attend this new Court elſewhere.* It is reaſonable well that they are allowed the Antiquity of *9 Hen.* 3. and by this as Antient as the Common-Pleas Court, but the Error, *that this Court was erected 9 Hen.* 3. is ſufficiently refuted.

'The ſame great Charter is in *Matthew Paris* in King *John*'s Time with the Words of *Communia placita*, &c. in it, but I preſume his meaning is, that before the Statute of *Magna Charta*, there was no Court of Common-Pleas, though his Words be, *before 9 Hen.* 3.

'It is manifeſt by undeniable Authorities, out of Antient Manuſcripts, and Rolls, and the black Book of *Peterborough*, that Caſes were adjudged in *Ric.* 1. and *Hen.* 2. Time, *Coram Juſtitiariis in Banco reſidentibus*, and the Names of thoſe that were then Judges of this Court, are ſet down many Years before *Magna Charta* was granted, which by *Hoveden*, *Paris*, and others, are ſaid to be the Laws of *Edward* the Confeſſor.

'And if it be admitted, that Sergeants are as ancient as theſe Laws, they allow them the Antiquity of the Confeſſor; and if as ancient as this Court, they are certainly as antient as any thing in our Law.

'But the Author of this Treatiſe affirmeth, *that before the Erection of the Court of Common-Pleas it cannot be ſhewed that there were any ſpecial Sergeant Pleaders.* I am of his Opinion, and likewiſe that no Man can ſhew when that Court was firſt erected; which is alſo the Opinion of my Lord *Coke*, *5 Rep. 9 Ed.* 4. Sir *Roger Owen*, *Lambert*, and others.

'Yet if the Author mean that before *Magna Charta 9 Hen.* 3. there were no ſuch Sergeants, he may be ſatisfied of the contrary out of *Hoveden*, and *Paris*, who lived in *Ric.* 1. and *Hen.* 3. Time, and are Authors of good Credit. They recite the Charge of the Juſtices in *Eyre* given in *Ric.* 1. and King *John*'s Time: One of their Articles is, *to inquire of the Sergeants at Law, and Attorneys Fees.*

'In the Book of Entries, in a Bill of Debt againſt a Sergeant at Law, in the Common-Pleas, he ſhows, and preſcribes, that Sergeants could not be ſued there by Bill, but by Writ out of the Chancery; and this being by Preſcription, ſhows that Sergeants were before the Time of *Ric.* 1.

'And the *Mirror of Juſtices* (which I preſume they will not deny to be yet more ancient, which my Lord *Coke* holds to be written before the Conqueſt) ſaith a *Countor eſt un Sergeant ſachant la Ley de Realm*, to pronounce and defend Actions in Judgment.

'From the Antiquity of the Degree, I come to my Obſervations upon the Words of your Writ, which I ſhall take in order as they are.

1. '*Quia de Adviſamento Concilii noſtri*, &c. Car 24.

'Theſe Words are in the Writs of Creation of Peers, and in the Summons of them, both Spiritual, and Temporal, and of the Judges, and King's Council, to the Parliament, and in your Writs, but in no other, except upon ſome high and weighty occaſions, touching the publick ſafety and the like.

'And for your greater Honour this Council by advice of which you are called to this Degree, is the great Council of the Kingdom.

'The next Words in your Writ are, *Ordinavimus vos*, &c. in the plural Number, in the ſecond Perſon, which is an *Enallage* of Number, chiefly to expreſs Excellency in the Perſon to whom it is referred.

'*Selden* in his *Titles of Honour f.* 121. ſhoweth the uſe of it in the *Jewiſh* Nation, and in *France*, *Spain*, *Germany*, and other Countries, and always is in dignity of the Party to whom applied; and the Stile of the Chancery is ſo only to the Peers, the Judges, the King's Council, and to Sergeants.

'Therefore *29 Ed.* 3. *f.* 44. In a *Quare Impedit*, the Writ was *Precipite*, and excepted againſt as falſe Latin, but *Thorp* ſaid, it was not falſe Latin, but the plural Number only to expreſs Reverence to the Perſon; the other anſwered that no ſuch Reverence is done to a Sheriff, and for this, the Writ was abated.

'The next Words in your Writ are *ad Statum*, &c. which ſheweth Dignity, and Honour given to them.

'The Author of the Manuſcript formerly cited by me, allows the Sergeants but little State, where he ſaith, *they kept their Pillars at Paul's, where their Clients might find them*; as if they did little better than *Emendicare panem*.

'This was ſomewhat far from *Weſtminſter-Hall*, and as far from Truth; being grounded upon miſtake of one of their Ceremonies of State, where they went to *Paul's* to Offer.

'A Manuſcript of the Call of *Fitz James*, and other Sergeants, 11 *Hen.* 8. ſaith, *that their Steward brought every one of them to a ſeveral Pillar in* Paul's, *and there left them a time for their private Devotions*; no convenient Time for Clients.

'In the Regiſter, a Writ of *Ex gravi Querela* mentions a Device to a Prieſt, to ſay Maſs at a Pillar in *Paul's*; and I believe moſt of us, both in this, and other great Churches, have ſeen old People kneeling at the Pillars, in their private Prayers.

'Our old *Engliſh* Poet *Chaucer* (whom I think not unproper to cite, being one of the greateſt Clerks and Wits of his Time) had a better Opinion of the State of a Sergeant, as he expreſſeth in his Prologue of the Sergeant.

A Sergeant at Law wary and wiſe,
That oft had been at the perviſe,
There was alſo, full of rich Excellence,
Diſcreet he was, and of great Reverence.

And in his Deſcription of the *Franklyn*, he ſaith of him:

At Seſſions there was he Lord, and Sire,
Full oft had he bin Knight of the Shire;
A Sheriff had he bin, and a Countor,
Was no where ſuch a worthy Vavaſor.

'A *Countor* was a Sergeant, and a *Vavaſour* was the next in Degree to a *Baron*.

Anno 1648.

'We find in many of our Year-Books, eſpecially in *Ed.* 3's Time, that they were joined 'with Knights in Aſſizes, Trials of Challenges, '*&c.* 38 *Hen.* 6. *f.* 31. *Priſot* ſaith to the Ser'geants, *they would have no Worſhip by ſuch an* '*Act*, *&c.* and that Word was given to the 'Lords in thoſe days.

'By the Statute 12 *Ric.* 2. *c.* 10. the ſame 'Privilege, which is given to the Judges for Ab'ſence from the Seſſions, is given alſo to the 'Sergeants.

'34 *Hen.* 6. *Brook. Noſme.* 5. ſaith that *ſer*'*viens ad legem eſt noſme de dignity*, *comme Chiva*'*lier*, and it is *character indelebilis*, no acceſſion of 'Honour, or Office, or remotion from them, 'takes away this Dignity, but he remains a Ser'geant ſtill.

'Their Robes, and Officers, their Bounty in 'giving Rings, their Feaſts, which *Forteſcue* 'ſaith were *coronationis inſtar*, and continued an'tiently ſeven Days, and as *Holingſhed* notes, 'Kings and Queens were often preſent at them, 'and all their Ceremonies and Solemnities in 'their Creation do ſufficiently expreſs the State 'due unto them.

'The next Words in your Writ are, *Et gra*'*dum*, *&c.*

'This is a Degree of ſuch Eminency, that 'the Profeſſors of Law in no Nation are ho'noured with the like, with ſuch Solemnities 'and State, as I have before mentioned, and by 'Mandate under the publick Seal of the Com'monwealth.

'I find indeed in the Preface to the *Digeſt*, ſe'veral Appellations given to the Students of that 'Law, that they called them *Dupondios*, or *Juſti*'*nianeos*, and (when of farther ſtanding) *Papini*'*aniſtas*.

'When they had proceeded farther, they cal'led them, λύτας, and laſtly προλύτας, and the 'Title and Degree of *Doctor of the Laws*, I ac'knowledge to merit very much of Reſpect and 'Honour, as to the Degree, and Perſons ho'noured with it. But ſuch State and Degree as 'this of Sergeants at Law, is not among the 'Municipal Lawyers of any other Nation, 'though all Kingdoms have their Municipal 'Laws, and Lawyers as well as we.

'Degrees are Rewards of Study and Learning. '—*Nec enim Virtutem amplectimur ipſam*, *Præmia* '*ſi tollas*. They are τὸ βραβεῖον, a ſpur to Virtue, 'and witneſſes of Learning. And ſince, Gentle'men, you have already obtained that depth in 'your Profeſſion as renders you capable of this 'Degree, that Reſolution of all true Lovers of 'Learning is worthy of you.

1. 'To ſay *ſeneſco diſcens*; proceed in your 'Studies ſtill. Your Predeceſſors, for their 'Learning, have been often adviſed with by the 'Judges, as appears in our Books, and by the 'Parliament, as may be ſeen in the Rolls there'of.

2. 'By this Degree you become *Chief Advo*'*cates* of the Common Law, an Attribute given 'by *Forteſcue*, who was a Sergeant, and Chief 'Juſtice, and Lord Chancellor.

'It imports no leſs than all Antiquity hath 'appropriated unto Sergeants at Law, the Prac'tice of that great and univerſal Court, where 'all that concerns *meum & tuum*, the Inheri'tances, and Property of all the People of *Eng*'*land*, are heard and determined.

'This Degree Ordaining you to be *Chief Ad*'*vocates*, the Duty of whom pertains to you to 'be performed, and may not be declined by you.

'I hold it not impertinent to mention ſome- 24 *Car.* 'thing to you, of the Duties of an Advocate; 'which are ſome of them to the Courts, and 'ſome to Clients.

'To the Courts of Juſtice he owes Reverence, 'they being the high Tribunals of Law, of which '*Doctor and Student*, and the Statute of *Marle*'*bridge* ſaith, *omnes tam Majores quàm Minores ju*'*ſtitiam recipiant*, and therefore great Reſpect and 'Reverence is due to them from all Perſons, and 'more from Advocates than from any others.

2. 'An Advocate owes to the Court a juſt and 'true Information, the zeal of his Clients Cauſe, 'as it muſt not tranſport him to Irreverence, ſo 'it muſt not miſlead him to untruths in his Infor'mation of the Court, the Statute of *Wil.* 1. *c.* '29. and the *Mirrour of Juſtices* agree in an ex'cellent Direction in this Point.

'When a good Cauſe is deſtroyed by miſinfor'mations or unlawful Subtleties or Deceits, let 'the Inſtruments thereof take heed of the wo 'denounced by the Prophet againſt them, *that* '*call good evil and evil good*, *that put darkneſs for* '*light*, *and light for darkneſs*, *their root ſhall be* '*rottenneſs*, *and ſhall go up as duſt*.

'Remember that in your Oath, for one *verb* '[*you ſhall ſerve*] you have two *adverbs*, [*well* '*and truly*.]

'The Duty of Advocates to their Clients, are 'general and particular.

'The general conſiſt in three Things, Secrecy, 'Diligence, and Fidelity.

1. 'For Secrecy, Advocates are a kind of 'Confeſſors, and ought to be ſuch, to whom 'the Client may with confidence lay open his 'Evidences, and the naked Truth of his Caſe, '*ſub Sigillo*, and he ought not to diſcover them 'to his Clients prejudice, nor will the Law com'pel him to it.

2. 'For Diligence, much is required in an Ad'vocate, in receiving Inſtructions, not only by 'Breviats, but by looking into the *Books* them'ſelves, in peruſing Deeds, in drawing Convey'ances, and Pleas, in ſtudying the Points in 'Law, and in giving a conſtant and careful at'tendance and endeavour in his Clients Cauſes.

3. 'For Fidelity it is accounted *vinculum Socie*'*tatis*, the name of Unfaithfulneſs is hateful in 'all, and more in Advocates than others, whom 'the Client truſts with his Livelihood, without 'which his Life is irkeſome, and the Unfaithful'neſs or Fraud of the one, is the Ruin of the 'other.

'*Virgil* in his Fiction of *Æneas* going down to 'Hell, ſets theſe in the front of Crimes.

Hic quibus inviſi fratres dum vita manebat,
Pulſatuſve parens, aut fraus innexa clienti,
Incluſi pœnam expectant.

'For your Duty to particular Clients you may 'conſider, that ſome are Rich, yet with ſuch 'there muſt be no endeavour to lengthen Cauſes, 'to continue Fees.

'Some are Poor, yet their Buſineſs muſt not 'be neglected, if their Cauſe be honeſt, they are 'not the worſt Clients, though they fill not 'your Purſes, they will fill the Ears of God 'with Prayers for you, and he who is the Defen'der of the Poor will repay your Charity.

'Some Clients are of mean Capacity, you muſt 'take the more pains to inſtruct your ſelf, to un'derſtand their Buſineſs.

'Some are of quick Capacity and Confidence, 'yet you muſt not truſt to their Information.

'Some

Anno 1648.

'Some are peaceable, detain them not, but ſend 'them home the ſooner.

'Some are contentious, adviſe them to Recon-'cilement with their Adverſary.

'Amongſt your Clients and all others, endea-'vour to gain, and preſerve that Eſtimation and 'Reſpect, which is due to your Degree and to a 'juſt, honeſt, and diſcreet Perſon.

'Among your Neighbours in the Country, ne-'ver foment but pacify Contentions, the *French* 'Proverb is,

Bonne terre mauvais chemin,
Bon Advocat mauvais voiſin.

'I hope this will never by any here be turned 'into *Engliſh*.

'The next and laſt Words which I ſhall note 'in your Writ, are *Servientes ad legem*.

'The name Sergeant is antient, ſome would 'fetch it from the *French* Word *Sergent*, as *Pas-'quier* in his *Recherches*, but that Word is alſo '*Saxon*.

'You are indeed *Servientes*, but it is *Ad legem*, 'your Fee is *honorarium*, and you are or ought 'to be, *Patroni Clientium, Viduæ & Orphano Ad-'jutores*.

'The Conſervators of the Peace, (as in my 'Lord *Coke's* Preface to his 10. *Rep.*) were anti-'ently called *Servientes pacis*, and the Tenure by '*Grand Sergeantry* is the moſt honourable.

'Sergeants were alſo called in Latin *Narratores*, 'as my Lord *Coke*, and Sir *Roger Owen* obſerve. 'And in the Book in the Tower, 14 *E.* 2. *f.* 89. 'One prays that he may have *Narratores in placitis 'ipſum tangentibus*, notwithſtanding the Laws of '*Wales*.

'In the Records in the Treaſury, 25 *E.* 1. one '*Thomas Marſhall* juſtified the Maintenance of a 'Cauſe, for that he was *Communis Serviens Narra-'tor coram Juſtitiariis, & alibi ubi melius ad hoc 'conduci poterit*, and as a Counſellor he adviſed 'him.

'They were antiently called likewiſe *Countors*, 'as is noted by Sir *Roger Owen* and my Lord *Coke*, 'becauſe the *Count* comprehendeth the Subſtance 'of the Original Writ, and the Foundation of the 'Suit and of that Part (as the worthieſt) they took 'their Name, and loſt it not in the Reign of *E.* 1. 'and at this Day every Sergeant at his Creation, 'doth *count* in ſome real Action at the Common-'Pleas Bar.

'In the Statute of *W.* 1. 3 *E.* 1. he is called '*Sergeant Countor*, and in the Statute 28 *E.* 1. *c.* '11. is this Clauſe, *Neſt my a entender que home 'ne poet auer Council des Countors & des Sages gents*.

'*Chaucer* calls them *Countors*, and in the *Mir-'ror of Juſtices*, there is a Chapter of *Countors*, 'the like in the *grand Couſtumier* of *Normandy*, 'and in the Text, and Gloſs of both, theſe *Coun-'tors* are agreed to be Advocates, who plead and 'defend Mens Cauſes in Judicial Courts.

'The reſt of the Words of your Writ prefix a 'Day, and command you to prepare your ſelves 'to take this State and Degree upon you.

'Accordingly ſome of you have formerly ap-'peared upon your Writs, which have been or-'dered to be filed, and your Appearances recor-'ded.

'The reſt of you have now appeared upon 'your Writs, which have been read, and the like 'Order given, as for the others, and we are ready 'to admit you to take your Oaths.

'And what Honour and Advantage hath been 'gained by any the moſt eminent of your Prede-'ceſſors in this Degree, I do heartily wiſh may 'be multiplied unto you, Mr. *Sergeant* St. *John*, 'and to all the reſt of theſe worthy Gentlemen 'your Brethren.'

24 *Car.*

20. Vote for Money for the Forces in *Carliſle* and *Northumberland*, &c.

Several Officers of the Army preſented to the Commons (not to the Lords) the large Remonſtrance of the Army, with a Letter from the General to the Houſe, deſiring the Remonſtrance might have a preſent reading, and the things propounded therein, be timely conſidered, and that no failing in Circumſtances, or Expreſſions, may prejudice the Reaſon or Juſtice of what was tendered. *Remonſtrance.*

The Preamble of the Remonſtrance ſhewed *the Miſcarriages of the King, and of the Parliament ſeverally and in Treaties between them, eſpecially that Treaty wherein they now are.*

That they conceive the Parliament hath abundant cauſe to lay aſide any farther Proceedings in this Treaty, and to return to their Votes of non-addreſſes, and to reject the King's Demands for himſelf and his Party, and that he may no more come to Government nor to London.

That Delinquents be no more bargained with, nor partially dealt with. Nor protected, nor pardonable by any other Power, only moderated upon ſubmiſſion; and among theſe Offenders, they offer,

1. *That the King be brought to Juſtice, as the capital Cauſe of all.*

2. *That a Day be ſet for the Prince and Duke of* York *to come in, and if they do not, then to be declared Traitors, if they do come in to be proceeded againſt, or remitted as they give ſatisfaction.*

3. *That publick Juſtice may be done upon ſome capital Cauſers, and Actors in this War.*

4. *That the reſt upon ſubmiſſion may have Mercy for their Lives.*

5. *That the Soldiers may have their Arrears, and publick Debts be paid out of Delinquents Eſtates.*

6. *That a Period be ſet to this Parliament, and a Proviſion for new, and more equal Repreſentatives of the People.*

Then they offer *Rules for this Repreſentative Power, and that it be the Supreme Power.*

That no King be hereafter admitted but upon Election of, and in truſt for the People, by ſuch Repreſentative.

That the General Settlement be done by this Parliament, and eſtabliſhed by a general Contract, and Agreement of the People with Subſcriptions thereunto; and none to be capable of Benefit by this Agreement without ſubſcribing thereunto, nor any King be admitted to the Crown, or any other to any Office, without ſubſcribing to it.

Theſe things they preſs as good for this and other Kingdoms, and hope it will not be taken ill, becauſe from an Army, and ſo Servants when their Maſters are Servants, and Truſtees for the Kingdom.

This Remonſtrance endured a long and high Debate, ſome inveighing ſharply againſt the Inſolency of it, others palliated, and excuſed the Matters in it, and ſome did not ſtick to juſtify it, moſt were ſilent becauſe it came from the Army, and feared the like to be done by them, as had been done formerly; in fine the Debate was adjourned.

21. Ordinance tranſmitted to the Lords touching the Sale of Biſhops Lands.

Order to ſtay all Proceſs againſt any for ſelling Tobacco, without Licence from former Patentees of that Monopoly, and referred to a Committee to examine that Matter; the like Order touching the Office of Wine Licences.

Anno 1648. An additional Propoſition paſt by the Commons to be ſent to the King, that he would paſs ſuch Acts as ſhould be preſented to him by both Houſes, *for ſtrengthning the Union between* England *and* Scotland.

Iſle of Wight.

Excepted Perſons. Both Houſes agreed to continue the Earl of *Newcaſtle* one of the ſeven to be excepted from Pardon, and Sir *John Byron* to be put in for another, inſtead of Sir *John Winter*.

Order of both Houſes for three thouſand Pounds for Colonel *Roſſiter*, and all the Forces in *Lincolnſhire*, except his Troop to be disbanded.

Letters from the Iſle of *Wight*, *that* the King refuſed to paſs any thing againſt the Marquiſs of *Ormond*, until the Treaty be wholly ended; and *that* he adheres to his former Reſolution concerning Biſhops, and *that* their Lands be leaſed only for 99 Years, and not ſold.

New Sergeants. The Commiſſioners of the Great Seal ſat in Chancery without Sir *Thomas Widdrington*, and heard many Motions, till paſt two a-Clock; then the new Sergeants came in their Party-coloured Robes and their Servants, and the Gentlemen of the Inns of Court with them; after they were come the Judges of the King's Bench, and after them, the Commiſſioners of the Great Seal went to the Common-Pleas Court, where we ſat in the middle of the Bench, the Chief Juſtice of the King's Bench on the right Hand of the Earl of *Kent*, and the Lord Chief Baron on my left Hand, and the other Judges on either Hand of us, in their Antiquity, and the Barons of the Exchequer on a Form, on the right Side of the Court.

The new Sergeants were brought up in their Antiquity, ſingly, by two of their elder Brethren, to the Bar, where they *counted*; and when they had done, a Gentleman their Friend appointed by them, did deliver their ſeveral Rings to the Earl of *Kent* firſt, then to my Lord *Grey*, next to me, then to the Chief Juſtice and Chief Baron, and to the reſt of the Judges and Barons in their Antiquity.

This Ceremony held till paſt four a-Clock in the Afternoon.

22. Orders touching levying the Aſſeſſments, and disbanding ſupernumerary Forces.

Upon a Report from the Committee of the Army, the Houſe approved of the General's drawing the Army into Towns and Garriſons, and of his lifting no more Forces, and disbanding Supernumeraries.

An Ordinance paſt for five thouſand Pounds out of the Delinquents Eſtates in *Eſſex*, for the Gratuity promiſed to the Soldiers that were before *Colcheſter*.

Col. Birch. Upon the Deſire of Colonel *Birch* a Member of the Houſe, the Place of High Steward of *Lemſter*, with the Profits thereof, was conferred on him, being void by the Delinquency of Sir *Walter Pye*. And upon the Deſire of Mr. *Thomas Waller* of *Grey*'s Inn, Order for the Commiſſioners of the Great Seal to paſs a Patent to conſtitute him the Judge of the Iſle of *Ely*.

Letters from the *Hague*, *that* ſix more of the revolted Ships were come in, and that a Challenge paſt betwixt Prince *Rupert* and the Lord *Culpepper*.

Judges. The Commiſſioners heard ſome Cauſes and a few Motions in Chancery, and then roſe and went to the King's Bench, where we did ſwear Sergeant *Browne* a Judge of that Court; Sir *Thomas Widdrington* made a ſhort Speech to him, which he anſwered, and then took the Oaths of Allegiance and Supremacy, and of a Judge.

Then the Earl of *Kent* delivered to the Secondary of the King's Bench the Patent for him to be a Judge of that Court, which was read, and afterwards the Earl of *Kent* delivered the Patent to Sergeant *Browne*, and he took his Place of the third Judge of that Court. 24 *Car.*

From thence we went to the Common-Pleas, where Sir *Thomas Widdrington* made a ſhort Speech to Mr. Sergeant St. *John*, and Sergeant *Beding field*, who anſwered him, and then their Patents were read, and delivered to them, and Sergeant St. *John* was ſworn Chief Juſtice of the Common Pleas, and Sergeant *Beding field* the *puiſne* Judge of that Court.

From thence we went back to the King's Bench, where I made a ſhort Speech to Sergeant *Jermyn*, and he anſwered me, and then his Patent was read, and delivered to him, and he took the Oaths, and his Place of a *puiſne* Judge of that Court.

From thence we went into the Exchequer, where Sir *Thomas Widdrington* ſpake not long to Mr. *Gate*, who anſwered him, and was ſworn, and received his Patent, and was made a Baron of that Court.

23. Letters from the Iſle of *Wight* with his Majeſty's ultimate Anſwer concerning Biſhops. *Iſle of Wight.*

That he cannot, with a good Conſcience, conſent to the total Abolition of the Function and Power of Biſhops, nor to the entire and abſolute Alienation of their Lands, as is deſired; becauſe he is yet perſuaded in his Judgment, that the former is Apoſtolical in the Inſtitution, and that to take away the latter is Sacrilege.

Neither can his Majeſty communicate in a publick Form of Divine Service, and Adminiſtration of the Sacraments, where it is wholly uncertain, what the Miniſter will offer to God.

To this the Commiſſioners anſwered,

That it was not the Apoſtolical Biſhop which the Bill deſired his Majeſty to remove, but that Epiſcopacy, which was formerly eſtabliſhed by Law, in this Kingdom, grown up to an height of outward Pomp and Greatneſs, and found by Experience to be a Grievance to the Subject, a Hindrance of Piety, an Encroachment upon the Power of the Civil Magiſtrate, and ſo a Burthen to the Perſons, Purſes, and Conſciences of Men. *Anſwer.*

Whereupon, the Parliament finding it to be for the Honour of your Majeſty and Profit of the Subject, to take it away, deſire this Bill for that purpoſe, not meddling with the Apoſtolical Biſhop, nor determining what that Biſhop is, whom the Apoſtles mention in Scripture, but only to put him down by a Law, who was ſet up by a Law.

Nothing can be more proper for Parliaments, than to alter, repeal or make Laws, as Experience teacheth to be for the good of the Commonwealth: But admitting that Apoſtolical Biſhops were within the Purport of this Bill, they humbly conceive, it doth not follow, that therefore in Conſcience it muſt not be paſſed, for they may not grant that no Occaſion can make that alterable, which is found to have ſure Foundation only in the Practice of the Apoſtles, not in a Precept.

For the Sale of Biſhops Lands, which his Majeſty apprehends to be Sacrilege, they humbly offer, that Biſhopricks being diſſolved, their Lands (as of all Corporations) naturally by the Laws of the Land, revert to the Crown, which is their Founder and Patron, and heretofore held it no Sacrilege to diſpoſe of Biſhops Lands to its own and others Uſe, by Act of Parliament, which was an ordinary Practice in his Predeceſſors.

Beſides that, they might ſay, that in all Ages, and even under the Ceremonial Law, imminent and urgent Neceſſity (eſpecially by the Publick) hath diſpenſed

Anno 1648. *penſed with the otherwiſe employing of conſecrated things.*

As to that, that his Majeſty cannot communicate in a publick Form of divine Service, where it is uncertain what the Miniſter will offer to God.

They anſwer, *That the Directory is certain as to the matter, leaving it to the Miniſter to enlarge or expreſs in Words, according to his Diſcretion, for the Exerciſe of his Gifts; and they add, that it can be no Objection againſt joining with a Miniſter in a Prayer, not to know before-hand the very Words that he will ſay, for then, one muſt not hear any Prayer before Sermon, where every ſeveral Miniſter hath a ſeveral Form, and muſt vary ſtill according to occaſion.*

That what his Majeſty hath already conſented to concerning Biſhops, leaves it ſolely in his own Power, for their return again to their former Power after three Years, and to have the negative Voice in Ordination, which they humbly conceive the Scripture holds not forth to have been in that Biſhop who is there mentioned in theſe Writings of the Apoſtles; and conſequently, that which his Majeſty endeavours to preſerve, not to be the primitive Office of a Biſhop.

That the Intention of the Parliament is not to offer Violence to his Majeſty's Conſcience, but that he will be pleaſed to rectify it, by being better informed, that both he and his People may have cauſe of rejoicing.

The Lord *Grey* of *Groby* had the Thanks of the Houſe for taking Marquiſs *Hamilton* Priſoner, and diſperſing a Brigade of his Horſe.

Sheriffs. The Houſe ſpent almoſt the whole Day in nominating Sheriffs for all the Counties of the Kingdom.

Army. Many Rumours were of the Army's coming again to the Houſes.

24. Upon a Letter from the Lord Admiral, Order touching the raiſing of twenty thouſand Pounds for the Mariners that come in for the revolted Ships, and for other Affairs of the Navy, and for providing Money for the Summer's Fleet.

Vote for the Earl of *Arundel* to be admitted to his Compoſition for ſix thouſand Pounds, in regard he had ſuffered Loſſes by the Parliament's Forces, and *that* this ſix thouſand Pounds ſhould be paid for the Uſe of the Navy.

Letters from the Earl of *Warwick*, that divers of the revolted Ships are come into him.

25. Orders touching Sheriffs.

Orders for ſlighting the Garriſons of *Aſhby de la Zouch*, and *Bullingbrook*.

A Petition of one *Maurice* complaining of *the arbitrary Proceedings of the Houſe of Lords*, concerning an Eſtate of three thouſand Pounds *per Annum*, referred to be examined by a Committee.

Votes for disbanding Forces.

The Commiſſioners of the Great Seal went into the Queen's Court, and there we did ſwear Mr. *Prideaux* to be the King's Sollicitor.

Iſle of Wight. 27. Letters from Colonel *Hammond*, with one incloſed from the General to him, to require Colonel *Hammond* to repair to his Excellency to the head Quarters; and *that* Colonel *Ewers* was appointed to take the Charge of his Majeſty in the Iſle of *Wight*.

The Commons voted Colonel *Hammond* to ſtay in the Iſle of *Wight* to attend his Charge there, and the General to be acquainted with this Vote, and Letters to be ſent to the Admiral to ſend ſome Ships for Security of the Iſle of *Wight*, and that they obey the Orders of Colonel *Hammond*.

Letters from the Head Quarters, *that* the Officers ſpent Yeſterday wholly in Prayer; *that* they conſult how to effect what is in their Remonſtrance, and are reſolute to bring Delinquents to Puniſhment, and to ſettle the Kingdom in Peace, with what neceſſary Laws are wanting, for the Benefit and Eaſe of the Subject; and *that* a Petition came to the General from the Forces in *Wales*, and in the *North*, to expedite this Work. 24 Car.

A Meſſenger brought word to *Windſor*, *that* Colonel *Ewers* had the Cuſtody of his Majeſty, and *that* Colonel *Hammond* was upon the way to *Windſor*.

Upon Information of the Wants of *Plymouth* Garriſon, Orders for raiſing four thouſand Pounds for them, and Colonel *Welden* to go thither.

Debate whether the new Sergeants ſhould ſend a Ring to the King, and put off.

Letters from the Leaguer at *Pontefract*, *that* the Garriſon Soldiers come away from thence, and many move for Paſſes; *that* they made a Sally and were beaten in again; *that* all the Regiments in the *North* have petitioned the General againſt the Treaty, and for Juſtice, which were recommended, and ſent by Lieutenant General *Cromwell* to the Lord General.

28. Order for Captain *Skinner* and the reſt of the Men in the *Creſcent* Frigat lately taken, to be brought to Judgment for Piracy, after the Courſe of the Admiralty.

Order for Sequeſtrations of Delinquents in the *North*, for raiſing Money to disband the Supernumeraries there. And for Satisfaction of the *Lancaſhire* Forces.

Order touching new Sheriffs.

Order *that* the Eſtate of the Lord *Lovelace* be again ſequeſtred, if he refuſe to pay five hundred Pounds to Colonel *Temple*, as part of his Arrears.

The Lord of *Ormond* knighted divers in *Ireland*.

29. The publick Faſt-day.

Letters from Colonel *Hammond* with a Copy of the Orders from the General Council of the Army, and their Letter to Colonel *Ewers* and others, for ſecuring his Majeſty's Perſon in the Iſle of *Wight*. *Iſle of Wight.*

The Houſe ordered a Letter to the General to acquaint him, *that* theſe Orders and Inſtructions from him to Colonel *Ewers* for ſecuring his Majeſty's Perſon in the Iſle of *Wight*, were contrary to their Reſolutions and Inſtructions given to Colonel *Hammond*, and that it was the Pleaſure of the Houſe, that his Excellency recall the ſaid Orders, and that Colonel *Hammond* be ſet at Liberty to attend his Charge in the Iſle of *Wight*.

The Town was full of Fears of the Army.

30. The Queſtion whether the Remonſtrance of the Army, ſhould be taken into ſpeedy Conſideration, was by ninety Voices reſolved in the Negative. *Army.*

Report of the Letters from the General to the Committee of the Army, wherein he takes notice, that the Committee intend not to furniſh him with Money for Contingencies, which of neceſſity muſt be had, for Pay of Meſſengers and incident Charges: that he muſt be forced thereby, to receive Monies for this Purpoſe, out of the Collectors and Receivers Hands, where he can find it, if ſpeedy Courſe be not taken to ſupply him.

This was held in the Debate *an high and unbeſeeming Letter from the* General, but in Concluſion it was referred to the Committee of the Army to take ſuch Courſe as they ſhall think fit, for Pay of the Arrears of the Army.

Debate touching Pay for the reduced Officers.

Intelligence from the Head Quarters,

That

Anno 1648. *Declaration.*

That a full Council of the Army had agreed upon a Declaration, expreſſing their *ſad Apprehenſions of the Danger and Evil of the Treaty with the King, and of any Accommodation with him, or Reſtitution of him thereupon.*

Then they recite their late Remonſtrance preſented to the Commons, the Heads whereof they juſtify, but ſay, *that to their Grief, they find that inſtead of any Satisfaction, or a reaſonable Anſwer thereto, they are wholly rejected, and the Conſideration thereof delayed from Day to Day.*

That they can ſee in the Majority of thoſe truſted with the great Affairs of the Kingdom, nothing leſs than a treacherous, or corrupt Neglect of, and Apoſtaſy from the Publick Truſt repoſed in them.

And conſidering that as to the Breach of that Truſt, there is no higher formal Power of Man in being to appeal unto for Judgment, in ſuch caſe (as all others concerned in ſuch Breaches of Truſt will) ſo as they cannot but exerciſe that common Judgment which in their natural Capacity is left to them.

And there being no way of a juſt Succeſſion of another proper Judicature to be appealed unto in due time, and they being convinced of the Greatneſs and Deſtructiveneſs of thoſe Evils, they have declared againſt, and of the Neceſſity of thoſe better Things they have propounded, and how inconſiſtent with the publick Truſt and fundamental Ends of it, ſtill to purſue the one and reject the other, as that they dare appeal to the common Judgements of indifferent and uncorrupted Men, and to the more righteous Judgment of God above all.

That this Parliament being ſole Judges of their own Performance or Breach of Truſt, they hold themſelves neceſſitated to, and juſtified in an Appeal from this Parliament, in the preſent Conſtitution as it ſtands, unto the extraordinary Judgment of God and good People.

Yet that in Proſecution of this Appeal, as they will drive it on, but to the ſpeedy obtaining of a more orderly and equal Judicature of Men, in a juſt Repreſentative, according to their Remonſtrance, wherein to aquieſce, ſo they will endeavour to preſerve ſo much of the matter and form of the preſent parliamentary Authority, as can be ſafe or uſeful, till a juſt Conſtitution can be introduced.

That they ſhould rejoice if the Majority of the Houſe of Commons would become ſenſible of the Deſtructiveneſs of their late way, and would exclude from Communication in their Councils, all ſuch corrupt and apoſtatized Members as have obſtructed Juſtice, Safety, and publick Intereſt. However, they deſire that ſo many of them as God hath kept upright, would by Proteſtation or otherwiſe, acquit themſelves from ſuch Breach of Truſt, and would withdraw from ſuch as perſiſt in the Guilt thereof, and that they will own ſuch as ſhall do ſo, as having materially the chief Truſt of the Kingdom remaining in them, and ſhall adhere to them, and be guided by them in their faithful Proſecution of that Truſt till a more full Power in a juſt Repreſentative may be endeavoured.

That they will not hereby take any Advantage to themſelves in Profit or Power, but ſhould be willing to be preſently diſcharged, if they could but attain a rational Aſſurance for the effectual Proſecution of theſe Things, and ſhould give a proportionable Aſſurance on their Parts, concerning their laying down of Arms when required.

That for all theſe Ends, they are drawing up with the Army to London, *there to follow Providence as God ſhall clear their way.*

By the Appointment of his Excellency the Lord Fairfax *Lord General, and his General Council of Officers held at* Windſor. 24 *Car.*

Nov. 30. 1648.

Signed *Jo. Ruſhworth*, Secr.

Major *Cromwell* returned with Letters from Colonel *Hammond*, that he was detained at *Windſor*, and that Colonel *Ewers* had the Charge of the King's Perſon in the Iſle of *Wight*; the Lords preſſed on the Conſideration of his Buſineſs. *Iſle of Wight.*

December, 1648.

December 1. The General wrote a Letter to the Lord Mayor and Common-Council of *London* to this Effect: *Army.*

That being upon an immediate Advance with the Army towards London, *they thought fit to give them notice of it, and for the Grounds thereof, refer them to the late Remonſtrance and Declaration of the Army.* London.

That they are far from the leaſt Plunder or Wrong to any, and for the better Prevention of any Diſorder, they deſire forty thouſand Pounds may be paid them to-morrow Night, and they will quarter in the Void and great Houſes, in and about the City.

A Report by the Commiſſioners of all his Majeſty's Conceſſions at the Treaty twice read over, and long and ſmartly debated. *Iſle of Wight.*

About two o' Clock the Queſtion was put, whether they ſhould then debate, whether his Majeſty's Anſwers and Conceſſions were *ſatisfactory or diſſatisfactory*, and carried in the Negative, and ordered to reſume the Debate to-morrow Morning.

The Lord *Wenman*, Mr. *Hollis*, and Mr. *Pierrepoint*, three of the Commiſſioners who came laſt to the Town, had the Thanks of the Houſe for their great Pains and Care, in managing of the Treaty.

A Committee of the Common-Council acquainted the Houſe with the Letter they received from the General; upon which the Common-Council would not do any thing, till they knew the Pleaſure of the Houſe.

After a long Debate till eight o' Clock at Night it was voted, That the Houſe taking notice of the great Arrears due from the City of *London* to the Army, to declare, that it is the Pleaſure of the Houſe, that the City do forthwith provide forty thouſand Pounds of their Arrears, upon Security of the ſaid Arrears. *Army.*

And that the Houſe doth leave it to the City, either by Committee or Letter, or otherwiſe as they ſhall think fit, to addreſs themſelves to the General.

And that a Letter be written to the General upon the Heads of this Day's Debate, and that he be acquainted therein, *that it is the Pleaſure of the Houſe, that he do not remove the Army nearer to* London.

In all Places they were full of Trouble upon the Army's Advance towards *London*, and ſtrange were the Turnings and Perplexities of theſe Times.

2. A long and high Debate all Day upon the King's Conceſſions and Anſwers in the Treaty, but no Vote paſſed and the further Debate of it put off till to-morrow Morning.

The General and his Army marched to *London*, and took up their Quarters in *Whitehall*, St. *James*'s, the *Meuſe*, *York* Houſe, and other vacant Houſes, and in Villages near the City.

The City ſent a Letter to the General that they will do their utmoſt to levy the Arrears *Army.*

of

Anno 1648. of the Aſſeſſment to the Army, and at preſent advance ſome thouſands of Pounds to pay Quarters, but deſire the Soldiery may be removed further from *London*, and to have a right underſtanding which was promiſed to them.

The King removed. 4. The Houſe being upon the Debate of the King's Conceſſions and Anſwers in the Treaty, a Letter came to the Speaker from the Officers deputed by Colonel *Hammond*, to take the Charge of his Majeſty; that the King was removed from thence to *Hurſt* Caſtle, by Order of the General and Council of the Army.

That their Orders were to ſecure the Perſon of the King, till they ſhould receive Reſolution from the Houſes upon their late Remonſtrance, and they had Orders to uſe his Majeſty with all Civility.

The Houſe upon reading this Letter, voted *that the ſeiſing upon the Perſon of the King, and carrying him Priſoner to* Hurſt *Caſtle, was without the Advice or Conſent of the Houſe.*

After this, they again debated the King's Anſwers, but came to no Reſolution.

Pontfract. Letters from the Leaguer before *Pontefract*, that the Garriſon have many ſick, but have plenty of Proviſions; that Major General *Lambert* is left to command the Leaguer, Lieutenant General *Cromwell* being come to *London*.

Scarborough. That the Garriſon in *Scarborough* are in a Mutiny becauſe the Governor will not ſurrender it to the Parliament, and are in want of Proviſions.

Ireland. Letters from *Ireland*, that the Marquiſs of *Antrim* hath relinquiſhed the Lord *Ormond*, and is declared Generaliſſimo of the popiſh Intereſt there. Variance increaſed betwixt *Antrim* and *Ormond*.

The Soldiers behaved themſelves with unuſual Civility.

5. Although the Houſe ſat all the laſt Night, yet they were in the ſame Debate again early this Morning, and voted:

Vote. *That his Majeſty's Conceſſions to the Propoſitions of the Parliament upon the Treaty, are ſufficient Grounds for ſettling the Peace of the Kingdom*, and they named a Committee to go this Afternoon to the head Quarters to confer with the General and the Officers of his Army for Continuance of a good Correſpondency between the Parliament and the Army.

Army. The General cauſed a Proclamation to be made by beat of Drum and ſound of Trumpet, to require all Delinquents to depart ten Miles from *London* for a Month, elſe to be proceeded againſt as Priſoners of War.

And another Proclamation, that his Soldiers demean themſelves civilly and peaceably, not giving any juſt Offence or Provocation by Language or otherwiſe, on Pain of ſevere Puniſhment.

And not to do any unlawful Violence to the Perſons or Goods of any upon Pain of Death, and no Officer to be abſent from his Charge without Leave upon ſuch Pain as the Party injured ſhould ſuſtain.

None of the Soldiers were quartered in the City, the General ſent to them for Beds, and Firing for the Soldiers and for Money; but none came.

Many were glad of an honeſt Pretence to be excuſed from appearing in the Houſe, becauſe of the Buſineſs of the Army; the Debates about which went extreme high, and on this Account I was the better contented with the Buſineſs of my Place at this time.

6. The Regiment of Horſe of Colonel *Rich*, and of Foot of Colonel *Pride*, were ſet for Guards for the Houſes, and the City Train'd-Bands diſcharged. 24 *Car.*

C. Pride's Force upon the Houſe. Colonel *Pride* drew up divers of his Foot in the Court of Requeſts upon the Stairs, and in the Lobby before the Houſe, and as the Members were coming in to go into the Houſe, Colonel *Pride* having a Paper of Names in his Hand, and one of the Door-keepers, and ſometimes the Lord *Grey* of *Groby* ſtanding by him, and informing him who the Members were, the Colonel ſeized upon ſuch of them as he was directed by his Note, and ſent them away with Soldiers, ſome to the Queen's Court, and Court of Wards, and other Places, by ſpecial Order from the General and Council of the Army.

The Houſe of Commons being informed hereof ſent their Sergeant at Arms to the Members ſo ſeized upon, to acquaint them, *it was the Pleaſure of the Houſe that they ſhould forthwith attend the Service of the Houſe*; but the Officers under whoſe Guard they were ſtill detained them.

Army. The Committee ſent to the General, made their Report, *that he deſired time to adviſe with his Council of War about his Anſwer*, and the ſame Committee were ordered again to attend the General and the Army, for his Anſwer.

Cololel *Axtell* brought a Meſſage from the Army to the Houſe, *that they had ſomewhat to preſent to the Houſe which would be ready for their preſent View*; the Houſe cauſed him to be called in again, and he delivered his Meſſage to them the ſecond time, and their Anſwer was that the Houſe will be ready to receive it.

Not long after Colonel *Whaley* and other Officers preſented the Deſires of the Army to the Houſe, deſiring their ſpeedy Conſideration of them.

The Officers being withdrawn, the Houſe named a Committee to treat with the General and his Council of War about the Diſcharge of their Members, and to make their Report with all ſpeed.

The Propoſals and Deſires of the Army to the Houſe were to this Effect:

Army. Propoſals. *That having for a long time ſadly beheld and taſted in the Houſes Proceedings the miſerable Fruits of Councils divided, and corrupted by Factions and perſonal Intereſt, and ſeeing no better or other way, they propound and demand as followeth: Whereas* Denzil Hollis, *Eſq*; Lionel Copley, *Eſq*; *Major General* Maſſey, *and other of your Members, were in* 1647. *impeached by your ſelves of Treaſon, or high Crimes in relation to the treaſonable Engagement in the City of* London, *the Violence then done to the Parliament, the levying of a new War, and other Evils.*

And upon clear Proofs againſt them, they were by your Cenſure expelled the Houſe, and diſabled from further Truſt therein, and upon new Writs iſſued out, new Members were choſen, and returned in their Rooms.

Yet by the Prevalency of their Faction, when in the laſt Summer's War, divers faithful Members were engaged abroad, and others through Tumults could not ſafely attend, the ſame Perſons were afterwards re-admitted to ſit in the Houſe and vote as formerly, without any Trial or Satisfaction in the things whereof they were accuſed.

2. *Whereas by the Confederacy of Major General* Browne, *now Sheriff of* London, *with the ſaid impeached Members and others, the* Scots *were invited and drawn in to invade this Kingdom the laſt Summer,*

Anno 1648. *Summer, and the Houſe upon their actual Invaſion, proceeded to declare them Enemies, and thoſe that adhered to them Traitors.*

Yet thoſe confederate and other treacherous Members, to the Number of ninety and odd (as upon the Diviſion of the Houſe appeared) did by their Counſels and Votes endeavour to hinder the Houſe from declaring againſt their confederate Invaders.

We deſire that the ſaid Major General Browne *may be alſo ſecured and brought to Judgment; and that the reſt of the ninety and odd Perſons, diſſenting againſt the ſaid Vote, may be excluded the Houſe.*

3. *Whereas in a continued Series of your Proceedings, for many Months together, we have ſeen the Prevalence of the ſame treacherous, corrupt, and divided Council, through Factions and private Intereſt, oppoſing or obſtructing Juſtice, and hindring a Settlement, as in ſeveral Votes,* &c. *And laſtly in the Votes, declaring the King's paſt Conceſſions to be a Ground for the Settlement of Peace, notwithſtanding the Inſufficiency and Defects of them. We therefore moſt humbly deſire, that all ſuch faithful Members who are innocent in theſe things, would immediately by Proteſtation and publick Declaration acquit themſelves from any Guilt of, or Concurrence in the ſeveral Votes or Counſels before particularly mentioned, as corrupt or deſtructive.*

That the Kingdom may know who have kept their Truſt and who have falſifyed the ſame, and that ſuch as ſhall not ſo acquit themſelves, may be excluded or ſuſpended the Houſe, till they have given clear Satisfaction therein.

4. *That ſuch as by Faithfulneſs have retained their Truſt, being ſet in a Condition to purſue the ſame without Interruptions and Depravations of Councils, we deſire and hope you will ſpeedily and vigorouſly proceed to take Order for the Execution of Juſtice, and to ſet a ſhort Period to your own Power, to provide for a ſpeedy Succeſſion of equal Repreſentatives, according to our late Remonſtrance, wherein Differences in the Kingdom may be ended, and we and others may comfortably aquieſce; as for our Parts, we hereby engage and aſſure you we ſhall.*

This Day was the ſecond General Seal, and by the way as we went to *Weſtminſter*, before *Whitehall* were two Troops of Horſe of the Army, and in the new *Palace-Yard* and old *Palace-Yard* were many Companies of Foot, and Troops of Horſe drawn up.

When we alighted at the Door of the Lords Houſe, there ſtood two Troopers who denied us Entrance till an Officer came; and when I told the Officer that we were going about Buſineſs of the *Chancery*, he let us paſs.

The Court of *Requeſts*, and the Stairs to the Houſe of Commons and towards the Hall were very full of Soldiers, yet we went up into the Queen's Court.

Whilſt we were adviſing what to do (and we were all of Opinion to ſit in Court) the Lord *Grey* of *Groby* came to us, and perſuaded us to ſit in Court, which we did without the Seal, and heard ſome Motions.

After which Sir *Thomas Widdrington* was called away by Sir *John Evelyn* and the reſt of the Committee, to go to the General, yet we ſat and heard ſome Motions, till Mr. *Love* a Member of the Houſe, and one of the Six Clerks came to us into the Court, and brought an Intimation (as he ſaid) from the Houſe that we ſhould not ſit, in regard that Clients and Council could not with Freedom attend.

Thereupon we roſe, and the Lords deſired me to go into the Houſe to know their Pleaſure, which Service I undertook, and the more willingly, to try what Countenance I might have from the Soldiers then at the Door. 24. *Car*

I paſs'd by Colonel *Pride* without any queſtioning of me, but *Pride* had then ſeized upon many Members of the Houſe as they were going in, and ſecured them in the Queen's Court, who ſent from thence to the Houſe to acquaint them with the Condition they were in.

I acquainted the Speaker and divers others of the Houſe with the Intimation received from them not to ſit in Court, which ſome apprehended, might too much reflect upon the Army, as if they did interrupt the Courſe of Juſtice; and I prayed their Direction what we ſhould do in this Matter.

They were of Opinion that by all Means the Commiſſioners ſhould ſit in *Chancery* and proceed in their Buſineſs.

With this Advice I returned to the Lords Commiſſioners; the Lords ſtayed in the little Room by the *Chancery*, and after I came to them, we went into the Room in the Court of Wards, till Sir *Thomas Widdrington* came to us, whither the Seal was brought without any Trouble, though the Soldiers were very ſtrict in guarding their Priſoners.

The Commiſſioners ſat till ſix at Night, by which time the Soldiers were all gone, and the Members of the Houſe (thirty nine in Number) who were ſeized upon, were carried away to Places of Confinement.

This was a ſad and moſt diſorderly Day's Work, and many were troubled not only for their Friends who were thus ſecured, but what to reſolve upon in relation to themſelves after this Action.

Lieutenant General *Cromwell* came into the Houſe, and had their hearty Thanks for his great Services to both Kingdoms.

Order for Sergeant *Earle* to go to *Norwich* to execute the Commiſſion of *Oyer* and *Terminer* and Goal Delivery, and that Mr. *Hugh Audely* the Sheriff of that County do attend there likewiſe.

Divers Members of the Houſe were forbid Entrance into the Houſe, becauſe ſome Matters were to be debated concerning themſelves; Sir *Edward Patridge*, Mr. *Dodderidge*, and Sir *Thomas Dacres*, ſome of them wrote a Letter to the Speaker to acquaint the Houſe therewith. *Secluded Members.*

They ordered the Committee formerly named to go to the General and endeavour a good Underſtanding between the Parliament and Army, and to treat concerning the Reſtitution of their Members under Reſtraint.

Upon a Debate, voted *to take into Conſideration the Remonſtrance and Propoſals of the Army the next Day but one; and the next Day (To-morrow) to be kept a Day of Humiliation for the Houſe.*

Several Members were at a ſtand whether they ſhould any more attend the Houſe, or not; in regard of the Violence offer'd to many of them, and that it could not be eſteemed a free Parliament.

Many of theſe upon debate and advice of Friends, and Conſiderations that they were choſen by their Country to ſerve for them in this Parliament, and that the Violence was not offered to theſe, but to other Members, whereof theſe were not made the Judge, nor was it left in their Power to deſert the Parliament, and their Truſt, whilſt they might have Liberty to continue in that Service. Theſe Reaſons perſuaded many to continue in that Truſt and Service.

The Commiſſioners of the Seal met this Morning at *Weſtminſter*, but in regard of the preſent Troubles put off their Cauſes and returned home.

More

Anno 1648. More of the Members of the Houſe of Commons were this Day ſeized upon and ſecured.

8. The ſolemn Faſt was kept in the Houſe, and a Collection made of Money for poor Soldiers Wives, and Widows, and the Houſe adjourned till the eleventh of this Month.

Army. By Order from the General and general Council of the Army, two Regiments of Foot, and ſeveral Troops of Horſe were quarter'd in *London*, and the Treaſuries ſecured in *Haberdaſhers-hall*, *Weavers-hall*, and *Goldſmiths-hall*, whereof the General by his Letter acquainted the Lord Mayor and City before hand.

And gave his Reaſons for the doing of it becauſe they had not paid their Arrears of the Aſſeſſment, nor furniſhed the Money which he deſired of them, and that they had by order of Parliament quartered in ſeveral Counties, on thoſe who did not pay the Aſſeſſment till they paid the ſame. That yet if they would advance for the Army forty thouſand Pounds in part of their Arrears, the Soldiers ſhould not be further troubleſome to them.

A Party of Soldiers going by miſtake to the Exciſe Houſe to ſeize the Money there, the General recalled them, and wrote a Letter to the Commiſſioners of Exciſe to excuſe it.

City. 9. A Committee of the Common-Council made ſome Propoſals to the General and Council of the Army, touching their Security for forty thouſand Pounds which the General demanded of them, which they promiſed to advance, and humbly deſired *that the Army might this Night withdraw out of the City.*

To this the General anſwered, that if within fourteen days the City would pay in all their Arrears of the Aſſeſſment, that then the Army ſhould withdraw; but that in the mean time their quartering in the City would facilitate the Work.

The Foot were quartered in private Houſes, the Horſe in Inns, and two more Regiments marched into the City and took up their Quarters there this Day.

Upon my Motion and for the more Freedom in our Buſineſs, the Commiſſioners met in the Parliament Chamber in the *Middle-Temple*, and we heard in the Hall 40 Demurrers.

The Houſe of Commons adjourned till Thurſday next.

Agreement of the People. 11. The Houſes ſat not, but to the General and general Council of the Army was preſented a *new Repreſentative*, or an *Agreement of the People*, propounded as a Rule for future Government, to be publiſhed to the View of all, that any might offer what they thought fit againſt it, or of Alteration, or Addition to any part of it.

Much of the ſame matter was contained therein, as in their late Remonſtrance, this was more large, giving Rules for future Elections of *Repreſentatives of the People, they to have the ſupreme Authority, and this Parliament to be diſſolved in* April *next, and then a new Repreſentative to ſit.*

Divers Rules for the Election of them, Officers and Malignants to be incapable of electing, or being elected, and generally of the Power and equal Diſtribution of the Members of this Repreſentative, to be in all three hundred Perſons, *&c.*

The Frame of this Agreement of the People, was thought to be for the moſt part made by Commiſſary General *Ireton*, a Man full of Invention and Induſtry, who had a little Knowledge of the Law, which led him into the more Errors.

Little Buſineſs in the Chancery. The Lord *Grey of Groby* came to the Lord *Grey*, one of the Commiſſioners, and wiſhed us not to ſit to-morrow, becauſe it would be a buſy Day. It ſeems he was acquainted with the private Councils of the Army. 24 *Car.*

We all adviſed together about this Matter, and reſolved to meet to-morrow at *Weſtminſter*, to prevent any failure of Juſtice, and to do as we ſhould ſee cauſe, as to the hearing of Motions, or other Buſineſs of the Chancery.

12. Both Houſes ſat, the Commons order'd two Troops of Horſe in *Northamptonſhire* to be continued for a Month longer, under Major *Butler* and Captain *Stirke.*

Petitions from *Briſtol* and *Exon* complaining of the neglect of guarding thoſe Coaſts; that ten Merchants Ships had been taken by the *Iriſh* the laſt Week, the Petitions referr'd to the Committee of the Navy.

A Letter from the Lord Admiral of the Grounds of his coming from *Goree* to the *Downs*, to avoid the Danger of being frozen up, and becauſe he wanted Victuals, referr'd to the Committee of the Navy.

Upon debate of the laſt Propoſals and Deſires of the Army voted, *That the Vote for revoking the Order of diſabling the eleven Members, and re-admitting them into the Houſe, when a Charge of ſo high a Nature lay againſt them was Un-parliamentary, and of dangerous Conſequence, and was now made Null.* *Army. Votes.*

They voted likewiſe, *that the Vote of this Houſe, concurring with the Lords, to take off the former Vote, which forbid any more Addreſſes to the King, was highly diſhonourable to the Proceedings of Parliament, and apparently deſtructive to the Good of the Kingdom.*

Major General *Browne*, Sir *John Clotworthy*, Sir *William Waller*, Colonel *Maſſey*, and Colonel *Copley*, were apprehended by the Army and ſent Priſoners to St. *James's* Houſe; Mr. *Pelham*, Mr. *Vaughan*, and ſome other of the Members that were Priſoners, had Liberty given upon their Paroles. *Army. Priſoners.*

The City ſent in Beds for the Soldiers, whereupon the General order'd them to be removed from private Houſes, and quartered in empty Houſes.

Letters from *Ireland* that the Marquiſs of *Ormond* was piecing up the Differences among the Rebels, and that their main Deſign was againſt *Dublin.*

13. Voted, *that the Votes of Non-Addreſſes to the King ſhall ſtand; and that the Votes for Revocation of them, and that for a perſonal Treaty with the King in the Iſle of* Wight, *were highly diſhonourable to the Proceedings of Parliament, and apparently deſtructive to the good of the Kingdom.* *Votes.*

Letters with the Catalogue of twenty Commanders who were for the Parliament, lately come in to the Lord *Ormond.*

Several Members did forbear going to the Houſe, not being ſatisfied whether they might with a ſafe Conſcience be in the Houſe or not, having ſuch a Force upon them, and leſt they ſhould countenance that Force. On the other ſide they conſidered whether it were fit for ſuch as had no Force upon them, and were not forbidden to be in the Houſe to be abſent, and wholly to omit their Duty, or rather to continue therein, whereby they might help to keep up the Parliament, leſt it ſhould be diſſolved, which the Soldiers wiſhed, and thereby the whole Power be given up into the hands of the Army. Sir *Thomas*

Anno 1648. *mas Widdrington* did forbear going to the Houſe this Day.

14. Referr'd to the Committee of the Army to confer with the General and Officers of the Army how the laſt ſix Months Aſſeſſment may be raiſed and paid to the Soldiers.

Order for two hundred Pounds for Colonel *Ewers* now Governor of *Hurſt* Caſtle.

Militia. Order to repeal the former Ordinance for ſettling the *Militia*, it being *made upon deſign to deſtroy the preſent Army*, and that a new Ordinance be brought in for the *Militia*.

Army. Debate of a Letter to be ſent to the General to deſire that a Charge may be brought in againſt ſuch of their Members not admitted to ſit, againſt whom they have any Matter; and that the reſt againſt whom they have no Matter may have the Freedom to ſit in the Houſe.

Hurſt Caſtle. Letters from *Hurſt* Caſtle that his Majeſty was in health, and had good Accommodations; that he deſired of the Governor to have two of his own Chaplains to pray and preach with him, and to have Liberty to write to the Queen, and to the Prince.

15. Debate touching Proviſions for the Navy, and Orders for pay for Ships, and for two Months Gratuity for the Mariners who ſerved againſt the revolted Ships.

Secluded Members. Referred to a Committee to inquire who printed and contrived a ſcandalous Pamphlet, called, *A ſolemn Declaration of the Members ſecluded the Houſe by the Army, That all Acts, Ordinances, Votes and Proceedings of the Houſe of Commons ſince the Seclusion of the Members, and Continuance of the Army's Force upon it, are no way obligatory, but null and void.*

The Houſe declared it to be *falſe, ſcandalous*, and *ſeditious*, and tending to deſtroy the Government; and that all who had a hand in it, ſhall be uncapable of any Office or Truſt, or to be a Member of Parliament; and that every abſent Member before he ſit, ſhall diſavow that Pamphlet.

Army-Declaration. The Army paſſed a Declaration, *that whereas ſome Enemies had written to Merchants beyond Seas, to call home their Eſtates out of* England, *becauſe the Army had ſeized upon Mens Goods, and deſigned to deſtroy all Trade and Propriety, the Army declare againſt it, and that they will maintain and preſerve both according to Law, and with all Freedom.*

16. The new Ordinance for the *Militia* tranſmitted to the Lords.

Another that no Malignants be elected, or Electors of the Lord Mayor, Aldermen, and Common-Council Men of *London*.

A Party of Horſe went to *Hurſt* Caſtle to remove the King to *Windſor* Caſtle.

The General Council of the Army ſat upon the *Agreement of the People*.

Colonel *Butler*'s Troop, and Major *Fincher*'s were disbanded.

Malignants. 18. The Lords concurred in the Ordinance with the Commons for diſabling Malignants to be elected, or Electors of the Lord Mayor, Aldermen, and Common-Council Men, or any other Officers, or Places of Truſt, on pain of two hundred Pounds, one half of it to the Informer, and the other half of it to the maimed Soldiers.

A Sheriff of *Nottinghamſhire* appointed.

Expedient. A Committee appointed to draw up *an Expedient* for the Members of the Houſe to ſubſcribe, as Diſſenters to the Vote, *That the King's Anſwer to the Propoſitions was a Ground of Peace*.

Order for the Sergeant at Arms to apprehend Sir *Charles Kemiſh*, for ſtaying in Town contrary to the Ordinance, he being a Delinquent.

Both Houſes agreed of a Liſt of Perſons to attend the King. 24 *Car.*

A day of Humiliation appointed for the two Houſes, and Mr. *Cokayn* and Mr. *Bond* to preach and Mr. *Foxley* to pray.

Intelligence of a new Fleet preparing by the Prince, for *Scilly*, *Guernſey*, and *Jerſey*, and for *Ireland*, and many diſcontented Perſons and Reformadoes reſorting to him.

A Committee named to confer with the Lord Admiral about this Matter.

Army Letters came to the General from Major General *Lambert* and his Officers, in compliance with the Army's Remonſtrance by the Forces in the North; and deſiring a Correſpondence with the Army, to whom they gave ſome Cautions touching the Proſecution of their Remonſtrance.

When the Chancery Buſineſs was over, Sir *Thomas Widdrington* and I went to the Rolls, by appointment, where Lieutenant General *Cromwell* and Colonel *Dean* met us; and with the Speaker we had a long Diſcourſe together about the preſent Affairs. And then another time was appointed by the Lieutenant General for us to meet again, and to conſider and confer how the Settlement of the Kingdom might be beſt effected, and to join Counſels for the publick good.

19. An Ordinance paſſed for the Payment of twenty eight thouſand Pounds taken by the Soldiers out of *Weavers* Hall.

Referred to a Committee to conſider of the great Abuſe in providing bad Victuals for the Ships, and how the Perſons may be puniſhed, and the like prevented.

Upon a Letter from the General referred to a Committee to conſider how the Arrears due to Colonel *Rainsborough* may be charged and paid to his Wife.

An Ordinance paſſed both Houſes for making the Earl of *Pembroke* Conſtable of the Caſtle and Honour of *Windſor*, and Keeper of the Foreſt and great Park there.

Order for levying the Arrears of Delinquents Compoſitions, being two hundred thouſand Pounds.

Letters from *Scarborough* of the Hopes of a ſpeedy Surrender of that Place; and that the *Scots* are not well pleaſed with the late Tranſactions of the Army in *England*.

The Parliament's Ships upon the Coaſt of *Ireland* took a Dutch Ship loaden with Wine, Salt, *&c.* of three hundred Tun, bound for *Waterford*. The Ceſſation was continued in *Ireland* between the Marquiſs of *Ormond* and the Rebels.

Mr. *Pierrepoint* expreſſed much Diſſatisfaction at thoſe Members who ſat in the Houſe, and at the Proceedings of the General and Army.

A Viſit to Lieutenant General *Cromwell*, who lay in one of the King's rich Beds in *Whitehall*.

20. An Additional Ordinance paſſed for Election of the Lord Mayor, Aldermen, and Common Council Men of *London*.

The Committee appointed to attend the General about the *ſecluded Members*, reported his Anſwers, *that the Buſineſs was of great Concernment, and he believed the Houſe would not expect a preſent Anſwer from him, but he would prepare it as ſpeedily as he could, and in the mean time, deſired the Houſe would not trouble themſelves to ſend any more to him concerning that Buſineſs.* *Army.* *Secluded Members.*

Order for the ſame Meſſage to be renewed to the General.

The Houſe approved of what the Committees of *Nottingham* and *Derby* had done for Relief of the Forces before *Scarborough* and *Pontefract*.

The

Anno 1648. Sixteen of the ſecluded Members were ſet at liberty by order of the General to ſit again in the Houſe if they pleaſe, and the reſt were ſtill in Cuſtody.

Two new liſted Soldiers in Colonel *Dean's* Regiment with two more, took upon them to apprehend a Citizen of *London*, under pretence of a Warrant from the Council of War, and that they had a great Charge againſt him, when there was no ſuch matter, but they deſigned by this means to get Money of him.

The Citizens acquainted ſome of the Council of War herewith, who diſowned the Buſineſs, cauſed the Soldiers to be apprehended, two of them ran away, the other two were ſentenced to ride the wooden Horſe at the Exchange, and to run the Gantlop.

Sir *Thomas Widdrington* and I had no great mind to ſit in the Houſe of Commons as it was then conſtituted.

21. Order for Repayment of the Money taken out of *Weavers* Hall, to be for the Uſe of the Navy.

Petition. A Petition from divers of *Somerſetſhire*, *that Juſtice may be done upon Delinquents*, the Petitioners had the Thanks of the Houſe, and the Petition was order'd to be printed.

Order that Mr. *Strickland* uſe the beſt Endeavours he may to hinder the intended Sale, in the Low Countries by the Prince, of the Ordnance of the revolted Ships.

Both Houſes paſſed an Ordinance concerning Lieutenant Colonel *Lilburne*.

In the Afternoon the Speaker, Lieutenant General *Cromwell*, Sir *Thomas Widddrington* and I by appointment met about Six a Clock, and diſcourſed freely together about the preſent Affairs and Actions of the Army, and the Settlement of the Kingdom.

In the Concluſion Sir *Thomas Widdrington* and I were deſired to draw up ſome Heads upon the Diſcourſe, to be conſidered by the ſame Company.

22. Both Houſes kept the ſolemn Faſt this Day.

Army. The General Council of the Army had much Debate concerning the Matters of Religion, relating to their *new Repreſentative*, and of the Power of the *Repreſentative* in Civil Matters.

Sir *Thomas Widdrington* and I met, ſtaid all the Day together to draw ſome Heads upon Yeſterday's Diſcourſe, and to endeavour to bring the Army into ſome fitter Temper.

We were likewiſe to frame ſomewhat in order to the Reſtitution of the ſecluded Members, for an Anſwer for the Army to the Meſſages of the Houſe to the Army, touching their Members under Reſtraint, and Heads for a Declaration, what the Parliament intendeth for the Settlement of the Kingdom, to be conſidered of, and offered to the Parliament and Council of the Army.

This was a Work of no ſmall Difficulty, and Danger, yet at this time not to be declined by us; both the Members of the Houſe, and chief Officers of the Army, having engaged and truſted us only therein, we prayed to God to direct us in it, and that neither of us might receive any Prejudice, but the Kingdom might receive good by this our Employment, and the Courſes of the Army be moderated (as it was in ſome Meaſure at this time) though it brake out again into Violence afterwards.

23. A Committee of the Common-Council informed the Houſe, that the Citizens of *London* were ſo generally engaged in the Petition for *a perſonal Treaty*, that if the Reſtriction in the late Ordinance ſhould ſtand, that none of them ſhould be capable to be elected Officers of the City, there would want ſufficient Perſons to be choſen to ſupply neceſſary Offices in the City. *24 Car.*

Referred to a Committee to conſider of ſome *Expedient* in this Buſineſs.

A ſharp Debate about bringing the *great Delinquents* of the Kingdom to ſpeedy Puniſhment.

And now was ſet on foot, and begun their great Deſign of taking away the King, whom divers in the Debate did not ſtick to name, for *the greateſt Delinquent*, and to be proceeded againſt in Juſtice. *Deſign againſt the King.*

Debates. Others inſiſted upon it, that he was not capable of being brought to Juſtice by his Subjects, but by God alone; and that having ſubdued him and his Party, there was no need of any thing further, but to ſecure the Parliament from their Enemies riſing againſt them any more; and that might be done without bringing the King to any judicial Trial, a thing not read of in any Hiſtory.

But thoſe of the fierce Party proſecuted their Deſign with all Eagerneſs; and thoſe of a contrary Opinion, either durſt not oppoſe, knowing they ſhould be preſently ſecluded the Houſe if they did, or ſeeing that no Oppoſition would be to any Effect or Purpoſe.

It was endeavoured to have put the Buſineſs wholly upon the Army, that if they would have the thing done, they ſhould do it themſelves, as moſt proper for ſuch an irregular and unheard of Buſineſs, as to bring a ſovereign Prince to a publick Trial by his own Subjects, to be done in an irregular way, and by ſuch irregular Men; but they were ſubtle enough to ſee and avoid that, and to make thoſe whom they left ſitting in the Parliament to be their *Stales*, and to do their moſt dirty work for them; many of whom they found, and perſuaded to be ſtrangely forward to engage in it.

Inſomuch, that it was carry'd by Vote in the Houſe of Commons, to name a Committee of thirty eight Perſons, whereof I was one, but never attended that Committee, to conſider of drawing up a Charge; and for that purpoſe to receive all Informations, and Examinations of all Witneſſes, for the Matters of Fact againſt the King, and all other Delinquents, that may be thought fit to be brought to condign Puniſhment.

Letters from Colonel *Bethel* to the General of the Surrender of *Scarborough* Caſtle to him upon Articles for the uſe of the Parliament; that there was in the Caſtle good Store of all manner of Proviſions, eſpecially Rye, and fifty Barrels of Powder with Ammunition for many Months. *Scarborough.*

Navy. From the Parliament's Ships in the *Downs*, came a Declaration to the General of their *free Concurrence* with the Army in their Remonſtrance, knowing *the things to be juſt and good.*

The King was expected to be at *Windſor* this Night, and Colonel *Thomlinſon* commanded the Guards about him, upon Colonel *Harriſon's* coming away.

Major *Pitsford* taken at *Pembroke*, and ſtaying here contrary to the Articles of Surrender thereof, was by the Court Martial ſentenced to be ſhot to Death.

The Lord *Wenman* expreſſeth himſelf very high againſt the Army, having been ſeized and ſecluded the Houſe by them; which was no ſmall Provocation.

Anno 1648. Sir *Thomas Widdrington* and I went together according to Appointment to the Speaker's Houſe.

There met us divers Gentlemen of the Houſe, and we conſulted about *ſettling the Kingdom by the Parliament, and not to leave all to the Sword*; and Sir *Thomas Widdrington* and I ſpake our Minds freely to them, ſome of them were wholly againſt any King at all, others were againſt having the preſent King, or his eldeſt, or ſecond Son, to be King; others were for the third Son the Duke of *Glouceſter* (who was among them, and might be educated as they ſhould appoint) to be made King.

They came after a long Debate to no Reſolution at all, but appointed to meet again on next *Monday*.

24. The Proceedings of the Army continued in the ſame way as before.

25. The Commons ſat though it was *Chriſtmaſs-day*, and made ſome Orders about the Aſſociation of *Somerſetſhire*, with the adjacent Counties.

Order for one thouſand Pounds for Mr. *Withers*, being Monies lent by him to the Parliament.

Diſſenting Members. Five Members declared their Diſſent to the Vote *December* 5, 1648.

The Committee named *to conſider how to proceed in a way of Juſtice againſt the King*, were injoined to meet this Afternoon.

Debate whether the ſecluded Members ſhould be re-admitted.

Lord Willoughby. A Diſpute between the two Houſes, whether thirty three thouſand Pounds formerly granted to the Lord *Willoughby* as Part of his Arrears, and by him aſſigned to his Creditors who accepted the Security, ſhould now be granted away to others in prejudice of the Lord *Willoughby*'s Creditors, which the Lords held not juſt.

The Lords who ſat in the Houſe being very few, they ordered that all the Lords, who were within twenty Miles ſhould appear to-morrow, and thoſe more remote within fourteen Days after Receipt of this Order; ſome moved it might be under the pain of five hundred Pounds, but that was not agreed unto.

Petition. A Petition to the Commons from *Norfolk* and *Norwich*, reciting the former, and preſent Evils: and praying,

1. *That preſent Inquiry be made who have been the chief Inſtruments of the King in the former or latter War, and in the late bringing in of the* Scots, *and that he himſelf, and all ſuch as have been the moſt notorious Incendiaries, and Inſtruments in ſhedding of Blood, may without delay be brought to impartial Juſtice.*

2. *That Courts of Juſtice, Judges and Officers, and Fees may be certain, and Laws in the vulgar Tongue, and Juſtice be ſpeedy, and without reſpect of Perſons, and as may moſt agree with the Rule of Chriſtian Duty, juſt Reaſon, and the Birth-right and Privilege of* Engliſhmen *and that impartial Commiſſioners be appointed to try the late Mutineers in* Norwich, *and* Kent, *and other Counties.*

3. *That courſe be taken for Payment of the publick Debts out of Delinquents Eſtates, and that Taxes may be made eaſy, and laid proportionably, and ſo levied.*

4. *That Malignants be incapable of Offices, or being Parliament-men; that under the Notion of a* Peer, *we be not voted into Ruin, by thoſe that could not beat us into it, and that a Committee be ordained to order Affairs of State in the Intervals of Parliament.*

5. *That the Power of the Militia be not put into the Hands of Malignants or Neuters, but of faithful Perſons to the Parliament.*

6. *That the Army (whoſe faithfulneſs we acknowledge) may be vindicated, eſpecially for their late Proceedings, in order to impartial Juſtice upon the capital Offender, the beſt means to eſtabliſh this almoſt deſtroyed Nation; that free Quarter be taken away, and conſtant Pay provided for the Army.* 24 *Car.*

Another Petition was from the Garriſon of *Hull* of their *Adherence* to the late Remonſtrance of the Army.

26. The Houſe approved the Articles of Surrender of *Scarborough*, and gave forty Pounds a-piece to the Meſſengers that brought the News.

Mr. *Elſing, Clerk* of the Parliament, deſired to quit his Place, by reaſon (as he alledged) of his Indiſpoſition of Health to execute the ſame, but moſt Men underſtood his Reaſon to be (and he acknowledged it to me and others of his Friends) becauſe he would have no Hand in the Buſineſs againſt the King. *Mr.* Elſing.

He was a Man of very great Parts, and ingenuous Education, he had travelled much, and was very learned, eſpecially in the *Latin*, *French*, and *Italian* Languages, and was a great Student, and a very juſt and honeſt Man, and the moſt excellent Clerk, both to take and expreſs the Senſe of the Houſe, that I believe ever ſat there, ſo great a Help to the Speaker, and to the Houſe, in helping to ſtate the Queſtions, and to draw up the Orders free from Exceptions, that it much conduced to the Diſpatch of Buſineſs and the Service of the Parliament.

He was a particular Friend of mine, and Mr. *Selden* was fond of him; we were often together at Mr. *Elſing*'s Houſe, who gave noble Entertainment.

The Houſe ordered Mr. *Phelps*, formerly Clerk to the Committee of plundered Miniſters, to officiate in Mr. *Elſing*'s Place, and by a Deputation from him.

Upon the Petition of the *Eaſt-India* Merchants, Order for them to have leave to tranſport thirteen thouſand Pounds in Bullion.

Order for procuring ſix thouſand Pounds for Proviſions and Service for the Navy.

Divers Petitions to the Commons, and to the General in compliance with the Army's Remonſtrance; among them one was to the General from Colonel *Mackworth*, and the Officers and Soldiers in *Salop*. *Petitions.*

Inveighing againſt the perſonal Treaty, and concurring with the late Remonſtrance of the Army, praying the General to continue to repreſent to the Commons, theſe Deſires of their Friends, and not to hearken to the Counſels of their Enemies, and to make a preſent Settlement without any more Addreſſes to the King.

And that his Excellency would endeavour that Juſtice may be done upon the Authors of our Troubles, and Bloodſhed in the three Kingdoms, in ſome exemplary way, ſuitable to the Crimes, and without reſpect of Perſons.

That for taking off the Grievances and Burdens by free Quarter, unequal Taxes, corrupt Proceedings in Courts of Juſtice, and other groſs Miſcarriages in Government to be reformed, they will depend upon the ordinary Remedy by Parliament, till God declare by evident Demonſtrations of his Will, in the Paſſages of his Providence, that that extraordinary is to be reſorted unto, which is never denied in caſe of Extremity to any People.

They reſolve, God ſtrengthning them, to follow his Excellency, and the reſt of thoſe Conductors raiſed up and ſpirited for ſo great a Work, through a Sea of Blood, to attain the Fruition thereof.

Letters

Anno 1648. Letters from *Windſor*, *that* his Majeſty removing from *Hurſt* Caſtle, when he came to *Wincheſter*, the Mayor and his Brethren met him, delivered him the Mace, and made a Speech to him; *That* the Commander of that Party who guarded the King, told the Mayor, *That the Parliament had voted no more Addreſſes to the King on pain of High Treaſon; and by this Addreſs they made to him*, that *they were within the danger of being Traitors.*

The King.

That the Mayor and his Brethren humbly asked Pardon for it, excuſing themſelves, that they knew not any thing of that Vote, and that they would be more cautious for the future.

Letters from *Dublin*, *that* they are quiet there, by reaſon of the Diſtractions among the Rebels, whoſe Diviſions daily increaſe.

Widdrington *and* Whitelock

This Morning Sir *Thomas Widdrington* and I being together, Mr. *Smith* who was Clerk to the Committee for preparing the Charge againſt the King, came to us with a Meſſage from the Committee, that they required us to come to them this Day, they having ſome Matters of Importance wherein they deſired our Advice, and Aſſiſtance; and that we muſt not fail them.

I knew what the Buſineſs was, and I told Sir *Thomas Widdrington*, *that* I was reſolved not to meddle in that Buſineſs about the Trial of the King; it being contrary to my Judgment, as I had declared myſelf in the Houſe.

Sir *Thomas Widdrington* ſaid, he was of the ſame Judgment, and would have no hand in that Buſineſs, but he knew not whither to go, to be out of the way; and that the Committee might not know whither to ſend to him.

I replied, *that* my Coach was ready, and I was this Morning going out of Town purpoſely to avoid this Buſineſs, and if he pleaſed to go with me, we might be quiet at my Houſe in the Country till this Buſineſs ſhould be over, and I ſhould be glad of his Company.

He willingly conſented to go with me, and was not long in preparing himſelf for the Journey.

27. The monthly Faſt-day, and neither of the Houſes ſat.

The King.

The Council of War ordered, *That nothing be done upon the Knee to the King, and that all Ceremonies of ſtate to him be left off, and his Attendance to be with fewer, and at leſs Charge.*

Allegiance.

28. Order for the City of *London* to proceed to the electing a new Common-Council, according to the former Ordinance, by which Malignants are excluded. And *that* the illegal Oaths of Allegiance and Supremacy, and all other of the like Nature be referred to a Committee, to the end they may for the future be taken away.

The Committee for drawing up a Charge againſt the King, and to conſider of the manner of his Trial, reported an Ordinance for *attainting the King of High Treaſon*, and for trying him by ſuch Commiſſioners as ſhould be named in the Ordinance. The Charge was to this Effect:

Charge.

That Charles Stuart *had acted contrary to his Truſt, in departing from the Parliament, ſetting up his Standard, making a War againſt them, and thereby been the occaſion of much Bloodſhed, and Miſery, to the People whom he was ſet over for good; that he gave Commiſſions to* Iriſh *Rebels, and ſince was the occaſion of a ſecond War, and had done contrary to the Liberties of the Subject, and tending to the Deſtruction of the fundamental Laws and Liberties of this Kingdom.*

This Ordinance was read the firſt time, and ordered to be read again the ſecond time to-morrow.

Order for the Accounts of Colonel *Aldrich*, a Member of the Houſe to be ſtated. 24 *Car.*

29. Orders touching the ſecuring of ſix thouſand Pounds to the Commiſſioners of the Cuſtoms, for the preſent uſe of the Navy.

An Account to the Houſe, what Monies were in Arrear from Delinquents, of their Compoſitions, referred to a Committee.

The Ordinance for impeaching the King, read the ſecond time, and committed.

Major *Pitcher*, who was violent againſt the Parliament in the War, and upon the Articles of the Surrender of *Worceſter*, was taken in Arms, and engaged not to ſerve any more againſt the Parliament; yet afterwards was taken in Arms again againſt the Parliament, at the Surrender of *Pembroke*, had Quarter given upon Mercy, and was to go out of the Kingdom for two Years; and for not doing ſo, and now taken, he was, by Sentence of the Court Martial, executed, and ſhot to Death.

The Council of War ſat at *Whitehall*, and finiſhed *the Agreement of the People*, and appointed a Committee to conſider of a Way for the Army to ſubſcribe it.

A Woman out of *Hertfordſhire* came to the Council of the Army, and acquainted them, *that ſhe had ſomething from God to ſpeak to them*, and being admitted, ſhe did much encourage them in their preſent Proceedings.

Lilburn.

A Petition from *John Lilburn*, and others, expreſſing their Diſlike of ſome Articles of the *Agreement of the People.*

30. Petition of Mrs. *Jennings* againſt Mr. *Jennings* her Brother, a Member of Parliament, for refuſing to pay her Portion, or Account, ſtanding upon his Privilege of Parliament, referred to a Committee.

Order for two thouſand five hundred Pounds for Mr. *Smithby* for Saddles, and other Horſe-Furniture.

Referred to the Committee for the Trial of the King, to inſert the Names of Commiſſioners, and to make a ſpecial Proviſion in the Ordinance, *in caſe the King ſhould refuſe to plead to the Charge againſt him.*

Debate whether the Thanks of the Houſe ſhould be given to Mr. *Watſon*, one of the Miniſters that preached before the Houſe of Commons the laſt Faſt-day, and carried in the Negative, *becauſe he did not acknowledge the Parliament.*

Faſts.

Mr. *Brookes*, the other Preacher had the Thanks of the Houſe, and it was debated, whether the Ordinance for monthly Faſts ſhould be repealed, and Faſt-days appointed only as there ſhould be occaſion, but no reſult was made of it.

31. Mr. *Owen* preached two excellent Sermons. And upon Diſcourſe concerning the preſent Affairs of the Army, he ſeemed much to favour them, and ſpake in diſlike of thoſe Members who voluntarily abſented themſelves from the Houſe, having no particular force upon their Perſons.

Diſtracti-ons.

All Men were at a Gaze what would be the Iſſue of ſuch Proceedings, ſome thought it beſt for them to be reſerved as to their Opinion, finding every where too many Talkers, and few with much Judgment.

January, 1648.

King's Judges.

1. Report of the Names of Commiſſioners for Trial of the King, being ſome of the Lords, and Commons, Officers of the Army, Aldermen, and Commanders in *London*, with ſome Gentlemen from the Counties, all being one hundred and fifty

Anno 1648. fifty Perſons, and twenty of them of the *Quorum* to try the King, and to give Sentence againſt him.

My Name was not brought in among them, I having declared my Judgment in the Houſe againſt this Proceeding, and having abſented my ſelf at the time of naming of them, and wholly from attending this Committee, ſo that they knew my Mind, and therefore did forbear to name me, though I was then in ſo great an Employment under them.

But I reſolved to hazard, or lay down all, how beneficial ſoever, or advantageous to me, rather then to do any thing contrary to my Judgment and Conſcience.

A Month's time was given by the Ordinance, to the Commiſſiones to determine this Buſineſs.

This Vote was paſſed as a Foundation for theſe Proceedings:

Vote. *That the Lords and Commons aſſembled in Parliament, do declare and adjudge, that by the fundamental Laws of this Realm, it is Treaſon in the King of* England *for the time to come, to levy War againſt the Parliament and Kingdom of* England.

Order touching ſequeſtring of Delinquents in South *Wales*.

Elſing. A Letter from *Elſing*, deſiring the Houſe, by reaſon of his Indiſpoſition, to appoint a Clerk to attend them. Referred to a Committee to take an Account from Mr. *Elſing* of the Books and Records of Parliament in his Hands, and to receive them by Inventory, and to preſent the Names of fit Perſons to the Houſe, out of whom they may chooſe an able Clerk to attend them.

Vote for Mr. *Phelps* to be Clerk aſſiſtant to the Houſe, and two hundred Pounds ordered for Mr. *Darnell* the preſent Clerk aſſiſtant.

A Committee named to conſider of a way to prevent Anticipations of the publick Revenue.

Players. The Soldiers in proſecution of an Ordinance of Parliament, ſecured all the Players, and brought them away Priſoners in the midſt of their Acts, as they were then habited, in their Robes.

A Committee of the Army was appointed to conſider of concealed Monies, due to the State, and another Committee of Officers of the Army and Citizens, to conſider of notorious Delinquents, that are fit to be made Examples of Juſtice, and an unuſual Power was given to theſe Committees to examine Witneſſes upon Oath.

Scotland. Letters from *Scotland*, *That* at the late renewing of the Covenant, the Lord Chancellor ſtood up in his Pew, made publick Acknowledgment of his late Failings, and Self-ſeeking, and countenancing the laſt wicked Engagement, which he did ſo orthodoxly, and pathetically, with many Tears, and praying the People to pray for him, that there was much weeping among them.

Letters from *Pontefract* Leaguer, *that* many of the Garriſon came into them; that if the Supernumeraries may be ſent for *Ireland*, and *Old Noll*, or any Perſon of Honour command them, that he cannot want Men.

Presbyterians. Letters of Advice, *that* all well affected Men in the Kingdom might aſſociate and be in Arms, leſt the Presbyterians who preach for their God, *viz. The Tenth of every Man's Eſtates*, and *for Forms*, do join with their Brother Malignants, to raiſe new Troubles.

2. A High Sheriff named for *Durham*.

The King. Upon a Letter from Colonel *Whitchcot* Governor of *Windſor-Caſtle*, Order for twenty Pounds *per diem*, for the charge of his Majeſty's Table, and for Fire and Candle for the Soldiery; and Voted *that* Colonel *Whitchcot* ſhall have the ſame Power for diſplacing diſaffected Attendants about his Majeſty, as Colonel *Hammond* had in the Iſle of *Wight*. 24 *Car.*

The Ordinance for Trial of the King was carried up to the Lords, of whom ſixteen then ſat, they ſtuck much upon the Declaratory Vote, *That it was Treaſon in the King to levy War againſt the Parliament*, they agreed to ſend an Anſwer by Meſſengers of their own, and adjourned their Houſe for ten Days. *Lords.*

Letters from *Windſor*, *that* the King was chearful, and took no notice of any Proceedings againſt him, as to his Trial, and ſaith *he doubts not but within ſix Months to ſee Peace in* England, *and in caſe of not reſtoring, to be righted from* Ireland, Denmark, *and other Places.*

Letters from *France*, *that* the Parliament there, publiſhed an Edict againſt Cardinal *Mazarine*, who eſcaped them; and *That* the Prince of *Conde* came with Forces before *Paris* and ſtopt Proviſions.

3. The Liſt of the Officers of the Fleet, referred to the Committee of the Navy, to report who they think fit to go out with this Winter Guard, and who not. Ordered that Captain *Moulton* be preferred in the Navy, anſwerable to his Merit, and the like for Colonel *Lidcote*. *Navy.*

The Commons taking notice that the Lords had rejected their Ordinance for Trial of the King, and had Adjourned their Houſe, they ſent ſome of their Members to examine the Lords Journal-Book, and they reported to the Commons three Votes paſſed by the Lords.

1. *To ſend Anſwer by Meſſengers of their own.* *Lords Journal.*
2. *That their Lordſhips did not concur to the Declaration.*
3. *That they had rejected the Ordinance for Trial of the King.*

Hereupon the Commons voted,

That all their Members and others appointed to act in any Ordinance wherein the Lords are joined with them, ſhall be impowered and injoined to ſit, act, and execute in the ſaid ſeveral Committees of themſelves, notwithſtanding the Houſe of Peers join not with them. *Vote.*

Order *that the Ordinance for Trial of the King, and the Declaration from which the Lords diſſented, and which are intended for both Houſes, ſhall now be by the Commons only, and that the former Committee do ſit preſently, and report the Alteration in the Afternoon*, during which time the Houſe Adjourned.

In the Afternoon the Committee made their Report, and the Ordinance was re-committed, and to be reported again to-morrow, the Lords Names to be left out, and the three Judges, and Sergeant *Bradſhaw*, Sergeant *Nicholas*, and Mr. *Steel* to be Aſſiſtants.

The Speaker acquainted the Houſe with a Letter he had received by the *French* Ambaſſador from the Queen, but the Houſe would not have it read.

A Letter was ſent from the General to the Committees of ſeveral Counties for levying the Arrears of the Aſſeſſment for the Army, and that he would take off free Quarter from thoſe who paid their Proportions.

4. Report of Amendments to the Ordinance for Trial of the King, and in reſpect the Lords had rejected it, the Commons turned themſelves into a Grand Committee to conſider of the Power of the Commons in Parliament, and the Committee voted:

1. *That the People under God, are the Original of all juſt Power.*

2. *That*

Anno 1648.

2. *That the Commons of* England *aſſembled in Parliament, being choſen by, and repreſenting the People, have the Supreme Authority of this Nation.*

3. *That whatſoever is enacted and declared for Law, by the Commons in Parliament, hath the force of Law, and all the People of this Nation, are included thereby, although the Conſent and Concurrence of the King, and Houſe of Peers, be not had thereunto.*

Theſe being reported to the Houſe, were upon the Queſtion all paſſed without a negative Voice to any of them.

An Ordinance intitled, *for Trial of* Charles Stuart *by a Court Martial* was aſſented to, and ordered to be ingroſſed and brought in to-morrow.

Order that the Clerk do not give out any Copy of the Ordinance for Trial of the King, to any Member of the Houſe, or to any other.

London. 5. Order to require the Lord Mayor of *London*, to ſuſpend the taking of the uſual Oaths, and to proceed to perfect the Elections of Common Council-Men.

Upon Information *that* divers Priſoners of War had eſcaped out of *Peter-houſe* through neglect of the Keeper, referred to a Committee to examine and report it. And to conſider of a Priſon to be given to the Sergeant at Arms attending the Houſe.

Order to deſire the General to command his Martial General of the Army, to put in execution the Ordinance concerning *ſcandalous* and *unlicenſed* Pamphlets.

Order for a large Book of Vellum to be made, and all the Acts, Ordinances, and Records, which lie abroad in Papers, and have been neglected, be there entred.

The Committee for Concealed Monies ſat in *Whitehall*, and Rewards were allowed to the Diſcoverers.

6. The Ordinance for Trial of the King, was brought in, ingroſſed, and paſſed.

Scots. A Letter from the Commiſſioners of *Scotland* Reſident here, preſſing for *unity of Councils and Actions, according to the Covenant, betwixt the two Kingdoms, and that the Houſe would not proceed to Try or Execute the King, till the Advice of that Nation be had thereunto.*

Style. Debate concerning the Proceedings of Law, the iſſuing of Writs, and the like, in what Name they ſhould be, the King, and the Lords not acting.

London. The Common Council agreed upon an Order, to be publiſhed to-morrow in all Churches for ſpeedy Payment of nineteen thouſand Pounds of the Arrears of the Aſſeſſment, for the Army, to prevent the whole Army's coming into the City, and to be quartered upon thoſe who have not paid their Arrears.

Ireland. 8. Letters from *Ireland*, *that* Sir *Charles Coot* marched with his Forces of *Connaght* from *Sligo* ſeventy Miles into the Rebels Country, and after a little conflict with the Rebels, ſome of them were killed, and his Party burned great ſtore of their Corn, preyed upon the Country, and brought away one thouſand of their Cows without loſs.

That at his Return he apprehended Sir *Robert Stuart*, and hath ſent him into *England*, with a Charge againſt him; *that* ſince this, he hath poſſeſſed himſelf of *Kilmore*, and fourteen Guns, which Sir *Robert Stuart* endeavoured to block up, by Sea and Land, and hindered the Proviſions ſent by the Parliament from being brought to their Forces.

The Houſe referred it to the General and Council of War to try Sir *Robert Stuart*; and to take care for the Forces of Sir *Charles Coot* in *Ireland*, whoſe Actions they approved, and ordered a Letter of Thanks to him. *14 Car.*

Referred to the General and Council of War to ſecure *Holy Iſland.*

Order for the Northern Counties to have the Sequeſtrations of Delinquents there, for disbanding their Forces.

The Commiſſioners for Trial of the King ſat *The King.* in the Painted Chamber at *Weſtminſter*, and ordered *that* to-morrow a Herald ſhould proclaim, and invite the People to bring in what matter of fact they had againſt *Charles Stuart* King of *England*, and appointed to ſit the next Day upon his Trial.

9. Sir *Thomas Widdrington* and I by Agreement went into the Houſe this Morning, the Trial of the King being begun, ſome looked very ſhy upon us, others bid us welcome, and ſeemed glad to ſee us there.

About ten of the Lords ſat, and paſſed ſeveral *Lords.* Ordinances, which they ſent to the Commons, who laid them all aſide.

The Lords had Debate upon their laſt Votes, about the Trial of the King. And that ſome thing ſhould be publiſhed, to ſatisfy upon what Grounds, they rejected the Commiſſion for his Trial; but they reſolved nothing.

Sergeant *Dendy* who attended the Commiſſioners for Trial of the King, according to their Order, rode into *Weſtminſter-Hall*, with the Mace on his Shoulder, and ſome Officers attending him bare, and ſix Trumpets on Horſe-back, and Guards of Horſe and Foot in the Palace-yard.

The Trumpets ſounded in the middle of the *Proclamation.* Hall, and the Drums beat in the Palace-yard, after which Proclamation was made, to give notice that the Commiſſioners for Trial of the King, were to ſit again to-morrow, *and that all thoſe who had any thing to ſay againſt the King, might then be heard.*

The Houſe of Commons then ſitting ordered Sergeant *Dendy* to make the like Proclamation at the Old *Exchange*, and in *Cheapſide London*, which was done accordingly.

Vote, *That the Name of any one particular Perſon ſhould not be inſerted, as the Style of any Common Writ, or otherwiſe, for the time to come,* and referred it to the Committee for ſettling Proceedings in Courts of Juſtice, to conſider how the Style ſhould be. *Votes. Style.*

Votes *that* the preſent Great Seal ſhall be broken, and a new one forthwith made; and in the mean time, all Proceedings under the preſent Great Seal to be good, till the new one be confirmed. *Great Seal.*

That the Arms of *England*, and of *Ireland* ſhall be engraven on one ſide of the new Great Seal, with this Inſcription, *The Great Seal of* England.

That on the other ſide of the Seal ſhall be the Sculpture, or Map of the Houſe of Commons ſitting, with theſe Words engraven on that Side, *In the firſt Year of Freedom by God's Bleſſing, reſtored,* 1648.

This was for the moſt part, the Fancy of Mr. *H. Martin.* *Henry Martin*, a noted Member of the Houſe of Commons, more particularly the Inſcriptions.

Order for Pay of Colonel *White*'s Regiment.

The General ſet forth a Proclamation, reciting *Proclamation.* the flocking of Malignants to *London* (as there was ground to believe) to raiſe new Troubles, and the Order of Parliament impowering him to expel them the City, and ten Miles diſtant therefrom

Anno 1648. from; which accordingly he injoins by this Proclamation, and *that* the Delinquents depart within four and twenty Hours.

Petition. A Petition to the General and his Council from the Officers and Soldiers in the Iſle of *Wight*, &c. mentioning *the late deluſive Treaty with the King, and danger of new Troubles, they declare their conjunction with the Army, in their Deſires, in the large Remonſtrance, and in their preſent Proceedings, which they deſire may be proſecuted*; &c.

The Proclamation was made by Sergeant *Dendy*, whilſt the Courts of Juſtice ſat in *Weſtminſter-Hall*, to the no ſmall Interruption of them.

About eleven a Clock the Houſe of Commons ſent for the Mace out of Chancery, Sergeant *Dendy* having that of the Houſe; thereupon the Commiſſioners roſe, and went home.

Pryn. 10. Order for the Sergeant at Arms to take Mr. *Pryn* into Cuſtody for denying their Authority.

King's Trial. The Commiſſioners for Trial of the King met, and choſe Sergeant *Bradſhaw* for their Preſident, Mr. *Steel* to be Attorney General, Mr. *Coke* Solicitor General, and they with Dr. *Doriſlaus*, and Mr. *Aske* to draw up, and manage the Charge againſt the King.

Pryn. Mr. *Waller* moved for a *Habeas Corpus* for Mr. *Pryn*, a Member of the Houſe, lately apprehended, as is before mentioned.

Habeas Corpus. This being a matter of Privilege of Parliament, and Mr. *Pryn* being committed by order of the Commons, we thought it fit to adviſe with that Houſe before we granted the *Habeas Corpus*.

The reſt of the Commiſſioners of the Seal deſired me to go preſently into the Houſe, to know their Pleaſure in this Buſineſs, which I did, and the Houſe not being ſat I conferred with the Speaker, and divers of the Members about it, and told them that by the Law, a *Habeas Corpus* could not be denied.

They commended the Commiſſioners Reſpect to the Houſe, and agreed that a *Habeas Corpus* could not be denied, ſo I returned to the Court, and we thought fit to grant the *Habeas Corpus*.

In the Evening one of the Sergeants Men brought me an Order of the Houſe, requiring Sir *Thomas Widdrington* and me by Name, to attend the Committee to-morrow about ſettling the courſe of Juſtice.

11. Debate touching the Navy.

Pryn. Report of the Sergeants Men, who ſerved Mr. *Pryn* with the Warrant of the Houſe to take him into Cuſtody; that Mr. *Pryn* anſwered him, that as he was coming to the Houſe to perform his Duty there for the County for which he was elected, he was apprehended by Sir *Hardreſs Waller*, and Colonel *Pride*, and ſecured as a Priſoner ever ſince; that being not diſcharged of the ſaid Impriſonment, he could not ſubmit to that Order which the Sergeants Man had, for any other Reſtraint to be laid upon him, and therefore he refuſed to obey the ſame.

Secluded Members. The Houſe ordered the Anſwer to be read of the General Council of the Army, concerning the *ſecluded* and *ſecured Members*; the Subſtance whereof they approved, and appointed a Committee to conſider what was fit further to be done thereupon; and ſet a Day to conſider of the particular Caſe of Mr. *Pryn*.

Chief Juſtice Rolles. A Viſit to the Lord Chief Juſtice *Rolles*, a wiſe and learned Man.

He ſeemed much to ſcruple the caſting off of the Lords Houſe, and was troubled at it.

Yet he greatly encouraged me to attend the Houſe of Commons, notwithſtanding the preſent Force upon them, which could not diſpenſe with their Attendance, and performance of their Duty, who had no Force upon them in particular. *24 Car.*

The Committee for Proceedings in Courts of Juſtice, had a great Debate, what Style ſhall be uſed in Commiſſions and Writs, inſtead of the wonted Style, *Carolus Dei gratia*, &c. *Style.*

12. Petition of the Truſtees and others for the Sale of *Biſhops-Lands*, that that Buſineſs might be confirmed by Patent, under the Great Seal of *England*.

Order for the Sollicitor General to draw up a Patent to paſs the Seal accordingly.

The Commiſſioners for Trial of the King being to ſit in the Afternoon, the Houſe adjourned the earlier.

We heard Demurrers, Forenoon and Afternoon in the Queen's Court, the Council were more peremptory and unſatisfied than ordinary, and uſed us like declining Officers.

13. Ordinances paſt for regulating the Affairs of the Navy.

Navy. Reference to the Committee of the Navy to confer with the Lord Admiral about ſending ſome Ships to *Goree* in *Holland*, and Northward, and if he were not in Town, that then the Committee ſhould do it of themſelves, and all Officers and Mariners were required to obey their Orders.

Order for Sir *George Aſcue* to be deſired to go with Captain *Moulton* in this Expedition, and ſeveral other Orders made concerning the Fleet.

Petition. Two Petitions from the Inhabitants of *Devon* and *Exon*, Gentlemen and Miniſters, *&c.* deſiring *Juſtice upon the principal Cauſers of the firſt and ſecond War, and a firm Peace.*

Agreement of the People. The general Council of Officers concluded upon *the Agreement of the People*; and added ſome Truſtees to the Lord *Grey*, Sir *John Danvers*, &c. for making the Diviſions for Elections in the ſeveral Counties.

High Court of Juſtice. The high Court of Juſtice (as it was called) ſat for Trial of the King, their whole Time was ſpent about ſettling the Court, and calling over their Members, and to ſummon thoſe who being named Commiſſioners did not appear, amongſt whom, Colonel *Rowland Wilſon*, a Perſon of great Worth and Integrity, refuſed to act as a Commiſſioner (though named) in this Buſineſs, or to ſit with them.

They agreed that the Place for Trial of the King ſhould be *Weſtminſter-Hall*, and that in order thereunto, the King ſhould be brought from *Windſor* to *London*.

Great Seal. We heard ſome Cauſes in the Queen's Court; ſome told us for News, that new Commiſſioners of the Great Seal were to be appointed, Sergeant *Bradſhaw*, Sergeant *Thorpe*, Sergeant *Nicholas*; this was ſuppoſed to be Diſcourſe only as ſome would have it.

Speaker. 14. The Lord's Day in the Evening, a Viſit to Mr. Speaker, who ſeemed much unſatisfied with the Proceedings of the Army, eſpecially with an Apprehenſion, that they deſign to put him out of his Place, and *to claim all by Conqueſt*. *Army.*

Perplexities. The Times were indeed full of Dread and Danger, and of Trouble and Change, which cauſed many a perplexed Thought in ſober Men, who yet put their Truſt in God, and reſolved to depend on him, and to go on in the way wherein he had ſet them, whilſt they were permitted.

15. The Declaration paſſed for revoking the former Vote for taking off that of *Non-Addreſſes*

Anno 1648.

to the King, and for juſtifying the preſent Proceedings of Parliament.

Order for one thouſand Pounds for defraying incident Charges for Trial of the King.

Petition. A Petition from the Common-Council of *London*, *deſiring the Houſe to proceed in the Execution of Juſtice againſt all capital Actors in the War againſt the Parliament, from the higheſt to the loweſt.*

That the Militia, Navy, and Places of Power may be in faithful Hands, for Recovery and Increaſe of Trade, and to endeavour the ſettling of the Votes, that the ſupreme Power is in them, upon Foundations of Righteouſneſs and Peace, and that they reſolve to ſtand by them.

They alſo preſented a Narrative of the Carriage of the Lord Mayor, and ſome Aldermen, denying to concur with them in this Petition, and departing the Court.

The Houſe approved what the Common-Council had done, and gave them Thanks, and appointed a Committee to conſider of their Deſires.

High Court of Juſtice. The high Court of Juſtice ſat, and heard the Charge againſt the King, and appointed a Committee to peruſe it, and the Proofs of the matters of fact, and ordered to move the Parliament to adjourn the Term for fourteen Days, in reſpect to this Trial.

Declaration. A Declaration read at the Council of the Army, of the Grounds of their preſent Proceedings, juſtifying them, and making Apologies for themſelves, *that they ſeek no particular Advantage by* the Agreement of the People, *by which they have diſcharged their Conſciences, and their Duty to their native Country in their utmoſt Endeavours, for a Settlement unto a juſt and publick Intereſt.*

France. Letters from *France* of great Troubles there, and Forces raiſed by the Queen Regent, the Cardinal *Mazarine* and their Party, and *Pariſiens*, the Parliament, and the Prince of *Conde*, and other Grandees of that Party.

The ſecond General Seal not ſo great as uſually it was, probably in regard of the preſent Proceedings of the Army, and the Trial of the King, yet it held us Forenoon and Afternoon.

16. An Act paſſed for adjourning the Term for fourteen Days.

Another Act paſſed for regulating the Clerks Fees of the Navy, and Cuſtoms, and diſcharging unneceſſary ones.

Style. Now the Commons ſtyled what were before *Ordinances*, at this time *Acts of Parliament.*

Scotland. Papers from *Scotland*, not acknowledging the Houſe of Commons a Parliament, laid aſide and not read.

Private Letters from *Scotland*, that the Parliament there *nemine contradicente*, did diſſent from the Proceedings of the Parliament of *England.*

1. *In the Toleration of Religion, in order to the Covenant.*
2. *In the Trial of the King.*
3. *In Alteration of the Form of Government.*

Letters from *Pontefract*, that the Enemy keeps up in hope of Relief; that Major General *Lambert* was very active in disbanding the *Militia* Forces.

The Commiſſioners of the Seals heard Demurrers in the Queen's Court, Workmen being in *Weſtminſter-Hall*, to make the *Chancery* and *King's-Bench* into one Court, taking down part of either Court, and making Scaffolds.

17. Referred to the Committee of *Derby* Houſe, to bring in a Liſt of Names, of ſome to be ſent Commiſſioners to the Parliament of *Scotland* now ſitting, and to keep a fair Correſpondence between the two Kingdoms. 24. *Car.*

Order for Mr. *Kiffin*, and Mr. *Knolles*, upon the Petition of *Ipſwich* Men, to go thither to preach.

Petition. A Petition with large Subſcriptions from the Iſle of *Wight*, *Portſmouth*, *Southampton*, &c. repreſenting *their Grievances, and Remedies.* A Committee appointed to conſider of this, and all other Petitions of this Nature, and to begin with thoſe of moſt Concernment to the preſent Settlement.

High Court of Juſtice. The High Court of Juſtice ſat, and cauſed the Charge againſt the King to be abbreviated; they ordered a Sword and Mace to be carried before them.

Commiſſioners of the Great Seal. We heard ſome Cauſes in the Queen's Court, and an Act of the Houſe of Commons being brought to us, for adjourning the Term, we were required to iſſue forth Writs for that purpoſe.

We roſe and adviſed together about it, the two Lords Crmmiſſioners with us, refuſed to join in ſigning a Warrant for thoſe Writs, becauſe the Lords did not concur in this Act.

Sir *Thomas Widdrington* and I thought fit to acquaint the Houſe, herewith; and there, ſome moved to ſend up to the Lords for their Concurrence, but moſt of the Houſe oppoſed it, as a waving of their own Authority, having already without the Lords paſt an Act for it; and ſo it was laid aſide.

Sir *Thomas Widdrington* and I ſat in the Houſe till four o' Clock, and went then to the Earl of *Kent* and the Lord *Grey*, to acquaint them with what the Houſe had done in this Buſineſs, and adviſed them to move the Lords Houſe in it themſelves; which the Earl of *Kent* did ſtick at.

Then Sir *Thomas Widdrington* and I went to ſome of the Judges, and adviſed with them, whether the Term might not be adjourned without any Writ, and they ſeemed to be of Opinion that it could not.

18. Major General *Maſſey* one of the ſecluded Members made his Eſcape from St. *James*'s where he was Priſoner.

Houſe of Lords. The Lords ſent down an Ordinance which they had paſt, to the Houſe of Commons for their Concurrence, and it was the ſame in Effect for Adjournment of the Term, which the Commons had paſt before.

But the Commons having before voted, *That they were the ſupreme Power*, and *that all Committees which before were of Lords and Commons, might after that Vote act, though the Lords join not*; they would not own the Lords as formerly, by agreeing to this Ordinance.

I was in the Houſe at this Debate, and excuſed the two Commoners, Commiſſioners of the Great Seal, for their Scruple in this Buſineſs, withal expreſſing their Readineſs to obſerve and obey the Commands of the Houſe of Commons.

19. An Ordinance long debated, and at laſt committed, touching Delinquents paying in the the Remainders of their Compoſitions, or elſe to be ſequeſtred again.

Lieutenant of the Ordnance. The Place of Lieutenant of the Ordnance was formerly given to Sir *Walter Earl*, now one of the ſecluded Members; it was now ſnapt at by others, and a Motion made to give it to another Member, but referred to a Committee.

High Court of Juſtice. The High Court of Juſtice ſat in the Afternoon, and heard Proofs to the Impeachment; the King was brought from *Windſor* to St. *James*'s in order to his Trial.

Anno 1648. The general Council of the Army met, and the Draught of *the Agreement of the People* was ſubſcribed by many of them, and Sir *Hardreſs Waller* and ſixteen other Officers, were appointed to preſent it to-morrow to the Houſe of Commons.

Agreement of the People.

Information of a Veſſel taken by Colonel *Ruſſel* Governor of *Guernſey*, and Captain *Burley* in her.

Petition. A Petition from *North-Wales* to the Council of the Army, complying with their Remonſtrance, *&c.* for which the Council gave them Thanks.

Great Seal. The two Lords Commiſſioners of the Seal ſtill refuſed to join in ſigning Warrants for Writs to adjourn the Term, whereupon Sir *Thomas Widdrington* and I went to the Speaker, and acquainted him with all Paſſages, and our Intentions in this Buſineſs, to procure an Act of the Houſe of Commons to command Sir *Thomas Widdrington* and me, to ſign Warrants without the Lords for Writs to adjourn the Term, and to draw an Act for that purpoſe; the Speaker approved of this way, and offered that he would preſent the Act to the Houſe for this purpoſe.

Army. 20. Lietenant General *Hammond*, and divers chief Officers of the Army, preſented to the Houſe in the Name of all the Army, from the

Petition. general Council of the Army, a Petition and a Writing concluded on by them, intituled *an Agreement of the People of* England; deſiring a ſerious, and ſpeedy Conſideration thereof by the Houſe.

The Petition was read but not the Writing; it being long, and the Houſe having reſolved to riſe at twelve o' Clock, in regard the Commiſſioners for Trial of the King were to ſit in the Afternoon; yet they returned to the Officers this Anſwer, and ordered,

Anſwer. *That the Thanks of the Houſe ſhould be given to theſe Officers, for their particular and great Services to the Kingdom, and that they be deſired to return the hearty Thanks of the Houſe, to his Excellency the Lord General and all the Army, for all their unwearied and gallant Services to the Nation.*

And that the Petition with this Anſwer ſhould be forthwith printed and publiſhed, that the Kingdom might take notice of the Union and Affection between the Parliament and Army, and for the Agreement and Declaration, they ſhould be taken into ſpeedy and ſerious Conſideration.

The King. Upon a Conference betwixt the King and Mr. *Hugh Peters*, and the King deſiring that one of his own Chaplains might be permitted to come to him for his Satisfaction in ſome Scruples of Conſcience, Dr. *Juxon* Biſhop of *London* was ordered to go to his Majeſty.

Great Seal. Order that the Commoners, Commiſſioners of the Great Seal, ſhould iſſue forth Writs, for adjourning of the Term, though the Lords Commiſſioners did not join with them.

High Court of Juſtice. The High Court of Juſtice ſat in the Place in *Weſtminſter-Hall*, made for them, the Preſident had the Sword and Mace carried before him, and twenty Gentlemen attended as his Guard, with Partizans, commanded by Colonel *Fox*.

After an *Oyes*, and Silence made; the Act of the Commons of *England* for ſitting of the Court was read, and the Court was called, ſixty of the Members appeared.

The King was brought from St. *James*'s to *Whitehall*, and from thence by Water, guarded with Muſqueteers in Boats, to Sir *Robert Cotton*'s Houſe near *Weſtminſter-Hall*, and from thence to the Bar of the Court, attended by Colonel *Hacker*, with about thirty Officers, and Gentlemen with Halberts. 24 *Car.*

At his coming to the Foot of the Stairs he was met with the Mace of the Court, and conducted to a Chair within the Bar, where he ſat down in the face of the Court, they all being covered as well as his Majeſty.

The Lord Preſident in a ſhort Speech acquainted the King with the Cauſe of his bringing thither, in order to his Trial, upon a Charge againſt him, by the Commons of *England*, which was then to be read, and his Majeſty to give his Anſwer thereunto.

The King offered to ſpeak before reading of the Charge, but upon ſome Interruption was ſilent and the Charge was read.

By which he was charged *in the Name of* Charles Stuart *King of* England, *as guilty of all the Blood that had been ſhed at* Kenton, Brentford, Newbury, *and other Places, where he had been preſent in Arms againſt the Parliament*, and other Particulars very large.

The King ſmiled at the reading of his Charge, and after it was read, demanded of the Preſident *by what lawful Authority he was brought thither*, and being anſwered, *in the Name of the Commons of* England.

He replied, *he ſaw no Lords there which ſhould make a Parliament, including the King*; and urged *that the Kingdom of* England *was hereditary and not ſucceſſive, and that he ſhould betray his Truſt, if he acknowledged or made anſwer to them, for that he was not convinced that they were a lawful Authority.*

After he had been often demanded to anſwer and refuſed, he was remanded to Sir *Robert Cotton*'s Houſe, and thence to St. *James*'s, and the Hight Court adjourned, and kept a Faſt together at *Whitehall*.

Sir *Thomas Widdrington* ſeemed to ſcruple the ſigning of Warrants without the Lords, for adjourning of the Term.

22. The Commiſſioners of *Scotland* delivered *Scotland.* ſome Papers to the Houſe, and declared *that* Scotland *had an undoubted Intereſt in the Perſon of the King; that he was not delivered to the* Engliſh *Commiſſioners at* Newcaſtle *for the Ruin of his Perſon, but for a ſpeedier Settlement of the Peace of his Kingdom.*

That they extremely diſſent, and declare againſt the Trial of him, and that this preſent way of Proceeding againſt him leaves a deep Impreſſion on them, and ſits heavy on all their Spirits, in regard of the great Miſeries that are like to enſue upon the Kingdoms. And they moved for leave of the Houſe, *to make their perſonal Addreſſes to the King.*

The Houſe referr'd it to a Committee to draw up an Anſwer to the Parliament of *Scotland*.

This Declaration with ſome Papers from the Parliament of *Scotland* were likewiſe preſented by their Commiſſioners to the Lord General.

A Letter to the General from the Officers be- *Army.* fore *Pontefract* Caſtle, *concurring in the Action of trying the King, ſecluding the Members of Parliament, who carry'd on corrupt Deſigns, and acknowledging the preſent Proceedings of the Army to be the Work of God alone.*

The High Court of Juſtice ſat, and the King *High Court of Juſtice* was again brought to the Bar.

Mr. *Coke* Sollicitor General moved, *That whereas the Priſoner had refuſed to make anſwer to the Charge againſt him, that now he might be directed to make a poſitive Anſwer, either by way of Confeſſion, or Negation, which if he ſhould refuſe to do, that the Matter of the Charge may be taken pro* confeſſo,

Anno 1648.

confeſſo, *and the Court may proceed according to Juſtice.*

The Preſident then required the King to anſwer to the Charge againſt him *by the Commons of* England, *of High Treaſon*, &c.

The King confeſſed, *when he was laſt here, he made the queſtion of their Authority, and ſhould have ſatisfied himſelf with the Proteſtation he then made againſt the Legality of this Court, and that a King cannot be try'd by any ſuperior Juriſdiction on Earth.*

But, he ſaid, *it was not his Caſe alone that he ſtood for, but the Freedom of all the People of* England, *for if Power without Law, may make or alter Law, no Subject can be ſafe for his Life, or any thing that he calls his own.*

Then he ſaid, *he would give his Reaſons why in Conſcience, and the Duty he owed to God firſt, and his People next, for the Preſervation of their Lives, Liberties and Eſtates, he conceived he could not anſwer, till he was ſatisfied with the Legality of it.*

Preſident. *Sir, I muſt interrupt you, which I would not do, but that what you do is not agreeable to the Proceedings of any Court, you appear as a Priſoner before this Court, and are not to diſpute their Authority, but to give a punctual Anſwer to the Charge.*

King. *Sir, by your favour, I do not know the Forms of Law, I do know Law, and Reaſon, though I am no Lawyer profeſſed, but I know as much Law as any Gentleman in* England; *and therefore, under favour, I do plead for the Liberties of the whole People of* England, *more than you do; and therefore if I ſhould impoſe a Belief upon any, without Reaſons given for it, it were unreaſonable; but I muſt tell you that Reaſon that I have, as thus informed, I cannot yield unto it.*

Preſident. *Sir, I muſt interrupt you, you may not be permitted; you ſpeak of Law, and Reaſon, it is fit there ſhould be Law and Reaſon, and there is both againſt you. Sir, the Vote of the Commons of* England *in Parliament, is the Reaſon of the Kingdom, by Law you ſhould have ruled and reigned.*

Sir, You are not to diſpute our Authority, you are told it again by the Court; Sir, it will be taken notice of that you ſtand in Contempt, and your Contempt will be recorded.

King. *I do not know how a King can be a Delinquent, let me tell you, they may put in Demurrers againſt any Proceedings as legal, and I demand that, and to be heard with my Reaſons, if you deny that, you deny Reaſon.*

Preſident. *Sir, you have offer'd ſomething to the Court, I ſhall ſpeak ſomething to you, the Senſe of the Court: Sir, neither you, nor any Man are permitted to diſpute that Point; you are concluded, you muſt not demurr to the Juriſdiction of the Court, if you do, I muſt let you know, that they over-rule your Demurrer, they ſit here by the Authority of the Commons of* England: *and all your Predeceſſors, and you are reſponſible to them.*

King. *I deny that, ſhew me one Precedent.*

Preſident. *Sir, you ought not to interrupt while the Court is ſpeaking to you; this Point is not to be debated by you, neither will the Court permit you to do it; if you offer it by way of Demurrer to the Juriſdiction of the Court, they have conſidered of their Juriſdiction, and do affirm their own Juriſdiction.*

King. *I ſay, Sir, by your favour, that the Commons of* England *were never a Court of Judicature, I would know how they came to be ſo.*

Preſident. *Sir, you are not permitted to go on in that Speech, and theſe Diſcourſes.*

Then the Clerk of the Court read this aloud: 24 *Car.*

Charles Stuart, *King of* England, *you have been accuſed on the behalf of the People of* England, *of High Treaſon, and other Crimes, the Court have determined, that you ought to anſwer the ſame.*

King. *I will anſwer the ſame, ſo ſoon as I know by what Authority you do this.*

Preſident. *If this be all that you would ſay, then Gentlemen, you that brought the Priſoner hither, take charge of him back again.*

King. *I do require that I may give in my Reaſons why I do not anſwer, and give me Time for that.*

Preſident. *'Tis not for Priſoners to require.*

King. *Priſoners; Sir, I am not an ordinary Priſoner.*

Preſident. *The Court hath conſidered of their Juriſdiction, and they have already affirmed their Juriſdiction; if you will not anſwer, we ſhall give order to record your Default.*

King. *You never heard my Reaſons yet.*

Preſident. *Sir, your Reaſons are not to be heard againſt the higheſt Juriſdiction.*

King. *Shew me what Juriſdiction, where Reaſon is not to be heard.*

Preſident. *Sir, we ſhew it you here, the Commons of* England; *and the next time you are brought, you will know more of the Pleaſure of the Court, and it may be, their final Determination.*

King. *Shew me where-ever the Houſe of Commons were a Court of Judicature of that kind.*

Preſident. *Sergeant, take away the Priſoner.*

King. *Well Sir, remember that the King is not ſuffered to give in his Reaſons for the Liberty and Freedom of all his Subjects.*

Preſident. *Sir, you are not to have Liberty to uſe this Language, how great a Friend you have been to the Laws and Liberties of the People, let all* England *and the World judge.*

King. *Sir, under favour, it was the Liberty, Freedom, and Laws of the Subject that ever I took to defend my ſelf with Arms, I never took up Arms againſt the People, but for the Laws.*

Preſident. *The Command of the Court muſt be obeyed, no Anſwer will be given to the Charge.*

King. *Well Sir.*

Then the Officers guarded the King back again to Sir *Robert Cotton*'s Houſe, and the Court adjourned.

Commiſſioners of the Great Seal.

The Commiſſioners met at Mr. *Browne*'s Houſe, the Clerk of the Parliament, where the Great Seal lay, and there Sir *Thomas Widdrington* and I without the two Lords, did ſign a Warrant for Writs to adjourn the Term; the two Lords Commiſſioners were preſent, though they did not join in this, yet they did in other Buſineſs.

There were ſtrict Guards, many Soldiers, and a great Preſs of People at the Trial of the King. The Houſe ſat only to adjourn. Some who ſat on the Scaffolds about the Court at the Trial (particularly the Lady *Fairfax*, the Lord General's Wife) did not forbear to exclaim aloud againſt the Proceedings of the High Court, and the irreverent Uſage of the King by his Subjects, inſomuch that the Court was interrupted, and the Soldiers and Officers of the Court had much to do to quiet the Ladies, and others.

Lady Fairfax.

23. Report of an Ordinance that where, upon Indictments, *&c.* it was formerly ſaid *contrary to the Peace of our ſovereign Lord the King, his Crown, and Dignity*; it ſhould now be ſaid, *againſt the Peace, Juſtice, and Council of* England.

That Writs out of the Chancery ſhould go in the name of the Chancellor, or Keepers of the *Style.*

Anno 1648. Seal, and in other Courts in the name of the Judges.

High Court of Juſtice. The High Court of Juſtice ſat, Mr. *Coke* Solicitor General moved,

That whereas the Priſoner, inſtead of giving anſwer to the Charge againſt him, did ſtill diſpute the Authority of the Court, that according to the Law, if a Priſoner ſhall ſtand as contumacious in Contempt, and ſhall not give an iſſuable Plea, Guilty or not Guilty, whereby he may come to a fair Trial, that as by an implicit Confeſſion, it may be taken pro confeſſo, *as it hath been done to thoſe who deſerved more Favour than the Priſoner, and that therefore ſpeedy Judgment be pronounced againſt him.*

Preſident. *Sir, you have heard what is moved by the Council in behalf of the Kingdom againſt you. Sir, you may well remember, and if you do not, the Court cannot forget, what dilatory Dealings the Court hath found at your Hands, you were pleaſed to propound ſome Queſtions, you had your Reſolution upon them.*

You were told over and over again, that the Court did affirm their own Juriſdiction, that it was not for you nor for any other Man to diſpute the Juriſdiction of the ſupreme and higheſt Authority of England, *from which there is no Appeal; and touching which there muſt be no Diſpute; yet you did perſiſt in ſuch Carriage, as you gave no manner of Obedience, nor did you acknowledge any Authority in them, nor the High Court that conſtituted this Court of Juſtice.*

Sir, I muſt let you know from the Court, that they are very ſenſible of theſe Delays of yours, and that they ought not, being thus authorized by the ſupreme Court of England, *to be thus trifled withal, and that they might in Juſtice, if they pleaſed, and according to the Rules of Juſtice, take Advantage of theſe Delays, and proceed to pronounce Judgment againſt you.*

Yet nevertheleſs they are pleaſed to give Direction, and on their Behalfs I do require you, that you make a poſitive Anſwer to this Charge that is againſt you, Sir, in plain Terms (for Juſtice knows no Reſpect of Perſons) you are to give your poſitive and final Anſwer in plain Engliſh, *whether you be Guilty or not Guilty of theſe Treaſons laid to your Charge.*

King. After a little Pauſe.

When I was here yeſterday, I deſired to ſpeak for the Liberties of the People of England, *I was interrupted; I deſire to know yet whether I may ſpeak freely or not.*

Preſident. *Sir, You have had the Reſolution of the Court upon the like Queſtion that laſt Day, and you were told, that having ſuch a Charge of ſo high a Nature againſt you, and your Work was, that you ought to acknowledge the Juriſdiction of the Court, and to anſwer to your Charge.*

Sir, if you anſwer to your Charge, which the Court gives you leave now to do, though they might have taken the Advantage of your Contempt, yet if you be able to anſwer to your Charge, when you have once anſwered, you ſhall be heard at large, make the beſt Defence you can.

But Sir, I muſt let you know from the Court, as their Commands, that you are not to be permitted to iſſue out into any other Diſcourſes, till ſuch time as you have given a poſitive Anſwer concerning the Matter that is charged upon you.

King. *For the Charge, I value it not a Ruſh, it is the Liberty of the People of* England *that I ſtand for; for me to acknowledge a new Court, that I never heard of before; I that am your King, that ſhould be an Example to all the People of* England *to uphold Juſtice, to maintain the old Laws, indeed, I do not know how to do it.*

You ſpake very well the firſt Day that I came here 24 *Car.* *on* Saturday, *of the Obligations that I had laid upon me by God, to the Maintenance of the Liberties of my People; the ſame Obligation you ſpake of, I do acknowledge to God, that I owe to him and to my People, to defend as much as in me lies the antient Laws.*

Therefore until that I may know, that this is not againſt the fundamental Laws of the Kingdom, by your favour, I can put in no particular Anſwer; if you will give me time, I will ſhew you my Reaſons why I cannot do it, and thus——

Here being interrupted, he ſaid,

By your favour, you ought not to interrupt me, how I came here I know not, there's no Law for it, to make your King your Priſoner, I was in a Treaty upon the publick Faith of the Kingdom, that was the known—— two Houſes of Parliament, that was the Repreſentative of the Kingdom, and when that I had almoſt made an end of the Treaty, then I was hurried away, and brought hither, and therefore——

Here the Preſident ſaid,

Sir, You muſt know the Pleaſure of the Court.

King. *By your favour, Sir,——*

Preſident. *Nay Sir, by your favour you may not be permitted to fall into theſe Diſcourſes, you appear as a Delinquent, you have not acknowledged the Authority of the Court; the Court craves it not of you, but once more they command you to give your poſitive Anſwer——*

Clerk. Do your Duty.

King. Duty Sir.

Then the Clerk read a Paper, requiring the King to give a poſitive and final Anſwer by way of Confeſſion or Denial of the Charge.

King. *Sir, I ſay again to you, ſo that I might give ſatisfaction to the People of* England *of the clearneſs of my Proceedings, not by way of anſwer, nor in this way, but to ſatisfy them, that I have done nothing againſt that Truſt, that hath been committed to me, I would do it; but to acknowledge a new Court, againſt their Privileges, to alter the fundamental Laws of the Kingdom, Sir, you muſt excuſe me.*

Preſident. *Sir, This is the third time that you have publickly diſavowed this Court, and put an Affront upon it; but how far you have preſerved the Liberties of the People, your Actions have ſpoke it; but truly Sir, Mens Intentions ought to be known by their Actions; you have written your meaning in bloody Characters throughout the Kingdom.*

But Sir, you underſtand the Pleaſure of the Court.

Clerk, record the Default.

And Gentlemen, you that took the Charge of the Priſoner, take him back again.

King. *I will ſay this one Word more to you, if it were my own particular, I would not ſay any more to interrupt you.*

Preſident. *Sir, you have heard the Pleaſure of the Court, and you are (notwithſtanding you will not underſtand it) to find that you are before a Court of Juſtice.*

Then the King went forth with his Guards, to Sir *Robert Cotton*'s Houſe, where he lay.

24. The Houſe only met and adjourned.

The High Court of Juſtice was expected to ſit, but they ſent an Uſher to tell the People there aſſembled, that the Court was buſy in the Painted Chamber, examining Witneſſes in relation to the preſent Affairs, and ſhould not ſit in *Weſtminſter-Hall* that Day, but that all Perſons appointed to be there, were to appear on farther Summons. *High Court of Juſtice.*

About

Anno 1648. About four a-clock this Afternoon all the Judges, by Appointment, met at *Sergeants-Inn* to adviſe with the Committee, about the new Style of Writs; in which Matter the Judges ſeemed not to be very forward to join with us.

Style.

25. The Houſe met and adjourned.

High Court of Juſtice. The High Court of Juſtice met, and proceeded in Examination of Witneſſes to prove the Charge againſt the King, ſome proved *that they ſaw him preſent, at the ſetting up of his Standard*; others, *that they ſaw him in the Field, in ſeveral Fights with his Sword drawn.*

France. The Parliament of *Paris*, proclaimed the Cardinal *Mazarine*, a Diſturber of the publick Peace, and Enemy to the King and Kingdom.

Style. In the Evening I met at *Sergeants-Inn* with the Committee to receive the Judges Anſwer, concerning the Alteration in the *Style* of Writs.

The Judges anſwered, *That becauſe of their Oaths, they could not adviſe in this Buſineſs, being it was an Alteration of the Government of the Kingdom*; but with this Anſwer the Committee went away, not well ſatisfied.

Heads of the Charge. 26. The Heads of the Charge againſt the King, were publiſhed by leave, in this Form:

That Charles Stuart, *being admitted King of* England, *and therein truſted with a limited Power, to govern by, and according to the Laws of the Land, and not otherwiſe, and by his Truſt being obliged, as alſo by his Oaths, and Office to uſe the Power committed to him, for the Good and Benefit of the People, and for the Preſervation of their Rights and Privileges.*

Yet nevertheleſs out of a wicked Deſign, to erect and uphold himſelf in an unlimited and tyrannical Power, to rule according to his Will, and to overthrow the Rights and Liberties of the People, yea to take away and make void the Foundations thereof, and of all Redreſs and Remedy of Miſ-government, which by the Fundamental Conſtitutions of this Kingdom, were reſerved on the Peoples Behalf, in the Right and Power of frequent and ſucceſſive Parliaments, or national Meetings in Council.

He the ſaid Charles Stuart, *for Accompliſhment of his Deſigns, and for the protecting of himſelf and his Adherents, in his and their wicked Practices to the ſame ends, hath traiterouſly and maliciouſly levied War againſt the preſent Parliament, and the People therein repreſented, more particularly---*

Then they named *Nottingham*, *Beverly*, and other Places where Fights were, and go on:

That he hath cauſed, and procured many thouſands of the Free-People of the Nation to be ſlain, and by Diviſions, Parties, and Inſurrections within this Land, and by Invaſions from foreign Parts, endeavoured and procured by him, and by many other evil Ways and Means——

His *giving Commiſſions to his Son the Prince, and other Rebels and Revolters, both* Engliſh *and Foreigners, and to the Earl of* Ormond, *and to the* Iriſh *Rebels, and Revolters aſſociated with him, from whom farther Invaſions upon this Land are threatned upon the Procurement and on the behalf of the ſaid* Charles Stuart.

All which wicked Deſigns, and evil Practices of him the ſaid Charles Stuart, *have been and are carried on, for the advancing and upholding of the perſonal Intereſt of Will and Power, and pretended Prerogative to himſelf and Family, againſt the publick Intereſt, common Right, Liberty, Juſtice, and Peace of the People of this Nation, by, and for whom he was intruſted as aforeſaid.*

By all which it appeareth, that he, the ſaid Charles Stuart, *hath been, and is, the Occaſioner, Author, and Contriver of the ſaid unnatural, cruel, and bloody Wars, and therein guilty of all the Treaſons,* 24 *Car. Murders, Rapines, Burnings, Spoils, Deſolations, Damage, and Miſchief to this Nation, acted, or committed in the ſaid Wars, or occaſioned thereby.*

I met with Mr. *Prideaux* and others, at Mr. *Liſle*'s Houſe, about the Ordinance for ſettling the Court of Juſtice, and there it was drawn.

Mr. *Pierrepoint* ſtill kept in his ſtation, though diſſatisfied with preſent Proceedings; ſo was Sir *Thomas Widdrington*; we had much Diſcourſe together about theſe Affairs.

27. The High Court of Juſtice ſat in *Weſtminſter-Hall*, the Preſident in his Scarlet Robe, and many of the Commiſſioners in their beſt Habit. *High Court of Juſtice.*

After the calling the Court, the King came in, in his wonted Poſture with his Hat on; as he paſſed by in the Hall, a Cry was made, *Juſtice, Juſtice, Execution, Execution.* This was by ſome Soldiers, and others of the Rabble.

The King deſired *to be heard*, the Preſident anſwered, *that he muſt hear the Court:* and ſets forth, the Intentions of the Court to proceed againſt the Priſoner, and withal offered that the King might ſpeak, ſo it were not matter of debate.

The King deſired, *That in regard he had ſomething to ſay, for the Peace of the Kingdom and Liberty of the Subject, before Sentence were given, he might be heard before the Lords and Commons in the Painted Chamber.*

Upon this the Court withdrew into the Court of Wards, and the King to Sir *Robert Cotton*'s Houſe; and after about an Hour's Debate, they returned again into *Weſtminſter-Hall.*

The Court reſolved, *That what the King had tendered, tended to delay; yet if he would ſpeak any thing for himſelf in Court, before Sentence, he might be heard.*

Many of the Commiſſioners in the debate of it in the Court of Wards, were againſt this Reſolution, and preſſed to ſatisfy the King's Deſire, and themſelves, to hear what the King would ſay to them in the Painted Chamber, before Sentence; but it was voted by the major part in the Negative. Upon which Colonel *Harvey*, and ſome others of the Commiſſioners went away in diſcontent, and never ſat with them afterwards; this Propoſal of the King's being denied by the Commiſſioners, the King thereupon declared himſelf, *That he had nothing more to ſay.*

Then the Preſident made a large Speech of the King's Miſ-government, *and that by Law, Kings were accountable to their People, and to the Law, which was their Superior*, and he inſtanced in *ſeveral Kings, who had been depoſed, and impriſoned by their Subjects, eſpecially in the King's native Country, where, of one hundred and nine Kings, moſt were depoſed, impriſoned, or proceeded againſt for Miſ-government, and his own Grand-mother removed, and his Father an infant crowned.*

After this the Clerk was commanded to read the Sentence, which recited the Charge, and the ſeveral Crimes of which he had been found guilty.

For all which Treaſons and Crimes, the Court did adjudge, That he the ſaid Charles Stuart, *as a Tyrant, Traitor, Murderer, and publick Enemy, ſhall be put to death by the ſevering of his Head from his Body.*

The King then deſired to be heard, but it would not be permitted, being after Sentence, and as he returned through the Hall, there was another Cry for *Juſtice and Execution.*

Here we may take notice of the abject Baſeneſs of ſome vulgar Spirits, who ſeeing their King in that Condition, endeavoured in their ſmall Capacity,

Anno 1648. pacity, further to promote his Miſery, that they might a little curry Favour with the preſent Powers, and pick Thanks of their then Superiors.

Some of the very ſame Perſons, were afterwards as clamorous for Juſtice againſt thoſe that were the King's Judges.

A Prince is not exempt from the Venom of theſe mad Dogs.

Style. The Act paſſed for altering the Forms of Writs, and other Proceedings in Courts of Juſtice, which were before in the Name of the King, and no Concurrence of the Lords was deſired.

Proclamation. A Committee appointed to draw a Proclamation to declare it *High Treaſon, for any to proclaim any King of* England *without Aſſent of the Parliament, and none to preach or ſpeak any thing, contrary to the preſent Proceedings of the ſupreme Authority of this Nation, the Commons of* England *aſſembled in Parliament, under pain of Impriſonment, and ſuch other Puniſhments as ſhall be thought fit to be inflicted on them.*

The King deſired, that in reſpect Sentence of Death was paſt upon him, and the time of his Execution might be nigh, that the Houſe would give him leave to ſee his Children, and that he might have Dr. *Juxon* to be private with him in his Chamber, and to give him the Sacrament.

This was ordered accordingly, and Dr. *Juxon* preached before the King in his private Lodgings this Night at *Whitehall*.

I was much troubled at the paſſing of Sentence of Death againſt the King, and heartily prayed that it might not be executed.

28. The Commiſſioners of the High Court of Juſtice kept a Faſt in the Chapel at *Whitehall*.

Secluded Members. 29. The Houſe ſat early, and one of the ſecluded Members coming in, they voted, *That ſuch Members as* 5 December *laſt, voted that the King's Conceſſions were a Ground of ſettling Peace in this Nation, ſhould not be re-admitted, but diſabled to ſit as Members for the future.*

Dutch Ambaſſadors. The *Dutch* Ambaſſadors had their Audience in the Houſe, they read their Inſtructions, and Credentials in *French*, and promiſed Copies of them in *Engliſh* to-morrow, but would not part with the Originals.

Their Buſineſs was to interceed for the King's Life, and to preſerve a fair Correſpondence betwixt this Nation and the States.

Style. An Act paſſed for Alteration of Names, and Forms, in Writs, Grants, Patents, Proceedings in Courts, *&c.*

That in *England*, *Ireland*, and *Berwick*, *&c.* inſtead of the Style, Title, and *Teſte* of the King, ſhall be uſed *Cuſtodes libertatis Angliæ, Authoritate Parliamenti*, &c.

That the Date ſhall be *the Year of our Lord*, and no other.

That inſtead of the former Words *Juratores pro Domino Rege*, &c. the Words now to be uſed ſhall be *Juratores pro Republica*.

Inſtead of the Words, *Contra pacem, dignitatem, vel coronam noſtram*, the Words ſhall be, *Contra pacem publicam*.

That all Writs, Patents, Commiſſions, *&c.* ſhall ſtand good, notwithſtanding the Death of the King.

The High Court of Juſtice ſat, and appointed the time, and place for the Execution of the King.

King's Children. The King's Children came from *Sion-Houſe*, to viſit him at St. *James's*, he took the Princeſs in his Arms, and kiſſed her, and gave her two Seals with Diamonds, and prayed for the Bleſſing of God upon her, and the reſt of his Children, and there was great weeping. 24 *Car.*

The Prince *Elector*, the Duke of *Richmond*, and others made ſuit to ſee him, which he refuſed.

Letters from *Scotland*, *that* the Miniſters there, preach againſt the Army in *England*, and the Proceedings againſt their King, they ſay *they are bound by their Covenant to preſerve Monarchy, and that in the Race of the preſent King*.

That their Parliament have paſſed ſeveral Votes againſt thoſe that were in the late Engagement againſt *England*.

Letters *that* Prince *Rupert* was at Sea with about fourteen of the revolted Ships, and took divers Merchant-men, the Parliament having no Ships abroad.

The Commiſſioners met at Mr. *Browne's* Houſe where the Seal lay, to have had a Private Seal, but by reaſon of my Lord *Grey's* Abſence who had the Key, and becauſe of the Sentence given againſt the King, we did not ſeal any thing, but we heard divers Petitions.

30. The King walked from St. *James's* through the Park, guarded with a Regiment of Foot, and Partiſans to *Whitehall*.

Divers Gentlement went bare before him, Dr. *Juxon* followed next to him, and Colonel *Thomlinſon* had the Charge of him, they brought him to the Cabinet-Chamber where he continued at his Devotion.

He refuſed to dine having before taken the Sacrament, but about twelve a Clock at Noon he drank a Glaſs of Claret Wine, and eat a piece of Bread, from thence he went with Dr. *Juxon*, Colonel *Thomlinſon*, Colonel *Hacker*, and the Guards, through the Banqueting Houſe, adjoining to which the Scaffold was erected, it was hung round with Black, and the Floor covered with Black, and the Ax, and Block laid in the middle of it.

Divers Companies of Foot and Horſe were on every ſide of the Scaffold, and great Multitudes of People came to be Spectators, the King looked earneſtly on the Block, asked if *there were no Place higher*, and directing his Speech to the Gentlemen upon the Scaffold, he ſpake to this Effect.

King's Speech. *I ſhall be very little heard of any Body here, I ſhall therefore ſpeak a Word unto you here; indeed I could hold my peace very well, if I did not think, that holding my peace would make ſome Men think, that I did ſubmit to the Guilt, as well as to the Puniſhment, but I think it is my duty, to God firſt, and to my Country, for to clear my ſelf, both as an honeſt Man, and a good King, and a good Chriſtian.*

I ſhall begin firſt with my Innocency, in troth, I think it not very needful for me to inſiſt long upon this, for all the World knows, that I never did begin a War with the two Houſes of Parliament, and I call God to witneſs, to whom I muſt ſhortly make an Account, that I never did intend for to incroach upon their Privileges.

They began upon me, it is the Militia they began upon, they confeſt that the Militia was mine, but they thought it fit to have it from me; and to be ſhort, if any Body will look to the Dates of Commiſſions, theirs and mine, and likewiſe to the Declarations, they will ſee clearly, that they began theſe unhappy Troubles not I.

So that, as to the Guilt of theſe enormous Crimes that are laid againſt me, I hope in God, that God will clear me of it; I will not, I am in Charity, God forbid that I ſhould lay it upon the two Houſes of Parliament, there is no neceſſity of either.

I hope

Anno 1648.

I hope they are free of this Guilt, for I do believe that ill Inſtruments between them and me, have been the chief Cauſe of all this Bloodſhed; ſo that, by way of ſpeaking, as I find my ſelf clear of this, I hope, and pray God, that they may too.

Yet for all this, God forbid that I ſhould be ſo ill a Chriſtian, as not to ſay, that God's Judgments are juſt upon me, many times he does pay Juſtice by an unjuſt Sentence, that is Ordinary; I only ſay this, that an unjuſt Sentence, that I ſuffered for to take Effect, is puniſhed now, by an unjuſt Sentence upon me; that is, ſo far I have ſaid, to ſhew you that I am an innocent Man.

Now for to ſhew you that I am a good Chriſtian, I hope there is a good Man (pointing to Dr. Juxon) *that will bear me witneſs, that I have forgiven all the World, and even thoſe in particular that have been the Chief Cauſors of my Death, who they are God knows, I do not deſire to know, I pray God forgive them.*

But this is not all, my Charity muſt go further, I wiſh that they may repent, for indeed they have committed a great Sin in that particular, I pray God, with St. Stephen, *that this be not laid to their Charge; nay not only ſo, but that they may take the right way, to the Peace of the Kingdom, for Charity commands me, not only to forgive particular Men, but to endeavour to the laſt gaſp the Peace of the Kingdom. So Sirs, I do wiſh with all my Soul, and I do hope there is ſome here, that will carry it further, that they may endeavour the Peace of the Kingdom.*

Now Sirs, I muſt ſhew you both how you are out of the way, and will put you in a way; firſt you are out of the way, for certainly all the way you ever have had yet, as I could find by any thing, is in the way of Conqueſt.

Certainly this is an ill way, for Conqueſt (Sirs) in my Opinion, is never juſt, except there be a good juſt Cauſe, either for matter of Wrong, or juſt Title, and then if you go beyond it, the firſt Quarrel that you have to it, that makes it unjuſt at the end, that was juſt at firſt.

But if it be only matter of Conqueſt, then it is a great Robbery as a Pirate ſaid to Alexander, *that he was a great Robber, he was but a petty Robber, and ſo, Sirs, do I think, the way that you are in, is much out of the way.*

Now Sirs, to put you in the way, believe it, you will never do right, nor God will never proſper you, until you give him his due, the King his due, (that is my Succeſſors) and the People their due, I am as much for them as any of you can be.

You muſt give God his due, by regulating rightly his Church, (according to his Scripture) which is now out of order, for to ſet you in a way particularly now I cannot, but only this, a National Synod freely called, freely debating among themſelves, muſt ſettle this, when that every Opinion is freely and clearly heard.

For the King, indeed I will not (then turning to a Gentleman that touched the Ax) he ſaid, *hurt not the Ax that may hurt me.*

For the King, the Laws of the Land willy clearly inſtruct you for that, therefore becauſe it concerns my own particular, I only give you a touch of it.

For the People, and truly I deſire their Liberty and Freedom, as much as any Body whomſoever, but I muſt tell you, that their Liberty and their Freedom conſiſts in having of Government, thoſe Laws, by which, their Life, and their Goods, may be moſt their own.

It is not for having Share in Government (Sirs) that is nothing pertaining to them, a Subject and a Sovereign are clean different Things, and therefore until they do that, I mean that you do put the People in that Liberty, as I ſay, certainly, they will never enjoy themſelves. 24 Cor.

Sirs, it was for this, that now I am come here, if I would have given way to an Arbitrary way, for to have all Laws changed, according to the Power of the Sword, I needed not to have come here, and therefore I tell you (and I pray God it be not laid to your Charge) that I am the Martyr of the People.

In troth Sirs, I ſhall not hold you much longer, for I will only ſay this to you, that, in troth, I could have deſired ſome little time longer, becauſe that I would have put this, that I have ſaid, in a little more order, and a little better digeſted it than I have done, and therefore I hope you will excuſe me, I have delivered my Conſcience, I pray God that you do take thoſe Courſes, that are beſt for the good of the Kingdom, and your own Salvation.

Then Dr. *Juxon* ſpake: Dr. Juxon.

Will your Majeſty (though it may be very well known your Majeſty's Affections to Religion) yet it may be expected, that you ſhould ſay ſomewhat for the World's Satisfaction.

King. *I thank you very heartily my Lord, for that I had almoſt forgotten it. In troth Sirs, my Conſcience in Religion I think is very well known to the World, and therefore I declare before you all, that I die a Chriſtian, according to the Profeſſion of the Church of* England, *as I found it left me by my Fathers, and this honeſt Man I think will witneſs it.*

Then turning to the Officers he ſaid,

Sirs, excuſe me for this ſame, I have a good Cauſe, and I have a gracious God, I will ſay no more.

Then turning to Colonel *Hacker*, he ſaid, *take care that they do not put me to Pain,* and *Sir, this, and it pleaſe you.*

Then a Gentleman coming near the Ax, the King, ſaid; *Take heed of the Ax, pray take heed of the Ax.*

Then he ſaid to the Executioner, *I ſhall ſay but very ſhort Prayers, and then thruſt out my Hands.*

Two Men in Diſguiſes and Vizors, ſtood upon the Scaffold for Executioners.

Then the King called to Dr. *Juxon*, for his Night-cap, and having put it on, he ſaid to the Executioner, *does my Hair trouble you?* he deſired it might all be put under the Cap, which the King did accordingly, by the help of the Executioner and the *Biſhop*.

Then the King turning to Dr. *Juxon* ſaid,

I have a good Cauſe and a gracious God on my ſide.

Dr. Juxon. *There is but one Stage more, this Stage is turbulent, and troubleſome, it is a ſhort one, but you may conſider, it will ſoon carry you a very great way, it will carry you from Earth to Heaven, and there you ſhall find a great deal of Cordial Joy and Comfort.*

King. *I go from a corruptible to an incorruptible Crown where no diſturbance can be.*

Dr. Juxon. *You are exchanged from a Temporal to an Eternal Crown, a good Exchange.*

Then the King took off his Cloak and his *George* which he gave to Dr. *Juxon*, ſaying *Remember* — ſome other ſmall Ceremonies were paſt, after which, the King ſtooping down, laid his Neck upon the Block, and after a very little Pauſe, ſtretching forth his Hands, the Executioner, at one Blow, ſevered his Head from his Body.

The King died with true Magnanimity and Chriſtian Patience; his Body was put in a Coffin, covered with black Velvet, and removed to his Lodging Chamber in *Whitehall*. At this Scene were many ſighs and weeping Eyes, and divers ſtrove

Anno 1648.

ſtrove to dip their Handkerchiefs in his Blood, as in the Blood of a Martyr.

Dutch Ambaſſadors.

The Houſe ſat early, and the *Dutch* Ambaſſadors having ſent them a Tranſcript of their Ambaſſy in *Engliſh*, it took up much time in the reading, and was referr'd to a Committee to draw up the Anſwer to it.

An Act paſſed to prohibit any to proclaim the Prince of *Wales*, or any other to be King, or chief Magiſtrate of *England*, or *Ireland*, without Conſent of Parliament, on pain of High-Treaſon.

Some imperfect Copies of the Proceedings at the Trial of the King being printed, the Houſe referr'd it to the High Court, to draw up a Narrative of thoſe Proceedings to be confirmed by the Houſe.

The Act forbidding the proclaiming of any King, was ordered to be ſent down to all the Sheriffs to be proclaimed in all Counties.

I went not to the Houſe, but ſtay'd all Day at home in my Study and at my Prayers, that this Day's work might not ſo diſpleaſe God, as to bring prejudice to this poor afflicted Nation.

Duke *Hamilton* and the Lord *Louborough* eſcap'd out of *Windſor* Caſtle.

Duke of Hamilton.

31. Between three and four a-Clock this Morning, Letters came from *Windſor* to Lieutenant General *Cromwell*, of the Eſcape of Duke *Hamilton*, and his Man the laſt Night. Warrants were preſently iſſued forth, and five hundred Pounds promiſed to whomſoever ſhould ſecure the Duke, and Notice ſent hereof to my Lord Mayor.

A Meſſenger with one of the Warrants to be ſent by the Poſt, was ſtopp'd and examined by ſome Troopers in *Southwark*, whom he told of the Eſcape of Duke *Hamilton*.

Not long after as theſe Troopers marched about the Streets, they perceived a Man knocking very earneſtly at an Inn Gate in *Southwark*, and asked him what he was, and his Buſineſs; he anſwered that he came to *Dover* Carrier, who lodged there, and he was to go down with the Carrier in his Waggon.

The Troopers more ſtrictly obſerving him, one of them told him, that he believed he was a *Scotchman*, and that he had ſeen him in *Hamilton's* Army, which he denied; but preſently another of the Troopers ſaid plainly he believed that it was *Hamilton* himſelf, though diſguiſed, for he very well knew his Favour, and was at the taking of him; and they had heard a little before, that he had eſcaped out of *Windſor* Caſtle.

Hereupon they preſently ſearched him, and found about him forty Pounds in Gold, a Diamond Ring valued at a hundred Pounds, and other good Prize for the Troopers, who this Morning brought him by Water to *Whitehall*, where a ſtrong Guard was put upon him.

The Houſe gave one hundred and twenty Pounds to the Troopers, who apprehended the Duke, beſides what they found about him.

Sir *Lewis Dives* eſcaped the laſt Night, and Mr. *Holder* the Prince's Agent, eſcaped through the Houſe of Office in *Whitehall* ſtanding over the *Thames*.

The Eſcapes of theſe Perſons put the Houſe in debate, of bringing *Hamilton*, the Earl of *Holland*, *Laughern*, *Poyer*, *Powell*, and other chief Delinquents to a ſpeedy Trial.

They appointed a Committee to bring in an Act, for conſtituting a Court for the Trial of theſe Perſons, and ordered the Earl of *Holland*, to be forthwith removed to *London*.

This being the monthly Faſt-day, it was moved in the Houſe, when they ſat after the Sermons, to have two Miniſters appointed to preach (as was uſual) the next Faſt-day, but ſome held the courſe of keeping a conſtant monthly Faſt, not to be ſo proper, but favouring of two much Formality, and that it was fitter to appoint Days of publick Humiliation, upon ſpecial Occaſions; upon debate whereof, no Miniſters were named to preach the next monthly Faſt-day.

Car. *Monthly Faſt.*

February, 1648.

1. The Act paſſed, *That ſuch Members as had voted* 5 December *laſt, that the late King's Conceſſions to the Propoſitions, were a ſufficient Ground for ſettling a Peace in this Nation, ſhould not be re-admitted to ſit as Members of this Parliament.*

Secluded Members.

And *that ſuch Members as were then in the Houſe, and gave their Votes in the Negative, ſhould enter their diſſent to the ſaid Vote; and ſuch as were abſent, to declare their diſapproving thereof, before they be admitted to ſit as Members.*

Many Members declared their diſſent to that Vote.

Voted *that* Duke *Hamilton*, the Earl of *Holland*, Lord *Goring*, Lord *Capel*, and Colonel *Owen*, ſhall be the next Perſons to be proceeded againſt for Juſtice.

Vote Duke Hamilton, &c. Lord Capel.

After this the Lord *Capel* by a deſperate Attempt, eſcaped this Evening out of the Tower over the Moat, and Warrants were ſent out, and one hundred Pounds promiſed to any that ſhould take him.

A Meſſage from the Lords for a Committee to be named of both Houſes, to conſider of a way to ſettle this Nation; Order, to conſider to-morrow, whether the Lords Meſſenger ſhould be called in or not, and whether the Houſe ſhould take any Cognizance thereof.

Lords.

Order for adjourning the Term for eight Days.

A Petition from *Surrey*,

Surrey Petition.

That the Militia may be put into faithful Hands, and Neuters, and ſuſpected Perſons rendred uncapable of Truſt.

That Magiſtrates and Officers may be choſen by the well affected Perſons, and Delinquents neither to chooſe nor to be choſen.

That Tithes may be taken off, and a more juſt way provided for the Maintenance of the Miniſtry.

That a Committee for Accounts may be in each County, and that free Quarter may be taken off.

This Petition was referred to a Committee, and the Houſe took notice of the ſeaſonableneſs of it, and the good Affections of the Petitioners, and gave them Thanks.

The High Court met to prepare Matters for the Trial of Duke *Hamilton*, the Earl of *Holland* and others.

The Commiſſioners of the Seal met, but did not think fit to ſeal any Writs, or do any Buſineſs becauſe of the King's Death.

I ſtayed in the Houſe of Commons from Morning till Night, and there declared my Diſapprobation of the Vote of 5 *December* laſt, the like was alſo then done by Sir *Thomas Widdrington*, and many other Members.

2. A Petition from *Kent* to the ſame Effect with that of *Surrey*, referred to the Committee for ſettlement, and the Petitioners had Thanks.

Kent's Petition.

Vote for this Summer's Fleet to be ſeventy three Sail of Ships, and about ſix thouſand Men; this upon Conference with Merchants, and for diſperſing the Prince's Fleet, and Encouragement of

Anno 1648.

of Trade; Orders for Victuals and Money for this Fleet.

High Court of Juſtice.

Divers Members of the Parliament, of the Army, of the City, and private Gentlemen, in all to the number of ſixty, whereof fifteen to be of the *Quorum*, were by Act made a High Court of Juſtice for Trial of Duke *Hamilton*, the Earl of *Holland*, and others.

Order for eſtabliſhing Colonel *Henry Martin*'s Regiment.

Upon the *Dutch* Ambaſſadors deſire, Ordered, *that what was delivered by them to the Houſe, in relation to their Ambaſſy, may not be printed.*

Order for Colonel *Reynolds*'s Regiment to be compleated, and added to the Eſtabliſhment.

3. The Act paſſed for the *new High Court of Juſtice.*

Divers Members entered their diſſent to the Vote 5 *December* laſt.

Two Watermen of *London* diſcovered and apprehended the Lord *Capel* in a Houſe at *Lambeth*; the Houſe gave forty Pounds to the Watermen.

Houſe of Lords.

5. Debate till ſix a Clock at Night, whether the Houſe of Lords ſhould be continued a *Court of Judicature*, or a *Court Conſultatory* only, and whether it ſhould be referred to a Committee to conſider what Power or Conſtitution, the Lords ſhould have, and it being dark, it was upon the Queſtion carried in the Negative, *not to have Candles*; and the Debate adjourned till to-morrow.

The Lords ſent again for a Committee of both Houſes to conſider of ſettling the Kingdom, but their Meſſengers were not called in.

Dutch Ambaſſadors.

An Anſwer agreed to the *Dutch* Ambaſſadors, returning *Thanks to the States, for their deſire of continuing Amity with this Kingdom, profeſſing their deſire of the like, and care to continue the ſame.*

They *thanked them alſo for their grave Advice concerning the King, and let them underſtand, that the Commons of* England *had proceeded according to the Laws of the Land in what they had done, and as they leave all other Nations and Kingdoms, to move according to their Rights and Laws, ſo they hope, none will think ill, if they act according to thoſe of* England, *and that they ſhall be always ready to ſhew themſelves Friends to the United Provinces.*

High Court of Juſtice.

The High Court of Juſtice ſat in the Painted Chamber, and elected the Lord Preſident, and Officers, as were before; they agreed upon a Proclamation:

That they had adjourned themſelves till to-morrow Morning in the Painted Chamber, and ſuch who had any Evidence to give againſt the Earl of *Holland*, Earl of *Cambridge*, Lord *Goring*, Lord *Capel*, and Sir *John Owen*, or any of them, were to repair thither, where they might be heard.

Pamphlets.

A Committee to examine the Authors, and Publiſhers of a Pamphlet, and ſuch as have preached, printed, and publiſhed ſeditiouſly the Proceedings in bringing the King to Juſtice, and to prepare an Act to reſtrain the preaching, and printing any thing againſt the Proceedings of the Houſe, and of the High Court of Juſtice.

Scotland.

Letters from *Scotland*, *that* the Parliament, and Prieſts there are at much Variance; *that* they bring all to the Stool of Repentance, that were in the laſt Invaſion of *England*, yet they are now as much as ever Enemies to the Proceedings of the Parliament, and Army in *England.*

That they talk big of raiſing an Army, in Revenge of the King's Blood, and all will join unanimouſly againſt the *Sectaries of England*, and ground themſelves upon Breach of the *Covenant.*

Letters from *Newcaſtle*, *that* many Ships were loaden with Coals for *London*, and the Coaſt clear, and their Governor Sir *Arthur Haſelrigge* and ſome Officers of the Garriſon were gone for *London.* *Febr.*

Letters from *Pontefract*, *that* upon notice of the King's Execution, the Garriſon made a ſtout Salley, but were beaten in again.

In the Houſe, the Debate was long and ſmart, concerning the Lords Houſe.

I informed them, out of Records and Hiſtories as well as I could of their Conſtitution; ſome deſired Notes of my Speech and had them.

Debate: Houſe of Lords.

6. Debate concerning the Houſe of Lords, and the Queſtion being put, *whether the Houſe of Commons ſhould take the Advice of the Houſe of Lords in the exerciſe of the Legiſlative Power of the Kingdom*, it was carried in the Negative, by many Voices.

Voted uſeleſs.

Then they voted, *That the Houſe of Peers in Parliament, is uſeleſs, and dangerous, and ought to be aboliſhed*, and *that an Act be brought in to this purpoſe.*

Debts.

A Committee named to draw up an Act for making the Eſtates both of the late Members of Peers, and likewiſe of the Houſe of Commons liable to the Law for Payment of all Debts.

Referred to a Committee to conſider of a way to take away all Appeals to the Lords, and to diſcharge all Perſons committed by them, in relation thereunto, and how the Peers may be elected Burgeſſes, and Knights to ſerve in the Houſe of Commons.

Debate what Government to ſet up in *England* and *Ireland*, and whether Kingſhip ſhould be aboliſhed or not.

Divers Sheriffs made Scruple of acting in their Office, becauſe of the Death of the King; Order for Inſtructions to be drawn up therein.

Order for Sergeant *Bradſhaw* to make a Deputy in *Guildhall*, where he is Judge, in regard of his Employment in the High Court.

The Accounts allowed of the Charges of the King's Trial.

Ireland.

Letters that the *Iriſh* Pirates take divers Veſſels at Sea from the *Engliſh*; and that the ſeveral Parties in *Ireland* are agreed to carry on the Deſigns of the Prince of *Wales.*

It was put upon me to draw an Act to take away the Houſe of Lords, wherein I deſired to have been excuſed in regard I was not in the Houſe when the Vote paſſed, and had declared my Opinion againſt it, but I could not get excuſed.

Debate.

7. Debate *whether the Government by Kings ſhould be aboliſhed*, and upon the Queſtion whether it ſhould be referred to a grand Committee of the whole Houſe, it was carried in the Negative.

Then after a long and quick Debate, they paſſed this Vote:

Vote.

Reſolved upon the Queſtion by the Commons of *England* in Parliament aſſembled, *That it hath been found by Experience, and this Houſe doth declare, that the Office of a King in this Nation, and to have the Power thereof in any ſingle Perſon, is unneceſſary, burthenſome and dangerous to the Liberty, Safety, and publick Intereſt of the People of this Nation, and therefore to be aboliſhed, and that an Act be brought in to that purpoſe.*

Council of State.

A Committee appointed to bring in Names of Perſons, not exceeding forty to be a Council of State.

Inſtructions paſſed for drawing new Commiſſions for the Judges, the new Great Seal being ready.

Commiſſions.

The Judges appointed to meet with the Speaker, and a Committee of the Houſe about the Judges Commiſſions.

Anno 1648. The High Court of Juſtice ſat, receiving Witneſſes and preparing the Charges againſt the five Perſons to be tried.

The Earl of *Holland* ſent up by Poſt, that he was dangerouſly ſick at *Warwick* Caſtle.

The Corps of the late King was removed from St. *James's* to *Windſor*, to be interred in St. *George's* Chapel there, and Monies allowed for it.

Great Seal. An Act appointed to be brought in to make Sir *Thomas Widdrington* and me Commiſſioners of the new Great Seal, with a Blank for others to be added.

Judges. 8. Inſtructions paſſed for Commiſſions to the Judges, of whom ſix agreed to hold, *viz. Rolles, Jermyn*, St. *John, Pheaſant, Wilde*, and *Yates*, provided *that by Act of the Commons the fundamental Laws be not aboliſhed.*

The other ſix Judges, *viz. Bacon, Browne, Bedingfield, Creſwell, Trevor*, and *Atkins*, were not ſatisfied to hold.

Order for altering the Judges Oaths, formerly *in the Name of the King*, now to be *in the People.*

A Committee appointed to bring in a Liſt of fit Perſons to be Juſtices of Peace in every County.

Inſtructions paſſed for Rewards to ſuch as ſhall bring in any of the revolted Ships.

The Duke of *Richmond* and others had Leave to attend the late King's Funeral at *Windſor.*

Great Seal. I attended all Day in the Houſe, whither Sir *Thomas Widdrington* and I, without the Lords who were in Commiſſion with us, yet having an Act of the Houſe of Commons for it, went with the old Great Seal to the Houſe.

Mr. *Malbon*, the uſual Seal-Bearer, carried it to the Door, where *Widdrington* and I took the Purſe and Seal in it, and both of us holding it, brought it in ſolemnly into the Houſe, all the Members being ſilent, and laid it down upon the Table in the Houſe.

Then the Houſe paſt an Act for the old Seal to be broken, and a Workman was brought into the Houſe with his Tools, who in the face of the Houſe, upon the Floor, brake the old Seal in Pieces, and the Houſe gave to *Widdrington* and me the Pieces and Purſe of the old Seal.

After this the Houſe paſſed another Act, for eſtabliſhing the new Great Seal, to be the Great Seal of *England.*

Widdrington. Then they read another Act to conſtitute Sir *Thomas Widdrington* and me to be Commiſſioners of the new Great Seal, which occaſioned Sir *Thomas Widdrington* to ſtand up, and excuſe himſelf very earneſtly, becauſe of his Unhealthfulneſs; but that Excuſe would not be allowed.

Then he further excuſed himſelf by reaſon of ſome Scruples in Conſcience, which he had concerning the acting in this high Place, though he did acknowledge the Authority and ſubmit to it, and had acted by virtue of it, in ſigning a Warrant for a Writ to adjourn the Term, and bringing in the new Great Seal without the Lords Commiſſioners.

Upon a long Debate the Houſe did excuſe *Widdrington*, and to manifeſt their Reſpects for his former Services, and that they took no notice of his ſcrupling their Authority, they ordered *that he ſhould practiſe within the Bar*, and gave him a Quarter's Wages more than was due to him.

White-locke. My Name was next in the Act, and I was to declare myſelf, whether I would accept of this Employment or not; this Point I had conſidered with as much Serioufneſs as I could; which the Matter required, and I had often adviſed with my Friends about it, being before hand acquainted that I ſhould be named for one of the Commiſſioners. *Febr.*

The moſt conſiderable Particulars were, that I was already very deeply engaged with this Party, that the Buſineſs to be undertaken by me was the Execution of Law and Juſtice, without which Men could not live one by another; a thing of abſolute Neceſſity to be done.

Yet many Objections were made againſt my Acceptance of this Place, which being mentioned by me in my Speech to the Houſe to be excuſed, for Information of thoſe Paſſages I have thought fit here to inſert that Speech as near as I could remember it.

Mr. *Speaker.*

'I AM now to declare my ſelf whether I will 'accept or refuſe the higheſt Place of or-'dinary Judicature in the Kingdom, to which 'your Favour and good Opinion hath been plea-'ſed to name me.

'I ſhall plainly lay before you the Motives 'that occur to me, both for the Acceptance, 'and Refuſal of it, and my humble Suit upon 'them, and I ſhall ſubmit all to your Pleaſure 'and Judgment.

'The Motives I ſhall confine my ſelf unto, 'are four of either Sort.

1. 'For my Acceptance of it, may be the 'Honour of the Service, the Greatneſs of 'the Place, which may ſway much with ſome 'others, but not with me, whoſe Ambition is 'of a lower Stature.

'I never affected great Places, it is ſufficient 'Honour to me, to be a Member of this honoura-'ble Houſe, I deſire no further Honour, and if 'Honour be *in honorante*, good Actions will 'render a Man more honourable than the Cere-'monies and Pageantry of high Places, which 'may take with ſome gayer Spirits more than 'it doth with me.

2. 'The ſecond Motive for Acceptance is the 'Profit of the Place, and that is very conſidera-'ble with moſt Men; I bleſs God he hath gi-'ven me Means convenient for me, and I hope 'he will bleſs that to me, and keep me from 'waſting that which muſt be a Proviſion for 'many Children.

'And to me, Mr. Speaker, this is not ſo great 'a Motive as it may be to others, becauſe thoſe 'that know my Courſe can teſtify, that the 'Benefit of my Practice, was more than the 'Salary of this Office, though I acknowledge 'your Bounty to your Servants.

3. 'The third *Motive is the* Command which 'this great Officer hath over the Perſons and 'Fortunes of Men, which is a pleaſing thing, 'and much ſought after by Men in this World, 'the Spirit of Domination being natural to us.

'But Sir, in this I am of my Lord of St. *Al-'bans* Judgment, who holds that Men in great 'Places are ſo far from having Command, that 'they are very Slaves themſelves, Slaves to great 'Men, and Slaves to Buſineſs, and cannot com-'mand ſo much as their own time.

4. 'The fourth Motive is the End of the Ser-'vice, which is to do Right and Juſtice to Men, 'to relieve the Oppreſſed, to ſerve God, and to 'ſerve you and my Country, which will be done 'by a due Performance of the Duty of this 'Place.

'And

Anno 1648.

'And this to me, especially at this time, is 'the greatest and strongest Motive of all others.

'Yet give me leave, Sir, on the other side 'to lay before you, the Motives for my Refu- 'sal of this Employment, which in my humble 'Opinion do far over-balance the other.

1. 'The first of these Motives is the Trou- 'ble of the Place, which hath the greatest and 'most constant Labour in it of any other Place 'in *England*, this Shop of Justice must be al- 'ways open, *nullus recedat à Cancellaria sine re- 'medio.*

'The Business of the *Chancery*, is certainly 'more than of any other Court, the Trouble 'must needs be the greater, and the Burden the 'heavier, too heavy for me to bear.

'It is Trouble enough, and no easy Duty for 'one Man to attend the Service of this House, 'it is more than doubled by being a Commissi- 'oner of the Great Seal, whereof I have some 'Experience, and it hath brought me to be of 'the Poet's Opinion, *Beatus ille qui procul negotiis*, 'a Condition longed for by me.

2. 'The second Motive for my Refusal, is the 'Danger of this Employment, through the En- 'vy of Men, more in these times than others, 'and through the Importance of the Business, 'in the which as in War, *non licet bis peccare.*

'There will be Watchmen enough for one 'failing, and one Party almost in every Cause 'determined by him, will be ready to accuse and 'condemn him; no Man can sit in this Place 'but he must expose his Person and Fortune to 'no little Danger.

3. 'The third Motive is the Difficulty of 'this Employment, some will labour to conceal 'or obscure the Truth, as much as Eloquence, 'Learning, and Subtlety can invent; and it is 'hard to discern the clear Truth through these 'Shadows.

'The Judges of the common Law have cer- 'tain Rules to guide them; a Keeper of the 'Seals hath nothing but his own Conscience to 'direct him, and that is oftentimes deceitful.

'The Proceedings in *Chancery* are *secundum 'arbitrium boni viri*, and this *arbitrium* differeth 'as much in several Men, as their Countenances 'differ.

'That which is right in one Man's Eyes, is 'wrong in another's; nothing is more difficult 'than to satisfy in Judgment, and this leads me 'to the last and strongest Motive for my Re- 'fusal of this Employment, which is,

4. 'My Unfitness and Want of Ability to un- 'dergo it; I mention not my Want of Ability 'of Body, though this Place require much 'Pains, Labour, and continual Attendance, and 'my Health is not a little impaired, and my 'bodily Infirmities increased by my late Services, 'but I hold my self obliged to lay down my 'Life to serve you.

'I may more insist upon my Want of Abi- 'lities of Mind to perform this great Charge; 'and this is best known to my self, though I 'confess it hath been too much likewise dis- 'covered to you, both upon former Occasions, 'and at this present, and it were not fit to ho- 'nour me by this Place, and to dishonour your 'selves by my weak Execution of it.

'Perhaps it may be objected, that these are 'but Pretences, whereof you are the most pro- 'per Judges; I do acknowledge, that it will not 'become me to oppose my Judgment to yours, 'but I am most conscious to my self of my own 'Disabilities, and beg your Consideration of them.

'A greater Objection is, that if I decline this 'Service at this time, it will be a kind of dis- 'owning your Authority, as unwarrantable and 'illegal, and a giving of my Judgment against your 'Proceedings upon the present Alterations made 'by you. *Febr.*

'This, Sir, is far from me, and I suppose 'I have given my Testimony otherwise, in the 'Particulars mentioned by my worthy Col- 'legue that spake last, in which I have owned 'your Authority.

'And for a strict formal Pursuance of the or- 'dinary Rules of Law, it hath been hardly to be 'discerned in any of the late Proceedings on ei- 'ther side, in all our great and weighty Tran- 'sactions.

'Unavoidable Necessity hath put us upon 'those Courses, which otherwise perhaps we 'should not have taken.

'I am sure my sitting and acting here is ac- 'cording to the known Laws of *England*, and 'that my Protection at this time is only from 'you; therefore my Obedience is only due to 'you, and there is no other visible Authority in 'being but your selves.

'There are sufficient Reasons to justify an 'Obedience to your Authority, which truly, Sir, 'I do own, and not scruple at all as things 'now are, to act by that Authority.

'I only scruple my Undertaking this great 'Charge, knowing my own Want to perform it 'as I ought to do; this Place requires quick 'Apprehension, general Learning, and deep 'Judgment, all which are wanting in me; but 'I see many worthy Gentlemen within these 'Walls, of much greater Abilities, and more 'compleatly furnished for the Execution of this 'Charge than I am.

'My humble Motion therefore to you is, that 'you will be pleased to think of some Persons, 'more fit and worthy of this great Trust than 'I am, and to excuse me from being one of 'your Commissioners for the Great Seal of *Eng- 'land*, which is a Place too high for me.'

The House would not allow of my Excuse, but after a little Debate, the Question was put, and it was voted *nemine contradicente*, that I should be one of the Commissioners for the Great Seal.

Then Mr. *John L'Isle* was named to be ano- *Commissi- oners of the Great Seal.* ther of the Commissioners, and after a short, and no eager Excuse made by him, and his high own- ing of their Authority (which he had sufficient- ly done before, as one of the High Court of Justice for Trial of the King) Mr. *L'Isle* was voted to be another of the Commissioners for the Great Seal.

Lastly Mr. Sergeant *Keeble* was named to be the third Commissioner of the Great Seal, and two of us of the *Quorum*.

Upon Debate, the time for our being Com- missioners was voted to be, *quamdiu se bene gesserint*.

The Title held some Debate, whether we *Style.* should be styled *Commissioners*, or *Lords Commissi- oners*, and though the Word *Lords* was less ac- ceptable at this Time than formerly, yet that they might not seem to lessen their own Autho- rity, nor the Honour of their Officers, consti- tuted by them; they voted *the Title to be Lords Commissioners*; and the Act was passed presently in these Words.

'An Act of the Commons assembled in Parlia- 'ment for committing the Great Seal of *Eng- 'land* into the Hands and Custody of Com- 'missioners.

Anno 1648. ‘ Be it enacted by this preſent Parliament and ‘ the Authority of the ſame, that the Great Seal ‘ of *England* ſhall be committed to the keeping ‘ of *Bulſtrode Whitelocke* Sergeant at Law, *Ri*‘ *chard Keeble* Sergeant at Law, and *John L'Iſle*, ‘ Eſq; who are hereby appointed Lords Com‘ miſſioners for that purpoſe, *quamdiu ſe bene* ‘ *geſſerint*, which ſaid Perſons are hereby conſti‘ tuted and appointed to be Lords Commiſ‘ ſioners for the Cuſtody of the Great Seal of ‘ *England* during the time aforeſaid, and they or ‘ any two of them, ſhall have, and are hereby ‘ authorized to have the cuſtody, keeping, or‘ dering and diſpoſing thereof, as alſo all ſuch ‘ and the like Powers and Authorities, as any ‘ Lord Chancellor, Lord Keeper, or Commiſ‘ ſioners of the Great Seal of *England* for the ‘ time being, have lawfully had and uſed, or ‘ ought to have had or uſed.

Hen. Scobell, Cleric. Parliamenti.

Sergeant *Keeble* was ſent for, and we three being commanded by the Houſe to come up to the Table, I went in the middle, Sergeant *Keeble* on my right Hand, and Mr. *L'Iſle* on my left Hand; there the Speaker gave us our Oaths, *Well and truly to execute the Place of Commiſſioners for the Seal*, and then he delivered the new Great Seal to us.

We put up the Seal in the Purſe, and with the uſual Ceremonies and Reverence, we brought it out of the Houſe, and went into the Queen's Court, where we ſealed it up with our Seals, and went our ſelves to ſee it locked up in the Tower in Mr. *Browne*'s Houſe, where it was uſually laid before.

Juſtices of the Peace. 9. Many Juſtices of the Peace ſcrupling to act, becauſe their Commiſſioners were in the Name of the King, a Committee was appointed to conſider of another Form for them, and that they might be commanded to act in the Name of the Parliament.

The Houſe confirmed the Election of the Lord General and Colonel *Rich* to be Burgeſſes for *Cirenceſter*, and to admit them Members.

Judges. This being the firſt Day of the Term, the ſix Judges who were inclined to hold their Places, were as yet much unſatisfied, becauſe the Oaths of Allegiance and Supremacy were ſtill continued, and becauſe the Houſe had not declared that the fundamental Laws ſhould be continued, and the Judges to adminiſter Juſtice accordingly.

We debated theſe Matters together, and in Concluſion came to this Reſult, *that if the Houſe would paſs ſuch a Declaration, repeal the Oaths of Allegiance and Supremacy, and alter the Oath of a Judge, that then they would preſently ſit in their Places.*

I told them, it would be hard to procure all this to be done in the Houſe, ſo ſoon as that they might ſit in the ſeveral Courts this Morning, and if they ſhould not ſit this firſt Day of the Term, it would be ſome Interruption to the Courſe of Juſtice, and reflect upon the Parliament.

I intreated the Judges to draw the Declaration themſelves, as they deſired the Houſe ſhould paſs it, which they did preſently and Mr. *L'Iſle* and I went into the Houſe, and acquainted them with the Conſequence of the Buſineſs which they tendred to them, to be forthwith paſſed, to enable the ſix Judges to ſit in Court this Morning.

Vote. The Houſe were ſo ſenſible of the Reaſonableneſs, and Fitneſs to give a ſpeedy Diſpatch to this Buſineſs, that they laid aſide all other, and ſoon voted, *That the Oaths of Allegiance and Supremacy ſhould be null and void*, made a ſatisfactory Alteration of the Oath of a Judge, and paſſed the Declaration drawn by the Judges. *Febr.*

They were ſatisfied herewith, and the Commiſſioners preſently ſealed their Patents, and gave them the new Oath of Judges, then they went and ſat in their ſeveral Courts, and the Commiſſioners of the Seal ſat in *Chancery*.

We cauſed the Declaration to be read, and ſpake to the Auditory concerning the Buſineſs, to give them Satisfaction, and to ſettle their Minds; this we took Occaſion to do in our Speeches to the Judges, and therein 'tis believed we did ſome Service for the Parliament.

Upon the Deſire of the Committee for the Revenue, the Lord General granted his Warrant to all Officers and Soldiers to ſuppreſs the cutting down and deſtroying of Timber, and killing of Deer in any of the publick Foreſts, Chaces, or Parks, and that if any do it, a Troop of Horſe ſhall be quartered on that Place to prevent the like. *Timber.*

10. Orders for ſettling the Dutchy Seal and about ſome private Affairs.

Letters from *Scotland* of their threatning Revenge for the King's Blood, that ſome there proclaimed Prince *Charles* King of *Scotland*, which was not contradicted by the Parliament nor Kirk there. *Scotland.*

The High Court of Juſtice ſat in *Weſtminſter-Hall*, about fifty of the Members preſent; the Earl of *Cambridge*, Lord *Goring*, Lord *Capel*, and Sir *John Owen* were brought before them, and the Preſident made a Speech to them of the Occaſion of their coming thither, to trial for Treaſon and other high Crimes; after which, they were all commanded to withdraw except the Earl of *Cambridge*. *H. C. of Juſtice.*

Then Mr. *Steele* Attorney General for the Commonwealth, ſet forth *the notorioufneſs of the Facts of the Priſoner at the Bar, by his invading the Kingdom, committing many Murders, and Rapines, and all under pretence of the Covenant; that as the War was called* Hypocritarium bellum, *ſo he might be called* Hypocritarius Princeps. He deſired the Charge might be read, and that the Earl might make anſwer to it.

After the Charge read, the Earl of *Cambridge* pleaded, *that he was of another Nation, and what he did, was as a Servant to that Kingdom, and not as a Contriver of it, neither was he ever naturalized Earl of* Cambridge *that he knew of, that he was a Priſoner of War, and had Articles given him.*

The Court cauſed the Act to be read for Naturalization of his Father, and conſequently of him, being his Heir.

The Lord *Goring* was next brought to the Bar, and his Charge being read to him, he pleaded *not guilty*, and was diſmiſſed, behaving himſelf with great Reſpect to the Court.

The Lord *Capel* pleaded, *That he was a Priſoner to the Lord General, and had Conditions given him, and his Life promiſed him, that if all the Magiſtrates in* Chriſtendom *were combined together, they could not call him in queſtion.*

He never minded nor looked upon the Court, but upon the People on all ſides, and with an auſtere Countenance.

Sir *John Owen* pleaded *not guilty.*

The next day the Earl of *Cambridge* being brought to the Bar, Mr. *Steele* moved, *that he might anſwer his Charge*, which the Preſident required him to do.

The Earl deſired time to put things into a Method, and that he might ſend to Major General

Anno 1648.

neral *Lambert*, by whom he had Articles given, and to *Scotland* from whence he received his Commiſſion.

The Court gave him two days to anſwer, and upon his Motion for Counſel, he had Liberty to name them, which he ſaid he could not, not knowing any one Counſellor in *England*.

The Lord *Capel* brought in and demanded to plead in chief to his Charge, did again inſiſt upon the Articles of *Colcheſter*, whereby he ſaid, *he had fair Quarter given him, and that all the Gowns in the World had nothing to do with him.*

Sir *Thomas Widdrington* moved before us.

12. Orders appointing the ſeveral Judges to go the Circuits this Lent, and for compleating the number of Judges in the ſeveral Courts, and voted *that the King's-Bench Court ſhould be called the Upper Bench.*

Upper Bench.

New Oath.

An Act paſſed for ſome Amendments in their Commiſſions, and for a new Oath to be given them, *well and truly to ſerve the Commonwealth in the Office of a Juſtice of the Upper Bench*, &c. *according to the beſt of their Skill and Knowledge.*

Earl of Holland.

A Certificate of the Doctor and Apothecary of the Earl of *Holland*, *that he could not with Safety of his Life be removed up to* London; and a Petition of his Lady for Favour to him, referr'd to the High Court of Juſtice to ſend for him if they ſhould think fit.

Navy.

Colonel *Dean*, Colonel *Popham* and Colonel *Blake* added to the Commiſſioners of the Navy.

New Oaths.

An Act for a new Oath to be taken by every Freeman in *London*, and in all other Corporations, and for repealing the Statutes 1 *Eliz.* and 3 *Jac.* of the Oaths of Allegiance and Supremacy.

Scotland.

Letters from *Edinburgh*, that Prince *Charles* was proclaimed King of *Scotland*, by conſent of the Parliament there, with Solemnity, and agreed that one Earl, one Baron, one Burgeſs, and one Divine be ſent to invite him thither.

The late King's Body was interr'd at *Windſor* Caſtle, but the Common-Prayer not permitted to be uſed at his Burial.

The laſt Day of the Term the Commiſſioners ſat till two a-Clock, hearing Motions; then we roſe, and gave the new Oath, and ſealed new Patents to the ſeveral Judges according to the new Act.

13. All private Buſineſs put off for ſeven days.

Order for a new Stamp for Coin.

Council of State.

Debate touching Power and Inſtructions to be given to a Council of State, and referr'd to a Committee to bring in Names.

An Act read for Sale of *Deans* and *Chapters* Lands.

High Court of Juſtice.

The High Court of Juſtice ſat, and the Lord *Capel* being brought into the Court, the Attorney General moved, *that the Priſoner might make good his Plea.*

Ld. Capel.

The Preſident told the Lord *Capel*, *that he had put in a Plea concerning Articles, for Proof whereof, the Lord General was by order of the Court there preſent; that he had Liberty to ask any thing of him, if not, then the Council of the Commonwealth were to offer what they could in proof of it.*

Then the Attorney General went on, and produced the General's Letter to the Parliament, upon the Rendition of *Colcheſter*, and the Articles and the Explanation of them, whereby, and upon the Teſtimony of the Lord General and General *Ireton*, Colonel *Whaley* and Colonel *Barkſted*, all preſent by order of the Court, it appeared,

That the Lord Capel *was to have fair Quarter for his Life*, which was explained to be, *a Freedom from any Execution of the Sword, but not any Protection from the judicial Proceedings of a Civil Court; and Mercy*, was explained to be only *from the promiſcuous Execution of the Sword, but that he might be tried by a Council of War.* *Febr.*

But of this Learning, I hope none of this Nation will have uſe hereafter.

It was clearly proved that the Articles were only to free him from the preſent Power of the Sword to take away his Life, and Colonel *Berkſted* ſwore, *that he told him, the Day after the Articles, that he believed the Parliament would proceed againſt them that were taken at* Colcheſter, *as Traitors.*

The Council moved for Judgment againſt the Lord *Capel*, that he ſhould be hanged, drawn, and quartered, at which he ſeemed to ſtartle; and after a ſhort Speech to the Court, he concluded, *that however he was dealt with here, he hoped for a better Reſurrection hereafter.*

Then the Earl of *Cambridge* was brought to the Bar, and required to make good his Plea, he thanked the Court for the time they had given, which he ſaid was ſo ſhort, that he could not be provided. Hamilton.

Upon his deſire there were aſſigned to him for Council, Mr. *Chute*, Mr. *Hales*, Mr. *Parſons*, and Dr. *Walker*.

He deſired leave to ſend to *Scotland*, and further time; it was anſwered, *That it was for Priſoners to prepare their Proofs againſt the Trial, he having been in Priſon ſo long*; he replied, *that during his ſix Months Impriſonment, he never ſent about any private Buſineſs but only to get Monies to maintain him, and prayed the Mercy of the Court, that if they would ſpare him, he might be uſeful; and that he was ſorry for what he had done.* He had two days time longer given to him to prepare for his Defence.

The Burthen of the Buſineſs of Chancery lay heavy upon me, being antient in Commiſſion, and my Brother *Keeble* of little Experience in Practice, my Brother *Liſle* of leſs, but very opinionative.

14. Vote for thirty eight Perſons to be of the Council of State, *viz.* Earls of *Denbigh*, *Mulgrave*, *Pembroke*, *Salisbury*, Lord *Gray*, *Fairfax*, General *Grey of* Groby, Lord *L'Iſle*, *Rolles*, St. *John*, *Wilde*, *Bradſhaw*, *Cromwell*, *Skippon*, *Pickering*, *Maſſam*, *Haſelrigge*, *Harrington*, *Vane* junior, *Danvers*, *Armine*, *Mildmay*, *Conſtable*, *Pennington*, *Wilſon*, *Whitelocke*, *Martin*, *Ludlow*, *Stapeley*, *Hevening ham*, *Wallop*, *Hutchinſon*, *Bond*, *Al. Popham*, *Valentine*, *Walton*, *Scot*, *Purefoy*, *Jones*.

Their Powers were,

1. *To command and ſettle the Militia of* England *and* Ireland.

2. *To ſet forth ſuch a Navy as they ſhould think fit.*

3. *To appoint Magazines and Stores, and to diſpoſe them*, &c.

4. *To ſit and execute the Powers given them, for a Year.*

Inſtructions paſſed for altering Patents of Sheriffs, and their Oath, and a Liſt of all the Juſtices of Peace brought into the Houſe.

Major General *Middleton* who was upon his Parole at *Berwick* brake his Word, and went to *Scotland.*

15. An Act paſſed touching the Accounts of Sheriffs.

Debate upon the Act for Sale of *Deans* and *Chapters* Lands.

The High Court of Juſtice ſat, and the Earl of *Cambridge* moved the Court for further Time, and new Council, in regard that thoſe formerly aſſigned to him for Council, refuſed to plead for him, which was granted to him. Hamilton.

In

Anno 1648. In the Houſe, were the *Dutch* Ambaſſadors in Perſon, to receive the Anſwer to their Papers and Addreſſes.

Dutch Ambaſſadors. 16. Ceremonies upon the *Dutch* Ambaſſadors going away.

Some Sheriffs nominated.

Order for Monies for the Judges going their Circuits.

Lord Goring. The High Court of Juſtice ſat, and the Lord *Goring* was brought to the Bar, Mr. *Coke* Sollicitor General ſet forth the heinouſneſs of his Crimes at *Colcheſter*, in *Kent*, *Eſſex*, &c.

He ſaid *he could not deny the matter of fact, in much of them, but ſhould clear himſelf of ſome Particulars.*

Divers Witneſſes were produced *vivâ voce*, who proved the Death of ſeveral of the Parliament Party before *Colcheſter*, the ſhooting of poiſoned Bullets boiled in Copperas from the Town, the cruel Uſage of the Priſoners in *Colcheſter*, the Lord *Goring*'s reviling them, calling them *rebellious Rogues*, the burning of ſix hundred Houſes at *Colcheſter*, and many other Particulars.

The Lord *Goring* by way of Defence made a Narrative of his Proceedings ſince his laſt coming into *England*, acknowledged his receiving a Commiſſion from the Prince, and his giving Commiſſions to others.

That what he did was out of a good intention for Peace and Accommodation; that Treaſon not being in the Intention, he could not be guilty of it; that he intended not to raiſe Forces againſt the Parliament, he pleaded his Peerage, and the Articles of Colcheſter, *by which Quarter was given him.*

To this the Council for the Commonwealth replied, *that a Man's Actions did beſt expound his Intentions; that the Lord* Goring's *Actions ſpake him guilty of Murder, Treaſon,* &c. *that to his Peerage, the Power by which the Court ſat was an Anſwer.*

That for the Articles of Colcheſter, *though he had at firſt waved them, by pleading not guilty, yet he ſhould have as full a Benefit of them as the Lord* Capel, *who had largely pleaded for them.*

Sir John Owen. Againſt Sir *John Owen*, Witneſſes teſtified the Death of the High Sheriff of *Caernarvan* and others; Sir *John alledged that what he did, was to free himſelf from Violence and Plunder*, but it was proved that he was in the firſt War, had the Articles of *Conway*, upon which he was admitted to compound, took the Covenant and Negative Oath, and yet engaged a ſecond time.

The Earl of *Holland* was removed from *Warwick* Caſtle to *London*.

17. A Declaration paſſed in anſwer to the *Scots* Papers, and was ordered to be deliver'd to their Commiſſioners, and to be printed and publiſhed.

Order to allow one thouſand Pounds *per Annum* Salary to each of the Commiſſioners of the Seal.

Order for the Council of State to ſit, and the Members that deſired it to have Lodgings in *Whitehall*.

Seals. Vote for two Seals for the Committee of Eſtates, engraven with the Arms of *England* and *Ireland*, and this Inſcription, *The Committee of Eſtates appointed by Parliament.*

Order for the General and Colonel *Rich* to ſit in the Houſe as Burgeſſes elected for *Cirenceſter*.

The Speaker acquainted the Houſe with a Letter he received from the Prince Elector, *of his Intentions to return to his own Country*, with ſome *Acknowledgment of Thanks for Favours to him*, appointed to be read on *Monday* next.

The High Court of Juſtice ſat, and Witneſſes proved the Eſcape of the Lord *Capel* out of the Tower, he pleaded that *he did not eſcape as he was a Priſoner of War, but as he was ſent to the Tower in another Condition.* *Febr.* *Ld.* Capel.

The Earl of *Cambridge* urged, that the Council aſſigned to him, were not ready for want of longer Time, and held it not proper for them to plead in matter of Law till the Fact were firſt proved. Hamilton.

The Court declared that he had been often moved to make his Defence; whereupon he proceeded in it, produced his Commiſſions from the Parliament to command all the Forces of that Kingdom, and the Order of the Committee of Eſtates there for him to advance into *England*, then the large Declaration from *Scotland*.

He pleaded the Ends thereof, being for *his Majeſty's Honour, the ſettling of Religion and the Covenant*; he alſo pleaded the Articles agreed unto by Major General *Lambert*, when he yielded himſelf Priſoner to him, whereby he was aſſured by him of Quarter, and Life, to prove which he produced the Lord *Grey*, Colonel *Lilburn*, and Mr. *Peters* for Witneſſes.

Concerning the Point of Naturalization, he pleaded, *that his Father being naturalized, could not make him a Subject of* England, *no more than the Son of an* Engliſhman, *born in any foreign Parts was intituled thereby to any Inheritance here; that he had a Petition and Bill prepared for his Naturalization, but it paſſed not.*

Colonel *Whichcot* the Governor, and the Marſhal of *Windſor* Caſtle proved the Earl's Eſcape, after he had paſſed his Word to the Governor to be a true Priſoner: The Earl earneſtly deny'd this, and offer'd upon it a Challenge to the Governor were he not in his preſent Capacity; but it was left to the Judgment of the Court.

Many came daily to me upon the Buſineſſes they had in Chancery; but I gave them all one Anſwer, that I ſhould hear their Buſineſs in the Court, with Patience, and according to the beſt of my Judgment I ſhould do them right, impartially.

19. The Letter from the Prince Elector was read, of the Grounds of his Return to his own Country, returning humble Thanks for the Favour of the Parliament to him, deſiring the Continuance of his Stipend, and the Arrears of it to be paid. *Prince Elector.*

The Houſe ordered the Arrears to be paid him, and the Speaker to give him a Paſs for himſelf and his Attendants forty Horſes, but none other to go over with him.

Report by Lieutenant General *Cromwell* from the Committee of Eſtates, that according to the Order of the Houſe, nineteen of the Committee had ſubſcribed for approving the King's Execution, but that two and twenty of the Committee, whereof I was one, had refuſed:

Not but that they confeſſed (except one) the Commons in Parliament to be the ſupreme Power of the Nation, and that they would live and die with them, in what they ſhould do for the future.

But they could not confirm what they had done in relation to the King and Lords: This Report was committed.

Debate about diſbanding the *Kentiſh* Forces, and referr'd to a Committee, to examine the publiſhing of Papers to proclaim the Prince to be King.

The High Court of Juſtice ſat, and Witneſſes proved, that the Earl of *Cambridge* was Priſoner to the Lord *Grey*, before the Articles with Major General *Lambert* were concluded. Hamilton.

Letters

Anno 1648. Letters produced, ſigned with his own Hand to Sir *Marmaduke Langdale*, touching the carrying on of the Deſign in *England*, and Paſſages touching his Friends in *Colcheſter*.

Proved alſo *that* he was called by the late King's Writ to ſit in Parliament in the Lords Houſe, by the Name of Earl of *Cambridge*, and appeared as Earl of *Cambridge*, and acted as a *Peer* of *England*, ſitting in the Lords Houſe, and in divers Committees.

That as a *Peer* of *England* he took the National Covenant, and ſubſcribed to it [*Cambridge*] in the Houſe of *Peers*, and took the Negative Oath, before the Commiſſioners of the Great Seal, as a *Peer* of *England*.

Scotland. Letters from *Scotland*, that Sir *Joſeph Douglas* was choſen by their Parliament, to go to their new proclaimed King to acquaint him with what the Parliament had done, and to deſire him to take heed of evil Counſellors.

That they are putting the Kingdom into a Poſture of Defence, Colonels choſen in all the Shires, and every fourth Man to be arrayed and trained.

Pontefract Letters from *Pontefract*, that one *Beaumont* a Prieſt was executed, not for matter of Religion, but for correſponding with the Garriſon in Characters, and he choſe to die, rather than to diſcover the Characters.

Teſt. At the Council of State, they were all demanded to ſubſcribe the *Teſt*, appointed by Parliament, *for approving all that was done concerning the King and Kingſhip, and for taking away the Houſe of Lords, and againſt the* Scots *Invaſion, &c.*

All the Lords, and divers other Members of the Council, refuſed to ſubſcribe this *Teſt*, the General deſired to be ſpared for what was paſt, as to ſubſcribing; but he and the reſt of the Refuſers affirmed, that *for the future, if the Parliament thought them worthy to be imployed, they would join with them, and faithfully ſerve them.*

Scruples. Many of the Commons, Refuſers to ſign it as it then was, made divers Scruples, ſome to one part of it, ſome to another.

I ſcrupled that part of approving the Proceedings of the High Court of Juſtice, becauſe he was not privy to them, nor did know what they were in particular, nor ever heard any Report of them made to the Houſe; and not knowing what they were, I could not ſign that Paper, to approve of them, the like was ſaid by divers others.

20. Offer for Merchants approved, to ſend out Ships at their own Charge in the next Summer's Fleet.

Order for three thouſand Pounds for the maimed Soldiers, and for Sale of the Crown-Jewels, Hangings, and Goods to raiſe Money for the Navy.

An Act for the Commons to call Common-Councils in *London*.

Debate about the Act for Sale of *Deans* and *Chapters* Lands.

We ſwore Mr. *Tomlyns* the Curſitor Baron and gave him a Patent after the new Style.

21. Letters directed from the Houſe to the Judges in their Circuits, to give Order for due Payment of the Exciſe, and that all Rioters againſt it be puniſhed.

Earl of Warwick. Upon a Report from the Council of State, an Act paſſed, for repealing the Commiſſion to the Earl of *Warwick* as Lord Admiral, and an Act ordered to be brought in, giving Power to the Commiſſioners of the Navy to command the Fleet, as the Lord Admiral had done.

An Act paſſed for the Company of *Weavers* in *London*.

The *Hart* Frigat revolted to the Prince, the Sea-men ſet the Captain on Shore, the Prince was courted at the *Hague* as King, but not by the States publickly. *Febr.*

The High Court of Juſtice ſat, and their Order was read to the Lord *Capel*, that they would hear what he could ſay this Day, and then proceed to Judgment. *Lord Capel.*

He ſaid, *He was to be comprehended wholly in the Martial Law*, and urged *the Articles again, which excepted Trial after by Parliament; that divers that were in* Colcheſter *in his condition, had compounded.*

That breaking Priſon for Treaſon by Common Law was but Felony, and Benefit of Clergy might be had: at laſt when he could not get the Reſolution of the Court, to be referred to a Trial by Martial Law,

He moved, *That he might not be barred of additional Defence*, and *that if he muſt be judged by the Common Law, he hoped he might have the full Benefit of it.*

He urged for it, the late Act, which ſaith, *Though King and Lords be laid aſide, yet the fundamental Laws ſhall be in force.*

He recommended to the Court *Magna Charta*, and the Petition of Right, and preſt the Conſideration of the Act made in favour of thoſe who aſſiſted King *Henry* 7. and the Exception in the Acts touching the Lord *Strafford*, and *Canterbury*, *that they ſhould not be drawn in Precedent.*

He deſired to ſee his Jury, and that they might ſee him, and to be tried by his *Peers*, and ſaid, *he believed, that a Precedent could not be given, of a Subject tried for his Life, but either by Bill in Parliament, or by a Jury.*

Witneſſes were heard againſt the Earl of *Cambridge*.

22. Debate about the Buſineſs of the Navy, and to encourage the Sea-men.

Order *that* the Council of State take care for preſerving the Library, Medals, and Statues at St. *James's*.

An Expedient aſſented unto, for the Members of the Council of State, that they ſhould ſubſcribe the *Teſt* to approve of what ſhall be done by the Commons in Parliament the ſupreme Authority of this Nation, but nothing of confirming what was paſt. *Expedient.*

Referred to the Council of State to take care for the preſerving of Timber for the Navy.

The Earl of *Cambridge* brought before the High Court, produced his Witneſſes, ſome of whom were diſallowed, being Officers under him, and ſo *Participes Criminis*. *Hamilton.*

He pleaded, *that he had not broken the Negative Oath, for he had not engaged againſt the Parliament, but for the Ends in the* Scots *Declaration.*

His Council moved *that* they might with the Council of the Commonwealth, ſtate the Caſe of the Earl, but this was denied, being in caſe of Treaſon; and that the Earl's Council could only declare their Opinions in point of Law. Upon the Earl's Deſire, he had farther time granted him.

The Council of the Army ordered ſome to prepare a Draught of ſuch things as might be preſented by them to the Parliament for the taking away of free Quarter, and for Proviſion of things due to the Army. *Army.*

They ordered alſo a Proclamation to be drawn up, againſt private Meetings of Officers, or Soldiers to the diſturbance of the Army; but *the right of petitioning not to be hindred*, provided it be orderly, firſt acquainting their Officers.

Some Officers were appointed to think of a way, for puniſhing thoſe that ſhall endeavour to breed

any

Anno 1648. any Diſcontent in the Army, who are not of the Army.

23. An Act touching Sequeſtrations in *South-Wales*, and in favour of the poorer ſort there; the Houſe accepted of a Sum in groſs from the Delinquents there, except ſome Perſons.

Vote. Many Members having abſented themſelves till the late Storms were over, the Houſe ordered, *That none who have been abſent, ſince* 31 December *laſt, except Military Officers, ſhould be re-admitted till farther Order.*

Order *that* the Houſe do adjourn three Days in every Week, and Committees to meet daily.

Debate how the publick Revenue might be brought all into one Receipt, and referred to a Committee.

The General publiſhed a Proclamation againſt taking free Quarter by ſome, not of the Army, and by his Soldiers, without a commiſſioned Officer.

Earl of Holland. The Earl of *Holland* being extreme ill, as was depoſed by his Phyſician, was appointed a farther Day to be brought before the High Court.

24. Debate of advancing Money, and eaſing the People of Taxes, they appointed a Committee to conſider of all Parks, Foreſts, Woods, *&c.* belonging to the King, *&c.*

Navy. Allowance of three Pounds a Day to the Commiſſioners of the Navy, and that the Mariners ſhall have ſo much for every Gun they ſhall take from any of the revolted Ships.

Cromwell From the Council of State *Cromwell* and his Son *Ireton* went home with me to Supper; where they were very chearful, and ſeemed extremely well pleaſed; we diſcourſed together till twelve a-clock at Night, and they told me wonderful Obſervations of God's Providence, in the Affairs of the War, and in the Buſineſs of the Army's coming to *London*, and ſeizing the Members of the Houſe, in all which were miraculous Paſſages.

As they went home from my Houſe, their Coach was ſtopped, and they examined by the Guards, to whom they told their Names, but the Captain of the Guards would not believe them, and threatned to carry theſe two great Officers to the Court of Guard.

Ireton grew a little angry, but *Cromwell* was chearful with the Soldiers, gave them twenty Shillings, and commended them and their Captain for doing their Duty. And they afterwards confeſſed that they knew *Cromwell* and *Ireton* well enough, and were more ſtrict with them than with others, that they might ſee they were careful of their Duty, which they believed theſe great Men came at this time purpoſely to obſerve.

Scots Paper. 26. The Speaker acquainted the Houſe with a Letter the *Scots* Commiſſioners ſent him, at their going away, which was without leave; the Letter was full of bitterneſs againſt the Parliament, and their late Proceedings againſt the King, the Houſe of Lords, and the ſecluded Members.

Declaration. The Houſe ordered Guards to be ſent privately to *Graveſend*, after the *Scots* Commiſſioners, to apprehend them; and paſſed a Declaration to this Effect,

That the Paper did contain much ſcandalous, and reproachful Matter, againſt the juſt Proceedings of this Parliament; and an aſſuming on the behalf of the Kingdom of Scotland, *to have Power over the Laws and Government of this Nation, to the high diſhonour thereof.*

And a Deſign in the Contrivers, and Subſcribers of it, to raiſe Sedition, and Grounds of a new and bloody War in this Land, and to ſecond their late perfidious Invaſion.

That all Perſons in England *or* Ireland, *who ſhall join with or aſſiſt the ſaid Contrivers and Subſcribers upon the Grounds laid in that Paper, are Traitors and Rebels, and ſhall be proceeded againſt as Traitors and Rebels.* *Febr.*

Order *that* a Duplicate of the Paper be ſent from this Parliament, to the Parliament and Kingdom of *Scotland*, to know whether they do, or will own, and juſtify this Paper, preſented in their Names to the Parliament of *England*

John Lilburn delivered a Paper to the Houſe, with the Hands of many of his Levellers to it, in the name of *Addreſſes to the ſupreme Authority of* England, *&c.* propounding ſeveral Alterations in the *Agreement of the People*; *Lilburn.*

As, that there be no Intervals of Parliament, or Council of State: That Parliaments be annual, and in the Intervals, to intruſt a Committee of their own Members; that in the Agreement, there be a reſerve from ever having any Kingly Government, and a Bar againſt reſtoring the Houſe of Lords.

That Tithes be quite taken away, the Exciſe, Cuſtoms, and Merchants Companies; that there be no Impriſonment of diſabled Men for Debts, and a Courſe to force all that are able to pay their Debts, and not to ſhelter themſelves in Priſon.

That Proviſion be made of Work, and comfortable Maintenance for all ſorts of poor, aged, and impotent People; a ſpeedy and leſs troubleſome way for deciding Controverſies in Law, with theſe Propoſals,

1. *That they would not diſſolve the Houſe, till a new Repreſentative the next Day be ready to ſucceed.*
2. *To put in practice the Self-denying Ordinance.*
3. *That the ſame Perſons may not to be continued long in the higheſt Commands of Military Power.*
4. *That a Committee of the Houſe, may hear and conclude all Controverſies between Officers and Soldiers, and mitigate the Law Martial, and provide that it be not exerciſed upon Perſons not of the Army.*
5. *To open the Preſs for printing freely.*
6. *To abate the Charge of the Law, and the Stipends of Judges, and Officers, and to eaſe the Taxes.*
7. *Above all, to diſſolve the preſent Council of State, which ſo much doth threaten Tyranny; and to manage Affairs by Committees of ſhort continuance, to be often accountable for their Truſt.*
8. *To prohibit upon ſtrict Penalty, all Committees, Magiſtrates, and Officers from exceeding their Commiſſions, and to encourage Complaints againſt them.*
9. *To ſatisfy, as to Arrears of the Soldiers, and as to Accounts.*
10. *That the Ordinance for Tithes upon treble Damages may be taken away.*

Another Petition of divers Officers and Soldiers of the Army, to the ſame Effect with the other; and that the Laws may be in our own Language; both referr'd to a Committee. *Petition.*

The High Court of Juſtice continued for a Week longer.

Letters from *Dublin* of the great Wants of Colonel *Jones*, and of the Conjunction of the Enemy.

The Council of the Earl of *Cambridge* were heard before the High Court of Juſtice, they pleaded *that the Earl was no free Denizen, and though his Father was naturaliz'd, and his Heirs, yet he not being born in the Kingdom, could receive no Benefit thereof.* *Hamilton.*

That if he had been a free Denizen; yet it was not prejudicial to him, becauſe he acted by Command and Authority of the Parliament of another Nation (and not of himſelf) who was govern'd by another diſtinct Law.

The Earl pleaded the Articles given him by Major General *Lambert* who had Power to do it,

and

Anno 1648. and ſecured him, by a Party of his Forces; that he was order'd to be baniſh'd by Parliament paying one hundred thouſand Pounds for his Delinquency.

27. The Houſe ſat not.

E. of *Holland.* The Earl of *Holland* was brought to the High Court, and the Charge of High Treaſon read againſt him, and aggravated by the Sollicitor General, *that the Earl was an eminent Courtier, and probably did ill Offices, and perſwaded the King to go from the Parliament, and went afterwards himſelf to* Oxford.

That he return'd from thence, had his Sequeſtration taken off; that he publiſhed a Declaration promiſing on the word of a Gentleman, and a Chriſtian, that he would ſtand by the Parliament, he took the Negative Oath, and the Covenant.

Yet the laſt Year he engaged, and probably contriv'd the Inſurrection, wherein the Duke of Bucks, *and his Brother, and others were drawn in, and he boaſted that he ſhould ſhortly be twelve thouſand ſtrong, and maſter the Parliament, and reſtore the King.*

The Earl pleaded, *That his Fact was not Capital, but Criminal, that he had quarter given him, when he was taken at* St. Needs, *and that both Houſes had paſt an Order ſince for his Baniſhment; the which excuſed the Aggravations, eſpecially in his laſt Action.*

Ireland. Letters *that* a Peace was confirmed by Articles, between *Ormond*, and the Catholick Party in *Ireland*, and a Proclamation by *Ormond* for all to obey it.

Scotland. Letters from *Scotland*, *that* the Meſſengers from their Parliament were come to the King; *that* the *Scots* Parliament made a Law that Adultery ſhould be puniſhed by Death.

I was High Steward and Keeper of the Park of *Greenwich*, which I reſigned to the Earl of *Pembroke*, in Exchange of the Manor, Walk and Lodge in the great Park of *Windſor*.

28. The Monthly Faſt.

Order for a Day of publick Humiliation throughout the Kingdom.

Faſts. A Committee appointed to bring in an Act to take away the Monthly Faſts, and to have Faſt-days ordered as there ſhall be particular Occaſion.

A Committee to draw up a new Oath inſtead of that of Supremacy to be taken by Papiſts.

Scots. The *Scots* Commiſſioners being apprehended at *Graveſend*, referred to the Council of State to ſend them to *Scotland* with a Guard by Land, and that they write a Letter to the Parliament of *Scotland*, of their late Carriage, and to know how far that Parliament will own the ſame.

London. An Act paſſed giving power to any ten of the Common-Council of *London*, to call a Court, and forty Members to be a Common-Council, in caſe the Lord Mayor and Aldermen refuſe.

Norwich. And Act paſt for diſabling the Malignant Magiſtracy of *Norwich*.

March 1648.

March 1. The Houſe ſat not.

The Council of State made ſeveral Orders in relation to the Navy, and that the Committee of the Army do certify to them the Arrears of the Army, and what Proceedings have been about ſettling their Debentures.

Upon a Petition of the Counteſs of *Holland* to the High Court and Proof of the Earl's being very ſick, the Court gave him farther time to anſwer.

The Council of the Army paſſed a Petition to preſent to the Houſe, and the General preſented to them a Letter ſubſcribed by eight Troopers of ſeveral Regiments, and delivered to him. *March.* Army.

The Effect of it, was to *aſſert the Soldiers right to petition without their Officers conſent*, and it was high againſt the Council of State, and High Court.

This was ill reſented by the Officers, and each of them preſent, by the Poll, diſavowed and diſapproved the Letter, as tending to divide and diſunite the Army; five of the eight Troopers were committed till they ſhould be cleared by a Court Martial.

[2.] Colonel *Whaley*, and divers other Officers of the Army, preſented a Letter from the General with a Petition from the General Council of the Army, to which the General concurred: Their deſires were, *C. Whaley.*

1. *That Free-quarter be forthwith totally taken away.* Petition.

2. *For Proviſion for conſtant Pay of the Army.*

3. *For Receivers to account.*

4. *Abuſes of clipt Money to be redreſſed.*

5. *Soldiers Accounts to be ſtated, and Debentures given out.*

6. *Security for them by* Deans *and* Chapters *Lands, or otherwiſe.*

7. *For Satisfaction for Soldiers Horſes, ſlain or loſt in Fight.*

8. *For Maintenance for maimed Soldiers and Widows of Soldiers.*

9. *For Relief of* Ireland.

10. *For the Supply of the Iriſh Officers come from* Inchequin, *&c.*

Order that theſe Matters be taken into conſideration, and Thanks returned to the Petitioners.

Referred to the Council of State to conſider what Forces are fit to be maintained in this Kingdom and in *Ireland*, and to bring in an Eſtimate, that the Houſe may make an Eſtabliſhment for all.

Order for Recruits of Horſe according to the Petition.

Referred to the Council of State to conſider what is fit for the Houſe to do at preſent, concerning *Ireland*.

Referred to a Committee to conſider of the Standard in the old Palace, and of taking it down and ſelling it. Standard.

Order for Sir *George Aſcue*, to command as Admiral of the Iriſh Seas, and for ſeveral others to be Commanders of Ships. Sir *George Aſcue.*

Order for two hundred Pounds for the Iriſh Officers.

An Act paſt concerning Sequeſtred Eſtates, in the Northern Counties to be ſold for the Eaſe of the People.

Referred to the Committee of the Army to remove the Obſtructions in ſtating the Soldiers Accounts.

An Act read and committed for bringing Receivers, *&c.* to account.

3. The Earl of *Holland* before the High Court pleaded the ſame Plea he had done before, of free Quarter given him, and Witneſſes were examined on both ſides, he deſired Council, but it was denied. Earl of *Holland.*

The Earl of *Cambridge* made an additional Defence, not much varying from what he had ſaid before, in Anſwer whereunto, the Council of the Commonwealth did ſpeak five or ſix Hours. *Hamilton.*

Four of the eight Troopers who preſented the Petition to the General, and General Council,

Anno 1648. were brought, and tried before the Court Martial, and the Paper delivered by them to the General was adjudged by the Court to be *ſcandalous to the Parliament, the Council of State, the High Court of Juſtice, and tending to divide the Army.*

Upon the fifth Article of War, againſt reproachful and ſcandalous Words and Actions, the Court Martial ſentenced theſe four Troopers, to ride the Horſe with their Faces to the Tail, their Swords to be broken over their Heads, and to be caſhiered the Army.

Charge. 5. Upon a Report from the Council of State, an Eſtimate was made by them of the Charge of all Forces in Field and Garriſon, in *England* and *Ireland*, to be one hundred and ſixty thouſand Pounds *per menſem*. Order for an Act to be brought in thereupon.

Vote. An Act paſſed, to impower the Commiſſioners of the Navy, to execute Martial Law.

An Act read to aboliſh Kingly Government.

Order for the Council of State to conſider of increaſe of Allowance for Encouragement to ſuch Officers of the Fleet, as ſhall deliver back their Charges without imbezzlement of the Stores, or other abuſes to the State.

Prince Elector. Referred to the Commiſſioners of the Admiralty to provide a Convoy and Ship of War, for the Prince Elector and his Retinue.

Sir *John Pawlet's* Compoſition at three thouſand ſeven hundred and ſixty Pounds allowed, and four thouſand and two hundred Pounds for the Lord *Pawlet*.

An Act for a new Seal for the Courts of *Wales*, and for *Powell*, *Eltonhead*, *Parker* and *Clerk*, to be Judges there.

Scotland. Letters from *Scotland*, that the Parliament reſolved to raiſe an Army of ſeventeen thouſand Foot and ſix thouſand Horſe againſt the *Sectarian* Army in *England*, in proſecution of the *Covenant*, they having a Report that an Army of *Engliſh* was upon their Borders.

That Colonel *Monroe*, and Colonel *Fizen* with a Party of Horſe and Foot in the Northern Parts of *Scotland*, having declared for King *Charles* II. taken *Inverneſs*, and increaſed to four thouſand; the *Scots* Parliament repealed their Votes of raiſing an Army againſt *England*, and ordered Forces againſt *Monroe*, and his Party.

Pontefract deſired a Treaty, and were full of Sickneſs in the Garriſon.

Standing Army. 6. Report from the Council of State of forty thouſand Horſe and Foot to be kept up in *England* and *Ireland*, whereof twelve thouſand for *Ireland*, their Pay to be eighty thouſand Pounds *per menſem*, and free Quarter to be taken off.

Mr. *Cauton* a *London* Miniſter in his Prayer before the Lord Mayor, having prayed for *Charles* II. as lawful King, referred to Mr. *Steele* and Mr. *Coke*, to proſecute him in the Upper Bench for Treaſon, upon the late Declaration

Letters of proclaiming King *Charles* II. in *Guernſey* Iſland by Sir *George Carteret*.

Letters from *Holland*, that the Miniſters there, in their Pulpits inveigh againſt the Proceedings in *England*, and pray for King *Charles* II.

Referred to the Council of State to conſider what is fit to be done herein, and to preſerve a good Correſpondence betwixt the two Nations.

Hamilton. The Earl of *Cambridge* brought before the High Court, and asked what he had farther to ſay, why Sentence ſhould not be pronounced againſt him, ſpake to the ſame Effect as formerly.

The Earl of *Holland* and Lord *Goring*, extenuated what they could their Offences, as being *raſh, not much hurtful*, &c.

The Lord *Capel* briefly repeated what he had formerly ſaid, and further obſerved an Ordinance of Parliament, *That Quarter ſhould not be given to* Iriſh *Rebels for Life*, which implied, that Quarter given to others ſhould be inviolable for Life. *March.*

Sir *John Owen* pleaded Quarter.

The Preſident in his Scarlet Robe ſpake many Hours, in anſwer to the ſeveral Pleas of the Priſoners, and at laſt Sentence was given againſt them all, that their Heads ſhould be ſevered from their Bodies, yet with relation to the Mercy of Parliament.

7. Referred to a Committee to draw up an Act, for taking off all Privilege from Noblemen, and to make their Perſons as liable to Law, as any Commoner.

An Act committed for taking away Kingly Government, and another for diſſolving the Houſe of Peers.

The Earl of *Warwick*, and the Counteſs of *Holland* preſented a Petition for the Life of the Earl of *Holland*, and divers Ladies for the others, againſt whom the High Court had pronounced Sentence of Death.

After ſome Hours Debate upon theſe Petitions, the Houſe reſolved upon the Queſtion, not to proceed any farther upon theſe Petitions but to leave them to the Juſtice of the Court that ſentenced them.

Then the Ladies petitioned the High Court, who only reprieved the Execution for two Days.

8. A new Form for electing Members of the Houſe aſſented to.

Order that the Council of State, nor Committees do not ſit after nine in the Morning, when the Houſe ſits.

Orders for ſeventy thouſand Pounds *per menſem* for the Forces in *England*, and thirty thouſand Pounds *per menſem* for the Forces in *Ireland*, and for an Act for eighty thouſand Pounds *per menſem* Aſſeſſment for the Forces; and free Quarter to be taken off.

New Petitions of the condemned Lords, and a Letter from the General touching their Articles; and after a long Debate, the Queſtion was put of them ſeverally, and voted, Votes.

That the Lord Capel *ſhould not be reprieved.* L. *Capel.*

And carried by one Vote *that the Lord* Goring *ſhould be reprieved*, this one Vote was the Speaker, who carried the Houſe being equally divided, four and twenty of each Part; and he ſaid he did it, becauſe he had formerly received ſome Civilities from the Lord *Goring*, and his ſingle Vote now ſaved his Life. L. *Goring.*

The Houſe was alſo divided upon the Queſtion, whether the Earl of *Holland* ſhould be reprieved or not, and the Speaker gave his Voice againſt him.

Thus the Lord *Goring* who had been no Friend to the Religious Party, was ſaved, and the Earl of *Holland* who had been a moſt civil Perſon to all, and a very great Friend to the *old Puritans*, and protected them in the Time of his greateſt Intereſt, by the ſame ſingle Vote loſt his Life. Earl of *Holland.*

This may be a Caution to us againſt the Affectation of Popularity, when you ſee the Iſſue of it in this Noble Gentleman, who was as full of Generoſity and Courtſhip to all ſorts of Perſons, and Readineſs to help the Oppreſſed, and to ſtand for the Rights of the People, as any Perſon of his Quality in this Nation.

Yet this Perſon was by the Repreſentatives of the People, given up to Execution for Treaſon; and another Lord, who never made Profeſſion of

being

Anno 1648.

being a Friend to Liberty, either Civil or Spiritual, and exceeded the Earl as much in his Crimes, as he came ſhort of him in his Popularity, the Life of this Lord was ſpared by the People.

Hamilton. The Reſolution touching Duke *Hamilton*'s Reprieve paſſed in the Negative, and for Sir *John Owen* in the Affirmative, and theſe Votes ordered to be ſent to the High Court of Juſtice.

[9.] Amendments to an Act for Proviſion for the Forces of *England* and *Ireland*, aſſented to.

The Houſe roſe early being thin, becauſe of the Execution of the Lords.

Hamilton. The Earl of *Cambridge* was brought to the Scaffold in the Palace-Yard at *Weſtminſter*, and after ſome Diſcourſe with Dr. *Sibbalds* a Miniſter that came with him, he turned to the People and ſeeing them ſo great a Multitude, he ſaid his Voice would not ſerve for them to hear him, and therefore directed his Speech to thoſe upon the Scaffold with him.

He confeſſed *his Religion to be according to that of the Kirk of* Scotland, *that he had ever been Loyal to the late King and wiſhed well to his Poſterity, and that none more deſired the Peace and Happineſs of this and other Kingdoms than himſelf.*

That his coming into England *with the late Army, was out of no treaſonable or ill Intent, but for the Ends contained in the* Scots *Declaration, and what he did, was as a Servant to that Parliament and Kingdom.*

That in that Employment, next to the ſettling of Religion, the eſtabliſhing the King was his greateſt aim; and he wiſhed his Blood, in order to the Peace of the Kingdom, might be the laſt that ſhould be ſpilt. That if he would have confeſſed who invited the Scots *Army into* England, *it would probably have ſaved his Life.*

Then he made a ſhort Prayer, Dr. *Sibbalds* kneeling with him, and being riſen he caſt off his Cloak and Doublet, put on a little white ſattin Cap, forgave the Executioner, and gave him ten Pounds, a little after he ſpake a while in private with his Servants, and again made a ſhort Prayer.

His Countenance was chearful, and all the time of his being on the Scaffold, there appeared in him no Fear, Diſorder, change of Countenance, or Diſcompoſure. He took his leave of Dr. *Sibbalds* embracing him; and of his Servants, whom he commended, particularly Mr. *Lewys* his Secretary.

He laid down his Head upon the Block, and after a ſhort Prayer he gave the Signal, by ſtretching out his Hand, and the Executioner ſtruck off his Head at one Blow; which was wrapped in a Red Sarcenet Scarf, and with his Body put into the Coffin and carried away.

Earl of Holland. Next came upon the Scaffold the Earl of *Holland*, who was accompanied by Mr. *Hodges*, and Mr. *Bolton* Miniſters, divers of his Servants and other Gentlemen with him: From Mr. *Hodges* a Perſon of eminent Parts and Piety, and who it is believed would not tell an untruth, was this Relation:

That between the time of his Sentence and Execution, he only lay in the Earl's Bed-chamber, to diſcourſe with him, and to comfort him, being admitted and deſired by him to that Freedom, when he would not ſee his Lady, nor any of his Children, which he ſaid would add too much to his Sorrow, and diſcompoſe his Thoughts, which were now to be ſet only upon another World.

That the Earl for ſeveral Days after his Sentence, was in great Perplexity and Agony of his Thoughts, and ſaid, *He had not Aſſurance of Pardon of his Sins, and of the Love of God to him, that he was not prepared to die, that Chriſt would not be Advantage to him.* *March*

Mr. *Hodges* endeavoured to allay theſe Doubtings, and to comfort the Earl with declaring to him *the Infiniteneſs of God's Mercies, and his willingneſs to pardon all poor Sinners that come to him through Chriſt, that never any that ſought the Love of God in Chriſt, with a true Faith in Chriſt did ever fail to obtain the Aſſurance of it to his diſtreſſed Soul.*

The Earl deſired Mr. *Hodges* to pray with him, to ſeek God for this Mercy, which Mr. *Hodges* did; and upon this Subject, with as earneſt a ſeeking of the Lord for it, as he could expreſs; and the Earl himſelf frequently prayed to the ſame Effect, and with wonderful fervency of Expreſſion.

That ſtill the Earl continued in a deſponding Condition, till the Day before his Suffering, when immediately after Prayer, the Earl with rejoicing, told Mr. *Hodges, That God had heard their Prayers, and his Spirit was come in to comfort him; that he had prevailed through the ſtrength of Chriſt, over Satan, and all his ſpiritual Enemies, and all Temptations, that the Lord had given in to him an Aſſurance of his Love in Chriſt; and that now he was both ready and willing to die.*

Mr. *Hodges* was much joyed at this, and they then went to Prayer together, to bleſs God for this great Mercy, and to beg the Continuance of this frame of Spirit to the laſt, and God heard them in this alſo

The Earl, who had not ſlept ſeveral Nights before, nor eat his Meat, now ſupped and went to Bed, with no more Diſturbance in his Spirits, than in his beſt Health, and ſlept ſo ſoundly all the Night and this Morning, that they were much troubled to awaken him.

He went to the Scaffold without being any whit daunted, and after ſome Diſcourſe with the Gentlemen, he ſhewed himſelf to the People, who were generally moved with Sorrow, for the Suffering of ſo gallant a Perſon, whoſe Mien, and Comelineſs would move Compaſſion.

He directed his Speech to the People at the Front of the Scaffold towards *Weſtminſter-Hall*, made a large *Profeſſion of his Religion as a Proteſtant, mentioned his Birth and Education*, excuſed *his going to the King from the Parliament, and return to the Parliament again*, and extenuated *his late Inſurrection.*

After he had ended his Speech, he turned to the other ſide of the Scaffold, and kneeled down to his private Prayers, after which he had Conference with Mr. *Hodges* and Mr. *Bolton.*

Then he pulled off his Gown and Doublet, having on him a white ſattin Waſte-coat, and put on a white ſattin Cap, and prepared himſelf for the Block, took his leave and embraced with much Affection Mr. *Hodges*, Mr. *Bolton*, his Servants and others, forgave the Executioner, and gave him Money, ten Pounds in Gold.

Then he laid himſelf down on the Block, prayed a while, and gave the Sign by ſtretching forth his Arms, upon which the Executioner ſevered his Head from his Shoulders at one Blow, which with his Body was preſently put into a Coffin and carried away.

I have been the more large in relating the Sufferings of this Gentleman, the Earl of *Holland*, becauſe he was my particular Friend, whoſe Memory I honour.

Next was my Lord *Capel* brought to the Scaffold, much after the Manner of a ſtout *Roman*; *L. Capel.*

Anno 1648. he had no Miniſter with him, nor ſhewed any ſenſe of Death approaching, but carried himſelf all the time he was upon the Scaffold, with that Boldneſs and Reſolution as was to be admired.

He wore a ſad coloured Suit, his Hat cocked up, and his Cloak thrown under one Arm; he looked towards the People at his firſt coming up, and put off his Hat in manner of a Salute, he had a little Diſcourſe with ſome Gentlemen upon the Scaffold, and paſſed up and down in a careleſs Poſture.

He went to the front of the Scaffold and leaning over, made a Speech to the People, he ſaid *he died a Proteſtant according to the Religion profeſt in the thirty nine Articles, the beſt he knew of.*

That he was condemned for keeping the fifth Commandment written by God's own Finger, which commanded to obey Magiſtrates; and he died for obeying his King, the moſt religious of all Princes; and his Son Prince Charles *who* he ſaid, *was King, and the reſt of the King's Children Heirs to the Crown.*

He concluded with a *deſire to the People to pray for him,* and after a ſhort Diſcourſe with ſome on the Scaffold, he ſpake once or twice to the Executioner, and gave him Money, then he put off his Cloak and Doublet with much Confidence, and put on a white Cap, took leave briefly of the Gentlemen on the Scaffold, and prepared for the Block.

Where laying himſelf down, with Hands and Eyes lifted up, he prayed a while, after that, fitting himſelf to the Block, upon the ſignal of ſtretching forth his right Hand, the Executioner ſevered his Head from his Body at one Blow, which were coffin'd up and carried away.

General Seal. The firſt General Seal, the Commiſſioners ſat in the *Middle-Temple-Hall*, and did not go to *Weſtminſter*, becauſe of the Trouble, and Multitudes of People and Guards in the Palace-yard, upon the Execution of the Lords; but they found their Meetings to be more convenient out of Term, and in the Afternoons in the *Temple-Hall*, both for them and for the Council.

10. The Salary of one thouſand Pounds *per Annum*, to each of the Judges, was changed from the Receipt of the Cuſtoms, to the Revenue.

Poor Priſoners. Debate of an Act to conſtitute Commiſſioners to diſcharge poor Priſoners who have lain long in Priſon, and have no Eſtates to pay their Debts, and to force thoſe who have Eſtates, yet keep them, and continue Priſoners, but have liberty from their Keepers and will not pay their Debts, but go abroad as if they were not Priſoners.

The Houſe adjourned till the Afternoon, but there were ſo few Members, that they could not ſit.

Wales. Letters *that* a Ship of *Waſhford* in *Ireland*, landed ſome Men in the Night, on the Coaſt of *Wales*, under the Houſe of one Mr. *Griffith Jones*, and told him that they were for Prince *Charles* King of *Ireland*, whereupon he opened his Doors, but they carried him away Priſoner, and plundered his Houſe; yet a Party of the Parliament's Horſe, quartered not far off, came in, ſaved ſome of the Goods, and took the Quarter Maſter of the Ship and five Mariners.

Bradſhaw. At the Council of State, Sergeant *Bradſhaw* took his Place of Lord Preſident of the Council; but he ſeemed not much verſed in ſuch Buſineſſes, and ſpent much of their time by his own long Speeches.

Priſoners of War. 12. Major General *Laughern*, *Poyer*, and *Powel*, referred to be tried by a Court Martial. And referred to a Committee to conſider of other Priſoners of War, who are fit to be baniſhed, who for perpetual Impriſonment, who for Execution, and who for Compoſition. *March.*

Mr. *Walter Montague* Priſoner, had leave upon Security, to go beyond Seas.

Order to reduce Intereſt Money to [illegible] *per Cent.*

Committees appointed about Compoſitions of Delinquents, and about the ſeveral Receipts for Monies.

Order for the Arrears of Colonel *Thorney* ſlain in *Lincolnſhire* in the Parliament's Service to be ſtated, and his Son to have one hundred Pounds *per Annum.*

Sergeant *Bradſhaw* made Chief Juſtice of *Wales.*

Pontefract The Gariſon of *Pontefract* brake off their Treaty of Rendition, becauſe Major General *Lambert* inſiſted to have ſome excepted from Mercy, whereupon ſome Papers with Stones were thrown over the Walls to inform the Soldiers of it, and then they came to a new Treaty.

Scotland. Letters from *Scotland*, *that* the Enemy at *Inverneſs*, marched out four thouſand ſtrong, and expected ſix thouſand *Danes* to join with them; *that* the Parliament there were very angry at the ſtopping of their Commiſſioners in *England*; and *that* they are near to an Agreement with their new King *Charles* II.

Norfolk Petition. A Petition from divers well affected in *Norfolk*, directed to his Excellency *Thomas Fairfax* Lord General *of the Forces raiſed for the defence of the Goſpel of Jeſus Chriſt, and the enlargement of the Liberty of the well affected* Engliſh.

Recites *the Sins and Corruptions of the Times, and in all Profeſſions; and prays,*

1. *That none but Men of known Integrity, Fidelity, and well affected to the Cauſe in hand, may be put into any Office, Military or Civil, and no Delinquent to be truſted in any Office.*

2. *That no longer the ſcandalous, ignorant, and malignant Clergy, may take the word of God into their Mouths, but a godly and painful Miniſtry to be placed throughout the Kingdom, that for their maintenance, all Rectories may be reſtored, thoſe in the Hands of well affected Men, to have a valuable Recompence out of the Biſhops Lands; thoſe in Delinquents Hands to be taken away.*

Tithes to be wholly taken away, and every Miniſter to have one hundred Pounds per Annum, *to be rated equally, upon the reſpective Pariſhes.*

3. *That the Lord's-day, Faſt-days, and the like, be kept wholly from all manner of Employment, except upon neceſſity.*

4. *That the Laws againſt Swearing, Curſing, and Drunkenneſs be put in execution, that there may be no more Inns nor Ale-Houſes, but what are needful to entertain Strangers going about lawful Buſineſſes, and no Gaming, nor any to be unlicenſed.*

5. *Papiſts to have no more but to maintain themſelves reaſonably, and their Children to be bred Proteſtants.*

6. *Schools and the Univerſities to be purged.*

7. *That all Courts in the Country be put down, and all Cauſes under ten Pounds value to be judged by two or three Neighbours to be choſen by the Parties; and Perjury, and Subornation of it to be Death. All Suits in Equity to be tried by Juries, not by Common Law.*

Witneſſes, to be examined before the Judge, except between two Nobles, Knights, &c. *who are able to ſtand a long Suit in Chancery. No Cauſe to hang above two Terms, Lawyers to be reduced to a ſmaller number, and their Fees to be leſs and certain, and but one Counſel in ſmall Cauſes.*

8. *That who will may purchaſe Lands to be Freehold in Soccage, for a reaſonable Fine; and that the baſe*

Anno 1648. *base Oath of Fealty and Homage, may make no more perjured Souls in the Kingdom.*

9. *That the Army be purged of all disaffected to the Cause; and Swearing, and other Sins be punished thereof.*

10. *That all Taxes be taken off, and the Army paid, and satisfaction to the well affected out of Delinquents Estates, Deans and Chapters Lands, &c. that the Crown Lands, defray the Pensions of the Judges, the Charges of the Navy, &c.*

11. *That Authors, Printers, and Publishers, of scandalous and lying Pamphlets be suppress, and severely punished.*

12. *That clipt and counterfeit Money be called in.*

13. *That Fairs be kept only in Market Towns, and small Fairs forbidden.*

14. *For purging the Parliament, setting godly Guards about them, bringing Capital Offenders to Justice, and settling Religion according to the mind of God.*

Letters from the *Hague*, that the Prince was there generally owned as King, that the Episcopal Doctors flocked to him, that Dr. *Critton* had a check for his railing Sermons.

Council of State. The House sat not; at the Council of State they had some Intelligence that looked dangerously; and they expected difficulties: That which seemed of most threatning was their own Divisions, and such Petitions as that before mentioned.

Scotland. 14. A Letter from the Parliament of *Scotland*, about the Confinement of their Commissioners, and justifying the Papers delivered in by them; Referred to the Council of State.

Referred to them to consider of Forces to be sent to *Ireland*, and to nominate a General, and other Chief Officers.

One of the Parliament's Frigats went to Sir *George Carteret* to *Guernsey*, who after he had got Possession of her, turned off all the Mariners.

An Act passed for a new Seal for *Cheshire*, *Flintshire*, &c.

Order *that* I should be injoined to bring in a Declaration, to satify the People, touching the Proceedings of Parliament.

Prince Elector. Order for divers Members, and the Master of the Ceremonies to attend the Prince Elector to *Gravesend*. That the Committee of the Revenue provide Barges, &c. and *that* the Speaker and Members wait on the Prince to take leave of him.

Vote. Trials for Life. Upon a Report from the Council of State, voted *that* Sir *John Stowell*, and Judge *Jenkins* be tried for their Life.

That Wren Bishop of *Ely*, and the Marquis of *Winchester* be not tried for Life, but imprisoned till farther Order of the House.

That Colonel *Brownbushell* be tried for his Life.

That the Prince, Duke of *York*, and divers Lords of the King's Party be banished.

Orders for Compositions for Delinquents.

Ireland. The Confederates in *Ireland* sent to the Prince to come thither, that they would proclaim him King of *Ireland*, and join with him against *England*.

15. The House sat not.

Cromwell. The Council of State nominated Lieutenant General *Cromwell* to be General for *Ireland*.

Mr. *Munday* an *Irish* Rebel was shot to Death by Sentence of the Council of War, and *James Wilson* to ride the Wooden Horse with a Musket at each Leg, and to run the Gantlope at *Lancaster*.

Articles of Peace between the King of *France* and the *Parisians* were agreed upon.

At the Council of State we had great Business, and long sitting. *March.*

Dutch Ambassador. 16. Letters from the *Hague*, *that* their Ambassador lately returned from *England*, reported the many Civilities, and Honour he had received in *England* from the Parliament and Army.

I brought in the Draught of a Declaration touching the Proceedings of Parliament in the late Transactions.

Upon my Report of the Declaration, it was moved to pass it presently without any Commitment; but I moved it might be committed to amend some Faults in it, and upon the Commitment they made it much sharper than I had drawn it, and added divers Clauses, which I thought Matters fit to be omitted.

After this, it was much pressed to set a time for dissolving this Parliament; most of the House disliked to set a Time, as dangerous; but agreed, that when the Business of the Kingdom would permit, that then it should be dissolved.

17. Order for a publick Fast.

This Declaration passed touching the Transactions of Parliament, and ordered to be printed in *English*, *Latin*, *French*, and *Dutch*.

Kingly Office abolished. An Act reciting *Charles Stuart to have been justly condemned, and put to death for many Treasons, Murders, and other hainous Offences by him committed.* And that *it hath been found by experience the Office of a King in this Nation and* Ireland, *and to have the Power thereof in any single Person is unnecessary, burthensome, and dangerous to the Liberty, Safety, and publick Interest of the People, and that for the most part use has been made of the Regal Power and Prerogative to oppress, and impoverish, and enslave the Subject, and that usually and naturally any one Person in such Power makes it his Interest to incroach upon the just Freedom, and to promote the setting up of their own Lust: Therefore the Office of a King in this Nation henceforth not to reside, or be exercised by any one single Person. And whereas by the abolition of the Kingly Office, a most happy way is made for this Nation (if God see good) to return to its just and ancient right of being governed by its own Representatives or National Meetings in Council from time to time chosen and intrusted for that purpose by the People, They resolve and declare that they will put a period to the sitting of this present Parliament, and dissolve the same, so soon as may possibly stand with the safety of the People that has entrusted them, and with what is absolutely necessary for the preserving and upholding the Government now settled in the way of a Commonwealth. And that they will carefully provide for the certain Choosing, Meeting and Sitting of the next future Representatives, with such other circumstances of freedom in choice and equality in distribution of Members to be elected thereunto, as shall most conduce to the lasting freedom and good of this Commonwealth.*

Votes touching Compositions of Delinquents.

Order for every Member to meet by nine in the Morning upon Forfeiture of twelve Pence for every Default.

Elections. Debate of making Elections of Parliament-men more equal, and not to be ingrossed in some few Corporations.

Petition. 19. A Petition from the well affected of *Leicestershire*.

1. *That the Militia may be in good hands.*

2. *That the Army may be provided for, and all Delinquents Estates to go for that end, and free Quarter be taken off.*

3. *That the Profits of great Offices may be imployed for the Publick.*

4. *That*

Anno 1648.

4. *That the Laws may be according to thoſe God gave his People, and plain and ſhort, in the* Engliſh *Tongue, and Hand.*

5. *That Tithes may be taken away, and a more equal Proviſion for the Miniſtry.*

6. *That Officers of Treaſure may account.*

7. *That all may enjoy their Freedoms to worſhip God according to his Word, without coercive Courſes to the contrary.*

8. *For Relief for* Ireland.

9. *For Proviſion for the Poor, and to ſet them to work as they do in* Holland.

The Petition was commended, and the Petitioners had *the Thanks of the Houſe.*

Pamphlet. Captain *Bray* preſented Books to the Members of the Houſe en tituled *An Appeal againſt the Lord* Fairfax *General*, containing matter of Charge againſt him, to have him outed of his command in the Army.

Fairfax.

Which being read, Captain *Bray* was called in, and asked if he would own the Book, which he did, and the Houſe voted *the Book to be Scandalous* as to the General and Council of War, and tending to ſtir up Sedition in the People, and Mutiny in the Army; and the Captain was committed Priſoner to *Windſor* Caſtle.

Alcoran. Upon Information *that* the *Turkiſh Alcoran* was printing in *Engliſh*, Ordered to ſuppreſs it.

The Committee of Lords and Commons for Sequeſtrations repealed; and a Committee named to conſider of a way for Appeals upon Sequeſtrations.

Votes touching Compoſitions, and ſome excepted Perſons.

Order for Juſtices of the Peace to meet Monthly, and make proviſion for the Poor, and to ſet them to work, and to find out Ingroſſers of Corn and Coal.

Houſe of Peers aboliſhed. An Act paſſed that *the Commons of* England *aſſembled in Parliament finding by too long experience the Houſe of Lords to be uſeleſs and dangerous to the People of* England *to be continued, Ordain from henceforth the Houſe of Lords in Parliament to be wholly aboliſhed and taken away, nevertheleſs they nor their Poſterity to be excluded from the publick Councils of the Nation, but to have their free Vote in Parliament as other Members, when duly elected.*

Animoſities. In the Houſe Buſineſs went on ſlowly as heretofore, and not without great difference in Opinion, and ſome Animoſities, the moſt miſchievous of all other things to their Intereſt.

20. The Houſe ſat not.

The Council of State had conſideration of the Buſineſs of the Navy, and ſeveral Merchants attended in it.

Lady Carliſle. The Lady *Carliſle* was examined about the laſt Summer's Inſurrection, and confined by the Council.

They conſider alſo the Letter from the Parliament of *Scotland* upon ſtaying of their Commiſſioners here:

Scotland. Which they alledge *to be contrary to the Covenant, League, and Union between both Nations, in breach of the Treaties, and contrary to the publick Faith and Law of Nations, by which the Freedom of Ambaſſadors and Commiſſioners is ſacred and inviolable, not only betwixt Chriſtians, but even among heathen. Kingdoms and States; they deſire their Commiſſioners may be freed from all Reſtraint.*

Diſband. Letters from *Lancaſter*, that the Forces of Colonel *Aſton* (about four thouſand) refuſe to diſband, profeſs for the Covenant and are encouraged by the Clergy; that Major General *Lambert* is gone to diſband them by force, if there be no other way.

The *Scots* Anti-Covenanters offered to join againſt the Sectaries in *England*. *March.*

In the Council of State, the Preſident *Bradſhaw* ſpent much of their time, in urging his own long Arguments, which are inconvenient in State Matters; and his Part was only to gather the Senſe of the Council, and to ſtate the Queſtion, not to deliver his own Opinion. Bradſhaw.

21. Vote that Papiſts in Arms might compound at a Moiety of their Eſtates.

Reference to the three Commiſſioners of the Navy of Matters relating to the Fleet.

A Letter from the Lord Chief Baron *Wilde*, of the Mayor and Juſtices of *Exeter*, refuſing to appear at the Aſſizes, referred to the Council of State, and referred to them to take care againſt the ingroſſing of Coal from *Newcaſtle*.

A Book of the *Lancaſhire* Miniſters, called *the Agreement of the People*, referred to the Committee of plundered Miniſters to examine.

22. The Houſe ſat not, but divers Committees to prepare Buſineſs for them.

The Counteſs of *Carliſle* was again before the Council of State, about the laſt Summer's Engagement.

A Complaint to the Council of the Army againſt *Woolaſton* Keeper of *Newgate*, and an Officer ſent to deſire Juſtice againſt him.

The King of *France's* Agreement with the *Pariſians*, was refuſed by them.

The King of *Denmark* ſent an Ambaſſador to Prince *Charles*, to offer him Aſſiſtance. Denmark.

A Miniſter of the *Hague* in the preſence of divers others his Brethren, made a complimental Speech to Prince *Charles*, and ſtyled him *moſt illuſtrious King.*

The *Swediſh* Reſident at the *Hague* made great Rejoicing for the Peace in *Germany*, at every Health thirty Pieces of Ordnance were diſcharged, two Fountains were made to run with Claret and White Wine, and in their Fireworks (as the Letters relate) the Name of the Queen of *Sweden* might be read very perfectly.

The Parliament's Declaration of their Grounds, and Intentions of their late Tranſactions, publiſhed.

23. An Act committed for relieving and ſetting the Poor to work.

Order for the Lord Mayor and Sheriffs of *London* in Perſon to proclaim the Act for diſſolving kingly Government; and a Writ agreed for proclaiming it in the Market Towns of the ſeveral Counties by the Sheriffs. *Kingly Governments.*

Order for eight thouſand Pounds which ſhould have been paid to the *Scots*, to be for the Navy.

Order for Commiſſioners, not Members, to be appointed to inventory the Goods and perſonal Eſtate of the late King, Queen and Prince, and apprize them for the uſe of the Publick.

Order for an Act to be brought in to ſatisfy well affected Perſons, to whom the King, Queen or Prince were indebted before the Wars, out of the value of thoſe Goods and Eſtate, but that the firſt 30000 *l.* to be raiſed by them, be for the uſe of the Navy, the Council of State to keep ſuch of the Goods, as they ſhould think fit for the uſe of the Commonwealth.

An Act for an Aſſeſſment of 90000 *l. per menſem*, ordered to be debated in a Grand Committee.

Order for a Commiſſion to the Judge, and other Officers of the Admiralty to try and give Sentence on ſuch Seamen Priſoners, as revolted to the Enemy.

Anno 1648. A Report from the Council of State of ſeveral great Ships to be preſently ſet out to Sea, approved.

Referred to them to conſider of raiſing Monies by the Foreſts, Chaces, and Parks, and the Timber in them, which is unfit for Shipping.

Cromwell The Council of the Army named two Officers of every Regiment to meet and ſeek God, what advice to offer to the General concerning *Ireland*, and the Lieutenant General *Cromwell* was to give in his Anſwer to the Council of State, whether he will go for *Ireland* or not, within two Days.

24. The Houſe ſat in a Grand Committee upon the Ordinance for Aſſeſſments for the Army.

Ireland. The Council of the Army propoſed Encouragements for thoſe who would engage for *Ireland*, and the Regiments to be drawn out by Lot.

Ormond. Letters that *Ormond* proclaimed King *Charles* II. in *Ireland*, and ſent a Letter to Colonel *Jones* to adviſe him to come in to the Obedience of the King; and promiſing him great Rewards if he do it, and Safety to all that come in with him, *and leave the pretended Parliament of* England, *who have murdered their King, and would introduce Anarchy.*

Colonel Jones. Colonel *Jones* returned Anſwer, *That he underſtood not how his Lordſhip came to that Power, that the Parliament of* England *would never have conſented to ſuch a Peace as his Lordſhip made with the Rebels, without any Proviſion for the Proteſtant Religion.*

That he knew not how that could be eſtabliſhed by an Army of Papiſts, to whoſe Hands his Lordſhip had given up that whole Kingdom, that he had rather ſuffer in his Truſt, than to purchaſe to himſelf the Ignominy of Perfidy, by any Advantage offered to him.

Pontefract ſurrendred. Letters that *Pontefract* Caſtle was ſurrendred upon Articles, ſix Perſons were excepted, whereof three eſcaped, that the Soldiers and Officers were to go to their Homes, firſt ſubſcribing an Engagement not to adviſe, act, or take up Arms againſt the Parliament or Commonwealth of *England*, that they had two Months Proviſions, and forty Barrels of Powder in the Caſtle.

25. Eaſter-Day.

Anno 1649.

26. The Houſe ſat not.

The Council of the Army agreed for Encouragement of thoſe who ſhall engage for *Ireland*, that they ſhall have three Months advance of their Pay and of their Arrears, and if they be ſlain, thoſe to have it to whom they ſhall aſſign it; that a Court of Admiralty be in *Ireland*, &c. theſe things to be propoſed to the Houſe for their Confirmation.

Ireland. Letters from *Ireland* of *Ormond*'s Preparations for his Forces, that the *Ulſter Scots* declared againſt the Parliament, and declined *Monk*; that the Parliament's Army there are in great Want, and their Intereſt in Danger to be wholly loſt in that Kingdom.

The Heads of the Articles of Peace made by *Ormond*, were,

Irish Peace. 1. *That the Roman Catholicks of* Ireland, *have free Exerciſe of Religion, all Penalties to be taken off, not to be obliged to the Oath of Supremacy, to enjoy Church Livings in their Poſſeſſion and Juriſdiction.*

2. *For a Parliament when the Catholicks ſhall deſire it.* *March.*

3. *All Laws made in* England *ſince* 1641, *in blemiſh of the Catholicks to be vacated.*

4. *All Indictments againſt them ſince that time to be vacated.*

5. *That Catholicks may be elected, and vote in Parliament.*

6. *Debts to remain as in* 40.

7. *The Eſtates of Freeholders in* Connaught, *&c. to be ſecured.*

8. *All Incapacities of the Natives to be taken away.*

9. *All Honours, Truſts, Employments,* &c. *to be conferred on the Catholicks, as well as Proteſtants.*

10. *That the King take two thouſand Pounds* per Annum *for the Court of Wards.*

11. *Noblemen to have but two Proxies in Parliament.*

12. *The depending of the Parliament of* Ireland *upon* England *to be as both ſhall agree, to ſtand with the Laws of* Ireland.

13. *That the Council-Table meddle only with State Matters.*

14. *Act againſt tranſporting Wool to be null.*

15. *Thoſe wronged by Grants to have Relief.*

16. *Wronged Perſons to have Right.*

17. *Reſtitution of Eſtates.*

18. *An Act of Oblivion to paſs.*

19. *Cuſtoms not to be farmed, and Monopolies to be taken away.*

20. *The Court of Caſtle-Chamber to be regulated.*

21. *Acts forbidding ploughing with Horſes by the Tail, and burning Oats in the Straw, to be nulled.*

22. *An Act to take off Grievances.*

23. *Maritime Cauſes to be determined in* Ireland.

24. *No Rents to be raiſed under Pretence of defective Titles.*

25. *Intereſt Money to be forgiven from* 1641.

26. *All this to be acted till a Parliament agree it.*

27. *That the Catholick Commiſſioners agree upon ſuch as ſhall be Juſtices of Peace, and hear all Cauſes under ten Pounds.*

28. *All Governors of Forces to be by Approbation of the Catholick Commiſſioners.*

29. *None of the King's Rents to be paid till a further Settlement by Parliament.*

30. *Power of the Commiſſioners of* Oyer *and* Terminer.

31. *Differences in* Ireland *to be tried there, and not in* England.

32. *The* Roman *Clergy not to be moleſted.*

33. *That his Majeſty grant whatever elſe is neceſſary for the Catholicks.*

Prince *Rupert* was upon the *Iriſh* Coaſt with ſixteen Ships, many Veſſels were taken by him.

A Petition to the General, and his general Council of War, from the well-affected Inhabitants of *Lincolnſhire*, much to the ſame Effect with others lately preſented to him and to the Parliament, and which are before-mentioned.

Two Men meaſuring ſome Ground in *Windſor* Foreſt, were asked by what Authority they did it, they ſhewed a kind of Warrant from Lieutenant General *Cromwell*, deſiring all Officers of the Foreſt, Soldiers and others, to permit theſe Men to ſet out ſome Land, *&c.* in regard there was no *Juſtice in Eyre.* Cromwell

It were to be wiſhed that ſuch Men as Lieutenant General *Cromwell*, would not ſo irregularly meddle with ſuch Matters as theſe are; the Men were forbidden to make any Diviſions of the Land, or Ditches about it, till further Order.

27. A

Anno 1649. *Pamphlet.* 27. A Declaration paſſed, that a Book lately publiſhed, entituled, *The ſecond Part of* England's *new Chains diſcovered*, contained Matter falſe, ſcandalous, ſeditious, mutinous, and tending to raiſe a new War; that the Authors and Publiſhers of it were guilty of Treaſon, and referred to the Council to find them out.

Letters from Major General *Lambert*, with the Articles of the Surrender of *Pontefract* Caſtle.

Yorkſhire. A Letter and Petition from the Grand Jury of *Yorkſhire*, acknowledging with humble Thanks, the Juſtice of the Parliament in their late Proceedings, and engaging to join with them, and deſiring *Pontefract* Caſtle may be demoliſhed, and ſome other Forts thereabouts.

Vote for three hundred Pounds *per Annum* to be ſettled on Major General *Lambert* out of *Pontefract* Honour, for his good Service.

The *Lancaſhire* Forces ſubmitted to disband, and quitted *Clithero* Caſtle. Order for that Caſtle to be demoliſhed, and that the Council of State conſider what other Inland Caſtles are fit to be demoliſhed.

Sir *Henry Cholmly* ſent for upon Complaints againſt him.

Inſtructions for the *Scots* Commiſſioners to their new King were,

Scots *Inſtructions.*
1. *That he take the Covenant.*
2. *To put from him all who have aſſiſted his Father in the War, particularly* Montroſe, *elſe not to treat with him.*
3. *To bring but one hundred with him into* Scotland, *and none who have aſſiſted his Father in Arms.*
4. *To bring no Forces into* Scotland *from other Nations without their Conſent.*

Huntley. The Marquiſs of *Huntley* was beheaded at the Croſs in *Edinburgh*.

Dutch. Letters from the *Hague*, that the Queen of *England* invited Prince *Charles* her Son into *France*, that the States inhibited their Miniſters from inſiſting upon Matters of State, and in their Pulpits, and particularly not to meddle with *England*'s or other Kingdoms Proceedings.

Ireland. 28. Upon a Report from the Council of State, of the Particulars for Encouragement of thoſe who ſhall engage for *Ireland* with Lieutenant General *Cromwell*, the Houſe referred them back again to the Council to perfect.

Upon a Report from them of the Earl of *Ormond*'s proclaiming the King in *Ireland*, &c. the Houſe voted the Earl a Traitor, and an Act to be brought in to attaint him.

Order for a Letter of Thanks to Colonel *Jones*, and a Gratuity.

Preachers. Order that no Miniſters ſhall teach in their Pulpits any thing relating to State Affairs, but only to preach Chriſt in ſincerity, and an Act to be brought in for Penalties to thoſe who ſhall do otherwiſe.

Orders for Money given away.

A new Day given to the Lord Mayor to conform to the Order for proclaiming the Act againſt Kingſhip, or to give an Account to the Houſe why he hath not done it.

29. The Houſe ſat not.

The Council of State upon Examination of *Lilburn*, *Walwin* and others, who owned the Book, called *England's new Chains*, did commit them to the Tower.

Miniſters. The Eſtates of the *Netherlands* ſummoned and examined their Miniſters, and diſallowed what they had done in relation to King *Charles* II. and forbad them all to meddle with State Matters in their Pulpits without Leave of the Magiſtrate.

March. The Council of State perfected the Particulars for Encouragement of thoſe who ſhall engage for *Ireland*, and Lieutenant General *Cromwell* declared himſelf willing to undertake that Service. Cromwell

30. Vote that *Greſham* College be not exempted from the Aſſeſſment to the Army, nor the Doctors in *Doctors-Commons*, nor the Counties in *Wales* formerly exempted.

Order that the Speaker do ſign ſuch Letters as ſhall be thought fit by the Council of State, to the States of *Hamburgh* touching Merchants.

Upon a Petition of the Borough of *Southwark* of the Inequality of their Rates with the County of *Surrey*, the Houſe held their Deſires juſt, and ordered that in all future Rates, they ſhould pay the eighth Part of that aſſeſſed upon the County of *Surrey*. Southwark

Order for the Committee of *Goldſmiths* Hall to form the Votes concerning Compoſitions of Delinquents, and to have them printed and publiſhed, that none may plead Ignorance of them.

Referred to the Committee of the Army to make proviſion of four thouſand Caſſocks and Breeches, to be diſpoſed of by the General to his Foot Soldiers, in regard of the Smallneſs of their Pay.

Upon the Report of Alderman *Atkins*, that the Lord Mayor deſired to be excuſed from proclaiming the Act for aboliſhing kingly Government, the Houſe ordered that he be ſummoned to attend at the Bar, to anſwer his Contempt and Diſobedience herein. London.

31. Upon a Report from the Council of State, that Lieutenant General *Cromwell* accepted of the Service for *Ireland*, and would endeavour to the utmoſt of his Power, with God's Aſſiſtance, to carry on that Work againſt the Rebels, and all that adhere to them. Cromwell

Voted that the Houſe doth approve of Lieutenant General *Cromwell* to be Commander in Chief of all the Forces ſent into *Ireland*.

And to take off any Reflection upon the General, or Diſlike by him, they alſo voted,

That the Lord *Fairfax* be General of all the Forces in *England* and *Ireland*. Fairfax.

At the Council of State we had Variety of Intelligence, ſome good, but more bad.

We gave a Diſpatch to Colonel *Potley* to go for *Denmark* and *Sweden*, to ſend us from thoſe Parts Intelligence, and we gave him two hundred Pounds in hand, and promiſed him one hundred Pounds more for one Year's Entertainment. C. Potley.

He married the Daughter of my Father's elder Brother *Richard Whitelocke*, who lived moſt of his Days in *Germany* and *Poland*, and was in great favour with that King. A young Gentlewoman of a noble Family in *Pruſſia* fell in love with him and married him; by her he had many Children.

He was as fit as any Man for this Service, had lived long in thoſe Countries a Soldier, well known and eſteemed by the Grandees, eſpecially in *Germany* and in the Court of *Sweden*; I recommended him to this Employment, which was of great Conſequence to us.

The Profits of my Office did not amount to ſo much as I was in a way of gaining by my Profeſſion, and the Envy and want of Freedom in the Place of a Commiſſioner of the Seal, is much more than as a Practiſer at Law.

Yet by my Denial of private Applications and Informations in Cauſes depending before me, I did ſomething enlarge my Vacancy from Trouble.

The

Anno 1649. The Charge of my Living was increaſed by my Office, and I ſpent much more than I gained, to which the Style of Lords Commiſſioners moved by Mr. *Prideaux* for the Honour of the Place, gave an Addition.

April, 1649.

Ld. Mayor of London. *April* 1. The Lord Mayor of *London*, Alderman *Reynoldſon*, attended the Houſe at the Bar, and being demanded why he diſobeyed the Orders of Parliament for proclaiming the Act againſt kingly Government.

He pleaded Scruple of Conſcience by his Oath taken in the Exchequer, and that he conceived the Buſineſs only proper for the Sheriff of the City.

After a long Debate, the Houſe voted, that the Lord Mayor for his Contempt ſhould be fined two thouſand Pounds, five hundred Pounds of it to the Poor of *London*, five hundred Pounds to *Weſtminſter*, five hundred Pounds to *Southwark*, and five hundred Pounds to the Poor of the *Tower-Hamlets*.

That he be committed Priſoner to the Tower for two Months and degraded of his Mayoralty, and that the Common-Council be required and authorized, to elect a new Mayor with all ſpeed.

Petitions. A Petition of divers of *London* and *Weſtminſter* in the behalf of *Lilburn*, *Walwin*, *Prince*, and *Overton*, Priſoners in the Tower ſetting forth:

That the freedom of the People is, that none ought to be proceeded againſt, nor puniſhed but by a known Law, and before ordinary Judges, and the military Power not to interpoſe, but where the Civil Power fails.

They pray favour for the Priſoners, and the Union of the Parliament party to be preſerved.

A Petition with this Title.

Anabaptiſts. *To the Right Honourable the Commons of* England *aſſembled in Parliament.*

The humble Petition and Repreſentation of ſeveral Churches of God in London, *commonly, though falſely, called* Anabaptiſts.

They acknowledge the Goodneſs of God to the Parliament and Kingdom, diſown any Conſent to the Book called, The ſecond Part of *England's* new Chains diſcovered, *juſtify their own Principles and Obedience to Authority*, and pray the Parliament *to make good Laws for the Puniſhment of Wickedneſs.*

The Houſe were ſatisfied with the diſowning of the Book, and their Expreſſions to live peaceably, and in ſubmiſſion to the Civil Magiſtracy, which the Speaker told them by Direction of the Houſe:

And *that they and other Chriſtians walking anſwerable to ſuch Profeſſions, the Houſe did aſſure them of Liberty and Protection, ſo far as God ſhould enable them, in all things conſiſtent with Godlineſs, Honeſty, and Civil Peace.*

The Houſe finding Inconvenience by their late ſitting the laſt Night, ordered to riſe every Day by one a-Clock.

The Votes of the Houſe collected together touching excepted Perſons, and Compoſitions of Delinquents were publiſhed.

Marquis Huntley. Letters from *Scotland* of the Execution of the Marquis of *Huntly*.

That a Miniſter asking him a little before his Execution, whether he deſired Abſolution from the Sentence of Excommunication, which he lay under, he anſwered, *he would have nothing to do with him, nor with any that taught ſuch heretical Doctrine as he did, to ſpeak to him.* *April.*

In his Speech to the People, the Marquiſs told them, *he was ſentenced to loſe his Life for Obedience to his ſacred Sovereign, to which this ought to encourage all Men, and not to affright them, and that they ſhould for that cauſe ſtoop to a Scaffold, as if it were a Theatre of Honour in this World, as indeed it was a heavenly Ladder.*

That he only craved in his behalf the Prayers of thoſe among them that were of his Opinion, without deſiring the Prayers of others whoſe Spirits perchance might be otherwiſe inclined.

3. Debate of the Act for Sale of *Deans* and *Chapters* Lands, and for Sale of Fee-Farm Rents of the Kings.

Act committed, prohibiting Miniſters to meddle with State Affairs, but to preach *Jeſus Chriſt.*

Order for a Declaration about Matters of Religion, and ſettling of the Church, *That Tithes ſhall not be taken away till another maintenance be provided for the Miniſters, as large and as honourable as by Tithes.* *Declaration of Religion.*

That as ſoon as ſuch a way can be provided, Tithes ſhall be then taken off, that the Government to be eſtabliſhed in England *ſhall be the Presbyterian Government.*

That a way ſhall be provided for admiſſion of all ſuch Churches as tend to Godlineſs and to advance the Kingdom of Jeſus Chriſt, *to be free without Diſturbances.*

Alderman *Atkins* was choſen Lord Mayor in the place of Alderman *Reynoldſon* Priſoner in the Tower, for the remainder of the Year. *Alderman Atkins.*

Letters of divers Veſſels taken by the *Iriſh* Pirates.

Upon the coming of Major General *Lambert* into *Lancaſhire*, the two refractory Regiments were disbanded.

The young Lord *Cromwell*, and Colonel *Werden*, and the Lord *Fitz-herbert's* Son, were brought in Priſoners to *Cheſter*.

Letters from the *Hague*, that the Earl of *Brentford* was gone to *Sweden* to negotiate for Aſſiſtance of Prince *Charles*, and for that purpoſe Letters were ſent to the Emperor, and King of *Spain*.

That others adviſed the Prince to go into *Scotland*, and become the Head of the Covenanters, whom he might caſt off again as there ſhould be occaſion, but *Montroſe* was againſt that, and that *the Sword was moſt honourable.*

That Van Trump ſet out a Declaration and preſented it to the Prince to his great Satisfaction as to Sea Affairs.

The Mayor and divers Citizens of *Oxford* were framing a Petition to the Parliament againſt ſome Privileges claimed and exerciſed by the Univerſity in wrong of the City.

4. A Petition from the well affected in *Blackburn* Hundred in *Lancaſhire*, mentioning their former Aſſiſtance to the Parliament, and the corrupt Party in both Houſes, approving the purging thereof, and taking away the prerogative Houſe of Lords; their Deſires were to the ſame effect with thoſe in other Petitions, complying with and approving all the late Proceedings concerning the King and Houſe of Lords, and ſecluded Members, and they had the Thanks of the Houſe for their good Affections.

An Act committed for prevention of the Miſchiefs by thoſe who buy up many Heads of Cattle, and moſt of the Granaries in the Nation, to ſell again at exceſſive Rates.

Anno 1649. Referr'd to a Committee to draw the Form of a new Oath, to be given to the new Lord Mayor of *London*, and his Succeſſors, and the Oath was *New Oath.* preſently drawn and aſſented to.

Referr'd to the Council of State, to give ſuch Order as they ſhould think fit, concerning the Forces in *Lancaſhire.*

Debate of the Acts for Sale of *Deans* and *Chapters* Lands, and voted, that all Monies due out of thoſe Lands for charitable Uſes, ſhould be paid according to the intent of the Donors.

The Court Martial ſat upon the Trial of Major General *Laugherne*, Col. *Poyer* and Col. *Powel.*

Colonel *Morris* late Governour of *Pontefract* Caſtle, and one Cornet *Blackburn* who had a hand in the Death of Colonel *Rainsbourgh*, and both excepted Perſons, at the Rendition of the Caſtle, were taken at *Lancaſter* in Diſguiſes.

Letters from *Hamburgh*, that Colonel *Cockeram* and his Servants there, laid wait for the Miniſter going to preach in the Engliſh Houſe, and attempted to murder him; but he was reſcued by the Citizens.

We heard forty five Demurrers in the Queen's Court in the Afternoon

5. I attended the Houſe, when they commanded me and my Brother Commiſſioner *L'Iſle* to bring the Great Seal into the Houſe, to lie upon the Table for the more Solemnity, becauſe the new-elected Lord Mayor was to be preſented this Day to the Houſe for their Approbation; we brought the Seal accordingly, and at the Door of the Houſe, I took the Purſe by one corner of it, *L'Iſle* by the other, carry'd it up with uſual Reverences and laid it on the Table; we were both of us in our Velvet Gowns, the firſt time of our wearing of them.

Ld. Mayor The new Lord Mayor was according to order preſented to the Houſe by their common Serjeant Mr. *Proby*, who made an indiſcreet Speech; the Houſe order'd Thanks to the Aldermen and Common Hall for their good Choice, which they approved of, but not of the Speech of Mr. *Proby.*

Order to ſwear the Lord Mayor after the new Oath.

An Act committed touching Compoſitions for Delinquency and Sequeſtrations, and giving an Appeal to the Barons of the Exchequer, inſtead of the former Appeal to the Committee of Lords and Commons for Sequeſtrations.

Reference to the Committee of the Navy of a Complaint of the *Spaniſh* Ambaſſador, and Petition of Parties intereſſed, concerning an old Buſineſs of the *Spaniſh* Ship taken by Sir *William Waller.*

A Committee appointed to receive Complaints touching abuſes in the Foreſt of *Dean*, and deſtruction of the Timber.

Ships. 6. A Report from the Council of State for ſending out ſome Ships ſpeedily and appointing Commanders of them was approved by the Houſe, and referred back to the Council to expedite the ſending forth of thoſe Ships.

Vote *that* the Juſtices of Peace in the ſeveral Counties, ſhall be Commiſſioners in the Act of Aſſeſſment of 90000 *l. per menſem* for the Forces, and the Act was paſſed, and ordered to be printed.

Order *that* the Lord Mayor and Juſtices of Peace in *London*, do put in Execution the Statutes, 5 *Eliz. c.* 4. and 1 *Jac. c.* 6. for ſettling the Wages of Artificers, and for their better relief in theſe dear times, and the like to be done by the Juſtices of Peace in all Counties.

A Petition from divers well affected in *Oxfordſhire*, with their deſires referred to a Committee, and a Petition from the City of *Oxford*, referred to the ſame Committee, and the Petitioners had the Thanks of the Houſe. *April.* *Petition.*

Order for the Rents allotted to the Prince Elector, to be paid unto him.

Order for Mr. *Garland* to bring in an Act, to remove all Malignant and diſaffected Magiſtrates, and that they may be incapable of bearing any Office in the Commonwealth.

7. The Act for the Aſſeſſment of 90000 *l. per menſem* for the Forces in *England* and *Ireland* paſſed, and ordered to be printed.

A Committee appointed to adviſe with the General and Officers of the Army, how upon the due Payment of this ninety thouſand Pounds *per menſem*, free Quarter may be wholly taken off.

Order *that* the four Aldermen and the late Lord Mayor *Reynoldſon*, now Priſoners, be diſabled from being Aldermen, and the Common-Council to elect new Aldermen in their Places. *London.*

Vote that Major General *Browne* and Sir *John Clotworthy*, Priſoners, be brought to trial.

Captain *Mountain* proclaimed King *Charles* II. in *Moulton* in *Yorkſhire*, and a Parliament-man came into the Town preſently after, and did not queſtion it.

9. The Act paſſed touching Compoſitions of Delinquents.

Order for the Committee of Delinquents to bring in an Act for Rules of an Act of Oblivion, and that the Committee of the Army bring in an Act for a Committee and Treaſurers for the Monies for the Army.

Upon a Report from the Council of State, Lieutenant General *Cromwell*, Sir *Henry Vane* junior, Alderman *Wilſon*, and others were appointed to treat with the Common-Council of *London*, for the borrowing of 120000 *l.* for the Service of *Ireland*, upon Security of the Aſſeſſment of ninety thouſand Pounds. *London.*

Vote that Mr. *Prideaux* be Attorney-General to the State, and the Commiſſioners of the Seal to ſeal a Patent to him for the ſame.

Orders for Money for disbanding the *Lancaſhire* Forces.

A Committee appointed to receive Informations againſt Major General *Browne* touching his Engagement with the *Scots*, and with the Earl of *Holland*, &c. and againſt Sir *William Waller*, Sir *John Clotworthy*, and *Copley*, and other Priſoners. *Priſoners.*

Letters from *Scotland*, that they are in high Diſcontents and Faction, and the Prince expected to come and reconcile them.

Letters from *Newcaſtle* of a Ship of Corn taken by the *Iriſh*, that the poor there are many of them ready to ſtarve, and the meaner ſort not able longer to pay Aſſeſſments, not having Bread to feed their Families.

Eight Ships of the *Iriſh* Rebels taken by the Parliament's Ships.

10. Debate of ſeveral Acts for prohibiting Miniſters to meddle with State Affairs in their Pulpits.

And for prohibiting the eating of Fleſh Meat certain Days in the Week for a time, and for abating Prizes of Corn, and to forbid the making of Malt for a time.

And of a Declaration of the Parliament, of their Reſolution to ſettle Religion, according to Presbytery, and a full Maintenance to the Miniſters.

Order that the Speaker, Maſter of the Rolls, the Judges, and Maſters of the Chancery, ſhould have a Commiſſion under the great Seal, to ſit and hear Cauſes in the Rolls, in abſence of the Lords Commiſſioners of the Great Seal. *Great Seal.*

Orders

Anno 1649.

Orders for Money for ſeveral Forces.

The Council of War found Colonel *Poyer* guilty upon the Articles charged againſt him.

Upon a Report that the twelve thouſand *Engliſh* deſigned for *Ireland* intended to march into *Scotland*, they went on there to raiſe their defenſive Army of ten thouſand.

London. Diſcontent in *London* about the unequal laying of the Aſſeſſment, the rich Men being underrated, and the poorer Men over-rated.

11. A Report from the Council of State of ſeveral Propoſals, agreed upon as to the Forces that ſhall go for *Ireland*, was confirmed by the Lilburn. Houſe, and the Commitment of *Lilburn* and his Fellows by the Council, was approved by the Houſe, and order'd that they be try'd by the Common-Law, and Mr. Attorney *Prideaux* to proſecute them in the upper Bench.

A Proclamation publiſhed by the General for the Obſervation of former Orders for the Army, and that no Officer be abſent from his Charge without leave, and to prevent Miſdemeanours of the Soldiers.

At the Council of State, ſome Diſcourſes among them, of ſending me Ambaſſador extraordinary into *Holland*.

Againſt this I laboured, and urged the Burden of the Buſineſs in Chancery lying upon me, and (which gave moſt Satisfaction, and as I believed in this jealous Age did prevent my Journey) I urged my Lord *Willoughby*'s being in thoſe Parts; which by reaſon of our Relation, might with ſome Men raiſe a Jealouſy upon me.

They again urged the fitneſs of me for this Employment, my Knowledge of the Languages, and being one whom they could truſt, *&c.* but I inſiſted upon the former matters of excuſe, and ſo the Buſineſs as to me went off.

12. Order for a Writ to elect a new Burgeſs for *Carliſle*, in the place of Mr. *Barwis* deceaſed.

An Ordinance committed to give power to the Committee of Admiralty, to proceed to Sentence of Death in criminal Cauſes.

Order for the Committee to meet the Common-Council of *London* this Afternoon, for borrowing one hundred and twenty thouſand Pounds for *Ireland*.

A long Debate upon the Act for Sale of *Deans* and *Chapters* Lands, and Proviſoes in it, for Allowances out of thoſe Lands to *itinerary Miniſters*, and diſpoſing their Impropriations for additional means to the Miniſtry, recommitted.

An Act for inventorying the late King's Goods, committed, and a Committee appointed to conſider of the Sale of his Deer, and Parks, reſerving ſuch as ſhall be needful for the State.

The Common-Council of *London* were willing to lend one hundred and twenty thouſand Pounds for *Ireland*, but diſliked the Security propoſed, and the Committees agreed to treat upon further Security.

Colonel Powel, *Major General* Laughern. The Council of War after full hearing of the Parties and Witneſſes, paſſed Sentence of Death againſt Colonel *Powel*, and Major General *Laughern*, as they had done upon Colonel *Poyer* before, upon the two firſt Articles of War.

That ſuch as have Intelligence with the Enemy, or any Communication with them, without Direction from the General ſhall be puniſhed as Traitors and Rebels; and that none ſhall relieve the Enemy with Money, Victuals, Ammunition, or Harbour, or receive any of them upon pain of Death.

The Wife of Major General *Laughern* preſented a Commiſſion to the Court Martial, *imploring their Mercy to her Husband, and that this one unadviſed Act of his might not cauſe all his former eminent Services to be forgot, and the great Loſs of her, and his Children, and two Siſters by his Death.* *April.*

At *Briſtol* were diſcover'd three braſs Pieces of Ordnance, made up in Fats, ſent from *London*, and directed to the Lord *Inchequin* in *Ireland*.

In the Evening the Commiſſioners of the Seal, the Lord General, the Lieutenant General *Cromwell*, the Chief Juſtice *Rolls*, the Chief *Baron*, and many Gentlemen of the Houſe, as a Committee of Parliament, went to the Common-Council of *London* to borrow of them 120000 *l.* for *Ireland*.

The Common-Council gave them a fair and hopeful Anſwer by their Recorder.

13. Upon a Report from the Committee of London. yeſterday's Tranſactions with the Common-Council, and their forwardneſs and deſire in that Buſineſs, a Committee was appointed to treat with a Committee of Common-Council, concerning the advance of the 120000 *l.* for *Ireland*, and to give them the thanks of the Houſe for their willingneſs to promote this Buſineſs.

Order for Monies for the Garriſons of *Berwick* and *Carliſle*, to be diſpoſed as the Governor of *Newcaſtle* ſhall direct.

An Act committed for appointing Treaſurers for the ninety thouſand Pounds Aſſeſſment, no Member of the Army to be of this Committee.

Letters from the *Hague*, that the Prince Elector Hague. arriv'd there, was ſlighted by the King of *Scotland* and his Court; that the States appointed a Council to aſſiſt the King to treat with the *Scots* Commiſſioners, and commanded all their Miniſters *Miniſters.* *to pray for no Kings or Princes, but thoſe under whoſe Government they are.*

Letters from *Exeter*, that the Mayor and Juſtices there refuſe to execute their Office, and to puniſh any Offenders, perſuaded to it by the Miniſters, who alſo inveigh againſt thoſe *that open the Flood-gate of Wickedneſs.*

14. Order that upon any Suit commenced a- *Privilege.* gainſt any Member of Parliament, the Commiſſioners of the Seal, and the Judges, ſhall certify ſuch Members thereof, reſpectively, and if after ſuch Notice, they ſhall refuſe to anſwer or plead, according to the uſual Proceedings of Law:

That then the Commiſſioners of the Seal and the Judges ſhall award ſuch Proceſs againſt their Perſons and Eſtates, as according to Law is meet; and ſuch Members to have no more Privilege in Perſon or Eſtate than any other Commoner.

Referr'd to the Commiſſioners of the Seal, and *Juſtices of* to the Judges in their Circuits, to receive Com- *Peace.* plaints againſt any diſaffected Juſtices of Peace, and upon proof of the Charges againſt them, to remove them from being Juſtices of Peace, as they ſhall ſee cauſe, and to put other well affected Perſons into Commiſſion in their ſtead.

A Committee appointed to receive Informa- *Miniſters.* tions and Complaints againſt ſuch Miniſters as in their Pulpits vilify and aſperſe the Authority and late Proceedings of Parliament, and to proceed againſt ſuch Miniſters according to Juſtice.

Referred to the Council of State to conſider of *New* a Stamp for the Gold, newly brought from *Guinea*, *Stamp.* and for the Advantage of the State, and En- Guinea. couragement of the Merchants.

And to conſider how the Statutes againſt tranſportation of Gold and Silver may be ſtrictly put in execution, and how the melting of Coin here,

April 1649. and ſelling of Silver for beyond Seas, may be prevented.

An Act committed, for appointing of Commiſſioners and Treaſurers for Prize Goods, and diſpoſing of all prohibited Commodities, for the Advantage of the State, and for putting all Statutes concerning the ſame, into execution.

Referred to the Council of State, a Propoſition of Colonel *Temple*, to ſtop the Tranſportation of *Bullion*, and all prohibited Commodities.

Order *that* the Lords Commiſſioners of the Great Seal be required to give in the Names of ſuch Perſons, as they conceive will be fit for Judges, to ſupply the Places that are vacant.

Earl of Pembroke *Knight of the Shire.* 16. Upon the Death of Sir *Francis Pile* Knight of the Shire for *Berks*, a Writ iſſued out for a new Election, and the Sheriff returned the Earl of *Pembroke* with all his Titles, to be choſen Knight of the Shire for *Berks*, *primæ impreſſionis*; the Houſe approved of the Election, and admitted the Earl a Member of the Houſe of Commons, and his Lordſhip attended by many eminent Members was received into the Houſe with great Reſpect.

Referred to a Committee to examine and conſider the Impoſitions laid upon Corn and Coals, and the engroſſing of Corn, the Earl of *Pembroke* named of this Committee.

Petitions. *Oxford* Petition referred to the Committee for regulating the Univerſity of *Oxford*.

Order that none go beyond Seas without Licence, and an Engagement to act nothing againſt the Commonwealth.

Lilburn. A Petition from Colonel *Poyer* for Mercy.

A Petition of ten thouſand well affected Perſons of *London*, *Weſtminſter*, *Southwark*, and the *Hamlets* in the behalf of *Lilburn*, *Walwyn*, *Prince* and *Overton*:

Complaining of the illegal Proceedings againſt them, by Power of Soldiers, and undue Examinations of them, &c. and *prayeth their Enlargement from Priſon, and that for the future no Perſon may be cenſured, condemned, or moleſted, concerning Life, Limb, Liberty or Eſtate, but for the Breach of ſome Law firſt made and publiſhed, and that the Trials of all ſuch Cauſes may be left to ſubordinate Magiſtrates, and ordinary proper Courts of Juſtice.*

That the Execution of Civil Affairs may be wholly freed from the Interpoſition of the Sword; and that Martial Law during the times of Peace, when all Courts are open may not be exerciſed upon the Perſons of any, according to Magna Charta, *and the Petition of Right.*

Nothing done upon theſe Petitions.

Pool. The Inhabitants of *Pool* ſubſcribed an Engagement to adhere to, and aſſiſt their Governor by Authority of the Parliament or the General, and to diſcover all Plots to the prejudice of the Parliament.

Letters from *Scotland*, that they are raiſing Forces to the number of fifteen thouſand Horſe and Foot.

Letters from *Dublin*, that the *Scots* in *Ulſter*, are again on Foot with the Covenant, and a Declaration againſt the Army in *England*, which they call *the Sectarian Army*, *that murder'd the King*; that they have taken in ſome Towns there.

That Dublin expected to be beſieged by *Ormond*.

Prince Rupert. *That* eight of Prince *Rupert*'s Ships went to *Scilly*, and he with ſixteen more went to block up the Road of *Dublin*.

17. Letters reported by the Council of State, *that* the *Scots* in *Ulſter* had declar'd for K. *Charles* II. had taken ſeveral Places, and were ſet down before *Londonderry*. *April.*

That they demanded the Delivery of the Town for the uſe of the King and the Governor Sir *Charles Coot* to depart the Kingdom. Ireland.

That Ormond with a Party was come within thirty Miles of *Dublin*. The Houſe referr'd it back to the Council of State to take ſpeedy care hereof.

An Act paſſed for the Judges of the Admiralty, and for judging of Prizes at Sea, and for Encouragement of Seamen.

An Act paſſed for appointing the Lord Mayor *Andrews*, Sir *John Woolaſton*, Alderman *Dethick*, and Mr. *Allen*, to be Treaſurers for the ninety thouſand Pounds *per menſem* Aſſeſſment.

Debates about taking away of Tithes, and ſettling a ſufficient Maintenance for the Miniſtry another way, as by an Aſſeſſment of twelve Pence *per* Pound upon Lands, by *Deans* and *Chapters* Lands, Impropriations, *&c.* *Tithes.*

Order for ten thouſand Pounds for *Ireland* out of the *Welch* Compoſitions.

Order to ſend to the City to ſummon all the Companies, to meet and conſider their own Intereſt about *Londonderry*, to haſten the advance of the Monies for *Ireland*, and about ſending a Meſſage to the *Scots*, to withdraw their Siege from *Londonderry*. London.

The Council of State had intelligence of new Levellers at St. *Margaret*'s Hill, near *Cobham* in *Surrey*, and at St. *George*'s Hill, and that they digged the Ground, and ſowed it with Roots and Beans; one *Everard*, once of the Army, and who terms himſelf a Prophet, is the chief of them; and they were about thirty Men, and ſaid that they ſhould be ſhortly four thouſand. *Levellers.*

They invited all to come in and help them, and promiſed them, Meat, Drink, and Clothes; they threaten to pull down Park Pales, and to lay all open, and threaten the Neighbours that they will ſhortly make them all come up to the Hills and work.

The General ſent two Troops of Horſe to have an account of them.

18. Another Petition on the behalf of *Lilburn*, &c. to the like Effect with the former, which had a quick Anſwer from the Houſe, and that the Priſoners ſhould be proceeded againſt according to Laws in force before their Crimes committed. Lilburn.

Debate upon the Act for Sale of *Deans* and *Chapters* Lands, and ſeveral Votes paſt for Allowances to Miniſters and Scholars out of the Revenues of thoſe Lands to the value of above twenty thouſand Pounds *per Annum*.

And for the Arrears of the Soldiers to be charged upon the Parks and Lands belonging to the Crown; and left to the Lord General and Council of the Army to propound ſix Perſons to be approved by the Houſe to join with others whom the Houſe will name, as Truſtees for diſpoſal of thoſe Parks and Lands for that uſe, and the Attorney General ordered to bring in a Bill for this purpoſe.

Upon the Petition of the Lady *Capel*, referred to the Committee of Complaints to examine it, and in the mean time, ordered that the Sequeſtrators do forbear to cut down any more Woods or Timber upon the Lady *Capel*'s Lands. *Lady Capel.*

Upon a Charge in a Petition againſt Mr. *Edward Vaughan* a Member of the Houſe, he was ordered to attend and anſwer it.

Letters from Sir *Charles Coot*, of his being ſtraitly beſieged in *Londonderry*, and that without ſpeedy Relief he muſt be forced to ſurrender. Ireland.

Ormond

Anno 1649.

Ormond ſent a ſecond and more peremptory Summons to Colonel *Jones* at *Dublin*.

Letters from the *Hague*, *that* ſince the News of *Cromwell*'s engaging for *Ireland*, the Prince hath no mind to go thither.

19. A Solemn Faſt kept by the Commons, the Lord General and Officers of the Army.

20. Several Members of the Houſe appointed to go to the Miniſters that preached yeſterday, and to give them the Thanks of the Houſe.

Faſt-days. Order for the third of *May* next to be a general Faſt-day, and a Committee appointed to bring in an Act for diſſolving the former Ordinance, for a Monthly Faſt, and to injoin the Obſervance of ſuch Faſt-days as from time to time ſhall be appointed by Parliament.

Poor Debtors. An Act recommitted for diſcharging poor Priſoners who are not able to pay their Debts, and to compel ſuch as are able to pay, and the Committee to confer with the Judges.

Levellers. *Everard* and *Winſtanley*, the chief of thoſe that digged at St. *George*'s Hill in *Surrey*, came to the General and made a large Declaration to juſtify their Proceedings.

Everard ſaid, *he was of the Race of the* Jews, *that all the Liberties of the People were loſt by the coming in of* William *the Conqueror, and that ever ſince, the People of God had lived under Tyranny and Oppreſſion worſe than that of our Forefathers under the* Egyptians.

But now the time of the Deliverance was at hand, and God would bring his People out of this Slavery, and reſtore them to their Freedom in enjoying the Fruits and Benefits of the Earth.

And that there had lately appeared to him a Viſion, which bad him, ariſe and dig and plow the Earth, and receive the Fruits thereof, that their Intent is to reſtore the Creation to its former condition.

That as God had promiſed to make the barren Land fruitful, ſo now what they did, was to renew the ancient Community of enjoying the Fruits of the Earth, and to diſtribute the Benefit thereof to the poor and needy, and to feed the hungry and clothe the naked.

That they intend not to meddle with any Mans Property, nor to break down any Pales or Incloſures; but only to meddle with what was common and untilled, and to make it fruitful for the uſe of Man; that the time will ſuddenly be, that all Men ſhall willingly come in, and give up their Lands and Eſtates, and ſubmit to this Community.

And for thoſe that will come in and work, they ſhould have Meat, Drink, and Clothes, which is all that is neceſſary to the Life of Man, and that for Money there was not any need of it, nor of Clothes more than to cover Nakedneſs.

That they will not defend themſelves by Arms, but will ſubmit unto Authority, and wait till the promiſed Opportunity be offered, which they conceive to be at hand. And that as their Forefathers lived in Tents, ſo it would be ſuitable to their Condition, now to live in the ſame, with more to the like Effect.

While they were before the General they ſtood with their Hats on, and being demanded the Reaſon thereof, they ſaid, *becauſe he was but their fellow Creature*; being asked the meaning of that Place, *Give honour to whom honour is due*, they ſaid, *their Mouths ſhould be ſtopped that gave them that Offence.*

I have ſet down this the more largely, becauſe it was the beginning of the Appearance of this Opinion; and that we might the better underſtand and avoid theſe weak Perſuaſions.

Lots for Ireland. The Council of the Army after a ſolemn ſeeking of God by Prayer, caſt Lots, which Regiments of the old Army ſhould go for *Ireland*, *April.* there were fourteen Regiments of Horſe and fourteen of Foot of the eſtabliſhed Army, which came to the Lot.

And it being reſolved *that* four Regiments of Horſe, and four of Foot ſhould go upon the Service, ten Blanks and four Papers with *Ireland*, writ in them, were put into a Hat, and being all ſhuffled together, were drawn out by a Child, who gave to an Officer of each Regiment in the Lot, the Lot of that Regiment, and being in this impartial and inoffenſive way, no Regiment could take Exceptions at it.

The Regiments whoſe Lot it fell to go were of Horſe, *Ireton*'s, *Scroope*'s, *Horton*'s, and *Lambert*'s; of Foot, *Ewer*'s, *Cook*'s, *Hewſon*'s, and *Dean*'s. Several Troops of Dragoons and all the Officers whoſe Regiments were to go expreſſed much forwardneſs.

Letters from the *Hague*, *that* the *Swediſh* Ambaſſador there ſaluted the King of *Scotland*, and condoled the Death of his Father; and that he and the *Daniſh* Ambaſſador invited the States to join with them in aſſiſting the King of *Scots*, to gain his Birth-right. *King of Scots.*

21. Monies charged upon the Exciſe, ordered to be taken off from that Receipt, and charged upon *Deans* and *Chapters* Lands.

Order *that* the Speaker be authorized from time to time, to ſign ſuch Letters as ſhould be agreed on by the Council of State to be ſent to the States of the united Provinces. *Speaker.*

The General ſent an Order for Major General *Laughern*, Colonel *Poyer*, and Colonel *Powel*, to draw Lots which of them ſhould die, the other two to be ſpared their Lives. In two of the Lots was written, *Life given by God*, the third Lot was a Blank, the Priſoners were not willing to draw their own Deſtiny, but a Child drew the Lots and gave them, and the Lot fell to Colonel *Poyer* to die. *Laughern, Powel, Poyer, caſt Lots for Life.*

We ſat in Chancery by ſeven a-clock in the Morning, and heard many Motions, becauſe two of the Motion Days in this Term were diſappointed by the Faſt-days. After the Motions we heard eleven Cauſes, then we roſe.

23. An Act recommitted for ſetting the poor People to work and puniſhing Vagrants.

The Act for puniſhing criminal Matters by the Court of Admiralty, paſſed.

The Act paſſed for repealing the former Act for Obſervation of a Monthly Faſt, and requiring ſuch to be kept as Faſt-days, which ſhould be appointed by ſpecial Order of Parliament.

Licence given for the *French* Ambaſſador to tranſport eight Horſes and eight Mares Cuſtom free.

The Amendments paſſed to the Act for Sale of *Deans* and *Chapters* Lands, and *Rowland Wilſon* Eſq; was voted one of the Truſtees.

Vote for one hundred Pounds *per Annum* for Monſieur *du Moulin* out of the twenty thouſand Pounds *per Annum* for Augmentation to Miniſters. *Du Moulin*

Some hundreds of Women attended the Houſe with a Petition on the behalf of *Lilburn* and the reſt, it was reproachful and almoſt ſcolding, and much to the ſame Effect with former Petitions for them. *Petition for Lilburn*

An Act paſſed to authorize the Court of Admiralty to proceed to Sentence in divers Cauſes, notwithſtanding Prohibitions to the contrary.

Colonel *Popham* one of the Admirals was out at Sea with one Squadron of Ships, Colonel *Blake*, and Colonel *Dean*, the other two Admirals, were with another Squadron in the *Downs*. *Navy.*

A Petition

Anno 1649. A Petition to the General and Officers of the Army, for poor Priſoners for Debt to be releaſed.

A *Flemiſh* Ship bound for *Ireland* was taken, with ſixty Field Officers, and one hundred other Officers Cavaliers.

Scotland. Letters from *Scotland*, *that* the Levies of Soldiers there go on apace, *that* divers new Inſurrections were in that Kingdom, *that* their new King was unwilling to put away *Montroſe* from him.

The Council of State wrote to Major General *Aſhton*, to disband Captain *Bamber's* Troop by force, and to ſecure the Officers of it; becauſe they had diſobeyed the Orders of the Council, and taken free Quarter.

24. Upon a Petition from *Kendal*, referred to the Council of State to conſider of Convoys for Merchants Ships, and to ſend to *Hamburgh* and other Parts for Corn to be imported.

Petition. A Petition from Colonel *Poyer's* Wife for ſparing her Husband's Life, laid aſide.

Lilburn. The Women were again at the Houſe with a Petition in the behalf of *Lilburn* and the reſt, but could not get it received.

Orders for ſix Commiſſioners of the Cuſtoms, and about other Officers of the Cuſtoms.

The King of Scots. The King put off his Anſwer to the *Scots* Commiſſioners with him at the *Hague*, telling them he was to receive the Sacrament, keep a Day of Humiliation, and entertain ſeveral Foreign Ambaſſadors, and until theſe things were over, he deſired to be excuſed.

Prince Elector. The Prince Elector gave the King a Viſit, had a Chair ſet for him, was deſired to put on his Hat, and parted friendly from the King, who ſent the Lord Treaſurer *Cottington*, and the Lord Keeper in his Name afterwards to give the Prince Elector a Viſit.

King's Children. 25. Upon a Letter from the Earl of *Northumberland*, the Houſe voted, *That* the Lady *Elizabeth*, one of the late King's Children, ſhould not have leave to go beyond Seas.

That the King's Children ſhould not be put under the Tuition of any Member of Parliament.

That Sir *Edward Harrington* ſhould be intruſted with them, *That* three thouſand Pounds *per Annum* be allowed to him for their Maintenance.

The Forms of the new Coin were agreed on by the Houſe to be thus,

New Coin. On the one ſide to be the Arms of *England*, and a Laurel, and a Palm on each ſide, with this Inſcription about it, *The Commonwealth of* England.

On the other ſide of the Coin to be the Arms of *England* and *Ireland*, with this Inſcription, *God with Us.*

Order *that* the Attorney General bring in Indentures, and an Act for eſtabliſhing this Form of Coin.

Women petition for Lilburn. The Women Petitioners again attended at the door of the Houſe for an Anſwer to their Petition concerning *Lilburn* and the reſt. The Houſe ſent them this Anſwer by the Sergeant:

Anſwer. *That the Matter they petitioned about, was of an higher Concernment than they underſtood, that the Houſe gave an Anſwer to their Husbands, and therefore deſired them to go home, and look after their own Buſineſs, and meddle with their Huſwifry.*

Order for a Bill to ſettle the twenty thouſand Pounds for Augmentation to Miniſters, *&c.*

Poyer. Colonel *Poyer* was ſhot to death in *Covent-Garden*, and died very penitently.

Act of Oblivion. 26 Upon a Report from the Council of State, *that* they thought for ſettling the Peace of the Nation, that there ſhould be *an Act of Oblivion*, the Houſe ordered one to be drawn up: And

Vote. voted,

That the time be ſet in the Act of Oblivion, from which no Action or Suit ſhall be commenced or proſecuted for any thing ſaid or done in the time of War, ſhall be before the firſt Day of this Term. *April.*

Order *that* ſuch as ſhall diſcover any Monies raiſed to be employed againſt the Parliament, ſhould have the ſixth part of what they ſhould diſcover: and the remainder to be employed for the Service of *Ireland* in this Expedition.

Order *that* the Committee of the Revenue do ſpeedily pay to Colonel *Henry Martin*, a Member of the Houſe, three thouſand Pounds, which Sum he had formerly advanced for the Service of this Nation. Henry Martin.

Order touching the Arrears of the Dutchy of *Lancaſter.*

Referred in a ſpecial manner to the Commiſſioners of the Seal to relieve according to Equity and Juſtice ſuch Perſons as have lain under the Power of the Enemy, and have been thereby diſabled to pay their Debts, yet are ſued at Law, and liable to great Penalties.

Referred to the Council of State, to receive from two Gentlemen a Propoſition made by them for the great Advance of Learning and Arts, and to treat with the Gentlemen thereupon, and report their Opinions to the Houſe. *A Project for Learning.*

Orders touching the Officers of the Cuſtoms.

Order for the Barons of the Exchequer, and the Committee of the Revenue to conſult together, how the Arrears due by Papiſts may be collected, and that the Arrears of Fee-farm Rents be ſpeedily paid.

Order for the Speaker to ſign Letters from time to time, tendered to him by the Committee of the Army. *Speaker.*

Five Troopers condemned to die by the Council of War, for a Mutiny at the *Bull* in *Biſhopſgate-ſtreet*, refuſing to march upon their Colonel's Orders, and violently fetching away the Colours from the Cornet's Quarters. *Mutiny.*

Upon their humble Petition the General pardoned them; but another, one *Lockier*, was executed.

The Levellers were driven away from St. *George's* Hill in *Surrey* by the Country People.

27. Debate of the Act for Sale of *Deans* and *Chapters* Lands.

Order for the Committee to meet touching Colonel *Popham's* Arrears.

Sir *Edward Harrington* deſired to be excuſed from taking the Charge of the King's Children. *King's Children.*

Order for one thouſand three hundred Pounds for *Plymouth* Garriſon.

Mr. *Andrews* re-admitted a Member.

28. The Houſe ſpent the whole Day about perfecting the Act for Sale of *Deans* and *Chapters* Lands.

30. The Act paſſed for Sale of *Deans* and *Chapters* Lands, and ordered to be printed.

An Act paſſed giving Power to the Commiſſioners to adminiſter an Oath agreed upon, in ſome Caſes of the Cuſtoms.

Letters from *Lancaſhire* of their want of Bread, ſo that many Families were ſtarved; *that* there were many Soldiers quartered, pretending for *Ireland*, ſhew no Commiſſion, yet make Aſſeſſments for fourteen Shillings a week for a Horſeman, and ſeize Goods for default, and free Quarter, and give the Seed-corn to their Horſes.

Referred to the Council of State, and by them to the General to reduce thoſe in *Lancaſhire.*

An Act paſſed for Juſtices of Peace for the County Palatine of *Lancaſhire* as for other Counties.

By

Anno 1649.

By Order of the Houſe, the Speaker ſent Letters to the Commiſſioners in the ſeveral Counties, for the ſpeedy collecting the Aſſeſſment of ninety thouſand Pounds *per menſem*, for the Forces in *England* and *Ireland*.

Some who counterfeited the Paſs of the Council, and by Pretence thereof got Money in *Suffolk* (which they ſaid was for the Relief of *Ireland*) were committed to *Peter-houſe*.

Order of the General *that* no Regiment that is to ſtay in *England*, do entertain any of the Forces deſigned for *Ireland*.

Mr. Lockier.

Mr. *Lockier* a Trooper who was ſhot to death by Sentence of the Court Martial, was buried in this manner.

Funeral.

About one thouſand went before the Corps, and five or ſix in a File, the Corps was then brought, with ſix Trumpets ſounding a Soldier's Knell, then the Troopers Horſe came clothed all over in mourning and led by a Footman.

The Corps was adorned with Bundles of Roſemary, one half ſtained in Blood, and the Sword of the deceaſed with them.

Some thouſands followed in Ranks and Files, all had Sea-green and black Ribbon tied on their Hats, and to their Breaſts, and the Women brought up the Rear.

At the new Church-Yard in *Weſtminſter* ſome thouſands more of the better ſort met them, who thought not fit to march through the City, many looked upon this Funeral, as an Affront to the Parliament and Army; others called them *Levellers*, but they took no notice of any of them.

Ireland.

Letters from *Ireland*, *that* Colonel *Tothill's* Regiment of one thouſand two hundred and fifty was not landed, but beaten back by Tempeſt to *Angleſey*.

That Londonderry could not hold out the Siege; *That* Colonel *Monk* ſtood off, and did nothing, being, (as he ſaid) not in a Capacity.

Famine.

Letters from *Newcaſtle*, *that* many in *Cumberland* and *Weſtmorland* died in the High-ways for want of Bread, and divers left their Habitations, travelling with their Wives and Children to other Parts to get Relief, but could have none.

That the Committees and Juſtices of the Peace of *Cumberland*, ſigned a Certificate, *That* there were thirty thouſand Families that had neither Seed nor Bread-corn, nor Money to buy either, and they deſired a Collection for them, which was made, but much too little to relieve ſo great a Multitude.

Scots.

Letters from *Berwick*, *that* the *Scots* Troubles increaſe, *that* there are among them, five for the King, for one againſt him; *that* they are incenſed at the Death of the Duke of *Hamilton* and Marquiſs of *Huntly*, and expect an Agreement with the King; *That* they take divers *Engliſh* Cavaliers into the Army.

May 1649.

May 1. Debate of an Act to make many things Treaſon in relation to the Commonwealth.

Treaſons.

As maliciouſly to affirm the preſent Government to be Tyrannical, Uſurped, or Unlawful; Or that the Commons in Parliament, are not the Supreme Authority; or to endeavour to alter the Government.

Or to affirm the Parliament, or Council of State, to be Tyrannical, or Unlawful, or to endeavour to ſubvert them, or ſtir up Sedition againſt them.

Or for Soldiers to contrive the Death of their General, or Lieutenant General, or others to endeavour to raiſe Monies, or War againſt the Parliament, or to join to invade England *or* Ireland, *to counterfeit the Great Seal, or to kill any Member of Parliament, or Judge in their Duty.* *May.*

An Act committed for ſettling the Republick.

Letters from Admiral *Popham* from *Falmouth*, that he fought with a Squadron of Prince *Rupert's* Ships, took the *Guinea Frigot*, which had 34 Guns, and 2 other Veſſels.

Letters from *Ireland*, that *Dublin* was in great danger, and that *Ormond* had totally routed two Regiments of the Parliament Party.

Letters from *Briſtol*, that the Levellers were very active in thoſe parts, and took much with the People. *Levellers.*

Lilburn, *Walwyn*, *Prince and Overton*, publiſhed their Agreement of the People to this Effect. *Form of Government.*

1. *The Supreme Authority of this Nation to be a Repreſentative of* 400.

2. *That* 200 *be an Houſe, and the major Voice concluding to the Nation.*

3. *All publick Officers to be capable of Subjection, thoſe of Salary not to be Members.*

4. *No Members of one Repreſentative to be choſen of the next.*

5. *This Parliament to end the firſt* Wedneſday *in* Auguſt, 1649.

6. *If this omit to order it, that the People proceed to Elections.*

7. *A new Repreſentative to be the next Day after this is diſſolved.*

8. *The next and future Parliaments, each to ſtand for one whole Year.*

9. *The Power to be without Conſent of any.*

10. *They not to make Laws to compel in Matters of Religion.*

11. *None to be compelled to fight by Sea or Land againſt his Conſcience.*

12. *None to be queſtioned concerning the Wars, but in purſuance to Authority.*

13. *All Privileges of any Perſon, from Courts of Juſtice to be null.*

14. *Not to give Judgment againſt any, where no Law was provided before.*

15. *Not to depend longer upon the incertain Inclination of Parliament.*

16. *None to be puniſhed for refuſing to anſwer againſt themſelves.*

17. *No Appeal after ſix Months after the end of Repreſentatives.*

18. *None to be exempted for beyond Sea Trade, where others are free.*

19. *No Exciſe or Cuſtome to be above four Months after next Parliament.*

20. *Mens Perſons not to be impriſoned for Debt, nor their Eſtates free.*

21. *Mens Lives not to be taken away but for Murder, or the like.*

22. *Men upon Trials for Life, Liberty,* &c. *to have Witneſſes heard.*

23. *Tithes not to continue longer than the next Repreſentative.*

24. *Every Pariſh to chooſe their own Miniſter, and to force none to pay.*

25. *Conviction for Life, Liberty,* &c. *to be by twelve Neighbours ſworn.*

26. *None to be exempted from Offices for his Religion only.*

27. *The People in all Counties to chooſe all their Publick Officers.*

28. *Future Repreſentatives to juſtify all Debts, Arrears,* &c.

29. *No*

Anno 1649.

29. *No Forces to be raiſed, but by the Repreſentatives in being.*

30. *This Agreement not to be nulled, no Eſtates levelled, nor all things common.*

Ambaſſador. *Montroſe* was ſent Ambaſſador into *Spain*, to declare the King's ſad Condition, the Executing of his Father, and keeping him from his Birthright, the like to be to *France*, *Denmark*, and *Sweden*.

Petitions. 2. Several Petitions preſented from *London* in behalf of *Lilburn*, and the reſt; from *Eſſex* for the ſame, from *Cambridgeſhire*, about Sea Breaches; from *London*, for Payment of *publick Faith Money*, another for Relief of ſuch as have been ſentenced for adhering to the Parliament; another in behalf of the Commons of *Lincolnſhire*.

Another Petition from *Suffolk* to the like Effect, with former Petitions for taking away Tiths, *&c.* and for Liberty of Conſcience, the Petitioners had thanks for their former good Services, and preſent civil Petitioning.

3. The publick Faſt-day.

One *Elliot*, a Perſon towards the Law, and others, engaged the Soldiers in the Execution of civil Proceſs, the General declared his diſlike thereof, in a Letter to the Lord Chief Juſtice, and prayed his Care to puniſh it.

One *Dod*, committed to the Marſhal, to be tryed by a Council of War, for pretending a Commiſſion from the Officers of the Army, to collect Arrears due for Spiritual Livings, and thereby got great Sums into his Hands.

Alſo two more for counterfeiting the General's Hand and Seal to Protections, for which they received Money.

4. Referred to a Committee to regulate the *Univerſity* of *Cambridge*.

Upon a Report from the Council of State, ordered that the *Guinea Frigot* lately taken, be victualled, man'd, and ſet out to Sea.

Referred to the Committee of the Admiralty to conſider of the Articles given to the Captain and Seamen upon the taking of that Frigot, and whether they may be proceeded againſt, or not; and touching the *Iriſh* Mariners, and the *Engliſh* that revolted.

Referred to the Council of State to conſider how the Mariners and others detained Priſoners in *Scilly* and *Jerſey* may be relieved and diſcharged; the like upon the Petition of Mariners Wives.

The Committee ordered to conſider of the indirect Dealings in the Sale of Biſhops Lands, and removing Obſtructions therein.

An Act for diſcharge of Delinquents in *Eſſex*, who have compounded.

An Act paſſed for ſettling the Rectory and Glebe-lands of *Burford* upon a Member.

5. Order for the Iſle of *Angleſey* to have the like Benefit for compounding, as *South Wales* had.

Order for Lieutenant Colonel *Throckmorton* to have a concealed Eſtate diſcovered by him, towards his Arrears, he proving it to belong to a Delinquent.

The Lord *Howard* choſen and admitted to be Burgeſs for *Carliſle*.

Order for the Speaker to give Paſſes to thoſe who by the Articles of *Pontefract* were to go beyond Sea.

Petition for Payment of publick Faith Money.

Order for the Accounts of a Member to be ſtated, and his Arrears paid out of ſuch concealed Delinquents Eſtates, as he ſhould diſcover.

Referred to a Committee to conſider of the Petitions and Grievances of all who have not Articles upon Rendition of Garriſons performed to them. *May.*

Order for Money for the Forces in *England* and *Ireland*, and for the Navy to be iſſued out by Warrants of the Council of State.

Two Troopers rid the wooden Horſe by Sentence of the Court Marſhal.

7. Order to diſcharge from Sequeſtrations the Lady *Capel's* Jointure.

Orders for the Arrears of Colonel *Rich*.

Mr. *Francis Pierepoint* ſatisfied the Committee, and was re-admitted to ſit in the Houſe.

Order that the Speaker ſign Letters to Foreign Miniſters, with a Copy of the Act, for ſeizing all Ships that have Prince *Charles's* Commiſſion.

Order that the Engagements for the Navy may be doubled upon *Deans* and *Chapters* Lands.

Referred to a Committee to conſider how the Town of *Liverpool* may be relieved for Loſſes.

Upon their Petitions, Orders for Pardon and Enlargement of the Lord *Goring*, and Colonel *Owen*, *Laughern* and *Powel*.

Letters from *Berwick*, that things in *Scotland* were bad, that the People increaſe in Diſcontent, and Affection to the Royal Party.

The private Soldiers of Colonel *Scroope's* Regiment of Horſe publiſhed their Reſolutions not to go for *Ireland*, till the Engagements of the Parliament were performed here.

8. Voted not to continue the Allowance of 12000 *l. per Annum* to the Queen of *Bohemia*, and that the Committee of the Revenue make a Liſt for the Houſe of all Penſions, and ſuſpend the Payment of them.

The Queſtion whether the Council of State ſhould pay 1500 *l.* to the Earl of *Rutland*, for demoliſhing *Belvoir Caſtle*, paſſed in the Negative.

Order for the Commiſſioners of the Seal to ſend a Writ to the Lord Mayor to cauſe to be proclaimed, the Act touching Prize Ships and Goods.

Ireton's Regiment were in diſorder upon Letters from Colonel *Scroope's* Regiment, to join in their Reſolution not to go for *Ireland*, the like of Colonel *Reynolds's* Regiment, and ſome other Troops deſigned for *Ireland*, and they appointed a general Rendezvous without their Officers.

Letters from *Dublin*, that Colonel *Jones* ſent out a Party under Major *Cadogow* to ſurprize *Tecroghan* which was hindred by the failure of *Kildare* Men, but *Cadogow* fired above 200 Houſes in the Town, and a great Number were killed and burnt, Orders being to kill all but Women and Children, the reſt fled into the Caſtle.

Of *Cadogow's* Men, not one Officer killed, only three private Soldiers killed, and three hurt, and in his return with 200 Foot and 20 Horſe, he fell upon a Party of the Rebels, with his 20 Horſe only, diſordered them, killed 50, and took 30 Priſoners.

Some Towns were delivered to the Rebels by Treachery, and ſold for Money by Captain *White* and others.

That *Ormond* was advanced within 27 Miles of *Dublin*, that by reaſon of the great Spoil in the Countries, Corn was with them at 8 *l.* 10 *s.* the Barrel, and many died in the Highways and Sreets for want of Food.

9. An additional Act paſſed concerning Sequeſtrations in Caſe of Appeals.

The Buſineſs of the great Level of the *Fens*, referred to a Committee.

Order for Payment of Money into *Weavers-Hall*, for Satisfaction of Money lent upon the Publick Faith.

Letters

Anno 1649. Letters from the Generals at Sea of ſeveral Ships taken by them.

Several Paroles granted for exchange of Priſoners in *Scilly* and *Guernſey*.

Letters from *Edinburgh*. That the Committee of Eſtates ſent to their Commiſſioners in *Holland*, that *they adhere to their Inſtructions, particularly for Removal of evil Counſellors from the King*.

An Order of the General for raiſing Soldiers in *Ireland*, and for their March and civil Carriage.

Dr. Doriſlaus. Letters from the *Hague*, that 12 *Engliſh* Cavaliers, in Diſguiſe, came into a Room, where Dr. *Doriſlaus*, who was a publick Miniſter there for the Parliament, was with others at ſupper, that they murdered him by ſtabbing him in ſeveral Places, and cut his Throat, and one of them ſaid, *Thus dies one of the King's Judges*.

That the States declared that they would not aſſiſt either Side, in the Difference between the Prince of *Wales*, and the preſent Power in *England*.

Captain *Cook* with his Troop forcibly disbanded Captain *Bamber's* Troop, and ſecured the Officers, the Country beat out ſome other Troops who refuſed to disband.

Letters from the *Hague*, that the King of *Scots* remonſtrated to the *Scots* Commiſſioners the Reaſons why he could not comply with their Demands, being ſo very high.

10. Order for an Account to be given to the Houſe, *Why the Act againſt Kingſhip, was not proclaimed in the City*.

An Act paſſed for altering the Original Seals of *Denbigh* and *Montgomery* Shires.

An Act paſſed for altering the *Niſi-prius* Seal of the upper Bench.

Order touching the *Mint-maſter*.

Referred to a Committee to conſider of reforming the Abuſes in the *Marſhals Court*.

Order for Money for Lieutenant Colonel *Beecher*.

An Act paſt for altering the Seal for the Borough of *Southwark*.

Order for the Moiety of Diſcoveries of Delinquents Eſtates in *Dorſetſhire* by the *Iriſh* Officers, to go to them.

Levellers. Captain *Smith's* Troop in *Oxfordſhire* met with other Troops of the *Levellers* at *Banbury*, and there poſted up their Declaration.

1. *Againſt the preſent Parliament, and their Proceedings.*

2. *Againſt the Council of State.*

3. *Againſt the Council of the Army.*

4. *Againſt the Proceedings of the late high Court of Juſtice.*

Captain *Tomſon* was a principal Ringleader of theſe Men, he had been formerly condemned by a Council of War, but by the Mercy of the General was ſpared; now he marched up and down about 200 Horſe, and declared to join with thoſe of Colonel *Scroope's*, Colonel *Harriſon's*, and Major General *Skippon's* Regiments in their Declaration and Reſolution.

He publiſhed a Declaration of his own in print, intituled *England's Standard advanced, or a Declaration from Mr.* William Tomſon, *and the oppreſſed People of this Nation, now under his Conduct in* Oxfordſhire, *for a new Parliament, by the Agreement of the People.*

I ſtayed at Home in the Morning, and the two Chief Juſtices, the Attorney General, and Sergeant *Thorp*, came with my Brother Commiſſioner *L'Iſle* to my Chamber, and in my Study we peruſed two Bills, one concerning the Settlement, and the other to declare what ſhall be Treaſon.

11. The Houſe declared *that Tomſon and all that adhered to him, or bear Arms without Authority of Parliament, are Rebels*, and ordered a Proclamation to this purpoſe throughout the Nation, and a Letter to the General to ſuppreſs them; and Directions to Major-General *Skippon* to ſuppreſs all Tumults and Inſurrections, and to preſerve the Peace of the City, and ſecure the Parliament, as he ſhall receive Orders from them, or the Council of State. And that the Militias of *Weſtminſter*, *Southwark*, and the *Hamlets*, take courſe for Security of the Suburbs, from all Tumults and Inſurrections. *May.*

Order that the Poſt-maſter taken by *Tomſon*, and diſcharged upon his Parole, ſhould not render himſelf again to *Tomſon*.

Referr'd to the Council of State, to take order for Security of the Parliament and City, and that the Soldiers of the Army join with thoſe of the City herein.

Debate of ſetting a Period to this Parliament, and for electing a new and equal Repreſentative, and ordered to be debated again in a grand Committee.

An Act committed declaring *that the People of this Nation are a free State and Commonwealth.*

Mr. *Henry Darley* re-admitted to ſit in the Houſe, having ſatisfied the Committee touching his Abſence.

Some of Colonel *Scroope's* Regiment came in to the General, and ſeveral other Troops ſent to him that they would aſſiſt him in reducing the Revolters.

12. Voted that *Lilburn*, *Walwyn*, *Prince*, and *Overton* ſhould be reſtrained as cloſe Priſoners apart, and ſeverally, the one from the other, in ſeveral Rooms, and not to reſort and conſult together, and that they ſhould have no Allowance from the State during their Confinement.

An Act paſſed for taking off free Quarter.

Levellers. Letters that Colonel *Reynolds* commanded a Party of about ſixty Horſe to fall into the Levellers Quarters at *Banbury*, who by ſome Treachery in the Town had notice thereof; they drew up into a Body, but held up at a Lane's end by Lieutenant *Parry* and Captain *Owen*.

They finding it difficult to force Col. *Reynolds's* Men, cryed a Parley, which *Parry* and *Owen*, having no Power to do, refuſed, but would forbear fighting till the Colonel advanced, upon whoſe coming they were contented to ſubmit.

Upon the delivery of his two Colours he diſcharged the reſt, diſperſed them to their Homes by Paſſes, but ſecured two or three of the chief Ringleaders, and ſuch as were Officers in Commiſſion in this Buſineſs.

Tomſon the chief fled upon the approach of Colonel *Reynolds* unto *Banbury*, they killed Captain *Parrey*, and *Reynolds* might have killed them all, but he forbore it. The General marched after the Levellers, Colonel *Whaley's* Regiment declared to adhere to the General.

14. The Act paſſed, declaring what ſhall be Treaſon againſt the State and preſent Government, and ordered to be ſent into all the Countries, and a Copy of it to the General to be read to the Officers and Soldiers of the Army. *Act for Treaſon.*

And Act paſſed for making Mr. *Scobel* Clerk of the Parliament, and referred to a Committee to repair the Loſſes of Mr. *Browne* Clerk of the Parliament to the Lords Houſe, and a Perſon well affected to the preſent Government.

Orders for Proviſions for the Admirals at Sea, and concerning the Cuſtoms.

Upon a Report from the Council of State of the Examination of three of the Servants of Dr. *Doriſlaus*, concerning the Murder of their Maſter; Order for a Declaration to be publiſhed in *Dr* Doriſlaus.

Anno 1649. that Buſineſs, and for 200 *l. per annum* to be given to his Son for Life, and 500 *l.* a piece to his Daughters, and 250 *l.* for his Funeral.

Upon the Petition of Widows, whoſe Husbands were ſlain in the Parliament's Service, referred to a Committee to conſider of the State of Hoſpitals, and how in them, or otherwiſe, Proviſion may be made for the Wives and Children of ſuch, and for maimed Soldiers.

Letters from the General's Quarters that he was marching towards the mutinous Troops, and ſent a Letter to them to *Marlborough*, requiring their Obedience, and to ſubmit, or elſe tells them what they muſt expect.

They ſent an Anſwer with Expreſſions of all Reſpect to the General, acknowledged themſelves his Soldiers; but as to the Journey to *Ireland*, they could not go with ſafe Conſciences, being contrary to their Engagement at *Triploe Heath*.

They deſire according thereunto, that a General Council of the Army may be called, conſiſting of two Officers, and two Soldiers of every Regiment, with the general Officers, and in their Judgments they will acquieſce.

Letters from *Scotland*, that thoſe in *Londonderry* ſallied out, and gave a great Defeat to the Beſiegers, and that the Committee of Eſtates in *Scotland*, publiſhed a Declaration againſt *Middleton*, *Ogilvy*, and the *Gordons* as Traitors.

15. Debate divers Hours in a grand Committee, and afterwards in the Houſe, about putting a period to this Parliament, and referred to a Committee to conſider of the ſettling the Succeſſions of future Parliaments, and regulating their Elections, and to preſent Heads to the Houſe concerning the ſame.

Order that the Lieutenant of the *Tower* take care that *Lilburn* and the reſt have neceſſary Proviſions for their Subſiſtence.

Levellers routed. Letters that the General marched after the Mutineers, who were twelve Colours, and attempting to march over *Newbridge* towards *Oxford*, but were forced back by Colonel *Reynolds*, then they went over at a Ford, and marched to *Burford*.

That the General purſued them, and about twelve a Clock at Night, coming near the Town, ſent a Forlorn under Captain *Okey*, who drew up a Party of Dragoons, which met with the Mutineers Scouts, drove them into the Town, and ſo fell in with them, and the Generals Regiment of Horſe, and other Forces followed.

That the Mutineers made ſome Reſiſtance by firing out at the Windows, but the General's Officers ſetting forth the Miſeries they would bring themſelves and the Town into, they yielded upon Quarter, which was given to them.

There were taken in the Town near 900 Horſe and Arms, and 400 Priſoners, and 12 Colours, being almoſt their whole Party, and not above 40 that were in the Town eſcaped.

Letters from the *Hague*, that the States cauſe earneſt Inquiſition to be made after thoſe that murdered Dr. *Doriſlaus*; and promiſed 1000 Guilders to him that bringeth any of them, and publiſhed it Death to any who ſhould harbour any of the Murderers.

That the *Daniſh* Ambaſſador ſits with the Prince's Council, the *Swedes* promiſe Men enough, and *Lorrain* his Aſſiſtance, but that Money is wanting.

Dr. Doriſlaus. That Colonel *Bard* a Baronet was apprehended by Order of the States, and *Montroſe* and the Lord *Hopton*, queſtioned for the Murder of Dr. *Doriſlaus*.

Orders touching the Impoſition upon *Newcaſtle* Coals to take off as much as might be of it; and about Proviſions for the Gariſons of *Newcaſtle*, *Tinmouth*, and *Berwick*, and *Carliſle*. *May.*

Order for the Commiſſioners of the Seal to iſſue out a Commiſſion of *Oyer* and *Termener* to try ſome Moſſe Troopers.

Referred to a Committee to conſider of bringing in Fines and Compoſitions, notwithſtanding Judgments and Extents upon Delinquents Eſtates.

Order about Collectors Accounts.

Upon a Report from the Council of State, *Maſter of the* Mint. that Sir *Robert Harley*, Maſter of the *Mint*, refuſed to ſtamp any Coin with any other Stamp than formerly; The Houſe ordered that a Trial of the Pixe ſhould be made at Sir *Robert Harley*'s Charge; they put him out of his Place, and made Dr. *Gordon* the Phyſician, Maſter of the Mint in his room.

The Houſe approved Sir *Arthur Haſlrigge*'s putting Captain *Batten* out from being Governor of *Holy Iſland*.

Letters from the General to the Houſe, of his taking and diſperſing the Mutineers, the Houſe gave Captain *Bridges* who brought the Letter, 100 *l.* to buy him Horſes.

Referred to the Council of State to examine the Correſpondence between ſome in *London*, and the Mutineers.

Cornet Dean, and *Tomſon*, the chief of the Mutineers, were by a Council of War ſentenced to die, and *Dean* was very penitent.

The General ſent out his Warrant to all Juſtices of Peace, to apprehend any of the Mutineers that ſhould be found in thoſe Parts, that they might be brought to Trial.

This was the ſaddeſt Day of all the Days of my Life hitherto; my Brother *William Willoughby* brought me the direful News that my Wife was dead. When we firſt met it was upon Terms of Affection only, without conſideration of Portion or Eſtate or Settlement, or thoſe common Proviſions or diſcreet Care of Friends; ſhe was of a very honourable and ancient Family, her Father the Lord *Willoughby* of *Parham*, whoſe Anceſtors were Barons near 400 Years together, and matched into many great and noble Families; her Mother was Daughter to the Earl of *Rutland*, lineally deſcended from a Siſter of King *Edward* IV. and ſo from King *Edward* III. and that great Name and Line of the *Plantagenets*.

17. Debate all day of the Caſe of Sir *John Danvers*, and the Lady *Gargrave* his Siſter, about the Will of the Earl of *Danby* their Brother; the Houſe declared the Will to be void, and referred the Matter to a Committee.

A Declaration of Colonel *Whaley* and all his *Declaration.* Officers and Soldiers, *reciting the good Intentions of the Parliament, for ſettling the Peace of the Nation, ſetting out a Fleet to ſecure Trade, and prevent Invaſions, providing for the Pay of the Army, and their Arrears, and taking off free Quarter, and for the Relief of* Ireland.

Which are endeavoured to be obſtructed by the Deſigns of the common Enemy to the Ruin of that Nation, and Diſhonour of the Army, and Hazard of this Commonwealth.

That divers have wickedly gone about to divide the Army, to perſuade thoſe Soldiers to whoſe Lot it is fallen to go for Ireland, *to refuſe that Service and to ſeek by force to diſſolve the Parliament, and Council of State, and caſt off the General.*

They diſclaim theſe traiterous Plots and Actions, and utterly abhor them, and reſolve to continue their due Obedience to the Parliament, the General, Lieutenant General, and others in Authority, and engage to ſtand and fall with them.

Anno 1649.

18. An Act for eſtabliſhing of Courts in every County, for the Probate of Wills, Adminiſtrations, Marriages, Divorces, *&c.* was upon the Queſtion rejected, and referred to a Committee to draw up another Act for the ſame purpoſe, according to the Senſe of the Houſe in this Debate.

Debate touching the taking away of Tithes.

Dr. Doriſlaus. The Houſe declared their Senſe of the Care of the States of *Holland* to find out the Authors of the horrid Murder of Dr. *Doriſlaus*, and hoped that the States would be careful of the Parliament's Agent, Mr. *Strickland* now there.

Inſtructions agreed for the Maſter of the Ceremonies, for a Meſſage to be delivered by him to the States Ambaſſador here.

The Houſe declared, *That the Lives of thoſe Perſons of the King's Party, who were excepted from Pardon, ſhould anſwer for the Life of Dr.* Doriſlaus.

The Parliament's Ships brought in Proviſions to *Dublin*.

The Mutineers taken at *Burford* were by a Council of War ſentenced to die.

19. Divers Delinquents complained of the Greatneſs of their Fines, and referred to the Committee of *Goldſmiths-Hall*.

Divers of the Mutineers at *Burford* were ſhot to Death, *Tomſon's* Brother was penitent, others died deſperately.

Upon the Petition of them craving Mercy, and acknowledging their Fault, *Cromwell* brought them word from the General, that only every tenth Man ſhould die.

Levellers. Their chief Leader *Tomſon* got poſſeſſion of *Northampton*, and of the Ordnance, Ammunition, Proviſions, and Money there, with two Troops of Horſe, and ſome Levellers out of the Country came in to him.

Theſe Paſſages are the more particularly recited, to ſhew how the Parliament it ſelf was perſecuted by their own Party, and thoſe for whom they had undergone ſo great Hazards; and to ſhew how all thoſe Strugglings for Power were but in order to perſecute others.

21. Letters from the General that *Tomſon* being gone from *Northampton* to the Town of *Wellingborough*, Mr. *Butler* was ſent with a ſelect Party of Horſe to purſue him, who fell into his Quarters and took his Men, and *Tomſon* himſelf eſcaped to a Wood, *Butler* purſued, beſet the Wood, and ſent a Party into it, where they found *Tomſon*.

He was well mounted, and though alone, yet he deſperately rode up to *Butler's* Party, ſhot a Cornet, and wounded another, and then retreated to a Buſh, having received two ſhots himſelf.

When the Party began again to draw near to him, he charged again with his Piſtol, and received another Shot and retreated; the third time he came up, and ſaying he ſcorned to take Quarter, and then a Corporal with a Carbine, charged with ſeven Bullets, gave him his Death's Wound; that the Lieutenant of *Oxfordſhire* Troop was likewiſe ſlain.

Order for the Commiſſioners of the Seal to iſſue out Commiſſioners of *Oyer* and *Terminer* to ſit Perſons in *Oxfordſhire* and *Northamptonſhire* for Trial of the Perſons taken in the late Rebellion.

Order that the Council of State, the Lord Mayor, and the Juſtices of Peace, and Officers of the *Militia* in *London* and *Weſtminſter*, do take care for apprehending ſuch as were in the late Rebellion, and that the Attorney-General prepare a Proclamation for the apprehending of them in the ſeveral Counties. *May.*

The Penſion of 500 *l. per Annum* to the Earl of *Nottingham*, ordered to be continued, and by the means of Sir *Arthur Haſelrigge* and my ſelf, the Counteſs's Wife had the other 500 *l. per Annum* ordered for her.

An Act paſſed for draining the great Level of the Fens.

A Salary of 400 *l. per annum* to Dr. *Gordon* as Maſter of the Mint.

A Declaration publiſhed of the Parliament's ill Reſentment of the horrid Murder perpetrated on the Body of *Iſaac Doriſlaus*, Doctor of the Laws, their Reſident at the *Hague*.

An Act publiſhed, declaring and conſtituting the People of *England*, *to be a Commonwealth and free State*. *Commonwealth.*

Letters from *Scotland* that Lieutenant General *David Leſley* defeated thoſe in the *North* of *Scotland*, for which a Day of Thankſgiving was appointed, and for the general Deliverances and Succeſſes expreſſed in a Declaration.

That a Plot of a new Rebellion, and to kill the Marquiſs of *Argyle*, and the Lord *Burleigh* in St. *Johnſton*, was diſcovered by one of their own Party, and divers of the Conſpirators taken and executed.

Letters from *Portſmouth* that the Levellers began to appear in thoſe Parts, and in *Devonſhire*, but the Army Soldiers, whom they expected to join with them, were readier to fight againſt them.

22. Order for a Letter to be ſent from this Parliament to the Parliament of *Scotland*, for a right Underſtanding and firm League, and Amity between the two Nations, and that Commiſſioners of both Parts may meet and treat for that purpoſe.

Referred to the Committee of the Army to prepare Copies of the Act touching free Quarter, to be ſent to every Regiment of the Army with a Letter to the General, to cauſe it to be obſerved.

Order for the Committee of *Haberdaſhers-Hall* to have Power to give Oaths to Witneſſes, and for an Act to impower all Committees to do the like.

Upon Mr. *Mabbot's* Deſire, and Reaſons againſt licenſing of Books to be printed, he was diſcharged of that Employment. *Licenſing Books.*

The General and Lieutenant General, and other Officers of the Army were ſolemnly welcomed, and highly feaſted at *Oxford*, and the Proctor *Zanchey* preſented the General, and Lieutenant General, Doctors of Law; and other Officers Maſters of Arts, and divers learned and congratulatory Speeches were made to them by the Vice-Chancellor, the Proctors and other Heads, and Officers of the Univerſity. *Oxford.*

23. Several Votes of the Committee at *Goldſmiths-Hall* touching Delinquents, and their Compoſitions confirmed by the Houſe, and ordered to be printed.

Upon a Letter from the General for a Lecture to be ſet up in *Oxford*, and for Dr. *Reynolds*, Mr. *Caryl*, and Mr. *Thomas Goodwin* to be Lecturers there, referred to the Committee of *Oxford* to have it done.

Viſitors added for the Univerſity of *Oxford*.

Upon a Report from the Council of State, referred to them to take care for repairing the Caſtles of *Sandown*, *Deal*, and *Wymere*.

Some Mariners that revolted, and ſince were taken by the Parliament's Ships, were tried by a Council of Sea-Officers and executed.

Anno 1649.

Letters from the *Hague* of great Preparations for the new King of *Scotland* to go to Sea, that *Montroſe* is to go for *Scotland*, and to have ſuch Forces as *Germany*, *Sweden* and *Denmark* afford.

24. Upon the Deſire of the Towns of *Sarum*, *Pool*, and the County of *Devon*, who had advanced conſiderable Sums for the Parliament; Order that they might double thoſe Sums in the Purchaſe of *Deans* and *Chapters* Lands.

Duke of Gloceſter. Order for the Duke of *Glouceſter*, and the Lady *Elizabeth*, the late King's Children to be under the Tuition of the Counteſs of *Carliſle*, and 3000 *l. per annum* allowed for their Maintenance.

Order for Repayment of Money lent by the City for carrying on the Treaty.

Order for three Pence *per* Pound Salary for the Truſtees for Sale of Biſhops Lands.

Order that the Speaker writing to foreign States ſhould ſtyle himſelf, *William Lenthal Speaker of the Parliament of* England.

A Committee named to peruſe the Orders of the Houſe, after they ſhould be drawn up, and to ſee that they ſhould be rightly entred.

A Provoſt Marſhal appointed with Power to ſeize upon Malignants, and diſaffected Perſons.

26. The Act touching Debts debated, and recommitted.

Order for Money for poor Widows, and Wives of Soldiers.

Report by Lieutenant General *Cromwell* of the ſuppreſſing of the Levellers, the Houſe gave him their hearty Thanks for that great Service, and ordered one of their Members to attend the General with the hearty Thanks of the Houſe, for his great Service in that Buſineſs, and ordered a general Day of Thankſgiving for that great Mercy.

28. An Act paſſed for auditing the Accounts of the Soldiery, and ſecuring of their Arrears, particular Care being had of thoſe who ſhall go for *Ireland*.

The Act for giving Power to all Committees to give Oaths, reported from the Committee, and upon the Queſtion rejected, and an Act for Continuance of the making of Saltpetre as formerly, was rejected.

Referred to a Committee to conſider how Deeds remaining with the Records of the Court of Wards, may be delivered out to the Owners.

Referred to a Committee to conſider what Powers are fit to be continued to the Committee of *Haberdaſhers-Hall*, and to examine their Accounts.

Orders touching Sequeſtrations, and Compoſitions of Delinquents.

The Parliament's Ships took five Officers going for *Ireland* in a Ship of the States, and ſent them up Priſoners.

Letters from *Lancaſhire* of great Scarcity of Corn, and that the Famine was ſore among them, after which the Plague overſpread it ſelf in many Parts of the Country, taking away whole Families together, and few eſcaped where any Houſe was viſited, and that the Levellers got into Arms, but were ſuppreſſed ſpeedily by the Governor.

29. The Act paſſed for draining the great Level of the Fens.

Another paſs'd for the 20000 *l. per annum* for Maintenance of Miniſters and Scholars, *&c.*

Upon a Report by Lieutenant General *Cromwell* of the Readineſs of the Soldiers to go for *Ireland* if Money were provided for them; ſeveral Orders were made for that purpoſe.

May.

The Petitions of Sir *Peter Temple* and his Wife, and of his Creditors, referred to a Committee.

Letters from *Cheſter* of Relief of *Dublin* with Proviſions from *England*.

Letters from the *Hague*, that the Prince could not obtain from the States ſuch an Aſſiſtance of Shipping as he deſired.

The Governor of *Jerſey* invited the Prince thither, and put out of the Iſland all whom he ſuſpected to be well affected to the Parliament.

The Parliament's Ships took two Ships, and thirty Pieces of Ordnance going for *Ireland* to the Rebels, and many *Engliſh* Officers, ſome of them ſuſpected to have had a hand in the Murder of Dr. *Doriſlaus*, were ſent Priſoners to *Pendennis* Caſtle.

30. Referr'd to a Committee to ſtate the Buſineſs of the Iſle of *Angleſey* in relation to their Compoſitions, and Sir *Hugh Owen*'s Sequeſtrations diſcharged upon the Articles of *Angleſey*.

Referr'd to the Committee of the Navy to examine the Accounts and Buſineſs of Captain *Dick* and Captain *Coningham*, in relation to *Ireland*, and to bring in an Act for Settlement thereof, the like for the Buſineſs of my Lord *Forbes*, and concerning the original Contract with the Adventurers for *Ireland*.

Debate touching the Arrears of the *Dutch* Officers.

Referr'd to the two chief Juſtices, and chief Baron to prepare an Act for ſettling the Buſineſs between the Miners in *Derbyſhire* and the Earl of *Rutland*.

Letters from *Ireland*, that the little Quantity of Corn lately brought in thither hath much refreſhed and encouraged the Inhabitants and Soldiers, and that the Parliament's Ships have clear'd that Coaſt, that the Rebels are in much Diviſion among themſelves.

The Act *for aboliſhing Kingly Government, and eſtabliſhing a free State, was ſolemnly* proclaimed in *London* by the Lord Mayor and twelve Aldermen preſent with him.

Sir Tho. Fairfax. Letters of the General's going to the Iſle of *Wight* to view it, and the Caſtles there, and his Entertainment with the great Guns and Feaſting, and of his coming from thence to *Southampton*, where he was ſaluted with great Guns round the Town, and great Feaſting.

That from thence he went to *Portſmouth* upon the ſame Buſineſs to view the Fortifications, from thence he came to *Guilford*, the Major and Officers there ſhewed him all Reſpect, and near the Town he had a Rendezvous of the Army.

He ſpake to the ſeveral Regiments *exhorting them to Obedience*, and ſhewing them the Danger that the late Mutineers might have brought the whole Nation into, if God had not prevented it.

London invites the Parliament to Dinner. 31. A Committee from the Common-Council of *London*, brought a Meſſage to the Houſe, to deſire them on the Day of Thankſgiving for ſuppreſſing the Levellers to dine with the Lord Mayor, Aldermen, and Common-Council at *Grocers-Hall*, and that they might have the favour to ſolemnize that Day with the Houſe, at ſuch a Church as they ſhould be pleaſed to nominate.

Voted that *Chriſt-Church* ſhould be the Place of meeting for the Parliament and City to ſolemnize that Day, and that the Houſe did accept of the Invitation from the City, and order'd the hearty Thanks of the Houſe to be given them for

their

Anno 1649.

their conſtant and great Affections to the Parliament and Nation.

The Committee of Common-Council then invited the General and Officers of the Army to the ſame Feaſt, which was well accepted of by them, and Thanks returned to the City.

Report of proclaiming the *Act againſt Kingſhip* in the City, and that Alderman *Chambers* and Sir *Thomas Soames* would not accompany the Lord Mayor therein, for which Contempt they were ordered to appear at the Bar of the Houſe.

Order for the Accounts of Mr. *Rowland Wilſon* as Muſter-Maſter General of the Forces of *Warwick* and *Coventry* to be ſtated.

Referr'd to the Committee of abſent Members to conſider what Members have not appear'd in the Houſe ſince *Jan.* 11. laſt, and what Members are fit to be admitted, and what expelled.

Order to get in 6000 *l.* in the hands of Mr. *Gell* a Member of the Houſe, Receiver for *Derbyſhire*, unaccounted for.

Declaration. A Repreſentation of the Officers and Soldiers of Lieutenant General *Cromwell*'s Regiment to the General, *reciting the great Succeſſes God had given to the Army under his Conduct, and the late horrid and unnatural Defection of ſome of them from the Parliament and General his Authority. That from their Hearts they diſown the having any hand in countenancing the Revolt and Capitulation of the twelve Troops of the Army, or any others, or the Papers, which have ſcandalized the Parliament, Council of State, or Army, and bleſs God for the General's reducing of them.*

They profeſs to hazard their Lives, and all that is dear to them, for Preſervation of this Parliament, and while they are Soldiers, to ſubmit to the General his Authority over them, under the Parliament.

A Declaration came from *Portſmouth* in Vindication of themſelves and others touching the Levellers.

June, 1649.

Judges. 1. Upon a Report from the Commiſſioners of the great Seal, of the Names of fit Perſons to be Judges, and Barons of the *Exchequer*, the Houſe voted,

That Sergeant *Nicholas* and Mr. *Ask* be Judges of the upper Bench.

That Sergeant *Puleſton* and *Peter Warburton* Eſq; be Judges of the Common Pleas.

That Sergeant *Thorp* and Colonel *Rigby* be Barons of the Exchequer.

And that the Commiſſioners of the Seal do grant them Patents accordingly.

That Mr. *Broughton* be Clerk of the Crown of the upper Bench, in the Place of Mr. *Ask*, he being made a Judge.

An Act paſſed declaring the Grounds of the next Thankſgiving Day.

Upon the General's deſire, the Houſe confirmed what Colonel *Pine* had done in *Somerſetſhire*, in raiſing Force there againſt the Levellers, by Letters from the General, he and Sir *T. Wroth* had the Thanks of the Houſe for what they did.

Sir Tho. Soames. Sir *Thomas Soames* being called to the Bar, and asked why, having notice of the proclaiming the Act againſt Kingſhip, he did not attend the Lord Mayor at the doing of it.

He anſwered, *That it was againſt ſeveral Oaths which he had taken as an Alderman of* London, *and againſt his Judgment and Conſcience.*

Alderman Chambers Alderman *Chambers* being asked the ſame Queſtion, anſwered, *That his Heart did not go along in that Buſineſs.* *June.*

Sir *Thomas* was diſabled from being a Member of the Houſe, and disfranchiſed from being an Alderman, or to bear any publick Office. And Alderman *Chambers* was diſabled from being an Alderman, or to bear any publick Office.

I received this Letter from the Earl of *Pembroke.*

To the Right Honourable my much honour'd Friend *Bulſtrode Whitlocke* Eſq; one of the Lords Commiſſioners of the Great Seal, and Lieutenant of *Windſor Foreſt.*

S I R,

SINCE you have favour'd me ſo much as to accept of the Lieutenancy of Windſor Foreſt, *I pray continue your Reſpects to me ſo far forth as to admit of my preſent Importunity, that you will pleaſe to conſider of my Lady* Mainwaring's *pretence to* Sayo's *Walk or any other part thereof in the ſaid Foreſt, derived as ſhe ſaith from the right of a Grant, for a Term of Years, which her late Husband Sir* Arthur Mainwaring *had in his Life-time from King* James, *or King* Charles, *I cannot punctually ſay which; for as I would not willingly oppoſe any juſt Title that ſhe hath thereunto, ſo on the other ſide I ſhall not eaſily diſappoint my worthy Friend Mr.* Francis Allen, *a Member of Parliament, of the Cuſtody, on whom I have conferr'd it, ſo far forth as in me lies. In order hereunto, I will take Courſe that you ſhall be attended by ſome ſuch Perſon as her Ladyſhip ſhall appoint, to evidence the Juſtneſs of her Claim, which when you have conſider'd of, you may pleaſe to let me underſtand your Opinion therein, that I may fix my Reſolution in the Settlement thereof accordingly; for which Trouble I do the rather crave your Pardon and Excuſe, becauſe I ſhall never account it any to do you all ſerviceable Reſpects that poſſibly may fall within the beſt Performances of him who is ſo perfectly,*

S I R,

Your Faithful Friend

Cockpit, Whitehall, June 1649. and Servant,

Pembr. Montgomery.

2. An Act paſſed for Sale of the Goods of the late King, Queen, and Prince; but the Sale of the Pictures was reſpited.

An Act paſſed for doubling upon the publick Faith, upon Sale of *Deans* and *Chapters* Lands.

Orders for the Commiſſioners of the Seal to iſſue out Writs to make Mr. *Warburton*, Colonel *Rigby* and Mr. *Ask* Sergeants at Law, they being to be made Judges.

Order for the Council of State to beſtow a Houſe and Maintenance for Mrs. *Elkinea* and her Children.

4. Upon a Report from the Committee of abſent Members, Colonel *Ruſſel*, Mr. *Edwards*, Mr. *Fr. Gordon*, Mr. *Hodges*, and Mr. *Ellis*, were readmitted to ſit in the Houſe.

Petitions of many poor Priſoners for Debt, that the Act may be paſſed for their Relief.

An Act publiſhed of the Grounds of the next day of publick Thankſgiving.

A Declaration of the Officers and Soldiers of Colonel *Horton*'s Regiment, teſtifying their adherence to the Parliament, and to the General, preſented to his Excellency.

The like from Major General *Skippon*'s Regiment, and from the Town of *Portſmouth.*

Letters

Anno 1649.

Letters from *Scotland*, that a Declaration was brought from *Ireland* thither againſt the Parliament of *England*, that at their Thankſgiving the Miniſters vehemently preached againſt the Malignants and Sectaries.

Letters from *Cheſter* that *Dublin* is in a good Condition, that one of the Soldiers, by Sentence of the Council of War, was ſhot to death for moving one of his Fellows to run away to the Enemy, and that Prince *Rupert* and *Inchequin* are at great Difference, and ſo are *Owen Rowe* and *Ormond*.

Letters from *Holland* that the *Daniſh* Ambaſſador deſired to borrow of the States a great Sum of Money for the King of *Scotland*, and offer'd the *Sundt* Security for it.

That at the *Diet* at *Sweden*, it was reſolved to aſſiſt the King of *Scotland* with Money.

That the Lord *Cottington*, and Sir *Edward Hyde* Ambaſſadors from the King of *Scotland*, deſired Audience of his Highneſs *Leopoldus*, and from thence were to go for *Spain*.

5. Colonel *Popham*, one of the Generals at Sea reported to the Houſe the good Service of the *Fleet*, the Relief of *Dublin* with Proviſions, that Sir *George Aſcue* is left there with ſome Ships, that fifteen of Prince *Rupert*'s Ships are block'd up in *Kingſale*, and deſired ſpeedy Supplies for the Navy.

The Houſe order'd Supplies accordingly, and Thanks to the Generals at Sea, and to Colonel *Jones*, and that theſe Succeſſes at Sea ſhould be remembred in the Day of Thankſgiving.

The Council of State gave order for *Flemiſh* Ships to tranſport the Horſe into *Ireland*, and for the Regiments to march to *Cheſter* and other Ports, and not to ſtay above one Night in a Place.

Letters from Sir *George Askue*, that he had furniſh'd *Dublin* with Proviſions, and ſent others to Sir *Charles Coote*, and had block'd Prince *Rupert*'s Ships at *Kingſale*.

Letters that the Lord *Rea* and twenty other Priſoners were brought to *Edinburgh*.

New Mace.

6. A new Mace with the Arms of *England* and *Ireland*, inſtead of the King's Arms, approved and deliver'd to Sergeant *Birkhead* to be uſed for the Houſe, and all other Maces for the Commonwealth to be of that Form.

Vote for 3000 *l.* to be given to Mr. *Blackſton*'s Wife and Children, in reſpect of his Loſſes, and 500 *l.* to his Brother, out of the Lord of *Newcaſtle*'s and Lord *Widdrington*'s Eſtates.

Order for Captain *Biſhop*, Provoſt Marſhal, to apprehend ſuſpected Perſons, and to have 100 *l. per annum* Salary, and 12 Men at one Shilling *per diem* a piece.

Order for 1000 *l.* for a Stock to ſettle poor People to work.

Speaker.

Upon a Report from the Council of State, ordered, *that when the Speaker with the Houſe came into the City, the Lord Mayor ſhould deliver up to him the Sword, as he uſed to do to the King, and that at the Feaſt, the Speaker ſhould ſit above the Lord Mayor*, and referred it to the Council of State to order Matters of Ceremony at the Meeting.

Letters that the Queen of *Sweden* had furniſhed the King of *Scots* with great ſtore of Ammunition.

A Declaration of the Officers and Soldiers of Colonel *Reynolds*'s Regiment, to the ſame Effect with thoſe of other Regiments.

Parliament feaſted.

7. The Speaker with the Houſe of Commons, the General with the Officers of the Army, the Lord Preſident and Council of State, after the hearing of two Sermons, went to *Grocers-Hall* to dine with the Lord Mayor, Aldermen, and Common-Council, according to their Invitation. *June.*

The Speaker ſat firſt, next to him the Lord Mayor, then the Lord General, then the Earl of *Pembroke* called to me to ſit down, being the ancient Commiſſioner of the Great Seal, I deſired his Lordſhip would be pleaſed firſt to ſit down, and then I would ſit by him. With that the Earl ſpake aloud (as he uſed to do) that all near him might hear, *What, do you think that I will ſit down before you? I have given place heretofore to Biſhop* Williams, *to my Lord* Coventry, *and my Lord* Littleton.

And you have the ſame place that they had, and as much Honour belongs to the place under a Commonwealth, as under a King, and you are a Gentleman as well born and bred as any of them, therefore I will not ſit down before you.

With his earneſtneſs, he cauſed me to ſit down before him, and ſat himſelf the next to me, and then the Lord Preſident of the Council, and the two other Commiſſioners of the Great Seal (the Earl of *Salisbury*, and the Lord *Howard*) ſat next to the Earl of *Pembroke*, and after the Commiſſioners of the Seal, ſat Lieutenant General *Cromwell*, and other Members of Parliament, and of the Council of State.

At two Tables on each ſide of the Hall ſat other Members, and at a Table in the middle of the Hall ſat Major General *Lambert*, and other Officers of the Army; the Judges ſat in a Room over the Parlour which was very large, and the Lord Mayor, Aldermen, and ſome Common Council-men at another Table in the ſame Room.

The Muſick was only Drums and Trumpets; the Feaſt was very ſumptuous, no Healths drunk, nor any Incivility paſſed; and beſides the overplus of the Victuals left at Dinner, 400 *l.* was given to the Poor of *London*.

8. An Act paſt, for ſettling Maintenance upon the Miniſtry of the Nation.

Report touching Relief for maimed Soldiers Widows, and Orphans of Soldiers ſlain.

Referred to the Committee of *Oxford* to prefer Mr. *Thomas Goodwin*, and Mr. *Owen* to be Heads of *Colleges* in that Univerſity, and that they have the hearty Thanks of the Houſe for their Sermons yeſterday.

Some Members of the Houſe and of the City ordered to return the hearty Thanks of the Houſe to the Lord Mayor, Aldermen, and Common-Council for their great Love and Civilities yeſterday expreſſed to the Parliament and Army.

Referred to a Committee to conſider what mark of Honour and Favour the Parliament ſhould beſtow upon the City, for their real Affection to the Parliament.

Some Aldermen and Common Council-men in the name of the Lord Mayor, Aldermen, and Common-Council, preſented the Lord General with a large and weighty Baſon and Ewer of beaten Gold, as a Teſtimony of the Affections of the City to his Excellence.

They alſo preſented from the City to the Lieutenant General *Cromwell*, Plate to the value of 300 *l.* and 200 Pieces in Gold.

9. A long Debate touching abſent Members, Voted, *that thoſe who gave their Votes for Addreſſes to be made to the late King, ſhould ſtate their Caſes in writing by a Day, to the Committee for abſent Members, which if they neglect to do, then Writs to be iſſued out for new Elections in the places of thoſe who ſhall ſo neglect.* Vote

11. De-

Anno 1649.

11. Debate touching the Earl of *Cheſterfield*'s Compoſition.

Letters from the Counteſs of *Leiceſter*, and the Earl of *Northumberland*, for allowance for the late King's Children, referred to the Committee of the Revenue to provide Monies for them.

Order for demoliſhing *Montgomery* Caſtle, and allowance to the Lord *Herbert* for his Damage thereby, out of his Fine.

Order for demoliſhing *Wincheſter* Caſtle, and Reparation for the Damage thereby to Sir *William Waller*. The like for *Belvoir* Caſtle, and for Reparation of the Damage thereby to the Earl of *Rutland*, referred all to the Council of State.

The Act paſſed for relieving Perſons comprized in Articles.

Another for altering the Original Seals of *Carmarthen*, *Pembroke*, and *Cardigan*.

Another for altering the Seal of *Niſi-prius* of the Common-Pleas.

Doriſlaus. Order that the Members of the Houſe, and of the Council of State, the Lords Commiſſioners of the Great Seal, and Judges, do attend the Funeral of Dr. *Doriſlaus*.

Scotland. Letters that the Parliament of *Scotland* took many exceptions to the Letter ſent to them from the *Parliament* of *England*. That they go on in raiſing Forces, but the quelling of the Levellers in *England* did not pleaſe them. But they bewail the ſuffering condition of their *Presbyterian* Brethren in *England*.

That in *Scotland* are many *Engliſh* Officers and Soldiers, who expect employment when their new *King* cometh, and are out of Patience, and Money by his long ſtay; *that* the *Scots* fear a Famine, and execute very many for Witches.

12. Order for 6000 Men for the Summer Guard, to be proportioned to the Ships, and 3000 for the Winter Guard.

Referred to the Committee of the Army, to confer with the Council of State, touching the number of Forces to be kept up, and the Pay of them.

Referred to a Committee to prepare an Act, upon Sir *Henry Vane*'s Report touching the Exciſe.

The new Judges were ſworn in the ſeveral Courts; and it came to my turn to make the Speech to thoſe who were ſworn Judges of the Common-Pleas: Who were Mr. Sergeant *Peuleſton*, and Mr. Sergeant *Warburton*.

Wherein (amongſt other Matters) I told them of their being the firſt Judges publickly ſworn in this Commonwealth, and ſpake to them concerning Judges in general, Judges of this Commonwealth, and Judges of this Court. On the ſecond head I told them, That the Judges in this Commonwealth are of as great Antiquity as is the Law it ſelf. That the *Druides* were Judges or Interpreters of the Law amongſt the *Britons*. *And as they ſtudied the Law 20 Years, yet committed nothing to writing. So our Judges ſpend as much longer time in the ſame ſtudy, and our common Law is* Lex non ſcripta *at this Day.*

I alſo intimated to them what I found *in Ingulphus, p.* 870, *and in* Selden's Janus Anglorum, *of the Diviſion made by King* Alphred, *or* Allured in Judices, quos nunc Juſtitiarios vocamus, et Vicecomites. *And in the ſame Author, that when* Wil. 1. *upon the ſuit of the Abbot of* Crowland *confirmed the Laws of St.* Edward, *he proclaimed them to be kept,* et Juſticiariis ſuis commendabat. And then he thus proceeds.

All theſe are Teſtimonies of the Antiquity of our Judges, but I hold not this eſſential to be largely conſidered, ſave as it falls in our way. Neither ſhall I rob you of your time by an elaborate Diſcourſe of the Honour and Reſpect due to your Place, only you may pardon a few Obſervations thereupon, and the rather for the particular Relation I have to that Calling. What reſpect the Saxons *had to their Judges appears in the Etymology of their word* Grave, *which ſignifieth a Judge, and an Earl, Sir* John Dauys *Rep.*

June.

As in the old Law of the Ripuarians, *C.* 55. *Act* 1*ſt. The Title being* Si quis Graffionem interfecerit. *The Text is,* Si quis judicem Fiſcalem, quem Comitem vocant, interfecerit, *Seld. Tit. Hon. f.* 121, 127. *and Haillan. f.* 274.

But to come nearer home, we find in the Law of Hen. 1. *this Deſcription of a Judge,* Regis Judices ſunt Barones Comitatus, qui liberas in eis terras habent, villani vero, corſetti, vel ferdingi, vel qui ſunt viles, aut inopes Perſonæ, non ſunt inter Judices numerandi.

Whence appears the reaſon of the Judges of the Exchequer, being called Barons *Seld. Tit. Hon. f.* 347, *and* 390. Lambert. *f.* 186. 1 Hen. 6. *f.* 7.

Agreeable with this is the Teſtimony of Bracton, *who ſaith thus,* Comites vero vel Barones non ſunt amerciandi, niſi per pares ſuos, et hoc per Barones Scaccarii, vel coram ipſo Rege.

Upon which, and the Caſe of the Earl of Northumberland *under* Hen. 6. Selden *obſerves* that all Judges were held antiently as Barons.

And the Writ by which they were ſummon'd to Parliament, is in the ſame Style, and hath in it the ſame words with the Writs of Summons of Barons, Conſilium veſtrum impenſuri, *Thoſe of the Commons being* ad faciendum, et conſentiendum hiis, quæ de communi Conſilio ordinari contigerint.

And in ſome Entries of Judgments upon Writs of Error in Parliament, the words are ex aſſenſu Juſtitiariorum, *and the Title of* Lord *was given antiently to all the Judges, as appears in divers of our Books, and Records, and is ſtill given to the Judges of* Aſſize.

They have their Officers, and their Purveyance, as the Barons *had, untill taken away by the Statute from both Rot. Parl.* 10. E. 2. *pt.* 2. M. 20. *and* 2 E. 3. *pt.* 1. M. 33. *and Rot. Clauſ.* 11. E. 1. *and this was taken away by the Statute* 4 E. 3. C. 3.

There be divers Caſes, and Records of Puniſhments inflicted on thoſe, who gave any affronts to Judges, and eſpecially that noted Caſe of Roger Hengham, M. 33. *and* 34. E. 1. *Rot.* 71. *in the Receipt of the* Exchequer.

So tender hath the State always been of the Honour of their great publick Officers, and as the State is, ſo the Judges themſelves ought to be very tender of that Honour with which they are entruſted, which is not ſo much theirs as the Nation's Honour, and the Honour of the Law it ſelf.

They are neither to leſſen their Honour by a Carriage too lofty, for moſt Honour is gained by Courteſy and Humility. Nor to leſſen their Honour by a Port too low, and unbeſeeming their Quality. But this point needs no conſideration in this place.

I haſten to my laſt particular, which is concerning Judges of this Court. *A high and antient Court, high in reſpect of the Univerſality and Buſineſs of it; the Liberties, Franchiſes, and Property of all the People of this great Nation, are determinable in it.*

And concerning the Antiquity of the Court, give me leave upon this Occaſion, and for the Right and Honour of this Court, a little to look into an Opinion deliver'd by great and learned Men upon that Point.

Not

Anno 1649.

Not that I preſume upon my ſlender Judgment to controul theirs, but to lay before you their Aſſertion, and what Authorities I have met with in my little reading to the contrary, that your ſelves, by comparing both together, may the better judge of the Difference.

Lambert, Cowel, *Sergeant* Fleetwood, *Sir* Thomas Smith, *and a Manuſcript concerning Maſters of the* Chancery, *all of them do affirm,* That the Court of Common Pleas was erected by the Statute of *Magna Charta,* Cap. 11.

The Words are Communia placita non ſequantur Curiam noſtram, ſed ſint in loco certo, *from hence they collect that Common Pleas which before were held in other Courts, and followed the King's Houſe, were not ſettled in a Place certain, nor the Court of Common Pleas erected till this time.*

Of theſe Authors, Sir Roger Owen *in his Manuſcript ſaith,* They are like unto Oſtriches, Birds of great Feathers, yet little Flight, *I cannot ſubſcribe to their Opinion, upon theſe Grounds.*

Beda. *f.* 10. *relates that the prime Monarch, with the conſent of the States of Parliament, allotted Pleas of the Crown to one Court, common Suits of Subjects to another, and Matters of Revenue to a third, and this was long before* Magna Charta.

They miſtake the words Curiam noſtram *in this place of* Magna Charta, *to ſignify the King's Houſe, which had not then that Appellation; but the word* Curia *had another Signification.*

Among the Romans, *whoſe word it is,* Curia, *ſometimes was taken for the 30th part of the People, into which* Romulus *divided them; but more frequently it ſignified with them an Aſſembly of* Clergymen, *and* Lawyers, *as* Curia Hoſtilia, Pompeia, Julia, *&c.*

St. Auguſtine *in his Comment upon the* 121 *Pſalm, ſaith, that* Curia *improperly is taken for a* Tribe, *but properly ſignifies the* Courts of Juſtice *in Cities and Countries.*

In the ſame Senſe, the word is taken with us, and was ſo before any Application of it to the King's Houſe, as is plain in the Mirror of Juſtices. Glanvil, *the Stat. of* Malbridge, 51 Hen. 3. *the Stat.* W. 1. 13 Eliz. 1. *and* W. 2. 13 Eliz. 1. *and others, and in* Walſingham, Ingulphus, Hoveden, Paris, *and all our chief* Hiſtorians.

In Hen. 3d's *time, and after,* Hoſpitium Regis *was generally the word for the* King's Houſe; as Mareſchallus Hoſpitii, *in their Letters Patents, and* Britton *calls it* Hoſtel du Roy.

That ground then will fail them, that by the word Curia *in* Magna Charta, *is meant the King's Houſe, but as Sir* Roger Owen, *and others conjecture, by it is meant, the Courts of the* Chancery, King's-Bench, *and* Exchequer.

The Caſe 21 Ed. 3. Fitz. *Bre. comes to this, where a Writ* de rationabili parte Bonorum *was brought in the King's-Bench, the Defendant pleaded this part of* Magna Charta, Communia placita non ſequantur Curiam noſtram, *and though he had been at iſſue, yet the Plaintiff would not proceed.*

And in 26 Ed. 1. *in the Treaſury, one* Nicholas de Scotland *brought an Aſſize for Land, which was reverſed for Error in the King's-Bench, where the Judges willed* Nicholas *to arraign a new Aſſize in the Common-Pleas, becauſe by the words of* Magna Charta, Common-Pleas ought not to follow Bancum Regis, *and there are no other words* (Curiam noſtram) in Magna Charta *but theſe.*

In the Statute Articuli ſuper Chartas, *it is ſaid, no* Common-Pleas ſhall hereafter be held in the Cheq. againſt the tenour of the great Charter, *and there be no words reſtraining ſuits of Common-Pleas, by the great Charter but theſe.*

To make it more plain, It is agreed by Hoveden, Paris, *and others, and I think not to be denied, that* Magna Charta *were the Laws of* Edward *the Confeſſor: And in that Caſe,* 21 Ed. 3. *the Defendant pleaded this part of it, not as an Act of Parliament, but as a common Conſent, and Cuſtom.* *June.*

To this purpoſe, that is pertinent 26 Aſſiſ. *p.* 24. *where the Abbot of* B. *preſcribes to have Cognizance of Pleas, and to have an Original out of Court, by uſage in the time of St.* Edmund *and St.* Edward *Kings. And that* Hen. 1. *by his Charter, confirmed all the uſages, and that they ſhould have Cognizance of all manner of Pleas; ſo that the Juſtices of the one Bench, or the other ſhould not intermeddle, upon which my Lord* Coke, Lit. 71. B. *collects, that then there was this Court, and theſe Judges.*

In the Treaſury of the Chequer, *are many Records of Pleas of King* Hen. 2. Ric. 1. *and King* John, *dated in the Court of Common-Pleas.*

In an antient Roll there is contained the Suit between the Abbot of Anjou, *and the Abbot of* Crowland, *about the Meers of a Marſh, in the Court of Common-Pleas in* Ric. 1. *and King* John's *time, and the Names of the Juſtices ſet down in the Roll thus* Juſtitiarii in Banco reſidentes, *and the Chancellor writes to them by that Name.*

Glanvil *in his ſecond Book writes of them which would not wage Battle, but have their Matters tried by a Jury, fol.* 14. *that they were to be tried* coram Juſtitiariis in Banco reſidentibus.

In Glanvil's *4th Book, it is ſaid, that* Quare impedits *are returnable* coram Juſtitiariis apud Weſtmonaſterium, *which they are to this Day.*

In his eighth Book he writes, though Fines were levied in many other Courts, yet ſtill they were ingroſſed coram Juſtitiariis in Banco reſidentibus; *and ſo they are to this day.*

An Act paſt for Mr. *Broughton* to be *Coroner* of the upper Bench.

Dr. *Walker* is made one of the Judges of the Admiralty.

A Petition of Mr. *Gething* for Money, and a Demand of Money by the Lord *Grey* of *Wark,* referred to the Committee to remove Obſtructions in the Sale of *Deans* and *Chapters* Lands.

An Act paſt to encourage the Manufacture of Salt.

Order of the Council for demoliſhing of *Lancaſter* Caſtle.

Letters from the Parliament's Navy, that divers of Prince *Rupert*'s Seamen came in to them, that the Prince had very few Men, and moſt of them, ſuch as had been taken Priſoners by him.

Letters from *Cheſter* that the *Iriſh* Rebels came near to *Dublin,* and many of the Parliament's Forces ran to them, that Wheat in *Dublin* was at 55*s.* the Barrel.

From *Ireland,* that *Ormond* was come with 12000 Foot, and 2400 Horſe within 25 Miles of *Dublin,* where he had beſieged ſome Places, that Colonel *Jones* went out with a Party to relieve them. That the *Catholicks* and old *Proteſtants* went daily in to *Ormond.*

13. Referred to a Committee to conſider of ſome things offered in behalf of the People of *New-England.*

Raiſing Money for lame Soldiers referred to the Committee of *Hoſpitals.*

Order for the Commiſſioners of the Seal to paſs ſeveral Pardons, upon Certificates of the Judges, for Perſons condemned in the Circuits.

Order that the Earl and Counteſs of *Leiceſter* take care, that no other Ceremony be uſed to the late

Anno 1649.

late King's Children, than ed to Noble Mens Children of this Nation.

A Declaration of the Officers and Soldiers at *Lancaſter* to the ſame effect with thoſe from other Regiments, was preſented to the General.

The Mayor and divers Citizens of *Oxford* preſented me with a Patent, to be High Steward of that City, to which I was unanimouſly choſen by them in the place of the Earl of *Berks*.

Upon Lieutenant General *Cromwell*'s Deſire, referred to a Committee to take his Accounts of his Expeditions into *Wales* and *Scotland*, and to give him Diſcharges.

14. Much time ſpent upon the Buſineſs between Sir *John Danvers*, and the Lady *Gargrave*, touching the Eſtate of the late Earl of *Danby* their Brother, and reſolved upon the Queſtion, that Sir *John Danvers was deprived of that Eſtate by the Will of the Earl, for his affection and adhering to the Parliament.* And referred to a Committee to conſider how Sir *John*'s Loſſes thereby may be repaired.

Letters from *Holland*, that Prince *Charles* was attended from the *Hague* by the Princeſs his Siſter, and many Perſons of Eminence, and with 40 Troops of Horſe to *Breda*, and from thence to *Antwerp*, and ſo to *Bruſſels*, where the Archduke *Leopold* intends to receive and conduct him into *France*.

15. Monies ordered for the Lord *L'Iſle*, upon his Accounts, as Lord Lieutenant of *Ireland*.

Referred to the Council of State, to order the going of the ſeveral Judges in the next Circuits.

Upon Information of the good Service done by Baron *Thorpe* in the laſt Northern Circuit, ordered that he go the ſame Circuit this Vacation.

Order for Judge *Pheaſant* to make choice of his Circuit, or to ſtay at home being ſickly.

Mr. *William Littleton* and Mr. *Bulſtrode* ordered to be Judges of *North Wales*.

Order for the Committee of the Revenue duely to pay the Salaries of the Lords Commiſſioners of the Seal, and of the Judges.

Order for an Act to enable the Judges, who ride the Northern Circuit, to keep Aſſize at *Durham* for the *Biſhoprick*.

Upon a Report from the Council of State, the Houſe approved of Commiſſary General *Ireton* to go into *Ireland*, next Commander in chief unto Lieutenant General *Cromwell*; and that he have preſently paid him 2000 *l.* in part of his Arrears.

Letters that Store of Proviſions of Corn were brought in by *Dutch* Ships into *Lancaſhire*.

An Act paſt for tranſmitting into the Exchequer Bonds forfeited to the Commiſſioners of Exciſe, to the end they may be put in ſuit. And the Commiſſioners of Exciſe were continued till the 25th of *December* next.

Order for an Act to eaſe the People in Payment of the Exciſe.

Order that the Truſtees for Sale of Biſhops Lands do put their Powers in ſpeedy execution.

Upon the Petition of the Widows of ſlain Soldiers, referred to the Committee of *Haberdaſhers-Hall*, to allow them their Husbands Arrears, out of ſuch concealed Delinquents Eſtates as they ſhould diſcover.

Power given to the Truſtees to ſell *Deans* and *Chapters* Lands at ten Years Purchaſe.

The General ſent a Letter to the Colonel of each Regiment to give him an Account of the taking off of free Quarter.

18. An Act paſſed for Relief of Perſons according to Articles of War.

Upon a Recommendation of the General ordered, that Sir *William Fleetwood*, Sir *Edward Sydenham*, Mr. *John Carey*, Mr. *Adrian May*, and Mr. *Stidolph*, ſhall have the Benefit of the Articles of *Oxford*. *June.*

Order for a Writ for a new Election of a Member for *Abington*.

Order for 100 *l.* for Arrears of Mr. *Rowland Wilſon* as Muſter-maſter General for the Forces of *Warwickſhire*.

Major *Cobbet* diſmiſt of his Command, and Captain *Rogers* committed to the Marſhal by Order of the General.

Letters that the Inhabitants of *Drayton* in *Shropſhire*, on the laſt Lords-day in the Night fell upon Captain *Thelwel*'s Troop, and diſarmed and pillaged them.

That the reduced Soldiers at *York* ſeized upon ſome of the Officers who were to pay them their Arrears, and kept them in reſtraint four Hours.

19. Order for 1000 *l.* for the Lord Preſident *Bradſhaw*, and referred to a Committee to conſider how 2000 *l. per Annum* Lands of Inheritance may be ſettled upon him and his Heirs, and how 1000 *l. per Annum* may be ſettled upon Major General *Skippon* and his Heirs for their good Services.

An Act paſſed, read three times this Morning, to enable the Judges that go the *Northern* Circuit to hold Aſſizes at *Durham*.

A Petition of Mr. *Stedman*, &c. referred to the Committee of *Leiceſter*.

Upon a Report from the Council of State, referred to the Court of Admiralty to examine a Buſineſs touching ſome Merchants of the Intercourſe; and certify the Houſe.

Letters from the Generals at Sea that they intended as ſoon as Weather will permit to recover *Kingſale* Road.

Colonel *Reynold*'s Regiment, and Colonel *Okey*'s Companies were ready to be ſhipped for *Ireland*.

The General ſent his Orders to every Regiment to permit any of the Regiment that would go for *Ireland*, and not to entertain any in their Rooms till farther Order. And to Lieutenant General *Cromwell*, not to entertain any who have left any Regiment deſigned for *Ireland*, and to have their Accounts ſtated.

Letters from *Cheſter*, that Colonel *Jones* and *Owen Row* were ſo far agreed as not to diſturb one anothers Quarters.

Letters that the *Scots* were new-modelling their Army, and none to be of it, but thoſe who take the Covenant; that the Commiſſioners of the Kirk would have the King farther preſſed to grant their Deſires.

20. Petitions reported by Commiſſary General *Ireton*.

Petitions from *Kendal* referred to the Commiſſioners of the Seal, and the Attorney General.

Petition of the Earl of *Lincoln* for damage for the demoliſhing of *Tatters-Hall* Caſtle referred to the Council of State.

Order for diſpoſing 1480 *l.* taken in a *Dutch* Ship at *Graveſend*.

Order for ſatisfaction of Loſſes to Mr. *Everard*, and others of *Eſſex* out of the Eſtate of *Butler* an *Iriſh* Rebel.

Another Petition referred to the Commiſſioners of the Great Seal.

An Act paſt for leſſening the Rates in the Sale of *Deans* and *Chapters* Lands.

Diſmantling *Gotheridge* Caſtle referred to the Council of State.

Letters that ſome of Prince *Charles*'s Ships had taken divers Fiſhermen.

Anno 1649. The Committee touching Major General *Browne* and other Members revived.

Order for the Truſtees for Sale of Biſhops Lands to put their Powers in Execution, for ſpeedy bringing in of Monies due upon Contracts with them, as well againſt Members of the Houſe as others.

The Committees to ſequeſter thoſe in default, and divers Orders made to remove Obſtructions in the Sale of *Deans* and *Chapters* Lands.

21. Mr. *Lenthal*, the Speaker's Son, re-admitted to ſit in the Houſe.

Letters that *Ormond* was come up with 12000 into the Quarters of *Dublin*. *That* divers from the Town ran away to him. *That* Colonel *Jones*, and Colonel *Monk* were preparing to march out to him.

Acts. 22. A Report from the Council of State, that before the Houſe do adjourn, it will be fit that theſe Acts be paſſed by them, *viz.*

All General Acts concerning Monies for ſettling the Militia.

For prohibiting the Exportation of Wool, and Fullers Earth.

To prohibit the Exportation of Gold and Silver.

For puniſhing revolted Seamen, and for inveſting the Judge of the Admiralty with his Power.

For relieving well-affected Tenants againſt their oppreſſing Landlords.

For ſuppreſſing all ſcandalous and malignant Pamphlets, and the Authors and Printers of them, and to prevent as much as may be printing.

For puniſhing Licentiouſneſs and Abuſes in Pulpits.

For repealing the Clauſe in the Statute 35 Eliz. *concerning Sectaries.*

For a General Pardon.

For relieving poor Priſoners for Debt.

For ſecuring the Soldiers Arrears.

For Probate of Wills, granting Adminiſtrations, and inveſting Miniſters in Livings.

The Council farther reported divers things to be prepared during the Receſs of the Houſe, for their Debate at their next Meeting, *viz.*

An Act for taking away Tithes, and for ſettling another Maintenance for the Miniſters, and concerning future Parliaments.

For regulating Proceedings at Law, and what Laws are fit to be repealed.

The Houſe appointed a Day to take theſe Matters into conſideration.

Cromwell The Commiſſion to Lieutenant General *Cromwell* to command in chief the Forces in *Ireland*, was read in *Latin* and in *Engliſh*, and approved and ordered to paſs the Great Seal, to be in force for 3 Years.

And the Civil and Military Power to be in him for that time.

An Act paſſed for making *Robert Bernard* Eſq; Judge of the Iſle of *Ely*.

Order for the painted Chamber to be prepared, and hanged for the Commiſſioners of Articles to ſit there.

An Act paſſed for ſtating the Accounts of all Officers and Soldiers.

A Proclamation by the General forbidding Soldiers to put their Horſes into mowing Grounds.

23. Upon conſideration that the Money was very little that yet came in by Sale of *Deans* and *Chapters* Lands, ordered that the Officers and Soldiers, whoſe Accounts are audited, may double their Arrears for Purchaſe of thoſe Lands.

The Deſires of the *Earl* of *Denbigh*, touching his Arrears for his *Ambaſſy* into *Italy*, and other Arrears, referred to the Committee of the Revenue. *June.*

Referred to a Committee to conſider of Colonel *Henry Martin*'s Loſſes, and of his Arrears, and how they may be ſatisfied.

25. The Petitions of the *Earl* of *Rutland* and of the *Lead-miners*, referred to the Judges of the *Northern* Circuit.

An Act paſt for holding the Aſſizes for *Lancaſhire* in *Lancaſter* Caſtle.

The next Winter's Guard for the Seas approved of.

The extraordinary Charges of Lieutenant General *Cromwell* for his Journey into *Ireland*, referred to a Committee to conſider and report.

Referred to a Committee to ſelect the Acts fit to be paſt before the Adjournment of the Houſe, and what Matters to be debated during the Receſs.

The Lord *Grey*'s Diſburſments and Arrears referred to a Committee how he may be ſatisfied.

An Act for making a Judge of the Admiralty and *Cinque Ports* rejected.

An Act paſt giving Power to the Council of State to grant Letters of Marque and Repriſal.

An additional Act paſſed for Encouragement of Purchaſers of *Deans* and *Chapters* Lands.

Letters from Colonel *Blake* and Colonel *Deane*, Generals at Sea, that they are again before *Kingſale*, that Prince *Rupert* and *Maurice* are there, and have gotten 400 Seamen from *Waterford*, that *Ormond*'s Army is 14000.

A Paper of Requeſts delivered to Lieutenant General *Cromwell* for Recruits and Supplies for Sir *Charles Coote*'s Forces in the *North* of *Ireland*, that they being three Regiments of Horſe and three of Foot, have had but eight Months Pay in eight Years, and a Peck of Oatmeal a Week; and that Sir *Charles Coote* may be relieved.

Letters that Colonel *Jones* was marched out of *Dublin* with 4000 Foot and 1000 Horſe upon *Ormond*'s drawing near the Town, but that *Ormond* being within five Miles of him, *Jones* retreated to ſecure *Dublin*.

Letters from *Scotland*, that their King had parted with *Montroſe*, had conſented to the Covenant and to the Deſires of the Kirk, and to confirm what was done by his Father's Authority, and by the Parliament of *Scotland* ſince, and that ſhortly they expect their King with them. Scotland.

26. The Act for Relief of Creditors and touching Priſoners re-committed.

A Propoſal by Sir *Paul Pindar* and the reſt of the old Commiſſioners for the Cuſtoms to advance 100000 Pounds for the Parliament, if they might be ſecured a Debt of 300000, owing to them by the late *King*, was laid aſide.

A Report for Papiſts, who had not been in Arms, to be admitted to compound, was laid aſide.

Captain *Young* ſpoiled a Ship in *Helvoetſluice* in *Holland*, being ready to ſet ſail for the Prince, and took a Frigat belonging to the Prince with ſeventy Priſoners, and ten Pieces of Ordnance in her, and a Corn Ship.

Letters that Captain *Peacock*, upon Diſcovery of two Corn Ships taken by one of the Prince's Veſſels, recovered both the Ships, and brought them to Harbour, and took one of the Prince's Men of War, and another Ship taken with eleven Guns and Ammunition.

Letters that the Prince was at *Bruſſels*, and at a ſtand what to do, becauſe the Levellers in *England* were reduced; that he was expected ſhortly to be in *France*.

Letters

Anno 1649.

Letters that a Frigat (of Sir *John Greenville*, Governor of *Scilly*, with two Braſs Guns, twenty four Muskets, and twenty four Oars made for Piracy) coming near *Swanſy*, the Governor of *Cardiffe* ſent out Boats, purſued the Frigat from Creek to Creek, and at length took her and all her Men, except the Captain and ſome few with him, who got on Shore and fled away.

27. Letters from Colonel *Jones* of his March out of *Dublin*, and after ſome Skirmiſhes his Retreat, being ſo much overpowered, and deſires Relief.

Other Letters of Colonel *Jones*'s March, and that thereby he much ſtraitened the Enemy's Quarters, and made a very honourable Retreat, and in all demeaned himſelf with great Valour and Wiſdom.

Order touching 350000*l.* upon the Sale of Biſhops Lands.

Order concerning Compoſitions, and the Accounts of *Goldſmiths-Hall*.

28. Upon a Report of Mr. *Salway*, farther time given for Compoſitions of Delinquents.

Adjutant General *Sadler* went to *Cheſter* to tranſport three Regiments for *Ireland*.

Forces about *Pontefract* disbanded, and many of them liſted for *Ireland*.

Letters that Prince *Charles* was highly entertained at *Anwerp* at the coſt of the Burghers.

29. The Petition of the Earl of *Denbigh* for Arrears referred to a new Committee.

An Act brought in by the Council of State, for repealing the Statutes 23 *El.* and 35. *El.* againſt pretended Sectaries, and the Statute 1 *Jac.* re-committed.

Order for Payment of the Salaries to the Judges of the Admiralty.

Order to borrow 150000*l.* for *Ireland*.

An Act paſſed for Diſcharge of the Commiſſioners of the Exciſe, upon their Accounts.

Sir *Henry Heyman* and another re-admitted to ſit in the Houſe.

Upon my Report Baron *Gates*, by reaſon of his Sickneſs, was excuſed from riding the Circuit, and Sergeant *Green* ordered to go Judge in his place.

Power given to the Commiſſioners of the Seal to grant Commiſſions of Sewers, and of charitable Uſes, as any Lord Chancellor, Lord Keeper, or Commiſſioners of the Seal uſed to do.

Letters that the Enemy had beſieged *Dublin*, that Colonel *Hewſon* twice beat off their Parties with Loſs to them, and came off with flying Colours, that Colonel *Jones* ſent to *Cheſter* for Corn.

That the Enemy was within one Mile of *Dublin*, from whence a Party skirmiſhed with them, and took one Captain *Duncan* Priſoner.

That *Londonderry* was not in a very bad Condition.

30. The Lord Commiſſioner *L'Iſle*, being formerly by the Houſe made Maſter of St. *Croſs*'s Hoſpital, did now voluntarily ſurrender it to the Houſe again, and they beſtowed it upon the Sollicitor General Mr. *Cook*, and ordered Augmentations of Means to the Miniſters and poor Brethren, as the Lord Commiſſioner *L'Iſle* had formerly given.

Debate upon the Act for Sale of the King's Houſes, Parks, *&c.*

The King's Houſes.

And voted that St. *James*'s Houſe and Park, *Theobald*'s Park, *Windſor* Caſtle, and *Little* Park, *Greenwich* Houſe, Caſtle and Park, ſhould be reſerved from Sale for the uſe of the State.

July.

And referred to the Council of State, to conſider what other Houſes, Parks, *&c.* of the King's ſhould be reſerved from Sale.

The new Park near *Richmond* was given to the City of *London*, as a Teſtimony of the Favour of the Houſe to them.

Order for ſaving the Timber in the Parks, *&c.* for the uſe of the Navy.

Letters from *Cheſhire*, that *Ormond* had beſieged *Dublin* with 14000 Men, and doubted not but to carry it in a ſhort time, and that divers Miniſters in *Cheſhire* did pray publickly *for reſtoring* Charles II. *to his Father's Crowns and Honours*.

July, 1649.

2. A Letter from the Parliament of *Scotland* in anſwer to the Letter ſent to them from the Parliament of *England* in high Language and invective againſt the late Proceedings in *England*, but deſiring that Commiſſioners of both Kingdoms may meet, and treat about a good Correſpondency between the two Nations. *Letter to the Parliament.*

Referred to the Council of State how to proſecute the Deſires of the Parliament of *England*, and to vindicate it from the Aſperſions caſt upon them by the Parliament of *Scotland*.

Captain *Row*, who brought the *Scots* Anſwer, had 100*l.* given him.

Divers Orders for Money, and Approbation of the General's Allowance of more than ordinary Pay, in regard of Billet-Money.

A Petition of the Carmen, ſetting forth the Oppreſſions and Exactions of the Woodmongers, and deſiring to be made a new Corporation of the Carmen, referred to a Committee.

The 400*l. per annum* allowed to Dr. *Uſher* Primate of *Armagh* continued.

Order for ſeventy to be of the Lifeguard to the Lieutenant of *Ireland*, and Mr. *Owen* to go his Chaplain, and his Wife and Children to have 100*l. per annum* in his Abſence.

Letters that Colonel *Jones* put all the Men Roman Catholicks out of *Dublin*, that *Ormond* took in all the Country about *Dublin*, and put *Jones* to great Wants; that Sir *George Askue* ſecured the Harbour for the Army to land from *England* and that moſt of the *Engliſh* joined with *Ormond*. *Ireland.*

Letters that five Witches were burnt at *Edinburgh*, who had the Marks upon them which they had from the Devil.

The Parliament of *Scotland* ſent a Gentleman to the Queen and Ch. of *Sweden*, to acquaint them with their Proceedings with *England*, and their falling off from them upon their late Tranſactions, *&c.*

That they prepare for new Levies of 15000 Horſe and Foot, to be added to the 5000 now in being.

The Earl of *Northumberland* lent me his Houſe at *Sion*.

3. Debate upon the Act for Sale of the Parks, Lands, *&c.* of the late King, and Officers agreed upon.

Colonel *Martin*'s Accounts ſtated, and he ordered to have 100*l. per annum* Inheritance in lieu of his Arrears.

The Lord *Grey*'s Accounts paſſed.

A Pardon ordered for ſome Priſoners condemned in the Circuits.

Referred to the Council of State, to take care for bringing in the Arrears of *London*'s Aſſeſſment.

Anno 1649. Letters from *Dublin* that Colonel *Jones* ſent out twelve Horſe, who charged thirty of the Enemy, routed them, and took Lieutenant Colonel *Duncan* Priſoner, and wounded Captain *Dungan* mortally, and that *Ormond* ſtood within half a Mile looking on.

That divers Malignants are impriſoned, and the Papiſts driven out of the Town, but their Wives and Children ſtay; that *Jones*'s Men killed a Captain and Lieutenant of *Ormond*'s Horſe, took a Cornet and four Horſe, and loſt a Quarter-maſter.

That *Inchequin* wrote to *Jones* to treat, but he returned a ſharp Denial.

Prince Charles. Letters that Prince *Charles* near *Antwerp* was met by ſome eminent Perſons, and preſented by the Archduke with a ſumptuous Coach ſtudded with Silver, and ſix gallant *Flanders* Mares drawing it, and ſix Saddle-Horſes of the *Neapolitan* Race.

That at *Antwerp* the Magiſtrates conducted him to a ſtately Palace, where he ſtayed two Days, and was entertained as if he had been King of *Spain*.

Letters from *France*, that the Queen of *England*'s Penſion was leſſened there from 12000 Crowns to 7000 Crowns, and no Penſion allowed to Prince *Charles*, but what his Mother gives him.

Letters from *Scotland* of the ſtrange Number of Witches executed there, that the Kingdom was quiet and in great Expectation of their new King.

4. The Act paſſed for Sale of the Goods of the late King, Queen, and Prince, part of the Money to pay ſome of the King's Houſhold Debts, and 30000*l.* for the Navy.

Debate upon a Report from the Council of State for borrowing 150000*l.* of the City for the Service of *Ireland*.

Vote. Vote *that the Letter from the Parliament of* Scotland *to* William Lenthal *Eſq; doth diſoblige the Parliament of* England *to proceed with* Scotland *to a Treaty*, and referred to the Council of State to draw up a Declaration upon this, and the former *Scots* Letters.

Letters of 1660 Barrels of Beer, with other Proviſions proportionable, ready at *Briſtol*, for the Soldiers deſigned for *Ireland*.

Letters that Captain *Harris* with the *Phœnix* Frigat had reſcued divers Prizes taken by the *Jerſey* Men.

5. Orders for Money for lame Soldiers, and the Widows of Soldiers ſlain.

Mr. *Steele* was choſen Recorder of *London* in the Place of Mr. *Glyn*.

Divers Surveys returned of *Deans* and *Chapters* Lands.

The Train of Artillery and Ammunition was ſhipped for *Ireland*.

6. The Account of the Lieutenant of *Ireland* approved, and he diſcharged.

I did voluntarily ſurrender the Place of Attorney of the *Dutchy*, which the Houſe had formerly conferred upon me; the Houſe approved thereof, and beſtowed the Place upon Mr. *Hall*, to hold it *quamdiu bene ſe geſſerit*.

An Act paſſed for altering the Seal of the *Dutchy*.

A Woman committed to the Marſhal, and ordered to be ſent by a Juſtice of Peace to the Houſe of Correction for abuſing Sir *James Harrington*.

Order for a Day of Humiliation to ſeek God for his Bleſſing upon the Expedition for *Ireland*.

Order for the Speaker to give a Paſs for the *Holland* Ambaſſador to tranſport four Horſes into *Holland* Cuſtom free. *July.*

Order for the Attorney General to bring in an Act, to prohibit the Tranſportation of Horſes.

Order that Mr. Attorney General, Mr. *Steele*, and Mr. *Hurſt*, ſhould attend the Commiſſioners for Articles, as Council for the State.

An Act paſſed to ſettle the Maſter of the *Mint* Office.

A Letter from the General to the Houſe, recommending the Deſires of the Grand Jury of *Yorkſhire* to have Courts of Juſtice ſettled in that County referred to a Committee. *Yorkſhire.*

Five hundred Pounds ordered for the *Dutch* Officers.

Colonel *Allured* made Reciver of *Yorkſhire*.

Letters from *Dublin*, that the Lord *Mohun*, and his Troop ran away to the Enemy. So did Sir *William Armſtrong*'s Troop, and Lieutenant Colonel *Yeoman*'s Troop. That *Drogheda* and divers other of the Parliament's Garriſons were beſieged, and could not hold out, nor was Colonel *Jones* able to relieve them. That Colonel *Trevor*, and divers others out of Colonel *Monk*'s Quarters went to the Enemy. That all Markets were hindered, and all Proviſion very ſcarce and dear.

Letters from *Bruſſels*, that the *Scots* King was gone for *France* to ſalute the King and Queen, and thence to go to the Queen his Mother, who ſent to him *Piercy* and *Jermyn*, to let him know, *It was the Advice of the Council of* France, *and Hers, that he agree with the* Scots *upon any Terms*.

Upon Complaint to the States on behalf of the *Scots* King, That ſome of the Parliament's Ships deſtroyed the *Antelope* Ship in *Helvoetſluice*, the States ordered that the King had liberty to act the ſame upon any of the Parliament's Ships in any Harbour within their Dominions.

Letters that a Fleet of *Engliſh* Ships in the *Sound* fought with the *Daniſh* Fleet, about Demand of Cuſtom, and worſted the *Danes*, but 7 *Swediſh* Ships coming in, and joining with the *Danes*, they worſted the *Engliſh*.

7. Long Debate upon the Act for repealing ſeveral Statutes againſt pretended Sectaries, and who come not to Church to hear Divine Service, and recommitted.

The Lord Lieutenant of *Ireland* had leave, before his going away, to preſent ſeveral Petitions to the Houſe for divers Friends, which were read and Orders made upon them.

Letters from *Dublin*, that Captain *Otway* beat up *Ormond*'s Horſe Guards, killed 50, and took divers Priſoners, that *Inchequin* beſieged *Tredah*, and was bravely repulſed, and loſt many Men.

I went from *London* to the Manor Lodge in *Windſor* Park to retire my ſelf from Buſineſs.

The Lieutenant of *Ireland* preſented more Petitions to the Houſe, upon which Orders were made, and divers of them were for Penſions to many *Iriſh* Gentlemen and Ladies in diſtreſs. *Petitions.*

Orders for ſtating Sir *George Askue*'s Arrears, and divers others, and for Mr. *Knight*, the General's Chaplain to have Liberty to double upon the Purchaſe of *Deans* and *Chapters* Lands.

Votes againſt Miniſters *preaching and praying ſeditiouſly, and againſt the preſent Authority, and to promote the Intereſt of the Children of the late King, or that diſobey the Orders of Parliament, that they ſhall be ſequeſtred.* *Miniſters.*

Anno. 1649.

Letters that ſome Malignants at *Preſton in Lancaſhire* proclaimed *Charles* II. King, at the Market Croſs, and nothing was there done againſt them.

Letters from *Ireland*, that Sir *Robert Steuart* had taken the Caſtle of *Kilmore* by Storm, with fourteen Guns, and had loſt fifty Men.

That Colonel *Jones* by a Sally cut off ſixty of *Ormond*'s Men; that Sir *George Askue* kept open the Paſſage by Water.

Ireland. That the Lord *Inchequin* ſent a Summons to Colonel *Jones* to render *Dublin* to the uſe of the King, to which he returned a ſmart Anſwer, remembring *Inchequin of his former Profeſſions and Engagements for the Parliament's Cauſe, and is now aſſiſting the bloody Rebels and Papiſts againſt the Proteſtant* Engliſh, *for which he adviſed him to deſiſt, leſt he bring miſery upon his own Family.*

10. Upon a Report of the Council of State, of the Want of Powder, referred back to them to conſider of ſome fit way for the making and providing of Saltpetre.

And upon their Report, the Committee was revived to treat with the Common-Council about borrowing 150000 *l.* for *Ireland*.

The Lieutenant of *Ireland* went out of Town in very noble Equipage, with Coaches and ſix Horſes a-piece, his Lifeguard of eighty, who had all been Officers, and a great Number of Attendants.

Tailors. A Petition of the Journeymen Tailors to the General for relieving their Fellows by a Meeting, for which they ask his Leave.

Letters from *Holland* that the *Scots* King was come to *Paris*; that in all his Journey he had ſuch Entertainment as never before was givin by Catholicks to one of the Proteſtant Religion.

11. The Day of publick Humiliation.

Letters from the Navy of ſeveral Veſſels taken at Sea by Captain *Harris*, with the *Phœnix* Frigat.

Upon the Lord Lieutenant's going to *Ireland*, three Miniſters did pray, and the Lieutenant himſelf, and *Goff*, and Colonel *Harriſon*, did expound ſome Places of Scripture exceſſently well, and pertinent to the Occaſion.

12. Long Debate about the Act for Sale of the King's Lands.

The Common-Council provided to lend the Parliament 150000 *l.* for *Ireland*.

Letters that three Ships loaden with Corn, were arrived at *Dublin* from *Cheſter*.

Petitions. A Petition of the Officers engaged for *Ireland*, acknowledging *the Integrity and Juſtice, and Labour of the Houſe, and as their laſt Requeſt they humbly pray,*

That all Drunkenneſs, profane Swearing, Uncleanneſs, Abuſes of the Lord's-day, &c. *may be reſtrained, not tolerated under their Power.*

That Proceedings in Law may be in Engliſh, *cheap, certain,* &c. *and all Suits and Differences firſt be arbitrated by three Neighbours, and if they cannot determine it, then to certify the Court.*

That all Mens Lands and Houſes may be regiſtered in every Pariſh with their Incumbrances.

That Tithes may be taken away, and two Shillings in the Pound paid for all Lands, out of which the Miniſters to be maintained, and the Poor.

That publick Debts may be paid.

That Receivers may account, and Priſoners for Debts be relieved.

Referred to the Committee to conſider what things are fit to be done before the Houſe adjourn, and the Lord Lieutenant deſired to return the Thanks of the Houſe to the Petitions for their good Affections, and for their Engagement for *Ireland*. *July.*

An Account of the Parliament's Navy, that Colonel *Dean* with his Squadron lay upon the Weſtern Road, Colonel *Popham* between the *Downs* and *Portſmouth*, and *Blake* blocked up *Kingſale*; Sir *George Askue* lay in *Dublin* Road, other Ships *Northward*, and ſome to ſecure the Tranſportation of Corn and Proviſions from *Cheſter*, *Briſtol*, &c. to *Ireland*.

12. The Act for Sale of the Lands and Revenues of the King, Queen and Prince, and ſecuring thereby the Arrears of the Soldiery, again debated, and committed.

A Petition from the Lord Mayor, Aldermen, and Common-Council of *London*, acquainting the Houſe, that one of the Members thereof, Alderman *Wilſon*, was elected one of the Sheriffs, and deſired the Leave of the Houſe that he might ſerve according to his Election.

Upon the Queſtion it was voted, *to be left to Alderman* Wilſon, *to accept thereof, if he ſhould think fit, and that the Houſe would look upon it, as an acceptable Service to the Commonwealth if he would ſerve therein, according to the Election and Deſire of the City.*

Alderman *Wilſon* being very fit for that place, and freely elected to it, and a conſcientious worthy Perſon, conſidering the Affection of the City, and that God had bleſſed him and his Father with the gaining a plentiful Fortune in that place, thought it fit for him to ſpend ſome of it, and to undergo the Trouble of the place for the Honour and Service of the City.

A Petition of the well-affected in *Lancaſhire* to the Officers of the Army, reciting the Order of the Council of State for demoliſhing *Lancaſter* Caſtle, ſhewing the danger thereof to the well affected, praying them to be a Means to the General, and to the Council, that it may not be done.

14. Debate all Day upon the Act for ſale of the King's Lands, *&c.* and Order to meet on *Monday*, at 6 a Clock in the Morning, for the diſpatch of this Act, that the Soldiery may ſee the Care of the Parliament for ſecuring their Arrears before they go into *Ireland*.

Order giving further time for doubling upon the purchaſe of *Deans* and *Chapters* Lands.

16. And Act paſſed for ſale of the Crown Lands, to ſecure the Arrears of the Soldiery.

Order for allowing three thouſand Pounds to Mr. *John Browne*, Clerk of the Lords Houſe, for his Loſſes, and referred to a Committee how to raiſe it.

Referred to the Council of State, to examine a Mutiny of the reduced Soldiers at *York*, and to puniſh the Mutineers.

A Petition from *South Wales*, that when Colonel *Horton* with his Regiment ſhall be drawn from thence to *Ireland*, Colonel *Martin*, (or who the Houſe ſhall think fit) may be their Commander in Chief, and they will pay his Forces.

Referred to the General to take care of *South Wales*, and the Petitioners had thanks for their good Affections.

Letters that the Fleet before *Kingſale* took a Veſſel of Prince *Rupert*'s of 11 Guns, and in her Captain *Leg*, and Sir *Hugh Windham*, Captain *Darcy*, and 60 Men and Ammunition.

That Captain *Ball* took a *Holland* Man of War of 30 Guns loaden with Stuffs and Proviſions for Prince *Rupert* and *Maurice*, and ſent her up to the State.

Letters

Anno 1649. Letters that *Tredah* holds out againſt *Ormond*, who puts the *Engliſh* into Garriſons, and keeps the *Catholicks* and the *Iriſh* in the Field to fight.

That Captain *Jones* out of *Dublin* fell upon *Ormond*'s Quarters, took 200 Horſe, killed and took 140 Men, without the Loſs of one Man, cut their Tents, and retreated to *Dublin*, whither 4000 Quarters of Corn were brought in from *Cheſter*.

That the Lieutenant of *Ireland* was entertained with great Honour at *Briſtol*, and the Country came in great Multitudes to ſee him, that he lay there for a Wind.

17. The Act paſſed touching Coins.

Upon a Report from the Council of State, who had conſulted therein with the General, the Houſe voted,

That when the Council ſhould ſee Cauſe, for the Safety of the Commonwealth, they might make an Addition of Forces, both Horſe and Foot, to be in readineſs to take the Field, and march with the ſtanding Army, and they to have Pay, only while they ſhould be in ſervice.

Indemnity given to ſome well-affected Juſtices of the Peace of *Surrey*, who were ſued for ſome things irregularly done by them.

Orders of Reference to Lords the Commiſſioners of the Seal touching Coins.

Letters from *Scotland*, that they reſolve to levy a conſiderable Army forthwith, and as they ſay, *for their own Defence*.

Letters that Colonel *Reynolds*'s Regiment of Horſe, and Colonel *Venables*'s, and Colonel *Hunks*'s Regiments of Foot were ready to be ſhipped.

Ireland. Letters from *Dublin*, that the Enemy fiercely aſſaulted *Tredah*, but were beaten off with the Loſs of 2000 Men, that the Governor went forth with a Party of about 200 Horſe, and about 1500 Foot into the Enemy's Camp, brought away 200 of their Horſe, with ſome Bread, Beer, Fruit and Sack, but are in great want of Proviſions, and can receive none from *Dublin*.

18. Vote to diſcharge Mr. *Abbot* from being Regiſter of the Prerogative Court, and Mr. *Oldſworth* and Mr. *Parker* to have Patents for that Office.

Referred to a Committe to conſider what to do concerning Eccleſiaſtical Offices and Courts.

An Act paſſed for a Collection for the Propagation of the Goſpel in *New-England*.

Leave given to Lieutenant Colonel *Lilburn* to viſit his ſick Wife and Family.

Letters that Sir *Charles Coot* ſent forth Captain St. *John*, and Captain *Taylor* out of *Londonderry*, who fell upon the Enemy's Quarters, ſlew divers of them, and took many Priſoners.

A Declaration paſſed, in anſwer to the Letter from the Parliament of *Scotland*, to vindicate the Proceedings of the Parliament of *England*.

19. Order for the printing and publiſhing the Act declaring what Offences ſhall be adjudged Treaſon.

Several Orders paſſed, relating to particular Perſons, and not of publick Concernment.

20. Order for the Committee of Accounts to allow the Certificates of the ſeveral Sub-Commiſſioners for Accounts in the reſpective Counties.

Referred to the Commiſſioners of the Seal to conſider how Monies may be raiſed for the Repair of *Marlborough* Bridge.

Referred to the Committee of the Army to confer with the General, and Officers of his Army, how free Quarter may be totally taken off and the late Act paſſed for that end be put in effectual Execution, and to give an Account thereof to the Council of State.

Letters from *Briſtol* from the Lieutenant of *Ireland* about Supplies for his Forces, referred to the Committee of the Army. *July.*

Order for 500 *l.* for Mrs. *Farrer* of her Huſband's Arrears.

Mr. *Fell* made ſecond Judge of *Cheſter*, and the Lord Preſident *Bradſhaw* made Chief Juſtice of *Cheſter*.

Order for 4000 *l.* to be paid to divers, who were Labourers in *Scotland Yard* to his late Majeſty.

My Lord Commiſſioner *L'Iſle*, in my Abſence procured Attorney General *Prideaux* to move the Houſe in both our Names, that we may have the Duke of *Bucks*'s Houſe, as a Conveniency of our being together, for the Service of the Seal, and that we might have a Leaſe for 21 Years of that Houſe.

The Parliament very freely ordered what Mr. Attorney deſired, and referred it to the Committee of *Haberdaſhers-Hall* to ſet the Rent for it, which they did the ſame Day at 40 *l. per annum* and no more, becauſe of the great Charge they ſhould be put too in the Repair of it, it being much ruined by the quartering of Soldiers in it.

21. Letters from *Plymouth*, of Colonel *Leg*, Sir *Hugh Windham* Mr. *Kenton*, and others, being brought thither Priſoners, to know the Pleaſure of the Houſe concerning them. Ordered that Colonel *Leg* be committed in *Briſtol*, Sir *Hugh Windham*, and Mr. *Kenton* to the Mount, for High Treaſon.

Referred to a Committee to bring in an Act for Government of Hoſpitals, and to receive Complaints concerning the ſame.

Referred to the Committee of Accounts to examine the State of the Accounts of the late Colonel *Thornhaugh*, that the Arrears may be paid to his Widow.

Order to diſcharge the Sequeſtrations of the Eſtate of Sir *Trevor Williams*.

Debate touching the Accounts of the Officers engaged for *Ireland*.

The King's Papers taken at *Naſeby-Battle*, ordered to be delivered to the Council of State.

A Plot diſcovered for the betraying of *Portland*, *Weymouth*, and other Places.

The Iſle of *Man* ſurrendred to the Parliament, and the Earl of *Derby* admitted to his Compoſition for 15000 *l.*

The Lieutenant of *Ireland* appointed *Milford-Haven* for the General's Rendezvous of the Forces for *Ireland*.

Letters of the Surrender of *Tredah* to the Lord *Inchequin*, upon Articles, the Garriſon to march out with Bag and Baggage to *Dublin*.

23. Vote to re-admit the 11 Members to ſit in the Houſe again.

Letters from the Lieutenant of *Ireland* of his Preparations and Marches in order to his Expedition, and deſirng Supplies eſpecially of Money.

Referred to the Council of State to take order for the Supplies mentioned in his Letter, and for ſending ſpeedily to him 100000 *l.*

Colonel *Oconelly* gave an Account to the Houſe of the Condition of *Dublin*, and of the good Service of Colonel *Jones*, and of Sir *George Askue*, they gave him 100 *l.* and ordered Thanks to *Jones* and *Askue*.

Letters that the Regiments of Colonel *Reynolds* and Colonel *Venables* were ſhipped, and the reſt haſtning what they could.

That *Dublin* was in a good Condition, the Officers and Soldiers much encouraged, by diſtributing

Anno 1649. tributing a great Quantity of Cloth among them, every Field Officer had five Yards of fine Cloth, every common Officer three, and every Soldier clothed from Head to Foot, and that they had plenty of Proviſions.

That 200 Foot, and 60 Horſe of the Garriſon of *Tredah* came to *Dublin*, the reſt took Pay under *Inchequin*. That *Ormond*'s Army was enforced to thirty thouſand Men.

The Plot againſt *Weymouth*, &c. *was to have cut the Throats of all the Soldiery, and thoſe who adhered to them*, as the Governors certified upon Examination of the Priſoners.

Letters of ſtore of Ammunition come to *Berwick*, by Order of the Council of State, That a Ship of the Parliament took a rich *Bark* going for *Ireland*, That the *Scots* King intended not to ſtay long in *France*, but is doubtful whether to go for *Scotland* or *Ireland*.

24. A Report from the Committee of the Navy of the Officers for the Cuſtoms in the Port of *London*, and the Out-Ports, approved by the Houſe, and the Committee ordered to increaſe the Salaries of the Cheque in the principal Ports, not to exceed twenty Pounds and in the Out-Ports ten Pounds.

An Act committed for ſettling one thouſand Pounds *per annum* upon Colonel *Martin*, out of the Duke of *Bucks*'s Eſtate.

The Act for ſettling two thouſand Pounds *per annum*, upon the Lord Preſident *Bradſhaw*, out of the Earl of St. *Albans*'s Eſtate, and the Lord *Cottington*'s *recommitted*, for an exact Survey to be had of the Lands.

Ireland. Letters from *Dublin* that they are not able to relieve the Garriſons for the Parliament near them, That of 700 of Colonel *Monk*'s Men, 500 ran away to the Enemy, becauſe they have Money there.

That the Lady *Meridith*, the Lady *Weems*, and Sir *Thomas Armſtrong*'s Family are turned out of Town, becauſe their Husbands were gone to the Enemy, and Colonel *Trevor* was revolted.

25. The young Lady *Capel*'s Petition referred to a Committee.

Petitions of divers Perſons for Satisfaction out of the Marquiſs of *Wincheſter*'s Eſtate, for Damages done to them by his Lordſhip, referred to a Committee.

A Letter from the Miniſters of *Scotland* to the Miniſters of *London*, the Houſe would not read it.

Ordered that no private Buſineſs ſhall be heard in the Houſe for eight Days.

An Act for Encouragement of Plantations in the *Weſt-Indies*, committed.

Petitions of Doctors of Laws referred to the Committee for Probate of Wills.

Orders touching the Rents of Delinquents Eſtates in Tenants Hands.

26. A long Account given of all the Forces in *England* and *Ireland*, in Field and Garriſon, with an Eſtimate of their Pay according to the Eſtabliſhment.

Voted that the Aſſeſſment of 90000 *l. per menſem* for pay of the Forces be continued for three Months longer, and no Alteration to be of the Proportions.

The Committee of the Army ordered to confer with the General about the total taking away of free Quarter.

27. A Letter to the Speaker reflecting upon ſome Members of the Houſe, for hindring the paſſing the Act for Relief of poor Priſoners for Debt, referred to a Committee to examine the Writers.

The Act was re-committed, and the Committee ordered to bring in with it another Act for relief of Creditors againſt their Debtors *July.*

The Queſtion whether there ſhould be an Allowance for a Preſident of the Council for the Forces in *Ireland*, and whether there ſhould be an Allowance for a Lieutenant of the Ordinance, were both reſolved in the Negative.

The Act paſſed for *New-England*.

Letters confirming the Loſs of *Dundalk* in *Ireland*, by the Treachery of the Parliament's Soldiers there, and that Colonel *Monk* was landed at *Cheſter*.

28. Order for Relief of divers Inhabitants in *Cambridge*, by the Committee of the Eaſtern Aſſociation, for their Loſſes, having their Houſes pulled down, for the Security of the Caſtle of *Cambridge for the Parliament*.

An Act committed for tranſplanting Felons reprieved, to the *Summer Iſlands*, and other *Engliſh* Plantations in *America*.

An Act paſt for altering the Dutchy Seal of the Court at *Weſtminſter*.

An Act paſſed for conſtituting Sergeant *Bradſhaw*, Lord Preſident of the Council of State, to be Chancellor of the Dutchy of *Lancaſter*, and *Bartholomew Hall*, Eſq; to be Attorney of the Dutchy.

An Act paſſed touching the Commiſſioners of Cuſtoms, and ordered that Alderman *Avery*, and the reſt of the former Commiſſioners of Cuſtoms ſhall have the Thanks of the Houſe, for their faithful Services to the Publick.

Referred to the Council of State, to employ ſuch Perſons as they ſhall think fit, to be Agents for this free State into foreign Parts.

Debate touching the Power of the Truſtees for the ſale of *Deans* and *Chapters* Lands.

The General publiſhed divers Rules and Orders to be obſerved by all the Officers and Soldiers of his Army, under the reſpective Penalties therein mentioned, for the taking off of all free Quarter, and Billet in this Nation.

30. The Act for regulating the Exciſe after a long debate committed.

The Seals of the Dutchy delivered to the Commiſſioners of the Seal.

Referred to the Council of State to preſerve the Books and Medals at St. *James*'s from Imbezzlement.

After this Order paſt, the Council propounded it to me, whether I would take upon me the Charge and Care of theſe precious Medals and Books, and to be the Library-Keeper, and to appoint whom I thought fit to look to them under me.

I knew the greatneſs of the Charge, and conſidered the Prejudice that might fall out, by being reſponſible for thoſe rich Jewels, the Imbezzlement whereof would be endeavoured by many, and my other Occaſions would not permit me to give much perſonal Attendance on this Buſineſs, nor to enjoy much of the delight of peruſing them.

Yet I being informed of a deſign in ſome to have them ſold and tranſported beyond Sea, which I thought would be a Diſhonour and Damage to our Nation, and to all Scholars therein, and fearing that in other hands they might be more ſubject to imbezzleing, and being willing to preſerve them for publick Uſe,

I did accept of the trouble of being Library-Keeper at St. *James*'s, and therein was encouraged and much perſuaded to it by Mr. *Selden*, who ſwore that if I did not undertake the Charge of them

Anno 1649. them, all thoſe rare Monuments of Antiquity, thoſe choice Books and Manuſcripts would be loſt, and there were not the like to them, except only in the *Vatican*, in any other Library in *Chriſtendom*.

The Council made an Order for me to be Library-Keeper of St. *James's*, and to have Lodgings in the Houſe belonging to the Place, and recommended to me Mr. *Duery*, a *German* by Birth, a good Scholar, and a great Traveller and Friend to the Parliament, to be my Deputy in that Place, but at my liking.

I was willing to have a Deputy by their Recommendation, being thereby I ſhould be the leſs anſwerable, and I appointed Mr. *Duery* to have the Keys, to go to Mr. *Patrick Young* the former Library-Keeper to the late King, to inquire for an Inventory of the Books and Medals, and to ſee an exact one made forthwith of all of them.

An Act paſſed for altering the Seals of the Cuſtom-houſe.

Leave given to the Lord Mayor and Aldermen of *London* to tranſport ſixty Priſoners out of *Newgate* to the *American* Plantations.

Letters that the Lord Lieutenant of *Ireland* was ready to take ſhipping, that a few deſerted the Engagement, and that Money was much wanting, that 500 *Iriſh* were landed at *Jerſey*, deſigned (as was imagined) to ſecond the Plot for ſurprizing *Weymouth*, *Portland*, and other Garriſons.

Letters of many *Pickeroons* upon the *Northern* Coaſt, who took divers Veſſels, and much diſturbed the Coal Ships and Fiſhermen.

Scotland. Letters from *Scotland* that the Kirk Party much commended their new King, and that his coming thither was expected. That they continued a Force of 6000 Men, which in ten days they could make up 20000, and perſuaded the People that *England* was ſending an Army againſt them to be commanded by Lieutenant General *Cromwell*.

Letters of a *Holland* Man of War taken with an *Iriſh* Commiſſion, and that had done much Miſchief on the Sea to the *Engliſh*, and taken divers Ships from them.

My Son *James* went over in a private Capacity with the Lord Lieutenant of *Ireland*, which took off much of Envy from him, and procur'd him the more Credit among the Soldiery, who love to have their Officers to riſe to Commands by degrees and not *per ſaltum*.

My Lord Lieutenant at his coming to him ſaid, that he was the only Gentleman of *England* that came as a Volunteer to ſerve under him in this Expedition, and that he would have a very particular Care and Reſpect towards him.

Upon my Wife's Death I received this Letter from my noble Friend Sir *John Holland* from beyond Sea.

For my honour'd Friend *Bulſtrode Whitelocke* Eſq;

S I R,

I Accompany you as a Mourner in the ſad Funeral of your Lady, but until this time I heard not of her Death; I wonder not now at your ſo long Silence, nor yet at your preſent Expreſſion in the Apprehenſion of your Loſs: but I know you wiſe, and that you know your duty too well towards him that ſent you this Affliction, to be too immoderate in your Paſſion. We daily pray that God's Will be done, he himſelf hath taught us ſo to pray; we ought not to pray for what we will not with Patience, yea even with Thankfulneſs ſubmit to. I did, I confeſs, very much reſpect her, not only as ſhe was your Wife, which was Obligation enough, but even for her own Merit: But the confident Report here of your Death, and which through the Force of my own Fears had got ſome Poſſeſſion in me, was a ſeaſonable Preparative for this ſad News to make me bear it with more better Temper, whilſt I find you alive. The Continuance of whoſe Life I heartily wiſh, both for the ſake of your Children and Friends, in which number, I hope, you will ever account. July.

Your affectionate Servant,

June 29. 1649. J. Holland.

31. Mr. *Lemmon*, a Member of the Houſe, choſen by the City to be one of their Aldermen, although he had left the City ſeventeen years ſince; the Houſe left it to himſelf whether he would hold to be an Alderman or not.

Order for Money for maimed Soldiers, and for the Widows of ſlain Soldiers.

An additional Act paſſed for the Sale of *Deans* and *Chapters* Lands, and to remove ſome Obſtructions in the Sale of them.

Upon notice that the Priſoners in the *King's-Bench* were in ſome Mutiny, ſome Horſes were ſent thither to ſuppreſs the Inſurrection, only one Woman was killed by one of the Priſon Officers, and another was hurt.

100000 *l.* went from *London* to the Lieutenant of *Ireland* into *Wales*.

Letters from *Cheſter* that *Ormond* was 40000 ſtrong before *Dublin*,

That Colonel *Monk*, upon the Enemy's approach towards *Dundalk*, ſent to *Owen Rowe Oneal* Head of the natural *Iriſh*, deſiring him in purſuance of the Articles between them to draw his Forces together, and to be in readineſs when the Enemy ſhould draw near to them. Ireland.

This was undertaken by *Owen*, but he ſent word back that he wanted Ammunition, and being come within three Miles with his whole Army, he ſent out 1200 Foot, and 200 Horſe, who received from Colonel *Monk* 20 Barrels of Powder with Match and Bullets proportionable.

Preſently after this, they had information that *Inchequin* was coming againſt them, which made them ſpeed as faſt as they could to their General, but they were over taken and routed, 500 killed upon the Place, many Priſoners taken, the reſt ſo beaten and ſcatter'd that few of them eſcaped without their Death's Wounds.

This News was ſo terrible to *Owen* and his Army that they all roſe in a panick Fear, and fled into the County of *Longford*; this Defeat was given in the view of the Town of *Dundalk*, and *Inchequin* ſent the News of it preſently to *Ormond*, who thereupon ſent to Colonel *Jones* for exchange of Priſoners, and ſent him the News of this Defeat given to *Owen*.

Inchequin the ſame Evening came before *Dundalk* and ſummoned it. Colonel *Monk* was retreated thither, upon the Aſſurance of all his Officers and Soldiers to ſtand by him, except one Soldier, who when *Monk* told them, *that if any of them ſcrupled to fight in this Quarrel, he might depart and ſhould have a Paſs from him.* Monk.

This one Soldier only deſired a Paſs, and ſaid *he could not in conſcience fight in this Quarrel*; *Monk* gave him a Paſs according to his deſire, and the reſt promiſed to be *faithful to him.*

But

Anno 1649. But when *Inchequin* came now before the Town, all the faithful Soldiers ran away over the Trenches to *Inchequin*, ſwearing deep Oaths *that they would not engage with* Monk, *who entred into Confederacy with* Owen Rowe *the Head of the native* Iriſh.

By this and many other Paſſages both in ours and other Hiſtories, we may obſerve the ſtrange Inconſtancy, Lightneſs, and irrational Actions of the common Soldiery, whom for the moſt part Money and avoiding preſent danger carry beyond any other Intereſt.

Theſe Soldiers of Colonel *Monk*'s, one day ſwore to ſtand by him, the next day every one of them deſerted him; Money was to be had from *Inchequin*, none from *Monk*, with whom if they ſtaid they muſt fight; but if they left him they thought the Danger was over.

They had all engaged under Colonel *Monk*, and when he had demanded of them *whether they would be faithful to him, and ſtand by him*; all but one ſaid, *that in conſcience they could not leave him, but would ſtand by him.*

The next day when Danger approached, then they could not *in conſcience* ſtay with him, becauſe he was Confederate with the Head of the native *Iriſh* Rebels, *Owen Rowe.*

Yet the ſame *Conſcience* could give them leave to ſerve under *Ormond*, who commanded both the *Iriſh* Rebels Catholicks, and the *Engliſh* Royaliſts againſt the *Engliſh* Proteſtants.

Monk's Soldiers having thus deſerted him, the Town of *Dundalk* was preſently ſurrendred to *Inchequin*, upon no other Conditions, but that *Monk* might diſpoſe of what was his as he ſaw good.

That Colonel *Mark Trevor* was there a great Purchaſer, and bought choice Sheep for three Pound a Score, Cows for thirty Pound a Score, and Horſes for forty Pound a Score, and ſo made himſelf up a Regiment, and was made Governor of the Town to boot.

That *this* Defeat of *Owen* was a great advantage to *Ormond*, that in *Dundalk* ſtore of Proviſions was taken, that *Owen* was ſo enraged at this Defeat that he ſwore he would be revenged.

That there were Diviſions in *Ormond*'s Army, between the *Engliſh* and the *Iriſh*, for that *Ormond* gave the Lands ſo regained to the *Engliſh*, and put them into Garriſons, but kept the *Iriſh* in the Field in moſt Hardſhip and Danger; that many of the Miniſters in *Dublin* are ſuſpected, and ſuſpended.

Letters from *Scotland*, that the Levies there were much preſſed on by Lieutenant General *David Leſley* and his Party, to conſiſt of about 14000 Foot and 6000 Horſe; and that they were in great fear of an Invaſion, either from *England* or *Ireland.*

This was a Year of great Perplexity and Danger as to the publick Affairs in the Cauſe of the Parliament. The publick Buſineſs ſtood on this foot, If the Parliament had loſt but one Battle, all who were engaged with them had been in danger of ruin, as to their Lives and Fortunes; and tho' they gained many Battles, yet their Enemies ſtill continued of Power to raiſe freſh Parties and new Troubles againſt them.

When they were all ſubdued, ſo that not one Man appear'd in Arms for the King, yet many appear'd againſt the Parliament, their own Friends turn'd to be their Enemies; thoſe who fought againſt the King's Party joined with the Parliament, and they fought together againſt the Cavaliers.

When they were ſubdued, then the ſame Soldiers fought againſt their own Maſters and Fellow-Soldiers, witneſs the Agitators, Levellers, and Mutineers.

Thoſe of the Army turn'd head againſt them, from whom they had received their Commiſſions to be an Army, and bent their Arms againſt thoſe who had impower'd them to bear Arms; yet God was ſtill pleaſed to ſupport the Parliament, at leaſt a conſiderable part of them, and to carry them through all the Difficulties they met with in relation to their common Enemy, tho great, numerous, and powerful, and in relation to particular Diſtempers and Inſurrections from that of their own Party. *July.*

We may from hence take notice of the vaſt hazard Men undergo by engaging in ſuch Affairs as theſe were, in which the Conquer'd were ruin'd, and the Conquerors did thereby but create to themſelves new War and Troubles.

Succeſs raiſed in many of them a haughtineſs of Mind, and a roaming of Imagination, every one almoſt of them endeavour'd or expected to have his private Fancy, to be put in action, and to be little leſs than Princes.

To effect ſomething dream'd on to this purpoſe, many Wits were working; ſome were for one thing, ſome for another, all were violent in their way, and brought in to ſeveral Parties and Factions.

The Army was divided into Levellers and diſciplined Soldiers, the Parliament was divided into Royaliſts and Republicans; the whole Nation was divided into Cavaliers and Parliamentarians.

The Parliamentarians were again divided into Presbyterians, Independants, Anabaptiſts, Fifth Monarchy Men, and many other Perſuaſions, and none but the moſt miſerable of all Cures for the ſick State, no uniting of Diviſions but by a greater Calamity, by the Sword.

When the King's Party grew up to any Strength, then thoſe of the Parliament Party united together to oppoſe the King's; and when that Work was done, then they fell at variance among themſelves.

Thus we find it was by the precedent Story, and thus we ſhall find it to continue, if God give me Life and Opportunity to continue this Story; and *this* may be a ſufficient Argument that there is neither Safety nor Diſcretion for any who can avoid it to engage in Matters of this nature.

We who were engaged in thoſe before-mentioned were unexperienced in theſe things, and in the Conſequences of them, ſlipt into them by degrees, and before many of us were aware of them, and being once in, were by little and little plunged farther in, and knew not how to get out again.

But thoſe that have the Examples and the Warnings of the Age preceding, and have in part known and heard their Fathers relate the deep Miſeries and Calamities of the Civil War in their days, and to both Parties, will be inexcuſable if ever they engage in ſuch Affairs, and may they never ſee again thoſe ſad days which have been in thoſe times whereof we read before.

Auguſt, 1649.

Auguſt 1. Debate touching Accounts, and the Aſſeſſment of 90000 *l. per menſem* continued three Months.

Letters that Colonel *Reynolds*, Colonel *Venables*, and their Regiments were landed at *Dublin.*

Letters from *France* that the Prince of *Wales* was ſtill there, and that the Lord *Cottington* and Sir *Edward Hyde* came to him from *Bruſſells* with a Preſent of 20000 Crowns from the Archduke *Leopold.*

Anno 1649. Scotland.

From *Scotland* that they are liſting 1400 *Auxiliaries*, and that their Forces are 6000 Horſe, and Foot; ſome of them quartered on the *Engliſh* Borders that have demanded their Cannon at *Berwick* and *Carliſle*.

That they are troubled they can have nothing from their *King*, but according to the Council of the *Queen Mother*, and thoſe with her, who are all for the *Iriſh* Intereſt, and the *Catholicks*.

And that they are about a Declaration to receive all to Mercy upon their Repentance, and taking the Covenant, except a few only.

2. Order to refrain private Buſineſs for eight Days.

Debate touching the Accounts of the *Iriſh* Officers, and ſtating of their Pay.

Debate touching excluding all from Offices who ſhall not ſubſcribe to the preſent Government.

Letters from *Ireland* that ſince the Landing of Colonel *Reynolds* and the other Regiments, *Ormond* drew off his Army farther from *Dublin* and that *Trym* held out ſtill for the Parliament.

Acts.

3. An Act paſſed to enable the Committee of Indemnity, to receive Information and Articles againſt any *Juſtice of Peace*, Magiſtrate, or other Officer, touching their Malignity, *&c.* and to cauſe Witneſſes to be examined thereupon in the Country, and to proceed to Sentence againſt them.

Referred to a Committee to bring in an Act, to take down, and raze out the Arms of the late *King* in all Churches, Chapels and other publick Places throughout the Commonwealth.

Order for allowing 1300 *l.* to a Member of the Houſe, to be doubled upon the Purchaſe of *Deans* and *Chapters* Lands.

Referred to a Committee to conſider of the Obſtructions in the Sale of the King's Goods.

Another Member re-admitted.

A Letter from *Hamburgh* of wrongs, as to their Shipping, referred to the Committee of the Navy. And referred to the Council of State, to write to the Governor and States of *Hamburgh*, touching ſome Complaints of *Engliſh* Merchants againſt them.

4. Debate of an Act for admitting the ſix Counties of *North Wales* to a Compoſition, for a Sum in groſs.

Debate of an Act touching Probate of Wills, Adminiſtrations, Marriages, Divorces, *&c.*

Debate of an Act for ſettling Tithes upon ſuch Miniſters as ſhall own the preſent Authority.

Debates.

6. Debate of an Ordinance touching Miniſters, publick Worſhip and Government, by way of a Declaration; the Houſe paſſed the Preamble declaring their Reſolutions, *for Propagation of the Goſpel, the eſtabliſhing Presbyterial Government, and the Miniſters to have ſufficient Maintenance*, and upon the Queſtion, *whether Tithes ſhould be continued*, it paſſed in the Negative.

Ireland.

Letters that Captain *Norwood*, one of thoſe who landed laſt at *Dublin*, ſallied out of the Town with a Troop of eighty, and ſome additional Horſe, upon Sir *Thomas Armſtrong*, who came with part of four Regiments to drive away the Cattle of the Town.

That *Norwood* repulſed *Armſtrong*, killed thirty of his Men, and took ſome Priſoners, and loſt but four Men.

That *Trym* Caſtle was ſurrendred to *Ormond*, or *Incheqain*, by the Treachery of Captain *Martin*.

An Act paſt, giving Power to the Committee of Indemnity, to tranſmit the Examination againſt malignant Magiſtrates, Officers, or Juſtices of the Peace. *Auguſt.*

An Act paſt for ſettling the new Commiſſioners of the Cuſtoms.

The Declaration of the General Aſſembly of *Scotland againſt thoſe that engaged in the late unlawful War againſt* England, *and ſuch as perſevere in the like deſigns to be excommunicated, and further puniſhed, and ſuch as repent*, &c. *to be received to Mercy.* Scots Declaration.

Letters from *Newcaſtle* that there were condemned by the Judges twenty nine Moſs Troopers, *Scots*, that robbed upon the Borders, and other Felons.

7. Debate upon the Declaration touching Miniſters, and Church Diſcipline, referred to a Committee to conſider of the Debate of the Houſe and to bring it in again with the Amendments, with reſpect to tender Conſciences.

Letters of the taking of *Trym* Caſtle, and that 300 in it went to the Enemy, who afterwards took alſo a ſtrong Houſe near it, belonging to Sir *Adam Loftus*.

Letters that part of Colonel *Horton's* Regiment refuſed to go with the Lieutenant for *Ireland*, and disbanded themſelves.

That Major *Bethel* and other Officers refuſed to go, that about *Cheſter* they feared the Malignants riſing again.

Letters from *Hamburgh*, that one Mr. *Harrington*, an *Engliſh* Merchant, came thither, and deſigned to trepan Mr. *Criſpe*, and other *Engliſh* Merchants there, and got on board a Ship, provided for that purpoſe, to carry them over into *England*. But by the contrary Winds, the Ship being Wind-bound, the reſt of the *Engliſh* Merchants overtook the Ship, and reſcued their Friends.

8. An Act paſſed for taking of the Cuſtoms and Navy Accounts.

Debate upon the Act for Poor Priſoners recommitted as to Priſoners, and Creditors; and the Committee to receive any offers from the Judges, or any others for the good of the Commonwealth therein.

Poor Priſoners.

Inſtructions to the Committee for bringing in the form of a Commiſſion, to paſs the great Seal for relief of thoſe that lie in Priſon for Debt, and have nothing to pay, but are like to ſtarve for want of Maintenance.

Letters that a Woman came out of *Cleveland* to *York*, and there preached ſeveral times, and was much admired by ſome Ladies and other Perſons of Quality who heard her; but the Miniſters were very angry with her.

I came with my Company from the Manor Lodge in *Windſor* great Park to *London*, I attended the Parliament, and the Council of State, and the Buſineſs of the Great Seal, labour enough for one Man.

9. Debate of an Act for ſuppreſſing falſe and ſcandalous Letters, Informations, *&c.* committed.

Another for ſuppreſſing ſcandalous, and unlicenſed Pamphlets, and for regulating the Preſs.

Upon the Motion of Colonel *Martin*, Ordered that *the Regalia of the Crown be delivered up to the Truſtees for Sale of the King's Goods, to raiſe Money for the Service of* Ireland.

10 The Act paſſed for admitting the Delinquents of *North Wales* to Compoſition for a certain Fine.

Letters from *Milford Haven* from the Lieutenant of *Ireland*, giving the Houſe an Account of his Proceedings, and the Readineſs of his Forces.

Anno 1649. Upon a Report from the Council of State, and Letters to them from the Lieutenant of *Ireland*, concerning Major General *Monk*'s making a Peace with *Owen Roe Oneal*, which the Council diſapproved, and reported to the Houſe to know their Pleaſure therein.

Monk *queſtion'd.* Major General *Monk* was called into the Houſe, and asked ſeveral Queſtions by their Order, which he anſwered at the Bar of the Houſe touching that Buſineſs; after a long Debate of it the Houſe upon the Queſtion paſſed this Vote, *That they did diſapprove of what Major General* Monk *had done in concluding a Peace with the grand and bloody* Iriſh *Rebel* Owen Rowe Oneal, *and did abhor the having any thing to do with him therein.*

Vote.

Yet are verily perſuaded that the making the ſame by the ſaid Major General Monk *was in his Judgment for the moſt advantage of the* Engliſh *Intereſt in that Nation. And that he ſhall not be farther queſtioned for the ſame for the time to come.*

Order that the Report of the Council of State, the Queſtions demanded of Major General *Monk*, with his Anſwers and the Votes of the Houſe thereupon, be printed and publiſhed.

Major General *Monk* was much diſcontented at the Proceeding in this Buſineſs in relation to him, eſpeceially at ſome Paſſages highly reflecting upon his Honour and Fidelity.

And it was the Opinion of divers, either not at all to have queſtioned this Buſineſs, or having once queſtioned it, not to have employed him any more in their Service.

But the major part carried it thus, to beat him, and afterwards to ſtroke him, which ſome did think was never forgotten by him.

11. The Houſe ſat not.

Dublin. Letters from *Dublin* to the Houſe, and to the Council of State, that the firſt of *Auguſt* the Enemy began his approaches near to the Town, that *Ormond*, *Preſton*, and the chief of their Army, were that Night at a work begun Eaſtward of the City upon the Sea, to hinder the landing of the Forces and Supplies expected from *England*, and had cut off much of their Water, and Forage.

That the 2d of *Auguſt* Colonel *Jones*, *Reynolds*, and the reſt with him diſcovered a Party of the Enemy drawn to their new work, about 1500 Foot, beſides Horſe; they thought fit ſpeedily to remove them, and advanced towards them with the greater ſtrength, 1200 Horſe and 4000 Foot, becauſe they were within a Mile of the Camp, from whence they might have what Supplies and addition of Force they pleaſed.

Ormond *routed.* That the Parliament Party ſoon entred the Enemy's new Work, yet not without a ſtrong diſpute; and moſt of *Ormond*'s Foot there, were ſlain and taken, their Horſe having deſerted them after the firſt charge.

That *Jones* and his Party purſuing their advantage, became at laſt engaged with *Ormond*'s whole Army, which after two Hours Fight they totally routed. That they ſlew on the Place, and in the Chaſe 4000, and took 2517 Priſoners, moſt of them *Inchequin*'s *Engliſh*, and Runaways. That they got one whole Cannon, three Demi Cannons, one long Gun carrying a Ball of twelve Pounds, one Sakerdrake, and one Mortar Piece, all of them of Braſs, ſome train Carriages, and about 200 Draught Oxen for the Train.

That the ſtrength of the Enemy was ſince acknowledged to be 19000. That *Ormond* narrowly eſcaped.

That of the Parliament's Party there were not twenty miſſing, but many wounded, the greateſt loſs fell on the Horſe, wherein *Jones*'s Regiment did much ſuffer, which he deſired might be conſidered. *Auguſt.*

That *Jones* intended not to have engaged ſo far, nor did *Ormond* expect it, but would have declined it, reſerving themſelves for the coming up of *Clanricard* with 3000 *Connaught* Forces, and of the Laird of *Ardes* with 7000 *Scots*, all ready for marching; and of *Inchequin* with two more Regiments from *Munſter*.

That there never was any Day in *Ireland* like this, to the confuſion of the *Iriſh*, and raiſing up the Spirits of the *Engliſh*, and reſtoring their Intereſt, which from their firſt footing in *Ireland* was never in ſo low a Condition as at that time, there not being any one conſiderable landing Place left for them, but *Dublin* only, and that almoſt loſt.

Captain *Otway*, who brought this Intelligence to the Council and did gallant Service in the Action, did bring other Letters to the ſame purpoſe, and which did farther relate, That *Ormond* was at Tables in his Quarters, when the firſt news came of the beating up of his Guard, and anſwered the Meſſenger, *he wiſhed the Rebels would come, that they might have ſome Sport with them*, and ſo went on in his Game.

But a ſecond Meſſenger bringing news of the routing of his Party, he left his Play, and got two or three Regiments to engage, but they being defeated, he and the reſt fled.

That Colonel *Reynolds* after he had taken *Ormond*'s Brother, threatened to piſtol him, if he would not ſhow him *Ormond*, which he did at a diſtance, with about ſeven Horſe in Company.

That Colonel *Reynolds*, and Captain *Otway* purſued them, and came ſo near as to charge them, and brought one of them a *Frenchman* off with them, but the reſt with the Marquiſs being well horſed, eſcaped.

That the Plunder of the Field was ſo rich, that the Camp was like a Fair; Cloth, Silk, and all manner of Clothes to be ſold, and at *Dublin*, the Officers did not know their own Soldiers, they were become ſo gallant, they had good ſtore of Wine, which they drank in their Hats, knocking out the Heads of the Veſſels.

That they took *Ormond*'s Cabinet with his Letters and Papers of Concernment and divers Priſoners of Quality, beſides ſix Lieutenant Colonels, eight Majors, forty one Captains, fifty eight Lieutenants, forty two Enſigns, and a great number of other Officers, and 2100 common Soldiers.

That the Enemy at their marching off had quit ſeveral Garriſons, that a Day of Thankſgiving was appointed at *Dublin* for this Victory, after which, Colonel *Jones* and the reſt intended to march out again.

13. The Houſe did not ſit.

Scotland. Letters from *Scotland*, that the General Aſſembly there had publiſhed a Remonſtrance or Declaration of the Grounds of their late Proceedings, and of their Intentions *for maintenance of the Government, ſettling Church Diſcipline, and keeping good Correſpondence with* England, *&c.*

Monk. Much labour was by Major General *Monk*'s Friends, for the clearing him from the Reflection upon him, by his Ceſſation with *Owen Roe Oneal*, for which end they cauſed the Articles of that Ceſſation to be printed, and publiſhed, together with the Reaſons which induced Major General *Monk* to make that Ceſſation.

Yet all would not ſerve, but it ſtuck with many to his Prejudice, who both ſuſpected Colonel

Anno 1649. *Monk*'s Fidelity, and ſharply inveighed againſt any Peace made by thoſe of the Parliament's Party with the bloody and execrable *Iriſh* Rebels.

14. Upon reading the Letters from *Dublin* in the Houſe, they ordered a Day of publick Thankſgiving for that great Victory.

That an Act be brought in, for ſettling 1000 *l. per annum* Land upon Lieutenant General *Jones* and his Heirs, that Thanks be ſent to him and the reſt for that good Service.

Jones. That the Council of State prepare the Letter of Thanks to be ſigned by the Speaker, and do take into conſideration the Requeſt of Lieutenant General *Jones* for continuing Sir *George Askue* Vice-Admiral of the *Iriſh* Seas.

That it be referred to the Truſtees for Sale of the King's Goods, to chooſe ſix of the beſt Horſes in *Tilbury* Race for Lieutenant General *Jones*, as a Gratuity from the Houſe.

That 200 *l.* be given to Captain *Otway*, who brought the Letters.

The Petitions of the Brewers referred to the Committee of Exciſe, and they to bring in a new Model for the Exciſe.

The Act paſſed for the more ſpeedy collecting of the Exciſe.

Order for ſome Penſions to be continued to Soldiers Wives.

And for ſome ſcandalous Pamphlets, and their Authors to be examined and puniſhed, and that Mr. *Caughton* a *London* Miniſter now in Priſon be diſcharged.

Letters from *Cheſter* that *Ormond* was rallied to 12000 Men, and had taken in ſome Forts.

Letters from *Cardiffe*, that divers of the Lieutenant of *Ireland*'s Soldiers went away from him.

That Colonel *Cook*'s Regiment was in a great Mutiny at *Minehead*, and many of them went away, but the Captain appeaſed the Mutiny, and forced his Men on Ship Board.

15. A Petition of the Earl and Counteſs of *Thommond*, touching a Debt from the Earl of *Peterborough*, referred to a Committee.

An Act paſſed for ſettling 2000 *l. per annum* upon the Lord Preſident *Bradſhaw*, another for 1000 *l. per annum* upon Colonel *Martin* out of *Eynſham*.

Another for 2000 *l. per annum* upon Major General *Skippon*.

The Act publiſhed for the Compoſition of the Delinquents of *North Wales* for 24000 *l.*

Letters from *Ireland*, that the Parliament having ſent ſome Corn, and two hundred Soldiers to *Londonderry*, and two of Sir *Charles Coot*'s Brothers being come to him with ſeven hundred Horſe, he ſallied out of the Town, and ſcoured the Country for ſeven Miles on all ſides of the City, took many Cows and Priſoners, and killed all whom he found in Arms, then returned to *Derry*.

Petition. 16. A Petition from the General and his Council of Officers to the Houſe, praying, firſt, *That all penal Statutes formerly made, and late Ordinances, whereby many conſcientious People are moleſted, and the Propagation of the Goſpel hindered, may be removed.*

2. *That it is not their Meaning, that the Liberty deſired by them ſhould extend to the Toleration of Popery, Prelacy, the Book of Common Prayer, publick Scorn, and Contempt of God and his Word.*

But deſire that all open Acts of Profaneneſs, or Drunkenneſs, Swearing, Uncleanneſs, and the like, be vigorouſly proceeded againſt, and puniſhed in all Perſons whatſoever.

3. *That upon the ſenſe of the late great Mercy in* Ireland, *they would extend Favour to thoſe in Reſtraint, who have formerly ſerved them and this Nation againſt the common Enemy, and for the future all diſturbers of the publick Peace to be vigorouſly proceeded againſt.* *Auguſt.*

4. *That ſpeedy Conſideration may be had of the great Oppreſſions, by reaſon of the Multiplicity of unneceſſary Laws, with their Intricacies and Delays, which tend to the Profit of ſome particular Men, but much to the Expence and Damage of the whole.*

Colonel *Goffe* and *Pride*, and other Officers, who preſented this Petition, were called in to the Bar, and the Speaker by Command of the Houſe gave them Thanks for *their conſtant good Affections, and in particular for this Petition.* *Anſwer.*

Acquainting them that the Houſe had the things deſired already under Conſideration, and that this Petition ſhould haſten the granting the ſame with all poſſible Speed and Convenience.

Then it was voted, *That all penal Statutes and Ordinances, whereby many conſcientious People are much moleſted, and the Propagation of the Goſpel hindred, may be removed and referred to the Committee,* for bringing in an Act for eaſe of tender Conſciences, to bring in the Act according to this Debate. *Votes.*

And referred it to a Committee, who are to bring in an Act of Pardon, to comprize herein the three Propoſals of this Petition.

And referred to the Committee concerning the Laws of the Land, to conſider of the fourth Propoſal of this Petition.

The Act paſſed for paying 3500 *l.* to the Widow of Mr. *Blackſtone* a Member of the Houſe.

An Order for Mr. *Hall*, Attorney of the Dutchy, to have the Privilege to plead within the Bar.

The like Order was made for Mr. *Steele*, and alſo to be freed from his Reading.

Order that Mr. *Stevens*, a Member of the Houſe and a common Lawyer, be made Judge of the Admiralty; for which Place he was not very fit.

A Declaration and Narrative paſſed of the Grounds and Reaſons, for ſetting apart a Day of publick Thankſgiving.

17. Debate of the Act for Payment of the Arrears of Colonel *Thornhaugh* deceaſed.

Order for the Sergeants Men to diſperſe the Copies of the Act for the Thankſgiving Day, and referred to the Council of State to conſider how the Houſe may be eaſed of this Trouble for the future, and to give Order for the diſperſing of Papers upon the like Occaſions.

The Accounts of Colonel *Willoughby* referred to be audited.

A Petition of Mariners referred to a Committee.

An Act paſſed for ſettling 1000 *l. per annum*, upon Lieutenant General *Jones*.

Order for an Act to ſettle 500 *l. per annum*, out of the *Iriſh* Rebels Lands upon Sir *Charles Coot*. Sir Charles Coot.

An Act paſſed for the Payment of the Arrears to the *Engliſh* Officers in *Ireland*, for their former Services in *England*.

The Houſe adjourned for three Days.

18. Letters of Confirmation of raiſing the Siege before *Londonderry* by Sir *Charles Coot*'s Brother, in which Service many of the Enemy were taken Priſoners and divers ſlain.

Letters from *Cheſter*, that Colonel *Jones* was again gone out of *Dublin* to beſiege *Drogheda*,

Anno 1649. that *Ormond* had diſmounted moſt of the *Iriſh* for not fighting, and had turned all the *Engliſh* out of *Trym* Caſtle.

That the Lord Lieutenant of *Ireland* was embarqued with his Army.

Chancery. The Houſe being adjourned, Mr. Speaker, my Brother Commiſſioner *Keeble*, Mr. *Chute*, Mr. *Adams*, Mr. *Steele* and I, by Appointment met in the Morning at Mr. Attorney General's Houſe, where we conferred together about the making new Rules for Reformation of the Proceedings in *Chancery*, and agreed upon ſome general Points, which we referred to ſome of the Company to draw up into Form.

Mr. Attorney, as was uſual with him, gave us great Entertainment at Dinner, and in the Evening I went to bed to *Sion* Houſe, which the Earl of *Northumberland* freely lent me.

Iriſh Letters. 20. Letters to the Couneil of State of the embarquing of the Lieutenant of *Ireland*, on *Monday* laſt, and of Commiſſioner General *Ireton* on the *Wedneſday* after, with a great Fleet, that nevertheleſs they left three Regiments behind for want of Shipping.

That the *Engliſh* Ships were very forward for the Voyage, and ſo were the *Flemiſh* Bottoms when their Money was punctually paid them.

That no Proviſion was wanting for the Tranſportation of this Army, and there is a conſiderable Stock of Money, with Plenty of Ammunition, that the Soldiers whilſt they were on Shore, behaved themſelves very civilly, and paid for what they took, and any that were debauched were ſeverely puniſhed, that there was much ſeeking of God by Prayer for a Bleſſing on them.

Letters that the Cavaliers endeavoured to raiſe Differences betwixt the two Nations, but ſince the News of the late Defeat in *Ireland*, they are very ſtill.

Morrice and Blackſton. Letters from *York*, that one *Morrice*, and one *Blackſton*, were arraigned before Baron *Thorp*, and Judge *Puleſton*, *for levying War againſt the Kingdom*; they pleaded *not guilty*, but deſired *as they were Marſhal Men, that they might be tried by Marſhal Law*, which was denied to them.

Morrice at laſt ſaid, *he would be tried by God and the Country*, and ſeventeen Witneſſes proved foul Crimes againſt him. He had two Sheets of Paper written with Matters of Law, and Statutes, many of which he pleaded, and urged the caſe of the War betwixt the two Houſes of *York* and *Lancaſter*, the Difference of which from his Caſe was ſhewed by the Judges.

Then he produced a Commiſſion from the King when he was Prince; the Judges told him that the Prince was a Subject as well as he, and muſt be tried by the ſame Law.

He was found guilty of Treaſon and manacled with Irons, at which he ſaid, *What, a Marſhal Man ironed? the like Precedent was never before known.*

He deſired to have a ſtrong Guard, ſaying, *Let me be damned if I eſcape*; but it was denied, ſo was a Copy of his Indictment, and to have Council, or to be exchanged.

He and *Blackſton* were both condemned.

Letters from *Cheſter*, that Lieutenant General *Jones* having put *Dublin* into a good Poſture, was marched forth with 1000 Horſe, and 3000 Foot, and ſat down before *Tredah*; that *Ormond* executed many for Runaways, that the Markets are full again at *Dublin*.

Letters from *Paris* that Prince *Charles* received an Account from *Ormond* of this Defeat given him by *Jones*, and blamed *Inchequin*'s Horſe, and others that betrayed him, and ran away, *Auguſt.* and *Inchequin* by his Letters to the Prince complained againſt *Ormond*, for fighting when he was gone from him with 2000 Horſe; that *Ormond* diſſuaded the Prince from coming into *Ireland*.

21. The Houſe ſat, and received Letters from *Tender Conſciences.* the Lieutenant of *Ireland* of his then being ſetting Sail for *Ireland*, and offering to their Conſideration the Removal of penal Statutes that enforce the Conſciences of honeſt conſcientious Men.

The Houſe ordered the Committees to make their Reports touching the Eaſe of tender Conſciences.

And an Act to be brought in for Commiſſioners to be choſen in all Countries, to make choice of fit and able Men to be made Miniſters, that cannot conform to the preſent Ordinance for Ordination of Perſons to preach.

Orders about Monies for the maimed Soldiers, and about Diſburſements for diſbanding Soldiers.

The Houſe was acquainted with divers Papers taken in a *Frenchman*'s Trunk at *Rye*, diſcovering a popiſh Deſign to be ſet on foot in *England*, with Commiſſions from the Biſhop of *Chalcedon*, by Authority of the Church of *Rome*, to popiſh Prieſts and others, for ſettling the Diſcipline of the Romiſh Church in *England* and *Scotland*.

Referred to Mr. Attorney General to make a farther Examination of this Buſineſs, and report it to the Houſe.

Some ſent to ſeize Books of Lieutenant Colo- *Lilburne.* nel *Lilburne* newly printed, were perſuaded by him *to look to their own Liberties, and let the Books alone.*

Letters that the Lieutenant of *Ireland* was ſafely landed at *Dublin* and all his Men with him, in about forty Ships.

That Commiſſary General *Ireton* with about ſixty Ships more full of Men, Arms, and Proviſions, were with a good Wind ſailing for *Munſter*.

22. Petitions of the Miners of *Derbyſhire*, and of the Earl of *Rutland*, referred to a Committee.

Petition of the City of *London* for more Houſes to ſet the Poor on work, referred to a Committee.

The Arreſt of a Member of the Houſe (not one that ſat) was referred to be examined by a Committee.

An Act paſſed touching Plantations about *Florida* near *Virginia*.

Letters of great Complaints of the Taxes in *Com-* *plaints.* *Lancaſhire*, and *That the meaner ſort threaten to leave their Habitations, and their Wives and Children, to be maintained by the Gentry*; *That they can no longer bear the Oppreſſion, to have the Bread taken out of the Mouths of their Wives and Children by Taxes*; *and that if an Army of the* Turks *come to relieve them, they will join with them.*

Reaſons againſt the arreſting of Mens Perſons, were preſented to the Members of Parliament.

I ſent out my Keepers into *Windſor* Foreſt to harbour a Stag to be hunted to-morrow Morning; but I perſuaded Colonel *Ludlow* that it would be hard to ſhew him any Sport, the beſt Stags being all deſtroyed, but he was very earneſt to have ſome Sport, and I thought not fit to deny him.

23. The Arrears of the Fee-Farm Rents of *French Trade.* *Carliſle* remitted by the Houſe.

The King of *France* had prohibited all Trade with *England*, the *Engliſh* Merchants took this as a Breach of the League, and thereupon addreſt themſelves by Petition to the Council of State, deſiring

Anno 1649. deſiring them to report this matter to the Houſe.

Votes. The Council reported the whole matter to the Houſe, who upon long debate thereof voted *That no Wines, Wool,* or *Silk,* of the Growth of *France,* and uſually vended in this Nation, ſhall from thenceforth be imported into any Port thereof, or vended here, upon Forfeiture of the Goods and Ship that ſhall import them.

Upon the Queſtion whether Linen Cloth ſhould be likewiſe prohibited? It was reſolved in the negative, in regard of the general and neceſſary uſe thereof; and they referred it to the Council of State to bring in an Act contrary to theſe Votes.

Lieutenant of Ireland. Letters That when the Lieutenant of *Ireland* landed at *Dublin,* he was moſt heroically entertained, with the reſounding Echo of the great Guns round about the City, and great Concourſe of People to ſee him, to whom he made a very grateful Speech with his Hat in his hand, and there was a great Cry, that they would all live and die with him.

That the next day after the raiſing of the *Siege* of *Londonderry,* Sir *Charles Coot* ſummoned the Garriſon that was near to it, in the Poſſeſſion of the Enemy, and that within two Days, the new Fort, *Slogh* Caſtle, and other Forts were delivered up to him, with the Ammunition, and Artillery, all upon Quarter.

My Keepers did harbour a Stag. Colonel *Ludlow,* Mr. *Oldeſworth,* Mr. *Thomas,* and other Gentlemen met me by day-break. It was a young Stag, but very luſty and in good caſe. The firſt Ring which the Stag had led the Gallants, was above twenty Miles.

24. Order for 20*l.* for the Burial of Mr. *Powel,* a reduced Officer.

Ireland. A Letter from Sir *Charles Coot* to the Houſe, That *Charles Coot* his Brother had concluded a Peace with Major General *Row O Neal,* and his Reaſons for the doing of it were for *Preſervation* of the Garriſon of *Londonderry,* and the *Engliſh* Intereſt in thoſe parts.

Sir Tho. Coot. After reading of the Articles and a long Debate, ordered that a Copy of a Declaration of the Houſe, upon Major General *Monk*'s joining with *Owen Roe O Neal,* ſhould be forthwith ſent to Sir *Charles Coot*; and in vindication of his Honour, they voted, *That they approved of the Fidelity, Care, and Vigilancy* of Sir *Charles Coot,* in preſerving the *Engliſh* Intereſt in *Ireland,* and holding out *Londonderry* againſt the *Scots.*

They referred it to the Council of State, to take care for the ſending of theſe Votes to Sir *Charles Coot,* and for relieving him with Proviſions and Ammunition.

Order for 100*l.* to Mr. *King,* who brought the Letters from Sir *Charles Coot,* for his good Services.

Referred to the Council of State to examine the Buſineſs of Captain *Keſar* mentioned in Sir *Charles Coot*'s Letter, and to ſend for and ſecure him if they find cauſe.

Vote. 25. By Vote the Houſe declared, *That all ſuch* Engliſh *and* Scots, and all others that have engaged for the Parliament of *England* in the Nation of *Scotland,* and have revolted from that Service, and all ſuch as have or ſhall adhere unto, or join with *Charles Stuart* (eldeſt Son of the late King) in that Nation, are Traitors, and ſhall have their Eſtates confiſcated, and their Perſons proceeded againſt by Martial Law.

Order for theſe Votes to be printed and publiſhed, and a Copy of them to be ſent to the Lord Lieutenant of *Ireland.*

Order to forbid Proceedings in the Compoſition of the Earl of *Derby,* becauſe he holds the Iſle of *Man* againſt the Parliament. *Auguſt.*

By two printed Papers, and three Letters to the Committee of the Army for diſcovery of criminal Offenders, Mr. Speaker was taxed *for an ill Member, and that he had conveyed a great Sum of Money to the King, and Matters of Falſhoods, and Breach of Truſt are charged on him.* *Speaker taxed.*

Upon the Order of the General, the Officers of the Army certified under their Hands, *That they never examined any matter touching the Speaker, nor had any Order from his Excellency for that purpoſe, to authorize it.* *Army.*

That they find the ſame Buſineſs had been judicially heard before a Committee of Parliament, and by them reported to the Houſe, who declared thoſe Complaints raiſed, and proſecuted, falſe, malicious, and ſcandalous againſt the Speaker, and that exemplary Puniſhment be inflicted upon the Proſecutors.

The Officers of the Army conclude their Certificates, *That they humbly conceive the ſaid Information raiſed, and promoted ſince the Judgment of the Houſe, as aforeſaid, was a Practice to bring an Odium upon the Speaker, who hath ſo highly merited from the Publick.*

An Advertiſement publiſhed, *That if any Countryman be injured by the Soldiers taking of free Quarter,* contrary to the Act, that upon Complaint to the Judge Advocate of the Army, and Proof thereof made, he ſhall have Satisfaction out of the Pay of the Soldier, and Protection from the Army.

27. The Houſe ſat not.

Letters from *Dublin* to the Council of State, of ſome Correſpondence betwixt the Governor of *Tredah,* and Lieutenant General *Jones,* and that *Ormond* came thither with 1500 Horſe, and 2000 Foot, That *Owen Roe O Neal* conceiving that he had merited from the Parliament, deſired a Convoy for his Men to ſerve the *Spaniard,* but nothing was granted.

Letters that the *Scots* Army was full of Malignants, and the Nation full of Fears, That nothing will give Satisfaction there, but the King's putting Malignants from him, and granting the Particulars of the Covenant.

Letters from Mr. *Peters* to the Council, giving them an Account of the Fleet's ſetting ſail for *Ireland,* &c.

Lieutenant Colonel *Morrice,* Governor of *Pontefract* Caſtle for the King, was executed.

Letters that five Men of War wearing the *Scots* Colours ſet upon five Ships of the Parliament's, killed four of their Men, wounded eighteen, and did much prejudice to the Ships.

The Governors of the new Corporation in *London,* for ſetting the Poor to work, ſent their Warrants, requiring the Church-Wardens, and Overſeers of the Poor, in every Pariſh to return the Names to them of all ſuch as are able to work, and have not Means to maintain themſelves, and of all who are not able to work and want Livelihood. *Po*

28. Order for ſuch as neglect to take out Diſcharges upon their Compoſitions for Delinquency, to be taken into Cuſtody.

The Act paſſed prohibiting the importing of any Wines, Wool, or Silk from *France* into *England* or *Ireland.*

An Act paſſed for admitting the Purchaſers of Biſhops Lands, to pay the whole Purchaſe-money by *Weavers-Hall* Bills.

Another Act paſſed touching the ſecond 400000*l.* charged on the Exciſe, and *Goldſmiths-Hall.*

29. The

Anno 1649.

29. The publick Thankſgiving-day ſolemnized.

Proclamation.

The Lord Lieutenant of *Ireland* ſhortly after his landing at *Dublin*, publiſhed a Proclamation, reciting *the great Mercies of God to that City, particularly in the late Defeat given to the Rebels, who incompaſſed it round about, and finding that notwithſtanding the Goodneſs of God to them, yet by profane Swearing, Curſing, and Drunkenneſs, his holy Name is daily diſhonoured and blaſphemed, contrary to the Laws of God, and the known Laws of that Land, and to the Articles of War.*

He commands the Mayor and Magiſtrates of the City, and the Officers of the Army to put in due Execution the Laws againſt ſuch Offenders, and that he will puniſh the Neglect and Contempt of this Proclamation, with the ſevereſt Puniſhment of the Law.

30. The Act for Relief of Priſoners for Debt, was after a long Debate and difference in Opinion ordered upon the Queſtion to be ingroſſed.

Debate touching Fees, and Salaries of the Officers belonging to the Houſe.

The Arrears of Sir *Adam Loftus* referred to the Committee for *Iriſh* Affairs.

Letters from *Holland*, That the Prince's Men run away from him for want of Money, That two *Iriſh* Frigats brought into *Dunkirk* ſix *Hull* Ships for Prizes.

Letters from *Dublin*, That the *Engliſh* Fleet, which came thither with the Lord Lieutenant, ſtrikes a great Terror into the Enemy, That Trumpets came to *Jones* from *Ormond*, *Inchequin*, and others, but he ſent them back with this Anſwer, *That now all Addreſſes muſt be made to the Lord Lieutenant* Cromwell.

French Commodities forbidden.

31. Order that Sergeant *Dandey*, Sergeant at Arms to the Council, do proclaim the Act for prohibiting the Importation of Wines, Wool, and Silks from *France*.

Debate touching Mr. *Warner*'s Caſe.

An Act paſſed touching the *Weſt-India* Iſlands, and making them ſubordinate to the Government of *England*.

Order for an Act to prohibit the Brewing of Ale, or Beer, above 10*s.* the Barrel.

Report by the Council of a Letter from the Lieutenant of *Ireland*, giving an Account of his Condition after his ſafe Arrival, and laying open his Neceſſities for Supplies and ſpeedy Recruits. Referred to the Council of State to conſider of the Letter and Deſires of the Lord Lieutenant, and to anſwer his Expectation, *ſo far forth, as it may not increaſe the Charge of this Commonwealth.*

Order for Payment of the 200*l.* formerly given to Captain *Poulton*.

Colonel Fielder.

Order for 1200*l.* for Colonel *Fielder*, late Governor of *Portſmouth*, for his Service there, and 1148*l.* for his Arrears, out of concealed Delinquents Eſtates, to be diſcovered by him.

Sir K. Digby.

Upon a Report from the Council of their Opinion, That Sir *Kenelm Digby* is a dangerous Perſon, and to know the Pleaſure of the Houſe concerning him; they voted *That he was not within the Compaſs of the Votes for compounding for his Delinquency.*

And that he be injoined to depart the Commonwealth within twenty Days, and not to return without leave of the Houſe under pain of Death and Confiſcation of his Eſtate.

Walter Montague.

They alſo voted that Mr. *Walter Montague* ſhall depart this Nation within ten Days, and not to return without leave of the Houſe, *upon pain of Death and Confiſcation of his Eſtate*, and that this Vote be ſent to him.

Ordered that the Commiſſions formerly granted by the King, and his Privy Council to Mr. *Mayo* and others, for apprehending of convicted Recuſants, be renewed. *Septemb.*

The Houſe declared, *That if any after the* publiſhing of theſe Votes ſhall harbour, or conceal the Bodies of Sir *Kenelm Digby*, or Mr. *Montague*, their Eſtates ſhall be ſequeſtred.

Order for theſe Votes to be printed, and proclaimed in the City.

Referred to the Council of State to take care for the apprehending of Sir *John Winter*, he having ſtaid beyond the time formerly granted to him.

This being *Friday*, the Houſe adjourned till next *Tueſday*.

September, 1649.

September 1. This Day the Houſe did not ſit.

Letters of ſome of the Train'd Horſe, and a Regiment of Foot deſigned for *Ireland*, yet behind; and Shipping expected for them.

Letters of a Ship in *Weymouth* Harbour, that by the late fierce Thunder and Lightning there, had her Main-maſt rent from the top to the bottom in forty Pieces, and the Miſſen-maſt quite hurried out of its Place, and ſo broken, that if ſhe had been at Sea it would have ſunk her.

3. Letters giving an Account of the Parliament's Ships before *Kingſale*, and Propoſals for a winter Guard, and that Prince *Rupert* hanged ten of his Men, for offering to go away from him.

Scots Letters.

Letters that in *Scotland* they are framing new Letters to be ſent to their King, putting him in mind of the Covenant; but for his parting with Malignants, a few will ſerve their turn, and if he ſatisfy the *Kirk* he then becomes a godly Man. That thoſe of their Party are faithful, and none other. That they put no difference betwixt Malignants and Sectaries.

That if the King employ excommunicated *Montroſe*, he will be left to himſelf. That they ſee it will be impoſſible to govern theſe wilder Parts of *Britain*, without the Name and Authority of a King.

That more and more Witches were condemned to the Fire: two that Day, eleven the next Day, and twenty five burnt before.

Letters from *Cheſter*, That *Ireton* was deſigned for *Munſter*, but after ten Days lying at Sea he was fain to put in at *Dublin*. That *Ormond* cleared *Tredah* of all ſuperfluous Perſons, and made it as ſtrong as he could. That the Buff Coats were in the Pulpits of *Dublin*.

An Act paſſed, prohibiting the bringing of Hats or Hatbands from beyond Seas.

An Act paſſed for all Officers to take the Oath *to be true and faithful to the Commonwealth of* England *without King or Lords*.

One *Sumner* for counterfeiting the Hand and Seal of the General, and cozening the People thereby, was committed to the Marſhal Goal, to be tried for it by a Council of War.

4. Order to renew a Leaſe for forty Years of *Deans* Lands, for relief of twenty poor People in *Lincoln*.

Poor Priſoners.

The Act paſt for diſcharging poor Priſoners for Debt, who are unable to ſatisfy their Creditors.

Letters from St. *Germains*, That there were great Conſultations what Courſe ſhould be taken by the Prince of *Wales*.

Letters that four Men of War, *Oſtenders*, took four Coal Ships, and ſunk three of them, gave the

Anno 1649. the fourth to forty poor Mariners to carry them home into *England*, having taken from them all they had.

Letters from *Oſtend*, That there were great Endeavours to draw in Aſſiſtance for Prince *Charles*, pretending that *Ormond* was poſſeſſed of *Dublin*, and with a very great Army was preparing for *England*, and that the Prince was going over to take poſſeſſion of *Ireland*.

That there was a Proclamation reciting that by the Mariners there going to the King of *Scotland*, in hopes of profit, the King of *Spain*'s Navy wanted Men, and therefore commands that upon pain of Death no *Fleming* or *Spaniard* do ſerve in the Ships of the King of *England*.

5. Debate of a new Oath, and Engagement to the preſent Government.

A Proclamation from the General, forbidding the Soldiers to have Hounds or Greyhounds, or to kill Deer, or Conies in any Chaſes, Parks, or Warrens.

I received this Letter from Mr. Sergeant *Widdrington*.

To the Right Honourable the Lord *Whitelocke*, one of the Lords Commiſſioners for the Great Seal of *England*, theſe Preſents.

My Lord,

I *Am now in my return from* Berwick, *from whence I hoped I might have been able, to have furniſhed you with ſome* Scotiſh *News, by way of return, for the good News of* Ireland, *which you were pleaſed to impart unto me by your Letter. I humbly thank you both for the Letter and the News, and muſt remain your Debtor for both, and for many other things beſides. It's not credible that* Berwick *ſhould ſtand on* Scotiſh *Ground, and participate ſo little of the Novelties of that Nation. You hear more of* Scotland *in* London, *than we do at* Berwick. *The things we hear of that Nation, in this Place, firſt go to* London, *without diſcovery by us, and are trimmed and dreſſed there by an Intelligencer or diurnal Man, and then we receive them in looſe Sheets, after they have travelled above 500 Miles. I met at* Berwick *with a Diſcovery of Witches, by a* Scotchman, *who profeſſeth himſelf an Artiſt that way. I know not whence he derives his Skill, his Salary was* 20 s. *for every Witch, he got thirty Pounds after that rate. Theſe thirty ſilly Women whom he avows to be Witches, upon their Examination, ſome of them confeſs themſelves to be ſo, but with no harm to any body. Two or three of them ſay, they were at* Preſton *Battle, and made many a* Scot *fall that Day. I will trouble you no further with this Relation for the preſent. All theſe Women are committed to Priſon, I ſhall I hope be able to wait on you about* Michaelmas, *I preſent my Service to your Lordſhip, and to my other Lords Commiſſioners of the Great Seal. I ſhall ever remain,*

My Lord,

Your Lordſhips humble Servant,

Thomas Wriddrington.

6. Order for Mr. *Hallowes* to have his Leaſe renewed of *Lands*, which he held of the Duke of *Bucks*.

Order giving more time to double upon the purchaſe of *Deans* and *Chapters* Lands.

Order touching Compoſitions.

Sir *John Winter* diſclaimed the *Pope*, and all foreign Power, and put himſelf upon the Mercy of the *Parliament*.

Win-

Letters that the Lieutenant of *Ireland* muſtered 17 Regiments of Foot, and 5000 Horſe, in all 15000. *Septemb.*

Eighteen Soldiers brought Priſoners for ſtealing Deer in *Surrey*.

The Act paſſed for Oaths to *Mayors, Juſtices* of Peace, and other Officers in this Form.

You ſhall ſwear that you ſhall be true and faithful to the Commonwealth of England, *as it is now eſtabliſhed, without a King, or Houſe of Lords. You ſhall well and truly execute the Office of a Mayor* &c. Oath.

Divers Compoſitions of Delinquents paſt.

Letters that Colonel *Popham* loſt a Veſſel, overſet with the foul Weather.

Mr. *Love* was before the Committee of plundered Miniſters, but the Charge againſt him not proved.

Letters that the Lieutenant of *Ireland* was marched forth out of *Dublin*.

Soldiers appointed to be tried by a Court Marſhal, for killing of Deer.

Two Soldiers ſentenced by a Court Marſhal, one to ride the Wooden-Horſe with eight Muskets at his Heels; and the other to run the Gantlope, for robbing an Orchard, and affronting an Officer of the Army.

Petitions of maimed Soldiers for Money.

Another of reduced Officers and Soldiers, for their Arrears, referred to a Committee.

17. Several Gentlemen of the Houſe, and of the Army, and others, met with ſome of thoſe called *Levellers*, to confer together, and endeavour a right Underſtanding, and Agreement between all Intereſts. *Levellers.*

And for the better effecting thereof, it was moved that *Walwyn, Prince*, and *Overton*, cloſe Priſoners in the *Tower*, might have the Liberty of the *Tower*. Which the Council thought fit, and upon their Reports to the Houſe it was aſſented unto.

A Petition of the Garriſon of *Plymouth* referred to a Committee.

Allowed to the Earl of *Denbigh* 1700 *l.* for his Charges due to him when he was Ambaſſador in *Italy*.

Order for an Act for 7000 *l.* for the Town of *Taunton* out of Sir *John Stowell*'s Eſtate, and another Delinquent's.

The Houſe adjourned.

8. Letters of ſome diſorder in the Garriſon of *Oxford*, fomented by the *Levellers*, and *Cavaliers*. The Soldiers propoſed *to have a new Repreſentative, and this to be diſſolved, to have Agitators, to maintain the Engagements at* Triplo-Heath, *&c.*

Intercepted Letters to the Lord *Cottington*, adviſing the King to a ſeeming Compliance with the *Levellers*, as the likelieſt way to do his work, that they have cauſed the Speaker to be accuſed by ſome diſcontented Priſoners, and that the beſt Service the *King*'s Friends do him, is to ſet on the *Levellers*. *Intercepted Letters.*

Colonel *Thomlinſon*, and Colonel *Ingolesby* ſent to *Oxon*, to quiet the Diſtractions there.

Letters from *Dublin* that the Lieutenant was marched with 10000 Horſe and Foot towards *Tredah*, to find out *Ormond*, who, with the Lord of *Ardes*, was very numerous: but many *Engliſh* came from them to the Lieutenant, and ſuch as *Ormond* took going from him were preſently executed.

One Mr. *Williams* ſent to Priſon for reading the Common-Prayer publickly.

10. The Council ordered both the General's Regiments, and *Okey*'s Dragoons, and ſome other

Anno 1649.

other Regiments commanded by Major General *Lambert* to march to *Oxford*, to quiet the Diſtempers there.

Letters from *Dublin*, that the Lieutenant with about 12000 Horſe and Foot, was come near *Tredah*, which *Ormond* had victualled for ſix Months, and fortified, and put in it 2000 *Iriſh* Foot, and 200 Horſe, and made Sir *Arthur Aſhton*, formerly Governor of *Reading* for the King, Governor of this Place.

That the Lieutenant ordered Ships to ſtop Proviſions from the Town, and to furniſh the Beſiegers; that he ſent 1000 Foot by Sea to Sir *Charles Coot*, and ordered 500 Horſe to march by land to him.

An intercepted Letter from Prince *Rupert* from *Kingſale* to *Ormond*, of the wants of the Fleets, with Propoſal for Proviſions.

11. The Impoſition of four Shillings *per* Chaldron upon Coals taken off, for the benefit of the Poor.

Levellers at Oxford.

Captain *Wagſtaffe* gave an account to the Houſe of the particular Paſſages in the Mutiny at *Oxford*, how they impriſoned their Officers, ſet Guards, fortified *New-College*, and other Acts of Hoſtility. That Colonel *Ingoldsby* their Colonel ſent to them from the Parliament, was put under a Guard by them, and how they choſe Agitators.

That the ſecured Officers walking near to the Guards, after two Days diſcourſing with the private Soldiers on the Guard, and ſome of them not well ſatisfied with theſe Proceedings of their Fellow-ſoldiers, which theſe Officers fomented, and demanded Liberty to go away: Some of the Guards were for it, and others againſt it, whereupon the Officers forced their way through the Guards, and ſo paſt them, and went up to their Colonel *Ingoldsby*, and told him how the Matter ſtood.

He with his two Men came to the Guards that were put upon him, and without ſaying much to them, came through them, and commanded the Soldiers to march with him, which they did, and came to the Officers in the Street.

One of the Agitators on Horſeback killed a Soldier who offered to ſtop him, and the Guard which the Colonel brought with him took the reſt of the Agitators Priſoners; many Soldiers came in to the Colonel as he went along in the Streets, and marched with him.

Then he went up to *New-College*, and commanded the Colours, which were brought to him: He ſent for a Party of Horſe to *Whately*, and placed his own Guards.

The Soldiers generally obeyed him, and manifeſted great Joy that they were thus diſengaged.

Here we may note the Inconſtancy of the Multitude and of the private Soldiers, how ſoon and upon how ſmall an Occaſion their Minds alter, how little they are to be truſted, and how much of Danger comes by Actions of this Nature.

Referred to the Council of State to give Directions to the Attorney General to proceed againſt the Mutineers at *Oxford*, by a Commiſſion of *Oyer* and *Terminer* for Treaſon, and to appoint other Council to aſſiſt him, and a Sollicitor, and to prepare a Declaration touching this Buſineſs.

Order for an Addition to Colonel *Okey's* Regiment of Dragoons, to make them up 1000.

A Member of the Houſe choſen Mayor of *Taunton*, had leave to ſerve in that Place.

An Act paſſed for relief of *Felt-makers* and *Hatband-makers* againſt Aliens importing them to the hindrance of *Engliſh* Manufactures. *Septemb.*

12. Inſtructions about the Accounts of Mr. *Hawkins*, Treaſurer of *Ireland*.

Order to certify the Accounts of Colonel *Roſſiter*.

Some Delinquents ſent for from *Norwich*.

An Act paſt, prohibiting to brew for ſale any Ale or Beer, above 10*s.* the Barrel, above the Exciſe.

13. Recommended to the General, to give his Orders to his Officers of Horſe, for ſecuring by his Horſe the Highways from Robberies, and to apprehend the Thieves.

Order for a Commiſſion to viſit the Univerſity of *Oxford*.

The Act for relief of tender Conſciences againſt the Penalties of ſeveral Statutes read, and committed.

The Troop of Horſe in *Oxford*, under Captain *Smith*, continued for ſix Months.

Twenty Shillings *per* Week ordered for the Lady *Beaumont*.

Complaints from *Newcaſtle* againſt Taxes.

Petition of Major General *Mitton*, and Arrears and Loſſes allowed to ſeveral Perſons.

The Earl of *Salisbury* choſen a Member into the Houſe for *Lyn*.

Letters that the Prince and Duke of *York* were landed with 300 Men in *Jerſey*.

Papers intercepted from *Ormond* to Prince *Rupert* concerning Proviſions and Neceſſaries for their Fleet.

Cardinal Mazarine.

Letters that the Duke of *York* had viſited the King, Queen, and Cardinal of *France*, and was reviſited by them, whom *he moſt humbly beſeeched to have compaſſion on the King his Brother, and to give all Aſſiſtance poſſible for the regaining of his Eſtate and Kingdom.* To which the Cardinal made anſwer, *That it could not poſſibly be now, but that he might aſſure himſelf, and the King his Brother, that when they were in a capacity to ſerve him, they would ſpare neither Purſe nor Power*; and in the mean time deſired the King's Brother to accept of a ſmall Preſent of 100000 Crowns.

Letters that *Ormond* was but 500 in the Field, and had put the reſt into Gariſons. That the Lord Lieutenant finding the Enemy to give Ground, beſieged *Tredah*.

That he did not purſue *Ormond*, judging it not ſafe to march too far into an Enemy's Country, and leave many of their Garriſons behind him, eſpecially *Tredah*, which was very ſtrong and would be of ſingular Advantage to him, both for Sea and Land. The thouſand Foot ſent to Sir *Charles Coot*, were ſafely landed at *Derry*.

Levellers.

Major General *Lambert*, Colonel *Baxter*, and other Officers went to *Oxford*, to try the Mutinous Soldiers there by a Court Marſhal; thoſe of the Country who joined with them, are to be tried by a Commiſſion of *Oyer* and *Terminer*.

14. A Petition of the Counteſs of *Caſtle-Haven* referred to a Committee, who upon proof of the Truth of it, are to bring in an Act as the Petition deſires.

Sir *Kenelm Digby's* Petition carried upon the Queſtion, not to be read.

Strickland.

Letters from Mr. *Strickland* from *Holland*, That the Provincial States there had given him audience as a publick Agent from this State.

Order that Mr. Speaker write a Letter to acknowledge the Reſpect to their Agent.

Order that a Ship lately taken from the State, and adjudged Prize, ſhould be diſcharged by the

Anno 1649. Admiralty, and the Seamen who took her, to be gratified otherwiſe.

Order for Money for ſuch as fled out of *Ireland* hither, and to enable them to return into *Ireland.*

Order for one thouſand Pounds for the Counteſs of *Kent*, for her Damage by the demoliſhing of *Goodrick* Caſtle, wherein by the Deſire of Mr. *Selden* I did the Counteſs ſome Service.

Order for more Carriages for the Regiments gone for *Ireland*, and the Council to bring it into the Eſtabliſhment.

An Act paſſed authorizing the Commiſſioners of the Cuſtoms to impoſe Fines, and Forfeitures on ſuch as import Wines, *&c.* from *France*, contrary to a late Act.

15. Letters to the Council that *Jermyn* and *Piercy* were impriſoned in *France*, for holding Correſpondence with the *Spaniard* to the Diſſervice of the *French* Crown.

Order for *Somerſet* Houſe to be the head Quarters of the Army.

Orders of the Council for Supplies of Horſe, Saddles, Piſtols, *&c.* for the Lord Lieutenant.

Iriſh Affairs. Letters that many of *Ormond*'s Men came in to the Lord Lietenant; that Sir *George Askue* ſent Proviſions to *Dublin*, and more to the Leaguer before *Tredah*.

17. Letters that the Commanders of the Rebels were in Factions, and that Sir *Charles Coot* took advantage thereof to march into their Country, and took in divers ſmall Garriſons.

Letters that the Lord Lieutenant had fixed his Poſts and begun his Batteries before *Tredah*; that the Garriſon often ſallied out upon him, but were beaten back with Loſs.

That in the Town were 3000 Foot Soldiers and 500 Horſe, and they were victualled for five Months.

That *Inchequin* commits great Waſte as far as he dares venture, about *Dublin* and *Tredah*, by burning and driving away of their Cattle, and hangs all he can meet with, going in to the Lord Lieutenant.

Proclamation. That *Ormond* proclaimed, *whoſoever ſhould mention the Covenant's Subſcription, or that the King ſhould not come in, but upon Conditions ſhould be ſecured, and his Eſtate ſequeſtred.*

Mr Peters. That Mr. *Peters* the Miniſter, was arrived at *Dublin*, and that at the beginning of the Troubles in *Ireland*, he led a Brigade againſt the Rebels, and came off with Honour and Victory, and the like was now expected from him.

That the Lord Lieutenant, for ſatisfying of the Country through which he was to march, and that they might not be terrified with Fear upon his Approach, ſet forth a Declaration of his Intentions, and to aſſure the Country, *that none of them ſhould be injured, behaving themſelves peaceably, and bringing in their Proviſions*, &c.

Letters that fourteen Sail of *Engliſh* and *Dutch* Ships were brought into *Dunkirk* and *Oſtend*, laden with Corn and other Goods, and after the Goods ſold the Maſters were forced to buy their own Ships.

That fifteen ſmall Ships, of four and ſix Pieces of Ordnance a piece, were man'd out of thoſe Ports, with Commiſſions from Prince *Charles* to take the *Engliſh* Ships. That the Governor of *Dunkirk* hath the 10th Part of the Prizes, and the Prince hath the 5th Part.

That one of the Parliament's Ships brought in a new *Oſtend* Frigat of 10 Guns, a Prize; and an Account of the ſeveral Convoys. That *Montroſe* is with about 5000 Men at *Hamburgh*.

That the Pacquet Boat with the Keel of a Ship ſtriking her, by a guſt of Wind, was ſunk, and the Pacquets all loſt, but the Men ſaved. *Septemb.*

18. For an Honour to the Earls of *Pembroke*, and of *Salisbury*, and of the Lord *Howard* of *Eſcrigge*, Members of the Houſe of Commons, Ordered, *That they might ſit in all Committees, of which they were before the Lords Houſe was diſſolved.* *voted*

Allowance of 40*s.* a Week to an *Iriſh* Officer's Widow.

Mr. *Noel* made ſole Treaſurer at *Weavers-Hall.*

Three hundred Pounds allowed to Lieutenant *Goddyer* for Loſſes ſuſtained by him, when he prevented the betraying of *Tinmouth.*

An Act paſſed for Trial of Pirates, and Robbers at Sea, and of revolted Seamen and Mariners.

An Act paſſed for Maintenance for the Alms-Men, and Free-School at *Weſtminſter*, and by the Kindneſs of Sir *Arthur Haſlerigge* and myſelf to Mr. *Osbalſton*, he had his Houſe there, and 100*l.* allowed him for Life.

A Letter from the *Holland* Ambaſſador in behalf of three Veſſels loaded with Wines, taken by the Parliament's Ships, referred to the Committee of the Navy.

The Lord *Ormond* ſent Inſtructions to his Officers to this Effect. *Iriſh Inſtructions.*

1. *That every Man who hath ſubmitted to his Majeſty's Authority be put into Poſſeſſion of his Eſtate, he contributing to the Maintenance of the Army and neceſſary Burdens of the Country.*

2. *That the Articles of War be put in Execution.*

3. *That no Commanders in* Ulſter *do aſſume to themſelves the Nomination of any Military Officer, upon pretence of any late Commiſſion, but leave them to our Diſcretion as in this Kingdom hath ever been accuſtomed.*

4. *Any that ſpeak or act in prejudice of his Majeſty's Affairs, let him be impriſoned, and his Eſtate ſecured, and Information ſent up to us, of the Nature of his Crime, that we may give further order therein.*

And if any Eccleſiaſtical Perſon in his Prayer or Sermon, ſhall incite the People to Sedition or Diſobedience, or ſhall intermeddle with the Managery of civil Affairs, or derogate from the preſent Government, or teach that his Majeſty is not to be admitted to the Crown, till he hath given Satisfaction to his Subjects, or taken ſuch Oaths or Covenants as are impoſed on him without his Conſent, contrary to Law, and the Dictates of his own Conſcience;

Upon Proof thereof, without further Circumſtances, let his Eſtate be confiſcated to the Uſe of the Army, and himſelf be either impriſoned or baniſhed, or tried for his Life, as the Caſe ſhall require.

5. *If there be any whoſe Loyalty is ſuſpected, let the chief in Command upon the Place, miniſter to him the Oath of* Allegiance, *and if he refuſe let them ſecure his Perſon and Eſtate.*

6. *For Enlargement of Quarters.*

7. *Touching Forces coming from other Quarters into* Ulſter.

8. *Let the Siege of* Derry *be proſecuted by the common Advice of the Lord of* Ardes, *Sir* Robert Steuart, *Sir* George Monroe, *and Colonel* Audley Mervin.

19. Orders upon private Petitions.

By Sentence of Major General *Lambert*, Colonel *Okey*, and the reſt of the Officers at the Court Marſhal at *Oxford*, two of the late mutinous Soldiers were ſhot to death, a third was reprieved, and ſeven ran the Gantlope. *Levellers.*

The Univerſity entertained the Officers with great Reſpect, and preſented them with Gloves.

That

Anno 1649. That the Scholars offered to aſſiſt the Officers againſt the Mutineers, and not above three of the Townſmen joined in the Mutiny.

Letters that Sir *Thomas Armſtrong* ſallied out of *Tredah* upon the Lord Lieutenant's Quarters with 200 Horſe, but were ſo entertained, that every one of them was incloſed and taken, except Sir *Thomas* who eſcaped by the Goodneſs of his Horſe.

That the Enemy had 3000 Horſe hovering about the Lord Lieutenant's Camp, but attempting nothing.

That thirty five of the Renegadoes being taken, ten of them were hanged in the Camp, and the reſt were ſent to *Dublin* to be executed.

Duke of Ruſſia. Letters that the *Engliſh* Merchants in *Muſcovia* were commanded by the great Duke to ſell all they had there, and to depart his Dominions within a Year, and not to come thither any more, unleſs in the King of *England*'s Name, and by his Patents. So great a diſlike did he conceive againſt the *Engliſh*, and it was fully fomented by the *Dutch*, upon the Parliament's proceeding againſt the late King and Kingſhip.

20. Letters from Sir *Arthur Haſelrigge*, of want of Pay for his Regiment, referred to the Committee of the Army.

Order for Mr. *Genner*'s Salary.

Upon Debate of a Letter from the *Holland* Ambaſſador, reſolved *not to diſpenſe with the late Act againſt Importation of* French *Wines*.

The Act paſt for the School and Alms-Houſes in *Weſtminſter*, and the Allowance to Mr. *Lambert Osbaldſtone*.

Debate of the Buſineſs of the Miners of *Derbyſhire*.

The Act paſſed againſt revolted Seamen, and againſt Pirates.

Another for ſuppreſſing ſcandalous and unlicenſed Pamphlets, and for puniſhing the Authors, Printers, and Publiſhers of them.

Pſalms. Reſolved that the *Singing Pſalms* be not for the future printed with the Bible.

Levellers. Confeſſed by the Mutineers at *Oxford*, That they expected ſix or ſeven thouſand to join with them out of *Northamptonſhire* and thoſe Parts, ſix thouſand out of the *Weſt*, many thouſands out of *Kent*, and the whole Army to join with them, and to have theſe things done.

1. *For Agitators to be ſet up again at the Head Quarters.*
2. *That Tithes be taken away.*
3. *That the Laws be* Engliſhed, *and another way of Juſtice to be in the reſpective Counties.*
4. *That the Exciſe be put down.*
5. *That Prince* Charles *be brought in.*

That they had ſtore of Money promiſed them, upon the deſire of Colonel *Ingoldsby* to the General, ſome of the Mutineers of his Regiment were pardoned, and ſome of the Officers were caſhiered, who did not come in to him, when he commanded them againſt the Mutineers.

Letters from *Scotland*, that the Parliament's Succeſſes in *Ireland* had cauſed a ſtop of Affairs in *Scotland*, That all their Eyes are upon *Cromwell*.

That the levying of their new Army did not proceed haſtily.

Letters from *Ireland*, that Sir *Charles Coot* was marched out of *Derry* with 1500 Foot, and 400 Horſe, and had cleared the Country fourteen Miles about, and got into the City great ſtore of Proviſions.

21. Order for Money for poor Widows, and Soldiers Wives.

The Act paſt for taking the Accounts of the Kingdom. *Septemb.*

Referred to a Committee to provide ſome Accommodation for the Earl of *Denbigh* near *Derby* Houſe, in ſatisfaction of his right to the *Wardrobe*.

The Houſe adjourned.

22. Letters from *Liverpool*, that the Lord Lieutenant had taken *Tredah*, and put all to the Sword that were in Arms there, and that 180 of *Inchequin*'s Men were come in to the Lord Lieutenant.

Letters that divers of the levelling Party were taken at *Brimingham*.

Twenty Horſe of *Hind*'s Company the great Robber, committed forty Robberies about *Barnet*, in two Hours.

Divers Moſs Troopers taken.

Letters, but nothing certain, of the taking of *Tredah*.

Referred to the Council of State to order the *Militia* of the Kingdom for the preſent, till a farther Act of Parliament be agreed upon for it, and an Act ordered to be drawn up accordingly.

25. Debate touching an adjournment for certain Days, and about a *New Repreſentative*, but nothing reſolved upon it.

An Act for puniſhing of Crimes committed upon, or beyond the Seas, ordered to be publiſhed.

26. Governors named for the School, and Alms-Houſes of *Weſtminſter*, the Earls of *Pembroke*, *Salisbury*, and *Denbigh*, Mr. *Prideaux*, Lord Commiſſioner *Whitelocke*, Lord Commiſſioner *Liſle*, Mr. *St. John*, and divers others.

Letters from the Lieutenant General to the Parliament, giving an Account of the Proceedings againſt the Mutineers at *Oxford*.

Order for Thanks to Major General *Lambert*, Colonel *Ingoldsby*, and the reſt of the Officers, for their good Service therein.

Letters that Sir *Charles Coot* kept the Field, and not any conſiderable Party of the Enemy gave him Oppoſition.

The Church of St. *Martin*'s in the Fields was robbed, and much Plate and Money taken out of it, and the Church of *Waltham Abbey* was alſo broke open and robbed.

27. The Declaration publiſhed concerning *a happy Reformation againſt Malignants, Levellers, and ſuch as would bring in Monarchy and Tyranny again, and that they would have reſpect to tender Conſciences, who go according to the Rule of God's Word.* *Declaration.*

Order for ſpeedy bringing in the Fines of Delinquents, and for the 20000 *l.* Fine upon *North-Wales*, to be paid to the Committee of the Army, for the Service of the Army.

Referred to the Council of State to appoint Perſons in every County, with Power to ſuppreſs Inſurrections and Tumults.

A Day of Humiliation kept by the Officers of the Army, *for the Atheiſm, and Prophaneneſs which was crept into the Army.* *Army Humiliation.*

The Declaration paſſed touching the Buſineſs of *Oxford*, and other Deſigns of the Enemy againſt the preſent Authority, and of the good Succeſs in *Ireland*, and in *England*, and to remit the Crimes of many againſt the preſent Authority, by diſcharging them of Impriſonments, and Proſecution againſt them, and referred to the Council of State to conſider who are fit to be diſcharged accordingly.

Letters from Mr. *Peters* thus.

Anno 1649. Sir, *The Truth is,* Drogheda *is taken,* 3552 *of the Enemy ſlain, and ſixty four of ours.*

Colonel Caſtles, *and Colonel* Symonds *of note.*

Letters from Hugh Peters. Aſhton *the Governor killed, none ſpared, we have alſo to* Trym, *and* Dundalk, *and are marching to* Kilkenny.

I came now from giving Thanks in the great Church. We have all our Army well landed. I am yours,

Hugh Peters.

Dublin *Sept.* 15th.

Letters that one *Den* a Leveller, formerly condemned by a Council of War at *Burford* to be ſhot to Death, and afterwards pardoned, hath raiſed a Tumult in *Sturbridge* againſt the Commiſſioners of Exciſe, and got together 300 Men armed with Muskets, Swords, *&c.* who fell upon Captain *Preſcot*, a Commiſſioner in his Quarters, ſhot him in three places, took from him and the reſt of the Commiſſioners and Soldiers, all their Money, Horſes, Arms, and Clothes.

The General wrote to the Governor of *Staffford* to apprehend *Den*, and to ſuppreſs the Tumult.

28. The Buſineſs of the Tumult at *Sturbridge* by *Den* continued in the height of it, and they ſent into the neighbouring Towns to come in and join with them, and beat up Drums for that purpoſe, but few came in to them.

29. Letters from *Cromwell.*

S I R,

Letters from Cromwell. *It hath pleaſed God to bleſs our Endeavours at* Drogheda, *after Battery we ſtorm'd it. The Enemy were about* 3000 *ſtrong in the Town. They made a ſtout Reſiſtance, and near* 1000 *of our Men being entred, the Enemy forced them out again. But God giving a new Courage to our Men, they attempted again, and entred, beating the Enemy from their Defences. The Enemy had made three Retrenchments, both to the right and left, where we entred, all which they were forced to quit, being thus entred, we refuſed them Quarter, having the day before ſummoned the Town. I believe we put to the Sword the whole number of the Defendants. I do not think thirty of the whole number eſcaped with their Lives, thoſe that did are in ſafe Cuſtody for* Barbadoes, *ſince that time the Enemy quitted to us* Trym *and* Dundalk, *in* Trym *they were in ſuch haſte that they left their Guns behind them. This hath been a marvellous great Mercy.* The Enemy being not willing to put an iſſue *upon a Field Battle, had put into this Garriſon almoſt all their prime Soldiers, being about* 3000 *Horſe and Foot, under the Command of their beſt Officers, Sir* Arthur Aſhton *being made Governor. There were ſome ſeven or eight Regiments,* Ormond's *being one, under the Command of Sir* Edmund Verney. *I do not believe, neither do I hear that any Officer eſcaped with his Life, ſave only one Lieutenant, who, I hear, going to the Enemy, ſaid, that he was the only Man that eſcaped of all the Garriſon. The Enemy were filled upon this with much Terror, and truly I believe this bitterneſs will ſave much effuſion of Blood, through the Goodneſs of God.*

I wiſh that all honeſt Hearts may give the Glory of this to God alone, to whom indeed the Praiſe of this Mercy belongs, for Inſtruments they were very inconſiderable, the Work throughout.

Then he gives an Account of his purpoſe for *Wexford*, and concludes. *Captain* Brandly *did with forty or fifty of his Men very gallantly ſtorm* Tenalis, *for which he deſerves the Thanks of the State.* October.

O. Cromwell.

Sept. 16th. 1649.

The Council of State ordered that the Miniſters in the ſeveral Churches, to-morrow being the Lord's Day, ſhould acquaint the People. And according to the Order of the Council of State, the Miniſters of *London* acquainted the People with the great Succeſſes of the Parliament's Forces in *Ireland*, and returned Thanks to God for the ſame.

October, 1649.

October 1. More Letters of the Particulars of the taking of *Drogheda.* Drogheda.

That the Breaches not being made low enough, the Horſe could not go on with the Foot, but the Foot alone ſtormed, and entred the Town, but by reaſon of the numerouſneſs and ſtoutneſs of the Enemy, who maintained the Breach as gallantly as ever Men did, and by the Death of Colonel *Caſtle*, whoſe Regiment was one of thoſe that ſtormed (and he was ſlain at the Storm) our Men were diſheartned, and retreated. Which my Lord Lieutenant ſeeing, went himſelf to the Breach, and after a little time, a freſh reſerve of Colonel *Ewer*'s Men fell on with the reſt very couragiouſly, and God abated the Courage of the Enemy, they fled before us till we gained the Town, and they all agreed in the not giving of Quarter, and other particular Paſſages before-mentioned.

2. Letters from the Lord Lieutenant of *Ireland* to the Parliament, and Council of State, of the Succeſs at *Drogheda* more particularly.

That *Sir* Arthur Aſhton *the Governor, and divers conſiderable Officers got up into the* Mill Mount, *a very ſtrong Fort in the Town, but* Cromwell's *Men got up to them, and put them all to the Sword; having Command not to ſpare any that were in Arms in the Town.*

That about 140 *got into a Tower, and being ſummon'd would not yield, but killed and wounded ſome of our Men, and when they ſubmitted, their Officers were knocked on the Head, and every tenth Man of the Soldiers killed, and the reſt were ſhipped for* Barbadoes.

That theſe People thruſt the Proteſtants out of the great Church, and ſet up Maſs there, and in this very Place; 1000 *of them were put to the Sword flying thither for ſafety; their Friars and Prieſts were knocked on the Head promiſcuouſly with the others, who were in Arms.*

The Letters ſaid farther, That in Sir *Arthur Aſhton*'s Pocket were Letters taken from *Ormond* to him, aſſuring him of relief in a ſhort time.

Cromwell himſelf led on his Men to the Storm; the Prieſts and Friars were killed with the reſt.

That *Ormond* and *Inchequin* were at variance.

The Parliament ordered a Day of publick Thankſgiving for the great Succeſſes in *Ireland.*

The Inhabitants of *Wicklow*, being all *Roman Catholicks*, ſubmitted to the Lord Lieutenant, who marched with his Army to the *Weſt*, for reducing of *Munſter.*

Letters of more Moſs Troopers taken.

Letters from *Scotland*, That Mr. *Windham* was gone to their King with as inviting a Meſſage as Pen could draw or People ſend, promiſing him *Perſonal Protection, Reſtauration,* &c. *and no Condition, for ſo much as ſubſcribing the Covenant.* Scots.

Several

Anno 1649. Several Perſons apprehended at *Lancaſter*, who raiſed a Tumult to keep a malignant Perſon in his Benefice.

3. Several Votes paſt, and ordered to be printed, for Repayment of Money lent upon the publick Faith.

Letters from *France*, That Prince *Charles* went from the Court towards *Caen* in *Normandy*, and from thence intended to go for *Jerſey*. That his Train was but ſixty Horſes, and ſix Coaches with ſix Horſes a piece, and that many of his Servants, and ſome Gentlemen went on Foot.

That the Prince had but three hundred *Piſtoles* left him, to defray the Charges of his Journey.

Petition. 4. A Letter from the General, with a Petition incloſed from the Officers of the Army, being the humble Deſires of the Council of War, in prevention of the diſorderly buying of Debentures of the Soldiers, at inconſiderable Rates. Referred to a ſelect Committee with Power to ſend for, and confer with ſuch Perſons as they ſhall think fit in order to that Buſineſs.

The Election of Alderman *Fowke* to be Lord Mayor of *London*, and his being preſented to the Houſe with a Speech by their Recorder *Steele*. The Houſe approved the Election.

Letters from *Salop* of their Miniſters preaching bitter Invectives againſt the Parliament.

Letters that Captain *Dawkins* took a *Dunkirk* Frigat, with four Pieces of Ordnance, and a Commiſſion from Prince *Charles*.

Letters that a Miniſter and his Wife near *Edinburgh* were lately apprehended for Witches.

Letters that the Lord Lieutenant upon his March towards *Wexford* took in ſeveral Garriſons.

Colonel *Scroope* was made Governor of *Briſtol* Caſtle.

Acts. 5. Theſe Acts paſſed.

To give Liberty of Tranſporting ungarbled Spices.

For ſettling the Accounts of the Commonwealth.

For Redemption of Captives.

Order for a Declaration to be publiſhed to the Kingdom, upon Sale of the Lands of the late King, Queen, and Prince.

Letters from *York* that ſome of the reduced Officers there ſeized upon the Perſon of Mr. *Rymer* a Committee-man, and carry'd him away with them; but being overtaken by ſome eminent Perſons, by their Mediation he was releaſed.

Letters that ſome Aldermen of *Wexford* were ſent out to treat with the Lord Lieutenant ten Miles before he came to the Town.

That *Inchequin* would ſurrender up his Forces and Garriſons, ſo he might have Security of his Life and of his Eſtate of 1000*l. per annum*.

That the Earl of *Antrim* would ſurrender four Garriſons upon condition to enjoy his Life and Eſtate.

That Colonel *Venables* was made Governor of the *North* of *Ireland*.

That moſt of Colonel *Ewer*'s Officers were wounded at the ſtorming of *Tredah*.

Prince *Rupert* having been for divers Months block'd up in the Harbour of *Kingſale* by the Parliament's Ships, at length by reaſon of his want of Proviſions, and *Cromwell*'s being ready to take that Town by land, the Prince was forced to a Reſolution to make his way through them.

And with the Loſs of three of his Ships, he bore out of that Harbour, and with the remainder of his Fleet getting clear of the Parliament's Ships, ſteered his Courſe for *Lisbon*, where he was not only protected, but careſſed by the King of *Portugal*; which ſo much diſpleaſed the Parliament, that they commenced a War with that Prince, doing him many great Damages in the Trade and Navigation wherein the Riches of that Nation chiefly do conſiſt. *October.*

At the ſame time That Prince *Charles* and his Retinue, about 300, arrived at *Jerſey*, and was there proclaimed King. Some few Forces were landed in the Iſles of *Orkney* from the Lord *Montroſe*, and ſome came out of *Ireland* into the *North* of *Scotland* under Sir *James Montgomery*.

Hereupon, and to oppoſe theſe Forces, the *Scots* began to make Preparations, though at the ſame time they were upon Terms of Treaty with their King, for whoſe Service theſe Forces were deſigned.

The Kirk having long before excommunicated *Montroſe*, ſtrict Order was now given for ſuppreſſing a Declaration which he had cauſed to be publiſhed in *Scotland* for juſtifying of his Proceedings.

Mr. *Windram Laird* of *Liberton*, though hardly drawn to it, was at length diſpatched away with a Meſſage to the *Scots* King, after his arrival in *Jerſey*, he waited for an Audience till an Agent that had come from *Ireland* was diſmiſſed.

Then being admitted to the Prince's Preſence, he preſented to him the Deſires and Offers of the States of *Scotland*, which were to this Effect. *Scots Overtures.*

That he would ſign the Covenant, and paſs an Act for all Perſons in Scotland *to take it, and to ratify all that had been done there concerning the ſame.*

2. *That he would paſs divers Acts of the Parliament of* Scotland, *which were ratified by their two laſt Seſſions, as for his Approbation of their diſclaiming Duke* Hamilton's *Deſign, for receiving the ſeveral Acts made by the* Engliſh *for the Militia, for the Kings of* Scotland *to have no negative Voice in that Parliament.*

3. *That he would withdraw his Commiſſions to* Montroſe, *for raiſing Forces to be ſent from beyond Seas into* Scotland, *and to give preſent Order for the ſtopping thereof.*

4. *That he would put away all Papiſts from about him, and let none be of his Counſel but known* Proteſtants.

5. *That he would appoint ſome place about* Holland *to treat with Commiſſioners from the Eſtates of* Scotland, *who would ſend eminent Lords to him to treat and conclude there upon all Particulars, and from the time he ſhould come into* Holland, *they would provide for him what ſhould be neceſſary to make him and his Train to reſide in a regal manner.*

6. *That he would give a ſpeedy Anſwer to their Deſires.*

Theſe Propoſitions were much debated by the Prince's Council, who were of a different Senſe concerning them; nor could a preſent Anſwer to them be agreed upon, the Prince having engaged himſelf to the Queen his Mother, not to do any thing in matters of Importance, without firſt acquainting her therewith, and having her Advice about them. It was thought fit alſo ſpeedily to acquaint *Montroſe* with this Buſineſs.

Some of the Prince's Council were for rejecting theſe Propoſitions as diſhonourable, and diſadvantageous. Others were for accepting them, and a ſpeedy Agreement with that Party in *Scotland*, which was moſt prevalent, and by whom the

Anno 1649. the Prince had great Probability of obtaining the Crown, than by *Montroſe*'s Deſigns, which were full of Hazard and Uncertainty.

Letters alſo came from the Queen, urging, that if the *Scots* Propoſitions ſeemed at preſent too ſevere and inſupportable, there might hereafter be Opportunity as ſoon he had obtained the Kingdom, to free himſelf, at leaſt, in ſome meaſure from the Inconveniencies of them.

The main of his Counſel tended to this, that according to the Exigence of his Affairs at preſent, it was abſolutely neceſſary to comply with the Kirk of *Scotland*.

Montroſe. *Montroſs* adviſed the ſame, and that the Baniſhment of himſelf might not hinder it; but to that the King anſwer'd, that he had found him ſo faithful, and to have perform'd ſo eminent Services both to his Father and to himſelf, that he could not in Juſtice or Honour leave him, and deſired him to urge him no farther to it.

In regard the Anſwer to the *Scots* Propoſitions required ſome conſiderable time, becauſe it could not be compleated to be returned by the Laird of *Liberton*, Sir *William Fleming* was ſent, as Agent before-hand to *Edinburgh*, from thence to give Advice of the Affairs in *Scotland*, that thereby the Counſel might the better know how to frame the Anſwer.

Sir *John Berkeley*, and Colonel *Slingsby* were ſent into the Weſt of *England* to ſollicit the King's Friends to riſe in Arms for their Prince, and being accidentally diſcover'd by a Country Fellow, were apprehended by the Committee of the County, and ſent Priſoners to *Truro*.

Negotiation in Spain The Prince had Ambaſſadors with the Emperor, the Duke of *Muſcovia*, the State of *Venice*, the great Turk, and with the King of *Spain*, to whom the Subſtance of the Ambaſſy was.

1. *That the Parliament of* England *having been in Arms againſt his Father, prevailed againſt him, and cauſed him to be put to Death.*

2. *That he being Son and Heir to the late King, was yet kept out of his Kingdom by the aforeſaid Parliament.*

3. *That he deſired the King of* Spain's *neighbourly Aſſiſtance, and that he would afford him what Aid he could to eſtabliſh him into his Rights and Dignities in the Kingdoms.*

To this the King of *Spain* made anſwer.

1. *That he was ſorry for his Father's ill Succeſs, wiſhing he had been more proſperous.*

2. *That he condoled with him for his Fathers Death, and was much affected with Sorrow at the manner of it.*

3. *That concerning the Difference between him and the Parliament, and the Rights on the one or the other ſide, they being Matters out of his Territories and Juriſdiction, he could not take Cognizance of them, nor ſhould he meddle therein. But for any thing within his own Dominions, he ſhould be ready to do him what lawful Favour he could.*

November, 1649.

The Prince's continuance at *Jerſey* was by his Counſel held not fit to be much longer, upon theſe Reaſons.

Reaſons. 1. Becauſe there was a conſiderable Fleet of the Parliament's come already to *Portſmouth* with ſtore of Proviſions; and it was neceſſary to prevent the Danger that might fall upon them in caſe thoſe Ships ſhould make an attempt upon the Iſland; which that they would do, was the more probable, becauſe there were already Men landed in *Guernſey*. *Novemb.*

2. That if they ſhould lie under that hazard, they knew not where to expect Relief, except all other Services ſhould be neglected, and Prince *Rupert* and *Montroſe* called hither; which would be the ruin of their Deſigns.

3. That their removal would give great Satisfaction to the Kingdom of *Scotland*, and be an Encouragement to their Friends in *England*.

4. That thereby they ſhould be the more free from Hazards and Dangers, both as to themſelves and others, that ſhould make Addreſſes to them.

Intelligence. The Counſel of State in *England* had good Intelligence of all the Tranſactions of the Prince, and of his Counſel; which they procured by their Money, whereof ſome of the Prince's Servants were needy, and would betray their Maſter for it.

The Times were licentious, and Men took ſtrange Liberty to calumniate all in Authority, and to clamour if they had not what themſelves thought fit, reſpecting themſelves and their private Intereſts and Concerns, much more than the Rules of Right and Juſtice, and the Law it ſelf.

When the King of *Portugal* could neither by Force nor Intreaties be perſuaded to caſt off *Prince Rupert* out of his Protection, the *Engliſh* Admirals reſolved with Patience to wait his coming out, and a long time they kept him in there, till at laſt want of Proviſions made them retire and give the Prince room.

Prince Maurice. Who immediately ſteered from thence to *Malaga*, but in the Voyage perplexed with extraordinary Storms, he loſt his Brother *Maurice*, who being in the Vice-Admiral was never ſince heard of.

Prince Rupert. Himſelf being again follow'd by the Parliament's Admirals loſt all his Ships but two, which his Purſuers looking upon as inconſiderable, and not worthy their time and pains to hunt after, returned, and left him Sea-room to come with them into *France*.

The Parliament fearing leſt now the *Scots* King ſhould join Intereſt with the *Scots* (which was now generally talked of) they had good Intelligence of all Proceedings in that Buſineſs, and provided for a Storm from thence, and from thoſe who probably might join with them from *England*.

They endeavour'd to prevent all trouble which might happen in *England*, by quartering their Army up and down in the ſeveral Counties, to be ready to attend all Motions; and to defend themſelves from an Invaſion of the *Scots*, they order'd ſome Force to lie conſtantly upon their Borders.

Cromwell *Cromwell* proceeded proſperouſly in his Affairs in *Ireland*, took in many conſiderable Places, and Countries there, and gave a conſtant Account of all his Proceedings to the Parliament and Council of State, and in all his Letters, *gives Glory to God*, to whom 'tis only due.

Parliaments. The Parliament and the Council of State by their Order, were buſy in making Proviſions and Supplies of Men and Money for the Service of *Ireland*; which cauſed their Buſineſs to proceed the more happily and willingly on the Soldiers part, who without Money, are without Diſcipline, and commonly without good Succeſs.

Lawyers. In the Parliament were many Debates about Reformation of things, according to the late Petitions; and amongſt the reſt of Particulars, there was a great Peek againſt the Lawyers: Inſomuch as it was again ſaid, as it had been formerly, *That it was not fit for Lawyers who were Members of Parlia-*

Ann. 1649. *Parliament, (if any* Lawyers, *ought to be of the Parliament) to plead or practiſe as Lawyers, during the time that they ſat as Members of the Parliament.*

To this I thought fit to give ſome Anſwers, as I had done before: That which I ſpoke was to this effect.

Mr. Speaker,

I was unwilling again to have troubled you upon this Argument, had I not been again called up by the Miſtakes of the worthy Gentleman that ſpake laſt, to give you a true Account of thoſe Matters, and to vindicate the Honour of that Profeſſion, whereof I am an unworthy Member.

The Gentleman was pleaſed to intimate, That Lawyers were heretofore excluded from being Members of Parliament; *but, I ſuppoſe, he had not much ſtudied the Records of that Matter, and therefore related the Diſcourſes of others by hearſay only.*

But for his Conviction, and for the Satisfaction of others, I ſhall acquaint you with the clear Paſſages of what he aimed at, as I ſuppoſe, and as I find them upon Record, which are much more authentick than ſome (perhaps) Table-Talk, or Diſcourſes at random.

The Statute 23 Ed. 3. *calls the Members of Parliament,* the learned Men, *whereof many were learned in the Laws, and therefore ſuppoſed to have had that Title. But ſhortly after this, the great Men degenerating in the old Age of the ſame King into ſeveral Factions,*

And being much offended with thoſe, who were learned in the Laws, becauſe they hindred their Oppreſſions by pleading the Right of Law on the behalf of their Clients. 46. Ed. 3. *petitioned, That* Nul home de ley purſuont beſoignes, en le Court de Roy, ne Viſcount pour le temps que il eſt Viſcount, ſoient retournez ni acceptez Chivaliers des Countees. That no Man of Law, following Buſineſs in the King's Courts, nor Sheriff be returned, or accepted Knights of Shires.

Rot. Parl. N. 13.

To this the King anſwers.

Voet le Roy que Chivaliers & Serjeants des Meaux Vaues du païs ſoient retournees deſormais Chivaliers en Parlements, & qu'ils ſoient eſleus en plein Counte.

The King willeth that Knights and Serjeants (that is Eſquires) of the beſt Rank in the County be from henceforth returned to be Knights in Parliament, and that they be choſen in full County.

Rot. Parl. L. 2. N. 4. dorſ.

After this Ordinance, and purſuant to it, a Clauſe was inſerted into the Writ for chooſing Members for the Houſe of Commons. 5. H. 4. *to this Effect:*

Nolumus autem quod tu ſeu aliquis alius Vicecomes Regni noſtri, ſive aliquis alius homo ad Legem, aliqualiter ſit electus.

We will not that you, or any other Sheriff of our Kingdom, or any other Man of Law, by any means be choſen.

According to this Ordinance and Clauſe of Nolumus, *the Sheriffs have been ſince excluded from ſitting in Parliament as Members, during the time of their Shrivalty, the Debate of which Point was had, and full of Learning in a former Parliament, in the Caſe of a very learned and worthy Perſon, Sir* Edward Coke, *whom moſt of us knew.*

He being made Sheriff of Bucks, *upon diſpleaſure againſt him, was choſen Knight of the Shire for* Bucks, *and ſat in Parliament; and I had the Honour then to be a young Parliament-man, in the ſecond Year of the late King.*

The Objections againſt him were the conſtant uſage, not to permit Sheriffs, to ſit as Parliament-men, their Oath to reſide in their Counties, the Cuſtody whereof was committed to them, and that their Office was but Annual, and ſo the Diſability was but for that time only. *Novemb.*

But for a Man to be diſabled from being a Parliament-man, in regard of his being a Lawyer, is to diſable him during his Life; or his continuance in his Profeſſion, by which he gains his livelihood, and they are not publick Officers, obliged to another Attendance on the publick Affairs, as the Sheriffs are.

Yet 'tis true, that in this Parliament which was held 6 H. 4. *All Lawyers were excluded, and none of them returned to ſerve in this Parliament, and perhaps, from ſome general Diſcourſe hereof by others, the worthy Gentleman is pleaſed with Confidence to vent his Doctrine and Motion.*

But in caſe he did read and underſtand the Records of this Ordinance, and of the Clauſe of Nolumus, *yet, I ſuppoſe, he never looked into the ground of this Buſineſs, nor into that which followed thereupon, wherein I ſhall hope to ſatisfy him, and ſo as to alter his Opinion.*

King Henry *the fourth, being in great want of Money, ſummoned that Parliament, and cauſed to be inſerted in the Writ, this Clauſe of* Nolumus, *to exclude the Lawyers, becauſe. he doubted that they would oppoſe the exceſſive Demands, which he was to make to the Parliament.*

Thomas Walſingham ſaith,

That all the Lawyers being excluded, the Demands of the King were by this means obtained, and by this Parliament was granted an unuſual Tax, and to the People. Hiſt. Eng. An. 1404. p. 371.

Tricabilis & valde gravis.

A Tax full of Trouble and very grievous: *Whereof (the Hiſtorian ſaith) he would have ſet down the Manner, had not the Granters and Authors of the ſame deſired to be concealed for ever to Poſterity by cauſing the Papers and Records thereof to be burned.* Hypodigma Neuſtriæ an. 1404.

Mr. Speaker, *This is the Precedent intimated by the worthy Gentleman, and this was the Occaſion and Iſſue of that Precedent, the like whereof I preſume is not wiſhed by him.*

Walſingham *ſtyles that Parliament in the Margent,*

Parliamentum Indoctorum.

The Parliament of unlearned Men.

Speed *in his Hiſtory ſaith, That this Parliament was called the lack learning Parliament,* either for the unlearnedneſs of the Perſons, or for their Malice unto Learning.

But God hath bleſt this Nation with ſuch an Age of learned Men at this preſent, that former times knew not, and we muſt acknowledge that though the Houſe ſhould lack all their Members who are Lawyers, yet the reſt are of ſo great Abilities that there would be no lack of Learning.

Yet, Sir, I am ſure that the Addition of thoſe many learned Gentlemen of our Profeſſion, hath been and will be ſome help in your Affairs, and will not be deſpiſed by any prudent Men.

The worthy Gentleman was pleaſed ſlightly to call them Gownmen, who had not undergone the Dangers and Hardſhips that Martial Men had done. And truly it might leſs become the Gentleman *that ſaid it, than others to make that Obſervation, if it had been ſo.*

The ancient Romans *were Soldiers though* Gownmen; *nor doth that Gown abate either a Man's Courage or his Wiſdom, or render him leſs capable of uſing a Sword, when the Laws are ſilent, or you command it.*

You

Anno 1649. *You all know this to be true by the great Services performed by Lieutenant General* Jones, *and Commiſſary General* Ireton, *and many of the Members, and other Lawyers, who putting off their Gowns when you required it, have ſerved you ſtoutly, and ſucceſfully as Soldiers, and undergone almoſt as many, and as great* Dangers *and* Hardſhips *as the Gentleman, who ſo much undervalues all of them.*

But we are now ſpeaking of their right to be choſen, and to ſit as Members of the Parliament; which doubtleſs is as much, and the ſame with all other, the Commoners of England.

The Hiſtorian *laſt mentioned ſaith, That the Commons of* England, *who have liberty in the Choice of their Knights and Burgeſſes, would not be debarred thereof by the Ordinance of* E. 3. *nor by the Clauſe of* Nolumus *inſerted in the Writ by* H. 4. But notwithſtanding the ſame, knowing the Lawyers to be equally intereſted with them in the publick Rights and Liberties of the Nation, have made a conſtant Choice of ſome of them to ſerve in all Parliaments.

The Lord Coke 4 Inſtit. p. 48. *holds,* That the Ordinance 46 *E.* 3. by the general Words of 5 *R.* 2. *Stat.* 2. *Cap.* 4. and 7 *H.* 4. *Cap.* 15 was repealed.

However, we read not of any Parliament (except that unhappy one 6 H. 4.) *in which the Lawyers were excluded: And after not a few conſiderable Services both Civil and Military performed by ſome of them for you, it was ſomewhat an ungrateful Motion now to have excluded them.*

We may lay aſide the Clauſe of Nolumus, *leſt other Clauſes of* Nolumus, *which we find in the Writs of Summons, do come as near home to others. Sometimes Clauſes were inſerted in the Writs for Election of Commoners, to this purpoſe.*

Nolumus autem quod aliquis de Retinentiâ Domini noſtri Regis aliqualiter ſit electus.

We will not that any of the Retinue of our Lord the King, in any wiſe be choſen.

Though, Sir, I acknowledge that worthy Gentleman, and many others who have been the King's Servants, and Courtiers, have been very faithful to you, and done you acceptable Services, and ſo ſome of them have done in former Parliaments, and I hope you all do think ſo. Yet the undervaluing of our Profeſſion to be Members of Parliament, hath leſs ſtrength coming from ſuch Gentlemen, than from others, becauſe ſome from abroad will be apt to ſay of them (though ſcandalouſly) That Courtiers and King's Servants uſe to ſit in Parliament rather to promote their Maſter's ends, than their own Countries Rights; *but ſuch Objections are now out of doors.*

The like Paſſage with this we are now debating, is related in the Roman *Story, when the Law* Cincia *was made, whereby it was provided,* That for pleading of Cauſes, no Man ſhould take either Money or Gift, *and this Law was endeavoured upon the like Grounds, to be ſet on Foot preſently after the Death of* Tiberius Cæſar.

But when ſome alledged, That this would cauſe the want of Counſellors and Advocates, whereby the Poor would be oppreſſed by the Rich and Mighty.

That Eloquence did not come by Chance, or Gratis, without Study and Labour. That the Care of a Man's own Family was neglected, whilſt he attended other Mens Affairs. That ſome maintained their Life by War, ſome by tilling the Earth, yet no Man laboured in thoſe Callings or to attain Knowledge; but for the Commodity ariſing thereby.

That the meaneſt of the People endeavoured what they could to better their Eſtates, and that if the Reward of Studies ſhould be taken away, Studies alſo would decay, as having neither Glory nor Honour.

Upon theſe Reaſons the Senate thought it not juſt, and I hope this Senate will be of the ſame Judgment, to take away the Honorarium *of* Advocates, *but limited the ſame to* 1000 *Seſterces, which ſome compute to about* 78 l. *of our Money.* Novemb.

Neither (*ſaith* Tacitus *Annal* l. 11.) did that Law continue, or gain Compliance to it. *Neither do I think that ſuch a Law amongſt us, would be to any Effect, or have any Compliance to it.*

But I hope this honourable Engliſh Senate, *and that worthy Gentleman, a Member of it, will be ſatisfied with the Reaſons given in the* Roman Senate *(who were very wiſe Men) and not trouble themſelves about ſuch new Laws, which will be ineffectual, prejudicial to many, and good to none.*

But the Gentleman objected, and it is much urged in theſe times againſt the Profeſſion of the Law, and the Profeſſors of it, That they are the Occaſion of multiplicity of Suits, *and of Delays in them; and therefore after the Example of ſome Foreign Countries not to be permitted.*

I have obſerved to you before, that thoſe in Power have moſt reaſon to be diſpleaſed with this Profeſſion, as a Bridle to their Power: But that the Profeſſion occaſions multiplicity of Suits, is as improbable as any other of his Reaſons, or his Arguments.

Mr. Speaker, *The Reaſon of the multiplicity of Suits, and Law Cauſes amongſt us, is the greatneſs of our Trade, which cauſeth a multitude of Contracts, and thoſe occaſion a multitude of Law Suits.*

In thoſe Countries mentioned by that worthy Gentleman, there is not one of his Profeſſion, one Merchant, nor one Contract, for a hundred in England; *that is the Cauſe, that they have ſo few Law Suits and we ſo many.*

And give me leave Sir, to tell him that in the Netherlands, *and Countries where there is much Trade, there are proportionably as many Law Suits, as there are in* England.

Another Ground of what I affirm, is that in foreign Countries, every Man's Eſtate is diſpoſed of by their Law, after a certain Rule, and Proportion, which the Poſſeſſor cannot either by Conveyance, or by his Teſtament afterwards alter.

As when one dies, his Eſtate is thus divided by the Law, his Wife hath a part ſet out for her, the eldeſt Son hath a double Portion, and all the other Sons have equal Portions, and every two Daughters have as much as one Son of the whole Eſtate of their Father thus divided by the Law.

Whereas with us every Poſſeſſor of an Eſtate, hath Power to diſpoſe of it by his Deed, or by his Will, as he pleaſes, which muſt neceſſarily occaſion the more Differences, and Suits at Law, upon Conſtructions of thoſe Deeds, and Wills, and Conteſts of Parties claiming, than where the known Law gives a certain Rule, and Diſtribution of Eſtates, which none can alter.

Another Ground of what I ſay, is the Freedom of our Nation, where every one hath equal Right and Title to his Eſtate, and there is as full a Property to the meaneſt, as to the greateſt Perſon, which cauſeth our Countrymen to inſiſt upon their Right and Privileges, and to conteſt for them with the greateſt Men, or the Prince himſelf, if right of Law be on their Side.

This occaſions many more Law Suits than do ariſe in thoſe Countries where the Boors and Peaſants do wholly depend upon the Will of their Lords, to whom they are Slaves, and dare not diſpute any Matter of Right with him, but tamely ſubmit unto their Lords good or bad Pleaſure.

And though in ſome of thoſe Northern *Countries, they have no Counſellors at Law, as a publick Profeſſion,*

Anno 1649.

ſeſſion, becauſe the ſmalneſs of their Law Buſineſs will not maintain them, and the great Lords are oftimes their Parties and Judges themſelves.

Yet in Germany, France, Spain, *and other Countries, the Doctors, and Profeſſors of the Laws are in great Numbers and Credit, and gain vaſt Eſtates, though by ſmall Fees, yet often taken, and long continuing. Whereof, particularly in* France, *there are many Precedents.*

And if we look ſo far as the times of the ancient Romans, *and* Grecians, *their Lawyers will be found numerous and of eſteem among them, and when their Commonwealth enjoyed the greateſt Freedom, this Profeſſion was in the higheſt Reputation.*

Sir, The worthy Gentleman was pleaſed to mention one thing with ſome weight, that Lawyers were permitted to Council, and to plead for Men in Matters touching their Eſtates and Liberties, but in the greateſt Matters of all others, concerning a Mans Life and Poſterity, Lawyers were not permitted to plead for their Clients.

I confeſs I cannot anſwer this Objection, that for a Treſpaſs of Six-pence Value, a Man may have a Counſellor at Law to plead for him, but where his Life and Poſterity are concerned, he is not admitted this Privilege, and help of Lawyers.

A Law to reform this I think would be juſt, and give right to People.

What is ſaid in defence, or excuſe of this Cuſtom is That the Judges are of Council for the Priſoners, and are to ſee that they ſhall have no wrong. *And are they not to take the ſame Care of all Cauſes that ſhall be tried before them?*

To that part of the Gentlemans Motion, that Lawyers being Members of the Houſe, ſhould during that time, forbear their Practice and Pleading, I ſhall only give this Anſwer.

That in the Act which he may be pleaſed to bring in for this Purpoſe, it may likewiſe be inſerted, that Merchants ſhall forbear their Trading, Phyſicians from viſiting their Patients, and Country Gentlemen ſhall forbear to ſell their Corn *and* Wool, *whilſt they ſit as Members of this Houſe; which hath the ſame reaſon, as to debar Lawyers from their Practice.*

But I doubt, Sir, I have held you too long, my Profeſſion, and the Subject Matter of the Debate will plead in my excuſe, and I hope, Sir, that by your Prudence ſuch Motions as theſe will be leſs frequent among us.

December, 1649.

1. *December.* The Affairs in *Ireland* went on proſperouſly, and *Cromwell*'s Honour increaſed with his Succeſſes. The Treaty between the *Scots* and their King began to grow to ſome Head, and was very likely to take Effect.

The Parliament went on in their uſual way, debating Acts, making References to the Council of State for the raiſing of Money, and providing Supplies for their Forces in *Ireland*, and for the ſtanding Army, and Garriſons in *England*.

A Liſt preſented to the Parliament of divers Regiments and Garriſons, who have ſubſcribed the Engagement.

I A.B. *do Declare and Promiſe that I will be faithful to the Commonwealth of* England, *as the ſame is now eſtabliſhed, without a King or Houſe of Lords.*

The Engagement.

10. Letters that every Officer and Soldier ſubſcribed the Engagement, and that it was ſo unanimouſly done by them, that not one of a thouſand did ſcruple the Signing of it. *Decemb.*

11. The General Council of the Army, being careful that the Soldiers ſhould not be injured in reaping the Benefit of the late Act, for ſale of the Lands of the late King, Queen, and Prince, made ſeveral Votes.

Votes. For a Letter of Attorney to be ſent to the ſeveral Regiments, Troops, Companies, and Garriſons of the Army, and to the Forces in *Ireland*, and other Forces, not of the Army, who are Original Creditors and have Intereſt in the Security.

That *Attornies* may be authorized, for the purchaſing of thoſe Lands according to the Act, with the Opinion and Advice of the Council, concerning the Letter of Attorney, to be ſent to every Regiment of the Army, and to be Signed by them.

Army. The General and Officers of the Army met at *Somerſet-Houſe* according to appointment, to meet every Month *to ſeek God for a Bleſſing upon the Army, both in* Ireland *and here.*

Letters from Ireland. Letters from *Ireland* of the further Succeſſes of the Army there, which were to this Effect.

On the 15*th* of *November*, our Army marched over the River *Barrowe*, into the County of *Kilkenny* towards the Enemy, about 300 of their Men lay at *Emſtrong*, a party of the Parliament's Horſe and Dragoons were ſent thither in the duſk of the Evening; at firſt the Enemy vapoured over the Wall, but when the Dragoons had ſet fire to the Gate it ſo quaſh'd them, that they preſently quitted the Town, and eſcaped by Boats over the Water, leaving the Town to the Parliament's Men, to plunder and poſſeſs it.

The Parliament's Army ſtill advanced towards the Enemy's Body, who upon their approach brake down the Bridge at *Thomas Town*, and this Winter Seaſon the Fords were unpaſſable, ſo that the Parliament's could only have a Sight of the King's Army, but could not come to join Battle with them, nor proceed in their Deſigns for *Kilkenny*. In their March back they took *Cnocktofer* Caſtle, and put into it thirty Horſe, and twenty Dragoons, but recalled them, the Caſtle being too far into the Enemy's Country. On the 19*th* Captain *Reynolds* was ſent with a Party of Horſe and Dragoons unto *Carrick* a walled Town, where is a fair Houſe of the Lord *Ormond*'s, in the Town was a Regiment of Foot and two or three Troops of Horſe. The Dragoons after a little diſpute ſet fire to the Gate, and the Enemy both Horſe and Foot quitted the Place, and eſcaped over the Water; only ſome eighty *Welchmen*, who were in the great Houſe, ſubmitted to Mercy, and took up Arms with the Parliament.

On the 21. the Army marched to *Carrick*, to paſs over the River where it is fordable. And the 24*th* of *November* the Parliament's encamped before *Waterford*, preſently the Lieutenant General with ſome Horſe and Dragoons marched to *Paſſage* Town ſix Miles below, where there is a ſtrong Fort that ſecures the River.

The Dragoons fell preſently upon the Storm, and in a ſhort time ſet fire on the Gate, whereupon the Enemy within call'd out for Quarter, and upon Aſſurance given by the Lord Lieutenant that they ſhould have Quarter for their Lives and their wearing Apparel, they ſurrendred the Fort to him, where were ſix Pieces of Ordnance, and the Town was of great Advantage to the Parliament.

The Parliament left in *Carrick*, Colonel *Reynolds*

Anno 1649.

nolds with his Regiment of Horſe, a Troop of Dragoons and two Foot Companies. The next Day after they marched out of it, *Ormond* (whom they ſuppoſed inclined towards *Cromwell*) marched towards *Carrick*, and beſieged it.

The King's Forces made themſelves ſure of carrying the Town, and therefore drew a Party of Horſe and Foot over the Water, to prevent the Parliament's eſcape that way.

The *Ulſter* Forces undertook the Storm, they came on very reſolutely, and made deſperate Aſſaults for the ſpace of four Hours; they ſet fire to all the Gates, and in one Place undermined the Wall, attempting to blow it up with a Barrel of Powder.

But through the Mercy and Strength of God, Colonel *Reynolds* with the reſt maintained the Town very gallantly, and beat off the Enemy with the Loſs of about 4 or 500 Men, and wounded very many; he loſing not above four of his Men all the while.

God hath proſpered Colonel *Reynolds* very much, he goes out almoſt upon every Party, and behaves himſelf with much Gallantry and Reſolution. The Parliament's Dragoons have done them great Service.

About a Mile from *Carrick* is a little Caſtle upon the River, where the Parliament put ſix or ſeven Dragoons to keep it; *Inchequin* ſummons them by his Trumpet, none of them could read the Summons, but perceived by the Trumpet what is was; and though they could not write, yet without Compliment and in plain Phraſe they returned no other Anſwer but this to the Trumpet.

Bid Inchequin go about his Buſineſs, and be hanged, for he had nothing to do with them. And thus, though they could not return an Anſwer in writing, they did in Reſolution.

The Parliament's Forces were now before *Waterford*, and make Preparations for a Storm, when their great Guns with other neceſſaries ſhall be diſpatched to them. *Ruiſile* and *Bandon* Bridge are theirs. The Lord *Broghil* and Colonel *Fair*, ſince their Arrival in *Munſter*, have gained many a Horſe and Foot unto them.

The Lieutenant General and Officers received an Order of Parliament for ſtating the Accounts, and giving Debentures to ſuch reduced Soldiers as ſhould engage for *Ireland*. In Proſecution of that Order of Parliament, and according to the farther Direction of the Council of State, the General ſent his Orders and Inſtructions for the reducing of Troops to the Number of ſixty, and concerning ſuch ſo reduced, as ſhall engage for *Ireland*, and ſuch as refuſe to go for *Ireland* to be diſmiſſed, the reſt to be conducted into *Ireland* for Recruits for the Forces there, and care taken for their preſent Pay, and for their Accounts to be ſtated, and Debentures given them to purchaſe King's Lands.

13. Letters from *Berwick*, That every Officer and Soldier of that Garriſon, except two only, ſigned the Engagement. That Wheat there was at ten Shillings a Buſhel, Corn, and other Proviſions deſired.

Letters from Scotland. From *Carliſle*, of the want of Corn, That the Garriſon unanimouſly ſubſcribed the Engagement, That they give out in *Scotland* that *Cromwell* was routed in *Ireland*, and with four broken Troops eſcaped to *Dublin*, which much rejoiced them at *Edinburgh*.

That they expect the return of the Laird of *Liberton* from *Jerſey*.

From *Newcaſtle*, of the unanimous Subſcription of the Engagement by that Garriſon.

That many Witches were apprehended thereabout of late, that the *Witch-trier* taking a Pin and thruſting it into the Skin in many parts of their Bodies, they were inſenſible of it, which is one Circumſtance of Proof againſt them. *Decemb.*

From *Scarborough*, of the Garriſon's free ſubſcribing of the Engagement, That they ſee our Enemies at Sea chaſe our Ships, deſire care of the Winter Guard.

From *Hull*, That the Regiments, both Officers and Soldiers, ſigned the Engagement, not one refuſing.

14. Order for Ships to convoy, and tranſport the Recruits for *Ireland*.

An Account from *Liverpool* of about 2000 Soldiers ſhipped from thence to *Ireland*.

From *Weymouth*, That Colonel *Popham* was there with Ships ready to tranſport Colonel *Cox*'s Men for *Guernſey*, and the Men alſo ready.

Order of Parliament for a Thankſgiving throughout the City, for the good Succeſſes in *Ireland*.

15. A private Soldier ſentenced to be ſhot to death for killing a Man.

In the Road at *Broadway* Hills many were robbed and murdered. A Tailor found dead, with ſeven or eight Wounds, with 50 *s.* in his Hand, and his Horſe looſe by him.

Directions given to ſeveral Regiments of Horſe to quarter in ſuch Places as are moſt convenient to ſcoure the Highways of Thieves and Robbers.

Letters from *Dover*, That the Garriſon freely ſubſcribed the Engagement. That the King of *France* and thoſe of *Bourdeaux* were upon Agreement. That the States of *Holland* intended to disband 5000 Horſe and Foot, and many of the Commanders purpoſed to come into *England*, hoping for Entertainment.

17. The General Council of the Army, after a long Debate about ſettling the Buſineſs for the Sale of the King's Lands, referred it to a Committee to conſult with the Committee of Parliament, for Obſtructions in the Sale of the King's Lands, *&c.*

Referred to ſome Officers to conſider of a Courſe for pay for Captain *Harriſon*'s Company of *Lancaſhire* Men, who marched with *Cromwell* into *Scotland*.

One *Vaughan* a Miniſter, once a Cavalier, then turned a Zealot, then turned againſt the Commonwealth, and preached that they were guilty of Perjury, *&c.*

Letters that the Soldiers quartering about *Towceſter*, and riding abroad in the Night, had frighted away the Thieves from *Broadway* Hills and thoſe Parts to the great Contentment of the Country.

18. The Committee of Officers had a long Debate about making the Way practicable, of buying the King's Lands, *&c.* appointed for the Army's Security.

Mr. *Penruddock*, and Agent for Prince *Charles*, was taken and committed cloſe Priſoner to the Tower.

Letters from *York*, That there was a Rendezvous of Colonel *Lilburn*'s Party that are marching for *Ireland*, about 100 old Blades, ſtout Men, and well horſed, ready for the Service.

An Account from *Cheſter* of Soldiers ſhipped from thence to *Ireland*.

The Port at *Coventry* intercepted a Pacquet of ſcandalous Books, intituled, *The Character of K. Cromwell*, *The Woodſtock Skuffle*, &c.

Letters that *Montroſe* having ſollicited the Montroſe. King of *Denmark*, and the Duke of *Holſtein*, for 6000

Anno 1649. Denmark. 6000 Men to be levy'd in their Dominions for Prince *Charles*, and for a place of Rendezvous, and free Quarter in *Holſtein*, and for Shipping and Money to tranſport them, was put off by them, without obtaining any of his Requeſts to them.

That from thence he went to *Stockholm* to ſollicit the Court of *Sweden* for their Aſſiſtance.

One *Hammond*, a Trooper, according to the Sentence of the Counſel of War, was ſhot to death for killing one of his Fellow-ſoldiers. He diſcover'd Matters of Concernment to Mr. *Knight*, the General's Chaplain, who went with him to the Execution.

C. Bampfield. 19. Colonel *Bampfield*, an Agent for Prince *Charles*, and that had a hand in the Eſcape of the Duke of *York*, was apprehended and brought to *Whitehall*, and examined by the Council of State, and by them committed to the *Gate-Houſe*.

Letters from *Guernſey* complaining of the want of Ships for ſecuring that Iſland, and relating the *French* News.

From *Dunſtar* Caſtle, that Recruits for *Ireland* were raiſing there by Captain *Desborough*.

From *Scarborough*, of a Veſſel loaden with Corn from *Jerſey*, forced in thither by Storm, and ſecured by the Garriſon.

From *Plymouth*, an account of Recruits to be ſhipped for *Ireland*.

From *Berwick*, that notwithſtanding the late Seizures and Confiſcations of Corn carrry'd by the *Scots* thither, yet they were ſtill ſupply'd for their Money.

Scots. The *Scots* publiſhed a Proclamation for reſtraining the Exportation of Victuals out of that Kingdom.

20. Some Stage-Players in St. *John's-Street* were apprehended by Troopers, their Clothes taken away, and themſelves carry'd to Priſon.

Several Returns were made of Subſcriptions of Regiments and Garriſons to the Engagement.

Letters from *Rye* of the dearneſs of Corn there, it was deſired to have a Magazine there becauſe of the appearance in Arms in *France*.

King's Lands. 21. The General Council of the Army made ſeveral Reſolutions touching the Soldiers purchaſing of the King's Lands, and ſent Inſtructions about it to the ſeveral Regiments and Garriſons.

Letters from *Plymouth* of the Shipping from thence of Sir *Hardreſs Waller*, with his Companies and other Recruits for *Ireland*; all which went with great willingneſs.

Ireland. From *Ireland*, that the Lord Lieutenant was ſtill before *Waterford*, had ſummoned them, but they refuſed to ſurrender; but the Inhabitants to ſave their Eſtates, which are very great, would willingly comply.

That Preparations were made to ſtorm, and 1200 Horſe and Foot came from *Cork* to aſſiſt the Lord Lieutenant, that the Enemy avoided fighting as much as they could, and gave out that the Prince would be ſhortly with them from *Jerſey*.

22. At *Tyburn* eighteen were executed for Robberies, Burglary, and Murder; one Captain *Reynolds*, who had been of the King's Party, as he was going to be turned off the Ladder, with the Rope about his Neck, cried *God bleſs King Charles, Vive le Roy*.

Sir Allen Apſley. The Commiſſioners for Articles gave Relief to Sir *Allen Apſley* Governor of *Barnſtable*, who was ſued contrary to thoſe Articles, upon the Surrender of it.

The Citizens at the choice of the new Common-Council-men, elected Colonel *Pride* and Lieutenant Colonel *Lilburn*, to be two of the new Common-Council-men. Decemb.

24. The General and his Officers conſidered which Garriſons were fit to be reduced, to eaſe the Nation in point of Charge.

Letters from *Portland*, that Colonel *Cox* with his Men were under ſail for *Ireland* with a fair Wind.

From *Newcaſtle*, that the Pirates lay lurking up and down in thoſe Seas, and did great Miſchief. That one of them went into the River *Tees*, and took out of a Veſſel as ſhe lay on ground, 200 Firkins of Butter, and went on ſhore, and took divers Gentlemen; but being purſued by a Party of Foot from *Hartlepool*, they left the Gentlemen behind and got to their Ship.

From *Edinburgh*, that the *Scots* will do nothing till they hear from the Laird of *Liberton*; that *Montroſe* is expected in *Scotland*, which bred a Jealouſy in their Army, which ſome would have purged. Scotland.

That *Montroſe* by his Declaration threatens to invade the *North* Parts of *Scotland and to be revenged for the Death of the King, and lays it to their Charge that they have ſold him*. Montroſe.

From *Hallifax*, that ſome of the Clergy tampered with the Soldiery, not to ſubſcribe to the preſent Government.

An account from ſeveral places of the Soldiers ſigning the Engagement, but that divers Miniſters refuſed to ſign it.

25. *Chriſtmas-day* the Houſe ſat, and Letters came from *Cheſter*, that from the *North* of *Ireland* they underſtood that about 4000 Horſe and Foot of the Enemy, who came to relieve *Carickfergus*, were routed by Sir *Charles Coot* and Colonel *Venables*. Victory in Ireland.

That the *Iriſh* were commanded by *Monroe*, the Lord of *Ardes*, and the Earl of *Claneboy*, that 1000 of them were killed and 500 Horſe taken, and but 200 of the Parliament's Forces did fight, that *Claneboy* was ſlain or ſunk in a Bog, being corpulent, and Colonel *Montgomery* and Colonel *Hamilton* taken Priſoners.

From *Trym*, that Mr. *Stanley* with 40 Horſe ſet upon 60 of the Enemy, killed about 10 or 12 of them, all Reformadoes, took the Lieutenant Colonel that commanded them, and one more, and many Horſe.

Other Letters of the defeating of the Lord of *Ardes*, *Claneboy* and *Monroe*, by Sir *Charles Coot*, and Colonel *Venables*, that they took all their Arms, Ammunition, Bag and Baggage, killed Colonel *Henderſon*, and 1400 more, Colonel *Hamilton*, and moſt of the Foot Officers.

That the Horſemen loſt their Horſes and betook themſelves to Bogs; that the *Engliſh* loſt but one Corporal and three Soldiers.

26. Other Letters confirming the Victory againſt the Lord of *Ardes* and the reſt. And that it was done by only 200 Men, who were ſent out as a Forelorn, and fell upon the Rear of the Enemy who fell into diſorder, and were wholly routed by thoſe 200 only.

27. Lettes from *Hull* that *Montroſe* was at *Hamburgh*, beſtiring himſelf to get Forces for Prince *Charles*, but had little probability to get any conſiderable Number or Aſſiſtance from the Emperor, the King of *Denmark*, or the Princes of *Germany*. Montroſe.

28. Letters doubting that Colonel *Cox* and his Men in their Voyage for *Ireland*, being diſperſed by Storms and not heard of ſince, may be in ſome danger.

Anno 1649. *The Engagement.* The Act paſſed for taking the Engagement by all Perſons throughout the Kingdom, with a Penalty upon the Refuſers. *Thoſe in Office or publick Employments* to loſe their Offices; others not to have the benefit of Law to ſue in any Court.

Acts of Parliament. The Act paſſed touching the Rates upon the Exciſe, increaſing them, to the intent to leſſen the other Aſſeſſments.

The Act paſſed for continuing the Aſſeſſment of 90000 *l. per menſem* for ſix Months, for the Forces in *England* and *Ireland.*

An Act paſſed for the diſcharge of poor People out of Priſon, who are not able to give Satisfaction to their Creditors.

29. The Meſſenger that brought the good News from *Ireland*, had 100 *l.* given him by the Houſe.

London Petition. Upon a Petition of the Lord Mayor and Aldermen of *London*, touching the late Election of Lieutenant Colonel *Lilburn* to be a Common-Council-man, the Houſe voted *his Election to be void*, according to a late Act *diſabling the Election of divers Perſons into Offices within the City of* London.

Lilburn. Lieutenant Colonel *Lilburn* took the Engagement with a Declaration of his own Senſe upon it.

Mr. *Chetwyn*, who procured the Election of *Lilburn* to be a Common-Council-man, was upon ſome Complaint made againſt him impriſoned by the Lord Mayor and Court of Aldermen, and afterwards by order of Parliament committed to *Warwick* Caſtle, and an Act order'd to be brought in to diſcharge him from being a Freeman of *London*.

Some Votes paſſed againſt other Citizens upon the ſame Buſineſs.

Declaration of the Kirk. Copies ſent of the Declaration of the General Aſſembly of the Kirk of *Scotland* to the King, wherein they *reprove him for adhering to the Council of* James Graham, *and his Accomplices; and adviſe him to ſettle the* Presbyterian *Government and pure Worſhip in all his Dominions, upon doing whereof, they declare he ſhall have their Aſſiſtance; but otherwiſe all the Blood ſhed by his Father will be laid to his Charge.*

Inchequin. 31. Letters that Colonel *Zanchy* had ruined Colonel *Wogan*'s Party who revolted from the Parliament, and that *Inchequin* was got into *Kilmallock* againſt the Will of the Inhabitants, to gain Conditions from *Cromwell*, giving out his Strength to be greater than it is, he having not above 400 with him.

Letters from *Exon* that the Miniſters preach againſt the Engagement, and that moſt of the Commiſſioners for the Aſſeſſment diſcountenance it.

Letters from *Dublin* that Colonel *Hewſon* the Governor marched out with a Party to relieve *Anklow*, but the *Iriſh* that beſieged it run away before he came.

That *Waterford* pretended to treat for Rendition of the Town, and in the mean time took in 2000 *French* Men, and then hung out their Flag of Defiance.

Ireland. That the Lord Lieutenant ſettled Courts of Judicature at *Dublin*, for the preſent to proceed in the way of the Chancery.

That *Knockfergus* was ſurrendred upon Conditions, and but four of the Garriſon would go with the Governor to *Charlemont*.

That the Slaughter in the North was greater than at firſt reported, that the Earl of *Clanebuy* was not ſlain, but rendred himſelf Priſoner to Mercy.

That the Lord Lieutenant left 100 Men in *Paſſage*, a ſmall Caſtle five Miles from *Waterford*, which Colonel *Wogan* Governor of *Duncannon* beſieged with 500 Men. And that Colonel *Zanchy* returning upon them with four or five Troops of Horſe, ſurprized them, and ſlew all the Party but two and *Wogan*, whom they took Priſoner. *January*

That four common Soldiers betray'd the Caſtle of *Briſcorſe* to the Townſmen for 7 *l.* and Captain *Codde* the Governor and all his Men were put to the Sword except the four Traitors, whom nevertheleſs the Enemy would truſt.

The General ſent out his Orders for his Soldiers to aſſiſt the Collectors in the gathering the Arrears of the Aſſeſſments for the Forces now in *Ireland*.

January, 1649.

January 1. Divers Returns made of Subſcriptions to the Engagement by ſeveral Regiments of the Army and Garriſons.

Letters from *Cheſter* of the ſad News out of the South of *Ireland*, of that gallant able Man Lieutenant General *Jones*, that he died at *Dungarvon* of a Fever, and was buried at *Youghall*; he was greatly lamented. *L. G. Jones.*

Letters that a Trooper being left behind by a Fall from his Horſe near *Towceſter*, ſome of the Townſmen came out and fell upon the Soldier, cut and wounded him, that he is not like to recover.

The Houſe order'd the *Prince*, the *Mary*, and the *Elizabeth*, to be prepared for Sea-Service, and other names to be given them, and referr'd it to the Council of State to make the *Royal Sovereign* ſerviceable. *Frigats.*

And to prepare for the next Summer's Guard 44 States Ships, and 28 Merchant Ships, to be manned with 8802 Men for eight Months, and to give Letters of Marque, and to make ſuch further Proviſions, that the Merchants may be enabled to preſerve their Ships and Goods againſt Wrongs of other Nations.

Order that all the Iron-works in the Foreſt of *Deane* be demoliſhed, and no Timber felled there, but preſerved for the uſe of the State.

The Lord Lieutenant of *Ireland* honour'd the Lord Commiſſioner *Whitlocke*'s Son with the Standard of his Lifeguard, a Reward for the Service he had done him when he had the Command of a Forlorn, where they told me his Horſe was ſhot under him, his Hat ſhot through, and himſelf hurt with the But-end of a Musket.

2. Jealouſies of the Parliament's intent, by putting forth the *Engagement to perpetuate themſelves, and to bind up the hands of future Repreſentatives.* *Jealouſies of the Parliament.*

Letters that Miniſters in the North *do labour by their Pulpit Advantages to preach us out of our Religion and Liberty.*

Confirmation of the news of defeating *Monroe* with 4000 Men by Sir *Charles Coot*, and the Surrender of *Knockfergus*.

3. Letters that *Montroſe* had freighted 28 Ships from *Denmark*, with Proviſions of War, and Soldiers for *Scotland*. That the States of *Scotland* had called in *Montroſe*'s Declaration, and commanded it to be burnt by the hands of the common Hangman. Montroſe.

Letters that both *Ormond* and *Cromwell* had drawn their Forces into Winter Quarters.

4. Letters much lamenting the death of Lieutenant General *Jones*, and confirming the defeat given by Colonel *Zanchy* to *Wogan* at *Paſſage*, where *Zanchy* killed 800 of *Wogan*'s Men, and took him Priſoner.

Account

Anno 1649. Obſtructions.

Account of Recruits for *Ireland*.

5. The Officers of the Army met about removing Obſtructions in the Sale of the late King's Lands, and agreed upon ſome Deſires to be made to the Parliament for further time to receive Deſentures within the Security, and other matters in order to the Soldiers Satisfaction.

Two Troopers ſentenced to death by a Court Marſhal, for taking Entertainment Money for the Service of *Ireland* and running away from their Colours, and three Soldiers were ſentenced to death at *Briſtol* for killing of a Townſman. The Examinations were ſent up to the Judge-Advocate.

An Act paſſed for continuance of the Committee of the Army, and the Treaſurers at War, with the ſame Powers they had formerly.

The Act publiſhed for ſubſcribing of the Engagement.

Letters from *Ireland* that the Enemy with their whole Army lately ſtormed *Carrick*, but Colonel *Reynolds* beat them away with the loſs of ſome hundreds. And that more execution was done with Swords and Staves than with Powder and Bullet, their Ammunition within being ſoon ſpent.

That the dropping Weather had made the Ground ſo moiſt and rotten, that it would not well bear their Guns, ſo that the Council of War adviſed to riſe from before *Waterford*, and to retire into Winter Quarters to refreſh their ſick and weak Soldiers.

Jones. Letters from *Cork* to this effect. *We had a very ſore and ſtormy March hither, and that which added to the Bitterneſs of it was the Sickneſs of the truly noble and ever honour'd Lieutenant General* Jones, *who was taken with a very violent Fever, of which he died at* Dungarvon *the* 10th *inſtant. He was a Gentleman very uſeful in the Army, and is very much lacked and lamented. His approved Conſtancy and Fidelity to the* Engliſh *Intereſt was ſuch and ſo manifeſt, that he will very much ſhine and be famous for it to Poſterity.*

His Straits, Hazards, Difficulties, and Neceſſities were very many, and I might add Temptations too. Yet he brake through all with unmoved Gallantry, Stedfaſtneſs and Reſolution. His Temper and Diſpoſition was very ſweet and amiable, and obliging to all. And he had very much Love and Reſpect to all that came lately over.

That Colonel *Zanchy*, at the Defeat he gave to *Ferrel* and *Wogan* at *Paſſage Fort*, took thirty Priſoners more than the number of all his own Party. That they killed all Straglers by the way, that ſeven Parliament Troopers fell upon thirty *Ulſters* in a Houſe, and killed all of them.

Many Perſons were ſlain, and great Miſchief done by a ſad Accident in a Ship-Chandlers Houſe which was blown up with Gunpowder, and divers Neighbours Houſes together with it.

The Speaker and the Lord General were feaſted at *Blackwall* by a Captain lately come from the *Straits*.

Letters from *Carliſle* that the Moſs Troopers grew very inſolent, and committed many Robberies and Outrages upon the Borders, and were harbour'd by the *Scots*; but ſome of them were taken by the Parliament's Soldiers.

From *Berwick*, that Colonel *Hamilton*, who was the Death of Colonel *Oconelly* at the Storm of *Trym*, was taken. That the *Scots* went on to purge their Army of Sectaries and inſufficient Men, that is, ſuch as never before were in Service.

8. Letters of the great want of Phyſicians for the Parliament's Forces and Proteſtants in *Ireland*, ſo that any of them being ſick, were fain to truſt themſelves in the hands of Papiſt Doctors, which they write is more than the Adventures in the Field. *January.*

That ſome chief of the Enemy's Armies are very zealous to make their Peace with the Parliament.

The Houſe order'd the Commiſſioners of the Great Seal to grant out a Petition and Patent for Major General *Ireton* to be Preſident of *Munſter*. Ireton.

Order that Mr. *Thomas Goodwyn* be Preſident of *Magdalen* College in *Oxford*, and referr'd to the Committee of the Univerſities to conſider how the Heads of the Houſes in the ſeveral Univerſities may be ſettled and diſpoſed of without trouble to the Houſe. Univerſities.

Several Orders and References to the Council of State and Committee of the Army touching Recruits, and for Supplies of Proviſions, Ammunition, and Money for the Forces in *Ireland*.

9. Letters from *Newcaſtle* that Lieutenant Colonel *Hobſon* ſent his Warrant to apprehend ſome Cavaliers, but they and the Moſs Troopers joined together, ſtood upon their Guard, took away the Warrants by force, ſecured themſelves, and diſarmed the Men; but a greater Party of Soldiers being ſent, brought them away Priſoners.

From *Scarborough*, that there was a Meeting at *York* of the Commiſſioners for ſettling the Militia of that County, where according to the Inſtructions from the Council of State, they were to raiſe 3000 Foot, and 400 Horſe for defence of that County and Service of the Commonwealth.

That the Pirates took away a great Ship within ſight of *Burlington* Key, and carry'd her away.

From *Dunſtar*, that the Enemy ſurprized *Enniſcoiſie* Caſtle in this manner; That ſome *Iriſh* Gentlemen feaſted the Garriſon Soldiers, and ſent in Women to ſell them Strong-water, of which they drank too much; and then the *Iriſh* fell upon them, took the Garriſon, and put all the Officers and Soldiers to the Sword. Ireland.

That upon hearing of this the Lord Lieutenant gave Orders, that the *Iriſh* ſhould be put out of all the Garriſons in the power of the Parliament.

That an *Iriſh* Frigat coming aſhore for Proviſions near to *Cardiffe*, the Governor ſuſpected and apprehended them, and ſent out a Party in ſmall Boats, which took the Frigat, which was richly loaden with Plate and other Commodities.

From *Weymouth*, that in the Night ſome Perſons in *Blandford* proclaimed Prince *Charles* King of *England*, but ſome of them were apprehended and impriſoned.

From *Yarmouth*, that ſixty Priſoners that were in the Goal did break Priſon, yet all but three of them were again apprehended.

10. Account of ſeveral Companies and Parties of Soldiers willing to ſerve in *Ireland*, and marched to the Sea-ſide to be tranſported; and many undertook the Service very cheanfully.

Three Troopers condemned to Death for killing a Man, but Evidence appearing to extenuate the Crime, the General pardoned them.

The Ship, which carried the Soldiers unto *Guernſey*, returned to the general Rendezvous of the Ships at *Stoke's* Bay.

Letters of Account of Sea Affairs.

11. Propoſals for a Fleet to be ſent into the *Straits* to meet with thoſe *French*, who have lately

Anno 1649. lately taken many Merchants Ships of *London*, and diſpoſing of their Goods, refuſing to make any Reſtitution.

Letters that *Montroſe* could get but few to join in aſſiſting Prince *Charles*, and thoſe he had were more by Connivance than by any Act of State.

12. Several Propoſals made to the General and his Officers, in order to the removing of Obſtructions in the Sale of the late King's Lands.

Cromwell *ſent for.* The Parliament ordered a Letter to be written by the Speaker to the Lord Lieutenant of *Ireland*, and to confer with him concerning farther Supplies of Men, Money and Ammunition, and for the ſettling of the Civil Government there.

Reaſons. The ground of this Reſolution was, that the News of the King's coming to *Scotland* became more probable than formerly, and the *Scots* Proceedings in the raiſing of new Forces gave an Alarm to the Parliament, and ſome of their Members, who had diſcourſed with the Lord General upon thoſe Matters, and argued how requiſite it would be to ſend an Army into *Scotland* to divert the War from *England*, found the General wholly averſe to any ſuch thing, and by the means of his Lady (a ſtrict *Presbyterian*) to be more a Friend to the *Scots* than they wiſhed; therefore they thought this a fit time to ſend for the Lieutenant of *Ireland*, and the rather his Army being now drawn into Winter Quarters.

Order for Relief of ſome of thoſe who ſuffered great Loſs in the late unhappy Accident of the Houſes in *Tower-Street* being blown up with Gunpowder.

Referred to the Council of State to ſend a Letter into *Ruſſia*, touching the Trade there.

Scotland. 14. Letters from *Scotland*, that in the Pulpits they preach altogether for the King's coming in, and yet proceed to purge their Army of all Cavaliers, that nothing certain was yet returned from the Laird of *Liberton*.

Letters that Colonel *Hacker* had taken ſixty Moſs Troopers; that *Montroſe* was expected every Day in *Scotland*.

One *Coppe* an Anabaptiſt in Priſon, a great Swearer and Curſer, and held that God could not damn him, yet perſuaded many to be of his Religion.

Many were drowned in the great Floods upon the melting away of the Snow.

15. Letters that the Forces landed in *Guernſey* wanted Accommodations of Beds, *&c.* and were fain to lie in a Church ever ſince they were landed.

That two Frigats of the Prince prepared from *Jerſey* to attempt *Guernſey*, hearing of the Parliament's Soldiers landed there, were preſently diverted.

Engagement. Letters from *Oxford* that the Judges ſat there upon a Commiſſion of *Oyer* and *Terminer*, and at the firſt Sitting they and the High Sheriff, Under Sheriff, Officers of the Court, and Grand Jury, all took the Engagement in the face of the Country ſolemnly and chearfully.

That one of the Priſoners obſtinately refuſing to plead, was preſſed to death in the ſight of two others who refuſed to plead, upon which one of them pleaded, but the other refuſing was alſo preſſed to death.

An Account of divers of Colonel *Desborough's* Men ſhipped for *Ireland*, and of the apprehending Colonel *Slingsby*, and another Officer of the King's in *Cornwall*, who were carried to Priſon till farther Order from the Parliament, or Council of State. *January*

16. Divers Surveys returned into *Worceſter* Houſe, of Lands of the late King, Queen's and Prince's appointed to be ſold.

17. The General ſent his Orders to ſeveral Garriſons to hold Courts Marſhal for the Puniſhment of Soldiers offending againſt the Articles of War, provided that if any be ſentenced to loſe Life or Limb, that then they tranſmit to the Judge Advocate the Examinations and Proceedings of the Court Marſhal, that the General's Pleaſure may be known thereupon. *Courts Marſhal.*

The Commiſſion alſo from the General gave Authority to examine Witneſſes upon Oath againſt the Offender, and for his Defence.

An Account of Recruits for *Ireland*, and Returns of Subſcriptions to the Engagement from ſeveral Regiments and Garriſons.

18. Letters that the Mayor and Magiſtrates of *Yarmouth*, and all the Officers and Soldiers of the Garriſon, there did willingly take the Engagement, and that there was great Affection and Unity between them.

That the Commiſſioners appointed by the Council of State, were ſettling the *Militia* in thoſe Parts. That a *Daniſh* Ship of twelve Guns was caſt away in ſight of the Town, who ſent out Boats and ſaved twelve of her Men; the reſt were drowned, and ſix of her Guns ſaved.

From *Jerſey*, that the Prince intends to remove back again into *France*; that his Council is much divided about what Anſwer to give to the Laird of *Liberton's* Meſſage.

From *Durham*, that a written Paper was fixed upon the Market Croſs, *of the Title of King* Charles II. *&c. and that all who oppoſed him were guilty of Rebellion, which was Treaſon in the higheſt nature, and therefore the Authors kindly wiſhed all to amend.* Durham.

19. Moſt part of this Week was ſpent in Parliament upon Debates of a new Act for regulating the Elections of Members for future Repreſentatives, and upon a Bill for managing and ordering of the Sequeſtrations.

Granger and others were apprehended for counterfeiting Warrants, and receiving great Sums of Money collected for the Service of the Forces in *Ireland*.

The Generals at Sea met at *Portſmouth* to haſten out the Navy to Sea.

The General and his Officers made ſeveral Reſolutions touching the purchaſing of the late King's Lands.

Several other Perſons apprehended and committed to the Marſhal General for counterfeiting Debentures and Warrants, whereby they received ſeveral Sums of Money from Collectors.

21. The General and his Officers met, and paſſed ſeveral Votes to be preſented to the Committee of Parliament, touching the Removal of Obſtructions in the Sale of the late King's Lands, and for the Examination of the Soldiers times of Service, and what Arrears are due to them, *&c.*

22. Long Debate upon the Act of Sequeſtrations, to which the Houſe added ſeveral Proviſos.

Letters from *Weymouth* about the Pirates infeſting that Coaſt.

From *Newcaſtle*, That the taking of the *Engagement* ſticks moſt with the *Presbyterians*, who pretend Conſcience to oppoſe it; but the Cavaliers in Policy ſubſcribe it.

The

Anno 1649. *Reports.* That the Cavaliers report that Lieutenant General *Cromwell* was ſent for out of *Ireland*, becauſe he was forced from thence, and could no longer ſubſiſt there.

From *Edinburgh*, That *Liberton* wrote a Letter, only to let them know, that he was ſafely arrived in *Jerſey*, but not one word of the King's Mind.

That Sir *William Fleming* came thither from *Jerſey* to ſee what Poſture they were in. That many Witches were daily apprehended and brought to the Fire.

From *Hull*, That Mr. *Strickland* the Parliament's Agent in *Holland*, finds there a very fair Comportment as to the Affairs of *England*.

From *Plymouth*, That the Cavaliers have frequent and great Meetings. That the Soldiers and Officers there did willingly ſubſcribe the *Engagement*.

23. In a meeting of the Officers of the Army, with the Committee, for removing Obſtructions in the Sale of the late King's Lands, ſeveral things were agreed upon for the Advantage of the Soldiery in the purchaſe of thoſe Lands.

Colonel *Desborough* and his Court Marſhal at *Plymouth*, ſentenced two Soldiers to death for running away, after they had liſted themſelves and taken Money for the Service of *Ireland*.

Letters that a Ship with thirty Horſe and one hundred and twenty Foot bound for *Ireland*, were caſt away, and all drowned.

From *Kingſale*, of *Cromwell*'s viewing ſeveral Forts, his taking the Mace from the Mayor of *Kingſale*, and delivering it to Colonel *Stubber* the Governor. That all things were in good Condition in *Munſter*, and that *Waterford* was upon Treaty of yielding.

Pembroke The Earl of *Pembroke* died, his Son, who was a Member of the Houſe of Commons before, continued to ſit in the Houſe, now being himſelf an Earl upon the death of his Father.

Letters from *Jerſey* that the Prince and the *Scots* Commiſſioners were upon agreement, that they deſired him to go with them into *Scotland*, but he was adviſed not to adventure it without good Shipping to carry him ſafe thither.

That the Prince ſent to *Dunkirk* for ſome Frigats for *Jerſey*, That he gave Commiſſions to *French* Runagadoes to take Prizes of all *Engliſh* Merchants, and to bring them to *Jerſey*, That they took a good Ship of *Lime*.

24. Divers Returns of Subſcriptions to the *Engagement*, from ſeveral Regiments and Garriſons.

Scots Declaration. There was ſent from *Scotland* and publiſhed here the Copy of a Declaration of the General Aſſembly of *Scotland* in anſwer to that of *Montroſe*, to whom they gave only the Title of *James Graham*,

Charging the People of *Scotland not to hearken to or join with him, or draw on themſelves the wrath of the moſt High God, by breach of the Covenant and groſs backſliding, nor hearken to any of his Calumnies and Slanders.*

Nor countenance or aſſiſt any who ſhall invade that Kingdom or raiſe War therein, under pretence of Commiſſion from his Majeſty, or putting him in the Exerciſe of his Royal Power, before Satisfaction had from him to the juſt and neceſſary deſire of that Kirk and Kingdom concerning Religion and the Covenant.

King's Lands. 25. The Council of Officers ordered, That *Clarendon* and *Bowrod* Parks in *Wilts* ſhould be Lands ſet apart for ſatisfaction of the Contractors, Truſtees, and Officers, employed about the Sale of the King's Lands.

Order of the Parliament to ſit on *Saturdays* and *Mondays*, for the future, for the ſpeedy diſpatch of Buſineſs, and that no private Buſineſs be heard in the Houſe till the firſt of *March* next. *January.*

New Repreſentatives. Debate upon the Heads of a Bill for a new Repreſentative, and regulating Elections, and about the number of the whole to be elected, and for ſome particular Counties.

Debate about the Act for the better managing the Eſtates of Recuſants, and Delinquents, and a Proviſo added touching the reſerving the chief Manſion Houſe of Recuſants, not having been in Arms, from Sequeſtration, and for reſtraining waſte in their Timber, and reſerving the rights of the Lords of the Manors to Copyhold Eſtates.

Another Proviſo was added not to take away the Power of the Committee for removing Delinquent Miniſters, and Schoolmaſters, with other Proviſos.

Referred to the Committee of *Goldſmiths-Hall* to take into Conſideration the Buſineſs concerning the Soldiery, and Miniſters in *Lancaſhire*, that ſuch ſatisfaction may be given them as may tend to the Service of the Commonwealth, and to take into Conſideration the Troop of Horſe in *Oxfordſhire*, and to pay it out of the Sequeſtrations in *Oxfordſhire*, until farther order from the Houſe or Council of State.

26. Ordered that the Lords Commiſſioners of the Great Seal do take care that Writs be iſſued out, and ſent down into every County to the ſeveral Sheriffs to proclaim the Act touching the Engagement.

Acts of Parliament proclaimed. This Courſe of proclaiming new Acts of Parliament was very ancient and conſtantly uſed, (eſpecially in elder times) as appears by the Records, but of late diſuſed. I thought fit to have it revived again, that the People might be informed what Acts were paſſed, which they were not ſo fully by the printing, as by proclaiming of them at their Markets.

Orders touching the Compoſition of Delinquents.

Votes for taking off the additional Exciſe upon moſt of the Commodities mentioned in the laſt Act touching the Exciſe.

Letters from *Ireland* of Colonel *Hewſon*'s taking in ſome Forts near *Dublin*.

28. Letters that the *Scots* had no Anſwer from Sir *George Windram* Laird of *Liberton*, but that the King would be ſatisfied from him, whether his Subjects of *Scotland* would engage to eſtabliſh him in *England* as King, That he is not yet removed from *Jerſey*, That divers Soldiers came from *Ireland* into *Orkney*.

Letters that the States Provincial of *Holland* have reſolved to ſend an Agent into *England* for their better Correſpondence with the Parliament.

Ireland. 29. Letters from *Ireland* of taking the Fort upon the Bog of *Allan*, of a *Dutch* Ship of 300 Tun caſt away upon that Coaſt, that the Lord Lieutenant had ſent to beſiege *Eniſcorſie* Caſtle belonging to Mr. *Wallup* a Member of the Houſe, which the Enemy had lately ſurprized.

That the Lord Lieutenant viſited all the *Engliſh* Garriſons in *Munſter*, and gave Orders to them. That *Inchequin* was in *Kerrey*. That ſixteen of the Enemy's Horſe came from *Duncannon* to the Lord Lieutenant.

30. Letters from *Holly-Head*, that a Veſſel bound for *Londonderry* with Coals, Clothes, and other Merchants Goods, was taken by a *Scots* Man of War, the Mariners and ſixteen Paſſengers put on Shore, the Owner and Maſter carried away

Anno 1649. away Priſoners. That the Gentlemen and Commonalty of *Ireland* do generally ſubmit to the Lord Lieutenant's Orders.

From *York*, *That a Miniſter lately informed that there would be ſhortly a Maſſacre of the well-affected in the Nation.*

From *Shrewsbury*, That many Cavaliers wear Ribbands with Motto's, *God proſper*. That the Miniſters encourage them *and preach againſt the preſent Government.*

Report. They report an Agreement between the King of *Scots* and his People of that Kingdom, upon the terms propoſed at the Iſle of *Wight*, and that the *Presbyterians* of *England* will join.

From *Plymouth*, That a Veſſel of *Dartmouth*, was by a ſtorm forced into the Mount's Bay, and wracked, and all loſt ſave one Perſon.

Returns of Subſcriptions to the Engagement.

31. The Town of *Pool* having warned a general Seſſions to be held, not one Juſtice came to join with them.

The Act giving 10*l.* to him that ſhall apprehend a *Felon*, cauſed the Countrymen to apprehend many of the Thieves, and Robbers in all Places, and the Money was duely paid to them.

February, 1649.

February 1. Divers People took away by violence from the Owners, Wheat, and other Corn, carrying to Market to *Baſing-Stoke*, and beat the Carters, and ſome of them being impriſoned for it, the reſt brake the Priſon, and let out them and other Malefactors.

Letters from Rome. Letters from *Rome*, *That there is an Agent from* England; *and the* Engliſh *Prieſts ſeem very confident that within few Years their Religion would be eſtabliſhed in* England.

2. At a Court Marſhal in Colonel *Pride's* Regiment, a Soldier was ſentenced to run the *Gantlope*, and afterwards to be caſhiered for threatning to cut his Fellow-ſoldiers Throats in caſe King *Charles* the Second came in; and for ſwearing and drunkenneſs.

Another had the like Sentence, having been found to have been in *Arms* againſt the Parliament, and then came in to them; and at his diſbanding gave out threatning Words againſt the Officers.

The Parliament voted that a Book written by one *Coppe*, intituled a fiery flying Roll, *&c.* contained many horrid Blaſphemies, and damnable and deteſtable Opinions, and that the Book, and all Copies of it that can be found, ſhall be burnt by the Hands of the Hangman.

Goſpel. A Petition from *Wiltſhire for Propagation of the Goſpel*, &c. approved by the Houſe, and in order thereto, they appointed every *Friday* to conſider of ways for the better advancing the Goſpel of *Chriſt*.

An Act committed for the better Propagating of the Goſpel in *Wales*.

Style. The Parliament ordered touching Negotiations with foreign Princes and States, *That the Style and Title to be uſed by this Parliament in all Negotiations ſhall be* Parliamentum Reipublicæ Angliæ.

And the Style, when any Addreſs ſhall be made to them, The Parliament of the Commonwealth of England.

And no other Title to be uſed.

Order for an Act to be brought in for the Puniſhment of Inceſt, Profanations of the Sabbath, and Adultery.

The Parliament upon the hearing Sir *Jacob Garret's* Buſineſs, ſentenced three of his falſe Accuſers to ſtand in the Pillory. *Febr.*

Thus they took upon them, and exerciſed all manner of *Juriſdiction*, and ſentenced Perſons, *ſecundùm Arbitrium.*

Which was diſliked by many Lawyers of the Houſe (whereof I was one) and we ſhewed them the Illegality and Breach of Liberty in thoſe Arbitrary Proceedings.

And adviſed them to refer ſuch Matters to the legal Proceedings in ordinary Courts of Juſtice, but the Dominion and Power was ſweet to ſome of them, and they were very unwilling to part with it.

4. Letters that *Jermyn* and other Lords, and Courtiers are haſtning from *Paris* to *Breda*, hearing that the *Scots* are ſending Money to defray the Charges of their King and Court there. *Scotland.*

That the *Scots* are buſy in purging their Army, but are ſtartled at the news of the Parliament's ſending for the Lord Lieutenant of *Ireland*, That they report the ground thereof to be, *That he is routed in* Ireland, and *That the Parliament of* England *fear new Troubles.* Yet the *Scots* ſent an Expreſs into *Ireland* to know the certainty.

5. Letters of the Loſſes by Pirates about *Scarborough.*

From *Weymouth*, That one Mr. *Thomas May* was ſecured by the Governor there, and to be ſent up in Cuſtody to *London*, *for raiſing falſe Rumours concerning the Parliament and the General.*

From *Portſmouth*, That General *Deane* came thither with the *Phœnix*, and informed of ſeveral Veſſels with Recruits for *Ireland* caſt away.

An Act paſſed for a Day of publick Humiliation throughout *England* and *Wales*, *to ſeek God for a Bleſſing upon the Proceedings of Parliament, and their Armies in* England *and* Ireland. *Humiliation.*

Debate about an Act for a publick Regiſter to inroll all Deeds, and to find Incumbrances upon all Eſtates and Lands. *Publick Regiſter.*

An additional Act paſſed for removing of Obſtructions, in the ſale of the late King's Lands, *&c.*

A Petition from *Weſtminſter* for ſettling civil Government there, referred to the Committee for Corporations.

Debate of an Act for regulating, and erecting a Corporation in *Norfolk* concerning the *Worſted-Weavers*, and *Yarn-Men.*

6. Returns of Subſcriptions to the *Engagement* from ſeveral Regiments and Garriſons.

Letters from *Taunton* that the Commiſſioners for ſettling the *Militia* in that County had agreed upon Officers of Horſe and Foot, to be named to the Council of State for Commiſſions. That Colonel *Pine* is moſt active in this and all other Buſineſs of that Country.

At a Horſe Race near *Brackley*, there being many Gallants with Piſtols, Swords, and Arms, Captain *Smith* with the *Oxfordſhire* Troop came thither, and diſarmed ſome of the chief and moſt ſuſpected of the Company.

The ſame Captain *Smith* in ſix Months apprehended fifty Robbers in thoſe Parts, thirty of them were hanged.

Letters from *Shrewsbury* of the meeting of Cavaliers in that County, and ſuſpicions of new Plots.

Account of Troops and Recruits marching towards *Cheſter* for *Ireland.*

8. Letters from *Newcaſtle* that the Cavaliers report generally that the *Scots* and their King are agreed, and thereupon many of them are gone into *Scotland*; that courſe is taken to prevent

Anno 1649.

vent them for the future; that the Miniſters in *Yorkſhire* preach openly againſt the Engagement; that many Moſs-Troopers are daily taken.

From *Yarmouth*, that Commiſſions came from the Council of State for the *Militia*, which the Bailiffs and others are putting in Execution, and Soldiers liſt themſelves, and take the Engagement very willingly; that the like was done in *Norwich* for that City, and for the County of *Norfolk*; the like was done in *Eſſex*; that the four Ships ſent to guard the Fiſhers, have much advanced the fiſhing Trade.

From *Cork*, that five Ships with Soldiers were all caſt away coming from *Minehead* for *Ireland*, only twenty or thirty Men ſwam to Shore.

That the Enemy beſieged Captain *Barrington* in *Arklow* Caſtle, and he ſallied out upon them, beat them off, and killed many of them.

That Lieutenant Colonel *Axtel*, Governor of *Roſs*, made ſeveral Incurſions into the Enemy's Quarters in the County of *Kilkenny*, took many Priſoners and great Store of Cattle.

Account of Recruits for *Ireland*.

Some debauch'd Perſons in a Tavern, drinking Healths in a Balcony, breaking Glaſſes, and drawing a great deal of Company together, ſome Soldiers who ſaw it went up to the Gentlemen, and carried them away Priſoners to *Whitehall*.

9. Letters from *Dunſtar* confirming the ſad News of the five Ships that went from *Minehead* for *Ireland* all caſt away, Captain *Enſor* and Captain *Whiting* with eighty Horſe and a hundred and fifty Foot, and all the Seamen drowned except twenty or thirty.

From *Ireland*, that the popiſh Clergy there have agreed to raiſe 7000 Men by *March* next, and to pay them, and that *Antrim* ſhall command them.

That the Eſtates of *Scotland* are ſetting out a Declaration in Anſwer to *Montroſe*'s Declaration, and conform to that of the Kirk.

Hinderſon

One *Henderſon* proclaimed in ſeveral Streets of *Newark*, *I pronounce* Charles II. *of* England, Scotland, France, *and* Ireland, *Defender of the Faith*, &c. *as King of* England, *although his Father ſuffered wrongfully; yet you cannot be governed without a Head, but now you are governed by a ſtinking louſy Committee.*

For theſe Words he was apprehended and ſent to Priſon.

A Petition to the General and his Council of Officers, in the behalf of 3000 maimed Soldiers and Widows, whoſe Husbands were ſlain in the Service of the Parliament; the General and his Council recommended it to Colonel *Rich* to move the Houſe therein.

The Council of State ſent three of their Meſſengers to apprehend one *Mercer*, who ſtabbed two of them that they died immediately, and wounded the third, and ſo eſcaped from them.

11. Letters that an *Iriſh* Frigat boarded a *Newcaſtle* Ship near *Hartlepool*, which the Governor ſeeing, cauſed ſome of his Guns to be ſo planted, that they ſhot the *Iriſh* Frigat through and through, and cauſed her to haſten away, and leave her Prize behind, which came in ſafe to *Hartlepool*.

Scotland.

From *Scotland*, that *Liberton* was returned with a Meſſage from the King, which was read, but nothing done upon it; that he ſpeaks high what the King will do for and ſtand by *Scotland*, yet they go on in purging the Army.

That an *Engliſh* Merchant having a Cauſe to be pleaded there, the *Scots* Lawyers refuſed to plead for him, becauſe the Buſineſs was drawn up in the new way, in the Name of the Council of State. *Febr.*

About twenty four Perſons came in the Night to *Whitefriars* with Muskets as Soldiers, called up the Conſtable, required him to go along with them, to apprehend ſome dangerous Perſons, and brought him to the Lodging of Sir *Edward Hales*, whom they knew to have a great Sum of Money there.

That when they came into the Houſe, they bound the Conſtable and Sir *Edward Hales*, and the Maſter of the Houſe broke open Trunks, and carried away with them 100 *l.* beſide Rings, Watches, *&c.*

Then they locked the Doors after them, left their Muskets behind them, and got away in Boats, which they had laid ready at *Whitefriars* Stairs, but ſeven of thoſe Thieves were afterwards apprehended.

12. The Houſe named theſe Perſons to be of the Council of State for the Year following, *viz.*

Earl of *Denbigh*, Lord Chief Juſtice St. *John*, Sergeant *Bradſhaw*, Lord *Grey* of *Groby*, Major General *Skippon*, Alderman *Pennington*, Sheriff *Wilſon*, Sir *William Maſham*, Lord Commiſſioner *Whitelocke*, Sir *James Harrington*, Colonel *Hutchinſon*, Mr. *Bond*, Mr. *Alexander Popham*, Mr. *Wanton*, Colonel *Purefoy*, Mr. *Jones*, Colonel *Ludlow*, Earl of *Salisbury*, Mr. *Luke Robinſon*, Lord Chief Juſtice *Rolle*, Lord Chief Baron *Welde*, Lieutenant General *Fairfax*, Lord Lieutenant *Cromwell*, Mr. *Henry Martin*, Sir *Gilbert Pickering*, Mr. *Stapely*, Mr. *Heveningham*, Sir *Arthur Haſelrigge*, Mr. *Wallop*, Sir *Henry Vane* junior, Lord *L'Iſle*, Sir *William Armyne*, Sir *Henry Mildmay*, Sir *William Conſtable*, Lord Commiſſioner *L'Iſle*, Mr. *Scot*, and Mr. *Holland*.

Some High Sheriffs named.

Debate touching *Means of advancing the Goſpel of Chriſt*.

An Act touching the way of Preſentations, and ſettling of Miniſters in Livings, committed.

An additional Act for the more ſevere puniſhing of prophane Swearing and Curſing, committed.

An Act for ſuppreſſing, and puniſhing the abominable Sins of Inceſt, Adultery and Fornication, committed.

13. Letters from the *Weſt*, that many *Preſbyterians* in their Pulpits *prayed very zealouſly for reſtoring the King of* Scots *to his Father's Crown in* England.

That a *French* Veſſel which came from *Barbadoes* was wracked, and thirteen of her Men loſt, and the reſt ſaved.

Sir *Bathazar Gerbier* ſet up his Academy in *Whitefriars*, for the teaching of all manner of Arts and Sciences; a good Deſign if the Conduct and Succeſs had been anſwerable. *Academy.*

14. Letters from *Scotland* that their King, in his Meſſage by *Liberton*, would have exempted from any Benefit of the Agreement, *all ſuch as ſhall be found to have had a hand in the Death of his Father*, without mentioning whom, which breeds a general Jealouſy, that it may reach to all that conſented to the giving up of his Father at *Newcaſtle*, or joined in the Covenant with *England*. Scotland.

That the King will only acknowledge the *Scots* Commiſſioners to be Commiſſioners of Parliament during the Treaty, or after, as it ſhall ſucceed; and private Letters were ſent from the King to the Chancellor, and ſome others.

Anno. 1649.

That they talk much of Major General *Lambert's* marching *Northwards* with ſeven or eight Regiments, but have more cauſe to be troubled at *Montroſe* and Sir *Marmaduke Langdale.*

15. An Account from *Cheſter*, that after 100 long a ſtay Ships are ready at length to carry the Money ordered by the Council of State to *Leimſter* and the *North* of *Ireland.*

That the Enemy bend all their Strength *Northward*, probably to ſtreſs Sir *Charles Coot*, and gain a place of Retreat or Back-door for *Scotland.* That Care is taken that way by Land, and to ſend ſome Ships about to that Coaſt.

Army Humiliation.

16. The Officers of the Army kept a Day of Humiliation, grounded *on the Dealings of God with their Brethren in* Ireland, *who though he had made them give a glorious Teſtimony againſt the bloody Enemies, yet hath afflicted them by the Death of many Worthies. Which chaſtening of the Lord they did deſire to lay to heart, as alſo that Affliction in the Miſcarriage of ſome Veſſels ſailing from* Minehead, beſides the preſent Condition of this Nation.

Upon a Petition of 3000 maimed Soldiers and Widows, reſolved that there ſhall be no Abatement of what they have received by way of Penſion in the ſtating of their Arrears.

The Council of Officers paſſed ſeveral Votes, and appointed a ſelect Committee touching the purchaſe of the late King's Lands.

Letters that the Earl of *Caſtlehaven* was choſen General of the *Iriſh* Forces; that they intend to caſt themſelves upon the *Spaniſh* Intereſt, and to lay aſide *Ormond* and *Inchequin.*

18. Letters from *Newcaſtle* that the King and the *Scots* are not like to agree, *they being much diſpleaſed at his laſt Meſſage, and that divers of the chief of the State, and Miniſters declare their diſlike in joining with him, unleſs he reſign up himſelf wholly to their diſpoſe.*

That yet they intend to chooſe Commiſſioners to go to the King; that they have cauſed Montroſe's *Declaration to be burnt by the Hand of the Hangman, and purge Malignants out of the Army daily; that* 500 *more of* Montroſe's *Men were landed in* Orkney; *that more Witches were burnt.*

From *Youghall*; that the Lord Lieutenant was marched out of that Garriſon, with 1000 Horſe and 1000 Foot, that ſome Ships were caſt away upon that Coaſt.

Several Reſolves of the Council of Officers touching their Security by Purchaſe of the Lands of the late King.

19. An Act paſſed for providing a *competent Maintenance for preaching Miniſters throughout the Nation.*

A Commiſſion iſſued out under the Great Seal, to ſeveral Commiſſioners in the reſpective Counties, authorizing them to inquire by Juries upon Oath, what Benefices are within each County, and the Value of them, and which are fit to be united, *&c.* and to certify their Proceedings into the *Chancery.*

The Act for ſuppreſſing and puniſhing Inceſt, Adultery, and Fornication, recommitted.

An Act read for ſettling the Fee-Farm Rents.

The Act for Relief of Creditors recommitted.

Amendments to the Act for removing Obſtructions in the Sale of the late King's Lands, paſſed and publiſhed.

Engagement.

20. The Subſcriptions of the Army to the Engagement were by the General returned to the Parliament, who upon the General's ſubſcribing of it, as one of the Council of State in his own Senſe, the Houſe voted, *That his taking of it in that Manner, was a taking of it within the late Act for ſubſcribing of the Engagement.* *Febr.*

They likewiſe ordered that the Speaker ſhould ſend that Vote to the General in a Letter, and to return to him the hearty Thanks of the Houſe for his great Care in returning of thoſe Subſcriptions.

Three Soldiers were ſentenced at a Council of War to go from *Whitehall*, through *Holbourn* with Halters about their Necks, and ſo to *Tyburn*; one of them to have his right Ear nailed to the Pillory, the other two to have ſix Laſhes apiece.

The Offence of the firſt was for being liſted for *Ireland*, and deſerting the Employment, and counterfeiting Colonel *Pride's* hand, directed to Conſtables; by colour whereof he preſt two Horſes, pretending himſelf to be Quartermaſter to the Party, and then he and his Companion running away with the Horſes.

The Offence of the other two was that after they were liſted for the Service of the State, they run away from their Commanders.

Letters from *Ireland* that the Lord Lieutenant in his March to *Kilkenny* had ſeveral Forts quitted to him, and at St. *Thomas's* Town the Officers were delivered up to him, together with the Town by the Soldiers.

21. Letters from *Warrington* of a great Meeting to take the Engagement. That Thieves armed, and twenty or thirty in a Company, pretending themſelves to be Foot Soldiers, break open Houſes, bind the People, and rob them of all their Goods.

From *Ireland*, That Prince *Rupert* took ſome rich Prizes from the *Londoners*, and ſent them to *Galloway* and *Limerick.*

A little Frigat called the *Wandring Cavalier*, was taken by the Parliament's Ships loaden with Arms and Ammunition, and brought into *Kingſale.*

22. Letters that *Wogan* the revolted perfidious Fellow lately taken, had eſcaped out of Priſon, and Colonel *Phaires* Marſhal, in whoſe Cuſtody he was, being corrupted by him, went away with him.

23. Letters from *Milford-Haven* of Ships driven in thither from the *Iriſh* Coaſt by foul Weather. That there were four hundred Horſe of Colonel *Cromwell's*, the Lord Lieutenant's Son to be tranſported to *Ireland.*

From *Weymouth*, That they were taking the *Engagement*, and that none refuſed it, and that they were buſy in ſettling the Militia.

From *Yarmouth*, That the Lord Lieutenant had all the Sea Ports in *Ireland* of any Conſequence, except only three.

That the Regiments are full, the Soldiers well recovered, and longing to be abroad againſt the Enemy.

That a ſmall Frigat of the Parliament's of twelve Guns, maintained fight with two of the Enemies, one of eighteen, the other of twenty ſix Guns, and at laſt run herſelf on Shore, and ſaved her Men, Guns, and Tackle.

Letters that the Heads of Houſes, Fellows, and Graduates of the Univerſity, and the Mayor, Aldermen, and Common Council-men of *Oxford*, had all taken the Engagement, and all the Officers both of the City and Univerſity.

25. Letters from *Edinburgh*, That both the Statesmen and Kirkmen are full of Jealouſy touching their King, That new Propoſitions are drawing, and Commiſſioners chooſing to be ſent to him. That more *Men* were landed in *Orkney* with ſome Cannon and Ammunition.

That

Anno 1649.

That there it was confidently reported from *Ireland*, that the Lords of *Clanrickard*, *Ardes*, and *Armſtrong*, were marching with 8000 Men near *Carrickfergus*, and had taken in ſeveral Garriſons from the Parliament.

From *Berwick*, That the King propounds that the Lord *Argyle*, the Chancellor, and other the Capital Stateſmen of *Scotland* ſhould come in Perſon to treat with him, and that there ſhould be a general Act of Oblivion without any exception, but the *Scots* were againſt both theſe Propoſitions.

That Colonel *Hacker*'s Men had taken more Moſs-Troopers.

From *Beaumoris*, of one *Robinſon*, Sir *Timothy Fetherſton*, and others, pirating at Sea on that Coaſt, by Commiſſion from the Lord of *Ormond*.

Ireland. Letters that the Army took the Field in two Bodies; Colonel *Reynolds* with about ſixteen Troops of Horſe and 2000 Foot, ordered to march by the way of *Carrick*, and Major General *Ireton* to follow with a reſerve; That the Lord Lieutenant was to march over the *Blackwater*, with fifteen Troops of Horſe, and about 3000 Foot, and accordingly they begun their March *January* 29.

That two Days after he took the Caſtle of *Kilkenny* and *Cloghern*, a ſtrong Houſe belonging to Sir *Richard Everard*, one of the ſupreme Council. From thence he marched to *Roghill* Caſtle, which upon Summons was rendred, which gives them Command far into the Country.

That the Lord *Broghil* took in the old Caſtle Town, and a Caſtle of Sir *Edward Fitz Harris*, and that the *Iriſh* ſent their Commiſſioners to compound for their Contribution as far as the Walls of *Limerick*.

That the Lord Lieutenant came late in the Night in very tempeſtuous Weather to *Fethard*, and got into an old Abbey, and ſome Cabbins, and poor Houſes in the *Suburbs*, from whence he ſent a *Summons* to the Town, but they ſhot at the Trumpet; and being informed that the Lord Lieutenant was with the Party, they ſaid, *That it was not a fit time to ſend a Summons in the night*, and ſhot angrily at the Party, but the Lord Lieutenant made not one ſhot at them again.

In the end the Governor was willing to ſend two Commiſſioners to treat with the Lord Lieutenant, and after one Night ſpent in the Treaty the Town was delivered the next Morning upon Terms, which were the more willingly given them, becauſe the Lord Lieutenant had but few Foot, and no great Guns, nor Ladders, and there were ſeventeen Companies of the *Ulſter* Foot within five Miles of the Town.

The Enemy quit it in ſome diſorder, and the Sovereign and Aldermen have ſince ſent to the Lord Lieutenant a Petition deſiring that he would protect them; and he hath made them a Quarter.

From thence we marched to *Callar*, hearing that Colonel *Reynolds* was there with his Party, and we found that he had fallen upon the Enemy's Horſe and routed them, being about 100 with his Forelorn, he took my Lord *Oſſory*'s Captain Lieutenant, and another Lieutenant of Horſe, Priſoners, and one of thoſe that betrayed the Garriſon of *Eniſcorfy* whom the Lord Lieutenant cauſed to be hanged.

The Enemy had poſſeſſed three Caſtles in the Town, with about 120 Men in each of them, and a Troop of Horſe beſides in *Butlers* Caſtle, which was delivered upon Conditions; the other two Caſtles refuſing Terms, the Garriſons were all put to the Sword.

From hence Colonel *Reynolds* was ſent with his Regiment to remove a Garriſon in the way to *Roſs*, which he did; and the Army marched back to *Fethard* and *Caſhel*, where they had good Quarters both for Men and Horſe. *Febr.*

26. An Act paſſed injoining all Papiſts and all ſuch who had born Arms and aſſiſted againſt the Parliament, to depart twenty Miles from *London*, and thoſe under reſtraint five Days after their Enlargement, with an Exception of Inhabitants who have compounded.

An Act paſſed for giving further time for ſubſcribing of the *Engagement*, and other Directions concerning it.

An Act paſſed for propagating and preaching of the Goſpel, and for the Maintenance of able Miniſters and Schoolmaſters in *Wales*. *Goſpel.*

The like Act paſſed for the four Northern Counties.

An Act for providing Maintenance for Preaching Miniſters, and other pious Uſes throughout the Nation.

Debate in a grand Committee of the Houſe, upon the Heads of a Bill for *equal Repreſentatives, and regulating Elections*.

An Act read for the Exciſe of Ale and Beer brewed in private Houſes.

27. Letters from *Pembroke* that Colonel *Cromwell* and Colonel *Venables* were there, waiting for a Wind for *Ireland*. That the Lord Lieutenant was marched towards *Limerick*, and that *Preſton* was chief Leader of the Rebels.

From *Cheſter*, That two of the Soldiers that betrayed *Eniſcorfy* to the Enemy, were taken in *Werrel*, one of them eſcaped, the other was ſent to the Goal.

From *Dartmouth*, That the *Engagement* was willingly ſubſcribed there.

From *Weymouth*, That many of Prince *Rupert*'s Men run away from him to the Parliament's Fleet.

Returns of the *Engagement* taken by Officers and Soldiers.

28. A publick Humiliation and Faſt was kept this Day.

March, 1649.

March 1. The Contractors for Sale of the late King's Land, *&c.* began to ſit and make Contracts.

Letters from *Portſmouth*, That the whole Fleet did now ride there at Anchor, and that the Agents to this State from *Spain* and *Portugal* were there ready to go along with the Fleet.

2. Letters from *Cheſter*, That Sir *Charles Coot* marched towards *Belfaſt*, but found no oppoſition, only a few ſtraggling Troops, and that he hath ſettled that Country; and Supplies of Money and Clothes were ſent to him by order of the Council of State.

From *Liverpool*, of a Tumult by the meaner ſort of People at *Almskirk* againſt the Commiſſioners of Exciſe, who for many hours together, defended themſelves with their Swords and Piſtols againſt the Rabble, and kept the Inn-door, but at length the Governor of *Liverpool* ſent ſome Forces who diſperſed the Rioters and apprehended ſome of them.

From *Portſmouth*, of eighteen of the Parliament's Ships, which ſet ſail from thence to be a Convoy to the Merchants; That when all the Ships meet they are expected to be 200 Sail.

From *Edinburgh*, That the Committees of the State, and Commiſſioners of the Kirk, had agreed upon *Scotland.*

Anno 1649.

upon new Propoſals to be treated upon with the King at *Breda*, wherein two points were more inſiſted on than formerly.

1. *The King ſwearing to the Solemn League and Covenant.*

2. *That he ſeclude from him all Delinquents.*

That ſix Lords, two Gentlemen, and three Miniſters, are to go with theſe new Propoſitions.

That five Ships with Arms and Ammunition were landed in *Orkney*, forerunners of *Montroſe*.

4. Letters from *Edinburgh*, That their Commiſſioners are ready to go away to the King upon the new Propoſitions, which are in effect the ſame with the former.

From *Liverpool*, of divers Ships gone from thence with Supplies for *Ireland*. That the Tumult againſt the Officers of Exciſe was by gentle means and ſome uſe of Force fully quieted. That the *Engagement was there much preached againſt.*

Preachers. From *Shrewsbury*, That the Miniſters preach much againſt the preſent Government, and to encourage the People to Sedition, and to riſe for their King.

That at the Day of the publick Faſt kept in one of their Churches, there was another mock Faſt kept in the other two Churches by agreement of the Miniſters, and two Sermons preached in them purpoſely to diſturb the Faſt injoined by Authority.

5. The Parliament paſſed a Liſt of the Captains to command the Ships ordered to be ſet out for this Summer's Guard, being forty eight of the States Ships, and twenty one Merchants Ships.

Act for Seamen. They alſo paſt an Act giving Power to the Council of State and to the Admirals at Sea, to impreſs Seamen for this Year's Service if there ſhould be occaſion, and if there be not Seamen ſufficient Volunteers, with Proviſos not to preſs Maſters, Gunners, and ſuch as have ſerved an Apprentiſhip to Seamen or Watermen.

Referred to the Committee of the Navy to conſider of ſome further Encouragement to be given to thoſe that ſhall voluntarily offer themſelves to ſerve the State in their Ships, and to preſent an Act to the Houſe for it.

Order for the building of more Ships for the Service and Safety of the Commonwealth.

Upon a Letter from the Mayor of *Salisbury* of his ſeizing ſome printed Books derogating from the Lord's-day, *and ſetting up the Jewiſh Sabbath*, referred to the Committee for plundered Miniſters to peruſe the Book, and to ſtate and report the matter of fact to the Houſe, and to bring in an Act for the more due Obſervation of the Lord's-day.

Order for the Commiſſioners of the Great Seal to paſs Pardons of Courſe for ſeveral Perſons convicted at the Aſſizes, and certified by the Judges to be fit Objects for the Mercy of the Parliament.

Debate of a way of ſupplying the Remainder of the Money for Pay of the Army in *England* and *Ireland*, about the Aſſeſſment of 120000 *l. per menſem*, and to avoid free Quarter.

Amendments reported to the Bill for the Sale of Fee-farm Rents.

Debate of an Act of Indemnity for Tenants and others who in the late Wars have expreſſed their good Affections to the Parliament, againſt the Oppreſſions of their ill affected Landlords that have been againſt the Parliament.

Order that no private Buſineſs be heard in the Houſe for a Month longer.

About this time, Alderman *Rowland Wilſon* one of the Sheriffs of *London* died. He was ſon of Mr. *Rowland Wilſon* a wealthy Merchant, who lived to ſee his Son in that honourable Condition, though but a young Man for that Employment, yet he was an Elder in Wiſdom and Abilities. *March.*

He was a Gentleman of excellent Parts, and great Piety, of a ſolid, ſober Temper and Judgment, and very honeſt and juſt in all his Actions.

He was a Member of the Houſe of Commons and of the Council of State; he had ſerved the Parliament as Colonel of one of the City Regiments, not in training only, but alſo in the Field againſt the Enemy.

He was beloved both in the Houſe, City, and Army, and by all that knew him, and his death as much lamented.

The Members of Parliament and of the Council of State, the Lord Mayor, Aldermen, and divers Citizens of *London*, and many Officers of the Army were invited and preſent at his Funeral; and the City Regiment (whereof he was Colonel) with other Companies of Soldiers were in Arms to attend the Corps of their Officer to his Grave.

Letters from *Cheſter* of the Miniſters in that Country bitterly exclaiming againſt the Engagement, and condemning all that take it *to the Pit of Hell.* *Miniſters.*

That 11000 *l.* was put on board for *Dublin*, and 6000 *l.* for *Carrickfergus*; from which Town the Enemy is forty Miles, and the Country thereabouts free from Tories.

7. From *Exeter*, Letters of the Averſeneſs of the Citizens to the Engagement. That on the publick Faſt-day all the Miniſters went out of Town and cauſed the Church-doors to be ſhut up, purpoſely becauſe they would not obſerve it, being appointed by the Parliament; That all the Magiſtrates, except two Conſtables, refuſed to take the Engagement. *Engagement.*

From *Dartmouth*, That twenty two Sail of Ships were ready to ſet out for *Newfoundland.*

From *Taunton*, That the publick Faſt-day was not kept there. *The two* Presbyterian *Miniſters of that Town, being ready to obſerve the Parliament's Orders for receiving their Tithes and Augmentations, but not in other matters which they like not; for then they affirm it not to be a free Parliament.* *Taunton.*

That a Woman pretending to propheſy, with others of her Crew, denied Chriſt and the Scripture wholly.

From *Pool*, That eight good Ships went from thence to *Newfoundland*, and two to *Barbadoes.*

From *Edinburgh*, That the *Scots* had agreed upon their Commiſſioners to go to the King, that firſt they were to go to *Capher*, and from thence to ſend to the King and to the Prince of *Orange* for a ſafe Conduct to come to *Breda* and to ſtay there. *Scots.*

That they carry with them for the Supply for their King, 40000 Marks *Scots* Money, that is 2200 *l. Engliſh* Money. That 1000 Arms and twenty Cannon are lately landed in *Orkney.*

An Act paſſed for the Advancement of the Goſpel and of Learning in *Ireland*, and for ſettling upon the College in *Dublin* ſeveral Lands formerly belonging to the Archbiſhop of *Dublin* and other Eccleſiaſtical Perſons, and for erecting and maintaining a Free-School in *Dublin.*

Order for an Act to aboliſh the *Hierarchy* in *Ireland*, and to forbid the uſe of the Common-Prayer Book there.

Debate

Anno 1649. Debate of an Act for reſtraining the killing of fleſh Meat, or Poultry, from 14 *March* to the 15 of *April*.

Letters that Colonel *Cook* Governor of *Wexford* went out with a Party, and took in *Enniſcorfy*, formerly betrayed to the Enemy, and upon the Storm put them to the Sword.

8. Letters from *Ireland*, confirming the retaking of *Enniſcorfy*, and that no Enemy appeared to make any Oppoſition in thoſe parts.

Letters to the ſame Effect as before, touching the Commiſſioners agreed upon to go to the King from *Scotland*.

9. Several Orders concerning Supplies of Money, Proviſions, and Recruits for *Ireland*.

Ireland. 11. Letters concerning the further Succeſſes of the Lord Lieutenant in *Ireland*, ſince his laſt taking the Field from *Youghall*; and that at the taking of *Caſtleton* by the Lord *Broghil* he gave Quarter for Life, and their wearing Apparel to the private Soldiers, but the Officers to be at his Diſcretion.

That thereupon by Advice he cauſed all thoſe Officers to be ſhot to death, to affright thoſe little Caſtles from ſo peremptorily ſtanding out.

That Colonel *Zanchey* reduced the Caſtle of *Dundrum*, where were two Troops of Horſe and ſome Foot of the Enemies; *Zanchey*'s Horſe charged thoſe without, and the Men ſtormed the Town, which was delivered up to him, leaving their Horſe and Arms behind; here *Zanchey* received a Wound in his right Hand.

That the Enemy ſcouting into their Quarters, and taking a Caſtle ſeven Miles from *Cork*, Colonel *Phayer*, the Governor there, purſued them with ſixteen Foot and fifty Horſe unto a Bog, where he killed twenty, and took thirty of them Priſoners, and the Caſtle was ſurrendred to him.

That they have ſettled themſelves in the Heart of the Enemy's Quarters, and thereby much hinder them from recruiting, and gathering together again in the Spring, and have gained a very rich Country, which by Agreement are to give them 1500 *l. per menſem.*

From *Newcaſtle*, that more Moſs-Troopers are daily taken. That Prince *Rupert*'s Ships were in much confuſion, and many of them taken. That the *Scots* Commiſſioners are not yet gone to the King, and there is much difference about their going betwixt the Kirk and the State; That the Forces in *Orkney* increaſe daily.

From *Beaumoris*, That Major General *Mitton* and other Officers, upon Intelligence that *Ormond* had given a Commiſſion to Colonel *Robinſon* to garriſon the Iſle of *Barſey*, they ſent thither Enſign *Aſpinal* with thirty Men, who three Days after his landing there, ſeized upon Colonel *Gerrard*, Mr. *Conwey*, and ſix Gentlemen more, who landed there to ſurprize the Iſland, took their Boat, and ſent them Priſoners to *Carnarvan*, and the Pirate fled away who had ſet them on ſhore, and was an *Iriſhman*.

12. An Act paſſed for redreſs of Delays, and Miſchiefs ariſing by Writs of Error in ſeveral Caſes.

Amendments reported to the Act for relief of Creditors, and recommitted.

An Act paſſed for ſelling the Fee-farm Rents, heretofore payable to the Crown.

Vote. Sabbath. Debate about a Book lately printed, and voted *That the Book aſſerting the Obſervation of the Jewiſh Sabbath, and condemning the Obſervation of the Lord's-day, as the Chriſtian Sabbath, is erroneous, ſcandalous, and prophane, contrary to the Practice of the Apoſtles and of all the Chriſtian Churches.*

Order that all the printed Copies of the Book be brought in and burnt, and referred to the Committee of plundered Miniſters, to take care for the Apprehenſion and Impriſonment of the Authors, and for puniſhment of the Printer and Publiſher of it. *March.*

Order to ſend over ſix able Miniſters to preach in *Dublin*, and they to have 200 *l. per annum* apiece out of Biſhops and Deans and Chapters Lands in *Ireland*. And in the mean time, the Lord Lieutenant to take care that it be paid out of the publick Revenue, and if any of thoſe Miniſters die in that Service in *Ireland*, that the Parliament will make competent Proviſion for their Wives and Children.

A Bill committed for preventing and redreſs of many Injuries done to the Merchants of this Commonwealth by Ships of the *French* and other Nations under pretence of viſiting them, and for recalling and inhibiting the Mariners and Seamen of this Nation from ſerving other Princes and States.

An Act for the Indemnity of Tenants well affected to the State.

An Act paſſed for the better packing of Butter, and redreſs of Abuſes therein.

13. Letters from *Cheſter*, That *Oneal's* Army was in great want about *Carnarvan*. That as ſoon as Supplies ſhould come, Sir *Charles Coot* intended to take the Field.

That the Plague raged much at *Kilkenny*. That *Inchequin* appeared in a Body about *Kilmallock*, and the Lord Lieutenant ſent a Party to look upon him.

From *Exeter* of the Commiſſioners Proceedings in ſettling the Militia there.

From *Harwich*, That Captain *Gooſe* of the Hart Frigat, and all his Officers being on Shore, twenty eight of the Mariners of the Ship, who agreed together to betray her to the Prince, and to carry her to *Dunkirk*, took their Opportunity, when the reſt of their fellow Seamen were under Hatches, and kept them there.

Thoſe under Hatches were forty Men, who would not join in this Treachery, and being now ſhut in there by the reſt, they hoiſed Sail to carry the Ship to *Dunkirk*.

But being off at Sea, theſe twenty eight fell out among themſelves, and ſeventeen of them took the Boat to put out to Sea, and were drowned.

The other eleven were not able to carry on the Ship, and ſeeing themſelves purſued, put back into *Harwich*, where they were apprehended and committed to Priſon.

14. The Truſtees for ſale of the Feefarm Rents publiſhed their Intention to begin the ſale of them on a Day ſet by them.

One *Boutholmey* a Quartermaſter was tried by a Council of War for Blaſphemy, and ſentenced to have his Tongue bored through with a hot Iron, his Sword broken over his Head, and to be caſhiered the Army. *Blaſphemy*

Letters from *Ireland* of more Caſtles taken in, and that the Lord Lieutenant was wholly become Maſter of the County of *Tipperary*, and was upon his march into the County of *Limerick*, where he had Intelligence that the Enemy was imbodied, that ſo he might prevent their joining together.

That the Sickneſs was very hot at *Limerick*, *Kilkenny*, and other Places.

From *Pool*, of Tumults about the Exciſe, eſpecially at *Shafton*, where they reſcued Priſoners, and took away from the Officers Goods diſtreined for the Exciſe, but they were quieted by a ſmall Party of Soldiers ſent to them.

15. Letters

Anno 1649.

15. Letters that General *Preſton* was come into *Waterford* with 1500 Men, and that the Lord Lieutenant had beſieged *Kilkenny*.

From *Liverpool*, of Tumults about the Exciſe, but quieted.

From *Scotland*, That the Commiſſioners were upon going to the King, and that Sir *James Smith* had advanced 2000 *l.* upon the Buſineſs, and was one of the Commiſſioners for the Treaty at *Breda*.

Blaſphemy

16. From *Coventry*, of the preaching of one *Salmon*, and of his wicked ſwearing and uncleanneſs, which he juſtified, and others of his way, *That it was God which did ſwear in them, and that it was their Liberty to keep company with Women for their Luſt.*

That one *Wyke*, another of his Crew, kiſſed a Soldier three times, and ſaid, *I breathe the Spirit of God into thee*, and many the like abominable Blaſphemies ſpoken by them; for which they were impriſoned till a Trial for the Crimes.

18. Letters from *Berwick* that the *Scots* Parliament had ſat, and diſpatched away their Commiſſioners to the King for the Treaty.

From *Cork*, that the Lord Lieutenant publiſhed a Declaration in anſwer to certain Declarations and Acts, framed by the *Iriſh* Popiſh Prelates and Clergy.

Letters that Sir *Charles Coot* had reduced *Caſtledove*.

That the Plague was hot in *Galloway*, and many principal Actors in the Rebellion periſhed by it.

That the Parliament Forces took in a Fort overagainſt *Paſſage*, whereby the trading by Sea to *Waterford* is wholly ſtopped up.

That the *Tories* behaved themſelves ſo barbarouſly towards their own Party, that the Prieſts have excommunicated them.

19. Returns of Subſcriptions to the Engagement by divers Regiments and Garriſons.

An Act for eſtabliſhing an High Court of Juſtice in *London* and *Weſtminſter*, committed.

An additional Act for providing Maintenance for preaching Miniſters and other pious uſes, committed.

Amendments paſſed to an Act for the better Preaching of the Goſpel, and maintenance of Miniſters in *Briſtol*.

An Act paſſed for ſettling certain Houſes upon the Corporotion for the Poor of *London*, and for Money for that work.

An Act for conſtituting Commiſſioners, as a ſtanding Council for the ordering and regulating of Trade, committed.

Amendments to the Act of Indemnity for Tenants who have adhered to the Parliament, recommitted.

Petition of the Inhabitants of *Weſtminſter* referred to a Committee.

Petition from *Arundel*, and another from the *Cinque Ports*, referred to the Committee of Corporations to conſider of their Franchiſes and report them to the Houſe.

Ireland.

From *Cheſter*, that the Rebels in *Ireland* did blow up ſome ſtrong Caſtles and quitted them.

That Colonel *Hewſon* with 2500 Foot, and 1000 Horſe, one Demiculverin, and a Mortar Piece, marched to *Belliſhanon*, where he planted his Guns, and after the Granadoes had flown in among them, killing at one time fourteen Men, the Enemy beat a Parley, and delivered up the Place. That the Lord Lieutenant was before *Clonmel*, and that the Plague was very hot in the *Iriſh* Quarters.

20. Letters from *Ireland*, that the Lord Lieutenant is before *Clonmel*. *March.*

That the Plague, which is ſeldom known in *Ireland*, was very hot in *Limerick* and *Kilkenny*.

That the Mayor of *Waterford* refuſed to admit *Ormond* into that Town, ſaying, *That he was the King's Lieutenant there.* That *Ormond* and *Muskerry* were gone away for *France*. That much contention was amongſt the *Iriſh* Officers, and many of them deſired to go and ſerve the King of *Spain*, which the *Spaniſh* Ambaſſador in *Ireland* laboured to effect.

That about eighty of the Enemy's Foot and ten Horſe of the Garriſon of *Clonmel* went forth to fetch in Proviſions, but were fallen upon by ſome of the Parliament's Horſe that quartered near the Town, who killed twenty three of them, and took ſeventeen Priſoners, and the Horſes.

21. Letters from *Dublin*, of the taking of *Baliſhanon*, a ſtrong Fort and well manned, by Colonel *Hewſon* without the loſs of one Man.

That there were great differences among the *Iriſh*, and between them and the King's Party, and among the Cavaliers themſelves.

From theſe Paſſages we may obſerve the contentiouſneſs of Mens Natures and the little quiet to be expected in this World; the *Engliſh* were at variance with the *Scots* and *Iriſh*, the *Scots* at variance with the *Engliſh* and *Iriſh*, the *Iriſh* hated both the *Engliſh* and *Scots*.

The native *Iriſh* differed among themſelves, Rebels from Rebels, Rebels from the *Engliſh* Cavaliers, Rebels and *Engliſh* Cavaliers there in War againſt the Parliament Party.

In *Scotland* was Contention between the Kirk Party and the State, both were jealous of the King's Party, all of them together deſigning againſt *England*.

In *England* the Civil War not fully appeaſed betwixt the King and Parliament, Contention among the Parliament Party between the Royaliſts and Republicans, and again between the Presbyterians and Independants.

22. Letters that Prince *Rupert* was yet at *Lisbon*, and had with him but ſix Ships, and thoſe not well manned.

Letters of many Robberies and wicked Actions, and of a Butcher of *Malton* that hanged his Wife, and of a Woman who burnt two of her Children as ſoon as ſhe was delivered of them.

An Account of Forces ſhipped for *Ireland*.

From *Scotland*, that the *Scots* Commiſſioners are gone to *Breda*; and that the King went from *Beauvois* to *Breda*, and parted with the Queen his Mother who with *Jermyn* returned to *Paris*.

The Heads of their Propoſitions to the King were.

That all who continue excommunicate by the Kirk, may be removed from his Perſon.

That he would declare, that he will by ſolemn Oath under his Hand and Seal allow the National Covenant of Scotland *and the Covenant of the three Kingdoms, and ratify all Acts concerning the Covenant, Eſtabliſhing* Presbyterian Government, *the Directory of Worſhip, the Confeſſion of Faith, and the Catechiſm in* Scotland, *as they are approved by the General Aſſembly of the Kirk, and by the Parliament there.*

That he will conſent that all matters civil be determined by the preſent and ſubſequent Parliaments, and all matters Eccleſiaſtical by the enſuing general Aſſembly of the Kirk, as was formerly agreed by his late Father.

23. The Army petitioned the Parliament, that ſuch as had Articles upon rendition of Towns *Army Petition.*

and

Anno 1650. and paid their Compoſitions, and were not engaged in the ſecond War, might not be taken within the late Act of Delinquents, to remove out of *London* and *Weſtminſter*.

Letters that the Lord Lieutenant had taken in *Clonmel*, and ſlain 2000 of the Enemy there, and was marched towards *Waterford* where *Preſton* commanded.

Scotland. From *Edinburgh*, that Mr. *Douglas* who preached to the *Scots* Parliament at their firſt Meeting *admoniſhed them to avoid the two Rocks of the Malignant* Scylla, *and Sectarian* Charybdis; and doomed both Malignants, and Sectaries, to be Heretical.

That the *Scots* Parliament ſat but two Days, (as is uſual with them) to confirm what work the Cabal had cut out for them, and then adjourned to the fifth of *May* next.

That the *Scots* Army were about chooſing of a Committee of themſelves to purge the Army, but with difficulty it was carried to be referred to the Committee of Eſtates, and they referred it to *David Leſley*.

25. Letters that the *Scots* Commiſſioners were landed in *Holland*. That a Ship came to *Edinburgh* from *Holland*, with many *German* Officers, expecting employment there. That the *Scots* Commiſſioners have Commiſſion to take up 300000 *l. Scots* Money to gratify the King, in caſe there be an Agreement.

Account of Recruits for *Ireland* and of proclaiming the Act for taking of the Engagement at *York* and at *Mancheſter*.

From *Milford* Haven, that the Country thereabouts did unanimouſly take the Engagement; that Mr. *Peters* opened the matter to them and did much encourage them to take it.

Vote. 26. The Parliament voted, that the concernment of Articles relating to the late Act for removing Delinquents out of *London*, &c. be referred to the Commiſſioners for Articles to do therein according to Juſtice.

An Act for impowering Commiſſioners to put in execution all the Powers heretofore given to Commiſſioners for compounding with Delinquents, and for managing all Sequeſtred Eſtates, and to the Committee of *Haberdaſhers-Hall*.

Vote, that all who have compounded, and are now beyond Sea without leave, their Eſtates ſhall be ſequeſtred, and the Committee of *Goldſmiths-Hall* to put this Vote in execution.

Vote that the Eſtate of Sir *Chriſtopher Hatton* be forthwith ſequeſtred.

Several other Votes touching Compoſitions of Delinquents.

An Act for ſuch as hold the Eſtate of any Delinquent by Mortgage, Judgment, or Statute, to compound for the Eſtate, committed.

An Act paſſed for the Redemption of Captives.

27. An Act paſſed for eſtabliſhing an High Court of Juſtice, and the Commiſſioners Names, any twelve to be of the *Quorum*.

Letters from *Towceſter* of ſettling the Militia in that County.

Judge Nicholas. Letters of a Charge given by Judge *Nicholas*, at the Aſſizes at *Sarum*, in vindication of the *Proceedings of Parliament, and of theirs and the Peoples Power, and the Original of it.*

One was indicted for ſaying *there was no Law, and that a Company of Rogues had beheaded the King, and therefore there was no Law.*

The Indictment was for ſcandalous Words, and he was found guilty, fined 100*l.* and impriſoned without Bail till the Fine was paid.

28. An Act paſſed touching the way of collecting the Exciſe of Ale and Beer brewed and ſpent in private Families.

The Act for erecting the High Court of Juſtice proclaimed in *Weſtminſter-Hall*. *April.*

Letters that the Marquiſs of *Hertford* coming from *London*, in obedience to the late Act for removing of Delinquents, reſided at his Houſe at *Netley* near *Southampton*, and the Day after he ſent to the Governor of that Garriſon to give him notice thereof, and to aſſure him that he would not give any Offence to the Garriſon.

The Governor returned a civil Anſwer to the Marquiſs, and that as long as he continued in a peaceable manner, not any from the Garriſon ſhould moleſt his Lordſhip.

From *Dover*, That an *Engliſh* Hoy ſetting Sail from *Oſtend* for *London*, Captain *Evans* by Commiſſion from the Prince, with eight or nine *Engliſh* and *Flemings*, put themſelves into a Ship's Boat, made up to the Hoy, and boarded her about two Miles from *Oſtend*, at which the Governor ſhot from the Caſtle at *Evans*, but could not reach him.

Thereupon he ſent fifty Soldiers on board a Fiſherman to reſcue the Hoy, who after a little skirmiſh in *Dunkirk* Road brought away the Hoy, and ſtowed *Evans* and his Company in the Hold, upon which two or three *French* Sloops came out from *Dunkirk* and ſet upon the *Oſtenders*.

They, becauſe the Winds were croſs, and the *French* Sloops purſuing them, brought the Hoy and Priſoners, and delivered them to the Governor of *Dover* Caſtle, who committed *Evans* and his Fellows to the Marſhal.

That the ſame Hoy was formerly taken by an *Iriſhman* of War under the Fort of *Oſtend*, and by the Governor's order reſcued from them, he ſaying, *That he would not endure ſuch things to be done under his Command.*

From *Pendennis* Caſtle, that Colonel *Slingsby* Priſoner there was by Order of the Council of State carried from thence to *Exeter*, to be tried by the Common Law, *for levying War againſt the Parliament.*

An Account of Recruits ſhipped for *Ireland*.

30. From *Exeter* of the ſolemn reception of the Judges of Aſſize by the Magiſtrates and Military Officers, and of the conducting them through the ſeveral Counties by the Troops of Horſe, and of the great reſpect ſhewed by the Soldiery to the civil Magiſtrates.

From *Taunton*, that the Commiſſioners had ſettled the Militia in that County, Colonel *Popham* a Regiment of Horſe, and another of Foot, Colonel *Pine*, Colonel *Ceely*, and Colonel *Gorge*, Regiments of Foot.

From *Scotland*, that their Commiſſioners gone to the King had Power to take up 300000 *l. Scots* that is 25000 *l.* Sterling, to gratify the King if he agreed with them.

That the Kirkmen were generally very zealous for the cloſing with their King, yet ſome of them averſe to it and praying againſt it.

April, 1650.

April 1. From *Newcaſtle*, that very many Cavaliers paſs into *Scotland*, and ſome of them come out of *Norfolk* and *Suffolk*.

Ireland. From *Cork*, that the Lord Lieutenant had taken in all the three Counties of *Tipperary*, *Limerick* and *Kilkenny*, except the three Shire Towns, and had kept the Enemy from drawing together.

That the Lord *Broghil* beat up the Quarters of three Regiments of *Inchequin*'s Horſe, moſt of them *Engliſh*, brought the Officers to *Caſhel*, tried

Anno 1650. tried Colonel *Claydon*, Colonel *Johnſon*, and Lieutenant Colonel *Langhern*, three of them by a Court Marſhal, for *betraying their Truſt*, having formerly ſerved the Parliament, and they and Major *Sims* were ſentenced to die; that three of them were ſhot to death and Colonel *Claydon* was pardoned.

That the Enemy burnt and deſtroyed the County of *Limerick*, and drove away the Cattle ſeven or eight Miles round the City.

Letters. Letters to a great Man, *That there is no reſt to be found in the wiſeſt Conſtitutions and Laws of Men, until they acknowledge the Weakneſs thereof, and fly to the infallible and allſufficient Wiſdom of the Scriptures, to rule Mankind in the World. The only* Magna Charta *in this World is the* Holy Scriptures, *which give perfect Rules for the Peoples Liberties, and for Rulers Government and Authority, and ſo guide all Judgments that none ſhall ſuffer Injury.*

That the People will never fix quietly upon any Form or way, till they are brought to the Word of God.

London *Addreſs.* 2. A Declaration of the Lord Mayor and Aldermen, and Common-Council of *London*, returning *Thanks to the Parliament for their Gift of the New-Park to the City, and of the Houſes, and* 1000 l. *for the Poor, and that they do declare and reſolve (through God's Aſſiſtance) with the hazard of their Lives and Eſtates, to ſtand and fall with the Parliament againſt all wicked Practices and oppoſite pretended Powers whatſoever.*

Anſwer. The Speaker in anſwer to it told them, *That the Houſe took notice of this their Reſolution, and of the ſeaſonableneſs of it, that the Houſe kindly accepted it, and gave them Thanks for it.*

Several Orders touching the Forces and Payment of Monies into *Weavers* Hall.

An Act for adding ſome of the Judges to be Commiſſioners in the High Court of Juſtice.

New Invention. An Act for one to make uſe of a new Invention to prevent the great Conſumption of Coal, and Wood, about Lead, Iron, Copper, Saltworks, *&c.*

L. Broghil. From *Dublin*, that the Lord *Broghil* and *Henry Cromwel* fell into the Lord *Inchequin*'s Quarters, killed 160, and took 120 Priſoners, with the Officers, and 150 gallant Horſe.

That Colonel *Reynolds* fell into the Earl of *Caſtlehaven*'s Quarters, routed them, and drove them to a Bog.

From *Coventry*, that *Salmon* and *Wyke*, Priſoners there, preached every Lord's-day at the Grate of the Priſons, and very many ſtood in the Streets to hear them.

3. From *Portſmouth*, that a Ship of *London* of ſixteen pieces of Ordnance, and her Bills of Lading from the *Straits* were of 30000 *l.* was taken by an *Iriſh* Man of War near the Iſle of *Wight*, and another Veſſel in her Company run her ſelf on Shore, and thereby loſt all but the Lives of the Mariners.

Adamites. 4. A Letter ſent from the *Diggers* and *Planters* of Commons, *for univerſal Freedom, to make the Earth a common Treaſury, that every one may enjoy Food and Raiment freely by his Labour upon the Earth without paying Rents or Homage to any Fellow-Creature of his own kind, that every one may be deliver'd from the Tyranny of the conquering Power, and ſo riſe up out of that Bondage to enjoy the Benefit of his Creation.*

The Letters were to get Money to buy Food for them, and Corn to ſow the Land which they had digged.

5. From *Ireland*, that the Lord Lieutenant was gone near to *Limerick*, and that Colonel *Hewſon* was marching with near 3000 Men to him. *April.*

That the *Spaniſh* Agent had obtained leave of the Lord Lieutenant to ſend to *Spain* for Money, Ships, and Inſtructions, for tranſporting *Iriſh* Officers and Soldiers, who were willing to go into the Service of his Maſter.

Ireland. A Meſſenger brought Intelligence to the Governor of *Kingſale*, that *Macke Carke* and O *Sulipht* were raiſing Forces Weſtward, and that all the Prieſts were gone to them.

That *Inchequin* for twenty Miles burnt and waſted the County of *Limerick*, and then retreated over the *Shanon* with more Cows than Horſes, that thereby *Kilmallock* could get no Forage for their Horſe, and many of them came in to the Lord Lieutenant.

That Colonel *Hewſon* came to the Lord Lieutenant with 3500 Horſe and Foot, that Colonel *Reynolds* and Colonel *Ewer*'s Regiments were ſent out as a Forlorn hope, and diſcovering the Enemy's Body of above 3000, attempted to fight notwithſtanding the Diſproportion, but they had no mind to it.

That the Parliament had there a healthy and gallant Army, all new clothed and well armed, and Money in their Purſes; that they have in *Ireland* 6000 good Horſe, and 18000 Foot.

That *Ormond* came to *Clare* with ſix Horſe only, and ſent Propoſitions to the Lord Lieutenant that moſt of the *Iriſh* had left him.

That they have Ships to prevent Commerce, and Sea Aſſiſtance.

That eight Ships were come in from *Wales* and *England* loaden with Oats, and 15000 Yards of Cloth, and 2000 pair of Boots.

From *Cork*, that the *Scots* and *Iriſh* are at great difference, and the *Iriſh* fly to *Connaught*, as their laſt Refuge, excepting *Spain*. That the Catholicks haſten the Prince into *Scotland* to divert the Army from *Ireland*, if they can poſſibly.

Granger and others, according to the Sentence of Parliament, loſt their Ears at the new Palace Yard in *Weſtminſter*, and at the *Old Exchange* in *London* for forging Warrants from the Committee of the Army, and counterfeiting Hands to Bills of Exchange; whereby they procured 3000 *l.* to be paid them out of the publick Treaſuries in *London*, and ſeveral Counties. *Forgeries.*

The high Court of Juſtice ſat.

6. From *Exeter*, that the Judges of Aſſize there had much ſettled the Peoples Minds, as to the preſent Government, in their Charges to the Grand Jury, wherein the Lord Chief Juſtice *Rolles* and Judge *Nicholas* were very much commended. *Judges.*

An Account of ſhipping ſome Troops deſigned for *Ireland*.

From *Towceſter*, that the Officers and People in that Country did generally and chearfully ſubſcribe the Engagement.

From *Liſcard*, that the Committee were very active in ſettling the Militia, and the Country were ready to come in and be liſted.

8. From *Cheſter*, that *Kilkenny* was ſurrendred upon Articles unto the Lord Lieutenant; that Colonel *Hewſon* in his return to *Dublin*, with part of his *Brigade*, took *Scarlough* the great Tory, and divers Prieſts and Friers accidentally, and that the Lord Lieutenant beſieged *Cartherlow*. *Scarborough.*

From *Scarborough*, that the Governor having notice of a ſmall Man of War belonging to the Prince, he got a North Sea Veſſel, and ſent Captain *Laſſels* with fifty Men in her to ſee if they could meet with the Pirate who lay near to that Harbour.

That

Anno 1650.

That the Pirate eſpying this little Veſſel at Sea came out to her and ſet upon her, her Men having Orders to keep cloſe, and not be ſeen till the word given, and as ſoon as the Pirates were ready to board, the Soldiers came forth and fell on them, forced their Men, being 29 under Deck, and brought away them and their Ship to *Scarborough*, ſix of their Men and one Captain being ſlain, and all the Men in the Pirate's Ship were Papiſts, and thoſe who had long uſed this Courſe of Piracy.

9. An Act and Declaration paſſed for impoſing Penalties upon ſuch as purchaſe any Crown Lands, as original Creditors, and pay with aſſigned or falſe Bills.

An Additional Act paſſed for the further eaſe and relief of poor Priſoners.

Orders. Order that the Lords Commiſſioners of the Great Seal take care that all Indictments, Outlawries, and other Acts againſt any Perſon for adhering to the Parliament, remaining upon Record, be ſearched out, taken off the File, cancelled and burnt, as things ſcandalous and void.

Order that all Patents for granting any Title of Honour to any Perſon after the carrying away of the Great Seal to *Oxford*, be annulled and made void.

And that they do not take that Title to whom it is granted, nor any preſume to give it them, and that the Lords Commiſſioners do prepare an Act for that purpoſe.

An Act read for laying an Impoſition upon Coals towards the building of Ships.

An Act read againſt Tranſportation of Gold and Bullion out of this Nation beyond Seas.

An additional Act paſſed for providing Maintenance for Miniſters by Augmentations.

Vote, That no Merchant or Trader beyond Seas ſhall have any Place in the Cuſtom-houſe during the time that he tradeth.

That the Arms of the King be taken down in all Ships, and the Generals at Sea to ſee it done.

That the Arms of the King be taken down in all Churches and Chapels, and the Juſtices of Peace, Church-wardens, and other Officers order'd to ſee it done.

That the Council of State have power to remove from *London*, and twenty Miles diſtance from thence, all ſuch Delinquents, whoſe Abode there they ſhall judge to be dangerous.

An Act paſſed impowering Commiſſioners to put in execution the Powers formerly given to the Commiſſioners for compounding with Delinquents, the Committee of *Haberdaſhers-Hall*, *&c.*

10. An Account of tranſporting Forces for *Ireland*.

Letters that *Ormond* is deſirous to go out of *Ireland*, and *Inchequin* to come in to the Parliament.

General Blake. From *Lisbon*, that General *Blake* with the Parliament's Fleet arrived there, and underſtood that Prince *Rupert* intended to ſet ſail from thence within two days; whereupon *Blake* ſent to the King of *Portugal* for leave to come into the River of *Lisbon*, and coming near with his Ships, the Caſtle ſhot at him.

That upon this *Blake* came to an Anchor, and ſent a Boat to know the Reaſon why they ſhot at him; the Captain of the great Caſtle made anſwer, *That they had no Order from the King to let them come in.*

That the Merchants Ships that came with *Blake* ſeeing this, ſet ſail for the *Straits*.

After this the King ſent one of his greateſt Nobles to congratulate with *Blake*, and to deſire him not to come in except the Weather proved bad, whereby he could not ride where he was, it being his Majeſty's Fear, that he and Prince *Rupert* would quarrel and fight in his Harbour. The King alſo ſent to *Blake* a large Preſent of freſh Proviſions for his Refreſhment. *April.*

That the Weather beginning to be foul, *Blake* came into the Bay of *Wyers* in the River, two Miles from Prince *Rupert*, whoſe Men came daily from him to *Blake*, and one of his Ships, the *Swallow*, was coming away, but was diſcover'd, and the Boatſwain clapt in Chains, that the Admiral had not above forty Seamen in his Ship, and very few in the reſt of his Fleet.

That Captain *Molton* went on ſhore from *Blake* to ſatisfy the King of the Falſities of Prince *Rupert*'s Declaration.

11. A *Scots* Veſſel taken by an *Iriſh* Man of War, was reſcued by a *Dutchman*.

The Commiſſioners ſettled the Militia in *Cornwall*.

From *Chepſtow*, that at the Aſſizes was as great an appearance of Gentlemen and Freeholders as ever was ſeen in that County.

One tried and found guilty there for poiſoning his Wife, and was upon his own words greatly ſuſpected to have poiſoned his four Wives, and three Children.

Orders iſſued that every Regiment of Foot ſhould be recruited to 1200, the Colonel's Company to be 200, the Lieutenant Colonel's Company 160, the Major's 140, and the other ſeven Companies to be a 100 apiece.

12. From *Scotland*, that notice being had of their Commiſſioners arriving in *Holland*, the Kirk kept a day of Humiliation to ſeek God for a Bleſſing upon the Treaty, and injoined the like through *Scotland*. Scots.

That many *German* Officers are there expecting Employment when the King comes thither.

That *Cromwell* granting Liberty of Conſcience to the *Iriſh*, they will all ſubmit to him.

13. From *Dublin*, that the Governor Colonel *Hewſon*, after he had taken *Lawlinbridge*, by order marched with a ſtrong Party, and met the Lord Lieutenant at *Gouran*, five Miles from *Kilkenny*, and *March* 19 entred the Town without Oppoſition.

That the Caſtle ſtood out, and after a ſharp diſpute upon one attempt to ſtorm, the common Soldiers (that they might have Quarter for themſelves) deliver'd up their Officers, *viz.* Colonel *Hammond*, Major *Townly*, two Captains, one Quarter-Maſter, one Lieutenant and a Prieſt. Ireland.

March 22. All the Officers were ſhot to death except the Lieutenant, who was ſpared, for that he joined with the Soldiers to deliver up the Officers, and the Prieſt was hanged; the Soldiers that were *Engliſh* took up Arms with ours. Next day our Forces marched towards *Kilkenny*, and *March* 24 were neceſſitated to attempt a Storm to divert the Enemy's Forces from falling upon a Party of ours, who were then attempting another part of the Town, called *Iriſh Town*. Kilkenny.

Our Men were forced to retreat, but yet the deſign took effect; for by that means the whole Strength of the Enemy was held in play, while our other Party gained *Iriſh Town*; Captain *Higly* was ſlain in the Attempt, with about ſeven or eight of our common Soldiers.

Then Colonel *Hewſon* led on the Reſerve very gallantly, and received a ſlight Shot; then the Town beat a Parley, and ſent forth Commiſſioners, and after a days diſpute it was agreed,

Anno 1649 That they ſhould deliver the Town with all the Artillery, Arms, Ammunition, and Officers, only they ſhould march a Mile out of Town with Colours flying, Matchlight and Ball in Mouth, and at a Mile's end ſhould deliver up all their Arms, except 100 to defend them from the Tories, and 190 Horſe for the Officers; the Townſmen to have liberty for the three Months to go or ſtay, paying 2000 *l.*

There was a good quantity of Corn in the publick Store, with a good number of Arms; Captain *Frewen* was unhappily killed by a Shot during the Treaty, there being no Ceſſation; Lieutenant Colonel *Axtel* is made Governor of *Kilkenny*.

The Plague is very hot there, and at *Gouran*; yet it hath pleaſed God ſo to preſerve ours, that none of them have periſhed by it, though frequently quarter'd in the infected Houſes.

That *Axtel* the new Governor had the Command of the Storm, and received a Shot in the Back, which pierced his Buff-Coat and a little bruiſed the Fleſh.

That Sir *Theophilus Jones*, Dr. *Jones*, Colonel *Reynolds*, and their Regiments with ſome Dragoons and Foot, were order'd to attend the Earl of *Caſtlehaven*, with whom *Ferald* was to join, but there were great Diſcontents between them.

That the Governor with three Troops of Horſe returned and marched to Caſtle *Dermont*, a great part whereof the Enemy had burnt the day before, and betook themſelves to a ſtrong Tower, the Governor cauſed great ſtore of Straw and other combuſtible Materials to be put to the Door and ſet on fire, which cauſed thoſe within to cry out for Mercy, and in the Tower were taken Captain *Sherlock* who had been a bloody Tory, and three Friars.

That Colonel *Trevor* left the Enemy, and came to *Dublin* upon Licence formerly granted him by the Governor, and that the *Iriſh* had choſen the Earl of *Antrim* for their General, Colonel *Trevor* for Lieutenant General of Horſe, and *Hugh Boyoneal* for Major General.

A Party of our Forces from *Trym* fell into the Enemy's Quarters, killed ſome of them, and returned with 300 Cows, and 40 Garrons.

That the Lord Lieutenant was quartered in an infected Houſe, and many of his Officers and Soldiers lay in the ſick Beds of thoſe that died of the Plague, and yet not one of them died of the Infection.

The Lord Lieutenant returned from *Kilkenny* to the Siege of *Clonmel*.

15. From *Berwick*, that in *Scotland* were great Preparations for Entertainment of the King.

Witches. That at a little Village within two Miles, two Men and three Women were burnt for Witches, and nine more were to be burnt, the Village conſiſting but of fourteen Families, and there were as many Witches.

That twenty more were to be burnt within ſix Miles of that place, and all their Goods are forfeited to the King and the Lords.

From *Ireland*, that the Lord *Broghil* went with a Party into the County of *Limerick*, which ſo terrify'd the Enemy, that they and the Inhabitants fled with their Goods and Cattle over the *Shanon* into *Clare*, having ſet fire on all their Houſes and Caſtles, ſo that the Parliament's Forces were fain to retreat into *Tipperary*. That the Plague was very hot in *Kilkenny*, *Limerick*, and other Places.

Letters from the Lord Lieutenant of the former Paſſages, and that at the ſtorming of *Kilkenny* they loſt thirty Men, that it was not perform'd with the uſual Courage and Succeſs. That they had made two Retrenchments, or Counterworks, ſtrongly paliſaded, and both of them did ſo command the Breach that it was a Mercy they did not further contend for an Entrance there. *April.*

That an Officer attempting to paſs over the Bridge into the *City*, to fire the Gate, which indeed was done with good Reſolution, but lying too open to the Enemy's ſhot, he had forty or fifty Men killed and wounded; that the Caſtle was exceeding well fortify'd and capacious.

That he, preparing for a ſecond Battery, the Enemy ſeeing himſelf thus begirt, ſent for a Treaty, and rendred the Town and Caſtle upon Articles.

That one Lieutenant Colonel, three Majors, eight Captains, being *Engliſh*, *Welch* and *Scotch*, with others, were poſſeſſed of *Cantwell*, a ſtrong Caſtle ſituate in a Bog, well furniſhed with Proviſions, and were order'd by Sir *Walter Butler*, Governor of *Kilkenny*, to ſtrengthen that Garriſon.

But they ſent two Officers to the Lord Lieutenant to offer him the Place, and their Service, or that they might have Paſſes to go beyond Sea to ſerve foreign States, which laſt was conſented to.

That Colonel *Abbot* attempted *Enisnag*, where were gotten a Company of Rogues who revolted from Colonel *Jones*. The Soldiers capitulated for Life, and their two Officers were hanged for revolting.

That Adjutant General *Sadler* with two Guns reduced ſome Caſtles in the Counties of *Tipperary* and *Kilkenny*, then ſummoned *Pulkerry* a Garriſon under *Clonmel*, battered it, and they refuſing to come out he ſtormed it, put thirty or forty of them to the Sword, and the reſt remaining obſtinate were fired in the Caſtle.

That he took *Ballo Poin*, the Enemy marching away, and leaving their Arms behind them. Upon the like Terms he took the *Granno*, and *Donkill*, conſiderable Places to *Waterford*.

Complaints for want of Money, that the Horſe have not had one Month's Pay of five, he earneſtly preſſeth for Supplies, that not above two thouſand are come to them of the five thouſand Recruits ordered.

Concerning his coming over into *England*, he confeſſeth he received many private Intimations of the Parliament's pleaſure for his coming over, and Copies of their Votes, but all theſe were but private Intimations; that he received not the Speaker's Letter till *March* 22, which was dated *Jan.* 8. and then ſuppoſed the Army to be in Winter Quarters, and the time of the Year not ſuitable for preſent Action, he concludes thus.

Making this as the Reaſon of your Command, and your Forces having been in Action, ever ſince Jan. 29. *and your Letter which was to be the Rule of my Obedience, coming to my Hands after our having been ſo long in Action, with reſpect had to the Reaſons you were pleaſed to uſe therein.*

And having received a Letter (ſigned by yourſelf) of the 26 *of* Feb. *which mentions not a Word of the Continuance of your Pleaſure concerning my coming over, I did only conceive, it much conſiſteth with my Duty, humbly to beg a poſitive Signification, what your Will is.*

Profeſſing (as before the Lord) that I am moſt ready, to obey your Commands herein, with all Alacrity. Rejoicing only to be about that Work which I am called to, by thoſe whom God hath ſet over me, which I acknowledge to be you; and fearing only in obeying you, to diſobey you.

I moſt

Anno 1650. *I moſt humbly and earneſtly beſeech you, to judge for me, whether your Letter doth not naturally allow me the Liberty of begging a more clear Expreſſion of your Command and Pleaſure, which when vouchſafed unto me will find moſt ready and chearful Obſervance from, Sir,*

Your moſt humble Servant,

Carrick, 2 April, 1650. O. Cromwell.

Directed to the Speaker.

16. An Act paſſed impowering Commiſſioners for managing Eſtates under Sequeſtration.

An Act paſſed for the better keeping of the Lord's Day.

An Act paſſed, for preventing Wrongs and Abuſes done to Merchants at Sea, and prohibiting Mariners from ſerving foreign Princes or States without Licence, and to impower the Council of State to iſſue Commiſſions under the Seal of the Admiralty, giving Authority to *Engliſh* Ships to fight with and take ſuch *French* or other foreign Ships as ſhall require them to be viſited, or diſturb them in their Trade, under colour of viſiting.

Provided that if they take any foreign Veſſels, that after the Fight they ſhall not kill any Perſons therein.

A Declaration paſſed upon this Act.

An Act for general Commiſſions of Marque, committed.

An Act for reducing and bringing in all the Monies and Revenues belonging to the Commonwealth into one Treaſury, committed.

Petition. 17. Upon a Petition from divers of *London*, *Weſtminſter*, &c.

Vote. The Houſe voted, *That the Scope thereof was to bring Scandal and Reproach upon the juſt and neceſſary Laws and Proceedings of the Parliament, and to weaken the preſent Government, to give thereby Advantage to the common Enemy, and to raiſe new Tumults and Troubles in the Nation.*

Referred to a Committee to examine by whom and by what Practices this Petition was contrived and promoted.

From *Pendennis*, that the Commiſſioners ſettle the *Militia* there; from *Scilly*, Conjectures of a Conteſt there betwixt the *Engliſh* and *Iriſh*.

18. From *Pool*, of a Man of War of two hundred Tuns wracked upon that Coaſt, that ſhe ſtruck Ground about Midnight, and could never be got off again, that they fired eight Guns, but no help came to them, till next Day Noontide; in the mean time the Ship brake in two Parts, and all the People which were in that Part that fell away, were drowned ſuddenly.

That the other Part ſtood firm above Water, till the next Day about two a Clock in the Afternoon, when a Gentleman living near got a Boat, and brought away about ſixty Men, Women and Boys, and ſaved their Lives.

That before they were got to Shore, the other Part of the Ship wherein they were, brake to pieces and ſunk down into the Sea, and that in all there were drowned about fifty Men, Women, and Children Paſſengers, and Goods, Gold, Silver, Pearl, and rich Jewels to a great Value.

Montroſe. From *Holland*, that *Montroſe* is at *Bergen* in *Norway*, ſtaying for ſome Officers and Men that he left at *Hamburgh*, that he hath ſent five hundred Men to *Orkney*, that Sir *John Cockeran*, hath received ſome Monies from the King of *Poland*, and from *Dantzick* for the Prince; that General *King* can procure nothing in *Sweden*.

That the Agent ſent by *Montroſe* into *Livonia*, *Courland* and *Lithuania*, is come back with little Comfort, that his Frigat with ten Guns and forty Men is gone from *Gottenburgh* to him into *Norway*. *April.*

That nothing is done at the Treaty at *Breda*, the Prince of *Orange* not being yet come thither, and the King's Council are unwilling to reſolve any thing without him, becauſe they expect his Aſſiſtance, and to tranſport them into *Scotland*.

19. From *Exon*, five Men ſecured for ſwearing to each other to be ready for a Riſing, to cut the Throats of all the *Parliament's Friends*, &c.

From *Chepſtow*, of a *Scotchman* who went about begging, but he went about under that Pretence, to inform the King's Friends that there would be ſhortly a ſtrong Party of *Scots* in their Country, to join with them to ſet up King *Charles* II.

From *Coventry*, of the Care of the Earl of *Denbigh* and other Commiſſioners for ſettling the *Militia* of that County, of two Regiments of Horſe and two of Foot beſides thoſe of the City, and their being feaſted at the City's Charge.

Complaint of Rudeneſs of ſome Troopers, and that they fell out, and two or three of them were killed.

From *Briſtol*, of a Highwayman that came to the Mayor, and confeſſed that he had been a long time in that wicked Courſe and was weary of it, and if they would procure him his Pardon, he would diſcover many Robbers to them; and accordingly he invited his old Companions, to go forth with him as formerly, and when they were together he had a Party of Soldiers ready, who came and apprehended them.

From *Cheſter*, that the Lord Lieutenant having great Offers from *Inchequin*, is haſted to *Limerick*, where a hundred die of the Plague weekly.

That *Hugh O Neale* Chief in *Clonmel* offers to yield the Place for a Sum of Money, ſo that his Garriſon there may be tranſported for the *Spaniſh* Service.

That Sir *Charles Coot* and Major General *Venables* are marched out with 5000 Horſe and Foot (as is ſuppoſed) towards *Catherlowe*; which is a very ſtrong hold encompaſſed with the River *Barrowe*.

20. Orders for compleating of twelve Regiments of Horſe of the Army under Lieutenant General *Fairfax*, eight of them to 600 in a Regiment, and four to eighty in a Troop.

Information by Colonel *Shilborne* come from *Ireland*, that Sir *Thomas Armſtrong* having made his Terms to come in, and by Agreement being to do ſome Service at his beſt Opportunity, he, with a conſiderable Party of Horſe that were to come in with him, fell upon a Party of the *Ulſter* Forces, put near 500 of them to the Sword, and brought away ſome Priſoners.

Thus did Thieves and Soldiers betray one another, and you will ſee more of the ſame Nature hereafter according to the old Verſe, *Nulla fides pietaſque viris qui Caſtra ſequuntur.*

The Lord Lieutenant ſent this Sir *Thomas Armſtrong* to the Governor of *Waterford* upon ſome Overtures of Surrender of the Town upon Terms; the Governor of *Duncannon* deſired twenty Days to fit his Buſineſs to come off the better; the Lord Lieutenant ſuſpecting it as a Delay would give him but three Days only.

For *Waterford*, two Points were in difference.

1. *For General* Preſton *to have leave to carry away five hundred Men for* Spain, which the Lord Lieutenant inclined to grant.

2. *For a Church for Exerciſe of publick Maſs*, which the Lord Lieutenant poſitively denied.

Anno 1650.

22. From *Berwick*, that *Montroſe* and *Hurrey* are raiſing a great Army to march into *England*.

From *Edinburgh*, that they are ſtrongly alarmed with Intelligence, that *Hurrey* is landed in the *Naas* with 1400 Men, and that *Montroſe* is ſpeedily to follow from *Orkney*.

That *David Leſley* is gone out of Town, and the *Scots* Horſe ordered *Northward*.

Maſſey. From *Pendennis*, that the Commiſſioners of the *Militia* ſecured ſome Perſons of Quality. That a Letter was ſent to one *Courtney* with a Declaration from Major General *Maſſey* revolted to the Prince.

From *Dartmouth*, of the Peoples freely taking the Engagement.

From *Denbigh*, of the Death of the Archbiſhop of *York* and of divers others of Quality; that the People willingly took the Engagement.

From *Cork*, that *Mac Charty* and *O Sullivant* are eight hundred, and two hundred ſmall Horſe called *Garrons*.

That the *Biſhop* of *Cloher* was of late in competition for the Title of Generaliſſimo, and boaſted to bring ſeven hundred Roman Catholicks into the Field, that both he and *Ormond* have not above 1200 Horſe, and 3000 Foot.

That upon the Rendition of *Cantwell*'s Court, a Place near *Kilkenny* exceeding ſtrong by Nature and Art, twelve Officers of Quality came in to the Lord Lieutenant, and had leave to embark for *Spain*.

That the riding of the Parliament's Ships, in the Mouth of the *Shanon*, blocks up the *Limerick* Veſſels and *Duncannon*.

That the Parliament Forces are recovered from a ſick and languiſhing Condition, the Flux and Fever (the two predominant Diſtempers) much abated, and the Garriſons kept clear and healthy, through the Mercy of God, none having any Infection.

For the Condition of the Army, and what the Lord Lieutenant and his Officers have brought it unto (which is a good Precedent) he thus deſcribes.

Our Foot are in a gallant Poſture, well armed, well clothed, and for Bread, Corn, and other things plentifully provided for by the State.

Letters. The Parliament indeed gave full Power to the Council of State to take care for Supply of their Forces, and the Council uſed the greateſt Care and Diligence that poſſibly could be, that nothing might be wanting for the carrying on of the Buſineſs of *Ireland* and for the Forces there; the Letter goes on, *The Army's Diligence, Courage, Thankfulneſs and Behaviour is ſuch, through the ſtrict Care and Providence of our General and chief Officers, that never Men did obey Orders more chearfully, nor go upon all Duty more courageouſly.*

Never did greater Harmony appear or Reſolution to proſecute this Cauſe of God, than in this Army, ſuch a Conſent of Hearts and Hands, ſuch a Sympathy in Affection, not only in a carnal but ſpiritual Bond, which lies faſter than Chains of Adamant.

I have often obſerved (eſpecially in that time and thoſe Actions) a wonderful Conſent of the Officers and Soldiers, and indeed of all the Parliament Forces, upon the Ground of doing Service for God, and how miraculouſly they were all in their Actions ſucceſsful. The Mind of Man being ſatisfied and fixed upon God, and that his Undertaking is for God's Glory, it gives the greateſt Courage to thoſe Men and Proſperity to their Actions. The Letter ſays further, our Muſters are ſtrict, here is no free Quarter allowed nor practiſed, either they pay or give Ticket, which being demanded by the pooreſt Iriſh, *is not, durſt not be denied by any Officer.* *April.*

Our Horſe have in many Places wanted Hay, but by the Supply of Oats from England, *have made good Shift with Straw; we have* 7000 *Horſe, and our Foot trebles that Number, yet are* Engliſh *Recruits of Monies and Neceſſaries to be continued.*

And by this Government of the Army in *Ireland*, and the great Succeſs of it, and the well ordering of the civil Affairs of that Kingdom, *Cromwell* got a very great Intereſt, not only in the Officers of the Army, both there and here, but likewiſe in the Parliament and Council of State, and with their whole Party; only the *Scots* and *Presbyterians* generally were no Favourers of him or his Proceedings. *Cromwell*

23. An Act paſſed for the better Obſervation of the Lord's-day, Days of Thankſgiving and Humiliation.

Order of the Truſtees appointed by Parliament for providing Maintenance for Miniſters and other pious Uſes, for thoſe who have Augmentations to their Benefices, to make their Claims by a Day.

24. From *Edinburgh* that Sir *John Hurrey* is come with 1400 Men into *Cathneſs*, and the Rear of his Army is to follow from *Montroſe*.

This *Hurrey* was an Officer in the Pay and Service of the Parliament, and revolting from them, he now was an Officer under *Montroſe*; he ſeized a Paſs.

That Major General *Middleton* was ſent for by the Eſtates. He was likewiſe an Officer in the Service and Pay of the Parliament, he revolted from the Parliament and was now in Service in his own Country, and backward he was yet to engage in this Buſineſs, not liking it and pretending to be ill.

That at *Breda* all is private, none can tell what is done but the King and the Commiſſioners, all Writings being locked up and Guards put upon the Clerks.

That the Clergy in *Scotland* have procured ſtrict Orders from the Commiſſioners of the Eſtates, for the proſecuting of Sectaries, and have a great arbitrary Power in Proceeding againſt them, and they are purged out of the Army as well as Malignants. *Scots.*

25. The Truſtees for Sale of the Lands of the late King, *&c.* gave a Day for all Debentures to be brought in for the Soldiers Arrears, and new Debentures to be given them.

Orders of the Committee for the Accounts of the Soldiery touching their Arrears.

26. The General and the Officers of the Army kept a Day of Humiliation at *Somerſet* Houſe, to ſeek God for a Bleſſing upon the preſent Undertakings of the Army. *Army.*

A Petition to the Parliament from the Officers of the Army in behalf of themſelves and the Soldiery, *Petition.*

Reciting the Engagement of the Parliament to ſatisfy their Arrears, and the transferring the Security for 600000 *l. for their Arrears from the Exciſe to the Lands, Parks, &c. of the late King, whereof they hoped to receive the Benefit for their paſt lawful Service and future Encouragement.*

Yet they are informed that a fifth Part of the Parks are to be allowed for a pretended Intereſt of Herbage and Pawnage to thoſe who claim Cuſtodies of thoſe Parks for Lives, whereas it were the full Value if they had the Fee-Simple, and nothing is due to them but their Fee only, and this Courſe will weaken if not invalid the intended Security, as diſcontent and diſcourage the Soldiery.

They

Anno 1650.

They pray that no ſuch Allowances may be made, And that the Parliament would declare their Reſolutions herein ſpeedily before the Army marched from hence.

27. From *Edinburgh*, that *Hurrey* and *Montroſe* have 3000 Men and 1000 more coming in to them, whereupon Lieutenant General *Leſley* is ordered *Northward* with moſt of the Horſe and 1400 Foot, who labours to appeaſe them by his Proteſtations of Faithfulneſs to the King, and Perſuaſion to forbear inteſtine Broils, ſeeing in a little time the King and they may come to an Agreement, and then go jointly againſt the common Enemy the Sectaries of *England*.

29. From *Berwick*, that Meſſengers are to be ſent to *Montroſe*'s Party to know their Intentions, and if the Anſwer be not ſatisfactory, then to fight them is the Reſolution. That *Montroſe*'s Party raiſe all the Country where they go from ſixteen to ſixty.

That the Committee of Eſtates have 7000 Foot and thirty Troops of Horſe, which are marched *Northward*.

That one *Peter Gordon* having notice of a Search for Delinquents, he being a notable one, took four others with him in a Boat and boarded a Ship in the Harbour, wherein were 1200 Buſhels of Wheat, and twelve Fats of Wine, and carried them and the Ship to *Orkney*.

Scots *Bonds.* That the Grandees cauſed Subſcriptions to be taken in the way of Bonds with Conditions to obey the Laws, and preſerve the Peace, *&c.*

30. Debate upon the Petition of the Officers of the Army, and voted that for fourteen Days, nothing but publick Buſineſs touching Money be taken into Conſideration.

An Act paſſed for impowering the Commiſſioners for Sequeſtrations, to examine upon Oath, and to give Acquittances for the Monies they ſhall receive.

An Act prohibiting the Exportation of Coin and Bullion into foreign Parts committed.

An Act for Sale of the Lands of the Lord *Deincourt*, committed.

Debate upon the Act againſt Inceſt, Adultery, and Fornication.

Vote that the Carmen be a diſtinct Company from the Woodmongers, ſubject to the Government of the City of *London*.

May 1650.

May 1. From *Cheſter*, that Major General *Venables* and Sir *Charles Coot* kept the Field, and Sir *Charles* had reduced many ſmall Forts near *Carrickfergus*.

From *Dublin*, that the *Iriſh* have got into a great Body near *Trym*.

From *Exon*, that moſt of the late ſecured Gentlemen of *Cornwall*, upon Aſſurance of their peaceable living at home given under their Hands, and a negative Engagement not to act any thing prejudicial to the preſent Government, are permitted to return to their own Houſes.

Ireland. From *Dublin*, that the Parliament's Forces had taken in the ſtrong Caſtle of *Tully* and loſt Captain *Eriffe* and two other Officers; that they fell upon *Mac Phaileas*'s Quarters, killed near two hundred, loſt Cornet *Puffey*; that Colonel *Reynolds* with a brave Brigade attends the Enemy's Motion.

That the Earl of *Caſtlehaven* and Lieutenant General *Farrel* muſtered all their Forces to a great Body; that Sir *Charles Coot* had taken in *Inniskilling* and ſome other Forts.

From *Taunton*, that the Mayor who was formerly for the Parliament, now refuſed to take the Engagement, was turned out by the Corporation, and they choſe a new Mayor. *May.*

From *Berkſhire* that five Drunkards agreed to drink the King's Health in their Blood, and that each of them ſhould cut off a Piece of his Buttock and fry it upon the Gridiron; which was done by four of them, of whom one did bleed ſo exceedingly, that they were fain to ſend for a Chirurgeon and ſo were diſcovered.

That the Wife of one of them hearing that her Husband was among them, came to the Room, and raking up a pair of Tongs laid about her, and ſo ſaved the cutting of her Husband's Fleſh.

2. From *Monmouth*, of Malignants ſecured, and one of them with a Declaration of Major General's *Maſſey*'s in his Pocket, and of proclaiming an Act of Parliament at the County Court by Order from the Council of State.

From *Scilly*, that there are ſeven hundred *Iriſh* and fourteen hundred *Engliſh* and great Store of Proviſions; that Sir *Richard Greenvil* is expected with four thouſand Men from *Cornwall*.

That there was a Plot by the *Iriſh* to cut off the *Engliſh*, which being diſcovered, one of the *Iriſh* Officers was ſhot to death and three ſent to *Jerſey*, and *Engliſh* Officers put in the head of the *Iriſh*.

From *Dublin*, of a Meeting of *Ormond*, *Caſtlehaven*, the Biſhop of *Clogher* and others; where *Ormond* propoſed, *Whether they could make up an Army fit to engage with* Cromwell. *Propoſals.*

If not, *Whether it were not neceſſary to draw all their ſtrength into theſe Quarters, and utterly waſte them, that they might not be able to ſubſiſt.* Ireland.

If they were not able to do that, *Whether it were not convenient to make Propoſitions of Peace for the Kingdom?*

If not that, then *Whether it would not be neceſſary for every Man to make Conditions for himſelf.*

The Concluſion was, *That they would fall into the Parliament's Quarters and deſtroy all, both* Proteſtants *and* Papiſts. But this ſo diſtaſted the Country Gentlemen, that they put off the Buſineſs till another Council.

The Governor of *Dublin* ſent to Colonel *Reynolds* and Sir *Theophilus Jones*, who have 3500 Men to come to his aſſiſtance.

3. From *Pendennis*, that divers Veſſels of the *Dutch* were taken by the *Iriſh* Men of War and brought into *Scilly*, which the *Dutch* Agent could not get releaſed, and therefore the *Dutch* had Commiſſions to take the *Iriſh* Ships.

4. From *Dublin*, that *Ormond* and his Council reſolved to fall into the Parliament's Quarters, and to burn and ſpoil what they can, but Sir *Theophilus Jones* and Colonel *Reynolds* are upon their March with 2000 Horſe and 3000 Foot towards them, and that notice hereof was ſent to Sir *Charles Coot* who had taken the Field with 3000 Men.

6. Letters from *Edinburgh*, that Colonel *Strachan*'s, Colonel *Griffeth*'s, and part of Colonel *Ker*'s Forces with two other Troops and ſixty Foot, fell upon *Montroſe*'s Party in *Roſs*, routed them, and took 500 Priſoners, among them, *Hurrey*, *Napier*, and *Frenerick*, and ſlew 300. That *Montroſe* himſelf hardly eſcaped, they took his Horſe, Piſtols, Belt, and Scabbard, and have ſent a Party to purſue him. Montroſe *defeated.*

From *Barnſtable*, of Troops ſhipped for *Ireland*.

7. Upon

Anno 1650.

7. Upon a Report from the Committee of the Army, voted that two Months pay be provided for the marching Army.

Upon conſideration of drawing the Forces this Summer (as there may be occaſion) into ſeveral Parts of this Nation, and that they may have Pay whereſoever they come, and the Country be ſecured from free Quarter.

Voted, that there be an Aſſeſſment towards the Maintenance of the Forces in *England* and *Ireland* for ſix Months, after the rate of 90000 *l. per menſem* for the firſt three Months, and 60000 *l. per menſem* for the laſt three Months.

A Declaration paſſed concerning the Compoſitions of Delinquents.

An Act enabling Grantees of Wards Lands, to paſs their Grants under the Great Seal, and to enjoy their Grants commited.

Order touching the Charges upon *Deans* and *Chapters* Lands for pious uſes.

Durham. A Repreſentation to the Parliament from the Gentlemen Freeholders and Inhabitants of the County of *Durham*, delivered by the Grand Jury at the Aſſizes, and ſent up by the High Sheriff to the Parliament to this effect.

1. *That the Courts of Juſtice amongſt them being ſuſpended and removed to* Weſtminſter, *they cannot ſue for any ſmall Debt or Sum, but the Coſt exceeded the Debt, and Suits are multiplied to ſix hundred Writs in one Term, and Fines and Recoveries of their Eſtates are unperfected.*

That ſuch an Eſtabliſhment may be had of Courts of Juſtice, as the Parliament ſhall think fit.

2. *That the College and Houſes of the Dean and Chapter, being now empty and in decay, may be imployed for erecting a College, School, or Academy for the benefit of the Northern Countries, which are ſo far from the Univerſities.*

3. *That part of the Lands of the Dean and Chapter near the City may be ſet out to Truſtees for pious uſes.*

Referred to a Committee to ſtate this Buſineſs, and report their Opinions touching the Deſires of the County.

Upon a Letter from the Aldermen, and Common Council of *Bridgewater*, of their removing the Mayor, for refuſing to take the Engagement, and chooſing another, the Houſe approved thereof.

8. From *Briſtol* two Men were apprehended who were Leaders of the Countrymen that fell upon Colonel *Reeves*'s Soldiers quartered near the City.

That a Soldier was ſhot to Death for murther.

Of ſeveral Recruits embarked for *Ireland*.

From *Yarmouth*, of ſettling the Militia in *Norfolk*, four Regiments of Foot and one of Horſe; that many of the Cavaliers take the *Engagement*.

That the General publiſhed Orders to be obſerved for the Hoſpital of *Ely* Houſe, where the maimed Soldiers were.

Leeds. 9. A Petition from the Inhabitants of *Leeds* in *Yorkſhire* againſt an illegal Patent for incorporating that Town, deſiring it may be vacated.

From *Coventry*, of the Militia of that County ſettled, of 700 Horſe, and 1200 Foot.

From *Towceſter*, of Recruits willingly come in.

From *Stafford*, of a diſcovery of a Deſign for an Inſurrection there upon the advance of the Army.

Whereupon Colonel *Sanders* and Colonel *Twiſſelden* ſecured the High Sheriff and other Gentlemen.

10. From *Londonderry*, that the Lord Preſident is marched forth with 3000 Foot and 1200 Horſe, by the Lord Lieutenant's deſire towards *Connaught*, but will not be able to make any conſiderable attempt upon that Province, for want of Shipping to convey his Ordnance and Proviſions, the ways there being exceeding bogy and mountainous. *May.*

Yet this will be gained by marching to the Borders of it (which is the chief thing aimed at by the Lord Lieutenant) that the Forces under *Clanrickard* will not dare to march out of their own Country to join with the Forces under *Caſtlehaven*, or with any Brigade of the Enemy.

From *Edinburgh*, that *Montroſe*'s Forces being grown up to about 4000 Horſe and Foot, and 2000 more expected, they divided themſelves into two Parties, and ſo marched out of *Cathneſs* into *Sutherland*, having at firſt taken the ſtrong Caſtle of *Dunheith*, which is near encompaſſed with the Sea. Montroſe.

In it was taken 1500 *l.* Sterling and ſtore of Proviſions, the Earl of *Sutherland* fled and divers Miniſters, yet ſome Miniſters were taken, and ſome joined with them.

This hot Alarum cauſed *David Leſley* to haſten from his Rendezvous at *Brichen*, and to deſire the reſt of his Forces left with *Holborn* to march up to him; he in the mean while goes on with what he had, and raiſing as many as he could by the way, came up to about 3000 Men.

Montroſe ſends up a Propoſal, *that he might freely, with as many as would voluntarily join with him, paſs into* England, *and he would engage to do violence to none in his Paſſage.*

But Lieutenant Colonel *Strachan*, and the others before mentioned being many Miles before the reſt of the Army (tho the *Sectary Troops*) ventured to engage the Enemy, routed *Montroſe*'s whole Army, ſlew about 300, took 500 Priſoners, among them *Renegado Urrey* and other Perſons of Quality.

That the Kirkmen a little before vented in publick, *That the Treaty was but a Juggling to deceive the Godly Party*. When (as was believed) they had before heard, that the Treaty was concluded, with a full coming up to the Kirk's Demands. *Kirk.*

Mr. *L'loyd* Chaplain to the Lord Lieutenant brought Letters from him, that he was ſet down before *Clonmel*, and his Guns planted. That after that Buſineſs ſhall be over, he intended to come for *England*. That two Officers going to view the Town, were taken Priſoners.

That the Enemy in *Clonmel* are about 2000 Foot and 120 Horſe.

11. Letters that *Wogan* the Revolter with 500 Foot came to take poſſeſſion of *Bourough Caſtle*, which the Lord Lieutenant's Forces hearing of, marched towards him, but *Wogan* quitted the Caſtle, leaving only fourteen Men, who upon the approach of the Lord Lieutenant's Forces yielded upon Quarter.

That Sir *Hardreſs Waller's* Forces took *Laugher* Caſtle, a conſiderable Fort within ſix Miles of *Limerick*, and an attempt of his to take *Kilmallock* prevented by a diſcovery, but his Forces poſſeſſed an Abby near the Town.

13. From *Berwick*, that the news of routing of *Montroſe*'s Forces doth much diſtract the Malignants. Montroſe.

That the Committee of Eſtates have given Mr. *Strachan* 1000 *l. Sterling*, and a Gold Chain, and to *Hacket* 1000 Marks *Sterling*, and to *Kiffin*, 50 *l.* and to the Soldiers engaged in that Service three Months Pay.

From *Holland*, that the *Scots* King went from *Breda* to the *Hague*; that the *Scots* Commiſſioners

Anno 1650. proclaimed their King at *Breda* to be King of *Scotland*, *England*, and *Ireland*. And that the Agreement was ſet up there upon Poſts.

Adultery Act. 14. The Act paſſed for ſuppreſſing the deteſtable Sins of Inceſt, Adultery, and Fornication.

H. Martin. Upon which Mr. *Henry Martin* declared his Opinion, *That the Severity of the Puniſhment by this Act, being death, would cauſe theſe Sins to be more frequently committed becauſe People would be more cautious in committing them for Fear of the Puniſhment, and being undiſcovered would be emboldned the more in the commitment of them.*

Order for a Bill for the maintenance of the Miniſters in *Colcheſter*.

An Act paſſed for ſecuring ſuch Sums of Money as ſhall be ſent for the Service of the Navy and Army.

Order, for Colonel *Alexander Popham* to raiſe a Regiment of Horſe in *Somerſetſhire*, to be a Part of the Militia of that County and to be kept together for the publick Service, and referred to the Council of State to grant him a Commiſſion.

15. From *Cheſter*, that *Wexford* Men have beaten *Phelim Birne*, killed four of his Captains, and 120 of his Men, and have taken *Fyrnes*, and *Cornow* from him.

That the *Iriſh* Army in *Ulſter* will not fight with Sir *Charles Coot*, but are withdrawn into their Quarters. That the *Lemſter* Army is retreated over the *Shanon*, and the Lord Lieutenant is Maſter of the Field in all Places.

From *Exon*, that in ſettling the Militia in that County, they only appoint Captains, and no other Officers.

From the *Hague*, that the King and the *Scots* Commiſſioners were come from *Breda* thither, and the Treaty between them agreed.

From the Iſle of *Wight*, that a Ship of five Guns, belonging to Sir *George Carteret* Governor of *Jerſey*, bound for *Virginia*, with many Paſſengers, all ſorts of Goods, and Tools for Husbandry, for planting an Iſland, which the Prince had given to Sir *George*, was taken by Captain *Green* and brought in thither.

Trepan. 16. From *Litchfield*, of one who under the Notion of a Cavalier addreſſed himſelf to divers Gentlemen of that Country, acquainting them, that he had Inſtructions from the King to deſire them to ſign an Engagement which he ſhewed them, and got many of them to ſubſcribe it, then diſcovered it to the Officers of *Litchfield*, who ſent for thoſe Gentlemen, and made them Priſoners.

From *Taunton* of many Volunteers liſted for the Service of *Ireland*.

From *Hull*, that an *Iriſh* Frigat brought to *Amſterdam* two great Lords who eſcaped out of *Ireland*, and reported *that the King was undone in his Intereſt there*.

That the Governor of *Hull* renewed a Proclamation, that no Maſter or Owner of any Ship coming to *Hull*, or in the Harbour, ſhould receive in any Paſſenger to go beyond Seas, or land any coming from beyond Seas, without notice given to the Governor.

A deſign was diſcovered, and the Plotters apprehended. It was to ſeize *Pendennis* Caſtle for the Prince.

Order for a Day of Humiliation through the Kingdom.

17. Letters that *Montroſe* was taken two or three Days after the Fight, ſixteen Miles from the Place of the Engagement, in a diſguiſe, and ſorely wounded.

From *Dublin*, that the Governor was marched out with an additional Strength to join with Sir *Theophilus Jones*, and Colonel *Reynolds*; and that they would be about 4000. *May.*

That *Caſtlehaven*, *Clanrickard*, and *Mac Thomas* were joined in a Body, and that a Spy numbred with them twenty five Colours of Foot, and ten Colours of Horſe.

That *Iniskiling* was ſurrendred to Sir *Charles Coot*, according to the Agreement. That the *Iriſh* Army in the North grow ſtrong, and more Forces to be ſent to Sir *Charles Coot* who already marcheth with 2700 Foot, and 1100 Horſe.

That *Caſtlehaven* and his Party are retreated towards *Connaught*.

That the Parliament's Forces in *Wicklow* have taken *Fernes*, and *Carnow*, and have killed 120 of *Mac Phelim*'s Men.

18. From *Edinburgh*, the Particulars of *Montroſe*'s Defeat, that he had but 1100 Foot, and no Horſe, yet with them marched fifty Miles into the Country, and would not ſtay for the reſt of his Forces, nor thoſe who were to join with him, but ſent to them to come after. Montroſe.

That he would not keep the Hill, where he might have been ſafe, but marched into the plain Campania, where he had neither Lanes, nor Ditches to favour againſt the Horſe, in which he knew the other Party's ſtrength conſiſted.

That ſome conceived that *Montroſe* expected to meet with *David Leſley*, who had received his Propoſitions for marching into *England*, and further Overtures; and did not expect to have met with *Strachan* and his Sectary Troops, who fell on him, and he having no Horſe was the more eaſily defeated.

From *Newcaſtle*, that Sir *William Fleming* and others were landed at *Leith*, with Letters from the King, and the Commiſſioners: that they were agreed of the ſubſtantial Points, yet with Reference in ſome particulars to a Reſolution in Parliament.

From *Ireland*, that Colonel *Reynolds* fell upon the Earl of *Caſtlehaven*, killed 1200 of his Men, and took as many Priſoners; that they were ſtruck with ſuch a panick fear that they made no Reſiſtance.

20. From *Berwicke*, that in *Scotland Montroſe* was ſentenced to be quartered, and Preparations for his Execution, before they heard from their King, or he from them, leſt he ſhould intercede for his Pardon. Montroſe.

That the King and their Commiſſioners are unqueſtionably agreed, but they hold it not fit for him to come thither, till they be in a better Poſture; that they kept a Day of Thankſgiving, and the Miniſters prayed exceedingly for the King's coming, *as one brought into the Kirk, and therefore to God.* Scots.

That the Duke of *Lorrain* had promiſed to aſſiſt the King with 10000 Men.

From the *Bath*, that four Wagons came thither loaden with ſick and maimed Soldiers, who had good Allowance from the Parliament, to be there, in hopes of ſome help by thoſe Waters; that a private Gentleman near that Place ſent them 20 *l.*

21. An Act paſſed for a Day of publick Humiliation.

An Act paſſed for an Aſſeſſment for the Forces in *England* and *Ireland* for ſix Months, at 90000 *l. per menſem* for the firſt three Months, and 60000 *l. per menſem* for the latter three Months.

Order

Anno 1649. Order that the Lords Commiſſioners of the Great Seal grant a Brief for a Collection for Loſſes by Fire.

Order for Colonel *Bennet* to raiſe a Regiment of Foot, the like for Colonel *Hayne*.

A Letter from the Officers at the Head Quarters to the Colonels and Governors of the reſpective Regiments and Garriſons in *England* and *Wales*,

Army. *Exhorting them to Prayer and to Unity, and to join in keeping a Day of Humiliation ſet apart to ſeek God for his Aſſiſtance to them in all Services, whereunto they ſhall be called: And to reform Drunkenneſs, Swearing, Prophanation of the Lord's Day, contempt of the Ordinances of Chriſt, and all Sins in their ſeveral Charges, and to ſanctify the Camp.*

Order for an honourable Reception of *Mynheer Scaph* an Agent ſent from the States of *Holland* to the Parliament of *England*.

22. Letters of Deſigns againſt *Pendennis* Caſtle, and the Commiſſioners of the Militia being very active, and giving great Aſſiſtance to them.

23. From *Dartmouth*, that two *Iriſh* Pirates chaſed a Merchant Man into the Harbour, and attempted to board her at noon Day, but the Governor reſcued her.

Law. Certain Propoſals were agreed upon to be preſented to the Parliament, at a general Meeting of Attorneys and Officers for the Reformation of the Proceedings of Law, whereby *they hoped that the Client will be much ſecured, the Creditor and Purchaſer fully provided for, the Charge of Suits greatly abated, and the Proceſs of Law much ſhortned.*

24. From *Cheſter*, that *Trechohan* was quitted and burnt down by the Enemy.

From *Liverpool*, Report that *Clonmel* was taken by Storm; and that the Countrymen drawn together by the Biſhop of *Cloher* were diſperſed, and gone home, being not willing to bear Arms.

From the Leaguer before *Clonmel*, that they prepared to ſtorm; that all the *Engliſh* under *Ormond* had ſubmitted to the Parliament.

That the Enemy had lately two conſiderable Defeats given them, one in the County of *Wexford* by Colonel *Cook*, who routed the Enemy, ſlew many, and took divers Priſoners.

The other in the County of *Cork*, by the Lord *Broghil* who ſlew about 700, and took many Priſoners, and totally routed the Party.

From *Dublin*, that they have recovered *Drumore* and other Forts.

25. From *Hull*, that the Engagement was generally taken by the Inhabitants of the Eaſt Riding.

Suſpicion of a Plot.

From *Coventry*, that the Country came in ſo faſt to take the Engagement that the Commiſſioners could not give it to all of them.

Scotland. From *Edinburgh*, that the Lord *Frendraght*, of *Montroſe's* Party, after his Defeat, for Vexation ſtarved himſelf, and that the Lord *Kinoul* was alſo ſtarved.

That the Presbytery of *Orkney* and *Cathnes* had relaxed *Montroſe* of his Excommunication.

That Sir *William Fleming* arrived there with a Letter to *Montroſe* to disband about 300 in *Orkney* under his Baſtard Brother.

That the Commiſſioners Secretary was arrived with the News of a full Agreement with the King.

Ireland. From *Briſtol*, that *Clonmel* was ſurrendred to the Lord Lieutenant upon Articles, that they would have made Conditions for *Ormond* and *Inchequin*; but were refuſed; but Paſſes were offered for them to go beyond Seas, which they would not take; but the Lord *Ardes* and others of Quality took them. *May.*

That Colonel *More* and Colonel *Reynolds* beſieged *Tetrogham*.

That the Biſhop of *Roſs* being taken in the late Defeat at *Kerny*, was hanged before a Caſtle kept by his Forces, who thereupon ſurrendred it. That this Biſhop was wont to ſay, *There was no way to ſecure the Engliſh, but by hanging them:* And now came himſelf to be hanged.

That in this Defeat at *Kerny*, the Lord *Broghil* ſlew about 700, and took 20 Captains, Lieutenants, and other Officers, and the Standard of the Church of *Munſter*, it being a *Church Army*.

That the Horſe did the Service before the Foot came up, at ſuch a Paſs, where 100 Muſqueteers might have beaten back all the Horſe in *Ireland*.

27. From *Edinburgh*, the Particulars of the Execution of *Montroſe*, That being brought before the Parliament the Chancellor made a large Speech to him, telling him, *how much formerly he was for the Covenant, and how he had ſince broken it.* *Mon-troſe's Execution.*

He told them, *His Cauſe was good, and that he had not only a Commiſſion but particular Orders for what he did from his Majeſty, whom he was engaged to be a Servant to, and they alſo had profeſſed to comply with; and upon that Account, however they dealt with him, he would own them to be a Parliament.*

That if they would take away his Life, the World knew he regarded it not. It was a Debt that muſt once be paid, and that he was willing, and did much rejoice that he muſt go the ſame way his Majeſty did. And it was the joy of his Heart, not only to do but to ſuffer for him.

The Parliament gave Sentence upon him, *That he ſhould be hanged upon a Gibbet ſix Ells and a half high, and after he was hanged, his Head to be ſevered from his Body, and put upon the Tolbooth at* Edinburgh; *his right Hand to be cut off, and ſent to* Glaſcow, *his left to* Aberdeen; *his right Foot to St.* Johnſton, *and his left to* Dundee.

That all the time of his Sentence and Execution he ſeemed to be no way altered, but his Speech full of Compoſure; when they bid him kneel, he told them *he would obſerve any Poſture to manifeſt his Obedience, eſpecially to them who were ſo near to a Conjunction with his Majeſty:* And a Miniſter attending to offer him Abſolution, he refuſed it from the Miniſter, but deſired him *to pray with him*; which the Miniſter refuſed, unleſs he would take Abſolution from him.

He himſelf prayed very zealouſly, and ſuffered with great Meekneſs and Courage.

From *Liverpool*, That the Engagement is willingly taken; that ſome Powder and Match going to ſome Cavaliers was ſeized upon.

28. A Bill for ſettling the Militia of the Commonwealth committed.

Order for an Act to be brought in, to impower the Militia of *London* to raiſe Horſe, another for *Weſtminſter*, another to be for ſetting the Poor to work throughout the Nation.

Letters from *Clonmel* May 10. *Ireland. Clonmel.*

This Day we entred *Clonmel*, which was quit by the Enemy the laſt Night, after a tedious Storm, which continued four Hours. Our Men kept cloſe to the Breach, which they had entered, all the time, ſave only one accidental Retreat in the Storm. We loſt in this Storm Colonel *Cullum* and ſome other Officers, with divers private Soldiers and others wounded.

The

Anno 1650. The Enemy had made many great Preparations within by a Traverſe or Croſswork, and to beat our Men off as they entred; but afterwards many of them ſtole out of the Town, and left ſome few with the Inhabitants, to make Conditions; in the Morning our Forces purſued, and killed all they could light upon.

29. From *Newcaſtle*, That the *Scots* are in daily Expectation of their King's landing in ſome Part of the North; that ſome Parliament Ships are wafting up and down on that Coaſt under Captain *Hall*.

30. From *Clonmel*, that Colonel *Reynolds* is waiting upon the Motions of *Caſtlehaven* with 1500 Horſe and Dragoons.

That they found in *Clonmel* the ſtouteſt Enemy that ever was found by the Army in *Ireland*, and that there was never ſeen ſo hot a Storm of ſo long a Continuance, and ſo gallantly defended, neither in *England* nor *Ireland*.

From *Portſmouth*, of a Man of War taken with the Commiſſion of *Charles* II.

Scots. From *Berwick*, That the *Scots* Commiſſioners went beyond their Inſtructions, in promiſing their King Aſſiſtance againſt *England*; that their Miniſters *pray for the Confuſion of the Sectarian Army in* England: And that their Army is marching Southwards.

31. From *Coventry*, that few or none of the Commonality of that Country but had taken the Engagement.

From *Briſtol*, that the Lord Lieutenant of *Ireland* was landed there, and that they fired their great Guns thrice over at his Arrival.

From *Guernſey*, that Major *Harriſon* had beſieged the Caſtle, and made 150 Shot at it.

Ireland. From *Dublin*, that Colonel *Reynolds* was ſat down before *Tecroghan*, where Colonel *Hewſon* met him; that they made their Approaches within Piſtol Shot of it, without the loſs of one Man.

That it is a very ſtrong Place never poſſeſt by the Parliament's Forces, during all the time of the Rebellion.

That the titular Biſhop of *Clogher*, General of the Northern *Iriſh*, marching with about 300 Horſe and 4000 Foot, being faced by 1000 of the Parliament's Horſe, retreated and many of his Men diſperſed.

Scotland. From *Scotland*, that *Montroſe* would have nothing to do with the *Kirkmen* at the time of his Execution, and that the People ſhewed much ſorrow and regret at his Death.

That the *Scots* Parliament invited the King thither, and expect his ſudden Arrival. That the Lord *Argyle* (late turned Royaliſt) and other Lords are ſo deſirous of his coming, that they poſtpone the Church's Intereſt thereto.

Cromwell The Lord Lieutenant of *Ireland* came to Town, he was met on *Hounſlow-Heath* by many Members of Parliament, and Officers of the Army, and at *Hydepark* ſaluted with great Guns, and a Volley of Shot from Colonel *Barkſtead*'s Regiment, and lodged in *Whitehall*.

June 1650.

June 1. Great Ceremonies and Appearances of Joy upon the coming of the Lord Lieutenant of *Ireland* to *London*; moſt of the Perſons of Quality, the Members of Parliament, and Officers of the Army about the Town, paid their Viſits to him, and congratulated the ſafe Arrival of his Excellence *after ſo many Dangers both by Sea and Land, wherein God had preſerved him, and the wonderful Succeſſes which he had given him.* *June.*

3. From *Edinburgh*, That the Miniſters are earneſt in Prayer for the King's coming, but ſo that he may firſt condeſcend to all that is propounded. That they are buſy in ſettling Officers for his Majeſty's Houſe, and in purging the Army.

That Letters came from the King, expreſſing *much ſorrow at the Report he hears, that there is ſome blood of his good Subjects ſhed of late: But not knowing how it is, deſires to underſtand the Buſineſs fully.* That Sir *John Urrey* and Colonel *Spotteſwood* are forthwith to be beheaded.

From *Liverpool*, That the Excile was quietly ſettled in thoſe Parts.

A Soldier for Swearing and Blaſpheming, and abuſing a poor Woman to whom he owed Money, was ſentenced by the Court Marſhal,

To ride the wooden Horſe an Hour three Days, with a Gag in his Mouth, to run the Gantlope through two Companies of Foot, to have his Sword broken over his Head, and to be caſhiered the Army.

4. Viſits from the Lord Lieutenant of *Ire-* Cromwell *land* to the Lord General *Fairfax*; and the Lord Mayor and Aldermen of *London* viſited and complimented his Excellence.

The Lord Lieutenant ſat in Parliament, and had the hearty Thanks of the Houſe for his great and faithful Services in *Ireland*.

Order for Letters to the Commiſſioners of the ſeveral Counties to haſten the collecting of the Aſſeſſment.

An Act paſſed to impower the Militia of *London* to raiſe 600 Horſe.

An Act paſſed for the better Payment of Augmentations out of ſequeſtred Impropriations and Tithes.

An Account to the Parliament from Mr. *Strickland* their Agent in *Holland*, and from Mr. *Charles Vane* their Agent in *Portugal*, of their Tranſactions.

From *Ireland* of the taking two Ships with 500 Barrels of Powder bound for *Limerick*.

That this Town hath ſent two Aldermen forth to treat for its Surrender. That *Kilmallock* and another ſtrong Place, upon the News of *Clonmel*, were quitted by the Enemy.

From *Milford*, of Recruits ſhipping.

From *Cheſter*, that *Trecoghan* holds out; the Caſtle is much battered, but the Place is reputed inacceſſible.

That ſome of the Forces from *Clonmel* are attempting *Catherlow*. That moſt of the *Iriſh* get to a head near *Charlemont*. That Sir *Luke Fitz-Gerald*'s Lady defends *Trecoghan*.

From *Pendennis*, That there were two *Dutch* Men of War, with Commiſſions to take ſuch *Offenders*, *Jerſeymen*, and *Scillymen*, and *Iriſhmen*, as had taken Ships belonging to their State.

5. An Order from the General forbidding any Soldiers *to meddle with matters of Title or holding of Poſſeſſions.*

From *Plymouth*, of the Soldiers keeping a Faſt-day.

From *Denbigh*, That the Commiſſioners *for propagating the Goſpel in* Wales ejected many malignant and ſcandalous Miniſters.

From *Southampton*, of a malignant *Lancaſhire* Miniſter, who being caſt out of his Living came and preached in thoſe parts, and endeavoured to promote the Prince's Cauſe; propheſying *of his legal Authority, and the Glory of it, and that he*

Anno 1650.

ſhall govern this Nation with much more Glory than his Father did, and that a great Plague ſhould be this Summer.

6. From *Weymouth*, of a Fight at Sea cloſe under *Portland*, informed to be between one of the Parliament's Ships loaden with Ammunition for the Fleet at *Lisbon*, and three *Iriſhmen*; but who had the better of it they could not know.

From *Coventry*, *That* Colonel *Pride* and his Regiment quartering in the Town, behaved themſelves very civilly and orderly.

From the Fleet before *Lisbon*, of a Deſign by Prince *Rupert* to fire the Admiral, by ſending a Boat with two Negroes and an *Engliſhman* in *Portugueſe* Habit under pretence to ſell Proviſions to the Fleet, and had a Device to have fired the Ship.

But the *Engliſhman* caſting out by chance an *Engliſh* Word, they were ſuſpected, and apprehended; the *Engliſhman* confeſſed all the Buſineſs. and that Prince *Rupert* promiſed him 100*l.* to effect it.

That Prince *Rupert* ſtanding on the Shore to ſee this done, when he perceived it was diſcovered, and the men apprehended, came to the Water ſide, where ſome Seamen were filling Water, and asked them *who they were for?* they anſwered *for the Parliament*. Whereupon the Prince with his Company, calling them Dogs, fell on them with Swords and Piſtols, killed two of them, wounded two more, and carried away three of them Priſoners whom they keep in Chains, and have killed, and taken ſeveral other Seamen of the Parliament's Fleet there.

7. From *Dublin*, That 120 of the Enemy came to relieve *Trecoghan*, thinking by ſtealth to get over a Bog; but Colonel *Hewſon* having notice of it, ſent out a Party of Horſe and Foot, who killed ſixty of them, and purſued the reſt to a Bog, where they killed ſixteen of them, and took four Priſoners.

That the Soldiers which were in *Clonmel*, fled to *Waterford*, and were there denied entrance, only *Hugh Boy Oneal*, and two or three more Commanders were admitted.

That the Plague is very hot there.

That the Parliament's Forces in the *North* recovered *Tuum*; which was ſurrendred through the Terror of a Mortar-piece, that made only two Shots, but none of the Shells lighted within forty yards of the Place.

8. From *Edinburgh*, That *Hamilton*, *Calander*, *Lauderdale*, and other Lords, are forbid to come into *Scotland* with the King. That *Calander* offered ſubmiſſion to the Kirk, but it would not do, and he is to depart the Kingdom by a Day, under pain of 100000*l. Scotch.*

Blake. From *Portugal*, That General *Blake* had taken five of the King of *Portugal*'s Ships, loaden with rich Commodities from *America*, and ſent word to the *King*, *that unleſs he will command Prince* Rupert's *Fleet out from his River*, *they will endeavour to ſeize upon the reſt of his Fleet coming from* America.

Scotland. 10. From *Berwick*, that the Parliament of *Scotland* ſent a Letter to their King, expreſſing *their Affection to him, and their rejoicing at the happy Agreement, deſiring him not to be diſcouraged at ſome ſeeming Obſtacles, as the Death of* Montroſe, *&c. they doing nothing therein, but to accompliſh his Intereſt.*

That *Hurrey* and *Spotteſwood* were beheaded; and an acknowledgement made, That *Spotteſwood* (a Biſhop's Son) was one of thoſe that murdered Dr. *Doriſlaus* in *Holland*, and that another *Scotchman*, priſoner now at *Edinburgh*, was of his company. *June.*

That a *French* Marquiſs landed in the North of *Scotland* to aſſiſt *Montroſs* not knowing what was become of him; but the Marquiſs was ſecured, and from him were taken many Letters from the King, and from ſeveral Princes and great Men, encouraging him in the Buſineſs he had undertaken.

From *York*, of a Faſt-day kept there by the Officers and Soldiers, and the like at *Newcaſtle*.

From *Dublin*, That *Hewſon* from before *Trecoghan* writes that *Ormond* and all the *Iriſh* were drawing down towards them to raiſe the Siege, and he ſent for all the Horſe of theſe Quarters.

General *Blake* ſent a Paper to the King of *Portugal* of the Grievances declared to his Majeſty by the Parliament's Fleet riding in the Bay of *Wyers* againſt Prince *Rupert*; which themſelves and others of their Nation had ſuffered; and now deſire Juſtice.

11. The Lord Lieutenant of *Ireland*, gave an Account to the Houſe of the whole State of Affairs in *Ireland*, in relation to their own Forces in Garriſon and Field, their preſent Employment and Settlement, and of the Forces of the Enemy, and the Garriſons yet in their Power. Cromwell

He left *Ireton* his Deputy in *Ireland* to proſecute the Parliament's Intereſt there.

The Lord *Scaph*. Agent from the States of *Holland*, had audience with great reſpect.

An Act paſſed for ſettling the Militia of *Weſtminſter* in the ſame manner with that of *London*.

From *Cheſter*, That Sir *Charles Coot* took from the *Ulſters* 2000 Cows.

That Sir *Thomas Armſtrong* is come into *Dublin* with 250 Horſe. That the *Lemſter* Army lay before *Trecoghan*, and they were upon treaty of delivery.

That *Ormond* and *Inchequin* were come in, and undertook that they and all the *Engliſh* and *Britiſh* ſhall join with the Parliament's Forces againſt the *Popiſh* Army, and they take ſix Months to make their Peace with the Parliament, or to go beyond Seas.

That a ſtrong Party of the Tories came near to *Dublin*, and took away much Cattle.

From *Coventry*, That a Soldier of Colonel *Pride*'s Regiment was ſentenced to be tied neck and heels together, and to be ſet where the whole Regiment ſhould march by him, and to be caſhiered for ſtealing a Hen and putting it under his Coat in his March; which Juſtice pleaſed the Country.

12. A Letter from the Officers of the General's Regiment of Foot, to their fellow Soldiers, *exhorting them to Prayer and Unity*, and full of pertinent and wholeſom Scripture Expreſſions, and good Council.

13. From *Cheſter*, that the Biſhop General *Macmoghun* a vicious wicked Wretch, is in the head of the Northern *Iriſh*.

From *Newcaſtle*, That in the Marches of *Scotland* they have liſted every fourth man. That ſome of their Forces are marched to Sea Towns to attend the arrival of their King. That they are much ſtarted at the News of the *Engliſh* Army's marching Northwards.

That they will not believe *Cromwell* to be come to *London*. That the Kirkmen bid the People *not to fear, as the Malignants, even ſo ſhall all Sectaries periſh.*

The ſolemn Faſt kept, the Parliament, Council of State, General *Fairfax*, Lieutenant General *Cromwell*, and the Judges being altogether.

14. From

Anno 1650.

14. From *Edinburgh*, That *Dalgely* of *Montroſe*'s Party being ſentenced to be beheaded, and being brought to the Scaffold ran and kiſſed the Scaffold, and without any Speech or Ceremony laid down his Head on the Block, and was preſently beheaded.

Scotland.

That they recruit their Army; That they put it to the Vote in Parliament, *Whether they ſhould make any more Addreſſes to the King?* and it was carried to ſend another Letter to him, *To deſire his ſpeedy coming thither, and they will endeavour to ſet him on his Throne; and will paſs by thoſe things contrary to his Agreement, found in the Letters about* Montroſe, *if he will now come in and comply with them*; and they forbid divers great Men to come into *Scotland*.

From *Beaumaris*, That Sir *Thomas Armſtrong*, the Lord *Moore*, Major General *Oneal*, Major General *Barry*, with divers Officers, and 250 Horſe came into *Dublin*.

Ireland.

From Colonel *Reynolds*, That few ſtrong Places in *Ireland* remain unreduced. That ſome of their Miniſters preach Damnation to the Parliament's Army, and to all that aſſiſt them. That the Army and Garriſons there ſubſcribed the Engagement unanimouſly, ſo have the Magiſtrates, and generally the Inhabitants, though not required to do it.

That the Enemy taking *Toome*, *Venables* was ſent to reduce them, which he did; and in the mean time, the Enemy got into the Woods between his Party and Sir *Charles Coot*'s, that they could not join. That in their abſence many *Scotch* Miniſters were ſent to debauch the People in thoſe parts of *Ireland*.

That the Enemy are about 5000 Foot beſides Horſe, yet dare not fight with a much ſmaller Party of the Parliament's Forces, who are almoſt naked and full of Sickneſs for want of Clothes. That they ſecured ſome *Scotch* Miniſters.

15. Letters of a very ſolemn keeping of the Faſt-day at *Shrewsbury*, and of the Militia ſettled in *Herefordſhire*.

Of great Perplexities in *Scotland* by the King's delaying his coming thither; and of *Montroſe*'s Brother deſigning to ſail with his Brother's Frigat to *Norway*, the Captain and divers others being on Shore, the reſt of the Mariners brought the Ship to *Leith*, and in it divers Papers of conſequence, with Subſcriptions of Miniſters and Lords to the Declaration of *Montroſe*.

17. Letter that the Levies go on in *Scotland*, and that the People cry out upon the Taxes, and they ſhall be undone if the *Engliſh* Army come into *Scotland* before theirs be ready. That the Miniſters do preach againſt what their Commiſſioners have done.

That the Parliament Army about *York* is full of Courage and deſirous of Service.

That in *Holland*, *Van Trump* commanded out all the Men of War to wait on the Prince into *Scotland*.

The Parliament had a long debate, and paſſed ſeveral Votes about ordering of Monies for the Armies in *England* and *Ireland*.

18. Several Orders about Monies for the Navy, and for Supplies for them, and for the Forces in *England* and *Ireland*.

Letters from ſeveral Garriſons to the Officers of the Army at the Head Quarters, in anſwer to theirs about the Faſt, and which were full of Courage and Piety.

19. Letters that the *Ulſters*, about 6000 in a body, did much ſpoil in Sir *Charles Coot*'s Quarters. That the Clergy about *Cheſter* kept a Faſt-day rather to pray againſt, than for the Parliament and Army. *June.*

Of Recruits ready for *Ireland*.

That 900 in one Pariſh near *Liverpool* willingly took the Engagement.

That divers Gentlemen about *Exon* were ſecured by the Militia there.

That the Miniſters there refuſed to publiſh the Act for the Faſt-day, but the People generally kept it and ſhut up their Shops.

That the Lord General's Regiment and the Train were at *Nottingham* in their March Northwards.

20. Letters to the Officers of the Army at the Head Quarters from ſome of their fellow Officers and Soldiers, and it was ſtrange to ſee in many of thoſe Letters, the wonderful Zeal and Affection of the Officers and Soldiers to the Parliament's Service, and with what a Spirit of Prayer and Piety not uſual in Camps, they were carried on and encouraged one another. *Army.*

Letters that Mr. *Ayſcam* the Parliament's Agent to the King of *Spain*, at his firſt arrival at *Madrid*, took up his lodging in an Inn there the firſt Night; that the next Day a more convenient Houſe was provided for him by his Steward.

That in the mean time Mr. *Ayſcam* and his Interpreter being at dinner in the Inn with one Footman attending them, ſix *Engliſhmen*, three of them habited as Merchants, the other three as Soldiers, knocked at the door, and being admitted becauſe they were *Engliſhmen*, Mr. *Ayſcam* roſe from the Table to ſalute them. *Ayſcam murdered.*

As he ſaluted them, the formoſt laid hold on his Hair and ſtabbed him into the Head, whereupon the Interpreter endeavoured to eſcape, but was ſtabbed in the Belly, and they both fell down dead immediately.

The Murderers fled for refuge to the *Venetian* Ambaſſador's Houſe, but he denied them entrance, and then they took Sanctuary in the next Church.

Mr. *Ayſcam*'s Papers and Goods were ſecured by the *Spaniſh* Secretary of State, and a Guard allowed to Mr. *Ayſcam*'s Secretary till his return for *England*.

Two Troopers ſentenced by a Court Marſhal for Raunters, and caſhiered the Army.

21. Letters that 5000 of the *Iriſh* were fallen into the County of *Derry* to hinder the joining of Sir *Charles Coot* and *Venables*.

Of an Hue and Cry ſent from the Lords Commiſſioners of the Great Seal after Captain *Dowglas*, and that in ſearch of him another notorious Delinquent was found, who leaped out of a Window eight foot high, yet was apprehended and ſent to Priſon.

That ſince the Forces went from *Dublin* to *Trecoghan* the Tories fell into thoſe Parts and drove away many Cows from about *Dublin*. That a Party of eighty of the Parliament's Horſe being ſent after the Tories to reſcue the Prey, and diſperſed to hunt after them, a Party of the Enemy's Horſe fell ſuddenly upon them and took ſixty four of them Priſoners.

That Mr. *White*, who formerly betrayed the Bog of *Allen* to the Rebels, coming from them to *Dublin*, was met with and killed by the Tories.

That the Lord Deputy *Ireton* came to the Siege of *Catherlow* and ſent Colonel *Axtel* with 1100 Horſe and Foot to *Trecoghan*. That the Lady *Fitz-Gerald* (whom the Soldiers called Colonel *Mary*, ſhe defending *Trecoghan*) wrote to her Husband for Supplies, elſe that ſhe muſt be forced to ſurrender upon Conditions, and that none in the Caſtle but one doth know her wants. *Lady Fitz-Gerald.*

Anno 1650. 22. Letters of much trouble in *Scotland*, by reaſon of the Army of *Engliſh* Sectaries marching Northwards.

That one *Whitford* another of the Aſſaſſines of Dr. *Doriſlaus* was executed in *Scotland*, as one of *Montroſe*'s Party.

24. Letters that the King had left *Holland*, and either was already or would ſhortly be in *Scotland*.

That a *Holland* Ship loaden with Goods for *Edinburgh* was taken by the Parliament's Ships and brought to *Newcaſtle*. That the *Scotch* Levies proceed apace, and ſome Lords are queſtioned for having a hand in the Invaſion of *Montroſe*.

25. Orders touching the Forces marching Northwards, and about Recruits for *Ireland* and for Widows Maintenance, whoſe Husbands were ſlain in the Parliament's Service.

An Act paſſed for continuance of the Committee for the Army, and Treaſurers at War.

An Act paſſed for conſtituting Major General *Skippon* Commander in chief of all the Forces in *London*, and the Lines of Communication.

Acts. The Act touching Articles of War continued for ſix Months.

Debate of an Act for ſuppreſſing Raunters.

South-Wales. An humble Acknowledgment to the Parliament from the Gentlemen and well affected of *South-Wales*, *with Thankfulneſs and Profeſſion of their future Duty and Obedience*. And the Speaker gave them the hearty Thanks of the Parliament.

Juncto of State. The Juncto of the Council of State with whom *Cromwell* conſulted, having Intelligence of the King's Reſolution for *Scotland*, and of the Levies there made of Forces to aſſiſt him in his intended Invaſion of *England*, whereof they had more than ordinary Aſſurance.

Reſolution to invade Scotland. They thought it therefore not prudent to be behind-hand with their Enemy nor to be put to an After-game to ſtay till they ſhould firſt invade *England*, but rather to carry the War from their native Country into *Scotland*, who they were ſure had reſolved in a hoſtile manner to enter *England*.

As to the Objection *that their invading* Scotland *would be contrary to the Covenant*, they were ſatisfied that the Covenant was by the *Scots* broken and diſſolved before, and was not now binding betwixt the two Nations; and the levying of Forces in *Scotland*, and marching ſome of them to the Borders of *England* with the hoſtile Acts done by them formerly, were ſufficient Grounds for the Parliament to provide for the Security of themſelves and Countrymen; the which could not be ſo effectually done as by carrying the War which they deſigned upon us unto their own Doors.

Upon theſe and many other weighty Conſiderations it was reſolved here, *That having a formed Army well provided and experienced, they would march it forthwith into* Scotland *to prevent the* Scots *marching into* England, *and the Miſeries accompanying their Forces to our Countrymen.*

Fairfax unſatisfied. The Lord General *Fairfax* being adviſed with herein, ſeemed at firſt to like well of it, but afterwards being hourly perſuaded by the *Presbyterian* Miniſters and his own Lady, who was a great Patroneſs of them, he declared himſelf *unſatisfied that there was a juſt ground for the Parliament of* England *to ſend their Army to invade* Scotland.

But in caſe the Scots *ſhould invade* England, *then he was forward to engage againſt them in defence of his own Country.*

The Council of State ſomewhat troubled at his Excellency's Scruples appointed *Cromwell*, *Lambert*, *Harriſon*, St. *John*, and myſelf, a Committee to confer hereupon with *Fairfax*; and to endeavour to ſatisfy him of the Juſtice and Lawfulneſs of this Undertaking. *June.*

The Committee met with the Lord General *Fairfax*, and being ſhut up together in a Room in *Whitehall* they went firſt to Prayer, that God would direct them in this Buſineſs; and *Cromwell* began, and moſt of the Committee prayed, after which they diſcourſed to this Effect.

Conference with Fairfax.

Cromwell. *My Lord General, we are commanded by the Council of State to confer with your Excellency touching the preſent Deſign (whereof you have heard ſome debate in the Council) of marching the Army under your Command into* Scotland, *and becauſe there ſeemed to be ſome Heſitation in your ſelf as to that Journey, this Committee were appointed to endeavour to give your Excellency Satisfaction in any Doubts of yours which may ariſe concerning that Affair, and the Grounds of that Reſolution of the Council for the Journey into* Scotland.

Lord General. *I am very glad of the Opportunity of conferring with this Committee, where I find ſo many of my particular Friends, as well as of the Commonwealth, about this great Buſineſs of our March into* Scotland; *wherein I do acknowledge my ſelf not fully ſatisfied as to the Grounds and Juſtice of our Invaſion upon our Brethren of* Scotland, *and I ſhall be glad to receive Satisfaction therein by you.*

Lambert. *Will your Excellency be pleaſed to favour us with the particular Cauſes of your Diſſatisfaction.*

Lord General. *I ſhall very freely do it, and I think I need not make to you or to any that know me, any Proteſtation of the Continuance of my Duty and Affection to the Parliament, and my Readineſs to ſerve them in any thing wherein my Conſcience will give me leave.*

Harriſon. *There cannot be more deſired nor expected from your Excellency.*

Whitelocke. *No Man can doubt of the Fidelity and Affection of your Excellency to the Service of the Commonwealth; you have given ample Teſtimony thereof, and it will be much for the Advantage of their Affairs if we may be able to give you Satisfaction (as I hope we ſhall) touching the particular Points wherein your Doubts riſe.*

St John. *I pray, my Lord, be pleaſed to acquaint us with your particular Objections againſt this Journey.*

Lord General. *My Lords, you will give me leave then with all Freeneſs to ſay to you, that I think it doubtful whether we have a juſt Cauſe to make an Invaſion upon* Scotland.

With them we are joined in the national League and Covenant; and now for us contrary thereunto, and without ſufficient Cauſe given us by them, to enter into their Country with an Army and to make War upon them, is that which I cannot ſee the Juſtice of, nor how we ſhall be able to juſtify the lawfulneſs of it before God or Man.

Cromwell. *I confeſs (my Lord) that if they have given us no Cauſe to invade them, it will not be juſtifiable for us to do it; and to make War upon them without a ſufficient Ground for it, will be contrary to that which in Conſcience we ought to do, and diſpleaſing both to God and good Men.*

But (my Lord) if they have invaded us, as your Lordſhip knows they have done, ſince the national Covenant, and contrary to it in that Action of Duke Hamilton, *which was by Order and Authority from the Parliament of that Kingdom, and ſo the Act of the whole Nation by their Repreſentatives.*

And

Anno 1650.

And if they now give us too much Cauſe of Suſpicion that they intend another Invaſion upon us, joining with their King with whom they have made a full Agreement, without the Aſſent or Privity of this Commonwealth, and are very buſy at this preſent in raiſing Forces and Money to carry on their Deſign.

If theſe things are not a ſufficient Ground and Cauſe for us to endeavour to provide for the Safety of our own Country, and to prevent the Miſeries which an Invaſion of the Scots *would bring upon us, I humbly ſubmit it to your Excellency's Judgment.*

That they have formerly invaded us, and brought a War into the Bowels of our Country, is known to all, wherein God was pleaſed to bleſs us with Succeſs againſt them, and that they now intend a new Invaſion upon us I do as really believe, and have as good Intelligence of it, as we can have of any thing that is not yet acted.

Therefore I ſay (my Lord) that upon theſe Grounds I think we have a moſt juſt Cauſe to begin, or rather to return and requite their Hoſtility firſt begun upon us, and thereby to free our Country (if God ſhall be pleaſed to aſſiſt us, and I doubt not but he will) from the great Miſery and Calamity of having an Army of Scots *within our Country.*

That there will be War between us, I fear, is unavoidable. Your Excellency will ſoon determine whether it be better to have this War in the Bowels of another Country or of our own, and that it will be in one of them, I think it without Scruple.

Lord General. *It is probable there will be War between us, but whether we ſhould begin this War and be on the offenſive Part, or only ſtand upon our own Defence is that which I ſcruple. And although they invaded us under Duke* Hamilton, *who pretended the Authority of the Parliament then ſitting for it, yet their ſucceeding Parliament diſowned that Engagement, and puniſhed ſome of the Promoters of it.*

Whitelocke. *Some of the principal Men in that Engagement of Duke* Hamilton's, *are now in great Favour and Employment with them, eſpecially in their Army ſince raiſed, and now almoſt ready to advance into* England; *and I believe your Excellency will judge it more Prudence for us (who have an Army under your Command ready formed, and experienced Soldiers, whom God hath wonderfully proſpered under your Conduct) to prevent their coming into* England, *by viſiting of them in their own Country.*

Lord General. *If we were aſſured of their coming with their Army into* England, *I confeſs it were Prudence for us to prevent them, and we are ready to advance into* Scotland *before they can march into* England, *but what Warrant have we to fall upon them unleſs we can be aſſured of their Purpoſe to fall upon us.*

Harriſon. *I think, under Favour, there cannot be greater Aſſurance or human Probability of the Intentions of any State than we have of theirs to invade our Country, elſe what means their preſent Levies of Men and Money, and their Quartering Soldiers upon our Borders? It is not long ſince they did the like to us and we can hardly imagine what other Deſign they can have to employ their Forces.*

Lord General. *Human Probabilities are not ſufficient Grounds to make War upon a Neighbour Nation, eſpecially our Brethren of* Scotland, *to whom we are engaged in a ſolemn League and Covenant.*

St. John. *But (my Lord) that League and Covenant was firſt broken by themſelves, and ſo diſſolved as to us, and the diſowning of Duke* Hamilton's *Action by their latter Parliament, cannot acquit the Injury done to us before.*

Cromwell. *I ſuppoſe your Excellency will be convinced of this clear Truth, that we are no longer obliged by the League and Covenant which themſelves did firſt break.* June.

Lord General. *I am to anſwer only for my own Conſcience, and what that yields unto as juſt and lawful, I ſhall follow; and what ſeems to me, or what I doubt to be otherwiſe I muſt not do.*

Whitelocke. *Your Excellency is upon a very right Ground, and our Buſineſs is to endeavour your Satisfaction in thoſe Doubts you make, if we ſhall ſtay till they firſt invade us, we ſhall ſuffer much Miſery to come among us, which probably we may prevent by ſending firſt to them; and ſurely by the Law of Nations, if an Ally enter in an hoſtile Manner into his Neighbour Nation contrary to the Alliance and be beaten out again, that Nation thus invaded may lawfully afterwards invade the other to requite the former Wrongs done unto them.*

But beſides this we cannot but ſee their preſent Preparations to be againſt us, for they are in Amity with all others; and their Conjunction now with the King's Party, may plainly enough diſcover their Deſigns againſt this Commonwealth.

Lord General. *I can but ſay as I ſaid before, that every one muſt ſtand or fall by his own Conſcience, thoſe who are ſatisfied of the Juſtice of this War, may chearfully proceed in it, thoſe who ſcruple it (as I confeſs I do) cannot undertake any Service in it.*

I acknowledge that which hath been ſaid to carry much Weight and Reaſon with it, and none can have more Power upon me than this Committee, nor none be more ready to ſerve the Parliament than my ſelf in any thing wherein my Conſcience ſhall be ſatisfied; in this it is not, and therefore that I may be no Hinderance to the Parliament's Deſigns, I ſhall willingly lay down my Commiſſion, that it may be in their Hands to chooſe ſome worthier Perſon than my ſelf, and who may upon clear Satisfaction of his Conſcience undertake this Buſineſs, wherein I deſire to be excuſed.

Cromwell. *I am very ſorry your Lordſhip ſhould have Thoughts of laying down your Commiſſion, by which God hath bleſt you in the Performance of ſo many eminent Services for the Parliament. I pray, my Lord, conſider all your faithful Servants, us who are Officers, who have ſerved under you, and deſire to ſerve under no other General. It would be a great Diſcouragement to all of us, and a great Diſcouragement to the Affairs of the Parliament for our noble General to entertain any Thoughts of laying down his Commiſſion. I hope your Lordſhip will never give ſo great an Advantage to the publick Enemy, nor ſo much diſhearten your Friends as to think of laying down your Commiſſion.*

Lambert. *If your Excellency ſhould not receive ſo much Satisfaction as to continue your Command in the Parliament's Service, I am very fearful of the Miſchiefs which might enſue, and the Diſtraction in the publick Affairs by your laying down your Commiſſion; but I hope that which hath been offered unto you by this Committee upon your ſerious Conſideration, will ſo far prevail with your noble and pious Diſpoſition, and with your Affection to this Cauſe wherein we are ſo deeply engaged, as that you will not (eſpecially at this time) leave your old Servants and Officers, and the Concluſion of the moſt glorious Cauſe that ever Men were engaged in.*

Harriſon. *It is indeed (my Lord) the moſt righteous and the moſt glorious Cauſe that ever any of this Nation appeared in, and now when we hope that the Lord will give a gracious Iſſue and Concluſion to it, for your Excellency then to give it over, will ſadden the Hearts of many of God's People.*

Lord

Anno 1650. Lord General. *What would you have me do? As far as my Conſcience will give way, I am willing to join with you ſtill in the Service of the Parliament; but where the Conſcience is not ſatisfied, none of you (I am ſure) will engage in any Service, and that is my Condition in this, and therefore I muſt deſire to be excuſed.*

Much other diſcouſe paſſed between the General and the Committee to the ſame purpoſe as before mentioned, and none of the Committee ſo earneſt to perſuade the General to continue his Commiſſion, as *Cromwell* and the Soldiers.

Yet there was Cauſe enough to believe that they did not over much deſire it.

This Committee made Report back to the Council of State of the Lord General's total Averſeneſs to march with the Army into *Scotland*, but that he reſolved rather *to lay down his Commiſſion.*

Fairfax *lays down his Commiſſion.* And the Houſe being made acquainted with it, new Endeavours were made to perſuade his Lordſhip to continue his Command, but in vain; ſo he was pleaſed to lay down his Commiſſion.

26. An Act paſſed for repealing the Ordinance, and Act whereby the Lord *Fairfax* was appointed Commander in Chief of all the Forces of the Parliament.

Cromwell *made General.* And this being of ſo great Conſequence and which could admit of no Delay, it not being ſafe for the Army to be without a Head, *Cromwell* was preſently (by Contrivance) named to be General and Commander in Chief of all the Parliament's Forces; and upon the Queſtion it was voted *nemine contradicente*, that he ſhould be General.

An Act paſſed *for conſtituting and appointing* Oliver Cromwell *Eſq; to be Captain General and Commander in Chief of all the Forces raiſed and to be raiſed by Authority of Parliament, within the Commonwealth of* England.

All Commiſſions to Officers of the Army formerly granted were continued till *Cromwell* ſhould renew or alter them.

Great Ceremonies and Congratulations of the new General were made to him from all ſorts of People, and he went on roundly with his Buſineſs.

Court. Marſhal. A Soldier for drawing his Sword in a drunken Mood quarrelling and abuſing ſome Towns People, was by a Court Marſhal ſentenced to ſtand an Hour in the Market-place at *Plymouth*, to run the Gantlope twice through four Companies, to have his Sword broken over his Head, and to be caſhiered.

Which was executed and ſeveral other Sentences, and one adjudged to death for running away from his Colours.

Captain *Green* by Letters of Marque brought in three *French* Prizes.

Ireland. 27. Letters that the Plague rageth much in the *Iriſh* Quarters and ſweeping away whole Towns; that it was alſo in the *Engliſh* Quarters; that in *Dublin* there died of it two hundred a Week.

That the *Iriſh* in the *North* ſet forth a Declaration courting the King and the *Scots* Intereſt.

Scots. 28. That the *Scots* muſtered their Army to four Regiments of Horſe, and ſix Regiments of Foot, their Horſe an hundred in a Troop, their Foot an hundred and twenty in every Company; for their new Levies they go on ſlowly and with much Diſcontent, their Intention being if their ſhall be Occaſion, to make of every Troop two, and of every Company two, for which they have already named Officers and intend for their Field Army to have eight Regiments of Horſe, and twelve Regiments of Foot. *July.*

That ſome of the *Scots* Horſe are already marched towards the Borders, and divers other Troops are diſpatching towards *Carliſle* and *Berwick*; that Colonel *Hacker*'s Regiment of Horſe are quartered in the Villages bordering upon *Tweed*, and reſolve to fight the *Scots* if an Inroad be attempted.

That the Fortifications at *Berwick* are repaired and about thirty Pieces of Ordnance planted; that the Mount upon the Sea Coaſt hath ten Braſs Pieces, and commands the River.

29. Letters of Recruits ſhipping for *Ireland*; that the Siege continues at *Waterford*; that the Plague increaſeth at *Galloway*.

Cromwell That Lieutenant General *Cromwell* went out of *London* towards the *North*, the News of the Parliament's Army marching *Northwards* much ſtartled the *Scots, who alledge the Covenant and Articles of Pacification, that they ought not to be invaded without three Months warning.*

Letters came from their Parliament directed to the Speaker of the Houſe of Commons, but the Houſe being adjourned till *Tueſday* next, nothing could be done upon the Letters.

July, 1650.

July 1. Letters that the King landed in *Scotland*, the 16th of *June*, but ſo privately that it was not known till the 24th of *June*.

That they have levied, to be immediately at a Rendezvous, 10000 Foot and twenty ſeven Troops of Horſe beſides their old Army, and reſolve to invade *England*, if *England* do not invade them firſt.

That two thouſand of their Foot are about *Leith*, which is ſtrongly fortified for a Reſerve.

Scotland. That the *Scots* give it out that *Cromwell hath a Commiſſion to come for* Scotland *with Fire and Sword, and is to give no Quarter to any* Scotſman, *and muſt have all that he can conquer for himſelf and his Soldiers*; this they report to incenſe the People againſt the *Engliſh*.

That ſome of their Friends in *England* adviſed them to write to the Parliament here, to know whether they intend to come into *Scotland*, and whether the March of their Army *Northwards* be in an offenſive or defenſive way.

That this they have done, and hope the Debate of it will produce ſome Interruption or Delay of their March; that the Kirk there appointed a general Day of Humiliation.

2. The Parliament publiſhed a Declaration of the Grounds of their Army's March *Northwards*.

Act againſt Swearing. An Act paſſed for preventing and ſuppreſſing the deteſtable Sins of prophane Curſing and Swearing.

Every Lord to pay for the firſt Offence 30 *s.* every Baronet and Knight 20 *s.* every Eſq; 10 *s.* every Gentleman 6 *s.* 8 *d.* every other Perſon 3 *s.* 4 *d.* the ſecond Offence to be doubled to the Tenth, and for that the Party to be bound to the good Behaviour.

Referred to a Committee to conſider what publick Officers are burdenſome to the Commonwealth, and how they may be taken away or regulated for the Eaſe of the People.

Order that Mr. *Strickland* the Parliament's Reſident in *Holland* do take the Subſcriptions of the *Engliſh* Merchants there to the Engagements, and ſuch as refuſe to be diſabled from having any Vote in the Company.

Order

Anno 1650. Order that Colonel *Ludlow* be Lieutenant General of the Horſe in *Ireland*, and that Commiſſioners be ſent over thither with Inſtructions from the Parliament.

Letters that the *Scots* in *Ireland* contributed to the popiſh Forces.

Letters that the Plague was broken out in *Shrewsbury*.

Fleet. Letters from the Fleet before *Lisbon*, that the *Braſil* Fleet conſiſting of nine *Engliſh* Ships, and as many *Portugueſe* and *French* coming forth, the Parliament's Generals ſtopped all the *Engliſh* Ships and their lading of Paſſengers and Soldiers, and ſent another Meſſage to the King of *Portugal* to demand the *Engliſh* Ships under Prince *Rupert*, but he and his Council anſwered, that *it was an unreaſonable Demand*.

That the *Engliſh* Agent there eſcaped in a Diſguiſe to the Fleet, but the *Engliſh* Merchants at *Lisbon* who were Friends to the Parliament were impriſoned by the King's Order; that they tendred an Engagement to the reſt of the *Engliſh to endeavour the re-enthroning of King* Charles II.

From *Barnſtable* of a Deſign to deſtroy all the Parliament Party in that Town and thereabouts, prevented by ſmall Means through the Mercy of God, was this Day celebrated with great Solemnity.

4. Letters of a *Spaniſh* Ambaſſador landed in the *Downs*, and of a *French* Man of War with ſome *Engliſh* in her, who took ſmall *Engliſh* Veſſels near *Pool*.

Of the Treaſure Waggons going *Northwards* to the Army.

Of a Veſſel loaden with Iron under Sail from *Tſalee* in *Ireland* newly gone out of the Harbour, when a Party of the Lord *Broghil*'s Forces coming thither haled her to come back, but ſhe being under ſail regarded them not, but made on her way.

Whereupon twenty of the Troopers ſtripped themſelves making as if they would ſwim to her and ſtorm her, and two of them who could ſwim well came up to her, which ſo amazed thoſe in the Veſſel, that they hoiſted out their Boat on the other ſide of the Ship and got away, leaving the Ship and her Lading to the two valiant Troopers.

Of the Plague breaking forth near *Barnſtable*.

Barbadoes 5. Letters of the Lord *Willoughby*'s Arrival in *Barbadoes*, where he lay concealed eight Days, until he had contrived his Buſineſs with ſome great Delinquents there, and then appeared as the chief Governor, and proclaimed King *Charles* II.

Of the ſeizing the Ships bound for *Braſil* from *Lisbon* by the Parliament's General at Sea, and all the Ammunition and Proviſions in them, and ſome *French* Ships blocking up that Haven.

Meſſage from the Scots. 6. Letters of a Meſſage ſent from the *Scots* Parliament to Major General *Lambert*, at the ſame time when they ſent to the *Engliſh* Parliament, to know the reaſon of their Army's March *Northwards*, and urging *That by the large Treaty no Act of Hoſtility or Invaſion ought to be upon each other, before three Months notice given.*

That the Meſſenger is detained (but not under Reſtraint) without Anſwer, till the Pleaſure of the Parliament be known.

York. That *Cromwell* coming to *York*, the Lord Mayor, Aldermen and Sheriffs attended him, and invited him and his Officers to dinner, where they were highly careſſed.

July. From *Ireland*, that the Biſhop of *Clogher* interpoſed between Sir *Charles Coot* and Colonel *Venables* with an Army of 10000 *Iriſh*, and cauſed Sir *Charles Coot* ſeveral times to retreat, but at length his Forces took ſuch Courage that they reſolved to fight the Biſhop, and after an Hour's hot Diſpute it pleaſed God to deliver that great Army into their Hands. *Ireland Victory.*

That the Biſhop their General received many Wounds, and in a few Hours after he was taken Priſoner died of them; that their Lieutenant General *O Neal* was ſlain with their Quarter Maſter General, and nine Colonels, inferior Officers very many, and three thouſand common Soldiers.

That the Names and Qualities of their Officers ſlain and taken were not then known, a Meſſenger being diſpatched with a general Account of the Buſineſs till they could have time to particularize; that ſome of the Priſoners confeſt, if they could have given a Defeat either to Sir *Charles Coot* or Colonel *Venables*, that the Biſhop reſolved to draw his Army into *Scotland* to promote the King's Affairs there.

Scotland. 8. Letters that the *Scots* King was ſtill at *Dundee*, that they could not agree about his coming to *Edinburgh*, nor about his Coronation; that Commiſſioners from the Parliament, and a Committee of the Kirk were with him about ſigning the Propoſitions.

That a Party of the *Scots* Horſe were drawn within twenty Miles of *Berwick*, which gave an Alarm, and cauſed the Parliament's Forces thereabouts to be in a ready Poſture to receive them; but they came not on.

Letters from Sir Charles Coot. From Sir *Charles Coot*, that his Party with him being but 600 Horſe and 800 Foot, he ſent to Colonel *Venables* to come and join with him; but the Biſhop of *Clogher* with his Army being then about 4000 Foot and 600 Horſe, fell in between them to hinder their Conjunction.

The Enemy encamped themſelves on a boggy Ground within two Musket-ſhot of our Leaguer, and after about four Hours, began to draw off with moſt of their Forces over a Paſs, which I perceiving called the Officers together; and it was thought fit to charge the Enemy in the Rear with about two hundred Horſe, keeping our Foot and the reſt of the Horſe entire.

Our Horſe fell on with a great deal of gallantry, and charged through two Diviſions of their Foot; but their Horſe being quite behind their Foot, finding our Horſe in ſome Diſorder, fell on them and forced them to retreat.

Whereupon Colonel Richard Coot *advancing with part of his Regiment to relieve our Men, the Enemy's Horſe faced about, and were beaten back again into their main Body.*

We loſt only in this Conflict Captain Taylor *(who died moſt gallantly in the midſt of the Rebels Pikes) and ſeven Troopers, but took Priſoners a Captain of theirs, and killed at leaſt ſix for one, but they drew off to a Paſs a Mile below. I ſent Orders to the Country People to remove themſelves and their Goods, and our Soldiers ſecured the Paſſes between them and the Enemy.*

Colonel Fenwick *with* 1000 *Foot came to us, but without any Proviſions, and it pleaſed God to give ſuch Courage to our Soldiers that we marched up towards the Enemy, who upon ſight of our Party (they being encamped upon the ſide of a Mountain inacceſſible either for Horſe or Foot) drew forth into a piece of Ground, which though extreme bad, yet it pleaſed God to put into our Hearts to advance towards them.*

Whereas

Anno 1650. *Where we preſently engaged them, and by the Bleſſing of God after an Hour's hot Diſpute, with great Reſolution on both ſides, we wholly routed them.*

Many of them were killed upon the place, and the Execution was ten or eleven Miles every way that Night. What Numbers were ſlain I cannot poſitively ſay, the Country People as well as the Soldiers eagerly purſuing and killing them for two days after.

But with Modeſty, I may aſſure you, there cannot be leſs than 2000 ſlain, together with their Major General, 5 Colonels, 1 Biſhop, with almoſt all their Officers, and their Lieutenant General Offarrel, *as we are informed, though his Body be not yet diſcover'd.*

They loſt likewiſe their Arms, Colours, Baggage, with moſt of their Horſe.

Since my writing thus far, I have received ſeveral Letters from one Party in the Purſuit, that they have killed 6 or 700 more of the Rebels; that Major King *with 50 Dragoons had taken the Biſhop of* Clogher *Priſoner much wounded, with ſeveral other Perſons of Quality, and 200 Horſe, and have killed 2 or 300 more of the Enemy, ſo that I do verily believe there were at leaſt in all 3000 killed.*

Thoſe Officers of ours that were moſt eminently inſtrumental in this great Victory, were Colonel Fenwick, *Colonel* Richard Coot, *Lieutenant Colonel* Gore, *and Captain* Duckinfield.

Whom I have preſumed to add, becauſe their Merits have juſtly deſerved this my Acknowledgment, to the end (if your Honours think fit) ſome Mark of Honour may be conferr'd upon them.

9. The Parliament order'd a Day of publick Thankſgiving for the Victory obtained by their Forces under Sir *Charles Coot* in *Ireland*.

High Court of Juſtice. An Act paſſed for the Trial of Sir *John Stowell*, *David Jenkins*, *Walter Slingesby*, *Brown Buſhell*, *William Davenant*, and *C. Gerrard*, by an High Court of Juſtice.

Letters of the ceaſing of the Plague about *Tiverton*.

Plague. 10. Letters of the ſpreading of the Plague in *Shrewsbury*, that the Governor commanded all the Soldiers that were ill to be in the Field, and all that were well to continue in the Caſtle, and not to ſtir out of it.

From *Cheſter*, that the Parliament's Forces in *Ireland* are 40000 Horſe and Foot, that *Trecoghan* with 1700 Foot is taken in.

11. Letters that the Royal Presbyterians about *Exon* raiſed many falſe Reports to diſparage the Proceedings of Parliament; for which ſome of them were ſecured till they ſhould produce their Author.

That the Plague was much diſperſed in *Salop*, and half the Inhabitants removed from thence.

12. Letters that ſince the taking of *Trecoghan*, the Army was ſat down before *Carlowe* in *Ireland*.

And that the Earl of *Antrim* was come into the Lord Deputy.

That eight Officers of Colonel *Axtel*'s Regiment riding upon the Highway, were murder'd by thoſe bloody Highway Rogues called the Tories.

That a Party ſent out by the Lord Deputy fell on ſome of the Earl of *Caſtlehaven*'s Forces, killed 140 of them, and took twice ſo many Arms; the reſt fled to *Carlowe*, where they are now beſieged.

That *Waterford* yet holds out, but in great Diſtreſs, the Plague and Famine increaſing much upon them.

13. Letters of *Cromwell*'s being at *Durham*, and marching twenty four hours a day. *July.*

That the King was at St. *Johnſton*, and the Committee of Eſtates had ſent back all his Followers, and commanded them to depart the Kingdom by a Day upon great Penalties.

That the *Scots* Horſe upon the Borders were there only to forward the new Levies, and are ſince retreated, and the new Levies go on very faſt there.

That Sir *Arthur Haſelrigge* came from *Newcaſtle*, where he is Governor, to meet the General *Cromwell* at *Durham*. That ſeven Ships were taken and brought into *Newcaſtle*, one loaden with Arms and Ammunition for *Scotland*, and in another of them two Purſes to carry the Great Seal of *Scotland*, one very rich for the day of the Coronation, and many Letters from an Alderman of *London* at the *Hague* to the King.

That one of the Parliament's Ships going into the Firth of *Scotland*, the People roſe and ſecured both Ship and Men till they drunk the King's Health upon their Knees, and then they were diſcharged.

15. Letters of the General's coming to *Newcaſtle*, where Sir *Arthur Haſelrigge* the Governor entertained him with much Gallantry, and they kept a Faſt to pray for a Bleſſing upon their Expedition into *Scotland*. The next day they agreed upon a Letter to be ſent to their Brethren in *Scotland* in general, to ſatisfy them of the Grounds of their preſent Engagement. Cromwell

That the *Scots* have choſen a Council, by whoſe Advice the King is to govern. That the Nobility and Gentry flock to him.

That the Royaliſts and Presbyterians in *Lancaſhire* join together to diſturb the Parliament's Affairs in thoſe Parts againſt the Army of Sectaries, as they call it.

16. An Act paſſed for ſettling the Militia of the Commonwealth, with Inſtructions for the Commiſſioners.

An Act paſſed for Sheriffs to appoint Deputies to receive and tranſmit the Acts, Orders and Directions of Parliament and Council of State, and to make return thereof.

Debate of the Buſineſs of Treaſurer of the Navy.

An Act for bringing down the Prices of Corn and Grain, and preventing Abuſes in Meal, and in foreſtalling, committed.

17. The Letter from the Parliament of *Scotland*, together with the Meſſenger Colonel *Grey*, were ſent to the General to be by him with a ſufficient Guard ſent into *Scotland*, and alſo the Anſwer of the Parliament of *England* to that Letter.

18. An Act paſſed touching the removal of Malignants and Papiſts out of *London*, &c.

Letters of the great Levies in *Scotland*, and Multitudes drunk with carouſing the King's Health. That the Miniſters preſs the People to ſerve the King againſt the *Engliſh* Army of Sectaries, which they propheſied the Lord would blaſt, and publiſhed many groſs Miſtakes or Untruths touching the Parliament of *England*, their Affairs particularly in *Ireland*.

That the King had given Satisfaction to the *Scots* in all things they deſired of him; and a Proclamation was publiſhed at *Edinburgh*, giving the King all his Regal Power, and at that time the Croſs was cover'd with Crimſon Velvet, and Cloth of Tiſſue.

Dr. *Lewen*, a Civilian, being apprehended for a Spy, and having found about him divers Commiſſions

Anno 1650. missions from the Prince to himself and others, was executed according to a Sentence of the Court Marshal.

19. Letters of a Man of War of *Scilly* brought in Prize to *Plymouth*.

Adultery Act. Of Colonel *Desborough's* giving the Charge at the Sessions at *Exon* to the Contentment of the Country, and of a Woman of *Taunton* condemned upon the new Act for Adultery with a Priest.

Scots. 20. Letters of the General's Advance to *Berwick*; of the Army's Declaration sent into *Scotland*, of the Grounds of their March into that Kingdom, one Copy of it sent to the *Scots* General, another to the Parliament, and a third to the Committee of Estates.

That the *Scots* Ministers in their Prayers say, *That if God will not deliver them from the Sectaries, he shall not be their God.*

That the Town of *Newcastle* feasted the General and his Officers.

That the Lord Deputy lies with the Army before *Waterford*, *Duncannon* and *Carlowe*.

22. Letters that many who formerly served the Parliament of *England* in their Army, are now in the *Scots* Army.

That the Earl of *Newcastle* and some others were sent away out of *Scotland*.

That *Massey* is to command a Regiment in their Army.

That an Act passed in *Scotland* for all Persons to come into their Armies, and none to stay in the Countries, lest they should relieve the *English* Army.

That General *Leven* published a Proclamation, *That no Malignant should come near his Army till they had submitted to the Parliament.*

An Act passed and several Orders touching the Militia of *London* and *Westminster*.

An Act passed against *atheistical, blasphemous, and execrable Opinions, and the unlawful Meetings of such Persons.*

A Declaration passed concerning Delinquents Compositions.

An Act passed to prohibit Trade between this Commonwealth and *Scotland*.

Upon a Report from the Council of State, the Parliament approved what they had done in causing those of the Earl of *Derby's* Family in *Lancashire* to be seized and secured, and a Message sent to the Earl, that *if he did continue his harsh Usage of the Prisoners he had of the Parliament Party, they would do the like to his Family here; and to demand the Release of those Prisoners.*

Of Recruits shipped for *Ireland*.

That 800 of the *Scots* Horse lay upon the Borders, and the rest of their Forces were about *Edinburgh*. That the General was come to *Morpeth*.

23. New Commissioners named for the Excise.

Letters of a Rendezvous of the *Scots* Army at *Haddington*, and that one of the Parliament's Declarations concerning their Army's Advance for *Scotland*, was brought to the King whilst he was at dinner. That *Cromwell's* Trumpet was sent with the Declarations of the Parliament and Army into *Scotland*.

24. Letters of one Man and two Women about *Boston* committed for Witches, that the Man confessed he had a Familiar suckt him at some Paps which he then shewed: That he had signed a Writing to the Devil to deny God and Jesus Christ, and the Familiar drew blood from those Paps, and appear'd to him in the Shape of a white Chicken.

That he signed the Devil's Covenant with a piece of a Stick, with the same Mark he now made at the bottom of his Examination; that both the Women confessed the like

That Captain *Allen* took a Ship with 7000 Arms bound for *Scotland*. *July.*

25. Letters that some Troopers having taken three *Scotsmen* and their Horses, the General having notice that they were Country Men, checked the Soldiers for meddling with them, commanded their Monies and Horses to be restored, and gave them some of the last Declarations to the People of *Scotland*, to carry home with them.

26. Letters that the Ministers in the *West* generally preach up the *Scots* Interest.

That the *Fairfax* Frigat fought with three *French* Men of War, and thrice beat off the Assailants who had boarded her, and came safe to *Plymouth*, but much shatter'd, and many Men killed.

Of the Increase of the Plague in *Shrewsbury*.

That Major General *Desborough* visited *Taunton*, and all the Garrisons from *Weymouth* to *Pendennis* Castle, and put them in a Posture of Defence.

That the Militia of the Isle of *Wight* unanimously declared to engage against the King, and against all *Scots* and *French*. Scotland.

Of the Rendezvous of the Army with loud Acclamations of Joy and Love to their General, and to one another.

That they were all drawn into Battalia, and marched 2 or 300 Paces; then were discharged and went to their Quarters, and the General to *Berwick*.

That his Trumpet returned from *Scotland* with a Letter from that Parliament directed to Lieutenant General *Cromwell*, Commander in Chief of the Army marching into *Scotland*; Purporting that they had received his Letter, and would suddenly send an Answer by a Messenger of their own.

27. A Captain Lieutenant by Sentence of the Court Marshal was cashiered at the Head of the Regiment for Drunkenness.

Letters that the *Scots* were all gone with their Goods towards *Edinburgh* by command of the States of *Scotland*, upon pain of being sequestred and declared Enemies, if they did not remove; so that for the most part all the Men were gone.

But the Wives staid behind, and some of them did bake and brew to provide Bread and Drink for the *English* Army. That those employed by the State of *Scotland* upon the Borders, tell the People, *That the* English *Army intends to put all Men to the Sword, and to thrust hot Irons through the Womens Breasts*, which much terrify'd them, till the General's Proclamations were published among them.

That the *Scots* did forbear coming to the Market at *Berwick*.

29. A Trumpeter came from *Scotland* to the *English* Army, with a Declaration in answer to the Parliament's and Army's Declarations, which in effect was a Defiance. That upon the Army's entring of *Scotland* the *Scots* fired their Beacons.

A Dragooner was sentenced by the Court Marshal to be bored through the Tongue with a hot Iron for blaspheming the Name of God in a drunken Humour. *Blasphemy.*

The General published a Proclamation through the Army, reciting *that Several Soldiers had straggled from their Colours, and enforced Victuals from the* Scots *without paying for them, and frighted some of the People from their Habitations.* *Proclamation.*

Anno 1650.

He commands all Officers and Soldiers of his Army, that none do go without leave to ſtraggle half a Mile from their Quarters on pain of Death.

Portugal. Letters that the King of *Portugal* ſent to the Parliament's General at Sea for a Treaty; but in the mean time exerciſed great Cruelty towards the *Engliſh* Merchants, and publiſhed a Proclamation, *that none ſhould conceal an* Engliſhman *on pain of Death.*

Ruſſia. That Sir *John Culpepper* arrived in *Ruſſia*, Ambaſſador for the King about the *Engliſh* Trade, and that the Emperor and his Council order'd Baniſhment for the Merchants, prohibiting them Trade for the future, and granted to the Ambaſſador 50000 *l.* in rich Commodities to be employed for the King.

Amſterdam. That the Prince of *Orange* had blocked up the chief Paſſages to *Amſterdam*, and pretended Treaſon in ſome Burgomaſters, as endeavouring to diſſolve the Union. They afterwards paid a conſiderable Sum of Money, and ſo that Buſineſs was concluded.

30. Order of the Parliament to lay aſide all private Buſineſs for a Fortnight, and no matter to be in debate but for Money and other publick Affairs.

Several Perſons added to the Bill for ſale of Delinquents Eſtates.

Divers Pardons paſſed of Courſe upon Certificates of the Judges of Aſſize.

Ireland. Letters of the Decreaſe of the Plague in *Ireland*, that *Inchequin*'s Recruits of new levied Men were about 3000, and that the Lord Deputy was gone out to fight them.

That Colonel *Ingoldsby* with three Troops of Horſe charged 3000 Horſe and Foot of the *Iriſh*, routed and killed 900 of them near *Limerick*; that there is abundance of Corn upon the Ground, a Sheep good and fat at the Price of 6 *s.* and a Cow for 20 *s.*

That the Governor of *Carlowe* ſent to the Lord Deputy to deſire a Treaty for Surrender of the Town.

Cromwell. That the Lord General at the Rendezvous made a Speech at the Head of the Army, declaring the Grounds of the preſent Expedition, and ſomething in relation to his coming over from *Ireland*, *and the Providence that had deſigned the Command to him*, and exhorted the Soldiers *to go on faithfully and reſolutely, and not to doubt of the Bleſſing of God upon their Undertakings and preſent Service.*

That the Soldiers entertained his Speech with great Acclamations, and Orders being given for the Army to march, they went on ſhouting as they entred *Scotland.*

That the General rode through a great Town of *Scotland*, and there was not a Man to be found in it, only two poor Women, becauſe of the Command of the Eſtates of *Scotland.*

31. Letters that upon the Parliament's Army entring *Scotland*, they fired their Beacons and carry'd away all Proviſions; ſo that the Army was forced to lie ſtill, expecting Proviſions to be brought to them by their Ships.

General Leſley. That a Trumpet brought a Declaration from Lieutenant General *Leſley*, with a Letter directed to Lieutenant General *Cromwell*, which was thereupon refuſed to be opened, but ſent back.

That Major *Barber* laid down his Commiſſion upon their entring *Scotland.*

The General publiſhed a Proclamation.

Proclamation. *That whereas he had lately cauſed a Proclamation to be publiſhed, inviting thoſe in* Scotland *(where the Army ſhall come) who by their Councils or otherwiſe have not confederated againſt the Peace of* England, *or laid a Foundation of a ſecond Invaſion of* England, *to ſtay in their Houſes, where they in peace ſhould enjoy what they have without the leaſt offer of Violence or Injury by any of the Army.* *Auguſt.*

He doth ſtrictly require all Officers and Soldiers that they preſume not to offer any manner of Violence or Injury to the Perſon or Goods of any in Scotland, *not in Arms or belonging to the Enemy's Army.*

To be proclaimed at the head of each Regiment of Horſe by ſound of Trumpet, and of each Regiment of Foot by beat of Drum, and to be afterwards read at the head of each Troop and Company.

Barbadoes From *Barbadoes*, of Trouble there by a deſign to baniſh the Independents, but oppoſed by Lieutenant Colonel *Drax*, and ſome others that had the Governor of their part; and their Deſign was diſcover'd by Lieutenant Colonel *Codrington*, one of the Council of the Iſland, when he was drunk. That Colonel *Walrond* and *Muddiford* joined againſt the *Independents.*

Auguſt, 1650.

Auguſt 1. One who had been a cruel plundering Soldier of the King's Party was now condemned at the *Aſſizes* at *Northampton* for breaking a Man's Houſe in 1644, and ſtealing and carrying away the Man of the Houſe, and eight Horſes.

Letters of great Refractorineſs in the Miniſters about *Exon*, who refuſed to read the Act for the Thankſgiving.

2. Letters that the *Scots* have compleated their Levies to 36000 Men.

That the Plague was broken out in *Minehead.*

3. Letters that the General and his Army were advanced to *Haddington* within 12 Miles of *Edinburgh*; and that the Van of both Armies were within ſix Miles of each other.

That a new Regiment was formed for Colonel *Monk* who commands them.

Scotland. That the *Scots* Army did far exceed the *Engliſh* in number, and reſolved to meet them at *Muſſelburgh.*

That in their March from *Berwick* to *Edinburgh* the Army did not meet with ten Men.

That one of the Parliament's Soldiers chaſed ten *Scots*, and divers of them were taken Priſoners.

5. Letters that after the Parliament's Army was come from *Dunbar*, the *Scots* Country People roſe up in Arms, and cut off Proviſions coming to them from *Northumberland.*

That Major General *Lambert* faced *Edinburgh* with 1500 Horſe, and Major *Hains* had the Forlorn, and faced the Enemy's whole Body within three quarters of a Mile of their Trenches.

That in all their March they ſaw not one *Scotſman* under ſixty Years of Age, nor any *Scots* Youth above ſix Years of Age, and a very few Women and Children.

They are all fled from their Habitations upon their Miniſters telling them, *That the* Engliſh *would cut the Throats of all between ſixty and ſixteen Years old, cut off the right Hands of all the Youths under ſixteen, and above ſix Years old, burn the Womens Breaſts with hot Irons, and deſtroy all before them.*

That as the Army marched through ſome Towns, poor Women fell on their Knees, begging

Anno 1650.

ging that they would not burn their Breaſts, before they deſtroyed them, and Children begging to ſave their Lives, the People believing what their Miniſters ſaid unto them.

That all their Goods and Houſhold Stuff were carried away, except a few Oats and Meal, and a little Beer hid under Coals, which the Soldiers made uſe of.

That the General drew up the whole Army before *Edinburgh*, and beat the Enemy from King *Arthur*'s Hill, within a Mile of *Edinburgh*, and poſſeſt it and a Church between *Leith* and *Edinburgh*, and ſome Houſes within twice Musket Shot of the Enemy's Trenches.

Yet they would not draw out of their Trenches, though they were more in number within them than the Army without.

That the General intended to have made an attempt upon them, but there fell ſo great a Rain which continued all Night and part of the next Day, that he was forced to draw off his Army to *Muſſelburgh* to refreſh his wearied Soldiers, who had nothing but Bread and Water for ſix Days before.

As they drew off, the *Scots* ſallied out and fell upon the Rearguard, and put them to ſome diſtreſs, but *Lambert* and *Whaley* relieved them, and beat back the *Scots* into their Trenches; *Lambert* was wounded in the Charge with a Lance, and Captain *Gladman*; but they took two Colours, and divers Priſoners of the Enemy, and the King ſtood upon the Caſtle, and ſaw the Encounter.

That the next Morning Major General *Strachan* drew out the Kirk's Troops conſiſting of 1500 Horſe compleatly armed, and having all Lances, Piſtols and Swords, and about three a Clock in the Morning, lighted upon a Party of the Army without diſcovery, and cried *give no Quarter but kill all.*

This ſo enraged the *Engliſh* Soldiers, that preſently they fell upon the Front and Rear of the *Scots*, killed, wounded, and took about 300 of them; Major General *Montogomery*, and *Strachan* were ſlain, and divers other Officers and Soldiers, and many Officers, and eighty Troopers taken Priſoners.

That the *Engliſh* Soldiers were the more incenſed, becauſe the *Scots* refuſed to give Quarter to one Captain *Phineas* a *Worceſterſhire* Gentleman, whom notwithſtanding they brought off.

That many in the *Scots* Party were *Engliſh* Cavaliers, and ſome of them cried, *God damn me*, as they fell down dead.

That two Miniſters were in the *Scots* Party, one of them taken Priſoner, and the *Scots* Soldiers confeſt that the Miniſters did moſt ſtir them up to Cruelty.

6. The Act paſſed for Advancement of Trade, and Manufactures, and Commiſſioners appointed to be a ſtanding Council of Trade.

An Act paſſed prohibiting all Trade between *England* and *Scotland*, and the injoining the departure of *Scotſmen* out of this Commonwealth.

An Act publiſhed concerning Mortgages, Extents, and other Incumbrances upon Delinquents Eſtates.

Amſterdam.

Letters of the Prince of *Orange*'s failing in his deſign againſt *Amſterdam.*

7. Letters that the Town of *Amſterdam* drowned the Country about them, and after ſeven Days Siege the Prince of *Orange* was forced to draw off his Army.

8. Letters of Veſſels taken at Sea by the Parliament's Frigats.

From the Navy before *Lisbon*, that a Squadron of their Ships going to victual at *Cadiz*, the Duke of *Modena* feaſted the Captain, Captain *Bodilo*, and furniſhed the Ships with all neceſſaries, and deſired their ſtay for three Days, whilſt he might ſignify the matter to the King of *Spain*, whereupon the King of *Portugal* ſent to the *Engliſh* Generals for a Treaty. *Auguſt.* Spain.

9. Letters that the Lord Deputy was before *Waterford* and *Duncannon*, where the Plague and Hunger did much rage.

That the Miniſters, who preached at the Aſſizes in the Weſt before the Judges, inveighed againſt the Proceedings of the Parliament.

10. Letters that both the *Engliſh* Army and the *Scots* likewiſe were in want of Proviſions.

That in the laſt Encounter with Major General *Strachan* 200 of his Party were ſlain, and 109 of his Troopers taken Priſoners, and ſixty Countrymen; that the Parliament's Forces had but ſix killed, and about forty wounded, who were ſent by Sea with a Chirurgeon to *Berwick.*

That the General ſent the chief Officers of the *Scots*, who were wounded and taken, in his own Coach to *Edinburgh*, and the reſt in Waggons, and took Paroles of others. Scotland.

That the King ſent out a Proclamation requiring all Gentlemen to depart *Edinburgh*, in regard of the ſcarcity of Proviſions.

12. Letters that the *Scots* ſent out a great Party of Horſe and Foot, and the General ſent out a Party to attend their motion, leſt they ſhould go for *England.*

That by reaſon of the great Storms, the Ships with Proviſions from *London* could not come up to the Army, ſo that they were in great Straits.

The General and Army ſent a Reply to the *Scots* Anſwer to the Declaration of the Army, and their inſinuating Letter to the under Officers and Soldiers of the *Engliſh* Army was fully anſwered in a Letter from the General.

13. An Act paſſed for explaining a former Act touching the Fee-farm Rents.

An Act paſſed againſt Atheiſtical, Blaſphemous, and Execrable Opinions.

Several Votes paſſed by way of Inſtructions to the Commiſſioners of *Goldſmiths-Hall* and *Haberdaſhers-Hall.*

That Captain *Wyer* with one of the States Ships of twenty two Guns, being commanded to convoy four Ships of *Hull*, was ſet upon by ſix *Iriſh* Frigats, fought with them twelve Hours after the four *Hull* Merchants Ships were run away, and came off from them, though much torn, with the loſs of one Man.

14. Letters of Prizes taken at Sea from the *French.*

15. Sentences by a Court Marſhal, of Soldiers for Mutiny, and Miſdemeanours.

Letters of a rich Ship of *Hull* taken by the *Iriſh* and *Scots* Ships.

That the Plague was decreaſed in *Ireland.*

That *Charlemont* ſent to Sir *Charles Coot* to treat, but he denied it.

That the General's Coach and Waggons ſent with the *Scots* Priſoners to *Edinburgh*, were not permitted to come into the Town, becauſe they had not buried their Dead, but they ſent Horſes for their wounded Men to *Arthur's Hill*, and ſent back the Coach and Waggons.

That ten *Scots* Priſoners were take by Colonel *Okey*. That the Army retreated to *Dunbar*, to meet and take in their Proviſions brought thither by Sea.

Upon Colonel *Hacker's* approach to a Houſe, where a Party of *Scots* were, they quitted it, and *Hacker* had in it ſtore of Meal and Proviſions.

Anno 1650. That the City of *Coventry* raiſed a Regiment of 1100 of the choiceſt Citizens for their Militia.

Ireland. 16. Letters that Colonel *Ingoldsby* with a few of his Dragoons, fell upon a great Party of the Enemy that came out of *Limerick* to plunder, killed about twenty of them, and purſued the reſt to the Gates of the City.

That a Party from the Camp before *Carlowe* fell upon a Party of the Enemy's Horſe, took about forty Horſe, but the Men fled to *Bogs* and eſcaped.

That Colonel *Phayers* took in the Caſtle of *Kilmorry*, which was ſurrendred to him upon Quarter for Life, and in it were eighty two private Soldiers beſides Officers.

That *Limerick* deſired ſome Conditions of Neutrality, but Colonel *Ingoldsby* denied them.

That Captain *Mildmay* had a ſharp Fight with one Frigat againſt three *French* Men of War, and took one of them, who had ſixteen Guns, whereof four were Braſs.

Scotland. 17. Letters that the Army at *Dunbar* received their Tents and Proviſions from the Ships; and two Days were ſpent in Exhortations to the Army, and in ſeeking God for his Bleſſing upon their Action, and then they again advanced towards *Edinburgh*.

That Colonel *Andrews* a Lawyer ſometimes of the King's Party, was ſentenced by the High Court of Juſtice to death.

19. Letters that a Trumpet came to the Army from Lieutenant General *Leſley*, with an Anſwer from the Commiſſioners of the General Aſſembly to the General's laſt Letter.

Execution of the Sentence of a Court Marſhal upon five Soldiers for offering violence to a Countryman, and his Wife, and Family, and Goods.

Scotland. That the Inhabitants of *Dunbar* were in ſuch want of Proviſions, that they pickt the Beans from the Horſes off the Ground, and eat the Sheeps Guts which were thrown away by the Soldiers.

That the Countrymen are ſo enſlaved to their Lords, that they cannot get any thing conſiderable of their own before-hand, and many of their Women are ſo fluttiſh, that they do not waſh their Linnen above once a Month, nor their Hands and Faces above once a Year.

The General cauſed the Commiſſioners to diſtribute a great Proportion of Peaſe, and Wheat to the value of 240*l.* of that which was ſent from *London* to the Army, among the poor People of *Dunbar*; yet when they can have an Advantage, the Country People robbed and killed many of the Soldiers.

That upon the Army's Return to *Muſſelburgh*, they found it more forlorn than before, *Leſley* having commanded, *That the gude Women of the Town ſhould awe come away with their Gear, and not any ſtay to brew or bake for the* Engliſh *Army, on pain of death.*

That the Miniſters in *Edinburgh* gave God Thanks for *turning back the Army of Sectaries by the way that they came, and ſtriking a Terror into their Hearts, which made them flee when none purſued.*

That Captain *Bull* with the *Adventure* Frigat, fought with a *French* Man of War, and ſunk her, ſome of her Men ſaved upon Quarter, about 120 of them killed and drowned.

20. An Act paſſed for continuing the Exciſe for three Years longer.

High Court of Juſtice. An Act paſſed for authorizing Commiſſioners of the High Court of Juſtice to iſſue their Warrant for beheading of Mr. *Andrews*, according to his Petition to the Parliament; and the like in other Caſes notwithſtanding their Sentence for Hanging, Drawing and Quartering. *Auguſt.*

Power of naming Fellows and Demies in *Magdalen* College in *Oxford*, ordered to be left to the then Preſident.

Letters that the Army's returning to *Muſſelburgh*, the *Scots* Miniſters were aſhamed of their Thankſgiving for their running away. Scots.

That Proviſions and Tents were diſtributed to the Horſe and Foot. Divers *Scots* killed and taken at meeting of ſeveral Parties.

That a *Dutch* Ship laden with Goods worth 50000*l.* was wracked near *Pembroke*.

That the Grand Jury at *Hereford* Aſſizes preſented a Remonſtrance to the Judges of their readineſs to aſſiſt the Parliament againſt the *Scots*.

21. Letters that Major General *Laughern* in *Wales* and other Gentlemen there, and in other places were ſecured upon ſuſpicion of deſigns by them againſt the Parliament.

22. Letters of ſome Fights at Sea between the Parliament's Frigats, and ſome *French* Men of War, who were ſoundly beaten.

Mr. *Euſeby Andrews* was beheaded ae the *Tower-Hill* according to the Sentence of the High Court of Juſtice, and died very reſolutely.

23. Letters that the Army marched from *Muſſelburgh* towards *Edinburgh*, in ſight of the City for two or three Miles together, and had no oppoſition in their March, nor ſo much as a Salute from *Edinburgh* Caſtle, or *Dalkeith*, and the General pitched his Tents on *Pentland* Hills, a convenient place to fight, within view of *Edinburgh*, but they gave no alarm to the Army. That the *Scots* in *Edinburgh* were much ſtraitned for Proviſions, by the Army's thus getting behind them.

That all the People fled with their Bairns and Guds, where the Army came, being told by their Miniſters, *That the* Engliſh *would deſtroy all with Fire and Sword*, and when ſome of the Soldiers burnt ſome Furz-buſhes, they ſaid they fired their Houſes and Towns.

That the Parliament's Ships attended the Army's March with Proviſions.

That a Trumpet came to the General, with a Declaration and Letters from Lieutenant General *David Leſley*, which the General cauſed to be read to his Officers in the hearing of the Trumpet.

That upon deſire and ſafe conduct of ſome of the *Scots* Officers, they and ſome *Engliſh* Officers had Conferences about a Reconcilement, and the *Scots* Officers ſaid *they were deluded by the Malignants, and that the King refuſed to ſign the diſowning of his Father's actions, and to adhere to the Covenant, and repent for the Bloodſhed by his Father and himſelf, and that they had thoughts of relinquiſhing him.* Scots Officers.

That when the *Engliſh* Army drew off from *Edinburgh*, the King would have ſallied out in Perſon upon them, but General *Leven* told him, *if he did ſo, he would lay down his Commiſſion.*

24. Letters that the Plague increaſed, and that there died the laſt Week 797 in *Dublin*.

That in *Wexford*, the People are almoſt all dead of the Plague.

That *Waterford*, *Duncannon*, and *Carlowe* are ſurrendred to the Lord Deputy. That many Officers and Soldiers were dead of it.

26. Letters of taking in and fortifying ſome Places by the General, to ſecure Paſſes to the Army.

That a Sergeant was hanged on *Pentland* Hills for plundring a Countryman's Houſe, and three Soldiers that were with him, being ſentenced to die, were pardoned by the General.

That

Anno 1650. That Parties on both ſides pickering, and a Body of 3000 Horſe of the *Scots* being drawn out, *Cromwell* drew out a Forlorn, and went in Perſon before them, that one of the Enemy fired a Carabine at him, upon which *Cromwell* called to him, and ſaid to him, *that if he had been one of his Soldiers, he would have caſhiered him, for firing at ſuch a diſtance*, which the Soldier told to Lieutenant General *Leſley*, and ſaid he knew it was *Cromwell*.

Cromwell.

That ſome Runaways from the Army were apprehended at *Berwick*, and ſent back Priſoners to *Cromwell*, and nine of them were condemned by a Court Marſhal.

That the *Scots* drew out their whole Army out of *Leith*, being about 30000 Horſe and Foot, and retreated without any Engagement.

That in a full Council of War, all the Officers were unanimouſly to fall upon the Enemy. That in *Pickering* a *Scots* Captain was killed, and two Priſoners taken.

Ireland. 27. Letters that the Lord Deputy ſent a Summons to *Waterford* to ſurrender, but they ſo much deſpiſed the weakneſs and ſmall number of his Forces before the Town, that in anſwer to his Summons they returned, *That one of their Gates ſhould be ſet open for as many of his Men as would come in.*

That the Lord Deputy ſmiling at their vain Brags went on with his Siege, ſent for more Forces and great Guns, and ſo laid the main Body of his Army between *Waterford* and *Carlowe*, that they might be ready to give aſſiſtance to either Party.

That after this the Town ſent for a Treaty, but inſiſted upon high Terms of Punctilio's of Honour, which the Lord Deputy rejected. And when they heard that *Carlowe* was ſurrendred, then they alſo agreed upon Articles of Surrender.

That 700 Soldiers marched out of the Town, and the Townſmen in Arms were more, and the Town very ſtrongly fortified, and full of Proviſions; yet it pleaſed God to bring them to terms of Surrender to a ſmall Party before them, as they had before done at *Carlowe*.

The Lord Deputy ſent a Letter to the Parliament of the Particulars, and Copies of the ſeveral Articles of Surrender of *Waterford*, *Duncannon*, and *Cartelagh*.

The Parliament ordered a Day of Thankſgiving to be kept for thoſe Succeſſes.

An Act paſſed impowering the Commiſſioners of the High Court of Juſtice to hear and determine any Miſpriſion or Concealment of Treaſon.

28. An Anſwer paſſed to the King's Declaration in *Scotland*.

Letters that the *Fairfax* Frigat fought with three *French* Men of War, who got ſo near the Shore among the Rocks, that the *Fairfax* could not follow them, and ſo they eſcaped.

29. The Council of State took Order for better ſecuring of *Weymouth*.

Letters of the decreaſe of the Plague at *Dublin*.

That Major *Blunt* fell upon a Party of the Enemy in *Wicklowe*, fought with them, killed and took many of them, though they were two to one, and had not a Bog prevented they had been all killed or taken. That he brought away with him 200 Cows, and 120 Horſes.

That *Charlemont* was ſurrendred upon Conditions.

Scotland. 30. Letters that the Army in *Scotland* was well ſupplied with Proviſions by Sea, and enabled to lie near *Edinburgh*.

That the Enemy kept cloſe between *Edinburgh* and *Leith* having a Trench before them, and a River behind them, and a ſtrong Caſtle on the one hand, and a ſtrong Garriſon Town on the other hand; and it was impoſſible to fall upon them, without the apparent hazard of the whole Army. *Auguſt.*

That the King had ſigned the Declaration ſent to him by the Parliament of *Scotland*, who thereupon cloſed with him, and undertook to maintain his Intereſt as they ſay they are oblidged to do by the ſolemn League and Covenant.

That the Declaration which they penned and ſent to the King to ſign, and he at laſt did ſign, was to this effect.

An Acknowledgement of the Providence of God, in recovering him from the ſnare of evil Counſellors, and perſuading him of the Juſtice of the Covenant which he hath taken and ſubſcribed, and reſolved to maintain to the utmoſt; he profeſſeth his Father's Blood, and confeſſeth his Mother's Idolatry, and ſaith he will account them Enemies that oppoſe the Covenant.

He declares his Sorrow for his great ſinfulneſs in making Peace with the Iriſh *Rebels, and allowing them the liberty of the Popiſh Religion, and that he being ſorry for his ſeeking to ſuch unlawful help, and recalling his Commiſſions he is therefrom abſolved, and ſaith he will recal and diſannul all Commiſſions given againſt any who adhere to the Covenant and Monarchical Government.*

And that the Commiſſions he hath granted to the French *and others by Sea and Land, were not given to damage or injure any of his harmleſs Subjects, who follow the Trade of Merchandize, and that he conſtrues well of the intentions of thoſe, who have conſulted and acted againſt the Covenant, yet he will not now employ them, till they have taken the Covenant, and given ſufficient evidence, of their good affection to the work of Reformation.*

As a cloſe, again taking notice of his former guiltineſs and ill Succeſſes, he tells them that the ſtate of the Queſtion is now altered, and that he hath obtained mercy to be on God's ſide, and therefore hopes that the Lord will countenance his Cauſe; that for the future he will do nothing, but by advice of the Kirk and State.

After ſeveral times denial by the King to ſign this Declaration, and the *Scots* threatening thereupon to caſt him off, he ſeeing no other way left, did at laſt ſubſcribe it.

31. Letters that the Army ſtormed *Red-Caſtle*, a Garriſon of the Enemy's, about a Mile and a half from *Edinburgh*, which had about eighty Foot to defend it, and though they ſtormed it in the ſight of the Enemy's whole Army, yet they ſent out no Parties to relieve it. There were taken ſixty Priſoners, and the Place was of great advantage to the *Engliſh*.

That *Dunſter* Caſtle was ſlighted.

That four Men out of *Somerſetſhire*, pretending to have an immediate Call from God, to go and preach the Goſpel in *Galilee*, ſold their Eſtates, and went to *London* to embark themſelves for that Place. *Call from God.*

September 1650.

September 2. Letters that Propoſitions and Motives were preſented to the *Pope*, on the behalf of King *Charles* the Second, ſhewing his good Inclinations to the Catholicks, by what he had done in *Ireland* for them, and in other Inſtances; and deſiring from his Holineſs conſiderable Sums of Money out of his Treaſury, and that he would ſend to all Princes and States of the Catholick Religion in *Europe*, to contribute to the Aſſiſtance

Anno 1650. ſtance of King *Charles*, with ſeveral other the like Propoſals, and a Copy of them incloſed in the Letters.

Fleet. 3. Letters that Prince *Rupert* came out of the River of *Lisbon* with 27 Ships, and 20 Carvils.

That the Parliament's Generals with twenty three Ships made up to him, and ſome Shot were ſpent between ſome of them, but Prince *Rupert* got under the Command of the Caſtles, and the Parliament's General thought not ſafe to purſue him thither; the like was done ſeveral Days after, but the Prince would not engage in fight.

That the Duke of *York* came to *Paris*, having gotten 100000 *l.* by Prizes.

4. Letters of a great Pirate taken about *Dartmouth*.

I invited the Speaker, and divers Members of the Parliament and Council of State to dine with me.

5. Letters of the Plague increaſing in *Shrewsbury*, yet of about 200 Soldiers there, not one was infected.

Scots. 6. Letters that the *Scots* Army, though more in number than the *Engliſh* by a great many, and well furniſhed with Arms, and all Accommodations in their own Country, yet will not fight the *Engliſh* Army.

That in thoſe Parts where the Army marched was the greateſt plenty of Corn that they ever ſaw, and not one fallow Field, and now extremely trodden down and waſted, and the Soldiers enforced to give the Wheat to their Horſes.

That the *Scots* deſired another Conference with ſome Officers of the *Engliſh* Army, to which the General conſented, but nothing came of it.

That the *Scots* Army drew out upon a March, and the *Engliſh* Army drew out to attend them, but could not engage them, by reaſon of a Bog and great Ditch between the two Armies, only they diſcharged their great Guns at one another, by which 21 of the *Engliſh* were killed and wounded, but more of the *Scots*, who would not come into any other Ground to engage, and the Army ſtood all Night in Battalia, and the next Day went back to their Camp on *Pentland* Hills.

That being informed the *Scots* had ſent out a Party to take in *Muſſelburgh*, and the Places for landing the Proviſions that came to the Army by Sea.

Cromwell *Cromwell* gave Orders for the Army to march, which they did in a moſt tempeſtuous Night, and to fight for their Victuals, but by reaſon of the Storm and Darkneſs, the General ſtaid their March till the next Morning, when they got quietly to *Muſſelburgh*, but the Enemy got what they had left on *Pentland* Hills.

That the Parliament loſt ſix Men, and twenty eight were wounded.

That whole Files of the *Scots* Army were taken away by the great Shot, and from the Ships they played upon the *Scots* Army as they marched, and did Execution.

Victory at Dunbar. 7. Letters from *Cromwell* to the Speaker and to the Council of State of a great Victory againſt the *Scots* at *Dunbar*; the Particulars were not then certified, but left to the Relation of the Meſſenger, who was an Eye-witneſs of the Action.

I was going in my Coach towards *Chelſea*, and about *Charing Croſs* the Meſſenger who came from *Scotland* came to my Coach ſide, and ſaid to me, *O my Lord!* God hath appeared gloriouſly for us in *Scotland*, a glorious Day, my Lord, at *Dunbar* in *Scotland*. *Septemb.*

I asked him how it was? He ſaid, That the General and Army had routed all the *Scots* Army, but that he could not ſtay to tell me the Particulars, being in haſte to go to the Houſe.

I altered my Reſolution of going to *Chelſea*, and went preſently to the Houſe where I found the Meſſenger, and as ſoon as the Houſe was ſat he was called in, and after the General's Letters were read, the Meſſenger (who was in the Fight) made his Narrative to this Effect;

My Lord General having a long while ſtaid with the Army on the Weſt-ſide of Edinburgh, *and could no way engage the Enemy to fight; on Saturday* Auguſt 31*ſt, marched with the Army to* Haddington, *and on Sunday to* Dunbar; *the Enemy hereupon drew out after us, and marched within diſtance in the Rear.*

The General on Sunday drew out the Army in the Field near Dunbar, *and the Enemy flank'd us upon the Hills on the right Hand, where they lay all Night; we could not without great Diſadvantage go up the Hills to engage them, nor would they come down to engage us.*

Their whole Army conſiſted of 18 *Regiments of Foot, which altogether with their Horſe and Dragoons (as themſelves ſaid) were* 27000, *ours about* 12000.

On Monday the Enemy drew down part of their Army, and their Train towards the Foot of the Hill, ours ſtood in Battalia in the Field all the Day; a great Ditch was between both Armies, of great diſadvantage to thoſe who ſhould firſt attempt to paſs it.

That night our Army marched as cloſe to the Ditch as poſſibly they could, and our Field Pieces placed in every Regiment. We drew out before day that Morning a Brigade of three Regiments of Horſe, and two Regiments of Foot towards a Paſs, that is upon the Road way between Dunbar *and* Berwick, *by which we might with more Eaſe paſs over to their Army, and there gave the Enemy a hot Alarm.*

The Diſpute laſted about an Hour, at laſt our Men gained the Ground, and poſſeſſed the Paſs. Then the Enemy's Horſe (being moſt Lanciers) coming down the Hill charged ſtrongly, ours receiving them as gallantly.

And the Foot of that Brigade coming up charged them ſo to purpoſe, that they put them ſuddenly to the Rout; by this time it was between five and ſix in the Morning.

Their Foot ſeeing the Rout and the flying of the Horſe, threw down their Arms and run away; their left wing of Horſe alſo fled, ours had the purſuit of them beyond Haddington.

We killed on the Place, and in the Purſuit above 4000 *and* 10000 *Priſoners taken; among them the Laird of* Liberton, *Lieutenant General* James Lundſden, *Colonel Sir* William Douglas, *the Lord* Grandiſon, *Sir* Jo. Brown, *Colonel* Gordon, 12 *Lieutenant Coloneks, ſix Majors,* 37 *Captains,* 75 *Lieutenants,* 17 *Cornets,* 2 *Quartermaſters,* 110 *Enſigns,* 15 *Serjeants,* 200 *Horſe and Foot Colours,* 32 *Pieces of Ordnance, ſmall and great, and leather Guns, all their Arms, Ammunition, Tents, Bag and Baggage.*

We loſt not 40 *Men in the whole Engagement, and not one Officer but Major* Rookesby, *ſince dead of his Wounds; Colonel* Whaley *had his Horſe ſhot under him, himſelf ſlightly wounded, and Captain* L'loyd *wounded.*

The Council of State ordered the Narrative made by the Lord General's Meſſenger, to be read in all Churches in *London* to morrow being

Anno 1650. being the Lord's Day, and Thanks to be returned for this great Victory.

9. Letters that at the Battle of *Dunbar*, 15000 were killed and taken.

That the General ſent Home upon their Paroles 5000 of the Priſoners being wounded, old Men and Boys, the Men Houſe-keepers forced out of their Houſes to take Arms, and 2100 of them died by the way; the other 5000 were ſent Priſoners to *Berwick*, and ſo to *Newcaſtle*.

That the Major General marched to *Haddington*, and the General ſtaid behind with two Regiments to order Affairs at *Dunbar*, and ſo was to march to *Edinburgh* or *Leith*, from whence the Enemy had drawn all their Forces, and marched to *Stirling*, and St. *Johnſton*, where the King was.

That General *Leven* haſted to *Edinburgh*, and after him Lieutenant General Sir *David Leſley*, who muſtered his Horſe to 1300.

Letters from Colonel *Blake* and Colonel *Popham* of Prince *Rupert's* Endeavour to get out of the Harbour, but would not fight with the Parliament's Ships, but ſtruck in again.

That they ſent home nine *Engliſh* Ships which they had ſtayed, going to *Braſil* from *Lisbon*, and ſix *French* Ships which they had taken.

That Captain *Lawſon* with the *Fairfax* Frigat came up with twenty *French* Ships and took three of them.

10. Letters from the General to the Parliament of the Particulars of the Battle of *Dunbar*, and an Account of the whole March into *Scotland*, and of all Paſſages with the *Scots*.

Scots Miniſters. That the *Scots* Miniſters preſſed their Army to interpoſe between the *Engliſh* in the March, and to fight them, but the Officers of their Army were againſt it, and adviſed *to make rather a Bridge of Gold for them to paſs home:* But the Miniſters carried it to fight.

That they expreſſed great inſolency and contempt of the *Engliſh* Army, to divers of the Priſoners of the *Engliſh* whom they had taken, as was reported afterwards to the Lord General.

The Parliament gave Rewards to the Meſſengers of this good News.

Colours hung in Weſtminſter-Hall. Ordered that the Colours which were taken from *Hamilton* at the Battles of *Preſton* and *Dunbar*, ſhould be hanged up in *Weſtminſter-Hall*, and that Medals of Gold and Silver ſhould be given to the Soldiery, *in Remembrance of God's Mercy and of their Valour and Victory.*

Letters that *Cromwell* was poſſeſt of *Leith* and *Edinburgh*, except the Caſtle. That the King was gone to St. *Johnſton*, and the Forces to *Sterling*.

Voted to ſeclude all private Buſineſs for a Month.

An Act for Encouragement and Indemnity of all ſuch as engage in the Parliament's Service.

Letters that the Enemy had quitted *Edinburgh* and *Leith*, and left there 24 Pieces of Ordnance.

That a Son of Mr. *Burgoine*, one of the Commiſſioners for the Militia, at the Croſs in *Coventry* proclaimed King Charles the Second, and was apprehended for it, but eſcaped.

12. Letters of the Settlement of the Militia in ſeveral Counties: And Suſpicions of Deſigns to raiſe new Troubles againſt the Parliament.

Scots. 13. Letters that the *Scots* were driven like Turkeys by the *Engliſh* Soldiers, and went along curſing their King and Clergy, for inſnaring them in miſery.

That a *Scots* Captain taken Priſoner told the *Engliſh* Officers, *That their Miniſters adviſed them, if they were taken, they ſhould throw away their Bibles, for if the* Engliſh *took any with Bibles, they ſhould have no Quarter.* *Septemb.*

That the Words in moſt of their Colours were *Covenant, Religion, King, and Kingdom*, the ſame when they came in with Duke *Hamilton*.

That the Day before the Engagement, they conſulted of ſending Propoſitions to the *Engliſh*, *That they ſhould have leave to paſs into* England *with their Swords, leaving their Ordnance, Arms, and Ammunition behind.* And they had thoughts of ſending thoſe they ſhould take Priſoners beyond Sea.

14. Letters that the *Engliſh* Officers were fain to break the Pikes, and many Muskets they had taken from the *Scots*, there not being conveniency to ſend them for *England*.

That the Governor of *Berwick* gave to each *Scotch* Priſoner for one Day three Biskets, and a Pottle of Peaſe, which they ſaid was more than their own Officers gave them in three Days together.

16. Letters from a private Hand, deſcribing the Religion, Laws, and Government of *Scotland*, both Civil and Military, with a Character of their People and Manners, not much to their Honour.

That *Auguſt* the 21*ſt*. the *Engliſh* ſhipped near 600 of their ſick Men for *Berwick*, and the *Scots* obſerving many Boats going off, thought they intended to ſhip away all their Foot and Ammunition, and with their Horſe to eſcape for *England*.

Whereupon the *Scots* purſued the *Engliſh* to *Dunbar*, and conſidered of ſending them to *Barbadoes*, if they refuſed ſuch Propoſitions as they ſhould offer them; and thinking they had the *Engliſh* in a Net, did engage with them.

That they having taken 20 of Colonel *Pride's* Men, they killed three of them and wounded the reſt in cold Blood.

That the *Engliſh* were in a ſad Poſture, very many of their Men ſick and wanting Proviſions, the Enemy having made up the Paſſes before them; the whole *Scots* Army on the right Hand, and the Sea on the left Hand, and the whole Nation of *Scotland* behind them.

That the *Scots* having a Reſolution to fall upon the *Engliſh*, were prevented by the unſeaſonableneſs of the Weather; and *Cromwell* and his Officers ſeeing no other way, reſolved to fall on them; which was done, and after one Hour's hot diſpute they were defeated, and quitted *Edinburgh* and *Leith*, which was the ſame Day poſſeſſed by the *Engliſh* Army.

The Letter ſharply cenſures them to be *a People who delight to enſlave others, yet are of a ſervile and ſlaviſh condition themſelves, a People whoſe Freedom is Service, whoſe Mercies are Cruel.*

A Kirk whoſe Religion is Formality, and whoſe Government is Tyranny, a Generation of very Hypocrites and Vipers, whom no Oaths or Covenants can bind, no Courteſies or Civilities oblige.

17. An Act paſſed for a Day of publick Thankſgiving for the Victory againſt the *Scots*.

An Anſwer paſſed to the King's late Declaration and publiſhed.

An Act paſſed againſt the Electing and Swearing Mayors, and other Officers upon the Lord's Day.

Order for Mr. *Caryl* and Mr. *Owen*, to go into *Scotland*, according to the deſire of the Lord General.

Recruits

Anno 1650. Recruits of 600 drawn out of Colonel *Barkſted's* Regiment for *Scotland*.

Rules given concerning Augmentations of Miniſters Livings.

Sir *John Gell* was tried before the High Court of Juſtice.

Several Miniſters of *London* appeared before a Committee, for not obſerving the Thankſgiving Day, for the Victory againſt the *Scots*.

Letters that the General had ſettled things at *Edinburgh* and *Leith*.

That ſince his coming to *Edinburgh*, not a Man had appeared out of the Caſtle.

That upon News of the Victory at *Dunbar* brought to the King, *He thanked God that he was ſo rid of the* Scots, *and ſaid, the Kirk might now ſee their Error in prohibiting him to be in Perſon with their Army, and keeping out the* Engliſh *and the reſt of his Followers*. That he is now with the Army about *Stirling*.

London. 19. The Lord Mayor, Aldermen and Common Council of *London*, kept a Day of Thankſgiving by themſelves, for the Victory in *Scotland*, and invited divers Officers of the Army, Parliament-men, and other Gentlemen to dine with them at *Guild-Hall*.

That the Miniſters about *Taunton* would not obſerve the Day of Thankſgiving for the Victory in *Scotland*, but prayed indirectly to the contrary.

20. Letters of the decreaſe of the Plague in *Dublin*.

Ireland. That the Lord Deputy in his march through *Wicklow*, took from the Rebels 3000 Cows, and advanced towards *Athlone*.

That Money was arrived for the Soldiers.

That Sir *Hardreſs Waller* was ſet down before *Limerick*.

That the Enemy ſallyed out of *Waterford* upon Colonel *Eſſex's* Quarters, took many of his Troop-Horſes, killed ſome few of his Men, ſorely wounded his Lieutenant, and himſelf hardly eſcaped.

That the Enemy are drawing all their Strength together and give out that they will fight the *Engliſh*.

From *Edinburgh*, that the General marched with his Army and ſix Days Proviſion, and from thence towards *Stirling*, having left Forces in *Edinburgh* and *Leith*, and caſt up a Work croſs the Streets of *Edinburgh* between his Forces and the Caſtle, and there was little or no Action between them and his Forces.

That the General ſent all his ſick Soldiers to a Lord's Houſe in *Leith*, where they had good Accommodations and great Care taken of them.

That the King inſiſts to have the Lord *Ruthen* General, but the Kirk will have none but the Lord *Louthian*, and the old Lord *Leven* is laid aſide with Diſhonour.

That the *Scots* are upon raiſing new Forces.

That in *Edinburgh* they took three thouſand new Foot-Arms, which the *Scots* had not time to carry away nor put into the Caſtle, they were in ſo great a Confuſion.

That in *Leith* they took Store of *French* Wines, part of which was ſpent to refreſh the Soldiers, who for too long time before had drunk nothing but Water, the reſt is to be ſold for the Benefit of the Army.

That about fifteen hundred Foot and a thouſand Horſe of Recruits were come from *England* to the Army in *Scotland*.

London. That the Lord *Loudon's* Cabinet was taken in the Fight, and in it Copies of his Letters to the King and other Papers of Conſequence, he being Chancellor but ill-beloved of the *Scots*, and upbraided by them for Whoredom and other Sins. *Septemb.*

21. A Member of the Army came to the Parliament with Letters from the General of the Proceedings of the Army, and deſiring that the three thouſand Tun of *French* Wines taken at *Leith* might be Cuſtom and Exciſe free, and ſold and diſtributed among the private Soldiers, which the Houſe granted, and ordered the Letters found in the Lord Chancellor's Cabinet to be printed at the end of the Declaration for the publick Thankſgiving.

23. Letters that the *Scots* were raiſing new Forces upon the *Presbyterian* Intereſt, and that the King was at *Dundee* with ſome of his Cavalier Party as well as *Presbyterians*.

That the General ſent to the Governor of *Edinburgh* Caſtle, that the Miniſters with him might return to their Churches and have free Liberty to preach there, and commanded that none of the Army ſhould moleſt them.

The Miniſters ſent Anſwer, *That they found nothing expreſt whereby to build any Security for their Perſons; and for their Return they reſolved to reſerve themſelves for better Times, and to wait upon him who had hidden his Face for a while from the Sons of* Jacob. *Miniſters.*

The General replied in a Letter to the Governor to this Effect,

Our Kindneſs offered to the Miniſters with you was done with Ingenuity, thinking to have met with the like; but I am ſatisfied to tell thoſe with you, that if their Maſter's Service (as they call it) were chiefly in their Eye, imagination of ſuffering would not have cauſed ſuch a Return. Letter from Cromwell

Much leſs the Practices of our Party (as they are pleaſed to ſay) upon the Miniſters of Chriſt in England *have been an Argument of perſonal Perſecution.*

The Miniſters of England *are ſupported and have Liberty to preach the Goſpel though not to rail, nor under Pretence thereof to over-top the Civil Power, or debaſe it as they pleaſe.*

No Man hath been troubled in England *or* Ireland *for preaching the Goſpel, nor has any Miniſter been moleſted in* Scotland *ſince the coming of the Army hither.*

The ſpeaking Truth becomes the Miniſters of Chriſt: When Miniſters pretend to a glorious Reformation and lay the Foundation thereof in getting to themſelves Power, and can make worldly Mixtures to accompliſh the ſame, ſuch as their late Agreement with their King, and hope by him to carry on their Deſigns, they may know that the Sion *promiſed and hoped for, will not be built with ſuch* untempered Mortar.

And for the unjuſt Invaſion they mention, Time was when an Army of Scotland *came into* England *not called by the ſupreme Authority. We have ſaid in our Papers with what Hearts and upon what Account we came and the Lord hath heard us, though you would not* upon as ſolemn an Appeal *as any Experience can parallel.*

When they truſt purely to the Sword of the Spirit which is the Word of God, *which is powerful to bring down ſtrong Holds, and every Imagination that exalts it ſelf, which alone is able to ſquare and fit the Stones for the* New Jeruſalem.

Then and not before, and by that Means and no other, ſhall Jeruſalem *(which is to be the Praiſe of the whole Earth) the City of the Lord be built, the* Sion *of the Holy One of* Iſrael: *I have nothing to ſay to you, but that I am, Sir,*

Sept. 9. 1650. Your humble Servant,
O. Cromwell.

The

Anno 1650. The *Scots* Miniſters ſent an Anſwer to this Letter and the General another Letter in Anſwer to them, and ſays therein,

Another Letter.

We look upon Miniſters as Helpers of, not Lords over the Faith of God's People; I appeal to their Conſciences, whether any denying their Doctrines and diſſenting ſhall not incur the Cenſure of Sectary; and what is this but to deny Chriſtians their Liberty and aſſume the infallible Chair?

Where do you find in Scripture that Preaching is included in your Function? though an Approbation from Men hath Order in it and may do well, yet he that hath not a better than that, he hath none at all.

I hope he that aſcended up on high may give his Gifts to whom he pleaſe; and if thoſe Gifts be the Seal of Miſſion, be not envious tho Eldad *and* Medad *propheſy; you know who bids us covet earneſtly the beſt Gifts, but chiefly that we may propheſy.*

Which the Apoſtle explains there to be a ſpeaking to Inſtruction and Edification and Comfort, which the Inſtructed, Edified and Comforted can beſt tell the Energy and Effect of.

If ſuch Evidence be, I ſay again, take heed you envy not, for your own ſakes, leſt you be guilty of a greater Fault than Moſes *reproved in* Joſhua, *for envying for his ſake.*

Indeed you err through the Miſtake of the Scriptures; Approbation is an Act of Conveniency in reſpect of Order, not of Neceſſity, to give Faculty to preach the Goſpel.

Your pretended Fear leſt Error ſhould ſtep in, is like the Man that would keep all the Wine out of the Country leſt Men ſhould be drunk. It will be found an unjuſt and unwiſe Jealouſy to deny a Man the Liberty he hath by Nature, upon a Suppoſition he may abuſe it; when he doth abuſe it, judge.

24. An Act paſſed for Encouragement and Indemnity of ſuch as voluntarily engaged themſelves in the Service of the Parliament in this time of common Danger.

An Act paſſed for appointing new Commiſſioners for the Exciſe.

A Vote approving the late Tranſactions of the *Militia* of *London* and *Weſtminſter*.

25. Proceedings in the Trial of Sir *John Gell* before the High Court of Juſtice.

By the Letters taken in the Cabinet of the Lord Chancellor *Loudon* at *Dunbar* Fight, it appeared that the *Scots* deſigned to invade *England*.

Barbadoes Letters that the Lord *Willoughby* and others had proclaimed King *Charles* II. in *Barbadoes*, and that the Aſſembly there had ſentenced Captain *Tienman* and Lieutenant *Brandon* to be diſfranchiſed, their Eſtates to be ſeized, their Tongues cut, their Cheeks burnt with the Letter T, and afterwards to be baniſhed; and that they had fined and baniſhed moſt in the Iſland who were well affected to the Parliament.

26. Order for the Thanks of the Houſe to be given to the old Commiſſioners of the Exciſe for their good Service.

Letters that the Miniſters about *Dartmouth* would not read any Act or Ordinance commanded by the Parliament.

Rumours of *Hopton*'s and *Greenvil*'s landing with Forces in the *Weſt*, which cauſed the Governor of *Weymouth* and the *Militia* thereabouts to be in a Readineſs.

Recruits ordered for *Scotland*.

Letters that Sir *Charles Coot* with ſix hundred Horſe and thirteen hundred Foot marched to the Lord Deputy before *Athlone*; that there was Difference amongſt the *Iriſh* occaſioned by their Clergy.

That the Earl of *Weſtmeath* took in a Caſtle of the Lord *Dillon*'s, and put all in it to the Sword. *Septemb.*

27. Upon the Report from a Committee, the Houſe voted that one *Clackſon*, who made and publiſhed an impious and blaſphemous Book called *The Single Eye*, ſhould be ſent to the Houſe of Correction and afterwards be baniſhed, and that the Book be burned by the common Hangman. *Blaſphemy*

And that Mr. *Rainsborough* a Juſtice of the Peace in *Middleſex*, who countenanced the Book, be diſabled from being a Juſtice of the Peace.

28. Letters that the Parts about *Milford-Haven* were infected with the Plague, by the many Paſſengers that way from *Ireland*. Ireland.

That the Lieutenant Deputy in his March to *Athlone* received no Interruption from the Enemy, who lurk much in the Woods and are relieved by the Country, though they are commanded the contrary on pain of Death.

That the Lieutenant Deputy thereupon inclined to burn the Country as he marched, elſe there could be no end put to the War there.

30. Letters that after ſix Days Stay at *Edinburgh* and *Leith*, the General with his Army and with ſeven Days Proviſions marched to *Netheriſh*, ſix Miles from *Edinburgh*.

That the General came back that Night to *Leith* being *Saturday*, Sept. 14. Scotland.

That he made Major General *Overton* Governor of *Edinburgh* with two Regiments, and a third Regiment at *Leith*.

Sunday the Army marched beyond *Linlithgow* towards *Stirling*, but by reaſon of the great Rain and Storms retreated and quartered at *Linlithgow*.

That the General ſent a Summons to *Falkirk*, who returned Anſwer, *That they were all Gentlemen in the Garriſon and would all die before they would yield it up; but if* Stirling *ſhould be taken or yielded to him, that then they would yield alſo, and in the mean time would not interupt his March.*

That it was once reſolved to march up to *Stirling*, and Ladders and Preparations made to ſtorm it; but upon Conſideration of the Strength of the Place and Unſeaſonableneſs of the Weather and Want of Proviſions, that Purpoſe was altered.

That the General ſent a Trumpet with ſome Propoſitions to thoſe in *Stirling*, but they refuſed to receive the Letter or to let the Trumpet come in.

That afterwards a Trumpet came from Lieutenant General *David Leſley*, with a Letter to the General for Exchange of Priſoners, which he denied to receive.

That the General gave Orders for the fortifying of *Linlithgow*, and he and the Army returned to *Edinburgh*, where he kept a Day of Humiliation; and the Kirk likewiſe appointed a Day of publick Humiliation.

The General publiſhed a Proclamation for free and ſafe Trading by the *Scots* at *Edinburgh*, who were not in Arms, and Liberty to ſell their Commodities, and to be free from Violence of the Soldiery, and to be protected in their Habitations. *Proclamation.*

Sir *John Gell* was ſentenced by the High Court of Juſtice for Miſpriſion of High Treaſon, to forfeit his Eſtate, and to be impriſoned during his Life. *Sir* John Gell.

October, 1650.

October 1. Several Votes paſſed touching the Compoſitions of Delinquents.

Anno. 1650.

An Act paſſed for Relief of religious and peaceable People from the Rigour of former Acts of Parliament in Matters of Religion.

Vote to conſider of publick Buſineſs only till *November* next, and all private Buſineſs excluded till then.

An Act committed touching doubling upon Sale of *Deans* and *Chapters* Lands.

A new raiſed Regiment in *London* under Major General *Harriſon* of ſixteen hundred and ſixty, and two more under Major General *Skippon* and Alderman *Tichborne* of two thouſand in each Regiment.

Lady Elizabeth. The Lady *Elizabeth* the late King's Daughter died in the Iſle of *Wight*.

That a Parliament Frigat upon the Coaſt of *Galicia*, fought with a *Portugal* Ship richly laden with Plate, *&c.* to the Value of 100000 *l.* and after a ſtout Fight ſunk her.

2. Letters of twelve Sail of *Jerſey* Ships taken by the Parliament's Frigats.

High Court of Juſtice. Captain *Aſhley* was ſentenced by the High Court of Juſtice to have his Head cut off, and one *Benſon* to be hanged, for conſpiring againſt the Commonwealth in the treaſonable Engagement of Colonel *Andrews*.

3. Letters that the Duke of *York* was going from *France* to *Holland*, and had borrow'd of the Duke of *Orleans* 5000 Piſtoles to bear his Charges.

4. An Account of Recruits and Proviſions ſhipped for *Ireland*.

Letters of the Militia under Colonel *Pine* at *Taunton*, declaring their willingneſs to go into *Scotland*, if required, though the Miniſters preached againſt it.

Scots. Letters of the *Scots* raiſing new Forces, and of the bitter Invectives of the Kirk againſt the *Engliſh* Army.

That they take the Country People by force out of their Beds, and compel them to ſerve in their Army.

Barbadoes 5. Many Perſons well affected to the Parliament having their Eſtates ſeized, and themſelves driven away from *Barbadoes*, came into *England*, and upon their Petition to the Council of State, and Conference with them by their Committee,

They reported their Opinions to the Parliament, *That it was neceſſary to reduce thoſe Iſlands, and a Fleet to be ſent thither for that purpoſe, with Proviſions for that purpoſe.* Which the Houſe approved.

Scotland. 7. Letters that the General commanded all the *Scotch* Boats and all other Boats that could be got in the *Frith*, to be brought to *Leith*; and Order was given for the ſpringing of Mines, for reducing of *Edinburgh* Caſtle.

That the General and his Officers met at the great Church in *Edinburgh* on the Lord's-day, where many *Scots* were, and expreſſed much Affection to the Doctrine preached there.

That the General employed ſome *Scotch* Miners againſt the Caſtle, and his Soldiers came ſo near the Works of the Caſtle, that they brought away one Colours, and 300 Muskets, and other Arms, without Loſs.

That the Enemy with Granadoes fired two or three Houſes near the Caſtle, yet the Parliament's Soldiers entred one of them, and got ſtore of Arms and Ammunition there, though the Caſtle ſhot at them all the time.

That the Soldiers found in the high Church at *Edinburgh* much Arms and Ammunition.

Mr. *Benſon* was executed at *Tyburn* according to the Sentence of the High Court of Juſtice; but in regard that Captain *Aſhley* only ſubſcribed the Engagement, but acted nothing in it, he was pardoned by the Parliament. *October.*

8. The Day of publick Thankſgiving for the Victory in *Scotland*.

The Act paſſed for prohibiting Trade with *Barbadoes*, *Virginia*, &c.

Votes touching Compoſitions of Delinquents.

A Committee named to conſider of former Laws touching the Poor; and of a new Act to be made for the ſetting the Poor on work.

Several Mayors of Corporations approved by the Parliament.

9. Letters that the *Tories* in *Ireland* were got into Bodies.

That the *Iriſh* were ſpoiled by the *Engliſh*, if they did not pay Contribution to them; and if they did, then the *Tories* and other Rebels did ruin their own Brothers and neareſt Relations. Ireland.

A Remonſtrance publiſhed by the *Iriſh* Clergy, charging the preſent Government by the Marquiſs of *Ormond* and his Favourites with *Treachery* to the Nation.

10. Letters that 500 *Iriſh* in *Scilly* had a Deſign to deliver it up to the Parliament's Forces, for which ſome of them were executed.

11. An Account to the Council of State of the *Militia* in *Devon* and other Parts raiſed to a conſiderable number; and of the releaſing of the Gentlemen ſecured upon their taking of the Engagement.

That the Grand Jury at the Seſſions preſented a Petition to the Juſtices to be ſent up to the Parliament, *that all the Proceedings in Law might be in* Engliſh. *Petition.*

That the Miniſters in thoſe Parts are diſſatisfied with every thing, unleſs they may have *Dominion* and *lordly Power* in effect, tho not in name.

That the Miniſters about *Exon* and *Taunton* refuſed to obſerve the Thankſgiving-day for the Victory in *Scotland*.

12. Letters of great Vollies of ſmall Shot and great Shot from *South-Sea-Caſtle*, and the Ships in the Road upon the Thankſgiving-day, for the Victory in *Scotland*; and of much kindneſs between the Civil and Military Officers.

14. Letters that a Party of the Army ſurprized one of the Out-guards of *Edinburgh* Caſtle, and the Enemy fled into the Caſtle, leaving 300 Muskets behind them. Scotland.

That the next Day, upon a Search in *Edinburgh*, they found a good Quantity of Arms and Ammunition.

That the General went on with his Mining and Approaches to the Caſtle, which was well ſtored with Proviſions and Ammunitions, and had of late been very laviſh of their Powder to little purpoſe.

That they took ſome Boats and one Ship of the *Scots*.

That two Ships were come with Cheeſe for their Supply, and 1000 of the Sick and Wounded Soldiers were come back to *Leith*.

That divers of the *Scots* come to hear the Miniſters of the Army, and ſeem to be much converted by them, and offer to be employed by the General.

That their King is diſcontented at the late Carriage of their Clergy, who preach'd at their Faſt, *that their late Overthrow was their too much complying with the King.* That he ſent to *Orkney* to have Ships ready there for his going away, if he ſhould find cauſe to depart *Scotland*.

That a Frigat of the Parliament's called the *Liberty*, with fifty braſs Guns, was caſt away by carrying

Anno 1650. carrying too much Sail, upon the Sands betwixt *Harwich* and *Yarmouth* Road.

15. An Act paſſed for Sale of the Manors, Rectories and Glebe-lands late belonging to the Archbiſhops, Biſhops, Deans and Chapters.

Portugal. Letters that 10 of the Parliament's Ships about 5 Leagues off the Shore of *Lisbon* met with 23 of the *Portugueſe Braſil* Fleet, burnt three of them, and as is ſuppoſed, took 11 of them, with 8000 Cheſts of Sugar, and other rich Goods in them, and the reſt being ſmaller Ships, in the fight, got into *Lisbon*.

That the King of *Portugal* hearing of this came down in Perſon, and cauſed Prince *Rupert* and his Fleet, being eighteen in all, to go out to regain the *Braſil* Ships, which they did, but the Parliament's Fleet were drawn off.

That the Duke of *York* was come to the *Hague*.

16. Letters of the Refractorineſs of Miniſters in ſeveral places, and their refuſing to obſerve the Day of Thankſgiving for the Victory of *Scotland*.

17. Letters of the breaking out of the Plague at *Barnſtable*.

Kirk. Letters of great difference between the Kirk and the King; and that the Lords ſide with the King, and divers Commanders with the Kirk, who proceed to purge the King's Houſhold.

That the Earl of *Cleveland* was to depart *Scotland* for refuſing to take the Covenant.

That moſt of the *Cavaliers* went to *Holland*, being the place of their Refuge and greateſt Security, which they moſt hated before.

That none are allowed a Reſidence in *Scotland*, but the Duke of *Bucks*, the Lord *Newburgh*, and Sir *James Livingſton*.

Ireland. 18. Letters that three ſtrong Caſtles near *Limerick* were ſurrendred to Sir *Hardreſs Waller* upon Quarter, and taken in, to prevent Interruption to the Army's beſieging *Limerick*; and then he ſat down again before that City.

That the *Dragon* Frigat ſunk a great Ship of the Enemy's near *Limerick* loaden with Treaſure, and took another loaden with Hides and Tallow worth 3000 *l.*

That the Sickneſs increaſed again at *Cork*, and other places.

That Colonel *Hewſon* marched out of *Dublin* with a ſtrong Party, and the Lord Deputy was gone before *Limerick*.

That the Plague increaſed in *Shrewsbury*.

That the *Fairfax* and other Frigats came into *Pendennis* Harbour, hearing that there was an Inſurrection in thoſe parts, but found it otherwiſe, and returned to Sea.

That the Miniſter and Mayor of *Northampton* refuſed to obſerve the Thankſgiving-day, ſaying, *It was a Sin to do it*.

That the *Roman Catholick* and the Royal *Presbyterian* were both built upon one politick Foundation, ſupported with one private Intereſt.

19. Letters that the Parliament's Fleet were in purſuit of Prince *Rupert*'s Fleet.

That the Governors of the Caſtles near *Limerick*, lately taken in by Sir *Hardreſs Waller*, were the chief Actors in the ruin of his Eſtate.

Scots. Letters that the King is gone away from St. *Johnſton*, but the Kirk ſent after him and brought him back again.

That all their Forces, except 500, were removed from *Stirling* to St. *Johnſton*.

That the General and Officers were often in prayer together.

That the Governor of *Edinburgh* Caſtle was very high, and the Clergy with him very deſperate. *October.*

That the General went on with his Mining.

That the *Scots* Army are full of Factions, one are thoſe whom the *Scots* laboured to remove out of the Army as *Sectaries*, another Faction is the *old Malignants*, who would be revenged for the death of *Montroſe* and other Malignants; others are againſt the Kirk, others are the *new Malignants*.

That *David Leſley*'s Men plunder, raviſh, and kill the Country People, and put to death ſome of them for refuſing to ſerve in the Army.

22. An Act paſſed concerning Corn and Meal.

An additional Act paſſed for the more ſpeedy effecting the Sale of the Manors of Rectories, Glebe-lands, *&c.*

Referr'd to the Lord Mayor and the Militia of *London*, &c. to return the names of ſuch Miniſters as refuſed to obſerve the Thankſgiving-day for the Victory in *Scotland*.

Order for the ſeveral Committees to tender the Engagement to the Inhabitants of ſeveral Pariſhes, and to return the names of the Subſcribers to the Lords Commiſſioners of the Great Seal. *The Engagement.*

The like for Stewards of Leets.

The like for the Lord Mayor and Militia of *London* in every Pariſh to return the Subſcribers to the Lords Commiſſioners.

Referr'd to the Lords Commiſſioners of the Great Seal to call before them all the Judges, and to take order with them that none of the Army now in *Scotland* receive any Prejudice in any Cauſe, wherein they may be concerned during the next Term, and their Abſence in *Scotland*.

Referr'd to the Council of State to regulate the ſeveral Militias for the beſt Eaſe and Safety of the Nation.

Order touching the Proceedings at Law, and how to regulate them with moſt eaſe and delay to the People.

Divers City Regiments, and of *Middleſex*, of the Trained Bands under Major General *Harriſon*, Colonel *Tichborn* and Colonel *Berkſtead*, and others to the number of 8000 muſtred in *Hyde-Park*, where the Speakers and Members of Parliament met them, and were received with great Shouts and Vollies of great and ſmall Shot. *Trained Bands.*

23. Letters that Captain *Mildmay* took the *Roebuck*, one of the revolted Ships, with 55 Men in her.

That the Miniſters about *Plymouth* pray and preach againſt the proſperous Succeſſes of the Parliament.

24. Letters that the Army with ten days Proviſions was marched Weſtward towards *Glaſcow*.

That the King being brought back from his intended Journey Northwards by a Troop of Horſe, was guarded as a Priſoner.

That Colonel *Popham*, one of the Admirals of the Parliament's Fleet, was come to *London* with an Account to the Parliament of the Proceedings of the Fleet.

25. Letters of many Subſcriptions to the Engagement about *Exeter*.

That the *Scots* were buſy in raiſing Forces near *Carliſle*, but the Country being backward to take Arms, the Officers took Money and excuſed the Men.

A Confirmation that the Parliament's Fleet near *Lisbon* had ſunk the Admiral of the *Portugal Braſil* Fleet, taken the Vice-Admiral, and divers other of their Ships of a great value. *Fleet.*

Order'd by the Parliament, that all the Books of the Laws be put into *Engliſh*; and that all Writs, Proceſs and Returns thereof, and all Patents, *The Laws in Engliſh.*

Anno 1650. tents, Commiſſions, Indictments, Judgments, Records, and all Rules and Proceedings in Courts of *Juſtice* ſhall be in the *Engliſh* Tongue only, and not in *Latin* or *French*, or any other Language than *Engliſh*.

And that the ſame be writ in an ordinary legible Hand, and not in any Court Hand; and that it be referr'd to a Committee to draw up an Act upon this Vote.

Referr'd to the ſame Committee to conſider of all Salaries and Fees of Judges and other Officers, and what Offices or Fees are fit to be taken away, and to conſider of Delays, and unneceſſary Charges in Proceedings of the Laws, and to preſent a Bill to the Houſe for Redreſs thereof; and the Committee to meet daily upon this Buſineſs till it be diſpatch'd.

26. Letters of ſome Prizes taken by the Parliament's Ships near *Pendennis* Caſtle.

That Sir *William Godolphin*'s Son was raiſing Forces for the King, though his Father received much Favour from the Parliament.

Scotland. 28. Letters that the General had 2000 Men daily at work about the Fortifications of *Leith*, and went on with the Mines before *Edinburgh* Caſtle, though the Enemy ſhot great and ſmall Shot conſtantly at them, and yet they loſt but five or ſix Men.

That the King was ſlip'd away from the *Scots* with the Duke of *Bucks*, and three or four more in his Company, towards the Earl of *Seaforth* (and others of the Royal Party, who were about 2000, as was before certify'd) but was brought back again.

Cromwell That the General marched with ſeven Regiments of Foot and nine of Horſe to *Linlithgow*, and ſent a Trumpet to the Eſtates of *Scotland* to give Security, and to treat for ſtopping the Effuſion of more Chriſtian Blood.

That he took in a Garriſon with forty Men, who laid down their Arms.

That he gave ſtrict Command to his Army, not to offer Violence to any of the *Scots* who were not in Arms, which was duly obſerved.

That he marched to *Glaſcow*, where he ſtaid three or four days, and marched on to *Livingſton* Houſe, the Weather extreme wet, and the Soldiers divers times fain to quarter in the open Fields.

That the Court at St. *Johnſton* were in great Diſtractions, and the *Highlanders* fell upon the Kirk Party, and killed a Major, a Lieutenant, and ſome others.

Return of Juries. 29. Vote that the Committee for regulating the Proceedings in Law do peruſe the Freeholders Books in every County, and conſider of a way for the impartial Returns of Juries, and of more indifferent Proceedings in Cauſes.

Order for an Act to take away all Saints-days, and other days in Term not *juridical*, and making them *Court Days*, and for making the fifth of *November* no *Court Day*.

A Committee to conſider how to regulate Abuſes and Miſdemeanours of Keepers of Priſons.

Order for the Members of the Houſe to bring in by a day the Names of fit Perſons to be Sheriffs in the ſeveral Counties.

An Act for raiſing 120000 *l. per menſem* for maintenance of the Forces in *England*, *Scotland* and *Ireland*, read the firſt time.

An Act paſſed for ſettling Convoys for ſecuring the Trade of the Nation.

30. Letters of ſeveral Prizes brought into *Plymouth*.

31. Letters that the General ſent a Letter to the Committee of Eſtates by a Trumpet, who was not permitted to carry it further than *Stirling*, where the Governor took it of the Trumpet, and promiſed to ſend it by a Meſſenger of his own to St. *Johnſton*, where the Committee then was. *Novemb.* Cromwell

That the General marched to *Glaſcow*, the compleateſt Town they had been in, and one of their choiceſt Univerſities.

That when he entred the Town, many *Scots* appear'd to ſee him march, but no Violence was offer'd to any of them; the General having given a ſtrict Command for that purpoſe. And none of the Soldiers entred till he and his Followers were firſt in their Quarters.

That Captain *Covel* of the General's Regiment of Horſe was caſhier'd for holding ſome blaſphemous Opinions. *Blaſphemy*

That on the Lord's-day, a *Scots* Miniſter in his Pulpit at *Glaſcow*, railed foully againſt the General and his Army, and though many Soldiers heard it, yet no Violence was offer'd to him. Scots.

That Colonel *Ker* and Colonel *Strachan* were willing to have a Treaty of Accommodation, but ſent word to the General that they could not effect it, being hindred by the Lord *Wareſton* and Sir *John Chieſeſly*, who were ſent to them for that end by the Committee of Eſtates.

That the General marched from *Glaſcow* fourteen Miles, and quartered in a poor Cottage.

That Captain *Pitſon* was taken Priſoner by the Enemy.

That Colonel *Venrusk* with a Party of *Dutchmen* fell upon ſome Stragglers of the Army and murder'd them.

That the General return'd to *Edinburgh*.

That ſome Recruits came from *London* to the Army, but near half of them ran away in their March, and liſted themſelves in the Garriſons of *Newcaſtle*, and other Garriſons by the way.

November, 1650.

November 1. Letters of ſome *Dutch* Ships loaden with Figs from *Portugal*, ſtaid at *Pendennis* till the Pleaſure of the Council of State was known.

That the Commiſſioners provided red Coats for all the Soldiers.

2. Letters that Prince *Rupert* was gone to *Marſeilles*, and intended from thence to go to *Barbadoes*, and to get Men there and in the Iſlands, and ſo to go for *Scotland*. *Prince Rupert.*

That there were great Diviſions betwixt the Kirk's Party and the Committee of Eſtates. Scots.

That a Lieutenant with a Trumpet came with Letters to the General from the Committee of Eſtates.

Letters that the Mine went on againſt *Edinburgh* Caſtle; and that two Mortar Pieces were brought thither from *Hull*.

That the General ſent a Party, who took in a ſtrong Houſe near *Dalkeith*, and ſome Arms in it.

That Colonel *Ker* and Colonel *Strachan* had ſent new Letters about an Accommodation, and had declared againſt the Intereſt of the King and Lords.

That ſome of the Royal Party fell upon the Kirk Party, and killed and took 120 of them; and other great Diviſions were amongſt them, whilſt the *Engliſh* Army was in their Bowels.

That at *Carliſle* on the Lord's-day in the great Church, the Governor's Chaplain preached in the Morning, and an Officer of the Army in the Afternoon.

Anno 1650.

5. The Day of the Gunpowder Treaſon celebrated.

A further Act paſſed prohibiting Trade with the *Scots* by any foreign Nation.

Referr'd to the Committee of the Navy to contract for Ships and Proviſions to be ſent to the Plantations in *America*.

Order about Monies for Convoys.

An Act paſſed for eaſing the Charge of Lords of Manors and their Bailiffs in paſſing their Accounts in the Exchequer.

6. Letters of ſome ſmall Prizes brought into *Plymouth*.

That the Prince of *Orange* was dead of the Small-Pox.

7. Letters that ſome Pirates took three Ships out of *Plymouth* Road at Noon-day.

That thouſands came in voluntarily to take the Engagement without any Summons.

That the Commiſſioners for charitable Uſes at *Taunton* found out great Sums of Money due to the Poor.

Ireland. Letters that the Lieutenant Deputy gave a Defeat to the Enemy in *Munſter*.

That thoſe in *Limerick* refuſed to treat for Surrender of the Town; and the Lieutenant Deputy prepared to build a Fort againſt it.

That the Lord *Ormond* hanged ſome Maſs-Prieſts, and thereby loſt the Affections of the *Iriſh*.

That Colonel *Cooke* fought with the *Wicklowe* Tories, and took Priſoner *Shurlocke* their great Captain.

That upon the Lieutenant Deputy's Approach to *Athlone* they quitted the Town and burnt it, and guarded the Paſs over the River to the Caſtle.

That the Deputy left Sir *Charles Coote* there, and marched to *Limerick*; and in the way took in ſeveral Garriſons.

That the Plague was much ceaſed in *Ireland*.

9. Letters of a *London* Ship ſplit upon the Rocks near *Dartmouth*.

That the Royal Party and the Kirk Party in *Scotland* were reconciled, and all engaged againſt the *Engliſh* Army.

Law Buſineſs. 11. Letters that 2000 were daily at work upon the new Fortifications at *Leith*; and when they meet with a Rock they boar Holes in it, and blow it abroad with Gunpowder.

That *Middleton* refuſing to come in when the King ſent for him was excommunicated by the Kirk.

That *David Leſley*'s Army have no mind to fight with *Middleton*'s Men.

That they being upon the King's Intereſt only, have to colour their Pretences ſet forth a Declaration, entitled, *A Declaration of the Noblemen in Arms for Union in the proſecution of the Cauſe of God and Relief of the Kingdoms.*

That *Middleton* and the reſt of his Party refuſed an Act of Indemnity, unleſs they might be admitted (as others) to Places of Truſt; which the Kirk and Eſtates would not permit; yet all of them are like to agree.

That the *Scots* Priſoners taken at the Battle of *Dunbar*, at their firſt coming to *Newcaſtle* got into the Gardens, and fed ſo greedily upon the raw Cabbages that they poiſoned their Bodies. That 1600 of them died, 500 more of them were ſick, and 900 in health, who are ſet to work there.

12. The Committee revived to examine ſome Complaints made againſt Ranters.

An Act committed for turning all Books of Law into *Engliſh*, and for all Proceſs and Proceedings in Courts of Juſtice to be in *Engliſh*. *Novemb.*

The Act committed for the Aſſeſſment of 120000 *l. per menſem.*

Upon Report from the Council of State, ſeveral Votes paſſed in order for Reparation to the *Engliſh* Merchants who had been injured by the *French*.

An Act paſſed to make Prize of *Portugal* Ships and Merchandize.

The Parliament named the Sheriffs for the ſeveral Shires of *England* and *Wales* for the Year enſuing.

Five of Colonel *Barkſtead*'s Soldiers rode the wooden Horſe in *Smithfield*, and two of them were whipped for attempting to rob in *Smithfield*; and a Trooper condemned to be ſhot to death for killing his Fellow-ſoldier.

13. Letters that a Cook of a Ship of *Bremen*, upon what Diſcontent was unknown, did at *Lee* near *Graveſend* mix *Mercury* with the Potage, and poiſoned the Maſter and eleven Men, being all in the Ship; ſo that they all died within twenty four Hours after, and the Murderer eſcaped away.

An Account of Proviſions ſhipping from *Pendennis* for *Ireland*.

14. An Account of many ſubſcribing the Engagement at *Oxon*, and of ſettling the Militia there.

Convoys appointed to be conſtantly attending upon the Merchants Ships, and they required not to ſend abroad without them.

An Account of two Ships laden with Proviſions ſent to General *Blake* riding before *Lisbon*.

Recruits for *Ireland* who ran away and were retaken; one of them was hanged, and others did run the Gantlope for abuſing ſome Countrymen; and the Court Marſhal publiſhed ſome Orders for preventing the like Inconveniences for the future.

Other Soldiers were puniſhed for erroneous Tenets and ſcandalous Prophaneneſs.

15. Letters that the Earl of *Clanrickard* took in two or three little Places garriſon'd by the Parliament's Army.

That the *Iriſh* upon an advantage fell upon a *Iriſh.* Party of Colonel *Cooke*'s Men, and the Diſpute laſted many Hours between them; at length Colonel *Cooke* routed the *Iriſh*, killed three or four hundred of them, and took two Colonels Priſoners.

Letters that ſome Waggoners of the General *Scots.* with thirty ſix Train-Horſes, were ſurprized in their Quarters within a Mile of *Edinburgh*.

That Colonel *Strachan* was inclinable to come in and join with the *Engliſh* Army.

That the Laird of *Brady* one of the Commiſſioners that brought the King from *Holland* into *Scotland*, came from the Court to the Committee of Eſtates, and declared *his ſorrow for having a hand in that Action.*

That the King removed to *Dumfermling*, fearing to be fetch'd away by the Royal Party.

That *Middleton* was 8000 ſtrong.

18. Letters that the Army was quartered in *Edinburgh*, *Leith*, and the Villages eight Miles compaſs about.

That there are great Differences amongſt the *Scots*; and the King endeavours to reconcile all.

19. Order of Parliament for diſcharge of all Sums due for reſpit of Homage and Fines for Alienation, and for all mean Rates, *&c.*

Referred to a Committee to draw Inſtructions for the Barons of the Exchequer touching the Poll-Bill, *&c.*

An

Anno 1650. An Act paſſed for regulating the making of *Norwich* Stuffs.

Letters that many came away from *Strachan* to St. *Johnſton*, and ſome from *David Leſley* came to *Middleton*.

Proclamation. The General publiſhed a Proclamation, *That if any of his Soldiers were robbed or killed in the Country he would require Reſtitution, and Life for Life of the Pariſh where the fact ſhould be committed, unleſs they diſcovered the Offender.*

20. Letters of a Ship with Goods bound for *Ireland*, taken by *Scilly* Pirates near *Minehead*.

That the Princeſs of *Orange* was brought to-bed of a Son.

Miniſters. 21. Letters of Miniſters railing in their Pulpits in ſeveral Counties againſt the preſent Government; and yet that more than were ſummoned came in to take the Engagement.

That the Plague was ceaſed in *Shrewsbury*.

Of three *Dutch* Ships loaden caſt away near *Dartmouth*.

Moſs-Troopers. 22. Letters that Colonel *Monk* with a Party of 1600 was ſent to take in *Derlington* Houſe, a Neſt of the Moſs-Troopers who killed many Soldiers of the Army.

That he and Major General *Lambert* came before the Houſe and caſt up their Batteries the ſame Night, ſo that their great Guns were ready to play the next Morning by the Break of Day.

That their great Shot played, and the fourth Shot of their Mortar-piece tore the Inner-Gate, beat down the Draw-bridge into the Moat, and killed the Lieutenant of the Moſs-Troopers, ſo that they called for Quarter.

Which would not be given them; nor would they agree to ſurrender *to Mercy* but *upon Reverence*, which was conſented unto.

That they took the Governor and the Captain of the Moſs-Troopers, and ſixty Soldiers.

That two of the moſt notorious of them, and the Captain were ſhot to death upon the Place.

They took in it many Arms, ſixty Horſes which they had taken from the *Engliſh*, and releaſed ten *Engliſh* Priſoners, and demoliſhed the Houſe.

Middleton That *Middleton* laid down his Arms upon condition *that the King ſhould be forthwith crowned*, and the Eſtates and Kirk ordered him to take his Command again.

That Recruits were come from *England* to the Army.

That the General and his Officers kept a Faſt-day.

The Engliſh Laws. The Houſe had a very long and ſmart Debate touching the Act for putting all the Books of Law, and the Proceſs and Proceedings in Courts of Juſtice into the *Engliſh* Tongue; in which Debate ſome ſpake in Derogation and Diſhonour of the Laws of *England*.

For ſome Vindication whereof, and for ſatisfying ſome Miſtakes, I delivered my Opinion in the Houſe to this Effect:

Mr. Speaker,

The Queſtion upon which your preſent Debate ariſeth is of no ſmall moment, nor is it eaſily or ſpeedily to be determined; for it comprehends no leſs than a total alteration of the Frame and Courſe of Proceedings of our Law, which have been eſtabliſhed and continued for ſo many Ages.

I ſhould not have troubled you with any of my weak Diſcourſe, but that I apprehend ſome Miſtakes and Diſhonour to the Law of England, *if paſſed by without any Anſwer, may be of ill conſequence; and having attended to hear them anſwered by others, who are not pleaſed to do it.*

I held my ſelf the more engaged in the Duty of my Profeſſion, to offer to your Judgment (to which I ſhall always ſubmit) what I have met with, and do ſuppoſe not to be impertinent, for the rectifying of ſome Miſtakes which are amongſt us. Novemb.

A worthy Gentleman was pleaſed to affirm with much confidence (as he brought it in upon this Debate) That the Laws of *England* were introduced by *William the Conqueror*, as *(among other Arguments he aſſerted)* might appear by their being written in the *French* Tongue.

In his firſt Aſſertion, That our Laws were introduced by *William the Conqueror* out of *France*, *I ſhall acknowledge that he hath ſeveral both foreign and domeſtick Authors whom he may follow therein, the foreign Authors are* Jovius, Æmilius, Bodine, Hottoman, Dynothus, Volateran, Berault, Berkley, Choppinus, Uſpargenſis, Malines *and* Polydore, *who affirm this erroneous piece of Doctrine; but the leſs to be regarded from them, becauſe they were Strangers to our Laws, and took up upon truſt what they publiſhed in this point.*

Of our own Countrymen, they have Paris, Malmesbury, Matthew Weſtminſter, Fox, Coſins, Twyne, Heyward, Milles, Fulbeck, Cowel, Ridley, Brown, Speed, Martin, *and ſome others.*

All of them affirm, That the Laws of *England* were introduced by *William the Conqueror: But their Errors are refuted by Sir* Roger Owen, *in his Manuſcript; who ſaith, that* Roger Wendover, *and* Matthew Paris *were the firſt Monks that hatched theſe addle Eggs.*

I ſhall endeavour to ſhew you, that the Original *of our Laws is not from the* French; *that they were not introduced by* William the Conqueror *out of* Normandy: *And I ſhall humbly offer to you my Anſwer to ſome of their Arguments who are of a contrary Opinion.*

Polydore, Hiſt. Angl. L. 9. *affirmeth, that* William the Conqueror *firſt appointed Sheriffs and Juſtices of the Peace, erected Tenures, brought in Trials by twelve Men, and ſeveral other Particulars of our Laws.*

For Sheriffs, their Name Scire Reeve, *ſhews them to be of the* Saxon *Inſtitution. And our Hiſtories mention the Diviſion of Shires by King* Alphred; *but in truth it was much more ancient.*

And it is apparent by our Books and Records, ſome whereof are in the Huſtings *of* London, *and in the* Tower, *that the ſame things were in uſe here long before the Time of King* Wil. 1.

Sir Roger Owen *ſhews at large, that* Livery of Seiſin, Licenſes, *or* Fines for Alienation, Daughters to inherit, Trials by Juries, Abjurations, Utlawries, Coroners, Diſpoſing of Lands by Will, Eſcheats, Goals, Writs, Wrecks, Warranties, Catalla Felonum, *and many other parts of our Law, and the Forms of our Parliaments themſelves, were here in being before the time of Duke* William.

Agreeing hereunto are many of our Hiſtorians and learned Antiquaries.

But it is objected, That in the Grand Cuſtomary *of* Normandy, *the Laws are almoſt all the ſame with ours of* England, *and the form of their Parliaments the ſame with ours.*

That the Writer of the Preface to that Book, ſaith, it contains only the Laws and Cuſtoms which were made by the Princes of Normandy, *by the Council of their Prelates, Earls, Barons, and other wiſe Men; which ſhews the Forms of their Parliament to be the ſame with ours, and the Laws in that Book to be the proper Laws of* Normandy, *and ours to be the ſame; therefore they argue that our Laws were introduced from thence by* William the Conqueror.

This

Anno 1650.

This will be fully anſwered; If that Grand Cuſtomary *of* Normandy *was compoſed in our King* Ed. 1. *his time (as good Authors hold it was) then it cannot be, that our Laws or Parliaments could be derived from thence.*

Theſe learned Men ſay, That this Cuſtomary *was a meer Tranſlation of our Law-Book* Glanvill; *as the Book of* Regia Majeſtas, *of the Laws of* Scotland, is; *and the like of the Laws of* Burgundy.

They further add, That the firſt eſtabliſhing of the Cuſtomary *of* Normandy *was in* Hen. 1. *his time; and afterwards again about the beginning of* Ed. 2. *his time.*

If the Laws in the Cuſtomary *were introduced there from* England, *it will then be granted, that the Laws of* England *were not introduced here by* William the Conqueror: *But I think it very clear that their Laws were brought to them out of* England; *and then you will all agree to the Concluſion.*

Our King Hen. 1. *conquered* Normandy *from his Brother* Robert, *and was a learned King, as his Name* Beauclerk *teſtifies; whom* Juo *calls* An eſpecial Eſtabliſher of Juſtice: Sequerius *relates,* That this King eſtabliſhed the *Engliſh* Laws *in* Normandy.

Herewith do agree Gulielmus Brito Armoricus, Rutclarius, *and other* French *Writers; who mention alſo, that the Laws in the* Cuſtomary *of* Normandy *are the ſame with the Laws collected by our* Engliſh *King* Edward the Confeſſor, *who was before the* Conqueror.

An additional Teſtimony hereof is out of William de Alenſon Revile, *who in his Comment upon the* Cuſtomary, *ſaith, that all the Laws of* Normandy *came from the* Engliſh *Laws and Nation.*

In the Cuſtomary, *there is a Chapter of* Nampes *or* Diſtreſſes, *and Decreed that one ſhould not bring his Action upon any Seizure,* but from the time of the Coronation of King *Richard; and this muſt be our King* Richard I. *becauſe no King of* France *was in that time of that Name; and the Words* Nampes *and* Withernams *were* Saxon *Words taken out of the* Engliſh *Laws, ſignifying a* Pawn *or* Diſtreſs; *and in the ſame Senſe are uſed in the* Cuſtomary.

That which puts it further out of Scruple, is, that there are yet extant the Manuſcripts themſelves of the Saxon *Laws, made in the Parliamentary Councils held by them here; which are in the Language and Character of thoſe times; and contain in them many of thoſe things which are in the* Norman Cuſtomary.

It is no improbable Opinion, that there was a former Eſtabliſhment of our Laws in Normandy, *before the time of* Hen. 1. *and that there was by* Edward the Confeſſor, *who (as all Writers of our Hiſtory agree) was a great Collector and Compiler of our* Engliſh *Laws.*

He lived a long time with his Kinſman Duke William *in* Normandy, *who was willing to pleaſe the* Confeſſor, *in hopes to be appointed by him to be his Succeſſor; wherein the Duke's Expectation did not fail him.*

The Confeſſor *having no Children, and finding* Normandy *without a ſettled Government, and wanting Laws, adviſed with his Kinſman Duke* William, *to receive from him the Laws of* England, *which he had collected, and to eſtabliſh them in* Normandy; *which Duke* William *and his Lords readily accepted for the Good of their People; and thereby obliged the* Confeſſor.

Another Proof hereof is, That ſuch Laws as the Normans *had before the time of Duke* William, *were different from thoſe in the* Cuſtomary, *and from the* Engliſh *Laws.* *Novemb.*

As their Law that the Husband ſhould be hanged if the Wife were a Thief, and he did not diſcover it; the meaner People were as Slaves, *and the like: and* the trial of Theft by Ordeal, *which then was not in* England.

Wigornienſis *reports, That the* Normans, *who came in with Queen* Emma *the Wife of* Ethelred, *were ſo hated by the* Engliſh *for their Injuſtice and falſe Judgment, that in the time of King* Canutus *they were for this Cauſe baniſhed; and it is the leſs probable, that they being ſo unjuſt themſelves ſhould introduce ſo juſt Laws as ours are.*

Between the Conqueſt of Normandy *by* Rollo, *and the Invaſion of* England *by Duke* William, *there were not above* 160 *Years; that of* Normandy *was about* anno 912. *that of* England, *anno* 1060.

It is not then conſonant to Reaſon, That thoſe Normans, Pagans, *a rough Martial People, deſcended from ſo many barbarous Nations ſhould in the time of* 150 *Years eſtabliſh ſuch excellent Laws among themſelves, and ſo different from the* French *Laws among whom they were, and all Parts in the World except* England.

And ſuch Laws which were not only fit for their Dukedom and ſmall Territory, but fit alſo for this Kingdom, which in thoſe Days was the ſecond in Europe *for antiquity and worth, by confeſſion of moſt foreign Hiſtorians.*

If we will give credit to their own Authors, this Point will be ſufficiently evinced by them; theſe words are in the Proeme of the Cuſtomary, *which is entitled* Deſcriptio Normanniæ.

Hucuſque Normannicæ conſuetudinis latorem ſive datorem, ſanctum Edwardum Angliæ regem, *&c.*

The ſame is witneſſed by Chronica Chronicorum, *That St.* Edward *King of* England *gave the Laws to the* Normans, *when he was long harboured there.*

And that he made both the Laws of England *and* Normandy, *appears ſufficiently by the conformity of them; for which he cites ſeveral particulars, as of* Appeals, *and the Cuſtom of* England, ad probandum aliquid per credentiam duodecim hominum vicinorum, *which he ſaith remained in* Normandy *to that Day.*

Polydore *forgetting himſelf what he wrote in another Place, ſaith of King* Henry *the Seventh, That when a Doubt was made upon the Propoſal of the Marriage of his Daughter to* Scotland, *that thereby* England *might in time be ſubject unto* Scotland.

The King anſwered, No, *and that* England as the greater, will draw to it *Scotland,* being the leſs, and incorporate it to the Laws of *England, as (ſaith the Hiſtorian)* it did *Normandy,* though the Owner thereof was Conqueror in *England.*

And Sir Roger Owen *in his Manuſcript affirms that there is not any of our Hiſtorians, that lived in the ſpace of* 200 *Years immediately after the Conqueſt, which doth deſcribe our Laws to be taken away, and the* Norman *Cuſtoms introduced by the Conqueror.*

Some of them (and not improbably) mention the Alteration of ſome part of them; and the bringing in ſome Norman *Cuſtoms effectual for the keeping of the Peace.*

There is yet behind the great Argument moſt inſiſted on, and often urged by the Gentlemen of another Opinion, which is the Title of William, *who is called the* Conqueror, *from whence they conclude,* That by his Conqueſt, he changed the Laws and

Anno 1650.

and Government of this Nation; *and that his Succeſſors reckon the Beginning of their Reigns from his Conqueſt.*

To this is anſwered, That à poſſe ad eſſe non valet argumentum: *The conquering of the Land is one thing, the introducing of new Laws is another thing, but there is direct Proof to the contrary of this Argument.*

Duke William *never ſurnamed himſelf the* Conqueror, *nor was ſo called in his Life time, as may appear by all the Letters Patents, and Deeds that he made, wherein he is called* Gulielmus Rex, Dux, *&c. never* Conqueſtor; *and our ancient Hiſtorians give him the ſame Titles, and not that of* Conqueror.

In the Title of Nubrigenſis's *Book, he is ſurnamed* William the Baſtard.

Malmsbury *calls him* Wil. 1. Hoveden, *Wil.* the Elder.

Adam de Monmouth *ſaith, That* 1. Ed. 3. *this Word* (Conqueſt) *was found out, to denote and diſtinguiſh the certain* Edward, *becauſe two of the ſame Name were Predeceſſors to this King, and to the Conqueror who claimed the Crown as Heir to* Edward *the Confeſſor; but (ſaith he)* we call him the Conqueror, for that he overcame *Harold.*

Duke William *himſelf claimed to be King of* England, *as Succeſſor and adopted Heir of the Confeſſor by his Will, and* Harold's *renouncing of his Title by Oath.*

The Regiſter of St. Albans, Matthew Paris, *and others atteſt, that the Barons of* England *did homage to him as Succeſſor, and he relied on them in his foreign Wars; and the Check given to him by the* Kentiſh *Men, and the Forces gathered by the Abbot of St.* Albans, *brought him to engage to confirm the Laws of the* Confeſſor; *and as his* Succeſſor *by legal Right, they admitted him to be their King.*

Volaterus *writes, That he was made Heir to the Confeſſor, and was Uncle to him.*

Another affirms, That Edward *by his Will left* England *to him* Paulus Æmilius; *and* Fulgaſius *are to the ſame purpoſe.*

Pope Alexander *the Second ſent him a Banner, as Witneſs, that with a ſafe Conſcience he might expel* Harold *the Tyrant, becauſe the Crown was due to him by the Confeſſor's Will, and by* Harold's *Oath.*

Agreeable hereunto are Gemiticenſis, Walſingham, Malmsbury, Huntington, Ingulphus, Paris, Pike, Wendover, Caxton, Gisborn, *and others.*

The ancient Deeds of the Abby of Weſtminſter *(which were ſometimes in my Cuſtody) do prove this.*

King William *in his Charter to them, ſets forth his own Title to the Crown thus,* Beneficio Conceſſionis & Cognati mei glorioſi Regis Edwardi.

In his Second Charter, dated anno 15. of his Reign, he ſaith, In Honour of King *Edward,* who made me his Heir, and adopted me to rule over this Nation.

In his Charter dated 1088 *of the Liberties of St.* Martins *the Great, in the Manuſcript thereof, are theſe Words,*

In Example of *Moſes* who built the Tabernacle, and of *Solomon* who built the Temple,

Ego Gulielmus Dei diſpoſitione & Conſanguinitatis hæreditate Anglorum Baſileus, *&c.*

The Charter of Hen. 1. *his Son, to this Abbey,* In Honour of *Edward* my Kinſman, who adopted my Father, and his Children to be Heirs to this Kingdom, *&c.*

In another Character of Henry 1. *in the Book of* Ely, *he calls himſelf the Son of King* William the Great, who by hereditary Right ſucceeded King *Edward.* *Novemb.*

It is true, that as to his pretence of Title by the Will of the Confeſſor, Matthew Paris *objecteth,* That the Device was void, being without the conſent of the Barons.

To which may be anſwered, That probably the Law might be ſo in Henry 3. *time, when* Paris *wrote, and was ſo taken to be in the Statute of* Carliſle, *and in the Caſe of King* John.

But at the time of Duke William's *Invaſion the Law was taken to be,* That a Kingdom might be transferred by Will.

So was that of Sixtus Rufus, *and* Aſia *came to the* Romans *by the Will of King* Attalus; *the Words by* Annæus Florus *are,* Populus Romanus bonorum meorum Hæres eſto.

Bithynia *came to the* Romans *by the laſt Will of their King* Nicomedes, *which is remembred by* Eutropius, *together with that of* Libya.

Cicero *in his Oration tells us, That the Kingdom of* Alexandria, *by the laſt Will of their King, was devolved to* Rome.

And Praſitagus Rex Icenorum *in* England, *upon his death Bed gave his Kingdom to the Emperor* Nero.

As to Examples in this Point at Home this King William the 1. *by his Will, gave* England *to his younger Son* William Rufus.

King Stepheh *claimed by the Will of* Henry *the firſt.*

King Henry 8. *had Power by Act of Parliament, to order the Succeſſion of the Crown as he pleaſed by Will.*

And the Lords of the Council in Queen Mary's *Time, wrote to her, That the Lady* Jane's *Title to the Crown was by the Will and Letters of* Edward *6.*

As the Caſe of Henry 8. *was by Act of Parliament, ſo Duke* William, *after he had conquered* Harold, *was by the Conſent of the Barons and People of* England, *accepted for their King, and ſo his Title by Will confirmed.*

And he both claimed and governed the Kingdom as an Heir and Succeſſor, confirmed their ancient Laws, and ruled according to them.

This appears by Chronica Chronicorum, *ſpeaking of* William the Baſtard King of *England* and Duke of *Normandy,* he ſaith, That whereas St. *Edward* had no Heir of *England, William* having conquered *Harold* the Uſurper, obtained the Crown under this Condition, That he ſhould inviolably obſerve thoſe Laws given by the ſaid *Edward.*

It is teſtified likewiſe by many of our Hiſtorians that the ancient Laws of England *were confirmed by Duke* William.

Jornalenſis *ſaith, That out of the* Merchenlage, Weſt-Saxon Lage, *and* Dane Lage, *The Confeſſor compoſed the common Law, which remains to this Day.*

Malmsbury, *who lived in Duke* William's *time, ſaith that the Kings were ſworn to obſerve the Laws of the Confeſſor, ſo called (ſaith he) becauſe he obſerved them moſt religiouſly.*

But to make this Point clear out of Ingulphus, *he ſaith in the end of his Chronicle. I* Ingulphus *brought with me from* London, *into my Monaſtery* (Crowland) *the Laws of the moſt righteous King* Edward, *which my Lord King* William *did command by his Proclamation to be authentick and perpetual, and to be obſerved throughout the whole King-*

dom

Anno 1650. *dom of* England *upon pain of moſt heinous puniſhment.*

The Leiger Book of the Abbey of Waltham *commends Duke* William *for reſtoring the Laws of the* Engliſh *Men out of the Cuſtoms of their Country.*

Radburn *follows this Opinion, and theſe Laws of* Edward *the Confeſſor are the ſame in part, which are contained in our great Charter of Liberties.*

A Manuſcript entitled De geſtis Anglorum, *ſaith, That at a Parliament at* London, 4 Wil. 1. *the Lawyers alſo preſent, the King might hear their Laws; he eſtabliſhed St.* Edward's *Laws, they being formerly uſed in King* Edgar's *Time.*

There is alſo mention of the twelve Men out of every County, to deliver truly the State of their Laws; the ſame is remembred by Selden, *Hiſtory of Tithes and Titles of Honour, and in a Manuſcript Chronicle bound with the Book of* Ely *in* Cotton's *Library.*

One of the worthy Gentlemen from whom I differ in Opinion, was pleaſed to ſay, That if William *the Conqueror did not introduce the Laws of* Normandy *into* England, *yet he conceives our Laws to be brought out of* France *hither in the Time of ſome other of our Kings, who had large Territories in* France, *and brought in their Laws hither, elſe he wonders how our Laws ſhould be in* French.

Sir, I ſhall endeavour to ſatisfy his wonder therein by and by; but firſt with your leave, I ſhall offer to you ſome Probabilities out of the Hiſtory, that the Laws of England *were by ſome of thoſe Kings carried into* France, *rather than the Laws of* France *brought hither.*

This is expreſly affirmed by Paulus Jovius, *who writes, that when the* Engliſh *Kings reigned in a great part of* France, *they taught the* French *their Laws.*

Sabellicus, *a* Venetian *Hiſtorian, writes, that the* Normans *in their Manners, and Cuſtoms, and Laws, followed the* Engliſh.

Polydore Virgil *contradicting himſelf in another place than before cited, relates that in our King* Henry 6. *Time, the Duke of* Bedford *called together the chief Men of all the Cities in* Normandy, *and delivered in his Oration to them the many Benefits that the* Engliſh *afforded them,* eſpecially in that the *Engliſh* gave to them their Cuſtoms and Laws.

By the Chronicle of Eltham, Hen. 5. *ſent to* Cane *in* Normady, *not only Divines, but* Engliſh *Common Lawyers, by the Agreement at* Troys.

So there is much more probability that the Laws of England *were introduced into* France *and* Normandy, *than that the Laws of* Normandy, *or any other part of* France *were introduced in* England.

If the Normans *had been Conquerors of* England, *as they were not; but their Duke was only Conqueror of* Harold, *and received as* Hereditary *King of* England; *yet it is not probable they would have changed our Laws, and have introduced theirs, becauſe they did not uſe to do ſo upon other Conqueſts.*

The Normans *conquered the Iſles of* Guernſey *and* Jerſey, *yet altered not their Laws, which in their local Cuſtoms are like unto ours.*

The like they did in Sicily, Naples, *and* Apulia, *where they were Conquerors, yet the ancient Laws of thoſe Countries were continued.*

I hope, Mr. Speaker, *I have by this time given ſome ſatisfaction to the worthy Gentlemen who differed from me, that the Laws of* England *were not impoſed upon us by the* Conqueror, *nor brought over hither, either out of* Normandy, *or any other part of* France, *but are our ancient native Laws. I muſt now come to endeavour alſo to ſatisfy the wonder, if they were not brought out of* Normandy, *or ſome other part of* France, *how come they then to be written in the* French *Language?* *Novemb.*

Sir, it is to me an Argument, that becauſe they are written in French, *therefore they were not brought in by Duke* William *the* Norman. *For the* French *Tongue was not the Language of Duke* William *and the* Normans.

They had not been then in Duke William's *Time paſt four Deſcents in that part of* France, *and it is improbable that they in ſo ſhort a time ſhould loſe their native Tongue, and take up and uſe the Language of another Country, which was conquered by them.*

The Normans *came from* Sweden, Gothland, Norway *and* Denmark, *between whoſe Languages, and with the* High-Dutch, *their Neighbours, there is a great affinity; but between theſe Languages and the* French, *there is none at all.*

Ulphilus *holds, that the* Dutch *Tongue came from the* Goths. Jornandus *ſaith, The* Goths *Tongue came from the* Dutch; *all agree, that between thoſe Languages and the* French *there is no Affinity.*

It is ſo improbable that Duke William *ſhould cauſe our Laws to be in* French, *that when he proclaimed them (as* Ingulphus *teſtifies) he commanded that they ſhould be uſed in the ſame Language they were written (in* Engliſh) *to his Juſtices, and gives the reaſon, leſt by Ignorance we ſhould happen to break them.*

But it hath been farther objected, if Duke William *did not cauſe our Laws to be written in* French; *what then ſhould be the reaſon that the* Grand Cuſtomary *of his* Norman Laws *were written in the* French *Tongue?*

The reaſon thereof is given, that the Normans *being a rough and martial People, had few Clerks among them, but made uſe of thoſe* French *among whom they then lived, and whoſe Language they then began to be acquainted with and to underſtand.*

But when they were in England, *they had not ſo much uſe of thoſe Clerks, and that Language, but more of the* Engliſh.

And probably it might be, that the Confeſſor *had been ſo long in* France, *that he was more Maſter of that Language than of the* Norman; *and that the* Normans *underſtood that Language better than the* Engliſh; *and thereupon the* Cuſtomary *was written in the* French *Tongue.*

But it doth not therefore follow, that Duke William *muſt cauſe the* Engliſh *Laws to be written in the* French *Tongue; but it is more likely that he might cauſe them to be continued in their native Idiom, which was much nearer in affinity to his own Northern Language than the* French *was.*

That the French *Tongue was not introduced as to our Laws and other things by Duke* William *into* England, *appears, in that the* French *was in great uſe with us here, both before, and ſome time after his* Invaſion.

Beda *affirms, That in* Anno 640. *it was the Cuſtom of* England *to ſend their Daughters into the Monaſteries of* France, *to be brought up there, and that* Ethelbert, Ethelwolf, Ethelred, *and other* Saxon *Kings married into the Royal Blood of* France.

Glabor *notes, that before the Time of Duke* William, *the* Normans *and* Engliſh *did ſo link together, that they were a terror to foreign Nations.*

Ingulphus *ſaith, that the* Saxon *Hand was uſed until the time of King* Alfred, *long before the time of Duke* William; *and that he being brought up by* French *Teachers, uſed the* French *Hand.*

And he notes many Charters of Edred *and* Edgar, *written in the* French *Hand, and ſome* Saxon *mixt with it, as in the Book of* Doomſday.

Anno 1650.

That Edward the Confeſſor, *by reaſon of his long being in* France, *was turned into the* French *Faſhion, and all* England *with him.*

But that Wil. 1. *commanded our Laws to be written in the* Engliſh *Tongue, becauſe moſt Men underſtood it; and that there be many of his Patents in the* Saxon *Tongue.*

I ſuppoſe we may be ſatisfied that Wil. 1. *did not cauſe our Laws to be written in* French, *though the* French *Language was much in uſe here before his Time.*

And if he did not introduce the French *Language into* England, *the Argument falls, that becauſe they are written in* French, *therefore he brought them in.*

But, Sir, I ſhall offer you ſome Conjectures, how it came, that our Laws were written in French; *which I ſuppoſe might be begun in the Time of our King* Hen. 2. *who was a* Frenchman *born, and had large Territories and Relations in* France, *many of his Succeſſors had the like, and very much to do in* France, *and with* Frenchmen *of whom great numbers came into* England; *and they and the* Engliſh *matched and lived together, both here, and in ſome parts of* France.

Hence it came to paſs (*as* Giraldus Cambrenſis *notes*) *that the* Engliſh *Tongue was in great uſe in* Bourdeaux, *and in other parts of* France *where the* Engliſhmen *were reſident and converſant; the like was, when the* Frenchmen *were ſo converſant in* England.

Matthew Weſtminſter *writes, that he was in hazard of loſing his Living, becauſe he underſtood not the* French *Tongue; and that in King* Hen. 2. *and King* Stephen's *Time, who had large Dominions in* France *their native Country, and the number of* French *and of Matches with them was ſo great, that one could hardly know who was* French, *and who* Engliſh.

Gervaſius Tilsberienſis *obſerves the ſame, and* Brackland *writes, that in* Ric. 1*ſt's time, Preaching in* England *was in the* French *Tongue; probably Pleading might be ſo likewiſe: and in King* John's *Time,* French *was accounted as the Mother Tongue.*

There are ſcarce any Deeds of our Kings in French *before* Hen. 2's *Time; the moſt are in* Ed. 1. *and* Ed. 2's *Time.*

That our Laws were pleaded and written in French *before* Ed. 3's *Time, appears by the Statute* 36 Ed. 3. c. 15. *which recites* the miſchief of the Law being in *French*, and enacts that the Law ſhall thereafter be pleaded in *Engliſh*, and inrolled in *Latin.*

This is one Ground of the miſtaken Opinion of Lambert, Polydore, Speed, *and others, that Duke* William *brought in hither both the* Norman *Laws and Language, which I apprehend to be fully anſwered, and the contrary manifeſted by what I have ſaid before on this Subject.*

Polydore's *miſtake may appear the more, when he aſſerts, that by this Statute* 36 Ed. 3. *Matters are to* be Inrolled in *Engliſh, which is contrary to the expreſs words, that they are* to be Inrolled in *Latin.*

Many of our Law-Books were written in Latin, *before the* Norman *Invaſion, as appears by the ancient Rolls of Manors, and Courts Baron, and our Old Authors* Glanvile, Bracton, Tilesbury, Hengham, Fleta, *the* Regiſter, *and* Book of Entries.

The Records at Weſtminſter *and the* Tower, *and other Records yet extant are in* Latin, *and many Books of our Law in* Latin, *were tranſlated into* Engliſh *about* Ed. 3*d's Time.*

Moſt of our Statutes from Ed. 1*ſt's Time till about the middle of* Hen. 7*th's Reign, are* Inrolled *in* French, *notwithſtanding this Statute* 36 Ed. 3. *except the Statute* 6 Ric. 2. *and ſome others in* Latin. *Novemb.*

Ric. 2. Hen. 4. Hen. 5. *and* Hen. 6. *uſed to write their Letters in* French, *and ſome of our Pleadings are in* French, *and in the* Common-Pleas *to our Time.*

But, Sir, our Law is Lex non ſcripta: *I mean our* Common Law, *and our Statutes, Records, and Books which are written in* French, *are no Argument that therefore the* Original *of our Laws is from* France; *but they were in being before any of the* French *Language was in our Laws.*

Forteſcue *writes, that the Engliſh* kept their Accounts in *French; yet doubtleſs they had Accounts here and Revenues, before the* French *Language was in uſe here.*

My Lord Coke *ſaith, That the Conqueror taught the* Engliſh *the* Norman *Terms of Hawking, Hunting, Gaming,* &c. *yet no doubt but that theſe Recreations were in uſe with us before his Time.*

And though Duke William, *or any other of our Kings before or after his Time, did bring in the* French *Tongue amongſt us; yet that is no Argument, that he or they did change or introduce our Laws, which undoubtedly were here long before thoſe Times; and ſome of them, when the* French *Tongue was ſo much in uſe here, were Tranſlated, Written and Pleaded, and Recorded in the* French *Tongue, yet remained the ſame Laws ſtill.*

And from that great uſe of the French *Tongue here, it was, that the Reporters of our Law Caſes and Judgments which were in thoſe Times, did write their Reports in* French, *which was the pure* French *in that Time, though mixt with ſome words of Art.*

Thoſe Terms of Art were taken many of them from the Saxon *Tongue, as may be ſeen by them yet uſed. And the Reporters of later Times, and our Students at this Day, uſe to take their Notes in* French *following the old Reports which they had ſtudied, and the old* French *which* (*as in other Languages*) *by time came to be varied.*

I ſhall not deny but that ſome Monks in elder Times, and ſome Clerks and Officers might have a Cunning, for their private Honour and Profit, to keep up a Myſtery, *to have as much as they could of our Laws to be in a kind of* Myſtery *to the Vulgar, to be the leſs underſtood by them.*

But the Counſellors at Law and Judges can have no advantage by it; but perhaps it would be found, that the Law being in Engliſh, *and generally more underſtood, yet not ſufficiently, would occaſion the more Suits.*

And poſſibly there may be ſomething of the like nature as to the Court-hand; *yet if the more common Hands were uſed in our Law-writings, they would be the more ſubject to change, as the* Engliſh, *and other Languages are, but not the* Latin.

Surely the French *Tongue uſed in our Reports, and Law-Books, deſerves not to be ſo enviouſly decried as it is by* Polydore, Aliott, Daniel, Hottomon, Cowel, *and other Cenſurers.*

But, Mr. Speaker, *if I have been tedious, I humbly ask your pardon, and have the more hopes to obtain it from ſo many worthy* Engliſh *Gentlemen, when that which I have ſaid, was chiefly in vindication of their own native Laws, unto which I held my ſelf the more obliged by the duty of my Profeſſion; and I account it an Honour to me to be a Lawyer.*

As to the Debate and Matter of the Act now before you, I have delivered no Opinion againſt it, nor do I think it reaſonable that the Generality of the People of England *ſhould, by an implicit Faith, depend upon the knowledge of others in that which concerns them moſt of all.*

It

Anno 1650. *It was the* Romiſh *Policy to keep them in ignorance of Matters pertaining to their Souls health; let them not be in ignorance of Matters pertaining to their Bodies, Eſtates, and all their worldly Comfort.*

It is not unreaſonable that the Law ſhould be in that Language which may beſt be underſtood by thoſe, whoſe Lives and Fortunes are ſubject to it, and are to be governed by it.

Moſes *read all the Laws openly before the People in their Mother Tongue; God directed him to write it, and to expound it to the People in their own native Language; that what concerned their Lives, Liberties and Eſtates, might be made known unto them in the moſt perſpicuous way.*

The Laws of the Eaſtern Nations were in their proper Tongue.

The Laws at Conſtantinople *were in* Greek, *at* Rome *in* Latin; *in* France, Spain, Germany, Sweden, Denmark, *and other Nations, their Laws are publiſhed in their native Idiom.*

For your own Country, there is no Man that can read the Saxon Character, *but may find the Laws of your Anceſtors yet extant in the* Engliſh *Tongue.*

Duke William *himſelf commanded the Laws to be proclaimed in* Engliſh, *that none might pretend Ignorance of them.*

It was the Judgment of the Parliament 36 Ed. 3. *That Pleadings ſhould be in* Engliſh; *and in the Reigns of thoſe Kings, when our Statutes were inrolled in* French *and* Engliſh, *yet then the Sheriffs in their ſeveral Counties, were to proclaim them in* Engliſh.

I ſhall conclude with a Complaint of what I have met with abroad from ſome Military Perſons, nothing but Scoffs and Invectives againſt our Law, and Threats to take it away; but the Law is above the reach of thoſe Weapons, which at one time or another will return upon thoſe that uſe them.

Solid Arguments, ſtrong Reaſons and Authorities are more fit for confutation of any Error, and ſatisfaction of different Judgments. When the Emperor took a Biſhop in compleat Armour in a Battle, he ſent the Armour to the Pope, with this Word, Hæccine ſunt veſtes filii tui?

So may I ſay to thoſe Gentlemen abroad, as to their Railings, Taunts and Threats againſt the Law, Hæccine ſunt Argumenta horum Antinomianorum? *They will be found of no force, but recoiling Arms.*

Nor is it ingenious or prudent for Engliſhmen *to deprave their Birthright, the Laws of their own Country.*

But to return to the Matter in Debate, I can find neither ſtrangeneſs, nor forſee great inconvenience by paſſing of this Act; and therefore if the Houſe ſhall think fit to have the Queſtion put for the paſſing of it, I am ready to give my Affirmative.

The Queſtion being put,

It was unanimouſly carried, That the Act ſhould paſs, for turning the Law-Books, and the Proceſs, and Proceedings in the Courts of Juſtice into *Engliſh*.

23. Letters from *Scotland* of the Proceedings of the Army in Mining *Edinburgh-Caſtle*, and that part of the King's Houſe there was burnt.

" 25. Letters that the *Scots* Officers had ſent to break off any Treaty of Accommodation, and that they were to have a general Meeting for reconciling all Parties.

Kirk. That among ſome *Tories* taken in *Scotland*, one was an Elder of the Kirk, who confeſſed the killing of ſome of the *Engliſh*, being inſtigated by the Miniſters.

That Colonel *Monk* had taken in the ſtrong Caſtle of *Roſwel*.

That the *Scots* were agreed amongſt themſelves, and raiſing Forces to recruit their Army to 30000. *Novemb.*

26. Letters that Colonel *Axtel*, Governor of *Kilkenny*, marched forth with about 800 Horſe and Foot to relieve the Parliament's Garriſon, and met with 3000 Foot and 300 Horſe, under *Clanrickard*, who had taken ſome of the Parliament's Garriſons, and blockt up a Paſs. *Ireland.*

That Colonel *Axtel* faced a Paſs which was ſtrongly fortified, and manned with Horſe and Foot, and a deep River between him and Enemy; they had an Hours diſpute on both ſides the River, in which the Enemy loſt 150 Men, *Axtel* loſt but one Lieutenant, and ſix wounded. *Victory.*

That by reaſon of the ſteepneſs of the Banks of the River, the Soldiers could not get up, and ſo retreated.

That *Axtel* having an additional ſtrength, in all 1800 Foot, and 1000 Horſe and Dragoons, he advanced towards the Enemy, who were above 4000, and got into an Iſland, into which there is one Paſs, with a Bog on each ſide, and the Paſs fortified in ſeveral places, one behind another, as Reſerves; all which muſt be gained before one could enter into the Iſland. C. Axtel.

That *Axtel*'s Men made an attempt upon the Enemy about an Hour before Night, and after a ſmall Diſpute, gained two of their Guards, and at the third Guard, they came to the Butt-end of the Musket; but *Axtel*'s Men forced their Entrance into the Iſland, and the Enemy were totally routed.

That they loſt all their Arms, 200 Horſe, all their Waggons, Oxen, Tents, and what was in the Camp of Proviſions and Ammunition.

That beſides thoſe that were killed, many of the *Iriſh* were drowned.

That 500 of them were driven into the *Shannon* by a Party of the Parliament's Horſe, and were drowned all in one Company together.

That not above 300 of their whole Party eſcaped, yet *Axtel* loſt but one Captain *Goffe*, with eight common Soldiers, and twenty wounded.

That after this Defeat the Enemy fired and quitted the Garriſons they had taken, and fled, and *Axtel* returned to *Kilkenny*.

That the next Day he marched out again, to find out another Party of the Enemy, who infeſted that Country.

That *Nenagh* Caſtle was ſurrendred to the Lieutenant Deputy, who drew off from *Limerick* by reaſon of the unſeaſonable time of the Year.

Upon reading of this Letter in the Houſe, they ordered Thanks to be given the next Lord's-day, in the ſeveral Churches in *London*, for this Victory.

The Act paſſed for the 120000*l.* Aſſeſſment *per menſem*.

27. Letters of the Refractorineſs of the Magiſtrates and Miniſters of *Weymouth* to the Parliament's Orders.

28. Letters that Colonel *Cooke* with 3000 Men, fell upon the Enemy, being 5000, routed and killed of them about 1500 near *Limerick*.

That three Ships were wrecked near *Plymouth* by Storms.

29. Letters that Colonel *Blake*, hearing of a *French* Man of War lying to take the *Engliſh* Merchants coming out of the Straits, he with the *Phœnix* and his own Frigat, found out, and fell upon the *Frenchman*, and after ſome Hours Fight took and brought her into *Cadiz*. Blake.

That Colonel *Mildmay* took another *French* Ship laden with rich Commodities.

Anno 1650.

30. Letters that the *Jerſey* Pirates took two *Dartmouth* Ships, and three other Ships.

Of the increaſe of the Plague about *Exeter*.

That by great Shot from the Caſtle, eight or nine Perſons were killed, moſt of them *Scots*, and three Women.

December, 1650.

2. Letters of an Inſurrection in *Norfolk*, begun for the King, but ſoon diſperſed by ſome Troops of Colonel *Rich*'s Regiment.

Letters of Colonel *Monk*'s being ſet down before *Brothwick* Caſtle, and of a Ship with Arms come into the Enemy.

Scots. That ſome Differences were between the Committee of Eſtates, and the Kirk about their General Meeting, but over-voted by the Miniſters to comply with the King.

Portugal. That upon the News of the Parliament's Victory in *Scotland*, the King of *Portugal* releaſed the *Engliſh* Merchants, and reſolved to ſend an Ambaſſador into *England* to the Parliament.

A Soldier ſentenced to death for running away from his Colours upon his March to *Scotland*.

3. An Act paſſed for Mr. *Manby* that no other ſhall make uſe of his Invention for boiling of Liquors for fourteen Years.

Sermon. 4. Letters of a Miniſter at *Taunton* endeavouring in his Sermon to poſſeſs the People, *That the preſent Magiſtrates in* England *were againſt Jeſus Chriſt*.

5. That ſome *London* Ships in Fight with *French* Ships, fired themſelves and the *French* together.

That the *French* Ship taken by Colonel *Blake* was worth a Million.

6. Letters that *Whaley* and others to the Number of five thouſand Men, were marched towards *Scotland* to join with the Army.

That in his March he took in *Dalkeith* Caſtle, the Wall whereof was thirteen Foot broad at the top, and in it he took Store of Arms, Ammunition and Proviſions.

That the *Engliſh* Soldiers married divers of the *Scots* Women.

7. An Account to the Parliament by an Officer of Colonel *Rich*, who was preſent at the ſuppreſſing the Inſurrection in *Norfolk*.

9. Letters that Colonel *Ker* attempting to fall on Major General *Lambert* in his Quarters, his Men took the Alarm, encompaſſed Colonel *Ker*'s Men being all Horſe, killed a hundred of them, took a hundred Priſoners and four hundred Horſe.

Scots. That the Kingly Party carried it to vote Colonel *Strachan*'s Declaration *to be ſcandalous and tending to Diviſion*, but queſtioned none of the Parties to it; but divers Lords and Miniſters proteſted againſt this Vote.

That the firſt of *January* next the King's Coronation is appointed, and in the mean time two Faſts, *one for the Sins of the King and his Family, the other for the Sins of the Kirk and State*.

10. An Act paſſed for eſtabliſhing an High Court of Juſtice in *Norfolk*, &c. for puniſhing the late Inſurrections there.

Votes paſſed touching additional Pay for the Soldiers, and for preventing of free Quarter.

11. Letters of the Death of the Queen Regent of *France*.

Of Letters come to the *Spaniſh* Ambaſſador at *London* carried firſt to the Council of State.

12. Letters of the *Militia* ſettled in ſeveral Places.

Of the ceaſing of the Plague in *Shrewsbury*, and thereupon that the Markets were as full as ever. *Decemb.*

13. Letters that in the Purſuit of Colonel *Ker's* Men the Colonel himſelf was taken Priſoner and wounded.

That yet the *Scots* reported Major General *Lambert* was taken Priſoner and all his Party, five Regiments defeated; and a *Scotchman* ſwore *that he ſaw Major General* Lambert *and twelve Colours carried into* Stirling.

That the King is to make his Repentance for his Endeavour to eſcape.

That the purging of the Kirk and State is intended, but no Malignant to be excluded; but thoſe of the honeſt Party to be laid aſide.

14. Letters that one *Livingſton* a Miniſter, one of the Commiſſioners ſent to the King at *Breda*, came to the Committee of Eſtates profeſſing Sorrow for his acting as a Commiſſioner, and *that the Blood ſpilt at* Dunbar *lay upon the Commiſſioners; that he would retire and repent*.

That Captain *Hammond* was killed from the Caſtle.

That the great Guns and a Mortar-piece were come from *London* to *Leith*, And,

That the Soldiers were much pleaſed with the good Bisket ſent them from *London*.

16. Letters from the General to the Speaker of the Reſults of the Treaties with Colonel *Strachan* and other *Scots* Officers, and an Account of the Defeat given of the Defeat given to Colonel *Ker*. *Letters from* Cromwell

That there is a great Diſtraction and mighty Workings of God upon the Hearts of divers religious People in Scotland *both Miniſters and others, much of it tending to the Juſtification of your Cauſe*.

A Declaration was publiſhed in *Scotland* of the King and Committee of Eſtates, concerning the Remonſtrance of Colonel *Strachan* and his Party. *Declarations.*

And another Declaration and Reſolution of the General Aſſembly of the Kirk of *Scotland*.

17. An Act paſſed for continuing two former Acts touching Elections in *London* of Common Council-men, *&c.*

Vote that the Fee called *Damna Clericorum*, or *Dammage Cleer* ſhall be taken away, and an Act to be brought in for that purpoſe.

An Act paſſed for the Sale of the Lord *Deincourt*'s Lands.

Upon a Report from the Council of State of all the Proceedings of the High Court of Juſtice upon the Trial of the King, the Houſe ordered them to be recorded amongſt the Records of Parliament, and to be tranſmitted into the Chancery and other Courts at *Weſtminſter*, and to the *Cuſtos Rotulorum* of the ſeveral Counties. *H. Court of Juſtice.*

That an Ambaſſador, from the King of *Portugal* to the Parliament, was arrived in the Iſle of *Wight*.

18. Letters from the Admirals at Sea, that upon a Letter from the Council of State to improve all Opportunities for the Service of the State, he took the *French* Man of War and went on in purſuit of Prince *Rupert*. Blake.

That *Blake* purſued the Prince to the Port of *Carthagena* belonging to the King of *Spain*, where the Prince with five Ships was put in, and *Blake* ſent to the Governor that an Enemy to the State of *England* was come thither.

That he had Orders from the Parliament to purſue him, *&c.* and the King of *Spain* being in Amity with the Parliament, *Blake* deſired leave to take all Advantages there againſt an Enemy.

Anno 1651. To this the Governor returned Anſwer, *That he could not take any notice of the Difference of any Nations or Perſons among themſelves, only ſuch as were declared Enemies to the King his Maſter; that they came in thither for Safety and therefore he could not but give them Protection, and that he would do the like to them, aſſuring them all Safety if they alſo did come in whilſt they ſhould ſtay there.*

That *Blake* ſent a Reply, preſſing the Governor for leave to fall upon the Prince, and thanking him for his Offer to himſelf; but the Governor ſent to the King of *Spain* to know his Pleaſure herein, and in the mean time *Blake* waited without the Harbour.

That ſince the Defeat of Colonel *Ker* they took a hundred Horſe more about *Aire*, and Colonel *Strachan* came in to Major General *Lambert* with about ſixty Horſe, many of them Officers.

Jaſper Collins was hanged at *Charing-Croſs* for extorting Money from the Country and other Outrages, as he marched with Recruits towards *Ireland*.

Another was tied by the Thumbs to the Gibbet, for concealing a Deſign to betray *Wallingford* Caſtle where he was a Soldier.

Two others whipped at the Gibbet for running from their Colours.

19. Letters that the Money and Supplies ſent from the Parliament to the Army were arrived at *Leith*.

That three of the Parliament's Soldiers defended a weak Houſe three Hours together in their Shirts againſt a hundred Moſs Troopers.

20. Letters that Prince *Rupert* came to *Malaga* and other Ports, and fired and ſunk divers *Engliſh* Merchant Ships, and demanded the Maſter of a *London* Ship who had ſigned the Petition againſt the Perſonal Treaty, ſaying that *he would boil him in Pitch*; but the Governor of *Malaga* refuſed to deliver up the Maſter to him.

Of a *French* Ship ſent in Prize to *Pool* by Captain *Mildmay*.

Blake. 21. Letters that *Blake* fell upon Prince *Rupert* in *Malaga* Road, ſunk two or three of his Ships, run on Shore and expoſed to Shipwrack the reſt of his Fleet, only two Ships eſcaped, wherein it is conceived Prince *Rupert* and his Brother Prince *Maurice* were, and *Blake* in Chace of them,

Scotland. That when the great Guns and Mortar-pieces played againſt *Edinburgh* Caſtle, they hung out a Flag of Defiance; but after they had played a while and ſome Execution done by them, thoſe in the Caſtle hung out another Flag for a Treaty,

And ſent a Meſſenger to the General that they might have time to ſend to their Friends at *Stirling*, to know by what time they might expect Relief from them, and if their Expectation was not anſwered therein, that then they would treat for Surrender of the Caſtle.

Or if this ſhould be denied, then they deſired, that ſome of the *Scots* Priſoners with the General might be permitted to come into the Caſtle to ſpeak with them, which the General granted.

That the Soldiers in the Caſtle were many of them ſick for want of Water.

23. Letters that the Battery went on againſt *Edinburgh* Caſtle, and diſmounted three of their Guns, and ſhattered their Platform in Pieces.

Copies ſent to the Parliament of the Summons ſent by the General to the Governor of *Edinburgh* Caſtle, with his Anſwer and the General's Replies.

24. Upon a Petition of the Adventurers for Lands in *Ireland*, a Committee appointed to conſider of it and to ſtate the Matter of Fact of that Buſineſs. *Decemb.*

An Act paſſed giving Power to the Lieutenant General, Deputy, and Commiſſioners of *Ireland*; and declaring ſeveral Laws to be in force in *Ireland*.

Order touching the Trade of Gold and Silver Wire.

A ſafe Conduct granted for the Ambaſſador of *Portugal*, to repair to *London*.

Upon Information by the Speaker, that the *Spaniſh* Ambaſſador had been with him, and delivered to him a Copy of the Credentials directed *to the Parliament of the Commonwealth of* England, and ſigned by the King of *Spain*, the Houſe ordered that the Ambaſſador ſhould have Audience. Spaniſh *Ambaſſador*.

The General ſent his Letter to the Commanders at *Cheſter*, *Conwey*, and other Parts, commanding that none of the Soldiers offer to give any Diſturbance to Juſtice in the Caſe of *Cheadle* who had murdered *Bulkeley*.

Letters that the High Court of Juſtice at *Norfolk* had condemned ſix of the Mutineers in the late Inſurrection, who were executed at *Norwich*.

25. Letters that Prince *Rupert* was got on Shore in *Spain*, and being demanded by Colonel *Blake*, the King of *Spain* refuſed the Perſon of the Prince, but ſent a Meſſenger to the Parliament about it. Blake.

26. Letters that Sir *Arthur Haſelrigge* and Mr. *Scot*, Members of the Council of State were come to *Edinburgh*.

That the King made a Speech in the Parliament at St. *Johnſton*, expreſſing much Joy that he was the *firſt covenanted King* of the Nation. Scotland.

27. Letters that Major General *Lambert* was come to *Edinburgh* with Colonel *Ker* and other Priſoners.

That after much Execution done by the great Guns and Mortar-pieces in *Edinburgh* Caſtle, and the General denying them to ſend to the Committee of Eſtates,

The Governor admitted a Treaty, and the Commiſſioners agreed upon the Surrender of the Caſtle to the Lord General *Cromwell*, with all the Ordnance, Arms, Magazine and Furniture of War upon honourable Articles; and Hoſtages given to perform them. Edinburgh *Caſtle ſurrendred*.

That in the Caſtle were fifty two Pieces of Ordnance, many of them Braſs, ten thouſand Arms, and great Store of Ammunition and Proviſion.

28. The General publiſhed a Proclamation for the Obſervation of the Articles for Surrender of *Edinburgh* Caſtle by all the Officers and Soldiers of his Army, on pain of Death.

30. An Account of the Surrender of *Edinburgh* Caſtle with a Copy of the Articles of Rendition ſent up to the Parliament.

This was related to be the firſt time that *Edinburgh* Caſtle was taken, being the ſtrongeſt and beſt fortified and provided in *Scotland*.

The Goods in it were of great Value, but by the Articles the Owners had Liberty to fetch them away.

The taking in of this chief Strength, the Army not being far off yet affording no Relief, was looked upon as very ſtrange in relation to them, and very ſucceſsful as to the General and the Affairs of Parliament.

Letters that the Governor of *Carliſle* ſent a Party of a thouſand into *Scotland*, who took in ſome ſmall Forts and divers Priſoners and Goods.

The High Court of Juſtice proceeded to the Trial of ſeveral more Offenders in the late Inſurrection in *Norfolk*.

31. Upon

Anno 1650. 31. Upon the General's Letters of the Surrender of *Edinburgh* Caſtle, the Houſe ordered a Day of Thankſgiving for that and the other late Succeſſes of the Parliament's Forces.

The *Spaniſh* Ambaſſador had Audience in the Houſe with much Ceremony.

January 1650.

January 1. A particular Account of the whole Action of General *Blake* in deſtroying of Prince *Rupert*'s Fleet.

Letters of a Ship caſt away in the Weſt, and upon the Shipwrack a Man and a Boy were caſt into a Clift, and ſaved alive after they had lain there from *Tueſday* until *Friday*.

2. An Examination of a Priſoner who related the Danger of the Lord *Ormond*, *Inchequin*, and others of the King's Party at Sea, from *Ireland:* And that the Popiſh Clergy had excommunicated *Ormond* and all his Adherents.

That the *Iriſh* were got together, 7000 Foot and 1500 Horſe.

3. A Corporal hanged for taking a Mare from a Conſtable, and beating and wounding him, and making Uproars in the Town, and afrighting the People.

Another ran the Gantlope for Drunkenneſs, and being found in bed with a Woman not his Wife.

Others whipped for running from their Colours.

Scots. 4. Letters that the Court at *Stirling* were much troubled at the Surrender of *Edinburgh* Caſtle.

6. Letters that the *Scots* are agreed to make uſe of all ſorts of their People in their defenſive War, and Commiſſions are given to the Malignants; but divers thereupon have laid down their Commands, and are diſſatisfied.

That the Kirk were now as zealous to admit the Malignants, as they were formerly to purge them out of the Army.

That the Kirk have commanded notice to be taken in every Pariſh of thoſe that ſpeak favourably of the Sectaries, that they may be excommunicated;

And that he is called a Sectary, who talks of a Malignant.

That the *Engliſh* Malignants are all received again.

High Court of Juſtice. That the *High Court of Juſtice* in *Norfolk*, had condemned twenty four Perſons for the late Inſurrection, of whom twenty were executed.

7. An Act paſſed for ſetting apart the Day for publick Thankſgiving, and a Declaration of the Grounds thereof.

Several Votes paſſed touching the publick Accounts of the Commonwealth, and Augmentations for Maintenance of Miniſters.

Ireland. 8. Letters that the *Iriſh* would have caſt off their King, becauſe of *his agreeing with the* Scots *and diſowning his Father's ways*. But,

That others excuſed the King, as *forced to do what he did in* Scotland.

9. Letters that ſome Merchants Ships of *England* making a ſtop at *Crock-haven* in *Ireland*, the *Iriſh* came on board them, and pretended that they were weary of the King's Miniſters, and would be for the Parliament of *England*; whereupon the Maſters of the Ships invited them to dinner on Ship-board, and they again invited the Maſters to a dinner with them on Shore.

That whilſt the Maſters were at dinner with the *Iriſh*, they had fitted out ſome Boats with Men, and went and ſurprized and took the Ships and all the Men left in them. *January*

10. The *Portugal* Ambaſſador had Audience in the Houſe, and delivered his Credential Letters, being rightly directed, *Prolocutori Parliamenti Reipublicæ Angliæ*, elſe they would not have received them. Portugal Ambaſſador.

11. A Committee was appointed to meet with the *Portugal* Ambaſſador, who ſpake to them in his own Language, the *Portugueſe* Tongue, and recounted *the ancient Amity between the Crown of* Portugal, *and the Commonwealth of* England; *the continuance whereof*, he ſaid, *was deſired by the King his Maſter*.

The Chairman of the Committee anſwered, *That they would report to the Parliament what his Excellency had ſaid to them.* And ſo after Ceremonies they parted. The Committee came in with the Mace before them into the Court of Wards Chamber, prepared for the Ambaſſador after he was come thither; but the Ambaſſador went firſt away.

Letters of the crowning of the King at *Scone* in *Scotland* the firſt of *January*, but not with much State. Coronation at Scone.

13. Letters of the Ceremonies of the King's Coronation, their Bonfires, ſcattering of Monies, riding in their Parliament Robes, Healths, and other Solemnities.

That their great Buſineſs is to levy new Forces, all are received that will come in againſt the common Enemy, the *Engliſh*. Two Miniſters were impriſoned for ſpeaking againſt this.

That the South of *Scotland* do conform to the *Engliſh* Army, pay Contribution and remain in their Habitations.

That divers of the Soldiers who were in *Edinburgh* Caſtle were impriſoned after the Surrender of it for Mutiny and forcing their Governor to yield it up.

That the *Scots* intend with a new Army to ſlip into *England*.

That the Marquiſs of *Argyle* and two of the Clergy put the Crown upon the King's Head, which was Silver double gilt.

Order for 10 *l.* to be given to any one who ſhall apprehend a Felon, and the Sheriff to pay it.

14. An Act paſſed for continuance of the Committee of the Army and Treaſurers at War.

An Act paſſed for encouraging the Importation of Bullon.

An Act paſſed to authorize the Lords Commiſſioners of the Great Seal to iſſue forth Commiſſions under the Great Seal to Delegates, to hear and determine the Buſineſs of Mrs. *Puckering* and Mr. *Welch*, who forced her to ſpeak Words of Marriage to him, and carried her forcibly out of *England* to *Dunkirk*. Great Seal.

And the Commiſſioners to have Power to ſend for Parties, and to examine all pretended Marriages of this Nature; and as they find by the Proofs brought before them to give Sentence, either to confirm, or make void the ſaid Marriages.

An Act paſſed for taking away *Damage-Cleer*.

Letters that the King was appointed Captain General of the *Scots* Army; and Duke *Hamilton* is to be Lieutenant General, *David Leſley* to be Major General, and *Middleton* Lieutenant General of the Horſe, and *Maſſey* to be Major General of the *Engliſh*. Scotland.

25. Letters of a Woman hanged at *Oxford*, who was recovered to Life again by the Doctors, and ſaid that ſhe felt no Pain, nor remembred any thing that was done to her at that time.

16. Letters

Anno 1650.

Blake.

16. Letters that General *Blake* ſent in four Prizes, one was a *French* Man of War with forty Copper Guns, whoſe Captain being commanded on board by General *Blake*, he asked him if he was willing to lay down his Sword? the Captain anſwered, No.

Then *Blake* bid him return to his Ship, and fight it out as long as he was able; which he did, and after two hours Fight, he came in and ſubmitted, and kiſſing his Sword delivered it to *Blake*, who ſent him and his Ship with the reſt into *England*.

17. Letters of a Remonſtrance of divers Miniſters ſent to the Commiſſioners of the Kirk againſt their preſent Proceedings, but the Miniſters were threatned to be proceeded againſt unleſs they deſiſt.

18. Letters that the *Scots* Army was 8000 Horſe, and 8000 Foot, and they reſolved to bring it up to 50000, and then to give Battle to the *Engliſh* Army.

That Colonel *Fenwick* took poſſeſſion of *Edinburgh* Caſtle, as Governor thereof.

That a Party of Dragoons took a Ship loaden with Herrings going to the *Scots*.

20. Letters that at the Coronation of the King in *Scotland*, many Speeches were made to him; and the Kirk promiſed him good Succeſs, if he did hearken to their Council.

That he gave them fair Anſwers, and ſigned the Covenant, and promiſed *to defend them, and maintain their Laws, Government, and Covenant*.

That a Party of 800 choice Horſe attempted the Quarters of the *Engliſh* at *Linlithgow*, but were beaten back.

Letters of great Miſchiefs, Murders and Plunderings by the Tories in *Ireland*, many of whom the Governor of *Dublin* had killed and taken.

That the Governor is turning the Papiſts out of *Dublin*.

21. A Pardon granted to four Perſons, condemned to die by the High Court of Juſtice, for the late Inſurrection in *Norfolk*.

New Seal. A new Seal for the Parliament approved, and an Act paſſed for the uſe of it, and that it ſhall be Treaſon to counterfeit it.

22. Letters that at the Aſſizes at *Taunton*, two Men accuſed a poor Fellow and preferred eight Indictments againſt him, for ſtealing eight Sheep; but upon the Trial ſome (being accidentally preſent) came in as Witneſſes, and fully proved that thoſe eight Sheep were ſtolen by the Accuſers themſelves, who were indicted for it, and hardly eſcaped the Gallows.

Letters that the States of *Holland*, *Zealand*, and *Groningen* did acknowledge the Parliament of the Commonwealth of *England*.

23. Letters that one *Story* a Soldier was hanged by ſentence of the Court Marſhal for killing a Countryman; and another Soldier acceſſary to it, was hanged on the ſame Gibbet whilſt one walked ten Paces; and was then cut down, and recovered to Life again.

24. Letters that ſome Countrymen *Scots* were hanged in Chains by ſentence of the Judge Advocate of the *Engliſh* Army, for killing ſome of the *Engliſh* Soldiers.

That ſeveral Rendezvouzes of the *Scots* Army were appointed and the King preſent at them.

That the Commiſſioners of the Kirk preſented a Remonſtrance to the King at St. *Johnſton*.

25. Letters that the Kirk preſſed the King *to humble himſelf, and to quit the Nation of their Enemies now in the Bowels of the Kingdom.*

27. Letters of a Mutiny at *Stirling* which *David Leſley* had much to do to appeaſe. *Febr.*

That the General intends to attempt *Hume* Caſtle.

That a Ship loaden with Clothes and Proviſions from *London* ſubmitted to a Garriſon of the *Scots* on the Sea, through the Malignancy of the Maſter.

That the Kirk ſet forth an Exhortation to their Brethren at *Edinburgh*, from Communion with the *Engliſh* or any that deſert the Kirk. *Kirk.*

That there were Jealouſies between *Argyle* and *Hamilton*.

28. An Act paſſed for continuing the Act for the Militia.

A Charge of the Grand Jury of *Northumberland* againſt one *Muſgrave*, who had much traduced Sir *Arthur Haſelrigge*, ordered by the Council of State, and *Muſgrave* committed.

29. Letters that Means are uſed in *Spain* by the King and his Council to give Satisfaction to the Parliament of *England*, for the Murder of their publick Agent Mr. *Ayſcam* there, but that the Church oppoſed the puniſhing of the Murderers being fled to Sanctuary. *Ayſcam.*

But the Parliament inſiſted upon it to the *Spaniſh* Ambaſſador here, to have them puniſhed, or no further Treaty with that Crown.

30. Letters of Diviſions among the *Iriſh* by the *Popiſh* Clergy.

And Oppoſition made againſt *Ormond* and *Inchequin*.

That the Rebels in *Kerry* being 5000 Foot and 500 Horſe, diſperſed the Quarters of Colonel *le Hunt*. And that Major General *Waller* was gone to fight them.

That divers Robberies and Murders were committed near *Tadcaſter*, and the Thieves demanded of thoſe they robbed, *Whether they had taken the Engagement*.

31. Letters of the King's going about to ſeveral Rendezvouzes and Garriſons to encourage the Soldiers.

That a Party of Horſe from *Stirling* took ſeven or eight ſtraggling Soldiers of the Parliaments.

February 1650.

February 1. The Parliament appointed the Lord Chief Juſtice St. *John*, and Mr. *Strickland* to go Ambaſſadors extraordinary to the States of the United Provinces. *Strickland* had been Agent there before, and for his Experience thought fit to be ſent with St. *John*, who was *Cromwell's* Creature; and his Diſpoſition ſuited with ſuch an Employment, which met with good Abilities, though not much verſed in foreign Affairs or Languages. *Ambaſſadors to the States.*

Mr. *Strickland* was an honeſt rational Gentleman, and verſed in the *Dutch* Buſineſs; but St. *John* was look'd upon as the principal Man.

The number of Men and Ships agreed upon, for the reducing of *Barbadoes*.

A Difference between Colonel *Sidney* Governor of *Dover* and his Officers, referred to the Council of State.

3. Letters of an Alarm taken by the Enemy at *Stirling*, upon notice that the *Engliſh* Army intended a March thither.

That many of their new liſted Men run away.

That Colonel *Fenwick* ſummoned *Hume* Caſtle to be ſurrendered to General *Cromwell*: But the Governor anſwered, *That he know not* Cromwell, *and for his Caſtle it was built upon a Rock.* *Hume Caſtle.*

That

Anno 1650.

That the General Aſſembly of the Rebels in *Ireland*, which they call their Parliament, declared their due and perfect Obedience to his Majeſty: Yet that they will inſiſt upon the Articles of Peace, and provide againſt the Violation of them.

And that the King being in the Hands of the *Scots* Presbyterians, who had vowed the Extirpation of their Religion, they would receive no Governor from him whilſt he was in this unfree Condition.

King's Arms. 4. Order that the King's Arms be taken down in all publick Places, and the Arms of the Commonwealth ſet up in the Room thereof, and the Charge of it paid out of the Pariſh-Rates, and the Juſtices of Peace, Church-wardens, and other Officers to ſee this Order executed.

An additional Act paſſed for the Sale of Fee-Farm Rents.

Letters of the Commiſſioners ſafe Arrival in *Ireland*.

5. Letters that the Miniſters about *Liverpool*, refuſed to obſerve the Thankſgiving-day.

Of ſeveral Prizes brought in.

Miniſtery. 6. Letters of an Agreement of the Miniſters of *Somerſet* and *Devon*, to refuſe ſubſcribing the Engagement, or obſerving the Orders of Parliament.

That Colonel *Pine's* Militia Regiment of 1200 had a Rendezvous, and ſhewed great forwardneſs.

Hume Caſtle. 7. Letters that Colonel *Fenwick* with the great Guns played againſt *Hume* Caſtle, and that the Governor ſent this Letter to him.

I William *of the Waſtle,*
Am now in my Caſtle.
And awe the Dogs in the Town,
Shand garre me gang down.

Letters of a Party purſuing the Earl of *Caſtlehaven* in *Ireland*, and that Corn is extreme dear there.

That Liberty being given to the *Dutch* to carry Proviſions Cuſtom-free to the Parliament's Army in *Scotland*, many *Dutch* Ships are preparing to ſupply the Army.

Letters of an *Offender* refuſing to come in to one of the Parliament's Frigats, ſhe ſunk the *Offender*.

Fenwick. 10. Letters that the Mortar-pieces had done great Execution againſt *Hume* Caſtle, and ſpoiled many rich Goods there, and the great Guns had made Breaches; whereupon Colonel *Fenwick* reſolved upon a Storm, and the Officers caſt Lots who ſhould lead on to it:

But the Governor beat a Parley; *Fenwick* refuſed to treat, unleſs they would preſently ſurrender upon Quarter for Life, which they did; and *Fenwick* appointed ſome Officers to look to the equal ſharing of the Goods among his Soldiers, only the Governor's Lady had liberty to carry out ſome of her Goods and Bedding for her Accommodation.

That the Army began their March with eight Regiments of Foot, and nine of Horſe towards *Stirling*.

That there are great Diviſions among the *Scots*.

Council of State. 11. Vote that the Council of State ſhould be altered for the Year enſuing, twenty one of the old Members to continue in ſtill, and twenty new Members to be choſen in.

This was done by way of Balloting.

The old Members which continued were *Cromwell*, *Bradſhaw*, *Rolles*, St. *John*, *Skippon*, Sir *Arthur Haſelrigge*, Sir *Gilbert Pickering*, Sir *Henry Vane* junior, Sir *William Maſham*, Sir *William Armyn*, Sir *Henry Mildmay*, Sir *James Harrington*, *Whitelocke*, *Liſle*, Lord *Grey*, Colonel *Purefoy*, *Scot*, *Challoner*, *Walton*, *Bond*, *Gordon*. *Febr.*

The Names of the new Members were, Sir *Thomas Widdrington*, *Prideaux*, Major General *Harriſon*, *Strickland*, Lieutenant General *Fleetwood*, Sir *John Trevor*, Sir *William Brereton*, Sir *John Bouchier*, *Love*, *Allen*, *Salwey*, *Liſter*, *Thompſon*, *Cary*, *Fielder*, *Darley*, *Say*, *Cawley*, *Goodwyn*, *Lemman*.

12. Letters of a Court Marſhal at *Plymouth*; they began with Prayer, and condemned three Soldiers to die, for running away from their Colours. *Court Marſhal.*

13. Letters of a Ship taken at *Pool* by the Pirates, pretending Commiſſion from the King.

14. Letters that the *Scots* in a Village called *Geddard*, roſe and armed themſelves, and ſet upon Captain *Dawſon*, as he returned from purſuing ſome Moſs Troopers, killed his Guide and Trumpet, and took him and eight of his Party; and after they had given them Quarters, killed them all in cold Blood.

That the Lord Deputy had ſcattered the Rebels and was returned to *Dublin*.

15. Letters that the General marched with his Army three Days *Weſtward*, but by reaſon of the extreme Snow and Storms, they were forced to return back to *Edinburgh*. Cromwell

That the Enemy were ſufficiently alarmed by this March, and fled to *Stirling*, but none appeared againſt the *Engliſh*.

17. Letters that the General had been ill in *Scotland*, and ſome Miſcarriages in ſome of the Soldiers in their late March, which were puniſhed.

And the General ſet out a Proclamation, That none ſhould buy any Goods of Soldiers, without their Officers Hands to atteſt it.

That General *Ruthen* was dead, and the Cavaliers of the deepeſt dye hold Colour beſt in *Scotland*.

That the Presbyterians ſee how they are deceived, and preach againſt them as much as they dare.

That *Tantallon* Caſtle was beſieged by Colonel *Monk*, and the Town was burnt by the Governor.

18. Letters that Sir *Hardreſs Waller* and Colonel *Cromwell* had relieved the *Engliſh* Garriſons in *Kerry*, and taken four from the *Iriſh*, and made their Army fly, and killed as many of them as they found. Ireland.

That in the mean time the *Iriſh* got together in a Body from ſeveral Places, imagining the *Engliſh* could not draw forth another Party of any ſtrength to oppoſe them.

But by reaſon of Diviſions among themſelves, the *Iriſh* could not have a Conjunction and Body together above 3 or 4000.

That the *Engliſh* drew all the Strength they could againſt them, but could not attack them.

General *Blake* had the Thanks of the Houſe for his great and faithful Service. Blake.

Inſtructions and Credentials paſſed for the Ambaſſadors to be ſent to the United Provinces.

19. Letters that the *Iriſh* being abroad in ſeveral Parties, Colonel *Reynolds* with one Party, and Colonel *Hewſon* with another were out, to attend the Motions of the Enemy.

That four Parliament Troopers were taken by the *Scots* near *Carliſle*, three of them were killed, and

Anno 1650.

and the fourth ſaved his Life by *ſwearing he was a Scot.*

That the *Scots* would laugh in the Faces of the *Engliſh*, and take the next Opportunity to cut their Throats.

20. Letters of Diſturbance of the Execution of the Militia about *Cambridgeſhire*, by ſome of the Commiſſioners being Malignants.

21. Letters of Recruits in *Cornwall* readily coming to be under Sir *Hardreſs Waller* in *Ireland.*

That the ſettling of the Militia, and ſubſcribing the Engagement goes on readily in thoſe Parts.

That the *Scilly* Pirates took a rich *Londoner*, and ſeveral Merchant-men have been taken on the *Weſtern* Coaſt by the *Jerſey* Pirates.

22. Letters that the Miniſters about *Northampton*, did generally refuſe to take the Engagement.

24. Letters that a Hoy of *Hamburgh* coming with Cheeſe for *Leith*, and brought by ſtreſs of Weather into the North of *Scotland*, was there ſeized on and examined, and ſhewed Coquets for *Havre-de-grace* in *France*, whereupon he was diſmiſt, and a *Scotſman* embarqued with him for *Havre-de-grace.*

The *Hamburgher* having thus got free, brought his Cheeſe and the *Scotſman* to *Leith.*

Mr. Fry's Book.

Mr. *Fry* a Member of Parliament, being accuſed by Colonel *Downes* another Member in Parliament for a Book written by Mr. *Fry*, and Mr. *Fry* having printed another Book with all this Matter in it;

The Houſe voted *this to be a Breach of the Privilege of Parliament.*

They voted other Matters in the Book *to be Erroneous, Prophane, and highly Scandalous.*

That the Book be burnt, and Mr. Fry *diſabled to ſit in Parliament as a Member thereof.*

Several Perſons executed, for robbing the Charter-houſe Hoſpital.

Ireland.

25. Letters that the Lord Deputy had ſettled the Cuſtoms at *Waterford* and thoſe Parts, and encouraged the Natives to plow and ſow their Land; and reſtrained the killing of Lambs.

That the Plague was broken out at *Waterford*, whereupon the Lord Deputy removed to *Kilkenny*, to be nearer to the Enemy.

That two Troops fell upon the Tories, killed about 50 of them, and took ſome Priſoners.

That the Soldiers were in great want of Victuals and Clothes.

Propoſals were agreed by the Lord Deputy, and his Commiſſion granted to Colonel *Lawrence* for raiſing a Regiment of 1200 in *England*, and to tranſport them to *Waterford.* The Parliament approved of them, and referred it to the Lord Deputy and the Commiſſioners in *Ireland* to ſee them executed.

Referr'd to the Council of State, to order the Stores and Magazines both for Sea and Land Service as they ſhall think beſt for the Advantage of the Commonwealth.

Pardons paſſed for divers poor Priſoners upon Certificates of the Judges.

Order for an Act to confine Papiſts and Delinquents to their Houſes.

Letters that the King was active in ſurveying his Garriſons and new Levies.

26. Letters that two *Dutchmen* laden with Salt came to an Anchor within half a League of *Dartmouth* Caſtle; that preſently after two *Jerſey* Pirates came up with them, cut their Cables by the half, and carry'd them away.

That the Caſtle ſhot at them, but could not reach them. *March.*

27. Order by the Parliament that the Officers for the Recruits for *Ireland* ſhall conſtantly attend their Charges, and the Forces to march directly to their Ports, and in their march to quarter in Inns and Ale-houſes, and to pay for what they have.

Referr'd to the Council of State to ſend this Order into the ſeveral Counties where the Recruits are to paſs to the Commiſſioners of the Militia, and for the Aſſeſſment, and to the Conſtables, that it be obſerved.

28. Letters that the *Iriſh* having diſtreſſed a Party of the Parliament's Forces, another commanded Party marched from *Kilkenny* to relieve them, and after five Weeks march in ſuch a Seaſon of the Year, into ſuch inacceſſable Places, they ſcattered the Enemy, driving them out of many ſtrong Holds, ſome whereof they had taken from the Parliament's Forces.

That after purſuing them with Fire and Sword, and utterly deſtroying that part of the Country, which was part of the Enemy's chief Faſtneſs and Refuge in their return Home, the Parliament's Foot engaged with the Enemy's at their own Play and upon their own Terms, in ſuch faſtneſſes of Woods and Bogs, that the Parliament's Horſe could not come near.

But God ſhewing himſelf, the *Iriſh* were not able to abide but quickly fled, leaving their Ammunition and ſtore of their Arms behind them: And ſome hundreds of them fell by the Sword in this Expedition.

March 1650.

March 1. Letters of *Jerſey* Pirates very bold upon the *Weſtern* Coaſt.

That *Tantallon* Caſtle in *Scotland*, after Bat- Scotland.
tery and playing with Granadoes was ſurrendred upon Mercy, there being in it 91 Officers and Soldiers, and that this cleared the Paſſage between *Edinburgh* and *Berwick.*

The High Court of Juſtice ſentenced Sir *Henry Hyde*, late Agent for the King in *Turkey*, to be beheaded for ſundry Treaſons and Crimes committed by him againſt the Commonwealth.

3. Letters that the General and Officers of the Army in *Scotland*, kept a Day of Humiliation for the Sins of the Army.

That thirty Sale of Ships were lately come into *Leith* with Supplies from *London* for the Army; that one of them was caſt away.

That the King went into the North of *Scotland* to haſten the Levies, and came to *Aberdeen* to compoſe their Differences; but the Presbytery there oppoſed their Proceedings, eſpecially in the receiving of *Huntley*, and that the Chancellor's Power is down.

That *Faux* Caſtle was ſurrendred to the General.

That the Country about *Edinburgh* ſent in 100 Horſe for Aſſiſtance of the General.

That Colonel *Ludlow* ſhipped with his Men for *Ireland.*

4. The Parliament ordered a Day to be ſet apart, *to ſeek a Bleſſing from God upon their Councils at home, and their Forces abroad by Sea and Land.*

An Act paſſed for Colonel *Popham*, and Colo- *Admirals.*
nel *Blake*, and Colonel *Dean*, or any two of them to be Admirals and Generals of the Fleet for the Year enſuing.

Anno 1650. An Act impowering the Council of State, and the Admirals at Sea, for the preſſing of Men as there ſhall be cauſe.

Amendments paſſed to a Bill for a new Invention in melting down of Metals with Coal.

5. No Letters came from *Scotland* nor from *Ireland.*

6. Letters of ſeveral Ships taken by Pirates of *Jerſey* and *Scilly.*

Of the willingneſs of Recruits about *Exon* to go for *Scotland.*

7. The Buſineſs of Mrs. *Jane Puckering* and Mr. *Joſeph Welch*, about his forcing of her to a pretended Marriage and carrying her beyond Sea to *Dunkirk*, was heard by the the Commiſſioners appointed for hearing and determining thereof, by a ſpecial Act of Parliament made for that purpoſe.

Letters that a Party of the Parliament's Garriſon at *Linlithgow*, fell upon a Party of the *Scots*, and took 30 Priſoners, and ſlew a Lieutenant, and three or four of the Enemy.

Several *Scots* Officers were impriſoned at St. *Johnſton* for receiving Money and not raiſing their Men according to their Commiſſions.

That the Sea brake in near *Yarmouth*, and drowned many Cattle and a great part of the Country.

10. Letters that General *Cromwell* was ſick in *Scotland.*

Of great Preparations in the Iſle of *Man* to aſſiſt the King.

Of *Dutch* Ships arrived at *Dundee*, with Ammunition for the King.

That the Lords Ambaſſadors St. *John* and *Strickland*, took Shipping on the Lords-day for the low Countries.

11. An Act paſſed for continuing the Cuſtoms and Book of Rates for a Year.

Vote that no Fullers Earth or Clay nor Oar of Lead or Tin be tranſported beyond Sea.

Order touching Sequeſtrations.

Revolters. Order, *That all* Engliſh *and* Scots *who have been under the Pay of the Parliament in* Ireland, *and have revolted, and betrayed their Truſt, and have aſſiſted the King are Traitors and Rebels, and their Eſtates to be confiſcated, and their Perſons to be proceeded againſt as Traitors.*

12. Letters that Colonel *Hewſon* had taken in ſeveral petty Garriſons near *Athlone.*

That Major *Arnup* with a Lieutenant and 20 Men were ſet upon in *Wicklow* by a Party too ſtrong for him; the Lieutenant and nine or ten of the Men were ſlain, the reſt eſcaped.

13. The publick Faſt-day obſerved in *London* and *Weſtminſter.*

14. Letters of the Judges of Aſſize brought into *Chard* by the Sheriff and Soldiers of the Militia with Volleys of Shot, many of the Juſtices and Gentlemen of the Country abſenting themſelves.

15. Letters that after the taking of *Temptallon* Caſtle, the Garriſons at *Calander-Houſe* and *Blackneſs* were quitted by the *Scots.*

Of the want of Frigats upon the *Weſtern* Seas, to keep in the *Jerſey* and *Scilly* Pirates.

17. Letters that the *Engliſh* Fiſhermen were taken by the *Scots* at Sea, and their Ships and Goods carried away, and their Perſons Priſoners.

And that divers *Scotch* Men of War are ſet out to the great Damage of Trade.

Of the *Jerſey* and *Scilly* Pirates taking ſeveral Merchants Ships, and none of the Parliament's Frigats to help them.

That upon Colonel *Hewſons*'s march into *Weſtmeath*, the Enemy got together 3000 in the King's County, and 5000 in *Finagh* quartered within ten Miles of *Hewſon*, and had their Faſtneſſes, yet durſt never appear to fight with him, but fled from him. *March.*

18. An Act paſſed for continuing a former Act for removing all Papiſts, and all Officers and Soldiers of Fortune, and divers Delinquents from *London* and *Weſtminſter*, and confining them within five Miles of their Dwellings, and to encourage ſuch as ſhall diſcover Papiſts and Jeſuits, and their Receivers and Abetters.

Order that the Lords Commiſſioners of the Great Seal, do grant a Writ of *Ad quod damnum* touching a Fair to be kept in *North Auckland* in *Durham.*

Order that the Record of the Court of Wards be transferred into the Exchequer, to be under the care of *Humphrey Salway* Eſquire.

Order for Mr. *John Owen* to be Dean of *Chriſt-Church* in *Oxford.*

Debate touching managing of the Treaſury of the Commonwealth for the beſt advantage thereof, and of providing Money for the Forces.

Report of the diſcovery of a dangerous Plot, in the Northern Counties in Compliance with the *Scots* and Malignants for raiſing a new War, eſpecially in and about *Lancaſhire.*

Voted that Major General *Harriſon* do forthwith advance with a conſiderable Body of Horſe and Foot for the Security of the *North.*

One *Cooke* apprehended for conſpiring to deſtroy the Parliament, and being brought into the Room next the Council eſcaped from thence. *Cooke.*

Reſolved that whoſoever ſhould diſcover *Cooke* and return him to Cuſtody, ſhould have five hundred Pounds.

19. Letters of the Piracies committed by thoſe of *Jerſey* and *Scilly.*

20. An Act paſſed for the Apprehenſion of *Thomas Cooke* Eſquire, who was lately apprehended by Warrant from the Council of State, and made an eſcape from them.

The Sheriffs of *London* and *Middleſex* to proclaim the Act.

21. Letters that one of the Frigats belonging to the *Barbadoes* Fleet, brought into *Plymouth* an *Iriſh* Prize of the value of 10000 Pounds.

An Account of Recruits ready for *Ireland.*

22. Letters that the *Scots* came with 600 Horſe to beat up the *Engliſh* Quarters about *Linlithgow*, but were beaten back, and ſome Priſoners taken.

That the Books and Goods belonging to the King and Regiſter were taken by the Parliament's Ships, and another Ship Laden with Oats, Meal and Proviſions going for *Fife*, and 22 Priſoners taken.

That one *Boſton* of Captain *Lloyd*'s Company was caſhiered for holding ſome dangerous Opinions; as, *That God was Reaſon*, &c. *Dangerous Opinions.*

That the Lord Preſident of *Connaught* did bring out of the Enemy's Quarters 600 Cows, without any loſs.

That a Bark of Clothes for the Soldiers was by the Maſter betrayed to the *Scots.*

That the Governor of *Liverpool* ſecured ſeveral Gentlemen thereabouts ſuſpected to be in the new Plot.

April, 1651.

Letters that the Gentlemen who were ſent Priſoners to *Edinburgh* about a Fortnight ſince for raiſing. *Scotland.*

Anno 1651.

raiſing Men and ſending Arms to the Enemy, refuſed to ſubſcribe *to live quietly*, being afraid of the Kirk's Excommunication.

That an eminent Lord perſuaded the King to be content to be King of *Scotland* only; but that Advice was huſh'd.

That the *Scots* had a Rendezvous of 4000 Horſe, and 4000 Dragoons, and the King in the Head of them; and that their Deſign is ſuppoſed to be, to paſs by the *Engliſh* Army into *England*.

That Lieutenant Colonel *Crooke*'s Man was ſentenced to be hanged for killing of a *Scotchman* not in Arms.

That *Middleton* was coming up to *Stirling* with 8000 Men.

Engliſh *Ambaſſadors.* Holland.

Letters that the *Engliſh* Ambaſſadors at the *Hague* deliver'd in a Paper to the States Commiſſioners concerning the Affronts offer'd to them by Prince *Edward* the *Palſgrave*'s Brother.

That the States ſent to the Prince to appear before them; but he diſputed their Authority to ſend for him, being a ſtranger Prince: yet upon a ſecond Summons he engaged upon his Honour to come to them, but did not, and went away to his Brother.

Apſeley.

That one *Apſeley*, a deſperate Cavalier at the *Hague*, came to the Lord *St. John*'s Houſe, and earneſtly deſired to ſpeak with him about Matters highly concerning his Safety; and being admitted into his Chamber, where divers of his Gentlemen were preſent,

Apſeley deſired that they might withdraw, that to avoid Diſcovery of what he ſaid, they two might be private; whereupon my Lord Ambaſſador bid them all withdraw; but Mr. St. *John*'s Kinſman ſuſpecting *Apſeley*, would not withdraw, but ſtaid in the Room to obſerve and watch *Apſeley*.

That *Apſeley* made a long Diſcourſe to the Ambaſſador of a Plot to take away his Life, but told him no Particulars; and ſeeing Mr. St. *John* continue in the Room, he abruptly took his leave and went away.

That his Deſign was to have ſtrangled the Ambaſſador, and for that purpoſe had a Rope ready wound about his Wriſt, and a way was contrived for his Eſcape after he ſhould have done this Fact (at which he was very dextrous) by getting out of a Window, where divers of his Crew were ready to receive him.

That failing of his Enterprize, when he went away, he ſpake friendly to one of the Ambaſſador's Gentlemen to go a little way with him, which he did; and when *Apſeley* had him alone, he threw the Rope over his Head, but the Gentlemen ſtruggling, his Periwig came off and the Rope with it, and ſo the Gentleman eſcaped.

That the States were acquainted herewith, and order'd *Apſeley* to be apprehended, but he fled away; and one of the Lords came to the Ambaſſadors to acquaint them what the States had done touching him and Prince *Edward*, and that they were both fled; and that the States would be ready to prevent any ſuch Affronts to their Lordſhips.

That the States Commiſſioners came to the *Engliſh* Ambaſſadors to treat with them touching their Propoſals, and deſired the Amity and League between the two Nations to be continued and renewed; but as to the Words in the Propoſals (*a more intimate and ſtrict Alliance*) they have not yet anſwered.

They offer'd the *Engliſh* Ambaſſadors to have the States Arms ſet over their Doors for their Protection, but the Ambaſſadors refuſed it.

April.

15. An Act paſſed for continuing the Aſſeſſment of 120000 *l. per menſem* for ſix Months.

An Act committed for making void divers Honours granted by the late King.

Dr. *Gordon* and Captain *Lymbrey* added to the Council of Trade, and all of that Council to take the Engagement.

Ireland.

Letters that the *Army* in *Ireland* had not taken the Field for want of Graſs for their Horſes.

That the Lieutenant Deputy appointed a Faſt for three Weeks on every *Thurſday*.

That the Lieutenant Deputy gave leave to the *Spaniſh* Agent to raiſe 2000 among the Rebels, and tranſport them for his Maſter's Service, ſome Perſons being excepted.

That many Recruits were come over.

That more Corn was ſown than formerly, by reaſon that Liberty was given to any of the *Engliſh* to ſow and reap in the Lands of the *Iriſh*, who would not ſow them.

16. The Lord *Beauchamp*, Lord *Bellaſis*, and the Lord *Chandois* were committed by the Council of State upon ſuſpicion of deſigning new Troubles.

17. Letters of the *Jerſey* Pirates taking two Barks laden with Corn and Timber in ſight of *Portland*.

That Lieutenant Colonel *Clarke* with nine Companies of Foot, ſet ſail from *Plymouth* for *Scilly* Iſlands.

Of Recruits ſhipped for *Ireland*.

Van Trump.

That *Van Trump* came to *Pendennis*, and related that he had been at *Scilly* to demand Reparation for the *Dutch* Ships and Goods taken by them; and receiving no ſatisfactory Anſwer, he had according to his Commiſſion declared War againſt them.

That they had 400 Recruits from *Ireland*, and had a Colonel, a Captain, and about 14 of the Parliament's Soldiers Priſoners with them, whom they kept in a Cellar, and as he underſtood they intended to ſtarve them.

That there are 25 Men of War belonging to *Jerſey*, *Scilly*, the *Iſle of Man*, and *Galloway*.

18. Letters that the *Scots* have choſen a Committee of ſixty to manage the Affairs of the War with the Conſent of the Kirk.

Of Recruits come to the *Engliſh* Army, and of four or five Prizes taken by the Parliament's Ships and brought into *Leith*, and one worth 10000 *l.* with Commanders in her, and one ſmall Veſſel taken by the Enemy.

19. Letters that the *Scots* Parliament Houſe raiſed the value of Coins; as a 12 *d.* to 13 *d.* &c.

That their Army was come up to 20000.

That Money was come from the Parliament of *England* to their Army, and Flat-bottom'd Boats.

11. Letters that a Party of Horſe of the Enemy entred *Lithgow*, but were beaten back, the Governor was dangerouſly wounded, and two of his Soldiers killed.

That the General had order'd a Rendezvous of all his Horſe at *Muſſelburgh*.

That the *Engliſh* Ambaſſadors at the *Hague* were freer from Affronts than formerly, ſince a *Placart* publiſhed by the States againſt them, and puniſhing two or three Offenders.

That a Servant to Colonel *Butler* of the King's Party was apprehended for being one in the late Tumult at the Ambaſſadors Houſe, and confeſſed his Maſter ſet him on. The States order'd ſix of their Guards to watch every Night at the Ambaſſadors Gate.

Anno 1651. That the Earl of *Oxford* and Colonel *Sidney* were gone into *Flanders* to fight a Duel with Seconds.

An Act paſſed for preſſing 10000 Men, as there ſhould be occaſion within one Year.

An Act paſſed for continuing the Committee of the Army and Treaſurers at War.

Another for continuing the Juriſdiction of the Court of *Admiralty*.

Letters from the Lord Deputy of the Duke of *Lorrain*'s Undertakings with the Earl of *Clanrickard* for Aſſiſtance of the Rebels in *Ireland*.

That *Van Trump* lay before *Scilly*, and declar'd that he would aſſiſt the *Engliſh* againſt it.

Of more Prizes taken by the *Jerſey* Pirates, and of Captain *Bennet*'s fighting with two of them four hours, and came off with the Ships to whom he was Convoy.

Of a Prize brought in by Captain *Pen*.

That Lieutenant General *Fleetwood* by Command of the Council of State, publiſhed a Proclamation for all Officers and Soldiers by a Day to repair to their ſeveral Charges.

23. Letters of Ships going out from *Plymouth* towards *Jerſey*.

Of Recruits going for *Ireland*.

24. Letters of the Fleet's Arrival at *Scilly*, and of the Guns heard from thence.

Pirates. That the Governor of *Weymouth* ſet out a Boat full of Soldiers to convoy ſome Veſſels, which a *Jerſey* Pirate eſpying, came up to them, and the Boat with Soldiers ſuffer'd the Pirate to lay them on board, the Soldiers lying unſeen: but when the Pirate's Men were on board, the Soldiers appear'd and gave them ſuch a Welcome that they haſted away and hardly eſcaped, leaving the Captain and twelve of his Men dead.

25. Letters of the General and his Army marching out towards *Fife*.

That Captain *Howard* was made Captain of the Lifeguard, and Captain *Beak* Lieutenant.

That the General contributed 50 *l.* and the Officers of the Army contributed freely to the Relief of the Neceſſities of the godly People in *Scotland*.

26 Letters that the General quarter'd at *Hamilton*, and the Army about him.

That his March alarm'd the Enemy that way; and the Parliament's Ships alarm'd and kept them in Action at *Bruntiſland* and that way, where they made ſhew to attempt the Iſland to amuſe them.

Kirk. 28. Letters of the Army's March to *Glaſcow*, where the *Scotch* Miniſters railed in their Sermons againſt the *Engliſh* Army of *Sectaries, unjuſtly invading their Country, and throwing down all Power both in Kirk and State*.

That the General ſent for thoſe Miniſters, and moderately debated thoſe Matters with them, and ſhewed them wherein they were miſtaken, and thus ſought to win them by fair means, rather than to puniſh them.

Ireland. That the Parliament's Commiſſioners in *Ireland* ſet forth an Order,

That the Lands of ſome of the Chief Rebels ſhould not be under the Protection of the Parliament's Forces, as the *King's County*, &c.

And that all Perſons, Friends to the Parliament, ſhould by a Day remove themſelves, Goods and Families from thoſe Places, and the Commiſſioners are to aſſign them Lands in other places.

29. Orders touching maimed Soldiers for their Relief.

Letters that 2000 of the Parliament's Soldiers and Seamen were landed in the little Iſles on the Weſt of *Scilly*; and that the Ordnance were heard thundring there many hours together. *May.*

30. Letters that the *Engliſh* Ambaſſadors at the *Hague* received from the Council of State the Votes of Parliament for their return home, which was ſudden and unexpected both to the Ambaſſadors and to the States. *Engliſh Ambaſſadors.*

The truth was, that the Lord Ambaſſador St. *John* was irritated againſt the States, by the Affronts offer'd to them at the *Hague*, and not puniſhed; and he had little hopes of diſpatching the Treaty with them, according to his mind, eſpecially as to his Propoſal of *Coalition*. *Coalition.*

He therefore ſent his Judgment to his private Friends in Parliament, who ſway'd the Houſe; and as unexpectedly there as elſewhere, the Houſe paſſed their Vote for recalling their Ambaſſadors from *Holland*.

Upon this News the States ſent preſently to the Ambaſſadors to know the Certainty thereof, and expreſſed much Trouble and Sorrow, that the Ambaſſadors would return before the Treaty were brought to a Concluſion, and earneſtly at ſeveral times, by one of their own Number, ſent to them and preſſed the Ambaſſadors to ſtay.

They anſwered, *That they muſt obey the Order of Parliament*: But at length they ſent Mr. *Thirloe*, the Lord St. *John*'s Secretary, back with the Meſſenger to *England*, to know the further Pleaſure of the Parliament concerning their Stay or Return.

That in the mean time the States proceeded in the Buſineſs of the Treaty with *England*, and laid aſide all other Affairs, and profeſſed great Deſire of a near Amity with *England*, and ſaid that Time muſt perfect all things.

That ſix of the Ambaſſadors Gentlemen going up into *Germany* to ſee thoſe Parts, were taken Priſoners by ſome *Lorrain* Troopers, and pillaged, and were to pay 1200 *l.* for their Ranſom.

May, 1651.

May 1. Letters that Major General *Harriſon* and Colonel *Rich* were come with their Forces into *Lancaſhire*, and an account of Recruits going willingly for *Ireland*.

2. That the General was at *Glaſcow*, that the Enemy's Levies went on ſlowly, and the Factions of *Hamilton* and *Argyle* were very high.

Letters that the Parliament's Fleet at *Scilly* had taken *Grinsby* after three times being beaten off, and that they had taken two *Iriſh* Frigats, one of 30, and the other of 24 Guns.

3. Letters of a Boat loaden with Oats taken by the *Scots*, that the Parliament's Soldiers at *Scilly* had taken all the Iſlands except St. *Mary*'s, and had taken three of their Frigats, killed fourteen of their Men, and taken a hundred and twenty Priſoners; that of the Parliament's Forces eight were killed, and about twenty of them wounded; that they intended to ſend a Summons to St. *Mary*'s Iſland, and if they refuſed then to attempt it.

5. Letters of a ſtrange Apparition at *Madley* in *Staffordſhire*, ſeen by a Woman and her Maid; the Sun as blood, and dark Bodies like Men about it, that they ſeemed to fall down into the Court, and there to fight, and the Moat about the Houſe ſeemed to be all of blood, and Cannons and Holſters in the Court.

That three great Birds with Wings like Angels came flying to the Woman and the Maid, and frighted them.

6. Ré-

Anno 1651.

6. Referr'd to the Council of State to conſider of the Buſineſs of ſecuring Mr. *Caſe* and other *London* Miniſters who preached againſt the Parliament's Proceedings.

Letters of Prizes brought into *Hull*, and of Convoys for Merchants Ships.

That the chief Ringleaders of thoſe in *Holland*, who aſſaulted the *Engliſh* Ambaſſador's Houſe, were ſentenced to be whipped.

That the Colonel of the *Lorrain* Troopers who pillaged Mr. *Steward* and the reſt of the Ambaſſadors Gentlemen in *Germany*, ſhewed them a Commiſſion from the King to him to take any of the Ambaſſadors Men.

That there was an Agreement between the Duke of *Lorrain* and the *Iriſh* Rebels for him to come over to them with Forces and Arms to aſſiſt them.

That the Rebels have accepted him as their Protector.

That the Plague was ſtill at *Cork* and at *Waterford*.

7. Letters confirming the taking of all the Iſles of *Scilly*, except St. *Mary*'s, and of taking three Ships Prizes, one of them richly laden, and many Priſoners.

8. Letters that the Parliament's Forces in *Ulſter* of 3000 Foot and 1500 Horſe were upon their March towards *Connaught*.

Scilly Iſland. That General *Blake* and Sir *George Aſcue* with the Fleet at *Scilly* intended to fall upon St. *Mary*'s Iſland; that the Governor thereof Sir *John Greenvile* ſent to them for a Treaty, which was agreed, but took no effect, and thereupon the great Guns played upon St. *Mary*'s.

Scots. 9. Letters that ſome *Scots* at *Leith* fired two Stacks of Hay at *Leith*.

That they hanged a *Scotchman* for drowning an *Engliſhman* in a Coal-pit.

That 'tis ſuppos'd the *Scots* intend to get by the *Engliſh* Army, and to make the Seat of the War in *England*; and that they are 20000 ſtrong, and that the *Engliſh* Army is very deſirous to engage with them.

10. Letters that the General and the Army were returned to *Edinburgh*, and had received a Week's Proviſions.

That the Enemy have a Rendezvous every Month, and their Horſe are quarter'd to keep their Foot from running away: That if it were not for the Proviſions that come out of *England* the Army could not ſubſiſt either Men or Horſe.

12. That a *Scotchman* who was ſubject to *England* by his relation to *Ireland*, being ſent by the General on a Meſſage to the *Scots*, was by them executed as a Spy.

Upon Examination by a Court Marſhal, it appearing, that the Lady *Kelſith* kept a Correſpondence with the Enemy, and endeavoured to inveigle ſome of the Parliament's Soldiers to be for the King, the General and his Council order'd her Houſe and Goods to be burnt.

Scotland. That *Middleton* refuſeth to take Orders from any but the King, and would be an Independent Army, and his Intereſt is to be kept againſt *Leſley*'s; that they would fain be upon their March for *England*, but their Friends there have ſent them word they cannot be ready till next Month.

That a *Scotchman* took a *Flemiſh* Ship Prize, and a Parliament Frigat met them and took them both Prizes.

Scilly Iſland. Letters from Sir *George Aſcue* of the Action at *Scilly*, that Captain *Morris* behaved himſelf moſt gallantly in the ſtorming of the Iſland.

That the *Scilly* Iſlands are the Key that open a Paſſage to ſeveral Nations. *May.*

Sir *George Aſcue* deſires to know the Pleaſure of the Council, that he may proceed upon his Voyage to *Barbadoes*.

13. A Petition to the Parliament from the Juſtices of Peace, Grand Jurors and other well affected Perſons in *Cheſhire*, *Petition.*

Shewing *their good Affection to the Parliament, their being over-burdened in Taxes, wherein they pray Relief*, and were anſwered with good words, and *the Thanks of the Houſe for their good Affections*.

An Act committed, prohibiting the tranſporting of Lead Oar, Fullers Earth, and Tobacco Pipe Clay.

An Act read and committed for tranſporting ſixty Perſons convicted for petty Felonies into *Ireland*, and the *Engliſh* Plantations in *America*.

That the *Engliſh* Ambaſſadors in *Holland* received Letters to ſtay for ſome longer time there.

That the Cavaliers report the King's Army in *Scotland* to be 60000 Men.

14. Letters of divers of the Parliament's Officers and Soldiers killed by the breaking of a Piece of Ordnance.

15. Letters of Recruits and Money arrived at *Dublin*, and an Account how the Forces there are diſpoſed, and of viſiting the weſtern Garriſons.

16. Letters that after the Parliament's Fleet had taken the two Iſlands of *Triſco* and *Briers*, they had a Treaty with Sir *John Greenvile* by Commiſſioners, which took no effect.

17. Letters that the *Scots* order'd a new Levy of every 12th Man for a Reſerve, and have order'd all the *Engliſh* to ſerve under *Maſſey*, who courts them, and mounted three or four Foot Soldiers that ran away from *Cromwell* to him. *Maſſey.*

19. Letters of the Army's Poſture in *Scotland*, but little ſtirring.

20. Letters of Colonel *Reynolds* and Sir *Charles Coote* being upon their march to attend the Enemy's Motions in *Connaught*.

21. Letters of Sir *George Aſcue*'s departure from *Scilly* Iſlands towards *Barbadoes*.

22. The Parliament debated ſeveral Acts touching the Aſſeſſment, putting the publick Treaſury into a way moſt for the publick Advantage and other Acts.

23. Letters of the *Scots* gathering their Forces together to a Rendezvous, and Intelligence of their Deſign to ſlip by the *Engliſh* Army into *England*, and ſo to draw the Seat of the War out of their own Country into *England*, where they expected many to befriend them. Scotland.

24. Letters of the Forces in *Ireland* upon their march for *Connaught*, and of Recruits come thither.

26. Letters that the *Scots* drew up together eight Regiments of Foot at *Stirling*, their Horſe were in other places, and *Middleton* with his Party ſtood ſtill at a diſtance; that they brought Straw thirty Miles for their Uſe.

That one of their Colonels ſaid he hoped to ſee the Word in their Colours to be *Covenant for Tobacco, Strong Waters and Whores*.

That Colonel *Lidcot* fell upon a Garriſon of the Enemy's with his Horſe, and brought away many Priſoners.

That Major *Sydenham* was dead of his Wounds.

That a Party of Colonel *Montgomery*'s fell upon ſome of the *Engliſh* Dragoons, and ſurprized about 40 or 50 of them as they were in the Country gathering the Aſſeſſment.

That

Anno. 1651.

That it was conjectured the *Scots* would decline any Engagement with the *Engliſh*, but weary them out and take the firſt Opportunity to get by them into *England*.

That there was ſome Damp upon the *Engliſh* Army by the Sickneſs of the General.

From *Waterford*, that the Army fell upon the Rebels beyond the *Shannon*, did ſome Execution upon them and brought away ſome Booty.

That they rejoiced to hear that the Parliament had ſent a Fleet towards *Dunkirk*, to keep in the Duke of *Lorrain*'s Fleet if they ſhould attempt any thing upon *Ireland*.

That Prince *Rupert* was gone to Sea with five Ships and two Fireſhips.

That two *French* Ships laden with Silk were taken by the *Engliſh*.

Cromwell

27. The Parliament ſent a Meſſage to the General to deſire him to retire for his Health to ſome convenient Place in *England* for the freſh Air, and to intruſt the Army in the mean time in ſuch Hands as he ſhould think fit.

P. Edward.

The Parliament diſcharged all Recognizances, Fines, and Amercements, and Proceſs upon them untill 30 *Jan.* 1648.

Engliſh *Ambaſſadors.*

That the General being ſick of an Ague, the Officers of the Army provided to march without him; that ſeveral Ships were arrived at *Leith* with Proviſions for Men and Horſe.

That Prince *Edward* was ſummoned to appear at the *Hague* to anſwer his Miſdemeanour againſt the *Engliſh* Ambaſſadors.

That the ſix Gentlemen of the *Engliſh* Ambaſſadors who were taken Priſoners by Colonel *Hatter* the *Lorrainer*, were carried by him to the *Spaw* to drink the Waters there with him; and there a Gentleman who had received Civilities in *England*, looking earneſtly upon them, imagined that they were Gentlemen in ſome Diſtreſs, and inquiring of them was told all the Story of their being ſurprized by Colonel *Hatter*; upon which the Gentleman raiſed the Town and reſcued the *Engliſh* Gentlemen from the Colonel, and brought them from thence in Liberty to *Limburgh*.

That there the *Engliſh* Gentlemen bragging of their good Fortune, and that now they ſhould ſave 1200 *l.* which they had promiſed to pay to Colonel *Hatter* for their Ranſom.

This coming to the Ear of the Governor of *Limburgh*, he kept the *Engliſh* Gentlemen in Reſtraint and told them, that ſeeing they had engaged to pay 1200 *l.* to Colonel *Hatter* for their Ranſom, and that now they were fallen into his Power in *Limburgh*, that they ſhould pay the ſame Summ to him, which they ſhould have paid to Colonel *Hatter*.

That the States ſent to the Princeſs Royal, to the Duke of *York* and to the Queen of *Bohemia*, to deſire them that none of their Trains might be ſuffered to offer any Affront to any of the *Engliſh* Ambaſſadors Company, whom the States had taken into their Protection, and would not regard any great Perſon that ſhould affront them; that they all promiſed to conform to the States Deſire.

That they cauſed a new Court of Guard to be built at the *Engliſh* Ambaſſadors door.

That they viſited the *Spaniſh* Ambaſſador who had been very courteous to them, and by their Deſire had written to the Governor of *Limburgh* (who was under the *Spaniſh* Juriſdiction) to ſet free the Ambaſſadors Gentlemen in his Power without any Ranſom.

That the *Dutch* inquired much after the Affairs in *Scotland*, and ſeemed inclinable to a good Correſpondence with *England*.

29. An Account of Recruits for *Ireland*.

June.

That the *Scots* Foot were very poor in Clothes and both Men and Horſe in great Want of Proviſions.

30. Letters that the Earl of *Derby* was victualling and furniſhing his Caſtles in the Iſle of *Man*.

Letters that the Enemy took ſome Cows from the Garriſon of *Charlemont*, which the Lord *Caufield* having taking notice of, lay in the way and met them in their Return, killed about thirty of them, and took a hundred and twenty Arms, and brought away the Cows.

That another Party of the Enemy came into the *Engliſh* Quarters, who routed them and took divers of them.

That the Foot at *Scilly* entred at St. *Mary*'s Iſland, and that thoſe in the Caſtle were in great Want of Water.

31. Letters that the Country between *Edinburgh* and *Dunbar* was full of excellent Corn.

That there were many Ships come into *Leith* with Proviſions.

A Soldier ſhot to death for killing his Fellow-ſoldier in a Duel.

June, 1651.

June 2. The Parliament ordered two Phyſicians, Dr. *Wright* and Dr. *Bates*, to go into *Scotland* to attend the General and to take care of his Health, they being his uſual Phyſicians in *London* and well eſteemed by him; they were by this time come to *Edinburgh*.

3. Letters of ſeveral Encounters with the Rebels in *Ireland*, who in all Conflicts were worſted by the Parliament's Forces.

4. That the *Scots* lay ſtill in their Quarters, only ſometimes by Parties they fell into the Quarters of the Parliament's Forces near them, but were as often repulſed as they made any Attempt.

5. Debates in Parliament and ſeveral Orders for Money and Recruits for the Armies in *Scotland* and *Ireland*.

6. An Account of Recruits marching and of ſome ſhipped for *Ireland*, and others ſent by Land for *Scotland*.

7. Account of Prizes taken by the Parliament's Ships.

9. Letters of the General's good Recovery of Health again, and that the Doctors were returned from him.

Of a Ship laden with Oats taken from the *Scots*. Scots.

That the Malignants with the King did ſome of them cauſe the Soldiers to plunder ſome of the *Presbyterians* by whom they had formerly ſuffered.

That Major General *Maſſey* had found out new Inventions of Fireworks and Engines of War.

That Major General *Harriſon* was advanced with his Brigade to the furtheſt Part of *Cumberland*.

That the Enemy took all the Horſes and twenty Men of Captain *Wright*'s Troop, the Horſes being at Graſs.

That ſome of the Duke of *Lorrain*'s Forces were come down about *Dunkirk*, but retired upon the coming of General *Popham* thither.

That the Parliament's Ships chaced and forced three *Dunkirkers* to run on Shore.

Cromwell

Letters from the General acknowledging the Favour of the Parliament in ſending the Doctors to him, and giving him leave to come into *England* for his Health; that he hath been unexpectedly reſtored to Health by the Goodneſs of God.

Anno 1651.

10. Letters that the Aſſembly of the States was adjourned for a Week, and that they thought the Propoſitions made by the *Engliſh* Ambaſſadors to be too much for them to conſent unto; that *Holland* is more inclinable to an Agreement with the Ambaſſadors than the other Provinces are.

Holland.

That fair Words are given, and now and then a Viſit to the Ambaſſadors by ſome of the Deputies who are not gone Home.

That the reſt are jealous of *Amſterdam* as if they deſigned to make themſelves like *Venice*, to domineer over all the other Towns.

Scotland.

11. Letters that upon Intelligence of a great Party of the Enemy drawn out, upon Deſign to fall upon the *Engliſh* Garriſon at *Hamilton*, the General ſent Colonel *Whaley* with eight Regiments of Horſe to bring off the Garriſon, which he did and ſlighted the Houſe.

That Major General *Maſſey* was making of Leather Ordnance and Fireworks for the *Scots* Soldiers to carry on the top of their Pikes, to ſlaughter his own Countrymen.

That the *Scots* Parliament have nulled the Act of *Claſſis*, whereby all *Hamilton*'s and *Montroſe*'s Party may be of all Parliaments and Judicatories; and *Argyle*'s Party lies low.

That the Lord *Warreſton*, Sir *James Steuart*, and Sir *John Chieſly* continued with the General at *Edinburgh*.

12. Letters of preſſing Men for *Ireland*.

Sir George Aſcue.

That Sir *George Aſcue* was not gone for *Barbadoes* but was come into *Plymouth* with Sir *John Greenvile*, and other Priſoners taken at the Iſle of St. *Mary*'s and other of the *Scilly* Iſlands, they being all ſurrendered to the Parliament upon Articles.

13. Letters of a notorious *Jerſey* Pirate taken by the Parliament's Ships.

That both the Armies in *Scotland* lay ſtill in their Quarters as in the midſt of Winter attending one another's Motions; that the General was abroad again.

That a Merchant's Man was ſhot to death for killing a Soldier.

14. Letters confirming the Rendition of St. *Mary*'s Iſland to the Parliament.

Scilly Iſland.

That there were in the Iſland eight hundred Soldiers; ſome of them were ſhipped for *Ireland*, others for *Scotland*, others for *France*, and ſome for *England* with Sir *John Greenvile*.

That there were in it likewiſe Commiſſioned Officers enough to head an Army; that Colonel *Axtel*, Colonel *Sadler*, and Colonel *Le Hunt* Priſoners there were releaſed; that theſe Iſlands will now be a Shelter to the Merchants, which before were their Ruin, and is a Check to the Trade of many Nations.

16. Letters that five or ſix thouſand *Scots* uſed to beat up the Quarters of one Troop of the Parliament's Horſe, but that they are now quiet.

That the *Engliſh* do but ſtay their March till they can have Horſe-meat in the Fields.

That the Provinces of *Holland*, *Zealand*, and *Utrecht* are more agreeing than the other Provinces to the Articles propoſed by the *Engliſh* Ambaſſadors.

Ireland.

That the Lord Deputy paſſed the River *Shannon* and fought with *Caſtlehaven*, who was appointed to hinder his Paſſage over that River, whilſt *Clanrickard*'s Army prepared to ſtop Sir *Charles Coot*'s Paſſage out of the *North* and to fight with him; but Sir *Charles Coot* underſtanding this, marched thirty Miles in a Day and a Night, ſlipt beyond them another way and joined with the Lord Deputy, who wholly routed the Lord *Caſtlehaven*'s Army; that ſome of the Parliament's Forces are ſat down before *Galloway*. *June.*

17. Letters from Colonel *Hewſon* of the Defeat given by the Lord Deputy to *Caſtlehaven*'s Forces, and that the Lord *Dillon* was reported to be ſlain.

An Account from the Parliament's Commiſſioners in *Ireland* of the Recruits and Proviſions arrived there, and how their ſeveral Forces are diſpoſed, and where they are upon Service in that Kingdom.

18. Letters that the *Scots* Army was incloſed in *Stirling* Park, which was their own Works, and not to be attempted but upon great Diſadvantage; that old *Leven* continues General under the King, and they have ſeveral Major Generals. Scotland.

That their Forces are about 28000, and they have hanged three or four for refuſing to bear Arms, and they expect many in *England* to join with them; that their Soldiers have no pay but two Pound of Meal a Day; that there was a Proclamation at St. *Johnſton* that the Word Malignant ſhould be forborn, for that all Intereſts were agreed.

19. Letters that Sir *Charles Coot* and Colonel *Reynolds* had given a great Overthrow lately to the Enemy in the *North* of *Ireland*, and had killed and taken 3000 of them.

That at *Exon* there was a great Quarrel between the Seamen and Soldiers and many broken Pates, but the Officers made them Friends again.

An Account of preſt Men Recruits for *Ireland*, and 1000 Pioneers Tools ſafely arrived.

20. Letters that the Lord Deputy was marched to the very Gates of *Limerick*. Here my Son *James Whitelocke* commanded a Forlorn, with whom he matched up to the Enemy, and the Charge was ſo hot, and he ſo far engaged, that his Horſe was killed under him, his Hat ſhot through, and his Thigh bruiſed with the But-end of a Muſket, but he beat in the Enemy and killed many of them.

That Colonel *Ingoldsby* finding about two hundred Horſe grazing near the City, followed them to the Gates, where thoſe that eſcaped the Sword the *Shannon* devoured; in all they loſt about a hundred Men and a hundred and fifty Arms, and a thouſand Cows, Oxen and Sheep.

That *Portumney* was ſurrendred to Sir *Charles Coot*, who alſo took in ſeveral other Forts and Caſtles.

That three Merchant Men of *London* met with a *French* Man of War, who fought with them ſome time, but finding himſelf too weak gave over; but meeting with another *Frenchman*, they both ſet upon the Merchant Men but could not prevail, and after many killed on both ſides they parted.

21. Letters of Alarms given by the *Scots* Army but nothing done by them; and that the *Engliſh* Army were quickly in a Readineſs to bid them welcome.

Mr. Love.

Mr. *Love* the Miniſter was brought to his Trial before the High Court of Juſtice in *Weſtminſter*, and many Witneſſes heard to prove the Accuſation of High Treaſon againſt him.

23. Letters that the King was very active and rode into *Fife* to gather together the Horſe and new Levies; that they appointed a general Faſt, but the Kirk in the *Weſt* were not pleaſed with their Doings, but refuſed to publiſh it, and that all their Speech was for *England*. Scots.

That *Maſſey* is in great Eſteem with them; that their new Committee of States is of Malignants, and a Committee is ſelected out of them

Anno 1651. them to go along with the Army to conſult about their Affairs.

That they were much diſappointed by Diſcovery of the Deſign of riſing in *Lancaſhire*, and that they heard nothing yet of any riſing in *Wales* under the Earl of *Derby*.

That ſome of the *Scots* Miniſters were ſent from the *Claſſis* of the *Weſt* of *Scotland* to the Claſſical Presbytery of *Stirling*, with ſome Propoſals which were rejected, and Mr. *Gileſpy* and the reſt that brought them were threatned to be puniſhed.

That a Committee was appointed to examine and puniſh by Confiſcation and otherwiſe, all ſuch as had a Hand in the Remonſtrance of *Ker* and *Strachan*.

That *London* and all *England* is promiſed to be divided among the *Scots* Officers and Soldiers if they can conquer it.

That a Party of *Scots* appearing near to *Carliſle*, Major General *Harriſon* ſent two thouſand Horſe and Dragoons towards them to fight them, but they retreated in haſte back to *Stirling*.

That a hundred Waggons and Carts with Arms, Ammunition and Proviſions were come to *Newcaſtle*.

24. Letters of a Riſing in *Cardiganſhire* of four hundred Horſe and Foot got together in a Body, and intending to march *Northwards*.

That ſome Troops of the Parliament quartering thereabouts came up to them, and they fought the Troopers; but after a ſhort Diſpute were routed, and about forty of them killed and ſixty taken Priſoners, among whom were ſome of the chief Conſpirators.

An Account of 4700 preſt Soldiers, and 4300 Volunteers gone for Recruits into *Ireland*.

Engliſh *Ambaſſadors.* Holland. Letters of a Ship of the Parliament's arrived at *Helvoetſluice*, one of thoſe ſent to bring back the *Engliſh* Ambaſſadors, which was unexpected and unwelcome News to the States, but the Courts of the Queen of *Bohemia* and of the Princeſs Royal, rejoiced at their Departure.

That the ſame Night the States ſent to the Ambaſſadors (which they had not done in a Month before) to know if they might not come to the Ambaſſadors the next Morning to confer with them about the Treaty; to which the Ambaſſadors anſwered, That *they might if they pleaſed.*

That the next Morning the Commiſſioners from the States were taking the Coach to come to the Ambaſſadors, but fell out among themſelves about the Meſſage they were to bring, and ſo ſent to excuſe their not coming that Day.

That ſome of the Provinces diſagreed as to the *nearer Amity*, but whether contrived for ſome Excuſe of their unſufferable Delays was not certain; but that they would fain ſee the Iſſue of the Affairs in *Scotland* before they come to a Concluſion with the *Engliſh* Ambaſſadors, is agreed by all.

Mr. Love. 25. Mr. *Love* the Miniſter was again before the High Court of Juſtice, and confeſt that the Conſpirators met at his Houſe for furthering the *Scots* Deſigns, and that Letters were received and Anſwers ſent from thence, *&c.* but that he did not perſonally act any thing.

Scots. 26. Letters that ſix Merchant Ships of *London* laden with Proviſions with a Man of War for their Convoy, were come into *Leith*, but a Ketch laden with Wheat was by the way ſnapped by the *Scots*.

That the Duke of *Bucks* was much taken notice of for his Laſciviouſneſs, and that they called Baſtards, *Buckingham's Birds*.

That the General and his Officers kept a Faſt, and the General himſelf expounded a Place in Scripture to them. *July.*

That the Ships with Money from the Parliament were in ſight.

The Ambaſſadors St. *John* and *Strickland* returned from the *Hague* to *London*.

27. Letters that a Party of the Army fell upon and ruined three hundred of the Rebels in the *King's County*.

28. Letters of a Ship arrived at *Leith* with 80000 *l.* for the Army, and thirty Sail of Ships with Proviſions.

That the *Scots* kept a Faſt and hanged a Corporal of theirs for having a Liſt of their Army in his Pocket, becauſe they ſaid it was to give Intelligence of it to the *Engliſh*.

That a Ketch of the Parliament's went to ſeize ſome Boats of the *Scots* laden with Meal, but a *Scots* Frigat coming in to reſcue them, fell upon the Ketch, who ſailed purpoſely over a ſhallow Place, and the *Scots* Frigat purſuing her ſtuck upon the Sand; in the mean while the *Engliſh* Ketch fell upon the *Scots* Boats and ſunk them all.

30. Letters that the *Engliſh* Army had ſix Weeks Pay, and were ordered to be ready for a March, and that the *Scots* Army were upon their March, and had their Train ready.

That there was a Mutiny among the *Scots* for Want of Proviſions.

That the General loſt forty Dragoon Horſes taken by the Enemy.

Letters that thoſe riſen in *Cardiganſhire* expected great Aſſiſtance from other Counties, and were aſſured that the King was within forty Miles of them with a great Army, and that all *England* was up in Arms for him; that if they had not been ſuppreſſed in that time, they would have been very troubleſome.

An Account of the Care taken for convoying of Merchant Ships, and of two *French* Ships taken Prizes.

July, 1651.

July 1. Letters of the Rendition of *Athlone*, and all the Garriſons betwixt that and *Limerick* to the Parliament.

That *Reynolds* deſires to be haſtened for *Scotland*.

That the Lord *Broghill*'s Quarters being attempted to be beaten up by the Lord of *Muskerry*'s Regiment of Horſe, the Lord *Broghill* followed them with a hundred Horſe only, and after ſix Miles march overtook them drawn up in four great Diviſions on the other ſide of a Paſs, where but three could go a-breaſt above fifty Yards. *Lord* Broghill. Ireland.

That there the Lord *Broghill* charged them, and after a handſome Diſpute gave them an entire Rout; moſt of their Men were killed and wounded, among which were ſixteen Officers the beſt Men they had.

That they got ſtore of Horſes and Arms, and the Lord *Broghill* loſt not one Man, and had only eight wounded, and none of them mortally.

That one of the Priſoners taken was Cornet *Bronal*, who had formerly ſerved under the Lord *Broghill* in *Ireland*, and therefore he cauſed him to be ſhot to death for a Runaway.

That this was the firſt time of a Fight of Horſe to Horſe in theſe *Iriſh* Wars.

That hearing of another Party of the Enemy near, the Lord *Broghill* marched up to them with

Anno 1651.

with two Troops of Horſe, and one of Dragoons, and fell upon a Party of three Regiments of their Horſe, who having the Advantage of a Bridge fought very well, and put ſixty of the Lord *Broghill's* Horſe to a ſtand, and indeed to ſome diſorder.

But at length they routed the Enemy, and had the Execution of them for five Miles, ſo as 'tis thought not ten of them got off, and not above three unwounded.

That the Lord *Broghill* took but twenty nine Priſoners, moſt of them Officers or Gentlemens Sons, and he had but one Man killed, and ſix of his own Troop wounded, and his Cornet who did gallantly was mortally ſhot.

That as he was in this Execution, a Body of the Rebels Foot, and a Troop of Horſe appeared; whereupon the Lord *Broghill* rallied a Party together and went to fight them, but ſome of their Scouts being killed they all fled faſter than his weary Horſe could follow them to the faſtneſs of a great Wood.

That Mr. *Love* was again before the High Court of Juſtice, where Mr. *Hales* his own Counſel was heard to plead for him.

2. An Account of Recruits landed in *Ireland*; and of five Prizes taken by Pirates from the Iſle of *Man*, where they harboured.

Letters that a Pariſh in *Jerſey* refuſed to obey the Governor *Carteret*, who committed the chiefeſt of them.

3. Letters of the Diſorder of three Troopers, taking the Swords of ſome Travellers from them upon the Highway, for which the Troopers were puniſhed.

An Account of Recruits who went chearfully for *Ireland*.

Ireland.

4. Letters that the Earl of *Caſtlehaven's* Lifeguard (as many of them as were Proteſtants) ſent before for Leave, and came in to the Lord Deputy, and many of the Inhabitants of the Country by Leave went home to their Habitations.

That the Lord Deputy made a Bridge over the *Shanon*, and built a ſtrong Fort which commanded the River both above and below.

That the Enemy aſſaulting Colonel *Haſſell's* Garriſon was beaten off, and that Captain *Gibbons* routed another Party of them.

That Colonel *Zankey* with 1500 Horſe and Foot was ſent againſt a Party of the Enemy; and that the Lieutenant General with a conſiderable Party went within two Miles of *Galloway*, and there took ſo great a prey, that they were forced to leave many of them behind, for want of drivers.

That the Lord Deputy took the Caſtle at the *Weare*, having made one Shot at it, which killed three Men, and the reſt ran away but were taken, and ſome after Quarter promiſed were killed, for which Juſtice will be done.

That the Lord Deputy ſent a Summons to the Governor of *Limerick* to render it to the uſe of the Parliament, before the Battery of the Town. That they ſuſpended their Anſwer for one Day, and then ſent for a Treaty for Surrender, and for a Ceſſation in the mean time.

That the Lord Deputy conſented to a Treaty, but denied a Ceſſation; that they are much divided in the Town, and the greater Part was for a Surrender.

That *Clanrickard* and *Caſtlehaven* were gone to Sea, and their Army broken in pieces, and none can tell how.

That the Lieutenant General took in ſeveral Caſtles, and one by ſtorm with his Horſe and Dragoons only; and that Colonel *Reynolds* was with him in thoſe Actions; and that Colonel *Zankey* had relieved a Garriſon of the Parliament's, and took in ſeveral Forts from the Enemy.

July.

5. Letters that the *Scots* Army was drawn out on this ſide *Stirling*, and thereupon the General drew out his Army from *Edinburgh*; and they lay in the Field to be in a fit Poſture to receive the Enemy; but the *Scots* went back; and the *Engliſh* encamped upon *Pentland* Hills. Scotland.

That the Camp was in an excellent martial Poſture and Figure, and the General was in his Tent; that many *Engliſh* Ladies were there to view the Leaguer.

Mr. *Love* was ſentenced by the High Court of Juſtice, for the Treaſons proved againſt him, to be beheaded. Mr. Love.

7. Letters of both Armies in *Scotland* drawing nearer one to another.

That the Moſs Troopers took four Horſemen, and ſix Priſoners.

Of a Prize laden with Salt brought into *Leith*.

That the Governor of *Leith* ſent a Party into *Edinburgh* to ſearch for Arms, where they found many in private Houſes and brought them away to *Leith*.

That the General had in his Army fourteen Regiments of Horſe, twelve Regiments of Foot, and ſixteen Pieces of Ordnance, and *that* both Armies were within eight or nine Miles of one another, and *that* ſome of their Scouts have met. Cromwell

That the *Engliſh* Army ſaw the *Scots* Leaguer.

That they were 15000 Foot and 6000 Horſe.

That the *Scots* have great Differences among themſelves; *that Hamilton* carries all, and *Argyle* and his Party are down; *that* ſome Miniſters have put out a new Remonſtrance againſt the taking in of ſome notorious Malignants.

Letters of Alderman *Jackſon's* Houſe near *Briſtol* burned with his Children in it.

8. The Parliament paſſed a Vote for putting down the Marſhals Court in *Southwark*.

An Act paſſed for keeping the Aſſizes at *Durham*.

Officers named in the Bill for ſale of ſome Delinquents Lands.

An Act paſſed for continuing the Chancellor of the Dutchy of *Lancaſter*.

Letters *that* the Ships with Money and Proviſions were ſafely arrived in *Ireland*.

The Lord Deputy ſet forth a Proclamation, for obſerving a Day of Thankſgiving, for the ſafe and ſeaſonable Paſſage over the *Shanon*. Ireland.

9. Letters that Major *Scot* was ſent out with a Party to diſcover the *Scots* Army, and gave them an Alarum; that they drew up their Horſes into Bodies.

10. Letters of a Quarrel between ſome of the *Oxfordſhire* Troops and ſome Countrymen.

Of Prizes brought in, one laded with 5000 Buſhels of Wheat.

11. Letters that God hath ſtruck ſuch a Terror into the Camp of the Enemy, that of all their Field Army, in *Ireland*, ſo much boaſted of, there was not 1000 Men in a Body in any County to oppoſe the Parliament's Army.

That they would all go to the King of *Spain*, if his Reſident with them could furniſh them with Money; yet he hath agreed for 4000.

That Sir *Charles Coote* is ſat down before *Galloway*.

That the ſtrong Caſtle near *Limerick* was ſurrendred upon Quarter; and that Colonel *Fottel* for killing ſome of the Enemy who had Quarter given them, was caſhiered by the General.

Anno 1651. That *Limerick* is in Treaty for Surrender; that Wheat is worth ſeven Pounds a Barrel.

That *Maſſey* wrote a vapouring Letter for exchange of a Priſoner, but the General would not agree to it.

Scots. That the General marched towards the *Scots* Army lying at *Torwood*, and there was Pickeering between both Parties, the *Engliſh* took 12 of the *Scots*, and killed divers; they killed none of the *Engliſh* but one Man, and all the *Scots*, as they paſſed by him, either piſtoled him, or cut him, or pricked him with their Rapiers in a barbarous Manner.

That the King was in the Field to encourage them; that the firſt Rank of their Troops were armed complete. They give out their Army to be 29000, but 'tis ſuppoſed they are 20000; that they had intrenched themſelves, and planted great Guns, ſo that they could not be attempted with leſs danger than ſtorming a Garriſon.

That ſome of the *Engliſh* Pickeering without Order, were endangered by the Enemy, but relieved by Colonel *Okey*, who beat the *Scots* from a Hill they had for advantage. That both Armies drew to their Quarters about a Mile from each other.

That in the Night the Enemy drew ſome great Guns to the Top of an Hill, from whence they made about forty Shot early in the Morning, and killed two or three of the *Engliſh*.

That General *Cromwell* planted two Cannons, and play'd upon them and did ſome Execution, and ſeeing the *Scots* would not engage, but upon their great Advantage, the General called a Council of War in the Field, and by their Advice drew off to the Vale, to ſee if the *Scots* would follow them, and forſake their Hills; which they did not, and ſo the *Engliſh* Army returned back to their former Quarters at *Linlithgow*.

12. A Liſt of the ſeveral Regiments of the *Engliſh* Army with their Colonels ſent up, being 14 Regiments of Horſe, 12 Regiments of Foot, and ſix Troops of Dragoons.

Four Days Proviſion more was delivered out to the Army for a new March and Deſign.

Cromwell 14. Letters that *Cromwell* marched up again to the *Scots*, but their Foot were intrenched, and their Horſe lay ſo that the *Engliſh* could not engage them, there being a River and Bogs between them; and though *Cromwell* came up to the Teeth of them, and viewed all their Bodies, yet they would not come forth.

That the *Engliſh* took eight *Scots* Priſoners, and killed divers in Pickeering, and beat them up to their Works, and waited for them about eight Hours but they kept in, and ſo the *Engliſh* went to their Quarters, and the *Scots* followed them with a ſmall Party who were quickly beaten back.

That *Athlone* and *Limerick* were both ſurrendred to the Parliament.

That five *Engliſh* Veſſels were taken Prize by Boats from *Jerſey*, carrying four or five great Guns apiece in them.

That the States were ſending the Lord *Joachimi* Ambaſſador to *England*, to perfect what the *Engliſh* Ambaſſadors had there begun.

An Indictment of Felony at the Aſſizes in *Kent*, was found againſt *Joſeph Welſh* and others, for aſſaulting Mrs. *Jane Puckering*, and carrying her to *Erith*, and compelling her contrary to her Will to ſay Words importing a Marriage, *&c.*

Mr. Love. 15. Mr. *Love* petitioned the Parliament, and divers other Petitions were preſented on his behalf for pardon of his Life; but after much debate upon the Queſtion, it paſſed in the Negative. *July.*

Petition. On the Day appointed for his Execution, a Petition was preſented by divers Miniſters in and about *London* to the Parliament, *earneſtly and in the Bowels of* Jeſus Chriſt, *who when we were Sinners died for us, if not totally to ſpare the Life of our dear Brother, that yet you will ſay of him, as* Solomon *of* Abiathar, *That at this time he ſhould not be put to death.*

Upon this Petition the Parliament reſpited the Execution of Mr. *Love* for a Month.

An Act paſſed for the Sale of the Eſtate of ſeveral Delinquents named in the Act.

St. James's Fair. The Fair kept yearly at St. *James*'s put down till further order of Parliament, and not to be held in any Year hereafter without further Order.

16. Lettets of the Commiſſioners for the Militia in *Devon*, taking an Account of all the Arms in the County, and ſecuring them.

Report of the Surrender of *Limerick* and *Galloway*.

Of a Faſt kept by the Officers and Soldiers at *Shrewsbury*.

Jerſey. 18 Letters of two Prizes taken by a *Jerſey* Frigat, which had 8 Guns, 24 Oars, and 80 Men, and that there were 12 of theſe Frigats belonging to *Jerſey*.

Ireland. That *Galloway* had ſent to the Lord Deputy, to deſire that no Forces might be ſent thither to avoid Blood, and that they would accept of the ſame Terms that *Limerick* did to ſurrender.

That the Rebels Armies are all diſperſed, and many of them turned Tories, and are very cruel.

Scotland. That the Army in *Scotland* marched to *Glaſcow*, from whence the *Scots* Soldiers fled in great haſte, and many of the Inhabitants with them, being told that the *Engliſh* would put all to the Sword, both Men, Women and Children.

Which they believed though they had ſo much Experience of the Civility and Kindneſs of the *Engliſh* to them, who had been there ſeveral times before.

That *Cromwell* ſet out a Proclamation, that no Soldier ſhould ſtraggle from the Camp, nor uſe any violence to the People not in Arms, nor plunder on pain of Death; nor none to go above Musket-ſhot from his Colours.

That the *Engliſh* Forces found many Arms, and much Ammunition at *Glaſcow*, and took ſome Priſoners there.

That Major General *Lambert* ſent out with three Regiments to diſcover the Enemy, took a Houſe defended againſt him, and ſeveral Arms and Priſoners.

That Major General *Maſſey*, with a Party of 600 Horſe marched within 10 Miles of *Edinburgh*, killed eight of the Parliament's Soldiers, and took twelve Priſoners; and that a Party of 40 Horſe of the *Engliſh* fought with 60 of the *Scots* Horſe, killed one, and made the reſt run.

That 120 Ships were arrived at *Leith* with all ſorts of Proviſions, and with Ammunition.

19. That the *Engliſh* again marched up to the *Scots* Army, but they would not ſtir out, but kept within their Bogs and Advantages, Places inacceſſible.

Mr Love. That Mr. *Potter*, and one *Gibbons*, formerly a Servant to Mr. *Holles*, were tried before the High Court of Juſtice, for being Conſpirators in Mr. *Love*'s Treaſon; one of them confeſſed *That he received Monies*, but he ſaid, *they were to be*

Anno 1651. *be beſtowed in charitable Uſes:* The Proofs were *that the Money was to be laid out for raiſing of Forces againſt the Parliament.* The other ſubmitted himſelf to the Mercy of the Court.

21. Letters of the Army's Motion in *Scotland* towards the Enemy.

22. Of the Surrender of *Galloway* to the Uſe of the Parliament, and the Articles of Surrender ſent up to the Parliament.

23. Orders about Money, Recruits and Proviſions to be ſent to the Armies in *Scotland* and *Ireland*.

Debate of ſeveral new Acts of Parliament, and the Bills committed.

Cromwell 24. Of the Army in *Scotland* marching up to the Enemy, who would not come forth to engage with them, and thereupon of the General's Reſolution to land a conſiderable Party in *Fife*, and to divide his Army, to ſee if that would bring them to engage.

25. Letters that no Enemy appeared in *Ireland* in a Body in the Field; that *Galloway* had agreed to ſurrender upon the ſame Terms that ſhould be agreed upon by the City of *Limerick*.

Lambert. 26. Letters of a great Victory obtained by a Party under Major General *Lambert* againſt the *Scots* on *Fife* ſide; they being a Party of above 5000, that 2000 of them were ſlain upon the Place, and in the Purſuit many Officers and private Soldiers taken Priſoners, the Particulars not yet come to the Parliament.

Victory in Scotland. 28. Letters from Major General *Lambert* of the late Victory in *Scotland*.

My Lord General having offered the Enemy Battle at *Torwood*, and finding it was their Intention to delay this War, took Council to adventure the landing of ſome Forces on *Fife* ſide, and for that purpoſe drew forth Colonel *Daniel*'s Regiment of Foot, and as many forth of *Leith* as made them 1600 with four Troops of Colonel *Lidcot's* Regiment, all commanded by Colonel *Overton*.

And accordingly attempted landing at *Queens Ferry*, where almoſt on three ſides, the Sea incompaſſeth a rocky piece of Ground, which with the loſs of about ſix Men, was effected on *Thurſday* Morning the 17*th* Inſtant; this done they preſently fell to intrenching of themſelves, indeed the Buſineſs was managed both with Diſcretion and Courage.

Whilſt this was doing, My Lord General marched cloſe up to the Enemy with his whole Army, that in caſe they ſhould have marched this Way, he might have engaged their Rear before they could reach *Stirling*.

The Enemy received the Alarm the ſame Day about 10 of the Clock, and ſent a conſiderable Party of Horſe and Foot to beat ours back, upon which my Lord had ſome Thoughts of attempting the Enemy where they lay, which was not thought fit, but reſolved to the contrary; and in order to the Preſervation of the Forces, his Lordſhip commanded me to march hither with two Regiments of Horſe and two of Foot.

Upon *Saturday* very early we came to the Water-ſide, and though I made all poſſible Speed to boat over it, I could not get over more than the Foot and my own Regiment of Horſe all that Day and the next Night: About four in the Afternoon on *Saturday* I diſcovered the Enemy's Body advanced as far as *Dumfermling* within five Miles of us, being to my Judgment about 4000.

And that Night they incamped there, and it ſeems hearing more Forces were come over, got a Recruit of 500 Men the next Day.

All *Saturday* Night we laboured to get over our Horſe, and before the laſt came to ſhore on the Lord's-day, the Enemy was advanced very near us. *July.*

We ſtood upon our own Defence till moſt of ours were come; the Enemy having taken his ſtand began to wheel, as if he meant either to march away, or to take the Advantage of a ſteep Mountain.

Upon this I appointed Colonel *Okey* to advance with his Regiment, which accordingly he did, and there engaged his Rear as he could draw them no further; but there drew up in Battalia, and we in the ſame Manner with as much ſpeed as conveniently we could.

We were more in number in my Judgment by at leaſt 5 or 600, but on the other ſide the Enemy had the advantage of the Ground, our left Wing of Horſe being upon a very ill Ground, where was a Paſs lined by the Enemy's Musketeers.

Upon Conſideration whereof we placed our greateſt ſtrength in our right Wing, conſiſting of my own Regiment of Horſe, and two of Colonel *Lidcot's*, and two of Colonel *Okey's* Troops; the Charge of that Wing being left with him, and in the Left only four Troops of Colonel *Okey's*, and two of *Lidcot's* to whom the Charge of that Wing was committed.

The Battle conſiſting of mine, and Colonel *Daniel's* Regiment of Foot, and reſerved by Colonel *Weſt* and Colonel *Syler's* Regiment, being commanded by Colonel *Overton*; We continued faceing one another about an Hour and an half, ſuppoſing they would have come to us, being come ſo far to ſeek us; but finding they delayed, and having juſt then received Notice from my Lord that more Forces were come from *Stirling* to their Aſſiſtance, and that my Lord was upon his march to *Linlithgow*, and by that Means the Enemy at Liberty to ſend more Forces hither.

It was reſolved we ſhould climb the Hill to them, which accordingly we did, and through the Lord's ſtrength by a very ſhort Diſpute, put them to an abſolute Rout; we killed upon the Place (as moſt judge) 2000, and took 1400 Priſoners, and among the reſt Sir *John Brown* Major General of their Horſe and Commander in Chief of their Forces; Colonel *Buchannan* and divers other Officers were taken and ſlain.

The Reaſon why the Slain exceeded the number of Priſoners, was becauſe divers of them were Highlanders, and had very ill Quarter; and indeed I am perſuaded few of them eſcaped without a Knock. I think we loſt not above eight Men, but divers wounded; thus eaſy hath the Lord given us this Mercy. My Lord is again remarched towards *Stirling*.

Upon his advance, I heard the Enemy, who were upon their way five Miles with their whole Body towards us on this ſide *Stirling*, is drawn back and lieth in *Stirling* and thereabouts.

My Lord hath ſince ſent me Colonel *Ingoleſby*'s Regiment, and Colonel *Aſhfield*'s, with Colonel *Lilburn*'s, and Colonel *Alured*'s Regiments of Horſe, that I judge the Forces with me to be above 7000.

North Ferry. *John Lambert.*
July 22. 1651.

Other Letters, that the *Scots* Retreat to *Stirling* was in very great haſte, for they left ſeveral of their ſick Men in their Huts, and a pretty quantity of Powder and Match; that the King

Anno 1651. and all the *Engliſh* did ſtrongly oppoſe their going over *Stirling* Bridge, and would have had them marched directly for *Glaſcow*, and ſo for *England*.

That at the Battel of *Fife*, there were five of their beſt Regiments of Horſe, and five of their beſt of Foot, and of all theſe ſcarce 200 returned to them; that the *Scots* taken Priſoners prove 1500.

That the *Engliſh* Soldiers got good booty, and that Night when their Army retreated over *Stirling*, they loſt near 2000 Men. That the Purple is much among them.

That the *Scots* are putting forward new Levies.

That ſuch was the Gallantry of Major-General *Lambert*, that had it not been for his Armour, he had been loſt, a brace of Bullets being found between his Coat and his Arms.

That the King upon the Rout of his Forces called a cloſe Council, ſome were ſent Northward to preſs more Men; that ſome of their own Soldiers plundred their Carriages; that *Maſſey* is more in favour than before, but ſome of the Presbyterian Neutrals are retired and have private meetings.

That the *Engliſh* fetched in forty load of Proviſions out of the *Scots* Quarters in *Fife*, and lay on both ſides of their Army.

29. Letters read in Parliament from the Ambaſſador of *Spain*, and from the States of *Genoa*.

An Act paſſed for Relief of maimed Soldiers.

An Act paſſed prohibiting the hunting or killing of Deer.

Primers. Vote, that former Primers uſed in the late King's Time be ſuppreſſed and new ones uſed.

30. Letters that *Cromwell* ſent more Forces to *Lambert*, who ranged with his Horſe in the Country of *Fife*, and kept his Soldiers from all diſorder; that the ſtrong Fort of *Enisgarwey* was delivered to *Lambert*.

31. Letters that *Limerick* and *Galloway* are both in Treaty for Surrender, but ſtand upon high Terms.

Ireland. An account of Recruits and Proviſions ſent for *Ireland*.

That Sir *Charles Coot* took in a Caſtle, with twenty Barrels of Powder, and eight great Guns, and ſtore of Proviſions; that he is ſat down before *Galloway*, and Colonel *Reynolds* was ſent to him with additional Forces.

That the Lord Deputy ſent a Party to attempt the Iſland near *Limerick*, who landed out of their Boats before their Seconds came up to them, and were all drowned or killed; as was ſuppoſed, they were ſlain after Quarter given them or deſired.

That the Lord Deputy demanded ſatisfaction, and reſolved no farther Treaty, if they come not down to low Conditions.

That Colonel *Hewſon* was burning *Wicklow*, demoliſhing ſome Forts, and fortifying others.

Auguſt, 1651.

Auguſt 1. That the Treaty for Surrender of *Limerick* was broken off, yet their expected Relief failed them; that the Lord Deputy had poſſeſt two Forts within Musket ſhot of their Walls.

Fife Battle. Letters that in the late Battle of *Fife* Captain *Auguſtin* the great Moſs Trooper loſt his Troop of 200 commanded Men, and himſelf hardly eſcaped; that the General commanded that the ſick *Scotch* Soldiers left behind by their Fellows, ſhould have Proviſions given them, and no injury to be offered to them; and that thoſe left dead in their Trenches ſhould be buried.

That the General ſhipped the reſt of his Army and Train into *Fife*, leaving only four Regiments of Horſe and four of Foot to ſecure this ſide of the Water. *Auguſt.*

That the Iſle of *Ingarney* was ſurrendred to *Cromwell*, the Soldiers to march away with their Swords only, leaving all Arms and Ammunition behind them; and in it *Cromwell* had fifteen Pieces of Ordnance.

That many of the *Scots* Priſoners were ſent to *Newcaſtle*.

2. Letters that ſome of the *Scots* Miniſters proteſted againſt the General Aſſembly for abetting the King's Deſign; that a Miniſter and two Students came to the General from *Angus* for Protection. *Miniſters.*

That one of them was excommunicated for not anſwering two Queſtions. *Queſtions.*

1. *Whether Presbyterian Government in* Scotland *be not in all things conform to the Word of God.*

2. *Whether* Cromwell *be not Antichriſtian.*

That another was excommunicated for praying with Perſons of divers Families in private.

That the *Engliſh* Army received ten Days Proviſion for ſome ſpeedy Action.

3. The Lord's-day, Thanks was given in the Churches in *London* for the late Victory in *Fife* in *Scotland*.

Letters that *Bruntiſland* was ſurrendred to *Cromwell* upon Articles, and in it three Men of War, and it was an excellent Harbour much better than *Leith* Harbour, and in it were 500 Soldiers. *Bruntiſland.*

That many of the *Scotch* Soldiers do run away daily.

5. Letters from *Cromwell* of the taking of *Bruntiſland*; and in it thirty or forty great Guns, and three little Men of War, that the Harbour at an high Tide there is a fathom higher then *Leith*, and the Town not commanded by any Place near it.

That Major General *Whaley* marched along the Sea-ſide, having ſome Ships to ſail by him, and hath taken ſtore of Artillery and divers Ships; that the Enemy's Affairs are in ſome diſcompoſure.

That they will not adventure all upon one Army, but have ſent for the new Levies.

An Account of Monies, Recruits, and Proviſions gone for *Ireland*; and of Prizes taken and brought into *Portſmouth*.

Of Prizes taken by the Pirates.

7. Letters of much damage done by the *Jerſey* Pirates.

Of Colonel *Hunkin* going to be Governor of *Scilly* with Forces.

That Colonel *Hewſon* was going into *Cavan*, where the People ſtood upon their guards, refuſing to pay Contribution.

8. Letters that Sir *George Askue* was ſet ſail for the *Barbadoes*.

That the General was marched with the Army toward St. *Johnſton*, to prevent ſupplies to the Enemy from the North of *Scotland*.

That Colonel *Porteſcue* coming to the General with a Petition on the behalf of Mr. *Love*, the General and the Army would not intermeddle therewith; and the Colonel with a Convoy of eighteen Troopers, was ſet upon by eighty of the Enemy's Horſe; the Colonel firſt cried for Quarter and had it, moſt of his Convoy were ſlain, only four of them eſcaped. *Mr. Love.*

That 6000 of the *Scots* are reported to have run away from them ſince the laſt Rout in *Fife*. *Scotland.*

In the Armies March towards St. *Johnſton*, two Troopers were executed for Straggling and Plundering.

That

Anno 1651. That ſome Country People being left to cut down the Bridge between St. *Johnſton* and *Stirling*, they ran away upon the approach of the *Engliſh* Army before it was quite done, and left their Tools behind them.

That the General ſent a Summons to St. *Johnſton*, that underſtanding they had no Garriſon, that they ſhould immediately ſurrender to him; and he promiſed to free their Goods from Plunder, and their Perſons from violence.

The Town denying his entrance, he ſent Parties to attempt it, and ſome were ſlain on both ſides; but the *Engliſh* gaining upon them, they ſent a Drum with a Letter to the General to let him know *that his Information was not good, and that they had a Garriſon, and could do nothing without the Governor.*

Hereupon the General ſent a Summons to the Governor who returned no Anſwer; and therefore *Cromwell* planted his Batteries, and played all Night upon them; and the next Day the Lord *Daſſeres* the Governor, who came into the Town the Day before with 1300 Men, ſent to *Cromwell* for a Treaty and Ceſſation.

That news was brought to *Cromwell*; that the *Scots* Army was marched about to *Hamilton*, and ſo intended for *England*.

That Colonel *Forteſcue* with twenty eight Men in his Company were taken (ſome ſuſpected willingly) by the Moſs Troopers between *Leith* and *Berwick*.

9. Letters that the Lord *Muskerry* having gotten Forces together to relieve *Limerick*; the Lord *Broghill* met with them, routed them, killed 500 on the Place, beſides many that were drowned in the Black-water.

That St. *Johnſton* was rendred to *Cromwell* upon Articles.

That he had in it four Pieces of Ordnance, much Arms, Ammunition and Proviſion.

That the General left a Regiment of Horſe and another of Foot, and four Troops of Dragoons under the Command of Colonel *Overton* to ſecure that Place and the Parts adjacent, and ſent Lieutenant General *Monk* with four Regiments of Horſe, three of Foot, and four battering Pieces to beleaguer *Stirling*.

The General haſtened to march after the King, who he had notice was advanced for *England*, and that by the way *David Leſley* ſummoned *Bigger*; and the Governor returned a reſolute Anſwer, *that he kept it for the Commonwealth of* England.

That *Argyle* and many other *Scots* Lords were retired to their private Dwellings.

That the King, *Hamilton*, and *Bucks* with other Lords are with the Army, which is about 8000, and ſuppoſed to be near *Carliſle*.

That Major General *Harriſon* with a conſiderable Party was at *Berwick*, and expects a conjunction of other Forces with him to hinder the King's March.

That Major General *Lambert* was marched after the King.

Cromwell. 11. Letters from *Cromwell* to the Parliament, of the reducing of St. *Johnſton*, and of the Enemy's March for *England*, and his following them, *who in deſperation and fear, and out of inevitable neceſſity were run to try what they could do in this way.*

It is our Comfort, that in ſimplicity of heart, as to God, we have done to the beſt of our Judgments, knowing that if ſome iſſue were not put to this Buſineſs, it would occaſion another Winter's War, to the ruin of your Soldiery, for whom the Scots *are too hard, in reſpect of enduring the Winter's difficultys of that Country, and being under the endleſs Expence of the Treaſure of* England *in proſecuting this War.* *Auguſt.*

He ſhows the Reaſons why he did not interpoſe more between the Enemy and *England*, and prays the Parliament *to uſe their courage by ſuch Forces as they have in readineſs, and can get together, to give the Enemy a check till he can come up to them, and doubts not but the deſperateneſs and folly of this Council of theirs will appear*, and puts them in mind of *the* Scots *former Invaſion, when* England *was much more unſteady than now, and the ſucceſs of it not to be forgotten.*

It is good to wait upon the Lord upon the earneſt of former experiences, and hope of his preſence, which only is the life of your Cauſe.

He gives them an account *that Major General* Harriſon, *and Colonel* Rich, *and the Forces with them, ſhall endeavour to keep the* Scots *together, and ſo impede their March, and to join with your other Forces, and that Major General* Lambert *marched with a conſiderable Body of Horſe up to the Enemy's Rear, and himſelf was haſting after them, and that he hoped he had left a commanding Force under Lieutenant General* Monk *in* Scotland.

Major General *Harriſon* gave an account by his Letters to the Parliament of the *Scots* coming into *England*, and of his giving notice to the Commiſſioners of the Militia of *Lancaſhire*, *Cumberland*, and other Counties, to raiſe what Forces they could to join with him; that he had gotten together 3000 Horſe, and hoped to hinder the Enemy's March. Harriſon.

He deſires ſome Proviſion for four or five hundred Godly Men for two or three Months, if he can get them mounted, and dated his Letter,

7th of the 6 Month, 1651, at 11 a Clock Forenoon.

Newcaſtle. *T. Harriſon.*

That in the Succeſs the Lord *Broghill* lately had againſt the Lord *Muskerry* in *Ireland*, the Lord *Muskerry*'s Army conſiſted of 1000 Horſe and Dragoons, and near 2000 Foot. My Lord *Broghill* had but 400 Horſe and Dragoons, and under 600 Foot. Ireland. Lord Broghill.

That the Charge was very deſperate on both ſides, the Lord *Broghill* had 120 Horſemen ſhot, and thirty killed; he charged him, that led up the *Iriſh* oppoſite Wing, and killed him, but the *Iriſh* did ſo overwing him, that his own Troop, that conſiſted moſt of Gentlemen Reformadoes, was charged in Front, Flank, and Rear, both by Horſe and Foot; amongſt which my Lord was ſo far engaged, that they offered him Quarter, upon the refuſal whereof, they cried, *kill the Fellow in the gold-lace Coat.*

Which in all probability had been effected, if a Reformado Lieutenant of his Troop, had not come in to his reſcue; whoſe Horſe was killed on that account, and himſelf twice ſhot; the Lord *Broghill* got off with a dry Pike, beating by the Pikemen, but his Horſe received three Shots.

That the *Iriſh* loſt 600 Men, among which many Officers Priſoners, but few were taken, beſides ſome Officers of the Field; that the defeated Army had deſigned conjunction with the *Lemſter* Forces, and the Relief of *Limerick*.

12. An Act paſſed to put the Militia in *London* and the ſeveral Counties into a preſent poſture. London.

An Act paſſed prohibiting Correſpondence with the King and his Party, and declaring the Succeſſes

Anno 1651.

ceſſes in *Scotland*; and the King was fled into *England*, and that it ſhould be Death to give any Intelligence or Aſſiſtance to them.

13. An Act paſſed to expel Delinquents out of *London*, and that all give in what Arms they have or know of, and for raiſing of Forces; and to indemnify all liſted Perſons in the Service of the Parliament.

An Account of Forces ſhipped for *Scilly*.

An Account of Forces preparing in *Lancaſhire* and *Cheſhire*, to join with Major General *Harriſon*.

14. Letters that the King marched out of *Perith* with his Forces, and Major General *Lambert* quartered there next Night; that they took up many ſtraggling *Scots*.

Scots *invade* England.

That Major General *Harriſon* was in the Van of them, that ſixteen great Lords of *Scotland* had deſerted the King for invading *England*.

15. Letters that the *Scots* were near *Preſton*, that *Cheſhire* had ſent out 3000 Foot to maintain *Warrington* Bridge againſt the King, and *Lancaſhire* was not wanting; that in *Coventry* 700 Men were got together; and that Men were very ready to join againſt the *Scots*.

Of ſecuring diſaffected Perſons.

That the *Scots* Army are ſuppoſed to be 12000, beſides their Train.

That Major General *Lambert* was within half a day's March of the King, and *Cromwell* was not far behind; that the *Scots* were gone the ready way to *Lancaſhire*.

That the *Engliſh* Scouts took a *Scotch* Laird, and ſome Letters to Mr. *Crofts*.

C. Alured.

16. Letters that the Towns in *Fife* began to revolt, ſuppoſing that all the *Engliſh* were gone out of *Scotland*; that Colonel *Alured* ſtormed and reduced them again, killed many and took 200 Priſoners, and took divers Arms, Colours, and great Guns.

Preſton.

That the *Scots* Army was advanced to *Preſton* and in great Confuſion; that Major General *Lambert* with 4000 Horſe purſued them, and *Cromwell* with 10000 Foot followed him, and Major General *Harriſon* with a conſiderable Body coaſted them with 4000 Horſe more, and many Forces were ready in the Countries they were to paſs to join with them, and Veſſels were ſent with Intelligence to the Frigats.

That 3000 *Lancaſhire* Foot had undertaken to ſecure the Paſs at *Warrington*, and that *Lambert* and *Harriſon* were joined; that *Cromwell* was within two days March with 10000 Foot.

18. Letters of the Soldiers to their fellow Soldiers to encourage them to oppoſe the *Scots*.

Harriſon.

From Major General *Harriſon* to the Council of State, that *Lambert* and he were joined, and were about 6000 Horſe in the Van of the Enemy.

That the Enemy made ſome halt on a Moor four Miles from *Lancaſter*, which ſomewhat amazed them; but they went on to *Preſton* and deſigned to get before to the Paſs at *Warrington*, where were 3000 Foot to join with *Lambert* and *Harriſon*, who intended to march thither.

That they heard the King was caſt down, for that his Subjects came in no faſter to him, and did not anſwer his expectation in Perſons or Number, but divers ran away from him. That *Cheſhire* had been very forward in their Levies, and moſt of the 3000 Foot came from thence; that *he was aſſured of a glorious Iſſue of this Work*.

That *Cromwell* was come into *England* with eight Regiments of Foot, and the Train; the Soldiers tired with a long March.

That *Newburn* carried good ſtore of Proviſions to the Soldiers, among whom *was not a loud word, or an Oath*. *Auguſt.*

That Colonel *Lilburn* marched with 1000 Horſe to join with *Lambert*.

That the *Engliſh* before *Stirling* Caſtle, killed thirty of the Caſtle Soldiers in one day's Battery.

From the Governor of *Oxford* to the Council, that the Vice Chancellor and Colleges had raiſed 120 Horſe for the Parliament's Service, and had engaged in the Univerſity and City to raiſe a Regiment of Foot. Oxford.

19. Letters from *Lambert* and *Harriſon*, that the *Scots* Army came and preſſed to paſs at the Bridge and Fort near it, which we had broken down, and ſpoiled as well as we could in ſo ſhort a time; a Company of our Foot were drawn down to the Barricadoe of the Bridge, who behaved themſelves gallantly, and gave the Enemy oppoſition till we ſaw cauſe to draw off, ſecuring their Retreat by Parties of Horſe.

Which we did, becauſe we were unwilling to engage our Army, where our Horſe could not do us Service for the Incloſures. The Enemy thereupon haſtened over their whole Army, and their King in the Van, if not Forlorn, with his own Lifeguard (as ſome Priſoners told us ſince) and preſſed hard upon our Rear, whereof Colonel *Rich* had the Guard, who wheeled off Parties, and charged them thrice as they came on; and the Lord cauſed the Enemy every time to fly before us.

We killed the Officer that commanded one of their Parties, and two or three Troopers; and ſome Countrymen ſince tell us, that twenty eight of theirs were ſlain in the ſeveral Skirmiſhes, and but four of ours, that I can hear of there, and at the Bridge.

As they fell on, they cried, *Oh you Rogues, we will be with you, before your* Cromwell *comes*; which made us think they would preſs to engage us with all Speed.

We are drawing up at *Knockforth* Moor to wait them; but ſince we hear they are marched a good part of the Night on *London* Road.

Lambert wrote thus to the Council.

Letters from Lambert.

I ſent to you before my Thoughts of the Untenableneſs of the Paſs at *Warrington*; ſince which the Enemy preſſing cloſe after us, came to *Warrington* Town, before we could get the Bridge broken.

The Enemy preſſed hard on us in the Lanes, but we came off well; I commanded the Rear-guard to charge, which they did, and routed the Enemy; and their own Men falling foul upon their other two Bodies routed them alſo.

We had the Purſuit of them at leaſt a Mile; we killed him who commanded the Party, and about eight more, and took ſix Priſoners, beſides divers wounded; this gave us time to ride two Miles without any more trouble, and to draw out a new Rear-guard of Colonel *Rich*'s Regiment.

Which having done they again engaged us, and we charged them with the ſame Succeſs, killed and took the ſame Number, and afterwards marched quietly to *Knockforth* Heath, and loſt but one Man who was taken Priſoner purſuing a Trooper.

That we endeavoured to amuſe the Enemy, and to flank and front them, till the General come up to us; that we have 9000 Horſe, and between 3 or 4000 Foot to give them Battle, if they force us to engage.

That not one County in *England* appeared in the leaſt for the King, but generally they raiſed Forces

Anno 1651.

Forces againſt him; yet his Army marched without committing any outrage, or doing any injury to the Country.

The Parliament paſſed an act to impower the Militia of *London*, &c. to raiſe Foot.

That the Earl of *Derby* was landed but with 250 Foot and 60 Horſe unarmed; that the Enemy ſeemed to bend towards *North-Wales*.

The Council of State, during this Action, had almoſt hourly Meſſengers going out and returning from the ſeveral Forces, carrying advice and directions to them, and bringing to the Council an account of their Motions and Deſigns, and of the Enemy's Motions.

It could hardly be that any Affair of this nature could be managed with more Diligence, Courage and Prudence than this was; nor peradventure was there ever ſo great a Body of Men ſo well armed and provided got together in ſo ſhort a time as were now raiſed, and ſent away to join with the reſt of the Forces attending the King.

20. Letters that they ſuppoſed it would be eight days before the General could get up to the Enemy.

A *Dutch* Prize brought into *Plymouth* laden with Ammunition for the King, and richly gilded.

21. An Account of Forces raiſed in *Salop* and the neighbouring Countries, and breaking of Bridges, and endeavouring to divert the courſe of the *Scots* Army.

That the Governor of *Stafford* went to *Harriſon* with 700 Men.

That 4000 of the General's Foot march in their Shirts twenty Miles a day, and have their Clothes and Arms carry'd by the Country.

Mr. Love. 22. Mr. *Love* the Miniſter and Mr. *Gibbons* were beheaded at *Tower-Hill* according to the Sentence of the High Court of Juſtice.

The Under-keeper of *Newgate* having treated for the Eſcape of Mr. *Gibbons*, and received 100 *l.* in hand, and a Bond for 100 *l.* more; after this, diſcover'd it and ſecured *Gibbons*.

Letters from *Lambert* to the Council, with an intercepted Letter, the Copy whereof he had ſent to the General. The Letter intercepted was taken from a *Scots* Priſoner; it was from the King to Colonel *Maſſey*, for leaving out a Clauſe in the Letter from the Presbytery in the Army to the Miniſters of *Lancaſhire* for taking notice of former Malignancy of Perſons.

That the *Scots* began to plunder extremely, and many of them were weak.

23. Letters that the *Scots* were marched from *Nantwich* towards *Newport*, and ſteered for *London*. That the General was expected within one Day, and that the *Scots* were come to *Litchfield*.

Scots *Motion.* That 5000 Countrymen appear'd with Horſes at *Coventry* ready to ſerve the Parliament.

That *Harriſon* and *Lambert* were at *Uttoxeter*, and the *Scots* at *Nantwich*, their Foot diſcontented and ſick with their long Marches; and the King came to them with Cap in hand deſiring them to march a little further.

That *Harriſon* and *Lambert* had ſent ſome Forces to *Worceſter* to ſecure that Place, leſt the King ſhould make it a Quarter or Garriſon; and that *Glouceſter* was ſupply'd; that the next day they expected to join with the General.

That the Governor of *Stafford* made a Sally upon a Party of the *Scots*, and killed ſome of them, and gave an Alarm to the whole Army.

That an inſinuating and deluding Declaration was lately publiſhed by the King, that the *Scots* were marched to *Whit-Church*, the way to *Wales*. *Auguſt.*

That they hoped to hinder the Earl of *Derby* from raiſing any Forces in *Lancaſhire*, and if they make a Halt, as 'tis ſuppoſed they muſt, by reaſon of the wearineſs of their Infantry, the Major General hopes to give a good Account of that Buſineſs.

That Lieutenant General *Monk* had the Caſtle of *Stirling* ſurrender'd to him upon Articles, with all their Ordnance and Ammunition.

25. Letters that Colonel *Pinchback* had deſerted the King, and diſliked his way.

That the Highlanders in *Stirling* Caſtle beat a Parley without the Conſent of the Governor, being frighted with the Mortar-pieces, and threatned to throw the Officers over the Walls if they did hinder them, and ſaid *they would fight for their King, but not for their Country's Geer.* Stirling *Caſtle.*

That the Soldiers had broken open divers Trunks in the Caſtle, and carry'd out with them moſt of the beſt *Geer*: That in the Caſtle were 40 Pieces of Ordnance, 27 of them braſs Guns, and Proviſion for 500 Men for 12 Months, 50 Barrels of Beef, and about 5000 Arms.

That all the Records of *Scotland*, Chair and Cloth of State, the Sword and other rich Furniture of the Kings, the Earl of *Mar*'s Coronet and Stirrups of Gold, with his Parliament Robes and Store of the Goods of the Country were in the Caſtle, which they carry'd away according to the Articles, little or nothing being imbezelled but what was by their own Men.

That *Stirling* was one of the ſtrongeſt and moſt magnificent Caſtles of *Scotland*, and a Paſs of the greateſt Conſequence.

That Colonel *Okey* took ſome in the Weſt of *Scotland* who were raiſing Forces there.

That the *Scots* came to *Worceſter*, where the Country Forces made a gallant Reſiſtance, and beat back the Enemy ſeveral times; but the Townſmen having laid down their Arms, and ſome of them ſhooting at the Parliament Soldiers out of the Windows, they removed their Ammunition, while thirty Men only reſiſted the Enemy, and beat them back, and then withdrew and left the Town to the Enemy, and came to *Glouceſter*. Scots

That the King ſent a Summons to Col. *Mackworth* Governor of *Shrewsbury*, inviting him to ſurrender that Garriſon to him; but the Governor return'd him a peremptory Denial.

That the King ſent alſo Letters to Sir *Thomas Middleton* to raiſe Forces for him in *Montgomeryſhire*, but he detained the Meſſenger Priſoner, and ſent up the Letter to the Parliament.

That Lieutenant General *Fleetwood*, and Colonel *Desborough* and other Officers met with *Cromwell* at *Warwick*.

Letters that *Limerick* was in great Straits; that the *Iriſh* increaſed in numbers; that they had ſurprized a Garriſon of the Parliament's, the Soldiers being aſleep, and ſtormed *Fenagh*, but were beaten off with great Loſs.

The trained Bands of *London*, *Weſtminſter*, &c. drew out into *Tuttle-fields*, in all about 14000; the Speaker and divers Members of the Parliament were there to ſee them.

26. The Parliament kept this a Day of Humiliation at St. *Margaret*'s Church in *Weſtminſter*.

A Letter from the King to the City of *London* was burnt by the Hangman; and the Parliament's Declaration was publiſhed by beat of Drum and ſound of Trumpet, proclaiming all thoſe to be Traitors and Rebels that do or ſhall adhere to the King and his Party.

Letters

Anno 1696. *Letters from Fleetwood.*

Letters from Lieutenant General *Fleetwood*, that the *Scots* had left a Party in *Worceſter*, and had tranſported their Army over *Severn*, intending to ſecure the Paſſes, and invite their Friends to them, and to refreſh their wearied Army.

That they have ſummoned the Country to come in, to repair to the Works and Royal Fort at *Worceſter*.

Indeed it is a Mercy not to be ſlighted by us, that though this precious Cauſe have ſo many Enemies, yet ſo few adventure to come in to them.

That their Army is 12000 Horſe and Foot effective, and their Foot ſo much haraſſed by often and frequent Marches; that they did importune the King to take pity on them, who anſwered, *That they ſhould ſuddenly have Refreſhment*, gave them good words, and told them what Aſſiſtance he expected from his Friends.

That they have very few *Engliſh* Horſe among them, their Foot Highlanders; that Major General *Maſſey* marches with a Party to *Glouceſter*, in hopes that upon his Approach his old Friends will appear for him.

My Lord General came laſt Night to *Warwick*, the Foot will be there this Night, we ſhall either this Day or To-morrow march near the Enemy, and not give them the Liberty of ranging far; and though their Confidence be much in their Paſſes, yet I truſt we ſhall not find them and the Work ſo difficult as it ſeems at a diſtance both to you and us.

However you know hitherto the Lord hath carried us through the greateſt Straits before we have attained our deſired Iſſue, and if it be ſo now, it ſhall be the leſs ſtrange to us. I ſhall not further trouble you, ſave to ſubſcribe my ſelf,

SIR,

Banbury 25 *Aug.* 1651. Your moſt faithful and humble Servant,

Charles Fleetwood.

A Meſſenger from the Army brought an Account that the Lord General, the Lieutenant General, the Major General, the Lord *Grey* of *Groby* met at *Warwick*.

That Lieutenant General *Fleetwood* went from them to *Banbury* to his Forces; that the Lord General's Foot and Train were to be in *Warwick*; that the Enemy was fortifying *Worceſter*, where they proclaimed their King.

27. Letters that the Militia in *Coventry* and in all the Countries thereabouts, appeared very willingly and numerouſly againſt the *Scots*.

Of Hail fallen about *Towceſter* as big as Musket Bullets, which killed many Birds and broke many Windows; and ſuch Lightning for four Hours, as never was ſeen by any Man alive, which burnt a Rick of Wheat in the Field, and did a great deal of hurt to Trees and Gardens.

That the Lieutenant General's Foot was come up to *Warwick*, and the Forces marched to *Stratford* upon *Avon*; that the Enemy was fortifying *Worceſter* very faſt, and ſent Parties of Horſe to bring in Proviſions, but their Army moves not as yet.

That the Lord *Talbot*, the Earl of *Shrewsbury*'s eldeſt Son was come to the King; that the Major of *Worceſter* and a Committee-man were knighted by the King.

One *Young* that was Treaſurer to the Committee, and that had a hand in contriving the Revolt of *Worceſter*, was taken.

That *Glouceſter* was in a good Condition, and had Men enough to defend it, and none of the *Scots* appear'd before it, nor any Summons was ſent to it; many of the Country Horſe and Foot came in to their Defence. *Auguſt.*

That the *Scots* intrenched themſelves a Mile and half Weſt of *Worceſter* in the Fields; the King ſent a Summons to all between ſixteen and ſixty to come in to him to *Worceſter*, but none came.

That the *Scots* brought in ſixteen Cart-loads of Ladders with the Rear of their Army. The Lord General intended to be this Night at *Eveſham* within 12 Miles of *Worceſter*.

28. A Meſſenger from the General who left him upon his March from *Stratford* to *Eveſham*; that the Foreſt of *Dean* roſe for the Parliament, and many came into *Glouceſter* and *Hereford* to defend thoſe Places, whither the Scouts brought Word that the Enemy was marching with ſome Horſe and Foot; and that they had left four Regiments in *Worceſter*.

That *Fleetwood* was at *Shipton* to join with the General at *Eveſham*.

That *Coventry* ſent Proviſions to the General and his Army very ſeaſonably.

That the General's Horſe faced *Worceſter*, and the Enemy's Bodies went towards *Hereford*.

An intercepted Letter ſaid that the King was come within 30 Miles of *London* with a gallant Army, and that the Earl of *Derby* was come to him with 4000 Horſe, and the Earl of *Northumberland* with 4000 Foot.

That *Somerſetſhire* had two Regiments of Foot under Colonel *Pine* and Colonel *Kedley*, and two Regiments of Horſe under Colonel *Popham*.

That the King's Horſe was about 7000, and their Foot as many; that their Diſcipline is very ſtrict, and ſome Priſoners brought before the King were courteouſly treated by him, and having kiſſed his Hand were diſcharged.

That Colonel *Lilburne* with a good Party was marched towards the Earl of *Derby*, and the Parliament Ships went after the Earl's Frigats, two of which Frigats were ſplit coming near the Shore to land the Soldiers. *Earl of Derby.*

That *Yorkſhire* was active in raiſing Forces for the Parliament, and that the Lord *Fairfax* declared to join with them in any Capacity to the great Encouragement of that Country; that thirteen hundred of their Horſe and Dragoons were in *Scotland*.

29. Letters that after the taking of *Stirling*, Colonel *Okey* marched with 1400 Horſe and Dragoons to meet with ſome Lords ſent from the King into the Weſt of *Scotland*, and he took ſome of them and frighted away the reſt, and fined the Towns where they ſat.

That one may ride with 200 Horſe all over the Weſt of *Scotland*; that a Party met with fourteen *Scots* Miniſters, and took them Priſoners; they confeſſed they had been ſilenced by the Aſſembly of the Kirk whom they oppoſed, they were thereupon diſmiſſed.

That Colonel *Lilburn* fell upon the Earl of *Derby* near *Wiggan*, who had got together 1500 Men, that the Diſpute was hot for near an hour, and then the Earl's Forces were routed, the Earl himſelf wounded but eſcaped; the Lord *Widdrington* and 80 Officers and Perſons of Quality ſlain, 400 Priſoners taken, whereof many Officers and Gentlemen; that Colonel *Lilburn* had not half their Number, and ſcarce half of them could come up to charge.

That Colonel *Lilburn* loſt but one Officer, and not above 10 or 12 in all. The Earl retreated into *Cheſhire* with about 80 Horſe, and a Party gone in purſuit of him thitherwards.

That

Anno 1651. That Lieutenant Colonel *Aſhurſt* fled with a few to an Houſe for his Security.

That Lieutenant General *Fleetwood* marched with his Brigade within three Miles of *Worceſter*, where the King was fortifying the place; that they brake down *Upton* Bridge, and lay as large as to *Malverne Hills*.

That ſome few of the Country come in to them, and they exact Money or Proviſions from the Country; that the General hath ſent for Colonel *Lilburn* and Colonel *Clark* with their Regiments to come to him.

30. Letters that at the routing of the Earl of *Derby*, were taken Priſoners five Colonels, the Adjutant General, four Lieutenant Colonels, one Major, four Captains, two Lieutenants; and ſlain and dead ſince they were taken, the Lord *Widdringtoin*, Major General Sir *Thomas Tiddeſly*, one Colonel, two Majors, and divers others of Quality; all their Baggage, Sumpters, Arms and Ammunition taken, and the Earl of *Derby*'s three Cloaks with Stars, his George and Garter, with other Robes.

That Colonel *Lilburn* took many Commiſſions of the King's to ſeveral Peſons in the North to raiſe Forces for him.

The Parliament order'd 500 *l.* to Colonel *Lilburn*, 200 *l. per annum* as a Mark of Honour for his faithful Service, and 100 *l.* to his Lieutenant that brought the News from him; and order'd that the Miniſters in the reſpective Churches in *London* and *Weſtminſter* do the next Lord's-day give Thanks to God for the Surrender of *Stirling* Caſtle, and for the Defeat of the Earl of *Derby*, and pray for a Bleſſing upon the Parliament Forces now near an Engagement.

The Parliament order'd to Colonel *Mackeworth* a Chain of Gold with a Medal as a Mark of their Favour for his faithful and gallant Refuſal of the King's Summons to render *Shrewsbury* Caſtle.

Letters that the General's head Quarters were within two Miles of *Worceſter*; that the Enemy ſeemed to be reſolved to venture all at *Worceſter* in and about which place all the King's Army were, and they had raiſed a new Fort; that the Parliament's Guards were within Musket-ſhot of it, and General *Fleetwood* with his Body lay at *Upton*.

That the Paſs at *Upton* Bridge was taken by Major General *Lambert*.

That a Party of the Enemy ſallied out of *Worceſter*, but the Parliament's Forces beat them back to their Works and killed fourteen of their Men; that the Country came in freely to the Parliament's Army.

That *Maſſey* with a Troop of Horſe ferried over the *Severn* between *Tewksbury* and *Glouceſter*, and diſcourſed with ſome Women there, who ſay that *Maſſey*'s Horſe was killed under him at *Upton*, and he wounded in the Hand and Leg.

That the Enemy's Horſe incamp a Mile on the other ſide of *Worceſter*, and their Foot moſt part in *Worceſter*.

That *Cromwell* drew his Army in the face of *Worceſter*, but they would not meet him with their Army; but there was ſome ſmall pickering, and ſhooting of Muskets behind the Hedges, but nothing conſiderable attempted.

Miniſters. 31. The Lord's-day, the Miniſters who were not of the rigid Presbyterian Judgment, gave Thanks in their Churches for the Succeſſes of the Parliament's Forces in *Scotland*, and againſt the Earl of *Derby*, according to the Parliament's Order for that purpoſe: And they likewiſe prayed to God for his Bleſſing upon the Parliament's Forces now near to an Engagement with the Enemy.

But ſome of the more rigid Perſons did not think fit to obſerve that Order, but neglected it, and had their private Meetings to pray to God to bleſs their Brethren of the Presbytery, and their Countrymen. *Septemb.*

September 1651.

September 1. Letters from Major General *Lambert*'s Quarters.

That he marched the 28th of *Auguſt* in the Morning with a Party of Horſe and Dragoons from *Eveſham* towards *Upton*; about ten in the Morning he approached to the Bridge over the *Severn* which the Enemy had broke down, all but a Foot-Plank. The Dragoons got up upon the Bridge before the Enemy in the Town (who were about 2 or 300 Horſe and Dragoons) took the Alarm, while they fired upon the Bridge againſt the Enemy in the Town (being within their Sight and Shot) our Horſe partly forded, and partly ſwam over the River about Piſtol-ſhot from the Bridge; and the Dragoons advanced withal, and forthwith by the Major General's Order took poſſeſſion of the Church upon a little Hill near the Bridge-foot, being about eighteen. Worceſter

The Enemy drew up and came to the Church, and ſhot their Piſtols, and thruſt their Swords in at the Windows; but the Dragoons gallantly fired upon them, killed three or four of their Men, eight or nine of their Horſe, and took one *Scot* ſhot in the Arm, *Maſſey*'s own Horſe being killed upon the place, and we are very ſtrongly informed *Maſſey* ſhot in the Arm.

By this time our Horſe were come up in a ſmall Party, at whoſe appearance the Enemy faced about without charging; our Men had the Purſuit, but not knowing but that the Enemy might be a great Body, forbore.

And Major General *Lambert* ſent for Lieutenant General *Fleetwood* with his whole Brigade, (where my Lord *Grey* is) to make good what they had gained, being four Miles behind.

He preſently mounted three hundred Foot behind Troopers, and haſtened to the Bridge, the reſt following.

Major General *Lambert* in the mean time uſing abundance of Diligence to make up the Bridge for the Party to march over, and receiving no Interruption from the Enemy, it was ſpeedily accompliſhed, ſo that we marched all over the Paſs at Night.

Two Guns came to us, and we had a hot but falſe Alarm that Night, Colonel *Blundell* commanded the Guard, and at Night took the Priſoner, whoſe Examination is incloſed.

In the Morning Colonel *Blundell* ſent out another good Party of Horſe and Dragoons, who marched three Miles toward the Enemy, and had Scouts a Mile and a half further, but diſcovered no Enemy; only being in the ſight of *Worceſter*, they diſcovered the General and his Forces near *Worceſter*, and his Guns playing upon the Town.

Major General *Lambert*, and Major General *Deane*, themſelves wrought in the making up of the Bridge; and as ſoon as it was done, the General ſent to them to come to him then near to *Worceſter*.

Major *Mercer* carried himſelf ſtoutly and gallantly in this Buſineſs, and indeed *Maſſey* brought up the Rear very ſtoutly; when they turned about, at leaſt forty Carabins were ſhot at him, within half Piſtol-ſhot, and he was for certain ſhot in the Hand and Thigh.

This was a ſeaſonable Mercy, and more advantageous than can well be expreſſed, Major *Mercer*

Anno 1651.

cer poſſeſt *Maxfield* Houſe betwixt *Upton* and *Worceſter*, the Enemy quitting it upon our taking the Paſs.

This Day the General came to viſit us at this Paſs, and was entertained with abundance of Joy, by extraordinary Shouting of each Regiment, Troop and Company, as he went to ſalute them.

That the Enemy lay in and near *Worceſter* on *Herefordſhire* ſide, the Lord General on this ſide, Lieutenant General *Fleetwood* on the other ſide at *Upton*; that the Enemy had burnt down the Suburbs of *Worceſter* to the Walls round about.

That their Grandees are much diſtracted, and think they were betrayed into this Place, many Sallies they have made but were beaten back; once they ſallied out with a thouſand upon three hundred of ours, but they were gallantly repulſed, and ſeven or eight of them killed with the Commander that led them.

On *Saturday* the Lord General was with the Lieutenant General viewing his Forces, and conſulting how to carry on the Work when the Boats were ready; that his Train was come to the Lieutenant General.

Scotland. From *Scotland* of Gatherings of the *Scots*, eſpecially *Highlanders*, who plundered the Country People, and then fled up to the Hills, where the Parliament Forces could not follow them.

That the Lieutenant General in *Scotland* marched with a conſiderable Party and ſome great Guns towards St. *Johnſton*, near which the *Scots* were making new Levies, but they were all diſperſed.

That the Lieutenant General ſent a Summons to the Town of *Dundee* and the Country about, to come and ſubmit to the Parliament of *England*; but they anſwered, *That they were not ſatisfied in Conſcience to do what he required*, but would give an Anſwer to Colonel *Overton*, who had before ſent to them the like Meſſage.

That the Miniſters of St. *Johnſton* refuſed to preach, unleſs they might pray for the King and their Army in *England*; the Governor told them, *they might preach the Goſpel of Chriſt*, but that would not ſatisfy them.

That in ſwimming over the River to come to *Dundee*, two or three Men and Horſes were drowned.

Among other Countries *Oxfordſhire* had raiſed a Regiment of Foot and two Troops of Horſe, to aſſiſt the Lord General before *Worceſter*, and had choſen my Son *James* to command both their Horſe and Foot; he was the Colonel, Mr. *Robert Warcup* Lieutenant Colonel, and the Major and Captains were moſt of them *Oxfordſhire* Gentlemen.

They wrote to my Son *James* to acquaint him herewith, and to deſire him to come into *England* to accept of this Command, to which the Committee had freely choſen him; he returned Thanks for the Honour his Countrymen had done him, accepted the Command, and promiſed to haſten into *England* to ſerve them.

But before he could come over from *Ireland*, the King with his Army being come into *England*, and all the new raiſed Forces being commanded to march to the Lord General towards *Worceſter*, his Lieutenant Colonel *Warcup* marched with his Regiment of Foot thither.

2. An Act paſſed to enable the Commiſſioners of the *Militia*, to raiſe Money for the preſent Service of the Commonwealth.

Worceſter. A Meſſenger from the head Quarters informed that the Lord General and Lieutenant General met and viewed their Forces, and conſulted about carrying on of the Work, and prepared to receive the Enemy if he ſhould engage, who came forth in a full Body, but would not come near to *Cromwell*, who thereupon ſent out a Party againſt them; upon whoſe Approach the *Scots* retreated into the City. *Septemb.*

That the Parliament Forces were got within half Musket-ſhot of the Enemy's Works, and their Cannon played daily into the City with good Execution.

That the Earl of *Derby* came wounded into *Worceſter* with about thirty Horſe and no more, of all his Levies in *Lancaſhire*; which ſo diſtracted the Townſmen, that they began to repent their deſerting of the Parliament.

That the King ſeeing his Hopes in the Earl of *Derby* fruſtrated, would have marched away with his Horſe; upon which his Foot were ready to mutiny, and ſaid, *they ſhould both endure the ſame Fortune*; the King and his Officers had much ado by fair Words to appeaſe them.

The Parliament voted, that whoſoever had the King's Declaration in their Hands, ſhould bring it in to the Council or to the Lord Mayor of *London*, or ſome Juſtice of Peace to be burnt by the Hangman; and thoſe who ſhould not bring it in, or ſhould diſperſe it, to be puniſhed according to Law. *Vote.*

Twelve Regiments of *London*, being 1400, muſtered in *Finsbury* Fields, the Speaker and divers Members of Parliament were there, and the Lord Mayor and Sheriffs of *London*; the King's Declaration was burnt by the Hangman at the head of every Regiment, who gave loud Shouts and Acclamations thereupon.

That Captain *Eſcot*, a Parliament-man of War, fetched two Prizes out of the Enemy's Harbour in *Scotland* and brought them into *Leith*, laden with Corn and other Commodities.

In one of them were divers intercepted Letters of Conſequence from the Lord *Argyle*, *Cleveland*, and others, to the Lord *Jermyn*, Captain *Titus*, the Earl of *Newcaſtle*, and others in *Holland*.

That the ſame Man of War fought three Hours with another Ship bound for the Enemy, laden with Wine, Arms, and Ammunition, and at length ſunk her, and all her Goods, except ten Hogſheads of Wine which were ſaved and a few of the Paſſengers; the reſt were drowned.

3. Letters that a Party of the Enemy's Horſe moved and pulled down two Bridges of the River *Tearne* in *Herefordſhire*, but being flanked by a Party of Lieutenant General *Fleetwood*'s, ſuppoſing they intended to march away, they retreated.

That a Servant of *Maſſey*'s came into *Cromwell*'s Quarters and reported, that the Wants of the King's Army were very great; that his Maſter was ſhot in the Hand, and the Earl of *Worceſter* wounded in the Mouth

Major *Mercer* with a ſtrong Party was ſent to ſecure *Bewdly* Bridge.

From *Scotland*; that a Party of Colonel *Alured*'s Men being ſent out to prevent their new Levies; ſeven Miles from *Dundee* they found old General *Leven* and ſeveral other great Lords, raiſing of Forces, whom they apprehended, and brought away Priſoners. *C. Alured.*

Letters that *Scurlocke* the famous Tory, took two ſmall Garriſons of the Parliament's in *Ireland*; that the Garriſons of *Limerick* and *Galloway* were much ſtraitned; that two thouſand ſallied out of *Galloway* upon Colonel *Ruſſel*, (who commanded there in Sir *Charles Coot*'s Abſence) but were repulſed with the Loſs of two or three hundred *Tory.* *Ireland.*

Anno 1651.

hundred of their Men, and but ſix of *Ruſſel's* loſt.

That the Remnant with *Clanrickard* increaſed in Number, but were ſo full of Terror, that upon the Advance of Sir *Charles Coot* and Colonel *Reynolds* towards them, they quitted divers ſtrong Paſſes and a Caſtle of Conſequence; where the Soldiers had Quarter for Life, the Officers and protected People left to Mercy, and ſome of them hanged.

That the Enemy took *Raghara* Caſtle from the Parliament, ſurprizing moſt of their Men gathering Contribution in the Country, who were likewiſe cut off; that the Sickneſs is ſtill in thoſe Parts; that the Commiſſioners of Parliament appointed a Day of Humiliation.

Monk. 4. Letters from *Scotland* to the Speaker, that after the taking of *Stirling* Lieutenant General *Monk* marched to *Dundee* for the reducing of that Place, and ſummoned it; they in Anſwer to his Summons ſent him a Proclamation from the King, *That whoſoever would lay down Arms and come in to them, ſhould have Mercy.*

That this Impudence of theirs was occaſioned by the Promiſe of old *Leſley* Earl of *Leven*, with divers other Lords and Miniſters commiſſioned from the King to raiſe Forces, whereby he would relieve the Town.

Private Intelligence being given hereof, Colonel *Alured* with a good Party marched to the Place of their Rendezvous, and ſurprized old *Leven* and the Lord Chancellor, with divers other Lords, ſix or ſeven of their Miniſters, and three hundred more Perſons of Quality.

Letters from *Worceſter*.

Worceſter Fight. *Sir*, This Day hath been a glorious Day; this Day Twelvemonth was glorious at *Dunbar*; this Day hath been glorious before *Worceſter*; the Word was then *The Lord of Hoſts*, and ſo it was now, and indeed the Lord of Hoſts was wonderfully with us.

The ſame Signal we had then as now, which was to have no White about us, and indeed the Lord hath clothed us with white Garments, though to the Enemy they have been bloody.

In the Morning 3. *Sept.* Lieutenant General *Fleetwood* had Order to advance with his Brigade on the other ſide *Severn*, and all things being prepared for the making of a Bridge, and having cleared our Paſſages with a Forlorn, we laid a Bridge over *Severn*, and another over *Tame*.

Our Foot diſputed the Hedges with much Courage and Reſolution; the Fight began on the other ſide *Severn*, and our Foot from this ſide began it, they clearing the Way for the reſt to come over after them.

The right Wing of Lieutenant General *Fleetwood's* Forces came over the Bridge of *Tame*, while the left Wing diſputed the Bridge at *Poyke*, which Diſpute laſted a long time and was very hot; but the Lord gave our Men to gain Ground of the Enemy, till we had beaten them out of the Ground.

While this was doing, the Enemy rallying, made a very bold Sally out on this ſide of the Town, and came with great Bodies of Horſe and Foot, ſuppoſing moſt of our Army had been drawn out on the other ſide; they gave our Men a very hot Salute, and put them to a little Retreat and Diſorder.

But in a ſhort while the Lord gave us Victory on this ſide alſo; our Foot did very noble and gallant Service, and they diſputed with them, not only the Hedges, but followed them boldly to the very Mouth of their Cannon, which was planted on their Mountain-Works. *Septemb.*

At length we gained their Works, and planted their Guns againſt them in the Town, and we hear that ſome of our Horſe and Foot are in the *North* and *Eaſt* End of the Town; the Night came on ſo faſt that we could not purſue further.

Moſt of their Horſe eſcaped, but my Lord General diſpatched Major General *Harriſon's* Brigade after them; we cannot yet give an Account who are taken or ſlain, but we conceive the Number of their Slain far exceeds the Number of the Priſoners, but I gueſs the Number of the killed and taken to be about eight or ten thouſand.

To-morrow we ſhall be able to give you fuller relation.

Our Quartermaſter-General and Captain *Jones* is ſlain, and Mr. *Howard* Captain of the Life-guard is wounded, and Major General *Lambert's* Horſe was ſhot under him.

Yours to ſerve you,

Sept. 3. 1651. *Robert Stapleton.*

Other Letters came to the ſame Effect.

5. Letters of the *Militia* Troops riding up and down the Counties to prevent Inſurrections.

Of a Pinnace of the Earl of *Derby's* taken by one of the Parliament's Ships.

A Letter from General *Cromwell* to the Speaker of the Victory at *Worceſter*, but the Particulars in one following.

6. A more particular Letter from the Lord General *Cromwell* to the Parliament, thus,

Letters from Cromwell. I am not able yet to give you an exact Account of the great things the Lord hath done for this Commonwealth and for his People, and yet I am unwilling to be ſilent, but according to my Duty ſhall repreſent it to you as it comes to hand.

This Battle was fought with various Succeſs for ſome hours, but ſtill hopeful on your part, and in the end became an abſolute Victory, and ſo full a one as proved a total Defeat and Ruin of the Enemy's Army and Poſſeſſion of the Town, our Men entring at the Enemy's heels and fighting with them in the Streets with very great Courage took all their Baggage and Artillery.

What the ſlain are I can give you no Account, becauſe we have not taken an exact View, but they are very many and muſt needs be ſo, becauſe the Diſpute was long and very near at hand, and often at puſh of Pike, and from one defence to another.

There are about 6 or 7000 Priſoners taken here and many Officers and Noblemen of Quality.

Duke *Hamilton*, the Earl of *Rothes*, and divers other Noblemen, I hear the Earl of *Lauderdale*, many Officers of great Quality, and ſome that will be fit Subjects of your Juſtice. We have ſent very conſiderable Parties after the flying Enemy; I hear they have taken conſiderable numbers of Priſoners and are very cloſe in the Purſuit.

Indeed I hear the Country riſeth upon them every where, and I believe the Forces that lay through Providence at *Bewdley* and in *Shropſhire* and *Staffordſhire*, and thoſe with Colonel *Lilburn*, were in a condition as if this had been foreſeen to intercept what ſhould return.

A more particular Account than this will be prepared for you as we are able; I heard they had not many more than 1000 Horſe in their Body that fled, and I believe we have near 4000

Anno 1651. Forces following and interpoſing between them and home.

Their Army was about 16000 ſtrong, and fought ours on *Worceſter* ſide *Severn*, almoſt with their whole, whilſt we had engaged half our Army on the other ſide, but with Parties of theirs.

Indeed it was a ſtiff Buſineſs; yet I do not think we have loſt 200 Men; your new raiſed Forces did perform ſingular good Service, for which they deſerve a very high Eſtimation and Acknowledgement, as alſo for their willingneſs thereunto.

Foraſmuch as the ſame hath added ſo much to the Reputation of your Affairs they are all diſpatched home again, which I hope will be much for the eaſe and ſatisfaction of the Country, which is a great Fruit of the Succeſſes.

The Dimenſions of this Mercy are above my Thoughts, it is, for ought I know, a crowning Mercy, ſurely if it be not, ſuch a one we ſhall have, if this provoke thoſe that are concerned in it to Thankfulneſs, and the Parliament to do the Will of him who hath done his Will for it, and for the Nation; whoſe good Pleaſure is to eſtabliſh the Nation and the Change of the Government, by making the People ſo willing to the Defence thereof, and ſo ſignally to bleſs the Endeavours of your Servants in this late great Work.

I am bold humbly to beg, that all Thoughts may tend to the promoting of his Honour who hath wrought ſo great Salvation, and that the Fatneſs of theſe continued Mercies may not occaſion Pride and Wantonneſs as formerly the like hath done to a choſen People.

But that the Fear of the Lord, even for his Mercies may keep an Authority, and a People ſo proſpered and bleſſed, and witneſſed to, humble and faithful, that Juſtice and Righteouſneſs, Mercy and Truth, may flow from you as a thankful Return to our Glorious God; this ſhall be the Prayer of, Sir,

Your moſt humble and

Worceſter *Sept.* 4. 1651. obedient Servant,

O. Cromwell.

The Parliament ordered a Thankſgiving-day, and the Letters of the General to be read by the Miniſters.

From Major General *Harriſon*.

Harriſon. We are in Purſuit of the Enemy about 4000, we have taken more already of them, 1400 Horſe and Foot, many conſiderable Perſons among them, the Lord *Cleveland* and the Earl of *Derby*; they make no Reſiſtance when any of ours overtake them, but ride Poſt and in great confuſion, their King being the foremoſt.

Mr. *Scot* and Major *Salleway* returned from *Worceſter*, a particular Account they could not give, becauſe all things were then in confuſion; Lords, Knights, and Gentlemen, were then plucking out of holes by the Soldiers.

The common Priſoners they were driving to the Cathedral Church in *Worceſter*, and what with the dead Bodies of Men and the dead Horſes of the Enemy filling the Streets, there was ſuch a naſtineſs that a Man could hardly abide the Town: Yet the Lord General had his Quarters in *Worceſter*, the Walls whereof he hath ordered to be pulled down to the Ground, and the Ditches filled up.

The Lord *Hamilton*'s Leg was broken, and he ſent to the General for a Chirurgeon to dreſs his Wounds; the Militia Forces behaved themſelves gallantly, 5000 out of *Norfolk* and *Suffolk* came in chearfully the ſame Night of the Fight, the Lord General diſmiſſed them all home. *Septemb.*

The Regiment of *Surrey* under Sir *Richard Onſlow*, and the Troop under Captain *Walter St. John*, marched hard to come up to the Engagement.

Priſoners taken, three *Engliſh* Earls, ſeven *Scotch* Lords, of Knights four, of Colonels, Lieutenant Colonels, Majors, Captains and other Officers about 640, the King's Standard, and 158 Colours taken, 10000 Priſoners, and above 2000 ſlain, the King's Coach and Horſes, with rich Goods, and all Arms Bag and Baggage taken.

On the Parliament's part, ſlain 100 Soldiers, and 300 wounded, Quarter-Maſter-General *Moſely* and Captain *Jones* ſlain, and no other Officers of note, Captain *Howard* and another Captain wounded.

8. A particular Account from Lieutenant General *Fleetwood* of the whole Action at *Worceſter*, of 3000 ſlain, 10000 taken Priſoners, with all their Arms, Bag and Baggage, the Flight and Purſuit of the Enemy, *&c.*

Letters from *Scotland*, *That* a Party of the Parliament's from *Edinburgh*, after an hour's Fight took *Dumfries* and the Country; who made oppoſition contrary to their Engagement ſmarted for it. Scotland.

That Lieutenant General *Monk* having received a ſcornful Anſwer to his Summons from the Governor of *Dundee*, he ſtormed the Town, and in a quarter of an hour became maſter of it. Dundee.

That Major General *Lumſden* and 600 of the Enemy were ſlain, and there was in the Town good ſtore of Arms and Ammunition, eleven Pieces of Ordnance and ſixty Sail of Ships in the Harbour.

From *Cheſhire* that 1000 of the King's Horſe paſſing through *Sanebarch* on a fair Day, the Townſmen and Countrymen as they paſſed by fell upon them with Clubs and Staves and the Poles of their Stalls, knocked them down, and took about 100 of them.

That the Country riſe upon the routed *Scots*, and kill and take many of them.

9. A Proclamation for the apprehending of the King, and a Promiſe of 1000*l.* to any that ſhall do it.

Vote for the diſbanding of Forces taken into pay upon the preſent Service.

Order for a Day of Thankſgiving throughout the Kingdom for the Succeſs at *Worceſter*, and an Act to be brought in for an annual Obſervation of the third Day of *September*.

Letters that Sir *Philip Muſgrave* and others raiſing Forces about *Galloway*, were taken and killed by a Party from *Edinburgh*, being in all about 500.

That Major General *Maſſey* came into *Leiceſterſhire*, but not being able to go further, by reaſon of his Wounds, wrote a Letter to the Counteſs of *Stamford*, and ſurrendred himſelf to the Lord *Grey* her Son. Maſſey.

That Sir *Arthur Haſelrigge* Governor of *Newcaſtle*, upon notice of the Defeat at *Worceſter* and the King's Eſcape Northwards, ſent to the Militia Forces, and to the Sheriffs of the four Northern Counties, to raiſe the *Poſſe Comitatus*, and to the Lieutenant General *Monk* and Forces in *Scotland*, to way-lay thoſe that fled; and went out himſelf with a Party for that purpoſe. Sir Arth. Haſelrigge.

The Parliament appointed four of their Members, whereof I was one, to go out of Town to meet the General upon his way from *Worceſter* to *London*,

Anno 1651.

London, and to congratulate from the Parliament the great Succeſſes that God had given him.

Ireland.

10. Letters from *Ireland* that the *Iriſh* lie up and down in ſmall Parties robbing Paſſengers by the Highway, but meet not in a Body, being divided *in* their Councils; that *Limerick* and *Galloway* hold out.

That Colonel *Zanchey* was ſent out with 2500 Foot, and twenty eight Troops of Horſe and Dragoons into *Connaught*, upon Intelligence of the Enemy's gathering to an Head there to engage them, or to ſtrengthen Sir *Charles Coote* about *Galloway*; but upon his marching over, the Enemy preſently diſperſed.

The four Members of Parliament appointed to go out of Town to meet the General, went this Day to *Ailesbury*.

11. Letters that a Party of the Parliament's Forces marched forty Miles a-day in purſuit of the Enemy, and at *Lancaſter* fell upon ſome of them, routed them, killed about twenty, and took 200 Priſoners.

That 200 more of them were taken about *Shifnal* in *Shropſhire*, the Earl of *Derby*, the Earl of *Lauderdale*, and divers others of Quality.

That Major General *Harriſon* had taken 2000 of the *Scots* in the Purſuit, and left but 1000 of them in a Body; that the Countries roſe upon them; that a Party of the Parliament's about *Warrington* fell unadviſedly on their Rear and loſt ſome Men.

Complaint that the Country are much burdened with the Priſoners, there being no Allowance for them; that five of them were put to death in *Cheſhire*, and five more appointed to be executed the next Day.

Dundee.

That at the taking of *Dundee* in *Scotland* were ſlain between 7 and 800 *Scots*, and taken fifty Sail of Ships, forty great Guns and Proviſions, and that with the Plunder of the Town the Soldiers were grown rich and gallant, a private Soldier hardly to be known from an Officer.

That the Lieutenant General ſent a Summons to *Montroſe* twenty Miles North from *Dundee*.

The four Members went from *Ailesbury* on the way the General was to come, and met him, and delivered their Meſſage to him from the Parliament.

The General received them with all kindneſs and reſpect, and after Salutations and Ceremonies paſſed he rode with them croſs the Fields, where Mr. *Winwood*'s Hawks met us and the General, and many Officers went a little out of the way a Hawking, and came that Night to *Ailesbury*.

There we had much diſcourſe (and my Lord Chief Juſtice *St. John* more than all the reſt) with the General, and we ſupped together.

The General gave to each of us that were ſent to him a Horſe and two *Scots* Priſoners, for a Preſent and Token of his thankful Reception of the Parliament's Reſpect to him, in ſending us to meet and congratulate him.

The Horſe he gave me was a very handſome gallant young Nag of Sir *John Fenwick*'s Breed. One of the *Scots* Priſoners he gave me ſeemed to be a Gentleman of good Quality, and he was of very good Parts; I freely gave him his Liberty and the other likewiſe, and gave them their Paſſes to go to their own Homes in *Scotland*.

Dundee.

12. Letters that at the ſtorming of *Dundee* divers of the Parliament's Horſemen went on foot with Sword and Piſtol to aſſiſt the Footmen, and got into the Town as ſoon as the other, and not above ten Men killed on the Parliament's Part, and 800 of the Enemy.

That it was the richeſt Town of the bigneſs in *England* or *Scotland*; that ſome of the *Engliſh* Soldiers got in the Storm 500 *l.* apiece. *Septemb.*

That the Inhabitants of *St. Andrews* ſent to Lieutenant General *Monk*, that they would ſubmit to his Summons and deliver up their Arms and Ammunition, which was accepted; but becauſe they refuſed former Offers, the Lieutenant General fined them 500 *l.* to the Soldiery.

Cromwell came to *London* in great Solemnity and Triumph, accompanied with the four Commiſſioners of Parliament, many chief Officers of the Army and others of Quality. Cromwell

There met *him* in the Fields the Speaker of Parliament, the Lord Preſident, and many Members of Parliament and of the Council of State, the Lord Mayor, Sheriffs and Aldermen of *London*, the Militia, and many thouſand others of Quality.

There was a great Guard of Soldiers, Horſe and Foot, and Multitudes of People in the Fields and in the Streets; he was entertained all the way as he paſſed to his Houſe with Vollies of great and ſmall Shot, and loud Acclamations and Shouts of the People.

He carried himſelf with great Affability, and ſeeming Humility, and in all his Diſcourſes about the Buſineſs of *Worceſter* would ſeldom mention any thing of himſelf, but of the Gallantry of the Officers and Soldiers, and gave (as was due) all the Glory of the Action unto God.

13. A Liſt ſent up to the Parliament of many Officers taken in Purſuit of the *Scots* near *Manchester*.

That Colonel *Gerrard*, who fell upon the Rear of the *Scots* Party in *Cheſhire*, was by them taken Priſoner, and carried four or five Miles; when coming to a Paſs, where they ſaw Clubmen ready to oppoſe them, two Majors, three Captains, and twelve Soldiers, deſired the Colonel that they might be his Priſoners, to avoid the Clubmen; which he did, and brought them Priſoners to *Cheſter*.

That the King was eſcaped, but the Earl of *Montgomery*, and about eighty more, divers of them Men of Quality, were brought Priſoners to *Hallifax*.

That Colonel *Lilburn*'s Regiment took divers Officers of Quality, and 200 Soldiers, and ſent them Priſoners to *York*.

That the *Yorkſhire* Forces took Lieutenant General *Leſley*, Major General *Middleton*, many Officers, Gentlemen, and Soldiers.

That Duke *Hamilton* was dead.

The *Scots* Priſoners were conducted through the City, to the new Artillery-ground in *Tuttlefields*. Scots.

15. Letters that a Party under Colonel *Okey* took ſeveral Houſes in the *Highlands* by Storm; that the *Scots* threatned to hang all between ſixteen and ſixty that would not join with them, and executed ſome.

That eighty Women were killed at the ſtorming of *Dundee*, 100 Ships Prize in the Harbour.

That about 1000 *Scots* were brought Priſoners by the Country joining with the Parliament's Forces in *Lancaſhire*, and that of 2000 Horſe of the Enemy that fled from *Worceſter* few or none eſcaped.

16. *Cromwell* ſat in the Houſe, and the Speaker made a Speech to him, and gave him the Thanks of the Houſe for his great Services; Lieutenant General *Fleetwood*, and other Officers of the Army, had alſo the Thanks of the Houſe; *Cromwell* and moſt of the Members of Parliament, and divers Cromwell

Commanders

Anno 165. Commanders of the Army, were feaſted by the Lord Mayor in *London*.

The Parliament reſumed the Debate touching a *New Repreſentative*.

Debate of an Act of Oblivion and General Pardon, with ſome Expedients for ſatisfaction of Soldiery and the eaſe of the People.

Faſt-day. Order for a Faſt-day in the Houſe *to ſeek God for Counſel and Aſſiſtance for improvement of his great Mercies, and for doing things moſt to his Glory, and the good of the Commonwealth.*

Report to the Houſe from the Committee of the Army of all the Forces in *England* and *Ireland*, and the monthly Charge of them.

A Committee appointed to receive the Agent from the Commonwealth of *Genoa*.

Letters that the Moſs-Troopers killed four of the Parliament's Soldiers, and two Paſſengers, and indangered the Packet; and that the Forces in the North were on the Borders to meet with the flying *Scots*.

That the Commiſſioners of the Militia in *Worceſterſhire* were disbanding the Militia Forces, demoliſhing the Works, and ſecuring the Perſons and Eſtates of ſuch as adhered to the King.

17. The *Scots* Priſoners came to *London*, and among them, who were not diſcovered before, were the Lord *Grandiſon*, Colonel *Blague*, and others of Quality; the Parliament ordered the Trials of the Earl of *Cleveland*, *Lauderdale*, *Derby*, Mayor and Sheriffs of *Worceſter*, and others.

Scots. 18. Letters that *Aberdeen* was quitted by the *Scots*; that divers died of the ſpotted Fever at *Leith*, Colonel *Hubbold* and others; and that Lieutenant General *Monk* had been dangerouſly ſick.

That the Gentlemen of *Fife* ſubmitted to the Government of *England*.

An Account of diſmiſſing Militia Forces, and of the trouble to the Countries by the *Scots* Priſoners.

19. Letters that upon the ſuit of General *Leven*, Sir *Arthur Haſelrigge* had given leave for his being Priſoner at his Son-in-law's Houſe, Mr. *De la Vale*, upon his Parole, and Mr. *De la Vale* gave Bonds of 20000*l.* for his being a true Priſoner.

20. Upon the deſire of the *Guinea* Merchants 1500 of the *Scots* Priſoners were granted to them, and ſent on Ship-board to be tranſported to *Guinea* to work in the Mines there; and upon a Quarrel among the Soldiers in the Barges two or three of them were drowned.

22. Letters that *Limerick* would gladly accept of the firſt Offers of the Lord Deputy; that they have Diviſions among themſelves; that they made a Salley with 1000 Foot upon the Parliament's Forces, who after an hour's diſpute killed eighty of the *Iriſh*, and wounded many, and had nine ſlain, and thirty five wounded of the Parliament's Soldiers.

The Houſe kept a private Faſt in the Houſe.

Act read for a Thankſgiving-day, and another Act for a yearly Obſervation of the third Day of *September* in all the three Kingdoms, with a Narrative of the Grounds thereof.

The High Courts of Juſtice continued for three Months, by a new Act.

Letters of a Prize taken with 20000 Dollars, and rich Lading.

General Popham. 24. The Funeral of General *Popham* was accompanied from *Exeter* Houſe by the Speaker and Members of Parliament, the Lord General, and Council of State, with great Solemnity, to *Weſtminſter*.

25. Two of the Parliament's Soldiers in *Scotland* ſentenced to ride the wooden Horſe, for ſeizing and carrying away a Cheſt of Goods, buried by a Countryman in the Fields; and Lieutenant General *Monk* publiſhed a Proclamation for the better prevention of diſorders and plundering in *Dundee*. *October.*

26. That the Enemy in *Limerick* have made many Overtures for another Treaty, but it would not be granted; that the Prieſts and Friars among them bind them by new Oaths, but they dare not truſt one another; that the Lord Deputy is before *Clare* Caſtle. *Ireland.*

27. Letters of the *Jerſey* Pirates doing miſchief upon the *Weſtern* Coaſt.

The Parliament ordered a Bill to be brought in for ſetting a time for the ending of this Parliament, and for conſtituting a *New Repreſentative*. *New Repreſentative.*

29. The Narrative of the Mercies and Victories obtained by the Parliament's Forces in *Scotland* and *England*.

The Lord Mayor and Sheriffs of *London* were preſented at the *Exchequer*.

30. Letters that Colonel *Reynolds* had taken in *Bellebeg* Caſtle in *Ireland*, and diſperſed *Dungan*'s Forces; that whilſt Colonel *Hewſon* was abroad, the Enemy took in two or three ſmall Garriſons of the Parliament's near *Dublin*, but upon *Hewſon*'s Return they quitted them. *Hewſon.*

An Act paſſed for providing Maintenance for maimed Soldiers, and Widows of Soldiers.

Order for a Bill for Confirmation of the Sale of Biſhops Lands, and the Lands of Deans and Chapters, *&c.*

October, 1651.

October 1. Several new Acts of Parliament read and debated in the Houſe.

2. Letters of ſome diſcontent in Colonel *Okey* and his Party, for that the taking of General *Leven*, and thoſe with him was miſrepreſented to the Parliament and General; and that right was not therein done to others, as well as to Colonel *Alured* and his Party. *Okey.* *C. Alured.*

An Account from *Hull* of Recruits ſent for *Scotland*.

3. Letters that in *Scotland* they report the King to have entred *London* in Triumph, and to be ſhortly crowned; and that *Middleton* was upon the Borders with an Army of 8000; that the Miniſters gave Thanks in their Pulpits for the great Victory obtained by their Forces in *England*. *Scotland.*

That they were confident, that the Lord General went not about to conquer Kingdoms, to attain Titles, or Territories, to propagate his Praiſe, or Promotion; but the publick Peace, the Proſperity of the People, and the Praiſe of God more than the Praiſe of Men.

That the Soldiers ſeized a Man of War in the Harbour of *Aberdeen*.

That the Marquiſs of *Huntley* with 600 Horſe and 1000 Foot was marched into the *Highlands*, and that *Balcarris* had ſome Forces.

4. Letters of four Soldiers in *Scotland* ſentenced for robbing a Countryman of ſeven Pounds, to be led to the Gallows with Ropes about their Necks, and there to have thirty Stripes, and to be kept in Priſon with Bread and Water, till they had reſtored fourfold to the Countryman, and asked him forgiveneſs on their Knees.

That *Evandale* Caſtle was ſurrendred upon Conditions, and that divers Gentlemen returned to their Habitations about *Leith*, and engaged to live

Anno 1651.

live, quietly, and ſubmit to the Parliament of *England*.

Earl of Derby.

6. Letters that the Earl of *Derby* was tried at a Court Marſhal at *Cheſter*, at which were twenty Officers, Captains; and above that Degree, five Colonels, Major General *Mitton*, and Colonel *Mackworth* the Preſident.

That the Earl confeſſed the Plot for a general Riſing of the Presbyterians in *Lancaſhire*, to join with the King; but it was diſappointed by the apprehending of Mr. *Birkenhead*.

That Sir *Thomas Tiddeſly*, Major *Aſhurſt*, and Major General *Maſſey*, were principal Actors in that Conſpiracy.

He confeſſed the matters of Treaſon charged againſt him, and ſubmitted to the Mercy of the Parliament. And for Plea,

1. He alledged *he had Quarter given him, and therefore was not to be tried by a Court Marſhal for Life*; but this was over-ruled by the Court.

2. He pleaded *ignorance of the Acts of Treaſon ſet forth by the Parliament*, which Plea was alſo over-ruled; and the Court ſentenced him to be beheaded for his Treaſons at *Bolton*, where he had killed a Man in cold Blood.

The Earl ſeemed very deſirous of Life, and petitioned the Lord General upon the point of his having Quarter, but had no relief from him.

The Court ſentenced Sir *Thomas Feverſton* to beheaded for the ſame Treaſons; and Captain *Benbow* to be ſhot to death.

Conſpirators.

The Parliament ordered Dr. *Drake*, and ſeveral Miniſters and others, to be tried by the High Court of Juſtice, for being Conſpirators with Mr. *Love*.

Scotland.

Letters that the Lord *Argyle* was fortifying his Houſe and other Places in *Scotland*; and that the Lords and Gentlemen thereabouts came flocking home, and were willing to cloſe with *England*.

That the *Remonſtrants* Kirk Party damned all that was done by the other Kirk Party, who were for the King.

That Marquiſs of *Huntley* was much diſappointed by the Country's refuſing to come in to him; and that now they begin to fear that their Army in *England* is defeated.

7. The Parliament ordered three Regiments of Horſe, and five Regiments of Foot, and thirty ſingle Companies, to be disbanded for the eaſe of the Commonwealth, and ſeveral Garriſons to be ſlighted.

The Committee for regulating the Law ordered to ſit *de die in diem*.

An Act paſſed for the Increaſe of Shipping, and Encouragement of the Navigation of this Nation.

Counteſs of Derby.

8. Letters that Captain *Young* who commanded the Preſident Frigat, coming to the Iſle of *Man*, ſummoned it for the Parliament; but the Counteſs of *Derby* being there, returned anſwer, *That ſhe was to keep it by her Lord's Command, and without his Order ſhe would not deliver it up, being in Duty bound to obey her Lord's Commands*.

9. Orders of Parliament for disbanding ſeveral Regiments and Companies, and ſome to be ſent for *Ireland*, and the Council of State to iſſue Warrants for Money for thoſe disbanded, and for Pay of the Garriſons that are to be diſmantled.

The Bill committed for ſetting a time for the ending of this Parliament, and for calling a new one.

10. Letters of difference between the Marquiſs of *Huntley* and *Argyle*.

That the Pickeroons are buſy upon the Weſt of *England*, and that one of Prince *Rupert*'s Fleet that ran from him, was come into *Weymouth* Harbour. *October.*

Letters of 1000 *Scots* Priſoners ſhipped out of *Shropſhire*; and of Colonel *Gobbett's* Regiment gone for *Scotland*.

Colonel *Vaughan*, Dr. *Drake*, and Captain *Maſſey*, were tried by the High Court of Juſtice, for being in the Conſpiracy with Mr. *Love*, and they ſubmitted to the Mercy of the Parliament.

Earl of Derby.

13. Letters that the Earl of *Derby* attempted to eſcape, and was let down by a Rope from the Leads of his Chamber, but ſome hearing a noiſe, made after him; and that he was re-taken upon *Dee* Bank.

He wrote a handſome paſſionate Letter to his Lady to comfort her, and adviſed her, as then matters ſtood, to ſurrender the Iſle of *Man* upon good Conditions.

Of divers Caſtles in *Scotland* ſurrendred to the Parliament of *England*; and that their new Levies go on there very ſlowly.

Bill for a new Parliament.

14. The Parliament ſat in a grand Committee about the Bill, for putting a Period to this Parliament, and appointing a new one, and ordered to ſit every day (except *Wedneſday*'s) for fourteen days about this Bill.

Order for the Forces reduced out of the Garriſons to be put into Regiments, and to march for *Scotland* and *Ireland*, and the ſtanding Army to be put into Garriſons.

Conſpirators.

15. Several Petitions from Mr. *Jenkins*, Mr. *Caſe*, and others who were in the Conſpiracy with Mr. *Love*, by way of *humble Acknowledgment and Submiſſion*.

The Parliament pardon'd them all, and order'd the Commiſſioners of the Great Seal to paſs their Pardons.

London.

16. The Lord Mayor, Aldermen, and Common Council of *London* kept a ſpecial Thankſgiving-day *for God's Mercies to the Commonwealth*, and feaſted at *Guild-hall*.

Scots.

Letters that divers *Scots* Miniſters were permitted to meet at *Edinburgh* to keep a Day of Humiliation, as they pretended, *for their too much Compliance with the King*.

That the Northern *Scots* were got together 1800, but divided among themſelves.

From *Ireland*, that Colonel *Zanchey* took 30 *Tories* Priſoners, and redeemed many *Engliſh* Priſoners, and another Party took ſixty more of the *Tories*.

That the *Iriſh* ſtormed and took *Roſs*, but quitted it upon Approach of the Parliament's Forces; that they loſt 20 Men, and killed 15 of the Parliament's.

17. Letters that Colonel *Okey* and three other Regiments quartering in the Country about *Montroſe*, the Gentlemen finding that all their Proviſions would be eaten up, petitioned them to remove, and engaged to come in themſelves, and to bring in the Enemy thereabouts to the Parliament of *England*.

Moſs-Troopers.

Whereupon the Forces removed, and a Cornet of Colonel *Okey* coming to his Regiment with a ſmall Party was ſet upon by many Moſs-Troopers, who gave ſeven of them quarter, yet afterwards killed them in cold Blood, and only the Cornet and four more eſcaped.

That Colonel *Heane* was ſhipping with his Men at *Weymouth* for the Deſign of *Jerſey*.

Earl of Derby.

18. Letters that Captain *Benboe* was ſhot to death at *Shrewsbury* according to the Sentence of the Court-Marſhal, and that the Earl of *Derby* was beheaded at *Bolton* the ſame Day.

That

Anno 1651.

That Captain *Duckinfield* with his Men were ſhipped for the *Iſle of Man*.

E. Derby.

20. Letters of the Particulars of the Earl of *Derby*'s Death, who carry'd himſelf with *Stoutneſs and Chriſtian-like Temper*.

King landed in Holland.

21. Letters came from *Holland* that the *Scots* King was landed there, with the Duke of *Bucks*, and the Ld. *Wilmot*, and others in Seamens Clothes; and that upon the News thereof the Princeſs Royal and many with her went to *Scheveling*, where they met the King.

Engliſh and Dutch *quarrel.*

That an *Engliſh* Man of War meeting with ſome *Dutch* Fiſhermen, demanded of them the tenth Herring, as an Acknowledgment of the Sovereignty of *England* in thoſe Seas; but the *Dutch* denying it, they fell from Words to Blows, and the *Dutch* ſhooting firſt at the *Engliſh*, the *Engliſhman* of War ſunk one of their Ships, and all their Men were loſt.

Others relate that the Quarrel began upon the *Engliſhman* of War requiring the *Dutchmen* to ſtrike Sail to him, according to the Uſage; and they refuſing it, he ſunk one of them.

Ireland.

Of the diſperſing of *Dungan*'s Forces by Colonel *Reynolds*, and his Recovery of ſome Caſtles, and joining with Colonel *Zanchey*.

That *Fitz-Patrick* ſtormed *Caſtle-Jorne*, and took 30 of the Parliament's Soldiers, and engaged Colonel *Hewſon*'s Troop, took 25, and killed 27 of them; that the *Iriſh* are numerous and deſperate; that two Congregational Churches were gathered in *Dublin*.

Bills.

22. Debate upon the Bills for a *new Repreſentative*, and on a Bill *for Propagation of the Goſpel*; and order'd that they be conſider'd *de die in diem* till ended.

Letters of Forces ſhipped from *Cheſter* againſt the *Iſle of Man*, being 3000 Men, and between 30 and 40 Sail.

Mr. *John Sayer* condemned by a Court-Marſhal at *Cheſter* to be hanged for Treaſon; but upon his Penitence was reprieved.

That Colonel *Venables* roſe from the Siege of *Dundalke* in *Cavan*.

That the *Iriſh* attempted *Bellinger*, but were beaten off with the Loſs of forty of their Men, and divers of their Officers and Soldiers wounded.

23. Letters of ſome Endeavours for new Levies in *Scotland*.

24. The Thankſgiving-day obſerved ſolemnly.

Letters that the *Scots* are ready to embrace what the Parliament of *England* ſhall require of them.

That divers Miniſters confer at *Edinburgh*, and are permitted.

That *Argyle* and *Huntley* are raiſing Forces, yet have none in a Body but a few ſtraggling *Highlanders*.

Scotch Diſcipline.

That an *Engliſh* Soldier for lying with a *Scots* Woman, was by Sentence of the Court-Marſhal, together with the Woman, whipped through *Edinburgh*; and a *Scotch* Laſs that held the Candle to them in the Action, lighted them all the way, and was duck'd with them.

That *Auguſtine* the Moſs-Trooper took an *Engliſh* Sutler, and 60 *l.* in Money at *Montroſe*.

That a Trooper was executed for a Robbery.

That *Argyle* ſent a Trumpet to *Stirling* to deſire a Treaty; and that the *Scots* generally deſire to be govern'd by the *Engliſh*.

Commiſſioners for Scotland.

That the Lord Chief Juſtice St. *John*, Sir *Henry Vane junior*, Major General *Lambert*, Major General *Deane*, Lieutenant General *Monk*, Colonel *Fenwick*, Alderman *Tichburne*, and Major *Sallowey*; were appointed Commiſſioners for the Affairs of *Scotland*; and being there, it was hoped they would ſoon ſettle the Civil Affairs there.

October.

25. Letters that many of the *Scotch* Priſoners and others at *Shrewsbury* were dead of a contagious Fever.

That there was no certainty of the King of *Scots* Arrival in *Holland*; and that upon the Rumour of it, the States propounded to paſs a Decree, *That no foreign Prince or Nobleman ſhould come into their Dominions without their Privity*. Holland.

That *Mynheer Scape* and *Mynheer Parre* were nominated Ambaſſadors for *England*. *Ambaſſadors.*

27. Letters that the King of *Scots* was arrived in *France*, and got to *Paris*, met by the way, and conducted thither by the Duke of *Orleans*, and viſited by the Queen his Mother, and divers of the great Lords; that he told them his Adventures after the Battle of *Worceſter*, to this effect.

The King's Eſcape from Worceſter.

That about ſix a-Clock in the Evening his Army being in all likelihood beaten, he quitted *Worceſter* with a Party of Horſe, and marched towards *Lancaſhire*, being fearful of being purſued; and left ſome of the *Scots* Officers ſhould deliver him up, he with the Lord *Wilmot* quitted their Horſes, and ſent the Party of Horſe upon their March.

That he and the Lord *Wilmot* betook themſelves the ſecond day's March from *Worceſter* into a Tree, where they remained until Night, and then marched on foot that Night.

That the third Day they took Sanctuary in a Wood, and Night approaching, marched on foot towards *Lancaſhire*, where they were received by a Lady, who furniſh'd them with Clothes for a Diſguiſe, and cut off their Hair very ſhort.

Having repoſed two or three days, the Lady reſolved to endeavour to ſhip them out of *England*; to which purpoſe ſhe riding behind the King, and *Wilmot* as another Servant by, they went to *Briſtol*.

But finding a narrow and hot Enquiry there, they went to *London*, where they ſtayed three Weeks, and the King went up and down in *London*, in a Gentlewoman's Habit; and at *Weſtminſter-Hall* he ſaw the States Arms, and the *Scots* Colours.

That the Lord *Wilmot* procured a Merchant to hire a Ship of 40 Tuns to tranſport them, which coſt them 120 *l.* but as ſoon as the Lord *Wilmot* was entred the Barque, and the King as his Servant, the Maſter of the Veſſel came to him, and told him, *That he knew the King, and in caſe it ſhould be known, he could expect no Mercy*; which Saying troubled them.

But at length, what with Money and what with Promiſes they prevailed, and ſo ſet ſail for *Havre-de-grace*, and there landed; and from thence went to *Rohan*, where they were clothed, and wrote from thence to *Paris*.

That this Arrival of the King ſtopped the *French* King from ſending Ambaſſadors for *England*.

That the King ſent for the Lords *Inchequin*, *Taffe*, and *Ormond*; that the Lord *Taffe* had treated with the Duke of *Lorrain* for his undertaking the Buſineſs of *Ireland*.

Priſoners Petition.

That divers Priſoners preſented a Petition to the Lord General, reciting, *That the Law was the Badge of the* Norman *Bondage*, and that *Priſons were Sanctuaries for rich Men Priſoners; and Tortures to the poorer ſort, who were not able to fee Lawyers and Goalers.*

Then

Anno 1651.

They pray the General, into whoſe Hands the Sword is put, to free them from Oppreſſion and Slavery, and to reſtore the Nations fundamental Laws and Liberties, and to gain a new Repreſentative, and that the Poor may have Juſtice, and Arreſts and Impriſonments may be taken away.

28. Order for Mr. *Goodwyn* and Dr. *Owen* to preach in *Oxford*, and for Maſters of Arts to preach in their Turns.

Letters that the Marquiſs of *Argyle* ſtudied how to make his Peace with *England*, and the *Monroes* could raiſe but few Men.

That the Garriſon at *Ludlow* were willingly disbanded, and expreſſed a great Affection one to another.

Of the Neglect of the Miniſter at *Taunton* and other Miniſters, to celebrate the Thankſgiving-day.

Jerſey *taken.*

30. Letters that Colonel *Hayne* with his Regiment and other Forces, after being beaten back by a Storm, at laſt anchored under *Jerſey*, and reſolved to attempt the Iſland the next day, (tho the Sea was very rough) becauſe elſe their Horſes would be ſtarved.

That the ſame Night the Storm ceaſed, and at three the next Morning, by Advice of the Council of War, they boated their Men, but could not land till about 11 at night, and then ran their Boats on ground, and the Soldiers leaping into the Sea, moſt of them Neck high, they got to ſhore,

Where they were deſperately charged with a Body of Horſe for about half an hour; after which the Enemy fled, and the Parliament's Forces took eight Pieces of Ordnance, and marched a Mile into the Iſland, finding no Enemy to oppoſe them.

That the next Morning they marched to ſeveral Forts, and found in them Guns and Colours left; that Parties brought in divers Priſoners to them: The next day they drew on a Hill in the ſight of *Elizabeth* Caſtle, where the Enemy quitted the Fort under the Hill.

They alſo quitted and ſurrender'd another Fort, and went to *Elizabeth* Caſtle; that there they had fourteen Guns; that Colonel *Heyne* ſat down before *Argyle* Caſtle, and in taking this Iſland loſt but three or four Men, and about twenty five wounded.

That Sir *George Carteret* the Governor had 4000 Men.

Argyle: Monk.

31. Letters that the Marquiſs of *Argyle* ſent a Trumpet to Lieutenant General *Monk*, deſiring *That ſome Perſons well affected to the good of both Kingdoms might meet and treat about Settlement, and to prevent the ſhedding of more Blood.*

The Lieutenant General anſwered, *That he would not treat without Order of Parliament.*

That the meeting of the Miniſters at *Edinburgh* was diſſolved without doing any thing.

That Captain *Fannes* the Governor of *Anderwick* was dead.

That the Forces ſent againſt the Iſle of *Man* were under ſail with a fair Wind.

November, 1651.

November 1. Letters that Sir *Thomas Fetherſton* was executed at *Cheſter* according to the Sentence of the Court-Marſhal, and uſed only a few Prayers out of the Common-Prayer Book.

Letters that the Parliament's Forces killed 100 *Tories* in *Ireland*, took 50, and 500 Arms.

3. Letters that all the Parliament's Forces, Horſe and Foot, were landed in the Iſle of *Man*; that the *Highlanders* ſent their Boats to bring them on Shore, and did ſecure *Bartlet* the great Pirate, and divers others; that the Counteſs of *Derby* was retired to *Peele* Caſtle. *Novemb.* *Iſle of Man.*

That the Parliament's Forces ſent to *Jerſey*, after much conflicting with Seas and Winds, and other Difficulties, and a ſhort Diſpute with the Enemy, landed about 11 a-Clock at night. Jerſey.

That the Enemy after a hot Charge with their Horſe, fled and forſook divers ſmall Forts.

That the next day they took the Tower of St. *Andrews* with 14 Guns in it, which was a Refuge to their Ships; that Sir *George Carteret* the Governor retreated to *Elizabeth* Caſtle, which General *Blake* had blocked up.

The Parliament order'd, that the Miniſters of *London* and *Weſtminſter* do on the fifth of *November* next, in their ſeveral Congregations, give Thanks to God for the gaining of *Jerſey* Iſland.

That the Governor of *Bas Iſland* in *Scotland* was ſummoned to deliver up the Iſland to the Parliament of *England*, or elſe that his Lady and his two Brothers in the Town ſhould be ſent up to the Parliament; and that the Lady wrote to her Husband to ſurrender it.

4. The Parliament paſſed the Liſt of Sheriffs for the ſeveral Counties of *England* and *Wales*.

A Liſt paſſed of Ships for the next Year's Guard, with Inſtructions to the Council of State for diſpoſing of them.

Letters that the King of *Scots* for two days after the Defeat at *Worceſter*, ſtaid in Woods near the Place, and Trees; and that ſome of *Cromwell's* Soldiers looked into thoſe Woods, but found him not. Worceſter

That he cut off his Hair, and wore a red Periwig, and was two or three days in *Cromwell's* Army, as a Boy or Servant to a Gentleman; that he went to Sea in a Mariner's Habit, and landed at *Dieppe*, and had not Money to carry them to *Paris*.

Letters that a Party of the Parliament's Army ſtormed *Mulick* Caſtle in *Ireland*, killed thirty four of their Men, and took 140 Priſoners, but loſt eighty Men. That Colonel *Ruſſel* Commander of the Forces before *Galloway*, had made ſtrong Works there, which thoſe from the Town attempted to ſtorm, but were beaten off with loſs. Ireland.

That *Limerick* was ſurrendred to the Parliament; all the Garriſon had Quarter for their Lives, only the Town was plundered, and the Army drawn off to beſiege *Galloway*. That *Shurlock* the great *Tory* was ſlain.

5. The Gunpowder-treaſon-day was ſolemnly obſerved.

7. Letters that the Marquiſs of *Argyle* had ſummoned a Parliament in *Scotland*. Scotland.

That divers Gentlemen in *Scotland* had a meeting to conſider of ſome Propoſitions to be preſented to the Commiſſioners of the Parliament of *England* in order to their Submiſſion to them.

Of Recruits come from *England* to *Scotland*, and of ſome *Scots* taken that fled away from the Battle of *Worceſter*.

That the Lieutenant General publiſhed a Proclamation in *Scotland*, forbidding the raiſing of the *Engliſh* Coin to an higher rate than it was current in *England*.

That there are great Diviſions among the Clergy in *Scotland*.

8. Letters that the whole Iſle of *Man*, with all the Forts and Caſtles in it, were ſurrendred to the Parliament's Forces.

Anno 1651.

That the Parliament's Forces in *Jerſey* had beſieged *Elizabeth* Caſtle, which was very ſtrong ſituate upon a Rock in the Sea.

Iſle of Man.

10. Letters of the Particulars of the taking of the Iſle of *Man*, the Summons ſent to the Counteſs of *Derby*, and her Soldiers deſerting of her, and the Articles of Rendition of it to the Parliament without a Shot or Blow ſtruck.

That they had there great ſtore of Arms and Ammunition, and Ordnance.

11. The Parliament ſpent ſeveral Days in debate of the Buſineſs for a new Repreſentative.

They approved the Articles for the Iſle of *Man*, and ordered a Letter of Thanks to Colonel *Duckenfield* and Colonel *Birch*, for their good Service in that Action, and gave the Meſſenger that brought the News 100 *l.* and referred it to the Council of State to conſider of preſerving that Iſland for the benefit of the Parliament.

James Hinde the great Highwayman was examined before the Council of State, and confeſs'd his ſerving of the King in *England*, *Scotland*, and *Ireland*, and was ſent to *Newgate*.

Scotland.

12. Letters that the Lord *Wareſton* and others ſat privately in a Committee at *Edinburgh*, preparing Propoſals to be tendered to the Parliament of *England* for their Submiſſion to them.

That they are contented *to wave Kingly Government*.

That no Lord ſhall exceed in Power a private Perſon. That the tyrannical Power of the Clergy may be diſſolved.

14. Letters that the Lord *Argyle* had called a Parliament; and that Mr. *Andrew Cant*, a Miniſter, ſaid in his Pulpit, *That God was bound to own that Parliament; that all other Parliaments were called by Man, but this was brought about by his own Hand.*

That the Lord *Belcarris* levying Forces in the North of *Scotland*, his Officers would not allow Men and Horſes ſent in, though they were very good, but would find fault with them and demanded 20 *l.* for every one, and they would find Men and Horſes for 20 *l.* a-piece themſelves.

Whereupon the Country roſe upon them, killed ſome of them, and made the reſt run away.

A Soldier ſhot to death by Sentence of a Court-Marſhal, for ſtriking a Serjeant who was correcting him for a Miſdemeanour.

That 800 Recruits were landed in *Scotland*, and more expected.

That the Lieutenant General ſent out a ſtrong Party under Colonel *Overton*; that the greateſt part of the *Gordons* had laid down their Arms, and moſt of the Gentry were willing to comply with the Parliament of *England*, only the Miniſters endeavoured to keep up the War.

15. Letters that the Marquiſs of *Huntley* ſent to the Governor of *Leith* for a Treaty, as *Argyle* had done, the Country forſaking them and inclining to ſubmit to *England*.

Jerſey.

That *Mount Orgel* in *Jerſey* was ſurrendred to the Parliament's Forces, and in it twenty Braſs and Iron Guns, and twenty Barrels of Powder; and that Admiral *Blake* was in a Treaty for *Elizabeth* Caſtle; that a Maſter of a Ship coming by, ſaw Boats paſſing up and down between the Ships and the Caſtle with Flags of Truce, and many Guns fired.

Votes for Diſſolution

The Parliament voted, *That it was a convenient time to declare a certain time for the continuance of this Parliament beyond which it ſhould not ſit.*

17. Letters that the Gentlemen of *Fife* and other Counties, met and prepared Letters and Commiſſions to be ſent into every County for authorizing Commiſſioners to attend the coming of the Commiſſioners from *England* to make Propoſals to them, for ſettling the Peace of the Kingdom. *Novemb.*

18. The Parliament voted,

That the time for continuance of this Parliament, beyond which they reſolve not to ſit, ſhall be the third day of November 1654.

And that ſuch Scots *Priſoners who have been diſpoſed of by the Parliament or Council of State, and any Officers of the Army, if they run away and go into* Scotland *without licence ſhall ſuffer death, and be proceeded againſt by Marſhal Law.*

Letters from Colonel *Hayne* from *Jerſey*, of his Proceedings there with the Summons, Anſwers, and Conditions of the Surrender of *Mount Orgell* Caſtle. *Jerſey.*

That they had in the Caſtle eighteen Pieces of Ordnance, four Barrels of Powder, Match and Bullet proportionable, 1000 Arms, two Months Proviſions for ſeventy Men.

The Parliament confirmed the Articles, and voted Thanks to General *Blake* and Colonel *Hayne* for their good Service.

19. Letters that at the Surrender of *Limerick* the Biſhop, the Mayor, and the Deputy Governor were hanged; the Governor was condemned, but reprieved to be ſent to the Parliament. *Ireland.*

That the Biſhop and Mayor were hanged for breach of the Articles, in diſguiſing many Friars, Prieſts and bloody Rogues, whereby they eſcaped contrary to the Articles.

21. Letters from Lieutenant General *Monk*, giving thanks to God for the good News of the Rendition of *Orgeil* Caſtle. *Monk.*

That he appointed ſome Gentlemen to meet with the Marquiſs of *Argyle* to treat with him according to his Deſires; that the Country are expecting the coming of the Parliament's Commiſſioners from *England*, to ſettle the Civil Affairs of *Scotland*.

The Proteſtation of twenty eight Miniſters given in to the Provincial Aſſembly at *Aberdeen*; which the Aſſembly condemned *as prejudicial to the Privileges of the Kirk*, whoſe Proceedings they juſtify. *Kirk.*

22. Letters that the Marquiſs of *Huntley* was come to live privately at his own Houſe upon a Paſs ſent to him; that one of his Propoſals was, *That the Lieutenant General ſhould put him in poſſeſſion of certain Lands which were kept from him by his Couſin the Marquiſs of* Argyle. *Huntley.*

That the Earl of *Calander* and others of Quality were come in.

That ſome Gentlemen in *Scotland* have done great Service for the Parliament of *England*; at which the Kirk are much enraged, and call thoſe Gentlemen *Malignants*, and inveigh againſt them and againſt the Parliament's Forces.

That the *Scots* roſe againſt Captain *Auguſtin* their Countryman, killed ſome of his Men, and drove away the reſt.

That the Lord *Forbes* and others were come in to the Parliament of *England*, and the Country generally deſired to be under the Protection of the *Engliſh* Commander in chief in that Kingdom.

24. Major General *Maſſey* and others were brought up Priſoners to *London*. *Maſſey* endeavoured to eſcape by the way as he was brought up; having a good Horſe to ride on, he ſet Spurs to his Horſe thinking to ride away from his Convoy, but the Soldiers overtook him and brought him back. *Maſſey.*

Letters that the Enemy in *Cornet* Caſtle in *Guernſey* were beſieged and very high; but the Inhabitants

Anno 1651. Inhabitants of *Guernſey* Iſland were generally the Parliament's Friends.

That Colonel *Hayne* ſhot with his great Guns againſt *Elizabeth* Caſtle, and did very great execution; and Sir *George Carteret* had much ado to appeaſe the Mutiny of his Soldiers. Jerſey.

That Major General *Stirling* was come in to the Protection of the Parliament.

That *Argyle* and *Huntley* were to meet with ſome Perſons appointed by the Lieutenant General to treat with them about their Submiſſion to the Parliament.

Council of State. 25. The Parliament ordered the new Council of State to be conſtituted for the Year enſuing; that twenty of the laſt Year's Council ſhould be continued, and twenty one new ones joined to them.

The Parliament paſſed farther Inſtructions to the Council of State.

The Power of the Admiralty was placed in the Council of State.

They ordered, *That the Council of State take care that no Meetings ſhould be in* Scotland *under any pretence of conſulting touching Matters of Government.*

Order, *That no Chairman ſhall continue in the Chair of any Committee above a Year, and this to extend to the Preſident of the Council of State.*

Several Votes touching Compoſitions of Delinquents in *Durham.*

Ireland. Letters that Major General *Dungan* with 600 Horſe attempted *Roſs* in *Ireland*, and poſſeſſed the Town, and took Colonel *Markham*, and killed twelve ſick Men in their Beds, and took thirteen Priſoners, and plundered the Town, although *Iriſh*; upon the coming of Forces from *Waterford* they deſerted the Town.

That *Zanchey* and others fell upon them, killed 100 of them, and took fifty of them Priſoners.

That four or 500 of *Limerick* were dead of the Plague.

That the Lord Deputy had the Caſtle of *Clare* ſurrendred to him.

26. Letters that the Lord *Belcarris* had diſbanded his Forces in *Scotland*, and was come to his own Houſe to live privately there, and ſubmitted to the Parliament of *England*; that ſome of the Iſles of *Orkney* were upon ſubmiſſion to the Commonwealth of *England.*

Limerick *ſurrendred* 28. Letters of the particular Paſſages of the Siege of *Limerick*, and the Rendition of it after fifteen Months Siege; that it was a very ſtrong Town, the Grafts, Counterſcarfs, and Bulwarks without the Walls, the Flanking Towers upon them, and the Rampiers round the *Iriſh* Town very ſtrong and regular; an incredible quantity of Arms and Ammunition were delivered in there.

29. The Parliament approved the Articles of *Limerick*, gave 100*l.* to the Meſſenger that brought the News of the Surrender of it; and ordered, that the next Lord's-day Thanks ſhould be given to God for it.

An Act paſſed appointing Dr. *Clark*, Dr. *Exton*, and Dr. *Stevens* to be Judges of the Admiralty.

Scotland. Letters that the *Scotch* Parliament met in the *Highlands*, (where were preſent only the Lord Chancellor and two or three Lords, and a few Burgeſſes, who could not agree) but roſe without doing any thing.

That the Lord Chancellor, and other Lords of *Scotland*, were come in to Lieutenant General *Monk*; that ſeveral Recruits were come from *England* to the Army in *Scotland.*

Decemb.

December 1651.

December 1. Letters that the Parliament's Army in *Ireland* were ſettling of their Winter Quarters, and had no Enemy to encounter with, but a few Tories and ſtraggling Robbers.

That the Lord Deputy was gone to *Galloway* to ſummon that City.

That in *Limerick* there died forty and fifty a Day of the Plague.

2. Letters from the Lord Deputy to the Parliament and to the Council of State, of the Particulars of the Surrender of *Limerick*, and an Account of the great Guns, in all thirty four, and the Arms and Ammunition taken there, with a Copy of the Articles.

3. Letters that Lieutenant General *Monk* intended to have prevented the Meeting of the Parliament in the *Highlands* of *Scotland*, but could not by reaſon of the exceſſive Quantity of Rain which fell at that time. Scotland.

4. Letters that Captain *Pen* had taken ſome *French* Veſſels Prize, and that Captain *Cox* took a *French* Ship with thirty nine Guns, which made ſtout Reſiſtance, and one of the Parliament's Seamen loſt both his Legs with one Shot of a Cannon.

That two of Prince *Rupert's* Ships were ſunk, and himſelf hardly eſcaped drowning at *Tercera* Iſland.

That Captain *Bartlet* the notable Pirate of *Jerſey*, deſired to be received into Favour, and to do ſome Act to merit it from the Parliament.

That Captain *Chriſtian* a notable Seaman in King *James's* time, was releaſed from being a Priſoner in *Peele* Caſtle, in the Iſle of *Man*, where he had been long detained, and ill uſed by the Earl of *Derby.*

That the whole Revenue of the Iſle of *Man* was but 1500*l. per annum*; that the Counteſs of *Derby* was allowed 200*l.* in Plate to bear her Charges into *England.*

That three of Prince *Rupert's* Ships were caſt away near to *Tercera* Iſland with a great Tempeſt, one of them the *Swallow*, which carried fifty four Braſs Guns, ſprung a Leak about the Keel and was ſuddenly ſunk, and three hundred and forty Perſons in her drowned; the Prince, the Maſter, the Boatſwain, and three more in her were only ſaved.

5. Letters that divers *Scotch* Lords came in, and ſubmitted to the Parliament of *England.*

That the third Shot at *Elizabeth* Caſtle in *Jerſey* fell upon the old Church there, killed and wounded thirty Perſons, and endangered the Governor, Sir *George Carteret* and his Lady, and the chief of the Iſland; that this made ſo great an Impreſſion on the Lady *Carteret*, and the other Ladies, and ſome few Men who were afraid to be taken, that the next Night they embarked for *France.* Jerſey.

That this Shot ſpoiled great ſtore of Cider and other Victuals; that ſeveral of their Men made an Eſcape, and ſome being taken were forthwith tried and executed.

6. Letters that Major General *Lambert*, and Major General *Deane* were come to *Edinburgh.*

8. Letters that many of the Parliament's Soldiers in *Ireland* were ſick, and wanted Accommodations; that the Country groaned much at the Burden of Quartering, but the Lord Deputy was very tender to them.

Letters that the Lord Deputy went from *Limerick* to aſſiſt the Lieutenant General at the Ireland.

Anno 1651. Siege of *Carrick Houlta*; but meeting with the Lieutenant General at *Inch* Caſtle, after Conference together they both returned to *Limerick*.

Iretondies. That the Lord Deputy having taken cold in his Journey, the Weather being very tempeſtuous, and having no Accommodations he fell ſick, and *Nov.* 17. took Phyſick, the next Day was let Blood, but grew worſe and worſe every Day after till *Nov.* 26. and then died.

That the Commiſſioners appointed the Lieutenant General *Ludlow* to command the Forces in *Ireland*, till the Pleaſure of the Parliament ſhould be known, or the Lord Lieutenant give further Order; that his Body was to be carried over into *England*.

This Gentleman Colonel *Ireton* was a Perſon very active, induſtrious, and ſtiff in his ways and purpoſes; he was of good Abilities for Council as well as Action, and made much uſe of his Pen, and was very forward to reform the Proceedings in Law, wherein his having been bred a Lawyer was an Help to him.

He was ſtout in the Field, and wary and prudent in his Council, and exceedingly forward as to the Buſineſs of a Commonwealth; he married *Cromwell*'s Daughter, who had a great Opinion of him; and no Man could prevail ſo much nor order him ſo far as *Ireton* could.

His Death ſtruck a great Sadneſs into *Cromwell*, and indeed it was a great Loſs to him, of ſo able and active, ſo faithful, and ſo near a Relation and Officer under him.

Letters that *Clare* Caſtle and *Carrick Calta* Caſtle, were ſurrender'd to Lieutenant General *Ludlow*, and *Maſo* Caſtle to Sir *Charles Coot*.

That two and twenty Men were excepted from the Benefit of the Articles for the Surrender of *Limerick*, of whom ſeven were executed; that *Hugh O Neal* the Governor was pardoned for Life.

9. Upon the News of the Death of the late Lord Deputy of *Ireland* Colonel *Ireton*, the Parliament (as a Teſtimony of their Affection for his many eminent Services) ordered a Bill to be brought in for ſettling 2000 *l. per annum* upon his Wife and Children, of the Lands of the Duke of *Bucks*, and his Corps to be brought to *London* to be honourably buried.

A Liſt of thirty four ſtrong Holds and Caſtles in *Ireland* taken in by the Parliament's Forces the laſt Summer.

A Copy ſent to the Parliament of the Earl of *Clanrickard*'s Declaration or Summons, for an Aſſembly of the Rebels.

Preaching. Letters that two Troops of Colonel *Whaley*'s Regiment quartered at *Nottingham*, had Meetings twice a Week, where their Officers, and ſome of their Soldiers did preach and pray; for which they were hated and curſed by the *Presbyterians* and their Preachers, who ſay, *They are the greateſt Plague that ever did befal that Town.*

That the *Presbyterians* got the *Scots* Priſoners there to be releaſed, and ſent them home with ſtore of Money and good Clothes; but they will give no Countenance nor Relief to any of the Parliament's Soldiers.

Cromwell 10. Upon the Defeat at *Worceſter*, *Cromwell* deſired a Meeting with divers Members of Parliament and ſome chief Officers of the Army at the Speaker's Houſe; and a great many being Conference there, he propoſed to them, *That now the old King being dead, and his Son being defeated, he held it neceſſary to come to a Settlement of the Nation.*

And in order thereunto, *he had requeſted this Meeting, that they together might conſider and adviſe what was fit to be done, and to be preſented to the Parliament.* Decemb.

Speaker. *My Lord, This Company were very ready to attend your Excellency, and the Buſineſs you are pleaſed to propound to us, is very neceſſary to be conſidered. God hath given marvellous Succeſs to our Forces under your Command, and if we do not improve theſe Mercies to ſome Settlement, ſuch as may be to God's Honour and the Good of this Commonwealth, we ſhall be very much blame-worthy.*

Harriſon. *I think that which my Lord General hath propounded, is to adviſe as to a Settlement both of our Civil and Spiritual Liberties, and ſo that the Mercies which the Lord hath given in to us, may not be caſt away; how this may be done is the great Queſtion.*

Whitelocke. *It is a great Queſtion indeed, and not ſuddenly to be reſolved, yet it were pity that a Meeting of ſo many able and worthy Perſons as I ſee here, ſhould be fruitleſs.*

I ſhould humbly offer in the firſt place, whether it be not requiſite to be underſtood in what way this Settlement is deſired, whether of an abſolute Republick, or with any Mixture of Monarchy.

Cromwell. *My Lord Commiſſioner* Whitelocke *hath put us upon the right Point, and indeed it is my Meaning that we ſhould conſider whether a Republick, or a mixt Monarchical Government will be beſt to be ſettled; and if any thing Monarchical, than in whom that Power ſhall be placed.*

Sir Thomas Widdrington. *I think a mixt Monarchical Government will be moſt ſuitable to the Laws and People of this Nation; and if any Monarchical, I ſuppoſe we ſhall hold it moſt juſt to place that Power in one of the Sons of the late King.*

Colonel Fleetwood. *I think that the Queſtion, whether an abſolute Republick or a mixt Monarchy, be beſt to be ſettled in this Nation, will not be very eaſy to be determined.*

Lord Chief Juſtice St. John. *It will be found that the Government of this Nation, without ſomething of Monarchical Power, will be very difficult to be ſo ſettled, as not to ſhake the Foundation of our Laws and the Liberties of the People.*

Speak. *It will breed a ſtrange Confuſion to ſettle a Government of this Nation without ſomething of Monarchy.*

Colonel Desborough. *I beſeech you, my Lord, why may not this as well as other Nations, be governed in the way of a Republick?*

Whitelocke. *The Laws of* England *are ſo interwoven with the Power and Practice of Monarchy, that to ſettle a Government without ſomething of Monarchy in it, would make ſo great an Alteration in the Proceedings of our Law, that you have ſcarce time to rectify, nor can we well foreſee the Inconveniences which will ariſe thereby.*

Colonel Whaley. *I do not well underſtand Matters of Law, but it ſeems to me the beſt way, not to have any thing of Monarchical Power in the Settlement of our Government; and if we ſhould reſolve upon any, whom have we to pitch upon? The King's eldeſt Son hath been in Arms againſt us, and his ſecond Son likewiſe is our Enemy.*

Sir Thomas Widdrington. *But the late King's third Son the Duke of* Glouceſter *is ſtill among us, and too young to have been in Arms againſt us, or infected with the Principles of our Enemies.*

Whitelocke. *There may be a Day given for the King's eldeſt Son, or for the Duke of* York *his Brother to come into the Parliament, and upon ſuch Terms as ſhall be thought fit and agreeable both to our Civil and Spiritual Liberties, a Settlement may be made with them.*

Cromwell. *That will be a Buſineſs of more than ordinary Difficulty; but really I think, if it may be done*

Anno 1651. *done with Safety and Preſervation of our Rights, both as* Engliſhmen *and as Chriſtians, that a Settlement of ſomewhat with Monarchical Power in it, would be very effectual.*

Much other Diſcourſe was by divers Gentlemen then preſent upon ſeveral Points, and too large to be here inſerted; generally the Soldiers were againſt any thing of Monarchy, though every one of them was a Monarch in his Regiment or Company.

The Lawyers were generally for a mixt Monarchical Government, and many were for the Duke of *Glouceſter* to be made King; but *Cromwell* ſtill put off that Debate, and came off to ſome other Point; and in Concluſion after a long Debate, the Company parted without coming to any Reſult at all, only *Cromwell* diſcovered by this Meeting the Inclinations of the Perſons that ſpake, for which he fiſhed, and made uſe of what he then diſcerned.

Petitions. 11. Several Petitions from divers Counties were directed to the General and his Officers and Army, *acknowledging with Thankfulneſs their great Services, and ſetting forth the inſupportable Burdens upon the Country; for the Removal whereof they pray the General and his Officers and Army to be inſtrumental.*

1. *Burden is of Tithes, at firſt by a Cheat put upon us for Advancement of Popery, and maintaining ſuperſtitious and idle Perſons, whereby a third and fourth Part of our Eſtates is taken away from us, and the Fruit of our Labours by Prieſts and Impropriators.*

And that in ſo cruel and tyrannical a Manner, as in former times before 2 Ed. 6. *was never practiſed among Chriſtians, and at preſent we are not able to get competent Livelihood for our Children and Families, leaving them as Slaves intailed to Prieſts and Impropriators, who, as cruel Task-maſters, do torment us.*

2. *Burden is the managing and unlawful uſing of the Laws of the Land, through the Number, Pride, Subtlety, and Covetouſneſs of Lawyers, Attornies, and Clerks, whereby the poor Countrymen find the Cure worſe than the Malady.*

3. *Burden is the Exciſe.*

4. *The great Aſſeſſes upon the Nation.*

The Petitioners humbly pray, That (as God hath not put the Sword into your Hand in vain) you will mediate for us to the Parliament, that the oppreſſed People may be eaſed and ſettled in Freedom, which they cannot be while Tithes continue, and Covetouſneſs executes the Law.

Scotland. 12. Letters of Proviſions arrived in *Scotland* for the Army, and of *Huntley* and the other Lords coming into the Protection of the Parliament of *England* upon Capitulation and Engagement of the Lords and Gentlemen, to disband all their Forces.

That the *Engliſh* Army have no Oppoſition in *Scotland*, and that only four Caſtles ſtand out againſt them in all *Scotland*.

13. Letters that the Marquiſs of *Argyle* excuſed his not coming to meet the Commiſſioners appointed by the Lieutenant General to treat with him, he being hindered by the Stone; but he promiſed to come in Perſon to the Lieutenant General.

That *Aſhfield*'s Regiment was marched into *Murray-land*, which is the moſt fruitful Country in *Scotland*, and (the common Proverb is) *hath fifteen Days more of Summer than any other Part of the Nation.*

That three *Engliſh* Soldiers ſtraggling were killed near *Aberdeen*, and Colonel *Overton* ſent for the Gentlemen thereabouts, and told them, that if they did not find out the Murderers, he would fine the Country; whereupon they apprehended three of the Murderers, who were executed. *Decemb.*

One *Bull*, who raiſed Money from the Country upon pretence of being a Parliament Captain, was purſued and taken by the Country, and executed for it; the Country alſo brought in two Moſs-Troopers.

The Parliament order'd that no Beer or Ale ſhould be exciſable but what was brewed to be ſold again.

15. Letters that Colonel *Overton* hearing of ſome Incivility offer'd to Mr. *Andrew Cant* the Miniſter, the Colonel went over to him at his Houſe, and told him, he was ſorry that any Injury ſhould be offer'd to him, who he heard was a Friend to the Parliament of *England*.

Cant reply'd, *That he was a lying Knave that told him ſo, for he neither regarded him nor his Party.*

A Liſt was ſent up of the conſiderable Perſons that came in to the Parliament with the Marquiſs of *Huntley*.

The Admiralty of *Amſterdam* order'd, that all Ships of what Nation ſoever lying in the *Texel* and bound for *England*, be ſtaid till they hear out of *England*.

Mynheer Scaep, *Catz*, and *Parre*, Extraordinary Ambaſſadors from the States of the united Provinces, landed at *Graveſend*. Dutch Ambaſſadors.

The *Swediſh* Ambaſſador Mr. *Spiering* was upon his Voyage for *England*.

16. Order for a Commiſſion for the Lord St. *John*, Sir *Henry Vane*, junior, *Fenwick*, *Salwey*, *Lambert*, *Deane*, *Monk*, and *Tichburne*, to go Commiſſioners into *Scotland*.

Order that the Council of State take care for the Reception of the Ambaſſadors from the States.

The Act read for the Monthly Aſſeſſment, and 30000 *l. per menſem* abated.

Petition of the Juſtices of Peace, and of the Grand-Jury of *Cheſhire*, read and referred to a Committee; the like of the Officers of the *Cheſhire* Brigade.

Petition of the Maſters and Liverymen of the Companies of *London*, referred to the Council of State.

Vote that no Parties of Soldiers ſhall march without a Commiſſioned Officer to conduct them, nor be quartered in any private Houſes, but in Inns, *&c.* *Votes.*

Order that the Power of Committees ſhall be transferred to other Perſons not Members of Parliament, that the Members may attend the Houſe.

Letters that *Scotland* is like to come to ſettle quietly, if the Clergy be kept from having a Finger in the Settlement; for that no Nation that ever permitted the Clergy (more or leſs) to intermeddle could ever continue long in Peace, eſpecially *England* and *Scotland*; for there is in the generality of that Coat a rank Mixture of pragmatical Humour and ſpiritual Pride, that beſots them in moſt things.

17. The *Dutch* Ambaſſadors were brought to *London* by the Maſter of the Ceremonies, in the States Coaches, and other Lords Coaches to attend them; and they were received with much Honour, and conducted to Sir *Abraham Williams*'s Houſe in *Weſtminſter*, provided by the Parliament for them. Dutch Ambaſſadors.

18. Letters that the hard Duty of the Soldiers in *Jerſey* had cauſed much Sickneſs among them,

Anno 1651.

them, ſo that they brought themſelves to fourth Night Duty, both Officers and Soldiers, Horſe and Foot.

Jerſey.

That *Elizabeth* Caſtle held out obſtinately, and ſent many ſhot among the Parliament Soldiers, but had not killed one Man; that one by a Shot of a Mortar-piece, being in the Church in the Caſtle was blown out of the Door, having the Hair of his Head and Beard, and his Clothes ſinged, but his Body had no harm.

That *Jermyn* and *Granville* were ſent to *Paris*, to adviſe about ſelling of *Jerſey* to the *French*.

19. Letters that the Parliament Forces marched up into the Highlands, and the Lord *Belcarris* came in to them, and Articles of Capitulation were ſigned between him and Colonel *Overton*, and Colonel *Lilburn*; and they became maſters of *Inverneſs*, which was further than *Julius Cæſar*, or any Invader before, ever went in *Scotland*.

Scotland.

That ſome of the Marquiſs of *Huntley*'s diſbanded Horſe got together under Captain *Gordon*, and took four of the Parliament's Dragoons and one Foot Soldier; they intended to murder them, but one of them eſcaping, they did not meddle with the reſt.

But drawing them forth upon a Hill, *Gordon* pulled out of his Pocket a Pſalm Book, and made the four remaining Priſoners to kneel down upon their Knees, and ſwear *to be true to the King, and never to take Arms for the Parliament*, and ſo let them go.

20. Letters of a *Dutch* Veſſel laden with *French* Wines come into *Dundee* Harbour ſeized as a Prize according to the late Act of Parliament; that ſeveral *Engliſh* Veſſels were come ſeaſonably thither with Proviſions.

An Act paſſed for continuing the Act formerly made touching the Elections of Officers, and Electors in *London*.

Dutch *Ambaſſadors.*

The States Ambaſſadors had their Audience in Parliament; the Houſe had rich Hangings, and Chairs, and Foot-clothes for the Ambaſſadors.

Between 10 and 11 a Clock the Houſe ſent three of their Members, the Earl of *Salisbury*, Sir *John Danvers*, and Sir *Henry Mildmay*, to accompany the Ambaſſadors from Sir *Abraham Williams*'s Houſe where they lodged, to the Parliament.

About 11 a Clock the Ambaſſadors came, accompanied with thoſe Members, and attended by the Maſter of the Ceremonies, with about 30 Gentlemen, and 30 Lacquies of their own Retinue to the inner Court of Wards, where they repoſed a little time, and the Parliament ſent their Serjeant to bring them into the Houſe.

They came with all their Company into the Houſe, and when they came to the Bar, put off their Hats; and then the Speaker and all the Members of the Houſe ſtood up in their Places uncovered; and when they came to the Chairs, the Speaker deſired them to take their Places.

Being ſat down and covered, the Speaker and the Members at the ſame time ſat down and were covered; and after a little Pauſe one of the Ambaſſadors made his Oration to the Houſe in *Latin*; and the Speaker returned the uſual Anſwer, *That he would acquaint the Houſe with what the Ambaſſador had ſaid.*

When the Ambaſſadors were ſat down, all the Company (not Members) did withdraw, and the Doors of the Houſe were ſhut; after the Speech ended and the Speaker's Anſwer, the Ambaſſadors roſe from their Chairs, and put off their Hats, and ſaluting the Speaker and Members, who alſo ſtood up in their Places bare, and anſwered the Salutes, the Ambaſſadors went out of the Houſe again, attended as before to the inner Court of Wards, and from thence to their Lodgings; between which and the Parliament were placed a double Row of Pikes and Musqueteers, and a Troop of Horſe drawn up in the Palace-yard. *Decemb.*

22. Letters that Sir *James Stuart* had gotten a Commiſſion from Major General *Lambert*, to get himſelf to be choſen Provoſt of *Edinburgh*.

Letters of many Ships caſt away in the late Storms.

23. An Act paſſed for raiſing of 90000 *l.* a Month, for ſix Months, for pay of the Armies.

Order touching the Reception of the Publick Miniſter from the Queen of *Sweden*.

Ireton.

Letters from *Briſtol*, that upon Notice of the Ships coming into that Road with the Corps of the late Lord Deputy *Ireton*, the Mayor ſent out a Boat with a Tilt covered with Black, in which they brought the Corps unto the City, where a Hearſe of Velvet was provided to put over the Coffin.

The Mayor, Aldermen and Council in their Formalities, and the Governor and his Officers, with a multitude of the Inhabitants, attended the Body to the Caſtle; and the great Guns were fired from the Caſtle and the Fort.

That many of the chief Rebels in *Ireland* have made Offers to treat about their coming in to the Parliament, and that *Galloway* hath done ſo.

25. That the Houſe ſat this Day.

A Letter of Advice to the Parliament in theſe Words,

Advice

That if they would but grant an Act for all the Profit of the Tithes in all Counties in England *and* Wales, *to be gathered into a Treaſury, and the one half thereof may be paid to a competent number of Godly Miniſters to preach the Goſpel in each County.*

And all thoſe drunken, malignant, ſcandalous, delinquent, ignorant, whoring, and profane ones, that go under the Name of Miniſters, put to work for their livings.

That the Goſpel would be better propagated than now it is, and the Lord would be more glorified in the Land, and this preſent Government better eſtabliſhed.

Jerſey.

26. Letters that *Elizabeth* Caſtle was upon a Treaty, but broken off again; that this Caſtle is ſo ſeated in the Sea, that they can relieve or ſend away at Pleaſure; and when they can keep it no longer, they can leave only the bare Walls.

That ſince the Siege, they have made no Salley out of the Caſtle, though they took in with them 400 Foot and 100 Horſe; that they have ſent divers Veſſels with Women and Children and rich Goods over to St. *Malos*, and are daily ſending more, and cannot be prevented by reaſon of the Rocks, though the Parliament's Frigats lie there.

That ſix Hours the Tide floats round the Caſtle, and ſix Hours the Sand is bare, when three Priſoners ſtole away by Boat, and came to the Parliament's Forces, and informed them, that *Cateret* had ſent his beſt Horſes to St. *Malos*, and the poorer Horſes he had knocked on the Head, and had hanged a Man for endeavouring to come from them.

That few of the Inhabitants ſpeak any *Engliſh*, and moſt of their drink is Cider.

27. Letters of Recruits come to *Scotland* from *England*.

Letters

Anno 1651. Letters that the two Major Generals were gone their Progreſs, which they intended throughout *Scotland*, and Commiſſioners were appointed to ſettle Aſſeſſments for the *Engliſh* Army.

Elizabeth Caſtle. That *Elizabeth* Caſtle was ſurrender'd to the Parliament upon Articles, and in it 17 Braſs Pieces, 36 Iron Pieces, 450 Muſquets, 40 Swords, 100 Bandaliers, 64 Barrels of Powder, Match 5000, great Shot 1000, Muſquet Shot 100 weight, Lead four Ton, Iron two Ton.

Of Victuals, 60 Hogſheads of Biskets, ſix Quarters of Wheat, four Quarters of Barley, 20 Quarters of Malt, 36 Buſhels of Peaſe, 50 Sides of Pork, 60000 of poor John, three Hogſheads of *French* Barley, four Pipes of *Spaniſh* Wine, ten Hogſheads of *French* Wine, four Ton of Beer, 60 Quarters of Salt, ſix Hogſheads of Beef, with great ſtore of other Proviſions.

29. Letters that *Cornet* Caſtle in *Guernſey* Iſland was ſurrendred to the Parliament upon Articles: That in *Elizabeth* Caſtle were *French*, *Germans*, *Danes*, *Switzers*, *Scotch*, *Dutch*, *Iriſh*, *Engliſh*, and the Iſlanders 340; that it is the ſtrongeſt Caſtle in the Parliament's Poſſeſſion.

Lambert. 30. Letters that ſome Officers of the Army, by Commiſſion from Major General *Lambert*, did hear and determine Controverſies between Party and Party; wherewith the People were much ſatisfied for the quick diſpatch they received with full hearing.

That a Soldier for Whoredom was ſentenced by a Court Marſhal to be duck'd thrice at high Water, and to be whipped, and turned out of the Town; the Woman had the like Sentence.

That Captain *Henry Green*, by Letters of Marque from the Parliament, ſurprized a Ship bound for St. *Malos*, laden with Merchandize of the growth of *France*, and upon *Frenchmens* Account, and with it ſteered for *Guernſey* to ſecure his Prize, which he went on board in great Storms.

That a Man of War of the States of *Holland*, meeting with Captain *Green* boarded his Prize, and ſent all the *Guernſey* Men in her on drift in the Boat, where they muſt have periſhed, had not another *Engliſh* Ship by accident met them, and taken them up.

That the *Holland* Man of War did cruelly beat Captain *Green* and his Company, and ſaid he would throw them all over-board, as he had Commiſſion to do all *Engliſh* Ships ſent out with Letters of Marque; and what is ſince become of Captain *Green*, and the reſt of the *Engliſh* with him, is not yet known.

Law. The Parliament voted, *That it be referred to Perſons out of the Houſe to take into Conſideration what Inconveniences there are in the Law, and how the Miſchiefs that grow from the Delays, the Chargeableneſs, and the Irregularities in the Proceedings of Law may be prevented, and the ſpeedieſt way to reform the ſame, and to preſent their Opinions to ſuch Committee as the Parliament ſhall appoint.*

That a Committee be appointed to conſider, and preſent to the Houſe the Names of fit Perſons to be employed in this Work; and to receive from them ſuch things as ſhall be prepared by them in purſuance of the former Vote.

Several Petitions of Merchants of *London* and of other Parts, read and referred to the Council of State.

31. A Petition preſented to the Parliament from Colonel *Philip Carteret*, and the reſt of the late Officers of Mount *Ogyle* Caſtle in the Iſle of *Jerſey*.

That according to the Articles upon Surrender thereof, an Act of Oblivion may be paſſed for the Petitioners, which the Parliament ordered accordingly, and approved of the ſaid Articles. *Jan.*

The Houſe ſat conſtantly all the time of *Chriſtmas*.

January 1651.

January 1. Letters that Sir *George Aſcue* had reduced the Iſland of *Barbadoes* to the Obedience of the Parliament of *England*, but the Particulars thereof were not yet come. Barbadoes

A Copy of an Act of the Lord *Willoughby* and the Aſſemby in *Barbadoes*, for ſequeſtring divers Delinquents Eſtates there, was ſent over to the Council of State.

Letters that 60 Sail of *Hollanders* lay at Anchor before *South-Sea* Caſtle, and might have landed Men there; and that the Works about *Portſmouth* were in much decay.

An Account of Recruits gone for *Ireland*.

3. Letters that the Marquiſs of *Argyle* had ſent for another Paſs to come in to Major General *Lambert*, who had ſummoned *Dunbarton* Caſtle, and the Governor anſwering him with Delays, he cauſed his Eſtate to be ſequeſtred; that Colonel *Lilburn*'s and Colonel *Overton*'s Men took a Ship in a Harbour of the *North*. Scotland.

That the Major Generals were returned from the *Weſt*, and had given great Contentment in ſettling Buſineſs there, and taking off free Quarter.

The Parliament approved the Articles of Rendition of *Cornet* Caſtle in *Guernſey*, and of *Elizabeth* Caſtle in *Jerſey*, and ordered Sir *Philip Carteret*'s Lands to be reſtored to him accordingly.

That the Commiſſioners for compounding do ſend over ſome to ſequeſter the Eſtates of thoſe in *Jerſey*, which are to be ſequeſtred, and that 1000 *l.* which ſhall be raiſed thereof, ſhall be given to thoſe who were baniſhed out of *Jerſey*. Jerſey.

5. Letters that *Dunbarton* Caſtle was ſurrendred upon Articles to Major General *Lambert*.

6. Referred to the Council of State to treat with the *Dutch* Ambaſſadors upon a Paper delivered in by them.

Upon a Report of a Paper given in to the Council of State by the *Spaniſh* Ambaſſador, the Parliament referred it back to the Council, and injoined them *to inſiſt with the Ambaſſador for Juſtice for the Murder of Mr.* Ayſcham, *who was Agent there for the Parliament.* Ayſcham.

An Act paſſed appointing a Committee for the Army and Treaſurers at War.

8. Letters adviſing the Parliament to paſs an Act of Oblivion, and take away Tithes, *&c.*

9. Letters that Colonel *Venables* attempted the reducing of *Ballinacargy*, and beat down the Caſtle about the Enemy's Ears, but for want of Powder and Proviſions he was forced to draw off.

Of the Straits Fleet going off from *Pendennis*.

That Captain *Chapman* maintained a gallant Fight with three Ships, from 11 at Noon till Night, and ſunk one of them, and was much torn in the Fight, and loſt three Men, and ten wounded.

The Parliament debated again the Buſineſs of regulating the Law and Proceedings therein.

The Courts of *King's Bench* and *Chancery*, were by Order of the Parliament removed to one ſide of *Weſtminſter Hall*.

10. That Mr. *Eliot* was committed to *Newgate*.

Several

Anno 1651. Several *Dutch* Veſſels ſeized upon by virtue of the late Act of Parliament, upon Report of the State of the Caſe of the *Eaſt-land* Merchants, were ordered to be diſcharged.

12. Letters of a great Meeting of the Miniſters and Lay-men at *Edinburgh*, and their Debates very high, eſpecially of the Kirkmen.

That a *Dutch* Ship was taken in the *Firth*, laden with Commodities not of her own growth, contrary to the late Act, and made Prize.

That a Moſs-Trooper was ſentenced by the Court-Marſhal to be whipped with his Comrade, for entring a Countryman's Houſe by violence; and a Soldier to be tied to the Gallows and whipped for ſtealing a Sheep, though he reſtored it again.

Major General *Lambert* publiſhed a Proclamation againſt a great Abuſe of differing values of Coins.

Of two Prizes brought into *Yarmouth* reſcued from the Pirates, who much infeſted the *North* Coaſt.

Of four Veſſels with *French* Wine taken.

That Prince *Rupert's* Admiral Ship was ſunk, and another wracked, and the Prince and his Brother only ſaved. That Admiral *Pen* ſent ſome Ships after the reſt of them.

Report of *Odwears* coming in with 3000 Tories in *Ireland* to ſubmit to the Parliament.

13. Order for an Act to ſell all the reſt of the Fee-farm Rents.

Votes for Payment of ſuch as lent under 10 *l.* upon publick Faith without doubling.

Referred to a Council of State to confer with the Lord General about nominating of a fit Perſon to be Commander in Chief for *Ireland*, and to report their Opinions to the Houſe.

Debate about the next Summer's Fleet to be 120 Sail.

Scotland. 14. Letters that Captain *Auguſtine* the great Robber in *Scotland*, upon diſbanding of the Marquiſs of *Huntley's* Forces, went into the *Orcades*, and there took Ship for *Norway*.

Order not to fortify *Inverneſs*, becauſe of the great Charge, and the Poverty of the Town.

That 100 *Ægyptians* were rambling in the *Highlands*, and cheating the Country.

That the Regiments in *Scotland* were very full, above 1000 in a Regiment.

That 1000 *Highlanders* appeared at the Summons of the Marquiſs of *Argyle* (as was uſual) that out of them he might chooſe 30 to attend him to the Major General.

That Major General *Lambert* and *Deane* went towards *Aberdeen*, and were entertained by the Way with Vollies of great Shot and Solemnity.

15. Letters that when the Wind is Weſterly few Ships touch at *Scilly*; that a *Hamburgher* Ship was wracked there, and a Coffin taken up out of the Sea which was in her, having the Body of the young Duke of *Holſtein* in it.

Of a great Earthquake in *Scilly* Iſlands.

16. Letters that Sir *George Carteret* and his Company, had but coarſe Entertainment at St. *Malos*, only himſelf and nine more ſuffered to come into that Town, where he ſtaid a ſhort time, and then went to *Paris* to the King.

A Thankſgiving-day was kept in *Jerſey* for the good Succeſs in reducing that Iſland, and the great Guns were fired.

17. That the Major General courted the Preſbyterians at *Dundee*; that they with the Lieutenant General were ſettling the Affairs of the Country, and to put on the Aſſeſſment, and to take off free Quarter.

That the Commiſſioners for *Scotland* were with their Retinue at *Berwick*, where they intended to ſtay three or four Days. *Jan.*

That the Lord Mayor of *York* feaſted them.

Of Recruits and Proviſions for *Ireland* preparing.

Debate of Mr. *Primate's* Petition againſt Sir *Arthur Haſelrigge*, and the Commiſſioners for compounding, and about a Book againſt them, referred to a Committee; but the Proceedings of the Commiſſioners were approved by the Houſe, and *Primate* was fined 3000 *l.* to the Commonwealth, 2000 *l.* to Sir *Arthur Haſelrigge* for his Damages, and 2000 *l.* to four of the Commiſſioners for compounding. Haſelrigge.

The like was voted againſt Lieutenant Colonel *Lilburn*, of a Fine of 7000 *l.* and that he ſhould be baniſhed out of *England*, *Scotland* and *Ireland*, and the Petition and Book to be burned by the common Hangman.

19. Letters that the Kirkmen in *Scotland* ſpeak little againſt the War or for Peace, but rather foment the War. Scotland.

That the Laird of *Drum* being ſummoned to come before the Kirkmen, he ſummoned them to appear before Colonel *Overton*, alledging that he was under the Protection of the Parliament of *England*, and could not acknowledge any other Juriſdiction or Judicatory in *Scotland*.

But if as private Chriſtians, they required him to purge himſelf of not being a Papiſt, he would do it.

Of great Pride and Inſolency of the Presbyteries in *Scotland*.

That the Laird of *Drum* wrote a Letter of Thanks to Lieutenant General *Monk*, *For relieving thoſe who were oppreſſed in their Conſciences by the Presbyteries*, and acquaints him with the Proceedings of the Presbytery of *Aberdeen* againſt him, and his Appeal from them.

That Lieutenat General *Monk* ordered, that no Oaths ſhould be impoſed by any of the Kirk Officers upon any Perſon without Order from the State of *England*, nor any Covenant; and if they do, he will deal with them as Enemies. Monk.

And that who ſhall tender or take any Oath or Covenant ſo impoſed, and againſt Conſcience, without leave of the Commonwealth of *England*, ſhall be taken as Enemies; and the Provoſt and Bailies of *Aberdeen* were to proclaim this.

And all Civil Officers were commanded by the Lieutenant General not to ſeize upon, meddle with, or any ways moleſt the Perſons or Eſtates of any excommunicated Perſon, or any ways to diſcharge any other Perſons whatſoever, to deſiſt from dealing or trading with the ſaid excommunicated Perſons, without Order from the Commonwealth of *England*, or their Commiſſioners.

20. *Primate* received his Sentence from the Parliament at the Bar of the Houſe upon his Knees, and Lieutenant Colonel *Lilburn* being brought to the Bar refuſed to kneel; the Houſe gave him but twenty Days to depart the Kingdom. Lilburn.

Debate upon and ſeveral Branches paſſed, of the Act of Oblivion.

Vote, that Mr. *Hale*, Mr. *Steel*, Mr. *Cocke*, Mr. *Manby*, Mr. *Sadler*, Colonel *Blunt*, Sir *Henry Blunt*, Mr. *Berners*, Major General *Desborough*, Mr. *Moyer*, Colonel *Tomlinſon*, Mr. *Fountaine*, Alderman *Fowke*, Mr. *H. Peters*, Major *Packer*, Sir *William Roberts*, Mr. *Meltwold*, Mr. *Manſell*, Mr. *Ruſhworth*, Mr. *Sparrow*, and Sir *Anthony Aſhley Cooper*, be the Committee to take into Conſideration what Inconveniences there are in the *Committee of the Law*

Anno 1651.

the Law, how the Miſchiefs which grow from delays, the chargeableneſs, and irregularities in the Proceedings of the Law may be prevented, and the ſpeedieſt way to prevent the ſame.

And to preſent their Opinions to the Committee of Parliament appointed for that purpoſe, and they or any ſeven of them had power to ſend for any Perſons to confer with them in this Buſineſs, and for Records.

An Act for compounding with Delinquents, and Sequeſtrations, and for the Committee of *Haberdaſhers-Hall*.

21. Letters of the ceaſing of the Plague in *Ireland*.

That 300 of the Enemy's Horſe were taken, ſince the *Engliſh* came to their Winter Quarters.

That the Commanders of ſuch as are yet out, make Overtures of laying down their Arms.

That many of the Rebels are in Treaty to ſubmit to the Parliament.

That *Galloway* offers to treat.

Court Marſhal. 23. By a Court-Marſhal a Soldier that killed another, being firſt ſtruck by him, and highly provoked, was according to *Num.* 35. 22. adjudged only to be impriſoned for two Months, and then to pay 20*l.* to the Wife of him that was killed.

Scotland. 24. Letters that the Synod of *Aberdeen* had excommunicated the Laird of *Drum*.

That the Marquiſs of *Argyle* had ſeized upon a Houſe of *Huntley*'s, and put a Garriſon into it.

That the Lieutenant General went to meet the Parliament's Commiſſioners come from *England* to *Scotland*.

26. Letters that the Captain of the Succeſs Frigat, and ten more of his Company, were caſt away at *Leith*.

That the Commiſſioners for *Scotland* ſent forth their Summons for fit Perſons to come to them to preſent their deſires.

That the Lord *Wareſton* chiefly, and others, were the grand Sticklers for the Kirk Party.

A Letter intended to be ſent from the Kirk to the Lord General, ſetting *forth the Iniquity of the* Engliſh *Invaſion*; then *they inveigh againſt the Errors, and Preaching of Troopers,*

Againſt the Incorporating of Scotland *with* England, ſaying, *it will draw on a Subornation of the Church to the State in the things of Chriſt,*

Againſt the gathering of Private Churches, and Toleration, as they call it, *and introducing Magiſtrates of contrary Principles to the Church,*

Againſt a Civil Headſhip over the Religious Conſtitutions.

Votes. 27. Vote, that no Fee, Perquiſite, or Reward, ſhall be taken by any of the Judges of *Weſtminſter-Hall*, or their Servants, but ſuch Salary as ſhall be allowed them by the State.

That all the Publick Revenue ſhall be brought into one Receipt.

Inſtructions paſſed for ordering and diſpoſing all the Forces, and the Charge of them, not exceeding the Eſtabliſhment of the Army.

A Paper delivered in by the *Spaniſh* Ambaſſador to the Council of State, and by them reported to the Houſe, read, and Inſtructions given upon it.

Sweden. Letters of Credence from the Queen of *Sweden* by *Peter Spiering Silvercroone*, to the Parliament, read and referred to the Council.

Letters of two Ships of *Barneſtaple* taken by Pirates.

Declaration. 28. A Declaration publiſhed, *and Vindication, of the poor oppreſſed Commons of* Scotland, *in relation to their preſent ſad and ſorrowful Condition, wherein they were brought by that perfidious ſelf-ſeeking Party, who did lately wind themſelves up in the Offices of Power and Truſt, in that Eſtate and Army.* January.

Wherein *they ſubmit to the Parliament of* England, *and pray, that they would put nothing upon them, which may moleſt their weak Conſciences, or imply Perjury.*

2. *That they may be governed by the* Engliſh, *and no* Scotchman *imployed in any Office of Power or Truſt, in Church or State, who hath formerly betrayed his Truſt.*

29. Letters of a Viſion ſeen at Sea by the River *Maze*. *Sea Viſion.*

Firſt about a Man's height above the Horizon, like a flat Land, appeared very many Footmen and Horſemen out of the North North-Eaſt. After that appeared a Fleet of Ships out of the North, and among them a great Ship, which loſt her Top-Maſt, and was made ready again, and her Flag ſeemed of three Colours, like the Prince of *Orange*'s Flag.

That on the ſame height appeared a mighty Fleet of ſeveral ſorts, coming one againſt the other, and a thick Smoke like Fighting.

That the Smoke vaniſhed, and the Ships appeared again clear: after which the Ships appeared as if they were ſunk, and then clear again.

Then a mighty great Ship ſeemed to ſink at the Head, and the after part to ſtand on High, and another Ship to ſail by it. And in the North appeared a Lion, the Viſion continued three Hours, and the Seamen were much afraid.

Lieutenant Colonel *John Lilburn* took his Journey from *London*, and many Friends went with him to the Sea-ſide.

30. Letters of a Ship wracked near to *Pendennis*.

That the Parliament's Forces in *Ulſter* met with a Party of *Tories*, killed and drowned 150 of them.

That the Barony of *Burren* in *Ireland* (which they ſay hath neither Wood, Water, nor Earth enough, to hang, drown or bury a Man) refuſing to pay Contribution, was haraſſed by Sir *Charles Coot*'s Forces. Ireland.

That the Commiſſioners of the Parliament of *England* for the Affairs of *Scotland*, ſat at *Dalkeith* for ſettling the Buſineſs of that Nation.

31. The Committee appointed to conſider of the Inconveniences, and Delays in the Proceedings of Law, met ſeveral times, and deſired the Judges in their ſeveral Courts, to return to them a Liſt of the Officers in their Courts, and what Fees they receive, and what Work and Employment they do for the ſame. *Committee of Law.*

They entred upon ſeveral Heads of *Inconveniences* in the Law, in relation to *Eſtates in Tail*, and *Copyhold Eſtates*, and *that for the future they may be made liable to the payment of Debts.*

I was often adviſed with by ſome of this Committee, and none of them was more active in this Buſineſs, than Mr. *Hugh Peters* the Miniſter, who underſtood little of the Law, but was very opinionative, and would frequently mention ſome Proceedings of Law in *Holland*, wherein he was altogether miſtaken. H. Peters.

February, 1651.

February 2. Letters of the Proceedings of the Parliament's Commiſſioners at *Dalkeith*, and the trouble of the *Kirk* Party.

3. An Act paſſed for executing the Judgment of Baniſhment againſt Lieutenant Colonel *Lilburn*.

Anno 1651. *Acts.*

An Act paſſed *to make void all Titles of Honour, Dignities or Precedencies given by the late King, ſince* 4 June, 1641.

Referred to the Committee for conſidering of things of greateſt Importance, to take care for aſcertaining the Debts on *Publick Faith*.

Order for conſtant Pay, and Supplies for the Forces in *Ireland*.

Order for Monies for Incident Charges, to be diſpoſed of by the Committee for removing Obſtructions in the Sale of forfeited Lands.

4. One who undertook to cure the Blind and Deaf, took Money before-hand of divers People, and then ran away.

5. Letters that by the late great Snows and Rain in *Ireland*, the Waters roſe ſo high, that it drowned and ſpoiled moſt of the Corn and Proviſions, which the Rebels had got into Iſlands, ſo that they were in a ſtarving Condition.

That a Party of Colonel *Venables*'s Men ſurprized ſome of the Rebels at their Markets, took twenty Horſe, ſlew twenty Men, and one hundred and twenty of them were drowned.

Scotland. 6. Letters that a Petition was preſented to the Commiſſioners at *Dalkeith*, that *Dundee* might chooſe Officers, according to their ancient Cuſtom and Rights; the Commiſſioners ordered them to bring in their Charter by a Day.

A Copy of the Letter ſent to Major General *Lambert*, and intended for the Lord General *Cromwell* from the Lord *Wareſton*, and other Presbyterians ſetting forth,

That they made their Addreſſes to him, becauſe he had charge of thoſe Forces, that had unjuſtly invaded that Land, and had ſhed the Blood of many of the Saints of Scotland. *But they confeſs themſelves juſtly puniſhed for their late Treaty with the King, but this doth no way juſtify the Inſtruments.*

They charge the Army with divers Errors, countenancing of depoſed Miniſters to preach, ſilencing of Miniſters that preach of State Proceedings, and ſuffering Officers to preach, ſcandalizing the Miniſters, ſubordinating the Church to the State in things of Chriſt, which will tolerate the gathering of Churches in Scotland, *as it is in* England; *Abridging the Aſſembly of the Kirk, and impoſing Magiſtrates principled againſt the Government of the Kirk.*

They offer compliance in any thing not againſt their Conſcience, and the Liberty of the Kirk, and intreat the Major General to imploy his endeavours, with the reſt of the Commiſſioners of England, *for the obtaining of their deſires.*

That the City of *Edinburgh* had a Commiſſion to chooſe new Officers, and ſuch as ſhould be choſen were to take an Oath of Fidelity to the Commonwealth of *England*.

Letters that the Grandees of the Rebels in *Ireland*, have often meetings to draw up Propoſitions in order to a Submiſſion to the Parliament of *England*, but cannot agree.

7. Letters that many of the Commiſſioners of Shires and Buroughs in *Scotland*, are choſen to attend the *Engliſh* Commiſſioners at *Dalkeith*.

The Committee for regulating the Law, preſented ſeveral Reſults to the Committee of Parliament appointed to receive them.

9. Letters that the Oath of *Fidelity to the Commonwealth of* England, much troubled the new choſen Burgeſſes of *Edinburgh*.

That there were great Conteſts in their Presbyteries, and contradictory Orders by them, and Appeals to the *Engliſh* Commiſſioners.

Declaration. The *Engliſh* Commiſſioners publiſhed another Declaration, *for equal Execution of Juſtice, and for the preſent appointed Perſons to adminiſter Juſtice, till the Judicatories ſhould be eſtabliſhed, and forbid any power under the King, or any other than under the Commonwealth of* England. *Febr.*

Letters that the Army in *Ireland* was diſpoſed into convenient Quarters, to meet with the Enemy, if they came abroad, and Colonel *Reynolds* to lie with a nimble Party of 3000 Horſe and Foot, to be ready upon any occaſion. Ireland.

A Copy of the Articles, between the *Iriſh* and the Duke of *Lorrain* ſent to the Parliament, whereby *Lorrain* was to have the Lordſhip.

Spiering Silvercroon, Agent from the Queen of *Sweden* to the Parliament, died in the *Strand*.

10. The Act of Oblivion paſſed, and ſome Proviſoes to be added to it, debated.

Order for paying Mariners, and for leſſening the publick Charge.

Order for the Lord General to ſend down all the Officers belonging to the Forces in *Scotland*, which was upon Letters from the Commiſſioners.

A Declaration of the Inhabitants of *Jerſey, of their Fidelity to the Parliament of* England, *with praiſe to God for his Juſtice, and giving Succeſs to the Parliament's Forces, and beating out the Tyrant* Carteret. Jerſey.

That 3000 ſubſcribed this Declaration, and took this Engagement.

Of the Oppoſition of the Presbyters in *Devonſhire*.

11. An Account of the Frigats on the Weſtern Coaſt, and that a great Fleet of *Dutch* Men of War lay thereabouts; that the *Dutch* Captains were rough againſt the *Engliſh*, and demanded Reſtitution of ſome of their Ships taken by the *Engliſh*. Dutch.

13. Letters that a ſmall Party of *Highlanders*, murthered five of the Parliament's Soldiers in their Beds near *Inverneſs*, and another Party ſtole away ſome Cattle. Scotland.

That the *Scots* Miniſters pray for their King, and the Priſoners in *England*.

That *Argyle*'s Country refuſed the Warrants ſent thither for Contribution by the Parliament's Officers.

The *Engliſh* Commiſſioners publiſhed a Proclamation againſt entertaining any *Scots* in their Houſe, without giving up their Names to the Governor of the Place; and that no *Scot* have any Arms.

14. Letters that the *Engliſh* Commiſſioners in *Ireland* had ſettled the Affairs there, and were returned to *Dublin*.

That Colonel *Hewſon* ſent out a Party, who killed a whole Troop of *Tories*, except two only. Hewſon.

That Captain *Clark* took 200 Tun of Wheat and Rye, carrying to relieve *Golloway*.

That *Bellitan* a ſtrong Hold of the Rebels was ſtormed by Colonel *Zanchey* and Colonel *Axtell*, and taken, and 4 or 500 of the Rebels killed.

The Parliament ordered their Committee to call together the Adventurers for *Ireland*, who met and choſe a Committee of their own, to make Propoſals to the Parliament for ſettling that Buſineſs with their Conſent.

From Sir *George Aſcue*'s Fleet, that he had taken eleven *Dutch* and one *Engliſh* Ship at *Barbadoes*; and that Sir *George* ſhot many Pieces at their chief Caſtle, and they ſhot at him and killed one Man. Sir George Aſcue.

That he took two more *Dutch* Ships, laden with Proviſions and Horſes, Sugar, &c.

That he ſent Summons to the Lord *Willoughby*, who anſwered, *that he would keep that Place for the King*. That he was informed the King was

near

Anno 1651. near *London*, and that all the Country came into him, as a *Dutch* Ship related to him.

16. Letters that Sir *George Aſcue* came within half a Musket Shot of the Fort at *Barbadoes*; that the Ships he took there, were of great Value.

That his Voyage thither was ten Weeks and two Days, yet none of his Men ſick.

Barbadoes. The Commiſſioners from the Parliament in the Fleet with Sir *George Aſcue*, ſent a Declaration to the Inhabitants of *Barbadoes*, to perſuade them to ſubmit to the Parliament of *England*, and to deſert the Lord *Willoughby* and his Party there; that this Courſe they thought fit to take before they uſed any Acts of Hoſtility againſt them; and offers them ſo doing Indemnity.

17. Debates in Parliament upon the Proviſoes to be added to the Act of Oblivion, and many of them paſt.

A Declaration of the Commiſſioners for the Aſſeſſments in *Yorkſhire*, for Equality in Rates to all, upon a Survey of the Value of every Townſhip, and of the Eſtate of every Perſon in each Town, which is liable to the Aſſeſſments.

Letters that divers Commiſſioners from the ſeveral Counties in *Scotland*, came in to the *Engliſh* Commiſſioners at *Dalkeith* according to Summons.

That a Frigat of the Parliament's came ſafe into *Leith* Road, with 80000 *l.* for Pay of the Forces there; and another with forty *Scots* Priſoners releaſed.

Of many Loſſes at Sea by the Storms.

Of one of the Parliament's Ships ſunk within an Hour after the Men in her were landed.

Lambert. Major General *Lambert* was appointed to go Lord Deputy for *Ireland*.

Declaration. A Declaration of the *Engliſh* Commiſſioners in *Scotland*, of the Union of them with *England* in one Commonwealth, concerning Forfeitures and Confiſcations of Eſtates, according to ſeveral Qualifications.

That for promoting of Holineſs and the Power of Godlineſs, all poſſible Care ſhould be uſed for publiſhing the Goſpel of Chriſt in all Parts of this Land, and Maintenance to the faithful Diſpenſers thereof, and Care taken for removing of ſcandalous Perſons in the Work of the Miniſtry, and placing others fitly qualified with Gifts for inſtructing the People in their ſtead; and Encouragement be given from all Authority, to ſuch as ſhall join in the Service of God according to the Uſage of the Church of Scotland, *in their peaceable and inoffenſive Exerciſe of the ſame.*

And others not ſatisfied with that Form ſhall ſerve and worſhip God in other Goſpel way.

And that Magiſtrates and Officers fearing God may be ſet up to be a Terror to Evil-doers; and ſuch as ſhall live peaceably and yield Obedience to the Authority of the Parliament of the Commonwealth of England *exerciſed in* Scotland, *are capable of, and ſhall enjoy the reſpective Benefits and Favours held forth in the Parliament's Declaration.*

And all Merchants and Tradeſmen, and Handy-Craftſmen, not having Eſtates above 500 l. Sterling, *and all other Perſons not having Eſtates of above* 200 l. *not Priſoners or Soldiers, who ſhall live peaceably and yield Obedience to the Parliament of* England,

Shall be freed from all Forfeitures and Confiſcations for any thing formerly done by them in reference to the Wars, and be received into the Protection of the Parliament, and enjoy the Liberties and Grants as ſhall be fit.

Except Moſs-Troopers or others, who have murdered any Soldiers contrary to the Laws of War, or any Engliſh *People contrary to the Laws of* Scotland. *Febr.*

21. Proceedings of the Committee of Adventurers for *Ireland*, who all aſſented to the Propoſitions of the Committee, one was for doubling their former Adventures.

A Share of Lands reſerved for the Soldiers.

The Committee for regulating the Law, paſſed ſome Reſolutions touching perſonal Actions. *Committee of Law.*

As that, *If the Defendant in a perſonal Action, before pleading tender Satisfaction to the Plantiff with Coſts of Suit, and it appear afterwards at the Trial to the Jury, ſufficient and not accepted of, the Plaintiff to loſe his own, and pay the others Coſts in the Suit.*

That Summons be the firſt Proceſs in all perſonal Actions, with the true Date when ſued forth, and executed upon Oath, and returnable within fifteen Days after the Service; the Defendant to have a Copy from the Original under Seal, given or left at his Houſe, and the Cauſe of the Suit ſet down in the Body of the Writ; that upon Default of appearing, a further Proceſs be granted to arreſt the Party, till he appear or give Warrant.

And in Caſe of Non-Appearance, the Defendant's Lands and Goods to be diſtrained to a certain Value, till he appear or give Warrant.

23. Letters that the Kirkiſts in *Fife* refuſed to let the Summons of the *Engliſh* Commiſſioners be read, but as a Committee of War appointed two of their Company to come to *Dalkeith* by virtue of old Powers. Scotland.

That the Miniſters ſpeak loudly againſt the Declarations of the Parliament and of their Commiſſioners.

That Colonel *Cooper* with the Parliament's Fleet landed eight hundred Men at *Orkney*, and Colonel *Overton* arrived there, and poſſeſt it for the Parliament of *England*.

Commiſſioners for ſome Counties in *Scotland* were diſmiſſed by the *Engliſh* Commiſſioners, having Power only to treat, and not to conclude.

Other Commiſſioners had a Paper delivered to them.

1. *To conſent to be incorporated with the Commonwealth of* England.

2. *To declare a Submiſſion to that Government, which ſhould in the mean time be eſtabliſhed.*

3. *That they be ready to preſent ſuch Matters as may conduce to the putting thoſe Particulars into practice.*

To which Particulars thoſe Commiſſioners gave their free Conſent in Writing as they were deſired.

24. The Act of Oblivion and general Pardon, with the Proviſoes paſſed.

Letters of Credence from the Burgomaſters and Senators of *Lubeck*, *Bremen* and *Hamburgh*, for themſelves, and in the name of the reſt of the Hanſe Towns unto *Lion* of *Aiſema* their Reſident, were read. *Hanſe Towns.*

Order for an Act to give five Pounds to any who ſhall apprehend Robbers or Burglars.

Letters that a Party of about eighty of the Enemy came privately into the Parliament's Quarters about *Galloway*, and took a Prey of a hundred Cows, and two hundred Sheep; but as they returned, a Party of the Parliament reſcued the Prey, killed ſixty of the Enemy, and took an Enſign Priſoner.

That the Chief Gunner of *Galloway* came out to the Parliament's Forces and informed them, *that there was a high Mutiny in the Town, and* Preſton *durſt not appear to quiet them.* Ireland.

Anno 1651. That Colonel *Zanchey* and Colouel *Axtel* took the Advantage of the Froſt, and gained a Paſs over a Bog to *Fitz-Patrick*'s Quarters, but he was marched away the Day before; *Zanchey* and *Axtel* took his ſtrong Hold in the Bog, and put all to the Sword.

That about the Fort was an *Iriſh* Town which the Rebels named *Dublin* for its Strength and Riches; it conſiſted of eight hundred Cabbins, which *Zanchey* and *Axtel* fired, and put five hundred to the Sword, and in it found good Plunder, Silver, ſtrong Water, thirty thouſand Buſhels of Wheat, two hundred Cows, and eighty Horſe.

That all Parts of *Scotland* are within the Power of the Parliament of *England*, except ſome few Places in *Argyle*'s Country and about the *Highlands* of no Conſequence, who ſent for a Paſs to come to the *Engliſh* Commiſſioners.

Petition. A Petition was preſented to the Parliament, in the Name of divers well-affected in the *Northern* Counties telling them,

That there remains yet to be done by them the taking away of Tithes, and Law (as it now ſtands) the moſt ancient Badges of Eccleſiaſtical and Civil Tyranny.

What elſe can be expected from ſuch Swarms of Lawyers, Attorneys, Sollicitors, and nouriſhed with the Bread of Oppreſſion, by long and tedious Suits.

What hope of Juſtice, when the greateſt Streſs of Mens Cauſes in all Courts, depends chiefly upon thoſe Men who are more ſenſible of the Money (which oft makes the Caſe) than of the Juſtice of the Cauſe, which they never or ſeldom take to heart.

A general and great Grievance, alſo Papal Impoſition of Tithes, fitter for a Levitical or Romiſh Prieſthood, than for Miniſters of the New Teſtament, to whom it proves either a Snare or Scandal, hardning of People, and hindring the Power and Succeſs of the Miniſters.

Eating out part of the Sweet and Benefit of other Mens Labours, ſecretly impoveriſhing and diſcouraging the Endeavour of the Husbandman.

They pray Eaſe of theſe Preſſures.

That we may have Juſtice given, not bought; Courts of Juſtice in all Counties, ſo eſtabliſhed and maintained at the publick Charge, that all Matters of meum *and* tuum, *may be heard and determined free, yet by a written Law.*

Clerks of all Courts and Committees may do their Duties without wicked Delays, or taking any thing above their ſet Penſion; that Juſtice every where, may come down like a mighty Stream, free for the pooreſt to reſort unto, too ſtrong for the richeſt to divert.

And that the Hand of the Labourer may be ſtrengthened to his Work, every Man reaping what he ſows, and not another.

Every one eating the Fruit of his own Vineyard, with Joy and Gladneſs of Heart, praiſing the Lord; and a more honourable Way of Maintenance ordered for the Miniſtry, which eaſily might be effected.

Anſwer. The Parliament told the Petitioners *that ſome of the Particulars mentioned in their Petition, were already under the Conſideration of the Houſe*, and gave the Petitioners *Thanks for their good Affections.*

Letters that Colonel *Venables* went out with a Party thirty Miles into the Enemy's Country in *Ireland*, and brought away four hundred Cows.

That *Galloway* was upon Overtures of a Treaty.

That the Sheriffs in *Scotland* ſent in their Deputies to the *Engliſh* Commiſſioners very ſlowly, who ordered, that they ſend in their Deputies by a Day; and ſent for *Argyle* to come in to them.

28. Letters that the Parliament's Forces landed in *Orkney*, were civilly entertained by the Inhabitants. *March.*

That the Declaration of the Commiſſioners of *England*, for *nulling Kingly Power, and Prerogative Courts of Juſtice*, was proclaimed at the Market-Croſs of *Dundee*, by beat of Drum and ſound of Trumpet; and the Magiſtrates of the Town attended all the time. *Scotland.*

March, 1651.

March 1. The Act of general Pardon and Oblivion was publiſhed, with the Exceptions and Qualifications therein.

Letters that the Meetings with the *Engliſh* Commiſſioners at *Dalkeith*, by the Deputies of the Shires, were at an End.

That ſome of the Deputies, eſpecially from the Boroughs, had two Commiſſions, one ſigned to pleaſe the Miniſters, *that nothing be done prejudicial to the Covenant*; the other full and ample, *to do all things conducible for the ſettling of the Nation.*

That ſeveral of the great ones are in much Perplexity what to do, and preſs their Tenants for a Year's Rent before-hand.

The *Engliſh* Commiſſioners made a further Declaration; that whereas the Deputies of Shires and Boroughs have conſented to the Propoſals made to them from the Parliament of *England*;

The Commiſſioners declare, *That thoſe Shires and Boroughs are taken into the ſpecial Protection of the Parliament of* England, and all Officers and Soldiers and others are commanded not to injure them, but they are to have all Favour and Encouragement in the Union with the Commonwealth of *England.*

The Deputy Governor publiſhed a Proclamation againſt Butchers engroſſing of Proviſions to ſell again in the Town of *Leith.*

2. An Act paſſed for the better Diſcovery of Thieves, and that the reſpective Sheriffs ſhall pay ten Pounds to every one that ſhall apprehend ſuch Thieves.

An Offence of Colonel *Gill* in Matter of doubling and reproaching the Parliament, was confeſſed by him, and his Offence pardoned.

Report from the Committee of the Credentials, and Oration of the Agent from the Hanſe Towns, and particular Credentials from the Town of *Hamburgh* to the ſame Perſon; the Houſe referred to the Council of State to treat with the Agent and report to the Houſe. *Hanſe Towns.*

Report of the Tranſactions of the Council with the Ambaſſador of the King of *Spain.*

3. The Committee for regulating the Law proceeded in that Buſineſs, and had great Debates, but little done in it.

4. The Committee appointed by the Council of State to treat with the Agent of the Hanſe Towns attended that Buſineſs; the Agent was a diſcreet ſober Perſon, and ſpake good *Latin.*

5. A Petition to the Committee for regulating the Law, for *Fines upon Copyholds to be made certain*, &c.

Letters that the Deputies of the Shires and Boroughs to the Parliament's Commiſſioners come in very uncertain.

A Placart of the States of the United Provinces, of their ſtopping Ships going out of their Harbours, and their Intentions to ſet forth a ſtrong Fleet the next Summer for their Fiſhing. *Holland.*

6. The Adventurers for *Ireland* made ſeveral Propoſitions to the Committee of Parliament, and

Anno 1651. and assented to their Proceedings; and sent in two-pence in the Pound for incident Charges.

8. Advice touching the Settlement of Affairs in *Ireland*.

9. Papers from the *Dutch* Ambassadors.

Credentials to the Agent of the King of *Denmark*.

An Act for the better Settlement of the Affairs of the Admiralty and Navy.

Blake. General *Blake* continued General of the Seas for nine Months.

Kirk. 10. Letters that notwithstanding the Parliament's Declaration, yet the Kirk Judicatories proceed as formerly, and are very high against the Parliament of *England* and their Army; and

Covenant. Mr. *Cant* persuades his Auditory *to prepare for Sufferings*, and presseth *the Covenant*; and that when Parents bring their Children to be baptized, he causeth them to *engage to bring them up in the Covenant*.

A Letter written to the Laird of *Drum* by Direction from the Presbytery of *Aberdeen*, *That they were resolved to excommunicate him, unless he submit to them and rescind his Appeal.*

He is exhorted to prevent this dreadful and direful Judgment.

That Presbytery is the Lord's Ordinance, 1 Tim. 4. 14.

That religious Swearing is not only lawful, but commanded and practised by God himself.

The Laird of *Drum* in his Answer to this Letter saith to the Moderator,

That he expected from their Severity to be excommunicated summarily for his Appeal to Colonel Overton.

That he can neither in point of Conscience nor Honour grant the Conditions they require; and yet that he doth humbly submit himself to God's Will.

That many others have spoken more freely than he against the usurped tyrannical Power and Supremacy of your Presbyterian Inquisition, to which they impute the Cause of all those Miseries which have befallen this Nation.

Yet none are persecuted by you but I and my Family, whereby it is notoriously known that the only Cause of your unparallel'd Severity against me, is my Appellation to Colonel Overton, *wherein I imitated St.* Paul, *who did appeal from the Cruelty of the* Pharisees *to* Cæsar *a civil Judge and no Christian.*

Which I have the more reason to do, seeing I found all your Questions to be matters of your own Invention, which yet you urge as necessary and Gospel Truths; and because all your Indifferences, Prayers, and Preachings have been, and are more for advancing your own Interest and Factions, to hinderance of a blessed Peace betwixt the two Nations, than for the advancement of the Gospel of Jesus Christ.

I therefore upon these Principles do not at all fear that which ye call the dreadful Sentence of Excommunication.

For either ye are infallible in your Proceedings and Judgments, or ye are fallible; the first I think you will not arrogate to your selves, for that were the highest Point of Popery, albeit ye often practise in Deeds what ye deny in Words.

And your so frequent Changes will prove it to be evidently false.

If ye be fallible, I am not much afraid of your fallible Sentence, since I have so great reason to think ye actually err by urging me to swear,

That Presbyterian Government (as ye use it) is the only Government which Christ hath established in his Church.

So that of late ye have made it the third Mark of the true Kirk.

I acknowledge and receive those Words of our Saviour which ye act; Tell the Kirk, and if he will not hear the Kirk, let him be to thee as a Heathen. March.

But I do not approve your Interpretation and Application of them; for by this means ye assume unto your selves the Name of the whole Kirk, as if all others who did not approve your Discipline, were false Kirks, and thereby ye furnish too strong an Argument to the Papists against Luther *and other Reformers, who would not hear, nor obey the Papistical Kirk, albeit there was no other Kirk nor Congregation then settled.*

Therefore I care no more for your Excommunication than you care for the Popes.

And whereas ye pretend to shew that Presbyterian Government is established by the Word of God, citing 1 Tim. 4. 14.

May not I as justly cite to you the Chapter immediately going before, where the Apostle speaks of the Office and Duty of Bishops, and to give you two for one.

He resumes also the same Words in the first to Titus, *which if they be taken according to the Words, may be as strong an Argument for the Bishops; but such Arguments as these are meer Logomachies, every one throwing the Word of God to their own Sense and Interest.*

And because ye find the Word of Presbytery *once in the Scripture, ye think ye have won the Point, which would make no more for you, than for the Papists, who call their Priests Presbyters, and the Congregation of their Presbytery.*

Ye turn the Word Presbyter an Elder, and in your Presbytery (which should be turned Eldership, as it is in my own House-Bible printed Anno 1630. *as being derived from* Presbytery) *ye admit only Ministers, whereas according to the Word they should be all Elders.*

By which it may appear, that ye could only act that one place for your selves in the whole Word of God, which makes more against you than for you.

I do not question about Names, I doubt only about the thing ye intend by it, for I can see no Authority, neither in the Word of God, nor in the Practice of any Kirk as ye use it, nor in any approved Author; and if you did esteem so much of the Kirk as ye would have me do of your Presbytery, *ye ought not to have given me such ensample by protesting against the late National Assembly, which is the supreme Representative Body of the Kirk in this Land.*

Whereby your selves are liable to censure as Schismaticks, and therefore have no power to censure me.

I acknowledge God is honoured by Oaths, yet that must receive some limitation; they must be taken in Judgment, in Truth, and upon necessity.

Now I appeal to your own Consciences, whether you have observed these Conditions, in your urging so many dreadful Oaths upon this miserable Nation, these Years by-past; not only in the Covenant but in your solemn League with your Presbyterian Brethren of England: *Whereby ye enforced all Men to swear, to establish by Arms that Tyranny there, as ye had done here; how many have ye enforced by threatning and execution of your Kirk-Censure? and the severity of the Civil Law falling upon them, depriving Men of their Estates to swear and subscribe to all ye enjoined, or could invent; albeit ye knew them to be of far contrary Judgment.*

Wherein ye did imitate that feigned and false Mother, who before Solomon *was contented to have the Child divided; by which her Hypocrisy was found out by that most wise Prince.*

By which means ye have made this Nation guilty of horrible Perjury, besides many other heinous Sins.

I wish

Anno 1651.

I wiſh to God ye had remembred, or would yet remember, how much ye cried out againſt the Tyranny of Biſhops, when they were urging ſome of your number who were refractory to Epiſcopacy, that there ſhould be had ſome regard to tender Conſciences, which were of another Judgment.

But ſo ſoon as ye got the Power into your hands, neither Miniſter nor Laird, Man, Woman, nor Child was ſpared, nor no regard had unto them, whatever Quality or Condition they were of; all were forced not only to obey you, but (which is the greateſt Point of Tyranny over Mens Conſciences) they were made to ſwear that they thought as you would have them, albeit to your own Knowledge many thought the contrary.

But there was no regard, you would have it ſo, to ſatisfy your Ambition and crooked Ends.

Ye abhorred and deteſted the Title of Lords in the Biſhops, but ye have uſurped without the Name the Power of Popes, which was ſo much the more inconſequential in you, that profeſſing and ſhewing your ſelves ſo often fallible, yet ye exacted one infallible Obedience.

Wherein if you have obſerved Chriſt's Rule, which commands, That whatſoever we would that Men ſhould do unto us, we ſhould do the ſame to them, ye have reaſon to look to it; and if ye had reaſon to complain of the Biſhops, I, and many others, have had much more reaſon to complain of you, for your little Finger hath been heavier than all their Hands, as woful Experience hath ſhewed.

I wonder that ye ſhould write, that Presbyterian Government is eſtabliſhed by Law in England, *and that which ye call Independency, is only tolerated and connived at; this is a matter of Fact well known, that Presbyterians have no Power of cenſuring, or forcing Men to ſwear, as ye do aſſume to your ſelves.*

The Commonwealth of England *will never permit ſuch a Tyranny to be eſtabliſhed, for that were to involve themſelves in a greater ſlavery of Conſcience, than they were in before under the Biſhops.*

Both Reaſon and Experience plead againſt you in this matter, and therefore you muſt pardon me, if I do not give credit to your bare Relation without ſome more proof.

Whereas you accuſe me of Blaſphemy *for calling your Summons* Libels *and* Paſquils, *&c. becauſe in them ye cited the Word of God, I wonder much of your raſhneſs in Judgment, that you cannot diſcern between your own Word and the Word of God. I do moſt humbly reverence and honour the one, and what Cenſure I made was only on your Words, which would involve me in Perjury by a forged Interpretation of God's Word, to ſwear that your Government, as ye uſe it, is only* Jure Divino, *which I can ſee no reaſon to believe.*

If any Blaſphemous Heretick, ſuch as Arrius *was, would cite the Word of God for his Blaſphemy, as he did, and write Books in defence of it, would any be guilty of* Blaſphemy *for calling ſuch Books (as they cited the Word of God)* Paſquils *and* Libels? *I ſuppoſe no Man of Judgment can be guilty of ſuch groſſneſs.*

I do not apply this to you, of whom I have a charitable Opinion, only I intend to clear my ſelf of Blaſphemy, *with which ye unjuſtly charge me.*

I intreat you to abſtain from your Spells and Divinations ye have uſed againſt me, as a Ring-leader of Novelty, leſt theſe Judgments ye preſage will befall me, light heavy upon your ſelves; for the many falſe Gloſſes ye have put upon the Word of God, and your deceiving the poor and ignorant People, and enforcing others, who ſaw evidently your Deceits, and for your cruel and bloody Practices for maintaining your own private and perverſe Intereſts.

I do not take you for Prophets, or that you have any extraordinary Divine Revelations; the whole Country now ſee by experience, that many, if not all your bragging Prophecies, concerning the Proſperity and ſetting up of your Presbyterian Court, which you would have all Men to adore as an Idol, have proved very falſe. March.

So that it may juſtly be ſaid of you what God ſaith by the Prophet Hoſea, c. 8. *againſt* Samaria *and its Idol Calf.* The Calf of *Samaria* ſhall be broken in pieces, they have ſowed the Wind, and ſhall reap the Whirlwind, it hath no Stalk, the Bud ſhall yield no Meal, if ſo be it yield, the Stranger ſhall ſwallow it up.

Which Words, I think, agree now moſt evidently to you and your Calf, which you did equal to the Word of God, and preſſed it much more; and for which ye your ſelves ſpent only much Wind, albeit ye made others ſpend much Money, of which I have found as doleful Experience as any one in this Nation, but now by God's juſt Judgment ye have reaped a Whirlwind.

Your Proſperity did blind you, and it was ever the ſtrongeſt Argument ye uſed (except Pike and Muſquet) that did ſhut your Bowels againſt all Compaſſion. I pray God now your Eyes may be opened, and that ye may make good uſe of your Humiliation, leſt it be ſaid of you that ye are humbled but not humble.

I ſhall not wiſh that ye be uſed with the ſame meaſure of rigor wherewith ye have uſed others, which yet were juſt with God to render to you; for I think in that caſe we ſhould ſee few patient Sufferers, albeit we have found many great Profeſſors and zealous Perſecutors.

I do not deſire your perſecution; the greateſt evil I wiſh you, which indeed is good for your own Souls, that ye be not ſuffered to have any more Power to preſent others, who without your diſparagement, are as good Chriſtians as your ſelves, however you are pleaſed to have them all nick-named and eſteemed Papiſts or godleſs Perſons.

For the tenderneſs of the Presbytery's *Good-will towards me, whereof you make mention in the end of your Letter I willingly accept it, for there is none who ſhall overcome me in kindneſs; but I wiſh ye had not uſed me ſo harſhly heretofore when ye had Power both of Kirk and State in your hands, which I truſt in God ye ſhall never have again, by enforcing my Servants, when all other means failed, to prove your vain Inquiſition, to reveal upon their Oaths, what they knew, ſaw, or heard within my Houſe, which was an incomparable Point of Severity, to give it the beſt word.*

I ſuppoſe never was Spain's *Inquiſition arrived to that height, I am ſure they could not go beyond it.*

Now if ye will deſiſt from your rigorous Proceedings againſt me and my Family, I ſhall reſt contented for all that is paſt, for I intend to offend none but to defend my ſelf; but if you will yet proceed upon your former Principles, which I think in Conſcience ye cannot do, I am not reſolved to buy your Friendſhip at ſo dear a rate as the Perjury of my Soul.

Only I ſhall ſtrive to let my Innocence be known, whereby your Cruelty will the more appear and be abhorred.

And now to conclude, I wiſh you as a Friend to ſpend this Saturday *next in better Meditations than you did the laſt, wherein you did put in practice your great* Presbyterian *Maxim borrowed from* Michael, fortiter calumniari *againſt him who is, Sir,*

Yours, if you walk in the Truth,

Drum, Jan. 20. 1651.

A. Irving.

Anno 1651.

12. A Sutler for having two Wives was ſentenced by the Court-Marſhal to be whipped at the Gallows and turned out of the Army.

Scotland.

The Number of Shires in *Scotland* ſummoned by the *Engliſh* Commiſſioners to ſend in their Deputies were thirty one, the Number of Boroughs fifty ſix, Stewarties one. The Number of Shires whoſe Deputies have appeared and aſſented to the Union were eighteen, the Number of Boroughs who aſſented were twenty four.

Many others attended, but their Commiſſions being defective they were diſmiſſed, who yet petitioned for new Summons, and come in daily with Aſſents to the Union.

13. Letters to the Parliament from their Commiſſioners in *Ireland*, of the State of their Affairs there.

Ireland.

That the Earl of *Clanrickard* had ſent for a Treaty to come in to the Parliament, and to put a Period to the War there; Sir *Charles Coote* ſent Copies of the Earl's Letters to the Parliament; that the Town of *Galloway* with the Nobility and Clergy, requeſted the Earl of *Clanrickard* to ſend for a Treaty for the Settlement of the Nation.

That if a Treaty were not granted, and a ſafe Conduct for the Earl's Commiſſioners, they reſolve to ſtand upon their defence to the utmoſt hazard of their Lives.

The Letter was directed to the Commander in Chief of the Parliament's Forces in *Ireland*.

That Colonel *Reynolds* marched into *Caterlogh*, where the Enemy had all the Country thereabouts in their power, and three Garriſons.

That upon his coming near to them, they quitted two of the Garriſons, and the next Day ſurrender'd the third, a Place of great Importance, and the only Paſs over the *Shanon* in thoſe Parts.

That the Colonel had there 400 Barrels of Corn, and Forage for ſome Horſe which were in great Neceſſity; a Captain, a Lieutenant Colonel, and ſome other Officers, were taken Priſoners, and 30 of the Enemy ſlain by the Parliament's Forces.

That Sir *Theophilus Jones* had taken a Caſtle, put ſome Men to the Sword, and 13 Prieſts (being therein) having with them 2000*l.* in Money.

That Captain *Clark* in the Bay of *Galloway* had ſunk a great *Dutch* Ship laden with Proviſion, by forcing her upon the Rocks, and had taken another.

Barbadoes taken.

15. Letters that Sir *George Aſcue* had ſent in a third Summons to *Barbadoes* to ſubmit to the Parliament of *England*; which being refuſed, he formed a Regiment out of the Ships of 600 Men, whereof 170 were *Scots*.

The Enemy having Notice four Hours before of their coming, made Oppoſition at their landing with nine Companies of Foot, and three Troops of Horſe, who made a gallant Charge.

But the Parliament's Forces having received the Onſet, immediately fell in upon the Lord *Willoughby's* Forces, and wholly routed them, and their Commanders ran away, and left the Foot engaged; after which the Parliament's Forces purſued the Enemy to their Fort Royal, and ſtormed it, with the Loſs of nine Men, ſome hurt, as Colonel *Morrice*, his Major and others.

That 70 of the Enemy were killed, and 100 Priſoners taken, all their Ordnance diſmounted, and many of their Houſes burned by the Parliament's Forces, the Place being not tenable.

That ſoon after Sir *George Aſcue* ſent a Trumpet to the Lord *Willoughby*, which produced a Treaty; and Hoſtages being given, Articles were concluded between them, for the Surrender of *Barbadoes*, and the reſt of the Iſlands, to the Obedience of the Commonwealth of *England*. *March.*

That the Lord *Willoughby*, Colonel *Walrond*, and divers others, ſhould have Protection for Enjoyment of their Eſtates in *England*, or elſewhere. *Lord* Willoughby.

That the Inhabitants be protected from the Fury of the Sword, and to enjoy and live peaceably in their own Habitations, acting nothing prejudicial to the Parliament.

Sir *George Aſcue* was very courteous to my Lord *Willoughby*, and gave him very good Terms upon his Rendition of the Iſland, and did great Service in it for the Parliament.

That Colonel *Pointz*, Governor of St. *Chriſtophers*, ſeeing the Inhabitants of that Iſland generally well affected to the Parliament, quitted that Iſland and went to *Virginia*.

That Sir *George Aſcue*, by reaſon of Prince *Rupert's* being near him, his Fleet having watered and ballaſted, he ſailed towards *Virginia* to prevent Prince *Rupert's* getting that Place.

Ireland.

Letters from Lieutenant General *Ludlow* concerning the Earl of *Clanrickard's* Letters; that the Lord of *Muskerry* was in Treaty with the Lord *Broghill*, and Colonel *Fitz-Patrick* with Colonel *Reynolds*. That Colonel *Axtel* fell upon the Enemy, killed 100, took 300 Horſe; that Captain *Gilbert* took Lieutenant Colonel *Farrel*, a Major and two Captains; Major *Meredith* drove 30 of the Enemy into a Bog, and put them all to the Sword.

That Captain *Cotterel* flew another Captain, Major *Bolton* killed and took 25 of the Enemy with their Horſe, and endangered *Scurlocke*; Captain *Preſton* took a Captain Priſoner, and killed 16 of his Men; Captain *Staffe* fell upon the Enemy in *Thomond* and was ſhot, yet his Party routed the Enemy, and killed their two Officers.

That Colonel *Reynolds* took in the *Collowe*, and garriſoned a Fort there.

A Veſſel taken by Captain *Church*, attempting to go into *Golloway* with Corn, and bulged on a Rock; another Veſſel taken laden with Wheat for *Galloway*.

Three Companies of the Enemy at *Dingel* routed, and all their Arms taken.

That the Synodal Aſſembly at *Edinburgh* emitted a Declaration, for every one of their Congregation to ſubſcribe any thing tending to an Union, and deſire every one to do what is publickly commanded in reference to Quarter and Aſſeſſments.

That Sir *James Stuart* proteſted againſt the acting of the *Engliſh* Commiſſioners, and of the *Scotch* Deputies, and left *Edinburgh*.

That *Argyle* wrote to all of his Name (though ſome of thoſe Gentlemen lived 100 Miles from him) to attend him to *Dunbarton* to meet the *Engliſh* Commiſſioners; that he had a conſiderable part of the *Highlands* in League with him.

16. Sir *Henry Vane*, and another of the Parliament's Commiſſioners ſent into *Scotland*, returned, and gave an Account to the Parliament of their Commiſſioners Proceedings in *Scotland*; and what had paſſed between them and the Deputies of the *Scots*; that 20 Shires and 35 Boroughs had aſſented to the Union. *Union.*

A Petition preſented to the Houſe by divers Merchants and Seamen, Ship-Carpenters, *&c.*

Anſwered, that the Parliament *did accept well of the Petition, and gave the Petitioners Thanks for their good Affections.*

An

Anno 1651.

An Act paſſed for impreſſing of Seamen.

Reports from the Committee appointed to receive the *Daniſh* publick Miniſter.

Daniſh *Miniſter.*

That he after a ſhort Preamble delivered his Letters of Credence from the King of *Denmark* his Maſter, with Papers of what he delivered by word of Mouth, which were read and referred to the Council of State, to hear the *Daniſh* Agent, and to treat with him.

Reports touching the Payment of ſmall Debts owing upon publick Faith, Votes upon it.

Reports and Orders upon them touching Compoſitions of Delinquents.

Scotland.

17. Letters that Major General *Deane* was gone to treat with the Marquiſs of *Argyle*; that the Country People followed their Husbandry; that the Cavaliers in *Scotland* were moſt forward to ſubmit to the Parliament of *England*.

19. Letters that *Galloway* was reported to be ſurrendred; that the Rebels wanted Victuals and were much divided, ſo that Colonel *Venables* had Intelligence from their Provincial Council.

20. Letters from *Orkney* of great Dangers paſſed by the Parliament's Forces in going thither, and the Inhabitants willingneſs to ſubmit to the Parliament of *England*.

That Deputies from more Counties came in daily to the Parliament's Commiſſioners in *Scotland*, and a fair Compliance was expected.

Union.

They deſire a general meeting to comply and carry on the General Union.

That the Provoſt of *Edinburgh* by the Parliament's Authority convened a Miniſter for preaching againſt the Union; but the Miniſter ſaid, *That he knew better what to preach than the Provoſt could inſtruct him.*

That the Iſles of *Orkney* and *Shetland* ſent their Deputies to the *Engliſh* Commiſſioners, and conſented to the Union.

That the Commiſſioners ordered a Citadel to be built at St. *Johnſton*, to hold 500 Men.

The Parliament ordered an Act to be brought in, to incorporate *Scotland* into one Commonwealth with *England*.

22. Letters that the Treaty was begun with *Argyle*, in Relation to his coming in; and for the good Effect thereof, the Presbytery daily meet, and faſt and pray; that the *Hollanders* called away their Ships from *Scotland*, and ſome of their Ships hung out the *Scotch* King's Colours.

That a conſiderable Fleet was come into *Leith* with Corn and other Proviſions very ſeaſonably, there being before ſome ſcarcity.

That many, formerly refractory, came in daily, and a face of Peace was upon the whole Nation; the bitterneſs of ſome Spirits began to aſſuage, and the Union with *England* deſired.

Several Perſons deſired the Enlargement of their Friends, the *Scots* who are Priſoners of War in *England*; and offered ſufficient Bail for their Appearance when required, and in the mean time to live peaceably, and ſubmit to the Parliament and to ſubſcribe the Engagement.

Ireland.

Letters of great Diviſions among the *Iriſh* Rebels, moſt of them being for a Treaty; but the Prieſts had enflamed the reſt, eſpecially thoſe of *Galloway* againſt it; that they have ſent ſeveral Expreſſes of Dean *King* into *France* for relief, elſe they cannot hold out any longer; that the Tories do much Michief.

To prevent which and other Inconveniences, the Parliament's Commiſſioners in *Ireland* publiſhed a Declaration, excepting ſeveral Places from the Protection of the Parliament, from which all Friends to the Parliament are to remove their Perſons, Families and Goods, and thoſe that remain in thoſe Places ſhall be taken as Enemies, ſlain and deſtroyed: And all Intelligence forbid with them, and that thoſe who ſhall remove from thoſe Places ſhall have other waſte Lands aſſigned them, and Places for their Habitations. *March.*

23. Dr. *Walker* and Dr. *Turner*, added to the Committee, for regulating the Law.

Order for an Act for Confiſcation of the Eſtates of ſeveral Perſons in *Scotland*, and for pardoning the reſt.

An additional Act paſſed for Sale of the Remainder of Fee-farm Rents.

Referred to the Council of State, to nominate Perſons for Adminiſtration of Juſtice in *Scotland*.

Order for an Act to prevent the Miſchiefs and Robberies upon the Borders, and for ſettling of the Fiſhing upon *Tweed*.

Report from the Committee for regulating the Law of an Act *for Marriages to be made before Juſtices of the Peace.*

That Committee preſented to the Committee of Parliament, to be reported to the Houſe, the Draughts of ſeveral Acts, viz. *For taking away Fines upon Bills, Declarations and Original Writs.* Bills.

Againſt Cuſtomary Oaths, of Fealty and Homage to Lords of Manors.

For taking away common Recoveries, and the unneceſſary Charge of Fines, and to paſs and charge Lands intailed, as Lands in Fee-Simple.

For aſcertaining arbitrary Fines upon deſcent, and alienation of Copyholds of Inheritance.

For the more ſpeedy Recovery of Rents.

Touching Pleaders and their Fees.

For the more ſpeedy regulating andeaſy diſcovery of Debts and Damages not exceeding four Pounds and under.

Union.

24. Letters that the new choſen Magiſtrates of *Edinburgh*, had ſubſcribed their Aſſents to the Union with *England*, and taken the ſame Oath that the Mayors of Cities and Towns in *England* do take; and that other Burghs in *Scotland* ſue for Licence upon the ſame Terms to chooſe new Magiſtrates.

That in many parts of *Zealand* the People are ſo mad againſt *England*, that it is dangerous for an *Engliſhman* to be among them; but in other Places they are in a better Temper.

25. I was deſired to attend the Buſineſs of the Council, relating to foreign Treaties, wherein my Attendance and Labour was not ſmall or eaſy.

26. Letters that Captain *Pen* came to *Pendennis* with his Squadron and five Prizes, which they had taken in the Straits.

That Prince *Rupert* with three or four Ships was upon the Coaſt of *Barbary*, but his Ships ſo much eaten out with Arckes, that they were not able to keep the Sea.

Of Recruits ſhipped for *Ireland*.

27. Letters that Major *Salloway* was returned from meeting with the Marquiſs of *Argyle*, which was with much ſeeming Love and Kindneſs; none were preſent at the Treaty, but the Marquiſs and one of his Kinſmen, and Major *Salloway*, and Major General *Deane*.

That 40 Sail of Ships were come into *Leith* Harbour, with Proviſion and Merchandize from *England*, ſo that the Deputy Governor publiſhed a Proclamation, *That no Ship or Veſſel ſhould have any Fire or Candle in them but at a certain time of the Day.*

That

Anno 1652.

That one *Engliſh* Frigat went up to three *Dutch* Men of War, who refuſed to ſtrike ſail to her, and with a Broad-ſide of above twenty Guns perſuaded them all to ſtrike to the *Engliſh* Frigat. *Frigats.*

Argyle. 29. Letters that there is no doubt of a fair Compliance by the Marquiſs of *Argyle* with the Commiſſioners.

He inſiſts upon Protection and Freedom for himſelf, and his Tenants and their Eſtates, and Payment of the Debts owing to him from the Parliament of *England*.

Propoſals were tendred to the Committee for *propagating the Goſpel, for ſupply of all Pariſhes with able and godly Miniſters, for ſettling of right Conſtituted Churches*, &c.

An Account of the Forces come away from *Jerſey*, and of Recruits for *Ireland* ſhipped.

Dutch. That the States of *Holland* ſent an Expreſs for all the Captains of their Men of War, forthwith to go down to their Ships, and to ſtay all Shipping going for *England*; which Embargo raiſeth Thoughts that they intended a War againſt *England*.

Union. 30. Reports to the Parliament, from the Commiſſioners for *Scotland*, of the Form of Conſent of the Deputies of the Shires and Boroughs of *Scotland*, to the Union with *England into one Commonwealth, without a King or Houſe of Lords, and to live peaceably in the mean time with Submiſſion to the Authority of the Parliament of* England.

With their Petition *for New Magiſtrates to be choſen, of ſuch as conſent thereunto, and that Courſe may be taken with the Miniſters who preach againſt this Union.*

April 1652.

Ireland. *April* 1. Letters of Recruits ſhipped for *Ireland*.

A Letter ſigned by *Gerald Fitz-Gerald*, in behalf of an Aſſembly of the *Iriſh* in the Province of *Leinſter*, to the Parliament's Commiſſioners for *Ireland*, ſetting forth *the Calamities of War, and the Bleſſings of Peace, and the good Inclinations of the Commonwealth of* England, *to give reaſonable Conditions to thoſe that ſhall ſubmit to them.*

He deſires a ſafe Conduct for the Inhabitants of the ſeveral Provinces, to meet and chooſe Commiſſioners to treat with and propound ſuch things to Commiſſioners to be appointed to meet with them, as may conduce to the Peace and Settlement of that Kingdom.

The Commiſſioners in *Ireland* publiſhed a Declaration in anſwer to this Letter,

That they cannot in Duty and Honour own that of Gerald Fitz-Gerald *for an Authority, but declare,*

That the Settlement of the Affairs of Ireland, *doth of right belong to the Commonwealth of* England, *the Conſideration whereof is at preſent before them.*

2. *That in the Settlement thereof the Parliament will make Diſtinction of ſuch Perſons as have lived peaceably, or having been miſled, have ſince ſubmitted to their Authority, and thoſe who have acted, or abetted the Murders and Maſſacres of the Proteſtants, and ſuch as adhered to them the firſt Year of their Rebellion, or ſuch as continue in Hoſtility.*

3. *That to grant ſafe Conducts to ſuch as are in Hoſtility againſt the Parliament, to meet and conſult together, is an Act to which the Commiſſioners cannot in prudence conſent.*

4. *That for ſuch as are now in Arms and are willing to lay them down, and ſubmit to the Parliament upon timely Application to the Parliament's Miniſters here for particular Places and Perſons, ſuch moderate Terms will be conſented unto, as Men in their condition can in reaſon expect.* April.

Lieutenant General *Ludlow*, by Advice with the *Engliſh* Commiſſioners and Field Officers of the Army, returned Anſwer to the Earl of *Clanrickards* Letters, Lieutenant General Ludlow.

That the Power of Ordering the Affairs of Ireland, *belonged to the Parliament of* England, *who would not capitulate with thoſe in Arms againſt them; but upon Application of particular Perſons, ſuch Favour would be ſhewed to them, as they ſhould deſerve, and ſhould be reaſonable.*

The Commiſſioners from the Rebels preſented another Paper to the *Engliſh* Commiſſioners, for a ſafe Conduct to ſuch as ſhould be appointed Commiſſioners by the Provinces to attend the Parliament.

To this the Parliament's Commiſſioners made Anſwer,

That they do not hold it fit or reaſonable to lay open their Power, but ſuch as ſhall ſubmit, they have ſufficient Power to receive them into the Parliament's Favour.

As to the granting Paſſes to any to go to the Parliament, they hold it not fit, to ſuch as contrary to their Duty are in Hoſtility againſt them.

2. Letters that the *Bas* Iſland was deliver'd up to the Parliament, and in it all the Kirk Records, which much troubled the Clergy.

An Act paſſed for continuing Serjeant *Bradſhaw* Chancellor of the Dutchy, and *Bartholomew Hall* Eſq; Attorney-General of the Dutchy.

3. An Act paſſed for removing Obſtructions in the Sale of the King's Lands, &c.

Letters, that the *Dutch* Ships had Orders, if they met any *Engliſh* Ships, to bring them into their Harbours.

5. Letters of a petty Riſing of ſome *Highlanders*; but their Commander, and a few of them being knock'd down, the reſt of them ran away.

That a bloody Moſs-Trooper was condemned to be hanged, and another by the Court-Marſhal to be ſhot to death for killing a *Scotch* Woman.

That ſome *Engliſh* Troopers being purſued by ſome Moſs-Troopers, who ſaid they were of Colonel *Okey*'s Regiment and Friends, and ſo they put up their Arms again, and rode on together; when ſuddenly the Moſs-Troopers drew out their Piſtols and killed one of the Troopers, wounded another of them, and took the reſt Priſoners, and afterwards in cold Blood murder'd three of their Priſoners, and the fourth miraculouſly eſcaped.

6. Letters of the low Condition the *Iriſh* were brought unto; of *John Fitz-Patrick* an eminent Rebel admitted to his Submiſſion to the Parliament; and of *Clanrickard*'s Letter for a national Treaty; of the good Service of Colonel *Reynolds*, and the other Officers and Soldiers in *Ireland*.

Of the Forces of the Parliament about *Eniſcorſy*, burning the Corn, and every Morning the Houſes they quarter'd in the Night before, killed and took many *Iriſh*; that he was an idle Soldier who had not a Veal, Lamb, Pig, Poultry, or all of them for his Supper; that they deſtroyed as much Proviſion as would have kept many Thouſands of the *Iriſh* till next Harveſt. Ireland.

That they took about 200 Garons, 300 Cows, and 400 Sheep and Goats, and many Horſemen.

Anno 1652.

Of Conteſts between the Townſmen of *Galloway* and the Soldiery, the Earl of *Clanrickard* taking part with the Soldiery, and perſuading the Town not to ſubmit but to a national Treaty; the Town inſiſt upon a Treaty for themſelves.

Of Aſſents of more Shires and Boroughs in *Scotland* to the Union with *England*, tranſmitted to the Parliament.

The Houſe paſſed Inſtructions about the Earl of *Argyle*, to the Council of State

Cracovian Catechiſm.

The *Cracovian* Catechiſm reported to the Houſe, and voted by them *to contain matters that are Blaſphemous, Erroneous and Scandalous.*

That all the printed Copies of that Book be burned.

Mr. Primate upon his Petition was diſcharged.

Order for 4000*l.* to repair the Pier and Harbour of *Dover*.

That Commiſſioners were in Treaty about the Surrender of *Galloway*.

The *Dutch* Embargo taken off from the *Engliſh* Ships.

Of the *Dutch* great Preparations for the Seas.

7. Letters that *Blackneſs* was not thought fit to be made a Garriſon; that *Dunbarton* Caſtle was one of the ſtrongeſt Holds in the three Kingdoms.

Kirk.

That *Argyle* in his Treaty with Major General *Deane*, and Major *Salloway*, inſiſted much for the Intereſt of the Kirk; that the Parliament's Forces fortify'd *Aire*, a ſtrong Town and convenient Harbour.

9. Letters of the Meetings of the Miniſters in *Scotland*, who do threaten *Interdiction* and *Excommunication* to Complyers with the Parliament; and that the *Highlanders* fall upon them.

Of an Eclipſe in *Scotland*, that put the Inhabitants to a great Aſtoniſhment.

10. Letters that the *Dutch* Ships in *Pendennis* Harbour haſted away from thence, fearing an Embargo by the Parliament.

Of ſix *Engliſh* Colliers taken by the *Dutch*, and reſcued again by an *Engliſh* Frigat.

That Colonel *Cook* was ſlain, and no other of his Party, in a Skirmiſh with the Rebels.

Ireland.

12. Letters from Colonel *Zanchey* to the Lord General, and read in Parliament, of all the Proceedings of his Party the Winter paſt; wherein among others he mentions the good Service of Captain *Whitelocke*.

That they killed above 400 of the *Iriſh*, and took 350, 110 whereof he ſent for *Spain*; that they took many hundreds of Cows and Garrons, and 300 Troops of Horſes, and a great quantity of Arms; that about 400 of them upon their Petition and Security given, have been received into the Parliament's Protection.

That they hanged above 50 of the *Iriſh* according to the Lord General's Orders; that he had not loſt above five Men, nor any Officers but Captain *Ball*. He mentions the Sollicitation of many of the *Iriſh* for a Treaty, wherein he was doubtful what to do, not knowing the mind of the Parliament therein towards thoſe bloody Rebels, but that to Colonel *Odvery* (who had been very civil and kind to the *Engliſh* who were Priſoners with him, and very juſt in performance of all his Engagements) he had granted a ſafe Conduct and Treaty to be confirmed or annulled as the Parliament ſhould think fit, and ſent a Copy of the Articles.

From *Leith*, that *March* 29 was ſo dark, that they could not ſee to write without a Candle, and it cauſed great Fear upon all Men.

April.

13. The Act read for incorporating *Scotland* into one Commonwealth and Free-ſtate with *England*, and for aboliſhing the kingly Office in *Scotland*, and committed.

Union.

A Letter aſſented unto to be ſent to the King of *Denmark*, and order'd to be ſent.

Upon a Report from the Council of State, of the Abuſes in clothing and tranſporting of Wool and Fullers-Earth, a Day was appointed to debate it.

Order to exclude all private Buſineſs for fourteen days.

Order for an Act to ſettle the *Lincolnſhire* Fens.

Dutch Ambaſſadors.

15. There was a ſmart Debate between the *Dutch* Ambaſſadors and the Parliament's Commiſſioners, wherein the Point of *the Right of Fiſhing* in the Narrow Seas, and the Sovereignty of thoſe Seas, to be in the Nation of *England*, was touched upon; and by me more than others, to the Diſtaſte of their Excellencies the Lords Ambaſſadors.

16. Letters that the Forces of *Dublin* had killed about 100 Tories, and taken much Cattle; that many *Iriſh* had made Conditions with the *Engliſh* Commiſſioners for a Submiſſion; that Colonel *Fitz-Patrick* had made Terms for 5000 Men to go beyond Sea.

17. Letters that moſt of the Countries by their Deputies had conſented to the Union of *Scotland* with *England*, and had choſen divers Officers of the *Engliſh* Army for their Deputies.

Union

Of Shipwracks near *Scilly*.

19. Letters that *Galloway* had agreed to ſurrender upon Articles.

That Colonel *Reynolds* had taken in two Garriſons of great Conſequence bordering upon *Ulſter*.

That the Miniſters of *Scotland* inflame the People againſt *England*, and damn all their Brethren and People who are not of their Opinion; that the Laird of *Drum* had bid them Defiance.

Scotland.

That *Argyle* dallied and doubled with the *Engliſh* Commiſſioners.

20. Letters that a Party ſent to *Aire* were received by the Garriſon of the Caſtle of *Arran* upon Conditions.

That Ships were come to *Leith* with Proviſions and Horſe-meat.

A Petition of the *Eaſtland* Merchants reſiding at *Dantzick*, ſubmitting to and commending the late Act of Navigation, which they do pray may be obſerved, and Remedy of Abuſes in their Trade.

Merchants

Votes that all Wools brought into *England* ſhall be Exciſe-free.

That an Act be brought in to prevent the Exportation of *Scotch* Wools, Woolfells, or Leather.

Referr'd to the Council of State, to conſider and prepare an Act touching the Adventurers for *Ireland*, and the Qualifications touching *Ireland* formerly read in Parliament; and that they be impower'd to tranſport ſuch of the *Iriſh* as they ſhall think fit into foreign Parts, and about tranſplanting of the *Iriſh* from one part of the Nation to another.

Ireland.

And to conſider of Satisfaction to ſuch Officers and Soldiers as ſhall be disbanded in *Ireland*.

Letters of the Surrender of *Galloway* to the Parliament's Forces, with a Copy of the Articles, and ſeveral Letters between the Parliament's Commiſſioners,

Anno 1652.

missioners and Sir *Charles Coot* in *Ireland* about that Buſineſs, referr'd to the Council of State.

Vote. Vote that the Committee for the Univerſities, and the Committee of Indemnity do ſit no more, and the Houſe appointed a Day to conſider of filling the Houſe with new Members.

Hamilton. 23. Letters that the Iſle of *Arran* in *Scotland*, and Duke *Hamilton*'s Houſe, the Caſtle there, was upon Summons ſurrender'd to the Parliament's Forces; the Iſland is eight Miles over, and twenty four Miles in length, and thoſe in the Caſtle told the Commander of the Parliament's Forces, *That if they could have kept the Caſtle againſt him, they would not have ſurrender'd it, but being they could not defend it, that he and his Soldiers were welcome to it.*

That the Inhabitants ſhewed much diſtaſte to *Argyle*, but the civil Carriage of the Parliament's Soldiers did much engage them.

24. Letters of ſeveral Ships come into *Leith* Road, laden with Hay, and others with Merchandize; that the Ship which brought the Money for the Army loſt her Rudder at *Yarmouth Road*, and ſo was hinder'd of her Voyage.

That *Argyle* was preparing of Forces, and yet gave good words to the *Engliſh* Commiſſioners; that great Depredations were committed by the *Highlanders*; that the Chancellor ſought to come in, and the Miniſters in the Weſt were buſy in deſigning againſt *England*.

Sir Geo. Aſcue. Barbadoes. That Sir *George Aſcue* had taken in *Barbadoes*; the Letters from him with the Articles were read in Parliament, and the Meſſenger had 100 *l.* given him by the Houſe.

Debate upon regulating of the Prizes of Wine.

26. Letters that Sir *George Aſcue* landed but 200 at firſt under Captain *Morris*, who beat up one of the Enemy's Quarters, and took from them a little Fort with four Guns, which they ſpiked up without any Loſs.

That the *Virginia* Fleet came in thither, but very weak, and their Men ſick; yet Sir *George* took the Advantage of the Appearance of that Fleet, and ſent a new Summons to the Lord *Willoughby*.

But he refuſing to ſubmit, Sir *George* modelled 400 into a Regiment, and landed them at night, and were gallantly received by the Lord *Willoughby*'s Men; but being night, they thought the Aſſailants more than they were, and the Seamen with great Shouts running upon the Enemy, they were ſo amazed, that after a ſhort diſpute they all ran away,

Leaving a Place, where in a manner they were intrenched, and four great Guns.

That this Party thus routed were 1200 Foot and a Troop of Horſe, and Sir *George* loſt but 7 or 8 Men, whereof one was Lieutenant Colonel *Allen*; of the Enemy were 100 ſlain, and 80 Priſoners.

The Succeſs was nothing towards the gaining of the whole *Iſland*, the Enemy having then about 5000 Horſe and Foot in Arms.

That the *Virginia* Fleet after ſeven days went away, and then Sir *George* upon Information of Colonel *Muddiford*'s Intereſts in the Iſland, and Affections to the Parliament, Sir *George* ſent to him and engaged him and his Friends by giving them honourable Conditions, and he joined with Sir *George*, and made up 2000 Foot, and 100 Horſe.

That the People came in hourly to Sir *George*, who went on ſhore to Colonel *Muddiford* and his Company, and gave them full Satisfaction of his Commiſſion, and the Parliament's Intentions; whereupon they engaged *to live and die with the Parliament*. *April.*

That the Lord *Willoughby* underſtanding this, marched up to them with all the Force he could make; and one of Sir *George*'s great Guns ſhot in at the Door, where the Lord *Willoughby* and his Council of War were, and carry'd away the Sentinel's Head.

That this Night the Enemy marched two miles from Sir *George*'s Men, who had many Deſigns, but were hinder'd by the Rains for three or four days together; and before they could march, the Lord *Willoughby* ſent for a Treaty, *and in regard his Strength was much the greater, and to avoid the Deſtruction of that goodly Iſland, which was already much waſted.*

Sir *George* ſent his Commiſſioners to meet with the Lord *Willoughby*'s Commiſſioners, and they agreed upon Articles; and it was ſurrender'd to the Parliament.

The truth was that the Lord *Willoughby* was forced to this Surrender, knowing that his Men would not ſtand to him but daily did deſert him; and moſt of the *Iſlanders* took in with Colonel *Muddiford* againſt my Lord.

Letters that the Frigat with the Money was ſafely arrived at *Leith*, narrowly eſcaping the Sands on which he ſtruck ſix times upon the Coaſt of *Yarmouth*, but was deliver'd by the breaking of her Rudder.

That *Argyle* and his Clans agreed to oppoſe the Parliament of *England*, and that he had gotten 10000 Arms. Scotland.

That the Kirk began to piece again, but the People were inclinable to the Union.

27. Votes touching the Payment of Debts upon publick Faith.

Referr'd to a Committee to conſider how the Poor may be ſet to work and relieved, and not ſuffer'd to beg; and to review all the Acts touching the Poor, and report the Defects of them, and to receive Propoſals for the City of *London*, or others touching the Poor.

An Act paſſed for the further Eaſe and Relief of poor Priſoners for Debt.

Letters that the *Scots* King was engaged in mediating a Peace between the King of *France* and the Princes, wherein he alledged his own Condition, and that of his Father; and the King of *France* thanked him for his good Intentions, and deſired him to make the like Propoſals to the Princes, France.

Which the *Scots* King did; but the King of *France* refuſed to put away the Cardinal, who offer'd to go away, rather than to be a Cauſe of continuing the Miſeries of *France*; that the Princes doubled their Guards, and the People were enraged againſt Cardinal *Mazarine*.

29. Letters of the reducing of *Barbadoes* to the ſame effect as before.

The Revolt of Colonel *Muddiford*, and Letters from my Lady *Willoughby* to my Lord her Husband, that the King's Forces were defeated at *Worceſter*, and of the Condition of the Affairs in *England*, with her Advice to him to ſubmit to the Parliament upon good Terms, and Letters to the ſame effect from other Friends, were the Cauſe of his Surrender of the Iſland. L. Willoughby.

30. Orders for Recruits from *Pendennis* Caſtle for *Ireland*, and ſix Weeks Pay for them before they were tranſported out of *England*.

Anno 1652.

May, 1652.

May 1. Letters that the Declaration of the Parliament of *England* for the Union of *Scotland* with *England*, and their ſending of Members to the Parliament of *England*, was proclaimed with great Solemnity at *Edinburgh* Croſs; but the *Scots* ſhewed no Rejoicing at it.

3. Letters juſtifying the Proceedings of the Commiſſioners for propagating the Goſpel in *Wales*, written by Mr. *Vavaſour Power* a Miniſter there.

4. Referr'd to the Committee to conſider how a competent Maintenance for godly Miniſters may be ſettled in lieu of Tithes.

Order for Relief of maimed and ſick Soldiers.

Mr. *Weaver*, one of the Commiſſioners of the Parliament in *Ireland*, came into the Houſe whereof he was a Member, and gave them an account of the State of their Affairs there.

Sweden. Letters of Credence of the Queen of *Sweden* to the noble *Hareldus Applebone* her publick Miniſter to the Parliament of *England*, were read; and Letters from the Prince of *Conde* to the Parliament, read; and both of them referr'd to the Council of State.

Conde.

Argyle. Letters that *Argyle* did again ſollicit for ſome ſingular Act of Favour from the Parliament of *England*, but his ways were known.

That three Judges were come from *England* to adminiſter Juſtice to the *Scots* in *Scotland*.

5. That ſome Travellers upon *Hounſlow Heath* ſaw a ſtrange Apparition of the Sun about ſix a Clock in the Evening, *&c.*

6. Letters that the Miniſters of *Scotland* were as bitter as ever againſt the Intereſt of *England*.

Union. Of more Counties and Boroughs accepting the Union with *England*, and that *Argyle* had agreed to Terms to come in to the Parliament of *England*, but they were not publiſhed.

That the Lord Chief Juſtice St. *John*, Mr. *Salloway*, and Alderman *Tichburne*, the Parliament's Commiſſioners in *Scotland*, went away for *England*.

That the Deputies of *Argyleſhire* had conſented to the Union.

7. Letters that the Magiſtrates of *Muſſelburgh* had taken the Engagement of the Parliament of *England*.

Of a Pirate who took ſeveral *Engliſh* Veſſels to the Weſtward; of Recruits ſhipped from *Pendennis* for *Ireland*.

That the *Iriſh* begged for Conditions to come in to the Parliament, and ſome of them were admitted.

10. Letters of Preparations to reduce *Dunnoter* Caſtle in *Scotland*.

That the new Judges ſent into *Scotland* were very buſy in ſettling of new Judicatories there.

That *Ireland* was wholly reduced, and had no other Refuge but Bogs and Woods; that the Plague was much abated there.

That Commiſſary General *Reynolds* had gotten moſt of the Proviſions of the Rebels, and killed and taken many of them, and prevented their fortifying.

That he ſettled three conſiderable Garriſons upon Paſſes in *King*'s County; took in the ſtrong Forts in thoſe Parts upon Quarter for Life only.

11. The *Scots* Commiſſioners returned, and were in the Parliament.

Repreſentatives. The Committee revived for ſetting a Period to this Parliament, and providing for future Repreſentatives. *May.*

12. Debate upon Qualifications of ſuch Perſons as ſhall be received into the Houſe as Members.

Captain Howe. Letters that Captain *Howe*, a young Gentleman, who had done gallant Service for the Parliament in *Ireland*, being aſſaulted in his Quarters by a Party of the *Tories*, he at the firſt Charge routed them; but then they came on again with a freſh Party, and routed Captain *Howe*'s Party, who endeavour'd to make good his Soldiers Retreat; and himſelf charged three times, and came off well; but upon a fourth Charge he was unfortunately ſlain, and his Death was very much lamented.

13. A Duel between the Lord *Chandois* and Mr. *Compton*; and the Lord killed Mr. *Compton*.

14. The knocking of a Link near ſome Reeds ſet the Reeds on fire, and they fired a Houſe in *Rotherhith*, and two Ships lying near the Shore; and burnt them at low Water, when no Boats could come to help them, nor could they get Water.

Letters that the Inhabitants of *Virginia* willingly ſubmitted to the Government of the Parliament.

15. That the Army in *Scotland* was taking the Field.

Of the Refractorineſs of the Miniſters.

Judges in Scotland. That the Judges ſent out of *England* publiſhed a Proclamation at *Edinburgh*, that they would ſit at the uſual place for adminiſtring of Juſtice.

17. Letters from the Commiſſioners in *Ireland* to the Parliament, giving an Account of the Affairs there, of the Proviſions received; and acknowledging the great care of the Parliament therein, and how they had diſpoſed thereof to the Forces.

Ireland. Of the Ports in *Kerry* fit for a foreign Enemy to land in; that *Clanrickard* and others were gone to *Ulſter* to join with *Phelim O-Neale*; that in ſome places the Enemy have made ſome Incurſions in ſmall Parties, and taken ſome Prey and Dragoon Horſes; but upon their Return, they being 250 Horſe and 500 Foot, they were met by Lieutenant Colonel *Throckmorton* with 140 Horſe and 400 Foot, who had no Pikes, and the Horſe at firſt made ſome Retreat.

But at length, after a ſharp Diſpute, the *Engliſh* Horſe routed the *Iriſh*, and killed 200 of them on the Place and in the Purſuit, and took and killed divers Officers, and had but twenty one killed, and 100 Soldiers wounded.

That the *Iriſh* Clergy have excommunicated Colonel *Fitz-Patrick* for ſubmitting to the Parliament; and the Laity publiſhed a Declaration againſt him, and all that joined with him; and ſome of his Party were cut off by the *Iriſh*, who alſo cut off the Ears of ſome whom they took Priſoners.

That *Fitz-Patrick* met with ſome of them.

That ſhipping was wanting to tranſport thoſe who are to go beyond Seas, 2000 of *Fitz-Patrick*'s Party, 1000 of *O-Dwyer*'s Party, and 4000 more.

Of many Applications made by divers chief Officers of the *Iriſh* to come in to the Parliament; and Commiſſioners were ſent with Inſtructions to give the ſame Terms, which Colonel *Venables* was authorized to give to thoſe in *Ulſter*.

That Sir *Charles Coot* explained the Articles of *Galloway*, which he yielded to, to prevent Charge to the Parliament, and to get the Poſſeſſion of that City.

Anno 1652.

18. Letters of one of the Parliament's Ships meeting with three *Dutch* Men of War and four Merchants, that the *Dutch* Admiral came under the Lee of the Parliament's Ship and kept his Flag up; whereupon the *Engliſh* Ship ſent a Boat to him to acquaint him that they had received Orders from their Admiral to cauſe thoſe Ships they met to take down their Flags; and preſently the *Dutch* Admiral took down his Flag, and ſaluted the *Engliſh* Ships with three Pieces of Ordnance, and the *Engliſh* did the like to him.

Fleet.

Dutch Flag

After the Admiral came the Vice-Admiral of the *Dutch*, but came to the Windward of the *Engliſh* contrary to the Cuſtom in the Narrow Seas, and ſaluted the *Engliſh* with thirteen Shot, but took not down their Top-Flag.

The *Engliſh* called to them to take it down but they refuſed, and ſtill ſailed on with it up; ſo the *Engliſh* filled their Sails and haſted all they could after the *Dutch* Vice-Admiral, and ordered their Boat to go on Board them to perſuade them to take down their Flag; but he inſtead of taking it then down, gave a croſs Anſwer, and ſaid *he would not*, and that *we ſhould come and take it down our ſelves.*

Upon Advice, the *Engliſh* addreſſed themſelves to prepare to fight the *Dutch*; but before they began, there was come up with them a little Frigat of twelve Guns, which did inſtantly let go three Guns at the *Dutch* Rear-Admiral for them to ſtrike, but he did not fire again, only pleaded, *That they durſt not take down their Flag ſo long as their Vice-Admiral kept up his.*

Whereupon that Frigat ſpake with their Admiral, and deſired to know the Reaſon why the Vice-Admiral did not ſubmit to take down his Flag; to whom the Admiral anſwered, *That he thought they were drunk*; the Captain of that Frigat propounded to the Admiral, whether he would ſide with him in his ſtanding out, and he anſwered *No*, but ſaid, *as they brewed ſo they ſhould bake.*

Hereupon the *Engliſh* Ship came up to the Vice-Admiral and gave him a Broad-ſide, and ſaluted him with eighteen Guns which did good Execution; and they likewiſe gave the *Engliſh* a Broad-ſide, and they had for a time a hot Diſpute, in which one of the *Engliſh* was hurt, and another wounded, and one ſlain; the *Dutch* had a greater Loſs.

But afterwards he took down the Flag, and the Admiral and other Veſſels gave the *Engliſh* ſuch loving Salutes, confeſſing their Faults; and ſo they parted good Friends.

19. The Houſe ſat in a Grand Committee for ſetting a Time for the ending of this Parliament, and about ſucceeding Parliaments.

Referred to the Council to take care about the Reception of the two Ambaſſadors come from the King of *Denmark*.

A Letter of Count *D'Ognion* to the Parliament was read.

Ireland.

Vote, That no Commiſſion be granted to any Lieutenant of *Ireland*, after the expiring of the preſent Commiſſion to the Lord Deputy *Lambert*, and referred it to the Committee touching the Adventurers for *Ireland*, for encouraging *Engliſh* Proteſtants to plant there.

Letters of a Body of the *Iriſh* together intending for the *Lagan*.

21. Letters of Recruits for *Ireland*.

Of a Ship fired by a Barrel of Powder, but her Men ſaved, and the mended and put to Sea again, and was taken by a Ship with Commiſſion from the King of *Scots*; another Ship taken by a *French* Pirate.

That *Scurlocke* the Arch-Tory met with ſome *Engliſh*, pretending a Treaty to come in; but upon the Advantage they had they fell upon the *Engliſh* and diſordered them; but another Party of *Engliſh* coming in, routed the Rebels, killed three hundred on the Place, and took many Priſoners. *May.*

Letters to the Parliament, that *Van Trump* the *Dutch* Admiral, ſailing in the *Downs*, with an unuſual Fleet of forty five Men of War, being demanded the Reaſon of it, ſaid, *That he was forced in by tempeſtuous Weather, and had no Deſign to prejudice the Commonwealth of* England. *Van Trump.*

This being held a ſlight Anſwer, and that there had been no ſtormy Weather, and his ſlight Behaviour towards the *Engliſh* confirmed a Jealouſy of him, and notice was given of it to the Council and to the *Engliſh* Admiral,

Who coming thither, ſaluted the *Dutch* Fleet with a ſingle Gun, to require them to ſtrike ſail to ours; they being within the Teritories of this Commonwealth, the Honour whereof our Navy was bound to maintain.

But they refuſing, a ſecond Gun was fired, and a third, which *Van Trump* anſwered with a Broad-ſide; by which our Admiral diſcerning their Intention to fight us, ſingled out himſelf from the reſt of the Fleet, to treat with *Van Trump* about *that Point of Honour*, and to endeavour to prevent *the Effuſion of Blood and national Quarrel.*

But when our Admiral came near *Van Trump*, he and the reſt of his Fleet, contrary to the Law of Nations coming upon a Treaty, fired upon our Admiral with many hundreds of Shots.

Yet the Admiral, though for ſome time he fought alone againſt the whole *Dutch* Fleet, after four Hours Fight he forced the *Dutch* to flight, the Darkneſs of the Night not permitting us to follow; we took two of their beſt Ships in the Fight, and one of them ſunk as we brought her to ſhore, and the *Dutch* Fleet fled Weſtward, and ours did caſt Anchor in the ſame Sea where they did fight.

We loſt fifteen Men, moſt of them out of the Admiral; the Loſs was great the *Dutch* had, but the Particulars not known; the Seamen from the Shore came out in little Boats to aſſiſt us.

22. A Guard was ſet upon the *Dutch* Ambaſſadors where they were at *Chelſey*; the Lieutenant General and many of his Officers went to *Dover*. *Dutch Ambaſſadors.*

24. Letters of the Particulars of the Fight at Sea betwixt the *Engliſh* and the *Dutch*; that the *Engliſh* Admiral had their Maſter and others wounded, and received a thouſand Shot, her Main-Maſt ſhot away, all her Rigging torn, ſhot between Wind and Water; that they took one of the *Dutch* of thirty ſix Guns and ſunk another. *Fight in the Downs.*

That General *Blake* was ſent to by Major *Bourne* and came in to the Fleet; and that *Van Trump* came near to our Fleet when there was no Occaſion for it; and coming near to General *Blake's* Ship, he ſhot two Guns at *Van Trump's* Flag, but without Ball, to call to him to ſtrike; and *Trump* ſhot on the averſe ſide of his Ship, which was in high Diſdain of the *Engliſh*.

That then *Van Trump* hung out a red Flag, which ſome of his Officers being Priſoners, confeſſed was their Signal, and gave a Broad-ſide to General *Blake*, and ſo the Fight began between them; and Major *Bourne* came in to the Engagement with eight Ships more, and the Fight continued four Hours.

That the next Morning the *Dutch* Fleet was four Leagues from ours towards the Coaſt of *France*;

Anno 1652. *France*; that General *Blake* had ſix of his Men ſlain, nine or ten deſperately wounded, twenty five more in danger, and the Maſter and one of his Mates; that he received ſeventy Shot in his Hull and Maſts, and in his Sails and Rigging without Number, and ſometimes alone fought with the whole *Dutch* Fleet.

Ireland. 25. Letters of an Agreement by Articles between the Officers of the Parliament's Forces, Lieutenant General *Ludlow*, *&c.* and the Earl of *Weſtmeath*, and the grand Tories and Forces in *Munſter*, *Connaught* and *Lemſter*, for their Submiſſion to the Parliament.

Of great Differences among the Kirk-men in *Scotland*.

26. The Ambaſſadors from the King of *Denmark* had Audience in Parliament.

The Lieutenant General *Cromwell* ſettled the Buſineſs of the Fleet at *Dover* and returned to *London*. General *Blake*'s Fleet was re-inforced; the *Dutch* appeared with ſeventy Sail, but attempted nothing.

The Act read for continuing the monthly Aſſeſſment for the Armies.

A Committee appointed to conſider in what Places, and on what Days Markets are fit to be kept.

Referred to the Commiſſioners of the Great Seal to iſſue out a Commiſſion, and take care for the viſiting of the *Charter-Houſe* Hoſpital near *Kingſton* upon *Hull*.

Throckmorton. 27. Letters that Lieutenant Colonel *Throckmorton* met with *Duncan*, who had five hundred Foot and four hundred Horſe near *Wexford*, who had taken all the Cattle and left not a Cow to give Milk; that at the firſt Charge the *Iriſh* behaved themſelves gallantly, and put the *Engliſh* to ſome Diſorder; yet the *Iriſh* did not purſue till the *Engliſh* had rallied, and upon the ſecond Charge the *Engliſh* beat up the *Iriſh* to their Horſe, and ſo put them to the rout, killed two hundred of them, and many Officers Priſoners, and loſt but thirty Men, and ſixty wounded.

Judges Scotland. 28. Letters that the Judges at *Edinburgh* met and heard a good Sermon, and then ſat in the Court of Juſtice, and Mr. *Smith* one of them made a Speech to the Company, of the Occaſion of their Meeting, and to take off ſome Aſperſions caſt upon the Parliament by the Miniſters, as *if they countenanced Hereſies and Blaſphemies*.

Then they cauſed the Act of Parliament againſt Hereſies to be read, and concluded, *That he doubted not but they ſhould give Satisfaction to the People of* Scotland *in the due Adminiſtration of Juſtice to them*.

Then a Liſt of the Fees of Officers was read, and the Auditory ſeemed to be much contented.

Of Recruits ſhipped for *Ireland*, and of ſome Veſſels taken by Pirates.

29. Letters of the Arrival of Sir *George Aſcue* and his Fleet at *Plymouth* from *Barbadoes*, with thirty ſix Prizes.

31. Of the Siege of *Dunotter* Caſtle in *Scotland*, and the high Terms they ſtand upon; that the high Sheriffs appointed in *Scotland* went to execute their Offices.

Scotland. Of Differences among the Miniſters in *Scotland*, and the Lord *Wareſton* and others conſulting againſt the Aſſembly of the Kirk.

That the People queſtioned divers great Men before the new Judges, for former Injuries and Oppreſſions.

That Colonel *Dungan* wrote a civil Letter to Lieutenant Colonel *Throckmorton*; that ſince he was maſter of the Field, by a fair Diſpute, he deſired a civil Uſage of the Priſoners he had taken, and a Liſt of them, and whether Ranſoms would be taken for them. *June.*

June 1652.

June 1. Letters that the *Holland* Fleet was battered and made unfit for fight.

That the Plague was at *Liverpool*.

The Parliament ordered a Day of publick Humiliation and Faſt through *England* and *Wales*, and appointed a Committee to prepare a Declaration of the Grounds of the Faſt.

Order for preſerving Books and Manuſcripts at *Wincheſter*.

Report of a Paper from the Agent of the Queen of *Sweden*, and another from the Ambaſſador of the King of *Demark* read in the Houſe, and Anſwers to them agreed upon.

Votes, that nothing in the Articles of Rendition of *Limerick* ſhall extend to any Toleration of the Popiſh Religion.

2. Debate in Parliament how ſome Retrenchment may be made of the Charge of the Commonwealth with ſafety, and how the Revenue of the State may be improved; and a Committee was appointed to conſider thereof.

Vote that all annual Salaries to Officers for Sale of Lands of Biſhops, and of Deans and Chapters, be ſuſpended till further Order.

4. Letters that the *Hollanders* took into their Ships many Pick-axes, Spades, Shovels, and Barrows, which cauſed a ſuſpicion of their Intent to land.

That there was an Embargo put upon the *Dutch* Ships in *Scotland*.

That the *Engliſh* Forces before *Dunotter* Caſtle in *Scotland* playing with their Guns at it, and having ſhot in about twelve Granadoes, which broke into their great Tower and killed ſeven Men; thoſe in the Caſtle notwithſtanding their high Terms before, yielded upon Conditions, only to march out half a Mile with their Arms and then to lay them down. Dunotter Caſtle.

That this was the laſt Garriſon in *Scotland* unreduced.

That the Fleet under General *Blake* was much increaſed in Ships and Men; that he with his Officers and Seamen kept ſeveral Days of Humiliation in the Fleet. Blake.

Of another Engagement between Captain *Moulton* with ſome Ships againſt ſome of the *Dutch* who were beaten by the *Engliſh*.

5. Letters that Prince *Rupert* took an *Engliſh* Merchant's Ship with thirty nine Guns, and made her his Rear-Admiral, and put in her *French* and *Dutch* Mariners, and uſed the *Engliſh* Mariners very hardly, who conſulted among themſelves, and one of them a Carpenter took his Advantage to ſingle out the Captain, and the reſt took to ſingle out an outlandiſh Mariner to each of them.

And thus they ſubdued and brought away the Veſſel into *Plymouth*, with the Captain and Officers of the Ship's Priſoners.

The Parliament order a Reward to theſe Mariners, and an Act to be brought in to encourage others upon the like occaſion.

That Prince *Rupert* met with a Merchant from *Guinea* richly laden.

7. Letters that great Riches were in *Dunotter* Caſtle, the Sword, Scepter, and Crown, but they could not be found.

Divers,

Anno 1652. Divers *Highlanders* ſubmitted to the Parliament.

The Sails of the *Dutch* Ships were brought on Shore at *Leith*.

A Petition to the Parliament from the Owners and Commoners in *Lincolnſhire* Fens, for ſatisfaction for Injuries formerly done to them.

An additional Act paſſed for ſale of Fee-farm Rents.

9. The Parliament kept a ſolemn Day of Humiliation.

10. Order for the Reception of *Mynheer Paw*, Ambaſſador Extraordinary from the States General.

A Narrative was publiſhed of the late Engagement between the *Engliſh* Fleet and *Van Trump*.

Dutch *Paper.* The former publick Miniſter of the States preſented a Paper to the Council of State;

Taking God, the Searcher of Mans Heart, to witneſs, that the moſt unhappy Fight of the Ships of both Commonwealths, did happen againſt the Knowledge and Will of the Lords States General of the United Netherlands, and that with grief and aſtoniſhment they received the fatal News of that unhappy raſh Action.

That they did conſult and endeavour to find out what remedy chiefly may be applied, to mitigate that raw and bloody Wound; to which end they have written to gather a ſolemn Meeting or Parliament of all the Provinces, whereby they do not doubt but an help will be found out for thoſe Troubles, and a better hope of our Treaty in hand; which thing being now moſt earneſtly agitated by our Lords, for the common good of both Nations, to ſhun that deteſtable ſhedding of Chriſtian Blood, (ſo much deſired, and would be dearly bought by the common Enemies of both Nations, and of the Reformed Religion:) We again do crave this moſt Honourable Council, and beſeech you by the Pledges both of the common Religion and Liberty, mean while to ſuffer nothing to be done out of too much heat, that afterwards may prove neither revocable nor repairable, by too late idle Vows and Wiſhes; but rather that you would let us receive a kind Anſwer without farther delay upon our laſt Requeſt.

Signed,

J. Catz, G. Schaep, Vanderpeere.

Anſwer. To this the Parliament gave this Anſwer.

That calling to mind with what continued Demonſtration of Friendſhip, and ſincere Affections, from the very beginning of their inteſtine Troubles, they have proceeded towards their Neighbours of the United Provinces, they

Do find themſelves much ſurprized with the unſuitable Returns that have been made thereunto, and eſpecially at the Acts of Hoſtility lately committed in the very Roads of England, *upon the Fleet of this Commonwealth; the matter of Fact whereof ſtated in clear Proofs, is hereunto annexed.*

Upon ſerious conſideration of all, and of the ſeveral Papers delivered in by your Excellencies to the Council of State, the Parliament thinks fit to give this Anſwer.

As they would be willing to make a charitable Conſtruction of the Expreſſions uſed in the ſaid Papers, endeavouring to repreſent the late Engagements of the Fleets to have happened without the knowledge, and againſt the mind of your Superiors; ſo when they conſider how diſagreeable to that Profeſſion the Reſolutions and Actions of your State, and of their Miniſters at Sea, have been, even in the midſt of a Treaty offered by themſelves, and managed here by your Excellencies.

The Extraordinary Preparations of 150 Sail of Men of War, without any viſible occaſion, but what doth now appear a juſt ground of Jealouſy in your own Judgments; when your Lordſhips pretended to excuſe it, and the Inſtructions themſelves, given by your ſaid Superiors to their Commanders at Sea they do find too much cauſe to believe, that the Lords the States General of the United Provinces have an intention by force to uſurp the known Rights of England *in the Seas, to deſtroy the Fleets that are, under God, their Walls and Bulwarks, and thereby to expoſe this Commonwealth to Invaſion at their pleaſure, as by this late Action they have attempted to do.* June.

Whereupon the Parliament conceive they are obliged to endeavour, with God's aſſiſtance, as they ſhall have opportunity, to ſeek reparations of the wrong already ſuffered, and ſecurity that the like be not attempted for the future.

Nevertheleſs with this mind and deſire, that all differences between the two Nations may (if poſſible) be peaceably and friendly compoſed, as God by his Providence ſhall open a way thereunto, and Circumſtances ſhall be conducing, to render ſuch Endeavours leſs dilatory, and more effectual, than thoſe of this kind hitherto yet have been.

11. Letters that the *Engliſh* Commiſſioners in *Scotland* publiſhed two Acts for the regulating of the Miniſters, and of the Univerſities in *Scotland*, and for the Proceedings in Courts of Juſtice. Scotland.

12. The *Dutch* Ambaſſador *Mynheer Paw* had Audience in Parliament, with the uſual Solemnities, and was to make his farther Addreſſes to the Council of State, with the other Ambaſſadors from *Holland*. Dutch Ambaſſador.

Letters from General *Blake* of another Fight at Sea, between Captain *Peacock* and Captain *Taylor*, with two of the Parliament's Frigats, and two of the *Hollanders*, upon the Coaſt of *Flanders*, upon the ſame account as the former, for *refuſing to ſtrike their Top-Sail*; that after a ſhort diſpute, the *Engliſh* boarded one of the *Holland* Ships, and took all her Officers and Mariners; but ſhe was ſo torn in the Fight that ſhe preſently ſunk, though all means were uſed to ſave her, and the other *Dutch* Ship ran her ſelf upon the Sands to avoid being taken. *Fight at Sea.*

The Parliament ſent a Letter of Thanks to Captain *Peacock* and Captain *Taylor* for their gallant Services.

13. Letters from General *Blake*, (which occaſioned the Council of State to ſit this Day) that he having notice of a Fleet of *Hollanders* near the *Downs*, he ſent out a Squadron of Men of War to diſcover them, and they were twenty ſix Sail of Merchant-men laden, with three Men of War for their Convoys; all which the Squadron brought in to General *Blake*, who had before ſtayed ten more of the *Holland* Ships. Blake.

14. The Commiſſioners in *Scotland* ſat for regulating the Miniſters.

A Liſt ſent up to the Parliament of the *Dutch* Men of War and Merchants Ships taken by the Parliament's Fleet, being in all taken thirty ſix.

15. Letters that the *Connaught* and *Ulſter* Rebels being joined, took *Balliſhanon* in *Ireland* by ſurrender; but the ſame day the Lord Preſident of *Connaught* marched on the other ſide of the River, which cauſed the Rebels to go away, leaving a Regiment in *Balliſhanon*, who ſurrender'd the Town to the Preſident of *Connaught* as ſoon as he came before it. Ireland.

That they marched over inacceſſible Bogs; many of them took protection and came in; that they had but eight Barrels of Powder left; that they loſt thirty Commiſſioned Officers at *Balliſhanon*,

Anno 1652. *ſhanon*, and 300 ſlain, and 1200 more are ſince come from them.

That the Caſtle of *Drumah* was rendred to the Lord *Brogbill*, and a ſtrong Party was ſent into *Kerry* againſt *Roſs*.

That the Rebels took another Caſtle, and were purſued; that many ſubmitted to the Parliament, to whom their Commiſſioners gave an account of their Affairs, and pray the ſpeeding of Recruits.

Vote. 16. Vote, *That the Act of Parliament conſtituting* Cromwell. Oliver Cromwell *Captain General, and Commander in Chief of the Armies and Forces raiſed by their Authority within* England, *ſhall extend to the Forces in* Ireland, *as if* Ireland *had been therein particularly named.*

That the Lord General be required to appoint ſuch Perſon as he ſhall think fit to command the Forces in Ireland, *and to commiſſionate him accordingly.*

Referred to the Council of State to conſider what Commiſſions and Powers are fit to be given to ſuch as ſhall have the Civil Power in *Ireland*, and the Names of fit Perſons to be Commiſſioners there for that purpoſe, for the Parliament's Approbation.

The Military Commiſſions in *Ireland* to continue in force, till the Lord General ſhall give farther Order.

This Vote of putting the Command of the Forces in *Ireland* into the Lord General *Cromwell*, was contrived by his Friends, and to ſatisfy his Lambert diſtaſted. ambition; but it began the diſtaſte and grudge betwixt him and Major General *Lambert*, who being formerly named by the Parliament to be Lord Lieutenant of *Ireland*, and now in effect, that Vote by this repealed, he thought himſelf highly diſhonoured, and affronted by the Lord General and his Party.

Upon the other Vote for Commiſſioners to be named to have the Civil Power in them in *Ireland*, it was propounded and urged to me to be one of them, and the chief of them; and the great Command and Honour of that Employment, with conſiderable Profit, was uſed as an Argument to perſuade me to accept of it.

This was ſuſpected to be a Deſign of ſome Ill-willers to me, who would have me ſent out of the way, and rid me from my Place of Commiſſioner of the Great Seal; and ſome believed that *Cromwell* under-hand might be forward in it, not liking my Non-compliance with his Pleaſure in ſome things, and particularly in ſome Chancery Cauſes.

But I excuſed myſelf from undertaking this Service, being no advancement in Honour or Profit, and that I did not like the Country; and with ſome Reſoluteneſs of denial I got my ſelf off from being named.

Ireland. 17. The General perſuaded me to accept of the Employment for *Ireland*, and highly commended the Country, and the Honourable Employment; but I made the ſame excuſes to him as I had done before.

18. Letters that when the Rebels ſtormed *Balliſhanon* Caſtle, 300 of them were ſlain, though but ſixty Men were in the Caſtle; and at the retaking of it by the Parliament's Forces within ten days after, they took 1000 Priſoners, and 8000 Cows.

Scotland. 19. Letters of Preparations to invade the *Highlands* with three Brigades marching ſeveral ways.

That a Convention of the Kirk was held at *Dalkeith*, and diſſolved by the Women of the Town.

That fifty of the Parliament's Men of War went from the *Downs* Northwards.

21. Letters of a Debate in the Synod at *Edinburgh*, about drawing up of a Paper, ſtyled, *a Teſtimony againſt the preſent incroaching of the Civil Power upon the Eccleſiaſtical Juriſdiction*, which they took from the Proclamation concerning the Committee for Viſitation of the Univerſities, and declaring, *that they will remove ſcandalous Miniſters*; which hath highly incenſed them, thoſe Proceedings being ſpecial Flowers of their Kirk-Prerogative, that ought to be managed only by themſelves; and they concluded their Declaration. *June.* *Kirk Prerogative.*

That in the Synod in *Fife* they made a Proteſtation againſt the publick Reſolutions of the Civil Power.

That two *French* Frigats took two or three *Engliſh* Ships upon the *Scotch* Coaſt.

That the King of *Scots* was tranſacting with the *Dutch* about their fiſhing in the Narrow Seas, and had offered them large Privileges.

That Sir *George Aſcue* came with his Fleet of eleven Men of War from *Plymouth* into *Dover* Road, and after he had ſaluted General *Blake* with all his Guns, and the whole Fleet returned him the like Salutation, Sir *George* came aboard the General and all his Captains, and dined with him. *Sir George Aſcue.*

Theſe Salutes of the Guns gave the Country an Alarm, ſo that they flocked to the Sea-ſide expecting a Fight; that the Parliament's Navy was above 100 Men of War.

Two Regiments ſhipped on Board the Navy.

That the *Dutch* Ships forbear to come through the Narrow Seas, but put into Ports of *France*, and go home by Land.

22. An Act paſſed for transferring the Powers of the Committee of Indemnity, to the Committee for compounding.

A Petition touching Regiſtring Conveyances, upon which an Order for bringing in the Bill for that Buſineſs. *Regiſter.*

23. It was particularly given to me in Charge, to prepare for the Debate with the *Dutch* Ambaſſadors upon the Treaty, for maintaining the Right of the Commonwealth in the Dominion of the *Britiſh* Seas.

25. Letters of the Synod's meeting at *Perth*, and citing the Miniſters and People, who had expreſſed a diſlike of their *heavenly Government*; that the Men being got out of the way, their Wives reſolved to anſwer for them. *Kirk Tumult.*

And on the day of Appearance, 120 Women with good Clubs in their Hands came and beſieged the Church where the Reverend Miniſters ſat.

They ſent one of their number to treat with the Females, and he threatning Excommunication, they baſted him for his labour, kept him Priſoner, and ſent a Party of ſixty, who routed the reſt of the Clergy, bruiſed their Bodies ſorely, took all their Baggage and twelve Horſes.

That one of the Miniſters after a Mile's runing, taking all Creatures for his Foes, meeting with a Soldier fell on his Knees for Quarter; who knowing nothing of the matter, asked the Black-Coat what he meant.

That theſe Conquerors having laid hold on the Synod Clerk, beat him till he forſwore his Office.

That thirteen of the Miniſters rallied about four Miles from the Place, and voted, *that this Village ſhould never more have a Synod kept in it, but be accurſed; and that although in the Years* 1638 *and* 39, *the Godly Women were called up for ſtoning the Biſhops, yet now the whole Sex ſhould be eſteemed wicked.*

26. Letters

Anno 1652.

26. Letters that a Pinnace of forty Tun being to be launched was by the Seamen and Soldiers drawn ſix Miles over Land.

That the Lieutenant General was ſat down before *Roſs* in *Ireland*, that the *Connaught* and *Ulſter* Forces were very numerous, and Colonel *Reynolds* and *Venables* in purſuit of them.

28. Letters of the great Fire in *Glaſcow*, which burned moſt part of the Town; and the Miniſters preached, *that this was for their compliance with the Sectaries.*

That by Thunder and Lightning on the laſt Lord's-day at *Church-Lawton* in *Cheſhire*, Eleven Perſons during the Sermon were ſtruck dead in the Congregation.

Storm. Much hurt was done at *Greenwich* by Storms and a ſtrange kind of Hail, and a Ship coming up the River there had her Maſt quite taken away, and her Sails and Tackle torn, ſeveral Boats were turned over and many People drowned.

The Thunder and Lightning burnt a Barn in *Eſſex*, and the Steeple and much of the Church, and melted the Lead and Bells at *Okenden.*

Petition. 29. A Petition to the Parliament ſigned by many thouſands, ſetting forth *the miſeries of the War endured by them, in hopes that their Rights and the fundamental Laws (formerly corrupted by the King with his Inſtruments the Clergy, Lawyers, and Stateſmen) would be reſtored, as was promiſed by the Parliament and Army, whereupon they were invited to aſſiſt them, They pray,*

1. *That no Man be attached,* &c. *But according to the old Law of the Land, and whatſoever hath been done contrary thereunto by Committees, Courts-Marſhal, High Courts of Juſtice, or the like may be aboliſhed.*

2. *That no Man be put to his defence but by Preſentment of faithful Men and lawful Witneſſes face to face.*

3. *That no Man be compelled by Oath to anſwer againſt himſelf.*

4. *That all Suits may be determined without Appeal by a prefixt time, in the Hundred, or County Courts by Juries, and no more tedious travelling to* London, *nor vexation and conſumption of Mens Eſtates by the Chancery and other Courts of* Weſtminſter, *nor further attendance upon Committees, nor long Impriſonments; that Malefactors may have ſpeedy Trials; that Bail may not be denied where it ought to be taken; that food and neceſſaries may be provided for Priſoners at the common Charge, and no Fees taken by Goalers; that all Proceedings in Law may be free from the Parties to the Officers.*

5. *That Puniſhments may be proportioned to the Offences, that nothing be deemed Treaſon but what tends to the Subverſion of fundamental Liberty; and that in criminal Cauſes the Parties damnified may be ſatisfied out of the Eſtates of the Offenders, and not confiſcate to the Commonwealth, and that Witneſſes may be ſworn for the accuſed as well as for the Proſecutor.*

6. *That none be queſtioned or moleſted for matter of Conſcience or Religion, the Grounds of implacable Trouble and the very Spawn of Tyranny and Superſtition, and that Tithes ſprung from the ſame Root, and tending to the ſame ends, and to the obſtruction of Tillage and Induſtry may alſo ceaſe, and no enforced Maintenance impoſed in the place thereof.*

7. *That Copyholds and the like, and the Court of Wards and unjuſt Deſcents to the eldeſt Son only, the principal remaining Badges of the* Norman *Conqueſt, and main Support of Regal Tyranny may be taken away.*

8. *That there be no Impriſonment for Debt, but all Eſtates be made liable to make ſatisfaction, nor the rich turn Priſons into Places of Protection.*

July.

9. *That none be preſſed for War, the Power of Counties being ſufficient to ſuppreſs all Inſurrections and foreign Invaſions.*

10. *That Trade be free and exempt from Monopolies and disburdening Cuſtoms, Exciſe, and all Charges and all publick Monies to be equally raiſed.*

11. *That all Sheriffs, Juſtices, Coroners, Conſtables and the like, be annually choſen by thoſe of the Place.*

12. *That all Laws contrary to theſe Fundamentals be repealed.*

13. *That Parliaments or Common-Councils of* England *may be returned to the old courſe to be annually elected, and Satisfaction given to the Nation in point of Accounts and the publick Faith ſatisfied, Arrears of Soldiers paid, Juries duly choſen, Regiſters appointed to aſcertain all Mortgages and Sale of Lands, care taken of the Poor, and waſt places aſſigned for them, the Printing Preſſes ſet at liberty.*

Votes in anſwer to Dutch Paper. The Parliament debated the Buſineſs of the *Dutch* Ambaſſadors, and paſſed theſe Reſolutions to the Ambaſſador in anſwer to his Papers.

1. *That the Lords the States General do pay to this Commonwealth the Charges and Damages they have ſuſtained by their Attempts.*

2. *That upon payment or ſecuring thereof ſhall be a Ceſſation, and their Ships and Goods releaſed.*

3. *This being aſſented to and put in Execution, the ſecurity for the time to come to be a firm Amity and Intereſt of the two States for the good of both.*

The Parliament received another Paper from the *Dutch* Ambaſſadors, *that they were commanded Home*, and deſired Audience to take their leaves, which was appointed to-morrow.

A Letter from the King of *Denmark*'s Ambaſſadors for Audience; they were appointed to have it the next Day but one.

Dutch Ambaſſadors. 30. The *Dutch* Ambaſſadors had Audience in the Houſe with the uſual Ceremonies. The Lord *Paw* made a *Latin* Oration, which he gave in writing to the Speaker, with a Petition from the Merchants of the Intercourſe; they went all away this Night.

Letters from *Amſterdam*, that the *Dutch* are very high againſt the *Engliſh* and for a War with them.

The Ambaſſadors having received the laſt Reſolutions of the Parliament of *England*, *demanding ſatisfaction for all their Damages*, it gave ſuch a diſtaſte to their Excellencies that they preſently reſolved according to their Inſtructions to return Home, and went to *Graveſend* this Day; and many Letters came from *Holland*, mentioning the great Preparations there made for the War at Sea.

July 1652.

July 1. Much Diſcourſe was upon the departing of the *Dutch* Ambaſſadors, ſome Members of Parliament being unſatisfied with the Diſmiſſion of them, and that ſo high Terms were inſiſted on by the Parliament.

2. Letters of 800 *Iriſh* come in, and many thouſands of them ſtand out becauſe they cannot be pardoned for their Murders.

Hewſon. Ireland. From Colonel *Hewſon* of his Proceedings, and that an ambuſh being laid by the *Iriſh* for a Captain of the *Engliſh* and Colonel *Pretty*, he eſcaped and a Party ſent out by Colonel *Hewſon* killed four of them, releaſed their Priſoners, and took divers Rebels and ſixteen Horſes.

That another Party ſent out by him killed forty of the Rebels, and took thirty good Horſes. That Colonel *Hewſon* denied to give or take any Quarter with them.

Anno 1652. That *Slego* was ſurrendred, and that Sir *Thomas Jones* killed two Colonels, ten Captains, and 300 of a Party of 3000 of the Rebels, and took all their Horſe.

3. Letters of the *Engliſh* Forces gotten into the Highlands, of Ships come into *Leith* with Proviſions.

Of ſeveral late Succeſſes in *Ireland.*

That the Enemy burnt *Portumney* Town, and Colonel *Ingolsby* relieved them, and routed all their Horſe, and ſurrounded their Foot in a Bog.

That the *Iriſh* were in the Field with about 4000 Men; that the Lord *Broghill* did good Execution upon the *Iriſh* and purſued them four Miles, took 100 Horſe and 200 Beefs.

That the Lord *Muskerry* was come in to the Parliament with his Forces.

Blake. Aſcue. That General *Blake* with a gallant Fleet went Northwards, and left Sir *George Aſcue* to command the reſt of the Fleet in the Downs, who took five *Dutch* Merchant-men, and General *Blake* took two Men of War, and two Merchant-men, 500 Soldiers ſent on Board Sir *George Aſcue.*

That after this Sir *George Aſcue* and the Fleet with him met forty *Dutch* Ships, took ſeven of them, and burnt four; and about twenty four of them ran on Ground on the *French* Shore, and he purſued the reſt; and this Fight was gallantly performed by him after ſo long a Voyage which his Ships had gone, and were very foul.

Ireland. 5. Letters from the Parliament's Commiſſioners in *Ireland*, that Sir *Charles Coot* and Colonel *Reynolds* had reduced *Slego*; that the Lord *Clanrickard* had ſent for a Treaty, and that the Lieutenant General had routed a Party of the Enemy and marched towards *Roſs*; that the Lord *Muskerry* ſent for another Treaty, that the Lord *Broghill* took eighty Horſe, killed about fifty, took Lieutenant Colonel *Supple*, and two Colours and Arms; yet the *Iriſh* were double his Number, and he regained 200 Cattle.

Of Recruits come into *Ireland.*

6. A Declaration paſt concerning the Differences of *England* with the *Netherlands.*

Aſcue's *Sea Fight.* Letters from Sir *George Aſcue* of his Fight with the *Dutch*, who were forty Merchants and four Men of War; he took ſeven of them and burnt three, and few that ran on Shore eſcaped; that the *French* defended them from the *Engliſh*, yet coming on board their Ships plundred them.

That Captain *Wright* made a gallant Fight with one of them, and forced him on Shore and burnt him; and Captain *Wright* loſt eight Men, and above twenty wounded; and Captain *Wright* himſelf loſt his Leg with a great Shot, and few or none of his Officers but were wounded.

That of thoſe *Iriſh* who ſubmitted, not a fourth Man laid down their Arms.

9. Letters of Recruits ſent for *Ireland.*

Highlands That ſome of the Parliament's Forces were marched twenty Miles into the Highlands, where the Country of the *Fraziers* all (except one inconſiderable Perſon with a few People) came in and ſubmitted to the Parliament.

Blake. That General *Blake* with a Fleet of ſixty Sail paſſed in ſight of *Dunbar* towards the North to attend the *Holland* Buſſes, and ſent for the Frigots and Parliament's Veſſels in thoſe Parts, who went to him.

That the *Scots* reported the *Dutch* to have taken twenty five Sail of the Parliament's Ships in a Fight there.

That divers Barks were come in to *Aire* with Proviſions for the Parliament's Forces, and four Frigots, and ſeveral ſmall Veſſels come thither for their Aſſiſtance.

10. Dr. *Winſton* a Phyſician in the beginning of the late Troubles, by leave of the Houſe of Lords went over into *France*, and there continued till very lately that he returned into *England*; in his Abſence none being here to look after his Buſineſs for him, his Eſtate was ſequeſtred as if he had been a Delinquent, and his Place and Lodgings (as Phyſick Profeſſor in *Greſham* College) were taken from him, tho' he had never acted any thing againſt the Parliament, but had been out of *England* all the time of the Troubles; whereupon Applications being made to the Committee of Sequeſtrations, an Order was procured for his being reſtored to his Place and Lodgings in *Greſham* College, and the Sequeſtration of his Eſtate which was 500 *l. per annum* was alſo taken off. *July.* Dr. Winſton.

Letters of the *Dutch* Peparations for Sea, and the Petitions of many of their People, to have Letters of Marque againſt the *Engliſh.*

That about ſixty Sail of their Men of War ſhewed themſelves to Sir *George Aſcue*'s Fleet, but attempted nothing.

12. Letters that ſome eminent *Scots* in the *Highlands* have ſubmitted to the Parliament of *England.*

That there wants *Engliſh* Miniſters in *Scotland.*

From *Yarmouth* that the *Hollanders* have 180 *Buſſes* at Sea, and ſixty Men of War for their Guard; that general *Blake* was near them.

That *Van Trump* was ſeen in the *Downs* with about 100 Sail of Ships nearer to Sir *George Aſcue.*

That *Mynheer Schaep* ſent to the Parliament thanks for their civility to him, and that the States ſent to forbid their Fleets from taking any more of the Ships of the Parliament.

13. Upon a Report from the Council of State the Parliament voted,

That Lieutenant General *Fleetwood* do command in Chief the Forces in *Ireland* under the Lord General, and that he be one of the Commiſſioners for the Civil Affairs of *Ireland.* Fleetwood.

Votes concerning the Satisfaction of Publick Faith Monies, by taking Lands forfeited in *Ireland.*

Referred to a Committee to conſider what Cathedrals are fit to ſtand or what to be pulled down, and how ſuch as ſhall be pulled down may be applied to the Payment of the Publick Faith.

Debate upon a Bill for ſale of forfeited Lands, and upon another Bill touching Receivers, *&c.*

Letters that the *Dutch* appeared with a Fleet of 102 Sail of Ships, and ten Fire-Ships, near Sir *George Aſcue*, intending to intercept ſome Ships coming to him out of the River, to whom Sir *George* ſent to ſtay there; that a Squadron of forty of the *Dutch* Ships came up to Sir *George* within a League of him. Aſcue.

That two Plat Forms were planted by *Deal* Caſtle to fall upon the Enemy if they came near, but upon changing of the Wind they all ſteered away again.

Many Debentures forged, upon which Purchaſers were cheated. That the charge of the Survey of a Manor came to 255 *l.* 12 *s.* being 226 Sheets of Paper, and the Value of the Manor but 300 *l. per annum*, and a Life allowed upon it, ſo at ſix Years Purchaſe the Reverſion came to but 1800 *l.* whereof half was in doubled Money; and that with Fees and Charges of Conveyances, *&c.* took off three Parts of the purchaſe Money. Ireland.

16. Letters of the Agreement by Lieutenant General *Ludlow* with the Lord *Muskerry*, and the Forces in *Munſter* to ſubmit to the Parliament, and *Roſs* to be ſurrendred to them.

That

Anno 1652.

That the Earl of *Clanrickard* and the Lord *Muſgrove* were come in; that the Lord *Slain* was taken the laſt Week by Colonel *Stanley*, and moſt of thoſe with him killed; and not a conſiderable Party of them left, and none of them have Quarter given them.

17. Letters that the Fleet could get no further than *Aberdeen* by reaſon of the contrary Winds.

Scots. That Colonel *Overton* with his Regiment and three Troops of Horſe, and two Troops of Dragoons ſailed to *Oſtold* and took in a ſtrong Caſtle in *Argyle's* Country.

That the Grandees and chief Gentlemen round about the *Highlands* were come in to the Parliament of *England*; that many of the Soldiers were ſeverely puniſhed for ſtraggling and plundering.

That General *Blake* had taken three or four of the *Dutch* Buſſes and one Man of War, and ſent them up.

19. Letters of ſeveral Garriſons ſettled for the Parliament of *England* in the *Highlands*; that 600 *Highlanders* were up in Arms; that the Lord *Glencairn* and divers of the chief of the *Clans* were come in to the Major General; that the People generally ſpeak *Iriſh*, go in their Plads about their middles both Men and Women, and their Houſes (except a few of Stone) are only of Earth and Turfs.

That the *Engliſh* Forces in the *Highlands* were careful to do no wrong to the Inhabitants, nor to their Corn; moſt of them went from their Houſes, as they uſe, to depaſture their Cattle, and return not till Harveſt; that the *Engliſh* could get nothing from them for their Money.

Dutch Fleet. That the *Holland* Fleet were exactly numbred to ninety two Ships, whereof ſix were Fire-Ships and three Galliot Hoys, and about ten ſmall Frigats about eight or ten Guns a-piece; about twenty of them were good and firm Ships of about thirty or forty Guns; the reſt of the Ships of a middle ſize; that four Ships more were come to them out of *Zealand*.

That upon the North of *Whitby* the *Dutch* Fleet was met of about 107 Sail, and that they ſaid *they lay to find out the* Engliſh *Fleet*.

That twenty *Dutch* Men of War were plying up and down by *Southwold* Bay, and eighty more of the *Dutch* diſcovered.

Letters pretended from *Van Trump* to his Friend at *Rotterdam*, that the *Engliſh* Fleet being aſſaulted by him, ſome threw their Guns over-board, others cut their Cables and all fled, and that he had taken forty of them.

That new Letters of Marque were granted by the States againſt the *Engliſh*.

20. An Act paſt for relief of double Aſſeſſments.

Debate upon the Act for Sale of forfeited Lands.

23. Letters of Pirates from *France* infeſting the Coaſt about *Scilly*.

Aſcue. That Sir *George Aſcue* with his Fleet of fifty Sail went from the *Downs* Weſtward to attend the *Dutch* Fleet; that *Van Trump* was about *Newcaſtle* and chaſed two *Engliſh* Ships, who ran themſelves on Ground to avoid being taken by the *Dutch*; one of which they fired, and the other they waited for till the Sea came in and carried her away.

Highlands. Of the Difficulties paſſed by the *Engliſh* Forces in the *Highlands*, the Extremities there both of Heat and Cold at this time, ſcorching of the Sun, and yet Snow upon the Mountains to cool them; that the Inhabitants faced them continually; that Veniſon is plenty there, though Mutton be dear; and the Springs better than Sack at *Leith*. *July.*

That the Horſe-men are apt to ride over the Tops of their Houſes.

That the Army had 400 Baggage Horſes led by the Countrymen loaden with Bread and Cheeſe, that they guarded their Horſes from the Corn.

24. Letters that General *Blake* had taken 100 of the *Holland* Buſſes, and in them 1500 Men, the reſt ſecured themſelves in *Breſſies* Bay in *Scotland*. Blake.

26. Letters of a Declaration preſented to the *Kirk* Aſſembly at *Edinburgh*; *Of the Lord's Diſpenſations towards that Land.* Kirk.

That the Ordinances of Jeſus Chriſt have been proſtituted to a prophane mixt Multitude, the Church impure.

That none ſhould be admitted Members of a Church, but ſuch as with a Profeſſion of Truth join ſuch a blameleſs and Goſpel-like Behaviour, as they be eſteemed in a rational Judgment of Charity Believers, and their Children; that ſuch were the Churches formed by the Apoſtles.

Rom 1. 7. *Beloved of the Lord called Saints, and* Rom. 5. 8. *and* 1 Cor. 6. 18. *to the whole Church, and* ver. 19. *and* 20. *the Exhortation is to all the Church, and their Faults were Sins incident to Saints though juſtly reproveable, and* 2 Theſſ. 3. 15. *yet are they to be eſteemed Brethren.*

Math. 3. *compared with* Luke 7. 30. *ſhew that John the Baptiſt would not admit the Phariſees to be baptized.*

That we are under a ſnare by our ſinful Mixture, 1 Cor. 10. 16. 17. *and* 2 Cor. 6. 17. *touch no unclean thing* ver. 14. 15.

No hope of purging the Miniſtery, Elderſhips, or Presbyteries.

Nor can a Rule for it be agreed upon.

That the Congregational Way comes nearer to the pattern of the Word than the Claſſical Form, and that the Congregation hath full Power of judging in themſelves. Matth. 18. 15, 16, 17, 18. *Power of binding and looſing.*

The Elders with a Congregation or without cannot be called a Church.

Acts 15. 22. 23. *and* Acts 14. 23. *Acceptation of the Word Elders.*

The Church Congregational is the firſt Judicatory, and have the Power of binding and looſing. The Power of Elders only is dogmatical.

That for the firſt 300 *Years the Church was partly Ariſtocratical.*

Take heed leſt ye be Snares to the People of God in the Land, and do not cenſure us for following our own Light and Conſciences in this great matter of Concernment to us.

27. Letters that the *Engliſh* Soldiers in the *Highlands* were healthful, and civilly treated by the Inhabitants upon Command of the Marquiſs of *Argyle*, who alſo entertained the Colonels with much State. Highlands.

That the Country is very mountainous, yet the Vallies rich, the People ſimple and ignorant in the things of God, and ſome of them as brutiſh as Heathens.

That ſome of the Inhabitants did hear the *Engliſh* Preachers with great Attention and Groaning.

That the *Holland* Fleet was ſtill off about *Newcaſtle*, about a hundred and five Ships, not many of thoſe ſtrong and ſerviceable, but weakly man'd; their Men die faſt, their Victuals ſhort, already at half Allowance. Dutch Fleet.

That the *Dutch* took ſeveral *Engliſh* Veſſels, and made their Men ſerve under them.

Anno 1652. 28. Order for the Commitment of the Earl of *Worceſter*, being come into *England* without Licence, and for bringing him to his Trial.

Referred to the Council of State to take care for Prevention of Breaches of the Peace.

Queen of Sweden. Letters from the Queen of *Sweden* to the Parliament read, wherein ſhe ſubſcribes herſelf,

Veſtra bona Amica, Chriſtina.

Referred to the Committee of the Army, to receive any Propoſitions, for eaſing the Charge of the Commonwealth, and to report them to the Houſe.

29. Letters that the *Duch* Fleet ſeized divers *Engliſh* Fiſhermen and other ſmall Veſſels, and forced their Men to ſerve in the *Dutch* Fleet.

Scots Preſbyterians. Letters that the *Presbyterian* Spirit in *Scotland* blows higher, and equally ſtorms againſt the Papiſts and Sectaries; that the Independents endeavour to ſettle a Freedom there from the Tyranny of the Presbyterian Claſſes and Prelatical High Commiſſioners, not excluding moderate Diſſenters from Church Government, from a Share in the Advantages of Government.

Blake. 31. That no Intelligence could come from General *Blake*, being ſo far to the *Northward*, and the *Dutch* Fleet between him and home; but by Letters from *Holland* to ſeveral Merchants, and to Mr. *Strickland*, the Parliament's late Agent there, they write,

That General *Blake* had fallen upon the Convoy to their fiſhing Buſſes, which were twelve Men of War, and had ſunk three of them, taken the other nine, ſeized upon their fiſhing Buſſes, and unladen what Fiſh they had taken, but afterwards diſmiſs'd their Fiſhermen and ſent them home.

That he had taken three *Dutch* Merchant-men richly laden coming from the *Eaſt-Indies*.

That General *Blake* having diſperſed and diſmiſt the *Dutch* Fiſhermen, was upon his return homewards, and near the *Dutch* Fleet, ready to engage with them.

Aſcue. That Sir *George Aſcue* went to the Weſtward with his Fleet to convoy and bring to *Plymouth* five of the *Engliſh* Merchants *Eaſt-India* Ships, which he did; and nothing was attempted againſt him by the *Dutch*.

Auguſt 1652.

Auguſt 2. Letters that the Lord *Argyle* kept his Word in the Entertainment of the Parliament's Forces in the *Highlands*.

That ſome of the Brotherhood in *Scotland* were up in Arms, and gainſaid the Major General in his Approaches to them.

Of ſeveral Places in the *Highlands* garriſoned by the Parliament's Forces.

Kirk. A Proteſtation of divers Miniſters in *Scotland*, to the Miniſters and Elders met at *Edinburgh*, deſiring a Conference about reconciling Differences, and againſt inſufficient, ſcandalous and corrupt Miniſters in the Kirk.

Blake. From General *Blake* to the Parliament with a Liſt of the *Dutch* Men of War taken by him, who were to convoy the Fiſhermen, in all twelve Ships, two of which were ſince ſunk.

From the Commiſſioners in *Ireland*, that of the Lord *Muskerry's* Party three thouſand Foot, and ſeven hundred Horſemen mounted, three hundred unmounted have brought in their Horſe and Arms; and the Lord *Muskerry* himſelf intends to go for *Spain*, and to carry with him a thouſand Men, and to return again if he can obtain any conſiderable Command. *Auguſt.*

That a Party of Rebels is ſtill in *Kerry* againſt whom Sir *Charles Coot* is marched; that the Earl of *Clanrickard* and the Forces under him being beaten from their Faſtneſſes by Sir *Charles Coot*, and Colonel *Reynolds* and Colonel *Venables*, and by planting ſome Garriſons and ſecuring ſome Paſſes, could not continue longer in a Body together; ſo that the Earl and his Party have come in and ſubmitted, and have leave to tranſport five thouſand Men. *Ireland.*

An Acknowledgment by the Officers of the Army, of the Parliament's Care in ſending Proviſions to them.

3. Letters of a Conference of the Commiſſioners with the Officers of the Army, about receiving ſome of the *Iriſh* into Protection.

4. The Act paſt for Sale of Lands forfeited, with the Names of the Perſons whoſe Eſtates were to be ſold.

Letters that General *Blake* was coming Southwards, and had ſent ſix of the twelve *Dutch* Men of War to attend Major General *Deane* in *Scotland*; that divers *Dutch* were ſlain and wounded, and ſome of the *Engliſh* and nine hundred *Dutch* Priſoners; that General *Blake* had but eight Frigats in this Action, againſt twelve *Dutch*. *Blake.*

That Lieutenant *Matthews* was robbed by his own Servant of 300 *l.*

5. That Sir *Theophilus Jones* ſent out to get ſome Proviſions, was met with by a far greater Party of the Enemy who engaged with him; but Sir *Theophilus* killed three hundred of them, took ſome Priſoners and a Colonel, a Lieutenant Colonel, two Majors and eight Captains, beſides inferior Officers were ſlain, and he loſt not one Officer; one Lieutenant was wounded and ſixty common Soldiers with Sword, but not one Man of the *Engliſh* ſlain. *Ireland.*

That Colonel *Venables* reſcued many Cattle, purſued a Party of ſixty Tories, left but ſix or eight of them, and drove others to the Mountains; that the *Ulſters* deſired a Treaty.

6. Letters of a Soldier executed for running away from his Colours.

Of Pirates on the *Weſtern* Coaſt and not a ſmall Veſſel eſcapes them; that they have thirty ſix Oars.

7. That the *Scots* Miniſters could not agree at *Edinburgh*.

That divers Gentlemen in the *Highlands* ſubſcribed *to act nothing prejudicial to the Commonwealth of* England, and ſubmitted to it.

9. Letters that the Major General had found out a Valley between *Mar* and *Athol*, which would keep fifteen hundred Horſe for fourteen Days, and therefore would ſtay longer in the *Highlands*, and had ſent a Summons to *Clankerry* and his Forces about two thouſand Men to come in to him. *Highlands*

That *Van Trump* with a hundred and twenty Sail of Ships, was upon the Coaſt of *Aberdeen*, and took an *Engliſh* Ship worth 2000 *l.* and detained all the Men; that he had five Fireſhips, five Gallies for Intelligence, and a hundred and fifteen Men of War. *Van Trump.*

That General *Blake* was come near to *Van Trump*.

That the Earl of *Glencairn* and divers Gentlemen were with the Major General, who puniſhed divers Soldiers for pillaging.

That the *French* had taken an *Engliſh* Ship of three hundred Tuns.

That

Anno 1652.

That Sir *George Aſcue* took four Prizes *French* and *Dutch*, and brought in four *Engliſh* Ships.

That *Zealand* and *Amſterdam* petitioned the States, to give Commiſſions to Prince *Rupert* and his Fleet.

10. Order of Parliament for a Day of publick Humiliation.

A Bill read for the Settlement of *Ireland*.

An Act paſſed to enable the Judges of the *Northern* Circuit to hold Aſſizes at *Durham*.

St. Paul's. Referred to the Lord Mayor, Aldermen, and Juſtices of Peace of *London*, to examine what Lead had been taken off from St. *Paul's* Church, and to prevent the taking away any more.

Letters that General *Blake* was off at Sea near *Scarborough*; and that forty four *Dutch* Ships were near *Rye* in *Suſſex*.

That the new Committee of Sequeſtrations in *Hertfordſhire* make void the former Leaſes of ſequeſtred Lands, contrary to Right.

Van Trump. 11. Letters that *Van Trump* by a Storm at Sea had the greateſt Part of his Navy loſt and ſpoiled, and came home with but forty Ships, ſixty Men of War miſſing, and two of their *Eaſt-India* Ships caſt away.

12. An Act paſſed for ſettling the Affairs of *Ireland*, for Satisfaction to the Adventurers and Soldiers out of Lands there, and for Proviſion of maimed Soldiers, and for the Widows of Soldiers ſlain in the Parliament's Service there, and a Liſt of the Perſons excepted from Pardon.

Army Petition. 13. A Petition from the Officers of the Lord General's Army, reciting *that they had often ſought the Lord, and deſire theſe Particulars to be conſidered.*

1. *That ſpeedy and effectual Means may be uſed for promoting the Goſpel, prophane and ſcandalous Miniſters be outed, good Preachers encouraged, Maintenance for them provided, and Tithes taken away.*

2. *For Regulation of the Law, and what the Committee for it have propounded, may be debated and Encouragement given to them.*

3. *That prophane, ſcandalous, and diſaffected Perſons in all Places of Authority may be removed by Act of Parliament, and well affected Perſons put in, and all to be ſuch as fear God and hate Covetouſneſs.*

4. *To redreſs Abuſes in the collecting and managing of Exciſe.*

5. *That publick Faith Debts be juſtly ſatisfied, and firſt to the poorer ſort, and before any more of the publick Revenue be given away to particular Perſons.*

6. *For ſtating the Accounts and ſatisfying the Arrears of Soldiers, and Care for maimed Soldiers, and Widows and Children of Soldiers ſlain.*

7. *That all Articles of War given to the Enemy may be made good.*

8. *That the publick Revenue may be brought into one Treaſury, with Officers to be appointed by Parliament, and their Receipts and Diſburſement publiſhed half yearly.*

9. *That a Committee may be appointed out of the Houſe, to conſider of unneceſſary Offices and Salaries.*

10. *For ſetting the Poor to Work, puniſhing Beggars, and providing for the Impotent.*

11. *For Liberty in Corporations for thoſe who have ſerved the Parliament, to uſe manual Occupations.*

12. *For Qualifications of ſuch as ſhall ſit in future Parliaments.*

Anſwer. The Speaker from the Parliament returned to the Petitioners the *hearty Thanks of the Houſe, for their great Care and Love to the Publick.*

Cromwell Many were unſatisfied with this Petition, looking upon it as improper, if not arrogant for the Officers of the Army to the Parliament their Maſters; and in Diſcourſe of it with *Cromwell*, I adviſed him to ſtop this way of their petitioning, by the Officers of the Army with their Swords in their Hands, leſt in time it might come too home to himſelf; but he ſeemed to ſlight or rather to have ſome Deſign by it in order to which he put them to prepare a way for him. *Auguſt.*

Letters of the Ships come with Arms, Ammunition and Men, which were feared to have been loſt.

That the Major General was retreated to St. *Johnſton*, wanting Proviſions to continue the Purſuit of the thieviſh *Highlanders*.

Of the *Highlanders* generally ſubmitting to the Parliament of *England*.

That the *Hart* Frigat fought with three *Dutch* Ships, but was taken by them.

14. Letters that the *Dutch* Fleet that appeared near the *Goodwin* Sands, cauſed the *Kentiſh* Men to be up in Arms, leſt they ſhould land.

That a *Portugal* Ambaſſador was arrived at *Plymouth*.

Blake. From General *Blake* to the Council, that he was ſafely arrived with his Fleet from the *Northward*.

Of a *Dutch* private Man of War taken after a ſharp Fight, ſunk by two *Engliſh* Ketches.

15. Letters to the Council of State of General *Blake*'s ſtanding off to the Coaſt of *Holland* to look after the *Dutch* Fleet, who were gone off from the Coaſt of *Suſſex*.

16. Letters that the Commiſſioners for the ſeveral Counties in *Scotland* were to meet at *Edinburgh*, to chooſe Commiſſioners to attend the Parliament of *England*.

Kirk. That the Aſſembly of the Kirk at *Edinburgh*, agreed upon an Act and Overture of the General Aſſembly, for the *Peace and Union of the Kirk*, with a Letter *to the Nobility and Gentry, and all other wiſe and pious Perſons to promove the ſame.*

17. Vote for Tranſportation of all Commodities to the Parliament's Quarters in *Ireland*, Cuſtom free.

Referred to the Council of State to ſend over Preachers into *Ireland* and to give them Salaries.

Referred to the Commiſſioners in *Ireland* to provide for maimed Soldiers and Widows there.

Addition of Names to the Bill for Sale of forfeited Lands.

Letters of a Fleet of *Dutch* Ships upon the *Suſſex* Coaſt, who took and plundered ſome *Engliſh* Fiſhermen; that the Country thereabouts fired their Beacons.

18. That forty two of *Trump*'s ſcattered Ships were ſafe at *Shetland*, and the two *Eaſt-India* Ships ſuppoſed to be loſt.

Aſcue. That Sir *George Aſcue* and the *Dutch* Fleet were engaged about *Plymouth*, and there had paſſed between them two or three thouſand Shot.

19. Letters that *Argyle* promiſed to go and ſubmit to the Parliament of *England*.

Fight. 20. Letters that Sir *George Aſcue* was engaged with eighty Sail of the *Dutch* near *Plymouth*, as Captain *Pack* related, who was brought off in a Ketch having his Leg ſhot off; that two hundred Men went from Shore chearfully in their Boats to relieve Sir *George Aſcue*.

That the *Hollanders* loſt two Ships, one ſunk, and the other burnt, and got away to the *French* Shore; that the the Fight was very hot, and the *Engliſh* loſt ſome precious Men; the Fight continued four Hours, and the Night parted them.

That Sir *George Aſcue* loſt twelve Men, and received ſixty Shot in his Hull; that the *Dutch* had

Anno 1652. had fifty five Men of War and fifteen Merchant-men in this Engagement, and Sir *George Aſcue* much fewer.

21. Letters of Fiſhermen taken by the *Dutch*, and ſome cleared by the Admiralty of *Amſterdam*.

That Sir *George Aſcue* continued three Days fighting with the *Dutch*; that 100 of his wounded Men were ſent into *Plymouth*, and 500 Men went from thence to recruit his Fleet.

23. Letters of divers Clans in the *Highlands* come in to Colonel *Overton*.

That ſome *Highlanders* way-laid Captain *Powel* in a narrow Paſs, but he brake through them, and the Country roſe upon others, took their Captain and brought him to Colonel *Morgan*.

24. An Act paſſed for ſtating the Accounts of the Officers and Soldiers in *Ireland*.

Committee for Ireland. A Commiſſion paſt for managing the Affairs in *Ireland*, the Committee were the Lord General *Cromwell*, Lieutenant General *Fleetwood*, Lieutenant General *Ludlow*, Mr. *Corbet*, Colonel *Jones*, and Mr. *Weaver*.

Aſcue. Letters that Sir *George Aſcue*, by Advice of his Council of War, went after the *Dutch* Fleet to the Coaſt of *France*, and there engaged them, who were 90 Sail of Ships, 30 of them Merchant-men, who left their Fleet upon the beginning of the Engagement.

That Sir *George* had but 38 Sail, and four Fireſhips, and four Scouts; that he and four others charged through the whole Body of the Enemy's Fleet, and received many Shots in their Hulls, Maſts, Sails and Rigging, the Enemy's deſign being to ſpoil them; but Sir *George* tacked about and weathered them, and charged them all again, and ſo continued engaged till dark Night.

That he loſt but one Fireſhip, which ſet her ſelf on fire being ready to ſink, and ſaved her Men and turned her among the Enemy; that the *Dutch* Admiral was ſunk; that the next Day the *Engliſh* Fleet kept ſight of the *Dutch* Fleet, but would not engage upon the *French* Coaſt, but went to the Northward to repair their Ships.

26. Letters of ſome Ships with Coals come into *Yarmouth* for *London*.

Blake. That General *Blake* was ſailed towards Sir *George Aſcue*, and had taken two *Dutch* Ships laden with Victuals, and Sir *George* had taken two more laden with Salt and Strong-water.

Scotland. 27. Letters that the Commiſſioners from the Shires in *Scotland* had choſen 21 Men, 14 for to repreſent the Counties, and ſeven the Boroughs to attend the Parliament of *England*.

Of Forts made in the *Highlands* by the *Engliſh* Soldiers who wrought hard in them; of two Chiefs of the Clans ſtanding out there, and of the Obſtinacy of the Kirkmen.

Of ſtrange Apparitions in the Air at *Dalkeith*, ſhapes of Men claſhing together as in a Skirmiſh, a great Light in a Circle.

28 Letters of five Pirates about the Lands-end, who have taken many *Engliſh* Veſſels Prizes.

That Captain *Hind* the famous Highway Robber was condemned at the Aſſizes.

Blake. That General *Blake* had taken ſix *Dutch* Prizes, and was commanded back to the *Downs*, and had ſent ſix Frigats to Sir *George Aſcue*.

That General *Blake* took two more *Dutch* Prizes; one of them fought ſingle with Captain *Stoaks* three Hours before ſhe did ſubmit.

Of another rich Prize taken in *Wales*.

Order for an Act of Payment of Debts by *publick Faith*, and for another to prevent Miſchiefs to Perſons barred from Relief in Equity, by pleading Outlawries. *Sept.*

A Committee appointed to receive Petitions, and conſider which of them are fit for the Houſe, and which proper for Courts of Juſtice.

29. Letters to the Council from Captain *Pen* this Lord's-day, of his taking ſix *Dutch* Ships Prizes richly laden, one of them 30 Guns, yet none of them ſtruck a Stroke to defend themſelves. *Pen.*

30. Letters that the Major General in *Scotland* reſolved to turn every Stone, rather than to ſtrike, to get in the *Highlanders*.

That about 40 Sail of *Dutch* Men of War on the *Scotch* Coaſt, took ſome *Engliſh* Veſſels; that five of their Men of War were caſt away by a late Storm, and two *Eaſt-India* Ships loſt their Maſts.

Complaint of *corrupt Magiſtrates, and of ignorant and ſcandalous Miniſters abounding in* Herefordſhire, *and other Places; that the Lord will deſtroy the Parliament's Party* (as the Writer fears) *by permitting a Combuſtion within their own Bowels, and letting in a foreign Enemy, and do his Work by others more honeſt.* *Complaint*

That the Scouts ſent out to diſcover the *Dutch* could not find any of them.

31. Articles of Surrender of the Plantation of *Virginia* into the Hands of the Parliament, read and confirmed, and an Order for a Patent to be granted to them. *Virginia.*

An Act paſſed for ſetting apart a Day of publick Humiliation.

September 1652.

September 1. Letters of many *Engliſh* and *Dutch* going on Foot to *London*, their Ships taken by General *Blake*, or by *Van Trump*.

2. Order for all the Members of the Houſe to meet to-morrow to keep the Thankſgiving Day.

An Act for calling home Seamen from foreign Service, ordered.

Order to reſerve from ſale *Scilly* Iſlands, and *Chatham* Dock, *&c.*

The Committee met for receiving Petitions, and conſidering which were proper for the Parliament, and which for Courts of Juſtice and other Places, that things might move in their right Channels; and to take off particular Cauſes from Parliament.

3. Letters that the Major General had concluded amicably with the Marquiſs of *Argyle*, and the *Engliſh* were returned from the *Highlands* of *Scotland*, and in their March the *Highlanders* about 1500 were got together at a Paſs, where they ſtood upon Rocks and inacceſſible Ground, and the *Engliſh* could only file over. *Highlands*

That they pretended to enquire whether the Marquiſs of *Argyle* were Priſoner, though they knew he was not; the *Engliſh* advanced one by one over the Paſs, and the *Scots* ſtood every way prepared to take their Advantages upon them, yet had not the Power or Spirits to do it.

That the *Engliſh* drew up cloſe to the *Scots*, till all their Rear-guard was paſſed over, and then marched and encamped a Mile from them, and heard no more of them till they came to *Dunbarton*; and there the Major General came to them, and told them, that ſince their march a-

way,

Anno 1652. way, the *Scots* had ſurprized two of their Garriſons in the *Highlands*.

That the *Highlanders* took in *Turbet* Caſtle (which was yielded to them by Lieutenant *Gillot*) ten Barrels of Powder, with Match and Bullet, 5000 Weight of Cheeſe, and 26 Bags of Biſket.

That they ſeized upon 40 *Engliſh* Foot, pretending that they did it, becauſe their Marquiſs of *Argyle* was carried away Priſoner, which they knew was not ſo; but they uſed the Priſoners very civilly.

4. Letters that the ſix Frigats ſent from General *Blake* to Sir *George Aſcue*, were fitted to go to him; and that Sir *George* was ready to ſet to Sea again.

Dutch *Fleet.* That the *Dutch* have 50 Sail more of Ships to join with their Fleet; that they took three *Engliſh* Ships near the *Sound*, one of which was retaken by a Parliament Frigat; that 18 of their Frigats were appointed for Guard of the Northern Coaſt.

6. Letters of ſettling the Winter Quarters, and delivering out Proviſions to the Forces in *Scotland*.

Of a Regiment of Foot disbanded in *Scotland*, and ſome Troops ordered for *England*, to leſſen the Charge.

De Wit. That *Van Trump* deſired to be excuſed from going to Sea, and that *de Wit* was appointed by the States to command in chief their Navy; that they had not half Men enough to man their Fleet.

Denmark. That upon a Petition of the *Engliſh* Merchants at *Elſenore*, the King of *Denmark* received them into his Protection; that 14 of the *Engliſh* Ships going away, the *Dutch* followed them into *Elſenore* Road, and took away one Ship and a Ketch of the *Engliſh* there; another *Engliſh* Ship got under the Caſtle, that the *Dutchman* coming back with his Prize from the *Baltick* Sea, by the *Sound*, the *Engliſh* Ship who had formerly eſcaped him, ſtood off, and reſcued his Fellow again.

That the *Dutchman* attempted again to board the *Engliſh* Ships, but the King of *Denmark's* Caſtle defended them, and ſhot the *Dutch* Ship through and through, and ſhe ſtole away in the Night.

7. An Act paſſed for allowing the Debentures of the *Northern* Officers, and for ſecuring them out of the King's Lands.

Order for Sir *John Winter*, Priſoner in the *Tower* being ſick, to have his Liberty upon Security to be taken by the Council.

The Bill for ſale of forfeited Lands, re-committed upon Debate.

A Committee to conſider how Obſtructions of Trade from *Germany* may be removed.

Ireland. The Act paſſed for conſtituting Commiſſioners for *Ireland*.

Letters of a ſtrong Fort of the Rebels ſurrendred upon Articles to Colonel *Zanchey*, who loſt 300 of his Horſes by Sickneſs.

That ſeveral of the *Iriſh* Commanders were ſhipped away with 1005 Men.

Of the Plague in *Ulſter*, and great Sickneſs among their Horſes.

Blake. That General *Blake* took ſeven *French* Men of War, ſuppoſed to be bound for Relief of *Dunkirk*; that forty *Dutch* Ships were ſeen near the *Neſs* Point.

Wales. 9. Letters that ſince the Act for *propagating the Goſpel in* Wales, there were 150 good Preachers in the 13 *Welch* Counties; moſt of them preached three or four times a Week. *Sept.*

That in in every Market-Town there were placed one School-maſter, and in moſt great Towns two School-maſters, able, learned and Univerſity Men.

That the Tithes were all employed to the Uſes directed by the Act of Parliament.

1. *To maintain godly Miniſters.*
2. *School-maſters.*
3. *The fifth part to the Wives and Children of the ejected Clergy.*
4. *To pay Taxes.*
5. *To pay the Officers.*

Of divers of the Rebels ſubmitting to the Parliament.

Ireland. That the *Iriſh* though double and treble in number, would not fight with Colonel *Venables*, but got into Bogs and Faſtneſſes, and were full of Diviſions among themſelves; that his Horſe being tired out, he conſented to a Treaty but it broke off, becauſe Colonel *Venables* would not conſent to pardon Murder and Robbery.

10. Letters of a *Daniſh* Ship come into *Inverneſs* laden with Deal, and related that a great part of the *Dutch* Fleet was caſt away by Storm upon the Coaſt of *Shetland*.

That ſome thouſands of the *Highlanders* were up in Arms in the Lord *Argyle's* Country, yet he pretended Ignorance thereof; that Relief was ſent by Sea to the Parliament's Garriſons there.

Judges Circuits in Scotland. That the Judges newly made and ſent from *England*, went their Circuits in *Scotland*.

11. Order that the Council of State do ſend home all the *French* Priſoners lately taken in their Ships by out Fleet, to ſuch Ports of *France* as they ſhall think fit.

An Act for prohibiting all Correſpondence with the States General and People there, committed.

Orders about Compoſitions of Delinquents.

Letters that the ſix Frigats ſent by General *Blake*, were fitted and come to Sir *George Aſcue*.

13. Letters of fourteen Letters of Marque ſent from the Parliament into *Scotland*; and that many *Holland* Free-booters were upon that Coaſt.

Highlands That the *Highlanders* ſent a Letter to Major General *Deane*, excuſing their late Actions thro' Miſtakes, and that they would ſhortly ſend one of their own Number to him to ſatisfy him. He anſwered, *That he would be ready to hear what they had to offer*, requiring them in the mean time to reſtore all things to their former State, and to forbear all Acts of Hoſtility.

That the Gentlemen in *Argyleſhire* ſent a very ſubmiſſive Letter and Compliment to the Major General, promiſing to ſend two Commiſſioners fully impowered to give him all the Satisfaction that can be required.

Of a Garriſon of the Parliament's in the *Highlands* ſurprized whilſt the Soldiers were gone a nutting.

Dutch. That the laſt Summer's Expedition had coſt the States 200000 *l.* which was hardly raiſed, and Soldiers ſent to gather it, and the States met to ſet another Tax of 200000 *l.* and that the Seamen cry aloud for *Gilt*, and the People are againſt the War.

14. An Additional Act paſſed for ſale of Fee-farm Rents.

Letters from the King of *Denmark* read in Parliament, and referred to the Council of State, and a Letter from the Queen of *Sweden* referred to the Council.

Vote

Anno 1652. Vote that Mr. *Rogers* be Mayor of the Town of *Hull* for a Year, and that the Town ſhall receive no prejudice thereby in their Liberties.

Referred to a Committee to conſider how Corporations may be ſo ſettled, as would be moſt ſuitable to the Government of a Commonwealth.

An Alderman of *Hull* diſcharged, and a new one named in his Place by the Houſe.

Bill. Parl. A Bill for ſetting a Period to this Parliament, and providing for ſucceeding Parliaments, committed.

Referred to the Council of State to cauſe a convenient Place in *Weſtminſter* to be provided for the *Scotch* Commiſſioners.

Letters of a Fleet of *Dutch* appearing near *Deal* Caſtle of 70 Sail, and that they paſſed Weſtward, ſome of a very great Force, bigger than any they had before.

That three *French* Prizes and a *Hollander* of 350 Tun were brought into *Plymouth*; that General *Blake* paſſed by there, and ſent for Sir *George Aſcue*, who came to him, and they ſailed Weſtward.

17. That one *Sikes* was impriſoned by the Judges at *York* for publiſhing a kind of Proclamation againſt Tithes; and one Man and three Women ſentenced for Quakers, for ſaying, *That all who preach for Hire are Thieves and Robbers.*

Order for 1000 *l.* out of the Exciſe for maimed Soldiers.

Referr'd to the Council to appoint a time for the *Portugal* Ambaſſadors coming to *London.*

Letters of the Sickneſs in *Dublin.*

Blake. Of Pirates in *Cheſter* Road.

That a Fleet of about 50 *Dutch* came near *Scilly*; that ſome Ketches made towards them, ſuppoſing they had been Sir *George Aſcue*'s Fleet; but they came back again, though purſued.

Of Miſchief done by the *French* Men of War.

That General *Blake* was in the Channel, and had taken ſixteen Prizes, *Dutch* and *French* Merchants, before the Storm parted his Fleet, and ten more taken ſince.

18. Letters that the *Dutch* Fleet met with ſome *Engliſh* Merchants, ſome of them ran aground, and the others got ſafe under *Dover* Caſtle.

That St. *Malos* Men ſeized the Ships and Goods of the *Engliſh* there, becauſe *Blake* had taken ſome of their Ships; that the *French* Ships took ſeveral *Engliſh* Veſſels; that 100 Colliers were gone with a Convoy to *London.*

20. Letters of the Perfidiouſneſs of the *Highlanders* in Arms, againſt whom the Country complain and diſown them.

That the Commiſſioners of the general Aſſembly proclaimed a Faſt, with their Reaſons for it.

Dutch Mutiny. That many of the *Dutch* Fleet were loſt by ſtorm, and thirteen of them in the *Texel*; that their Seamen coming on ſhore, demanded their Pay; and being anſwered, *That they muſt go on board again, and they ſhould have half Pay*: This ſo enraged them, that they got together and left their Ships, and were in a high Mutiny.

That the States ſent out their Land Forces, who fell upon the Seamen, killed divers of them, and diſperſed the reſt, and hanged up two of the chief Mutineers; to ſee which Execution a Multitude of People flock'd together, ſo that the Lords feared a new Mutiny, and cauſed the Soldiers to fire upon the People, who killed eight of them, but the Seamen were more enraged.

21. Letters from *Blake* that the *Dutch* Fleet avoided fighting with him, and ſlipt from him, though more in number than he was, and ſo he ſailed Weſtward. *Sept.* 1

Letters that Lieutenant General *Fleetwood* and all his Company were ſafe landed at *Waterford* in *Ireland.*

22. Letters that a Moſs-Trooper at *Newcaſtle* was ſent from the Aſſizes to be try'd in *Scotland* by a Council of War.

Of ſeveral Apparitions of Horſemen, *&c.* in the Air.

23. Letters of a Fleet of about 60 or 70 Sail of tall Ships near *Scilly*, by which they paſſed Weſt South Weſt, and were the *Dutch* Fleet, who gleaned up their ſcatter'd Ships.

24. Letters of the *Cheſhire* Channel ſo infeſted with Pirates, that it hindred the Intercourſe with *Ireland*; of Proviſions ſhipping at *Cheſter* for *Aire* in *Scotland.*

That both the Northern and Weſtern *Highlanders* were revolted.

That they invited 30 of the Parliament's Offi- *Scotland.* cers and Soldiers to a Feaſt, and took them Priſoners, and killed ten of them.

That 600 Indictments were preferr'd to the *Engliſh* Judges in *Scotland.*

25. Letters that General *Blake* with his Fleet *Engliſh* of 108 Sail paſſed by *Weymouth* to the Eaſtward, *Judges.* upon an Information *that the* Dutch *Fleet had given him a go-by.*

That four or Five of the *Dutch* Fleet fell upon *Blake.* the Aſſurance Frigat, but ſhe got off from them, and came to General *Blake*, who immediately hoiſed Sail after them, but they eſcaped him, who order'd his Fleet to ſail from the *Engliſh* to the *French* Coaſt ſide by ſide within Gun-ſhot of one another, whereby they ſcoured the whole Channel.

From Captain *Stoaks*, that he had made up to two Ships, and found them to have *Swediſh* Colours, but coming aboard them he diſcover'd them to be *Guinea* Ships laden with gold Oar, and Elephants Teeth, and Letters directed to *Amſterdam* and other parts of *Holland.*

That the Captain believing the Ships to belong to the *Dutch* brought them into *Plymouth*; that their lading was worth 80000 *l.*

That four *Engliſh* Men of War and four Merchant-men, were in fight with nine *Dutch* Men of War near *Genoa.*

That General *Blake* and Sir *George Aſcue* with their Fleets, in all 140 Sail, were come into the *Downs*, 20 of them Merchant Ships which he ſent to *London.*

That three *Engliſh* Fiſhermen brought to *Yarmouth* three *Dutch* Buſſes.

That the Scouts brought News to General *Blake* in the *Downs* of a great Fleet of *Hollanders*; and he preſently weighed to be in purſuit of them.

That his Fleet had got the Wind of the *Dutch* Fleet, and a ſpeedy Engagement was expected.

27. Letters of Animoſities among the Miniſters in *Scotland*, and that their Faſt-Day was not obſerved, and their Diviſions brought them near to fighting in the Church; that the *Scotch* Commiſſioners were gone for *England.*

Of the two *Guinea* Ships taken by Captain *Stoaks*, 50000 *l.* in gold in one of them, and Elephants Teeth worth 10000 *l.*

Command from *Blake* for all Seamen to come on board, on pain of Death.

Letters that *De Wit* was on the back of the *Goodwin* Sands, with 50 or 60 Sail of Ships, and *Blake* near him.

That

Anno 1652.

That *Blake* called a Council of War who thought not fit to put out to Sea, it being near night; that the *Dutch* were all out of ſight the next Day before Noon ſtanding over towards their own Shore, which day proved ſo foul that *Blake*'s Fleet could not go to them; that they are to convoy 200 of their Merchant-men.

That a private Man of War took three *Dutch* Prizes.

That the *Portugal* Ambaſſador was brought with fifty Coaches into *London*.

28. Letters from the *Portugal* Ambaſſador to the Speaker read, and his Audience appointed.

Referr'd to the Council of State to take order for the building of thirty new Frigats.

Order that the Scaffolds about *Pauls* be taken down and ſold towards Payment of publick Faith Debts.

Letters from the Duke of *Venice* read, and referr'd to the Council of State.

Duke of Tuſcany. Referr'd to the Council to draw up Letters of Thanks to the Duke of *Tuſcany* for his civil Uſage of the *Engliſh* Merchants.

An Act paſſed for relief of Perſons upon Articles of War.

Portugal Ambaſſador. 30. The *Portugal* Ambaſſador had his Audience in Parliament, and went in greater State than any Ambaſſador that came yet to the Parliament; he preſented his Credentials, which were referr'd to the Council of State.

Mr. *Dennis*, formerly of the King's Party, being choſen Mayor of *Barnſtaple*, the Townſmen petitioned againſt him; and an Act was committed for diſabling ſuch Perſons to be elected, or to be Electors of any to publick Offices.

Letters of Coal Ships ſailing towards *London*, having 200 Ordnance among them.

October, 1652.

1. Letters of Overtures made by the Marquiſs of *Argyle*, for compoſing the late Buſineſs in the *Highlands*.

Of the Sickneſs abated in *Ireland*, and that all the *Tories* there, except 500 in the North, had laid down Arms.

That a great Council of Officers from all Parts there, was called to conſult with Lieutenant General *Fleetwood* now come to them.

Letters that General *Blake* was making what haſte he could to engage about ſeventy Sail of the *Dutch* by the *Goodwyn*.

Dutch Fleet. 2. Letters of Captain *Bodiley* near to *Leghorn*, with the *Phœnix* and other Ships, fought with 10 of the *Dutch* Men of War near three days; that 4 of their beſt Ships ſurrounded Captain *Bodiley*, and fought him very ſtoutly above 4 hours, but he forced them to fall off, and leave her; many were ſhot and wounded on both ſides.

That the Captain of the *Phœnix* fought with a *Dutch* Ship and boarded her, and the *Phœnix* being empty of Men, who were plundering the *Dutch* Ship, in the mean time another *Dutch* Ship came by and boarded and took the *Phœnix*, and regained their own Ship likewiſe.

That the *Engliſh* and *Dutch* Fleets were in fight near the *Downs*.

That *Blake* on *Tueſday* laſt when the Fight began, took 3 of the *Dutch* Men of War, and diſabled 3 more, and chaſed them all *Wedneſday*, and part of *Thurſday*, and that the Fight was very hot.

Witches. 4. Letters that ſixty Perſons Men and Women were accuſed before the Commiſſioners for Adminiſtration of Juſtice in *Scotland* at the laſt Circuit for Witches; but they found ſo much Malice and ſo little Proof againſt them that none were condemned. *October.*

That *Argyle* had undertaken to bring in all the *Highlanders*, and to releaſe all the *Engliſh* Priſoners there.

Of a Ship laden with Malt and Hops come in to *Leith*.

Sea-fights. 5. Letters of the laſt Engagement with the *Dutch* Fleet, thus;

Since the return of our Fleet out of the *Weſt* upon the 14th of *September*, Sir *George Aſcue* with his *Barbadoes* Fleet, ſet ſail out of the *Downs* himſelf for *Chatham*, and the reſt for *London*.

September 25. The *Holland* Fleet appeared on the back ſide of the *Goodwyn*, but that Night were driven back by a Storm.

September 26. they appear'd again, but were forced away by another Storm.

September 27. they appear'd the third time.

Upon firſt appearance it was agreed upon by a Council of War that Afternoon, to ſet ſail the next Morning.

But in the interim the Weather proved ſo tedious, that we could not with Safety weigh till the 28th, and then the General with the Fleet got under Sail, having a freſh Gale at *W.* by *N.*

At Noon we diſcover'd the *Dutch*, and about three in the Afternoon the General not having above three of his Squadron up with him (the reſt of our Fleet being a League or two a ſtern) only Vice-Admiral *Pen*, with moſt of his Squadron, was near him.

Who demanded whether he ſhould leave the General, and bear up among the Enemy; it was anſwered, *That we ſhould bear in all together, ſo ſoon as ſome more of our Fleet ſhould come up.*

In this time *de Wit*, who commanded the *Dutch* Fleet, conſiſting of about 59, all Men of War and ſome ſmall Veſſels, left his own Ship of 40 Guns, and went aboard the biggeſt of the *India* Ships of 56 Guns.

About four a Clock moſt of our Fleet being come near, they gave ſome ſingle Shot in a Bravado to our General who bore in among them, and the Vice-Admiral filled to bear after him.

But it pleaſed God to diſappoint us, being grounded upon a Sand called the *Kentiſh Knock*, under which they placed themſelves that we might be neceſſitated to Miſchief, in caſe we endeavoured the Weather Gage; and heaving the Lead overboard, we found we had not three Fathom of Water.

Our General ſailing to Windward of their Admiral, was on Ground; the *Sovereign* was near Musket-ſhot within us and ſtruck ſeveral times, ſo did the *Reſolution*, as alſo the Vice-Admiral even as they were engaged, and the *Andrew*.

But it pleaſed God to deliver them, that they got off immediately without any harm, and he turned it to our Advantage; becauſe being forced thereby to tack our Ship to clear our ſelves of the Sands, it fell out better for doing Execution upon the Enemy, than we could have caſt it ourſelves.

For as the *Dutch* Fleet cleared themſelves of our General, he ſtanding to the Northward, and they to the Southward, we fell pat to receive them, and ſo ſtaid by them till Night parted us.

What Damage we did them cannot be exactly known, and what they did us (bleſſed be God) was not much.

Anno 1652. Three of their Ships were wholly diſabled at the firſt Brunt, having loſt all their Maſts, and another as ſhe was towing off the Rear-Admiral was taken by Captain *Mildmay*, and the ſecond Day they were many leſs in number than the firſt.

The Rear-Admiral and two other Captains are Priſoners, who ſay, *they conceive by the ſtriking of* De Wit's *Antient, and the putting forth another of a blue Colour, that he is ſlain.*

We have not above forty ſlain in all our Fleet, whereof one Officer Captain *Jervis*, and not many wounded; we loſt not one Ship or Frigat, nor did any Veſſel ſhrink from their Work; the Merchant-men of War fell to it to purpoſe, and a great Spirit of Reſolution and Gallantry poſſeſſed our whole Fleet.

Our Tackle and Maſts were ſomewhat ſhattered as is uſual in ſuch Diſputes, at firſt our Enemies appeared very reſolute, having placed themſelves in a fighting Poſture before our Ships came up, divided into three Squadrons, and behaved themſelves very ſtoutly, but ſeemed to flag towards the latter end. And I believe if Providence had allowed us one hour more, we had made a total end of them.

After this they abode all Night (as we perceived by their Lights) at a ſmall diſtance to Leeward of us, which made us ſuppoſe they would have fought us next Morning: But then as the Day broke, we ſaw them North-Eaſt, more than two Leagues off us; we bore up to them, but the Wind coming contrary ſo that they had the Wind of us, we could not get up to them.

Our General commanded our Frigats to ply up to them as near as they could, and keep firing at them, while the reſt of us did our beſt to get near them. Some Shot was ſpent, but they hoiſed all their Sails and ran for it.

September 30. by day-light they were as far as we could diſcern them at Top-Maſt-head; we purſued them as far as in ſight of *Weſt Gabel* in *Zealand*, and ſaw them run into *Goree*. Whereupon it was concluded by a Council of War, ſeeing we were ſo near their Shallows, and ſome of the Frigats wanting Victuals, to return to the *Downs*.

We were commanded not to fire till we came cloſe to them, and our Artillery did great Execution.

That Captain *Mildmay* took the *Dutch* Rear-Admiral, and another Veſſel in ſight of their Fleet took the Rear-Admiral, 2 Captains and 80 Priſoners, and left the Ship with the dead Men in her ſinking in the Sea.

That three or four other of their Ships were ſeen to ſink; the whole Fleet was the choiceſt of all their Ships.

Referr'd to the Council to treat with the *Portugal* Ambaſſador, and to report his Propoſals to the Houſe.

Order touching Delinquents to be put into the Act of Confiſcation.

Ireland. 8. Letters of the Sickneſs increaſing much at *Dublin*, of much Peace in *Ireland*, and that the Inhabitants generally come in, and ſit down quietly in their Houſes. No formed Troops but in ſome Bogs in *Ulſter*, which *Reynolds* and *Waller* are purſuing, and Garriſons planting for the ſafety of that Country.

That the Parliament have five hundred Garriſons there, which fetter the Rebels on all ſides.

Of a Mutiny among the *Engliſh* Soldiers at *Leith* for abating 12 *d.* a Week out of their Pay towards a Store; four of them were ſentenced by a Council of War, but the Governor upon their Petition order'd them to caſt Lots, and it fell upon one of them who was the moſt ſeditious. *October.*

Of the great reſpect ſhewed to the Commiſſioners for Adminiſtration of Juſtice in all Places in *Scotland* where they came.

9. Letters of great Guns heard at *Falmouth* to go off, and of two *French* Prizes brought thither.

Of *French* and *Dutch* Pickeroons taking many *Engliſh* Fiſhermen, and other ſmall Veſſels upon the *Weſtern* Coaſt.

That Captain *Stoner* met with a *Dutch* Merchant-man laden with Gold and rich Commodities worth 60000 *l.* who fought ſtoutly till ſhe begun to ſink, and ſome of the *Engliſh* Mariners leaping aboard her for greedineſs of Plunder, ſunk with her.

11. Letters of the Proceedings of the Commiſſioners for Adminiſtration of Juſtice in *Scotland.*

Of great Conteſts in the Kirk there between the Aſſembly and the Proteſtors.

That the *Advice* Frigat (it is feared) is loſt; that the *Dutch* were frighted with the *Sovereign*, and call her the *Golden Devil.*

That the *Dutch* Ambaſſador in *Denmark* preſ- *Storm.*
ſeth for Ships there againſt the Enemies of the *Dutch*; that when the *Dutch* Fleet were laſt upon the Coaſt of *Scotland*, they loſt 7 of their Ships by ſtorm, and without ſaving the Life of any but one Boy.

12. An Act paſſed touching Claims.

An Act paſſed to diſable Delinquents from bearing any Office, and to have Vote in any Elections.

The Bill for uniting *Scotland* into one Common- *Union.*
wealth with *England* referr'd to a Committee to meet with the Deputies come from *Scotland* in the Houſe of Lords.

Order about ſettling Courts of Judicature in *Scotland.*

Letters that General *Blake* examined ſome De- *Blake.*
faults about the not ſufficiently charging the Guns of the *Sovereign* in the late Fight, and the want of Courage in one Captain.

That the General ſent ſome Ships towards the *Holland* Coaſt, and many up and down ſcouting.

From *Amſterdam* that 2000 wounded Men were brought to ſhore; that *De Wit* complained of many of his Captains that ran away, and that the *Engliſh* were more in number than he.

That the King of *Denmark* hath order'd the *Denmark.*
Engliſh Merchants in the *Sound* to be brought under his Caſtle at *Elſenore*, intending to confiſcate them, and hath joined five of his Ships with the *Dutch.*

I received this Letter from Sir *William Davenant.*

MY LORD,

I AM in ſuſpence whether I ſhould preſent my Thankfulneſs to your Lordſhip for my Liberty of the Tower; *becauſe when I conſider how much of your Time belongs to the Publick, I conceive that to make a Requeſt to you, and to thank you afterwards for the Succeſs of it, is to give you no more than a Succeſſion of Trouble, unleſs you are reſolved to be continually patient and courteous to afflicted Men, and agree in your Judgment with the late wiſe Cardinal;*

Anno 1652.

Cardinal; who was wont to say, If he had not ſpent as much time in Civilities as in Buſineſs he had undone his Maſter.

But whilſt I endeavour to excuſe this Preſent of Thankfulneſs, I ſhould rather ask your Pardon for going about to make a Preſent to you of my ſelf; for it may argue me to be incorrigible, that after ſo many Afflictions, I have yet ſo much Ambition as to deſire to be at liberty, that I may have more Opportunity to obey your Lordſhip's Commands, and ſhew the World how much I am,

My Lord,

Your Lordſhip's moſt obliged, moſt

Tower, Oct. 9th, 1652. humble and obedient Servant,

Will. Davenant.

13. The Day of publick Faſt ſolemnly obſerved by the Parliament.

15. Letters of a *Lamprus* Fiſh taken near *Leith* as big as a *London* Wherry.

That not above thirty or forty *Iriſh* appear together, who are purſued by the *Engliſh* Garriſons.

Of Frigats to keep the *Iriſh* Coaſt.

That at the Aſſizes at *Cheſter* there were but three Cauſes, whereas there uſed to be 100.

Of Recruits ſhipped for *Ireland.*

16. Of a Free-booter taken in the Weſt, and of a *Holland* Buſs taken, but run upon an Anchor at *Dartmouth*, and was bulged and another ſunk.

De Wit. 18. That *De Wit*'s Fleet was gone into *Goree*, and he went to the *Hague* to excuſe himſelf, and laid the Blame upon ſome of his Captains Cowardice; and the States appointed Commiſſioners to examine the matter.

Denmark. That the eighteen *Engliſh* Men of War ſent to the *Sound* were arrived there, and the *Dutch* ſent more thither, and the King of *Denmark* ſtaid the *Engliſh* Merchant-men there, and offers the *Dutch* the Sum of Money which he is bound to furniſh them with in time of War, and to prohibit the *Engliſh* to paſs the *Zundt* during their War with the *Dutch.*

That the *Engliſh* Merchants were protected at *Porto-Longone* againſt the *Dutch* there.

Of a High Court of Juſtice prepared at *Kilkenny* for Trial of the chief of the *Iriſh* Rebels.

That the *Engliſh* Fleet took ten *Dutch* Ships in the Narrow Sea.

Dutch. Of an Inſurrection in *Fluſhing* againſt thoſe that were for the War with the *Engliſh*, and ſome Women whoſe Husbands were ſlain in the War, were with them; that the *Engliſh* Frigats cruiſe to and fro in the Channel, and take many Ships.

19. Letters that Captain *Ball* loſt his Ship the *Antelope* of fifty four Guns, upon the Coaſt of *Shetland*, only himſelf and Company ſaved.

Denmark. That the *Engliſhmen* in the Merchants Ships at *Elſenore*, when they ſaw no hopes of thoſe Ships to be diſcharged by the King of *Denmark*, they all came away to the *Engliſh* Fleet ſent thither.

That this Fleet in their return from *Denmark* loſt the *Antelope* (one of their number) run a Shore on the Coaſt of *Jutland*; that the reſt took ſixteen *Dutch* Ships on the Dogger-bank, and a *Dutch* Free-booter.

Union. 20. Committee for the *Scots* Union met the Commiſſioners for *Scotland*, and they had a ſolemn debate about that Buſineſs.

21. Letters that the King of *Scots* was complimented by the *French* Court, and the Lord *Digby* made Governor of the *Baſtile* at *Paris.* October.

22. Letters that Captain *Mutlo* fell upon the *Highlanders*, killed divers of them, and burnt their Corn and Houſes.

Of a ſtrong Convoy ſent to bring the Ships from thence with Coal for *London*, and that the Colliers were well provided for defence.

23. Letters of three *Dutch* Men of War brought in Prize to *Yarmouth*, that were Free-booters.

Of fifteen *Dutch* Ships loaden with Pitch, Tar, Maſts, *&c.* and two Men of War their Convoy, after a ſhort diſpute taken by ſome *Engliſh* Men of War.

25. Letters of the Town of *Edinburgh*, troubling the *Engliſh* Merchants for trading there, unleſs they be free of the Town, and will live there.

That the High Court of Juſtice ſat at *Kilkenny*, in the ſame ſtate as it had done in *England.*

That 7000 *Iriſh* were landed in *Spain*, to ſerve that King, and as many more ready to be ſhipt for *Spain.*

That the *Iriſh* were wholly ſubdued, and not above 6 or 700 of them left in Arms, whereof, and of the Affairs of *Ireland*, Lieutenant General *Fleetwood* by his Letters gave an account to the Parliament. Ireland.

26. An Act paſt for continuing the Commiſſioners of *Scotland.*

An Act paſt for continuing the Commiſſioners for compounding.

The Petition of the Lord *Muskerry* referred to the Council of State.

A Pamphlet againſt the Parliament referred to be examined by the Council. And Mr. *Lilly*'s Book of *Aſtrological Predictions* referred to the Committee of plundered Miniſters.

Order for Audience for the King of *Denmark*'s Ambaſſadors.

A Letter from the Duke of *Vendoſme*, referred to a Committee.

Votes againſt Delinquents.

Of a *Holland* Ship of 100 Tuns taken.

27. Alderman *Fowke* was preſented to the Parliament, for Lord Mayor of *London* for the next Year, the Recorder made a Speech to the Houſe thereupon, and in commendation of the Alderman, and Mr. Speaker by command of the Houſe made a Speech in anſwer of the Recorder's, and approved of the Choice. Alderman Fowke.

29. The *Daniſh* Ambaſſadors had Audience, and took their leave of the Parliament.

Order to exclude private Buſineſs for fourteen Days.

Order for a Bill to confiſcate ſome Perſons Eſtates in *Scotland*, and for an Act of Grace to others.

Order for maintenance for Miniſters to be put into Livings in *Scotland.*

Letters that the Commiſſioners for Adminiſtration of Juſtice in *Scotland*, ſat at *Edinburgh*, and had many Criminal matters brought before them, ſixty in a day for Adultery, Inceſt, *&c.* in the Court, and Proof againſt few of them, and the Malice of People againſt one another ſo great, that they brought Accuſations for Facts done twenty Years paſt, and the greateſt Proof againſt them was a forced Confeſſion before the *Kirk.* Kirk.

That ſome accuſed for Witches had been tortured to make them confeſs, by tying their Thumbs behind them, and then hanging them up by their Thumbs, while two *Highlanders* whipped them; after which, they ſet lighted Witches.

Anno 1652. Candles to the Soles of their Feet, and between their Toes, then burned them, by putting light Candles into their Mouths, and then burning them in the Head.

That ſix of them were accuſed, of whom four of them died of the Torture. The Judges reſolved to examine the Buſineſs, and to find out theſe *Scots* Tormentors; that another Woman being accuſed for a Witch, was kept twenty eight Days with only Bread and Water, and ſtript naked and laid upon a cold Stone, with only an hair Cloth over her; that among the accuſed, others had hair Shirts dipped in Vinegar, put over them to fetch off the Skin.

That the Marquiſs of *Argyle* had procured the Releaſe of the *Engliſh* Priſoners in the *Highlands*, and uſed them very civilly.

30. Letters of ſome *Dutch* Men of War appearing near *Yarmouth*, but upon ſight of one of the Parliament's Frigats, they got away.

That the *Dutch* Free-booters had taken three *Engliſh* Veſſels near *Newcaſtle*.

That one of the Parliament's Frigats near *Plymouth* fought two Hours with two *Dutch* Men of War till Night parted them.

Of two Prizes taken by a private Man of War, one *Dutch* and the other a *French* Veſſel laden with Wine and Salt.

Of a *Holland* Prize brought into *Falmouth* by a Parliament Frigat, and was laden with conſiderable Goods.

November, 1652.

November 1. Letters of a little Unrulineſs in the Regiments lately come to *Scotland* for Recruits; but two of them being ſentenced by a Court Marſhal, the reſt were quiet.

Scotland. That at the Aſſizes in *Scotland* 1000 appeared before the Judges, accuſed for Adulteries, and other Crimes committed twenty and thirty Years paſt. No Lords or Lairds brought in.

That ſince the Parliament's Convoys came on the North Coaſt, no *Dutch* Men of War appeared; that above 100 Colliers were ready to ſet ſail for *London* with them.

Of ſeven *Dutch* Ships loaden, taken by one of the Parliament's Frigats upon the Weſtern Coaſt, but pretend themſelves *Hamburghers*.

Of three *Dutch* Veſſels taken near the Lands-end.

2. Debate upon the Delinquents Bill, and divers voted to be inſerted, and others left out.

Order for the Education of the Children of Sir *Chriſtopher Nevil*, out of his Eſtate.

Dutch. Letters from *Amſterdam* of their Fleet ready to come forth, being 120 Sail, whereof twenty fire Ships, *Trump*'s deſign being to convoy their Merchants being 200 Sail; that the King of *Denmark* was forward to aſſiſt the *Dutch*, who promiſed to ſave him harmleſs; that *Sweden* refuſed to aſſiſt the *Dutch*.

Of three Ships taken by the *Pelican*, and two great *Dutch* Ships taken by the *Nonſuch*, which had in them 700000 Dollars; the one pretends to be a *Lubecker*, the other an *Hamburgher*, and two more brought into the *Downs*.

That the *Engliſh* Ships at *Porto-Longone*, were beſet with the *Dutch*, who had leave to come into the Harbour upon pretence to bury ſome of their Officers ſlain in the late Engagement with the *Engliſh*, and both lay quiet there.

That the Governor planted his Guns, and doubled his Watch, reſolving not to permit them to fight.

A Petition from the Merchants in *Scotland*, agreed upon to the Parliament, *that thoſe in* Leith, *and other places, may not be forced to go to* Edinburgh, *and live there under their Slavery*. *Novemb.* *Petition.*

That a Town of Engliſh *being there will be much for the ſafety of the Parliament's Affairs in* Scotland.

3. We came to ſome agreement of Propoſals to be preſented to the Parliament, from the Committee for the *Scotch* Union. *Union.*

4. Letters of the ſeven Ships taken, who pretended to be *Hamburghers*, but had *Holland* Colours up, and Letters to *Amſterdam*.

5. Letters that the few *Iriſh* yet ſtanding out, were pent up in an Iſland, and make the Sea their ſhelter and defence.

Of *Pickeroons* upon that Coaſt.

That the *Ulſter Iriſh* were agreed upon the Articles to lay down Arms.

Of 200 Colliers ſet ſail for *London*.

6. Letters of *Dutch* Free-booters taking Fiſh from Fiſhermen, and ſo let them go.

That a Merchant Ship of 400 Tun, was by foul Weather caſt upon the *Kentiſh* Shore where ſhe ſtuck, and the Lord of the Manor, and People thereabouts took her Lading to the value of 40000 *l*.

7. Letters that in the *Levant* Seas, a ſmall Fleet of the *Engliſh* Men of War convoying certain Merchant-men from *Scandaroon*, were unawares aſſailed by eleven Sail of *Dutch* Men of War, who having great advantage of the *Engliſh*, and much over-powering them in number, took and blew up about five of the *Engliſh* Ships. Dutch *Fleet.*

Several other Letters touching Prizes taken by the *Dutch* from the *Engliſh*, but many more from the *Dutch* by the *Engliſh*; and of Miſchief done by the *Pickeroons* on the *Engliſh* Coaſts, and of the purſuit and taking of ſome of them by the Parliament's Men of War.

That the Buſineſs in *Ireland* was almoſt finiſhed, and the Enemy there in effect wholly ſubdued; and many of the *Iriſh* tranſported beyond Seas, not a body of them conſiderable to be met with in the Field.

That the Forces under General *Monk* in *Scotland* had great Succeſs there, taking in divers ſtrong Places, and giving many Defeats to the Kings Forces in the *Highlands*.

The Debate upon the Bill for the *Scotch Union*, and for an Act of Oblivion there, was ſo far proceeded in by the Committee, that they ordered the Report thereof to be made to the Parliament. *Union.*

The Buſineſs of the Chancery was full of trouble this *Michaelmas-Term*, and no Mans Cauſe came to a determination how juſt ſoever, without the clamour of the Party againſt whom Judgment was given; they being ſtark blind in their own Cauſes, and reſolved not to be convinced by Reaſon or Law.

It was about this time in a fair Evening, I being walking in St. *James*'s Park to refreſh my ſelf after buſineſs of Toil and for a little Exerciſe, that the Lord General *Cromwell* meeting with me, ſaluted me with more than ordinary Courteſy, and deſired me to walk aſide with him, that we might have ſome private diſcourſe together; I waited on him, and he began the diſcourſe betwixt us, which was to this Effect. Cromwell

Cromwell. *My Lord* Whitelocke, *I know your faithfulneſs and engagement in the ſame good Cauſe with my ſelf, and the reſt of our Friends, and I know your ability in Judgment, and your particular Friend-* Whitelocke. *ſhip*

Anno 1652.

ſhip and Affection for me, indeed I am ſufficiently ſatisfied in theſe things; and therefore I deſire to adviſe with you in the main and moſt important Affairs relating to our preſent condition.

Whitelocke. *Your Excellency hath known me long, and I think will ſay that you never knew any unfaithfulneſs or breach of Truſt by me, and for my particular Affection to your Perſon, your Favours to me, and your publick Services, have deſerved more than I can manifeſt, only there is (with your Favour) a miſtake in this one thing, touching my weak judgment, which is uncapable to do any conſiderable ſervice for your ſelf, or this Commonwealth; yet to the utmoſt of my power, I ſhall be ready to ſerve you, and that with all diligence and faithfulneſs.*

Cromwell. *I have cauſe to be, and am without the leaſt ſcruple of your Faithfulneſs, and I know your kindneſs to me your old Friend, and your abilities to ſerve the Commonwealth, and there are enough beſides me that can teſtify it: and I believe our Engagements for this Commonwealth have been and are as deep as moſt Mens, and there never was more need of advice, and ſolid hearty Counſel, than the preſent State of our Affairs doth require.*

Whitelocke. *I ſuppoſe no Man will mention his particular engagement in this Cauſe, at the ſame time when your Excellency's engagement is remembred, yet to my capacity, and in my ſtation, few Men have engaged farther than I have done, and that (beſides the goodneſs of your own nature and perſonal knowledge of me) will keep you from any jealouſy of my Faithfulneſs.*

Cromwell. *I wiſh there were no more ground of ſuſpicion of others, than of you, I can truſt you with my Life, and the moſt ſecret matters relating to our Buſineſs, and to that end I have now deſired a little private diſcourſe with you; and really* (My Lord) *there is very great cauſe for us, to conſider the dangerous condition we are all in, and how to make good our ſtation, to improve the Mercies and Succeſſes which God hath given us, and not to be fooled out of them again, nor to be broken in pieces, by our particular jarrings and animoſities one againſt another, but to unite our Councils, and Hands, and Hearts, to make good what we have ſo dearly bought, with ſo much Hazard, Blood, and Treaſure, and that the Lord having given us an entire Conqueſt over our Enemies, we ſhould not now hazard all again by our private Janglings, and bring thoſe Miſchiefs upon our ſelves, which our Enemies could never do.*

Whitelocke. *My Lord, I look upon our preſent danger, as greater than ever it was in the Field, and (as your Excellency truly obſerves) our Proneneſs to deſtroy our ſelves, when our Enemies could not do it. It is no ſtrange thing for a gallant Army (as yours is) after full conqueſt of their Enemies, to grow into Factions and ambitious Deſigns, and it is a wonder to me, that they are not in high Mutinies, their Spirits being active, and few thinking their ſervices to be duly rewarded, and the emulation of the Officers breaking out daily more and more, in this time of their vacancy from their Employment; beſides the private Soldiers, it may be feared, will in this time of their Idleneſs, grow into diſorder, and it is your excellent Conduct, which under God, hath kept them ſo long in Diſcipline, and free from Mutinies.*

Cromwell. *I have uſed and ſhall uſe the utmoſt of my poor Endeavours to keep them all in Order and Obedience.*

Whitelocke. *Your Excellency hath done it hitherto even to admiration.*

Cromwell. *Truly God hath bleſt me in it exceedingly, and I hope will do ſo ſtill. Your Lordſhip hath obſerved moſt truly the inclinations of the Officers of the Army to particular Factions, and to Murmurings, that they are not rewarded according to their deſerts, that others who have adventured leaſt, have gained moſt, and they have neither profit, nor preferment, nor place in Government, which others hold, who have undergone no hardſhips nor hazards for the Commonwealth, and herein they have too much of truth, yet their inſolency is very great, and their influence upon the private Soldiers works them to the like diſcontents and murmurings.* Novemb.

Then as for the Members of Parliament, the Army begins to have a ſtrange diſtaſte againſt them, and I wiſh there were not too much cauſe for it, and really their Pride, and Ambition, and Self-ſeeking, ingroſſing all Places of Honour and Profit to themſelves, and their Friends, and their daily breaking forth into new and violent Parties and Factions.

Their delays of Buſineſs, and deſign to perpetuate themſelves, and to continue the Power in their own hands, their meddling in private Matters between Party and Party, contrary to the inſtitution of Parliaments, and their injuſtice, and partiality in thoſe Matters, and the ſcandalous Lives of ſome of the chief of them, theſe things (My Lord) do give too much ground for People to open their Mouths againſt them, and to diſlike them.

Nor can they be kept within the bounds of Juſtice, and Law or Reaſon, they themſelves being the ſupreme Power of the Nation, liable to no account to any, nor to be controuled or regulated by any other Power; there being none Superior, or coordinate with them.

So that unleſs there be ſome Authority and Power ſo full and ſo high, as to reſtrain and keep things in better order, and that may be a check to theſe exorbitances, it will be impoſſible in human reaſon to prevent our Ruin.

Whitelocke. *I confeſs the danger we are in by theſe extravagancies and inordinate powers, is more than I doubt is generally apprehended; yet as to that part of it which concerns the Soldiery your Excellency's Power and Commiſſion is ſufficient already to reſtrain and keep them in their due Obedience, and bleſſed be God you have done it hitherto, and I doubt not but by your wiſdom you will be able ſtill to do it.*

As to the Members of Parliament I confeſs the greateſt difficulty lies there, your Commiſſion being from them, and they being acknowledged the ſupreme Power of the Nation, ſubject to no controuls, nor allowing any appeal from them.

Yet I am ſure your Excellency will not look upon them as generally depraved, too many of them are much to blame in thoſe things you have mentioned, and many unfit things have paſſed among them; but I hope well of the major part of them, when great matters come to a deciſion.

Cromwell. *My Lord, there is little hopes of a good ſettlement to be made by them, really there is not; but a great deal of fear, that they will deſtroy again, what the Lord hath done graciouſly for them and us; we all forget God, and God will forget us, and give us up to confuſion; and theſe Men will help it on, if they be ſuffered to proceed in their ways; ſome courſe muſt be thought on to curb and reſtrain them, or we ſhall be ruined by them.*

Whitelocke. *We our ſelves have acknowledged them the ſupreme Power, and taken our Commiſſions and Authority in the higheſt concernments from them, and how to reſtrain and curb them after this, it will be hard to find out a way for it.*

Cromwell. *What if a Man ſhould take upon him to be King?*

Whitelocke. *I think that remedy would be worſe than the diſeaſe.*

Cromwell. *Why do you think ſo?*

Whitelocke. *As to your own perſon the Title of King would be of no advantage, becauſe you have the full*

Anno 1652.

full Kingly Power in you already, concerning the Militia, *as you are General.*

As to the Nomination of Civil Officers, thoſe whom you think fitteſt are ſeldom refuſed; and although you have no Negative Vote in the paſſing of Laws, yet what you diſlike will not eaſily be carried, and the Taxes are already ſettled, and in your Power to diſpoſe the Money raiſed. And as to foreign Affairs though the ceremonial Application be made to the Parliament, yet the Expectation of good or bad Succeſs in it is from your Excellency, and particular Solicitations of Foreign Miniſters are made to you only.

So that I apprehend indeed leſs Envy and Danger and Pomp, but not leſs Power and real Opportunities of doing Good in your being General, than would be if you had aſſumed the Title of King.

Cromwell. *I have heard ſome of your Profeſſion obſerve, that he who is actually King, whether by Election or by Deſcent, yet being once King, all Acts done by him as King, are lawful and juſtifiable, as by any King who hath the Crown by Inheritance from his Fore-Fathers; and that by an Act of Parliament in* Hen. 7. *time; it is ſafer for thoſe who act under a King (be his Title what it will) than for thoſe who act under any other Power.*

And ſurely the Power of a King is ſo great and high, and ſo univerſally underſtood and reverenced by the People of this Nation, that the Title of it might not only indemnify in a great Meaſure thoſe that act under it, but likewiſe be of great Uſe and Advantage in ſuch times as theſe, to curb the Inſolencies and Extravagancies of thoſe whom the preſent Powers cannot controul, or at leaſt are the Perſons themſelves who are thus inſolent.

Whitelocke. *I agree in the General with what you are pleaſed to obſerve as to this Title of King, but whether for your Excellency to take this Title upon you, as things now are, will be for the Good and Advantage either of your ſelf and Friends, or of the Commonwealth I do very much doubt, notwithſtanding that Act of Parliament* 11 Hen. 7. *which will be little regarded or obſerved to us by our Enemies, if they ſhould come to get the upper hand of us.*

Cromwell. *What do you apprehend would be the Danger of taking this Title?*

Whitelocke. *The Danger I think would be this, one of the main Points of Controverſy betwixt us and our Adverſaries, is whether the Government of this Nation ſhall be eſtabliſhed in Monarchy, or in a free State or Commonwealth, and moſt of our Friends have engaged with us upon the Hopes of having the Government ſettled in a free State, and to effect that, have undergone all their Hazards and Difficulties.*

They being perſuaded (though I think much miſtaken) that under the Government of a Commonwealth they ſhall enjoy more Liberty and Right, both as to their Spiritual and Civil Concernments, than they ſhall under Monarchy; the Preſſures and Diſlike whereof are ſo freſh in their Memories and Sufferings.

Now if your Excellency ſhall take upon you the Title of King, this State of our Cauſe will be thereby wholly determined, and Monarchy eſtabliſhed in your Perſon; and the Queſtion will be no more whether our Government ſhall be by a Monarch, or by a free State, but whether Cromwell *or* Stuart *ſhall be our King and Monarch.*

And that Queſtion, wherein before ſo great Parties of the Nation were engaged, and which was Univerſal; will by this Means become in Effect a private Controverſy only; before it was national, what kind of Government we ſhould have, now it will become particular, who ſhall be our Governor, whether of the Family of the Stuarts, *or of the Family of the* Cromwells.

Thus the State of our Controverſy being totally changed, all thoſe who were for a Commonwealth (and they are a very great and conſiderable Party) having their Hopes therein fruſtrated will deſert you, your Hands will be weakned, your Intereſt ſtraitned, and your Cauſe in apparent Danger to be ruined. Novemb.

Cromwell. *I confeſs you ſpeak Reaſon in this, but what other thing can you propound that may obviate the preſent Dangers and Difficulties, wherein we are all engaged.*

Whitelocke. *It will be the greateſt Difficulty to find out ſuch an Expedient; I have had many things in my private Thoughts upon this Buſineſs, ſome of which perhaps are not fit or ſafe for me to communicate.*

Cromwell. *I pray, my Lord, what are they? you may truſt me with them, there ſhall no Prejudice come to you by any private Diſcourſe betwixt us; I ſhall never betray my Friend, you may be as free with me as with your own Heart, and ſhall never ſuffer by it.*

Whitelocke. *I make no Scruple to put my Life and Fortune in your Excellency's Hand, and ſo I ſhall if I impart theſe Fancies to you, which are weak and perhaps may prove offenſive to your Excellency; therefore my beſt way will be to ſmother them.*

Cromwell. *Nay I prithee, my Lord* Whitelocke, *let me know them, be they what they will, they cannot be offenſive to me, but I ſhall take it kindly from you; therefore I pray do not conceal thoſe Thoughts of yours from your faithful Friend.*

Whitelocke. *Your Excellency honours me with a Title far above me, and ſince you are pleaſed to command it, I ſhall diſcover to you my Thoughts herein, and humbly deſire you not to take in ill part what I ſhall ſay to you.*

Cromwell. *Indeed I ſhall not, but I ſhall take it (as I ſaid) very kindly from you.*

Whitelocke. *Give me leave then firſt to conſider your Excellency's Condition: You are environed with ſecret Enemies; upon your ſubduing of the publick Enemy, the Officers of your Army account themſelves all Victors, and to have had an equal Share in the the Conqueſt with you.*

The Succeſs which God hath given us hath not a little elated their Minds, and many of them are buſy and of turbulent Spirits, and are not without their Deſigns how they may diſmount your Excellency, and ſome of themſelves get up into the Saddle, how they may bring you down and ſet up themſelves.

They want not Counſel and Encouragement herein, it may be from ſome Members of the Parliament, who may be jealous of your Power and Greatneſs, leſt you ſhould grow too high for them, and in time over-maſter them; and they will plot to bring you down firſt, or to clip your Wings.

Cromwell. *I thank you that you ſo fully conſider my Condition, it is a Teſtimony of your Love to me and Care of me, and you have rightly conſidered it, and I may ſay without Vanity, that in my Condition yours is involved and all our Friends, and thoſe that plot my Ruin, will hardly bear your Continuance in any Condition worthy of you.*

Beſides this, the Cauſe it ſelf may poſſibly receive ſome Diſadvantage by the Strugglings and Contentions among our ſelves: But what, Sir, are your Thoughts for Prevention of thoſe Miſchiefs that hang over our Heads?

Whitelocke. *Pardon me, Sir, in the next place, a little to conſider the Condition of the King of* Scots.

This Prince being now by your Valour, and the Succeſs which God hath given to the Parliament, and to the Army under your Command, reduced to a very low Condition; both he and all about him cannot but be very inclinable to hearken to any Terms, whereby their loſt Hopes may be revived of his being reſtored

to

Anno 1652. *to the Crown, and they to their Fortunes and Native Country.*

By a private Treaty with him you may ſecure your ſelf and your Friends, and their Fortunes, you may make your ſelf and your Poſterity as great and permanent to all human Probability as ever any Subject was, and provide for your Friends. You may put ſuch Limits to Monarchical Power, as will ſecure our Spiritual and Civil Liberties; and you may ſecure the Cauſe in which we are all engaged, and this may be effectually done, by having the Power of the Militia *continued in your ſelf, and whom you ſhall agree upon after you.*

I propound therefore for your Excellency to ſend to the King of Scots, *and to have a private Treaty with him for this purpoſe; and I beſeech you to pardon what I have ſaid upon the Occaſion, it is out of my Affection and Service to your Excellency, and to all honeſt Men; and I humbly pray you not to have any Jealouſy thereupon of my approved Faithfulneſs to your Excellency and to this Commonwealth.*

Cromwell. *I have not, I aſſure you, the leaſt Diſtruſt of your Faithfulneſs and Friendſhip to me, and to the Cauſe of this Commonwealth, and I think you have much reaſon for what you propound; but it is a Matter of ſo high Importance and Difficulty, that it deſerves more of Conſideration and Debate, than is at preſent allowed us.*

We ſhall therefore take a further time to diſcourſe of it.

With this the General brake off and went to other Company, and ſo into *Whitehall*, ſeeming by his Countenance and Carriage diſpleaſed with what I had ſaid; yet he never objected it againſt me in any publick Meeting afterwards;

Only his Carriage towards me from that time was altered, and his adviſing with me not ſo frequent and intimate as before; and it was not long after that he found an Occaſion by an honourable Employment to ſend me out of the way (as ſome of his neareſt Relations, particularly his Daughter *Cleypoole* confeſſed) that I might be no Obſtacle or Impediment to his ambitious Deſigns; as may appear by the Proceſs of this Story.

December 1652.

Blake. About the beginning of this Month, General *Blake* himſelf was engaged with the whole Fleet of the *Dutch*, but having great Diſadvantage in the Numbers, and the Wind not favouring him, though his Squadron fought very gallantly, and did much Harm to the *Dutch*; yet he came off with the Loſs of the *Garland* and *Bonaventure*, two good Ships, and ſome other of leſs Force.

Monk. Many Letters and Intelligences came of further Succeſſes in *Scotland* by the Forces under General *Monk* in the *Highlands*. Others, of ſeveral Prizes taken by the Parliament's Ships from the *Dutch*, and of Loſſes of ſome *Engliſh* Ships taken by the *Dutch*, and tranſporting ſome *Iriſh* to the Service of the King of *Spain*.

Parliament. The Parliament were very buſy in Debate of ſeveral Acts of Parliament under Conſideration, but very little was brought to Effect by them.

The Soldiers grumbled at their Delays, and there began to be ill Blood between them; the General and his Officers preſſed the putting a Period to their Sitting, which they promiſed to do, but were ſlow in that Buſineſs.

The Buſineſs of the *Chancery* being over and I ſufficiently tired with it, and with the Buſineſs of the Council of State, I got leave towards the end of this Month to go into the Country, and retired my ſelf at *Fawley* Court. *Febr.*

January 1652.

The Preparations for the Navy, and the War at Sea with the *Dutch* went on with great Vigour; and the Parliament were quick in it, and referred it to the Council of State to take care of it. *Navy.*

And they were diligent in their Buſineſs and cautious to have Money in Readineſs for it, and to ſettle Amities with foreign Princes, and ſuch Correſpondences, that there might be the leſs Aſſiſtance to their Enemies, or joining with them.

Intelligences came of the Continuance of their Succeſſes in *Scotland*, and of the peaceable Condition of their Affairs in *Ireland*. *Scotland.*

The Kings of *France* and of *Spain*, and the Queen of *Sweden*, ſent hither their Ambaſſadors and publick Miniſters to treat for the ſettling of Leagues and Trade. *Foreign Miniſters.*

Upon a Report from them, the Parliament paſſed ſeveral Reſolutions for the Encouragement of Seamen in their Service. As for Advancement of ſome Pay to them beforehand, and to leave ſome Subſiſtence to their Families during their Abſence. *Seamen encouraged*

That for every Ship taken, which ſhould be adjudged good Prize, they ſhould have 40*s.* *per* Ton, and 6*l.* for every Piece of Cannon taken or found in the Prize Ships, to be equally diſtributed according to their Qualities, and that they ſhould have 10*l.* for every Cannon which ſhould be taken aboard of any Ship which they ſhould ſink or fire.

That whoever ſhould inroll themſelves within forty Days in the Parliament's Service, ſhould, as a Gratuity, receive a Month's Pay not to be paſſed to Account; that Hoſpitals ſhould be erected at *Dover*, *Deal* and *Sandwich*, for ſick and wounded Seamen brought on Shore, and a Stock ſettled for Maintenance of them, and of other ſick and wounded Men, who by reaſon of their Diſeaſes and Wounds could not be brought on Shore.

Theſe and other Encouragements cauſed the Seamen to come flocking into the Service of the Parliament; and although the *Hollanders* had prohibited the Importing, of Pitch, Tar, Hemp, and other Materials of Navigation by any Nation whatſoever into *England*, a Placard of ſufficient Inſolency; yet the Council of State had provided ſufficient Stores, and had prepared and equipped a gallant Navy. *Placard.*

In the *Levant* Captain *Bodiley* coming from *Porto-Longone* to the Relief of Captain *Appleton*, who was blockt up in the Mole of *Leghorn*, the *Dutch* there ſet upon *Bodiley*, and deſtroyed two or three of his Ships.

February 1652.

The Parliament's Fleet at Sea had great Succeſs this Month in a Fight with the *Dutch*, between *Portland* and the Iſle of *Wight* about the twentieth of this Month; in which Battle both the Officers, Mariners and Soldiers of both Parties, behaved themſelves with great Courage and Gallantry. *Sea Fight.*

But it pleaſed God ſo to favour the *Engliſh*, that after a ſharp and bloody Fight the *Dutch* were wholly routed and overcome; and had a ſore and terrible Loſs both of their Ships and Men; the

Anno 1652. the *Engliſh* loſt likewiſe many Men, but came off with a great Victory.

Several Letters alſo came of the Succeſſes of the Army in *Scotland*, and the Submiſſion of more of the *Iriſh* Rebels. All theſe Paſſages conduced to the raiſing up not only of the Reputation, but with it of the Spirits and Ambition of *Cromwell*, and the Officers of the Army.

Cromwell and the Army againſt the Parliament. And they now began to aſſume to themſelves all the Honour of the paſt Actions, and of the Conqueſts by them atchieved; ſcarce owning the Parliament and their Aſſiſtance, and Proviſion for them; but taxing and cenſuring the Members of Parliament for Injuſtice, and Delay of Buſineſs, and for ſeeking to prolong their Power and promote their private Intereſt, and to ſatisfy their own Ambition.

With theſe and many others the like Cenſures they endeavoured to calumniate the Parliament, and Judge them guilty of thoſe Crimes whereof themſelves were faulty, not looking into their own Actions, nor perceiving their own Defaults; yet cenſuring the Actions and Proceedings of the Parliament very opprobriouſly.

March 1652.

The drift of *Cromwell* and his Officers was to put an end to this Parliament, which many wondred at, and ſought to diſſuade him from it upon all Opportunities as far as it was thought convenient, and that they might not appear deſirous to continue their own Power, and ſitting in Parliament; whereof they had cauſe to be ſufficiently weary.

Neither could it be clearly foreſeen, that their Deſign was to rout the preſent Power and to ſet up themſelves; againſt the which they were adviſed, as pulling down the Foundation of their own Intereſt and Power, and the way to weaken themſelves, and hazard both their Cauſe and Perſons.

Yet ſtill they ſeemed zealous upon their common Pretences of *Right and Juſtice*, and *Publick Liberty*, to put a period to this Parliament, and that if the Parliament would not ſhortly do it themſelves, that then the Soldiers muſt do it.

I always and earneſtly declared my Judgment againſt this, as *the moſt dangerous, and moſt ungrateful thing that could be practiſed*; by this Freedom I gained no favour with *Cromwell* and his Officers.

But there wanted not ſome Parliament-men perhaps to flatter with them, who ſoothed them in this unhandſome Deſign, and were complotting with them, to ruin themſelves, as by the Conſequence will appear.

Letters of *Dutch* Free-booters, and *French* Pickeroons infeſting the Coaſt, and that in *Britain* they are building new Ships of War to infeſt the *Engliſh*.

Prince Rupert. That Prince *Rupert* with three Ships only was come into *Nantes*, that he could give no Account of his Brother, and his Ships which were ſeparated from him by a Hurricane in the *Indies*; and he believed they were caſt away.

Captain Bodiley. From *Leghorn*, that the Duke by the Inſtigation of the *Dutch*, demanded Reſtitution of the *Phœnix* Frigat, recovered by a bold Adventure of the *Engliſh*; and the Duke ſent to Captain *Bodiley*, that he having refuſed to reſtore the *Phœnix* to the *Dutch*, it was his Highneſs's Pleaſure that all the *Engliſh* Ships ſhould depart the Port within ten Days, and *Bodiley* prepared to depart accordingly.

March. That the *Dutch* Admiral ſent a Proteſt on ſhore by four of his Captains, that if his Highneſs would not reſtore the *Phœnix*, they would fall upon the *Engliſh* Ships in the Mole, and they warned other Ships to withdraw.

Thereupon the *Dutch* were commanded to retire out of Shot of the Caſtles, and their Conſul on Shore was ſequeſtred, a Guard put upon his Houſe, and all the *Dutch* clapt into hold.

22. An Act paſſed for continuing the Impoſition upon Coals, towards the building and maintaining of Ships.

Another paſſed for Continuance of the Cuſtoms.

Inſtructions debated in the Houſe for the Lord Viſcount *Liſle* to go Ambaſſador Extraordinary *Lord Liſle.* from the Parliament of the Commonwealth of *England* to the Queen of *Sweden*.

The Speaker acquainted the Houſe, that he received Letters from the States of *Holland* and *Holland.* *Weſt-Frizeland*; which the Houſe referred to ſome of their Members to examine the Meſſenger, and appointed a Day for debate of the Letters.

The *Fairfax* Frigat of 50 Guns was in *Chatham* burned by accident of a Candle, or Snuff of Tobacco.

A Proclamation was publiſhed in St. *Malos*, that no eatable Proviſions, nor Pitch, Tar, or Cordage ſhould be exported, on Forfeiture of the Veſſels and Goods.

From *Edinburgh* that ſome Clans in the High- *Scots.* lands had Meetings and Rendezvouſes, and that they have Meetings in the Low-lands, and that the General Aſſembly and the Remonſtrators, or Diſſenting Brethren, meet in ſeveral Places, and carry on a different Intereſt.

That Commiſſary *Grey* and others of the Highland Party were taken by the Parliament's Army.

From the *Hague*, the Victory is now confeſt *Dutch.* to be of the *Engliſh* ſide in the late Engagement at Sea; they having ſeen the Names of their Ships that are loſt, and finding their Hoſpitals crowded with Seamen, and the number of them abroad leſſened.

That they wonder at the ſudden and great Preparations of the *Engliſh* Fleets, and are diſcontented that their Trade is gone; that in a late Mutiny about preſſing of Seamen there, 30 were killed.

That the States told the People, that ſome were coming from *England* to offer Terms of Peace.

That the States had ſent a Letter to the Parliament, *lamenting the Bloodſhed of Proteſtants by this unhappy Difference, and how much better it would be to have an Union and Amity.*

Upon the Debate of the Letter from the States, the Parliament referred it to the Council of State to prepare an Anſwer to it.

From *Edinburgh*, that the Diſſenting Brethren *Scotland.* have ordered ſome Particulars concerning *Kirk* Affairs, *as for the more orderly and frequent Adminiſtration of the Sacrament, and excluding of prophane Perſons from it.*

From *Jerſey*, that in a Fight at Sea between an *Oſtender* and a Barque of *Jerſey*, ſhe was taken by the *Oſtender*, and they were met with by a Parliament Frigat who brought them both into *England*.

From *Weymouth*, that ſince the laſt Northerly Winds, the Fiſhermen fiſh nothing but Shipwrack and dead Men, and that the *French* are unwilling to believe that the *Engliſh* did beat the *Dutch* in the late Engagement.

That

Anno 1653.

That the *French* Rovers and the *Dutch* do much harm upon the *Engliſh* Coaſt.

Army. Letters from the Officers and Soldiers at *Edinburgh*, in Anſwer to ſome Letters from the Army in *England*, wherein they all agree *to join for the Reformation of things amiſs, and that Juſtice and Liberty may have a free paſſage.*

This was but in effect a Proceeding in their Contrivances to pull down the Parliament and to ſet up themſelves.

Holland. A Letter paſſed in the Houſe in Anſwer to the Letter from the States, and ſetting forth *the Parliament's readineſs as formerly, to have prevented theſe Wars, and to proſecute a fit Way, to cloſe up the ſame, and to ſettle Amity, Peace, and a mutual Confidence between the two Nations.*

Of Diſcontents among the *Dutch*, miſſing many thouſands of their Friends ſince the late Engagement, but the Lords tell them, *That the Men are ſafe in the Ports of* France; that they threaten to block up the *Thames.*

That they cry up the King of *Scots* Intereſt, and that he hath offered to ſerve them at Sea in Perſon, but that *Holland* will yet give no ear to it.

That they murmur at a new Tax and ſome refuſe to pay it; of two *Dutch* Ships taken Prize.

Scots Declaration. Of three Declarations of the *Scots* Presbytery publiſhed. 1. *Againſt the malignant Aſſembly for eſpouſing the King's Intereſt.* 2. *Againſt the* Engliſh *for breach of Covenant and Toleration of Sects.* 3. *Againſt the new* Scots *Dippers.*

Sea Fight. Particulars of the Fight in the Straits between the *Dutch* and Captain *Bodiley*; that the *Bonadventure* one of his Ships was blown up, and all her Men loſt but ſeven; that the *Sampſon* another of his Ships was laid on board on one ſide by a *Dutch* Man of War, and fired on the other ſide by one of their Fireſhips, but moſt of her Men hoped to be ſaved by getting aboard the *Mary*; that other of their three Ships in Number were taken by the *Dutch.*

That ſix great Men of War were ſent from the *Texel* to lie in the Mouth of the *Elbe*, to ſearch and examine all Ships bound for *England.*

April 1653.

Iriſh. 1. Letters from *Ireland* of ſeveral *Iriſh* tranſported by Agreement.

That Major *Wallis* and Captain *Nelſon* engaged a Party of the *Iriſh* at great Diſadvantage, yet routed them, and killed above fifty of them, and three of their Captains dead upon the Place.

Scotland. Of Differences among the Remonſtrators in *Scotland*, wherein the Lord *Wareſton* was very active to juſtify their Proceedings, and that all they did was well.

2. Of Miſchiefs done upon the *Engliſh* Traders by ſome of the *Dutch* and *French* Pickeroons and Free-booters.

4. Of a *Holland* Free-booter taken.

Captain Appleton. Letters that when Captain *Appleton* was taken by the *Dutch* in the Straits, he privately commanded the Gunner to blow up the Ship; but he and the Gunner were laid hold on by the Company ſuſpecting ſome ſuch thing, and by force hindred from doing it; and the Captain was taken Priſoner by the *Dutch.*

That the *Dutch* ſet the *Engliſh* Mariners whom they had taken on Shore, but kept the Captains Priſoners.

Miniſters. 5. Ordered by the Houſe, *That a certain number of Miniſters, and others be appointed to ſit in every County, to examine, judge, and approve all ſuch Perſons as ſhall be called to preach the Goſpel.*

The Fine ſet upon the Lord *Howard* remitted, and Sir *John Gell* pardoned. *April.*

Order for the Garriſon and Caſtle of *Briſtol*, to be diſmantled.

A publick Miniſter came from *Swedland*, and another from *Switzerland.* Sweden.

6. Upon Diſcourſe with *Cromwell*, I ſtill found him in diſtaſte with the Parliament and haſtning their Diſſolution. Cromwell

7. Some Meetings and Propoſals were made for a Treaty of Peace with the *Dutch*, but little hopes to effect it.

An Act paſſed for Probate of Wills and granting Adminiſtrations.

A Fleet of Colliers with a Convoy of ten Men of War put into *Scarborough*, for fear of a *Dutch* Fleet deſcryed at Sea, and ſent word thereof to the three Generals at *Portſmouth*, whereupon Vice-Admiral *Pen* with 40 Men of War went Northward for their Aſſiſtance. Colliers.

10. Letters of 300 Sail of Colliers with their Convoy, which put in at *Scarborough* for ſafety from the *Dutch*, were fired upon by the *Dutch* but defended by the Caſtle, and the *Dutch* Fleet went off again.

Some *Iriſh* Commanders made an Agreement with Commiſſary General *Reynolds* to lay down their Arms, and be tranſported to *Spain*, or any other Place in amity with *England*, with an Exception of thoſe who were guilty of any Maſſacre, Murder or Robbery, and their Prieſts not to exerciſe their Function in the *Engliſh* Quarters. Iriſh.

11. That ſome of the *Iriſh* Rebels having a deſign to poſſeſs and fortify *Durs* Iſland were prevented by the *Engliſh.*

12. Kept a Day of Thankſgiving.

A Proclamation at the *Hague*, that whoſoever ſhall diſcover the Author of a ſcandalous Pamphlet called, *Rotterdam's Diſcourſe between a Merchant, and a Citizen, and a Stateſman*, ſhall have 500 Guilders, and he that diſcovers the Printer to have 250 Guilders. Pamphlet. Holland.

The States gave to *Van Trump* a Gold Chain to the value of 2000 Guilders, and to *Everſon* and *de Ruyter*, to each 1500 Guilders; and other Gratuities to other of their Commanders of that Faction.

Of *Engliſh* Veſſels taken by the *Dutch* Capers.

That the Aſſemby and Remonſtrating Party in *Scotland* do not only ſwell into high Words, but end in Blows to the Scandal of ſome of their Party. Scots.

13. Divers *Scots* preſſed, and ſent into *England* to ſerve in the Fleet.

That Captain *Edwards* with a ſmall Man of War of ſix Guns brought in a Prize of 200 Ton richly laden.

14. Of ſeveral Prizes taken.

15. That the Parts about *Scilly* are much infeſted with Free-booters, *French*, *Dutch*, and *Iriſh.*

That one *Crichtoun* at *Edinburgh*, before the Juſtices confeſſed that he was a Jeſuit, and had ſaid Maſs in ſeveral Places in that Nation, juſtified his own Opinion, and declared a readineſs to ſuffer what ſhould be inflicted upon him; affirming *that the worſt meaſure he could receive from Men would tend moſt to his Advantage.*

Of ſtrange Fiſhes taken in the Harbour at *Soles-Bay*, of 10 or 11 Foot in Length, and none of the like ſort ſeen before.

Of the Coaſt near *Jerſey* much infeſted by the Pickeroons pretending Commiſſions from the *Scotch* King.

Anno 1653. That divers of Prince *Rupert's* Men ſtole away from him and came to *England.*

Of the Fleet of Colliers arrived.

The Parliament gave Monies to divers Widows, whoſe Husbands were ſlain in the late Sea-Fight.

Order for *Hampton-Court* and the three Parks there to be kept from Sale.

16. Order for a Seal for the Probate of Wills, and granting Letters of Adminiſtration.

18. 600*l.* in Gold was taken on board the Pacquet-boat going for *Calais.*

Van Trump. That ſeven *Dutch* Captains were impriſoned at the *Hague* for not doing their Duty in the late Engagement with the *Engliſh* at Sea; that they were to be tried by *Van Trump* and eleven more Sea Officers.

The Lord *Applebone* Reſident for the Crown of *Sweden* had Audience of the States, and offered a Mediation of Peace betwixt them and *England,* as the Lord *Lagerfield* had done to the Parliament.

That there was a Mutiny in *De Wit's* Ship, but appeaſed again.

19. That the Queen of *Sweden* had fifty ſtout Ships Men of War at Sea.

Cromwell 20. Yeſterday there having been a great Meeting at *Cromwell's* Lodgings in *Whitehall* of Parliament-men and ſeveral Officers of the Army, ſent to by *Cromwell* to be there, and a large Diſcourſe and Debate having been amongſt them touching ſome Expedient to be found out for the preſent carrying on of the Government of the Commonwealth, and putting a Period to this preſent Parliament;

It was offered by divers as a moſt dangerous thing to diſſolve the preſent Parliament, and to ſet up any other Government, and that it would neither be warrantable in Conſcience or Wiſdom ſo to do; yet none of them expreſſed themſelves ſo freely to that purpoſe as Sir *Thomas Widdrington* and I then did.

Of the other Opinion as to putting a Period forthwith to this Parliament, St. *John* was one of the chief, and many more with him; and generally all the Officers of the Army, who ſtuck cloſe in this likewiſe to their General.

And the better to make way for themſelves and their ambitious Deſign of advancing them to the Civil Government, as well as they were in the Military Power.

They and their Party declared their Opinions, *that it was neceſſary the ſame ſhould be done one way or other, and the Members of Parliament not permitted to prolong their own Power.*

At which Expreſſion *Cromwell* ſeemed to reprove ſome of them; and this Conference laſted till late at Night, when *Widdrington* and I went home weary, and troubled to ſee the Indiſcretion and Ingratitude of thoſe Men, and the way they deſigned to ruin themſelves.

Therefore I came early again this Morning according to Appointment to *Cromwell's* Lodgings, where there were but few Parliament-men and a few Officers of the Army, of whom Colonel *Ingoldsby* was one.

A Point was again ſtirred which had been debated the laſt night, *whether forty Perſons, or about that number of Parliament-men and Officers of the Army ſhould be nominated by the Parliament and impowered for the managing the Affairs of the Commonwealth till a new Parliament ſhould meet, and ſo the preſent Parliament to be forthwith diſſolved.*

I was againſt this Propoſal, and the more, fearing leſt I might be one of theſe forty; who I thought would be in a deſperate Condition after the Parliament ſhould be diſſolved; but others were very ambitious to be of this Number and Council, and to be inveſted with this exorbitant Power in them. *April.*

Cromwell being informed during this Debate that the Parliament was ſitting, and that it was hoped they would put a Period to themſelves; which would be the moſt honourable Diſſolution for them;

Hereupon he broke off the meeting, and the Members of Parliament with him left him at his Lodgings and went to the Houſe, and found them in Debate of an Act, the which would occaſion other Meetings of them again and prolong their ſitting.

Thereupon Colonel *Ingoldsby* went back to *Cromwell* and told him what the Houſe were doing, who was ſo enraged thereat, expecting they ſhould have meddled with no other Buſineſs but putting a Period to their own ſitting without more delay;

That he preſently commanded ſome of the Officers of the Army to fetch a Party of Soldiers with whom he marched to the Houſe, and led a File of Muſqueteers in with him; the reſt he placed at the Door of the Houſe, and in the Lobby before it.

In this manner entring the Houſe he in a furious manner bid the Speaker leave his Chair, told the Houſe, *That they had ſat long enough, unleſs they had done more good; that ſome of them were Whore-maſters,* looking then towards *Henry Martin* and Sir *Peter Wentworth.*

That others of them were Drunkards, and ſome corrupt and unjuſt Men, and ſcandalous to the Profeſſion of the Goſpel, and that it was not fit they ſhould ſit as a Parliament any longer, and deſired them to go away.

The Speaker not ſtirring from his Seat, Colonel *Harriſon* who ſat near the Chair, roſe up and took him by the Arm to remove him from his Seat, which when the Speaker ſaw he left his Chair.

Some of the Members roſe up to anſwer *Cromwell's* Speech, but he would ſuffer none to ſpeak but himſelf.

Which he did with ſo much Arrogance in himſelf and Reproach to his Fellow-members, that ſome of his Privadoes were aſhamed of it. *Parliament turned out of Doors.*

But he and his Officers and Party would have it ſo, and among all the Parliament-men of whom many wore Swords, and would ſometimes brag high, not one Man offered to draw his Sword againſt *Cromwell,* or to make the leaſt Reſiſtance againſt him; but all of them tamely departed the Houſe.

He bid one of his Soldiers to *take away that Fool's Bauble,* the Mace; and ſtaid himſelf to ſee all the Members out of the Houſe, himſelf the laſt of them, and then cauſed the Doors of the Houſe to be ſhut up.

Thus was this Great Parliament which had done ſo great things, wholly at this time routed by thoſe whom they had ſet up, and that took their Commiſſions and Authority from them; nor could they in the leaſt juſtify any Action they had done, or one Drop of Blood they had ſpilt, but by this Authority.

Yet now the Servants roſe againſt their Maſters, and moſt ingratefully, and diſingeniouſly, as well as raſhly and imprudently, they diſſolved that Power by which themſelves were created Officers and Soldiers; and now they took what they deſign'd, all Power into their own Hands.

All honeſt and prudent indifferent Men, were highly diſtaſted at this unworthy Action.

This

Anno 1653.

This occaſioned much rejoicing in the King's Party, who now daily expected the Deſtruction of *Cromwell* and his Party and Army, yet made great Applications and Congratulations to him; and thoſe of the Parliament's Party were at a ſtand, divers fierce Men, Paſtors of Churches, and their Congregations were pleaſed at it, and generally the Officers and Soldiers of the Army; ſo that one of them did not ſtick to ſay to the Father being a Parliament-man, and the Son a Captain in the Army, *that this Buſineſs was nothing but to pull down the Father and to ſet up the Son; and no more but for the Father to wear worſted, and the Son ſilk Stockings*; ſo ſottiſh were they in the Apprehenſions of their own riſings.

Thus it pleaſed God, that this Aſſembly famous through the World for its Undertakings, Actions, and Succeſſes, having ſubdued all their Enemies, were themſelves overthrown and ruined by their Servants; and thoſe whom they had raiſed, now pulled down their Maſters.

An Example never to be forgotten and ſcarce to be paralleled in any Story, by which all Perſons may be inſtructed how uncertain and ſubject to change all Worldly Affairs are, how apt to fall when we think them higheſt.

How God makes uſe of ſtrange and unexpected means to bring his Purpoſes to paſs.

Kirk. 21. Of Differences among the Kirk Party in *Scotland*.

Cromwell *Cromwell* and his Party were buſy in conſultation to find out a new Government and Governors for their Commonwealth.

Holland. 22. Letters from *Holland*, that they had ſurprized the *Engliſh* Colliers and their Convoy; which kind of News was uſually a Forerunner of good Succeſs to the *Engliſh*.

Cromwell and his Officers ordered that all Courts of Juſtice ſhould ſit as formerly, and the Commiſſioners ſat for Probate of Wills and granting of Adminiſtrations.

Declaration. *Cromwell* and his Council of Officers ſet forth a Declaration of the Grounds and Reaſons for their diſſolving of the late Parliament, and that all Civil Officers and Magiſtrates do proceed as formerly in the execution of their Offices, and all Perſons to give Obedience to them.

Great Seal. We did not proceed in the Buſineſs of the Great Seal till after this Declaration.

Sea Captains. 25. The Generals and Captains at Sea publiſhed a Declaration of their Reſolutions notwithſtanding the late Change, to proceed in the Performance of their Duties, and the Truſt repoſed in them againſt the Enemies of this Commonwealth.

Scotland. The Shires in *Scotland* being perſuaded by their Miniſters, did not meet according to Summons about the Union.

Dutch. Letters from a *Scotch* Miniſter that the *Hollanders* had wholly defeated the *Engliſh* at Sea, and had blocked up the River of *Thames* with ſundry other Fictions to perſuade the People their way.

26. Of an *Engliſh* Cloth Ship taken by the *Dutch*.

That the Royal Intereſt was caſt out by the States of *Holland*.

That the *Dane* joined with them.

A Meſſenger brought Letters from the States of *Holland* in anſwer to the Letters from the Parliament to them.

27. Some Buſineſs was recommended to the Commiſſioners of the Great Seal from *Cromwell* and his Council of Officers, which was proceeded in.

28. Of fifty Sail of Ships bound for *Ireland* with Proviſions, which were ſtayed at *Scilly* by contrary Winds. *May.*

29. Of a Soldier in *Scotland* who had ſtolen Clothes and coming up to the Centry was ſhot, and died with the Clothes under his Arms; other Soldiers were ſentenced for ſtealing Clothes, Boots, *&c.* out of the Stores.

30. That *Holland* was much inclined to have Peace with *England*; but that *Zealand* was averſe to it. Holland.

Of an *Engliſh* Man of War who fought with two Pickeroons four Hours, and many being ſlain on both ſides they parted.

Of ſeveral Ships from *Stockholm*, *Gottenburgh*, *Hamburgh*, *Dantzick* and other Places arrived in the *Thames* with Hemp, Pitch, Tar, and the like Commodities.

That the *Engliſh* Fleet now out at Sea and joined together were an hundred and more gallant Men of War, well provided and manned for Service. Fleet.

Cromwell and his Council of Officers made a Committee to examine the Grievances and Oppreſſions committed by Sir *John Lenthal*, in managing the Priſon of the Upper Bench both as to the Debtors and Creditors; and how the ſame may be redreſſed.

May 1653.

May 2. Upon Letters from *Cromwell* and his Council of Officers to Vice-Admiral *Pen*, and the Officers and Seamen under his Command, they returned an Anſwer of Submiſſion to their Orders, and of their Readineſs to join with them.

An Acknowledgment and owning of the Diſſolution of the late Parliament ſent up from many in *Durham*, and their Engagements to ſtand to *Cromwell* and his Council of Officers. Durham.

3. Letters that Captain *Bodiley* in the *Straits* took a very rich Ship of the *Dutch*, a Merchantman and a Man of War beſides; and that he met and fought the great Pirate *Chevalier de Ferrier*, and killed and ſunk 600 of his Men.

Of a *Dutch* Man of War burned by accident in the *Texel*.

Of the *Engliſh* Fleet being come near to the *Dutch* Fleet.

The Committee touching the Priſon of the Upper Bench.

Ordered the Debtors there to ſhew Cauſe, why their Eſtates ſhould not be ſequeſtred for Payment of their juſt Debts, for which they were in Priſon.

4. Many Acknowledgments of the Juſtice of the late Action in diſſolving the Parliament were ſent up to *Cromwell*, and his Council of Officers from ſeveral Parties of the Army, and from others in ſeveral Counties with Engagements to ſtand by them. *Acknowledgments.*

An *Oſtender* brought two Prizes to *Jerſey*, and ſet their Men there on Shore to get Monies for their Redemption.

6. Soldiers in *Scotland* for coining new half Crowns of Pewter were ſentenced by a Court Marſhal to have forty Laſhes on their bare Backs, and to march through the High-ſtreet of *Edinburgh* with a counterfeit half Crown nailed to each of their Ears, and that Pieces of their Ears ſhould be cut off with the half Crowns, and nailed to the Gallows. *Coiners.*

7. A Letter from the Officers of the *Engliſh* Army at *Edinburgh* commending *Cromwell* and his Council for the late Action of diſſolving the Parliament, and engaging to ſtand and fall with them. Cromwell

Anno 1653. *Fleet.* A Meſſenger of the Council of State brought news, that the *Engliſh* Fleet conſiſting of about one hundred Sail was ſo near the *Dutch* Fleet being about ſeventy Sail, that he ſaw the headmoſt of the *Engliſh* Fleet fire upon the ſternmoſt of the *Dutch* Fleet, and that the *Dutch* haſtened what they could to eſcape.

Dutch. Another Meſſenger brought word to the Council of State, that the *Dutch* Fleet fled away to the *Texel*, and were purſued by the *Engliſh* Fleet who took forty or fifty of their Dogger-boats from them; that the People in *Holland* earneſtly cry out for a Peace with *England*.

Letters that of three hundred *Dutch* Merchant-men, who ſailed round about by *Scotland* to get home, ſix of them were taken up by ſome *Engliſh* Ships there.

King's-Bench *Priſon.* 9. The Committee touching the upper-Bench Priſon, gave in a liſt of three hundred ninety nine Priſoners in that Priſon, and the Rules; and that their Debts amounted to above nine hundred thouſand Pounds.

Army. A Remonſtrance from the Town and Garriſon of *Leith* approving the late action of Diſſolving the Parliament, and engaging to aſſiſt *Cromwell* and his Officers.

Ireland. The Commiſſioners for the Affairs of *Ireland*, upon the Declaration of *Cromwell* and his Council of Officers about the diſſolving the Parliament, ſet forth a Declaration in *Ireland*, *that all Officers, Soldiers, and others, ſhould proceed in the Execution of their ſeveral Charges and Truſts, that the Enemy might not take any Advantage of the late Change in* England; and they order'd a Day of publick Humiliation.

The Queen of *Sweden* offer'd to the States their Mediation of Peace betwixt *England* and them.

Of divers Fiſhermen taken by the *Engliſh* Ships.

10. The *Engliſh* Fleet failed by the *Texel* along the *Dutch* Coaſt to the Northward, and took 54 Buſſes going a Fiſhing.

Bodiley. 3. Captain *Bodiley* returned from the Straits with 8 Men of War, and 8 Merchant-men to the *Downs*.

A Frigat took two private *Dutch* Men of War.

Army. 11. A Remonſtrance of the General Council of Officers at *Dalkeith*, in behalf of themſelves and the Forces in *Scotland*, ſhewing their Concurrence with *Cromwell* and his Council of Officers at *Whitehall*, in diſſolving the Parliament.

12. That Prince *Rupert* went little abroad in *France*, and was very ſad that he could hear nothing of his Brother *Maurice*.

Ireland. 13. Letters that ſome of the *Kerns* in *Ireland* having got together in Arms, Colonel *Nelſon* with a Party fell into their Quarters by break of Day, killed about 300 of them, took 900 Cattle and 2 Garrons.

40000 *l.* ſent to the Soldiers in *Ireland*.

That Captain *Barrow* took *O Ronie*'s Iſland in *Ireland*, and put 80 there to the Sword.

14. The Council of State order'd new Treaſurers for the Exciſe, and a Committee to conſider how all the Treaſuries of the Commonwealth may be beſt managed.

Of a Bark of *Jerſey* taken by a *Dutch* Man of War and a *Frenchman*, by Commiſſion from the *Scotch* King.

Of much Sickneſs amongſt the *Dutch* Priſoners at *Southampton*, whereof many of them were dead.

16. Letters from the Fleet that they were in purſuit of *Van Trump* and his Fleet to the Northward, and came upon the Coaſt of *Scotland*; that *May.* divers *Dutch* Mariners Priſoners at *Tinmouth* were by the Governor diſtributed into the Colliers Ships, and their Names taken: this was to avoid the Charge of keeping them.

17. A private Soldier was ſentenced to be ſhot to death for killing a Man in *Holborn*.

That the *Engliſh* Fleet were at *Aberdeen* in *Scotland*.

That the *Swedes* had twenty Men of War at Sea.

The Lord *Chandois* and Count *Arundel* were Duel. tried in the Upper-Bench for killing Mr. *Compton* in a Duel, and were found guilty of Manſlaughter by the Jury.

One *Faulkener* who was Witneſs againſt the Lord *Craven* upon his Sequeſtration, was tried in the Upper-Bench for Perjury in the Trial: It was proved, that at *Petersfield* in *Suſſex*, *Faulkener* kneeled down upon his Knees in the middle of the Town, and drank a Health to the Devil.

18. Letters that the *Dutch* much rejoiced at Dutch. the diſſolving of the Parliament, hoping for ſome diſabling of the *Engliſh* Fleet thereby; but being diſappointed thereof the common People were earneſt for a Peace with *England*.

That the King of *Denmark* ſtood off, expecting Danes. the Iſſue of the Buſineſs betwixt *England* and *Holland*, and fearing the Danger of *Sweden*.

That Monſieur *Bourdeaux* was arrived Ambaſſa- French dor from the *French* King to the Commonwealth *Ambaſſa-* of *England*. *dor.*

That the Generals of the Fleet ſent Orders from *Aberdeen* for all *Engliſh* Ships in the Service of the State upon the Coaſt of *Scotland*, to follow and join with them.

19. Letters from the Fleet that they were ſtill Fleet. in purſuit of the *Dutch* Fleet upon the Coaſt of *Scotland*, but had no other Intelligence of them, than what they had formerly given to the Council.

20. Colonel *Jones* and Colonel *Ryley* agreed up- Ireland. on Articles in *Ireland* for Pardon of ſome of the Rebels, and for Indemnity and Tranſportation of them.

21. Letters that the Captain of the *Clan Ronald*, Highlands one of the chief *Clans* in the North Highlands, had taken the Tender, *to be faithful to the Commonwealth of* England; and deſired a Commiſſion to ſet out a private Man of War againſt the *Dutch*.

That Captain *Diamond* brought into *Pool* eight *Dutch* Merchant Ships Prizes.

23. That Colonel *Atkins* took a *Dutch* Pacquet-boat with ſome Letters of Concernment from *Holland* to *Van Trump*.

Letters from the Forces in *Scotland* under Co- Army. lonel *Lilburn* directed to Major General *Lambert*, to be communicated to the Army in *England*, highly approving of the Action of *diſſolving the Parliament, and engaging to live and die with* Cromwell, *and his Council of Officers in the further Proſecution of this Cauſe, and for procuring of Juſtice and Righteouſneſs, and Freedom to be ſettled to this Nation.*

25. That the *Holland* Merchants who went Dutch. round about by *Scotland* had ſlipped by the *Engliſh* Fleet, and were return'd ſafe into their Harbour with their Convoy *Van Trump* and his Men of War, which raiſed the Spirits of the States and their People.

26. The Rebels in *Cork* and *Kerry* leſſened, their Ireland. General *O Sullivan Beer* fled to *France*, and the remaining Colonels ſent to the Lord *Broghill* for Terms of Submiſſion.

A young

Anno 1653. A young Conſpiracy to bring in *Charles* II. diſcover'd at *Tonghall*, and the Conſpirators apprehended.

Cromwell 27. *Cromwell* and his Council of Officers reſolved to ſummon ſelect Perſons to be nominated by themſelves out of every County, who ſhould be as a *Repreſentative* of the whole Nation.

28. *Cromwell* and his Council of Officers ſat cloſe this Week about chooſing Perſons to ſit in the next *Repreſentative*.

They alſo publiſhed a Declaration for continuing the old Commiſſioners for Aſſeſſments in the ſeveral Counties, and the preſent Tax for three Months longer.

They appointed a Committee to conſider how the Receipts of the Cuſtoms and Exciſe might be beſt managed and brought into one Office.

Van Trump. *Van Trump* came with his Fleet into *Dover* Road, having convoyed home all the Merchants; he diſcharged many Shots againſt the Town of *Dover*, whereby ſome Houſes were prejudiced but no Perſon ſlain; the *Engliſh* Fleet were to the North of *Scotland*.

That *Dover* Caſtle and the Forts playing upon *Van Trump*'s Fleet, they tacked about and ſtood to the Southward; that they took three ſmall Veſſels of the *Engliſh* bound from *London* to *Rohan*.

London *Addreſſes*. 30. Several Aldermen and others of *London* made an Addreſs to *Cromwell for reinveſting the late Parliament*; whereupon divers others of *London* made an Addreſs to *Cromwell* teſtifying *their diſlike of, and diſſent from the former, and their Reſolution to adhere to* Cromwell.

Radnor. To *Cromwell* and his Council of Officers came *the humble Acknowledgment and Congratulation of the Churches of Chriſt, and other well affected Perſons to their Proceeding in the County of* Radnor.

Two *Dutch* Prizes laden with Wines taken by two of the *Engliſh* Frigats.

Fleet. An Account of ſeveral Ships of War going to the Fleet, and of a Guard of Ships appointed to ply to the North Foreland for Security of the Fiſhermen.

31. Of a ſingle *Engliſh* Man of War who met with ſeveral *Dutch* Fleets of above 300 Merchantmen with their Convoys, ſome from *Ruſſia*, ſome from *France*; and the *Engliſh* Ship putting up the *Daniſh* Colours, and ſetting only ſome *Danes* on the *Deck*, which they had on board their Ship, they came off clear from the *Dutch*.

Van Trump. Letters from the *Hague* that *Trump*'s Deſign in going out towards the *Downs*, was to fire ſuch *Engliſh* Ships as he ſhould find there, or in their Harbour, or upon the *Engliſh* Coaſt, before their grand Fleet ſhould return.

June, 1653.

1. The Generals of the *Engliſh* Fleet being returned near the *Texel*, called a Council of War, and ſent Orders for all Men of War in the River and other Parts that are ready to ſail, to come and join with them.

An Account that *Van Trump* was at *Goree* with 120 Men of War, and expected more to join with him.

2. Letters that the *Engliſh* Fleet was at *Yarmouth*, and the *Dutch* Fleet at the back of the *Goodwin*.

Scots Jus divinum. 3. Letters of Differences among the *Remonſtrators* in *Scotland* about the point of *Jus divinum* of their Government of the Kirk.

That upon the *Engliſh* Fleet's appearing near the *Texel*, divers rich Men of *Rotterdam* and other Parts fled into the Country and left their Houſes; that the People cry out for Peace with *England*. *June.*

Of a *Dutch* Prize taken near *Plymouth*.

That a private *Engliſh* Man of War of about 8 Guns took 3 rich *Dutch* Prizes.

Letters and Meſſengers from the Fleet did bring the News, that yeſterday about Noon the *Engliſh* Fleet engaged the *Dutch* about the North Foreland, and the Engagement continued very hot and ſharp till near Night; in which time one of the *Dutch* Admirals was blown up, and 3 or 4 ſunk, but not one of the *Engliſh* Ships loſt; only General *Dean* on the firſt Onſet was ſlain by a great Shot. *Sea-Fight.* Dean.

This day 'twas obſerved that the Fleets were engaged again, and the Report of the great Guns was heard in *London* and other places remote from Sea.

4. Letters from General *Monk* of the Fight at Sea with the *Dutch*; that for 3 hours the Diſpute was very ſharp on both ſides, which continued from 3 to 6 in the Evening; at which time the Enemy bore away right before the Wind, and little more was done, only the Frigats gave chaſe ſo long as there was Light. One of the *Dutch* Admirals was blown up, and 3 or 4 ſunk, General *Dean* ſlain. Monk.

A Meſſenger brought News from the Fleet, that they had taken 20 of the *Dutch* Men of War, and fired and ſunk many more of them.

6. Letters from the Generals at Sea to *Cromwell*, and others to the Council of State of the firſt day's Fight with the *Dutch* at Sea, and of the ſecond day's Fight with them, which continued 4 hours; after which they endeavoured to get away from the *Engliſh* as faſt as they could; the Particulars were not fully known, what Ships were taken and ſunk, and what Men ſlain, but a Liſt was ſent to the Council of ſuch as were then known.

An Act of the Council of State touching the Adventurers for Lands in *Ireland*.

An Addreſs from *Cumberland* approving the Actions of *Cromwell* and his Army, and reſolving to ſtand by them and aſſiſt them. Cumberland *Addreſs.*

7. Letters from *Scotland* that the two great Fleets miſſed one another, to the Admiration of all Men; that the Malignants report the *Dutch* to be 150 Sail of Men of War.

That there continues great Feud betwixt the Aſſembly and proteſting Party about the placing and diſplacing of Miniſters.

That the Lord *Wareſton* is angry at every thing but himſelf, and at that too, ſometimes.

Intelligence that about 20 of the *Dutch* Fleet were taken, burnt and ſunk, 3 Fire-ſhips taken, 1 Vice-Admiral, and 2 Rear-Admirals, 1 Rear-Admiral towed by the Entrance, being far bigger than her ſelf, having 14 Guns on a Tire, and of 1200 Tun. *Sea-fight.*

But 126 Men ſlain in the *Engliſh* Fleet, none of note but General *Dean*; and one Captain, no *Engliſh* Ship loſt.

8. Letters were ſent from *Cromwell* to the ſeveral Perſons called to take upon them the Truſt of the Government of the Commonwealth, and were to this effect. Cromwell's *Summons.*

Foraſmuch as upon Diſſolution of the late Parliament, it became neceſſary that the Peace, Safety, and good Government of this Commonwealth ſhould be provided for; and in order thereunto divers Perſons fearing God, and of approved Fidelity and Honeſty, are by my ſelf, with the Advice of my Council of Officers nominated, to whom the great Charge and Truſt of

ſo

Anno 1653. *ſo weighty Affairs is to be committed. And having good Aſſurance of your Love to, and Courage for God and the Intereſt of his Cauſe, and of the good People of this Commonwealth;*

I Oliver Cromwell, *Captain General and Commander in chief of all the Armies and Forces raiſed, and to be raiſed within this Commonwealth, do hereby ſummon and require you (being one of the Perſons nominated) perſonally to be and appear at the Council Chamber, commonly known and called by the name of the Council-Chamber at* Whitehall *within the City of* Weſtminſter, *upon the 4th Day of* July *next enſuing the Date hereof, then and there to take upon you the ſaid Truſt unto which you are hereby called and appointed to ſerve as a Member of the County of* Bucks, *and hereof you are not to fail.*

Given under my Hand and Seal
the 8th Day of *June*, 1653.

O. Cromwell.

Further Relations of the late Fight at Sea with the *Dutch*, but to the ſame effect with the former; and that the *Engliſh* Fleet were ſtill in chaſe of the *Dutch* Fleet, towards their own Coaſt.

Fleet. 9. Letters of 2 *Dutch* Ships taken by the *Warwick* Frigat; that as ſoon as the *Dutch* diſcover'd her to be one of the States Men of War, they preſently ſubmitted to her.

10. Of a Tumult lately in *Linlithgow* in *Scotland*, the People refuſing to receive a Miniſter whom the Presbytery would have impoſed on them, and ſome of the Kirkmen were ſoundly beaten in the Scuffle.

A Ship of *Jerſey* taken by the *French*.

11. Of a private Man of War of Captain *Williams*, who brought to *Pendennis* three Prizes, whereof one had ſtore of Money; but how much it was, the Mariners took courſe it ſhould not be diſcovered.

Another private Man of War brought 3 *Dutch* Prizes into the Iſle of *Wight*.

That the *Engliſh* Fleet was before the *Bril* and other *Dutch* Harbours, blocking up their Ships; and that thereupon the *Dutch* People were in very great Confuſion.

Highlanders. 13. A Party of Soldiers being ſent into the *Highlands* to gather the Ceſs there, a Company of *Highlanders* got together in Arms, and followed the Soldiers 8 Miles, who making a Halt fired upon the *Highlanders*, and ſlew their Captain; and thereupon all of them fled diſtractedly, and left divers of their Company dead upon the place, thoſe that ran away were too nimble for the *Engliſh* Soldiers to purſue them; eight Men of War of the *Engliſh* Fleet brought into *Leith* Road twenty ſmall *Dutch* Veſſels, Buſſes and other Prizes.

Declaration. 14. The General and Council of State publiſhed a Declaration *to invite all the good People in theſe Nations to Thankfulneſs and holy Rejoicing in the Lord, for the late great Victory at Sea againſt the* Dutch, *and appointed a Day for meeting of himſelf and his Council of Officers to praiſe the Lord.*

This took the more with many People becauſe it was not a Command, and impoſing upon Men, but only an Invitation of them to keep a Day of publick Thankſgiving.

Lilburn. Colonel *John Lilburn* arriving at *London* ſets forth an Addreſs to *Cromwell* under this Title, *The baniſh'd Man's Suit for Protection to his Excellency the Lord General* Cromwell, *being the humble Addreſs of Lieutenant Colonel* John Lilburn.

This was written from his Lodging in *Little Moorfields*, where by Warrant of the Council of State, he was taken into Cuſtody and committed to Sheriff *Underwood*'s Houſe. *June.*

15. The *Engliſh* Fleet were plying to and again betwixt the *Texel* and the *Fly*, to hinder Ships coming out from thence to join with that part of the *Dutch* Fleet now at the *Weilings*, and to ſtop up their Trade and Fiſhing. *Fleet.*

16. Lieutenant Colonel *Lilburn* being Priſoner in *Newgate*, now publiſhed another Addreſs to *Cromwell* and the Council of State for repealing the Act of the late Parliament, for his Baniſhment, for which he gave divers Reaſons, *becauſe it was a Judgment againſt him by the Parliament according to no Law in being.* *Lilburn.*

That the Act is a Law made after the Fact done to ordain a Puniſhment for that Fact, which was never ordained or heard of before.

That the Parliament which made that Law being now diſſolved, the Law ought to be of no Force.

He prays the Suſpenſion of any Proceedings againſt him upon that Law, till the Juſtice of the matter and manner of it be legally examined.

Two ſmall Veſſels of *Scilly* laden with Proviſions for the Iſland were taken by the *Breſt* Pickaroons.

One of Prince *Rupert*'s Men in a mad Humour leaped over-board into the Sea, and was drowned; and another of them in a Bravado killed himſelf with his own Piſtol.

17. The *Highlanders* in *Scotland* began to gather together in Arms, upon Commiſſions they received from the King of *Scots*. *Highlanders.*

The *Engliſh* Fleet were upon the *Dutch* and *French* Coaſts.

18. Captain *Steiner* brought into *Lee* Road 12 Prizes *Dutch* Men of War, taken in the late Fight, and of *Dutch* Priſoners 1350, who were brought to *London* and ſecured in *Chelſey* College. *Dutch*

An Agent came from *Holland* with Letters to *Cromwell* about their Ambaſſadors coming hither to treat for Peace; *Cromwell* received and carried the Letters to the Council of State.

20. The laſt Week arrived in *England Mynheer Bevering*, a Commiſſioner from *Holland*, and had Audience before the Council of State, and made a ſhort Speech in *French* for Amity between the two Commonwealths; this Day arrived three more, *Newport*, *Van Dorpar*, and *Tongſtall*, Commiſſioners from the *United Provinces*.

Lieutenant Colonel *Lilburn* made a third Addreſs to *Cromwell* and the Council of State.

A Petition in the Names of 5000 Citizens of *London* on the behalf of *Lilburn* preſented to the Council of State.

Several of the *Engliſh* Frigats ply'd before the *Texel* and the *Fly*, as near as they could to the Harbours Mouth.

A *Dutch* Prize brought into the Fleet, two more eſcaped, and ſome Frigats were ſent after them; more Men of War came into the Fleet with Supplies of Proviſions and Ammunition.

21. An Order and Declaration of the Council of State concerning the Determination of ſeveral Claims depending before the Commiſſioners for removing of Obſtructions.

The Commiſſioners from *Holland* came over with a white Flag, to treat for Peace, and were ſaluted by the *Engliſh* Ships as they paſſed by them.

The *Engliſh* were uſed uncivilly in *Holland*, the *Dutch* prepared for War.

Trading

Anno 1653.

Trading with them was dead, Corn dear, their fiſhing prevented, and the People very unquiet: They compute their Loſs in the late Fight to be 5000 Men.

Three *Dutch* Prizes taken by the *Engliſh* Frigats.

Three *Engliſh* Ships taken by five Pickeroons near the Coaſt of *Suſſex*.

22. Judges nominated by *Cromwell* and the Council of State for the Summer Circuit.

Great Seal. Draughts brought to the Commiſſioners of the Great Seal, for paſſing Commiſſions touching the Lands in *Ireland* for the Adventurers.

Soldiers ſent to the Fleet.

Thankſgiving. 23. *Cromwell* and the Council of State kept this a Day of Thankſgiving for the Victory at Sea againſt the *Dutch*, and it was generally kept throughout the City.

Dean's Funeral. 24. The Funeral of General *Dean* was ſolemnized, his Corps was carry'd in a Barge from *Greenwich* to *Weſtminſter*, attended with many Barges and Boats in mourning Equipage; and many great Shot diſcharged as he paſſed by from Ships, and the *Tower*, and Guns placed in the way; and he was interr'd in the *Abbey*.

Mr. *Thurloe* ſent to me, as to others, a Note by Direction from the Council, to deſire us to be preſent at the Funeral, where we were accordingly, and a very great Company of Soldiers, and others; and *Cromwell* himſelf was there.

The Sickneſs increaſed at *Dublin*.

Some ſmall Veſſels upon the North of *Ireland* were taken by *French* Pirates.

Highlands. Some great Lords met in the *Highlands* upon a new Deſign which they kept ſecret, and pretended a Commiſſion from their King.

A Prize brought into St. *Malos* not admitted by the Town, being reſolved to maintain a free Trade with *England*.

25. The *Dutch* Ambaſſadors preſſed for a ſpeedy Treaty of Peace.

The *Engliſh* Fleet were ſtill plying before the *Dutch* Harbours.

Jerſey. 27. An Addreſs from the Forces of *Jerſey* to *Cromwell* and his Council of Officers, *That they will ſtand and fall, live and die with them.*

Iriſh. That a ſmall Party of the *Engliſh* Horſe in *Ireland* routed a Party of the Rebels four times more than themſelves in the County of *Kerry*, killed 60 of them, and took divers Priſoners. The *Engliſh* were but 30 Horſe, and two Files of Muſqueteers; the Rebels were about 400.

Dutch. The States of *Holland* ſtrengthened their Garriſons, armed the Boors by the Sea Coaſt, and marched ſome Land Forces into the Towns near the Sea, being alarmed by the *Engliſh* Fleet; and their People were very unquiet, and apt to Tumults and Sedition.

The Fleet before the *Texel* took a Veſſel going with Inſtructions to their Fleet coming in with young *Van Trump*, that they and their *Eaſt-India* Fleet and other Merchants ſhould go to *Norway* and the *Sound*.

Three Merchant Ships taken by the *Engliſh* Fleet.

A riſing of ſome People in *Holland* for the Prince of *Orange*.

Petition. 28. A Petition of many thouſand Priſoners to *Cromwell* and his Officers for Liberty; *That* Magna Charta *may be in force, and no Arreſts for Debt*, &c.

Prince *Rupert* going to ſwim in the River of *Seine*, was in danger of drowning, but ſaved by the Company.

29. *Cromwell* and the Council of State paſſed an Order forbidding all riotous Aſſemblies in the great level of the Fens, and the throwing down of Fences and Incloſures there. *July.* *Fens.*

Hamburgh ſent Supplies of Ammunition, Guns, *&c.* to *Holland*.

30. Prince *Rupert* in mean Condition with a few Men in *France*.

July 1653.

July 1. An Addreſs to *Cromwell* and his Council of Officers from the Commiſſion Officers of *Limerick* and *Clare* in *Ireland*, of joining with him. *Addreſs.*

Some Prizes taken upon the *Scotch* Coaſt by Captain *Rudlee*.

2. Fifty *Dutch* Merchants from the *Sound*, convoyed by 12 *Daniſh* Men of War for *Holland*.

William of *Naſſau* coming to *Amſterdam* upon a Deſign to ſurprize that Town, hardly eſcaped with his Life from thence. Naſſau.

Letters that the *Engliſh* Fleet had taken five Ships laden with Maſts, Pitch and Tar; two from *Stockholm*, which beſides other rich Goods, had 200 Copper Guns in their hold, three Ships laden with Corn, two others from *Denmark*, and two from the *Straits*, one laden with Oil, and the other with Silks.

4 The Perſons ſummoned by *Cromwell* to take the ſupreme Authority appeared in the Council Chamber at *Whitehall*, about 120 of them; and being ſet round the Table, *Cromwell* and the Officers of the Army ſtanding about the middle of the Table, *Cromwell* made a Speech to them, ſhewing the Cauſe of the Summons, and *That they had a clear Call to take upon them the Supreme Authority of the Commonwealth*; and he urged divers Scriptures to admoniſh and encourage them to do their Duties. *Cromwel's new ſupreme Authority.*

Then *Cromwell* produced an Inſtrument in Writing, under his own Hand and Seal, whereby he did with the Advice of his Officers, devolve and intruſt the ſupreme Authority and Government of this Commonwealth into the Hands of the Perſons then met.

And that they or any 40 of them, are to be held and acknowledged the ſupreme Authority of the Nation, unto whom all Perſons within the ſame are to yield Obedience and Subjection.

That they ſhould not ſit longer than the third of *November* 1654. and three Months before their Diſſolution to make choice of other Perſons to ſucceed them, who are not to ſit longer than a Year, and to be left to them to take care for a Succeſſion in Government.

Then *Cromwell* and his Officers withdrew, and the Perſons met did adjourn themſelves to the next Day in the Parliament Houſe, and appointed to keep a Faſt there, to ſeek God for his Direction and Bleſſing.

It was much wondred by ſome, that theſe Gentlemen, many of them being Perſons of Fortune and Knowledge, would at this Summons and from theſe Hands take upon them the ſupreme Authority of this Nation; conſidering how little Authority *Cromwell* and his Officers had to give it, or theſe Gentlemen to take it; but it was accepted by them.

An Addreſs to *Cromwell* from many well affected in *Lincolnſhire*, *To ſtand by him*, &c. *Addreſs.*

5. The ſummoned Gentlemen met in the Parliament Houſe, and kept the Day in Humiliation and Prayer.

After

Anno 1653. *New ſupreme Authority.*

After which ended, they reſolved, *That* Mr. *Rouſe ſhould ſit in the Chair for a Month, and that* Cromwell, Lambert, Harriſon, Desborough *and* Tomlinſon, *do ſit in the Houſe as Members, and that* Mr. *Scobel ſhould be their Clerk.*

A Liſt of 20 *Dutch* Prizes brought into *Lee* Road by Captain *Wright.*

Cromwell and the Council of State ordered the Continuance of the Powers of the Commiſſioners of Indemnity.

6. The new ſupreme Authority met in the Parliament Houſe, and reſolved to take the Name of Parliament; then they appointed a Day of Prayer in the Houſe.

7. The *Highlanders* had a Rendezvous, but few of them appeared, the aid they expected from the *Dutch* failing them.

The *Warwick* Frigat exchanged a Broad-ſide with a *Dutch* Man of War, who thereupon got away from her; divers *French* Pickeroons infeſted the Coaſt of *Jerſey.*

The King of *France* proclaimed down his Money a Penny in a *Lewis*, to the prejudice of *Jerſey* where there is little other Money.

8. An *Eaſt-India* Merchant Ship was encountred near *Falmouth* by two *Dutch* Free-booters, who left the *Engliſh* Ship after ſome Shot exchanged between them, and two *Engliſhmen* ſlain.

Orange. Dutch.

The *Orange* Party gathered heart in *Holland*, and carried on their Deſign, to make the young Prince their Captain General as his Father was.

9. The People in the United Provinces were full of Diſcontent by reaſon of the War with *England*, and apt to fall into Sedition.

The *Engliſh* Fleet ſtill continued plying before their Harbours.

11. The Parliament kept a Day of Humiliation and Prayer in the Houſe.

The *Highlanders* had a Rendezvous, and fell upon ſome of the *Engliſh* Forces; what the Iſſue thereof was, the News was not come.

Parliament.

12. The Serjeant at Arms *Birckhead* attended the Speaker of this Parliament, with the Mace, in like Manner as he had attended former Speakers.

13. The Parliament paſſed a Declaration *to ſtir up the Godly of the Nation to ſeek God for a Bleſſing upon their Proceedings.*

They debated the Buſineſs of Tithes.

Lilburn.

Lieutenant Colonel *Lilburn* was arraigned at the Seſſions in the *Old Baily*, upon the late Act for his Baniſhment.

A Petition from *Hertfordſhire* in the behalf of him.

14. Lieutenant Colonel *Lilburn* was brought again to his Trial; but he urged for further time in regard the Council aſſigned him, refuſed to appear for him, only Serjeant *Maynard* who was ſick; and he had an Order for a Copy of his Indictment.

Tithes.

15. The Houſe debated the Buſineſs about taking away of Tithes, and the Difficulty was to find an Expedient for ſatisfying Improprietors therein, and for providing ſome Maintenance for the Miniſtry.

The Queſtion was put whether the Queſtion ſhould be put, *That Tithes ſhould continue till November next*, and it was reſolved in the Negative.

Scotland.

The Judges in Cauſes Criminal in *Scotland* ſat and adjudged ſome to be hanged for the Murder of ſome Troopers of Colonel *Okey*'s Regiment; and ſome to be whipped for robbing Houſes.

A mad Man in *Shrewsbury* proclaimed King *Charles* the Second. *July.*

16. The Towns of North *Holland* after the Example of *Enchuyſen* declared for the young Prince of *Orange*, deſiring that all Force might be raiſed in his Name and Authority. *Prince Orange.*

The *Engliſh* Fleet lay before the *Texel* and the *Fly.*

Some *French* Pickeroons infeſted the Coaſt.

The Houſe debated the Buſineſs concerning *Propriety of Tithes, whether it was in the State or in particular Perſons.* *Tithes.*

Lieutenant Colonel *Lilburn* was again brought to his Trial, but nothing done in his Buſineſs.

18. The Parliament appointed a Committee to conſider of the Claims and Propriety of all Perſons intereſted in Tithes.

The Highlanders in *Scotland* ſtole from the Lord *Belcarris*, who was in Arms to join with them, two of his beſt Horſes.

Dutch.

The *Dutch* had 110 Men of War ready to engage the *Engliſh* Fleet, and to drive them off from their Coaſt, and the *Orange* Party hoped that moſt of the Fleet would declare for the Prince; and though they were beaten, yet their Spirits were up ſtill againſt the *Engliſh.*

They were high upon the right of their Fiſhing at Sea, and to be equal Sharers with the *Engliſh* in the Dominion thereof, and the *Engliſh* with them blow up their Humours.

Trump was going forth to draw the *Engliſh* from their Coaſts, that in the mean time their *Eaſt-India* Fleet might ſlip in, which had 800 Bales of *Perſian* Silk, beſides many other rich Commodities.

That none knew the time of their Return, but ſix of the *Eaſt-India* Company, who were under an Oath of Secrecy, and had Power to ſend Advice and Inſtructions to them for their Security.

Sweden.

The Queen of *Sweden* had an Army and Navy ready, and the *Dutch* feared that ſhe would fall upon their Confederate the King of *Denmark*, ſhe having claimed a Property in the *Sound*, and demanding Satisfaction for ſome Goods of her Subjects in the *Engliſh* Ships ſeized by the King of *Denmark.*

19. Captain *Bun* of an *Engliſh* Frigat took three *Dutch* Veſſels laden with Corn, and ſent them to *Leith.*

Committees.

20. The Parliament made ſeveral Committees.

1. *To conſider Matters touching the Law.*
2. *Touching Priſoners and Priſons.*
3. *For Inſpection into Treaſuries, and eaſing publick Charges.*
4. *For* Ireland.
5. *For* Scotland.
6. *For the Army.*
7. *For Petitions.*
8. *To conſider what ſhall be offered about publick Debts, publick Fraud, and breaches of Truſt.*
9. *For regulating Commiſſions of the Peace, and for making Proviſions for the Poor.*
10. *For advance of Trade.*
11. *For Advancement of Learning.*

A Commotion was at *Bergen op Zome* for the Prince of *Orange.*

A Liſt of ſeveral Ships taken by the *Engliſh* from the *Dutch.*

A Liſt of many Perſons condemned and executed for Murder, by Sentence of the High Court of Juſtice in *Ireland.*

21. Colonel *Cobbet* with ſeveral Ships of War prepared for a Deſign to reduce *Lewes* Iſland in *Scotland*,

Anno 1653.

Scotland, to hinder the *Dutch* Fiſhing, and for ſecuring the *Scotch* Trade.

Laws.

22. The Parliament referred it to a Committee to conſider of the *Laws, that hinder the Progreſs of the Goſpel*, and for repealing of them.

Referred to a Committee to conſider of a way for Marriages.

The *Greyhound* Frigat brought into *Leith* five Prizes taken by her near the *Sound*, two *Danes* and three *Dutch* Buſſes.

The little *Falcon* brought in three Prizes to *Leith* from *Norway*.

23. Three *Engliſh* Frigats took two great Merchants Ships of *Zealand* richly laden with fine Goods.

Fleet.

Letters from the Fleet that they were two Leagues off the *Texel*, and that the *Dutch* were much divided in their Counſels, and not ready to come out.

Kirk.

25. The general Aſſembly of the Kirk being met at *Edinburgh*, as ſoon as the Sermon was done, and they gone to the Aſſembly Houſe, and entred upon their Buſineſs; Lieutenant Colonel *Cotterel* went in to them, and ſtanding upon a Bench, with a loud Voice proclaimed, *That no Judicatory ought to ſit, that had not Authority from the Parliament of* England.

And ſo cauſing them to depart he conducted them with a Troop of Horſe and a Company of Foot out at the *Weſt* Gate, then bidding them to cloſe in a round Circle, environing them with his Horſe and Foot; he blamed them for their bold Meeting, took in their Commiſſions, required them not to meet three together in a Company, and by eight a Clock that Morning to quit the City, and repair every one to his own Home.

Holland.

Great Diſtractions were in *Holland*, and Fear of Tumults for Want of Trade; yet were they very high in their Diſcourſes and in Preparations for the War.

Petitions.

The Committee for Petitions ordered that the Petitions be brought into them, be ſubſcribed by ſome Member of the Parliament, who ſerves for the County or City, from whence the Petition comes, or otherwiſe by any Member of the Houſe.

26. A Ship of *Stockholm* laden with Tar and Iron, brought into *Falmouth*.

The *Engliſh* Fleet were within a League of the *Holland* Coaſt, plying between the *Texel* and the *Fly*.

The *Spaniſh* Ambaſſador took his Leave of the Queen of *Sweden* at *Stockholm*, and ſhe appointed one of her Ships of ſeventy Braſs Guns to carry him to *Gottenburgh*.

27. A Petition preſented to the Parliament by the Title of *the Parliament of the Commonwealth of* England, *from ſeveral well-affected Perſons in the County of* Eſſex;

Owning the Parliament's Authority, and *praying them for Chriſt's ſake ſo to manage it, as thoſe that are ſet for a Terror to evil Doers, and the Praiſe of thoſe that do well.*

Frigat.

The *Phœnix* Frigat brought into *Harwich* a *Dutch* Man of War, whom they ſuppoſed to have ſunk an *Engliſh* Collier's Ship and killed her Men; there being many *Engliſh* Mens Clothes found in the *Dutch* Ship, therefore her Men were ſent Priſoners to *Colcheſter*.

28. Letters of the Troubles in *France* raiſed by the Prince of *Conde*, and the Hopes of the King to reduce *Bourdeaux*.

Highlands

29. Some ragged Forces were raiſed in the *Highlands* in *Scotland*, the Lord *Glencairn* to be their General, and they were promiſed great Aſſiſtance from the King, and aſſured that the *Dutch* had gotten a very great Victory lately at Sea againſt the *Engliſh*; Bread was very ſcarce with them.

Auguſt.

The Commander in Chief in *Scotland* of the *Engliſh* Forces, publiſhed an Order at the Market-Croſs at *Edinburgh*, by beat of Drum and ſound of Trumpet, *That he taking notice of the great Concourſe of People to* Edinburgh, *which might hazard the Diſturbance of the Peace;*

Proclamation.

It was therefore ordered, that all Lords, Lairds, Miniſters and others, that had not their conſtant Reſidence there, or a publick Call thither, or Suits of Law of immediate Dependency, ſhould depart the Town in twenty four Hours.

A hundred Sail of *Dutch* Merchant-men were riding in *Newhaven* Road, waiting an Opportunity to get home.

Two *Engliſh* Ships fought with two *Dutch* Ships near *Leghorn*, and after a ſharp Fight took them.

The Treaty betwixt the King of *Denmark*, and the States General was ratified, and the King repaired his Forts near *Sweden*.

30. The States promiſed extraordinary Pay to their Seamen, which brought in many.

The *Dutch* took ſome *Engliſh* Coal Ships and other Veſſels Prize.

An *Engliſh* Merchant-man bound for *Malaga*, lying at *Graveſend*, ſome of her Men going into the Hold with a Candle, and being careleſs the Candle took hold of ſome Oakam, which immediately ſet the Ship on Flame, and conſumed it as far as the Water would ſuffer.

Auguſt 1653.

Auguſt 1. Letters of one hundred *Hollanders* in the fight of the *Engliſh*, who engaged with them about ſix a Clock in the Afternoon, and fought until about twelve at Night; the Diſpute being very hot at that time, what the Iſſue was it could not then be known, but the *Engliſh* had the Wind of the *Dutch* at the beginning of the Engagement.

2. Referred to the Committee for the inſpecting the Treaſuries, and regulating Officers and Salaries, to conſider how the Exciſe may be brought in with the greateſt Eaſe to the People, and how the Oppreſſions and Burdens which have been in the managing of that Buſineſs, may be redreſſed for the future.

And to conſider of the Grievances in granting of Wine Licences, and the Title of thoſe who take upon them to grant thoſe Licences.

An Act paſſed for the taking away of Fines upon Bills, Declarations, and original Writs.

Petition for Lilburn.

A Petition from the Apprentices of *London*, on the behalf of Lieutenant Colonel *John Lilburn*, which gave ſuch Offence to the Houſe, by the Language of the Petitioners, and the Manner of preſenting, that the Petition was voted ſcandalous, and the ſix young Men who preſented it were ordered to be impriſoned.

Referred to the Council to examine the Buſineſs of the Apprentices Petition.

Ordered that Mr. *Lilburn* be kept cloſe Priſoner.

Mr. *Rouſe* to continue Speaker for one Month longer.

Letters of two *Dutch* Prizes taken before the *Fly*.

Of Robberies done by the *Highlanders*.

Anno. 1653.

That *Argyle* endeavours to prevent any joining with them by thoſe in his Country.

That the *Scots* Miniſters are angry among themſelves.

3. The Commander in Chief in *Scotland* diſſolved the Aſſembly of the Kirk there.

Letters to the Parliament.

Letters of a Sea Fight.

That *July* the twenty ninth about nine in the Morning, having weighed Anchor the Night before, the *Dutch* Fleet was diſcovered by our Scouts a-head, which within two Hours after appeared to be the *Dutch* Fleet come from the *Waylings*, conſiſting of ninety ſeven Ships or thereabouts, whereof ninety were Men of War, whereupon we made what Sail we could after them, fitting our Ships in the mean time for an Engagement. But the Enemy tacked about, and ſtood off from us as ſoon as they perceived what we were; ſo that it was five a Clock in the Evening before any of our Frigats could come up to engage them, which they did.

And this forced them to make a Halt, whereby in the Evening at ſeven of the Clock, the *Reſolution*, with as many Ships and Frigats as made up thirty Sail, engaged with them, the reſt being a-ſtern could not get up; however we fell to work, and continued fighting, till Night parted us, which was about nine a Clock.

After which being dark, all Hands were at work to bring ſome new Sails to the Yard, and mend the Rigging, wherein we had ſuffered very much in ſo ſhort a time; there were killed outright ſixteen, and twenty five wounded, of whom fourteen dangerouſly.

The next Day little was done as to any Engagement, both Fleets finding it work enough to get off from a Lee-ſhore, the Wind blowing hard, with thick and dirty Weather, which was the worſe for us being in an Enemy's Country; and in the Evening it began to clear up.

This Morning being fair and little Wind, both Fleets prepared for a new Engagement, the Enemy bore in upon us, having the Wind of us; to this time the Lord ſeemed to encourage the Enemy, by laying the Scale as it it were in the Balance, ſo that neither could tell which had the better.

About ſeven in the Morning their great Ships from the *Texel*, being twenty five in Number, had made a Conjunction with them, and there began a very hot Diſpute, which continued till one in the Afternoon; the Enemy having the Wind of us all the while, whereby he had the Opportunity of taking all Advantages.

Yet by this time the Lord had ſo daunted the Spirits of the Enemy, that they begun to bear away from us, making all the Sail they could with the Remainder of the Fleet, being not above ſixty left of their whole Number.

So far as I could diſcern, there cannot be leſs than thirty or forty ſunk, taken and deſtroyed; we are now in purſuit of them, ſome of our beſt ſailing Frigats being almoſt up with them; and our Expectations ſtill are great.

The Enemy had nine Flag-Ships when we firſt engaged, and now but one left; ſome of them I know are ſunk.

In this Engagement we had but two Ships of ours fired by them, one of them is the *Oak*, moſt of her Men were ſaved; the other had not any of her Men ſaved. The *Worceſter* Frigat took the *Garland*, which had been formerly taken from us by the *Dutch*, but our Men were forced to fire her.

Van Trump's Flag was ſhot down in the Morning, and could not be made ſtand all the Day after. *Auguſt.*

The Parliament ſpent a Day in their Houſe, in praiſing God for this great Mercy, and praying for a right Improvement of it.

4. Letters from General *Monk* aboard the Fleet to the Parliament of this Fight, to the ſame Effect with the former.

5. A Petition from *Kent* to the Parliament for taking off the Tithes, and the Speaker told them, *the Houſe was ſatisfied of their good Affection to the Parliament; and as for the Matter of their Petition, Part of it was under Conſideration, and that the Parliament would do as the Lord ſhould direct them.* *Petition from Kent.*

After a long Debate of this day and yeſterday the Houſe voted, *That the Court of Chancery ſhould be taken away, and the Committee of the Law to bring in an Act accordingly; and another for the Cauſes now depending, and for future Relief in Equity.* *Court of Chancery.*

Whereas the Parliament appointed a Committee to conſider of ſuch Petitions, as are directed to the Parliament, and to preſent ſuch of them only to the Parliament, as are proper to the Legiſlative Power, or not relieveable elſewhere, and to examine Witneſſes upon Oath if they ſhall ſee Cauſe, and ſtate the Matter of Fact and report to the Parliament, and their Opinions touching Coſts for the Perſons unjuſtly moleſted.

And this Commitee having in their Hands about two hundred and forty Petitions, which according to the ſaid Order, they are to conſider of and examine; They reſolved to receive no more Petitions for one Month, except for Lives or publick Concernment; whereof all are to take notice, and not to put themſelves to unneceſſary Attendance.

Several Murderers condemned by the High Court of Juſtice in *Ireland*. That the Enemy there was ſo wholly vanquiſhed, that not a *Tory*, or a *Wood-kern*, was to be met with.

That a great Part of the Army there was reduced, eleven Regiments of Foot, and four Regiments of Horſe, beſides all non-regimented Troopers and Foot Companies, all of them reduced, being five thouſand Foot and three thouſand Horſe.

A ſpecial Regard taken of all the Field Officers and other Officers, that the Accounts of the Army were audited, and Care taken for the Satisfaction of all, and to give them Poſſeſſion of Lands for their Arrears.

6. That ſeven thouſand Tories were marching to the Sea-ſide, in order to their Tranſportation for *Spain*.

That an *Engliſh* Merchant Ship by Storm and Fog fell in among eight *Dutch* Ships, yet got away from all to *Plymouth*.

Letters of the *Highlanders* plundering the *Lowlands*, and taking ſome Horſes.

That Captain *Drew* brought in three *Dutch* Prizes; their Scout Veſſels ſent to give Advice to their *Eaſt-India* Fleet, to put in at *Norway* or the *Sound*, becauſe the *Engliſh* had a ſtrong Guard upon the *Northern* Coaſt.

Letters from General *Monk* and Vice-Admiral *Pen* of the late Succeſs againſt the *Dutch*, to the ſame Effect with the former; and *that we had ſunk thirty of the Enemy's Men of War, taken one thouſand Priſoners, whereof Vice-Admiral* Everſon, (*one of their moſt valiant and beſt Seamen*) *was one.* *The Dutch beaten.*

That

Anno 1653.

That we loſt two hundred and fifty Men ſlain, and ſeven hundred wounded; Captains of ours ſlain were Graves, Cox, Chapman, Taylor, Newman, Criſpe *and* Peacock; *and Captains wounded were* Stokes, Seaman, Rouſe, Holland *and* Cubi, *and that the Enemy's Loſs is by Conjecture about three thouſand.*

8. The Commiſſioners for Adminiſtration of Juſtice in *Scotland*, publiſhed a Proclamation for reviving ſome ancient Laws, and for Prevention of the Exorbitancies of broken *Highlanders*, *Borderers*, and ſuch as diſturb the Peace.

9. Order for a Day of Thankſgiving for the late good Succeſs at Sea, with a Narrative to be publickly read.

Gold Chains for the Officers. Order for ſeveral Gold Chains to be given from the Parliament to General *Blake*, General *Monk*, Vice-Admiral *Pen*, and Rear-Admiral *Lawſon*, and to the four Flag Officers, and Medals to be beſtowed among the Officers of the Fleet, as Marks of the Parliament's Favour and good Acceptance of their Service.

An additional Act paſſed for ſtating and determining the Accounts of the Officers and Soldiers in *Ireland*.

Much Debate upon the Act for Marriages, and the Regiſtring thereof, and of Births, and Burials.

That a private Man of War of *Scilly*, took a Prize, which was again taken from him by two *Dutch* Men of War, and re-taken again by the *Preſident* Frigat.

That the *Dutch* have gotten again about one hundred and forty Sail of Ships, beſides Fireſhips; that three of their States are to go in the Fleet and adviſe; and they have propoſed a Reward to thoſe who ſhall take any of the three *Engliſh* Admirals, and the Benefit of their Ships; that Tumults were amongſt them but pacified; great Guns were heard off at Sea.

10. Two of the *Dutch* Deputies to the Parliament went away upon the News of the late Victory.

Upon the Petition of Lieutenant Colonel *Lilburn*'s Wife, the Vote for his cloſe Impriſonment was taken off, and he ordered to be tried at the Seſſions in the *Old-Baily*.

11. That the King of *Scots* was ſick of a Fever at *Paris*.

The *Dutch* ſurprized four *Engliſh* Ships in the *Eaſt-Indies*, Traders from Port to Port.

Lilburn's Trial proceeded at the Seſſions Houſe.

12. Letters that the *Highlanders* in *Scotland* were gotten into a conſiderable Body.

That a Declaration was publiſhed by the Commiſſioners, for viſiting Univerſities in *Scotland*, and placing and diſplacing of Miniſters, which did much aſtoniſh the Kirkmen.

Of Pirates on the Coaſt of *Jerſey*, who were ſuccoured and aſſiſted by the *French*, who would not permit a Veſſel of the Parliament's to have freſh Water in their Shore, and a *Briſtol* Merchant-man taken by the *Hart* Frigat, which was loſt to the *Dutch*, and now manned out by them.

13. Letters of two *Dutch* Men of War that came into *Burlington* Bay to ſurprize ten Barques there, which cut their Cables and went into the Peer, and ſo were preſerved.

That the Parliament's Ships on the *North* Coaſt, brought in a *Daniſh* Ship of great value, and ſeveral other Ships Prizes, and cleared that Coaſt of *Pickeroons*.

That Prince *Rupert* was gone to *Nantes*, to make the beſt of his Robberies.

That many thouſands of the *Iriſh*, were tranſported for *Spain*.

That old *Van Trump* was dead, killed with a Cannon ſhot, in the late Fight with the *Engliſh*, and that many others of note were ſlain. *Auguſt.* *Old Van Trump dead.*

Upon Information of deſigns in hand againſt the Parliament,

Order for an Act for erecting a High Court of Juſtice.

That a Standard was ſet up for the King of *Scots* in the *Highlands*, and *Middleton* was among them; and ſome landed out of *Ireland*, and came to them.

14. *Cromwell* and his Officers of the Army having long lived by the Sword, and gained great Honours and Fortunes in ſerving their Brethren of the Parliament, and having got the Dominion over the King's Party by a total ſubduing of them;

And now having likewiſe got the Dominion over their Brethren and Maſters, from whom they took their Commiſſions, and removed them from their Power (an Act of high ingratitude and imprudence) had now all in their own Power and had ſhook off the yoke of all Authority but their own from their Necks; they had appointed the little Parliament whom they choſe, and commanded them and all things both Military and Civil in the Nation.

15. Letters that the *Highlanders* were up in a body of four thouſand, *Glencairn* their General, *Middleton* and ſome other *Engliſh* Officers, and the Earl of *Argyle*'s Son was with them.

Of the Refractorineſs of the *Scots* Miniſters.

That the *Hollanders* endeavoured to leſſen their loſſes in the late Fight; that the States keep Guards in ſeveral places to prevent Tumults, and give it out that the *Engliſh* were beaten in the late Fight; that twenty five of their Ships carried themſelves as Rogues, and kept without Cannon ſhot.

16. The Act paſſed touching Marriages. *The Marriage Act paſſed.*

A Committee appointed for Trade, and to receive Informations, touching the good of the Commonwealth.

Order for an Act touching Publick Debts.

Votes concerning the Publick Revenue.

Mr. *Lilburn*'s Trial at the Seſſions proceeded.

17. Order for a general Day of Thankſgiving for the Succeſs againſt the *Dutch*; and the Declaration, and Narrative of that Buſineſs was paſſed.

19. Several Perſons ſecured by the Commander in Chief in *Scotland*, for having Intelligence with the *Highlanders*.

That *Argyle* ſet out a Proclamation declaring all thoſe to be Traitors who joined with his Son.

That the King of *Scots* Standard was ſet up in the *Highlands*, and they were raiſing more Forces to join with *Glencairn* in the *Lowlands*.

That *Middleton* was landed in the *Highlands* with Arms and Ammunition.

20. Of three *Dutch* Prizes taken by the *French*.

A Charge againſt Sir *John Lenthal* referred to a Committee.

Order for an Act for Redreſs of Grievances touching Priſons and Priſoners.

A Committee to conſider of a new Body of Law.

Orders touching Arrears of ſome Officers in *Ireland*; and for ſale of ſome Delinquents Lands, to defray publick Charges.

About twenty *Dutch* Veſſels taken by *Lawſon*, who had fifty Sail upon the *Holland* Coaſt, and more going out to him.

The Jury found *Lilburn* not Guilty, he pleaded long for himſelf. *Lilburn acquitted.*

Anno 1653. Vice-Admiral *Lawſon* with ſixty Ships was upon the Coaſt of *Holland*, before the *Dutch* had got out.

Letters from *Holland*, acknowledging *Their loſs in the late Fight to have been twenty ſeven Ships; and of Men ſlain, drowned, wounded, and Priſoners, ſix thouſand. That the* Engliſh *Merchants there, left the Country for fear of the rage of the People; that at the* Hague *they began to be ſenſible, that they had not a Victory. That the* Dutch *labour to get* France *to them. That the States clapt up three* Engliſhmen, *pretending they had Correſpondency with* England, *one of them they rackt, and threw the other two into the Dungeon. They appointed a Day of publick Faſting, and Prayer.*

23. The Houſe was called, and the abſent Members appointed to attend by a Day.

Orders upon Reports from the Committee of Petitions.

Order for an Act to take care of Idiots, Lunaticks, and Infants.

Order for *Hampton-Court*, and the Parks there to be ſold.

An Act paſſed touching Marriages, and the Regiſtring of them, and of Births, and Burials.

25. The ſolemn Day of Thankſgiving for the Victory againſt the *Dutch*.

Highlanders *diſperſt.* 26. Letters that Colonel *Morgan* marched with ſome Forces to *Inverneſs*; but the *Highlanders* being about ſeven hundred in a Body, and three hundred Horſe, would not find the *Engliſh* nearer than two Miles diſtance, and that upon the news coming to them of the Victory at Sea againſt the *Dutch*, they preſently diſperſed themſelves.

27. Veſſels chaſed into *Plymouth* and *Falmouth*, being Merchant-men. A Convoy appointed for them.

29. Colonel *Lilburn* marched towards the *Highlands*, to ſuppreſs any Commotions in thoſe Parts.

The Miniſters in *Scotland* publiſhed their Reaſons againſt the Declaration of the *Engliſh* Commiſſioners, and in juſtification of their praying for the King, and the Anſwer to thoſe Reaſons.

30. An Act paſſed for the bringing in the Arrears of the Exciſe.

Referred to the Council to examine and take order to puniſh a Riot lately committed in *Staffordſhire*, in pulling up the Fences of ſome Incloſures, and laying the Grounds unto the common Fields again.

Vote for all Occupiers of Deans and Chapters Lands, yet concealed from the State, to diſcover the ſame by a Day, on pain of Sequeſtration.

Orders of the Committee of Petitions, for Petitioners in private Matters, to ſet the Matters down in Writing in particular, and the Witneſſes Names to each particular.

31. Letters of a Fleet of twenty Sail of *Hollanders* gone towards the *Orkneys*, and an Expreſs ſent thither from the *Engliſh* Fleet.

That the *Highlanders* in Commotion in *Scotland* were diſperſed.

September, 1653.

September 1. Upon Information to the Council of the Eſcape of divers *Dutch* Priſoners, and their being ſhipped, and tranſported again into *Holland*; they prohibit any to tranſport them, unleſs they have Certificates from the Parliament of their Diſcharge from their Impriſonment.

2. Many Miniſters did forbear to pray for the King by Name; but prayed for all in Diſtreſs, from the higheſt to the loweſt.

A Petition to the Houſe from the Lord Mayor, Aldermen, and Common Council of *London*, wherein they pray —— *Septemb* Petition.

That the precious Truths of the Goſpel may be preſerved in Purity, and the Diſpenſers thereof, being approved, to be Learned, Godly, and void of offence, may be ſent forth to preach the Goſpel.

That their ſettled maintenance by Law, may be confirmed, and their juſt Properties preſerved.

That the Univerſities may be zealouſly countenanced and encouraged.

The Petitioners had Thanks for their good affections, and were deſired to continue their care of the Peace, and ſafety of the City.

3. Orders touching Compoſitions of Delinquents.

The Ship *Love*, from *Surat*, richly laden, was followed by ſeven *Dutch* Ships, who viewing her poſture and ſtrength, did not make any attempt upon her.

The Parliament's Frigats lying before the *Fly*, took eighteen *Dutch* Veſſels, ſome of them Fiſhermen, and ſome Buſſes, and ſent them to *Yarmouth*.

4. The Lord's day the Meſſenger of the Council having brought to me early the Letter from *Cromwell*, to give me notice of my being nominated to go Ambaſſador for *Sweden*; much Company came to viſit me becauſe ſome of them thought I might come in favour again.

Though before being left out of the little Parliament, and a vote having paſt for the taking away the Chancery, theſe very Perſons neglected their former frequent Viſits.

5. Long Papers ſent up to *London*, of Anſwers to the *Scotch* Miniſters Papers of Reaſons, *why they ought not to be troubled for praying for the King.*

6. Letters that near *Malaga*, an *Engliſh* Ship brake through a whole Squadron of the *Dutch*, and by all their ſhot at her, had not one Man killed or wounded.

Many Free-booters upon the Coaſt of *Falmouth*.

That the *Lilly* Frigat had taken two Free-booters of the *French*.

An Order given by the Council of State to the Admiralty for the Trial of them, becauſe they had a Commiſſion from the King of *Scots*.

7. Particular Letters of the Buſineſs of the *French* Free-booters.

8. Letters of ſeventeen Sail of the *Dutch* Ships in the *Straits*, diſturbing that Trade, and that they had taken one *Engliſh* Veſſel.

That the *Highlanders* were all quiet.

Meſſengers ſent to Colonel *Lilburn* to clear ſome Countries from any ſuſpicion of aſſiſting the *Highlanders*.

That the Lord *Lorn*, with one hundred and twenty Horſe, came near ſome of the *Engliſh* Quarters, and the Soldiers coming out upon them, the Lord *Lorn* retreated; and that his Father the Marquiſs of *Argyle* hath caſt him off.

9. That the chief of the *Hebrides* had ſent to the *Engliſh* Commander for Protection for themſelves and their People under the Parliament's Government.

10. Of thirty five *Dutch* Prizes brought into *Yarmouth*, and thereabouts, laden with *French* Wines, Fiſh and other Commodities.

That the foul Weather drove the *Engliſh* Fleet from the *Holland* Coaſt, upon which *de Wit* got out with ſixty Men of War to convoy their *Eaſt* Country Fleet, and to fetch home their *Eaſt-India* Ships from *Copenhagen*.

12. That the *Engliſh* were in Poſſeſſion of *Lewes-Iſland* a Place of great Conſequence for the *Engliſh* Affairs, particularly as to the *Highlanders*.

That

Anno 1653. That the Lord *Lorn* with his Party killed and wounded twenty of the *Engliſh*, but were driven away.

Of ſix Prizes taken by the Frigats from the *French*.

That the *Dutch Eaſt-India* Ships were at *Copenhagen*.

That the *Lilly* Frigat was caſt away by a violent Storm near *Weymouth*, four of them drowned, as they endeavoured to get on Shore upon the Maſt and Planks of the Ship; the Captain and twenty eight others who ſtayed in the Ship, after the Ship was ſinking, were ſaved by Boats ſent from *Weymouth*.

Several Orders. 13. Order for a Bill to diſpoſe two Parts of Papiſts Eſtates for publick uſes.

And for an other, for ſale of the Foreſt Lands.

And an other, for ſale of ſome Houſes and Lands of the late King formerly exempted from ſale.

And an other, for the ſale of the remainder of Deans and Chapters Lands.

Referred to the Council to take Order for ſuppreſſing forged Briefs and Patents, and for puniſhing them.

Letters that the Fleet was ſafe after the late great Storms.

That eighty *Dutch* Ships belonging to the Merchants were got through the Channel ſafe into *Ireland*, and *de Wit* with ſixty Men of War was gone Eaſtward, to convoy two hundred Merchant-men trading to the Eaſt-Country.

14. Complaints from *Cornwall* againſt the Freebooters of *France*, who took many *Engliſh* Veſſels, and of the want of Convoys for Trade on that Coaſt.

Order for Thanks to God within the Houſe, for the Preſervation of the Fleet.

Vote that the Lord *Whitelocke* ſhall go Ambaſſador from this Commonwealth to the Queen of *Sweden*, and referred to the Council to prepare Inſtructions for him.

Debate for eaſe of the Publick Charge, by multiplicity of Officers and unneceſſary Charges.

16. Letters of a Defeat of ſome few of the *Highlanders*, of three *Dutch* Prizes brought in.

Petition of Purchaſers of Sir *John Stowel*'s Eſtate, ordered to enjoy their Purchaſes quietly.

The Act paſſed for the Relief of Creditors and poor Priſoners.

An Act paſſed for continuance of the Juriſdiction of the County-Palatine of *Lancaſter* in Serjeant *Bradſhaw* and Mr. *Fell*.

17. Of a Ship richly loaden belonging to *Hamburgh*, wracked near to *Plymouth*.

Letters of the King of *Scots* being again fallen ſick at *Paris*.

That a Hurricane in *Barbadoes* caſt away thirteen Ships there of the *Engliſh*.

Of Shipwracks at the *Severn-mouth*, and at *Mine-head*; that the Storms beat in the Pirats, and two of them were caſt away at *Angleſey*.

19. Letters from Colonel *Lilburn* Commander in Chief of the Parliament's Forces in *Scotland*.

Of the conveniency of the Harbour in Lewes-Iſland, *of Fortifications appointed there.*

Of a Quarrel between the Lord Lorn, *and* Glencairn.

Of great Shipwracks upon the Northern *Coaſt of the* Engliſh *Veſſels.*

Petition. Petition from the Town of *Sudbury*, *Deploring the want of Fruitfulneſs for Mercies, and owning Inſtruments of good, and fearing the Judgment againſt* Eli's *Houſe: They pray that burning Lights may be placed in all parts of the Land, and maintenance provided for them.* *Septemb.*

That ignorant and ſcandalous Preachers may be ejected, and not readmitted, and the Un-Goſpel-like power of Patrons may be taken away.

20. Referred to a Committee to conſider how to ſell Foreſt Lands.

Order for a Bill to have Probates of Wills in all Counties.

Order for the Houſe to ſit in a Grand Committee to rectify the inequality of Taxes.

Propoſals touching *Guernſey* and *Jerſey*, and touching a Mine of Coals in the New Foreſt.

Letters of ſurpriſal of the Town of *Enchuſen* by the States, for their riotous and mutinous Carriage.

Orders of the States for Trial of the *Dutch* Captains, who neglected their Duties in the late Engagements with the *Engliſh* at Sea.

21. Orders for farming of the Exciſe.

Orders for a Bill for the ſequeſtring the Eſtates of Delinquents ſince *January*, and a ſixth part of their Eſtates to be given to the Diſcoverers.

23. Letters of Murders committed by the *Highlanders* upon *Engliſh* Soldiers under pretence of Friendſhip, and treacherouſly; and the Murderers applauded by the *Scots* for it.

Miniſters accuſed and committed for praying for the King.

Of Prizes taken by the *Engliſh* Ships and ſent into *Yarmouth* Road.

24. Letters of Part of the Fleet come into the *Downs*, and the *Reſolution* and others come into *Chatham*.

Of the *French* Pirates increaſing, and having Commiſſion from the King of *Scots*.

26. Of the *Iriſh* Pirates taking *Engliſh* Veſſels.

Of the bitter Enmity of the *French*, eſpecially at *Breſt* againſt the *Engliſh*, and their Entertainment of the *Dutch*, and the King of *Scots* Ships joining with the *Dutch*.

That the Lord *Lorn* went to his Father's Tenants in the *Highlands* to riſe with him, or elſe that he would take them for Enemies.

27. The Act paſſed for the Adventurers in *Ireland*.

The Bill paſſed for Relief of Creditors and poor Priſoners.

Order to admit the Counteſs of *Derby* to Compoſition.

28. The Recorder of *Winchеſter*, Mr. *Hooper*, and others brought into the Houſe a Petition from the well affected in *Hampſhire*, in behalf of the Miniſters, *againſt taking away of Tithes, being above five hundred Years growth, confirmed by Magna Charta*, &c. The Petitioners had Thanks for their good Affections. *Hampſhire Petition.*

That *Mynheer Opdam* had accepted the Command of Lieutenant-Admiral of the *Dutch* Fleet.

29. Letters that Colonel *Cobbet* had landed eight Companies in *Mula Iſland*, and gave notice to the Inhabitants of the Cauſe of his coming; they with the conſent of the Marquiſs of *Argyle* ſubmitted to the *Engliſh* Government.

Of a Ship caſt away on the Coaſt of *Scotland*, wherein were the Proviſions for the Army, and another wherein ſixty Men were drowned and but one ſaved.

Of Colonel *Cobbet*'s ſubduing divers Caſtles in the *Highlands*, the Inhabitants and Soldiers flying away and making no reſiſtance, and at laſt came to an Engagement to act nothing prejudicial to the Parliament of *England*, and to pay Ceſſes as other Counties.

30. The

Anno 1653. 30. The Lord *Taffe* ſent to the *Highlanders* in anſwer to their Meſſage to the King of *Scots*.

Letters of *Dutch* Prizes ſent into *Aberdeen*, and of ſix *Dutch* Prizes ſent into *Leith*.

October 1653.

October 1. Frigats ſent Weſtward.

All the Parliament's Frigats repaired and ſent out again to Sea.

An Act paſſed for the Probate of Wills in the ſeveral Counties.

3. The *Hamburgh* Fleet ſafely arrived with Maſts, Deal, Gunpowder, *&c.* convoyed home with four Men of War, though twelve *Dutch* Men of War were ſent out to intercept them.

Letters that *De Wit* was arrived at *Copenhagen* with 300 Merchant-men and forty Men of War, and was to convoy home their *Eaſt-India* Ships, and other Merchant-men put in there and in *Norway* for ſecurity.

A Petition to the Parliament of the Godly Party in *Salop* to the effect with former Petitions.

Referred to the Committee of Petitions to report to the Houſe, *&c.*

4. Votes paſſed for taking away ſome Offices, and reducing of Salaries, for the Eaſe of the Commonwealth.

Thomas Bulſtrode and others continued Commiſſioners of the Exciſe.

Order for a Letter to be ſent to the *Cantons* of the *Switzers*.

Order touching the Cuſtoms, and to prevent Abuſes therein.

5. Letters that *Argyle* ſhewed great Civility to the Parliament Forces at *Mula* Iſland.

Minnes. That Captain *Minnes* of the *Elizabeth* Frigat, off about *Diep*, getting the Windward Gage of thirty Sail of Ships, found three of them to be *Dutch* Men of War, which he engaged; and after ſome diſpute he forced them to bear away clear from him, but could not purſue them, both his Maſts being ſhot quite through; but he fell in among the Merchant-men, and brought twenty of them into the *Downs*, who pretend to be of *Hamburgh* and *Lubeck*.

6. Letters that the Emperor had ſent to the States to demand the Imperial Towns, which was of great conſequence in reſpect of *England*.

7. Letters of ſome Commotions of the *Highlanders*, and their killing of two *Engliſh* Soldiers, and taking three Priſoners; that *Middleton* was ſollicited by the *Dutch* to attempt ſome of the Northern Harbours.

Of an *Engliſh* Ship taken by a *Dutch* Pickeroon.

That two Days after the *Hamburgh* Fleet came away, the *Dutch* came with thirty Men of War to have ſurprized them.

Committee for Priſoners. 8. The Commiſſioners for Priſoners impowered to enquire the Cauſes of Commitment of all Priſoners for criminal Matters, and to ſend for the Copies of all Mittimus's and Records, that the Abuſes may be rectified, *in committing Perſons for their Judgment or Conſcience, or for Malice.*

Alderman *Viner* preſented to be Lord Mayor of *London*, approved by the Houſe.

An Act paſſed to call all Perſons to accompt for Publick Debts, and Commiſſioners were named for diſcoveries of Money or Land concealed, belonging to the State.

10. Petition from Congregational Churches in the North; the Houſe voted, *That there ſhall be a Declaration, giving fitting liberty to all that fear God, and for the preventing the Abuſes againſt Magiſtrates, and for Preſervation of ſuch as fear God among themſelves without impoſing one upon the other, and to diſcountenance Blaſphemies, damnable Hereſies, and licentious Practices.* *October.*

General *Blake* came into the Houſe, whereof he was a Member, and received the Thanks of the Houſe for his great and faithful Services.

Vote for regulating the Publick Revenue.

Letters that the King of *Denmark* had promiſed to ſend ſome of his Ships to convoy the *Dutch* Merchants home.

11. Letters that Captain *Hayton* in the *Saphire*, came up to eight *French* Ships of War, and ſhot twice at their Admiral, who gave him again a Broad-ſide; that *Hayton* endeavoured to board the Admiral but ſhe got away, and then *Hayton* being between their Admiral and Vice-Admiral, he fired both ſides at them, and the Vice-Admiral called for Quarter and the Admiral ran; that he took the Vice-Admiral, and afterwards another of them in the Chace; and in concluſion their Rear-Admiral alſo, rich Prizes, and many of their Men ſlain, and loſt four Men only, and ſome wounded. *Hayton beats the French Fleet.*

Of more *French* Prizes taken, and divers *Dutch* Ships.

That Captain *Welch*, a private Man of War, took a Pacquet-Boat of the *Dutch* with Letters, and next morning took a *Dutch* Ship of 300 Tuns, laden with Iron, Shot and Guns and Copper, and two more Ships of three hundred Tuns a-piece, laden with Clapboard, and a *Dutch* Buſs laden with Herrings.

12. Vote for Wills to be ſealed by Colonel *Zanchey* Seal-keeper, if the Wills were of a Date before the New Act.

13. An Act paſſed touching Idiots and Lunaticks.

An Act paſſed for Confirmation of the Purchaſers of Sir *John Stowel*'s Eſtate.

14. Letters that the *Highlanders* increaſe in their numbers, and take many Horſes; and divers debauched and beggarly Fellows come in to them.

Proclamation. The Commander in chief of the Army in *Scotland* publiſhed a Proclamation, reciting former Proclamations *againſt Vagabonds, and maſterful Beggars, and ſuch as commit Murders, Thefts, and Robberies, and join with the* Highlanders, *requiring ſuch to be apprehended,* &c. *That none do relieve or aſſiſt them on pain to be adjudged Enemies to the Commonwealth; and thoſe who ſhall diſcover or apprehend them to be rewarded.*

15. Letters of an Attempt of Captain *Darcy* to take the *Hart* Frigat, in which were fifty Men, but he had with him only twelve Men; and the *Hart* Frigat was forewarned of the Attempt; yet *Darcy* frighted the Captain of the Frigat overboard, and fought three hours; ſome of his Men forſook him and others leaped overboard, he and five or ſix more killed, and wounded ſixteen of the Frigat's Men; but the reſt of the Men in the Frigat, which were *Darcy*'s old Friends, forſook him; though they had engaged their Lives to ſtand to him in that Enterprize. *Darcy* had Quarter ſix or ſeven hours; and afterwards the Captain killed him in cold Blood with his Piſtols, and ran his Sword through him three or four times, then cut him in pieces and pulled out his Heart.

Of ſeven St. *Malos* Men brought in Prizes to *Plymouth*, and of nine more of them taken and brought in.

The Houſe ſat in a grand Committee to debate the Buſineſs of the Inequality of Taxes, and to conſider of ſome means to rectify it, and paſſed ſeveral Votes thereupon.

Anno 1653.

Order for the Houſe to ſit in a grand Committee, to conſider of the Act for the Union of *Scotland* to the Commonwealth of *England*.

Union of Scotland.

16. Upon the Viſit which *Monſieur Lagerfeldt* gave me who was Agent here for the Queen of *Sweden*, and came to make an Accord between the Crown of *Sweden* and this Commonwealth, touching Matters of Trade; we had much Diſcourſe among other things concerning the Commodities of that Kingdom, of Pitch, Tar, Hemp, Flax, Deal, Timber, and Boards, and the like.

17. Letters of two Prizes brought into *Portſmouth* by Captain *Plumbley*, and another by Captain *Hawks*.

Of the *Highlander* Tories increaſing, encouraged by the Miniſters.

That *De Wit* with fourteen Men of War, and a great number of Merchant-men was gone out of the *Sound* Weſtward; that the *Danes* were generally perſuaded that the *Dutch* had wholly vanquiſhed the *Engliſh* at Sea.

Ordered to ſuſpend the hearing of Cauſes for a Month in Chancery; and a Bill for a way of determining the Cauſes now depending in *Chancery*.

18. Letters from Captain *Green* of a States Man of War who fell among five *Dutch* Men of War; that one of them laid him on board, but broke his Boltſprit and ſo went off again; the like was done by another of them whoſe Boltſprit was alſo broken.

That ſeven Sail of *Engliſh* Merchant-men were near him all this time, yet would give no Aſſiſtance to him; but he came off without the loſs of one Man, only two wounded, and got a *French* Prize.

A long Debate in a grand Committee about the equal proportioning of Taxes.

That *Middleton* was labouring to get Aſſiſtance of the States for the King of *Scots*, and was offered it by them in caſe a Peace with *England* did not ſucceed.

20. Advice of the *French* Pickeroons Deſign againſt the *Engliſh* Fleet coming from *Newfoundland*.

Of the *Highlanders* running away from their Officers; that one of them *Kenmorett* marched with a Runlet of ſtrong Waters before him, which they called *Kenmorett*'s Drum.

Of Ships daily arriving at the *Texel* from the Northward.

That the States reſolved upon a new Treaty of Peace with *England*, and appointed *Mynheer Newport* and *Joungſtal*, to be added Commiſſioners for the Treaty of Peace, with their other two Commiſſioners now in *England*.

That the Queen of *Sweden* ſhewed extraordinary favour to the *Spaniſh* Ambaſſador with her, and was held to be a friend to the *Engliſh* in their War with the *Dutch*.

21. Letters that upon the March of the *Engliſh* Party into the *Highlands*, they retreated into their uſual Faſtneſſes amongſt inacceſſible Hills and Rocks; that ſome Veſſels came into *Leith* Road laden with Fiſh and other Commodities and Proviſions.

22. Letters that the late Eaſterly Wind, for a Fortnight together kept the Pickaroons from the *Engliſh* Coaſt.

Of the *Speaker* Frigat, and ten more of the Men of War gone out from *Deal* Road to the Weſtward.

24. Inſtructions paſſed for Adminiſtration of Juſtice in *Scotland*, and Officers.

Letters of *Kinmore's* Inſurrection in the *Highlands*; that *Argyle* adviſed the Commander of the *Engliſh* Forces not to advance further againſt them. *October.*

That *Holland* reſolved to renew the Treaty of Peace with *England*, and in the mean time to prepare for War; that the *Swedes* had given Letters of Marque againſt the *Dutch*.

25. The Houſe ſat in a grand Committee for the Bill of Union for *Scotland* with *England*.

A Petition from the Common-Council of *London* againſt the Lord Mayor *Fowke*, referred to a Committee. *Petition againſt the Lord Mayor.*

An Act paſſed touching Compoſitions of Delinquents.

An Act paſt for the Diſcovery and Proſecution of Thieves and Highway-men.

The Lords *Newport* and *Joungſtal* came to *London* to join with the other two Deputies of the State to treat with the Parliament for a Peace.

26. Order for an Act againſt ſolliciting Members of Parliament for any Places, and to diſable ſuch as ſhall do it.

That the Queen of *Swedes* Agent came to the Houſe to take his leave.

Letters that Captain *Sparling* and another of the Parliament's Frigats, had taken a Ship with one hundred and twenty thouſand Pieces of Eight in her; ſhe pretended to be an *Oſtender*.

Divers Seamen armed, and in a tumultuous manner demanded at the Prize-Office their Shares of ſome Prizes taken, and were ſo uncivil with the Commiſſioners, that they were forced to ſend for Soldiers to appeaſe them; one of the Seamen was ſlain, and divers were wounded on both ſides. *Seamen tumultuous.*

Afterwards the Seamen came to *Whitehall*, where they carried themſelves more civilly, and had good Words given, and were made ſenſible of their Error and promiſed ſatisfaction; and ſo they departed quietly.

27. The Seamen more in number than before, and better armed, came down again tumultuouſly to *Whitehall*, but were met with by the General's Lifeguard and ſoon diſperſed.

Orders for the reduced Officers in *Ireland* for their Arrears.

28. Letters of two Prizes brought into *Leith*.

Of two new Sea-Rovers put out from *France*, pretending to have Commiſſions from Prince *Rupert*, in the Name of the King of *Scots*.

That *Argyle* was raiſing Forces againſt his Countrymen the *Highlanders*, but was not able to balance their Power; that upon the approach of the Parliament's Forces towards them, the *Highlanders* retreated to their Faſtneſſes. *Highlanders.*

Upon the Tumults of the Seamen the Council publiſhed a Proclamation, *Declaring that exemplary Juſtice ſhall be done upon the chief Authors, or Ringleaders in the Mutiny and Sedition; ſome whereof are in Cuſtody, and commanding that no Seamen or others, on pain of death do meet in a mutinous or ſeditious manner, and that the Accounts ſhall be ſtated, and juſt Payment made of all Dues unto the Seamen.* *Proclamation.*

The Parliament paſſed an additional Article to the Law of War; and Ordinances of the Sea for puniſhing mutinous Seamen.

29. Upon a Report from the Council of State, the Houſe conferred ſeveral Gratuities to the Widows and Children of thoſe ſlain in the late Sea Fight.

The Houſe approved the Number and Charge of Ships for this Winter Guard, and ordered Monies for them.

I received my Commiſſion and Inſtructions for *Swedland*, from the hand of the Speaker in the Houſe, and am ſuddenly to go for *Swedland*.

31. Upon

Anno 1653.

Water-men Petition.

31. Upon the Petition of the Water-men and ancient Coach-men in *London*, againſt the Exorbitancy and Multitudes of Hackney Coach-men; Order for an Act for Redreſs thereof.

Votes for renewing the Commiſſion for Adminiſtration of Juſtice in *Scotland*.

Upon a Report from the Council,

Order for Dr. *Cox* to be Maſter of St. *Katherine's* Hoſpital.

The *Spaniſh* Ambaſſador had Audience in the Houſe.

The four *Dutch* Deputies met with the Commiſſioners of the Council about the Treaty for Peace.

Mutineers condemned

Two of the tumultuous Seamen were condemned at a Council of War, one of them was hanged, the other whipped under the Gallows.

Petition about Writs of Error.

A Petition of many who ſuffered by the delay of Juſtice, in granting and allowing Writs of Error after Verdict and Judgment, praying Remedy.

An Act paſſed for continuing the Powers of Commiſſioners for compounding for advance of Monies and Indemnity.

Letters of the Queen of *Swedes* Return to *Stockholm*, and the *Spaniſh* Ambaſſador *Piementel* with her.

November 1653.

A new Council of State.

November 1. The Houſe choſe a new Council of State, whereof ſixteen of the old Council continued, and fifteen new ones were added.

Order to conſider of the Buſineſs of the Law upon every *Friday*.

Order for a Bill to take away Holy-days, and Days not Judicial.

The Commiſſioners of the Council and the four *Dutch* Ambaſſadors met upon the Treaty.

Divers called *Quakers* apprehended in the North.

That the Buſineſs of tranſplanting went on difficultly in *Ireland*.

2. The Houſe paſſed new Inſtructions for the new Council of State for ſix Months.

I did as Ambaſſador to the Queen of *Sweden* ſet forwards with a gallant Retinue from *London* to *Graveſend* to take ſhipping there.

Letters that Captain *Blagg* took Prize a Ship of two hundred Tun, and another Frigat took a *French* Man of twenty Guns.

That young *Trump*, being ſeen with eight Ships off the *Lizard*, the Frigats at *Portſmouth* being ſeven weighed Anchor, and put to Sea after him.

Of two other Prizes brought into *Plymouth*, and the Channel cleared of the Pirates.

3. Of a Fight at Sea on the *Spaniſh* Coaſt, by four *Dutch* Men of War againſt one *Engliſh* Merchant-man who run her ſelf on ſhore, and kept off the *Dutch*, and got off from the ſhore again.

Letters that the Commiſſioners in *Ireland* had diſarmed all the *Iriſh*, and forbid any of them to have Fire-Arms, or Ammunition.

4. Letters that *Argyle* finding his Countrymen would not follow him, by reaſon his Son the Lord *Lorn* was with the other Party; he left the *Highlands*.

That *De Wit* convoyed home to the *Texel* from the *Sound* the *Eaſt-India* Ships, with 375 other Merchant-men; and that about ninety Sail from *Norway* were come home.

That young *Trump* was got home with his Merchant-men, through the Channel; that the *Engliſh Eaſt-India* Ships, and other Merchant-men were ſafely arrived with their Convoy two Men of War, and came in ſight of young *Trump*, who had eight Men of War, yet did not exchange one ſhot with them; that a great Fleet of Colliers were come into the *Thames*. *Novemb.*

5. An Act paſſed for *Repealing part of a former Act, that injoins the ſubſcribing the Engagement, before one ſhall have the benefit of the Law.* *Act of Repeal.*

A Bill committed for the taking away the High Court of Chancery, and conſtituting Judges and Commiſſioners for hearing Cauſes now depending in Chancery, and future matters of Equity; and for reforming Abuſes in the Courts of Common Law. *To take away the Chancery.*

6. All my People Horſes and Goods being ſhipped and my ſelf aboard my Ship, and our Sails hoiſted, we began our Voyage.

7. Letters of the Cruelty and Inſolency of the *Highlanders* under *Kinmore*; that a Garriſon of the Parliament's took divers of them Priſoners, and many Horſes, and Arms.

Of the Preparations in *Holland* for one hundred Sail of Men of War.

8. Debate of the Bill of the Aſſeſſments, and the Houſe ordered the Rates to continue as before.

An Act paſſed concerning the Determination of certain Claims depending before the Commiſſioners of Obſtructions.

9. A Committee ſat upon the Petition againſt Alderman *Fowke* late Lord Mayor of *London*.

11. Of a Synod in *Scotland*, among whom were great differences of Opinion, with long and ſharp Debates. *Synod in Scotland.*

Of two *French* Prizes brought into *Plymouth*, and another pretending to be an *Hamburgher*.

Of a Frigat ſent to *Jerſey*, for twenty braſs Guns, and for two Companies of Soldiers.

Of two *Dutch* Prizes more brought into *Alborough*.

Sheriffs nominated for the Counties of *England* and *Wales*.

12. Letters of two *Dutch* Prizes brought into *Burlington* Bay.

That by great Storms at Sea the *Dutch* loſt twenty of their Ships driven a-ſhore, moſt of them Men of War, and that *De Wit* was not returned; that in the late Storm two thouſand *Dutch* Men were loſt, and four hundred and ſeventy Pieces of Cannon; that by the Storm fifteen Breaches were made in the Banks of that Country, and ſome Caſtles and whole Villages drowned.

14. Letters of the *French* Capers doing much Miſchief to the *Engliſh* Merchants, and cruelly uſing their Men, and that they make *Breſt* another *Algiers*; That the great Loſs of the *Dutch* by the late Storm at Sea, hindred their Admiral *Opdam* from going forth with the Fleet.

Order of Parliament, touching the Redemption of the Captives of *Algier*.

Letters from the States of *Lubeck* and *Hamburgh* to the Parliament of *England*, read in the Houſe.

15. The Houſe nominated ſome Sheriffs and debated the Bill of Aſſeſſments.

Letters of a Party of the *Highlanders* falling upon a ſmall Party of the *Engliſh*, of whom they killed one, and wounded three of them; that Captain *Watſon* fell upon a Party of the *Highlanders* and did them much Damage.

Of thirteen *Dutch* and *French* Prizes brought into *Plymouth*, moſt of them pretending to be *Hamburghers*.

16. Orders

Anno 1653.

16. Orders touching Claims for Monies due upon publick Faith, and touching ſome Sheriffs of Counties.

Order of the Council of State.

17. The Council of State publiſhed an Order, *Reciting the Truſt repoſed in them by the Parliament for this purpoſe, they declare that the Council will protect all the good People of theſe Nations.*

That no Diſturbance ſhall be offered to any ſuch, in their peaceable Aſſemblies for the Worſhip of God.

It is expected and required of all Miniſters of Juſtice to proceed againſt the Offenders therein, as Diſturbers of the Publick Peace, and all other Perſons to take notice thereof.

Order for a Lottery for Provinces and Counties in *Ireland*, as to Claims of Land there.

18. Letters that *Kinmore*'s Party increaſed and took many Horſes from the *Lowlands*, who were generally their Friends; that they plundered the Country and took ſome Priſoners; that they received a Letter from their King that he could not aſſiſt them, which diſcouraged them.

That by the late Inundation in *Holland*, *Amſterdam* was damaged one hundred thouſand Pounds; that their Fleet being ſeventy two Men of War riding in the *Texel*, were much ſhattered by the late violent Winds, ſixteen of them loſt, and fourteen driven on Shore, not above ſix left that were ſerviceable.

That the Seamen there are diſcontented, that General *Monk* was gone down to the Parliament's Fleet.

Preſentations.

19. Debate of the Power of Patrons in preſenting Miniſters, and the Inconveniences thereof, and Orders for an Act to take away Preſentations.

An Act paſſed for ſettling Lands of the late Earl of *Derby* upon the preſent Earl his Son.

Order for a Bill touching the Exciſe, and Debate upon the Bill of Aſſeſſments.

That the *Pickaroons* of *Bologne* took an *Engliſh* Merchant-man.

20. I was full of Viſitants and Ceremonies at *Gottenburgh*, and buſy about the Affairs of my Family with me, with whom I returned Thanks to God for our ſafe Arrival in this Place.

21. That the *Highlanders* garriſoned ſeveral Houſes; that a Party of them took two Captains of Colonel *Overton*'s Regiment going with their Wives to *Glaſcow*, and took two Soldiers of Colonel *Tomlinſon*'s Regiment, and that they plundered the Lord *Wareſton*'s Houſe.

An Act publiſhed for eſtabliſhing of a High Court of Juſtice.

Tumult of the Portugal Ambaſſador's Brother, &c.

A great Inſurrection and Tumult was at the *New-Exchange*, between the *Portugal* Ambaſſador's Brother and ſome of his Company, and Colonel *Gerrard* an *Engliſh* Gentleman, who hearing the *Portugueſe* diſcourſing in *French* of the Affairs of *England*, told them in *French*, *That they did not repreſent thoſe Paſſages aright*; whereupon one of the *Portugueſe* gave him the Lye, and they all three fell upon Colonel *Gerrard*, ſtabbing him in the Shoulder with a Dagger, but being reſcued out of their Hands by one Mr. *Anthuſer* they retired home, and within one Hour returned with twenty more, armed with Breaſt-plates and Head-pieces; but after two or three turns, not finding Mr. *Anthuſer*, they returned home that Night.

22. Letters that two thouſand *Dutch* Priſoners of War in *England* were diſcharged, and come home into *Holland*.

That young *Trump* was come home ſafe, and ſo was the *Dutch* Ships from *Bergen* in *Norway*.

The *Portugal* Ambaſſador's Brother returned again to the *New-Exchange* with his Company, and walking there they met with Colonel *Mayo*, whom they ſuppoſed to be Mr. *Anthuſer*, and ſhooting off a Piſtol as a Warning, fifty *Portugueſe* came in with drawn Swords; and leaving ſome to keep the Stairs, the reſt went up with the Ambaſſador's Brother, and fell upon Colonel *Mayo*, who gallantly defending himſelf, received ſeven dangerous Wounds, and lies in a dying Condition; and then they fell upon Mr. *Greenway* of *Lincoln's-Inn*, who was walking with his Siſter in one Hand and his Miſtreſs in the other, and piſtol'd him in the Head whereof he died immediately; they brought with them ſeveral Jars filled with Gunpowder in their Coaches, ſtopped with Wax and filled with Matches, intending (as it ſeemed) to have done ſome Miſchief to the *Exchange*, had they not been prevented. *Novemb.*

The Parliament's Horſe at the *Mews*, taking the Alarm, apprehended ſome of the *Portugueſe*, and the reſt of them ran to the Ambaſſador's Houſe, whither Colonel *Whaley* purſued them, and beſet the Ambaſſador's Houſe with his Horſe, acquainted him with the Murder and Inſolency committed by his Followers, ſhewed him ſome of them whom he had taken Priſoners, and required the chief of the reſt to be delivered up to the hand of Juſtice.

The Ambaſſador inſiſted upon his Privilege as Ambaſſador, but ſeeing nothing elſe would ſatisfy, he at length delivered up his Brother, and one of the Knights of *Malta* and ſome others, and promiſed to ſecure the reſt to be forthcoming; after which the Ambaſſador made his Addreſs to the Lord General, and chiefly for his Brother; but the General told him, *The Buſineſs did concern the Publick, and therefore his Excellency's Addreſs muſt be to the Parliament and the Council of State.*

23. Letters that upon the Complaints of the Merchants at *Stockholm* to the Queen of *Swedland*, of the Abuſes they had received at Sea by the *Holland* Men of War, the Queen clapt up two *Dutch* Merchants into Priſon, and ſeized upon all *Dutchmen*'s Eſtates, till ſhe ſhould be further ſatisfied.

The Brother of the *Portugal* Ambaſſador and his Company, who committed the Murder at the *Exchange*, were examined by the Lord Chief Juſtice *Rolles*; and the Ambaſſador's Brother and four others were committed to *Newgate* in order to their Trial.

24. Letters that a Knight of *Malta*, Commander of a Man of War of *France*, took an *Engliſh* Merchant-man in the *Straits*.

That the *French Pickaroons* did much Miſchief on the Coaſt near *Jerſey*; that Captain *Chamberlain* an old Pirate ſent a Letter to Colonel *Hean*, Governor of *Jerſey*, *That if the* Jerſey *Men would not contribute toward his Maintenance, he ſwore by the Heavens, that he would throw as many of them as he did meet with into the bottom of the Sea.*

25. Letters of the Inſolences committed by the *Highlanders*.

That the Marquiſs of *Coignac* travelling between *Bruſſels* and *Dunkirk*, was murdered by Thieves and all his Company, only the Poſt-boy hardly eſcaped.

26. Letters of Merchant Ships arrived at *Dartmouth* ſafely, and of ſome *Engliſh* Veſſels taken by the *Pickaroons* of *Breſt*.

Of a Prize brought into *Plymouth*, which pretends to be a *Swediſh* Ship.

28. Orders touching the Account of Officers and Soldiers, and ſtating their Arrears, and for

Anno 1653.

paying and ſecuring them, out of forfeited Lands in *Ireland*.

Letters that eight *Dutch* Men of War in the *Straits*, had taken fifteen Merchant-men of *London* and *Briſtol*, trading from *Newfoundland* with Fiſh to the *Straits*, and two more of them were taken by a *Breſt Pickaroon* at the *Landſend*.

Of divers Witches examined and ſent to Priſon, ſome of them called black Witches, who killed Men, Women, and Children, and Cattle, by their Witchcrafts; and others of them called white Witches, who healed thoſe that were bewitched by the other; and that this was confeſſed by them.

29. Letters that Monſieur *Chanute*, late Ambaſſador from *France* to *Sweden*, was now come Ambaſſador Extraordinary to the States General, and came with a very great Train.

The *Dutch* Deputies met daily with the *Engliſh* Commiſſioners at *Whitehall* about the Treaty of Peace.

30. Lerters of great Preparations in *Holland* to recruit their Navy.

That *Middleton* hath Leave from the States to tranſport what Arms and Ammunition he pleaſed to *Scotland*.

That the Emperor had declared for the *Scots* King againſt the Commonwealth of *England*.

December, 1653.

December 1. Letters that the Queen of *Sweden* had ſeized upon the Perſons and Eſtates of ſome *Dutch* in *Sweden*, which cauſed the *Dane* to fear her Cloſure with *England*.

That the King of *Denmark*'s Fleet of fourteen Men of War, met with ſeveral *Engliſh* Merchant-men and examined them, and finding that they were *Engliſh* let them paſs quietly.

2. Of Miſchief done by the *Highlanders*.

Of Harms done by the *French Pickaroons* and *Dutch Freebooters* upon the Weſtern Coaſts.

3. Of many Merchants Ships ſtaying in *Deal* Road for Convoys, and that the Parliament's Fleet were moſt of them, yet at *Tilbury-Hope*, whither the reſt of the Frigats were falling down to them as faſt as they could get to be ready.

5. Letters that the Barons of *Athol* refuſed to aſſiſt the *Highlanders*, who thereupon took ſome of the Barons Priſoners, and others of them fled to one of the *Engliſh* Garriſons; and that this cauſed much Diſcontent in the Country.

That the further *Highlanders* plundered all that come in their way, and every two Men among them devour a Sheep in one Day; that when they have got Plunder they run home.

That they depend much upon *Kinmore*'s Party, conſiſting of *Scots*, *Iriſh*, *French* and *Engliſh*; that they will not engage with the *Engliſh*.

6. General *Blake*, General *Monk*, General *Desborough*, and General *Pen*, made of the Committee of the Admiralty and Navy, with divers others, by Act of this Parliament for ſix Months.

Letters of ſixteen private Men of War at *Breſt*, of four Prizes brought into *Plymouth*, and of three more great *Dutch* Ships taken.

7. Orders taken for the Relief of *Marlborough*, upon a Collection for the Loſs by the late Fire there.

8. Letters of Preparations for one hundred and twenty Ships to go forth from *Holland* in the Spring; that the Lords there are cloſe and ſilent.

That *Middleton* had great Favour there. *Decemb.*

Of ſeveral Frigats in *Portſmouth* made ready to put to Sea.

9. Letters of a Ship ſet upon by the *Dutch* at *Leghorn* Road, but reſcued by the Caſtle.

Of two *Dutch* Ships brought in Prize to *Pool* by private Men of War; that divers *Dutch* Pirates joined with thoſe of *Breſt*.

That the Earl of *Athol*'s Men left him in the *Highlands*, and his Tenants refuſed to pay him Rents of other ſmall Parties in other Places of *Scotland*.

10. Of the Miſchiefs done by the *French Pickaroons*, and an *Engliſh* Frigat coming near them they haſted away.

That General *Monk* ſet ſail from *Tilbury-Hope*, with all the Ships then ready.

12. Of Differences between *Glencairn* and *Glengary*, who ſhall be ſuperior in Command of the *Highlanders*; that the Gentlemen in thoſe Parts were ſummoned by the Commander in Chief of the Parliament's Forces, and moſt of them ſigned an Engagement to be faithful to the Commonwealth of *England*, and not to aſſiſt the *Highlanders*.

That the Queen of *Sweden* was gone from *Stockholm* to *Upſal*.

13. Upon a Report from the Committee touching Tithes, that the Commiſſioners be ſent into all Counties, divided into ſix Circuits, three Commiſſioners into each Circuit from *London*, and four or ſix of every County. *Report of a Committee for Tithes.*

The Commiſſioners to have *Power to eject all Miniſters who are not of good Behaviour and holy in Converſation, or not apt and able to teach, or hold not forth the faithful Word, or be not diligent, or labour not in the Word and Doctrine, nor be greedy of filthy Lucre.*

And that they be impowered to ſettle godly and able Perſons, to ſettle the Goſpel in all void Places, and to unite two or three Pariſhes together, ſo that none be above three Miles from the publick Meeting-place; and Commiſſioners named in the Report, that ſuch as ſhall be approved for publick Preachers, may enjoy the Maintenance ſet by Laws, and ſuch further as the Parliament hath or ſhall allow.

That where any ſcruple the Payment of Tithes, the Neighbour Juſtices, to ſet a Value on thoſe due, which the Owner of the Land is to pay, or elſe the Miniſter may ſue for them: That Committee held, *That the Incumbents, Improprietors,* &c. *have a Right and Propriety in Tithes.*

The Houſe upon Debate of this Report; the firſt part of it, upon the Queſtion, paſſed in the Negative.

It was moved in the Houſe, *that the ſitting of this Parliament any longer would not be for the Good of the Commonwealth, and that it would be fit for them to reſign up their Powers to the Lord General*; This Motion was ſeconded by ſeveral other Members, and then the Houſe roſe. *Motion for this Parliament to reſign,* &c.

And the Speaker, with many Members of the Houſe, with the Mace, went to *Whitehall*, where they did, by a Writing under their Hands, reſign to his Excellency the Powers; and Mr. Speaker attended with the Members, did preſent this Reſignation of their Powers to his Excellency accordingly.

The General with his Council of Officers met, where ſomethings were tranſacted, in order to the Settlement of the Government of this Nation.

Letters of Malignants in the *North*, who bought up Horſes and went with them towards *Scotland*.

Of ſixteen Horſe within five Miles of *Berwick*, who ſeized ſome Gentlemen, and others going,

to

Anno 1653. to *Berwick* Fair, and took their Horſes, Money, and Clothes, and then let them go: That they ſeized upon two Soldiers and diſarmed them, and then diſmiſſed them, and took many Horſes.

The *Portugal* Ambaſſador's Brother made an Eſcape out of *Newgate*, but was retaken.

A Declaration. The Council of State publiſhed a Declaration againſt the late Tumult at the *New Exchange*, and *forbid all Perſons of what Quality ſoever to do or abet the like in any publick place of Trade or Reſort, upon pain to be dealt with as diſturbers of the publick Peace, whereof a ſtrict Account ſhall be taken; and all Officers to perform their Duty for apprehending ſuch Offenders, and to prevent the like tumultuous Actions.*

14. Letters of three Prizes ſent into *Plymouth*.

That the *Suſſex* Frigat was blown up with her own Powder, and about fifty of her Men at *Plymouth*.

That there was an Agreement for the Duke of *Lorrain* to exchange his Country for *Ireland*: That the Prince of *Conde* was to be King of *Scotland*; and King *Charles* to be King of *England* only.

That *Middleton* was tranſporting from *Holland* great ſtore of Arms and Ammunition to the *Highlands*.

16. Letters of the *Highlanders* Levies of Men, and *Glencairn*'s ſending Warrants to adjacent Towns for Cloth, Shoes, Proviſions, and Money for his Soldiers, or elſe he will exact it by force.

That four of them met an *Engliſhman* going to gather up Money, and killed him.

That the *Highlanders* are one thouſand Foot well armed, and five hundred Horſe.

Of two Prizes brought into *Pool* by a private Man of War, Captain *Green*.

That General *Monk* with his Squadron of Ships was in the *Downs*.

The late Parliament having reſigned their Powers into the Lord General's Hands, by a Writing under their Hands and Seals;

Council called. A Council of Officers. The Lord General called a Council of Officers, and adviſed with them, and with other Perſons of Intereſt in the Nation, *how this great Burthen of governing* England, Scotland, *and* Ireland *with the Armies therein, and the Navy at Sea, ſhould be born, and by whom.* They, after ſeveral days ſeeking of God, and adviſing in this Matter, reſolved, *That a Council of godly, able, and diſcreet Perſons ſhould be named, conſiſting of twenty one; and that the Lord General ſhould be choſen Lord Protector of the three Nations.*

The Protector inſtall'd. His Excellency the General, about three in the Afternoon came from *Whitehall* to the *Chancery Court*, in this Equipage.

Firſt went the Commiſſioners of the Great Seal, then the Judges and Barons in their Robes, after them the Council of the Commonwealth, then the Lord Mayor, Aldermen, and Recorder of *London*; after them, the Lord General attended with the chief Officers of the Army; a Chair of State was ſet in the *Chancery Court*, and the General ſtood on the left hand of it uncover'd, till a large Writing in Parchment was read, containing the *Power with which his Excellency was inveſted, and how he was to govern the three Nations, and the Oath to be taken by him.* His Excellency ſubſcribed this Writing in the face of the Court, and had the Oath given him by the Lord Commiſſioner *Liſle*: and after this, his Excellency ſat down in the Chair cover'd, then the Commiſſioners deliver'd up the Great Seal to him, and the Lord Mayor his Sword and Cap, the which his Excellency returned immediately again to him; then the Court roſe, and they went back to *Whitehall*; the Lord Mayor himſelf uncover'd, carrying the Sword before the Lord Protector; and coming into the Banqueting Houſe, Mr. *Lockier* made an Exhortation to them, and ſo the Lord Mayor, Aldermen, and Judges departed. *Decemb.*

The Inſtrument which his Excellency ſubſcribed was in theſe Words,

The Government of the Commonwealth of *England, Scotland,* and *Ireland.*

I.

THAT the ſupreme Legiſlative Authority of the Commonwealth of England, Scotland, *and* Ireland, *and the Dominions thereto belonging, ſhall be, and reſide in one Perſon, and the People aſſembled in Parliament; the Style of which Perſon ſhall be,* Lord PROTECTOR *of the Commonwealth of* England, Scotland, *and* Ireland.

II.

That the Exerciſe of the chief Magiſtracy and Adminiſtration of the Government over the ſaid Countries and Dominions, and the People thereof, ſhall be in the Lord PROTECTOR, *aſſiſted with a Council; the Number whereof ſhall not exceed Twenty one, nor be leſs than Thirteen.*

III.

That all Writs, Proceſſes, Commiſſions, Patents, Grants, and other things, which now run in the Name and Style of the Keepers of the Liberty of England *by Authority of Parliament, ſhall run in the Name and Style of the* Lord PROTECTOR, *from whom, for the future, ſhall be derived all Magiſtracy and Honours in theſe three Nations; and ſhall have the Power of Pardons (except in caſe of Murder and Treaſon) and Benefits of all Forfeitures for the publick Uſe; and ſhall govern the ſaid Countries and Dominions in all things by the Advice of the Council; and according to theſe Preſents, and the Laws.*

IV.

That the Lord PROTECTOR, *the Parliament ſitting, ſhall diſpoſe and order the* Militia *and Forces both by Sea and Land, for the Peace and Good of the three Nations, by conſent of Parliament; and that the* Lord PROTECTOR, *with the Advice and Conſent of the major part of the Council, ſhall diſpoſe and order the* Militia *for the ends aforeſaid, in the Intervals of Parliament.*

V.

That the Lord PROTECTOR *by the Advice aforeſaid ſhall direct, in all things, concerning the keeping and holding of a good Correſpondency with foreign Kings, Princes and States; and alſo with the Conſent of the major part of the Council have the Power of War and Peace.*

VI.

That the Laws ſhall not be altered, ſuſpended, abrogated or repealed, nor any new Law made, nor any Tax, Charge, or Impoſition laid upon the People, but by common Conſent in Parliament, ſave only as is expreſſed in the thirteenth Article.

Anno 1653.

VII.

That there ſhall be a Parliament ſummoned to meet at Weſtminſter *upon the third day of* September, *one thouſand ſix hundred fifty four; and that ſucceſſively a Parliament ſhall be ſummoned once in every third year, to be accounted from the Diſſolution of the preceding Parliament.*

VIII.

That neither the Parliament to be next ſummoned, nor any ſucceſſive Parliaments, ſhall, during the time of five Months, to be accounted from the day of their firſt meeting, be adjourned, prorogued, or diſſolved, without their own Conſent.

IX.

That as well the next, as all other ſucceſſive Parliaments, ſhall be ſummoned and elected in manner hereafter expreſſed: That is to ſay, the Perſons to be choſen within England, Wales, *the Iſles of* Jerſey *and* Guernſey, *and the Town of* Berwick *upon* Tweed, *to ſit and ſerve in Parliament, ſhall be, and not exceed the Number of four hundred. The Perſons to be choſen within* Scotland, *to ſit and ſerve in Parliament, ſhall be, and not exceed the Number of thirty; and the Perſons to be choſen to ſit in Parliament for* Ireland, *ſhall be, and not exceed the Number of thirty.*

X.

That the Perſons to be elected to ſit in Parliament from time to time for the ſeveral Counties of England, Wales, *the Iſles of* Jerſey *and* Guernſey, *and the Town of* Berwick *upon* Tweed, *and all Places within the ſame reſpectively, ſhall be according to the Proportions and Numbers hereafter expreſſed, that is to ſay,*

For the County of *Bedford*, ſix; *viz.*
For the Town of *Bedford*, one.
For the County of *Bedford*, five.

For the County of *Berks*, ſeven; *viz.*
For the Borough of *Abingdon*, one.
For the Borough of *Reading*, one.
For the County of *Berks*, five.

For the County of *Bucks*, eight; *viz.*
For the Town of *Buckingham*, one.
For the Borough of *Ailesbury*, one.
For the Borough of *Wiccomb*, one.
For the County of *Bucks*, five.

For the County of *Cambridge* and Iſle of *Ely*, eight; *viz.*
For the Town of *Cambridge*, one.
For the Univerſity of *Cambridge*, one.
For the Iſle of *Ely*, two.
For the County of *Cambridge*, four.

For the County of *Cheſter*, five, *viz.*
For the City of *Cheſter*, one.
For the County of *Cheſter*, four.

For the County of *Cornwall*, twelve, *viz.*
For the Borough of *Duniſlowet*, otherwiſe *Launceſton*, one.
For the Borough of *Truro*, one.
For the Borough of *Penryn*, one.
For the Borough of *Eaſtlow* and *Weſtlow*, one.
For the County of *Cornwall*, eight.

For the County of *Cumberland*, three, *viz.* *Decemb.*
For the City of *Carliſle*, one.
For the County of *Cumberland*, two.

For the County of *Derby*, five, *viz.*
For the Town of *Derby*, one.
For the County of *Derby*, four.

For the County of *Devon*, twenty, *viz.*
For the City of *Exeter*, two.
For the Borough of *Plymouth*, two.
For the Borough of *Dartmouth*, *Clifton*, and *Harderneſs*, one,
For the Borough of *Totneſs*, one.
For the Borough of *Barnſtable*, one.
For the Borough of *Tiverton*, one.
For the Borough of *Honyton*, one.
For the County of *Devon*, eleven.

For the County of *Dorſet*, ten, *viz.*
For the Borough of *Dorcheſter*, one.
For the Borough of *Weymouth* and *Melcomb-Regis*, one.
For the Borough of *Lyme-Regis*, one.
For the Town and County of *Pool*, one.
For the County of *Dorſet*, ſix.

For the County of *Durham*, three,
For the City of *Durham*, one.
For the County of *Durham*, two.

For the County of *York*, twenty two, *viz.*
For the City of *York*, two.
For the Town of *Kingſton* upon *Hull*, one.
For the Borough of *Beverly*, one.
For the Borough of *Scarborough*, one.
For the Borough of *Richmond*, one.
For the Town of *Leeds*, one.
For the Town and Pariſh of *Hallifax*, one.
For the County of *York*, fourteen, to be choſen diſtinctly by the three Ridings: That is to ſay, for the *Weſt-Riding*, ſix, for the *Eaſt-Riding*, four, for the *North-Riding*, four.

For the County of *Eſſex*, ſixteen, *viz.*
For the Borough of *Maldon*, one.
For the Borough of *Colcheſter*, two.
For the County of *Eſſex*, thirteen.

For the County of *Glouceſter*, and County of the City of *Glouceſter*, nine, *viz.*
For the City of *Glouceſter*, two.
For the Borough of *Tewksbury*, one.
For the Borough of *Cirenceſter*, one.
For the County, and the County of the City of *Glouceſter*, except the ſaid City, five.

For the County of *Hereford*, ſix, *viz.*
For the City of *Hereford*, one.
For the Borough of *Lempſter*, one.
For the County of *Hereford*, four.

For the County of *Hertford*, ſeven, *viz.*
For the Town of St. *Albans*, one.
For the Borough of *Hertford*, one.
For the County of *Hertford*, five.

For the County of *Huntington*, four, *viz.*
For the Borough of *Huntington*, one.
For the County of *Huntington*, three.

For the County of *Kent*, eighteen, *viz.*
For the City of *Canterbury*, two.
For the City of *Rocheſter*, one.
For the Borough of *Maidſtone*, one.
For the Port of *Dover*, one.

For

Anno 1653.

For the Port of *Sandwich*, one.
For the Borough of *Queenborough*, one.
For the County of *Kent*, eleven.

For the County of *Lancaſter*, eight, *viz.*
For the Borough of *Preſton* in *Anderneſs*, one.
For the Borough of *Lancaſter*, one.
For the Borough of *Liverpool*, one.
For the Town and Pariſh of *Mancheſter*, one.
For the County of *Lancaſter*, four.

For the County of *Leiceſter*, ſix, *viz.*
For the Borough of *Leiceſter*, two.
For the County of *Leiceſter*, four.

For the County of *Lincoln*, ſixteen, *viz.*
For the City of *Lincoln*, two.
For the Town of *Boſton*, one.
For the Borough of *Grantham*, one.
For the Town of *Stamford*, one.
For the Town of *Great Grimsby*, one.
For the County of *Lincoln*, ten.

For the County of *Middleſex*, ſix, *viz.*
For the City of *Weſtminſter*, two.
For the County of *Middleſex*, four, *viz.*

For the City of *London*, ſix.

For the County of *Monmouth*, three.

For the County of *Norfolk*, ſixteen, *viz.*
For the City of *Norwich*, two.
For the Town of *Lynn-Regis*, two.
For the Town of *Great Yarmouth*, two.
For the County of *Norfolk*, ten.

For the County of *Northampton*, eight, *viz.*
For the City of *Peterborough*, one.
For the Town of *Northampton*, one,
For the County of *Northampton*, ſix.

For the County of *Nottingham*, ſix, *viz.*
For the Town of *Nottingham*, two.
For the County of *Nottingham*, four.

For the County of *Northumberland*, five, *viz.*
For the Town of *Newcaſtle* upon *Tyne*, one.
For the Town of *Berwick*, one.
For the County of *Northumberland*, three.

For the County of *Oxford*, eight, *viz.*
For the City of *Oxford*, one.
For the Univerſity of *Oxford*, one.
For the Borough of *Woodſtock*, one.
For the County of *Oxford*, five.

For the County of *Rutland*, two.

For the County of *Salop*, eight, *viz.*
For the Town of *Shrewsbury*, two.
For the Borough of *Bruges*, alias *Bridgenorth*, one.
For the Borough of *Ludlow*, one.
For the County of *Salop*, four.

For the County of *Stafford*, ſix, *viz.*
For the City of *Lichfield*, one.
For the Town of *Stafford*, one.
For the Borough of *Newcaſtle* on the *Line*, one.
For the County of *Stafford*, three.

For the County of *Somerſet*, ſixteen, *viz.*
For the Borough of *Taunton*, two.
For the City of *Bath*, one.
For the City of *Wells*, one,
For the Borough of *Bridgwater*, one.
For the County of *Somerſet*, eleven.

Decemb.

For the City of *Briſtol*, two

For the County of *Southampton*, fourteen, *viz.*
For the City of *Wincheſter*, one.
For the Town of *Southampton*, one.
For the Town of *Portſmouth*, one.
For the Iſle of *Wight*, two.
For the Borough of *Andover*, one.
For the County of *Southampton*, eight.

For the County of *Suffolk*, ſixteen, *viz.*
For the Borough of *Ipſwich*, two.
For the Borough of *Bury St. Edmonds*, two.
For the Borough of *Dunwich*, one.
For the Borough of *Sudbury*, one.
For the County of *Suffolk*, ten.

For the County of *Surrey*, ten, *viz.*
For the Borough of *Southwark*, two.
For the Borough of *Guilford*, one.
For the Borough of *Rygate*, one.
For the County of *Surrey*, ſix.

For the County of *Suſſex*, fourteen, *viz.*
For the City of *Chicheſter*, one.
For the Borough of *Lewis*, one.
For the Borough of *Eaſt-Greenſtead*, one.
For the Borough of *Arundel*, one.
For the Borough of *Rye*, one.
For the County of *Suſſex*, nine.

For the County of *Weſtmorland*, two.

For the County of *Warwick*, ſeven, *viz.*
For the City of *Coventry*, two.
For the Borough of *Warwick*, one.
For County of *Warwick*, four.

For the County of *Worceſter*, ſeven, *viz.*
For the City and County of the City of *Worceſter*, two.
For the County of *Worceſter*, five.

For the County of *Wilts*, fourteen, *viz.*
For the City of New *Sarum*, two.
For the Borough of *Marlborough*, one.
For the Borough of the *Devizes*, one.
For the County of *Wilts*, ten.

For the County of *Angleſey*, two.
For the County of *Brecon*, two.
For the County of *Cardigan*, two.
For the County of *Carmarthen*, two.
For the County of *Carnarvon*, two.
For the County of *Denbigh*, two.
For the County of *Flint*, two.

For the County of *Glamorgan*, three, *viz.*
For the Town of *Cardiffe*, one.
For the County of *Glamorgan*, two.

For the County of *Merioneth*, one.
For the County of *Montgomery*, two.

For the County of *Pembroke*, three, *viz.*
For the Town of *Haverfordweſt*, one.
For the County of *Pembroke*, two.

For the County of *Radnor*, two.

The

Anno 1653.

The diſtribution of the Perſons to be choſen for Scotland, *and the ſeveral Counties, Cities, and Places within the ſame, ſhall be according to ſuch proportions and number, as ſhall be agreed upon, and declared by the Lord* Protector *and the major part of the Council, before the ſending forth Writs of Summons for the next Parliament. The diſtribution of the Perſons to be choſen for* Ireland, *and the ſeveral Counties, Cities, and Places within the ſame, ſhall be according to ſuch proportions and number, as ſhall be agreed upon, and declared by the Lord* Protector, *and the major part of the Council, before the ſending forth Writs of Summons for the next Parliament.*

XI.

That the Summons to Parliament ſhall be by writ under the Great Seal of England, *directed to the Sheriffs of the ſeveral and reſpective Counties, with ſuch alteration as may ſuit with the preſent Government, to be made by the Lord* Protector *and his Council, which the Chancellor, Keeper, or Commiſſioners of the Great Seal, ſhall ſeal, iſſue, and ſend abroad by Warrant from the Lord* Protector. *If the Lord* Protector *ſhall not give Warrant for iſſuing of Writs of Summons for the next Parliament, before the firſt day of* June, *one thouſand ſix hundred fifty four, or for the Triennial Parliaments, before the firſt day of* Auguſt *in every third Year, to be accounted as aforeſaid; that then the Chancellor, Keeper, or Commiſſioners of the Great Seal for the time being, ſhall, without any Warrant or direction, within ſeven days after the ſaid firſt day of* June, *one thouſand ſix hundred fifty four, ſeal, iſſue, and ſend abroad Writs of Summons (changing therein what is to be changed as aforeſaid) to the ſeveral and reſpective Sheriffs of* England, Scotland, *and* Ireland, *for ſummoning the Parliament to meet at* Weſtminſter, *the third of* September *next; and ſhall likewiſe within ſeven days after the ſaid firſt day of* Auguſt, *in every third Year, to be accounted from the Diſſolution of the precedent Parliament, ſeal, iſſue, and ſend abroad ſeveral Writs of Summons, changing therein what is to be changed, as aforeſaid, for ſummoning the Parliament to meet at* Weſtminſter *the ſixth of* November *in that third Year. That the ſaid ſeveral and reſpective Sheriffs ſhall, within ten days after the receipt of ſuch Writs as aforeſaid, cauſe the ſame to be proclaimed and publiſhed in every Market Town within his County, upon the Market days thereof, between twelve and three of the Clock; and ſhall then alſo publiſh and declare the certain Day of the Week and Month for chooſing Members to ſerve in Parliament for the Body of the ſaid County, according to the tenor of the ſaid Writ, which ſhall be upon Wedneſday five Weeks after the date of the Writ; and ſhall likewiſe declare the place where the Election ſhall be made; for which purpoſe he ſhall appoint the moſt convenient place for the whole County to meet in, and ſhall ſend Precepts for Elections to be made in all and every City, Town, Borough or Place within his County, where Elections are to be made by virtue of theſe Preſents, to the Mayor, Sheriff, or other head Officer of ſuch City, Town, Borough, or Place, within three days after the receipt of ſuch Writ and Writs, which the ſaid Mayors, Sheriffs and Officers reſpectively are to make publication of, and of the certain day for ſuch Elections to be made in the ſaid City, Town or Place aforeſaid, and to cauſe Elections to be made accordingly.*

XII.

That at the day and place of Elections, the Sheriff of each County, and the ſaid Mayors, Sheriffs, Bailiffs and other head Officers within their Cities, Towns, Boroughs and Places reſpectively, ſhall take view of the ſaid Elections, and ſhall make return into the Chancery *within twenty days after the ſaid Elections of the Perſons elected by the greater number of Electors, under their Hands and Seals, between him on the one part, and the Electors on the other part; wherein ſhall be contained, that the Perſons elected ſhall not have power to alter the Government as it is hereby ſettled in one ſingle Perſon and a Parliament.* Decemb.

XIII.

That the Sheriff, who ſhall wittingly and willingly make any falſe Return, or neglect his Duty, ſhall incur the penalty of two thouſand Marks of lawful Engliſh *Money; the one moiety to the Lord* Protector, *and the other moiety to ſuch Perſon as will ſue for the ſame.*

XIV.

That all and every Perſon and Perſons, who have aided, adviſed, aſſiſted, or abetted in any War againſt the Parliament, ſince the firſt day of January, *one thouſand ſix hundred forty one (unleſs they have been ſince in the ſervice of the Parliament, and given ſignal Teſtimony of their good Affections thereunto) ſhall be diſabled, and be uncapable to be elected, or to give any Vote in the Election of any Members to ſerve in the next Parliament, or in the three ſucceeding Triennial Parliaments.*

XV.

That all ſuch, who have adviſed, aſſiſted, or abetted the Rebellion of Ireland, *ſhall be diſabled and uncapable for ever to be elected, or to give any Vote in the Election of any Member to ſerve in Parliament; as alſo all ſuch who do or ſhall profeſs the* Roman *Catholick Religion.*

XVI.

That all Votes and Elections given or made contrary, or not according to theſe Qualifications, ſhall be null and void: And if any Perſon who is hereby made uncapable, ſhall give his Vote for Election of Members to ſerve in Parliament, ſuch Perſon ſhall loſe and forfeit one full Year's value of his real Eſtate, and one full third part of his perſonal Eſtate; one moiety thereof to the Lord Protector, *and the other moiety to him, or them who ſhall ſue for the ſame.*

XVII.

That the Perſons who ſhall be elected to ſerve in Parliament, ſhall be ſuch (and no other than ſuch) as are Perſons of known Integrity, fearing God, and of good Converſation, and being of the age of one and twenty Years.

XVIII.

That all and every Perſon and Perſons ſeized or poſſeſſed to his own uſe, of any Eſtate real or perſonal, to the value of two hundred Pounds, and not within the aforeſaid Exceptions, ſhall be capable to elect Members to ſerve in Parliament for Counties.

XIX.

That the Chancellor, Keeper, or Commiſſioners of the Great Seal, ſhall be ſworn before they enter into their Offices, truly and faithfully to iſſue forth and ſend abroad Writs of Summons to Parliaments at the times, and in the manner before expreſt; and, in caſe of neglect or failure to iſſue and ſend abroad Writs accordingly, he or they ſhall for every ſuch offence be guilty of High Treaſon, and ſuffer the Pains and Penalties thereof.

XX.

That in caſe Writs be not iſſued out, as is before expreſt, but that there be a neglect therein, fifteen

days

Anno 1653. *days after the time wherein the ſame ought to be iſſued out by the Chancellor, Keeper, or Commiſſioners of the Great Seal, that then the Parliament ſhall, as often as ſuch failure ſhall happen, aſſemble and be held at* Weſtminſter, *in the uſual place, at the times prefixt, in manner and by the means hereafter expreſſed; that is to ſay, that the Sheriffs of the ſeveral and reſpective Counties, Sherivedoms, Cities, Boroughs, and Places aforeſaid, within* England, Wales, Scotland, *and* Ireland, *the Chancellor, Maſters and Scholars of the Univerſity of* Oxford *and* Cambridge, *and the Mayor and Bailiffs of the Borough of* Berwick *upon* Tweed, *and other the Places aforeſaid reſpectively, ſhall at the ſeveral Courts and Places to be appointed as aforeſaid, within thirty days after the ſaid fifteen days, cauſe ſuch Members to be choſen for their ſaid ſeveral and reſpective Counties, Sherivedoms, Univerſities, Cities, Boroughs and Places aforeſaid, by ſuch Perſons and in ſuch manner, as if ſeveral and reſpective Writs of Summons to Parliament under the Great Seal had iſſued and been awarded, according to the Tenor aboveſaid: that if the Sheriff, or other Perſons authorized, ſhall neglect his or their Duty herein, that all and every ſuch Sheriff and Perſon authorized as aforeſaid, ſo neglecting his or their Duty, ſhall, for every ſuch offence, be guilty of High Treaſon, and ſhall ſuffer the Pains and Penalties thereof.*

XXI.

That the Clerk, called the Clerk of the Commonwealth, *in Chancery for the time being, and all others, who ſhall afterwards execute that Office, to whom the Returns ſhall be made, ſhall for the next Parliament, and the two ſucceeding Triennial Parliaments, the next day after ſuch Return, certify the Names of the ſeveral Perſons ſo returned, and of the Places for which he and they were choſen reſpectively, unto the Council, who ſhall peruſe the ſaid Returns, and examine whether the Perſons ſo elected and returned be ſuch as is agreeable to the Qualifications, and not diſabled to be elected: And that every Perſon and Perſons being ſo duly elected, and being approved of by the major part of the Council to be Perſons not diſabled, but qualified as aforeſaid, ſhall be eſteemed a Member of Parliament, and be admitted to ſit in Parliament, and not otherwiſe.*

XXII.

That the Perſons choſen and aſſembled in manner aforeſaid, or any ſixty of them, ſhall be, and be deemed the Parliament of England, Scotland *and* Ireland; *and the ſupreme Legiſlative Power to be and reſide in the Lord* Protector *and ſuch Parliament, in manner herein expreſt.*

XXIII.

That the Lord Protector, *with the advice of the major part of the Council, ſhall at any other time than is before expreſt, when the neceſſities of the State ſhall require it, ſummon Parliaments in manner before expreſt, which ſhall not be Adjourned, Prorogued, or Diſſolved without their own conſent, during the firſt three Months of their ſitting: and in caſe of future War with any Foreign State, a Parliament ſhall be forthwith ſummoned for their Advice concerning the ſame.*

XXIV.

That all Bills agreed unto by the Parliament, ſhall be preſented to the Lord Protector *for his Conſent; and in caſe he ſhall not give his Conſent thereto, within twenty days after they ſhall be preſented to him, or give ſatisfaction to the Parliament within the time limited; that then, upon Declaration of the Parliament, that the Lord* Protector *hath not conſented nor given ſatisfaction, ſuch Bills ſhall paſs into, and become Laws, although he ſhall not give his Conſent thereunto; provided ſuch Bills contain nothing in them contrary to the matters contained in theſe Preſents.* *Decemb.*

XXV.

That Philip *Lord Viſcount* Liſle, Charles Fleetwood *Eſquire*; John Lambert *Eſquire*; *Sir* Gilbert Pickering *Baronet*, *Sir* Charles Wolſeley *Baronet*, *Sir* Anthony Aſhley-Cooper *Bar.* Edward Montague *Eſq*; John Desborough *Eſq*; Walter Strickland *Eſq*; Henry Lawrence *Eſq*; William Sydenham *Eſq*; Philip Jones *Eſq*; Richard Major *Eſq*; Francis Rouſe, Philip Skipton *Eſqs*; *or any ſeven of them, ſhall be a Council for the purpoſes expreſt in this Writing; and upon the Death, or other removal of any of them, the Parliament ſhall nominate ſix Perſons of Ability, Integrity, and fearing God, for every one that is dead or removed, out of which the major part of the Council ſhall elect two, and preſent them to the Lord* Protector, *of which he ſhall elect one: and in caſe the Parliament ſhall not nominate within twenty days after notice given unto them thereof, the major part of the Council ſhall nominate three as aforeſaid to the Lord* Protector, *who out of them ſhall ſupply the vacancy; and until this choice be made, the remaining part of the Council ſhall execute as fully in all things, as if their number were full: and in caſe of Corruption, or other Miſcarriage in any of the Council in their Truſt, the Parliament ſhall appoint ſeven of their numbers, and the Council ſix, who together with the Lord Chancellor, Lord Keeper, or Commiſſioners of the Great Seal for the time being, ſhall have Power to hear and determine ſuch Corruption and Miſcarriage, and to award and inflict Puniſhment, as the nature of the Offence ſhall deſerve; which Puniſhment ſhall not be pardoned or remitted by the Lord* Protector: *and in the interval of Parliaments, the major part of the Council, with the conſent of the Lord* Protector, *may for Corruption, or other Miſcarriage as aforeſaid, ſuſpend any of their number from the exerciſe of their Truſt, if they ſhall find it juſt, until the matter ſhall be heard and examined as aforeſaid.*

XXVI.

That the Lord Protector *and the major part of the Council aforeſaid, may at any time before the meeting of the next Parliament, add to the Council ſuch Perſons as they ſhall think fit; provided the number of the Council be not made thereby to exceed one and twenty, and the* Quorum *to be proportioned accordingly by the Lord* Protector *and the major part of the Council.*

XXVII.

That a conſtant yearly Revenue ſhall be raiſed, ſettled and eſtabliſhed for maintaining of ten thouſand Horſe and Dragoons, and twenty thouſand Foot, in England, Scotland *and* Ireland, *for the defence and ſecurity thereof, and alſo for the convenient number of Ships for guarding of the Seas; beſides two hundred thouſand Pounds* per annum *for defraying the other neceſſary Charges for adminiſtration of Juſtice, and other Expences of the Government: which Revenue ſhall be raiſed by the Cuſtoms, and ſuch other ways and means as ſhall be agreed upon by the Lord* Protector *and Council, and ſhall not be taken away or diminiſhed, nor the way agreed upon for raiſing the ſame altered, but by the conſent of the Lord* Protector *and the Parliament.*

XXVIII. *That*

Anno 1653.

XXVIII.

That the ſaid yearly Revenue ſhall be paid into the publick Treaſury, and ſhall be iſſued out for the Uſes aforeſaid.

XXIX.

That in caſe their ſhall not be cauſe hereafter to keep up ſo great a Defence at Land or Sea, but that there be an abatement made thereof; the Money which will be ſaved thereby, ſhall remain in Bank for the publick Service, and not be employed to any other uſe but by conſent of Parliament; or in the intervals of Parliament, by the Lord Protector *and major part of the Council.*

XXX.

That the raiſing of Money for defraying the Charge of preſent extraordinary Forces both at Land and Sea, in reſpect of the preſent Wars, ſhall be by conſent in Parliament and not otherwiſe; ſave only that the Lord Protector, *with the conſent of the major part of the Council, for preventing the Diſorders and Dangers which may otherwiſe fall out both at Sea and Land, ſhall have Power, until the meeting of the firſt Parliament, to raiſe Money for the purpoſes aforeſaid, and alſo to make Laws and Ordinances for the Peace and welfare of theſe Nations where it ſhall be neceſſary, which ſhall be binding and in force, untill order ſhall be taken in Parliament concerning the ſame.*

XXXI.

That the Lands, Tenements, Rents, Royalties, Juriſdictions and Hereditaments which remain yet unſold or undiſpoſed of by Act or Ordinance of Parliament, belonging to the Commonwealth, (except the Foreſts and Chaſes, and the Honours and Manours belonging to the ſame; the Lands of the Rebels in Ireland *lying in the four Counties of* Dublin, Cork, Kildare *and* Katerlaugh; *the Lands forfeited by the People of* Scotland *in the late Wars; and alſo the Lands of Papiſts and Delinquents in* England, *who have not yet compounded) ſhall be veſted in the Lord* Protector; *to hold, to him and his Succeſſors, Lord Protectors of theſe Nations, and ſhall not be alienated, but by conſent in Parliament: and all Debts, Fines, Iſſues, Amerciaments, Penalties and Profits, certain and caſual, due to the Keepers of the Liberties of* England *by Authority of Parliament, ſhall be due to the Lord* Protector, *and be payable into his publick Receipt, and ſhall be recovered and proſecuted in his Name.*

XXXII.

That the Office of the Lord Protector *over theſe Nations, ſhall be Elective and not Hereditary; and upon the death of the Lord* Protector, *another fit Perſon ſhall be forthwith Elected to ſucceed him in the Government, which Election ſhall be by the Council; who, immediatly upon the death of the Lord* Protector, *ſhall aſſemble in the Chamber where they uſually ſit in Council; and having given notice to all their number, of the cauſe of their aſſembling, ſhall, being thirteen at leaſt preſent, proceed to the Election; and before they depart out of the ſaid Chamber, ſhall elect a fit Perſon to ſucceed in the Government, and forthwith cauſe Proclamation thereof to be made in all the three Nations, as ſhall be requiſite: and the Perſon that they, or the major part of them ſhall elect as aforeſaid, ſhall be, and ſhall be taken to be Lord* Protector *over theſe Nations of* England, Scotland *and* Ireland, *and the Dominions thereto belonging: provided that none of the Children of the late King, nor any of his Line or Family, be elected to be Lord* Protector, *or other chief Magiſtrate over theſe Nations, or any the Dominions thereto belonging. And until the aforeſaid Election be paſt, the Council ſhall take care of the Government, and adminiſter in all things as fully as the Lord* Protector, *or the Lord* Protector *and Council are enabled to do.* Decemb.

XXXIII.

That Oliver Cromwell *Captain General of the Forces of* England, Scotland *and* Ireland, *ſhall be, and is hereby declared to be Lord* Protector *of the Commonwealth of* England, Scotland *and* Ireland, *and the Dominions thereto belonging, for his Life.*

XXXIV.

That the Chancellor, Keeper, or Commiſſioners of the Great Seal, the Treaſurer, Admiral, chief Governors of Ireland *and* Scotland, *and the Chief Juſtices of both the Benches, ſhall be choſen by the approbation of Parliament; and in the intervals of Parliament, by the approbation of the major part of the Council, to be afterwards approved by the Parliament.*

XXXV.

That the Chriſtian Religion contained in the Scriptures, be held forth and recommended as the publick Profeſſion of theſe Nations; and that as ſoon as may be, a Proviſion leſs ſubject to ſcruple and contention, and more certain than the preſent, be made for the encouragement and maintenance of able and painful Teachers for inſtructing the People, and for diſcovery and confutation of Error, Hereſy, and whatever is contrary to ſound Doctrine: and that, until ſuch Proviſion be made, the preſent Maintenance ſhall not be taken away or impeached.

XXXVI.

That to the publick Profeſſion held forth, none ſhall be compelled by penalties or otherwiſe, but that Endeavours be uſed to win them by ſound Doctrine, and the example of a good Converſation.

XXXVII.

That ſuch as profeſs Faith in God by Jeſus Chriſt (though differing in judgment from the Doctrine, Worſhip, or Diſcipline publickly held forth) ſhall not be reſtrained from, but ſhall be protected in the profeſſion of the Faith, and exerciſe of their Religion; ſo as they abuſe not this liberty, to the civil Injury of others, and to the actual Diſturbance of the publick Peace on their parts: provided this Liberty be not extended to Popery or Prelacy, nor to ſuch as under the profeſſion of Chriſt hold forth and practiſe Licentiouſneſs.

XXXVIII.

That all Laws, Statutes, Ordinances and Clauſes in any Law, Statute and Ordinance to the contrary of the aforeſaid Liberty ſhall be eſteemed as null and void.

XXXIX.

That the Acts and Ordinances of Parliament, made for the ſale or other diſpoſition of the Lands, Rents and Hereditaments of the late King, Queen and Prince, of Archbiſhops and Biſhops, &c. Deans and Chapters, the Lands of Delinquents, and Foreſt Lands, or any of them; or of any other Lands, Tenements, Rents and Hereditaments belonging to the Commonwealth, ſhall no way be impeached or made invalid; but ſhall remain good and firm: and that the ſecurities given by Act and Ordinance of Parliament for any ſum or ſums of Money, by any of the ſaid Lands, the Exciſe,

or

Anno 1653. *or by any other publick Revenue; and alſo the Securities given by the publick Faith of the Nation, and the Engagement of the publick Faith for Satisfaction of Debts and Damages ſhall remain firm and good, and not be made void and invalid upon any Pretence whatſoever.*

XL.

That the Articles given to, or made with the Enemy, and afterwards confirmed by Parliament, ſhall be performed and made good to the Perſons concerned therein; and that ſuch Appeals as were depending in the laſt Parliament, for Relief concerning Bills of Sale of Delinquents Eſtates, may be heard and determined the next Parliament, any thing in this Writing, or otherwiſe to the contrary notwithſtanding.

XLI.

That every ſucceſſive Lord Protector over theſe Nations, ſhall take and ſubſcribe a ſolemn Oath in the preſence of the Council, and ſuch others as they ſhall call to them; that he will ſeek the Peace, Quiet and Welfare of theſe Nations, cauſe Law and Juſtice to be equally adminiſtred, and that he will not violate or infringe the matters and things contained in this Writing, and in all other things will to his Power, and to the beſt of his Underſtanding govern theſe Nations, according to the Laws, Statutes and Cuſtoms.

XLII.

That each Perſon of the Council ſhall before they enter upon their Truſt, take and ſubſcribe an Oath, that they will be true and faithful in their Truſt, according to the beſt of their Knowledge; and that in the Election of every ſucceſſive Lord Protector, they ſhall proceed therein impartially, and do nothing therein for any Promiſe, Fear, Favour or Reward.

The Oath taken by his Highneſs Oliver Cromwell, *Lord Protector.*

WHereas the major Part of the laſt Parliament (judging that their ſitting any longer as then conſtituted, would not be for the good of this Commonwealth) did diſſolve the ſame, and by a Writing under their Hands, dated the twelfth Day of this Inſtant *December*, reſigned unto me their Powers and Authorities; and whereas it was neceſſary thereupon, that ſome ſpeedy Courſe ſhould be taken for the Settlement of theſe Nations upon ſuch a Baſis and Foundation, as by the Bleſſing of God might be laſting, ſecure Property, and anſwer thoſe great Ends of Religion and Liberty ſo long contended for; and upon full and mature Conſideration had of the Form of Government hereunto annexed, being ſatisfied that the ſame, through divine Aſſiſtance, may anſwer the Ends aforementioned; and having alſo been deſired and adviſed, as well by ſeveral Perſons of Intereſt and Fidelity in this Commonwealth, as the Officers of the Army, to take upon me the Protection and Government of theſe Nations, in the Manner expreſſed in the ſaid Form of Government, I have accepted thereof, and do hereby declare my Acceptance accordingly; and do promiſe in the preſence of God, that I will not violate or infringe the Matters and Things contained therein, but to my Power obſerve the ſame, and cauſe them to be obſerved; and ſhall in all other things to the beſt of my Underſtanding, govern theſe Nations according to the Laws, Statutes, and Cuſtoms, ſeeking their Peace, and cauſing Juſtice and Law to be equally adminiſtred. Decemb.

O. Cromwell.

Oliver Cromwell, *Captain General of all the Forces of this Commonwealth, and now declared* Lord Protector *thereof, did this ſixteenth Day of* December, *One thouſand ſix hundred fifty three, ſign this Writing, and ſolemnly promiſe, as is therein contained, in preſence of the Lords Commiſſioners of the Great Seal of* England, *who adminiſtred the ſame Oath, and of the Lord Mayor and Aldermen of the City of* London, *divers of the Judges of the Land, the Officers of State and Army, and many other Perſons of Quality.*

The Writing mentioned in the Oath was in theſe Words,

December 12, 1653.

UPon a Motion this Day made in the Houſe, that the Sitting of this Parliament any longer, as now conſtituted, will not be for the good of the Commonwealth; and that therefore it was requiſite to deliver up unto the Lord General *Cromwell*, the Powers which they received from him; theſe Members whoſe Names are underwritten, have, and do hereby reſign their ſaid Powers to his Excellency.

The ſame Day the Council did ſet forth this Proclamation.

By the COUNCIL.

WHereas the late Parliament diſſolving themſelves, and reſigning their Powers and Authorities, the Government of the Commonwealth of England, Scotland *and* Ireland, *by a* Lord Protector, *and ſucceſſive Triennial Parliaments, is now eſtabliſhed; and whereas* Oliver Cromwell, *Captain General of all the Forces of this Commonwealth, is declared* Lord Protector *of the ſaid Nations, and hath accepted thereof: We have therefore thought it neceſſary (as we hereby do) to make Publication of the Premiſes, and ſtrictly to charge and command all, and every Perſon and Perſons, of what Quality and Condition ſoever, in any of the ſaid three Nations, to take notice thereof, and to conform and ſubmit themſelves to the Government ſo eſtabliſhed. And all Sheriffs, Mayors, Bailiffs, and other publick Miniſters and Officers, whom this may concern, are required to cauſe this Proclamation to be forthwith publiſhed in their reſpective Counties, Cities, Corporations and Market Towns; to the end, none may have Cauſe to pretend Ignorance in this behalf.*

Given at *Whitehall* this ſixteenth Day of *December*, 1653.

17. The new Lord Protector obſerved new and great State, and all Ceremonies and Reſpects were paid to him by all Sorts of Men, as to their Prince.

19. Letters that the *Highlanders* diſperſed themſelves for their Levies, and intended to force unreaſonable Contributions.

That ſome of them near *Durham*, robbed the Poſt-boy, took away his Letters, Horſe, Coat, and twenty Pence in Money.

That Major *Murryhead* was taken Priſoner by a Party of the *Engliſh*, he being on his Journey to the *Highlanders*.

Anno 1653. That Captain *Liſle* with a Party of the *Engliſh* Army, fell into the Enemy's Quarters, and took two Captains, one Cornet, one Quarter-Maſter, a Corporal, and twenty private Soldiers, and about forty Horſe and ſome Arms, fired the Houſe and killed three Men, and loſt not one Man, and but one wounded in the Thigh.

That by Order Captain *Liſle* met with Colonel *Morgan*, and they marched ſeven Miles into the *Highlands*, fell into the Lord of *Kinoul*'s Quarters, took ſeven or eight Priſoners, and about twelve Horſe, killed one, reſcued the Lord of *Egle*'s Sheriff, diſperſed the Regiment, and the Lord of *Kinoul* hardly eſcaped.

Protector proclaimed The Lord Protector was proclaimed by ſound of Trumpet in the *Palace-Yard* at *Weſtminſter*, at the *Old Exchange*, and ſeveral other Places in *London*; divers of the Council, and the Lord Mayor and Aldermen in their Robes, with three Sergeants at Arms with their Maces, and the Heralds attending, and a Command to publiſh the ſame Proclamation in all Counties.

20. Letters of a *Dutch* Prize taken by a private Man of War, and brought to *Hull*.

21. A Proclamation publiſhed by his Highneſs the Lord Protector, with the Advice of his Council, for continuing all Perſons being in Office for the Execution of publick Juſtice at the time of the late Change of Government, until his Highneſs's further Direction in theſe Words,

OLiver, Lord Protector *of the Commonwealth of* England, Scotland *and* Ireland, *conſidering, That whereas the Exerciſe of the chief Magiſtracy, and the Adminiſtration of Government within the ſaid Commonwealth, is inveſted and eſtabliſhed in his Highneſs, aſſiſted with a Council, and leſt thereupon the ſettled and ordinary Courſe of Juſtice in the Commonwealth (if Remedy were not provided) might receive Interruption, his Highneſs in his Care of the State and publick Juſtice thereof, (reſerving to future Conſideration the Reformation and Redreſs of any Abuſes by Miſgovernment, upon better Knowledge taken thereof) is pleaſed, and doth hereby expreſly-ſignify, declare and ordain, by and with the Advice and Conſent of his Council, who have Power until the Meeting of the next Parliament, to make Laws and Ordinances for the Peace and Welfare of theſe Nations, where it ſhall be neceſſary, which ſhall be binding and in force until Order ſhall be taken in Parliament concerning the ſame; that all Perſons who on the tenth Day of this Inſtant* December, *were duly and lawfully poſſeſſed of any Place of Judicature, or Office of Authority, Juriſdiction or Government within this Commonwealth, ſhall be, and ſhall ſo hold themſelves continued in the ſaid Offices and Places reſpectively, as formerly they held and enjoyed the ſame, and not otherwiſe until his Highneſs's Pleaſure be further known; and all Commiſſions, Patents, and other Grants, which reſpect or relate unto the doing and executing of publick Juſtice, and all Proceedings of what Nature ſoever in Courts of Common Law or Equity, or in the Court of Admiralty, or by Commiſſioners of Sewers, ſhall ſtand and be in the ſame and like force to all Intents and Purpoſes, as the ſame were on the ſaid tenth Day of this Inſtant* December, *until further Order given by his Highneſs therein; and that in the mean time (for Preſervation of the publick Peace, and neceſſary Proceedings in Matters of Juſtice, and for Safety of the State) all the ſaid Perſons, of whatſoever Place, Power, Degree, or Condition, may not fail, every one ſeverally according to his reſpective Place, Office, or Charge, to proceed in the Performance and Execution of all Duties thereunto belonging, as formerly appertaining to them, and every of them, whilſt the former Government was in being.* Decemb.

Given at *Whitehall* this twenty firſt of *December*, in the Year of our Lord, 1653.

22. Letters that the States of the *Netherlands* keep from their People the Knowledge of the Offers of *England*, for Coalition and Peace with them. *Coalition.*

Of great Preparations for the Sea againſt the Spring, of above one hundred Sail of Ships of War.

23. Letters of the *Highlanders* dividing themſelves in ſeveral Territories; that they often remove their Quarters, and are in Want of Proviſions.

That a Party of the *Engliſh* killed three, and a Captain of the Lord *Lorn's*.

24. Letters of two *Dutch* Prizes brought in by a private Man of War.

That the *Dutch* about the *Landſend* took an *Engliſh* Ship which came from *New-England*.

That ſome *French* Prizes were taken and brought into *Deal*.

That the *Highlanders* make ſo high Demands from the Country, that they are not able to ſupply them.

26. Letters that Captain *Hart* about *Dumfries*, with a Party of *Engliſh* purſued ſome of the Enemies by the Tract of the Snow and fell upon them, took ſixty five Horſes, ſixteen Priſoners and many Arms, and four of them ſlain; they fought very reſolutely for a while; Captain *Hart* loſt but one Man, and ſixteen wounded.

That the late Change of Government in *England* was well reſented by the Army in *Scotland*, and they were unanimous to obey the Lord Protector.

That ſome Gentlemen about *Ruthen* Caſtle in *Scotland*, ſent to Captain *Hill* the Governor, to know if an Enemy ſhould come into thoſe Parts, whether he would give them Leave to furniſh the Enemy with Proviſions, *&c.* to rid them out of the Country; to which he anſwered, *That if any did ſo, they ſhould forfeit their Lives, and Eſtates.*

Then he ſhews them the Power of the State of *England*, and their kind Dealing with the People of *Scotland* under their Power, and the Inconſiderableneſs of thoſe in Arms againſt the State of *England*, concludes with an abſolute forbiding of them to give any Aſſiſtance to the Enemy, and to pay in their Ceſſes.

Letters from *Swedland* of the ſafe Arrival of the Lord Ambaſſador *Whitelocke*, and of his gallant Reception there.

27. The Lord Protector and his Council paſſed ſeveral Ordinances. *Ordinances*

For continuing the Exciſe and the Commiſſioners.

For the continuing the Act for Redemption of Captives.

For Alteration of ſeveral Names and Forms, uſed heretofore in Courts, Writs, Grants, Patents, Commiſſions, *&c.* and ſettling Proceedings in Courts of Law and Equity.

Divers Prizes taken by Captain *Newbury*, between the Iſle of *Wight* and the *French* Coaſt, and ſeveral other Prizes taken, and brought in by others of the Parliament Frigats.

28. An Ordinance publiſhed of the Protector and his Council, for reviving of a former Act for the Probate of Wills, and granting Adminiſtrations.

Letters

Anno 1653.

Letters that *Chanute* Ambaſſador for the *French* King, with the States, did freely offer to them an Alliance and Aſſiſtance from his Maſter, if they would break with *Spain* and *England*.

That Captain *Criſpin* purſued ſome *French* Veſſels into *Conquet* Road where he anchored, and the Town and Country came down to aſſiſt the *Pickaroons* and *Dutch* there; and *Criſpin* made two hundred and thirty great Shot into the Town, and did much Spoil to the Ships, which got cloſe under the Houſes.

29. The Lord Protector and his Council ſat very cloſe, in ordering their Diſpatches to the ſeveral Forces in *England*, *Scotland*, and *Ireland*, and to their publick Miniſters abroad.

30. The Lord Protector with his Council and the Officers of his Army, kept a Day of Humiliation at *Whitehall*.

That the Lord Protector was ſolemnly Proclaimed at *Plymouth*, the Magiſtrates preſent in their Robes, the Trumpets ſounding, and Guns firing, the Bells ringing, and Shouts and great Acclamations of Joy of the People.

Of two *Engliſh* Ships loaded with Maſts, *&c.* coming from *New-England*, taken by three *Dutch* Men of War, and carried into *Breſt*.

Of the like ſolemn Proclaiming of the Lord Protector at *Weymouth*, *Briſtol*, *Shrewsbury*, *Exeter*, *Yarmouth*, and many other Places.

31. That the King of *Scots* was preſent with the King of *France* and the Cardinal at Evening Prayer in one of the Jeſuits Convents, and the Dukes of *York* and *Glouceſter* were with them.

That the *Highlanders* were grown up to the Number of at leaſt three thouſand; that ſome of them overpowering in Number a Party of Colonel *Thomlinſon*'s Men, killed two of them.

That they impriſoned ſome Heritors in thoſe Parts, for refuſing their Levies, and denying their Orders, and giving out that whoſoever ſhall not conform to their Commands, ſhall be proceeded againſt with Force, and compelled to a Submiſſion.

January 1653.

January 2. The Inſtrument of Government by the Lord Protector and his Council, was publiſhed for the View of all Perſons, together with the Oath publickly taken by him.

3. Letters of the Enemy's increaſing in Numbers in the *Highlands*, who meeting with four of Colonel *Morgan*'s Dragoons near *Edinburgh*, barbarouſly murdered them, and the adjacent Houſes would not protect them; ſome of them were killed by a Party of the *Engliſh*.

4. Letters of ſeveral ſmall Bickerings between Parties of the *Highlanders* and of the *Engliſh* Army.

That the *Highlanders* threaten ſorely, and ſeize the Perſons of divers who refuſe to aſſiſt them in their Levies.

The *Dutch* Ambaſſadors took their Leave at a Conference at *Whitehall*, and went to *Graveſend* for *Holland*.

Of General *Monk*'s riding with his Squadron in the Channel, and ſending Frigats abroad.

5. The Protector and his Council had ſeveral Applications and Addreſſes made to them from divers conſiderable Places, acknowledging his Power and Government, and promiſing Obedience to it.

6. Letters that Judge *Bulſtrode* came with a Commiſſion of Goal-Delivery to *Warwick*, and in the Execution thereof gave great Satisfaction to the People, commended the preſent Government, and charged the Grand Jury to bring to Juſtice any Diſturbers of it. *January.*

Of the Lord *Whitelocke*'s Arrival and honourable Reception at *Gottenburgh*.

7. Letters of an *Engliſh* Ship caſt away near *Weymouth*, and all her Men drowned except the Shipman and two Paſſengers; and of *Pickaroons* coming into the Mouth of the *Severn* and taking ſome Veſſels there.

That the *Dutch* Ambaſſadors remained at *Graveſend*, and from thence made a further Application to his Highneſs and his Council.

Of great Thunder about *Amſterdam*, Lightning and Tempeſt, which deſtroyed about five hundred Houſes, and about forty Merchants Ships ſunk in the *Texel*.

9. Colonel *Lilburn* publiſhed a Proclamation, for all the *Scots* to bring in their Horſes to the next Garriſon to them, to prevent the Enemy's taking of them, or being ſent to them, and that for the Horſes ſo brought in, the Owners ſhall have Satisfaction, or may keep their Horſes in the Garriſons.

That a commanded Party of Colonel *Rich*'s Troop routed a Party of the Lord *Kinoul*'s Men, and took his Lordſhip Priſoner, and fourteen more all wounded, and thirty five Horſe, killed three of them, and loſt but one Man and five wounded.

10. Letters of a lamentable Fire at *Amſterdam*, which burnt ſix hundred Houſes there.

That Captain *Welſh*, after he had landed me and my Retinue, being one of my Squadron, took two *Holland* Ships riding at the *Seah*, one of four hundred, the other of three hundred and fifty Tons, laden with Corn, Wool, and Planks, which he took and brought away with him, and by Storm was forced to come a little way within the Fort of *Gottenburgh*, but without the Command of the Fort.

I was earneſtly preſſed to ſend for the Captain, and to diſcharge the Prizes; but I anſwered, *I conceived it to be a matter not appertaining either to myſelf or to the Queen's Officers to meddle with, and that I believed the Queen's Ports would not be denied to any* Engliſhman, *who had Commiſſion by Authority of Parliament, coming thither to ſhelter himſelf againſt Storms.*

That the Conflict had been upon the High Seas, betwixt the Engliſh *and the* Dutch, *who were Enemies:* for theſe Reaſons I refuſed to do any thing in it.

Some of Captain *Welſh*'s Men coming to *Gottenburgh* were ſtayed, and brought before the *Lands-Here*, who examined them; and ſent his Major to me, to know whether I would own the Captain? Whereto I anſwered, *I did own him as one that had a Commiſſion by Authority of Parliament, and one of my Fleet:* Whereupon the Men were diſmiſſed.

That the *Engliſh* have the more trouble there, and the leſs favour, becauſe the Queen's Vice-Admiral was a *Hollander*.

11. The Lord Protector and his Council ſat very cloſe, and all things ſeemed to favour them both at home and abroad.

12. Divers Foreign Miniſters came over to the Lord Protector, and acknowledged his Power; courted him, and gave him his Title of Highneſs. *Foreign Miniſters.*

13. Letters of ſix Months Pay brought to the Forces in *Scilly* Iſlands.

Of Prince *Rupert*'s Arrival at the *French* Camp before *Belfort*.

Anno 1653.

14. Letters that a Frigat chaſed a *French* Man of War till he forced him on Shore, and ſhot at him ſo fiercely, that ſome of the *French* coming down to the Sea-ſide, four of them were killed with the Shot from the Frigat.

That the *Highlanders* continued ſtealing and plundering their Countrymen, who would not join and riſe with them, or not pay their Taxes.

That the *Scots* choſe rather to be deſtroyed by the *Highlanders*, than to give any Intelligence of them to the *Engliſh*, when they marched near them.

That ſome of the *Engliſh* Fleet plied about the *Landſend*, and others between that and the *Downs*; and others upon the *French* Coaſt.

16. Copies of Letters ſent up from *Glengary* to Captain *Hill* Governor of *Bagnoth* Caſtle, courting him and informing him of the unſettledneſs in *England*; and anſwering his Letters to the Gentlemen of *Bagnoth*; and affirming divers to be up in Arms in *England* for the King, with other the like Stuff: and perſuading him to return to his Fidelity to the King.

Alſo the Anſwer to the Earl of *Glencairn*'s Letter by Captain *Hill*, full of ſtoutneſs and handſome Expreſſions, and alſo his Letter to the Gentlemen of *Bagnoth*.

17. Letters that the *Dutch* did exceedingly deſire a Peace with *England*, and the States ſat often about it; and that the People in *Holland* were not ſo high as formerly in ſpeaking againſt *England*; and that their Neighbour Princes feared and endeavoured to hinder a Conjunction between the two Commonwealths. *Dutch Letters.*

That the Supplies from *England* came to their Forces in *Scotland*.

That the *Highlanders* were very active, and great Men flock to them, as young *Montroſe* and the Lord *Gordon*.

That Lieutenant General *Fleetwood* and the Commiſſioners in *Ireland* appointed to try the Lord *Muskerry*, and ſent out Parties againſt ſome Tories.

An Agent came from *Hamburgh* to congratulate the Lord Protector.

Of many Proteſtants coming by Boat from *Charington* after Sermon towards *Paris*, the Boat was caſt away, and about ſixty drowned.

Orders touching Claims upon the Bill for Sale of Delinquents Eſtates.

18. The Trial of the *Portugal* Ambaſſador's Brother put off till the next Seſſions, upon the Petition of the *Portugal* Merchants.

An Addreſs of the Army to the Lord Protector, *congratulating his Acceſs to the Government, and promiſing their Obedience and Faithfulneſs to his Highneſs, and Service to him, in the Station wherein God hath placed him.* *Addreſs.*

Of a Diſcontent between *Glencairn* and *Lorn*; and they divided, and Warrants were ſent to apprehend the Lord *Lorn*.

19. Letters that the States were likely to agree to the *Engliſh* Propoſitions for Peace.

Of a Prize loaden with three thouſand Cheeſes, brought in by the *Hector* Frigat, and another *Dutch* Ship taken by a private Man of War.

20. Letters of the Enemy's Levies in the Parliament's Quarters, but that they dare not come to execute their own Warrants; Copies of them ſent up to the Protector.

Theſe Warrants were forbidden by Colonel *Cooper* to be executed, under Pain that any who obey them, or correſpond with the Earl of *Glencairn*, or any of his Party ſhall be proceeded againſt as Enemies.

Of Prizes taken upon the Coaſt of *Norway*.

January

A Day appointed for drawing Lots for Lands in *Ireland*.

Of Miſchiefs done by the Tories in *Ireland*, who were beaten back to their Bogs.

That the Plague continues in ſome Places there.

21. Letters that the Tories in *Ireland* endeavoured to get into a Body, but were prevented.

Of two *Dutch* Prizes brought in.

That ſeventeen *Dutch* Ships were arrived in *Scotland*, with one thouſand five hundred Foreigners and ſome Arms.

That in *France* an Embargo was to be put upon all *Engliſh* Ships and Goods.

23. An Ordinance publiſhed by the Lord Protector and his Council, declaring *what Offences and no other, ſhall be adjudged Treaſon within the Commonwealth of* England, Scotland *and* Ireland. *Treaſon.*

Another Ordinance touching the Engagement, repealing all former Acts touching the ſame.

Of two Prizes of *French* Wines brought in by a Frigat.

24. That Colonel *Morgan* was drawing together the *Engliſh* Forces againſt the *Highlanders*.

That Colonel *Wogan* was thought to be ſlain.

That *Lorn's* Revolt ſtartled the Enemy.

25. That the Lord *Athol* was ſick.

That Captain *Creſſey* fell into the Quarters of about forty of the Enemy's Horſe, killed two, took ſome Priſoners, and ſixteen Horſe.

That a Party of the *Engliſh*, being but thirty Horſe, fell upon another Party of the Enemy's and routed them; but the Enemy having two hundred Men in ambuſh fell upon the *Engliſh*, ſlew the Lieutenant and Cornet, and ſeven of the Troopers, and the reſt made a difficult Retreat.

Cheats went about in the names of the Earl of *Cleveland* and Lord *Grandiſon*, to borrow Monies of divers Perſons of Quality, for the ſaid Lords; whereas the Lords employed none ſuch, nor knew any thing thereof.

26. That *Mynheer Beverling*, one of the *Dutch* Commiſſioners that lately returned from *England*, was returned back from *Holland* thither, and had Audience of the Lord Protector.

He affirms, that the Province of *Holland* have agreed to the Articles of Peace with *England*; and that the other Provinces will ſhortly do the ſame.

Mr. *Feak* and Mr. *Simpſon* were examined before the Council for preaching againſt the Lord Protector and his Government.

27. Letters of the honourable Reception and Audience of the Lord Ambaſſador *Whitelocke* at *Upſal*, and the Queen ſhewed extraordinary Reſpects to him.

A part of *Paul*'s Church fell down.

28. Letters that in the late Engagement near *Vaummond*, Captain *Car* and another *Scotch* Commander of quality were ſlain, and divers Priſoners taken, and the reſt driven to the Mountains.

30. Letters of twenty Sail of *Breſt* Men of War out at Sea, which took ſome *Engliſh* Veſſels in the Channel.

Of a Defeat given to the *Highlanders*, and the taking of a Town near *Blair*, fourteen killed, ſeven Priſoners, and fifty Horſe taken, and many wounded.

That Captain *Car*'s and Captain *Kilſmore*'s Lieutenants, fired at each other at four yards diſtance, and both of them fell from their Horſes and died.

Mr. *Feak* and Mr. *Sympſon* ſent Priſoners to *Windſor* Caſtle.

That

Anno 1653.

That Captain *Minnes* engaged four Hours together with four *Breſt* Men of War, and ſaved ſome *Engliſh* Veſſels from them, and reſcued another Veſſel of *Plymouth* taken by a *Breſt* Man of War, and took in her ſeventeen *French* Priſoners.

31. Letters of the Officers of the Army in *Scotland*, ſending up their Addreſſes to the Lord Protector, owning his Government.

Of two *Dutch* Prizes brought into *Newcaſtle*, *Dutch* Capers, in each fifty Priſoners.

February 1653.

February 1. An Ordinance paſt by the Lord Protector and his Council, appointing a Committee of the Army and Treaſurers at War as formerly.

Order by the Lord Protector and his Council to add ſome Perſons as Commiſſioners for the Aſſeſſments

Upon Invitation of the Lord Mayor and Aldermen of *London*, the Lord Protector appointed a Day to dine with them.

Fifty ſtout Men of War gone out to Sea, and twenty more going out to add to the *Engliſh* Fleet.

A Declaration and Addreſs of the General at Sea, and Officers of the Fleet, owning his Government, and promiſing Obedience to the Lord Protector.

2. Letters that the United Provinces rejoice in the Agreement and Peace between them and *England*.

3. Orders for the drawing of Lots by the Adventurers for the Lands in *Ireland*.

Divers intercepted Letters from the Cavaliers ſent up.

Quakers. That the People in the North fell upon the *Quakers* and beat them, and the *Quakers* prayed to God to forgive them, which ſo convinced the People, that they fell out among themſelves, and were ſorry that they had beaten the *Quakers*.

That the *Engliſh* Fleet was gone out to Sea, divided into three Squadrons, but not ſo far diſtant but that by their Scouts they had quick Intelligence and Correſpondency.

4. Letters of the *French* Pickaroons, who fly to their own Coaſts when any of the *Engliſh* Frigats appear.

Of a Bickering between the *Engliſh* and *Highlanders*.

Ambaſſadors from the Duke of Tuſcany 6. An Ambaſſador from the Great Duke of *Tuſcany* to congratulate the Lord Protector.

And two Agents from the Lords of the Iſles of *Omerland* in *Holland*, deſiring to be eſteemed as Omerland Neutrals, and brought in the Number and Marks of all their Ships, and deſired to be accounted as a free State.

The Frigats about the *Landſend* reſcued many *Engliſh* Veſſels from the *French* Pickaroons.

That *Glencairn's* Captain Lieutenant and ſeventeen of his Men were taken by a Party of the *Engliſh*, and they fell into divers of their Quarters, and took many Priſoners.

7. Letters of a Chaſe of a *French* Ship which ran on Ground.

Of a *Dutch* Ship of three hundred Tuns brought in Prize.

That the *Breſt* Men of War took two Veſſels of *Milford*.

Hollanders incline to Peace. Of all the *United Provinces* but *Friezland* agreeing to the Articles of Peace with *England*.

That the *French* Ambaſſador in *Holland* laboured to continue the War between *England* and *Holland*, and offered to bear half the Charge of it, but the States would not conſent unto it; that nevertheleſs the States go on with their Preparations for the Sea-war. *Febr.*

That there will be a great diſtraction and trouble among the People, in caſe the Peace with *England* be not concluded.

8. The Lord Protector dined in *London* with the Lord Mayor and Common-Council by their Invitation, at which the Recorder made a Speech to his Highneſs. *Lord Protector feaſted by the City.*

The Entertainment was in a magnificent manner, the Streets railed on both ſides, and the Rails covered with blue Cloth, twelve Lacqueys in rich Liveries, the Field-Officers bravely mounted, the Guards, *&c.*

The Lord Mayor and Aldermen met his Highneſs on Horſeback in their Robes, and his Highneſs knighted the Lord Mayor when he went away.

9. The Lord Protector appointed certain Days to hear Petitions from the Maſters of the Requeſts; the Lord Protector made ſeveral Sergeants at Law.

10. Letters that the *Iriſh* had a general Faſt, and that ſome of the Tories took twelve Surveyors of the Lands as they were travelling.

Of a *Dutch* Pirate brought into *Burlington* Bay.

That ſome ſmall Bodies of the *Iriſh* were got together.

That a private Man of War brought in a *Dutch* Ship, and a *French* Ship, Prizes; and of fifteen other *Dutch* Ships brought in Prizes.

11. Of the *Highlanders* burning Corn and Outhouſes, and doing much Miſchief to the *Scots*, who would not afford them Supplies, and help their Levies.

13. A Servant to *Mynheer Beverling*, the *Dutch* Ambaſſador in *England*, brought News that all the *United Provinces* had aſſented to the Articles of Peace with *England*.

Letters of the general Inclinations of the People in the *Netherlands* to have a Peace with *England*; for that another Summer's War, and their loſs of another Year's free Trade and Fiſhing, would hardly be born by the Multitude.

That all the *Orange* Party and Cavaliers are againſt the Peace, and diſcontented at it; that *Middleton* was going with about two hundred Cavaliers towards the *Highlanders*.

14. Letters of a Party of the Enemy that came near *Dunbarton*; and but twelve of the Horſe got ready, and charged them very ſtoutly, they being twenty five Horſe, and took their Lieutenant that commanded them, and two more, and wounded all the reſt.

From *Upſal*, that the Change of Government in *England* was well reſented in *Sweden*, and the Lord Ambaſſador's new Credentials from the Lord Protector were well received by the Queen of *Sweden*.

The Commiſſioners for Accounts being informed that ſome, pretending Authority from them, do ſummon People in the ſeveral Counties to Places where they meet, to draw up Accounts and Claims, and exact unreaſonable Fees for the doing of it.

The Commiſſioners declare that they gave no ſuch Authority to any Perſon, but leave the People to their own Liberty and Conveniency, and will ſee thoſe Abuſes puniſhed.

15. The Council of the Protector ſat cloſe, and had good Intelligence from the Armies in all Places and from the Fleet.

16. Letters that the Lord Protector was proclaimed at *Dublin*, but not ſo ſoon nor ſo chearfully as he was in the North. *Protector proclaimed at Dublin.*

The

Anno 1653.

The Articles were agreed to tranſplant the *Munſter* Tories into *Flanders*.

17. That *Kinmore* with a Body of two thouſand Men lay quiet, expecting the Iſſue of the *Dutch* Treaty.

That Colonel *Wogan* was dead, and moſt of his Party ſought to get out of *Scotland* again.

That an *Engliſh* Lieutenant with twelve Dragoons, took four of *Glencairn's* own Troop and eight Horſes.

That *Glencairn* by Proclamation threatned Fire and Sword to all that did not ſupply him.

That ſix *Engliſh* Soldiers were ſet upon by fifty *Highlanders*, who took three, and killed two of them, and the other eſcaped.

That Colonel *Drumond* was got to the *Highlanders* with Inſtructions from the King, and to ſee whether they were in ſuch a Poſture, as that the King might adventure to come to them.

18. Eleven Perſons were ſent Priſoners to the Tower, and ſome of them examined about a Plot againſt the Lord Protector and the preſent Government.

A private Man of War from *Holy Iſland* brought in two *Dutch* Prizes laden with Eaſt-Country Goods.

20. An Addreſs to the Lord Protector from the Miniſters of *Leiceſterſhire*.

Two Ordinances of the Lord Protector and his Council publiſhed, one for the monthly Aſſeſſment of 120000 *l.* for ſix Months to be continued; the other for an Explanation of a former Ordinance touching Treaſons.

21. Letters that Colonel *Morgan* with a Party of twelve hundred Horſe, Foot and Dragoons, fell upon *Glencairn* and *Kinmore's* Army, being two thouſand, and routed them totally, and purſued them ſeven Miles into the Hills.

That Captain *Molslows* fell upon a Houſe in *Argyleſhire*, and took it with all the Men, Arms, and Ammunition in it, and fired the Houſe.

That Lieutenant Colonel *Cotterel* marched from *Glaſcow* to reduce the Garriſon of *Roſs Dew*, but before he came near it the Enemy ran away, and left word they had no Orders to fight.

22. That Captain *Foſter* with the *Phœnix* Frigat brought in a *Swediſh* Ship for Prize, having prohibited Goods on Board her.

That Captain *Pack* with the *Amity*, in company of Captain *Foſter*, fought with a *Zealand* Man of War, and killed and wounded moſt of her Men, yet ſhe would not yield till Captain *Foſter* came in to the *Amity*.

Ambaſſador from the French *King.*

23. Letters of Credence ſent to Monſieur *Bourdeaux* to be Ambaſſador Extraordinary from the *French* King to the Lord Protector.

The King of *Scots* was to go from *Paris* upon the Peace with *England*.

The *Dutch* Admiral prohibited all their Merchant-men from going to Sea, till the Ceſſation of Arms came from *England*.

That the States are ſending Ambaſſadors Extraordinary to the Lord Protector to ſign the Peace with *England*.

Of *Engliſh* Merchants Ships taken by the *Breſt* Men of War, and reſcued by the *Engliſh* Frigats.

24. Letters that Colonel *Daniel* with one thouſand Men, took in the Lord *Athol's* Houſe by Storm, killed only three of the Enemies, the reſt cried for Quarter, and had it; Colonel *Daniel* loſt but one Man, and took in the Houſe two Lieutenants, one Enſign, two Sergeants, two Cornets, and one hundred and nineteen Soldiers; eighty Muſquets, ſome Fire-locks and Swords, ſixteen Pounds of Powder, and twenty five Troop Horſes.

That there was in the Houſe much Meal, Meat, Malt and Oats, which Colonel *Daniel* could not carry away; and therefore he ſet fire to a Barrel of Powder, and thoſe Proviſions, and blew up them and the Houſe together. *March.*

25. That one of the late Colonel *Wogan's* Men, with three of his beſt Horſes, ran away to an *Engliſh* Garriſon.

That Colonel *Morgan* in his late Engagement with *Glencairn* and *Kinmore*, killed one hundred and twenty of their Men, took twenty ſeven Priſoners with all their Ammunition and moſt of their Arms, and eighty Horſe.

The Buſineſs in *Sweden* went on very hopefully, I had great Repute with the Queen and the Grand Chancellor, and my new Credentials were very well accepted of by them.

That the Ambaſſadors were landed from *Holland* with Power to ratify the Articles of Peace with *England*.

The Lords *Newport* and *Youngshall*, Ambaſſadors Extraordinary from the States General, arrived with eighty Perſons in their Retinue, and very gallant.

28. An Ordinance of the Lord Protector and his Council, publiſhed for the reviving of the Juriſdiction of the County Palatine of *Lancaſter*, and for holding of Aſſizes there.

Letters that *Athol*, *Glencairn*, *Glengary* and *Kenmure*, were drawing all their Forces together, about four thouſand, to be revenged of Colonel *Morgan*; that they have taken off all their Garriſons, and intend a flying Army, and to lodge their Ammunition in Woods.

Viſion.

Of a *Scotchman*, who in a Viſion was warned to go to their General, and tell him, *That becauſe of their wicked living the Judgments of God would light on them.* The *Scot* not going to the General, was warned in a ſecond Viſion to go to him, or elſe *that the Judgment of God would fall upon him*, and was preſently ſtruck Dumb, and declared all this by writing, and his Reſolution to go to their General, and to declare this to him in writing.

March, 1653.

March 1. A publick Miniſter from the Arch-Duke *Leopold* had Audience by the Lord Protector. *Leopold.*

The Lord Mayor, Aldermen, and Recorder of *London*, attended the Lord Protector and his Council about the Buſineſs of a Corporation to the City of *Weſtminſter*.

I went on very hopefully in *Sweden*, but they are a little ſtumbled at the Detention of *Swediſh* Ships in *England*.

2. Letters that the Duke of *Lorrain* was ſeized upon, and ſecured by the Arch-Duke *Leopold*.

3. Letters that many of *Athol's* Men forſook him, and that his Levies did take little Effect, the Country being grown weary of his Oppreſſions.

That one of Colonel *Daniel's* Men running away to *Athol* was taken again and hanged; that others ran away from Colonel *Daniel's* Regiment.

That Major General *Lambert's* Regiment of Horſe, and Commiſſary General *Whaley's* were come near to the *Highlands*.

That the *States* Ambaſſadors came in great State through *London* in Coaches.

4. Letters that the *Engliſh* Fleet rode at St. *Hellen's* Point, near the Iſle of *Wight*.

The

Anno 1653.

Audience of the Dutch Ambaſſadors.

The *Dutch* Ambaſſadors had Audience of the Lord Protector in the Banqueting Houſe at *Whitehall*, which was richly hanged, and a Chair of State for the Lord Protector, and a Chair for the Ambaſſadors, and a great Multitude of People.

They acquainted his Highneſs, *That all the ſeven Provinces had conſented to the Articles of Peace, and had impower'd them to ratify the Articles; and they deſired a Ceſſation of Arms in the mean time.*

Ambaſſadors from Denmark.

An Ambaſſador was landed from the King of *Denmark*, to the Lord Protector.

6. That Lieutenant *Hellin* with ſix Troopers chaſed ſix of the Enemies ten Miles into the Hills, and took them, their Horſes and Arms, and one of them being an *Engliſhman* refuſed Quarter, and was killed.

That Major *Bridge* with a Party took ſix of the Enemy, and ſeven Horſes.

That young *Montroſe* had like to have killed the Lord *Lorn*.

7. Of *Engliſh* Seamen preſſed for the Fleet.

Of an *Engliſh* Barque taken by a *Dutch* Man of War, who reſtored her and ſecured her from a *Breſt* Man of War.

Of an *Engliſh* Ship brought in prize into the *Texel* by a *Dutch* private Man of War.

8. An Ordinance for Approbation of Miniſters by Commiſſioners.

That ſix Members of the Lord Protector's Council were appointed Commiſſioners to meet with the *Dutch* Ambaſſadors to ſign the Articles of Peace with them.

That ſtill both the *Engliſh* and the *Dutch* prepared to increaſe their Navies.

9. Orders by the Lord Protector for all to repair to their Charges in *Scotland*.

10. Of Barques taken by the *Dutch* Free-booters in the North.

Of one hundred and forty *Dutch* Ships arrived at the *Fly* from the Eaſt Country.

That *Middleton* was gone for *Scotland* with two ſmall Men of War, and a little Ammunition, and ſome Arms, and about three hundred Volunteers.

11. Letters that *Middleton* was landed in the *Highlands*.

That the Lord Protector went on amain in his Preparations for the Sea, and cauſed divers Mariners to be preſſed, and drew out ſome Land-Soldiers to put aboard the Ships.

Middleton.

13. Letters that the *Highlanders*, upon *Middleton*'s coming to them, give out that he brought with him two thouſand five hundred Foot, and five hundred Horſe, whereas he had three hundred in all.

That Captain *Witter* ſent out a Party to skirmiſh with Captain *Johnſon* before *Blair-Caſtle*; and *Johnſon*, and one more were killed.

That Captain *Maſon*'s Troop, and Captain *Palmer*'s Troop, about *Dumfries*, fell foul upon one another, by occaſion of one of their Centries, who was a *Scotchman*; and thinking they had been Enemies, ſix of them were killed, and many wounded, before they knew the Miſtake.

Inclinations of France.

14. Letters that Monſieur *Chanute* the *French* Ambaſſador with the States, labours to put on the Intereſt of his Maſter, and to have him comprehended in the Peace betwixt the two Commonwealths.

That an Eaſt-land Fleet of one hundred and fifty Sail, had brought to the *Netherlands* the neceſſary Commodities for ſhipping that were wanting in thoſe Countries.

That the King of *Scots* was ſtill at *Paris*, but had no Encouragement to ſtay in that Court, who much deſired Peace with the Lord Protector. *March.*

15. The Lord Protector's Commiſſioners met with the *Dutch* Ambaſſadors at their Lodgings, to examine Papers, and to compare the Articles of Peace agreed upon, with the Ingroſſment of them.

Sea-fight.

That the *Portſmouth* Frigat and the *Conſtant Warwick* met with *Beach* the Admiral of the *Breſt* Pirates, and purſued him till Night, when the two Frigats were parted. *Beach* roving too and again in the Night, chanced to light again upon the *Conſtant Warwick*, and thinking ſhe had been a Merchant's Ship, came up to her to board her.

The Captain of the *Warwick* demanded who it was, and *Beach* anſwered, he was the *Portſmouth* Frigat, but the *Warwick* ſuſpecting him, bad him ſtand off; then *Beach* perceiving his Miſtake, made away; but the *Warwick* being a good Sailer made after him, and kept him Company all the Night.

That about ſix in the Morning *Beach* begun the Fight, firing three Guns, which were anſwered by the *Warwick*, and the Fight laſted till two in the Afternoon, when *Beach* and his Men call'd for Quarter, and had it.

That *Beach* had five Foot Water in the Hold, when he yielded.

That he had two hundred Men in his Ship, whereof twenty were killed in the Fight; that his Ship was a gallant new Veſſel of forty two Guns, whereof thirty were mounted.

That there were taken with him nine Captains, beſides himſelf, and divers Gentlemen; that this *Beach* was the chief Ringleader Pirate; that he lived at *Breſt* like a Prince, and had done much Miſchief to the *Engliſh* Merchants.

16. The Queen of *Sweden* and the Chancellor were deſirous to ſee what will be the Iſſue of the Treaty between *England* and the *Dutch*, before they came to a Concluſion with me: I was often in Conference with the old Chancellor *Oxenſtiern*, and had great reſpect from him, and from the Queen.

That *Middleton* commanded the Sheriff *Sutherland* to act no more in the Name of the Lord Protector, but ſaid, he would give him a Commiſſion to act as Sheriff under the King.

That he laboured much to raiſe Men for the King.

17. That *Middleton*'s Son when he landed had but a few Reformadoes with him, one hundred and fifty Barrels of Powder, and Arms for about one thouſand Men; ſome ſay in all, that he brought five thouſand Arms, and two great Guns, and that *Seaforth* had got together ſix hundred of his Men to meet *Middleton*, and the reſt had appointed a Rendezvous to ſhew their Forces to him. *Middleton.*

That Colonel *Morgan* was marched that way to wait upon them and their Motions.

18. Letters of a *French* Veſſel brought in Prize by a private Man of War.

That Captain *Potter*, after Captain *Beach* had yielded to him, and came on board the *Warwick*, *Beach* demanded of him the Performance of Articles, *to be ſet on Shore in* France; *Potter* told *Beach* that he never heard of any ſuch Articles, and told *Beach*, if he would, he might go on board his own Ship again, and fight it out; but *Beach* would not do ſo; that the Fight between them laſted eight hours; that *Beach* had thirty nine Guns and two hundred Men, whereof he loſt twenty;

Anno 1654.

twenty; that *Potter* had but thirty two Guns, and one hundred and thirty Men, and loſt but two of them; that Captain *Potter* brought *Beach* and his Ship and Company into *Plymouth*.

An Order paſſed by the Protector and his Council, appointing of Commiſſioners for approving of Miniſters.

Another paſſed for diſpoſing of Forfeited Eſtates in *Scotland*.

Two other Ordinances paſſed for ſettling the Cuſtoms and Exciſe.

Of a *Dutch* Ship of 400 Tun laden with Pitch, Tar, *&c.* taken prize by a private Man of War.

20. That the Lord Protector paſſed a Declaration, inviting the People of *England* and *Wales* to a Day of ſolemn Faſting and Humiliation, and ſhewing the Ground thereof.

Letters of a great Fleet gone from *Newcaſtle* for *London*, and ten more going forth after them, and without a Convoy, were ſet upon by the Capers, and tho they run themſelves on ground, yet after their Men were got out, the Capers got off five of the ten Ships, and the other five were loſt; that in a Fortnight the Capers had taken twenty two Coal Ships.

21. The Ordinance publiſhed for continuing the Exciſe for one Year, and the Rates of the Exciſe.

That the Country who fail to ſend in their Levies to the Enemy, expected Fire and Sword from them.

That a Party of Colonel *Okey*'s Regiment took a Cornet and four Troopers, and eleven Horſes, from the Enemies.

22. Several Meetings with the *Dutch* Ambaſſadors by the Lord Protector's Commiſſioners about the perfecting the Articles for the Peace.

Report of a Match between the King of *Scots* and the Duke of *Lorrain*'s Daughter; and that the King was to have four Millions, and the Duke's Aſſiſtance for his Reſtauration.

23. The Ordinance for Approbation of Miniſters publiſhed, with the Names of the Commiſſioners, ſome of them being not Miniſters, and the greateſt number of them eminent Miniſters.

24. Kept by the Lord Protector and his Council, a ſolemn day of Humiliation, and they had three Sermons at *Whitehall*.

25. An Ordinance publiſhed for continuing the Impoſition upon Coals for the building of Ships.

Another for paſſing Cuſtodies of Idiots and Lunaticks.

Another for continuing an Act for preſſing of Seamen.

Letters that there wanted People in *Ireland* for manuring the Ground; that the *Tories* were near deſtroyed; and if they heard of any Party of the *Engliſh* abroad, they preſently fled to the Woods and Bogs.

That the *Highlanders* had a Rendezvous, and gave out that they were ſeven thouſand Men, but have no Monies; that the Duke of *York* was expected to come to them.

The Poſt, with the *Dutch* Letters, was ſeized upon by Thieves at *Southwark*, and the Letters opened and thrown away.

That Monſieur *Bourdeaux* was to be brought in ſtate through *London*, as Ambaſſador Extraordinary from the *French* King to the Lord Protector.

27. Monſieur *Bourdeaux* made his Entry into *London* as Ambaſſador Extraordinary, attended with ſixty Coaches.

Upon Letters from the *Dutch* Ambaſſadors in *England*, to their Superiors, that the Treaty of Peace with *England* was not yet concluded, the States ſent to their Admirals and chief Sea Officers to repair to *Amſterdam*, and to take care that the Fleet ſhould be in readineſs. *April.*

A Liſt of divers Prizes lately taken.

28. That the old Natives about *Lewes* in *Scotland* joined with the *Engliſh* againſt *Seaforth* and his Men, and killed many of them.

That the *Engliſh* Commander in Chief confined ſome Perſons for correſponding with the Enemy.

29. The *French* King's Ambaſſador, Monſieur *Bourdeaux*, had Audience by the Lord Protector in the Banqueting Houſe at *Whitehall*.

New Frigats lanched for the Lord Protector.

30. An Ordinance paſſed for Relief of Perſons that have acted in defence of the Commonwealth.

Letters of the Reſignation of her Government by the Queen of *Sweden* to her Couſin the Prince *Palatine*; and of her knighting of the Count *de Montecuculi* General of the Horſe to the Emperor. *Reſignation of the Queen of Sweden.*

An Act paſſed for ſuſpending the Act for Relief of poor Priſoners and Creditors.

Towns in *Scotland* fined by the Court Marſhal for harbouring the Enemy, the Houſes to be razed to the Ground.

April, 1654.

April 1. Letters that Colonel *Cooper* with a Party falling into the Enemy's Quarters, took thirty five Priſoners, and killed twelve, and took ſixty Horſe and ſome Arms.

That about three thouſand *Tories* were ſhipped to be tranſported out of *Ireland*.

Of a *Dutch* Prize brought in, and a Ship of *Fluſhing* taken after five hours Fight.

3. Addreſſes to the Lord Protector from *York*, and of the City and Grand Jury of the County, acknowledging his Government, and promiſing Obedience thereunto.

Letters of a Captain of *Middleton*'s and ſix Soldiers taken.

Of an *Engliſh* Veſſel ſurprized by *Seaforth* with Boats, ſhe was laden with Arms and Ammunition.

That the Enemy were cruel in plundering and burning when the Country did not obey their Warrants.

The *Portugal* Ambaſſador had Audience of the Lord Protector.

The Committee for Approbation of Miniſters began to ſit.

4. An Ordinance publiſhed for Probate of Wills, and granting Letters of Adminiſtration.

Another prohibiting making of Cock-matches.

The Agent from the Queen of *Sweden* had Audience.

Letters of an *Engliſh* Ship of one hundred Tuns taken by the *Breſt* Man of War.

Of another Ship of two hundred and fifty Tuns and forty Guns, taken by a *Fluſhinger*, worth five thouſand Pound; and moſt of the beſt Ships of *Weymouth* taken by the *Breſt* Men.

5. The Lord Commiſſioner *Liſle* and Sir *Thomas Widdrington* were ſworn Commiſſioners of the Great Seal, before the Lord Protector and his Council; and the Lord Ambaſſador *Whitelocke*, now in *Sweden*, is to be the other of them. *Great Seal.*

The Articles of Peace were ſigned by the *Dutch* Ambaſſadors, and by the Commiſſioners of the Lord Protector, and to be ratified by the Principals in fourteen days; and to be publickly proclaimed *Peace with the Dutch.*

Anno 1654. claimed in *England* and the *Low Countries*, and a Meſſenger ſent to the States for their Subſcriptions within that time.

6. An Ordinance publiſhed for repairing the Highways.

Letters that in ſight of *Leghorn*, was a Fight betwixt a *Dutch* Man of War of thirty two Guns, and an *Engliſh* Ship laden with Currans, which laſted ſix hours, and then Night parted them, and both the Ships ſunk, but moſt of the Men were ſaved.

That a *French* Man of War took an *Engliſh* Ship of great value upon the Coaſt of *Apulia* in *Naples*.

7. An Ordinance publiſhed for adjourning part of *Eaſter* Term.

A *Dutch* Prize taken in the *North*.

Of the Preparations and Forces of *Middleton*'s Party, and of Colonel *Morgan*'s March towards them.

Of a Prize brought into the *Cows* by a private Man of War.

8. Of a Man of War gone with an Expreſs to *Holland* for Ratification of the Treaty.

That the *Engliſh* Fleet were one hundred Sail of Men of War out at Sea, well accommodated.

That *Denmark* was taken into the Treaty with *Holland*, and the Loſſes of the *Engliſh* Merchants to one hundred and fifty thouſand Pound referr'd to two *Engliſh* and two *Dutch* Merchants, to determine thoſe Demands within twenty days; and the Buſineſs of *Amboyna* referr'd to eight Commiſſioners, and if they agreed not within ſix Months, Umpires were nominated.

Letters that the *French* labour'd hard to be comprehended within the Treaty. Monſieur *Chanute* their Ambaſſador at the *Hague* in the Aſſembly of the States General, ſpake to this Effect;

Speech of Chanute the French Ambaſſador.

'HAving underſtood by the Deputies of this State in *England*, who viſited me after their Return by Order of their Superiors, that their Negotiations have brought the Treaty of Peace to equitable Conditions, I come in the Name of the King my Maſter, to congratulate with your *High Puiſſances*, and to wiſh that this great Affair may be readily determined to the Honour and Advantage of your Provinces.

'I am alſo to thank your *High Puiſſances* for the conſtant and faithful Communication which hath been given of this whole Negotiation to the Miniſters of the King in *England*, by your Deputies to *Monſieur de Bourdeaux*, *Neuf Ville*, and to me in this Court by your *High Puiſſances* your ſelves, which hath not been done as a ſimple Compliment, but becauſe of the Community of Intereſts in this Peace, and to make known to the King the Care which the Lords Deputies have had according to their Inſtructions to comprehend *France* within the Pacification.

'I doubt not, but your *High Puiſſances* will perſiſt to effect in this good Intention, and to obtain a Point ſo eaſy, ſince the Inſtances of your Deputies have reduced unto commodious Terms a great Number of the moſt difficult Articles; ſo that it ſeems, this only Point is reſerved to your *High Puiſſances*, to the end that the Honour of this great Office rendred to a potent King your old Ally, may be by the whole Body of your State.

'I therefore deſire you, in the Name of his Majeſty, ſo to carry on this Buſineſs, that he may be compriſed in the Treaty of Peace with *England*, and forthwith to do that your ſelves, which you gave Inſtructions to your Deputies to do; nevertheleſs the Affection of his Majeſty to this State is ſuch, and ſo pure, that for his own Intereſt alone, he would not have made this Requeſt, if it had not been equally advantageous to the good of theſe Provinces. *April.*

'But ſince there is nothing more deſirable to your *High Puiſſances*, than an Union with *France* and *England*, if it ſhould be otherwiſe, it were impoſſible that the Trade of the State ſhould not be extremely interrupted, being to paſs daily through a ſtrait Channel between two powerful Nations, Enemies, and armed one againſt the other; that the free Trade with *France* (which ſpends more of foreign Commodities, than any other Part of *Europe*, and furniſheth more of her own to Strangers) would not be beneficial to your Subjects, if it ſhould be no Peace, but a kind of languiſhing, ruinous Careleſſneſs; and that thereby the Freedom of Trade ſhould not be deſtroyed. Theſe are the open and manifeſt Propoſitions upon which I am to rely.

'But theſe are Reaſons above the Conſideration of Profit, and which render the Incluſion of *France* in this Treaty to be, as it were neceſſary.

'The Peace will unarm the States, becauſe your Subjects, wearied with the War, would fain enjoy reſt and the fruits thereof, and be diſcharged of the Burdens occaſioned by the Expences of the War.

'It is not altogether ſo here at this time as in *England*, where the *Protector* conſtantly entertaineth a powerful Land-Army, and alſo Sea-Forces; whereas always when a State lays down Arms to enjoy Peace, they muſt provide inſtead of Arms ſtrong and powerful Alliances, as Cautions of their Peace. Whereupon their *High Puiſſances* may judge of two things, firſt, in what Condition ſhall *France* be to aſſiſt you, if there ſhould be need, having much ado to keep herſelf from Civil Wars, keeping ſo many Forces in the mean time, and alone ſuſtaining the whole Weight of the great Houſe of *Auſtria*; ſhe may be alſo attacked by *England* on one ſide; and in the ſecond place, ſome Thoughts may come into the Mind of his Majeſty, if he know that his Intereſts are ſo little regarded in theſe Provinces.

'There are likewiſe many things to be obſerved touching the Security of the Peace on the part of the State of *England*, without entring into the Diſcuſſion of the Rights of People and of Sovereigns, whereof Strangers are not Judges; for it is true, that the Force and the Subſiſtence of the preſent Government conſiſteth in the Authority and Induſtry of one Man only: It is true alſo, that Jealouſy of Trade which hath chiefly occaſioned the Differences of the Provinces with *England*, and that the Deſire of drawing to themſelves the Trade, will not be ended by the Peace: It is alſo true, that there is great Difference of Humour between the two Nations; and in fine it is known, that there remain certain Pretences of Superiority, which are not cleared, but continue diſſembled.

'In the midſt of all theſe Circumſtances, who can promiſe a long and ſure Peace? And is it not neceſſary to engage Friends, and to intereſt them in this Treaty, without expectation that *France*, being weakned with many Wars at

Anno. 1654.

'once, and theſe Provinces diſabled by the Interruption of Trade, become not in a Condition to yield mutual Aſſiſtance one to another.

'Your *High Puiſſances* are alſo too juſt to give the World cauſe to ſay, that you regard not your Friends, but in the Moment when you have need of them; and that you neglect to give them like Succour as you expect from them. What will all the Neighbourhood judge of ſuch Proceedings, that while theſe Provinces are treating in *England*, they let it be known that at the ſame time they are negotiating an Alliance in *France*; and the Treaty in *England* being brought near to effect, they ſpeak no more of the Alliance of *France*.

'One would expect that theſe two Treaties ſhould march with an equal Pace; it will be ſeen that one is advanced, and the other ſtands ſtill. If that of *England* be concluded, and no mention made of that of *France*, will it not rather be ſuſpected that an Alliance was propoſed at *Paris*, to obtain an advantageous Peace at *London*? But it will not fall out ſo, theſe Diſtruſts have not entered into the Council of the King, the Alliance will proceed, and if in the Project which the Commiſſioners of his Majeſty have given to the Ambaſſador of your *High Puiſſances*, there be any thing that requires a Temperament, it will be done with Juſtice and Equality: Since *France* will be free from Miſunderſtanding with *England*; otherwiſe there would be too much Difference in the Condition of the Contractors; your *High Puiſſances* finding your ſelves in full Peace with *Spain* and *England*; and *France* being overcharged with new Troubles from *England*, beſides the War which ſhe ſuſtains againſt *Spain*.

'The ſame Juſtice to procure for *France* the Accommodations with *England*, appears clearly in the Deſign which your *High Puiſſances* diſcovered when you reſolved to treat an Alliance with *France*; for they thereupon gave Inſtructions to their Ambaſſadors in two Caſes, the one of the Peace, the other of the War with *England*; deſiring in the laſt Caſe, that the King ſhould employ his Forces for their Succour; and it is Equity that you ſhould include in the Peace him, whom you would have engaged in the War; otherwiſe you would reap all the Benefit to your ſelves, and put all the Hazards upon your Friends.

'Theſe Conditions are ſo natural and preſſing, that they may ſurmount the greateſt Obſtacles, if you ſhall include *France* in the Peace of your *High Puiſſances* with *England*; but if you do not, or be found ſlack therein, it cannot be ſaid here, as in other Treaties, that *France* would not have Peace, for ſhe demandeth it inſtantly.

'It cannot be alledged, what was ſaid to your Deputies on the behalf of the King of *Denmark*,

'That that Prince did not at all appear by his Miniſters, *France* hath hers at *London*: The *Engliſh* are offended with *Denmark*; no ſuch thing appears againſt *France*. It cannot be objected, that our Differences are of long Diſcuſſion and mingled with divers Pretenſions; nor that there is any great War to be determined, or long Animoſities to be extinguiſhed.

'It is not a War, nor is it any Hatred, but theſe Differences between us and *England*, may rather be named Diſorders in the Commerce of particular Perſons, and are principally upon ſuch Matters as make Application to the Office of Friends, to prevent the Miſchiefs of War before they be declared. The thing then is eaſy of it ſelf, but much more eaſy in the Condition you are in. *April.*

'*England* is willing to have a Peace with you; and without ſearching into the Reaſons wherefore they deſire it, it appears ſufficiently that they are willing to have it; parting with ſo many Pretentions which were put forth in the beginning; it is not credible that they would loſe the Occaſion of this Accommodation with the Provinces in the preſent Conſtitution of Affairs, for this only Circumſtance, *the including of* France; they would the rather have Peace with your *High Puiſſances*; if they ſaw you ſtraitly united with *France*. And if it ſhould fall out otherwiſe, it would neceſſarily be believed, that *England* had higher Deſigns, that it were joined with *Spain*; and that the Peace preſented to the *United Provinces* were but a blind, to diſunite them from their ancient Friends, and to ruin them with joint Forces of the *Spaniards*, when they had ſeparated them. But I have no ſuch Opinion; I eſteem *England* to treat ſincerely with your *High Puiſſances*, and hope that after you have well conſidered this Inclusion which I demand of you in the Peace, what profit it will bring, how neceſſary for your Trade, and to the ſecurity of a reaſonable Treaty among Friends, juſt between Allies and eaſy to be obtained; you will not loſe the favourable occaſion, to perform one of the beſt Actions that hath been done, ſince the foundation of your State; promoting a Peace to a great Kingdom, doing a good office to a powerful King, and making known to all the World, what they may expect from your Friendſhip.

'Hereupon, I ſhall attend the Anſwer of your *High Puiſſances*, to make it known unto the King my Maſter.'

to. The Ordinance publiſhed for adjourning part of *Eaſter-Term*; that in the mean time Courſe might be taken for reforming the Abuſes and Corruptions in the Proceedings of Law.

A Congratulation to the Lord Protector from the Town of *Newcaſtle*.

Letters that Cornet *Kennet* with twenty Men going to collect an Aſſeſſment about *Dumfries*, were ſet upon by forty of the Enemy, received their Charge, and then charged through the Rebels, routed them, killed four, took ſix; and had only four of his Party wounded.

That Lieutenant *Hickman* with another Party fell upon ſixty of the Enemy, took ſix, and about twenty Horſe.

That another Party under Cornet *Keys* and Lieutenant *Young*, with about forty Horſe and thirty Foot, fell upon a Party of the Enemy, being ſixty Horſe, and ſixty Foot, routed them and killed a Captain and twelve Soldiers, took ſeveral Officers, and forty Soldiers, and twenty Horſe, and loſt but one Man, and another wounded.

That Major *Bridge* took two Priſoners, and ſix Horſes, which he reſtored to the Country from whom the *Scots* had taken them.

That Lieutenant *Hickman* had routed the Enemy, and taken ſome Priſoners, ſlew three, and purſued them to the Hills.

11. Letters that the Ratification of the Articles of Peace with *England* was ſigned by moſt of the States.

12. An Ordinance paſſed touching Surveyors of the Highways.

Another forbidding planting of Tobacco in *England*.

Another

Anno 1654.

Another for the Union of *Scotland* with *England* in these Words,

'His Highness the Lord Protector of the Commonwealth of *England*, *Scotland* and *Ireland*, &c. taking into consideration how much it might conduce to the glory of God, and the peace and welfare of the People in this whole Island, that after all those late unhappy Wars and Differences, the People of *Scotland* should be united with the People of *England*, into one Commonwealth and under one Government; and finding that in *December* one thousand six hundred and fifty one, the Parliament then sitting did send Commissioners into *Scotland* to invite the People of that Nation unto such an happy Union, who proceeded so far therein, that the Shires and Boroughs of *Scotland*, by their Deputies convened at *Dalkeith*, and again at *Edinburgh*, did accept of the said Union and assent thereunto. For the compleating and perfecting of which Union, be it ordained, and it is ordained by his Highness the Lord *Protector* of the Commonwealth of *England*, *Scotland*, and *Ireland*, and the Dominions thereto belonging, by and with the Advice and Consent of his Council, that all the People of *Scotland*, and of the Isles of *Orkney* and *Zetland*, and of all the Dominions and Territories belonging unto *Scotland*, are and shall be, and are hereby incorporated into, constituted, established, declared and confirmed one Commonwealth with *England*; and in every Parliament to be held successively for the said Commonwealth, thirty Persons shall be called from and serve for *Scotland*.

'And for the more effectual Preservation of this Union, and the Freedom and Safety of the People of this Commonwealth so united, be it ordained, and it is ordained by the Authority aforesaid, that all the People of *Scotland*, and of the Isles of *Orkney* and *Zetland*, and of all the Dominions and Territories belonging unto *Scotland*, of what Degree or Condition soever, be discharged of all Fealty, Homage, Service and Allegiance, which is or shall be pretended due unto any of the Issue and Posterity of *Charles Stuart*, late King of *England* and *Scotland*, or any claiming under him; or that *Charles Stuart* eldest Son, and *James* called Duke of *York*, second Son; and all other the Issue and Posterity of the said late King, and all and every Person and Persons pretending Title from, by or under him, are and be disabled to hold or enjoy the Crown of *Scotland*, and other the Dominions thereunto belonging, or any of them, or to have the Name, Title, Stile, or Dignity of King or Queen of *Scotland*, or to have or enjoy the Power and Dominion of the said Kingdom and Dominions, or any of them, or the Honours, Manors, Lands, Tenements, Possessions and Hereditaments belonging or appertaining to the said Crown of *Scotland*, or other the Dominions aforesaid, or to any of them, any Law, Statute, Usage, Ordinance, or Custom in *Scotland* to the contrary hereof in any wise notwithstanding.

'And it is further ordained by the Authority aforesaid, that the said Office, Stile, Dignity, Power and Authority of King of *Scotland*, and all Right of the three Estates of *Scotland*, to convocate or Assemble in any General Convocation or Parliament, and all conventional and parliamentary Authority in *Scotland*, as formerly established, and all Laws, Usages and Customs, ordaining, constituting, or confirming the same, shall be, and are hereby, and from henceforth abolished and utterly taken away, and made null and void. *April.*

'And that this Union may take its more full Effect and Intent; be it further ordained by the Authority aforesaid, that the Arms of *Scotland*, viz. a Cross commonly called St. *Andrews* Cross, be received into, and born from henceforth in the Arms of this Commonwealth, as a Badge of this Union; and that all the publick Seals, Seals of Office, and Seals of Bodies, Civil or Corporate in *Scotland*, which heretofore carried the Arms of the Kings of *Scotland*, shall from henceforth instead thereof, carry the Arms of this Commonwealth.

'And be it further ordained by the Authority aforesaid, that all Customs, Excise, and other Imposts for Goods transported from *England* to *Scotland*, and from *Scotland* to *England*, by Sea or Land, are and shall be so far taken off and discharged, as that all Goods for the future shall pass as free, and with like Privileges, and with the like Charges and Burdens from *England* to *Scotland*, and from *Scotland* to *England*, as Goods passing from Port to Port, or Place to Place in *England*; and that all Goods shall and may pass between *Scotland*, and any other Part of this Commonwealth or the Dominions thereof, with the like Privileges, Freedom, Charges, and Burdens, as such Goods do, or shall pass between *England* and the said Parts and Dominions, any Law, Statute, Usage or Custom to the contrary thereof, in any wise notwithstanding. And that all Goods prohibited by any Law now in Force in *England*, to be transported out of *England* to any foreign Parts, or imported, shall be, and hereby are prohibited to be transported or imported by the same Law and upon the same Penalties, out of *Scotland* to any foreign Parts aforesaid, or from any foreign Parts into *Scotland*.

'And be it further ordained by the Authority aforesaid, that all Cesses, publick Impositions and Taxations whatsoever, be imposed, taxed and levied from henceforth proportionably from the whole People of this Commonwealth so united.

'And further, to the end that all Dominion of Tenures, and Superiorities importing Servitude and Vassallage, may likewise be abolished in *Scotland*; be it further declared and ordained by the Authority aforesaid, that all Heritors, Proprietors, and Possessors of Lands in *Scotland*, or the Dominions thereunto belonging, and their Heirs shall from and after the twelfth Day of *April*, in the Year of our Lord, one thousand six hundred fifty and four, hold their respective Lands of the respective Lord and Lords by Deed, Charter, Patent or Enfeofment, to be renewed upon the Death of every Heritor, Proprietor, Possessor, (as now they do) to his Heir or Heirs, by and under such yearly Rents, Boons, and annual Services, as are mentioned or due by any Deeds, Patents, Charters or Enfeofments now in being, of the respective Lands therein expressed, or by vertue thereof enjoyed, without rendring, doing or performing any other Duty, Service, Vassallage or Demand whatsoever, by reason or occasion of the said Lands, or any the Clauses, or Covenants in the said Deeds, Charters, Patents, or Enfeofments contained, saving what is hereafter herein and hereby particularly expressed and declared, that is to

Anno 1654.

'ſay, Heriots where the ſame are due, Fines '(certain where the ſame is already certain, and 'where the Fine is uncertain, reaſonable Fines) up-'on the Death of the Lord, and upon the Death 'or Alienation of the Tenant, or any of them, 'where the ſame have uſually been paid, which 'ſaid Fine (not being already certain) ſhall not 'at any time exceed one Year's Value of the 'Lands, and alſo doing Suit and Service to ſuch 'Court and Courts Baron, as ſhall be conſtituted 'in *Scotland*, in ſuch manner as is ordained by 'one other Ordinance, Entituled, *An Ordinance 'for erecting Courts Baron in* Scotland.

'And be it ordained by the Authority afore-'ſaid, that all and every the Heritors, Proprie-'tors, and Poſſeſſors aforeſaid, and their Heirs, 'are and ſhall be from henceforth for ever diſ-'charged of all Fealty, Homage, Vaſſallage and 'Servitude, which is, or ſhall be pretended due 'from them, or any of them, unto any their 'Lords or Superiors whatſoever, claiming Do-'minion or Juriſdiction over them, by vertue of 'the ſaid Patents, Charters, Deeds or Enfeof-'ments, and other rights thereof, or of any 'Clauſes or Conditions therein contained, other 'than as is before declared and ordained. And 'that all the ſaid Superiorities, Lordſhips, and 'Juriſdictions (other than as aforeſaid) ſhall be, 'and are hereby aboliſhed, taken off, and diſ-'charged; and that all and every the ſaid Deeds, 'Patents, Charters, and Enfeofments in that be-'half, be, and are hereby declared, and made ſo 'far void and null; and particularly, that all and 'every the Heritors, and others the Perſons 'aforeſaid, and their Heirs, are and ſhall be for 'ever hereafter freed and diſcharged of, and 'from all Suits, and appearing at or in any their 'Lords or Superiors Courts of Juſticiary, Rega-'lity, Stuartry, Barony, Bailiary, Heritable 'Sheriffſhip, Heritable Admiralty, all which, 'together with all other Offices Heritable, or 'for Life, are hereby aboliſhed and taken away; 'and that all and every the Heritors, and Per-'ſons aforeſaid, and their Heirs, are and ſhall 'be for ever hereafter freed and diſcharged of, 'and from all Military ſervice, and perſonal at-'tendance upon any their Lords or Superiors 'in Expeditions or Travels, and of all Caſualties, 'of Wards Lands formerly held of the King, or 'other Superiors, and of the Marriage, ſingle 'and double avail thereof, Non-entries Com-'poſitions for Entries, and of all Rights and 'Caſualties payable, if they be demanded, only 'or upon the committing of any Clauſes irritant. 'And that the ſaid Heritors and Perſons afore-'ſaid be now and from henceforth conſtrued, 'reputed, adjudged, and declared free and ac-'quitted thereof, and of and from all and all 'manner of holding Suits, Duties, Services 'perſonal or real, and Demands whatſoever, '(other than is before declared and ordained) 'notwithſtanding the preſent Tenor of any their 'Deeds, Patents, Enfeofments; or any Clauſes, 'Articles, or Covenants therein contained or 'mentioned to the contrary in any wiſe; and 'that in time to come all and every Clauſe, 'Covenant, Article, Condition or thing to the 'contrary hereof, ſhall be omitted out of all 'ſuch Deeds, Patents, Charters and Enfeof-'ments.

'And be it further ordained, that all Forfei-'tures, Eſcheats, ſimple, or of Life, Rent Ba-'ſtardy, and laſt Heir, which heretofore eſchea-'ted, forfeited and fell to the King, Lords of 'Regality, or other Superiors, ſhall from hence-'forth fall, eſcheat, and forfeit to the Lord *April.* 'Protector of the Commonwealth for the time 'being.'

13. The *Highlanders* grew numerous, and were about three thouſand ſtrong, and Colonel *Morgan* was marched near them.

14. That the Pirates of *Breſt* took ſeveral *Engliſh* Merchants Ships, and came into the very mouth of the *Severn*.

That the Enemy had a general Rendezvous, and were ill armed; that they had Orders from Lieutenant General *Middleton*, who had in his Party but two hundred Horſe.

15. That the Fleet rid in *Stoaks* Bay.

That the States of *Holland* had fully ratified *Peace with Holland.* the Articles of Peace in every Part, with great Rejoicing.

17. The Ratifications of the Peace ſigned and ſealed by all the States of the *United Provinces* came to their Ambaſſadors here, and was by them preſented in a Silver Box to the Lord Protector.

One *Rogers* taken at *Leith*, with ſeveral Commiſſions from the King to raiſe Forces.

Eleven *Dutch* Men of War ſet upon an *Engliſh* Merchant-man, and took her.

That Colonel *Morgan* with eight hundred and *Morgan.* fifty Horſe, and one thouſand ſix hundred Foot, had beſet the Enemy, who were eight hundred Horſe, and three thouſand Foot.

An *Holland Eaſt-India* Ship of eight hundred Tun outward bound, loaden with ſeventy five Tun of Goods, and four Cheſts of Silver, was taken by Captain *Stayner* and Captain *Smith*.

That three Frigats met with a Fleet of forty *Frigats.* eight Sail of *French* Ships, fell in among them, ſhot their Admiral, Vice-Admiral, and Rear-Admiral, and ſpoiled them; and the Rear-Admiral ſunk, another of them ſunk, and they took another of them, and loſt not a Man, and afterwards they took four more of them.

18. Commiſſioners ſent to treat with the Lord Ambaſſador *Bourdeaux* at his Houſe in *London*, touching the Peace with *France*.

An Ordinance paſſed for continuing the Impoſition on Coals.

Order of the Council touching the Improvements of Foreſts.

Letters from *Upſal* of the Paſſages there, about the Treaty, and the Queen's Reſignation to the Prince *Palatine*.

19. The Ambaſſador from the Duke of *Gelders* had Audience with the Lord Protector.

An Ordinance publiſhed for ſuſpending Proceedings upon a former Act for Relief of poor Priſoners and Creditors.

20. Of one *Darcy* made a Colonel, and knighted in *France* by the King of *Scots*.

21. That Lieutenant *Hunt* fell upon a Party *Scots.* of the *Scots* in the *Highlands*, took ſeven Priſoners, eleven Horſe, twenty Cloaks, and many of their Cloak-bags, and reſcued two Priſoners.

That the Enemy were four thouſand Horſe and Foot, and Colonel *Morgan* but two thouſand five *Morgan.* hundred, and near one another.

That the Parliament's Garriſons in the *Highlands* were ſtored and ſupplied with all manner of Proviſions and Ammunitions.

22. Letters of a Frigat that convoyed Ammunition and ſome Merchants Ships to *Leith*; in her return was ſet upon by eight *Dutch* Men of War, and after a hot Skirmiſh boarded and taken.

That

Anno 1654. That Captain *Potter* brought in another *Breſt* Pirate.

An Expreſs ſent to the *States* of the Ratification of the Treaty by the Lord Protector.

24. Divers *Dutch* Prizes taken.

Scotland. The Ordinance publiſhed for the uniting *Scotland* into one Commonwealth, and under one Government with *England*.

Another Ordinance publiſhed of Grace and Pardon to the People of *Scotland*.

Another for ſettling the Eſtates of the excepted Perſons in *Scotland* upon Truſtees for the Commonwealth of *England*.

Another for erecting Court Barons in *Scotland*.

An Order publiſhed touching the Peace with *Holland*.

25. Letters of Colonel *Morgan*'s March after the *Highlanders*, and a Quarrel amongſt them about plundering a Kinſman of the Lord *Montroſe*, and other Quarrels among their Officers.

Of Priſoners taken by the *Engliſh* Garriſons.

Proclamation. A Proclamation by the Commander in Chief of the *Engliſh* Forces, to the effect as formerly, *forbidding Correſpondence with, or harbouring of the Enemy.*

Peace with the Dutch. Letters from the *Dutch* Ambaſſadors in *England* to the States, that the Peace was fully concluded, and that the States were to be Reſponſible for one hundred and forty thouſand Pounds for the Damage done by the *Danes* to the *Engliſh*; that the Ships detained in the *Sound* were to be reſtored.

The States ſealed and ſigned the Articles, and ſent away the Ratification to *England*, and the Lord Protector alſo ratified them.

26. The Peace between *England* and the *United Provinces* was ſolemnly proclaimed by ſound of Trumpet in *Whitehall* Court in the preſence of his Highneſs and his Council; afterwards by the Heralds, Sergeants at Arms, and other Officers, who were received by the Lord Mayor at *Temple-Bar*; there it was proclaimed, and then at the old Exchange.

An Account of the Negotiation of the Lord Ambaſſador *Whitelocke* in *Sweden*.

27. Letters of a *Dutch* Ship taken, of rich value, by a private Man of War.

The Lord Protector feaſted the *Dutch* Ambaſſadors at *Whitehall* very ſumptuouſly.

Scotland. 28. Letters of the Numbers of the Enemy increaſing, and ſome of their Party gleaned up by the Parliament's Soldiers.

That the Enemy was to the north of Colonel *Morgan*; ſo that they muſt engage with him, or elſe they cannot paſs ſouthward by him.

29. Letters of the Tories in *Ireland* narrowly purſued, and ſuppreſſed.

Of Miſchiefs done by the Pirates on the weſtern Coaſt, and about *Briſtol*.

That the Fleet rid in *Stoak*'s Bay.

May, 1654.

May 1. Letters that Captain *Rogers*, who was Agent with *Glencairn* from the King, was executed at *Edinburgh* upon Sentence of the Court Marſhal for a Spy.

That General *Monk* was arrived at *Leith*.

That a *Scotch* Gentleman with ſix of his Men defended a little Tower againſt the *Highlanders*, and killed four of them.

Army. A Letter ſigned by all the Officers of the Army in *Ireland* acknowledging the Lord Protector.

Proclamation. 2. A Proclamation by the Lord Protector for a Ceſſation of all acts of Hoſtility between the Commonwealth of *England* and that of the *United Provinces*, and for Reſtitution of Ships and Goods, taken after the time mentioned in the Articles of Peace. *May.*

Addreſs. An Addreſs from the Juſtices of the Peace, Magiſtrates, Officers, and Grand Jury of *Shropſhire*, to the Lord Protector, acknowledging his Government.

3. Ships ſent out from the *Texel* to call in the *Dutch* Free-booters.

I preſſed for a Concluſion in my Buſineſs in *Sweden*; the Queen diſcharged moſt of her Servants, in order to her Reſignation.

4. That the Lord Protector and his Council did not ſit ſo frequently as formerly, and all things went according to their deſire.

Morgan. 5. Letters that Colonel *Morgan* ſaw the Enemy, but could not engage them for want of Boats to paſs the Water, and therefore retreated to his Quarters.

That General *Monk* was making preparations to viſit the Enemy.

6. Letters that *Middleton*'s Numbers did decreaſe, and ſometimes increaſe.

Of five *French* Ships taken by a Frigat, and of an *Engliſh* Ship taken by a private *Breſt* Man of War.

8. Letters that General *Monk* had meetings with the Officers of the Army, and they reſolved to go to Colonel *Morgan*.

That the Peace with *England* was proclaimed in *Holland*, and a Day of Thankſgiving appointed for it.

9. An Addreſs to the Lord Protector from the Town and County of *Pool*, to the ſame effect as others were.

I made a firm Alliance with *Sweden*, and was expected at *Hamburgh* in few days.

An Ordinance publiſhed, touching the farther ſale of Deans and Chapters Lands.

10. A Declaration of the Lord Protector for a Day of Thankſgiving, for the Peace with *Holland*, and for the late ſeaſonable Rain.

11. Of a Diſcovery made by an *Indian* to an *Engliſh* Ship of a Plot againſt them.

Ireland. Of a Council of Officers about the dividing the Lands in *Ireland*.

A Congratulatory Letter ſent from the Army in *Ireland* to the Lord Protector.

Scotland. Of the ſolemn Reception of General *Monk* at *Edinburgh*, and the proclaiming the Lord Protector there, the feaſting of General *Monk*, and the Fireworks.

That the *Highlanders* expected the King amongſt them, and received ſupplies of Men, Arms, and Money, by two Ships from *Dunkirk*.

12. Letters that in *Ireland* there wanted Men to till the Land; that few Tories were left there; that two *Breſt* Men of War came near to *Liverpool*.

Letters that in *Holland* there ſticks one Particular, which hath occaſioned ſome trouble at the *Hague*; to wit his Highneſs and the two Ambaſſadors here who ſerve for the Province of *Holland*, viz. *Beveningk* and *Newport*, (the other knowing nothing of it,) agreed a ſecret Article, *That the Province of* Holland *ſhould not of themſelves ever conſent, that the* States General *ſhould make the Prince of* Orange, *or any of his Line* Stadtholder, *or* Captain General *of their Forces, by Sea or Land.* *Secret Article.*

After the Generality had ratified the Treaty, this was propounded in the Aſſembly of the States, every one before having ſworn Secrecy; upon the propounding of it great Diſſatisfaction aroſe amongſt

Anno 1654. mongſt them; but at laſt they paſt it, being Diſſenters, four Noblemen, and four Sovereign Towns; of the Nobles that agreed to it were *Bredrode* Genetal of their Forces, *Opdam* Admiral of their Fleet; notwithſtanding the Secrecy it came the next Day to the States General.

The other ſix Provinces have proteſted againſt it, and accuſe the two Ambaſſadors, as having done, not only beſide, but againſt their Inſtructions. But *Holland* will carry it through all, though I verily believe, they have great difficulties to conteſt with; the Animoſities and Jealouſies, which are occaſioned by this, will not eaſily be extinguiſhed.

His Highneſs hath not yet received the Ratification of this Article from *Holland*, but expects it daily; although all Endeavours will be uſed to perſuade his Highneſs to go from it.

There is included in this Peace beſides *Denmark*, the *Swiſſers*, *Hans-Towns*, Count of *Oldenburgh*, the Duke of *Holſtein*; and Alliance with *Sweden* being made, there will be a good underſtanding between moſt of the Proteſtant States; and opportunities may, through God's Bleſſing, ariſe from thence to promote that Intereſt. All the Queſtion is, what is to be done with the two Crowns of *France* and *Spain?* they both ſeek our Friendſhip and Alliance, but nothing is yet done with either of them. I truſt God will lead to ſuch an Intereſt, as will be for his Glory and the good of this State.

The *Denmark* Agent *Roſenwing* had his Publick Audience, ſince which he hath offered nothing; ſo that the Advertiſement concerning him in reference to the Iſles of *Orcades*, came in very good time.

The Treaty with *Portugal* is not yet come to any Agreement, the Buſineſs of his Brother yet ſticks; his Highneſs hath now ordered his Trial by a ſpecial Commiſſion of *Oyer* and *Terminer*. The Commiſſioners are my Lord *Rolles*, Juſtice *Atkins*, Sergeant *Steel*, Doctor *Zouch*, Doctor *Clerk*, Doctor *Turner*, Sir *Henry Blunt*, Mr. *Lucy*, and Alderman *Tichburn*.

13. Letters that the *French* Pickaroons did much trouble the Fiſhermen about *Rye*.

15. That the Enemy will not come near to Colonel *Morgan*.

A Proclamation by the Commander in Chief in *Scotland* for Pardon of thoſe in Rebellion, who ſhall come in by a Day; and for their Parents and Relations if they ſhall come in; and impoſing a Fine upon every Pariſh and Presbytery, whereof any one continueth in Rebellion if they do not diſcover him; and Rewards to thoſe that ſhall apprehend any of the Rebels and their principal Commanders, or kill them.

Order of the Juſtices of Peace of *Wales* againſt Licences to Drovers, *&c.*

16. The Lord Mayor and Aldermen of *London* dined with his Highneſs the Lord Protector.

17. An Ordinance for ſuſpending the Proceedings of the Judges, touching Relief of poor Priſoners and Creditors.

18. Monſieur *Bourdeaux* the *French* Ambaſſador had Audience by the Lord Protector.

19. An Ordinance publiſhed concerning the better repairing of the Highways, and another for Relief of Debtors in *Scotland* in ſome Caſes of Extremity.

Swedland. I having happily concluded the Buſineſs with the Crown of *Sweden* was upon my Journey homewards.

That Preparations were made for the Queen's Reſignation, and for crowning King *Charles*.

20. That *Ireland* was ſettled in as much Peace as it was before the Rebellion. *May.*

That General *Monk* was marching Northward, and *Middleton* and his Party were raiſing new Forces. Monk.

That *Middleton*'s Brother was taken, and five or ſix Officers more; that General *Monk* had hanged two of them for Spies, and had burnt an Inn in *Muſſelburgh* for harbouring them.

That the Governor of *St. Malos* in *France*, upon ſome *Engliſh* coming aſhore from their Ships to get freſh Water, took an Alarm, killed divers of the Seamen, and ſhot at the Ships; but they got off, and then he ſeized the Goods, and turned the *Engliſh* out of the Town.

That the Peace with *Holland* is entertained here with all Satisfaction, but is not ſo on the other ſide; eſpecially becauſe of the ſecret Article, which excludes the Houſe of *Orange*'s Family from being Stadtholder of the *United Provinces*, or any of them.

Beſides the Proteſtation which the other ſix Provinces made againſt *Holland*, as to this, Remonſtrances have been put forth, *Pro* and *Con*; and but that the *Orange* Party fears the Protector's joining with *Holland*, it is more than probable that they had been in Arms one againſt the other by this time; what the Iſſue will be, Time will ſhew.

Endeavours are uſed to perſuade the Protector to remit the Article, but in vain.

22. Letters that a Party of twenty two *Engliſh* Dragoons met with ſixty *Scots*, routed them, killed their Captain, two Cornets, and ſix more, and took divers Horſe and Men.

The States General publiſhed a Proclamation for prevention of Diſturbances, or Breach of the Peace betwixt *England* and them.

That the *Spaniſh* Ambaſſador, in *Sweden* at his taking leave had a Preſent from the Queen worth eight thouſand *Rix Dollars*.

23. Obſerved as a Day of publick Thankſgiving for the Peace with the *Dutch*.

That ſome *Engliſh* Men of War meeting with *Dutch* Merchant-men, the *Dutch* ſtruck ſail, and acknowledged the Sovereignty of *England* in the Seas, and were very civil to the *Engliſh*. *Strike Sail.*

Of ſome *French* Ships taken prize.

24. Divers apprehended on ſuſpicion of a Plot and Conſpiracy againſt the Lord Protector and his Government, and to raiſe a new War. Whereupon the Lord Protector ſet forth a Proclamation for a Liſt to be brought in of the Names of all Lodgers, and of all Inhabitants, and of ſuſpected Perſons in *London*, *Weſtminſter*, and the *Lines of Communication*; the Liſt to be deliver'd into the Council at *Whitehall*. *Plot.* *Proclamations.*

25. Another Proclamation publiſhed by the Lord Protector touching ſome Parts of the Agreement and Peace with the *Dutch* to be obſerved.

Order of the Lord Protector's Council touching the Monies collected for Relief of thoſe who ſuffer'd by the late Fire at *Marlborough?*

26. Letters of ſome Pirates upon the *Northern* Coaſts, pretending Commiſſions from the King of *Scots*.

That *Middleton*'s Men ran away from him, and fed upon Horſe-fleſh for want of Proviſions.

27. That General *Monk* was marched towards the Hills to obſerve the Paſſes, and to engage the Enemy if poſſible he can.

29. An Ordinance publiſhed for Preſervation of the Works of the great Level of the *Fens*.

Debate of a further Act for ejecting *ſcandalous*, *prophane*, and *ignorant* Miniſters. *Miniſters.*

Lieutenant Colonel *Lilburn* moved by his Council in the *King's-Bench* for a *Habeas-Corpus*, but in regard *Lilburn.*

Anno 1654. regard he was a Priſoner in *Jerſey* where the Government is diſtinct from the Law of *England*, the *Habeas-Corpus* was not granted.

30. Letters that General *Monk* was marched into the Hills in *Scotland*.

The Commiſſioners for Arbitration of the Loſſes and Damages ſuſtained by the *Engliſh* from the *Danes*, met and began their Buſineſs.

31. One of the Priſoners committed for the Plot againſt the Lord Protector, made his Eſcape through a Houſe of Office near the *Thames*.

Three Frigats of the *Engliſh* fought with twenty *French* Bankers, and came off without any Damage to them.

June, 1654.

Bonfires. Bonfires and Fireworks made in the *Low Countries* for celebrating the Peace with *England*, and great rejoicing by the People there for the Peace and happy Union with *England*, which gave them great and general Contentment.

2. Three new Judges made, Sergeant *Pepys*, Sergeant *Newdigate*, and Sergeant *Windham*.

Letters of a *French* Prize taken.

That the Lord *Argyle* meeting the Lord *Glencairn*'s Trumpet and Cook, ſeized upon them, and ſent them Priſoners to his Houſe, and then met with General *Monk*, who had four Regiments of Foot, and eighteen Troops of Horſe; and *Argyle* had a conſiderable number of Men in a warlike Equipage.

3. That Vice-Admiral *Lawſon* and other Ships were in the *North*; nine Frigats by the General ſent to the Weſtward.

5. Letters that Captain *Hilliar* with twenty four Dragoons, routed ſixty of the Enemy, killed nine, and wounded twelve of them, and took many Arms and Horſes.

6. The General cauſed two Ferry Boats to be ſunk near the *Highlands*, to prevent the Enemy's paſſing.

Fire. That *Caſhel* in *Ireland* was burnt down to the Ground wholly in an hour, except ſome few Houſes in the midſt of the Town, where the *Engliſh* lived, miraculouſly preſerved.

An Addreſs to the Lord Protector from *Warwick*, *congratulating his Acceſs to the Government, and promiſing Obedience to it.*

Plot. 7. Upon the Examination of the Plot againſt the Lord Protector and his Government, it appeared that the Conſpirators intended to aſſaſſinate the Protector and ſome chief Perſons in the Government, and to proclaim the King, with Pardon to all except three Perſons.

Sir *Gilbert Gerrard* and two of his Brothers, Colonel *Aſhburnham*, Mr. *John Aſhburnham*, with ſeveral others, were under Cuſtody for it. An Addition made to the Guards at the Tower.

An Addreſs to the Lord Protector from the Town of *Berwick* to the Effect with the former.

8. The Protector's Council and Officers were very buſy, and ſat Day and Night upon Examination of the late Plot againſt his Highneſs and his Government.

Parliament. 9. The Writs for chooſing Members to ſit in Parliament, appointed to be held the third of *September* next, were prepared by Warrant from the Protector; and the Forms of Indentures between the Sheriffs and the the Electors were ordered to be printed, and ſent down to the ſeveral Sheriffs.

Monk. Letters that General *Monk* ſent forth ſmall Parties, who met with ſome of the Enemies about *Douglas* Caſtle, and took eight of them in one Place, and twelve in another Place, and twenty four Horſes. *June.*

Scotland. That Colonel *Morgan* gave the Enemies a hot Alarm in the *Highlands*, but could not engage them; that divers of *Middleton*'s Men running away from him, and ſome of them brought back again, were put to throw Dice, and the Tenth Man of them was hanged or ſhot.

That *Montroſe*'s Men marching through the Country of *Athol* did ſo plunder them, that the People roſe upon them, beat them, and took 80 Horſe from them.

10. Letters that the Marquiſs of *Argyle* was raiſing Men, and was reconciled to his Son the Lord *Lorn*, and both of them joined with the *Engliſh*.

That the Enemy turned the Counteſs of *Southerland* out of her Houſe in a ſnowy ſtormy Night, ſhe being weak and ſickly, and would not ſuffer her to take any thing out of her Houſe, but the Clothes upon her back.

12. *Gordon*, a chief Commander of the Enemy, came in upon Articles to Captain *Swayn*.

13. An Ordinance paſt for reviving the Judges at *Salters-Hall*, and for relief of Creditors, and poor Priſoners, which formerly was in Force, and for ſome time laid aſide, by Ordinance of the Lord Protector and his Council.

14. An Ordinance publiſhed for an Aſſeſſment *Poor Priſoners.* to be continued for ſix Months at 120000 *l.* for Maintenance of the Armies and Navy, for the three firſt Months, and at 90000 *l.* for the three laſt Months. An Ordinance to enable Judges to keep Aſſizes at *Durham*.

16. A privy Search made throughout the *Plot.* Town, for Perſons ſuſpected to be in the Plot againſt the Lord Protector and his Government, and divers Examinations taken, and an Ordinance publiſhed for an high Court of Juſtice to try the Conſpirators.

17. Letters of two Troops newly levied by the Enemy, routed by the *Engliſh*; that Lieutenant *Moor* took a Captain and ſeven of another Party; another took a Captain and eight more, and Captain *Daniel* took thirteen of another Party, and killed divers.

19. Letters that the *Engliſh* in Parties had ſometimes in one Day marched ſixty Miles after the Enemy, and killed and taken many of them.

That Colonel *Daniel* took four hundred Men and Horſe from them, going to a Rendezvous.

20. The Earl of *Oxford* and other Perſons were *Earl of Oxford.* apprehended as Conſpirators in the late Plot againſt the Lord Protector.

An Ordinance paſſed for Continuance of the Commiſſioners of the Admiralty.

Of two *Breſt* Men of War aſſaulting a Fleet of *Fleet.* *Engliſh* Veſſels laden with Coals and other Commodities, which were reſcued by Captain *Gawden*, who had a ſmall Ship with four Guns only, yet fought ſingly with the *Breſt* Pirates, and made them fly.

That the *Engliſh* at St. *Malos* in *France* were *French.* abuſed by the *French* without any Provocation, and beaten by them in Tumults, and one *Engliſh* Man thrown by them over the Key, of which he died. The like Inſolencies offer'd by the Papiſts to the Proteſtants at *Rheims*.

21. An Ordinance paſſed for bringing the publick Revenue into one Treaſury.

Letters of the Inſolencies and Drunkenneſs of the Enemy in *Scotland*.

23. An Ordinance paſſed for giving further Time for Approbation of publick Preachers.

Letters

Anno 1654. Letters that ſince the Peace with *England*, Trade was much revived in the *Netherlands*, and that eight hundred Veſſels were from divers Parts come into the Port of *Rotterdam*, beſides thoſe come into their other Harbours.

Monk. That General *Monk* was come into the *Highlands*, and ſent a Summons to a Garriſon of the Enemies in *Lough Tay*, and the Governor anſwered, *He would keep it for the King to the laſt Drop of his Blood*, he being perſuaded, that the *Engliſh* would not get over the Water to him; but perceiving them to make a Paſſage over with Planks, his Courage abated, and he yielded the Garriſon upon Terms propoſed by General *Monk*; the Place was very conſiderable.

24. Letters that General *Monk* paſſed by ſome Garriſons of the Enemies, and would not ſpend time to beſiege them, but left them to be reduced by ſome *Engliſh* Garriſons near them.

Of a Party ſent from *Edinburgh* which ſlew three Tories, and took twelve Priſoners, and many Horſe from them.

26. Letters that Colonel *Morgan* was marched into the *Highlands* in *Scotland*, to endeavour to engage *Montroſe* before his Conjunction with *Middleton*.

That Lieutenant Colonel *Bryan* was landed with a Party from *Ireland* to aſſiſt the *Highlanders*.

Ireland. From *Dublin* that all things were well there, only ſome Interruption for want of the new Authority; and that they had ſent ſome of their Forces into *Scotland* to aſſiſt General *Monk*, and of Proviſions ſhipped from *Cheſter* for the North of *Scotland*.

That in *Ireland* they were reducing Supernumeraries, and had Arms come for them, which they were to have for their Security in their Plantations.

An Ordinance publiſhed for farther Encouragement of Adventurers for *Ireland*, and of the Soldiers and Planters there.

High Court of Juſtice. 27. The High Court of Juſtice ſat, the Lord Commiſſioner *Liſle* was Preſident.

Order of the Lord Protector and his Council, about the Election of Members for the Parliament.

Careſſes made to me at *Lubeck* and at *Hamburgh*.

Election of Members. 28. An Ordinance publiſhed for diſtribution of the Elections for *Scotland*, for Members to ſit in the next Parliament, they to be thirty in number for all *Scotland*.

The like for diſtribution of the Election of Members in *Ireland*, for the next Parliament in *England*; they to be alſo thirty, and they to have Vote with the Members in the Parliament of *England*, as thoſe thirty from *Scotland* alſo are to have their Votes.

A *Romiſh* Prieſt, who was formerly condemned, and pardoned and baniſhed, and now returned again, was hanged, drawn, and quartered.

29. That the King of *Scots* and his two Brothers went to viſit the Jeſuits College at *Chantilli*, and were entertained with divers Speeches, extraordinary Reſpects and Compliments, and with a ſumptuous Collation.

30. An Ordinance publiſhed againſt Duels, Challenges, and all Provocations thereunto.

High Court of Juſtice. The High Court of Juſtice ſat in the Chancery prepared for them, and firſt, Mr. *Somerſet Fox* was brought before them, who confeſſed much of that which was charged againſt him by Mr. Attorney *Prideaux*, Mr. Solicitor *Ellis*, and Mr. Sergeant *Glyn* the Protector's Counſel.

Then Mr. *John Gerrard*, and Mr. *Vowel* were brought before them, and charged for a Conſpiracy to murder the Lord Protector as he ſhould be going to *Hampton-Court*; to ſeize the Guards, and make themſelves Maſters of the City, and Tower, and Magazines; and to proclaim the King, with other Treaſons; all which they denied, and ſeveral Witneſſes were heard, to prove the Charge againſt them; and then the Court adjourned. *July.*

July 1654.

July Letters that Colonel *Morgan* upon ſight of the *Highlanders* went out with a Party to engage them, but they fled.

That Captain *Goodfellow* with a Party took ten *Scotch* Priſoners, and ſixty Horſe; the Captain was killed, much Proviſion taken from them. Scots.

That forty *Engliſh* with their Swords naked, did ſwim over to an Iſland that ſtood out againſt them, and took it, and many Proviſions, Plate, Money, and other Goods in it.

3. That the Earl of *Argyle* joined with the *Engliſh*.

I was in great danger at Sea in my Return home.

Letters of General *Monk*'s taking of *Foſſe* and *Lough-Gery* in the *Highlands*.

That Colonel *Bryan* with the Forces which he brought from *Ireland*, killed divers of the *Highlanders*, and among them three Commanders of great Note were ſlain.

4. The High Court of Juſtice ſat and adjourned.

A Conference with the *French* Ambaſſador about a Treaty of Peace.

5. The *Portugal* Ambaſſador's Brother and two other *Portugueſes* were tried before Commiſſioners of *Oyer* and *Terminer* in the King's-Bench. He pleaded, *That he was not only the Ambaſſador's Brother, but had a Commiſſion to himſelf, to be Ambaſſador when his Brother ſhould be abſent, and that by the Law of Nations he was privileged from his Trial*; and he *demanded Counſel*. Portugal *Ambaſſador's Brother.*

The Point of Privilege of Ambaſſadors by the Common Law, and by the Civil Law, and by the Law of Nations, was long debated by the Court and the Lord Protector's Counſel, and the Reſult of the Court was, *That by all thoſe Laws the Proceedings in this Caſe were juſtified; and that no Counſel could be allowed to the Ambaſſador's Brother in matter of Fact, but if in the Proceedings of his Trial he ſhould deſire Counſel as to matter in Law, it ſhould be allowed him.*

After much Perſuaſion he and the reſt pleaded *Not Guilty*, and to be tried by *God and the Country*; and a Jury was called of half *Engliſh* and half Foreigners, adjourned till the next Day for their Trial.

An Ordinance publiſhed impowering the Commiſſioners of the Cuſtoms and others, by Perſons under them, to ſuppreſs Drunkenneſs, prophane Curſing and Swearing.

6. An Ordinance publiſhed prohibiting Horſe-Races for ſix Months, becauſe of the late Plots.

The *Portugal* Ambaſſador's Brother was again brought before the Commiſſioners of *Oyer* and *Terminer* in the Upper-Bench, and tried by a Jury of ſix Denizens, and ſix Aliens, he pleaded *his Ignorance in the Laws of* England, and deſired *to have Counſel aſſigned him*, but the Court told him; *That they were of Counſel equal to him, as to the Commonwealth*; and upon hearing of the Witneſſes, the Jury found the Ambaſſador's Brother, and four more, guilty of Murder and Felony.

Anno 1654. lony. The Lord Chief Juſtice *Rolles* gave Sentence againſt them to be hanged, and a Day appointed for Execution, but by the Deſire of the Priſoners it was reſpited two Days.

The Lord Commiſſioner *Liſle*, Preſident of the High Court of Juſtice, made a long Speech to *Fox*, *Gerrard* and *Vowel*, to convince them of the Wickedneſs of their Deſign; and then the Sentence of the Court was read againſt them ſeverally.

That upon mature Conſideration of the *Treaſons and Murders, plotted and contrived by them againſt his Highneſs the Lord Protector, and the Commonwealth, and raiſing a bloody War in the ſame*, the Court did adjudge them to be hanged.

Mr. *Gerrard* moved that he might be beheaded, or ſhot to death like a Soldier, and petitioned the Lord Protector to that purpoſe.

Whitelocke's *Embaſſy.* This Day I gave Account to the Protector and his Council of my Ambaſſy in *Sweden*, and ſpake to this Effect:

May it pleaſe your Highneſs,

'I Attend by your Command, to give an Account of the Diſcharge of that great Truſt and weighty Burthen which (through the Aſſiſtance of God) I have undergone in my Employment to *Sweden*, with the Succeſs of that Negotiation; wherein I ſhall not waſte much of your time, for which you have other great Affairs: but in as few Words as I can, I ſhall with clearneſs and truth acquaint your Highneſs and this Honourable Council, with thoſe Matters which I apprehend moſt fit and worthy of your Knowledge.

'After the Receipt of my Commiſſion and Inſtructions from the Parliament then ſitting, to go Ambaſſador unto *Sweden*, I neglected no time, how unſeaſonable ſoever, to tranſport my ſelf unto that Country. Upon the 5th of *November* I embarked at the *Hope*, and after ten Days Voyage through many Storms, Enemies, and Dangers, it pleaſed God on the 15th of *November* to bring me in ſafety, with all my Company, into the Port of *Gottenburgh*.

'The next Day I diſpatched two of my Servants to the Court, with Letters to Prince *Adolphe* the Grand Maſter, and to the *Ricks* Chancellor of *Sweden*, to advertiſe them of my Arrival, and to deſire their Advice whither I was to direct my Journey to attend the Queen.

'In the City I received many Civilities and Teſtimonies of Reſpect to the Commonwealth, from the Magiſtrates, Officers, and others there; and a ſmall Conteſt I had with a *Dutchman*, a Vice-Admiral of her Majeſty's, about our War with his Countrymen, and about ſome Prizes brought in by me; wherein I took the Liberty to juſtify the Proceedings of this State, and after Submiſſion, I ordered the Releaſe of a ſmall *Dutch* Prize taken by one of my Ships.

'Having refreſhed my ſelf and Company ſome Days in this Place, I began my Land-Journey the laſt Day of *November*; the Military Officers accompanied me out of Town, the Citizens and Garriſon Soldiers ſtood to their Arms, and with many Volleys of great and ſmall Shot, the Bullets making ſomewhat too near Compliments, they gave me an honourable Farewell.

'In our Journey we met with extreme Hardſhips, both in the Weather, and want of neceſſary Accommodations. In the greater Towns where we quartered, the Magiſtrates and Officers ſhewed great Reſpect to our Commonwealth; only in one Town a little Affront was given in Words by a *Prætor*, who acknowledged his Fault, and it appeared to proceed more from Drink than Judgment. *July.*

'In all Places the Officers took great care to furniſh me with what the Country would afford, which I wanted; the Ways were repaired, Wagons and Horſes brought in, and all done that could be by the ſpecial Command of Her Majeſty.

'After twenty one Days in our Land-Journey, near four hundred Miles from *Gottenburgh* up into the Country in that Climate, in *December*, through all our Difficulties, it pleaſed God to bring us ſafe to *Upſal* upon the 20th of *December*.

'About half a League from the Town, the Maſter of the Ceremonies, and after him two of his *Ricks* Senators, with the Queen's Coaches, the *Spaniſh* Reſidents, and divers of the great Officers met me, and with more than ordinary Ceremonies conducted me to an Houſe in the Town, by the Queen's Order taken and furniſhed for me.

'Divers Compliments paſſed from the Queen her ſelf, and many in that Court, expreſſing much Reſpect to this Commonwealth, in the Perſon of your Servant.

'By favour I obtained my firſt Audience from the Queen on the twenty third of *December*; the particular Paſſages whereof, as of moſt other matters which I have to mention, were in my Letters imparted as they fell out, to Mr. Secretary *Thurloe*, and by him, I preſume, unto your Highneſs and the Council.

'Two or three Days after this, I procured a private Audience from Her Majeſty, when I ſhewed her my Commiſſion, and appointed to wait on her again with my Propoſals.

'The *Spaniſh* Reſident *Don Piementel* expreſſed very high Reſpect to this Commonwealth, and particular Affection to me, who knowing his great Favour with the Queen, I contracted an Intimacy of Friendſhip with him; I had the like with Mr. *Woolfeldt*, the King of *Denmark*'s Brother in Law, and grew into good Acquaintance with *Grave Wrangel*, *Grave Tot* the Queen's Favourite, *Grave Leonhagh*, *Baron Bundt*, *Baron Vanderlin*, and ſeveral other Senators and great Men; eſpecially I got into the favour and affection of the old Chancellor. Mr. *Lagerfeldt*, Secretary *Canterſtein*, Mr. *Ravins*, and ſeveral others were uſeful to me; and of my Countrymen, I had the Aſſiſtance of Major General *Fleetwood*, a faithful Servant to *England*; and my noble Friend Colonel *Hambleton*, the Lord *Douglas*, Mr. *Bloome*, and ſome others gave me their Aſſiſtance. Having thus given your Highneſs ſome Account of Perſons, I come now to the Matter of my Negotiation, wherein theſe Perſons were exceedingly uſeful. By *Piementel*'s Advice I made my Applications to the Queen her ſelf, and as much as I could, put the Buſineſs upon her perſonal Determination, which ſhe liked, and proved very advantageous. She her ſelf objected the *Unſettledneſs of our Commonwealth, the preſent Peace of her Kingdoms, and we involved in a War*; which aroſe upon my preſenting to her all my Articles at once, except three reſerved, the Articles propoſed a League offenſive and defenſive, which enforced the Objection; to which I gave the beſt Anſwers I could, that her Kingdom could not long continue in Peace, and would have as much need of our Aſſiſtance as we of theirs; and our War and Succeſs againſt *Holland* was an Ar-

Anno 1654.

'gnment that our Friendſhip merited Acceptance; that I hoped our Commonwealth was now ſettled, yet that *Leagues were between Nations, not Governments.*

'This Debate was very large with her Majeſty, who ſeemed to be ſatisfied with my Anſwers, and appointed her Chancellor to treat with me; who much more inſiſted on the unſettledneſs of our Commonwealth, and the ſame Objections that the Queen had made; to whom I gave the ſame Anſwer, and they proved much the more ſatisfactory after they received the News of your Highneſs's Acceſſion to the Government, which made the Wheels of this Treaty move the more freely.

'I had often and long Diſputes with the Chancellor upon the Article touching *Engliſh* Rebels not to be harboured in *Sweden*; moſt of all touching Contraband Goods, and about repairing the Loſſes of the *Swedes* taken Prizes in our War with the *Dutch*, beſides many other Objections, whereof I have formerly given a particular Account.

'The Chancellor being ſick, his Son *Grave Erick* was commiſſionated to treat with me in his Father's ſtead, and was much more averſe to my Buſineſs, and more earneſt upon the Objections than the old Man; who being recovered, I found him the more moderate, yet we could not agree one way or other; and when I preſt for a Concluſion, both the Queen and her Chancellor did ingenuouſly acknowledge, that they deſired firſt to ſee whether the Peace would be made between us and *Holland*, before they came to a Determination upon the Treaty with me. I could not but apprehend Reaſon therein, and as ſoon as the News came that the Peace between your Highneſs and the *Dutch* was concluded, I urged a Concluſion of my Treaty, and what the Chancellor and I differed in, the Queen her ſelf was pleaſed to reconcile; and ſo we came to the full Agreement contained in this Inſtrument, ſigned and ſealed by the Queen's Commiſſioners, which I humbly preſent unto your Highneſs and this honourable Board; and which I hope, through the Goodneſs of God, may be of advantage to this Commonwealth, and to the Proteſtant Intereſt in *Chriſtendom.*

'I cannot but acknowledge the great Goodneſs of God to me in this Tranſaction, in my Preſervation from Attempts againſt my Perſon, raiſing me up ſuch eminent Friends, giving me ſo much favour in the Eyes of Strangers, and giving this good Succeſs unto my Buſineſs, notwithſtanding the Deſigns and Labours of the Enemies of this Commonwealth to the contrary.

'The Treaty with me being thus finiſhed, the Buſineſs came on of the Queen's Reſignation of the Crown, wherein ſhe was pleaſed to expreſs a wonderful Confidence in a Stranger, by imparting it to me many Weeks before, whereof I took the boldneſs to certify your Highneſs. The Prince who was to ſucceed the Queen was ſent for to *Upſal*, and their *Ricksdagh* or *Parliament* was to meet him there in the beginning of *May.*

'Your Highneſs will believe that your Servant had longing Deſires of returning, and had Advice that your Frigats were in the *Elve* ſtaying for him; yet judging it might conduce to your Service to ſalute the Prince, and have his Approbation of this Treaty, I ſtaid till his Entry, which was in great State into *Upſal*, where I ſaluted him from your Highneſs, and acquainted him with my Negotiation, which he well approved. And to teſtify his great Reſpect to your Highneſs and this Commonwealth, he came in perſon to viſit me at my Houſe, and uſed ſuch extraordinary Ceremonies and Favours towards me, as never the like had been done by him to any Ambaſſador before. We had ſeveral Conferences at large, and much Diſcourſe of your Highneſs and this Commonwealth, the Particulars whereof I ſhall acquaint you with at your better leiſure. *July.*

'The time of the Queen's Reſignation being near, I thought it not convenient for me to be upon the Place at the time of it, but removed, with my Company, to *Stockholm*, where I was when the Reſignation was with great Solemnity executed.

'The Magiſtrates of this City expreſſed good Reſpect to your Highneſs and this Commonwealth, by their Civilities to your Servant. From hence I embarked the firſt of *June* in a good Ship of the Queen's, to croſs the *Baltick* Sea; She ſent one of her Vice-Admirals to attend me, and after a hazardous Voyage, and bad Weather, the Lord gave us a ſafe Arrival at *Lubeck* on the 7th of *June*. There ſome of the Magiſtrates with their *Sindick*, bid me welcome to their City, and expreſſed good Affection to your Highneſs, and made ſome Requeſts by me to this State. From thence I travelled over *Holſtein* and *Luneburgh*, and came on the 10th of *June* to *Hamburgh*, where I was alſo ſaluted by the *Sindick*, and ſome of the Magiſtrates; and moſt of them afterwards came to me, and indeed they teſtified an extraordinary Reſpect and Service to your Highneſs and this Commonwealth.

'My Countrymen, the Company of Merchant Adventurers there, ſhewed much Kindneſs to me, and lodged me in their Houſe, and principally Mr. *Bradſhaw* your Highneſs's Reſident there.

'I departed from thence the 17th of *June*, and embarked in your Highneſs's Frigats near *Gluckſtadt*. We were detained for ſome Days in the *Elve* by croſs Winds, and in ſome danger, but more when we came into the open Sea; and above all, the Lord was pleaſed to appear for us on the 28th of *June*, when our Ship ſtuck upon the Sands about twelve Leagues off from the Coaſt of *Yarmouth*; and when there was no Help or Means of Men left for our Eſcape, but we expected every Moment to be devoured by the Waves, then it pleaſed our God to ſhew his Power and free Mercy by his own hand, to deliver us, and after two Hours Expectation of Death, to reprieve us, and to ſet our Ship on float again, and to bring us all in Health and Safety unto your Highneſs's Preſence, and to our dear Country and Relations.

'The Queen and the new King were pleaſed to honour me with their Pictures ſet with Diamonds; and in recompenſe of my Horſes, I received a Preſent of Copper from her Majeſty, I having refuſed to ſell them, as a thing uncomely for my Condition in the Service of this Commonwealth.

'Thus, Sir, I have given you a clear and full Account of my Tranſactions; as I muſt juſtify my own Diligence and Faithfulneſs therein, ſo I cannot but condemn my many Weakneſſes and Failings, for which I can only ſay, They were not wilful: and make an humble Demand to your Highneſs and this honourable Council, that I may obtain your Pardon.'

7. Letters

Anno 1654.

7. Letters that the *Highlanders* lying in Ambuſcade, fell upon ſome of Colonel *Bryan*'s Men that came from *Ireland*, and were careleſs; and that the *Highlanders* killed eighty of them, and two Lieutenants.

8. Mr. *Bond* was ſent to the three condemned Priſoners in the Tower, to adviſe them touching the State of their Souls, but they were obſtinate, except Mr. *Fox* who was penitent.

The *Portugal* Ambaſſador's Brother was reprieved.

10. The *Portugal* Ambaſſador's Brother endeavoured an Eſcape, but was prevented.

The *Engliſh* Boy, who was in the Murder with the *Portugal* Ambaſſador's Brother, was hanged at *Tyburn*; Mr. *Fowel* was hanged at the *Meuſe-gate*; Mr. *Fox* was reprieved; Mr. *Gerrard* was beheaded at *Tower-hill*.

The *Portugal* Ambaſſador's Brother was conveyed from *Newgate* to *Tower-hill*, in a Coach and ſix Horſes in mourning, with divers of his Brother's Retinue with him.

On the Scaffold he ſpake ſomething to thoſe that underſtood him, in excuſe of his Offence, laying the Blame of the Quarrel and Murder upon the *Engliſh* in that Buſineſs. After a few private Words and Paſſages of *Popiſh* Devotion with his Confeſſor, he gave him his Beads and Crucifix, laid his Head on the Block, and it was chopt off at two Blows. The reſt condemned for the Murder were all reprieved.

The Articles of Peace were ſigned by the *Portugal* Ambaſſador, who thereupon went out of Town.

Letters that thoſe of *Zealand* and *Frizeland*, were diſcontented at an Order made by the States of *Holland*, *That the Prince of* Orange, *nor any deſcending from the late King of* England, *ſhould be Admiral of* Holland, *or have Power over the Militia*.

But upon a Letter to them from the Lord Protector they were pacified.

11. Letters that a Party of forty *Engliſh* fell upon two hundred and twenty *Highlanders*, routed them, killed twelve of them, one Captain, and two Cornets; wounded thirty, and took thirty Priſoners, and thirty two Horſes.

That Captain *Hilliard* took of the *Highlanders* a Major, two Captains, and fifteen Priſoners, and as many Horſes. Another met with a Cornet and nine Men, and took them all.

That General *Monk* built a Fort at *Lochaber*.

12. Order that the Sheriff, making an undue Return of any Parliament Election, ſhall forfeit one hundred Marks, and the Returns to be examined by the Council.

Letters from *Sweden*, that upon the thirtieth Day of *May*, the Queen at *Upſal* made a ſolemn Reſignation of her Crown and Government; in this manner:

About nine a-Clock in the Morning the Queen being attired in Her Royal Robes and Apparel of Purple Velvet, with Her Crown upon Her Head, and attended by Her Officers and Servants, came into the Room prepared for that occaſion, where was a Table with a rich Carpet, and five great Cuſhions laid upon it; moſt of the Grandees and Officers of the Court and Army were preſent.

Upon one of the Cuſhions was laid the Sword of State, upon another of them was laid the Scepter, upon another the Ball, and upon the fourth Cuſhion were laid the Keys.

The Queen being come into the Room, after a little Pauſe, made a ſhort Speech to the Company, acquainting them with Her Reſolution to reſign the Crown and Government of this Kingdom to Her Couſin the Prince Hereditary of *Sweden*, there ſtanding by Her, to whom She wiſhed all Happineſs and good Succeſs in the Management of the publick Affairs of this Nation; that upon her earneſt Deſire, the *Ricksdagh* now ſitting, after long Debate and much Sollicitation on her part, had at laſt, though unwillingly, given their Aſſent to this Her Reſolution; and that now She was come to put the ſame in Execution before all thoſe Honourable Witneſſes there preſent. *July.*

Then She deſired that ſome of them would take the Crown from off Her Head, but none of them would do it; She Her ſelf laid down the Scepter upon one of the Cuſhions on the Table, and the Ball on another Cuſhion, but ſeeing none of them ſtir to take the Crown from off Her Head, She called to *Grave Tot*, and the Baron *Steinbergh*, and expreſly commanded them to do it; who after ſome backwardneſs, being again commanded by Her, they took the Crown from off Her Majeſty's Head, and laid it down upon the fifth Cuſhion on the Table.

After that was done, ſome others by Her came and took off the Royal Robes wherewith She was clothed, and laid them down upon the Table. Then the Queen (having thus reſigned the Crown, and deveſted Her ſelf of Her Royal Apparel, Crown and other Enſigns of Royalty) making a Curſey to Her Couſin the Prince, and to the reſt of the Company, She retired into Her own Chamber; not making any Shew outwardly of Repentance or Reluctancy for what She had done; but with the like Behaviour and Confidence as at other times, betook Her ſelf to Her own particular Occaſions.

For this Act of the Queen's Reſignation they had no Preſident. For the Solemnity of the King's Coronation they had many, from which the Coronation of this King was not much different; and was in ſhort thus:

King of Sweden crown'd.

After the Queen was withdrawn to Her private Chamber, the *Ricks* Officers and Senators humbly deſired the Prince, that He would be pleaſed to walk to the Cathedral Church in *Upſal*, where the Archbiſhop and other Prelates were ready to attend His Royal Highneſs, and to perform the Solemnities of His Coronation. The whole Company went thither in this Order:

The Officers and Servants of the Court went firſt in a very great Number, together with many Officers of the Army and other Gentlemen; after them came the Nobility, Gentlemen, Barons, and Earls, Members of the *Ricksdagh*; then followed the *Ricks* Senators, two and two in Ranks, after them the five *Ricks* Officers, firſt the *Ricks Scats* Maſter or Treaſurer who carried the Keys, next him the *Ricks* Chancellor who carried the Globe, after him the *Ricks* Admiral who bare the Scepter, then one in the Place of the *Feldthere* or General who carried the Sword, and after him the *Ricks Drotſett* or Chief Juſtice, who carried the Crown.

Next to him came the King himſelf in his ordinary Habit, with a huge Troop following him, and the Streets and Windows full of Crowds of People, with the Guards and Soldiers in their Arms as they paſt by. Being thus come to the Cathedral Church, at the Door ſtood the Archbiſhop with a Horn of Oil in his Hand, accompanied with other Biſhops and Clergymen; he received the Prince at the Church Door, and conducted him to the High Altar, where they had

Anno 1654. Prayers, and there the Archbiſhop anointed the Prince with Oil; then they put upon him the Royal Robes, and put the Crown upon his Head, the Scepter in his right Hand and the Ball in his left Hand, and ſo he was inveſted into the Royal Dignity, and declared with all his Titles, King of *Swedes*, *Goths* and *Vandals*, &c. Drums, Trumpets, and loud Acclamations of the People were added to the proclaiming of their new King; all of them expreſſed their high Joy that it was done; not many Days ſince they earneſtly laboured to hinder the doing of it, now they ſhout for Joy becauſe it is done; thus are the Minds, this is the Practice of the Multitude, whom nothing pleaſeth long, nothing more than Novelty. The Ceremonies being performed at the Cathedral, the new King with all his new Subjects and Servants returned back from thence unto the Caſtle, in the ſame Order as they came thither, and by the way he was ſaluted by the People, with their loud Shouts of *God ſave the King*. Thus coming to his Court, the abdicated Queen as he entred, looks out of the Window, and with a chearful Countenance and Voice, heard by the Company, wiſheth *her Couſin Joy of his Crown and Government.*

He retires for a while to his private Chamber; then is called forth to a ſumptuous Feaſt, where moſt of the Senators and Nobility did attend upon him and rejoice with him.

13. An Order of the Commiſſioners for ſettling the Differences according to the Treaty with the *Dutch*, between any of the Subjects of thoſe Commonwealths.

14. Letters of ten Days conſtant March of the *Engliſh* Army in the *Highlands*, burning the Houſes and Corn as they marched; that they traced the Enemy four Days, but could not meet with them, nor with any Intelligence of them, all the People removing before the Army, and all their Goods and Cattle carried away.

That *Middleton* got away by Water, and loſt one hundred Horſe in his March, but would not engage with the *Engliſh*.

15. Letters of a *Breſt* Man of War taken.

Of a *French* Banker brought in laden with Fiſh, and of eight more of them got away.

Of two *French* Prizes brought into *Plymouth*.

Of ſome Tories ſtill abroad in *Ireland*.

17. A Liſt ſent in and publiſhed of the Names of thoſe who were elected in the ſeveral Shires, Cities and Boroughs in *England* and *Wales*, to ſerve in the next Parliament.

Among them I was returned one of the Burgeſſes for *Bedford*, and one of the Knights for *Bucks*, and Burgeſs for *Oxford* City, and my Son *James* was choſen one of the Knights for *Oxfordſhire*, ſo much was I in the Favour and good Opinion of thoſe Places and of my Country at this time.

18. Letters of the Army's March in the *Highlands*, where in fourteen Days they ſaw neither Man, Woman, or Child, and thoſe they ſaw afterwards, hardly to be called Men or Women, by reaſon of their miſhapes.

The Deſcription of the ſtrange bad Country of *Lochaber* and *Kintail*, and the Mountains of *Badenoch*, the difficult Paſſages, and the almoſt continual Fog and Rain there.

Sweden. Of the Queen of *Sweden*'s private coming to *Hamburgh*.

18. Letters of the King of *Sweden*'s Proceedings in his Government, and of his Brother Prince *Adolphus*'s coming to *Hamburgh*, in his Travails toward *France*.

19. Letters that the *Engliſh* Army could by no Means engage the Forces of the Enemy in the *Highlands* in *Scotland*, but after a moſt tedious and difficult March, and being in great Want of Proviſions were returning back. *July.*

20. A Ship laden of one hundred Ton near *London* Bridge, was ſet on Fire by a Pot of Pitch heating upon the Decks, and burnt with all her lading; and divers of her Men, and ſome looking on her were ſlain with Pieces of her Timber blown up by the Gunpowder in her, and much harm done to St. *Olave*'s Church, and to Houſes near her.

21. Another Ship laden with Oil and other Goods, had her Powder ſet on fire, and all the Goods in her were burnt and ſunk, divers Men in her ſlain, and ſome wounded, and much Damage done to the adjacent Houſes.

Letters of the *Breſt* Men Freebooters again upon the Weſtern Coaſt.

22. Letters of *Middleton*'s Forces being about *Dunkeld* in *Scotland* eight hundred Horſe, and twelve hundred Foot much diſcontented, complaining of the King, and that amongſt them, four Horſes Shoes were ſold for 15 *d.* *Scotland.*

That the *Engliſh* Army are ſtill marching in purſuit of the Enemy.

24. The *French* Ambaſſador, and the three Ambaſſadors from the States of the United Provinces had Audience of the Lord Protector.

Letters that *Middleton* intended to diſmount moſt of his Horſe, and to make uſe of his light-footed *Highlanders* to provoke the *Engliſh* to follow him in the Bogs, and to prolong the War.

That Writs were received in *Scotland* for Election of Members in that Nation, to ſerve in the Parliament of *England*. *Election in Scotland.*

That a Party of Colonel *Okey*'s Men fell upon the Earl of *Athol*'s Men, drove them up to their main Body, killed three and took four of them; upon which Alarm the Enemy fled, and the *Engliſh* being tired could not purſue them, nor gain Intelligence where they were.

That the King of *Scots*, the Princeſs of *Orange*, the Queen of *Sweden*, and Prince *Adolphus* were to meet at the *Spaw* in *Germany*.

25. Letters of the great Meeting at the *Spaw* with the Queen of *Sweden*, and very many great Perſons and Nobility, upon which ſome high Deſign was expected.

26. Mr. *Sympſon* was enlarged from his Impriſonment, and had Liberty to preach any where, ten Miles from *London*.

The Lord Protector ſat very cloſe with his Council, and gave Audience to ſeveral Ambaſſadors.

27. Letters of ſome Tories in *Ireland* breaking out again into a Rebellion; that ten thouſand were come into *Connaught* and *Clare*, to be Tenants to particular Perſons, but refuſe to become Tenants to the Commonwealth. *Ireland.*

28. Letters that divers of *Middleton*'s Forces left him; that the *Engliſh* Vanguard fell upon their Rear, and did much Execution upon them, till Night prevented further purſuit of them.

That General *Blake* went out of the *Downs* with a gallant Fleet as Admiral, and Captain *Lawſon* his Vice-Admiral.

29. The *Dutch* ſent ſeventy thouſand Pounds into *London*, for Satisfaction of the Loſſes ſuſtained by the *Engliſh* at the *Sound* in *Denmark*, according to the late Articles of Peace. *A. C.* came Poſt from *Scotland*, with Letters from General *Monk* and from Colonel *Morgan*, of the routing of the Forces under General *Middleton* by Colonel *Morgan*, divers killed and taken, and his whole *Dutch. Peace.*

Anno 1654. *Middleton routed.*

whole Body broken and diſperſed; ſeveral *Scots* Officers of Quality taken Priſoners.

31. Letters from General *Monk* to the Lord Protector, of the Particulars of the routing of *Middleton's* Army to this Effect,

The Enemy having marched off in a very ſcattered Poſture, upon our Purſuit of them in *Argyle*, and they bending *Northwards*, I held it much neceſſary, in regard that both Horſe and Foot with me were much beaten out with continual Marches, to attend their Motion ſlowly, having ſent to Colonel *Morgan* with his freſh Party to purſue them as he had Intelligence; who marching out of *Badenoch* to *Loughgary*, where he intended to quarter that Night, he fell upon *Middleton's* Body of Horſe who had alſo appointed that ſame Place for their Quarter; after a little Reſiſtance the Enemy ran, and the Paſs being narrow and bogy, quitted their Horſes and diſperſed themſelves; what Execution is done I have not yet notice, but by divers Priſoners who endeavoured to eſcape this way, I am aſſured that their whole Body of Horſe is routed totally, ſo that they will not be able to get any conſiderable Numbers together; among thoſe Priſoners taken, there was brought in by Cornet *Baker*, Lieutenant Colonel *Hay*, who lately eſcaped out of *Edinburgh* Caſtle, and Captain *Graham*.

I alſo yeſterday ſent out Major *Bridge* with a Party of Horſe and Dragoons, who fell upon ſome of their ſcattered Horſe and Foot, under *Macgrigger*, who was left to bring the Stragglers after the Foot to *Lochaber*; theſe after ſome Reſiſtance ran away.

The Major took ſome Priſoners with divers of their tired Horſes with Baggage, and amongſt the reſt the Earl of *Athol's* Portmantle, wherein were theſe incloſed Papers, which I thought it my duty to ſend to your Highneſs, as alſo the Incloſed directed into *Ireland*, which was lately intercepted.

Camp near *Weems* Caſtle *July* 21, 1654. *I remain your Highneſs's moſt humble Servant,* George Monk.

The Letter from Colonel *Morgan* was this.

Letters from Morgan.

Sir, Upon the nineteenth Inſtant about ſix or ſeven at Night, upon our March toward *Rannough*, our Scouts diſcovered a Party of the Enemy, which afterwards proved to be *Middleton* with all his Force, to the Number of eight hundred.

They were on the *North* ſide of *Loughgary*, Major Knight and my ſelf being at the Head of our Forlorn, perceiving them to face about, we made to them with all ſpeed, and ſent back Orders for our Horſe to march up after us; we preſently put them to the Rout, purſued them about ſix Miles, and forced them to diſperſe three ways, ſo that Major *Liſle*, Captain *Duckat*, and my ſelf followed them one way, Major *Knight*, Captain *Pockley*, Captain *Day*, Captain *Merryman* another, and Captain *Legg*, and Captain *Ginuel* the other; we killed and took many of the Rogues, and near three hundred Horſes taken, *Middleton* was diſmounted and very much wounded, as ſome of the Priſoners affirm, his charging Horſe was taken by one of my Servants with gallant Furniture and a rich Caſe of Piſtols; one of Captain *Babington's* Troop took his Sumpter, wherein was rich Apparel, his Commiſſions and Inſtructions, with divers other Letters to him.

One of Colonel *Rich's* Troop took *Kinmore's* charging Horſe; *Middleton* and *Kinmore* with divers others, were fain to make uſe of their Heels over the Bogs, and if the Night and the Bogs had not prevented us, I believe we had left very few of them undeſtroyed. *Auguſt.*

But thoſe that eſcaped are totally diſenabled; they had twelve hundred Foot within five Miles of them, which I hear are much diſperſed and gone towards their homes; their Intentions (as the Priſoners inform me) were to march to *Caithneſs*, where they expected the Arrival of ſome Ships with Men, Arms, and Ammunition. *In all this Action the Lord was pleaſed to appear for us, for we had not above four Men wounded, none killed, and two Horſes ſhot.*

From the Camp near *Badinas*, *July* 22, 1654. I am your affectionate Servant, *Thomas Morgan.*

One of *Gerrard's* Conſpiracy, that had eſcaped through a Houſe of Office, was retaken in *Norwich*, where he practiſed Phyſick.

Letters that the *Scots* King arrived at *Liege*, and went from thence to the *Spaw*.

Auguſt, 1654.

Auguſt 1. the Protector and his Council paſſed two Ordinances, one touching the Adventurers for Lands in *Ireland*, the other for regulating the Juriſdiction of the Chancery.

The *Dutch* Ambaſſadors had Audience of the Protector, and informed him, that in Order to ſatisfy the Loſſes ſuſtained in *Denmark*, their Superiors had ſent over ſome Treaſure in Plate, Bullion, Dollars and other Coin, which was ordered to be ſecured and coined in the Tower. *Dutch Ambaſſadors.*

They alſo congratulated his Highneſs for the Victory over the Forces under *Middleton*.

The Commiſſioners ſent to *Denmark* brought back the *Engliſh* Ships detained there; and report the Plague to be hot in thoſe Parts.

The Province of *Frizeland* declared for the Prince of *Orange*.

Middleton after his Defeat in the *Highlands* went *South*, and *Monk* after him; the *Scots* prepared for new Levies; *Monk* deſigned to drive *Middleton's* Party towards Colonel *Morgan*; he and *Middleton* having both ordered to quarter the ſame Night at *Loughgary*, the Enemy looking only back towards *Monk*, thought not of *Morgan*, who met them and engaged them; but they ſoon fled, and loſt many of their Horſes and ſome Men. *Scotland.*

Middleton one of the firſt that ran away, and *Monroe*; their Foot are thereupon diſperſed.

Captain *Beke* and Major *Bridge* took divers of them, and in ſome Portmantles ſeveral Letters, and Papers from the King to the Earl of *Athol*.

2. Other Letters of the former Defeat of *Middleton's* Forces, and of many of his Men taken by the Parliament's Forces, and by the Country.

3. Orders of the Commiſſioners touching the Sale of *Biſhops* Lands, and the Lands of *Deans* and *Chapters*.

4. The Protector and his Council appointed Commiſſioners for the Exchequer, the three Lords Commiſſioners, *Whitelocke*, *Liſle*, and *Widdrington*, Chief Juſtices *Rolls*, and St. *John*, Colonel *Sydenham*, Colonel *Montague*, and Mr. *Maſkam*. *Commiſſioners.*

Of *Middleton's* Horſe three hundred were taken, and one hundred were bogged; he had two Horſes ſhot under him, his Sumpter Horſe taken, and therein *Middleton*

Anno 1654. therein his Commiſſions and Inſtructions from the King.

5. The Province of *Gelderland* and four other Provinces, choſe the Prince of *Orange* to be their General and Admiral.

Portugal *Ambaſſador.* The *Portugal* Ambaſſador at *Graveſend* in his Voyage homewards, was arreſted by ſome Merchants of *London*, to whom he owed great Sums of Money, which they had lent him here; and they ſtopped his Journey.

Five *Engliſh* Frigats met with the Fleet of *French* laden with Salt for the King's Store-Houſes, and ſunk the two Convoys, and carried away the other Ships with their Lading into *Plymouth*.

7. *Middleton* got together as many as he could of his ſcattered Horſes, and had but one hundred, whereas before he had eight hundred. *Glencairn* gathered others, *Morgan* went out to prevent their joining; many came in to Colonel *Fitches*, and ſubmitted to the Parliament; divers of them were rifled in the Country.

An Ordinance of Indemnity paſſed for the *Engliſh* Proteſtants in *Ireland*.

8. More of *Middleton*'s ſcattered Forces taken up by the *Engliſh*.

9. A *Swediſh* Ship and an *Hamburgher* taken for Prize, becauſe they were bound for *France*.

The Queen of *Sweden* arrived at *Antwerp* in Man's Apparel, and the next Day went abroad dreſt in Woman's Apparel.

10. The Queen of *Sweden* highly extolled in Letters for her Parts and Learning.

11. Orders of the Committee of Adventurers in *Ireland*.

The Protector and his Council paſſed an Additional Ordinance for Relief of Creditors and poor Priſoners.

12. General *Monk* marched after *Glencairn*, who deſired to capitulate; three *French* Prizes brought in.

14. *Middleton*'s Brigade was leſſened from fourteen hundred to one hundred; two hundred Priſoners ſhipped for *Barbadoes*.

Monk. General *Monk* fired the Houſes in *Glencameron*'s Bounds, they being in Arms againſt the *Engliſh*; they murdered ſixty *Engliſh* Soldiers in cold Blood, whom they ſurprized.

Violent Storms in the *Highlands* drove down the Hills five hundred Cows, and Goats, and Sheep into the *Glen*, where General *Monk* quartered, which his Soldiers made uſe of.

In a March of three Days the *Engliſh* ſaw only one *Scotchman* and two Women.

In their March to *Brawling*, for eight Miles the way was ſo bogy, that one hundred Baggage Horſes were left behind, and many others were bogged and tired, the People ſaid, *that never any Army marched there before*.

Scots. The *Scots* fired the Houſes of their Neighbours as they marched, and beſieged the Marquiſs of *Argyle*, till upon the Approach of General *Monk* they fled and left behind them many Horſes and Portmantles; and ſome of their Soldiers hid themſelves under the Rocks, but were taken; the *Engliſh* could not purſue them, by reaſon of the bogy Hills; but *Middleton*'s Forces diſperſing were reduced from four thouſand to two thouſand Men.

Recognition. 15. A Recognition from *Ely* preſented to the Protector, wherein they deſired, *that Men fearing God might be put into the Commiſſion of the Peace, and Supernumerary Ale-houſes ſuppreſſed, Profaneneſs, Sabbath-breaking, Swearing and Drunkenneſs prohibited, and Virtue and Piety advanced*; to which he gave a pleaſing Anſwer.

16. Returns of Parliament-men examined by the Council. *Auguſt.*

An Ordinance paſſed for Reforming Abuſes upon the River of *Thames*.

Another paſſed authorizing Commiſſions to appoint Magiſtrates and Councils for the Boroughs in *Scotland*.

Another paſſed for Monies for General *Blake*.

Members for *Ireland* returned to ſerve the in Parliament of *England*.

The *Hollanders* complained of Wrongs done them by the *French* Pirates.

17. General *Monk* continued his Purſuit of the *Highlanders*, and gave Orders to Colonel *Morgan* to follow them another way, yet to be near him.

18. *Middleton*'s and *Glencairn*'s Forces upon the Approach of General *Monk* fled further into the Hills.

19. Great working in *Holland* to receive the young Prince of *Orange* for their General and Admiral. *Prince of Orange.*

21. The *Engliſh* Army in the *Highlands* burnt the Houſes and deſtroyed the Corn of thoſe who were in Arms againſt them, or refuſed to pay their Ceſſes.

The Election of Members in *Scotland* to ſerve in the Parliament of *England* went on ſlowly, yet ſome were choſen and returned. *Elections.*

One *Humphrey Marſton*, who had killed two of the Sergeants Men who came to apprehend him by a Warrant of the Council, and fled upon it beyond Sea, returned into *England* and betook himſelf to Coining; for which he was taken, and hang'd before the Doors, where he killed the Sergeants Men.

Divers Coiners of Money, Clippers, and Sellers were apprehended.

22. A Committee of the Council ſat for examining the Elections of ſeveral Members for the Parliament.

An Ordinance paſſed for the Regulating the Juriſdiction of the Chancery.

Another paſſed appointing Commiſſioners to ſurvey the Foreſts, *&c.*

Several Ordinances paſſed for diſcharge of Sequeſtrations, and for Payment of Moneys.

The *French* Ambaſſador, Monſieur *Bourdeaux*, had Audience of the Protector. *French Ambaſſador.*

23. An Ordinance paſſed for Naturalizing *William Hanmer* Son of Sir *Thomas Hanmer*. *Ordinances*

Another paſſed for ſtating the Arrears of General *Monk*, and to have them out of the Rebels Eſtates in *Ireland*.

Another paſſed for Repealing the Powers of the Commiſſioners for managing the Affairs of *Ireland*.

Another paſſed for appointing Salaries for the Council in *Ireland*.

General *Monk* got a conſiderable Paſs from *Middleton*.

The Moſs-Troopers fell upon ſome good People when they were at Church and receiving the Sacrament, and carried away their Horſes, *&c.*

24. Diſputes in *Holland* about the young Prince of *Orange*'s Commands.

Many *Scots* ſubmitted to Mercy.

The Members choſen in *Ireland* to ſerve in the Parliament of *England*, returned to the Council. *Iriſh Members.*

25. A Mutiny of the *Keelmen* at *Newcaſtle*, for increaſe of Wages.

Twenty nine Moſs-Troopers ſent to *Barbadoes*.

Letters that *Middleton* and ſeveral other Perſons of Note, had ſhipped themſelves to go beyond the Sea, and divers others were taken Priſoners.

26. Some

Anno 1654.

26. Some Priſoners on board a Ship, mutined and put the Officers and Seamen under the Deck, but another Ship coming up to them and giving them a Broad-ſide they ſubmitted.

The *Breſt* Men of War troubled the *Briſtol* Merchants; three *French Bankers* brought thither for Prizes.

28. Letters from Colonel *Morgan* to the Protector, that he had gleaned up moſt of *Middleton's* Men, and that his Foot were gone home. *Glencairn* and *Montroſe* ſent to General *Monk*, *that they might be received upon Terms of Life.*

A Houſe of the Enemy taken and burnt by Colonel *Twiſleton*. An Enſign and ſix Soldiers ſurprized by the *Highlanders*, and two more killed by them after Quarter given, and the Commander told them whilſt they were murdering of them, *that they had no* Barbadoes *to ſend them to, but would ſend them to Heaven or Hell.*

Scotland. Five Sheriffdoms in *Scotland* returned, *that not one fit to be a Parliament-man, was to be found within their Liberty.*

29. The States of *Holland* and *Zealand* ſent a Letter to the Protector, directed *to the moſt Serene and high Lord*, Oliver *Lord Protector of the Commonwealth of* England, Scotland *and* Ireland.

It was in Anſwer to a Letter they received from him, and they made great Profeſſions of their *ſincerity in the inviolable Obſervation of the late Treaty of Peace between the two Commonwealths.*

30. Several Ordinances paſſed concerning private Buſineſſes.

Miniſters. An Ordinance paſſed for ejecting *Scandalous*, *Ignorant*, and *Inſufficient* Miniſters, by Commiſſioners appointed in each County.

Another paſſed for the calling to Account the Commiſſioners upon the Act, *for Propagating the Goſpel in* Wales.

Another paſſed for the Sale of four Foreſts.

An Order for relief of well affected Perſons in *Cheſhire* and *Lancaſhire*, Tenants to the Popiſh and Delinquent Landlords.

31. The Ordinance publiſhed for regulating the Juriſdiction of the Chancery, and the Tables of the Officers Fees, Printed.

September, 1654.

September 2. *Athol* with his two *Scots* Regiments ſubmitted to General *Monk*; and *Glencairn* was upon Treaty of Submiſſion; there were not one hundred *Scots* left together in a Body.

I returned from *Briſtol* where I had been highly feaſted and entertained being their Recorder, and was met a Mile out of Town by five hundred Horſe, who conducted me into the City where the Mayor and Aldermen, and many others performed much Ceremony to me.

Being now in *London* and hearing of the Queen of *Sweden's* intention to come into *England*, I made it known to the Protector; but he would not give her any Encouragement; he put it all upon the ill Example ſhe would give here by her courſe of Life, and would not be ſatisfied by me to the contrary.

Parliament. 3. The Lord's day, yet the day of the Parliament's meeting, the Members met in the Afternoon at Sermon in the Abbey Church at *Weſtminſter*; after Sermon they attended the Protector in the *Painted-Chamber*, who made a Speech to them of the cauſe of their Summons, after which they went to the Houſe, and adjourned to the next Morning.

Cavalcade. 4. The Protector rode in State from *Whitehall* to the Abbey Church in *Weſtminſter*, ſome hundreds of Gentlemen and Officers went before bare, with the Lifeguard, and next before the Coach, his Pages and Lacquies richly clothed; on the one ſide of his Coach went *Strickland*, one of his Council and Captain of his Guard, with the Maſter of Ceremonies, both on Foot; on the other ſide went *Howard* Captain of the Lifeguard. In the Coach with him, was his Son *Henry*, and *Lambert*; both ſat bare. *Septemb.*

After him came *Claypole* Maſter of the Horſe, with a gallant led Horſe richly trapped; next came the Commiſſioners of the Great Seal, and of the Treaſury, and divers of the Council in Coaches, and the ordinary Guards.

He alighting at the Abby Door, the Officers of the Army and the Gentlemen went firſt, next them four Maces, then the Commiſſioners of the Seal; I carried the Purſe after *Lambert* carrying the Sword bare, the reſt followed; and his Highneſs was ſeated over againſt the Pulpit, the Members of the Parliament on both ſides.

After the Sermon preached by Mr. *Thomas Goodwin*, his Highneſs went in the ſame Equipage to the *Painted-Chamber*, where he was ſeated in a Chair of State ſet upon ſteps, and the Members upon Benches round about ſat all bare; all being ſilent his Highneſs put off his Hat, and made a large and ſubtle Speech to them.

He told them *the Danger of the levelling Principles, and of the Fifth-Monarchy-Opinions, and of the form of Godlineſs, and the great Judgment that had been upon this Nation of ten Years Civil War.* *Protector's Speech.*

That the two Pretenſions, of the Liberty of the Subject, and of Conſcience, (two as Glorious things, and as much to be contended for, as any Gift God hath given us,) were brought in to patronize their Evils.

Theſe Abominations ſwelled to that height, that the Ax was laid to the Root of the Miniſtry, as Antichriſtian, and Babyloniſh; and as the Extremity was great before, that no Man, though well approved having a good Teſtimony, might preach, if not Ordained: ſo now, on the other hand, they will have Ordination put a Nullity upon the Calling.

I conceive in my very Soul, that many of the Fifth-Monarcy-Opinion have good meanings, and I hope this Parliament will (as Jude *ſays, reckoning up the abominable Apoſtaſies of the laſt times) pluck ſome out of the Fire, and ſave others with Fear, making thoſe of peaceable Spirits, the ſubject of their Encouragement; and ſaving others by that Diſcipline, that God hath ordained to reform Miſcarriages.*

The danger of that Spirit being not in the Nation, but in its proceeding to a civil Tranſgreſſion, when Men that come into ſuch a Practice, as to tell us that Liberty and Property are not the badges of that Kingdom, and that inſtead of regulating Laws, Laws muſt be ſubverted, and perhaps the judaical Law impoſed, or ſome Fancy inſtead of it, (for that was good and honourable in the Inſtitution, though now by ſome miſapplied) eſpecially when every Stone is turned to bring in Confuſion; this will be a Conſideration worthy of the Magiſtrate.

Whilſt theſe things were in the midſt of us, and the Nation rent and torn, from one end to the other, Family againſt Family, Parent againſt Child, and nothing in the Hearts and Minds of Men, but Overturn, Overturn, *overturn a Scripture very much abuſed, and challenged by all Men of diſcontented Spirits.*

The common Enemy in the mean time ſleeps not, ſwarms of Jeſuits come over, and have their Conſiſtories abroad, to rule all the Affairs of England, *and the dependences thereof; in the mean time viſible endeavours*

Anno 1654. *endeavours are uſed to hinder the work in* Ireland, *to obſtruct the Work in* Scotland, *Correſpondencies and Intelligences are held to encourage the War in thoſe Places.*

And withal, we were deeply engaged in a War with Portugal, *whereby our Trade ceaſed, and not only ſo, but a War with* Holland, *which conſumed our Treaſure, as much as the Aſſeſſment came to. At the ſame time we fell into a War with* France, *or rather we were in it; and all this fomented by the diviſions among ſt us.*

Which begat a Confidence we could not hold out long; and the Calculation had not been ill, if the Lord had not been gracious to us.

Beſides, Strangers increaſed in the Manufacture, the great ſtaple Commodity of this Nation.

In ſuch an heap of Confuſion was this poor Nation; and that it might not ſink into a Confuſion, from theſe Premiſes a Remedy muſt be applied. A Remedy hath been applied, this Government.

A thing that is ſeen and read of all, and which, (let Men ſay what they will, I can ſpeak with Comfort before a greater than you all, as to my intention, and let Men judge out of the thing it ſelf) is calculated for the Intereſt of the People, for their Intereſt alone, and for their good, without reſpect had to any other Intereſt.

I may with humbleneſs towards God, and modeſtly before you ſay ſomething in the behalf of it.

It hath endeavoured to reform the Laws, and for that end hath joined Perſons (without reflection upon any) of as great Integrity and Ability, as any other, to conſider how the Laws might be made plain, ſhort and eaſy, which may in due time be tendered.

It hath taken care to put into ſeats of Juſtice, Men of the moſt known Integrity, and Ability.

The Chancery hath been reformed, and I hope to the juſt ſatisfaction of all good Men.

It hath put a ſtop to that heady way, for every Man that will, to make himſelf a Preacher, having endeavoured to ſettle a way for approbation of Men of piety and fineſs for the work, and the Buſineſs committed to Perſons both of the Presbyterian, *and* Independent *Judgment, Men of as known Ability, and Integrity, as (I ſuppoſe) any the Nation hath; and, who (I believe) have laboured to approve themſelves to God, and their own Conſciences, in approving men to that great Function.*

It hath taken care to expunge Men unfit for that work, who have been the common ſcorn and reproach to that adminiſtration.

One thing more, it hath been inſtrumental to call a free Parliament, bleſſed be God, we ſee here this day, a free Parliament; and that it may continue ſo, I hope is in the Heart of every good Man of England; *for my own part, as I deſired it above my Life, ſo to keep it free, I ſhall value it above my Life.*

A Peace is made with Sweden *(wherein an honourable Perſon was inſtrumental) it being of much importance to have a good Underſtanding with our Proteſtant Neighbours.*

A Peace is alſo made with the Danes, *and a Peace there that is honourable, and to the Satisfaction of the Merchants.*

The Sound *is open to us, from whence, as from a Fountain, our Naval Proviſions are ſupplied.*

A Peace is made with the Dutch, *which is ſo well known in the Conſequences of it, and the great Advantages of a good Underſtanding with Proteſtant States.*

I beg that it may be in your Hearts to be zealous of the Proteſtant Intereſt abroad, which if ever it be like to come under a Condition of ſuffering, it is now; many being baniſhed and driven to ſeek Refuge among Strangers.

A Peace is made with Portugal *(though it hung long) of great Concernment to Trade; and the People that trade thither have Freedom to enjoy their Conſciences, without being ſubjected to the bloody Inquiſition.* Septemb.

A Treaty with France *likewiſe is now depending.*

It may be neceſſary in the next place for you to hear a little of the Sea Affairs, and to take notice of the great Expence of the Forces and Fleet, and yet 30000 *l. is now abated of the next three Months Aſſeſſment.*

Theſe things which I have before mentioned, are but entrances and doors of Hope; you are brought to the Edge of Canaan *(into which many that have gone before could not enter) but if the Bleſſing and Preſence of God go along with you in Management of your Affairs, I make no queſtion but he will enable you to lay the top Stone of this Work.*

But this is a Maxim not to be deſpiſed, though Peace be made, yet it is Intereſt that keeps Peace; and further than that, Peace is not to be truſted.

The great End of calling this Parliament is, That the Work of God may go on, that the Ship of this Commonwealth may be brought into a ſafe Harbour.

I ſhall put you in mind that you have a great Work upon you, Ireland *to look to, that the beginning of that Government may be ſettled in honour.*

That you have before you the Conſiderations of thoſe foreign States, with whom Peace is not made, who if they ſee we manage not our Affairs with Prudence, as becomes Men, will retain hopes that we may ſink under the Diſadvantages thereof, and break into Confuſion.

I ſhall conclude with my Perſuaſion to you, to have a ſweet, gracious, and holy Underſtanding one of another, and put you in mind of the Council you heard this day in order thereunto.

And I deſire you to believe that I ſpeak not to you as one that would be a Lord over you, but as one that is reſolved to be a Fellow-ſervant with you to the Intereſt of this great Affair.

Then he wiſh'd them to repair to their Houſe, and exerciſe their own Liberty in the Choice of their Speaker.

After he had done, the Members went to their Houſe, and choſe the old Speaker, Mr. *Lenthal*, Maſter of the Rolls, to be their Speaker, and Mr. *Scobel* to be their Clerk, and Mr. *Berkſhead* to be the Sergeant at Arms to attend them. *Speaker choſen.*

Then they appointed a Day of Humiliation, 13th of *September*, to be kept by the Parliament, City, and Parts adjacent, and the 4th of *October* to be kept in all other Parts of *England*, *Scotland*, and *Wales*, and the 13th of *November* in *Ireland*; and ſo they adjourned till the next Day.

5. The Parliament ſat, and called over their Members; the Houſe appointed a *Committee of Privileges*, and order'd, *That no Petition concerning any Election ſhould be received after three Weeks.*

6. An Ordinance publiſhed for ejecting ſcandalous, ignorant, and inſufficient Miniſters and School-maſters; and Commiſſioners appointed in the reſpective Counties for that purpoſe.

Some Conſiderations were had in the Houſe touching the Privilege of the Parliament in their Freedom of debate. Then the Lord Protector's Speech to them was taken into Conſideration; and amongſt the Particulars thereof, the foreign Negotiations were mentioned, and particularly that of *Swedland*.

Which cauſed me to make the following Relation.

Mr.

Anno 1654.

Negotiation with Sweden.

Mr. Speaker.

'I Held it my Duty, though the preſent Occaſion had not been offer'd, to give a clear 'Account to this honourable Houſe of that Negotiation, wherein I had the Honour to ſerve 'the Commonwealth lately in *Swedland*, with 'the general Tranſactions and Iſſue thereof, and 'the great Reſpects teſtify'd to this Commonwealth in thoſe Places, and by thoſe Princes 'and States beyond the Seas, where I had occaſion to be during this my Employment, that 'you may judge of the Succeſs and Advantages 'thereof.

'I ſhall not mention the great Difficulties and 'Oppoſition which I met with from ſome in 'that Court, and from the *Daniſh* and *Dutch* publick Miniſters, and Party there, whoſe high Intereſt it was to hinder your Alliance with that 'Crown.

'Neither ſhall I particularly inſiſt upon, and 'acquaint you with the great Dangers both by 'Sea and Land, through which it pleaſed God to 'bring me, and to preſerve me, leſt I ſhould 'ſeem to magnify (that which was but my Duty) 'to undergo any Hazards or Perils for your Service.

'Only, Sir, you will give me leave not to forget the Goodneſs of God to me and my Company, in our great Deliverances which the Lord 'was pleaſed to vouchſafe to us, and which I 'hold my ſelf obliged to remember, with all 'Thankfulneſs to his immediate hand of Goodneſs to us.

'Sir, Your Servants had extraordinary Reſpect 'and Civility manifeſted to them both by the Officers and People of that Country, in their long 'Journey, and upon their ſafe Arrival at the Court 'at *Upſal*, by all ſorts of People of inferior Rank, 'and of the greateſt ones, and by the greateſt 'of them, the Prince *Heretier*, and by the Queen 'her ſelf, who ſought to make appear her Affection and Regard to this Nation, by her Favours 'to your Servant, which did much exceed thoſe 'which ſhe uſually allows to others of the like 'Condition.

'In our Ceremonies, wherein that Nation is 'very punctual, I confeſs I was ſomewhat refractory to their Expectations, out of my Zeal to 'keep up the Honour of my Nation, and even 'thoſe things have ſuch a Signification in ſuch 'Affairs; but they were well paſſed over, and 'then we fell to our Buſineſs, wherein I found 'thoſe with whom I diſcourſed and treated, to 'be full of Experience, Abilities and Wiſdom, 'and ſome of them full of Subtlety, and too 'much inclining to uſe Delays for their particular Advantage, which you will pardon thoſe 'to take the more notice of, who were at ſo great 'a diſtance from their Country and Relations.

'I thought it behoved me, for the Service of 'my Country, and the better performance of the 'Truſt at that time repoſed in me, to acquaint 'my ſelf by the beſt means I could with the nature of the People, their Government, the Quality of their Governors, their Religion, Strength, 'and Trade, and other Matters relating to them.

'This I did not only by ſtudying of Books, 'but of Men alſo in the Converſation and Treaties which I had with them, and wherein I endeavoured to gain Information of theſe things 'from them, added to my own Obſervations on 'the Place.

'I found the People hardy and ſtout, and the 'more inured to it by the ſharpneſs of their Climate, which renders them the more able for Military Service. *Septemb.*

'They are obedient to their Rulers, but amongſt their Equals, too much addicted to 'Quarrelling and Drinking; that ferments the 'other.

'They are yet very courteous to Strangers 'in their travelling and ſojourning, not making a Prey of them, nor deceiving them, nor 'deriding them in their ignorance of the Country or Language, but affording them all Accommodations for their Money which they expect.

'Their Governors are wiſe, expert, and politick, keeping their diſtance, and the Rules of 'Juſtice; but they will hardly pardon any neglect; the omiſſion of a Ceremony, or not returning a Viſit, is enough with ſome of them 'to break off a Treaty of the greateſt Conſequence.

'Though they practiſe much Delay when they 'judge their Intereſt to require it, yet they obſerve honourably their Capitulations; and though 'both Rulers and People regard their particular 'Intereſt in the firſt place, yet it is not with the 'excluding of Juſtice and Honeſty.

'Their Government is by municipal Laws and 'Cuſtoms, and by Acts of their ſupreme Council, which hath the Legiſlative Power, and is 'the ſame in effect, if not the Original of our 'Parliament; they have inferior and ordinary 'Courts of Juſtice, not unlike to ours in many 'Particulars. The King hath a great Power, and 'the Senators under him, and by them the Affairs 'of the State are managed.

'Though their Government have great Affinity with ours, yet the People do not enjoy the 'like Rights and Liberties as (bleſſed be God) we 'do in *England*; they are in more Subjection to 'the Will of their Lords, and their Lords to 'the Will of their Superiors, though they have 'more Power over their Tenants and nearer 'Neighbours than the *Engliſh* have.

'Their Laws are clear and few, nor are they 'covetous to multiply them, which they hold an 'Error in Government, and Cauſe of Contention; nor do they allow Debates in Council of 'any other Matters than what are propoſed to 'them from the King.

'The Paucity of Law-Suits amongſt them, is, 'becauſe of the diſtribution of Eſtates by a Rule 'of Law to all Children, or Heirs, upon the 'death of every Anceſtor; ſo that they have ſeldom a Queſtion upon any Will or Conveyance.

'And by reaſon of the ſmallneſs of their Trade, 'their Contracts are few, and conſequently their 'Law-Suits; nor will they afford Maintenance 'for a Profeſſion of Lawyers, or large Salaries 'for Officers: In general, their Government is 'wiſe, juſt, and peaceable.

'Their Religion is punctually *Lutheran*, both 'in Doctrine and Diſcipline, and they are ſo ſevere in it, that they will hardly admit a *Papiſt* 'or *Calviniſt* to live among them, except in ſome 'few places, where they permit *Calviniſts* to reſide for Trade's ſake.

'They have a Liturgy much to the ſame Effect 'in Words and Ceremonies with that which was 'in the *Engliſh* Church, nor will they part with 'any of the *Reſponſals*, *Ceremonies*, and *Rites* extracted out of the *Maſs-Book*, or with the *Images* in their Churches, though ſo little different 'from thoſe uſed in the Church of *Rome*.

Anno 1654.

'Their Biſhops and Superintendants who have 'the ſame Power, have the like Juriſdiction in 'Eccleſiaſtical, but not in Temporal Matters, 'as the *Engliſh* Prelates had, ſo have their In'ferior (as they alſo call them) Spiritual Courts 'and Judicatories.

'They allow but ſlender Maintenance to their 'Clergy, their Metropolitan Archbiſhop of *Upſal*, 'hath not above two thouſand *Rix Dollars*, which 'is not five hundred Pounds of yearly Revenue; 'and one hundred *Rix Dollars per annum* is an 'extraordinary Benefice.

'Their Dioceſes and Pariſhes are very large, 'and Sermons are a Rarity in them; but the Li'turgy muſt not be omitted every Sunday, and on 'their many Holidays.

'They have a good way upon every Avoidance 'to ſupply their Churches; the Inhabitants of 'every Pariſh where their Miniſter died, or is 'removed, do meet, and chooſe three Deacons, 'whom they preſent to the Biſhop or Superin'tendant, who chooſeth one of the three, and 'ordains him a Prieſt, and inſtitutes him into the 'Benefice that is void.

'Their Strength is conſiderable both at Land 'and at Sea; at Land it conſiſts chiefly in the Bo'dies of their Men, and in their Arms and For'tifications. Their Men are ſtrong, and the more 'inured to Hardſhip by the Coldneſs of their 'Climate, and to War by their frequent Expe'ditions abroad; and they want no Courage nor 'Obedience to their Superiors.

'Their Arms are made at home, as good and 'uſeful as any Country hath; they want not 'Materials of Copper, Steel, and Iron, both for 'their greater and ſmaller Guns, and Swords; 'and have skilful Workmen and ſtore of Pow'der.

'Their Fortifications are not many, except in 'Frontier Towns, and Havens; ſome whereof 'are ſtrongly and regularly fortify'd, fully gar'riſon'd, and provided with copper great Guns 'upon their Works.

'They have a ſtanding Militia of fifty thouſand 'Men, twelve thouſand Horſe, and thirty eight 'thouſand Foot, and all theſe maintained at a 'very ſmall Charge to the Crown, and with no 'Burden to the Country; whereof I ſhall be 'ready to give you a particular Account when 'you ſhall command it.

'Theſe may be drawn together in ten days, 'and out of theſe they write forth Soldiers upon 'any foreign Deſign; which Deſignation is whol'ly left to the reſpective Landlords, and gives 'them no ſmall Awe and Subjection from their 'Tenants.

'Their Strength by Sea ſurpaſſeth their Neigh'bours; they have many Ships which carry eigh'ty, and ſome one hundred copper Guns, well 'and ſubſtantially built, but not after our ex'cellent way of Frigats, nor ſo nimble at Tack'ing, or Fighting, or the Chaſe, as our Men of 'War.

'They are not inferior in their Strength at 'Sea to any Prince or State in theſe Parts, except 'the *Engliſh*, and our Neighbours the *Nether'lands*; the greateſt defect and want in their Na'val Force is as to the number of their Ships and 'Mariners.

'For their Trade, it is not great, but they take 'a Courſe daily to improve it; they underſtand 'better than they did formerly, the Conveniences 'and Advantages they have of Timber for Maſts, 'and building of their Ships, of Iron to fit them, 'of Copper for their Guns, of the Cheapneſs and 'Plenty of Pitch and Tar neceſſary for them, *Septemb.* 'and to be had in their own Country, and ſuffi'cient Cordage near them, with their good Har'bours on both ſides the *Britiſh Sea*, and at *Got'tenburgh*.

'They are ſenſible that the Increaſe of Trade 'increaſeth their Mariners and Shipping, which 'increaſeth their Trade; and not only their 'Merchants, but their great Men engage in a way 'of Trade for the Encouragement of it; and find'ing the Sweetneſs and Profit in it,

'They already ſend Ships, and plant in the '*Weſt-Indies*, and have begun a Trade with their 'Native Commodities to moſt Parts where Trade 'is to be had, and will in a ſhort time become 'conſiderable for Trade; and the more by the 'plenty of their Copper, Iron, Deal, Pitch and 'Tar, which now they export themſelves, and 'know how neceſſary they are for other Nations, 'and how profitable it is for them to be their own 'Merchants.

'I have thus ſhortly and weakly given you In'formation of what I learned upon the Place 'touching this Nation of the *Swedes* and *Goths*, 'in relation to themſelves.

'Give me leave, Sir, now to acquaint you with 'what I obſerved concerning them, as they may 'have Relation to an Alliance with this Common'wealth, and to conclude with an Account in ge'neral of my Negotiation there, and with the Re'ſpects I met with to this Nation, both from them 'and others, whilſt I was abroad.

'I look upon them as a Nation in a perfect di'ſtance and ſituation, to be the beſt Friends and 'Allies to you; they are neither ſo near to us as 'to cauſe Jealouſies from us, nor ſo far diſtant, 'but that they may give a timely Aſſiſtance to 'us.

'They profeſs the ſame Proteſtant Religion 'with us, in the Fundamentals they agree with 'us, and in their Averſneſs to Popery and the 'Hierarchy of *Rome*; and are the more likely to 'keep a firmer Union with us.

'There is great Similitude between their Man'ners, Laws, Language, and Diſpoſition of the 'People, and the *Engliſh*, and the like Gallantry 'of their Gentry and Soldiery, Induſtry of their 'Merchants and Artificers, and Laborioufneſs of 'their Husbandmen. They are generally much 'like the *Engliſh*, and the more likely to correſ'pond and agree in Amity with us.

'They have ſtore of Men, Arms, and Ship'ping to join with us upon any Occaſion, and 'whereby both you and they may be ſtrengthen'd 'againſt your Enemies, and be the more conſide'rable throughout the World.

'They are juſt and faithful in their Actions and 'Undertakings, as the *Engliſh* are, and honourable 'in their Performances; nor are they engaged to 'any of our Enemies, or ſuch as you may have 'Cauſe to ſuſpect; but their Differences and 'Contentions have rather been with thoſe who 'have contended with you, and therefore they 'are the more likely to obſerve their Alliance with 'you.

'They firſt fought to his Highneſs, and this 'Commonwealth for an Amity with us, and ſent 'ſeveral Perſons of Honour, as publick Miniſters 'hither, for that purpoſe; and their Queen and 'the preſent King have teſtify'd great Affection 'to this Nation, and juſtly expected ſome Return 'of it from you again.

'Theſe, and many other Motives, grounded 'upon Reaſon and Wiſdom of State, perſuaded 'thoſe who ſat at the Helm here, to judge it fit

to

Anno 1654.

'to ſend from hence an Ambaſſador to that Crown 'to conclude an Amity with them for the Advantage of Trade and mutual Aſſiſtance of one 'another.

'Herein their Judgment did not fail them, it 'was very requiſite to ſend an Ambaſſador thither; 'but perhaps you may ſee a Failure of their Judgment in the Choice of a Perſon ſo unfit for ſo 'weighty an Employment.

'Yet they would not excuſe him; you will believe that he had no Ambition for ſuch a Service, and at ſuch a time, but he obeyed the 'Commands of thoſe whom he ſerved, undertook 'the Employment, and can ſay without Vanity, 'performed his Duty therein to the utmoſt of his 'Capacity with Diligence and Faithfulneſs, and 'God was pleaſed to own him in it.

'I paſs over the dangerous Voyage by Sea in '*November*, through your then Enemies, and 'the cold Journey by Land in *December*, and 'come to the Court at *Upſal*, which was ſplendid and high, repleniſhed not only with gallant Outſides, but with Perſons of great Abilities within, both of the Civil and Military 'Condition.

'Upon my firſt Ignorance of their Ceremonies, 'I fell into ſome diſlike with ſeveral of their 'Grandees, who thought me not enough ſubmiſſive; others thought the better of me for 'inſiſting upon the Right of my Nation, vindicating their Honour, and not ſneaking to thoſe 'with whom I had to do.

'I followed my own Reaſon, and what pleaſed 'God to direct me for your Service, and in order to the Good of the Proteſtant Intereſt. In 'my Treaty I apply'd my ſelf upon all Occaſions 'to the Queen her ſelf, and never to the Senate, 'wherewith her Majeſty was not diſtaſted.

'In the Tranſactions of my Affairs, I endeavour'd to gain the beſt Intelligence I could 'from Home, and from that Court, and ſpared no 'Coſt to gain it; the one made me the more conſiderable there, the other was of great Advantage to me in my Negotiation.

'But, Sir, I was to encounter with great Difficulties and Oppoſition; the King of *Denmark*'s Ambaſſador, the *Holland* Reſident, with all their 'Party and Friends (ſome of the moſt conſiderable in the Court and Army, and of great numbers) oppoſed me, and endeavoured to affront 'me and my Company; but by that were no 'Gainers.

'The *French*, *Poliſh*, and *German* publick Miniſters, as much as they could covertly, fought 'to hinder me; but on the other ſide, I found 'the *Spaniſh* publick Miniſter there (who was a 'Perſon of great Ingenuity, and in much Favour 'with the Queen) a great Friend and Aſſiſtant to 'me.

'Several great Officers of the Army, as General *Wrangell*, *Grave Horn*, *Grave Wittenburge*, 'Grave *Bannier*, *Grave Leenhough*, and divers 'others, were Friends to me; and of the Civil 'Officers and other Senators, the Baron *Bundt*, 'Steinlorke, *Grave Tot*, the *Rix Droit*, or Chief 'Juſtice, the *Grave Braghe*, and chiefly the old 'Chancellor *Oxenſtiern* was my chief Friend, and 'helper in my Buſineſs.

'Prince *Adolphe* the preſent King's Brother, 'was no ill willer to it; the King that now is, 'a great Friend to it, and manifeſted more particular reſpect to you in the Perſon of your Servant, than he was ever known to do to any of 'the like Quality, or to any State whatſoever.

'And the Queen her ſelf was reſolved to have 'the Buſineſs done, ſo much had I gained of her Favour, and ſatisfied her of your Intereſt, and 'Reſpects to her. *Septemb.*

'But above all, ſome of my own Countrymen 'were fierce againſt me, eſpecially thoſe of the 'Scots Nation; both of the Army, and Traders, 'whom I little conſidered, yet knew their 'Humours, and that they would rail at me in the 'Morning, and afterwards come to my Table to 'Dinner; and I cauſed my Officers to welcome 'them accordingly.

'To counterwork theſe, I was not without 'Friends of my own Nation, whereof divers 'were of the like Condition; and eminent amongſt them was General *Douglas*, a *Scotch* 'Gentleman, who was very civil to me.

'So was a true *Engliſh* Gentleman, Major 'General Sir *George Fleetwood*, a Perſon of great 'Intereſt and Reſpect in thoſe Parts, and with all 'that know him; he teſtified extraordinary Reſpect and Affection to you, and to your Servant; and was very courteous, and helpful to 'me.

'Thoſe who oppoſed, or endeavoured to affront me in your Buſineſs, I forbear to name; 'not for their ſakes, but leſt it might be prejudicial to your Friends there, and to your 'own future occaſions.

'But, Sir, we ought to look higher, than to 'the greateſt and wiſeſt of Men; it was the 'Goodneſs and Mercy of God who gave a Bleſſing to your Proceedings, and a deſired Succeſs 'to this Treaty; which we ought to acknowledge with humble Thankfulneſs; and the 'weaker the Inſtruments were, the more his 'Power and Goodneſs appear in it.

'He was pleaſed to give Succeſs to that Negotation under my hands; and (after many delays and debates, and all the oppoſition that 'could be made) to give a concluſion to it. I 'made an Alliance betwixt the Commonwealth 'and that Crown, ratified by the then Queen, 'and the preſent King under their hands, and 'under their Great Seal of *Sweden*.

'The Inſtrument thereof I preſented to his 'Highneſs, and his Council at my return home; 'who cauſed a ſtrict peruſal and examination 'thereof to be made, and finding it punctually 'according to my Inſtructions, did approve of 'it, and of my poor Service in it; and his 'Highneſs ratified the other part of the Treaty, 'to which the Great Seal of *England* was affixed; 'the Tranſcript whereof, with the Original of 'the other, are at your Command to be produced.

'I ſhall not preſume to judge of the Advantages by this Alliance to this Nation and to 'the Proteſtant Intereſt through the World; this 'honourable Houſe are beſt able to judge thereof, and of the Duty of their Servant, and his 'performance thereof; who ſubmits all to their 'Wiſdom and favourable Conſtruction.

'And being now in my return homewards, 'give me leave, Sir, to acquaint you with ſome 'paſſages of Reſpect to this Commonwealth in 'my Journey both in *Sweden*, *Denmark* and 'Germany.

'The Magiſtrates and People of *Stockholm*, 'were very reſpectful to your Servants, and 'General *Wrangel*, and Major General *Fleetwood* 'with *Here Lagerfelds*, and others, accompanied 'me forty *Engliſh* Miles to their chief City.

'There they freely ſhowed me not only the 'ſtately Caſtle, Town, Haven and Ships, but 'their Works, Magazines, Arſenal, Work-Houſes

Anno 1654.

for Arms and Shipping, which were very ſtrong and conſiderable.

'There I had two Ships provided for my Tranſportation over the *Baltick* Sea, and in that where I went on Board, a Vice-Admiral was ſent to command being a point of great Honour, and the Ship was richly furniſhed, and accommodated for the Voyage.

'After we had paſſed this deep and rough Sea, through great Tempeſts and Dangers, and were arrived near to the *Hans* Town of *Lubeck*, they hearing of it by our Guns, ſent their Coach and Officers to conduct me to their City, where ſome of the chief of their Lords with their *Syndick* or Recorder, came from the reſt to ſalute me, and in the *Latin* Oration made to me, gave me all welcome to the Place, and highly expreſſed their valuation of this Commonwealth.

'I received alſo civil Compliments and Salutations from the Dukes of *Saxony*, *Holſtein*, *Courland*, *Lunenburgh*, and other free Princes of *Germany*, full of Reſpect and Honour to you.

'Here I received likewiſe Reſpect and Ceremonies from the *Engliſh* Company at *Hamburgh*, two days journey from this City, who ſent Meſſengers to invite me to their Houſe in *Hamburgh*, and expreſſed all Duty and Reſpects to you as their Superiors.

'In my Land-journey which was not without hardſhip and want of Conveniences, where the Armies had been in their late Wars betwixt theſe two *Hans* Towns of *Lubeck* and *Hamburgh*: about two Leagues before I came to *Hamburgh*, my Countrymen of the *Engliſh* Company there, met me upon the way with about fifty Coaches, and about two hundred Horſemen to welcome me to thoſe Parts.

'They treated me nobly by the way, and conducted me into *Hamburgh*, where the Streets were ſo crowded with People, that we had a difficult Paſſage through them; and generally both in their words and carriage, they expreſſed all civility and reſpect unto this Commonwealth.

'The ſame Evening that I came hither, the Lords of *Hamburgh* ſent four of their Senators with their *Syndick* to ſalute and welcome me to their City, and preſented me nobly with Proviſions of Fiſh and Fleſh, Wine and Beer, for my Hoſpitality.

'They congratulated the Succeſs of your Treaty with *Swedland*, and expreſſed very high regard to our Commonwealth; they invited me to Collations, and did me the Honour to come to my Table, and appointed one of their chief Military Officers to ſhew me the Works and Ammunition of the Town, and others of their own number to accompany me to their Town-Houſe, and to inform me in Matters relating to their Judicatories.

'Indeed their Fortifications are very ſtrong and regular, and they have great ſtore of Arms and Ammunition, and give therein a good Pattern for others, as alſo for Proviſions for their Shipping.

'Sir, I muſt do this right to them, that both at my coming thither and during my ſtay there, (which was about ten days,) and at my departure from thence, they did upon all occaſions manifeſt as great an eſteem and reſpect for this Commonwealth, as any whom I have met with in Foreign Parts.

'Sir, it pleaſed God to ſtop our Voyage by contrary Winds, and to ſtay us upon the *Elbe* near *Gluckſtade*, a Town of the King of *Denmark*'s, who hearing of my being there, ſent one of his Senators *Grave Roſſen-Groſs*, Vice-Roy of *Holſtein*, to invite me to his Court. *Septemb.*

'The Vice-Roy came with many Attendants, and not without great danger by the ſtormy Weather on board my Ship, and highly complimented this Commonwealth from his Maſter; but I knowing the courſe of Treatments in thoſe Parts, excuſed my ſelf with the beſt civility I could from going on Shore.

'Alledging (what was a truth,) that no Perſon having the command of your Ships (as I then had) and being on board them, ought to go from them without leave until his Voyage were finiſhed; and that this was my condition at that time.

'I had much ado to ſatisfy the Vice-Roy, but he was well pleaſed with this Treatment and promiſed to make my Apology to his Maſter, and to do all good Offices with him to teſtify his Service to this Commonwealth.

'After an extreme dangerous and ſtrong Paſſage betwixt *Hamburgh* and *England*, wherein the hand of God appeared wonderfully in the preſervation of your Servants, we all came in ſafety to our dear Country.

'Thus, Sir, I have given you an account of the whole Tranſactions of this Buſineſs, and for any errors or miſcarriage of Mind in the Negotiation, or in this account I have given you of it, I humbly ask your Pardon.'

After I had ſpoken the Houſe gave a general Applauſe, and divers of them ſtood up and moved, that I might have the publick Thanks of the Houſe for the good Service done in this hazardous and important Buſineſs of my Ambaſſy.

Then the Lord *Broghill* my noble intimate Friend ſpake much in commendation of the Treaty and of the Ambaſſador, and ſeconded the Motion, that I might have the publick Thanks of the Houſe for my good Service.

He added, that there was a conſiderable Sum of Money due to me for the Expences of my Ambaſſy, and no Gratuity or Reward given me for my hazardous and great Service done for this Commonwealth.

And farther moved, that two thouſand Pounds might be ordered by the Houſe to be paid, in ſatisfaction of all Arrears due to me, and as a mark of Favour from the Houſe.

Others, who were well acquainted with the Buſineſs, informed the Houſe, that there was near two thouſand Pounds Arrears due to me, and that there would be very little of the two thouſand Pounds (if they ſhould order it for me) which would be a Teſtimony of their Favour and Reward of my Services.

The Houſe unanimouſly ordered, that two thouſand Pounds ſhould be forthwith paid out of the publick Treaſury, in ſatisfaction of all my Expences in my Ambaſſy not yet paid, and of all Arrears due to me; and the Speaker according to the order did ſolemnly give me the Thanks of the Houſe for the great Service I had performed for this Commonwealth in my Ambaſſy in *Sweden*.

The Pickeroons were chaſed from the Weſtern Coaſt into *France*.

7. Six *Engliſh* Veſſels at ſeveral times were taken upon the Weſtern Coaſt and carried into *Breſt*, and other Havens of *France* by the Pickeroons.

8. The

Anno 1654.

8. The States of *Holland* ſent their Command to the Governor of *Breda*, that if the Queen of *Sweden* came thither, he ſhould entertain her according to the Quality of ſo great a Princeſs.

Much Diviſion was amongſt them concerning the young Prince of *Orange*.

9. Moſt of the great Commanders of the *Highlanders* came in to the *Engliſh* upon Articles.

Debates about the Government.

11. The Houſe all the three laſt days and this day debated upon the Articles of Government.

An Ordinance was publiſhed, to enable ſuch Soldiers as had ſerved the Commonwealth in the late Wars, to exerciſe any Trade.

12. *Oliver* being acquainted that the Debates of the Parliament grew high touching the new Government, and entertaining a Jealouſy (to which he was much addicted) that this Parliament would either too far invade it, or endeavour to overthrow it, he ſent for the Members to meet him in the Painted-Chamber, where he ſpake to them to this Effect;

Protector's Speech.

That when he met them few days ſince, and delivered his Mind unto them, he did it with much more hopes and comfort than now; that he was very ſorry to find them falling into heats and diviſions. He opened to them *the miſcarriages of the former long Parliament, and by what means he came to the Government, together with the conſent that the People had many ways given theneunto.*

That the other day when he told them they were a free Parliament, he did alſo conſider there was a Reciprocation: for that the ſame Government which made them a Parliament, made him Protector; and as they were intruſted with ſome Things, ſo is he with other Things. That there were ſome Things in the Government Fundamental, and could not be altered.

1. *That the Government ſhould be in one Perſon, and a Parliament.*

2. *That Parliaments ſhould not be made perpetual, which would deprive the People of their ſucceſſive Elections; nor that the Parliament ſhould be always ſitting: that is, as ſoon as one Parliament is up, that another Parliament ſhould come and ſit in their places, the very next day; that this could not be without ſubjecting the Nation to an Arbitrary Power in Governing, becauſe Parliaments as long as they ſit, are abſolute and unlimited.*

The third *Fundamental was in the matter of the Militia, and therefore for the preventing the two aforementioned Inconveniences, the Militia was not to be intruſted in any one hand or power, but to be ſo diſpoſed, that as the Parliament ought to have a check upon the Protector, to prevent exceſſes in him; ſo, on the other hand the Protector ought to have a check upon the Parliament, in the Buſineſs of the Militia, to prevent exceſſes in them; becauſe if it were wholly in the Parliament, they might, when they would, perpetuate themſelves.*

But now the Militia being diſpoſed as it is, the one ſtands as a Counterpoiſe to the other, and renders the balance of Government the more even, and the Government it ſelf the more firm and ſtable.

The fourth *was about a due Liberty of Conſcience in matters of Religion; wherein Bounds and Limits ought to be ſet, ſo as to prevent Perſecution.*

That the reſt of the things in the Government, were Examinable, and Alterable, as the occaſion, and the ſtate of Affairs ſhould require.

That as for a Negative voice *he claimed it not, ſave only in the foreſaid particulars.*

That in all other things he had only a deliberative Power, and if he did not paſs ſuch Laws as were preſented to him within twenty days after their preſentment, they were to be Laws without his Conſent. *Septemb.*

Therefore he told them, that things being thus, he was ſorry to underſtand, that any of them ſhould go about to overthrow what was ſo ſettled, contrary to their Truſts received from the People, which could not but bring on very great Inconveniences; to prevent which he was neceſſitated to appoint a Teſt, or Recognition of the Government, which was to be ſigned by them, before they went any more into the Houſe.

The *Recognition* was in theſe Words; *The Recognition.*

I A. B. do hereby freely promiſe and engage my ſelf to be true and faithful to the Lord Protector and the Commonwealth of England, Scotland *and* Ireland, *and ſhall not (according to the tenor of the Indeature whereby I am returned to ſerve in this preſent Parliament) propoſe, or give any Conſent to alter the Government as it is ſettled in one ſingle Perſon, and a Parliament.*

This being ingroſſed in Parchment, was placed on a Table near the Houſe Door, for the Members to peruſe and ſign it; and about 130 of them ſubſcribed it, and took their Places; and the Houſe adjourned for one day, to give time for the reſt to ſign it.

Major General *Harriſon* was ſecured by a Party of Horſe, by the Lord Protector's Order. *Harriſon ſecur'd.*

13. The ſolemn Faſt was kept.

An Ordinance paſſed to give liberty to carry Milſtones, Timber, Stones, *&c.*

14. Many more of the Members ſubſcribed the Recognition.

The Houſe voted and declared, that the Recognition did not comprehend, nor ſhould be conſtrued to comprehend therein, the whole Government, conſiſting of forty two Articles, but that it doth only include what concerns the Government of the Commonwealth by a ſingle Perſon and ſucceſſive Parliaments. *Vote. Recognition*

An Ordinance publiſhed touching Fines.

The Univerſity of *Oxford* acknowledge the Reſpect of the Protector to them, in continuing their Chancellor, and beſtowing on the publick Library there twenty four Manuſcripts in *Greek*, and for munificently ordering an hundred Pounds *per annum*, to a Diwinity Reader. *Oxford.*

15. A Ship from Saint *Lucas* came into the *Downs*, and in her 100000*l.* in Plate, beſides other rich Goods.

Some Barks were caſt away near *Pool*, laden with Linnen.

16. After a ſharp conflict with Sir *Arthur Forbes* in *Scotland*, he was taken Priſoner and his Forces diſperſed. *Scotland.*

Cornet *Peas* with twenty five Horſe, ſet upon *Montroſe*, who had 200 Horſe and Foot, and killed five, took eight Priſoners, and twenty ſeven Horſe, *Montroſe* and his Officers hardly eſcaping, and took divers Commiſſions and Inſtructions from the King.

18. The Parliament paſſed a Declaration, to which the Protector aſſented, for a Faſt to be kept in the three Nations.

The Parliament paſſed theſe Votes, *Votes.*

That all Perſons returned, or who ſhall be returned to ſerve in this preſent Parliament, ſhall (before they be admitted to ſit in this Houſe) ſubſcribe the Recognition. That thoſe Subſcriptions ſhall be taken in the preſence of any two Members, who have ſubſcribed the Recognition.

19. The Parliament ſat in a grand Committee, and ordered ſo to ſit *de die in diem*, to debate the Act of Government, till they have gone through the forty two Articles. *Act of Government.*

They

Anno 1654. *Votes.* They voted, *that the ſupreme Legiſlative Authority ſhall reſide in a Lord Protector and the People aſſembled in Parliament, and that the preſent Lord Protector ſhall continue during Life.*

The Lord *Lorn* the Earl of *Argyle*'s Son, took a Veſſel loaden with Proviſions, that was going to his Father, and took her Men Priſoners.

Ireland. *Fleetwood* was proclaimed Lord Deputy in *Ireland*.

Debates. 20. The Parliament debated in a grand Committee, upon the Articles of Government, as they did daily.

21. Still the Debates continued in a grand Committee upon the Articles of Government, and ſeveral Votes were paſſed by the Committee.

Scotland. 22. Colonel *L. Foreſter* in *Scotland*, ſubmitted upon Articles to the *Engliſh* Commonwealth, and no Enemy appeared in *Scotland*.

The *Engliſh* Commiſſioners appointed Magiſtrates and Councils for the ſeveral Burghs in *Scotland*.

23. Divers Noblemen and others of *Scotland*, who had Fines impoſed on them by an Ordinance of the Protector and his Council, came in to the *Engliſh* Commiſſioners, to offer what they could for remiſſion of thoſe Mulcts.

Scandalous Miniſters. 25. Debate about the Ordinance for ejecting Scandalous and Ignorant Miniſters, and ordered that the Members for the ſeveral Counties do bring in the names of fit Perſons to be Commiſſioners in this Act in the reſpective Counties.

26. An Ordinance of the Protector and his Council, made a little before the Parliament ſat, was now publiſhed, appointing Commiſſioners to ſurvey Foreſts, Manors, Lands, *&c.* of the late King.

Another for the taking the accounts of Monies received upon the Act for *Propagation of the Goſpel in* Wales.

Another for bringing in ſeveral branches of the Revenue under the management of the Commiſſioners of the Treaſury and Exchequer.

Three ſmall Prizes brought in.

Loudon. 27. The Lord *Loudon* late Chancellor of *Scotland*, was ſeized upon by ſome of his own Party, intending to make their Peace by him; but he got off from them, receiving a ſhot in his Neck.

Colonel *Morgan* came out of *Scotland* for *England*, and Colonel *Overton* was ſent into the North of *Scotland* to command in his place.

Bremen ſent Commiſſioners to the States of *Holland*, to deſire their aſſiſtance to repel the *Swede*.

Prince of Orange. Count *William* of *Naſſau* went from one good Town to another in *Holland*, feaſting the Magiſtrates and People to gain their affections to the Prince of *Orange*.

Mr. *Howard* Son to the Earl of *Arundel* ſlew one Mr. *Holland* in the Paſſage going to the Star-Chamber, where a Committee ſat.

28. The Lord Mayor, Aldermen, and Common-Council of *London* publiſhed their Order, in purſuance of an Ordinance of the Lord Protector and his Council, for Reſtraint of Hackney Coaches.

29. A new Lord Mayor of *London* choſen, Alderman *Pack*.

The new Sheriffs of *London* were ſworn in the Exchequer.

Debates. 30. The Grand Committee of Parliament debated the Articles of Government, and came to ſome further Reſults and Votes upon ſeveral Parts of them, which they ordered to be reported to the Houſe forthwith.

October.

October, 1654.

October 2. The Marquiſs of *Montroſe* and his Party in *Scotland* came in upon the like Articles, as the Earl of *Athol* had done.

Thoſe of *Bremen* were much put to it by the *Swede*.

3. The Buſineſs between *England* and the States of *Holland*, in relation to their *Eaſt-India* Company, was concluded by Commiſſioners on both Parts to their Contentment.

Commiſſioners met to reconcile the Differences betwixt the *Swedes* and *Bremen*.

4. A *French* Prize was brought in, and ſeven more *French* Prizes, Bankers, ſent in.

5. Much Endeavour in *Holland* for ſetting up the *Orange* Party.

6. The Parliament being reſolved into a Grand Committee, ſat every Day upon the Articles of Government. Three hundred Members of the Houſe had ſubſcribed the Recognition. *Recognition.*

Letters of the Death of the old Chancellor of *Sweden*, *Oxenſtiern*, and that his Son *Grave Erit Oxenſtiern* was to ſucceed him.

I was diligent in my Attendance upon the Parliament, and had gained ſo great an Intereſt in the Houſe, that *Oliver* was not pleaſed with it.

7. *Middleton* ranged up and down in *Argyle*'s Country in *Scotland*, with about forty Horſe and ſome Foot; but few came in to him to add to his Numbers. Middleton.

9. Twelve *French* Ships taken by Captain *Gothings*, and four more of the *Engliſh* Fleet.

Some more Parliament-men were choſen in *Scotland*.

10. Divers Members returned for ſeveral Places where they were elected, made their Elections in the Houſe, for which of thoſe Places they would ſerve, and new Writs iſſued for electing Members in the Places waved by them. *Elections.*

I made my Election to ſerve for *Bucks*, being my native Country, and where I did inhabit; yet *Oxford* and *Bedford* took it ill, that I waved them which I could not help.

Queſtions about ſome of the Elections of Parliament-men for *Scotland*, were heard at the Committee of Privileges; in regard of the Plenty of Corn, Butter and Cheeſe, which God gave us this Year, it was referred to a Committee to conſider how ſome Encouragement may be had for the Tranſportation thereof, and the Statutes in force againſt Ingroſſers.

A Committee appointed to conſider of the Ordinances made by the Protector and his Council.

11. The ſolemn Faſt kept.

12. The Houſe ſat in a Grand Committee about the Government. *The Government.*

13. The *Highlanders* in *Scotland* having ſtolen a hundred Cattle from the *Lowlands*, a Party of the *Engliſh* Army routed them, killed a Lieutenant Colonel and one or two others, and routed the reſt.

14. *Lawſon* defeated the *French* in *Canada*, and took their Forts from them.

16. Sir *Mungo Murray* taken Priſoner in the *Highlands* by Captain *Elſemore*, and his Party routed.

17. The Inhabitants of *Ireland* being very ſenſible of the Miſchiefs done to them by the Tories, made head againſt them, ſlew divers, and brought their Heads into *Kilkenny* Ireland.

The Buſineſs of tranſplanting diſtaſted the *Iriſh* more than any other thing.

At

Anno. 1654. At *Delfe* in *Holland* a Magazine of ſeven hundred Barrels of Powder was caſually ſet on Fire, burnt about three hundred Houſes and a great Number of People; and in the *Hague* three Miles diſtant, their Glaſs Windows were beaten down with the Blow.

Four *French* Veſſels ſent in Prizes.

18. Working in the *Netherlands* for Advancement of the Party of the Prince of *Orange*.

The Government. 19. The Houſe ſat this Day, and the three former Days in a Grand Committee about the Government, and had much Debate whether it ſhould be elective or hereditary as to the ſingle Perſon, the Protector of the Commonwealth.

20. The Inhabitants of *Edinburgh* were very croſs to the Parliament's Soldiers quartered among them.

21. The Parliament continued ſitting in a Grand Committee upon the Articles of Government.

I received this Letter.

My Lord,

'I Have lately received by the hands of Mr. 'Vice-Chancellor two *Swediſh* Medals, which 'you were pleaſed to give (an honourable 'Addition) to Sir *Thomas Bodlye*'s Library, and I 'have taken the Confidence in the Name of the 'Univerſity to return our humbleſt and heartieſt 'Thanks. It is the fatal Infelicity of this Age, 'that too many think, even Univerſities, and 'Learning it ſelf uſeleſs if not dangerous; but it 'is a great Credit and Comfort to us, that your 'Honour thinks otherwiſe, which we are aſſured 'of (amongſt other Evidences) by your preſent 'Charity; nor do we doubt but that Hand which 'at preſent does liberally augment our Library, 'will for the future (if need be) defend it: Your 'old Mother the Univerſity (in this is happy that 'ſhe is your Mother) hath commanded me to tell 'you, that ſhe is not now in a Condition to re'quite your Kindneſs; yet ſhe doubts not but her 'Children here have ſtill ſo much Learning and 'Gratitude as to let Poſterity know who hath been 'her Benefactor, and withal ſhe hopes, it will be no 'Diſhonour to your Lordſhip, when (in After-ages) 'your Name and Charity ſhall be read in our Re'giſter. I know you have Goodneſs enough to 'pardon this rude and (I fear) impertinent Scrib'ble: God Almighty bleſs you and all yours, and 'all thoſe noble and generous Souls who wiſh well 'to the Publick; this is and ever ſhall be the 'Prayer of, my Lord,

Q. College Oxon, *Biblioth. Bodl.* Oct. 22. 1654.

Your Lordſhip's moſt humble Servant, Tho. Barlow.

23. Four more *French* Prizes brought into *Plymouth*.

24. Colonel *Hammond* one of the Parliament's Commiſſioners died at *Dublin*.

Two *Engliſh* Soldiers brought to the Gallows in *Edinburgh* for Robbery, one was hanged and the other ſaved by Lot; and more Soldiers were then ſcourged at the Gallow's-Foot for the ſame Offence.

Scotland. The Clergy in *Scotland* refuſed to obſerve the Faſt-Day ordered by the Protector, it being their Principle, *not to receive any Directions for the keeping Faſts from the Civil Magiſtrate.*

A Party of the *Scots* taken and killed in the *Highlands*, by a ſmall Party of the *Engliſh* Forces.

25. A Committee appointed to bring in a Bill for the Relief of Creditors and poor Priſoners.

The Committee for Religion ſat, and the Committee for regulating of the Chancery. *Novemb.*

Parliament. The Parliament approved and confirmed the preſent Lord Deputy of *Ireland*, the preſent Lords Commiſſioners of the Great Seal of *England*, the Commiſſioners of the Treaſury, and the two Chief Juſtices.

26. The Parliament continued the Conſideration of the Government.

27. Don *Antonio Piementelle* appointed to go Ambaſſador Extraordinary from the King of *Spain* to the King of *Sweden*.

At *Delfe* in *Holland* by the late Fire five hundred Perſons were killed, two hundred and fifty wounded, and five hundred Houſes burnt to Aſhes.

28. The *Breſt* Pirates took four *Engliſh* Ships and Barks.

30. The new Lord Mayor of *London*, Alderman *Pack*, took his Oath before the Barons of the Exchequer.

In a great Fire in *Edinburgh* the *Engliſh* Soldiers were ſo active to ſtop it, that thereby they gained much upon the Affections of the Citizens; and thirty of them and of the Inhabitants were ſlain by the Fall of Timber, and Houſes on fire upon them.

Some ſmall Skirmiſhes were between little Parties of the *Highlanders*, and the Parliament's Forces.

Corn tranſported. 31. Voted by the Parliament that any Natives of the Commonwealth may tranſport Wheat when the Price ſhall not exceed ſix and thirty Shillings the Quarter, paying four-pence the Quarter Cuſtom.

And Rye, when it exceeds not four and twenty Shillings the Quarter, paying three-pence the Quarter Cuſtom.

And Barley or Malt, when the Price of it exceeds not twenty Shillings the Quarter, paying two-pence the Quarter Cuſtom.

And Peaſe not being above four and twenty Shillings the Quarter, paying three-pence the Quarter Cuſtom.

And Beans not being above four and twenty Shillings the Quarter, paying three-pence the Quarter Cuſtom.

The Corn to be tranſported in Veſſels of this Commonwealth.

Butter to be tranſported when it is not above ſix-pence the Pound; a Bill to be brought in for this purpoſe.

November 1654.

November 1. The Officers of the Army met at St. *James's* to keep a Day of praying together.

Duke of Guelders. The Reſident of the Duke of *Guelders* had Audience of the Protector, declaring the late Deceaſe of his Maſter, and the *Acknowledgement he made upon his Death-Bed of the Favours and Protection he had received from the Protector, deſiring the Continuance of his Favour and Protection to his Son.*

2. The Lord *Lorn*, the Marquiſs of *Argyle*'s Son continued in Rebellion againſt his Father.

Colonel *Hammond*'s Funeral ſolemnized at *Dublin* with much State.

3. The Parliament ſat upon the Articles of Government, and voted the Forfeiture of Lands for Treaſon and Delinquency.

4. Petitions of the Lord *Craven*, Sir *John Stowell*, and others, referred to ſeveral Committees.

6. Debate about the Bill for ejecting ignorant and ſcandalous Miniſters and School-maſters, and voted, *That in the mean time the Ordinance for*

ejecting

Anno 1654. *ejecting them, paſſed by the Protector and his Council, ſhall not be ſuſpended.*

Order for Accounts to be brought in of the Values of all Cuſtoms and Receipts in ſeveral Offices.

Civil Law. Petition of the Doctors of the Civil Law, in behalf of themſelves and their Profeſſion, was referred to a Committee.

A Committee of ten Perſons appointed to confer with his Highneſs, about ſtating the Point of *Liberty of Conſcience.*

Pamphlets. 7. Order to examine and puniſh the Authors and Publiſhers of a ſcandalous and treaſonable Pamphlet, entituled *Colonel Shapcot's Speech in Parliament*, and the Sergeant at Arms to ſeize the Copies.

8. The Protector and his Council conſidered of the the Nomination of new Sheriffs in the ſeveral Counties.

9. Long Debate by Council at the Committee for the Lord *Craven*'s, and Sir *John Stowell*'s Petitions.

Government. 10. Debate in Parliament upon the Article of Government, *That the ſupreme Legiſlative Power ſhall be in one Perſon, and the People aſſembled in Parliament*, being the firſt Article.

And upon the twenty fourth Article, *That if the Protector conſent not to Bills preſented to him, within twenty Days, that they ſhall paſs as Laws without his Conſent.*

This Letter came from Mr. *Selden* to me.

Selden. My Lord,

I *Am a moſt humble Suitor to your Lordſhip, that you would be pleaſed that I might have your Preſence for a little time to-morrow or next day. Thus much wearies the moſt weak Hand and Body of*

White-Friars, Novemb. 10. 1654.

Your Lordſhip's moſt humble Servant, *J. Selden.*

I went to him, and was adviſed with about ſettling his Eſtate, and altering his Will, and to be one of his Executors; but his Weakneſs ſo increaſed, that his Intentions were prevented: He died the laſt of this Month: He lived at the Counteſs of *Kent*'s Houſe in *White-Friars*; his Mind was as great as his Learning; he was as hoſpitable and generous as any Man, and as good Company to thoſe whom he liked.

The Primate of *Ireland* preached his Funeral Sermon in the *Temple* Church, and gave him a great and due Eulogy.

11. The Parliament agreed upon the firſt and twenty fourth Articles of Government, with little Alteration.

13. A Petition of the Purchaſers of the Lord *Craven*'s Eſtate, referred to the former Committee; likewiſe a Petition of Sir *John Stowell.*

Sweden. The King of *Sweden*'s Marriage was ſolemnized at *Stockholm* the fourteenth of *October* laſt.

14. Prince *William* of *Naſſau* received by the Province of *Overyſſell* to be Governor there, during the Minority of the Prince of *Orange.*

15. The Houſe proceeded in the Debate of the Articles of Government.

They conſidered of an Aſſeſſment for the preventing of free Quarter.

The Lord *Lorn* ſent Parties into his Father's Country to ſteal Cows.

16. The Parliament voted his Highneſs *to be Lord Protector*, &c. *during his Life.*

They debated about the Buſineſs of the *Militia* by Sea and Land.

17. A Liſt publiſhed of the ſeveral Sheriffs for *England* and *Wales*, agreed on by the Protector and his Council. *Novemb.*

Much Debate at the Committee concerning the Lord *Craven*'s, and Sir *John Stowell*'s Buſineſs.

A Fire in *Amſterdam* quenched by caſting Sand upon it.

Some few of *Middleton*'s Party in *Scotland* roaming up and down were routed by the Parliament's Forces.

The Funeral of the Protector's Mother ſolemnized at *Weſtminſter* Abbey.

20. The Parliament ſat Forenoon and Afternoon upon the Government, and agreed fully upon the firſt Article and the twenty fourth. *Government.*

21. Vote for an Aſſeſſment of 60000 *l.* a Month, for three Months, to be laid on *England.*

Petition concerning Sir *Peter Vanlore*'s Eſtate, referred to a Committee.

Some ſmall Skirmiſhes were in the *Highlands.*

22. A Committee appointed to conſider of the Accounts of the Kingdom, and who have any publick Monies in their Hands.

The King of *Scots* was at *Cologn*, and the Queen of *Bohemia* went to *Flanders* to viſit the Queen of *Sweden.*

23. The Houſe in the Forenoon upon the Government, and in the Afternoon upon the Aſſeſſment.

24. Five hundred *Iriſh* were landed in ſome Iſles of *Scotland* to join with *Middleton* and *Seaforth*; a hundred and ſixty Horſe more were to join with them, and to force the Clans to riſe with them. Middleton

The Parliament voted, *That no Law ſhould be altered or repealed, nor new Laws made, nor any Tax impoſed, but by Aſſent of Parliament.* *Votes.*

25. The Parliament voted, *That a new Parliament ſhould be ſummoned to meet upon the third Monday of* October, 1656.

They called for a Report from the Committee for regulating the Chancery. *Chancery.*

Seven *Engliſh* Ships, and divers foreign Ships caſt away by a Storm near *Dover.*

27. The Parliament paſſed ſeveral Votes touching Qualifications of Perſons to be choſen to ſerve in Parliament, and for the Electors. *Elections.*

Vote, *That a new Parliament ſhall be every third Year, and not to ſit above ſix Months but by Act of Parliament with the Protector's Conſent, and that to be but for three Months longer.* *Votes.*

That the Protector may ſummon Parliaments within the three Years, if he ſee cauſe, to ſit for three Months, and the Summons to be by Writ according to Law.

The Chancellor or Commiſſioners of the Seal to iſſue Writs of Summons, without the Protector's Warrant, if he iſſue not his Warrant for it by a time limited in the Vote, and how the Elections ſhall be made.

Order for a Bill againſt drinking of Healths, and the ſame Penalties to be impoſed on Drunkards, as are by the Act upon Swearers, and for a Bill to ſupply the Defects in the Acts againſt Swearing and Gaming. *Drunkards.*

The Ordinance for regulating the Chancery ſuſpended for a time.

No private Buſineſs to be taken into Conſideration for a Month.

That the publick Accounts be taken.

A Committee made to enquire of forged Debentures.

28. The Lord Ambaſſador *Bourdeaux* from the King of *France* had Audience of the Protector.

Anno 1654.

A Committee made to confer with his Highneſs about retrenching the Forces of the Commonwealth.

29. The Houſe ſat in a Grand Committee upon the Bill of Aſſeſſment.

Don Antonio Piementelli arrived at *Bruxels* with ſome Preſents from the King of *Spain* to the Queen of *Sweden*.

30. Count *William* of *Naſſau* carried on his Deſign with all the Intereſt he could make, for ſetting up the Prince of *Orange*, but it was fruitleſs.

Government. The Parliament ſat every Day Forenoon and Afternoon, about the Government.

Much Debate was had and time ſpent at the Committee for the Lord *Craven*'s Buſineſs.

December 1654.

December 1. Seven or eight *Engliſh* Veſſels taken by the *Breſt* Pirates.

A Ship came from *Guinea* with much Gold in her.

2. A Ship laden with rich Goods from *Smyrna*, was the Day after her Arrival in the *Thames* fired by Accident, and the Ship and Goods burned.

Scotland. 4. That a Party under Captain *Liſle* and Lieutenant *Heylin* routed a greater Party under the Lord *Kinoul* and the Lord *Oudop*, and took both the Lords Priſoners, and eighty two Officers and Soldiers, and all their Arms.

5. Votes of the Parliament for chooſing ſucceeding Protectors, and their Council; and the Form of an Oath to be taken by the Council.

Aſſeſſment The Act paſt for the Aſſeſſment.

That the Aſſeſſment for *Scotland* ſhall be 8000 *l.* *per menſem*, and the like Sum upon *Ireland*.

Pardon. 6. The Parliament voted *that the Protector for the time being ſhould not have Power to pardon Murder or Treaſon.*

Letters from Major *Sedgwick* of the taking of divers Forts from the *French* in the *Weſt-Indies*.

7. Major General *Overton* was careful in ſupplying the Garriſons in the *Highlands* in *Scotland*.

8. The Parliament had a long Debate upon a Clauſe of *Liberty of tender Conſciences*.

The City of *Bremen* could not come to an Agreement with the King of *Sweden*, by reaſon of the Diviſions of the Citizens, the *Lutherans* againſt the *Calviniſts*.

9. General *Blake* with his Fleet was come up into the *Straits*.

Vote. Religion. 11. The Parliament voted *That the true, reformed, Proteſtant, Chriſtian Religion, ſhall be publickly profeſſed and maintained.*

A Committee named to conſider of a way for a competent Allowance for Miniſters out of Impropriations, or otherwiſe where it was wanting.

That to Bills touching Liberty of Conſcience, the Protector ſhall have a Negative, but not to Bills for ſuppreſſing Hereſies.

That damnable Hereſies in the Bill ſhall be enumerated.

A Petition from poor Publick Faith Lenders.

Sweden. At the Marriage of the King of *Swedland* with the Princeſs of *Holſtein* by the Archbiſhop of *Upſal*, *Grave Eric Oxenſtiern* Chancellor, made an Oration in Commendation of the Queen and the Alliance; all the great Guns and ſmall Shot in *Stockholm* were diſcharged, and the Ships gave 5000 Shot, and there were great Triumphs and Solemnities.

Biddle. 12. The Parliament voted two Books, printed under the Name of *John Biddle*, to contain many *impious and blaſphemous Opinions againſt the Deity of the Holy Ghoſt; and that the Books ſhall be burnt by the Hand of the Hangman*, and named a Committee to examine and find out the Authors, Printers, and Publiſhers of theſe Books. *Decemb. Holy Ghoſt*

General *Blake* before *Cadiz* Road received great Reſpect and Civility from the *Spaniards*, and from the *Engliſh* and *Dutch* Ships in the Road, in their ſaluting him; and a *Dutch* Admiral there would not wear his Flag whilſt General *Blake* was in the Harbour. *Blake.*

In the *Straits* Mouth one of his Victualling Ships was ſeparated from the Fleet by Storms, and taken by the *French* Admiral with ſeven Men of War, who examined the Captain of the Victualler where General *Blake* was, and drank to him with five Guns, and diſcharged the Captain and his Ship.

De Wit and other *Dutch* Ships ſtruck ſail to him in the *Straits*.

The Governor of *Gibraltar* feaſted ſome of his Company who went on ſhore there, and ſhewed great Honour and Civility to them.

The *Algiers* Men, when they meet with any *Sally* Men of War that have any *Engliſh* in them, cauſe them to ſurrender, and brought the Captives to General *Blake*, and were very kind to his Fleet.

13. Mr. *Biddle* brought to the Bar of the Houſe, owned his Books, and was committed to the Gate-houſe. *Biddle.*

The Lord *Lorn* went into a little Iſland not having above four or five Men with him.

14. The Prince of *Conde* went to *Antwerp* to viſit the Queen of *Sweden*.

The Parliament had long Debates upon the Point of Liberty of *tender Conſciences*; but came to no Reſult. *Debates.*

Divers Fundamentals in Religion were propoſed by Miniſters to be eſtabliſhed by them.

15. Divers Merchants Ships richly laden from ſeveral foreign Parts, arrived ſafely in the Port of *London*.

16. The Houſe ſat on the Government.

18. The Parliament voted, *That without the Conſent of the Lord Protector and Parliament, no Laws ſhall be made for the reſtraining of ſuch tender Conſciences as ſhall differ in Doctrine, Worſhip and Diſcipline from the publick Profeſſion, and ſhall not abuſe this Liberty, to the Civil Injury of others, or the Diſturbance of the publick Peace;* *Vote. Tender Conſciences*

And that the preſent Eſtabliſhment as to the ſtanding Forces of the Nation ſhall be 20000 *Foot, and* 10000 *Horſe and Dragooners, and the Aſſeſſment of* 60000 *l.* per menſem *for their Maintenance.* *Govern-ment. Standing Army.*

A Committee named to conſider, how a ſtanding Court of Judicature may be ſettled at *York*, for the five Northern Counties. *York.*

And how the Probate of Wills, granting Adminiſtrations and Recovery of Legacies, may be ſettled throughout *England*, and *Wales*, and *Ireland*.

A Petition of the Owners of *Fen* Lands referred to a Committee.

19. Divers Commanders of the *Highlanders* came in to Major General *Overton*, and *Middleton* had left with him but forty Men.

A Revenue of 200000 *l.* *per annum* voted to be ſettled upon the Lord Protector and his Succeſſors, for defraying publick Charges, and to maintain the Dignity of his Place. *Revenue.*

20. The Parliament agreed that all Sales of the King's Lands, and of Biſhops, Deans, and Chapters Lands, ſhould ſtand good and valid; and that all Securities for Monies ſhould ſtand good, and Debts upon Publick Faith ſhould be ſatisfied. *Parliament.*

Anno 1654

And that Articles given to the Enemy ſhould be confirmed.

Oath. They paſſed an Oath to be taken by the Lord Protector and his Succeſſors, for the due calling of Parliaments, and for the good Government of the Nation.

Council. That the Council ſhall be ſworn before the Parliament when they ſit, and in the Intervals of Parliament before the Commiſſioners of the Great Seal.

Whitehall, That *Whitehall*, St. *James's*, the *Mews*, *Somerſet* Houſe, *Greenwich*, *Hampton-Court*, *Windſor*, and the Manor of *York*, be kept unſold for the Protector's Uſe.

That all Monies be brought into the Exchequer, and all Publick Debts ſued for in the Protector's Name.

22. Storms in *Scotland* deſtroyed many hundred of Cattle.

Monroe came in to Major General *Overton*, and divers others of his Party.

The Bill touching the Articles of Government, read the firſt time.

Dr. *Walker* appointed to be of Council for the Commonwealth in the Buſineſs of the Lord *Craven*.

23. A Petition of disbanded Officers for their Arrears referred to a Committee.

A Petition from the Univerſity of *Cambridge* referred to a Committee.

Government. The Bill for ſettling the Government was read the ſecond time; and the Houſe ſat Forenoon and Afternoon in the Debate of it.

25. The Houſe ſat though it was *Chriſtmas-Day*, and proceeded in their Debates touching the Government.

L. Craven. 26. Arguments before a Committee concerning the Lord *Craven*'s Buſineſs on his part, and for the Purchaſers of his Eſtate; the Lord *Craven*'s Council ſhewed Preſidents, That Judgments againſt a Party unheard have been reverſed in ſucceeding Parliaments; the Purchaſers Council inſiſted on the Credit of the Act of Parliament, which perſuaded them to buy his Lands.

27. Letters of Solemnities at *Stockholm* upon the Marriage of their King.

Government. 28. The Houſe proceeded in their Debates touching the Government.

29. The Government by the Protector was ſtill the Subject of the Houſe's Debate.

30. A *Quaker* came to the Door of the Parliament, and drawing his Sword, fell to ſlaſhing thoſe near him, and knocked at the Door aloud; he was laid hold on and committed to Priſon.

January 1654.

January 1. The Houſe debated the matter of Election of Members for ſucceeding Parliaments.

The Company of Merchant Adventurers of *England* reſiding at *Hamburgh*, ſent a Letter to me ſubſcribed by moſt of them, intreating my Protection of them from the Injuries ſought to be put upon them by ſome of their diſcontented Brethren, who miſinformed the Lord Protector againſt them; and they ſent me the State of their Caſe, and intreated my Interpoſition to the Protector on their behalf; and I did them ſome Service therein.

Quaker. 3. The *Quaker* being examined by a Committee why he drew his Sword, and hurt divers at the Parliament Door; anſwered, *That he was inſpired by the Holy Spirit to kill every Man that ſat in the Houſe.*

The Houſe debated the Point of *Liberty of Conſcience* upon the new Government, and agreed to give it to all *who ſhall not maintain Atheiſm, Popery, Prelacy, Prophaneneſs, or any damnable Hereſy, to be enumerated by the Parliament.* *January*

Government. 7. The Parliament continued their Debates touching the Government, wherein many things were ſpoken, which gave great Offence to the Protector and his Council, and cauſe of Suſpition that no good was to be expected from them.

8. The Parliament continued not inclinable to the Protector's Deſires.

11. The Parliament made what haſte they could to finiſh their Debates.

16. The Buſineſs of Parliament was not likely to come to a good Iſſue.

17. The Protector adviſed about ſending a Fleet to the *Weſt-Indies*.

20. I attended the Parliament, but not with much hope of doing good.

The Protector began to be weary of the Parliament, and to have thoughts of diſſolving it. I adviſed him to the contrary, upon Experiences of former Inconveniences upon the Diſſolution of Parliaments, which ever cauſed ill Blood; however I adviſed him not to diſſolve it till after the time was paſt that they were to ſit by the Inſtrument of Government, but the Protector ſeemed not to be very ſolicitous thereof, and was reſolute to part with them; and ſome of his Council were not backward to promote what they perceived he was inclined to have done.

29. Much Debate was at *Whitehall* about diſſolving of the Parliament.

31. The Protector diſſolved the Parliament, having firſt made this Speech:

Gentlemen,

'I Perceive you are here as the Houſe of Par-
'liament, by your Speaker, whom I ſee here,
'and by your Faces, which are in a great mea-
'ſure known to me.

'When I firſt met you in this Room, it was,
'to my Apprehenſion, the hopefulleſt Day that
'ever mine Eyes ſaw, as to Conſiderations of
'this World: For I did look at (as wrapt up in
'you, together with my ſelf) the Hopes and
'the Happineſs of (though not of the greateſt,
'yet a very great, and) the beſt People in the
'World; and truly and unfeignedly I thought
'ſo; as a People that have the higheſt and the
'cleareſt Profeſſion among them, of the greateſt
'Glory (to wit) Religion; as a People that have
'been like other Nations, ſometimes up, and
'ſometimes down, in our Honour in the World,
'but yet never ſo low but we might meaſure
'with other Nations; and a People that have
'had a Stamp upon them from God, God hav-
'ing (as it were) ſummed all our former Glory
'and Honour, in the things that are of Glory to
'Nations, in an Epitomy within theſe ten or
'twelve Years laſt paſt; ſo that we knew one
'another at home, and are well known abroad.

'And (if I be not very much miſtaken) we
'were arrived (as I, and truly as I believe, many
'others did think) at a very ſafe Port, where we
'might ſit down and contemplate the Diſpenſa-
'tions of God, and our Mercies, and might
'know our Mercies not to have been like to thoſe
'of the Antients, who did make out their Peace
'and Proſperity, as they thought, by their own
'Endeavours; who could not ſay as We, That
'all Ours were let down to Us from God him-
'ſelf, whoſe Appearances and Providences a-
'mongſt Us are not to be out-matched by any
'Story.

'Truly

Anno 1654.

'Truly this was our Condition, and I know nothing 'elſe we had to do, ſave as *Iſrael* was 'commanded in that moſt excellent Pſalm of '*David*, Pſal. 78. ver. 4, 5, 6, 7. *The things 'which we have heard and known, and our Fathers 'have told us, we will not hide them from their 'Children, ſhewing to the Generation to come the 'Praiſe of the Lord, and his Strength, and his won-'derful Works which he hath done; for he eſtabliſh-'ed a Teſtimony in* Jacob, *and appointed a Law in* 'Iſrael, *which he commanded our Fathers that they 'ſhould make them known to their Children, that the 'Generation to come might know them even the Chil-'dren which ſhould be born, who ſhould ariſe and 'declare them to their Children, that they might ſet 'their Hope in God, and not forget the Works of 'God, but keep his Commandments.*

'This I thought had been a Song and a Work 'worthy of *England*, whereunto you might have 'happily invited them, had you had Hearts un-'to it.

'You had this Opportunity fairly delivered 'unto you; and if a Hiſtory ſhall be written of 'theſe times, and of Tranſactions, it will be ſaid '(it will not be denied) but that theſe things 'that I have ſpoken are true.

'This Talent was put into your Hands, and I 'ſhall recur to that which I ſaid at the firſt, I 'came with very great Joy, and Contentment, 'and Comfort, the firſt time I met you in this 'Place: But we and theſe Nations are, for the 'preſent, under ſome diſappointment. If I had 'purpoſed to have plaid the Orator, which I did 'never affect, nor do, nor I hope ſhall, I doubt 'not but upon eaſy Suppoſitions, which I am 'perſuaded every one among you will grant, we 'did not meet upon ſuch Hopes as theſe.

'I met you a ſecond time here, and I confeſs, 'at that meeting I had much Abatement of my 'Hopes, though not a total Fruſtration. I con-'feſs, that that which dampt my Hopes ſo ſoon 'was ſomewhat that did look like a Paricide. It 'is obvious enough unto you, that the manage-'ment of Affairs did ſavour of a not-owning, 'too too much ſavour I ſay of a not-owning 'the Authority that called you hither; but God 'left us not without an Expedient that gave a 'ſecond Poſſibility; ſhall I ſay, a Poſſibility? It 'ſeemed to me a Probability of recovering out 'of that diſſatisfied Condition we were all then 'in, towards ſome Mutuality of Satisfaction, 'and therefore by that Recognition, ſuiting with 'the Indenture that returned you hither, to 'which afterwards alſo was added your own De-'claration, conformable to, and in acceptance of, 'that Expedient whereby you had (though with 'a little Check) another Opportunity renewed 'unto you to have made this Nation as happy, 'as it could have been, if every thing had 'ſmoothly run on from that firſt Hour of your 'meeting.

'And indeed (you will give me liberty of my 'Thoughts and Hopes) I did think, as I have 'formerly found in that way, that I have been 'engaged as a Soldier; that ſome Affronts put 'upon us, ſome Diſaſters at the firſt, have made 'way for very great and happy Succeſſes.

'And I did not at all deſpond, but the Stop 'put upon you, would in like manner have made 'way for a Bleſſing from God, that that Inter-'ruption being, as I thought, neceſſary to divert 'you from deſtructive and violent Proceedings, 'to give time for better Deliberations; where-'by leaving the Government as you found it, you 'might have proceeded to have made thoſe good 'and wholeſom Laws, which the People expect-'ed from you; and might have anſwered the 'Grievances, and ſettled thoſe other things pro-'per to you as a Parliament, and for which you 'would have had thanks from all that intruſted 'you.

January

'What hath happened ſince that time, I have 'not taken publick notice of, as declining to in-'trench upon Parliament Privileges: For ſure I 'am, you will all bear me witneſs, that from your 'entring into the Houſe upon the Recognition, 'to this very Day, you have had no manner of 'Interruption or Hindrance of mine, in proceed-'ing to that bleſſed Iſſue the Heart of a good 'Man could propoſe to himſelf to this very Day.

'You ſee you have me very much lock'd up 'as to what you tranſacted among your ſelves 'from that time to this, but ſomething I ſhall 'take liberty to ſpeak of to you. As I may not 'take notice what you have been doing, ſo I 'think I have a very great liberty to tell you, 'that I do not know what you have been doing: 'I do not know whether you have been alive or 'dead, I have not once heard from you in all this 'time, I have not, and that you all know: If 'that be a Fault that I have not, ſurely it hath 'not been mine.

'If I have had any melancholy Thoughts, and 'have ſat down by them, why might it not have 'been very lawful to me, to think that I was a 'Perſon judged unconcerned in all theſe Buſi-'neſſes? I can aſſure you, I have not reckoned 'my ſelf, nor did I reckon my ſelf unconcerned 'in you, and ſo long as any juſt Patience could 'ſupport my Expectation, I would have waited 'to the uttermoſt to have received from you the 'Iſſues of your Conſultations and Reſolutions; 'I have been careful of your Safety, and the 'Safety of thoſe that you repreſented, to whom 'I reckon my ſelf a Servant.

'But what Meſſages have I diſturbed you with-'al? What Injury or Indignity hath been done 'or offered, either to your Perſons, or to any 'Privileges of Parliament ſince you ſat? I look-'ed at my ſelf, as ſtrictly obliged by my Oath 'ſince your recognizing the Government, in the 'Authority of which you were called hither, and 'ſat to give you all poſſible Security, and to 'keep you from any Unparliamentary Interrup-'tion.

'Think you I could not ſay more upon this 'Subject, if I liſted to expatiate thereupon? 'but becauſe my Actions plead for me, I ſhall 'ſay no more of this.

'I ſay, I have been caring for you, your 'quiet ſitting, caring for your Privileges (as I 'ſaid before) that they might not be interrupted; 'have been ſeeking of God, from the great 'God, a Bleſſing upon you, and a Bleſſing up-'on theſe Nations; I have been conſulting, if 'poſſibly I might in any thing promote, in 'my Place, the real good of this Parliament, of 'the Hopefulneſs of which I have ſaid ſo much 'unto you.

'And I did think it to be my Buſineſs, ra-'ther to ſee the utmoſt Iſſue, and what God 'would produce by you, than unſeaſonably to 'intermeddle with you. But as I ſaid before, 'I have been caring for you, and for the Peace 'and Quiet of the Nations, indeed I have, and 'that I ſhall a little preſently manifeſt unto you.

'And it leadeth me to let you know ſome-'what that I fear, I fear will be through ſome 'Interpretation a little too juſtly put upon you, 'whilſt you have been employed as you have

Anno 1655.

'been (and in all that time expreſſed in the 'Government, in that Government, I ſay, in 'that Government) brought forth nothing that 'you your ſelves can be taken notice of with-'out Infringement of your Privileges.

'I will tell you ſomewhat, that (if it be not 'News to you) I wiſh you had taken very ſerious 'Conſideration of; if it be News, I wiſh I had 'acquainted you with it ſooner; and yet if any Man 'will ask me why I did not, the Reaſon is 'given already, becauſe I did make it my Buſi-'neſs to give no Interruption.

'There be ſome Trees that will not grow 'under the Shadow of other Trees; there be 'ſome that chooſe (a Man may ſay ſo by way 'of Alluſion) to thrive under the Shadow of 'other Trees; I will tell you what hath thriven, 'I will not ſay what you have cheriſhed under 'your Shadow, that were too hard. Inſtead of 'the Peace and Settlement, inſtead of Mercy 'and Truth being brought together, Righte-'ouſneſs and Peace kiſſing each other, by recon-'ciling the honeſt People of theſe Nations, and ſet-'tling the woful Diſtempers that are amongſt us, '(which had been glorious things, and worthy 'of Chriſtians to have propoſed) Weeds and 'Nettles, Briars and Thorns, have thriven un-'der your Shadow, Diſſettlement and Diviſion, 'Diſcontentment and Diſſatisfaction, together 'with real Dangers to the whole, has been 'more multiplied within theſe five Months of 'your ſitting, than in ſome Years before.

'Foundations have been alſo laid for the fu-'ture renewing the Troubles of theſe Nations by 'all the Enemies of it abroad and at home; 'let not theſe Words ſeem too ſharp, for they 'are true, as any mathemetical Demonſtrations 'are or can be; I ſay, the Enemies of the Peace 'of theſe Nations abroad and at home, the diſ-'contented Humours throughout theſe Nations, 'which I think no Man will grudge to call by 'that Name, or to make to allude to Briars 'and Thorns, they have nouriſhed themſelves 'under your Shadow.

'And that I may be clearly underſtood, they 'have taken the Opportunities from your Sit-'ting, from the Hopes they had, which with 'eaſy Conjecture they might take up, and con-'clude, that there would be no Settlement, and 'therefore they have framed their Deſigns, pre-'paring for the Execution of them accordingly.

'Now whether (which appertains not to me 'to judge of in their behalf) they had any Oc-'caſion miniſtred for this, and from whence 'they had it, I liſt not to make any Scrutiny or 'Search; but I will ſay this, I think they had 'them not from me, I am ſure they had not; 'from whence they had it is not my Buſineſs 'now to diſcourſe, but that they had is obvious 'to every Man's Senſe.

'What Preparations they have made to exe-'cute in ſuch a Seaſon as they thought fit to take 'their Opportunity from, that I know (not as 'Men know things by Conjecture but) by cer-'tain demonſtrable Knowledge, that they have 'been (for ſome time paſt) furniſhing them-'ſelves with Arms, nothing doubting but that they 'ſhould have a Day for it; and verily believing, 'that whatſoever their former Diſappointments 'were, they ſhould have more done for them 'by and from our own Diviſions, than they 'were able to do for themſelves: I do not, and 'I deſire to be underſtood ſo, that in all I have 'to ſay of this Subject, you will take it that I 'have no Reſervation in my Mind to mingle 'things of Gueſs and Suſpicion with things of *January* 'Fact, but the things I am telling are of Fact, 'things of evident Demonſtration.

'Theſe Weeds, Briars and Thorns, they have 'been preparing, and have brought their De-'ſigns to ſome Maturity by the Advantages 'given to them, as aforeſaid, from your Sitting 'and Proceedings; but by the waking Eye that 'watched over that Cauſe that God will bleſs, 'they have been and yet are diſappointed. And 'having mentioned that Cauſe, I ſay that ſlight-'ed Cauſe, let me ſpeak a few Words in be-'half thereof (though it may ſeem too long a 'Digreſſion) whoſoever deſpiſeth it, and will ſay 'it is *non Cauſa pro Cauſa*, the all-ſearching Eye 'before-mentioned will find out that Man, and 'will judge him as one that regardeth not the 'Works of God, nor the Operations of his 'Hands, for which God hath threatned that he 'will caſt Men down, and not build them up; 'that becauſe he can diſpute, and tell us, he 'knew not where the Cauſe begun, or where it 'is, but modelleth it according to his own In-'tellect, and ſubmits not to the Appearances of 'God in the World, therefore he lifts up his 'Heel againſt God, and mocketh at all his Pro-'vidences, laughing at the Obſervations made 'up not without Reaſon and the Scriptures, but 'by the quickning and teaching Spirit, which 'gives Life to the other, calling ſuch Obſervations 'Enthuſiaſms. Such Men, I ſay, no Wonder 'if they ſtumble and fall backward, and be 'broken and ſnared, and taken by the things of 'which they are ſo maliciouſly and wilfully ig-'norant. The Scriptures ſay, the Rod hath a 'Voice, and he will make himſelf known by 'the Judgments which he executeth; and do we 'not think he will, and does by the Provi-'dences of Mercy and Kindneſs which he hath 'for his People and for their juſt Liberties, whom 'he loves as the Apple of his Eye? Doth he not 'by them manifeſt himſelf? And is he not 'thereby alſo ſeen, giving Kingdoms for them, 'giving Men for them and People for their 'Lives? As it is in the 43d of *Iſaiah*. Is not 'this as a fair Lecture and as clear ſpeaking, as 'any thing our dark Reaſon, left to the Let-'ter of the Scriptures, can collect from them. 'By this Voice has God ſpoken very loud on 'the behalf of his People, by judging their E-'nemies in the late War, and reſtoring them a 'Liberty to worſhip with the Freedom of their 'Conſciences, and Freedom in their Eſtates and 'Perſons when they do ſo. And thus we have 'found the Cauſe of God by the Works of 'God, which are the Teſtimony of God, upon 'which Rock whoſoever ſplits, ſhall ſuffer Ship-'wrack.

'But it is our Glory, and it is mine, if I 'have any in the World, concerning the Inte-'reſt of thoſe that have an Intereſt in a better 'World; it is my Glory that I know a Cauſe, 'which yet we have not loſt, but do hope we 'ſhall take a little Pleaſure rather to loſe our 'Lives than loſe. But you will excuſe this 'long Digreſſion.

'I ſay unto you, whilſt you have been in the 'midſt of theſe Tranſactions, that Party, that 'Cavalier Party, (I could wiſh ſome of them 'had thruſt in here to have heard what I ſay) 'the Cavalier Party have been deſigning and 'preparing to put this Nation in Blood again 'with a Witneſs; but becauſe I am confident 'there are none of that Sort here, therefore I 'ſhall ſay the leſs to that; only this I muſt

'tell

Anno 1654.

'tell you, that they have been making great 'Preparations of Arms, and I do believe will 'be made evident to you that they have raked 'out many thouſands of Arms, even all that this 'City could afford, for divers Months laſt paſt.

'But it will be ſaid, May we not arm our 'ſelves for the Defence of our Houſes? Will 'any body find Fault for that? No, for that, 'the Reaſon of their doing ſo hath been as ex-'plicit, and under as clear Proof as the Fact of 'doing ſo, for which I hope by the Juſtice of 'the Land, ſome will in the face of the Na-'tion anſwer it with their Lives, and then the 'Buſineſs will be pretty well out of doubt.

'Banks of Money have been framing for theſe 'and other ſuch like uſes; Letters have been 'iſſued with Privy Seals, to as great Perſons as 'moſt are in the Nation, for the Advance of 'Monies, which have been diſcovered to us by 'the Perſons themſelves; Commiſſions for Re-'giments of Horſe and Foot, and Command of 'Caſtles have been likewiſe given from *Charles* '*Stuart* ſince your Sitting; and what the gene-'ral Inſolences of that Party have been, the 'honeſt People have been ſenſible of, and can 'very well teſtify.

'It hath not been only thus, but as in a 'Quinzy or Pleuriſy, where the Humour fixeth 'in one Part, give it Scope it will gather 'to that Place to the hazarding of the 'whole; and it is natural to do ſo, till it de-'ſtroy Nature in that Perſon on whomſoever 'this befals.

'So likewiſe will thoſe Diſeaſes take acciden-'tal Cauſes of Aggravation of their Diſtemper; 'and this was that which I did aſſert, that they 'have taken accidental Cauſes, for the grow-'ing and increaſing of thoſe Diſtempers, as 'much as would have been in the natural Body, 'if timely Remedy were not apply'd. And in-'deed things were come to that paſs (in reſpect 'of which I ſhall give you a particular Ac-'count) that no mortal Phyſician, if the great 'Phyſician had not ſtept in, could have cured 'the Diſtemper.

'Shall I lay this upon your Account or my 'own? I am ſure I can lay it upon God's Ac-'count, that if he had not ſtept in, the Di-'ſeaſe had been mortal and deſtructive; and 'what is all this? Truly I muſt needs ſay, a 'Company of Men ſtill, like Briars and Thorns, 'and worſe if worſe can be, of another Sort 'than thoſe before-mentioned to you have been, 'and yet are endeavouring to put us into Blood, 'and into Confuſion, more deſperate and dan-'gerous Confuſion than *England* ever yet ſaw.

'And I muſt ſay, as when *Gideon* commanded 'his Son to fall upon *Zeba* and *Zalmunna* and 'ſlay them, they thought it more noble to die 'by the Hand of a Man than of a Stripling; 'which ſhews there is ſome Contentment in 'the Hand by which a Man falls; ſo is it ſome 'Satisfaction if a Commonwealth muſt periſh, 'that it periſh by Men, and not by the Hands 'of Perſons differing little from Beaſts; that if 'it muſt needs ſuffer, it ſhould rather ſuffer 'from rich Men than from poor Men, who, 'as *Solomon* ſays, *When they oppreſs, they leave* '*nothing behind them, but are as ſweeping Rain.*

'Now ſuch as theſe alſo are grown up under 'your Shadow. But it will be asked, what have they 'done? I hope, though they pretend the Com-'monwealth's Intereſt, they have had no Encou-'ragement from you, but that as before rather ta-'ken it, than that you have adminiſtred any Cauſe 'unto them for ſo doing, from Delays, from *January* 'Hopes that this Parliament would not ſettle, from 'Pamphlets mentioning ſtrange Votes and Re-'ſolves of yours, which I hope did abuſe you.

'Thus you ſee whatever the Grounds were, 'theſe have been the Effects. And thus I have 'laid theſe things before you, and others will 'be eaſily able to judge how far you are con-'cerned.

'And what have theſe Men done? They have 'alſo laboured to pervert where they could, 'and as they could, the honeſt meaning People 'of the Nation, they have laboured to engage 'ſome in the Army; and I doubt, that not on-'ly they, but ſome others alſo very well known 'to you, have helped in this Work of de-'bauching and dividing the Army; they have, 'they have; I would be loth to ſay, who, where 'and how, much more loth to ſay, they were 'any of your own Number; but I can ſay, 'Endeavours have been to put the Army into 'a Diſtemper, and to feed that which is the 'worſt Humour in the Army, which though 'it was not a maſtering Humour, yet theſe took 'their Advantage from Delay of the Settlement 'and the Practices before-mentioned, and ſtop-'ping the Pay of the Army to run us into free 'Quarter, and to bring us into the Inconveni-'ences moſt to be feared and avoided.

'What if I am able to make it appear in 'Fact, that ſome amongſt you have run into 'the City of *London* to perſuade to Petitions 'and Addreſſes to you for reverſing your own 'Votes that you have paſſed? Whether theſe 'Practices were in Favour of your Liberties, or 'tended to beget hopes of Peace and Settlement 'from you; and whether debauching the Army 'in *England*, as is before expreſſed, and ſtarving 'it, and putting it upon free Quarter, and oc-'caſioning and neceſſitating the greateſt Part 'thereof in *Scotland* to march into *England*, 'leaving the Remainder thereof to have their 'Throats cut there, and kindling by the reſt a 'Fire in our own Boſoms, were for the Advan-'tage of Affairs here, let the World judge.

'This I tell you alſo, that the Correſpon-'dency held with the Intereſt of Cavaliers, by 'that Party of Men called Levellers, and who 'call themſelves Commonwealth's Men; whoſe 'Declarations were framed to that purpoſe, and 'ready to be publiſhed at the time of their 'Common Riſing, whereof we are poſſeſſed, and 'for which we have the Confeſſion of themſelves 'now in cuſtody; who confeſs alſo they built 'their Hopes upon the Aſſurance they had of 'the Parliament's not agreeing a Settlement: 'Whether theſe Humours have not nouriſhed 'themſelves under your Boughs, is the Subject 'of my preſent Diſcourſe, and I think I ſay not 'amiſs if I affirm it to be ſo.

'And I muſt ſay it again, That that which 'hath been their Advantage thus to raiſe Diſtur-'bance, hath been by the Loſs of thoſe golden 'Opportunities, that God hath put into your 'Hands for Settlement; judge you whether theſe 'things were thus or no when you firſt ſat 'down; I am ſure things were not thus, there 'was a very great Peace, Sedateneſs throughout 'theſe Nations, and great Expectations of a Set-'tlement, which I remembred to you at the begin-'ning of my Speech, and hoped that you would 'have entered upon your Buſineſs as you found it.

'There was a Government in the Poſſeſſion of 'the People, I ſay a Government in the Poſſeſ-'ſion of the People for many Months, it hath now

'been

Anno 1654.

'been exerciſed near fifteen Months; and if it 'were needful that I ſhould tell you how it came 'into their Poſſeſſion, and how willingly they 'received it; how all Law and Juſtice were 'diſtributed from it in every reſpect as to Life, 'Liberty and Eſtate; how it was owned by 'God as being the Diſpenſation of his Provi'dence after twelve Years War, and ſealed and 'witneſſed unto by the People; I ſhould but re'peat what I ſaid in my laſt Speech made unto 'you in this Place, and therefore I for'bear.

'When you were entred upon this Govern'ment raveling into it (you know I took no 'notice what you were doing) if you had gone 'upon that foot of Account, to have made ſuch 'good and wholeſom Proviſions for the good of 'the People of theſe Nations, for the ſettling 'of ſuch Matters in things of Religion as would 'have upheld and given Countenance to a god'ly Miniſtry, and yet would have given a juſt 'Liberty to godly Men of different Judgments, 'Men of the ſame Faith with them that you 'call the Orthodox Miniſtry in *England*, as it 'is well known the Independents are, and ma'ny under the Form of Baptiſm, who are ſound 'in the Faith, only may perhaps be different in 'Judgment in ſome leſſer Matters, yet as true 'Chriſtians both looking at Salvation, only by 'Faith in the Blood of Chriſt, Men profeſſing 'the Fear of God, having Recourſe to the 'Name of God as to a ſtrong Tower; I ſay you 'might have had Opportunity to have ſettled 'Peace and Quietneſs amongſt all profeſſing 'Godlineſs, and might have been inſtrumental, 'if not to have healed the Breaches, yet to have 'kept the Godly of all Judgments from run'ning one upon another, and by keeping them 'from being over-run by a common Enemy, 'rendred them and theſe Nations, both ſecure, 'happy, and well ſatisfied.

'Are theſe things done, or any thing towards 'them? Is there not yet upon the Spirits of Men 'a ſtrange Itch? Nothing will ſatisfy them, un'leſs they can put their Finger upon their Bre'threns Conſciences, to pinch them there. To 'do this was no part of the Conteſt we had with 'the common Adverſary; for Religion was not 'the thing at the firſt conteſted for, but God 'brought it to that Iſſue at laſt, and gave it 'unto us by way of Redundancy, and at laſt it 'proved to be that which was moſt dear to 'us; And wherein conſiſted this, more than 'in obtaining that Liberty from the Tyran'ny of the Biſhops to all Species of Pro'teſtants, to worſhip God according to their 'own Light and Conſciences? For Want of 'which, many of our Brethren forſook their 'native Countries to ſeek their Bread from 'Strangers, and to live in howling Wilder'neſſes; and for which alſo, many that re'mained here were impriſoned and otherwiſe 'abuſed, and made the Scorn of the Nation.

'Thoſe that were found in the Faith, how 'proper was it for them to labour for Liberty, for 'a juſt Liberty, that Men ſhould not be trampled 'upon for their Conſciences? Had not they la'boured but lately under the Weight of Perſe'cutions, and was it fit for them to ſit heavy 'upon others? Is it ingenuous to ask Liberty and 'not to give it? What greater Hypocriſy, than 'for thoſe who were oppreſſed by the Biſhops, 'to become the greateſt Oppreſſors themſelves 'ſo ſoon as their Yoke was removed? I could 'wiſh that they who call for Liberty now alſo, 'had not too much of that Spirit if the Power were in their Hands. *January*

'As for prophane Perſons, Blaſphemers, ſuch 'as preach Sedition, the contentious Railers, 'evil Speakers, who ſeek by evil Words to cor'rupt good Manners, Perſons of looſe Conver'ſations, Puniſhment from the Civil Magiſtrate 'ought to meet with them; becauſe if theſe 'pretend Conſcience, yet walking diſorderly, 'and not according but contrary to the Goſ'pel, and even to natural Light, they are judged 'of all, and their Sins being open, makes them 'Subjects of the Magiſtrates Sword, who ought 'not to bear it in vain.

'The Diſcipline of the Army was ſuch, that 'a Man would not be ſuffered to remain there, 'of whom we could take notice he was guilty 'of ſuch Practices as theſe: and therefore how 'happy would *England* have been, and You, and 'I, if the Lord had led you on to have ſettled 'upon ſuch good Accounts as theſe are, and to 'have diſcountenanced ſuch Practices as the other, 'and left Men in diſputable things free to their 'own Conſciences, which was well provided for 'by the Government, and Liberty left to pro'vide againſt what was apparently evil.

'Judge you, whether the conteſting for things 'that were provided for by this Government 'hath been profitable expence of time for the 'good of theſe Nations? by means whereof you 'may ſee you have wholly elapſed your time and 'done juſt nothing.

'I will ſay this to you in behalf of the long 'Parliament, that had ſuch an Expedient as this 'Government been propoſed to them, and that 'they could have ſeen the Cauſe of God thus 'provided for, and had by Debates been enlight'ned in the Grounds by which the Difficulties 'might have been cleared, and the Reaſon of the 'whole inforced, the Circumſtances of Time and 'Perſons, with the Temper and Diſpoſition of 'the People, and Affairs both Abroad and at 'Home, when it was undertaken, well weighed, '(as well as they were thought to love their 'Seats) I think in my Conſcience that they 'would have proceeded in another manner than 'you have done, and not have expoſed things to 'thoſe Difficulties and Hazards they now are at, 'nor given occaſion to leave the People ſo diſ'ſettled as now they are, who, I dare ſay, in the 'ſobereſt and moſt judicious Part of them, did 'expect, not a queſtioning, but a doing things 'in purſuance of the Government, and if I be not 'miſ-informed, very many of you came up with 'this Satisfaction, having had time enough to 'weigh and conſider the ſame.

'And when I ſay, ſuch an Expedient as this Go'vernment is, wherein I dare aſſert there is a juſt 'Liberty to the People of God, and the juſt 'Rights of the People in theſe Nations provided 'for, I can put the Iſſue thereof upon the clear'eſt Reaſon, whatſoever any go about to ſuggeſt 'to the contrary.

'But this not being the time and place of ſuch an 'Averment, for ſatisfaction's ſake herein, enough 'is ſaid in a Book entitled, *A true State of the Caſe of the Commonwealth*, &c. publiſhed in '*January*, 1653. (and for my ſelf, I deſire not 'to keep it an Hour longer than I may preſerve '*England* in its juſt Rights, and may protect 'the People of God in ſuch a juſt Liberty of their 'Conſciences, as I have already mentioned) and 'therefore if this Parliament have judged things 'to be otherwiſe than as I have ſtated them, it had 'been huge Friendlineſs between Perſons that

'had

Anno 1654.

'had ſuch a Reciprocation, and in ſo great Concernments to the Publick, for them to have convinced me in what Particulars therein my Error lay, of which I never yet had a word from you. But if inſtead thereof, your Time has been ſpent in ſetting up ſomewhat elſe upon another Bottom than this ſtands, that looks as if a laying Grounds of a Quarrel had rather been deſigned, than to give the People Settlement; if it be thus, it is well your Labours have not arrived to any Maturity at all.

'This Government called you hither, the Conſtitution whereof being ſo limited, *A ſingle Perſon and a Parliament*, and this was thought moſt agreeable to the general Senſe of the Nation, having had Experience enough by Trial of other Concluſions, judging this moſt likely to avoid the Extremes of Monarchy on the one hand, and *Democracy* on the other, and yet not to found *Dominium in gratia*. And if ſo, then certainly to make it more than a Notion, it was requiſite that it ſhould be as it is in the Government, which puts it upon a true and equal Balance. It has been already ſubmitted to the judicious honeſt People of this Nation, whether the Balance be not equal, and what their Judgment is, is viſible by Submiſſion to it, by acting upon it, by reſtraining their Truſtees from meddling with it; and it neither asks nor needs any better Ratification. But when Truſtees in Parliament ſhall by Experience find any Evil in any parts of the Government, referr'd by the Government it ſelf to the Conſideration of the Protector and Parliament (of which Time it ſelf will be the beſt Diſcoverer) how can it be reaſonably imagined, that a Perſon or Perſons coming in by Election, and ſtanding under ſuch Obligations, and ſo limited, and ſo neceſſitated by Oath to govern for the Peoples Good, and to make their Love, under God, the beſt Under-proping, and his beſt Intereſt to him; how can it, I ſay, be imagined, that the preſent or ſucceeding Protectors will refuſe to agree to alter any ſuch thing in the Government that may be found to be for the Good of the People, or to recede from any thing which he might be convinced caſts the Balance too much to the ſingle Perſon? And although for the preſent, the keeping up and having in his Power the Militia ſeems the moſt hard, yet if it ſhould be yielded up at ſuch a time as this, when there is as much need to keep this Cauſe by it (which is moſt evident at this time impunged by all the Enemies of it) as there was to get it, what would become of all? Or if it ſhould not be equally placed in him and the Parliament, but yielded up at any time, it determines his Power, either for doing the good he ought, or hindering Parliaments from perpetuating themſelves, or from impoſing what Religions they pleaſe on the Conſciences of Men, or what Government they pleaſe upon the Nation, thereby ſubjecting us to Diſſettlement in every Parliament, and to the deſperate Conſequences thereof; and if the Nation ſhall happen to fall into a bleſſed Peace, how eaſily and certainly will their Charge be taken off, and their Forces be disbanded, and then where will the Danger be to have the Militia thus ſtated?

'What if I ſhould ſay, If there ſhould be a Diſproportion or Diſequality as to the Power, it is on the other hand, and if this be ſo, wherein have you had cauſe to quarrel? What Demonſtrations have you held forth to ſettle me to your Opinion? would you had made me ſo happy as to let me have known your Grounds. I have made a free and ingenuous Confeſſion of my Faith to you, and I could have wiſhed it had been in your Hearts to have agreed that ſome friendly and cordial Debates might have been towards mutual Conviction; was there none amongſt you to move ſuch a thing? no fitneſs to liſten to it? no deſire of a right Underſtanding? if it be not Folly in me to liſten to Town-Talk, ſuch things have been propoſed and rejected with ſtifneſs and ſeverity, once and again; was it not likely to have been more advantageous to the good of this Nation? I will ſay this to you for my ſelf, and to that I have my Conſcience as a thouſand Witneſſes, and I have my Comfort and Contentment in it, and I have the Witneſs of divers here, that I think truly ſcorn to own me in a Lye, that I would not have been averſe to any Alteration, of the good of which I might have been convinced, although I could not have agreed to the taking it off the Foundation on which it ſtands, *viz. The Acceptation and Conſent of the People.* *January*

'I will not preſage what you have been about or doing in all this time, or do I love to make Conjectures; but I muſt tell you this, that as I undertook this Government in the Simplicity of my Heart, and as before God, and to do the part of an honeſt Man, and to be true to the Intereſt which in my Conſcience is dear to many of you (though it is not always underſtood what God in his Wiſdom may hide from us, as to Peace and Settlement) ſo I can ſay, that no particular Intereſt, either of my ſelf, Eſtate, Honour or Family, are or have been prevalent with me to this Undertaking.

'For if you had upon the old Government offer'd to me this one thing I ſpeak, as thus adviſed, and before God, as having been to this day of this Opinion, and this hath been my conſtant Judgment, well known to many that hear me ſpeak, if this one thing had been inſerted, that one thing, that this Government ſhould have been, and placed in my Family hereditary, I would have rejected it, and I could have done no other, according to my preſent Conſcience and Light; I will tell you my reaſon, though I cannot tell what God will do with me, nor you, nor the Nation, for throwing away precious Opportunities committed to us.

'This hath been my Principle, and I liked it when this Government came firſt to be propoſed to me, that it puts us off that hereditary way, well looking, that as God had declared what Government he had deliver'd to the Jews, and placed it upon ſuch Perſons as had been inſtrumental for the Conduct and Deliverance of his People; and conſidering that Promiſe in *Iſaiah*, that God would *give Rulers as at the firſt, and Judges as at the beginning*, I did not know, but that God might begin, and thought at preſent with a moſt unworthy Perſon, yet as to the future, it might be after this manner, and I thought this might uſher it in. I am ſpeaking as to my Judgment againſt making it hereditary, to have Men choſen for their Love to God, and to Truth and Juſtice, and not to have it hereditary; for as it is in *Eccleſiaſtes*, *Who knoweth whether he may beget a Fool or Wiſe*, honeſt or not; whatever they be, they muſt come in upon that account, becauſe the Government is made a Patrimony.

'And this I do perhaps declare with too much Earneſtneſs, as being my own Concernment, and know not what place it may have in your Hearts, and of the good People in the Nation;

'but

Anno 1653.

'but however it be, I have comfort in this my 'Truth and Plainneſs.

'I have thus told you my Thoughts, which 'truly I have declared to you in the fear of God, 'as knowing he will not be mocked, and in the 'ſtrength of God, as knowing and rejoicing 'that I am kept in my ſpeaking, eſpecially when 'I do not form or frame things without the 'compaſs of Integrity and Honeſty, that my own 'Conſcience gives me not the Lye to what I ſay, 'and then in what I ſay I can rejoice.

'Now to ſpeak a word or two to you, of that 'I muſt profeſs in the name of the ſame Lord, 'and wiſh that there had been no Cauſe that I 'ſhould have thus ſpoken to you; and though I 'have told you that I came with Joy the firſt 'time, with ſome Regret the ſecond, that now 'I ſpeak with moſt Regret of all.

'I look upon you, as having among you many 'Perſons, that I could lay down my Life indi-'vidually for, I could through the Grace of God, 'deſire to lay down my Life for you; ſo far am 'I from having an unkind or unchriſtian Heart 'towards you in your particular Capacities.

'I have that indeed as a Work moſt incum-'bent upon me, I conſulted what might be my 'Duty in ſuch a Day as this, caſting up all Con-'ſiderations. I muſt confeſs, as I told you, that 'I did think occaſionally this Nation hath ſuf-'fer'd extremely in the Reſpects mentioned, as 'alſo in the Diſappointments of their Expecta-'tions of that Juſtice that was due to them by 'your ſitting thus long; and what have you 'brought forth?

'I did not nor cannot apprehend what it is, '(I would be loth to call it a Fate, that were too 'paganiſh a Word) but there is ſomething in it 'that we have not our Expectations.

'I did think alſo for my ſelf, that I am like to 'meet with Difficulties, and that this Nation will 'not (as it is fit it ſhould not) be deluded with 'Pretexts of Neceſſity in that great buſineſs of 'raiſing of Money, and were it not that I can 'make ſome Dilemma's upon which to reſolve 'ſome things of my Conſcience, Judgment, and 'Actions, I ſhould ſink at the very Proſpect of 'my Encounters; ſome of them are general, ſome 'are more ſpecial, ſuppoſing this Cauſe, or this 'Buſineſs muſt be carry'd on, either it is of God 'or of Man, if it be of Man, I would I had never 'touched it with a Finger; if I had not had a 'Hope fixed in me that this Cauſe and this Bu-'ſineſs is of God, I would many years ago have 'run from it. If it be of God, he will bear it 'up. If it be of Man, it will tumble, as every 'thing that hath been of Man, ſince the World 'began, hath done. And what are all our Hiſto-'ries, and other Traditions of Actions in former 'Times, but God manifeſting himſelf that he 'hath ſhaken and tumbled down, and trampled 'upon every thing that he hath not planted? and 'as this is, ſo the all-wiſe God deal with it.

'If this be of human Structure and Invention, 'and it be an old Plotting and Contrivance to 'bring things to this Iſſue, and that they are not 'the Births of Providence, then they will tumble. 'But if the Lord take pleaſure in *England*, and if 'he will do us good, he is able to bear us up; 'Let the Difficulties be whatſoever they will, we 'ſhall in his Strength be able to encounter with 'them. And I bleſs God I have been inured to 'Difficulties, and I never found God failing when 'I truſted in him; I can laugh and ſing in my 'heart when I ſpeak of theſe things to you, or 'elſewhere. And though ſome may think it is an 'hard thing without Parliamentary Authority to *January* 'raiſe Money upon this Nation; yet I have ano-'ther Argument to the good People of this Na-'tion, if they would be ſafe and have no better 'Principle; whether they prefer the having of 'their Will, though it be their Deſtruction, ra-'ther than comply with things of neceſſity; that 'will excuſe me, but I ſhould wrong my native 'Country to ſuppoſe this,

'For I look at the People of theſe Nations as 'the Bleſſing of the Lord, and they are a People 'bleſſed by God. They have been ſo, and they 'will be ſo, by reaſon of that immortal Seed, 'which hath been, and is among them, thoſe re-'generated ones in the Land, of ſeveral Judg-'ments, who are all the Flock of Chriſt, and 'Lambs of Chriſt, though perhaps under many 'unruly Paſſions and Troubles of Spirit, where-'by they give Diſquiet to themſelves and others; 'yet they are not ſo to God, as to us, he is a God 'of other Patience, and he will own the leaſt of 'Truth in the Hearts of his People, and the Peo-'ple being the Bleſſing of God, they will not be 'ſo angry but they will prefer their Safety to their 'Paſſions, and their real Security to Forms, 'when Neceſſity calls for Supplies; had they not 'well been acquainted with this Principle, they 'had never ſeen this day of Goſpel-Liberty.

'But if any Man ſhall object, it is an eaſy 'thing to talk of Neceſſities when Men create 'Neceſſities; would not the Lord Protector make 'himſelf great, and his Family great? doth not 'he make theſe Neceſſities? and then he will 'come upon the People with this Argument of 'Neceſſity.

'This were ſomething hard indeed, but I have 'not yet known what it is to make Neceſſities, 'whatſoever the Judgments or Thoughts of Men 'are. And I ſay this, not only to this Aſſembly, 'but to the World, that that Man liveth not, that 'can come to me, and charge me that I have in 'theſe great Revolutions made Neceſſities; I 'challenge even all that fear God, and as God 'hath ſaid, *My Glory I will not give unto another*; 'Let Men take heed, and be twice adviſed, how 'they call his Revolutions, the things of God, and 'his working of things from one Period to ano-'ther; how I ſay, they call them Neceſſities of 'Mens Creation, for by ſo doing they do vilify 'and leſſen the Works of God, and rob him of 'his Glory, which he hath ſaid, he *will not give* 'unto another, nor ſuffer to be taken from him. 'We know what God did to *Herod* when he was 'applauded, and did not acknowledge God; and 'God knoweth what he will do with Men when 'they ſhall call his Revolutions human Deſigns, 'and ſo detract from his Glory, when they have 'not been fore-caſt, but ſudden Providences in 'things, whereby carnal and worldly Men are 'enraged, and under, and at which many I fear '(ſome good) have murmur'd and repined, becauſe 'diſappointed of their miſtaken Fancies; but ſtill 'they have been the wiſe Diſpoſings of the Al-'mighty, though Inſtruments have had their Paſ-'ſions and Frailties; and I think it is an Honour 'to God to acknowledge the Neceſſities to have 'been of God's impoſing, when truly they have 'been ſo, as indeed they have, when we take our 'Sin in our Actings to our ſelves, and much more 'ſafe than judge things ſo contingent, as if there 'were not a God that ruled the Earth.

'We know the Lord hath poured this Nation 'from Veſſel to Veſſel, till he poured it into your 'Lap, when you came firſt together: I am con-'fident that it came ſo into your hands, it was not

Anno 1654.

'judged by you to be from counterfeited or feigned Neceſſity, but by divine Providence and Diſpenſation. And this I ſpeak with more earneſtneſs, becauſe I ſpeak for God and not for Men; 'I would have any Man to come and tell of the 'Tranſactions that have been, and of thoſe Periods of Time wherein God hath made theſe 'Revolutions, and find where they can fix a feigned Neceſſity.

'I could recite Particulars, if either my Strength 'would ſerve me to ſpeak, or yours to hear; if 'that you would revolve the great Hand of God 'in his great Diſpenſations, you would find that 'there is ſcarce a Man that fell off at any Period 'of Time when God had any Work to do, that 'can give God or his Work, at this day, a good 'Word.

'It was, ſay ſome, the Cunning of the Lord 'Protector (I take it to my ſelf) it was the Craft 'of ſuch a Man, and his Plot that hath brought 'it about. And as they ſay in other Countries, 'there are five or ſix cunning Men in *England* 'that have Skill, they do all theſe things: Oh 'what Blaſphemy is this! becauſe Men *that are 'without God in the World*, and walk not with him, 'and know not what it is to pray, or believe, and 'to receive Returns from God, and to be ſpoken 'unto by the Spirit of God, who ſpeaks without 'a written word ſometimes, yet according to it: 'God hath ſpoken heretofore in divers manners, 'let him ſpeak as he pleaſeth. Hath he not given 'us Liberty? Nay is it not our duty to go to 'the Law and to the Teſtimonies, and there we 'ſhall find that there have been Impreſſions in extraordinary Caſes, as well without the written 'Word as with it, and therefore there is no Difference in the thing thus aſſerted, from Truths 'generally received, except we will exclude the 'Spirit, without whoſe Concurrence all other 'Teachings are ineffectual: He doth ſpeak to 'the Hearts and Conſciences of Men, and leadeth them to his Law and Teſtimonies, and there 'he ſpeaks to them, and ſo gives them double 'Teachings, according to that of *Job*, *God ſpeaketh once, yea twice*; and that of *David*, *God 'hath ſpoken once, yea twice have I heard this*. Thoſe 'Men that live upon their *Mumpſimus* and *Sumpſimus*, their *Maſſes* and *Service-Books*, their dead 'and carnal Worſhip, no marvel if they be Strangers to God, and the Works of God, and to 'ſpiritual Diſpenſations: And becauſe they ſay 'and believe thus, muſt we do ſo too? we in this 'Land have been otherwiſe inſtructed, even by 'the Word, and Works, and Spirit of God.

'To ſay that Men bring forth theſe things, 'when God doth them, judge you if God will 'bear this, I wiſh that every ſober Heart, though 'he hath had Temptations upon him of deſerting this Cauſe of God, yet may take heed how 'he provokes, and *falls into the hands of the living 'God* by ſuch Blaſphemies as theſe, according to 'the tenth of the *Hebrews*, *If we ſin wilfully after 'that we have received the Knowledge of the Truth, 'there remains no more Sacrifice for Sin* (It was ſpoken to the *Jews*, that having profeſſed Chriſt 'apoſtatized from him) what then? nothing but 'a *fearful falling into the hands of the living God*.

'They that ſhall attribute to this or that Perſon 'the Contrivances and Production of thoſe mighty 'things God hath wrought in the midſt of us, 'and that they have not been the Revolutions of 'Chriſt himſelf, upon whoſe Shoulders the Government is laid, they ſpeak againſt God, and 'they fall under his Hand without a Mediator; 'that is, if we deny the Spirit of Jeſus Chriſt, the 'Glory of all his Works in the World, by which *January* 'he rules Kingdoms, and doth adminiſter, and is 'the Rod of his Strength, we provoke the Mediator; and he may ſay, I'll leave you to God, 'I'll not intercede for you, let him tear you to 'pieces, I'll leave thee to fall into God's hands, 'thou denieſt me my Sovereignty and Power 'committed to me, I'll not intercede nor mediate for thee, thou falleſt into the hands of the 'living God. Therefore whatſoever you may 'judge Men for, and ſay, This Man is cunning, 'and politick, and ſubtle; take heed, again I 'ſay, how you judge of his Revolutions, as the 'Products of Mens Inventions.

'I may be thought to preſs too much upon 'this Theme, but I pray God it may ſtick upon 'your Hearts and mine; the worldly minded 'Man knows nothing of this, but is a Stranger 'to it, and becauſe of this his Atheiſm and Murmurings at Inſtruments, yea, repining at God 'himſelf; and no wonder, conſidering the Lord 'hath done ſuch things amongſt us as have 'not been known in the World, theſe thouſand 'Years, and yet notwithſtanding is not owned by 'us.

'There is another Neceſſity which you have 'put upon us, and we have not ſought; I appeal 'to God, Angels, and Men, if I ſhall raiſe Money according to the Article in the Government 'which had Power to call you hither, and did, 'and inſtead of ſeaſonable providing for the Army, you have labour'd to overthrow the Government, and the Army is now upon free Quarter; and you would never ſo much as let me 'hear a Tittle from you concerning it, where 'is the Fault? has it not been as if you had had 'a Purpoſe to put this Extremity upon us and 'the Nation? I hope this was not in your Minds, 'I am not willing to judge ſo; but this is the 'State unto which we are reduced: By the Deſigns of ſome in the Army who are now in Cuſtody, it was deſigned to get as many of them 'as could, through Diſcontent for want of Money, the Army being in a barren Country, near 'thirty Weeks behind in Pay, and upon other 'ſpecious Pretences to march for *England* out of 'Scotland, and in diſcontent to ſeize their General there, a faithful and honeſt Man, that ſo another might head the Army, and all this Opportunity taken from your Delays, whether will 'this be a thing of feigned Neceſſity? What could 'it ſignify but that the Army are in Diſcontent 'already, and we will make them live upon 'Stones, we will make them caſt off their Governors and Diſcipline? What can be ſaid to 'this? I liſt not to unſaddle my ſelf, and put 'the Fault upon others Backs; whether it hath 'been for the Good of *England*, whilſt Men have 'been talking of this thing or the other, and 'pretending Liberty, and a many good Words, 'whether it hath been as it ſhould have been? I 'am confident you cannot think it has, the Nation will not think ſo. And if the worſt ſhould 'be made of things, I know not what the *Corniſh* Men or the *Lincolnſhire* Men may think, or other Counties, but I believe they will all think 'they are not ſafe. A temporary Suſpenſion of 'caring for the greateſt Liberties and Privileges '(if it were ſo, which is denied) would not have 'been of that Damage, that the not providing 'againſt free Quarter hath run the Nation upon. 'And if it be my Liberty to walk abroad in the 'Fields, or to take a Journey; yet it is not my 'Wiſdom to do ſo when my Houſe is on fire.

Anno 1654.

'I have troubled you with a long Speech, and 'I believe it may not have the ſame Reſentment 'with all that it hath with ſome: but becauſe 'that is unknown to me, I ſhall leave it to God; 'and conclude with that, that I think my ſelf 'bound in my duty to God, and the People of 'theſe Nations, to their Safety and Good in every 'reſpect; I think it my duty to tell you, That 'it is not for the Profit of theſe Nations, nor 'for Common and Publick Good for You to con-'tinue here any longer, and therefore, I do de-'clare unto you, *THAT I DO DISSOLVE 'THIS PARLIAMENT.*

February 1654.

February 1. The Protector, who was uſually poſitive in his own Judgment and Reſolutions, having diſſolved the Parliament, becauſe he found them not ſo pliable to his Purpoſes as he expected; this cauſed much diſcontent in the Parliament, and others, but he valued it not; eſteeming himſelf above thoſe things. And now he ſat cloſe with his Council to frame ſome Ordinances, whereby he might ſweeten the generality of the People, particularly by taking off ſome Burdens and Inconveniences (as they held them) in the Proceedings of Law, and in other matters.

He was alſo buſy with his Council in the Examination of a Plot diſcovered, wherein ſeveral of the King's Party, and ſome of the *Levelling* Party were engaged againſt him and his Government; whereof having formerly had ſome inkling, he affirmed that to have been a chief Motive to him for diſſolving the late Parliament. Divers of the King's Party who were in the Conſpiracy were apprehended and committed to Priſon, and enough was proved againſt them.

13. The Lord Mayor, Aldermen, Recorder, and ſixty of the Common-Council of *London*, by the Protector's Order came to him to *Whitehall*, where he acquainted them with the danger of the Conſpiracy, the Conſpirators, and what they had diſcovered; wiſhed them to be careful to preſerve the Peace of the City, gave them a Commiſſion for a Committee of Militia in *London*, and to raiſe Forces to be under the Command of their old faithful Major General *Skippon*.'

The Conſpiracy was generally laid to bring in the King; and the Deſign ſo far took Effect, that in ſeveral Counties ſmall armed Parties began to gather into a Body. In *Shropſhire*, Sir *Thomas Harris* with a Party endeavoured to ſurprize *Shrewsbury* Caſtle, but was prevented and taken Priſoner: Others were prevented at *Chirke* Caſtle, endeavouring to ſurprize it; and the like was in other Places. This Deſign the Protector had a Jealouſy was countenanced by the Parliament, and he gave out that to be a Cauſe of the diſſolving of them.

In *Scotland*, *Middleton* and others of his Party the principal Men, ſent Propoſals to the Parliament's Commander there, upon which they offered to lay down Arms.

The King's Party were very active, and had many meetings about *Newcaſtle*; ſome of their Letters were intercepted and ſent to the Protector.

Some *Quakers* at *Haſington* in *Northumberland*, coming to the Miniſter on the Sabbath-day, and ſpeaking to him, the Country People fell upon the *Quakers*, and almoſt killed one or two of them; who going out fell on their Knees, and prayed God to pardon the People, who knew not what they did; and afterwards ſpeaking to the People, ſo convinced them of the evil they had done in beating of them, that the Country People fell a quarrelling among themſelves with thoſe who occaſioned it, and beat one another more than they had before beaten the *Quakers*. *Febr.*

The *Breſt* Men of War did much damage to the *Engliſh* Merchants in the *Weſtern* Seas, which were not well guarded by the States Ships, whereof Complaint was made, yet two of them were taken.

A great Fire happened in *Fleet-ſtreet* next Door to the *Red Lion* Inn, and both Houſes were burnt.

Letters of ſeveral *Scots* Commanders of the King's Party taken by the *Engliſh* Forces in *Scotland*.

Major *John Wildman* was ſeized upon by a Party of Major *Butler*'s Horſe, and carried Priſoner from *Edninſton* near *Farington*, where he was taken, unto *Chepſtow* Caſtle. They found him in his Chamber (the Door being open) leaning upon his Elbow, and dictating to his Man, who ſat writing by him. They ſeized the Papers, that which the Man was writing was ſent up to the Protector; it was thus entitled and written:

The Declaration of the free and well-affected People of England *now in Arms againſt the Tyrant* Oliver Cromwell, *Eſq;*

'BEing ſatisfied in our Judgment and Conſci-'ences of the preſent Neceſſity to take up 'Arms for the Defence of our Native Rights 'and Freedoms, which are wholly invaded and 'ſwallowed up in the Pride and Ambition of '*Oliver Cromwell*, who calls himſelf Lord Pro-'tector of *England*, and hath rendred all *Engliſh-'men* no better than his Vaſſals, we expect to be 'branded with the infamous Name of Rebels 'and Traitors, or to be miſrepreſented both to 'the Army, City, and Country, as common E-'nemies, Diſturbers of the publick Peace, arbi-'trary Cavaliers, Levellers, or under ſome other 'odious Notion that may provoke the Army and 'People to endeavour our Deſtruction; but if we 'may prevail to be heard before we be condem-'ned and executed, we ſhall ſubmit our Cauſe 'and righteous End we ſeek, to the Judgment 'of the Army and every honeſt *Engliſhman*; and 'if the Army it ſelf according to their many En-'gagements will undertake (and their Strength 'be ſufficient) to redeem us from our preſent 'Slavery, and ſettle that Right and Freedom, 'unto which our Birth gave us Title, we ſhall 'readily lay down our preſent Arms.

'The whole Chriſtian World knows, that our 'Engliſh Earth hath been drunk with Blood theſe 'twelve Years through the great Conteſt for 'Right and Freedom, and the whole Treaſure 'of the Nation exhauſted in that Quarrel; how 'then can any Man, whoſe Hand or Heart hath 'been engaged in that bloody Conteſt, either 'acquit himſelf to God, his Conſcience, or his 'Country, in yielding up tamely and ſilently, all 'the Laws, Rights, and Liberties of *England* into 'an Uſurper's Hand? We have for many Years 'patiently born all kinds of Oppreſſion, Arbi-'trarineſs and Tyranny, and ſuffered under ſuch 'heavy Burdens of Exciſe and Taxes, as *Eng-'land* never knew in former Ages, having been 'led by him that now calls himſelf *Lord Pro-'tector*, and his Army, with ſpecious Pretences, 'and moſt alluring Promiſes (ſeconded with ma-'ny Appeals to God for their Integrity of Heart 'in them) that true *Engliſh* Liberty ſhould be 'ſettled and ſecured, impartial Juſtice provided

'for

Anno 1654.

for, Arbitrary Powers aboliſhed, and every Yoke of Oppreſſion broken and every Burden eaſed: And we did believe (as they told us) That our preſent Sufferings were only like a rough ſtormy Paſſage to the Haven of Juſtice, Right, and Freedom; we could not ſuſpect theſe ambitious Deſigns in *Cromwell* and his Confederates, that are now proclaimed to the World: we could not think it poſſible that a Man of ſuch a mean Quality and Eſtate, as he, ſhould aſpire to make himſelf an abſolute Lord and Tyrant over three potent Nations; but above all, his pretended Zeal for God and his People, his high Profeſſions of Godlineſs, Simplicity, and Integrity; his hypocritical Prayers and Days of Faſting to ſeek the Lord; his diſſembled Humility and Meekneſs, and his frequent compaſſionate Tears upon every occaſion: We ſay, theſe things, together with his Engagements publick and private; his moſt ſolemn Proteſtations, with Imprecations of Vengeance upon himſelf and Family, if he diſſembled, and his moſt frequent Appeals to God for the truth of his Profeſſions and Declarations, that he deſign'd nothing but ſecuring the Liberties of God's People, and Adminiſtration of Impartial Juſtice, and ſought no Power, Honour, Riches or Greatneſs to himſelf, or any particular Party or Intereſt: We ſay, theſe things rocked us ſo aſleep with the pleaſant Dreams of Liberty and Juſtice, until he hath made a Sacrifice of all our Laws, Liberties and Properties unto his own Ambition, and now is not afraid to own what he before diſclaimed and declared againſt: He that formerly proteſted before the dreadful God, and to the long Parliament, That He and his Army ſhould be wholly ſubject to their Civil Authority, and that whoſoever ſhould attempt any Violence againſt them, ſhould make his way through his Blood; he now owns the breaking them in pieces with Scorn and Contempt: He that declared ſo much Humility and Self-denial, claims and owns a Power ſupreme to Parliaments, and exerciſeth an abſolute Dominion over the Laws and Eſtates of three Nations: He that ſeemed ſo zealous for Liberty, now dares own every private *Engliſhman* his Vaſſal, and their Parliaments his Slaves: He publiſheth in his printed Speeches to his Parliament, That the Benefit all *Engliſhmen* have in the execution of any Laws amongſt them is from him; and the Authority that their Parliaments have, and ſhall have, is wholly derived from him: He hath publiſhed to the whole World that he hath diſſolved all Civil Government, and that he had in himſelf an abſolute, unlimited, arbitrary Power, without check or controul, until he put ſome Limits upon himſelf; if he may be believed in his Paper of Government. Now what Patron in *Algier* ever claimed more Maſtery over his Slaves bought in the Market, than this Claim of *Cromwell* extends unto over us? If we have the Benefit of the Execution of no Laws but from him, then all the Rights, Privileges, and Eſtates we have, are enjoyed by his Mercy only: Without the Execution of Laws no Man hath more right to Lands or Goods than another; nor is any Man's Life under any ſecurity, if another be ſtronger than he. So that *Cromwell* owns and profeſſes, that the Bread that every Man eats, is by his Mercy: And if his Power was without Limit (as he ſays) until he had put ſome Bounds, then 'tis of his Grace and Favour only that all *Engliſhmen* have now a ſeeming Right in their Wives, Children, Servants, Lives and Eſtates, if his own Limits of his Power gives any ſuch Right, and if he pleaſe to throw away, (or burn by the Hand of the Hangman) his Limits in his Paper of Government, who can controul him? He may do what he liſt with things of his own making, 'tis the old *Engliſh* Proverb, *He that can bind, can looſe:* and he may do what he liſt alſo with the Authority of Parliaments, if it be as he ſays, of his own giving. Now wherein doth a Patron's Power over his purchaſed Slave exceed this, which *Cromwell* owns over us? The Patron can but give the Slave his Laws, his Clothes, his Meat, his Life; and all thoſe *Cromwell* owns to have given to us, only he ſpeaks it in ſuch Language as ſounds not ſo harſhly.

Febr.

'Now after the Expence of ſo much precious Chriſtian Blood, for the ſettling the Rights and Liberties due unto us as Men and Chriſtians, when he that was truſted with an Army for that purpoſe, hath ſo unworthily betrayed his Truſt, ſpilt innocent Blood like Water, falſified all his Declarations, Promiſes, Proteſtations and Oaths; and aſſumed to himſelf ſuch a Dominion over our Country as is deſtructive unto all Right and Liberty, and renders us and our Poſterities Slaves to him and his Succeſſors, with the Payment of a fifth or thereabouts of our Eſtates certain in Taxes, to be intailed upon our Poſterities, beſides our Burthens; we appeal to the Conſcience of every honeſt Man, whether a preſent Neceſſity and an incumbent Duty be not upon us to arm our ſelves in defence of our ancient Laws, and deareſt Birthrights againſt the preſent Impoſtor and Uſurper; and we hope moſt of the preſent Army have not extinguiſhed their Love to their Country's Freedom, (although *Cromwell*'s hypocritical Profeſſions, Prayers and Tears, have much deluded them) but that they will readily concur with us, and other honeſt *Engliſhmen* in our preſent Attempt by Force of Arms to redeem our Country out of the Uſurper's Hands, and to ſeek thoſe righteous Ends, which we do hereby declare to be thoſe, for which we now hazard our Lives, and with which we ſhall reſt ſatisfied, and return to our Homes in Peace; and they are theſe following, *viz.*

'1. That all aſſumed and uſurped Powers and Authorities over our Country may be utterly aboliſhed.

'2. That the Government may be ſettled upon a juſt Baſis, with due Bounds and Limits to every Magiſtrate.

'3. That the ancient Liberties of *England*, ſetled by *Magna Charta*, the Petition of Right, and other Laws, may be ſecured inviolably: That no Man's Perſon may be moleſted, impriſoned, reſtrained, or touched, without a legal Cauſe ſhewn in the Warrant, whereby he is moleſted or reſtrained, and that alſo in a due Courſe of the Laws, known Proceedings, without Countermands from the Will of any Man; whereas now Mens Perſons are troubled and reſtrained at will, and deſtroyed by long Impriſonments, no Man knows for what. And alſo, that no Man's Eſtate may be liable to any Diſpoſal or Prejudice but by the known Laws of the Land, and the lawful Judgment of his Equals.

'4. That free ſucceſſive Parliaments may be ſettled, with times of their beginning and ending, and with their ancient Power and Privileges.

Anno 654.

'And that the Juriſdictive Power which Parliaments have taken upon them to exerciſe in theſe times of War-Diſtraction, by taking upon them the Judgment of particular Cauſes concerning Mens Perſons and Eſtates, ſometimes by their Committees, and ſometimes by themſelves, contrary to the known Proceedings of the Law, that ſuch Power (we ſay) may be declared againſt, and ſecure Proviſion made againſt the ſame, that thereby Parliaments may be free from the temptations of Profit, Friendſhip, and all private Intereſts, by which only they can be corrupted.

'5. That the Militia of the Nation be ſo diſpoſed, that no Man may be able to be Maſter of Parliaments; and alſo, that ſecure Proviſion may be made, that no Parliament ſhall make it ſelf perpetual, and inſlave the People to them.

'And that ſuch a Settlement may be made of Right and Freedom, and theſe our ends obtained, and a Peace firmly eſtabliſhed, we know no means under God but a truly free Parliament.

'Now for the Defence of theſe our Rights and Liberties we are reſolved to expoſe our Lives to the utmoſt hazards, and we ſhall neither wrong nor oppoſe any Man, who doth not join himſelf to the preſent Uſurper, to deſtroy or prevent theſe our righteous ends; and though we have reaſon to believe, that no Perſon fearing God, or of Conſcience, Honour, or Reaſon, can ſatisfy himſelf to ſhed our innocent Blood for ſeeking theſe things; yet however we ſhall commit our ſelves and our juſt Cauſe to the tuition of the righteous God, and hope in his Mercy that our endeavours may procure Juſtice, Freedom, Peace, and Settlement unto this diſtracted Nation.'

Many who viewed this Declaration, knew there was too much of Truth in it, and had not the Deſign been nipt in the Bud, and timely diſcovered and prevented, it might have cauſed ſome diſturbance to the Protector, and to the Peace of the new Government; but by the Commitment of the chief Conſpirators, their Plot was cruſhed, and the Peace not interrupted. Divers wondred moſt, that *Wildman* and others of his Party who had ſerved the Parliament, ſhould now join in this Deſign with thoſe of the King's Party; but they alledged the ſtrengthening of themſelves, and their Power afterwards to ſuppreſs the Cavaliers, or any other who ſhould oppoſe their ends: but divers ſuſpected their Deſigns at the bottom of it, to intend the bringing in of the King; becauſe they conclude in their Declaration for *a truly free Parliament*, which was the way for the King's Reſtauration, and that began now to be held fit and requiſite by many ſober and faithful Patriots, who were diſtaſted at the private Ambition of ſome, and their Domineering; and feared the Faction daily increaſing, that would prevent a firm Settlement of our Peace.

The Protector was jealous of many of his former Friends to be this way inclined, and of me in particular; which was thought one main reaſon of his ſending me out of the way to *Swedland*, and of his not taking me in to be of his Council.

March, 1654.

The Protector and his Council were very buſy in framing new Ordinances to pleaſe the People; amongſt them, they had one in Conſideration for regulating the Proceedings in Chancery; which cauſed doubtful thoughts in the Commiſſioners of the Seal, who knew the authority of that Court was deſigned to be leſſened; and they were not conſulted in this matter, yet they took no notice of it, but went on in the ordinary courſe of their Proceedings. *March.* *Chancery.*

Upon the Lord's day, *March* 11, a Party of about two hundred of the new Conſpirators came into *Salisbury* at midnight, ſeized upon many Horſes and took away the Judges Commiſſions, (being then in their Circuit in that Place) and they marched from thence Weſtward; whereof Captain *Unton Crook* having timely Intelligence, purſued them with his Troops, and at *South Molton* in *Devon* overtook them, and after a ſharp Conflict routed them, took Captain *Penruddock*, *Jones* and *Grove*, and fifty common Perſons Priſoners; Sir *Joſeph Wagſtaff* their chief Commander hardly eſcaping. *Crook.*

There were other riſings in *Northumberland* and in *Yorkſhire*, of whom Sir *Henry Slingsby* was taken Priſoner and others; and Sir *Richard Maleverer* hardly eſcaped. Many of the Conſpirators were tried by a Commiſſion of *Oyer* and *Terminer* at *Sailsbury* and *Exeter*; Mr. *James Dewy* was Clerk to the Commiſſioners, and did ſome ſervice to Sir *Henry Moor*, Sir *George Browne* and others, who were of that Plot in helping to favour them; for which I ſuppoſe they were not ungrateful. *Slingsby.* *Maleverer*

Penruddock and *Grove* were beheaded, *Lucas* of *Hungerford* and others were executed, and the Priſons were filled in thoſe Parts, *Penruddock.*

Letters from *Scotland* informed that *Middleton* was ſaid to be landed there again with new Supplies from the King, who was alſo expected to come thither ſhortly with a great Force and ſtore of Money; and his Brother the Duke of *York* to come a little before him. Upon this News former Treaties were broken off; and in divers Parts new Levies began to be made for the King. *Scotland.*

The Protector and his Council publiſh'd an Ordinance, appointing Commiſſioners for approbation of publick Preachers. *Ordinances*

Another for paſſing Cuſtodies for Idiots and Lunaticks.

Another for continuing the Act for Impreſſing of Seamen.

He and his Council and Officers kept a day of ſolemn Humiliation and Faſting, the which was alſo obſerved throughout *London* and *Weſtminſter*. *Faſt-day.*

Breſt Men did much Miſchief to the Merchants of *Briſtol* and the weſtern Parts who complained thereof.

The Parliament's Commander in *Scotland* apprehended divers of the King's Party.

The Lord Mayor and the Militia of *London* attended the Protector with their ſuit to him, to give leave to revive the Artillery Company in *London*, for the better exerciſing of the Citizens in Arms; and they undertook that none but well-affected Perſons ſhould be admitted into that Company; to which the Protector aſſented. *Artillery Company.*

Letters that Colonel *Hacker* had apprehended ſeveral of the Conſpirators in *Nottinghamſhire*, *Leiceſterſhire* and thoſe Parts, and kept them all in awe. *Conſpirators.*

Captain *Howard* had given to him the Command of Colonel *Rich's* Regiment.

An Agent from *Portugal* brought the Ratification of the Treaty between *England* and *Portugal*. *Portugal.*

Several

Anno 1655. Several Examinations were taken about the late Risings and Plots.

The Duke of *Lenox* died at *London*.

Letters from *Scotland* that they were in a quiet Condition.

West-Indies *Expedition.* The Protector by the advice of one *Gage* a Minister, who had been long in the *West-Indies*, set forth a gallant Fleet under the Command of Vice-Admiral *Pen* with a great Party of Land Soldiers under the Command of *Venables*; many were very eager to engage in this Design, being given out in general to be very rich, and that it was for the *West-Indies*: but it was kept very secret till the Fleet had been gone a long time, which arrived at *Barbadoes* in this Month, and the thirtieth day of it set sail from thence, and steered their Course towards *Hispaniola*, one of the fairest and richest Islands in *America* under the King of *Spain*'s Dominions;

Hispaniola

Who having some inkling of this Design, sent the Marquis of *Leda* his Ambassador to the Protector; and the Marquis finding how things went, quickly returned to his Master.

Anno 1655.

Plot. *April*, 1655. The Protector and his Council issued many Orders for the apprehending of several Persons suspected to be in the late Plot, and they were brought to *Whitehall*, and there examined by the Protector and Secretary *Thurloe*; some of them were discharged, but more of them were committed.

Colonel *Birch* and others were secured in *Herefordshire*, and divers in *Northumberland*.

Blake. Letters that the *Brest* Pirates took some *English* Ships and that General *Blake* was gone from *Tunis* to *Malta*, to demand satisfaction for some Cromwell. Piracies done there upon *Englishmen*. The Protector feasted the Commissioners for approbation of Ministers; he sat at the Table with them, and was chearful and familiar in their Company; and by such kind of little Caresses, he gained much upon many Persons.

Sweden. Lauderdale. The King of *Sweden* sent a Letter to his Highness the Lord Protector in behalf of Lord *Lauderdale* and his Brother *Laundie*.

And the Lord *Douglas* writ to me from *Stockholm* into *England*, *for the release of his poor Kinsman; not doubting but that his Highness, as a Gracious Prince might be moved to compassion; having no powerful, or any opposition at all in any of the three Kingdoms. For since it hath pleased the Lord of Hosts to bless his Actions in such a height, that by his valour his Highness has not only subdued superior and all other Power that was against him, but also by prudent Conduct of Affairs hath established himself and these three Nations in one peaceable Estate, what could that augment to his Greatness, to let his Goodness and Compassion be made known to the World, that he shews upon those whose Lives and Fortunes he has in his Hands.*

Upon this Letter, and the Recommendation from the King of *Swedland*, I procured Favour from the Protector to the Lord *Lauderdale* and his Brother, and did considerable Services for them; but when the times altered, they, *Scots* like, remembred nothing of it, nor ever returned the least Kindness, or Gratitude for all the good Offices were done them.

Letters from *Scotland* of new designs and endeavours of the Enemy there to raise Forces.

The Protector sent Letters to the Justices of the Peace in *Yorkshire*, and in most Counties, for the watching and apprehending suspicious Persons, as to the new designs on foot against the Peace of the Commonwealth; and the matter of the Letters was carefully executed. *April.*

Letters were sent to the Lords Commissioners of the Great Seal to attend a Committee of the Council at the Council Chamber. They attended accordingly, and were acquainted with this Order.

Monday 23. *April*, 1655.

At the Council at *Whitehall*,

Ordered by his Highness the Lord Protector and the Council, that the Lords Commissioners *Chancery.* of the Great Seal do proceed according to the Ordinance of his Highness and the Council, Entitled, *An Ordinance for the better regulating and limiting the Jurisdiction of the High Court of Chancery.*

Henry Scobel Clerk of the Council.

The Chairman told us that this Ordinance was made upon good deliberation and advice, and his Highness was perswaded that it would much conduce to Publick good to have it duly executed, which this Order did require, which he delivered to me, and said *his Highness did not doubt of our ready compliance therein.*

I spake as ancient, and told the Committee, *That we had not the honour to be advised with upon the making of this Ordinance, and that we were under an Oath, and as far as we could, we should readily comply with the pleasure of his Highness and the Council, and desired some time to peruse and consider the Ordinance.* Some debate in general there was about it, and the Master of the Rolls spake most resolutely against it; the Committee would not enter into a Debate about it, but gravely admonished us *to be careful not to oppose his Highness's intentions for the common good*, and so they dismissed us.

After this the Commissioners of the Seal, and the Master of the Rolls had several meetings and consultations about the execution of this new Ordinance; the Commissioner *Lisle* was wholly for the execution of it; Sir *Thomas Widdrington*, the Master of the Rolls and my self were not satisfied for the execution of it, and declared our reasons against it, and observations of inconveniences in it, which I caused to be set down in writing, and they are as followeth,

Reasons. *The Commissioners and Master of the Rolls are by this Act of Regulation made instrumental to deprive several Persons of their Freehold without Offence or legal Trial, which reflecting upon the* Great Charter, *and so many Acts of Parliament, they humbly desire they may have the Opinion of all the Judges of* England *in point of Law therein.*

The fourth Rule of the Ordinance is, that the first Process in Chancery be a *Subpœna*, which shall be open, and that as many Defendants as the Plaintiff doth desire be inserted into the same, paying no more but one Shilling six Pence for every *Subpœna* thus to be distributed, six Pence for the Seal and twelve Pence to the Office.

Upon serving the Subpœna *open, the abuse, now too frequently used, will be much increased by Forgery of Names, Persons and Dates.*

5. That no *Subpœna* be sued out until a Bill be filed, and a Certificate thereof be brought unto the *Subpœna* Office, under the hand of the chief Clerk, or his Deputy; for which Certificate the chief Clerk shall receive no Fee.

The Exhibiting a Bill before a Subpœna *will draw an unnecessary Expence and Trouble in many Suits, which*

Anno 1655.

which would end upon the bare ſervice of the Subpœna, *as is found by daily experience; and is miſchievious to the People in many particulars ready to be expreſſed, and only profitable to Lawyers and Attornies.*

6. That in default of appearance, upon Oath made of due Service, or in default of anſwer within due time (Security being put in as is provided) an Attachment with Proclamation ſhall iſſue to the Sheriff who ſhall cauſe the ſame to be proclaimed at the Door of the Defendant's dwelling Houſe, Lodging or laſt Abode between ten and two by the Sheriffs Bailiffs, or ſpecial Bailiffs; and the Bailiffs ſhall have Power for the apprehenſion of the Party (if need ſhall be) to break open any Houſe or Door, where the Party is in the day time, provided that if the Warrant be to ſpecial Bailiffs, they ſhall not break up any Houſe or Door but in preſence of a Conſtable; who upon the ſhewing of ſuch Warrant is required to be aſſiſting unto the Bailiffs, and if the Defendant cannot be apprehended nor ſhall appear by the return of the Writ, the Plaintiff may return the Attachment as often as there ſhall be cauſe, which Attachment ſhall be in lieu of a Commiſſion of Rebellion, and Sergeant at Arms.

This ſeems to advance the Juriſdiction of the Chancery upon a mean Proceſs, beyond an Execution at Law, to break open, not only the Parties, but any other Perſons Houſe without notice or requeſt made to be admitted; which may be uſed to the robbing of Houſes and taking away Evidences, and other great Abuſes; it being far different from the awarding the Sergeant at Arms, who is a known and reſponſible Officer, and acts only by ſpecial Order in open Court, upon ſatisfaction of the height of the Contempt; and his Warrant is under the Hands and Seals of the Commiſſioners, and he is alſo anſwerable to them for his miſcarriage if any be: and the other Proceſs is iſſued by Clerks of courſe; which reflects upon the Liberty and Safety of the People of this Nation, wherein every ordinary Clerk hath power to do more than all the Judges of England; *and how ſafe it is for Judges to award ſuch Proceſs is left to Conſideration.*

7. The Defendant ſhall not be compelled to anſwer, untill the Plaintiff with one Surety at leaſt, hath acknowledged a Recognizance before a Maſter of the Chancery in Ordinary or Extaordinary, (the Sum not to be under twenty Marks) conditioned to pay ſuch Coſts to the Defendant in that Suit, as the Court of Chancery ſhall award, if they ſee cauſe to award any, for which Recognizance he ſhall be paid twelve Pence only, and no more; and ſuch Maſter of the Chancery ſhall for as much certify every ſuch Recognizance, into the Office of the Petty-bag in Chancery, to be there filed, and the Officer there ſhall give a Certificate thereof to the Plaintiff or his Attorney upon requeſt; and for the filing ſuch Recognizances, making Certificate and keeping an Alphabet thereof, he ſhall receive twelve Pence and no more, but where the Plaintiff ſhall be admitted in *forma Pauperis*, there no Security is to be required.

By this the Defendant is not bound to anſwer without the Plaintiff gives ſecurity by Recognizance, which will be an incumbrance upon his Land, ſo long as that Suit endures; which will hinder Commerce, and diſable Infants, and Perſons Non Compos Mentis *to ſue, and is of great delay, and five times the former expence, before the Suit can have an anſwer, and the diſcharging and ſuing Recognizances will increaſe Motions, Suits, and Expences, and if the Suits never proceed, it will be difficult to have it diſcharged, and cannot be but by Orders, albeit the Parties conſent, and the Rule it ſelf is uncertain, not expreſſing to whom the Recognizance ſhall be given; and doth no more than what may be done upon an Order for Coſts, without ſo much expence, which is only of advantage to Lawyers, Officers and Clerks.*

April.

8. That where a Defendant might anſwer by Commiſſion in the Country, he ſhall not now be forced to take a Commiſſion but may anſwer upon Oath before a Maſter of the Chancery in the Country, in like manner and by ſuch time as if a Commiſſion had iſſued, and that the Lords Commiſſioners for the Great Seal do take care for that purpoſe there be in every County a convenient number of ſuch of the Juſtices of the Peace reſident in that County, as they ſhall judge to be of the greateſt Ability and Integrity, appointed to be Maſters of the Chancery Extraordinary, and that ſuch Maſter or any Maſter in Ordinary, after the Anſwer ſo ſworn before him, ſhall ſign the ſame and give it into Court himſelf, or being ſealed up, deliver it to ſome Perſon to deliver the ſame into Court, and to make Oath that he did receive the ſame from the hand of ſuch Maſters of the Chancery, and that ſince the receiving thereof the ſame hath not been opened or altered.

It is very dangerous to rely upon Anſwers as this Rule directs; for the Defendant may go into any Country, and never call any Perſon thereunto, that knows him to be the ſame Perſon.

9. That upon delivering in the Anſwer the Attorney for the Defendant do take care that he be provided with Names of Perſons for Commiſſioners to be given by him upon a Rule given to rejoin.

It is not poſſible until the Defendant doth know into what County the Plaintiff will take his Commiſſion.

10. When an Anſwer is put in, the Plaintiff ſhall reply within eight days if the Anſwer were in Term time, otherwiſe within four days after the beginning of the next Term, unleſs the Plaintiff ſhall within eight days after the Anſwer come and put in Exceptions thereunto, or promiſe the Cauſe to be ſet down for hearing on Bill, and another to be heard the next Term, otherwiſe the Cauſe to be diſmiſſed without Motion, which Coſts to be taxed by the chief Clerk.

This cannot be obſerved without great miſchief that may happen, in caſe where all the Defendants have not anſwered, which may be the loſs of a Cauſe, where the Plaintiff hath occaſion to put in a ſpecial Replication, it cannot be known to his Council, or Attorney, but by the Plaintiff's Information; and experience hath found great inconvenience to confine the Plaintiff to ſuch ſhort time; and it is the Cauſe of many Motions to enlarge it, and the execution of this Rule is of no advantage to the Defendant as is conceived, unleſs it be to ſurprize the Plaintiff from making the truth of his Caſe appear.

12. That in caſe the Plaintiff think fit to except unto the Anſwer for inſufficiency, the Plaintiff ſhall deliver the Exception in writing, to the Defendant's Attorney within eight days after the Anſwer filed, and ſhall enter the Cauſe with the Regiſter; and in the ſame Order as they are entred, the ſame ſhall be heard by the Maſter of the Rolls, who ſhall appoint one or more days in the Week for that purpoſe, and at every ſitting ſhall appoint his next day of ſitting and how many of the ſaid Cauſes ſhall be then heard upon Exceptions, in the ſame order as they are entred, which days the Parties ſhall attend at their Peril.

Anno. 1655.

And the Maſter of the Rolls upon hearing thereof ſhall give ſuch Coſts as be fitting.

This hinders the Defendant's liberty to amend his Anſwer without farther delay or expence.

13. That if a Defendant doth appear and anſwer inſufficiently, and it be ſo ruled, or ſhall plead, Demur and the ſame be over-ruled; then if upon a Rule given, he ſhall not anſwer within eight days, the Plaintiff may proceed in ſuch ſort as is before directed, in caſe the Defendant had not appeared.

This together with the ſixth Article, impoſeth upon any Perſon that lives remote, without any notice or default in him, to have his Houſe broke open, or any other Houſe wherein he is, and to be taken in contempt.

14. That after an Anſwer, if it appear at any time to the Court, that no Part of the Matter of the Plaintiff's Bill is then proper for Relief in that Court, the Court ſhall diſmiſs the Bill with full Coſts upon a Bill to be allowed by the chief Clerk; but if ſome particular Part of the Bill be thought fit by the Court to be proceeded in, the Court then ſhall direct the Examination, and Proceeding upon that particular Point, and the Defendant not to be enforced to proceed to examine upon any other Matters.

This will create a Multitude of Actions and Expence, and in implicated Cauſes of Fraud and Truſts, will be dangerous to break or cut them off, and to give Judgment upon them before a Hearing; and is of no Advantage to either ſide, but what the Court may thereby provide for at the Hearing, if any thing be unneceſſarily examined.

15. The Plaintiff the next Day after the Supplication filed, or the ſame Day if he will, ſhall cauſe a Rule to be entred for the Defendant to rejoin and join in Commiſſion; which if the Defendant ſhall not do within eight Days, the Plaintiff may take a Commiſſion *ex parte*, and the Defendant ſhall have no new Commiſſion in that Cauſe.

This will be a Means to ſurprize many Perſons in their juſt Defence, without any Proviſion againſt Sickneſs or any other Accidents, and if this be enforced as a Law, all Special Rejoinders, for which there may be juſt Cauſe, are taken away; and it will deſtroy many a juſt Cauſe, leave the Party remedileſs, and encourage falſe Dealing.

16. That no Witneſs ſhall be examined in Court but by one of the Examiners themſelves, but in caſe of Sickneſs; and that one of the Examiners ſhall examine the Witneſſes of the Plaintiff's Party, and the other the Witneſſes of the Defendant's Party, if any be produced to be examined in Court, and that no Clerk of that Office ſhall be a Solicitor upon pain of loſing his Place.

No Proviſion is made but that an Examiner being a Party, muſt examine his own Witneſſes or his Adverſaries.

17. That all Commiſſions for Examination of Witneſſes ſhall be open.

The ſame will be in this, as in the Caſe of Subpœnas, *Patents, and many more.*

19. That Commiſſion for Examination of Witneſſes ſhall take an Oath before Execution of any Commiſſion, to execute the ſame faithfully and impartially, which each Commiſſioner is impowered to adminiſter to other. And the Clerk or Clerks attending ſuch Commiſſioners ſhall take an Oath, which is to be adminiſtred by the Commiſſioners, to write down the Depoſitions of Witneſſes truly and indifferently without Partiality; and a Clauſe ſhall be in the Commiſſion for that purpoſe.

The Commiſſion is a Writ in the Regiſter; and it is not mentioned or provided what the Form of the Oath or Clauſe to be inſerted ſhall be, nor by whom inſerted; and if this be extended beyond a Rule and taken for a Law, any Plaintiff who ſhall loſe his Commiſſion ſhall loſe his Cauſe, and ſo of any other Accident though never ſo unavoidable. *April.*

21. That there ſhall be no more than two Commiſſions at the moſt for Examination of Witneſſes in any one Cauſe to be executed in *England* or *Wales*, unleſs where one ſhall be ſuppreſſed; and in caſe either Party have any Witneſſes in *Scotland* or beyond the Seas to examine, ſetting down the Names of ſuch Witneſſes, and delivering them to the Attorney of the other ſide, he may take out a Commiſſion within the time before limited, wherein the adverſe Party may join if he will, within four Days after notice, or otherwiſe the Commiſſion ſhall iſſue *ex parte*, provided that the Parties or either of them (and Court ſee Cauſe) may have ſeveral Commiſſions unto ſeveral Counties of the ſame Date.

This is miſchievous for the Reaſons before, and if this be extended beyond a Rule, not to be diſpenſed withal, as Reaſon may require upon Accidents, many Plaintiffs will loſe their Cauſes, eſpecially Merchants, who cannot by that time know where their Witneſſes are.

22. That after the Execution of one Commiſſion, no ſecond Commiſſion ſhall be taken out but by Order of the Court, and upon Affidavit that ſome material Witneſſes, whoſe Names ſhall be therein expreſſed, have been diſcovered ſince the Execution of the former Commiſſion, or that ſome of the Witneſſes intended to be examined at that Commiſſion, and which are material could not be found, or by reaſon of Sickneſs or like juſt Cauſe, could not attend that Commiſſion; in ſuch Caſe only thoſe Witneſſes which ſhall be named, ſhall be examined by ſuch ſecond Commiſſion, and the ſame ſhall iſſue and be executed at the Charge of the Party praying the ſame, unleſs the other ſide ſhall alſo deſire to examine any Witneſſes by any ſuch ſecond Commiſſion, and then he ſhall likewiſe ſet down their Names.

This is like as before.

23. That after the Return of a Commiſſion executed, or Witneſſes examined in Court, there ſhall be but one Rule for Publication; within which time, if the other ſide do not ſhew unto the Court good Cauſe to the contrary, Publication ſhall paſs, *&c.*

This Rule doth not expreſs after what Commiſſion nor what Witneſſes, whether all on either ſide, or not; and will ſurprize the Parties before they can move or be heard by the Court, why Publication ſhould not paſs, and increaſe Motions to the Advantage of Lawyers and Solicitors.

24. That from and after the twenty ſecond of *October*, 1654. no Order or Direction concerning any Cauſe depending in Chancery to be made or given, but upon Motion in open Court, that then both Parties concerned or their Council may be heard.

The Rule of the Court already being, that no Order ſhall be made upon Petition, upon the Merits or Body of the Cauſe, or to controul an Order in open Court; if that be further extended as a Law, then many of the Suitors of the Court may loſe their Cauſes and be ruined, and there will be a Failure of Juſtice and great Miſchief enſue, as by daily Experience is found.

27. That no Injunction be granted but upon Motion in open Court, ſatisfying the Court in ſuch

Anno 1655.

ſuch Matter which may induce the Court in Juſtice to grant the Injunction; but the Defendant's taking a Commiſſion, or ſitting an Attachment only, ſhall be no ſufficient ground for an Injunction.

This is ſo general that it extends to all Injunctions; and ſo in Caſes of Waſte, Timber may be felled, Houſes pulled down, Meadows and ancient Paſtures ploughed up, to the irreparable Loſs of the Plaintiffs and the Commonwealth, before an Order can be procured to ſtay, in caſe the Defendants will not anſwer; and if no Injunction be granted upon an Attachment or Delay of Anſwer, a Defendant not worth a Penny may ſtand in contempt, get an Execution on the Plaintiff's Eſtate, and make it away, and no Reparation can be had.

29. That no Injunction granted after a Plea, pleaded at Law or Rules given, ſhall ſtop a Trial at Law or any Pleading, or Proceeding preparatory to a Trial.

It ſeems much againſt Equity, that if the Defendant ſhall by Anſwer confeſs the whole Debt to be paid, to ſuffer him to go to Trial at Law, which will be but a vain Expence to the Parties, and only profitable to Lawyers.

30. That from and after the twenty ſecond of *October* 1654. no Injunction be granted to ſtay the Mortgagee from his Suit at Law, till the final Hearing of the Cauſe; but an Injunction may be granted to prevent the Mortgagee's pulling down Houſes, cutting Trees, or making other Waſte or Spoil upon the mortgaged Lands.

This is very miſchievous where there is Equity for an Injunction in this Caſe as well as upon Bonds or other Securities; the Miſchief being greater to the Mortgager (who ſhall be turned out of Poſſeſſion) than to the Obligor in a Bond, and the Mortgagee is alſo in better Condition than the Obligee, by reaſon of his Security by Land, and yet the Court is not barred to ſtay Proceedings upon Bonds, and all other Securities, but are reſtrained in Caſes of Mortgages.

31. That all Differences touching irregularities in Proceedings, or upon the Rates or Courſe of the Court, ſhall be determined by the ſaid chief Clerks or any two of them, on whom the Attornies on both ſides are to attend; and in caſe either ſide ſhall not reſt ſatisfied with the Judgment therein, they may appeal to the Maſter of the Rolls, who upon hearing the Attornies on both ſides (and the chief Clerk who made the Certificate) if he ſee cauſe ſhall ſettle the ſame, and give Coſts where he finds the Fault.

This deprives the Commiſſioners of all Power upon the Rules and Courſe of the Court; and theſe very Rules upon which they are to judge and be anſwerable as they are judges of that Court; and gives Power to the chief Clerk to be judge even of theſe Rules.

32. All other References ſhall be determined by the Maſters of the Chancery in ordinary, which ſhall be only ſix in Number, to be now, and from time to time appointed by the Protector for the time being; of which ſix, there ſhall ſit daily at ſome certain publick Place three, ſo long as any References do depend; and ſhall have a ſworn Regiſter to attend them, who ſhall in preſence of them and the Counſel, read the Notes taken in each Cauſe upon any Order made, or Report agreed; and the ſame being read, ſhall be ſubſcribed by the Maſters then preſent, or any two of them; and afterwards the Report ſhall be drawn up by the Regiſter and ſubſcribed by the ſame Maſters and certified; and that after the twenty ſecond of *October* 1654. no other Perſon or Perſons ſhall exerciſe the Office of a Maſter of the Chancery in ordinary.

This ſeems to give the Maſters Power, finally to determine without any Appeal to the Court, without any Proviſion concerning Merchants Accompts, and other References of that Nature, which they cannot ſo properly determine; and concludes the Court from making any Reference though the Parties deſire it; whereby the Cauſe may receive an End by indifferent Friends. *April.*

38. That from and after the twenty ſecond of *October* 1654. every Attorney ſhall keep all and every Affidavit, whereupon he ſhall make forth any Writ or Proceſs in his own Cuſtody, and ſhall ſhew the ſame to the Attorney on the other ſide, and ſuffer him or other Perſon to take a Copy thereof if he ſhall require it; and that the Senior Regiſter ſhall appoint a Clerk of Honeſty and Integrity to attend the Court, and at the Rolls and all Seals, who ſhall take an Oath before the Lord Chancellor, Keeper or Commiſſioner of the Great Seal to be faithful in his Employment, and ſhall receive into his Cuſtody all and every Affidavit which ſhall be made in Court, or upon which any Order ſhall be grounded, and ſhall daily file the ſame, and keep an Alphabet thereof; and in caſe the Party at whoſe Inſtance ſuch Affidavit was made, ſhall have Cauſe to have a Copy thereof, he ſhall pay unto the ſaid Clerk for the ſame, four-pence for the Filing, and three-pence for every ſide for a Copy thereof; and the other ſide, or any other Perſon deſiring it, may alſo have a Copy at the ſame Rate; and the Regiſter ſhall have for examining and ſigning ſuch Copy, ſix-pence and no more.

It is conceived, by the Clerk's keeping the Affidavit, it may be in his and his Client's Power to alter or retract it after it is ſworn, as is found by Experience hath been done.

40. That all Cauſes ſhall be ſet down for Hearing in Order as they were publiſhed, without prefering one Cauſe before another, and ſhall be preſented by the chief Clerks, without taking any Fee for the ſame; and the Cauſes being ſo ſet down, ſhall be heard in the ſame Order.

This Rule is very prejudicial in Caſes (which are many) that depend upon the Lives of the Perſons, and alſo of Merchants, where one gets the Eſtate of another into his hands and goes beyond Seas; and to deny him a Hearing in ſuch Caſes as Occaſion ſhall require, is all one as to deny them Juſtice, if this be enforced as a Law; and if cauſe be to adviſe with Judges, or any other Accident, the Court cannot put off the Cauſe for half an Hour.

41. That every Cauſe ſhall be heard the ſame Day on which it is ſet down for Hearing; and for that purpoſe the Lords Commiſſioners, if there be Cauſe, ſhall ſit for hearing ſuch Cauſes in the Afternoon as well as in the Forenoon, except upon *Saturdays*.

This is impoſſible to be done; for Cauſes of Equity depend upon ſo many Circumſtances in caſes of Frauds and Truſts, that three or four Days is not ſometimes ſufficient for the orderly hearing of one Cauſe; and the ſitting of the Commiſſioners upon the Rolls Days cannot conſiſt, by reaſon of Counſel and Solicitors who cannot do their Duty at both Places; and if this be impoſed as a Law upon the Judges of that Court, they are enjoined thereby to act an Impoſſibility.

The like Objections were made to all the reſt of the Articles, and Particulars of the new Ordinance touching the Chancery; which though they could not prevail to ſtay the Execution of it, as to us who ſeemed to doubt the Power that made it (which the Makers would not endure)

Anno 1655. dure) yet we were the Means that it was not exacted from our Succeſſors; but they were connived at in the not Execution of it, wherein they could not have ſatisfied themſelves having taken an Oath which they ſcrupled would be broken, either in the Admittance of this Ordinance for a Law; or if admitted, in neglecting the Performance of any Part thereof.

May, 1655.

Viſitors. *May* 1. The Protector's Commiſſioners for viſiting the Univerſities, Colleges, and Schools in *Scotland*, ſet forth a Proclamation, *Prohibiting Miniſters to pray for the King, or to excite the People to new Troubles, prohibiting all Perſons from paying any Maintenance to ſuch Miniſters.*

News of the Death of the Queen Dowager of *Sweden*, who after ſhe had been long ſick of a Quartan Ague, it was followed by a ſtrong Rheum that fell on her Breaſt till ſhe died.

Old *Oxenſtiern* Chancellor of *Swedland* was buried, and the King and Queen at his Funeral.

Pen. Letters from Vice-Admiral *Pen*, that his Fleet was ſafe at *Barbadoes*, where they had taken in four or five thouſand Men, and within few Days intended to ſet ſail from thence upon their Deſign.

Letters of the Continuance of the cruel Perſecution againſt the poor Proteſtants of *Piedmont*, by the Duke of *Savoy*.

Jeſuits. A Proclamation publiſhed for the Execution of the Laws againſt Jeſuits and Prieſts, and for Conviction of popiſh Recuſants; againſt which I declared my Opinion at this time, when there was not a fixed Settlement, and ſo great Pretences for Liberty of Conſcience.

Judges put out. Baron *Thorpe* and Judge *Newdigate* were put out of their Places, for not obſerving the Protector's Pleaſure in all his Commands.

This Order was ſent from the Protector and Council to the Commiſſioners of the Seal.

Tueſday, *May* 1. 1655. At the Council at *Whitehall.*

Chancery. Foraſmuch as the naming and ſettling of the Attornies in the Court of Chancery, and the diſpoſing of the Records in ſuch Manner as is directed by an Ordinance of his Highneſs, by and with the Conſent of his Council, entitled, *An Ordinance for the better regulating and limiting the Juriſdiction of the High Court of Chancery*, hath been omitted by thoſe who are intruſted with the doing thereof, and that great Delay in Juſtice will neceſſarily fall out, in caſe all Proceedings in Chancery ſhould be ſuſpended, until all the ſaid Officers and Records be ſettled; for Prevention thereof, it is ordered by his Highneſs the Lord Protector by the Advice of his Council; that the Lords Commiſſioners of the Great Seal and Maſter of the Rolls, do proceed in the Buſineſs of the ſaid Court, notwithſtanding the ſaid Officers have not been nominated and the Records diſpoſed of, as by the ſaid Ordinance is directed; which his Highneſs and the Council expect ſhould be done with all ſpeed by thoſe who are concerned therein; and that in all other things they proceed according to the Direction in the ſaid Ordinance.

Henry Scobel Clerk of the Council.

This Order was made to put a further Trial upon the Commiſſioners, and a Command to execute the new Ordinance; and the Default in this Particular was in the Maſter of the Rolls, who was more poſitive than any other, in denying as yet to execute the Ordinance; but afterwards, his Profit and Fear to offend, over-ſwayed all other Conſiderations. *May.*

At one of our Meetings, *Widdrington*, *Lenthal*, and my ſelf, agreed upon this Letter to be ſubſcribed by us, and ſent to the Preſident of the Council.

My Lord,

'WE have ſeriouſly and duly conſidered 'what we received from his Highneſs 'concerning the Execution of the Ordinance 'touching the Chancery, and have ſtrictly exa-'mined our own Judgements and Conſciences, 'having with all Submiſſion ſought to God 'therein, yet cannot give our ſelves Satisfaction 'ſo as to be free to proceed upon that Ordinance; 'wherefore, and in regard of the near Approach 'of the Term, We hold it our duty to repre-'ſent the ſame unto his Highneſs, together with 'the great Trouble of our own Thoughts, in 'our Unhappineſs in this Diſſatisfaction; and 'deſire the Favour from your Lordſhip to ac-'quaint his Highneſs herewith; we remain,

May, 1. 1655. My Lord, your Lordſhip's very humble Servants,

B. Whitelock, *T. Widdrington*, *W. Lenthal.*

This Letter was not delivered to the Preſident of the Council till ſome time after the Date of it; the next Day we received this Order or Warrant from the Protector.

Oliver PROTECTOR,

'RIght truſty, and right well-beloved, We 'greet you well, Whereas by an Ordinance 'entitled, *An Ordinance for the better regulating, 'and limiting the Juriſdiction of the High Court of 'Chancery*, It is among other things ordained, that 'the Maſters of the Chancery in ordinary, ſhall 'be only ſix in Number, to be now and from 'time to time appointed by the Lord Protector 'for the time being, We according to the ſaid 'Ordinance do appoint *William Lenthal*, Eſq; 'Maſter of the Rolls, *John Sadler*, *Nathanael 'Hubart*, *Arthur Barnardiſton*, *Thomas St. Ni-'cholas*, and *Robert Aldworth*, Eſqs; to be the 'Six Maſters of the Chancery in ordinary; and 'do hereby ſignify unto you our Pleaſure, that 'they be ſworn and admitted accordingly; given 'at *Whitehall* this ſecond Day of *May*, 1655.

To our right truſty, and right well beloved Sir *Bulſtrode Whitelocke* Knight, Sir *Thomas Widdrington* Knight, and *John Liſle*, Eſq; Lords Commiſſioners of the Great Seal of *England.*

Upon Receipt of this Warrant we gave the Oath to the Six Maſters of the Chancery named in the Order, it being the old Oath; and we proceeded in ordinary Buſineſs of the Court, according to the former Courſe.

Letters from *Barbadoes* of ſome *Dutch* Ships there trading, ſeized upon by *Pen* and his Fleet ready to ſail from thence, but whither the Officers knew not; that they only waited for more Stores from *London*, which were not yet come to them; that *Pen* had here recruited his Men, and ſent ſome Forces to the *Leeward Iſlands*; that the *Engliſh* here love to trade more with *Pen.*

Anno 1655. Barbadoes

the *Dutch* than with their Countrymen; that *Pen* and *Venables* ſettled in *Barbadoes*, a Court by Commiſſion to levy what ſhould appear to be owing there to the *Dutch*, and to make Seizures of all *Dutch* who ſhould trade there; that they were now ſix thouſand Landmen, and five thouſad Seamen, and intended ſhortly to ſet ſail upon their Deſign.

Piedmont.

Letters of the Duke of *Savoy*'s cruel perſecuting the Proteſtants in *Piedmont*, by taking away their Goods and Eſtates, and putting them in Priſon, and carrying away of their Children; uſing all means with Violence to make them forſake their Religion and the Purity of the Goſpel; which when they could not do, the Prieſts perſuaded the Duke to ſend an Army againſt them to force them to Conformity, who ſent eight thouſand Men againſt theſe poor quiet People and loyal Subjects; the Army fell upon them, ſlew many of them, with ſmall Loſs, and took many Priſoners, whom they uſed with all Cruelty, and then put them to death. Others of them with their Wives and Children, fled unto the Mountains, whilſt the Soldiers plunder'd their Houſes, and then fired them and their Churches.

A ſolemn Faſt was kept throughout *London* and *Weſtminſter*.

Chancery.

During this Eaſter Term we proceeded in Chancery according to the former Courſe of that Court, and did not execute the Protector's new Ordinance, which was inform'd to him, but he would not diſturb us till the Term was over; and then he was quick with us for our Diſobedience.

June, 1655.

Divers Solicitations were made to me by ſundry Perſons, whoſe Intereſt lay that way, that I ſhould recant the Letter I had ſubſcribed with *Widdrington* and *Lenthal*, that I was not ſatisfy'd to execute the Protector's new Ordinance concerning the Chancery, and that I would promiſe to do it, and to conform to his Highneſs's Pleaſure, and that then I ſhould be continued in the place of Commiſſioner of the Great Seal, otherwiſe I muſt expect to be put out of that good and great Office.

I anſwer'd them, that no worldly Conſiderations could prevail with me to do any thing contrary to my Judgment and Conſcience, for then I knew I ſhould offend a greater Protector and better Friend than my Lord Protector could be: That I had taken an Oath to execute the Place of Commiſſioner of the Great Seal legally, and juſtly; and for me to execute this Ordinance as a Law, when I knew that thoſe who made it, had no legal Power to make a Law, could not be juſtify'd in Conſcience, and would be a betraying of the Rights of the People of *England*, and too much countenancing of an illegal Authority.

That as long as I ſhould continue a Commiſſioner of the Great Seal, I would execute that Place according to Law, and do right to the Parties in Court, after the beſt of my Judgment and Conſcience; but to do an illegal Act, and to execute ſuch an Ordinance, as I knew not to be agreeable to Law, and would be an Occaſion of Injuſtice to many, becauſe I would thereby keep myſelf in the Place of a Commiſſioner, I thought was not according to good Conſcience nor Honeſty, and therefore I reſolv'd to give my ſelf Satisfaction, rather than any other, and further than this, I could not be perſuaded.

This Order was brought to me. *June.*

To the Right honourable the Lords Commiſſioners of the Great Seal.

My Lords,

I *AM commanded to ſignify unto your Lordſhips, his Highneſs's and the Council's Pleaſure, That your Lordſhips do attend his Highneſs with the Great Seal, at ſix of the Clock this Evening. I am,*

My Lords, Your Lordſhip's

Whitehall, June 6. 1655. moſt humble Servant,

Henry Scobel.

As ſoon as this Letter came to us, we underſtood the meaning of it, and attended with the Great Seal at the time appointed, at the Council-Chamber, and were after a little waiting called in. The Protector gravely told us; 'That he 'was ſorry ſome of us could not ſatisfy our own 'Conſciences, to execute the Ordinance con-'cerning the Chancery, which they were in-'form'd had much good in it to the Publick, 'but he confeſſed that every one was to ſatisfy 'himſelf in Matters to be perform'd by him, and 'that he had not the worſe Opinion of any Man 'for refuſing to do that whereof he was doubt-'ful; but in this particular the Affairs of the 'Commonwealth did require a Conformity of the 'Officers thereof, and their Obedience to Au-'thority, and (being ſome of us refuſed to exe-'cute this Act, as was enjoined) they were com-'pell'd thereby to put this Charge of the Cuſtody 'of the Great Seal into the Hands of ſome others, 'who might be ſatisfy'd that it was their duty to 'perform this Command, and to put the Ordi-'nance in Execution.

I being the antienteſt of the Commiſſioners, told his Highneſs, 'That our Scruple was not upon 'the Authority of his Highneſs and the Council, 'as to the Command of all Matters concerning 'the Government of the Commonwealth, but on-'ly as to the effect of this Ordinance, to be exe-'cuted as a Law, the which we apprehended (and 'had formerly given our Reaſons for it) would be 'of great Prejudice to the Publick, and would be 'contrary to what we had formerly by our Oath 'promiſed; and being yet unſatisfy'd therein, was 'the Ground of our Scruple.

Sir *Thomas Widdrington* ſpake ſomewhat to the ſame purpoſe, and then the Protector ſpake to us to lay down the Seal, which we did; and then we were deſired to withdraw; and ſo this great Office was voluntarily parted with by us upon Terms of Conſcience only.

And I bleſs God I never had cauſe to repent of this Action.

People paſſed their Cenſures upon us as their Affections led them, ſome commended what we had done as a conſcientious Act, ſome of larger Principles blamed us for parting with ſo great and profitable an Employment, upon a nice Scruple, which probably themſelves would have ſwallowed, although it had been never ſo great: But they held themſelves accountable to none but God for what they did.

Lenthal, who ſeemed moſt earneſt againſt the Execution of this Ordinance, and proteſted, *That he would be hanged at the Rolls-Gate before he would execute it*, yet now when he ſaw *Widdrington* and me,

Anno 1655. me put out of our Places for refuſing to do it; he wheeled about, and was as forward as any one to act in the Execution of it, and thereby reſtored himſelf to their Favour.

The Protector kept the Seal in his own Cuſtody for ſome days, and diſpatched ſome buſineſs of Sealing in his Chamber, where the Officers attended till he had reſolved upon the Perſons to whom he afterwards committed the Cuſtody of it.

Thus my Fortunes and Intereſt decreaſed, and now my former pretended dear Friends and frequent Viſitors withdrew themſelves from me, and began neither to own nor to know me: Such is the Courſe of dirty Worldlings; but I valued not theſe loaf Friends and Hypocrites.

I was adviſed and encouraged to fall again into my Profeſſion, upon which I received many Fees; but this Courſe laſted not long, as you will find in the next Month.

Liſle. *June* 8. The Great Seal was thus parted with by me and *Widdrington*, and *June* the 15th it was deliver'd to Colonel *Fiennes* and Mr. *Liſle*, our late Brother, who was for all Aſſays; and theſe two were Commiſſioners of the Great Seal, the one of them never had Experience in Matters of this Nature, and the other had as little Knowledge in them, till by accompanying us he gained ſome; and now he carry'd the Buſineſs very high, and ſuperciliouſly.

Blake. Letters that General *Blake* demanding at *Tunis* Reparation for the Loſſes of the *Engliſh* from *Turkiſh* Pirates; the *Dey* of *Tunis* anſwer'd him with Scorn, and bid him behold his Caſtles, whereupon *Blake* ſailed into the Harbour within Musket-ſhot of the Caſtle, and though the Shore was planted with great Guns, yet he ſet upon the *Turkiſh* Ships in the Haven, fired nine of them, and came off with great Honour.

About the latter end of this Month the Lord *Willoughby* of *Parham*, and the Lord *Newport*, were committed to the *Tower* upon Suſpicion of Treaſon.

July, 1655.

Commiſſioners of the Treaſury. The Protector being good-natur'd and ſenſible of his harſh Proceedings againſt me and *Widdrington*, for keeping to that Liberty of Conſcience which himſelf held to be every one's Right, and that none ought to ſuffer for it; he now intending to make ſome Recompenſe to us, put us in to be Commiſſioners of the Treaſury, together with Colonel *Mountague* and Colonel *Sydenham*, with whom we had fair Quarter, our Salary one thouſand Pounds a-piece *per annum*; and Mr. *Sherwyn*, an able Man in the Buſineſs of the Exchequer, was Secretary to the Commiſſioners.

Venables. Letters from the Fleet under General *Pen* and *Venables*, whereby the ill Succeſs and Miſcarriage of *Venables* was ill reſented by all, and the Protector was much offended at it; and indeed it was indiſcreetly managed by *Venables*, who might have landed his Men near *Sancto Domingo*, from whence the Inhabitants fled into the Woods, and left a great booty in the Town.

Hiſpaniola. But *Venables* landed his Men ten Leagues Weſtward, who were ſo tired with a long and hot March, and ſo ſick with it, that the Enemy returned upon them, and ſlew Major General *Hains*, who fought ſtoutly, and ſix hundred *Engliſh*, beſides thoſe that were ſlain ſtraggling; and this was done by about ſixty of the Enemy, who chaſed the *Engliſh* to their Ships.

The reſt of this Naval Army ſailed to an Iſland called *Jamaica*, in the *Weſt Indies*, of which they poſſeſſed themſelves, where they found a tolerable Habitation; and in the beginning of this Month Major *Sedgwick* was ſent with twelve Ships, and Colonel *Humphreys* with his Regiment with Supplies to thoſe in *Jamaica*; ſo careful was the Protector to loſe no Advantage of what he had got footing in. *Auguſt.* Jamaica.

Graef Hannibal Seſthead, a Lord of *Denmark*, who had marry'd the King's half Siſter there, and been Vice-Roy of *Norway*, but afterwards grew out of Favour of his King, came into *England* to ſee the Protector, and made his Applications to me, whom he had been acquainted with in *Germany*. Denmark.

I brought him to the Protector, and he uſed him with all Courteſy; he dined with him ſeveral times, and the Protector was much taken with his Company; he being a very ingenious Man, ſpake many Languages, and *Engliſh* perfectly well, and had been employed in ſeveral great Charges and Ambaſſies, but he was a very debauched Perſon; which when the Protector knew, he would not admit him any more into his Converſation; and not long after he departed out of *England*.

The *Swediſh* Ambaſſador *Graef Bundt* being landed, and making his Entry into *London*, the Council made this Order, Swediſh *Ambaſſador.*

Friday, July 27. 1655.

At the Council at *Whitehall.*

Ordered, *That Mr.* Strickland, *Colonel* Montague, *and the Lord* Whitelock, *or two of them, be deſired to receive the Lord Ambaſſador Extraordinary from the King of* Sweden, *and conduct him to his Lodgings at the Lady* Williams's *Houſe To-morrow.*

Henry Scobel *Clerk of the Council.*

Auguſt, 1655.

We were full of Buſineſs in the Treaſury, part whereof may be ſeen by this enſuing Letter from one of us to the other.

My Lords,

I Have moved his Highneſs and the Council concerning the Money to be diſpoſed of to the Treaſurers at War, and the Council have order'd the Treaſurers to pay the Soldiers that Fortnight's Pay out of any Monies in their Hands; ſo that if your Lordſhips pleaſe to give Directions that the 1000 l. *be paid upon the remainder of the Seal for* 17000 l. *and* 1000 l. *more upon the* 92000 l. *Seal, it will do the Work. I am,*

Your Lordſhips humble Servant,

E. Montague.

Treaſury. We had a Seal from the Protector and his Council for every great Sum, and then the Commiſſioners order'd under their Hands the Payment of every particular Sum accordingly; and all theſe were enter'd in our Books, ſo that the State could not be cozened, and we had not the hard ways of the uſual Courſe of the Exchequer, but yet we did not take off that Courſe, as to the conſtant Form of it.

Swediſh *Ambaſſador.* The laſt Month *Strickland* and I received the *Swediſh* Ambaſſador at the Tower, by order of the Protector, with his Coaches, and near a hundred

Anno 1655. *Reception.* others, with ſix Horſes a piece; and met the Ambaſſador at the Water-ſide; I bid him welcome in the Protector's Name, and after Ceremonies, took Coaches; the Ambaſſador and I, *Strickland*, the Maſter of the Ceremonies, and *Graef Hohento*, a *German*, and Couſin to the King of *Sweden* in the Protector's chief Coach.

At our firſt ſetting forward there was Strife between a *French* Ambaſſador's Coach, which he ſent with ſome of his Gentlemen to meet the *Swediſh* Ambaſſador, and the *Swediſh* Ambaſſador's own Coach, which ſhould go firſt; the *French* Lackies and the *Swediſh* Lackies drew their Swords, and ſome ſlight Hurts were given, and a great Tumult in the Streets; but *Strickland* and I ſent the Protector's Lackies to quiet them, with Order that the *Swediſh* Ambaſſador's Coach ſhould go firſt, he being preſent in perſon, and the other only ſent to wait on him; which Order was obſerved. We came by Torch-light through *London* to Sir *Abraham Williams*'s Houſe at *Weſtminſter*, where the Ambaſſador was feaſted and entertained nobly at the Protector's-Charge three days. *Strickland* and I uſually dined with him: He asked why I who was no Privy-Counſellor had the Precedency of *Strickland*, who was a Privy-Counſellor? Whereas in his Country, the Counſellors (who are called *Senators*) have Precedency of all other Subjects of what Degree or Office ſoever they be; and the Reaſon was given him, becauſe in his Country the Counſellors are *Senatores Regni*: here they are only *Conſiliarii Protectoris*, not *Regni*.

Audience. The third day of his Entertainment he had his Audience, the Protector's Coaches and a great Number of other Coaches, moſt of them with ſix Horſes, came and took up the Ambaſſador and his Company, and thoſe appointed to wait on him, with Sir *Oliver Flemming*, Maſter of the Ceremonies, and brought them into the Court at *Whitehall*, where he alighted, and his Gentlemen and Servants went all bare before him.

There were of his Company five *Swediſh* Barons (the Cuſtom of their Country being, that every Son of a Baron hath the Title of a Baron) and about thirty other Gentlemen of Quality, about four Pages, and ten Lackies, his other Servants made up the Number of two hundred Perſons; generally proper handſom Men, and fair-hair'd; they were all in mourning (very genteel) as the Ambaſſador himſelf was, upon the Death of the Queen-Mother of *Sweden*.

His People went all bare, two and two before him in order, according to their Qualities, the beſt Men laſt; and next to him, the Maſter of the Ceremonies next before him, I on his Right Hand and *Strickland* on his Left Hand; they made a handſom Shew in this Equipage, and ſo went up to the Council-Chamber, where the Ambaſſador repos'd himſelf, about a quarter of an hour, and then word being brought that the Protector was ready in the Banqueting-Houſe, he came down into the Court again, and in the ſame Order they went up into the Banqueting-Houſe. *Whitehall* Court was full of Soldiers in good Order, the Stairs and Doors were kept by the Protector's Guards in their Livery Coats, with Halberts, the Rooms and Paſſages in very handſom Order; the Banqueting Houſe was richly hung with Arras, Multitudes of Gentlemen in it, and of Ladies in the Galleries. The Ambaſſador's People were all admitted into the Room, and made a Lane within the Rails in the midſt of the Room. At the upper end upon a Foot-pace and Carpet, ſtood the Protector with a Chair of State behind him, and divers of his Council and Servants about him. *Auguſt.*

The Maſter of the Ceremonies went before the Ambaſſador on the left ſide; the Ambaſſador in the middle, betwixt me and *Strickland*, went up in the open Lane of the Room; as ſoon as they came within the Room, at the lower end of the Lane, they put off their Hats: The Ambaſſador a little while after the reſt, and when he was uncover'd, the Protector alſo put off his Hat, and anſwer'd the Ambaſſador's three Salutations in his coming up to him, and on the Foot-pace they ſaluted each other as uſually Friends do: And when the Protector put on his Hat, the Ambaſſador put on his, as ſoon as the other.

After a little pauſe, the Ambaſſador put off his Hat, and begun to ſpeak, and then put it on again; and whenſoever in his Speech he named the King his Maſter, or *Sweden*, or the Protector, or *England*, he moved his Hat, eſpecially if he mentioned any thing of God, or the Good of Chriſtendom, he put off his Hat very low; and the Protector ſtill anſwer'd him in the like Poſtures of Civility.

The Ambaſſador ſpake in the *Swediſh* Language, and after he had done, being but ſhort, his Secretary *Berkman* did interpret it in Latin to this effect.

Ambaſſador's Speech.

'That the King of *Sweden* his Maſter having a very great Affection and Reſpect to his Highneſs, which he had formerly in ſome ſort teſtify'd, when a noble Perſon now preſent was Ambaſſador from your Highneſs to that Crown.

'His Majeſty, the King my Maſter, ſince his coming to the Crown, hath ratify'd the Treaty made with your Highneſs, and commanded me to repair hither to ſalute your Highneſs, which I do with all Reſpect and Reverence in his Majeſty's Name, and congratulate the happy Acceſs of your Highneſs to the Government of this Commonwealth, wiſhing you all Proſperity therein.

'The King my Maſter hath impower'd me to propound unto your Highneſs ſome other Matters in order to the perfecting of ſome things left to a farther Determination in that Treaty, and to a farther and more ſtrict Union and Alliance between the two Nations, tending to the Glory of God and to the Advantage of the Proteſtant Intereſt in the World, and to the Benefit of both Nations in point of Trade and other Intereſt; which I ſhall be ready particularly to declare unto your Highneſs, or ſuch as you ſhall appoint for that purpoſe.

Many other Paſſages of Compliment and Civility were in his Expreſſions; and after his Interpreter had done, the Protector ſtood ſtill a pretty while, and putting off his Hat to the Ambaſſador, with a Carriage full of Gravity and State, he anſwer'd him in *Engliſh* to this effect.

Protector's Anſwer.

'My Lord Ambaſſador, I have great reaſon to acknowledge with thankfulneſs, the Reſpects and good Affection of the King your Maſter towards this Commonwealth, and towards my ſelf in particular, whereof I ſhall always retain a very grateful Memory, and ſhall be ready upon all occaſions to manifeſt the high Senſe and Value I have of his Majeſty's Friendſhip and Alliance.

'My Lord, you are very welcome into *England*, and during your abode here, you ſhall find all due Regard and Reſpect to be given to

'your,

Anno 1655.

'your Perſon, and to the Buſineſs about which 'you come.

'I am very willing to enter into a nearer and 'more ſtrict Alliance and Friendſhip with the 'King of *Swedland*, as that which in my Judg- 'ment will tend much to the Honour and Com- 'modity of both Nations, and to the general 'Advantage of the Proteſtant Intereſt; I ſhall 'nominate ſome Perſons to meet and treat with 'your Lordſhip upon ſuch Particulars as you 'ſhall communicate to them.'

The Protector's Speech was not interpreted, becauſe the Ambaſſador underſtood *Engliſh*, and after it was done the Ambaſſador gave Copies of his Speech in *Swediſh* and in *Latin* to the Protector, and then delivered unto him his Credential Letters; a Copy whereof had been ſent to him before; then the Ambaſſador ſpake in *Engliſh* to the Protector, and after ſome ſhort Compliments between them, the Ambaſſador took his leave, returning in the ſame order as he came, and was by the ſame Company conducted back to his Lodgings in *Weſtminſter*.

The next Day the Ambaſſador removed with his Family to *Dorſet-houſe*, which was taken up and furniſhed for him at his own charge.

Tho' as to this Accommodation I was more kindly dealt with at *Upſal*.

About the beginning of this Month the Ambaſſador was highly feaſted and entertained, with moſt of his Followers, by the Protector at *Hampton-Court*.

September, 1655.

General Pen. General *Pen* returned to *England* with a part of the Fleet from *Jamaica*, the greateſt part of it ſtayed behind, and not long after him came General *Venables*, who upon Examination by the Protector and Council of his Management of that Affair was committed to the *Tower*; but being judged that he failed rather through his Imprudence than any ill Intent, he was at length releaſed. Venables.

The Princeſs Royal, and her Brother the Duke of *Glouceſter*, went to the King of *Scots* to *Cologn*, and they went together to the Fair at *Francfort*; through every Prince's Country where they paſt, the chief Officers of State were ſent to compliment them, and the great Guns ſaluted them from their Forts; the Elector of *Mentz* entertained them ſumptuouſly three days.

Queen of Sweden. The King hearing the Queen *Chriſtiana* of *Sweden* was coming that way in her Journey to *Italy*, ſent one of his Lords to her to ſalute her in his Name, and to expreſs his deſire to wait upon her Majeſty at what Place ſhe would appoint; ſhe named *Coningſtein* where they met, and had private Diſcourſe together, and amongſt other things (as the King afterwards related) there was ſome mention of me and of my Ambaſſage in *Sweden*, wherein the Queen ſpake with high Favour and Reſpect of me; and told the King that in all the Conferences that ſhe had with me at that time, ſhe never heard me ſpeak a diſhonourable Word of the King.

Piedmont. The Duke of *Savoy* having committed great Cruelties, and a barbarous Perſecution of the poor Proteſtants in *Piedmont*, the Protector appointed a ſolemn Day of Humiliation to be kept, and a large Contribution to be gathered throughout the Nation for their Relief, which was very well reſented by the Proteſtants beyond the Seas.

October, 1655. *October.*

The Protector's Council in *Scotland* publiſhed a Declaration for the Election of Magiſtrates there; which was obſerved, ſo great a Power had he then in *Scotland*. *Scotland.*

Notice by a Ship arrived in the Iſle of *Wight* from *Bilboa*, that the Embargo continued there upon *Engliſh* Goods, and in all *Spain*; and the *Engliſh* Factors were confined to their Houſes there, and at *Malaga* the People were in diſorder for the loſs of their Trade with the *Engliſh*. *Spain.*

The Council at *Whitehall* ordered, that no Perſon preſume to publiſh in Print, any matter of publick News or Intelligence, without leave and approbation of the Secretary of State. *News.*

Many Lords and others Priſoners were releaſed upon Security given by them for their peaceable Demeanour.

Letters of the Succeſs of the *Swedes* in *Poland* and *Lithuania*.

Some Bickerings at Sea between General *Blake's* Ships and the Eenemy; but little done, ſome of them returned home wanting Victuals. *Blake.*

Audience given to the *Venetian* Ambaſſador.

Some *Spaniſh* Ships aſſaulted ſome of General *Blake*'s Fleet, but they came off.

Stop of *Engliſh* Ships in *Flanders*.

A *French* Ship taken that had been fiſhing at *Newfoundland*.

Letters of the Miſeries of the poor Proteſtants in *Piedmont*.

Orders for Accommodations for Mr. *Feake* and Mr. *Rogers* Priſoners.

A Declaration by the Admiral of *France* for the clearing of all *Engliſh* Ships and Goods in any Ports of *France*.

Injuries to the *Engliſh* at *Dunkirk*.

Letters of the State of the *Iſland* of *Jamaica*, and of the *Engliſh* Forces there.

Order of the Protector and Council for thoſe that bought Delinquents Eſtates, to pay in forthwith all Arrears of the purchaſe Money.

Letters of the *Swedes* Victory againſt the *Muſcovites*.

Order of the Protector and Council againſt Printing unlicenſed and ſcandalous Books and Pamphlets, and for regulating of Printing.

Orders touching the Miniſters of *Scotland*.

The Proteſtant *Cantons* of *Switzerland* acknowledge the Protector's zeal and care for *Piedmont*.

The *Spaniards* took an *Engliſh* Man of War by Treachery.

Proclamation againſt Coiners, and advice that none receive their falſe Money.

Order of the Protector and Council commanding all that have been of the King's part, to depart out of the Lines of Communication.

Major Generals appointed by the Protector and his Council in the ſeveral Counties.

The Articles of Peace between *England* and *France*, ſigned here *October* 24.

General *Pen* was releaſed from his Impriſonment.

A great Queſtion was moved before us at the Treaſury concerning the Deſcent of Lands in the Iſland of *Sark*, and Council heard on both ſides by us.

I was the moſt part of this Month very buſy in the matters of the Treaſury, and the Commiſſioners joined with me were civil, and we had not ſo much difference and private Animoſities betwixt us as we had when I was in the Chancery, where the Envy and Emulation of my Collegues,

Anno 1655. Collegues, and their want of Experience was no ſmall trouble to me.

The Protector often adviſed with me in his greateſt Affairs, and I was faithful in my advice to him, though ſometimes it was leſs pleaſing to him than the Counſel of ſome others, who for their private ends would flatter him, and ſeldom differ from him in Judgment, whereof he grew at laſt ſenſible; he ſeldom omitted to adviſe with me about his foreign Affairs, wherein he thought me not unſerviceable, and did much follow my Counſel therein; and I did often preſs him to have frequent Parliaments, againſt which he wanted not the Council of others.

Swediſh *Ambaſſador.* This Month the Ambaſſador was full of expectation, that Commiſſioners ſhould be appointed to treat with him, but by reaſon of the great and unſettled Affairs of this Nation, and for that the Council judged other Affairs which they had in hand (though perhaps miſtaken) to be of greater Conſequence than this Treaty.

No Commiſſioners were yet appointed, though the Ambaſſador had been ſeveral times with the Protector, and deſired his Buſineſs might be proceeded in, and was promiſed that it ſhould.

November, 1655.

Letters of the miſerable Condition of the poor Proteſtants in *Dauphine* oppreſſed by the Duke of *Savoy*, and left ſick, and without Covert, Food, or Cloathing, and many of them dead with Cruelty.

Ireland. A Day of Thankſgiving in *Dublin*, for their Deliverance from the Rebels, the Courts of Juſtice eſtabliſhed there, the Soldiers many of them turned Planters.

One who called himſelf *William Smith*, a Miniſter in *Cornwall*, apprehended for having ſeven Wives together.

General *Venables* was releaſed from his Impriſonment.

The *Swediſh* Ambaſſador had Audience.

Letters of Repriſal granted to divers *Engliſh* againſt the *Spaniards*.

Committee of Trade. The Protector and Council appointed a Council of Trade, to conſider how to improve, order, and regulate the Trade and Navigation of the Commonwealth; upon which I received this Letter.

SIR,

'HIS Highneſs conſidering of how great
'Importance it is to this Nation, that the
'Trade and Commerce thereof be by all good
'ways and means advanced and duly regulated,
'hath by the Advice of his Council thought fit
'to appoint a certain number of Perſons (whoſe
'Abilities and Experience have qualified them
'to be ſerviceable to their Country herein) to be
'a Committee for Trade, impowering them to
'take into Conſideration, the Trade and Navi-
'gation of this Commonwealth, and in what
'manner, and by what ways and means the ſame
'may be encouraged, improved, ordered and
'regulated. And having named you to be one
'of that Committee, have thought fit to ſignify
'the ſame unto you, to the end you may be pre-
'ſent at their firſt meeting, which is appointed
'to be on the 27th of this Inſtant *November* in
'the Painted-Chamber at *Weſtminſter*, not doubt-
'ing of your readineſs to join with the reſt of
'the Committee, in contributing your beſt aſſi-
'ſtance to a Work ſo highly tending to the *Novemb.*
'Publick good.

Whitehall the 2d of *November*, 1655. Signed in the Name and by the Order of *his* Highneſs and the Council.

Hen. Lawrence, Preſident.

This was a Buſineſs of much Importance to the Commonwealth, and the Protector was earneſtly ſet upon it.

New raiſed Forces. A Declaration of the Protector and his Council, of the Reaſons for raiſing additional ſtanding Forces of Horſe in every County, to preſerve the Peace thereof, from the new Plots and Attempts of the Enemies of the Commonwealth, upon whom he reſolves to put the Charge of theſe new Forces, which they have occaſioned, and not upon the honeſt Party who have already ſo much ſuffered.

Ireland. Letters from *Ireland* commending their Governour the Lord Lieutenant *Cromwell*, and his countenancing Orthodox Miniſters, and frequenting the publick Ordinances.

The *Swedes* had good Succeſs in *Poland*, and in *Muſcovia*.

Colonel *Harvey* committed to the *Tower*.

The *Swediſh* Ambaſſador had Audience, and related to the Protector his Maſter's Succeſſes.

A Paper of the ſpecial Commiſſioners for Charitable Uſes read in the Churches in *London* inviting diſcoveries.

Cracovia was ſurrendred upon Articles to the King of *Sweden*.

The Major Generals and their ſeveral Commiſſioners met in ſeveral Counties to execute their Commiſſions.

The Protector and his Council referred to Sir *William Roberts* and others, the Examination of the Accounts of Colonel *Harvey* and Colonel *Langham*, upon which they ſtand committed.

The Ratification of the Treaty with the King of *France*, returned by Monſieur *de la Baſtile* the King's Ambaſſador under the King's hand, and then the Protector ratified it, and it was ſealed with the Great Seals of both Parties.

A Declaration for a publick Faſt.

A Commiſſion for appointing Juſtices of the Peace in *Scotland*.

Major *Rolt* arrived in *Poland*, Envoy from the Protector to the King of *Sweden*.

A Declaration for a new Aſſeſſment.

The Peace between *England* and *France* proclaimed in *London*.

The *French* Ambaſſador by Invitation dined with the Protector.

Swediſh *Ambaſſador.* The *Swediſh* Ambaſſador having often ſolicited the Protector, that Commiſſioners might be appointed to treat with him, and none being yet appointed, he grew ſomewhat impatient, and the more becauſe none of the Grandees would vouchſafe to viſit him by reaſon of a former Order of the long Parliament, prohibiting the converſing with foreign Miniſters, neither were they willing that the Ambaſſador ſhould come to them; at which he wondred, being ſo contrary to the Practice in his Country. Only for the Honour of my Country I was frequently with him and he with me.

December 1655.

Scotland. Inſtructions publiſhed by the Protector's Council in *Scotland*, for the Juſtices of Peace in that Kingdom,

Anno 1655. Kingdom, and for Conſtables; and they order the former Great Seal, and Privy Seal there to be brought in.

Queen of Sweden. The Tories in *Ireland* brought in the Copy of a Letter from Queen *Chriſtiana* to the King of *Sweden*, of her declaring her ſelf to be of the *Roman-Catholick* Religion; and ſome Compliments to the King.

Jews. Divers Miniſters ſent for by the Protector, whom he acquainted with the Propoſals made by *Manaſſeth Ben Iſrael* the *Jew*, and referred them to the Conſideration of the Miniſters and others.

A Day of Faſt publickly kept.

The *French* Ambaſſador went away.

A *Breſt* Man of War ſunk by one of the *Engliſh* Fleet, the Peace not being yet known.

Inſtructions to the Major Generals to take Security of all who had been in Arms for the King, for their peaceable Demeanour and Obedience to the Protector.

Audience to the Envoy of the Duke of *Brandenburgh*.

Jews. A Conference with *Manaſſeth Ben Iſrael* about admitting the *Jewiſh* Nation to trade in *England*.

The *Swediſh* Ambaſſador had Audience.

The Proteſtors in *Scotland* petitioned with Reaſons againſt the Power of the Civil Magiſtrate in Church Matters, as contrary to Law and Scripture.

The Queen *Chriſtiana* of *Sweden* honourably received at *Ferrara*.

Additional Inſtructions to the Major Generals.

Manning. Letters of Mr. *Manning*'s being put to death by King *Charles* at *Duynwald*, for holding Correſpondence with thoſe in *England*: He was a Servant to Sir *Edward Hyde*, and ſhot to death.

Ambaſſador. Audience to the *Venetian* Ambaſſador.

No Commiſſioners being yet come to the *Swediſh* Ambaſſador, he grew into ſome high Expreſſions of his ſenſe of the neglect to his Maſter by this delay; which I did endeavour to excuſe, and acquainted the Protector with it, who thereupon promiſed to have it mended, and to ſend ſuddenly to the Ambaſſador.

Letters from Mr. *Meadow* to have me peruſe the Tranſlation of the *Swediſh* Treaty made by me, which the Secretary of State commanded him to do.

I received this Letter from Mr. *Strickland*, one of the Protector's Council.

My Lord,

I Am commanded to let you know that his Highneſs hath appointed you and ſome others Commiſſioners to treat with the Swediſh *Ambaſſador, and that the Commiſſioners intend to meet at his Houſe to-morrow, being the fifth Inſtant, at four a-clock in the Afternoon. My Lord, this is all I have in charge to acquaint you with, but that I am,*

My Lord,

Whitehall, Dec. 5. 1655.

Your Lordſhip's

Humble Servant,

Wal. Strickland.

January 1655.

An Arch-Rebel in *Ireland* taken.

A Committee appointed for the Buſineſs of *Piedmont*; moſt of the Protector's Council were of it. *January*

Orders by the Protector's Council in *Scotland*, touching Delinquents Payment of their Fines.

The Committee for *Piedmont* were very careful of the poor Proteſtants there, to ſend Relief to them. *Piedmont.*

The Envoy of the Elector of *Brandenburgh* had private Audience with the Protector.

Letters of the King of *Sweden*'s proſperous Succeſſes.

The Major General and Juſtices of the Peace in *Shropſhire*, made ſtrict Orders for the ſuppreſſing of Drunkenneſs and Diſorders, and of Ale-houſes.

Players taken in *Newcaſtle*, and whipt for Rogues.

The Sheriffs of the ſeveral Counties declared.

Popiſh Books burnt in *London*.

The King of *Sweden* had a Son born at *Stockholm*, he was baptized *Charles*.

Donnah O Derry the Arch *Iriſh* Traitor, who had murthered many *Engliſh*, was hanged at *Dublin*. Iriſh.

Letters of a gallant Action performed by the *Engliſh* in *Jamaica*, againſt the *Spaniards* in the *Indies*. Jamaica.

An Agreement made between the King of *Sweden* and the Elector of *Brandenburgh*.

The Lord Deputy *Fleetwood* and Colonel *Sydenham* told me, that his Highneſs and the Council had appointed them to acquaint me with a Buſineſs of very great Importance; which is, that they conſidering the preſent Condition of Affairs, did hold it neceſſary forthwith to ſend an extraordinary Ambaſſy to the King of *Swedland*, about a Buſineſs of the greateſt Conſequence and Honour that could be, and moſt conducing to the good of the Proteſtant Cauſe; which was the uniting of that Intereſt, and preventing the Differences that were likely to fall between that King and the *United Provinces*, and the Elector of *Brandenburgh*; for which ends they had thoughts of me and Sir *Chriſtopher Pack*, to go to the King as Ambaſſadors from his Highneſs. Swediſh *Ambaſſy.*

I thought I had enough of Danger and Trouble in my former Ambaſſy, without the leaſt Reward or Acknowledgment of my Service therein; but inſtead thereof, and notwithſtanding the Succeſs which God gave me; yet at my return home, I found Neglects and Slightings, and was removed from my Place of Commiſſioner of the Seal, and was 500 *l.* out of Purſe upon my Accounts.

Theſe Conſiderations ſtuck with me, and made me endeavour by all handſom Pretences to be excuſed that Service. And when Colonel *Sydenham* ſpake in commendation of Sir *Chriſtopher Pack*, I replied, that they might ſend Sir *Chriſtopher* alone, for I did not apprehend a neceſſity of ſending two Ambaſſadors together.

They both to that ſaid, that the Intention of ſending Sir *Chriſtopher Pack* was to manifeſt the Engagement of the City in this Buſineſs; and in it to put an Honour upon them.

I alledged alſo, that the King of *Sweden*'s Ambaſſador here might probably conclude upon the Buſineſs intended, without ſending one from hence to him.

The Lord Deputy ſaid, that the Ambaſſador here had no Inſtructions for it. I told him the Ambaſſador here (I believed) had Inſtructions ſufficient, or might have them before Ambaſſadors could go from hence to *Sweden*: And that to ſend me now, who had been ſo lately with the ſame King, would give an Alarm to all the Popiſh Princes, and haſten an Union amongſt them; which

Anno 1655. which would put a diſadvantage upon the Buſineſs that all good Men did ſo much deſire might be effected.

The Lord Deputy anſwered that he did believe the Buſineſs could not be effected here by this Ambaſſador; and that the Pope was now at work to unite his Intereſt amongſt all the Popiſh Princes, and particularly betwixt *Spain* and *France*.

To which I ſaid, that the ſending of an Ambaſſador hence would haſten that Union: Whereas if our Buſineſs might be done with the Ambaſſador here, no Notice would be taken of it.

23. Upon diſcourſe with the *Swediſh* Ambaſſador concerning the uniting of the Proteſtant Intereſt, which I had propounded to the Protector at a ſecret Audience, he ſeemed to like it very well; and ſaid, the Difficulty would be what to propound in order to it, and where to begin; for it would be a long Buſineſs to endeavour to bring in all the Proteſtant Princes and States together: but I thought the beſt way would be for the King his Maſter and the Protector to join together firſt, and then to draw in the reſt afterwards; and ſuch of them as ſhould refuſe to join, to be taken as Enemies. Which would be quick and reſolute, and make the Popiſh Princes look about them.

The Ambaſſador alſo took notice, that he heard of the Protector's Intentions to ſend Ambaſſadors from hence to his Maſter about this Buſineſs; and ſaid, he believed it might be done as effectually and more ſpeedily here as to the general and foundation of it, than by ſending to his Maſter: And that when he propounded the Buſineſs to his Highneſs, he deſired to know from him, what Particulars he thought fit to be taken into conſideration in the firſt place hereupon; and told him, that when he ſhould know his mind therein, he would forthwith ſend an Expreſs to the King to receive his farther Directions; that he had already given his Majeſty an account of the Buſineſs in general, and did expect within a few Days to hear farther from him about it, and hoped to receive ſuch further Inſtructions from him, as will be for the good carrying on of this great Buſineſs.

He intimated likewiſe, that the King might think it a little ſtrange, that whilſt his Ambaſſador is here with the Protector, the Protector ſhould ſend his Ambaſſadors to the King; which is not uſual. He ſaid, That he confeſſed he had done little ſince his coming, but it was not his fault; and that it would be now time for him to think of returning.

I anſwered, That the Multitude of our great Occaſions here had been the only Cauſe of his delay; and the great Succeſſes of the King in *Poland* might give ſome Alteration of Affairs, and many things thereupon might fall into conſideration touching matter of Trade in relation to *Poland* and *Pruſſia*, which at his Excellency's coming hither were not thought upon.

This the Ambaſſador acknowledged to be true; and ſaid farther, That he hoped within a very few Days there would be an Agreement between the King and the Elector of *Brandenburgh*, or elſe that the Buſineſs would be put to a ſpeedy Iſſue the other way: and then there would be the leſs occaſion of ſending from hence to prevent that difference; and that would certainly make the *Dutch* quiet.

The Elector (he ſaid) had received about 150001. from the *Dutch* of their Money to aſſiſt him againſt the King.

24. Sir *Charles Wolſey* of the Council, did not approve of the joining Sir *Chriſtopher Pack* with me in this Ambaſſy, nor the timing of it; for he ſaid, He heard the King of *Sweden* had made an Order to deſire all Foreign Publick Miniſters to forbear for a time, their coming to his Camp; becauſe he was in the midſt of his Military Affairs. *Febr.*

25. The Protector ſent to me, and earneſtly preſſed me to undertake the Ambaſſy to *Sweden*; recommending it as a Buſineſs of the greateſt Honour, and of the higheſt Concernment to the Proteſtant Intereſt: but upon my Diſcourſe and Reaſons againſt it, the Protector ſeemed to be moved, and ſaid he would take the Buſineſs into further Conſideration with the Council.

28. An Order of the Protector and Council, whereby the Lord *Fiennes*, Mr. *Strickland*, Sir *Gilbert Pickering*, and my ſelf, or any two of us, were appointed Commiſſioners to treat with the *Swediſh* Ambaſſador; and we were deſired to meet at the Council-Chamber with Secretary *Thurloe*, to confer together about the Articles.

30. According to Order we met at *Whitehall*, and were told of the Ambaſſador's Impatience, that in ſo long time as ſince he had given in his Articles, he could not obtain any Anſwer to them, nor have any Commiſſioners to treat with him. In order thereunto they now peruſed the Articles, and adviſed together upon them.

31. The Ambaſſador ſeemed much unſatisfied with divers parts of the Articles, and ſaid, That he had no Commiſſion to treat of any matter concerning the *United Provinces* to be included, and was much nettled at that Buſineſs. In diſcourſe touching a general Union of the Proteſtant Intereſt, he ſaid, it would be a difficult work; and for his Maſter's falling upon the Emperor, he ſaid, that they in *Sweden* did not wiſh it to be ſo, becauſe they doubted that then *Sweden* would be neglected. He declared his Opinion to be, not to meddle with the great Buſineſs of the Proteſtant Union; nor to have to do with the *United Provinces* in this or any other Treaty: But he ſaid, that they might ſend to the King his Maſter at their Pleaſure, and have a fitting Anſwer.

February 1655.

Some Gentlemen added to the Committee of Trade.

Letters of the *Swedes* Succeſſes in *Poland*.

An Addreſs preſented from *South Wales* and *Monmouthſhire* to the Protector, recognizing him and his Government. *Addreſſes.*

An Order for continuing the Committee of the Army publiſhed.

Mr. *Fell* appointed Commiſſioner or Chancellor of the Dutchy of *Lancaſter*; and Mr. *Bartholomew Hall* continued Attorney of the Dutchy.

One who ſhot a Soldier that was to guard him being a Priſoner, was arraigned at the Upper-Bench, but the Jury found him guilty only of Manſlaughter; the Foreman was diſabled from being a Juror hereafter. *Soldiers.*

Soldiers in *Ireland* condemned for Robberies, the Council there ſat about tranſplanting ſome of the *Iriſh*.

An Order of the Lord Mayor of *London* for the Puniſhment and Suppreſſion of Common-Beggars.

Letters that the *Indians* near *New-England* had burnt many Houſes of the *Dutch*, and taken many Men, Women, and Children Priſoners; but ſuch as they found to be *Engliſh* they releaſed: the Reaſon thereof was, becauſe the *Engliſh* had been juſt and kind to them. *Indians.*

Some

Anno 1655. Some little Stirs in *Scotland*, the Juſtices there according to the Order of the Protector and his Council, and after the Courſe in *England*, proceeded to the Adminiſtration of Juſtice in *Scotland*, where it was ſubmitted unto.

Scotland.

A *Dunkirk* Man of War taken Prize.

The Peace ratified betwixt the King of *Sweden* and the Elector of *Brandenburgh* perſonally.

Order of the Seſſions of *Middleſex*, for ſuppreſſing diſorderly Inns and Ale-Houſes.

Swediſh *Ambaſſador.* 7. The Lords Commiſſioners *Fiennes*, *Strickland*, and I, went to the *Swediſh* Ambaſſador's Houſe as Commiſſioners from the Protector to treat with him, where we had a long Debate touching Levies of Soldiers, and hiring of Ships in one anothers Dominions, which had been propounded by the Ambaſſador; and certain Cautions put in by the Counſel here, as *to be only in ſuch Places and Ports, as the Chief Governor of the Country where it was to be done ſhould approve, and not to be employed againſt the others Friends.*

Cautions.

Againſt thoſe Cautions the Ambaſſador offered Reaſons, *That it would then be in the power of him in whoſe Country theſe were to be hired or levied, to make it wholly fruitleſs, by appointing inconvenient Places, as by his Maſter in* Finland, *or by the Protector in* Ireland, *or the like.*

To which we anſwered, *That the Chief Governor of the Country knew beſt the Condition of it, and the State of Affairs there, which might be much endamaged, if the Stranger ſhould have the Appointment of the Places; and then if either had a mind to break the Treaty, it would not be difficult to find an occaſion for it; and that in theſe caſes there muſt be a mutual Confidence in the Juſtice and Honour of each other.*

Expedient. After much Debate this Expedient was propounded and not held unreaſonable, *That the Chief Governor of the Country, where the Soldiers were to be levied or Ships hired, in caſe he ſhould not think fit to conſent to the Place deſired, he ſhould then appoint ſome other convenient Place for the Accommodation of the Party deſiring it, and as near as might be to the Place which he deſired.*

As to the not employing the Soldiers or Ships againſt the Friends of the Party in whoſe Country they were had, it was propounded by the Ambaſſador and not oppoſed by us, *That the Soldiers might be employed defenſively, as in Garriſons, but not offenſively againſt the others Friends.*

But concerning Ships, the Ambaſſador inſiſted upon a Liberty to employ them againſt the others Friends, if thoſe Friends attempted any diſturbance of the Seas or Trade of him that hired the Ships; and both Parties inſtanced in caſe of the Kings of *France* or *Denmark*; but neither inſtanced in caſe of the *Hollanders*, though they were moſt intended.

This Point was left to further Conſideration, and there were other Debates concerning the Form of Paſſports for Ships, purſuant to the Treaty made by me in *Sweden*, to which they referred it; and alſo that Point of the Diſturbance of Navigation; after long Debate ſuch Paſſports we held would occaſion Deceit, and hardly be ſo framed as to avoid it

Dutch *Ambaſſador.* In Diſcourſe with the *Dutch* Ambaſſador, he was paſſionate even to Indiſcretion, blaming the neglect of ſending to the King of *Sweden* from the Protector, and urging the Neceſſity of yet doing it ſpeedily. Being asked for what End; he anſwered, *Concerning Trade, and to prevent the doing of that which would be a Hinderance to it*, intimating the King's great Succeſſes. From the Diſcourſe it might plainly be collected, that he laboured to get an Ambaſſador ſent from hence to *Sweden*, chiefly for the Advantage of their Trade.

Febr.

Iriſh. Colonel *Nappier* being in *France*, and in good Repute there, ſent his Brother into *England* to procure leave to tranſport ſome *Iriſh* from *Ireland* into the Service of *France*, as a Recruit to his Regiment there: But the Protector was not willing to ſuffer the *Iriſh* to go into the Service of *France*.

Sweden. 9. The *Swediſh* Ambaſſador received new Advices from the King his Maſter, concerning the great Buſineſs of uniting the Proteſtant Intereſt; and owned that he had ſufficient Inſtructions to conclude upon the General; but that Particulars could not ſo ſoon be determined, nor ſo well as upon the Place; that it would be a difficult matter to unite the ſeveral Proteſtants who have different Intereſts, and that it would prove a long Buſineſs: Therefore his Opinion was, *That it was not a ſeaſonable time for a general Union of the Proteſtant Intereſt. But that if the King of* Sweden *and the Protector made a Conjunction firſt, they might fall upon the Emperor and the Houſe of* Auſtria, *which would be of great Advantage to* England, *eſpecially now they had War with* Spain: *and that ſome ſupply of Money and Men afforded to the King upon ſuch a Deſign, would be of more Benefit to the Protector than the ſending out of great Fleets to the* Indies, *and to the Coaſt of* Spain; *which would return no Benefit to this Nation.* But it was anſwered, *That notwithſtanding the vaſt Expences of our Fleets at this time, yet a War being begun with* Spain, *it muſt be maintained, and the War proſecuted with Vigour; the People of* England *being ever contented to bear the Burden of their Taxes rather than the Injuries and Inſolencies of their Enemies.*

The Opinion of the *Swediſh* Ambaſſador was plainly to be collected, not to admit the *Dutch* to be joined in a Treaty with us; affirming that if we would have the *Dutch* to be equal with us in point of Trade, he thought it the way to overthrow the Trade of *England*; the *Dutch* being able to ſell at under Rates, trading with leſs Charge both for Ships, Men and Victuals, than the *Engliſh* could; with this, That the King his Maſter did not look upon the Duke of *Briganza* or the King of *Portugal*, but upon the Salt that came from thence; nor upon the King or Parliament, or Protector of *England*, but upon the Cloth and Nation; acknowledging a due Civility to whomſoever they found Chief in the Government. That it was the ſame Reaſon for the *Dutch* to follow their Trade in the *Baltick* Sea, as they might, whether the Commodities thereof were in the Hands of King *Caſſimere* or of his Maſter. It was objected, that if they were all in one Hand and Power, unreaſonable Gabels might be required; he anſwered, *That when that was they might complain; but he believed it would not be at all.*

13. *Fiennes*, *Strickland* and I, proceeded in the Treaty with the *Swediſh* Ambaſſador at his Houſe; we had long Debates touching *Contraband* Goods, in which Liſt was inſerted by the Council, Corn, Hemp, Pitch, Tar, Money and other things. The Ambaſſador ſaid, *That if they would likewiſe add Copper and Iron, it would take in all the Commodities of his Maſter's Dominions*, and he might inſiſt upon *Cloth to be added, which was as neceſſary for Soldiers as Corn and Money.*

We anſwered, *That the Particulars added were moſt uſeful for War, eſpecially for our preſent Enemy the* Spaniard, *and it was our Intereſt to debar him thereof.*

Anno 1655.

The Ambaſſador ſaid, that in the Enumeration of *Contraband* Goods, the preſent Condition of Affairs was not to be looked upon but how they were when the Treaty was made with me in *Sweden*, by which the Enumeration was to be made within four Months then following; and that as Hemp and Pitch were neceſſary for Ships of War, ſo they were alſo for Merchandiſe, which was not intended to be barred.

Debates. I then gave them an Account of the Treary made with me, and how that agreed the Enumeration to be, and what Debates were in *Sweden* with me about it, but referred by me to an after Enumeration.

It was alledged alſo, that *Contraband* Goods were ſuch as were ready for preſent Uſe of War, not ſuch as were Materials for Preparation; and we urged, that we had made the like Enumerations in other Treaties, and a ſaving of Corn to be no *Contraband* Goods, elſe it had been included; and we ſaid that there was no Certainty what Goods were or were not *Contraband* but as was agreed by Stipulation.

This was referred to a further Conſideration, and a more full Anſwer to be given to it.

We had likewiſe Debate touching the Form of a Paſſport in purſuance of my Treaty, at which the Commiſſioners did ſtick, and offered their Objections as formerly they had done, but we could not come near to an Agreement. At length the Ambaſſador propounded, *That a free Ship ſhould make free Goods, and free Goods a free Ship*, which was not held unreaſonable.

At our parting the Ambaſſador alſo propounded to take into Conſideration at our next Meeting, the giving of Satisfaction for the Loſſes ſuſtained by either Part in the late Wars between *England* and *Holland*; with the reſt of the Particulars in my Treaty referred to a future Conſideration and Treaty; whereof I gave them an Account.

Sweden *Birth-day.* 20. The *Swediſh* Ambaſſador kept a Solemnity this Evening, for the Birth of the young Prince of *Sweden*.

All the Glaſs of the Windows of his Houſe which were very large being new built, were taken off, and inſtead thereof painted Papers were fitted to the Places with the Arms of *Sweden* in it, and Inſcriptions in great Letters teſtifying the Rejoicing for the Birth of the young Prince; in the inſide of the Papers in the Rooms were ſet cloſe to them a very great Number of lighted Candles, glittering through the painted Papers; the Arms and Colours, and Writings were plainly to be diſcerned, and ſhewed glorious in the Street; the like was in the Stair-Caſe which had the Form of a Tower.

In the Balconies on each ſide of the Houſe were Trumpets which ſounded often ſeven or eight of them together. The Company at Supper were the *Dutch* Ambaſſador, the *Portugal* and *Brandenburgh* Reſidents, Mynheer *Coyett* Reſident for *Sweden*, the Earls of *Bedford* and *Devon*, the Lords St. *John*, *Offery*, *Bruce*, *Ogleby*, and two or three other young Lords, the Count of *Holac* a *German*, the Lord *George Fleetwood*, and a great many Knights and Gentlemen, beſides the Ambaſſador's Company.

It was a very great Feaſt of ſeven Courſes, the *Swediſh* Ambaſſador was very courteous to me, but the *Dutch* and others were reſerved towards me, and I as much to them.

Ambaſſador. 25. The *Swediſh* Ambaſſador came to viſit me and told me, that now the Buſineſs of ſending an Ambaſſador from hence to *Sweden* was over, and there was at preſent no Occaſion for it; for this their Reaſons he alledged were, a Peace concluded betwixt the King of *Sweden* and the Elector of *Brandenburgh*, and the Proceeding of the Treaty here. Intimating, that he was ſufficiently impowered to conclude what was at preſent requiſite between his Maſter and the Protector; and that there was no Likelihood but there would be alſo a good Underſtanding between the King of *Sweden* and the United Provinces. *March.*

Fidlers. 28. Some of the *Swediſh* Ambaſſadors Gentlemen had a little Quarrel with two Fidlers in a Tavern, and beat them for calling the Gentlemen *Swediſh* Dogs and other foul Language, and ill Carriage of the Fidlers who were drunk; yet Alderman *Tichburn* bound over the Gentlemen to the Seſſions, being apprehended by a Conſtable; and the Fidlers in Actions of Battery againſt one of the Gentlemen, had a Verdict for forty Pounds Damages. The Ambaſſador was highly exaſperated at this Affront, and, as he called it, *Breach of the Privilege of an Ambaſſador*, and complained of it; upon which his Servants had no further Trouble, which gave full Contentment to the Ambaſſador.

Ambaſſador's Debates. 29. *Fiennes*, *Strickland*, and I, went to the *Swediſh* Ambaſſador's Houſe, where we proceeded in the Treaty, and had much Debate upon the Article of Reſtitution, which the Ambaſſador preſſed as purſuant to my Treaty, and inſtanced in ſeveral Caſes wherein his Maſter's Subjects had received great Injury and Damage by the Capers of *England* in time of the War betwixt them and the United Provinces.

I acquainted them with my Proceedings upon this Point in *Sweden*, that it was there demanded to have Reſtitution made to the *Swedes*, which I denied upon theſe Grounds.

1. *Becauſe ſuch an Article would ſeem to admit a Wrong done to the* Swedes *by the* Engliſh, *and that Juſtice could not be had for the ſame.*

2. *Becauſe ſuch Injuries were relievable in the ordinary Courſe of Juſtice in* England, *as in the Admiralty Court and upon Appeals.*

3. *Becauſe no Reſtitution could be expected, until the Damage and Wrong were firſt made to appear, which could not then and there be done, and was not to be admitted without Proof.*

At length this Expedient was agreed on there, *That Reſtitution ſhould be made to either Part for Damage ſuſtained, and as it is in the Article.*

Admiralty. After long Debate, and many Complaints now made by the Ambaſſador, wherein the Admiralty Court here was much reflected upon, and the Delays and Injuſtice of that Court by him opened and not ſpared; it came to this Cloſe:

The Ambaſſador was deſired by the Commiſſioners, that his Secretary might prepare Abſtracts of ſuch particular Caſes as he thought fit to inſiſt upon to be preſented to his Highneſs and the Council; who would thereupon cauſe an Examination to be made of the Particulars, and would give Order that Right ſhould be done as the Caſes ſhould require.

It was now alſo agreed, that at the next Meeting we ſhould proceed to a Peruſal of all the reſt of the Matters remaining to be treated on, that after a View of the whole they might come to particular Reſolutions and Agreements.

March, 1655.

Major-Generals. The Mayor, Aldermen, and divers of the Common-Council of *London*, being ſent for came to the Protector, who told them the Reaſons of his appointing Major-Generals in the ſeveral Counties,

Anno 1655.

ties, as a Means to preſerve the Peace, to ſuppreſs Wickedneſs, and to encourage Goodneſs; and having found the good Effects hereof in the Counties, he thought fit to appoint Major-General *Skippon* for the ſame end in the City; and that all Care ſhould be had of their Immunities and Government.

Orders publiſhed of the Seſſions in *Middleſex* for the Puniſhment of Rogues.

Intelligence of the King of *Sweden*'s Succeſſes in *Poland*.

That Biſhop *Goodman* of *Glouceſter* died a Papiſt.

A Declaration for a Faſt-Day.

Some Prizes taken of *Oſtend*.

A Soldier that killed a Gentleman in *Lincoln*, was ſent to Goal.

The Queen of *Sweden* embarked with five thouſand new raiſed Foot to carry to her Husband into *Pruſſia*.

Letters from *Scotland* of Popery increaſing there.

From *Ireland* of new Deſigns of Rebellion; Care taken for Prevention of both.

The Articles of Peace publiſhed between the Proteſtant and Papiſt Cantons of the *Switzers*.

The Plague ſwept away many thouſands of the *Iriſh*.

Monſieur *Bourdeaux* the *French* Ambaſſador arrived in *England*, *March* 26.

New Commiſſioners for the Cuſtoms appointed.

News of the King of *Sweden*'s Succeſſes in *Pruſſia* and in *Poland*.

Of the King of *Scots* Conference with the King of *Spain*'s Officers.

Letters from *Scotland* that all there was quiet.

Mr. *Meadow* was going for *Denmark*, Agent for the Protector.

Swediſh *Ambaſſador.*

Fiennes, *Strickland* and I, went to the *Swediſh* Ambaſſador's Houſe, and proceeded in the Treaty with him; the Debates were upon Matters of Trade; the Ambaſſador thought the Demands not equal, that the *Engliſh* ſhould pay no greater Impoſitions in the King of *Sweden*'s Ports than his own Subjects paid; and ſaid that the former Articles were reciprocal, and that herein nothing was offered for the *Swedes* Privilege in the Ports of this Commonwealth.

We anſwered, That this being granted to the *Engliſh*, would cauſe them to frequent the King's Ports, to bring a great Increaſe of Trade thither, to have Ships there in a readineſs to be hired for his Majeſty's Service if he ſhould have Occaſion, and that they were better fitted for War than any other Merchants Ships in *Europe*; and that if his Excellency ſhould think fit to propound any thing on the behalf of the *Swedes*, the ſame would be taken into due Conſideration.

The Ambaſſador replied, That neither the *Engliſh* nor any other Nation did afford equal Privilege to Strangers in point of Impoſitions, as to their own People, but made a Difference as to the Perſons; only in *Sweden* the Difference was not made as to the Perſons of *Swedes*, but as to *Swediſh* Ships; whoſoever brought any Goods in them paid leſs Impoſitions than others, which was done to increaſe their Shipping, and to prevent the Deceit of Strangers conſigning their Goods to *Swedes* Names, that thereby they might pay the leſs Cuſtom.

I told them that this was the Work of the wiſe old Chancellor, whereby they did not only increaſe their Ships, but likewiſe were provided of Mariners for thoſe Ships, which was the greateſt Want in *Sweden* as to their Navigation; and the Deceits of Strangers vending their Goods in *Swedes* Names, were alſo thereby prevented. *March.*

This Matter was referred to further Conſideration, and we proceeded to the Demands for ſettling the Trade and Privileges of the *Engliſh* Merchants in *Pruſſia* and *Poland*; wherein I obſerved to them the Injuſtice of the ſealing the *Engliſh* Cloths at *Dantzick*, and the not confirming of the general Pact of *Pruſſia*, agreed to be done formerly in relation to the *Engliſh* by the King of *Poland*, who had not kept his Word therein.

The Ambaſſador anſwered, That his Maſter was but newly Maſter of *Poland* and *Pruſſia*, which he hoped (by the Bleſſing of God) to keep; that he was not Maſter of *Dantzick*, and probably he may have granted and confirmed to thoſe Towns that had ſubmitted to him their ancient Privileges; and that he could not grant to the *Engliſh* there any thing contrary to thoſe Privileges of the Towns which he had confirmed; and this we thought reaſonable, and not to be preſſed further than might ſtand with the Confirmation of Privileges which the King had granted to the Towns that were come in to him.

The Ambaſſador then propounded, That the *Engliſh* might have all the Trade of *Ruſſia* brought down the River *Volga* into *Narva*, the King of *Swedes* Port upon the *Baltick* Sea, and by that Means ſave the going about to *Archangel*, which Voyage can be made but once in a Year, but to *Narva* may be made three Voyages in a Year.

I informed them of much Diſcourſe between the old Chancellor and his Son, and me, about this Matter; and the Ambaſſador having his Maps there, I ſhewed them the great Difference of the Voyage going about by *Norway* and the frozen Sea to the *Archangel*, and going through the *Baltick* Sea to *Narva*; I ſhewed them likewiſe that there was a Probability of having the *Perſian* Silks and Commodities from the *Caſpian* Sea to the River *Volga*, and from thence to be brought to *Narva*, and thereby to ſave that vaſt Voyage which Merchant-men now take of going to *Perſia* the uſual way.

But I objected now as I had done formerly to the Chancellor, that it would be difficult to procure the *Ruſſians* Commodities to be brought down to *Narva*, and to ſatisfy the Emperor of *Ruſſia* that he ſhould be no loſer in reſpect of his Cuſtoms which he now received at *Archangel*, and the Goods being brought to *Narva*, the Cuſtoms would be payable there to the King of *Sweden*.

To which the Chancellor then anſwered, That the People of *Ruſſia* would be more willing to bring their Commodities to *Narva* than to *Archangel*, becauſe it would be done at a leſs Charge almoſt by the half, and that the Emperor would be no loſer as to his Cuſtoms; for the ſame Cuſtom which was now paid at *Archangel* would be paid at *Bleſgo*, a Town of the Emperor's, whither the Goods muſt be brought before they came to *Narva*; and that notwithſtanding the Payment of Cuſtom twice, yet the Commodities would be afforded at eaſier Rates than they are at *Archangel*, by reaſon of the Cheapneſs and Conveniency of bringing them to *Narva*.

All this was agreed unto by the Ambaſſador, who inſerted a Story of a *Dutchman*, who obſerving the Boats paſſing upon the *Volga* to be manned with three hundred Men in a Boat, who in a Storm and high Wind held the bottom of the Sails down; this *Dutchman* offered to the

Anno 1656. Emperor that he would ſhew him a way how with thirty Men in a Boat they ſhould be as well manned as now they were with three hundred Men in a Boat, and ſo the Charge to be leſſened; but the Emperor called him Knave, and asked him if a Boat that now went with three hundred Men, were brought to go but with thirty Men, how then ſhould the other two hundred and ſeventy Men get their Living.

After a long Debate upon this and the other Particulars of the Treaty, they were deferred unto a more full Anſwer upon further Conſideration and a new Meeting.

5. The Commiſſioners were ſummoned to meet at *Whitehall* with *Thurloe*, to look over together the ſeveral Matters which had been treated on with the *Swediſh* Ambaſſador, and to conſider how far it was fit to go on to an Agreement, and wherein not to conſent, that ſo we might come to ſome Concluſion with the Ambaſſador.

The Lord Mayor, Aldermen and Common-Council of *London* were with the Protector.

11. The Commiſſioners were with the *Swediſh* Ambaſſador, and moſt of the Articles, for Levies of Men and hiring of Ships, and for the Paſſports, and *Contraband* Goods, were near agreed between us; the Articles for Trade and Reſtitution for Damages in the time of War between *England* and *Holland* were not concluded, but deferred to another time; in the mean while the Matters agreed upon, were ordered to be drawn up in Form.

13. The *Swediſh* Ambaſſador did very earneſtly preſs that his Buſineſs might be brought to a Concluſion, becauſe he had long attended, and the King his Maſter grew very impatient of his long Stay here, and had commanded his Return, and looked upon the Neglect to his Servant, as reflecting upon his own Honour. The Delay was excuſed, and ſome Occaſion of it alledged to be the Lord *Fiennes*'s Abſence, who was gone into the Country.

31. The Council voted, that Pitch, Tar, Hemp, and Flax, ſhould be taken as *Contraband* Goods, during the War betwixt us and *Spain*.

In caſe the Treaty here with the *Swediſh* Ambaſſador came to a good Concluſion, the Lord *George Fleetwood* had Commiſſions to levy for the King of *Sweden* two thouſand Men more than the four thouſand already granted, and deſigned to form thoſe two thouſand into two Regiments, and to be Colonel of both thoſe Regiments himſelf.

The Commiſſioners of the Treaſury had a conſtant weekly Account of all the Receipts and Diſburſements of that great Revenue, which being ſo often taken, made it the more eaſy, and gave them the more Opportunity of ordering the ſame to the beſt Advantage of the Commonwealth; and as they received this Account from the Officers under them, ſo they gave Information to the Protector how it was from time to time with their Advice concerning the ſame.

April, 1656.

Letters of great Appearances of the Country at the Aſſizes, and that the Gentlemen of greateſt Quality ſerved of the Grand Juries, which is fit to be obſerved.

Me. *Rolt*, whom the Protector ſent an Envoy to the King of *Sweden*, returned from him from *Poland*.

Order for Letters to be written from the Protector and Council to the Judges to be ſparing in granting Prohibitions to the Admiralty, and others to the Judges of the Admiralty not to entertain any Suits in their Courts belonging to the Juriſdiction of the Common-Law. *April.* *Prohibitions.*

I was againſt theſe Letters, and adviſed rather to confer with the Judges about it, who being upon their Oaths muſt obſerve them; and Juſtice ought to run in a free and legal Courſe.

Letters of the *Scots* full of Compliance with the Government eſtabliſhed there by the Protector, which was more Conformity than ever they yielded to any before. *Scots.*

Order by the Protector and Council for the founding and endowing of a College at *Durham*, out of the Dean and Prebends Lands there. *Durham.*

Some were apprehended and impriſoned by Warrant from the Protector for being engaged in a Duel.

The Preacher in *Whitehall* Chapel was diſturbed in his Sermon by a Quaker, whom the Protector ordered to be carried to a Juſtice of Peace to be proceeded with according to Law. *Quaker.*

One pretending a Meſſage to him from God for that end, denounced his Judgments againſt the Protector and his Council, and againſt all Sorts of People, Cavaliers and others.

Order, that the Corporation of *Hoſt-men* in *Newcaſtle* do permit the Trade of Coals till their Complaints may be heard and determined.

Letters that the King of *Scots* had been at *Bruſſels* in Conſultation with the *Spaniſh* Officers.

Order to call to Account all Officers and Receivers of the publick Revenue, which was upon a Report from the Commiſſioners of the Treaſury.

The Queen of *Sweden* embarked at *Colmar* to go to her Husband in *Poland*.

Intelligence that ſome of the Plate Fleet were got home into *Spain*.

A ſolemn Day of Thankſgiving in *Dublin* for the Preſervation of that City from the Rebels.

Letters of a Quaker in *Colcheſter* who ſtarved himſelf to death, upon a Preſumption that he could faſt forty Days.

Letters of ſome new Plots in *Scotland*.

The Protector and his Council kept a Day of private Faſting, and Seeking God for a Bleſſing upon their Affairs.

The *Swediſh* Ambaſſador had been at *Whitehall*, and was much diſcontented becauſe he waited above an hour before the Protector came to him, which brought the Ambaſſador to ſuch Impatience, that he roſe from his Seat and was going home again without ſpeaking with the Protector; and ſaid, that he durſt not for his Head admit of ſuch Diſhonour to his Maſter, by making him ſo often and ſo long to attend for his Audience.

But Sir *Oliver Fleming* the Maſter of the Ceremonies, did earneſtly interpoſe with his Perſuaſions, and prevailed with the Ambaſſador to ſtay a little longer, and went himſelf to the Protector, and plainly told him how unfit it was, and how ill taken, to put the Ambaſſador to ſuch Attendance, and brought him to the Ambaſſador. In the Diſcourſe between the Protector and the Ambaſſador, when the matter of a nearer Alliance was mentioned, his Highneſs anſwer'd, that he was willing in caſe of a nearer Alliance, or of an Union concerning the Proteſtant Intereſt, to have our Neighbours and Allies the Low Countries included therein; and that he thought it did become him to have a particular care of them, and to take them into any ſuch Treaty or Alliance;

and

Anno. 1656.

and that he was not willing to do any such thing without them.

These Expressions of his Highness did a little startle the Ambassador.

It was afterwards offer'd to his Highness's Judgment, whether it were not fit in all things that might stand with our Interest to give Contentment to the King of *Sweden*, being a wise and potent Prince, and God having given him great Successes; and that the *Dutch* being greatly for their own Interest as well as other States, in case there should not be a nearer Alliance betwixt us and *Sweden*, might possibly slip in and make a nearer Alliance betwixt themselves and *Sweden*, without taking much care to have us included therein.

The Protector sent to the *Swedish* Ambassador to excuse his long Stay before he had his Audience, and to assure him that there was not the least Intention of reflecting upon the King's Honour, or of any Disrepect to him, but only the Omission of the Protector's Servants in their Duty; wherein care should be taken for the future, and that it should be amended; and that his Highness had a very great Affection for the Ambassador's Person, and as great a Respect for the King his Master as for any Prince in Christendom. With this the Ambassador seemed fully satisfy'd, and desired to return his Service to the Protector, and his most humble Thanks.

But yet the Ambassador was very much troubled, apprehending that at his last Audience his Highness's Mind was somewhat alter'd from what it seem'd to be formerly; and that now there was nothing to be done without the *Dutch*.

He much wonder'd why the Protector should seem so forward heretofore for a nearer Alliance and Conjunction with his Master, and now seemed to be more cold in that matter, and wished that he might have known his Mind at first, for he had already given the King an Account of the Protector's Willingness to have a nearer Alliance with his Majesty, who thereupon had dressed his Counsels accordingly; and now he must acquaint the King that he perceiv'd his Highness's Mind to be changed as to that point, which would cause the King very much to marvel, and would put him to Inconveniences.

That in his Country when a Man profess'd Sincerity, they understood it to be plain and clear Dealing; that if one were desired to do a thing, if he meant to do it, he would say, yea, and do it accordingly: But if he did not intend to do it, then he would at the first desire to be excused, and not seem at one time to be willing to it, and at another time to deny it.

That if the Protector had not the same Inclinations as formerly for the great Cause, and for a nearer Alliance with his Master, he must be contented; that yet he hoped the Matters left to be done upon my Treaty might be dispatched, and he be enabled to return to his Master speedily as he was commanded; that he should have been contented, if he might have had the Honour to have laid the Foundation of that great Business for the Glory of God, to unite the Protestant Interest; and the Particulars thereof to have been left to a new Treaty with the King, by an Ambassador from the Protector, when there might be full time to consider all Grounds and Circumstances thereof.

The Ambassador was told that the Protector's Inclinations were the same now as at first, in relation to a new Union with the King of *Sweden*, and to that great and common Interest of the Protestants, for the Glory of God; which no Prince did more desire to promote than the Protector did; but the Reason why he would have the *Dutch* included in that near Alliance, was, because of the Treaty which he had formerly made with them, and which he was careful not to infringe, as he was obliged in Honour and Justice. *April.*

The Ambassador reply'd, that in case *England* should not enter into a nearer Union with *Sweden*, perhaps the *Dutch* would provide for themselves, and presently make a nearer Alliance with the King of *Sweden*, without taking much care to have the Protector included with them, if they could get advantage by leaving him out, which matter of advantage the *Dutch* very well like: That they were now upon very good Terms with his Master, and he did not believe they had any Designs against him, or to the *Baltick* Sea; that he had good Intelligence from *Holland*, and it was true, that they were equipping twenty eight Ships of War.

But he said, he could not imagine that they should be intended for the *Baltick* Sea, because five or six Men of War would serve as well for a Convoy for their Merchants that way, as twenty eight; and if they should have any Design against the King of *Sweden*, they had no Port to friend them; for the King of *Denmark* would do nothing to displease the King of *Sweden*, and all the Ports round the *Baltick* were now his, except one or two of small Consideration; and that his Ports were well guarded, therefore he could not believe that they had any Design that way. But he offer'd to consideration, whether, now that the *English* Fleets were almost all of them sent abroad to other Parts, that our Neighbours of *Holland*, who were not all of them yet our Friends, might not have some Design this way.

4. Letters that Prince *Adolphus* the King of *Sweden*'s Brother, broke his Leg in a Fight.

5. *Fiennes*, *Strickland*, and I, met by order at *Whitehall* to confer about the *Swedish* Treaty; we perused the Vote of the Council, *That Hemp and Flax, and Pitch and Tar shall be accounted by that Treaty Contraband Goods during the War between us and* Spain. I said with Submission to the Council, I wished that this Vote had not been passed, because I believed it might tend to a hindrance of a good Conclusion of the Treaty with the *Swedish* Ambassador, and doubted that he would not consent to it; and that it seemed to be a departing from what we as Commissioners had formerly done, in being inclinable to wave it; and they thought it best not to carry this Vote to the Ambassador till the Council were further advised with about it, who perhaps would not insist upon it; and in the mean time I was to go to the Ambassador to excuse the Delay, which was to the end to give him the better Satisfaction; which his Highness agreed to, and order'd me to go to the Ambassador, and to discourse with him about the Protestant Union; and appointing Commissioners for Restitution of Damages; and other Points.

7. According to the Direction from his Highness, I went this Morning to the *Swedish* Ambassador, and deliver'd to him what I was directed from the Protector, as much to his Highness's Advantage as I could improve it; and endeavour'd to satisfy the Ambassador, that his Highness's Intentions and Inclinations, as to a nearer Alliance with the King of *Sweden*, were the same still as at first, and that he had a very good Inclination to it, and was really desirous of it.

The Ambassador answer'd, 'That perhaps his 'Highness had no great mind at the first to a near-

'er

Anno 1656.

'er Alliance with the King of *Sweden*, and ſo 'might have the ſame Intentions ſtill: That he 'could not but wonder that his Highneſs ſhould 'heretofore expreſs himſelf ſo well inclined to that 'nearer Alliance, and at his laſt Audience to be ſo 'cold in it, and of another Opinion than he was 'before; which would make him ſeem to his 'Maſter either negligent as to his Service, or 'not at all thought worthy of regard here; but 'he deſired to know a certain anſwer, I or no, 'whether he would do it or not; and if he had 'no mind to it, that then there might be a Diſ-'patch of what was left to be done upon the 'Treaty made by me, and ſo he might kiſs the 'Protector's Hand and return to his Maſter.

I ſeeing him in ſuch a Humour of Diſcontent, ſought to divert him, and to ſatisfy him that the Protector was ſtill very well inclined to the Point of a nearer Alliance with the King of *Sweden*, but found it difficult to make him to be of that Perſuaſion; yet thought fit to demand of him what thoſe Propoſitions were which he deliver'd to the Protector concerning the nearer Alliance. Whereupon the Ambaſſador ſhewed me the Propoſitions he had deliver'd in to that purpoſe; which were, 'To have a League Defenſive *contra omnes gentes*, 'and Offenſive as to the Maintenance of the Trea-'ty of *Augsburgh*; that the Protector ſhould con-'tribute 200000 *l. per annum* to that Deſign, when 'undertaken; and the King would have 30000 'Foot and 6000 Horſe in Service upon it. I 'asked why his Excellency put the Buſineſs upon 'maintenance of the Treaty of *Augsburgh*; where-'to *England* was no Party; and why rather it 'might not be againſt the Houſe of *Auſtria*, where-'of the Emperor was one Branch, and the King 'of *Spain* another; and ſaid, As to the contri-'buting of Money, he knew the Protector was 'not in a Condition at this time to ſpare Money, 'having ſuch vaſt Occaſions of Expence at pre-'ſent for maintenance of his Navy, and by occa-'ſion of the War with *Spain*.' The Ambaſſador reply'd, 'That he did believe the Protector was 'at preſent in no Condition to part with much 'Money, and that there would be ſome time be-'fore this Deſign could be ſet on foot; by which 'time probably the Protector might be better 'able to ſpare Money than now he is; and that 'he thought it would be better husbandry for 'England to ſpare 200000 *l.* a Year for this War, 'which would be a good Diverſion, and trouble 'the King of *Spain* more than we do by ſpending 'two Millions a year upon our Fleets, and in 'ſending to *Jamaica*. That it was true the Treaty 'of *Augsburgh* was not concerning the *Engliſh* 'Nation, but the Proteſtants of *Germany* were 'highly concerned in it, and conſequently of all 'Chriſtendom; and the Emperor having broken 'that Treaty in many Points, there was a juſt 'ground thereby of falling upon him; and the 'Reaſon why he mentioned the Maintenance of 'that Treaty was, becauſe *France* was already 'obliged in a Treaty with *Sweden* for the main-'tenance of the Treaty of *Augsburgh*; and *Eng-'land* joining likewiſe therein, *France* would be 'engaged with them, and that Crown was a good 'Balance. Whereas if the Union with the King 'of *Sweden* ſhould be againſt the Houſe of *Au-'ſtria*, and the King of *Spain*, it would cauſe the 'Peace which was ſo much endeavour'd between 'France and *Spain* to be brought to effect; and 'France would hardly be brought into ſuch an 'Union againſt the Houſe of *Auſtria*, becauſe it 'would ſeem as too much againſt the Papiſts in general, wherein *France* would be ſhy to join.' *April.*

I made a doubt what great Advantage would be to *England* by the King of *Sweden*'s falling upon the Emperor, which would but little concern the War between us and *Spain*, as to give us Advantage thereby againſt *Spain*. To which the Ambaſſador alledged, *That* Spain *was ſo much concerned in any thing relating to the Emperor, that he muſt ſupport him to ſupport himſelf*; and whoſoever fell upon the Emperor made *Spain* his Enemy, and hindred from him the Supplies which he conſtantly had, eſpecially of Men out of *Germany*, and did neceſſitate *Spain* to a charge of ſupplying and aſſiſting the Emperor; whereby would be cauſed a Diverſion of great Advantage to *England*; and *Spain* once appearing (as undoubtedly they would) for the Emperor, *Sweden* and they preſently became Enemies; and all the Commodities of the King of *Sweden*, which were of neceſſary uſe to *Spain*, would be reſtrained from them, without which they could not ſubſiſt; and that there would be no need of ſpecifying *Pitch*, and *Tar*, and *Hemp* to be *Contraband* Goods.

I reply'd, 'That *Germany* was a great diſtance 'from *England* within the Land, and we could 'have nothing to do with them by Sea; that if 'the Emperor ſhould be ſet upon by the King of 'Sweden, probably *Spain* would aſſiſt him; but 'ſo covertly and craftily, that *Sweden* nor *Eng-'land* could take publick Notice or Advantage 'thereof; that in caſe the King of *Sweden* ſhould 'travel towards *Flanders*, that would make the 'King of *Spain* look about him indeed.

To this the Ambaſſador ſaid only, 'That 'there was a large Country to paſs over before 'they could come to *Flanders*; but that in time 'ſomething might be done: he ſaid, that *France* 'had gained well by that Treaty of *Augsburgh*, 'and ſo had all Countries that had been in Alli-'ance with the Crown of *Sweden*.

I ſaid, 'That he was ſufficiently ſatisfy'd of 'the Honour and Juſtice of that Crown in thoſe 'publick Tranſactions, and that the Protector 'was as careful to preſerve his own Honour, and 'the Faith of the Nation in thoſe Treaties which 'he had made with other Princes and States, and 'that was the Reaſon which cauſed him to be ſo 'careful that the *Dutch* might be included in 'ſuch Treaties as he ſhould make with others, 'becauſe there was an Article to that purpoſe in 'the late Treaty made with them, which he was 'careful to obſerve as all other Treaties; 'and that might the more ſatisfy the Ambaſſa-'dor of a juſt performance of what was, or 'ſhould be agreed upon with his Maſter.' To which the Ambaſſador replied, 'That he did 'believe as much; but was of opinion that the 'Article which was mentioned in the late *Dutch* 'Treaty, did not reſtrain the Protector from 'making the nearer Alliance with *Sweden* with-'out them; but when it ſhould be made, then 'they were by that Article to be admitted into 'ſuch new Treaty if they pleaſed.' And thereupon they read over together that Article of the *Dutch* Treaty, which ſeemed to carry the Senſe that was obſerved by the Ambaſſador; who ſaid farther, 'That there was no intention of exclu-'ding the *Dutch* or the King of *Denmark*, or 'any other Proteſtants out of this intended 'Union, but that they ſhould be admitted, and 'invited into it; *and he believed*, they would be

'the

Anno 1656.

'the ſooner brought into it, if they firſt ſaw '*Sweden*' and *England* joined together; whereas 'to have a general meeting and Treaty firſt would 'be very difficult, if not impoſſible to be effect-'ed; that ſeveral Intereſts would draw ſeveral 'ways; but if they ſaw the King of *Sweden* and 'the Protector once conjoined, it would be the 'ſtrongeſt argument in the World to perſuade 'the reſt into the ſame Union; and ſuch as 'would oppoſe ought to be taken for Enemies: 'That the King of *Denmark* was now upon a 'Treaty with the King of *Sweden* whom he 'would not diſturb; and had not yet concluded 'by reaſon of *England*; deſiring firſt to hear 'from the Protector about it: That the Empe-'ror had now no fear of the King of *Sweden*'s 'troubling him, as might appear by his ſending 'at this time 15000 Men into *Flanders* for the 'King of *Spain*. Which Body of Men he would 'not have now ſent out of his own Country, if 'he had doubted the King of *Sweden*'s falling 'upon him; and that no Prince in Chriſtendom 'had offered the eſpouſing of the Protector's in-'tereſt as his Maſter had done: Which deſerved 'to be regarded by him.'

I anſwered, 'That the ſame was much re-'garded by the Protector, and deſervedly, and 'that no Nation in *Europe* was of ſo much con-'ſideration to the King of *Sweden* as *England*, 'eſpecially in regard of their Men and Ships; 'altho' they had not Money to ſpare at this 'time, it was not becauſe of any Poverty of the 'Nation, but by reaſon of their preſent and ex-'traordinary Occaſion of great Expences about 'their publick Affairs, eſpecially of their Navy, 'whereby the ſtrength of the Nation was in-'creaſed.'

We had likewiſe Diſcourſe concerning Commiſſioners to be appointed on each part, to conſider of Damages ſuſtained in the laſt War with the *Dutch*, and to give juſt Reſtitution.

Wherein I propoſed, 'that it might be conve-'nient for thoſe Commiſſioners to have likewiſe a 'Power if any Ships on either part were brought 'in to examine the matter ſpeedily; and if any 'wrong were done to award ſatisfaction, and 'cauſe the Party that had done it to make 'amends, and the Admiralty Court (of which 'his Excellency had ſo much complained) not 'to be troubled with thoſe matters, but in caſes 'of difficulty or matters of Law, which could 'not well be determined by the Commiſſioners.'

This the Ambaſſador ſeemed to like well, and ſaid, *he would conſider of it*. We had much other diſcourſe of Paſſes, and Contraband Goods, and other particulars of the preſent Treaty, wherein the Ambaſſador held himſelf to the ſame grounds he had formerly inſiſted on.

In the Afternoon I came to *Whitehall* to have given an account of this diſcourſe to the Protector, but he was gone abroad, and thereupon I found out the Lord *Fiennes* in the Lobby by the Council Chamber; who ſent for Mr. Secretary *Thurloe*, and we three had a long Diſcourſe and Debate together about this Buſineſs.

I told them that I had excuſed to the Ambaſſador the Commiſſioners not coming to him on *Saturday* as they intended, and gave them a full and clear account of the Diſcourſe between the Ambaſſador and me in the Morning. And deſired them to obſerve, 'That the King of *Swe-'den* was willing to take in with the Protector's 'particular Intereſt, as well as with the Intereſt 'of our Nation; and I thought nothing more 'conſiderable as to the ſecurity thereof, and of 'the preſent Government, than a Conjunction *April*. 'with *Sweden*: That the *Dutch* had not the 'like affection thereunto, but moſt of them 'were Enemies in heart to the Protector, and 'did but watch for an occaſion to ſhow it: 'That their preſent preparations of a Fleet of 'thirty eight Men of War were not to be ſlighted, 'eſpecially when the Emperor had ſent 15000 'Men into *Flanders*; that they were at preſent 'Friends with our Enemies of *Spain*, and if an 'opportunity ſhould be offer'd now when we 'had few Ships of War at home, whereby they 'might bring a conſiderable advantage to them-'ſelves, they would be apt enough to lay hold 'on it.'

And I did adviſe, 'as a thing (in my Judg-'ment, at the diſtance I ſtood) moſt fit, not to 'ſend away the *Swediſh* Ambaſſador with any 'juſt cauſe of diſcontent to him and his Maſter; 'but to comply with him as far as ſtood with 'their own Judgments, and with the Intereſt of 'our Nation;' wherein both of them ſeemed to agree, and the Lord *Fiennes* more inclinable to the particulars of Satisfaction than the other. And concerning Pitch and Tar, and Hemp and Flax, to be Contraband Goods during the War with *Spain*, the Secretary held it reaſonable, but I differ'd from him therein, eſpecially becauſe at the time when Contraband Goods were to be agreed upon and ſpecified, we had then no War with *Spain*; and they were the great Commodities of the King of *Sweden*; the Secretary ſaid, 'That tho' he ſhould be reſtrained from carry-'ing or vending them to *Spain*, yet he might to 'any other Nation, and there would be beſide 'vent enough for them.' Which I obſerved as an Argument for the contrary, 'becauſe other 'Nations would certainly ſupply *Spain* therewith, 'altho' the *Swedes* were forbid to carry them.' The Secretary replied, 'That in whoſe Ships 'ſoever they were taken they ſhould be Prize,' I anſwered, 'That the *Lubeckers*, *Hamburghers*, 'and *Dutch*, would pretend to be bound for '*Lisbon*, and then when they were paſt our 'ſearch would carry them into *Spain*.' This the Secretary laid hold on as an Argument againſt the Paſſes, and I anſwered, 'That it would not 'be more or leſs by reaſon of Paſſes, but I 'thought it juſt that the form of Paſſes ſhould 'be agreed on, becauſe it was ſo with other 'Nations, and the thing agreed on by the 'Treaty formerly made.'

The Lord *Fiennes* ſaid, 'That they had it in 'their power to agree on no other form, but 'what ſhould ſignify little or nothing to the '*Swedes* advantage; which I ſaid would not be 'Honourable for them to do; and I thought 'more advantage to come to the *Engliſh* by 'thoſe Paſſes than to the *Swedes*, becauſe the '*Engliſh* did ſo much exceed them in number of 'Merchants Ships,' to which the Secretary ſaid, 'That they would be of uſe to us only in the '*Baltick* Sea, but to the *Swedes* in all their Voya-'ges Southwards.'

Upon the ſame reaſon we were of Opinion againſt that Propoſition, that a free Ship ſhould make free Goods, which the Secretary ſaid, 'would increaſe their Ships exceedingly, and 'other Nations would ſell, or build them Ships 'to colour the carrying of Contraband Goods to 'our Enemies.'

I anſwered, 'That greater advantage would 'be to us than to them at preſent; but that we 'could not carry Goods to their Enemies, *Poland* 'now having no Harbour at all, and in *Germany*

'the

Anno 1656.

'the Emperor hath none at any time, but for 'what might fall out hereafter no judgment 'could be now given.'

We had Debates upon ſeveral other Particulars to the like effect, as is here before ſet down.

8. The former Commiſſioners went in the afternoon to the *Swediſh* Ambaſſador's Houſe, where Mr. *Jeſſop* one of the Clerks of the Council by their direction, read the new Articles in *Engliſh* as they were drawn up according to the laſt Reſolves of the Council; after they were read the Ambaſſador ſaid, 'That he deſired to be 'excuſed if he ſhould miſtake any thing of the 'Senſe of them they being in *Engliſh*, which he 'could not ſo well underſtand, as if they had 'been in *Latin*, which they muſt be put into in 'concluſion; but he did obſerve on the ſudden 'amongſt other things that the ſpecification of 'Contraband Goods did contain in it Pitch and 'Tar, Hemp, Flax and Sails; theſe were the 'great Commodities of his Maſter's Countries, 'and to be reſtrained from a Trade with them to 'Spain or any where elſe, would be of very dan-'gerous Conſequence to his Maſter: That they 'were never yet in any Treaty made with *Sweden* 'allowed as Contraband Goods, and if they 'ſhould be now allowed ſo, it would be to the 'extraordinary prejudice of the Crown of *Swe-'den*; and if allowed in this Treaty with *England*, 'then other Nations would expect the like. 'And that in the Treaty with the Lord *White-'locke* at *Upſal*, it would by no means be hearken-'ed unto, as he very well knew; and he did ſee 'a Paper which was given to Mynheer *Boneale* 'the King's Commiſſioner here of Contraband 'Goods, wherein theſe particular Goods were 'not inſerted; and that he did think the King 'would be very hardly drawn to conſent to any 'ſuch thing.'

The Lord *Fiennes* anſwered, 'That the Ar-'ticles were brought in *Engliſh* for the ſaving of 'time, and they ſhould be put in *Latin* when 'his Excellency ſhould deſire; that concerning 'the ſpecifying theſe Goods to be Contraband, 'it was upon a great Debate of the Council, 'who could not ſatisfy themſelves, but that it 'was fit to be inſiſted upon during our War 'with *Spain*; and there could be nothing of 'greater advantage to our Enemy, or prejudice 'to us, than by furniſhing him with thoſe 'Goods which were of ſo neceſſary a uſe for his 'ſupply; and without which he could not carry 'on his War againſt us, which was a Naval 'War; and therefore the Council thought it 'reaſonable to hinder him from thoſe Supplies as 'much as might be, and that in caſe the King 'of *Sweden* ſhould have any thing to do with 'the Emperor, that it would be his advantage 'likewiſe not to afford thoſe Supplies unto the 'King of *Spain*, who had want of nothing more 'than of thoſe Commodities.'

I ſaid, 'That at *Upſal* when mention was made 'by me of thoſe Commodities to be Contraband 'Goods, both the old Chancellor and his Son 'the now Chancellor would by no means debate 'on that Point, ſaying, it was not to be men-'tioned; which was one of the Reaſons why I 'thought fit to refer the ſpecifying of them to 'the Council here, and ſaid, that I was of the 'Committee of Parliament who treated with 'Mynheer *Boneale*, and it was true that in the 'Liſt of Contraband Goods given in to him, 'theſe Commodities were not expreſſed, nor was 'any mention to the contrary; but the Council 'of State, whereof I was then a Member, did 'reſerve that Particular to their own Judgments; 'and that if they took any Ships whatſoever 'carrying ſuch Goods to the *Dutch*, their Ene-'mies at that time, they did make bold to bring 'them in, and to prevent that Supply to their 'Enemies.' *April.*

The Ambaſſador ſaid, 'That ſurely if the 'then Council had been of Opinion that ſuch 'Goods were Contraband Goods, they would 'not have omitted them out of the Liſt given 'to the King of *Sweden*'s Commiſſioners; and 'ſaid, that Cloth was neceſſary for the Soldiers 'of every Army, yet if he ſhould inſiſt upon 'Cloth to be Contraband Goods, that none 'ſhould be carried to the King of *Poland*'s Army, 'or to any of his Enemies, he did believe, that 'it being the great Commodity of *England*, 'that we ſhould hardly be drawn to conſent un-'to it, and the ſame occaſion was for Pitch, and 'Tar, and Hemp, being the great Commodities 'of his Country.'

The Lord *Fiennes* anſwered, 'That Cloth was 'no weapon for Soldiers to offend withal, nor 'could be made uſe of for that purpoſe; that 'Corn was as neceſſary, and other Victual for 'the Soldiers as Clothing, and yet we had not 'ſpecified that to be Contraband Goods, no 'more than Cloth; that he never ſaw the Liſt 'delivered to Mynheer *Boneale*, and therefore 'could ſay nothing to it, but now we were upon 'a particular agreement what Goods ſhould be 'ſaid to be Contraband Goods, and if we did 'permit theſe Commodities to be free; the 'Council were of Opinion, that it would be 'much to our prejudice in this War with *Spain*.'

Mynheer *Coyett* then ſpake in *Latin*, 'That 'Pitch, Tar and Hemp, were not in their own 'nature, nor by the Law of Nations eſteemed 'Contraband Goods; and that they were of uſe for 'Men in Civil things, and other uſes which were 'not Military, but for the well-being of Men, 'and were alſo uſeful for Merchandiſing, as well 'as for Ships of War, and therefore not to be 'accounted nor ever were eſteemed Contraband 'Goods.'

The Lord *Strickland* ſaid, 'That Guns were 'alſo uſeful to kill Birds, and yet were eſteemed 'always to be Contraband Goods.'

I anſwered Mynheer *Coyett* in *Latin*, 'That I 'did not know of any Law of Nations at all, 'properly ſo called, and binding univerſally; but 'that certain things were generally admitted, 'and received by moſt Nations and particularly 'relating to Treaties, to Merchandiſe, to Mat-'ters of War, and to Sea-Affairs; That I had 'not found, or heard of any Law which did 'define Contraband Goods, nor any that natu-'rally might be called ſuch; but that they were 'to be eſteemed ſuch, or not, according to par-'ticular Stipulations. That the word Contraband 'came of the old *French* word *Ban*, which ſig-'nifies an Edict, or Proclamation, as *Ban*, *Ar-'riereban*; and Contraband is as much as to ſay 'contra Edictum, vel Proclamationem, which is 'agreed upon by the Nations concerned; and 'according as their Intereſt leads them upon the 'occaſion preſented; and I thought that theſe 'Commodities could not ſo properly be termed 'Contraband or not of their own nature; but 'the denomination muſt be given by Agreement, 'and not otherwiſe.'

The Lord *Fiennes* ſaid, 'That certainly Con-'traband Goods were only ſuch as were agreed 'to be ſo; and that ſometimes a Nation in War 'with another, would by publick Proclamation

'forbid

Anno 1656.

'forbid the bringing of ſuch Goods as they 'thought fit to be forbidden, to be brought to 'their Enemies; and that in our late Wars with 'the *Dutch*, they did by publick Proclamation 'forbid the bringing of theſe and other Commo-'dities to *England*, and did ſeize upon them, if 'they found any bringing hither to us; and if 'we ſhould permit theſe Commodities to be car-'ried by the *Swedes* to *Spain*, the *Dutch* would 'expect the like Liberty, and ſo our Enemy 'would be ſupplied by our Conſent.

The Ambaſſador ſaid, 'It was true that the '*Dutch* did make ſuch a Proclamation as is re-'membred in the time of our War with them, 'but that no Nation did ever acknowledge the 'ſame to be binding, and that the *Swedes* at that 'time in ſpite of their Proclamation did bring 'thoſe Commodities into *England*, and ſupplied 'us in our greateſt Want of them, and that it 'would be hard now to reſtrain the People of '*Sweden* from trading to *Spain* or elſewhere, 'with thoſe Commodities which were never 'heretofore reputed *Contraband* Goods.

I ſaid, 'That I had formerly peruſed moſt of 'the Treaties which *England* had made, and had 'three Books Manuſcript of Treaties and Tranſ-'actions between *England* and *Sweden*, and be-'tween *England* and *Denmark*, and other *Northern* 'Parts, which the old Chancellor had looked 'into with much Delight; that I could not 'charge my Memory with Particulars of thoſe 'Treaties, becauſe ſince my Service was not 'held uſeful in Matters of that Nature I had 'wholly laid them and the Thoughts of them 'aſide; but that I did much forget, if in ſome of 'thoſe, eſpecially with *Denmark*, Pitch and Tar, 'and Hemp were not enumerated among the '*Contraband* Goods; and if his Excellency 'thought it might be of ill Conſequence to be 'now put into the Treaty, there might be a 'private Article for that only.

The Ambaſſador ſaid, 'That if there ſhould 'be a private Article for it, yet all the People 'of *Sweden* muſt know it, and be forbid the 'carrying of thoſe Commodities, and poſſibly 'they might be named *Contraband* Goods in a 'Treaty with *Denmark*, becauſe they had little 'of thoſe Commodities in their Country.

I ſaid, 'That they had great Store of Fir in '*Norway*, and whereſoever was Fir, they might 'make Pitch and Tar.

The Ambaſſadors ſaid, 'They might make it 'in *Norway*, but the Country was ſo mountain-'ous, that it could not be carried to any Port to 'be tranſported abroad; and that in this Buſineſs 'he did believe though theſe Commodities were 'not taken to be *Contraband* Goods, yet ſuch 'Courſe would be taken that our Enemies ſhould 'not be ſupplied with them from the Ports of 'the King of *Sweden*, where only they were to 'be had, eſpecially Hemp out of *Livonia* and 'thoſe Parts; and that he knew no other Ex-'pedient in this Buſineſs but what he had pri-'vately ſaid to my Lord Protector.

The Lord *Fiennes* ſaid, 'That we were tied 'up to inſiſt as we did upon the Treaty, and if 'his Excellency had propoſed any thing to his 'Highneſs by way of Expedient, that he might 'be pleaſed to ſpeak with him again about it; 'and he hoped that a good Iſſue would come 'of it.

There was alſo a Debate at this time concern-ing Paſſes; the Ambaſſador ſaying, 'That he 'obſerved nothing to be mentioned of them in 'that which was read.

The Lord *Fiennes* ſaid, 'That the Council had 'had it in Debate, and did find much Difficulty to 'agree upon a Form of Paſſes; but that the 'ſame would be liable to be counterfeited, and 'much Prejudice thereby to *England*, eſpecially 'in this time of our War with *Spain*; that they 'had thought of another way which they de-'ſired might be propounded to his Excellency, 'that the Commiſſioners which were to be ap-'pointed for Reſtitution of Damages, might al-'ſo be impowered that when any Ship were 'brought in, to examine whether ſhe had any 'prohibited Goods or not; and if any Injury or 'Damage were done to the Party ſo brought in, 'that thoſe Commiſſioners ſhould have Power 'forthwith to award Reſtitution and Satisfacti-'on out of his Eſtate that did the Wrong; and 'if he had not Eſtate ſufficient, then the Com-'monwealth to make Satisfaction, and not to 'have Proceedings in the Admiralty Court, but 'only in Matters of Law or of great Difficulty; 'and this was apprehended to be the beſt way 'for avoiding Deceits in counterfeiting Paſſes, 'and colouring of prohibited Goods, and the 'readieſt Means to obtain Satisfaction where 'any Injury ſhould be done. *April.*

The Ambaſſador ſaid, 'That the Lord *Whitelocke* 'knew it was much inſiſted upon at *Upſal*, that 'there ſhould be Paſſes, and the Form ſhould have 'been agreed upon within four Months; that it 'was impoſſible to avoid former Wrongs, and ſuch 'Uſage as had been heretofore without Paſſes; and 'that although ſome might counterfeit Hands, 'yet they could not counterfeit Seals; and if any 'were taken that did counterfeit, let them be 'hanged; and for Commiſſioners they could not 'tell how to judge but by the Paſſes, and they 'muſt have Rules to go by.

The Lord *Fiennes* ſaid, 'That there were many 'that could counterfeit Seals as well as Hands; 'and that the Seal of the Council it ſelf here 'had been counterfeited; that he believed after 'ſome few Examples made for bringing in Ships 'without cauſe, and ſound Damages given, that 'very few would be troubled, nor any Adven-'ture, but upon juſt Ground to hinder any Ship 'in her Voyage; and that ſome Commiſſioners 'might reſide at *Dover*, and another Set of them 'at *Plymouth*, and ſo in convenient Ports in the 'King of *Sweden*'s Dominions, that no Ship 'ſhould be brought far out of her Way, and 'have a ſpeedy Diſpatch; and three Commiſſi-'oners being *Engliſh*, and three other *Swedes*, 'there could be no doubt but that Juſtice would 'be done to each Party.

I acknowledged 'That the Paſſes were much 'inſiſted upon at *Upſal*, and that I was very 'glad I had not there agreed upon a Form, ſee-'ing the Council here did find it ſo difficult a 'Matter,' that I was there acquainted with many 'Complaints againſt the Proceedings in the Court 'of Admiralty here, and that I thought no 'way better to prevent the like Complaints here-'after, than by having ſuch Commiſſioners of 'both Parts as was mentioned by the Lord 'Fiennes.

Strickland ſaid, 'That if we agreed to Paſſes 'for the *Swediſh* Ships, that the *Dutch* would 'expect the like, and that would bring great In-'conveniences to this Nation.

Mynheer *Coyett* ſaid, 'That it would be im-'poſſible to preſerve Terms of Amity, and to 'prevent doing of Injuries, unleſs Paſſes were 'agreed upon; and that it was ſo with other

Anno 1656.

'Nations, and he did not comprehend the Inconveniences of it.

The Ambaſſador ſaid, 'That the Caſe was not 'the ſame to the *Dutch* as to the *Swede*, becauſe 'theſe were the native Commodities of the King 'his Maſter's Territories, as Cloth was of *Eng-* 'land; and that the *Dutch* had little Store of any 'Commodities of their own Country; that there 'had been too much Cauſe of Complaint againſt 'the Proceedings in the Admiralty Court of *Eng-* 'land, and he thought that ſuch Commiſſioners 'might be ſome Means to prevent the like cauſe 'of Complaints for the future; that he deſired a 'Copy of thoſe Articles now debated, and if they 'pleaſed, that he might have it in Latin, which 'he would conſider of, and return a more par- 'ticular Anſwer at the next Meeting.

This was promiſed to be ſent to him within a Day or two; and after ſome Diſcourſes upon other Parts of the Articles, as concerning Levies of Soldiers, and hiring of Ships of War, and of their Reſort into each others Ports, and ſome other Particulars wherein there was not much Debate, nor Diſagreement, but only upon the great Queſtions, which is before at large related; we came away.

To his Highneſs the Lord Protector of *England, Scotland,* and *Ireland,*

The Humble Petition of *Jacob Momma* of *London,* Merchant.

Copper Manufacture.

That your Petitioners not above nine Months laſt paſt hath uſed the Trade by himſelf and his Agents of making Latin Wire, and black Latin of all ſorts out of Copper; a Trade of much Advantage to this Commonwealth, whereby many hundreds of poor People may be ſet on work; and the Braſs which is tinned out of the Copper by melting is increaſed, above a third Part in Weight exceeding the Copper out of which it is made; the Improvement whereof is very uſeful in this Nation for caſting of Ordnance.

But ſo it is, May it pleaſe your Highneſs, That your Petitioner beginning his ſaid Trade, the King of Sweden, *out of whoſe Dominions the Copper is brought, for Encouragement of the Makers of Braſs, Latin Wire, and all ſorts of black Latin, and for keeping the Management of that Trade within his own Country, hath lately raiſed his Cuſtoms there upon Copper from thence exported, from 7 s. to about 27 s.* Sterling per *hundred Weight; whereas not above 3 s.* Sterling per *hundred Weight is paid there for Latin Wire, and all ſorts of black Latin thence exported, which will not only be the Deſtruction of your Petitioner's ſaid Trade, but alſo the Ruin of ſeveral Families which have Dependance on your Petitioner in the managing thereof, if ſome ſpeedy Remedy be not taken therein.*

Now for that your Petitioner's ſaid Trade is chiefly carried on by the Uſe of a native Commodity called Calamy, *without which Copper cannot be turned into Braſs, which is altogether otherwiſe uſeleſs; and that the ſaid* Calamy *may prove a Staple Commodity in this Commonwealth, which will never be wanting therein.*

His humble Suit therefore is, that your Highneſs would pleaſe to be a Means that the Cuſtom upon all ſorts of black Latin, and Latin Wire imported from any Parts into this Commonwealth, may be raiſed as in your Highneſs's Wiſdom ſhall be thought moſt fit, and proportionable to the late raiſed Rates in Sweden *upon Copper exported thence, whereby your Petitioner may receive Encouragement to proceed in the Management of his ſaid Trade.*

And he ſhall Pray, *&c.*

His Highneſs is pleaſed to refer this Petition to the Committee for Trade. *April.*

Jan. 15. 1655. Jo. Thurloe.

15. His Highneſs having referred this Petition to the Committee for Trade, they ordered me to attend them; and they enquired the Reaſon of the enhancing the Impoſitions upon Copper in *Sweden*, and what Courſe might be found out to reduce that Impoſition to the former Rate, and to keep up the Manufacture of Latin Wire here.

I told them that I ſuppoſed the Reaſon of enhancing the Impoſition by the King of *Sweden* upon his Copper, was his extraordinary Occaſions for Money, eſpecially in this time of his Wars; and that he was a free Prince, who might lay what Impoſitions he did think fit upon the Commodities of his own Country.

That for the Reducement of thoſe Impoſitions to the former, or any lower Rates than they were at now, I knew no way but either upon the preſent Treaty with the *Swediſh* Ambaſſador here to ſee what might be done by way of aſcertaining thoſe and other Impoſitions, or by buying up all the Copper at certain Rates to be agreed upon.

That it had been uſual in former times upon Treaties between *England* and *Spain*, and with *France* and other Nations, that the State here did agree what Impoſitions ſhould be paid by the *Engliſh* upon the Commodities which they brought from thoſe Countries, and thereby Trade was much encouraged, the Merchant was upon a Certainty for Payment of his Cuſtoms beyond Seas, and the State here, knowing what the Merchant was to pay beyond Seas, (as particularly for Wines) did thereupon uſe to ſet the Prices upon Wines here.

And concerning the buying up of the Copper of *Sweden*, I told them it would be, in my poor Judgment, of very great Advantage to *England* if it might be compaſſed upon reaſonable Terms; and that it might be compaſſed, I had the more Reaſon to believe, becauſe that my ſelf had ſome Conference about it when I was Ambaſſador in *Sweden* with ſome there; and ſince with ſome of the *Swediſh* Ambaſſador's Company here, and did perceive them inclinable to ſuch a Bargain, and they had heretofore made ſuch a Contract with the City of *Lubeck* in *Germany*, who gained great Wealth thereby; for they became ſole Merchants of the Copper, and had the Manufacture likewiſe within themſelves of making it into Braſs, and of the Commodities made thereof, which they vented at their own Prices in all Parts of Chriſtendom, and ſome of them they vended back again into *Sweden* it ſelf. That the late King *Guſtavus Adolphus*, finding the Inconvenience and Loſs to *Sweden* hereby, would not permit the *Lubeckers* to enlarge their time of that Contract, but got the Manufacture of Braſs within themſelves, and vended their own Copper to the ſeveral Merchants who reſorted thither for it.

That *England* hath a great Advantage herein more that other Countries, by reaſon of *Lapis Calaminaris* here, by which the Copper is turned into Braſs; and that there is not in any Country of *Europe* ſo great Store of that Mineral as here; that he knew of none but in *Bohemia*, which was ſo great a Journey by Land to any Port, that it would hardly quit the Coſt of the Carriage of it.

That

Anno 1656.

That in caſe *England* could have the ſole vending of Copper and Braſs, they might make their own Rates of it; they might furniſh themſelves and whom elſe they pleaſed, and none other with Braſs Ordnance, which are of far better uſe, eſpecially for Shipping, than thoſe of Iron; that it would bring the Manufacture of Latin Wire, and all other Manufactures of Braſs ſolely amongſt us, and be of great Conſequence, both as to matter of Profit, and of Security to us.

I told them further, that I had ſome Thoughts myſelf of being a Merchant for it, if I could have procured others of Value to have joined with me therein; but they found great Difficulties for particular Perſons to go through with ſuch a Buſineſs without the State, eſpecially in relation to the Caſting of Ordnance.

That I had acquainted ſome of the Council with this Buſineſs, as a Matter fit for my Lord Protector and the States Conſideration, but I found that their Leiſure would not admit them to think further upon it, and therefore having made known my own poor Judgment therein, as I perceived did become my duty, and nothing being thought fit to be done in it, I ſubmitted to the Judgment of others, who I ſuppoſed knew the Buſineſs, or the Reaſons of publick Matters better than myſelf; but now having received the Commands of this Committee to attend them in a Buſineſs which had relation to that Matter of the Copper, I thought it my duty to repreſent my Thoughts at large to them, to whoſe Conſideration I conceived it to be very proper.

Some of the Committee asked me what Quantity of Copper might belong to the King of *Sweden* and what to his Subjects; and what Payments might be expected for it, and what the Terms might be in a Contract for all their Copper.

I anſwered that the King of *Sweden* had the Propriety, in Right of his Crown, of the moſt part of the great Mountains where the Copper Mines were; that all the Copper digged out of thoſe Mountains, whereof the Soil or Royalty belonged unto him, was his Majeſty's particular Goods; that of all the Copper belonging to any of his Subjects, and digged out of their particular Mines, in their ſeveral Grounds and Soil, yet a Tenth of all that is paid unto the King; and by a late Compoſition for Cuſtoms, Impoſitions, and other Duties, they have agreed to pay a Fifteenth or thereabouts, of all the Remainder to the King; ſo that a very little Quantity remains but what is in his Majeſty's diſpoſe, and the Quantity of the whole I gueſſed might come to about 250000*l.* or 300000*l.* yearly in Value or thereabouts, as I could gueſs.

That the way there is to make their Carriages in Winter time by Sleds upon the Ice, the Summer being ſo hot that they cannot travail, nor their Cattle work, and the Froſt ſo ſtrong that the Ways are then beſt, and then they bring all the Copper to the Port-Towns, where it lies ready for the Ships by the Spring, when the Ice is gone, and that they can come into thoſe Seas; that I was told they would expect one half of the Money to be agreed upon before the Copper were taken into Ships when it was ready for them, and the other half of the Money at the Arrival of the Ships here; and would be contented to take Bills, or the Payment of the Money at *Hamburgh* or *Lubeck*, or ſome of thoſe Towns not far from the *Baltick:* But what Conditions they would now expect I knew not, the Buſineſs having ſlept for ſome time. The Committee generally expreſſed themſelves with great Approbation of the Propoſition of buying all the Copper, ſaying, *They never heard any thing more to the Honour and Profit of the Nation than this ſeemed to be*; they deſired me to write down both the Propoſitions, which I then did. *April.*

17. Biſhop *Uſher* the late Archbiſhop of *Armagh* was this Day buried in *Weſtminſter* Abbey; two hundred Pound was given by the Protector to bear the Charges of his Funeral. *Uſher's Funeral.*

18. The Committee of Trade ſat in the Morning, and unanimouſly voted the two Propoſitions, and that the ſame ſhould be drawn up in Form of a Report from the Committee to his Highneſs, to be preſented to him this Afternoon; and I was voted to preſent it to the Protector, and the Gentlemen of the Committee deſired to accompany me with the Vote to the Court in the Afternoon.

Accordingly I met at the Place appointed this Afternoon, and found there all the Members of the Committee, who had been preſent at the Debate, about fourteen or fifteen ready to go with me to the Protector, which was a greater Number than had been obſerved to attend the like Occaſion before.

When we were come to *Whitehall*, we were ſent for into the Protector's Bed-Chamber; after we were all entred, I told him that thoſe Gentlemen and myſelf, Members of his Highneſs's Committee of Trade, were commanded by that Committee humbly to preſent to his Highneſs a Report from them: Upon a Reference which he was pleaſed to make to that Committee of the Petition of one *Momma*, which was annexed to the Report, and I offered to read the Report; but my Lord Protector took it and read it himſelf, and then ſaid, My Lord *Whitelocke*, you are one of the Commiſſioners to treat with the *Swediſh* Ambaſſador, and therefore I hope you will take care of that Particular of your Report in the Treaty with the Ambaſſador; and as to the buying of the *Swediſh* Copper, the Council ſhall be acquainted with that Propoſition, who will take it into their Conſideration, and adviſe with ſome of the Committee of Trade about it, and do therein what they ſhall find to be convenient; that it ſeemed to be a Buſineſs of Concernment, and would require good Advice and Deliberation.

I took occaſion from the Protector's Words to acquaint him with the great Concernment of the Buſineſs in relation to this Nation, and to the Trade thereof, and to the Increaſe of Manufactures of Copper and Braſs, which by this Means would be ſolely in *England*, and alſo in relation to our Safety; for hereby we ſhould much increaſe our Braſs Ordnance, which were of great Conſideration as to his Highneſs's Navy, and as to the furniſhing of ſuch of our Neighbours only therewith, as we ſhould think fit.

As to Manufacture, that no Nation in *Europe* had ſuch Conveniences for it as *England*, by reaſon of the great Quantities of *Lapis Calaminaris* here, which was not found in other Parts of *Europe*, except ſome Quantity in *Bohemia*, which by reaſon of the long and chargeable Carriage of it by Land, did diſcourage the Merchants from meddling with it, but the tranſportation of the Copper by Sea was very convenient; and the *Lapis Calaminaris* at home made it very commodious for this Nation, more than for any other.

I likewiſe informed his Highneſs of the former Contract of the City of *Lubeck*, and the Paſſages thereof, with the other Particulars concern-

Anno 1656. ing this Matter, which had been before mentioned at the Committee.

His Highneſs ſeemed very much ſatisfied with this Diſcourſe, and ſaid again to me, that I ſhould take the Care of it in the Treaty, and himſelf would acquaint the Council with it, and ſo we came away.

The Copy of the Report here followeth.

April, 1656.

Friday, 18th of *April* 1656. At the Committee for Trade and Navigation.

In Purſuance of your Highneſs Reference of the 15th of *January*, 1655. whereby the humble Petition of *Jacob Momma* of *London* Merchant, is referred to this Committee, We having taken the ſaid Petition into our Conſideration, do humbly preſent and certify unto your Highneſs our Advice thereupon. *viz.*

Firſt, That in the preſent Treaty with the *Swediſh* Ambaſſador there may be Conſideration had of the Impoſition upon Copper in *Sweden*, and lately greatly enhanced there, *viz.* from 7 *s.* to about 27 *s.* in the hundred Weight (as we are informed) to the utter Deſtruction of the Manufacture of Latin Wire, and other Manufactures of Copper and Braſs here; and that in the preſent Treaty the Impoſition may be moderated, and aſcertained, which being likewiſe done for other Commodities in this and other Treaties will tend very much to the Advancement of the Trade of this Commonwealth.

Secondly, That his Highneſs be moved to take into Conſideration the buying up of all the Copper of *Sweden* at certain Rates, and upon certain Propoſitions to be agreed upon between his Highneſs and the King of *Sweden*, which was in Propoſition with the late *Engliſh* Ambaſſador there; and in caſe his Highneſs ſhall not think it expedient for the State to be engaged in that Bargain that he would be pleaſed to give Encouragement to particular Perſons or Companies to proceed therein, which may be a great Advantage to this Nation.

28. Letters of the King of *Sweden*'s Death in *Poland*, but counterfeit, and afterwards confuted.

May, 1656.

May 3. This Day the Protector gave the Honour of Knighthood to Mynheer *Coyett*, the King of *Sweden*'s Reſident here, who was now Sir *Peter Coyett*, and gave him a fair Jewel with his Highneſs's Picture, and a rich gold Chain; it coſt about 400 *l*,

The Lord General *Fleetwood* told me that I had ſome Enemies at Court, who were willing to keep me from being of the Council; the Objection they had againſt me were two: Firſt, *That in the Treaty which I made with the Crown of* Sweden *I had conſented unto Paſſes for Ships, which the Council here ſaid would be very inconvenient for our Affairs, eſpecially now that we had War with* Spain; *and that I had conſented to the Specification of* Contraband *Goods, which would alſo be very inconvenient in relation to our War with* Spain; and the other Objection againſt me was, *That I was a Lawyer*; and they would ſhow that the Counſels might be carried on without the the Wiſdom of Lawyers, which would but trouble and interrupt their Proceedings by telling them what was Law upon every Occaſion, and their Affairs would not permit to tie up themſelves to thoſe Rules of Law.

I anſwered that as to the Matter of Paſſes, it was in my Judgment reaſonable and fit, and ſuch as was between other Nations; and the Form left to the Council to be here agreed on, which they might make as ſtrict as they pleaſed; and though we had no War with *Spain*, yet we had none with them when this Article was made; nor could it be divined at *Upſal* that we ſhould have War with *Spain* two Years after this Article agreed on; but if it were thought inconvenient, why then was it confirmed amongſt the reſt by the Protector and his Council, and that not ſuddenly, but after a ſtrict and near Diſquiſition, and Examination by a Committee of the Council, of every Article of the Treaty, and comparing them with the Powers and Inſtructions given to me when I went Ambaſſador; and that Committee having made report to the Council, *That they found nothing done by me contrary unto, but purſuant and according to the Inſtructions given me, and to the Advantage of the State.* *May.*

The Council and the Protector confirmed unanimouſly the Treaty by me made at *Upſal*, and afterward his Highneſs ſent an expreſs Envoy, namely his own Kinſman Mr. *Rolle*, with the Ratification of this Treaty under the Great Seal of *England* to his Majeſty the King of *Sweden*; and now after two Years, there falls out a War between *Spain* and *England* begun by us, which was in our power to have forborn, and one or two Articles in the Treaty made ſo long before may prove inconvenient as to this War; this will not be found by indifferent Men any Objection of much Weight againſt the Treaty, nor Cauſe to lay blame upon the Ambaſſador who made it.

The Article of *Contraband* Goods is upon the ſame Grounds to be excuſed as that of Paſſes, alike left to the Council to ſpecify the Particulars; and after an Examination alike confirmed; with this, that ſeldom any Treaty is made without the Specification of them, and the late Council of State did give in a Paper unto Mynheer *Boneale* the Queen of *Sweden*'s Commiſſioner here, ſpecifying *Contraband* Goods in the time of our War with the Low Countries, which was a Precedent and Warrant for me to do the like.

As to the ſecond Objection concerning my being a Lawyer, I ſaid I accounted my Profeſſion my greateſt Honour, and that it did not make me the leſs capable of ſerving my Country, as the late Long Parliament thought, by whom I was conſtantly elected to be of the Council; and former Ages had the like good Opinion of my Profeſſion; but if the preſent Age were wiſer than our Anceſtors, it was becauſe they had 200000 Men in Arms to prove them ſo; and if they diſliked the Profeſſion of the Law, it was becauſe the Law is the only Oppoſer of unlimited Will and Arbitrarineſs, which did not love to be curbed.

And I thought it was no great Unhappineſs to me to be out of thoſe publick Tranſactions of this time, which I conceived might not prove, in caſe of another Change, wholly free in themſelves from all Manner of Objections; and perhaps in ſome Particulars, wherein the Trouble of being informed, *That they were contrary to the Law of England*, would not have been to the Prejudice either of the Actors or of their Actions; but in time it will be underſtood that the Law was a good Bulwark for the Defence of the Rights of the People of *England*.

6. The

Anno 1656. Swediſh *Ambaſſador.*

6. The *Swediſh* Ambaſſador again complained of the Delays in his Buſineſs, and that when he had deſired to have the Articles of this Treaty put into Latin, according to the Cuſtom in Treaties, that it was fourteen days they made him ſtay for that Tranſlation, and ſent it to one Mr. *Milton*, a blind Man, to put them into Latin; who he ſaid, muſt uſe of an Amanuenſis to read it to him, and that Amanuenſis might publiſh the matter of the Articles as he pleaſed; and that it ſeemed ſtrange to him there ſhould be none but a blind Man capable of putting a few Articles into Latin: That the Chancellor with his own hand penn'd the Artieles made at *Upſal*, and ſo he heard the Ambaſſador *Whitelocke* did for thoſe on his part. The Employment of Mr. *Milton* was excuſed to him, becauſe ſeveral other Servants of the Council fit for that Employment were then abſent.

8. Upon Summons, the Lord *Fiennes*, *Strickland*, Secretary *Thurloe* and I, met at the Council-Chamber, and we ſpent about an hour in conſidering the ſeveral Particulars of the preſent Treaty with the *Swediſh* Ambaſſador, his Propoſals of Alteration in ſome Points formerly treated on with him, and the Council's Votes therein; we went from thence to the Ambaſſador all but the Secretary; and Compliments being paſſed we fell to our Buſineſs, and moſt of the Alterations propounded by the Ambaſſador, being but difference of Expreſſion only, were agreed.

Contraband.

The main things upon which they differ'd were, whether Pitch, Tar, Hemp, *&c.* ſhould be Contraband Goods, or not. The Ambaſſador was earneſt that they ſhould not, and remembred his former Arguments and Reaſons upon this Point, and ſaid, *That his Maſter could not conſent unto it for example's ſake to others.*

The Lord *Fiennes* urged the Vote and Reſolution of the Council upon great Debate and Reaſon, during the time only of our War with *Spain*, who could not ſubſiſt without the Commodity; and if we ſhould permit it to be no Contraband Goods with the *Swedes*, the like would be expected by the *Dutch* and other Nations, and thereby we ſhould give way to the furniſhing of our Enemies with that which they moſt wanted, and wherewith they could moſt offend us.

The Ambaſſador alledged 'the Inconvenience 'to their Trade, if it ſhould be admitted that it 'was their Native Commodity, and not of any 'other Nation; that the *Swedes* had little Traffick with *Spain*; that other Nations would ſupply them if the *Swedes* did not; that in the Liſt 'of Contraband Goods given in by the former 'Council of State to Mynheer *Boneale*, theſe Commodities were omitted, and ſo he hoped would 'be now, and the rather becauſe it was agreed 'at the Treaty at *Upſal* that they ſhould be ſpecify'd within four Months; and it was then 'taken for granted as the Lord *Whitelocke* knew 'well, that theſe Commodities ſhould not be 'taken for Contraband.

I anſwer'd, 'That at the Treaty at *Upſal* the 'General was only agreed, that there ſhould be 'a Specification within four Months, in which 'time none was here on the part of *Sweden* to 'agree to a Denomination of Particulars; that 'it was left to the future Agreement to ſpecify 'them, and no Particulars agreed upon at *Upſal*, 'that ſince that time there was a great Change 'both in our Affairs and in thoſe of the King 'of *Sweden*, which muſt neceſſarily be regarded 'in the Specification of Contraband Goods; and 'our War with *Spain* did require a ſpecial care 'not to ſuffer them to be furniſhed with ſuch 'Commodities with which they would moſt offend us, as the Lord *Fiennes* had declared; that 'if the *Swedes* had little Traffick to *Spain*, his 'Excellency might with the leſs Prejudice to 'them agree that theſe Commodities ſhould be 'Contraband; that the Paper given to Mynheer 'Boneale was when we had no War with *Spain*, 'or any other Nation, and perhaps the Commodities not then in debate.' *Strickland* mentioned the *Low Countries* prohibiting theſe Commodities to be brought to us in our War with them. *May.*

Mynheer *Coyett* ſaid, 'That was never ſubmitted unto by any Nation that could be ſtrong 'enough to withſtand it.

The Ambaſſador ſaid, *He could tell them a pleaſant Story*, which was nothing but of the *Hollanders* relieving with Proviſions and Powder a Town, while it was beſieged by the States; and ſo he ſaid, *other Nations would ſupply the* Spaniard, *if they did not.*

The Lord *Fiennes* propoſed the former Deſign of our Merchants to buy up at a certain Rate all thoſe Commodities from the *Swedes*.

The Ambaſſador ſaid, 'That would require a 'long time to alter the Factors, and Aſſignations, 'and Places of ſhipping, and the Price; and 'many other Particulars, which could not eaſily 'nor quickly be done; and that thoſe Goods were 'moſt in private hands of Merchants.

I ſaid, 'The ſame Goods at the ſame Places of 'Shipping, and at a certain Price all to be vended, I thought would be quickly agreed upon 'by private Men being for their Advantage.' Nothing was concluded upon this Point.

Then the Ambaſſador excepted againſt the words in the Specification of Contraband Goods, viz. (*Inſtrumenta Bello inſervientia*) ſaying, *that this did take in all things whatſoever, for they might ſerve for War*; and he deſired the words might be (*Inſtrumenta Bellica*) as words leſs capacious than the other; this to pleaſe him with his own Expreſſions, was conſented unto.

The next great Debate was upon the Point of Paſſes, which the Ambaſſador ſaid were neceſſary to be had and agreed upon, or otherwiſe the People of his Maſter muſt be ſtill great Sufferers, and be highly oppreſſed as they had been in the time of our War with the *Dutch*; and he grated much upon thoſe Injuries which could not be prevented, but by Paſſes; *which were expreſly agreed upon by the Treaty of* Upſal.

I ſaid, 'That in *England* and other Countries 'People were apt to loſe their Sight in their 'own Caſes, and that when both ſides were heard 'the ſame appear'd to be true; and he did believe 'the like would appear when both Parties came 'to be heard in thoſe Caſes, whereof ſo much 'Complaint had been made by one Party only to 'his Excellency; and that the Article for Commiſſioners on both ſides to be appointed both 'for paſſed Injuries, and for the future, to give 'a juſt Satisfaction, I did believe would prevent 'the like hereafter, and be of great Advantage 'to both Nations.

'That what was agreed at *Upſal* did appear in 'the Articles of that Treaty, which as to Paſſes 'did conſent that there ſhould be ſuch, and the 'Form only referr'd for a future Agreement; 'and there is nothing elſe but the Form to be 'agreed on; and that ſeems difficult enough to 'avoid the Deceits in counterfeiting of them, and 'under pretence of them to have other Nations 'carry prohibited Goods to our Enemies; and 'by reaſon of the Change of Affairs ſince that

'general

Anno 1656.

'general Agreement, there muſt of neceſſity be a 'greater care to avoid Inconveniences which 'may ariſe by thoſe Paſſes.

That the Propoſition of giving Power to the Commiſſioners on both ſides, to hear and determine all Differences upon the bringing in of any Ship ſuſpected juſtly to have a falſe Paſs, or prohibited Goods in her, will prevent the Delays and Injuries complained of, and be a means to preſerve the Amity of both Nations the better.

The Ambaſſador with ſome quickneſs reply'd, 'That by the Treaty of *Upſal* (and of neceſſity it 'muſt be ſo) a Ship ſhewing her Paſs was not 'to be troubled any farther, nor to be brought 'in at all, but permitted to proceed in her Voy-'age without any viſiting or examination.

I ſaid, 'That by the words of the Article of 'Paſſes in that Treaty, the Ship ſhewing a true 'Paſs was to be permitted to proceed in her Voy-'age; but if there were a juſt Suſpicion of a coun-'terfeit Paſs, or having prohibited Goods, no 'words of that Article did forbid the bringing 'in of ſuch a Ship, but provided that ſuch ſhould 'be puniſhed, which could not well be without 'an Examination; nor can the matter be exa-'min'd unleſs by bringing in the Parties con-'cerned before the Judges, which are to examine 'them; and it will be more for the Advantage 'of both Parties to be brought only to *Dover*, or '*Plymouth*, or *Hull*, or other convenient Port-'Towns; and before Commiſſioners, whereof ſome 'are their own Countrymen, rather than to the 'Court of Admiralty, againſt whom they have 'made ſo many Complaints before.

'The Lord *Fiennes* ſeconded that Propoſal of 'Commiſſioners to determine all matters of this 'nature; and ſaid, that the Article of Paſſes in 'the Treaty of *Upſal* could not be underſtood 'that Ships ſhewing a Paſs although counterfeit, 'or having prohibited Goods, ſhould neverthe-'leſs be free from Examination; neither did the 'words of that Article import any ſuch Senſe, 'but agreed thoſe to be puniſhed, who ſhould do 'any thing contrary to that Article; and that 'having a counterfeit Paſs, or prohibited Goods, 'would be contrary to that Article.

The Ambaſſador ſaid, 'That if any Ship 'were brought in upon ſuch a Suſpicion, if it 'did not prove true, the Parties would ſuffer 'great Injuries by being brought up.

The Lord *Fiennes* and I ſaid, 'That the Com-'miſſioners in ſuch Caſes were to be impower'd 'to give Satisfaction out of the Party's Eſtate, 'who ſhould do the Wrong; and if that were 'not ſufficient, then the State to make it good.

The Ambaſſador went off from this Point, and mentioned the Forfeiture for having prohibited Goods, propoſed by the Council to be thoſe Goods, and the Ship alſo where they were found, which he ſaid, *was unreaſonable, and would ruin their Trade if conſented unto; nor was it ever done in any Treaty that he had ſeen:* but he propoſed, 'That the prohibited Goods only ſhould be for-'feited, and no other Goods in the Ship; nor 'the Ship in any Caſe.

The Lord *Fiennes* ſaid, 'That if the For-'feiture ſhould be ſo ſmall, as the prohibited 'Goods only, it would encourage People to ad-'venture to carry thoſe Goods; and that the 'Forfeiture of the Ship would cauſe the Maſter 'of it to take care that no prohibited Goods 'ſhould be taken aboard his Ship, and he might 'have Security of the Merchants, which would 'prevent any Damage to him, or to the Ship, or 'Trade.

Several other Matters were debated amongſt us; but it growing late we came to no Concluſion, but each inſiſted upon our own Opinions; and little was agreed, but only to meet again the next *Tueſday*. *May.*

13. *Tueſday* we went to the Ambaſſador of *Sweden*'s Houſe about five of the Clock this Evening, where we had a long Debate with his Excellency upon the former Points not agreed on. Firſt about the enumerating amongſt the Contraband Goods, Pitch and Tar, and Hemp, *&c.* To which the Ambaſſador would in no wiſe yield; and dilated upon the ſame Arguments he had before urged on this matter; adding this, 'That it 'was known to the Lord *Whitelocke* that in *Fin-'land* it was their chief Commodity, which if 'they ſhould not vend yearly, having great quan-'tities of Pitch and Tar, the Country could not 'ſubſiſt, nor would the Commodity laſt above 'one year in the Veſſels; but by reaſon of the 'great Strength of it, being kept longer, it would 'break the Hoops of the Veſſels and be loſt, and 'if the leaſt Reſtraint ſhould be put upon the 'vending of it to any Place, the Inhabitants of '*Finland* would think themſelves undone, and it 'would be a great Prejudice to their Trade; be-'ſides if it ſhould be forbidden to be carry'd to '*Spain*, it would cauſe the *Spaniard* to ſeek out 'elſewhere for Pitch and Tar, and poſſibly it 'might be had in *America*; and if that ſhould 'come to paſs it would wholly overthrow the 'Trade of *Finland*.

Further he ſaid, 'That in caſe the *Spaniard* 'ſhould want their Pitch and Tar, that yet he 'had the Oil of a certain Fiſh which he could 'make uſe of inſtead of Pitch and Tar, which 'might turn to the great Prejudice of his Ma-'ſter's Subjects.

The Lord *Fiennes* anſwer'd as formerly theſe Arguments, and ſaid, 'That if the *Swedes* had 'ſo little Trade with *Spain*, the forbearing of it 'during our War would be the leſs Prejudice to 'them; that the Reſtraint would be only as to '*Spain*, not as to any other Nation, and but for 'a time during our War with *Spain*.

I ſaid, 'That the Pitch and Tar from *Finland* 'was to be had *in* great Quantities, and better 'and at a lower rate than it would be had from '*America*, and ſo long there would be no Danger 'to the Trade of that Country; and for the Oil 'of the Fiſh, which the *Spaniard* might make uſe 'of, it was perhaps in caſe of Neceſſity, when 'they could get no Pitch and Tar which was ſo 'much to be preferred before that Oil, that the 'Oil would never be made uſe of if they could 'get the other.

I alſo ſeconded a Propoſition made formerly by the Lord *Fiennes*, 'That ſome Declaration ſhould 'be agreed on, that Pitch and Tar was not de-'termined one way or other, as to Contraband 'Goods, but left to know the King's Pleaſure 'about it: and in the mean time it ſhould not 'be taken to be omitted as not Contraband Goods, 'which laſt part he thought might be left out of 'the Declaration;' This was thought worthy Conſideration by the Ambaſſador, and from thence we went to the Point of *Paſſes*;

Wherein the ſame Arguments were uſed as formerly on both Parts, the Ambaſſador much enlarging himſelf in the Repetition, affirming alſo that both this matter of *Paſſes*, and that of Contraband Goods, were once agreed upon as now he deſired, and as he could prove, though now the War between us and *Spain* had occaſioned us to ſtand upon theſe Alterations on our part.

The

Anno 1656.

The Lord *Strickland* miſtaking the Ambaſſador, and very ready to know any thing which might reflect upon me, demanded *if theſe things were agreed in the Treaty of* Upſal.

I anſwered, 'That he ſuppoſed that Treaty 'had been peruſed, and no ſuch matter would 'be found to be agreed in it, but the general only that there ſhould be a Specification of Con-'traband Goods, and a Form of Paſſes to be a-'greed upon here.

But I underſtood theſe Words of the Ambaſſador to reflect upon me; and upon a Letter which I by Direction here had written to Mr. *Laggerfeldt*, to this effect, *That I had preſented the Form of Paſſes and the Liſt of Contraband Goods, which was delivered to me at* Upſal, *unto the Council here, and I did not doubt but that there would be a good Agreement upon them:* But I not having any Copy of my Letter to Mr. *Laggerfeldt*, nor any Writing, or Order to warrant my Letter; and the Reflection upon it by the Ambaſſador not being plainly expreſſed, nor obſerved by my Fellow-Commiſſioners, I thought it beſt not to take notice of it myſelf, nor to draw it in queſtion, but inſiſted upon the Treaty of *Upſal* in the Anſwer to it; and again mentioned the former Propoſition of *Commiſſioners to be appointed for Reſtitution*, who might alſo have Power to determine the Difference upon the bringing in of any *Swediſh* Ship hereafter in a ſummary way, and to be reſident at convenient Ports near the Sea. But this the Ambaſſador did not think good to aſſent unto, and this brought in the Debate concerning theſe Commiſſioners: Wherein the Ambaſſador inſiſted to have Rules given to the Commiſſioners for Reſtitution, which he had ſet down in writing, and were to this effect, *That theſe Commiſſioners ſhould give Damages to ſuch* Swedes *whoſe Ships had been brought in, and queſtioned here, during our War with the Low-Countries, if thoſe* Swedes *ſhould bring before the Commiſſioners Certificates from Port-Towns, or Governors of the King of* Sweden's *Territories, that thoſe Ships ſo brought in were then belonging to the King's Subjects.*

The Lord *Fiennes* ſaid, 'That this ſeemed not 'to be reaſonable, to give Rules now, for that 'which was done before the Rules were given; 'That here and in other Places it was no diffi-'cult thing to obtain Certificates from Towns 'upon Miſinformations, or upon particular Af-'fection, and this might prove to the great Pre-'judice of *England*; That in our Treaties with '*France*, *Denmark*, and *Holland*, we had an Ar-'ticle appointing Commiſſioners for Reſtitution, 'and in none of them were any ſuch Rules given; 'yet they proceeded to determination of the Dif-'ferences *ſecundum æquum & bonum*, and there 'was a very good Iſſue of it.

I ſaid, 'That Laws and Rules were not to be 'made to look back: that the particular Caſes 'which ſhould come before the Commiſſioners 'were to be conſidered according to ſuch Cir-'cumſtances only as were then in queſtion, when 'the Buſineſs was formerly under Examination; 'and to bring ſupplemental Proofs now, and to 'procure ſubſequent Paſſes and Certificates, might 'be a means not only to give Reſtitution to all '*Swedes*, but to the *Dutch* alſo.

The Ambaſſador anſwered, 'That the Treaties 'with *Denmark* and *Holland* upon the Point of 'Reſtitution were in ſingle Matters, as that of 'ſeizing our Ships at one time in the *Sound*, and 'that of *Amboyna*; but in this Treaty it was up-'on many particulars.

We agreed it being very late to have a Declaration drawn up, as was moved concerning Contraband Goods, as to Pitch, and Tar, and Hemp, *&c.* and to meet again this Day Sevennight. *May.*

20. *Tueſday.* We according to the former Appointment met at the *Swediſh* Ambaſſador's Houſe this Evening, where the Lord *Fiennes* did acquaint his Excellency, 'That ſince the laſt Meet-'ing, thoſe Matters which remained yet in dif-'ference, and were not fully agreed upon, were 'tendred to the Council, who upon ſerious De-'bate and Conſideration thereof, were of Opi-'nion that they would in no wiſe depart from 'the former Reſolution: But thought it very 'reaſonable to be inſiſted on, that Pitch, and 'Tar, and Hemp, ſhould be accounted Contra-'band Goods during our War with *Spain*, and 'his Highneſs and the Council being of this Opi-'nion, and underſtanding that there was but 'little Trade between *Sweden* and *Spain*, and 'therefore the Inconvenience to have them Con-'traband Goods would be the leſs to the King 'of *Sweden*'s Subjects; but on the other ſide it 'would be ſo great a Prejudice to *England*, to 'have the *Spaniard* at this time to be ſupplied 'with thoſe Commodities which they had need 'of, his Highneſs and the Council did hope that 'the Ambaſſador would conſent to have them 'ſpecified amongſt the Contraband Goods, and 'that the Declaration by way of Expedient drawn 'up and ſent by his Excellency to the Lord '*Fiennes*, being conſidered by the Council, they 'were of opinion that the ſame did determine 'the Queſtion that they ſhould not be account-'ed prohibited Goods, and afterwards referred 'them to a future Determination; and in the 'mean time it might occaſion differences and 'quarrelling upon that Point between the People 'of both the Nations.

The Ambaſſador endeavoured to maintain the Reaſonableneſs of that Declaration, and ſaid, 'That he would not agree to have Pitch, *&c.* 'to be ſpecified among the Contraband Goods,' and repeated his former Reaſons and Arguments at large upon that Subject, and in the Concluſion ſaid, 'That it was once approved of here 'after the Lord *Whitelocke*'s Return from *Sweden*, 'that they ſhould be left out of the number of 'Contraband Goods as he could make it appear.' And then called to his Secretary for a Paper; which being given him, I did imagine to be a Letter that I had written to Mr. *Laggerfeldt*, and thereupon thought fit to mention it firſt myſelf, and ſaid, 'That I had obſerved now, and 'at former Debates that the Ambaſſador did 'glance at a Letter which I had formerly writ 'to Mr. *Laggerfeldt*, and leſt more might be ap-'prehended of it than the Letter it ſelf would 'bear, I thought fit myſelf to acquaint what it 'was which I did imagine the Ambaſſador in-'tended by thoſe Expreſſions.

I told them, 'That after my Arrival in *Eng-'land*, and an Account given by me to his High-'neſs and the Council of my Negotiation in *Swe-'den*, and the ſame thoroughly looked into and 'approved, His Highneſs and the Council thought 'fit to confirm the Treaty made by me at *Upſal*; 'and there having been ſome Debate concerning 'the Articles of Paſſes, and of Contraband 'Goods, the ſame were alſo ratified with the 'reſt; That this being done, I thought fit to 'certify Mr. *Laggerfeldt* thereof, which I did 'by Letters not long after; and the Ambaſſador 'having before intimated ſomething of theſe Let-'ters, I thought good to look out the Copies of

'them

Anno 1656.

'them amongſt my Papers, and found nothing 'in them to this purpoſe; but only that his 'Highneſs and the Council had ratified the 'Treaty made by me at *Upſal*, and had agreed 'that there ſhould be a Liſt of Contraband Goods, 'and a Form of Paſſports which was part of 'that Treaty, but nothing was ſaid in that Let-'ter of the Form of Paſſports, or Liſt of Con-'traband Goods given in to him by the Queen's 'Commiſſioners at *Upſal*, nor that thoſe were by 'me delivered in here, or that thoſe were agreed 'upon by his Highneſs and the Council.

'That I had not the Honour to be of his 'Highneſs's Council, and that my Commiſſion 'of Ambaſſador was then ended, and that I 'wrote this Letter as a private Man; and if it 'had been as a publick Perſon, yet nothing of 'Weight as to this Matter, could be collected 'out of it, the Words being as I related.

To this the Ambaſſador made no Reply, but gave back the Paper again and ſaid, 'He believed 'that the Lord *Whitelocke* when he was at *Upſal* 'would not have inſiſted, that Pitch, and Tar, 'and Hemp, ſhould be accounted prohibited 'Goods.

The Lord *Fiennes* ſaid, 'He perceived that there 'was much Debate at *Upſal* concerning theſe 'Points, which occaſioned the Lord *Whitelocke* 'to refer the Determination of them to the Lord 'Protector and his Council to be determined by 'them here.

I ſaid, 'That indeed there was much Debate 'at *Upſal* concerning theſe Matters, eſpecially 'about Paſſes, and I thought fit to refer the De-'termination thereof to His Highneſs and the 'Council; and was glad I had done ſo, and the 'more becauſe of the Difficulty now made here 'about them, I did ingenuouſly confeſs that when 'I was in *Sweden*, *England* being then in War 'with the *Dutch*, my Judgment was not to inſiſt 'upon the having of Pitch, *&c.* to be Contra-'band Goods, but rather that they ſhould not 'be eſteemed ſo; and my Reaſon was becauſe the '*Dutch* could have them notwithſtanding, by ſmall 'Veſſels, which ſhould take them in at *Ham-'burgh*, or have them brought from *Lubeck* 'moſt part of the way by Water (except about 'twenty Miles by Land) to *Hamburgh*, and from '*Hamburgh* in thoſe Veſſels they could bring 'them down the *Elbe*, and from thence by the '*Flats* which are ſhole Waters full of Sand, on 'the Coaſt of *Bremen*, and ſo along to *Holland* 'without going at all into the open Sea, or 'coming within the danger of our Ships which 'could not come among thoſe Flats, nor hinder 'the *Dutch* from having of thoſe Commodities. 'But on the other Side they could not be brought 'to *England* but through the wide Sea, where 'they were ſubject to the danger of being inter-'cepted by our Enemies, and if I ſhould then 'have agreed to have them Contraband Goods, 'I conceived the ſame would have hindred *Eng-'land*'s being ſupplied, and not have hindred our 'Enemies having of them. But now, I ſaid, our 'War with *Spain* had made a great difference as 'to that Matter, becauſe they could not have 'them but through the wide Sea where they muſt 'be brought by us, and we ſhall watch the Con-'veyance of them.

The Lord *Fiennes* then fell upon the Point of Paſſports, and ſaid, 'That if his Excellency did 'not approve of the Propoſal for the Commiſſi-'oners for the Reſtitution to examine and deter-'mine all Differences upon the bringing in of 'Ships for the future, that then a Form of Paſſ-'ports ſhould within a few Days be ſent unto 'him,' which the Ambaſſador ſeemed to ac-'quieſce in. *May.*

Then the Lord *Fiennes* ſaid, 'That his High-'neſs and the Council had likewiſe conſidered the 'Rules which his Excellency had propoſed for 'the Commiſſioners for Reſtitution of Damages 'to walk by, and did apprehend the ſame to be 'very unequal, to make Rules now for Caſes 'that had been formerly adjudged, and to give 'ſuch regard to Certificates to be now procu-'red for Matters long ſince paſt,' and ſaid, 'That 'either from ſome Place in *Sweden* or *Denmark*, 'or ſome of thoſe Parts, a Counterfeit Paſs had 'been procured as was proved and confeſſed.

The Ambaſſador ſeemed to be nettled at the mention of a Counterfeit Paſs procured from his Country, and ſaid, 'They did ſo highly value 'their Honour, that if any ſhould do ſuch a thing 'he would not be received in any honeſt Compa-'ny afterwards; *and ſaid*, that in his Country they 'eſteemed Certificates from good Men, or from 'Magiſtrates of Towns far better Teſtimony than 'Witneſſes upon Oath, if they were not of great 'Quality who did teſtify upon Oath;' and he much inſiſted upon the having of thoſe Rules, and urged the ſame Arguments as formerly.

I ſaid, 'That to give theſe Rules to the Com-'miſſioners were to make a Law with a Retro-'ſpect, and to judge the Cauſe beforehand, but 'it would be more equal to leave the Commiſſi-'oners to judge upon all Circumſtances, and the 'whole Matter to be before them, which would 'not be if they were tied up by Rules, nor 'could they then proceed *ſecundum æquum & 'bonum*.

The Ambaſſador replied ſomewhat impatiently, 'That he ſhould be glad to know whether his 'Highneſs and the Council did intend, or not (as 'he hoped they did) that Reſtitution ſhould be 'made to thoſe who had ſuffered Damage be-'ing our Friends during our War with the *Dutch*, 'and that without ſome Rules to be given to the 'Commiſſioners for Reſtitution, it would be im-'poſſible ever to expect any Satisfaction for their 'Damages.

The Lord *Fiennes* ſaid, 'That it did appear 'that his Highneſs did really intend that a juſt Sa-'tisfaction ſhould be made for any Wrongs done, 'or elſe he would never have conſented to this 'extraordinary way of referring it to Commiſſi-'oners, whereof the one half were to be *Swedes*, 'to determine thoſe Matters, when he might 'have left thoſe Matters to the ordinary Judica-'tory of the Nation, the Admiralty Court for a 'final Determination.

I ſaid, 'That the Admiralty Court here did 'proceed according to the Law uſed amongſt 'moſt Nations in *Europe* in Maritime Affairs, 'and was the Judicatory, which both the *Eng-'liſh* themſelves, and their Friends were to ſub-'mit unto; if they had done any wrong the ſame 'would be now examinable before the Commiſſi-'oners, and the Lord Protector had ſhewed a 'very real Deſire to give Satisfaction to the King 'of *Sweden*, and to his Subjects, by conſenting to 'have Commiſſioners to determine theſe Matters 'which he might have left, if he had pleaſed, to 'the Ordinary Judicatory of his own People in 'the Court of Admiralty.

The Ambaſſador had ſome other Touches a-bout Contraband Goods, and the Lord *Fiennes* ſaid, 'That they were informed, that by the Ci-'vil Law, Pitch, and Tar, and Hemp, were ac-'counted Contraband Goods;' wherein *White-*

locke

Anno 1656.

locke was, not ſo fully ſatisfied as to ſecond him in this Point.

The Ambaſſador ſaid, 'That he wiſhed he 'might have had the Happineſs to have known 'the Mind of his Highneſs and the Council in 'theſe Matters four or five Months agone, that 'then he might have returned to his Maſter, and 'not to have ſtaid ſo long a time here to no 'purpoſe: That he could not now ſtay ſo long 'as to ſend to his Maſter (as the Lord *Fiennes* 'moved) and to have his Anſwer concerning 'theſe Commodities as to Contraband Goods.

'*He likewiſe* deſired to be excuſed that he 'could not conſent to a Propoſal on our Part, 'that Rebels Goods, and Prizes being brought 'into each others Harbours ſhould be ſeized up- 'on; and all taking Commiſſions from *Charles* '*Stuart*, or from any Prince or Perſon who was 'not in poſſeſſion of any Territories ſhould be 'taken for Pirates.

I ſaid, 'That there was a clear Difference be- 'tween Enemies and Rebels agreed by *Grotius*, 'and the ancienter Civilians; that where there is 'an Allegiance, there to take up Arms is Rebel- 'lion; where there is no Allegiance, there they 'are Enemies.

The Lord *Fiennes* propoſed to leave out the Words *Charles Stuart*, and to let the Article go generally of *taking Commiſſions from any who had no Territories*, and agreed the Difference between Rebels and Enemies.

The Ambaſſador ſaid, 'They were all one that 'were in Arms againſt them, that he could not 'conſent to any part of this Article, that if he 'ſhould, it would make many to be their Ene- 'mies which now were not, and thoſe of *Dun-* '*kirk* and *Oſtend* would fall upon their Ships; 'That *Sweden* had never meddled with the Dif- 'ferences amongſt us in *England*, that whatſoever 'was reaſonable in this kind was already ſuffici- 'ently provided for as againſt Rebels and Trai- 'tors, by the Treaty made by the Lord *White-* '*locke* at *Upſal*.

We came away appointing to meet with the Ambaſſador again on *Tueſday* next.

June, 1656.

June 14. The *Swediſh* Ambaſſador was now in hopes that we ſhould agree, having had Audience of the Protector, and received much Kindneſs from him, and had ſome Diſcourſe with the Protector about the great Buſineſs of the Proteſtant Intereſt, and hoped that ſomething might be done in it.

Portugal. 19. Letters that the Peace between us and *Portugal* was now lately confirmed there; and the Money paid according to the Treaty.

July, 1656.

July 10. The full Ratification of the Treaty with *Portugal* was this Day preſented to his Highneſs.

Parliament. The Lords Commiſſioners of the Great Seal, ſitting at the Temple, ſealed the Writs of Summons for a Parliament to meet the 17th of *September*.

Mrs. Barlow. The Protector by Warrant to Sir *John Barkſtead* Lieutenant of the Tower diſcharged Mrs. *Lucy Barlow* from Impriſonment; ſhe had a young Son with her, which ſhe publickly declared to be King *Charles*'s Son, and that ſhe was his Wife. The Officers found a Grant when ſhe was apprehended, ſigned *Charles* R. by which ſhe had an Annuity or yearly Penſion of 5000 Livres granted to her for her Life, with an Aſſurance to better the ſame when it ſhould pleaſe God to reſtore him to his Kingdoms; and it was ſubſcribed by his Majeſty's Command, *Edward Nicholas*.

17. The Lord *Fiennes*, *Strickland*, and I, met at the *Swediſh* Ambaſſador's Houſe, where we ſigned and ſealed the Treaty agreed on both Parts; and concerning the carrying of Pitch and Tar, *&c.* to *Spain*, during our War with them, there was a ſingle Article *that the King of* Sweden *ſhould be moved to give Order for the prohibiting of it*, and a kind of Undertaking that it ſhould be done. It was very late before we had done ſigning of them, The Protector gave a Commiſſion under the Great Seal to the Lord *Fiennes*, *Strickland*, and my ſelf, to treat and conclude with the Ambaſſador, which Commiſſion was then read at the ſigning of the Articles; as was the Commiſſion of the King of *Sweden* under the Great Seal of *Sweden* to the Ambaſſador, giving him Power to treat and conclude.

25. The *Swediſh* Ambaſſador having taken his leave of the Protector, received great Civilities and Reſpects from him, and afterwards dined with him at *Hampton-Court*, and hunted with him. The Protector beſtowed the Dignity of Knighthood upon one of his Gentlemen Sir *Guſtavus Du Vale*, the Mareſchal.

Auguſt, 1656.

Auguſt 13. The Ambaſſador of *Sweden* dined at Sir *George Ayſcough*'s Houſe in *Surrey*, where they had very noble Entertainment: The Houſe ſtands environed with Ponds, Motes, and Water like a Ship at Sea, a Fancy the fitter for the Maſter's Humour, who is himſelf ſo great a Seaman; there he ſaid, *he had caſt Anchor*; and intended to ſpend the reſt of his Life in a private Retirement. *Sir George Aſcue*

The Ambaſſador underſtanding the Abilities of Sir *George* in Sea Affairs, did (according to his Cuſtom) endeavour to improve his own Knowledge by his Diſcourſes and Queſtions to the Company, according to their ſeveral Capacities and Abilities; he therefore found many Queſtions to demand of Sir *George*, and had much Diſcourſe with him about Sea Matters, and particularly concerning our *Engliſh* Frigats; he was very inquiſitive to know of Sir *George*, 'Whether he 'eſteemed them the beſt of any ſort of Ships for 'fight;' Sir *George* anſwered freely, 'That he 'did not eſteem them the beſt Ships for fight, 'but held the old faſhioned *Engliſh* Ships of the 'biggeſt Rate beſt for fight,' and being asked his Reaſon, ſaid 'Becauſe they were ſtronger 'than the Frigats, would endure the ſhaking of 'their own Guns, and the Blows of the Enemies 'Guns better than the Frigats could, and were 'firm, and like a Caſtle in the Sea, and not ſo 'eaſy to be boarded as the Frigats, being higher 'built.

The Ambaſſador replied, 'That they them- 'ſelves could not ſo eaſily board another Ship be- 'ing ſo high built;' Sir *George* anſwered, 'That 'when they came to boarding, they that aſſailed 'had not ſo great a trouble of going down their 'own Ship, as going up to the Enemy's, and the 'high building was no hindrance to their board- 'ing of another, but was the better defence for 'themſelves.

The Ambaſſador alſo objected, 'That they 'could not ſo eaſily come about, and fetch up 'another Ship as the Frigats could:' Sir *George* anſwered, 'That they could eaſily enough tack

Anno 1656. 'about upon any occaſion in fight, but confeſſed, that they could not ſo ſoon fetch up 'another Ship, nor take or leave as the Frigats 'could, which he ſaid, was rather an Inducement 'to Cowardiſe than Courage; and ſome Captains, 'when they knew they could leave an Enemy as 'they pleaſed, would engage in the fewer Blows; 'whereas the old built Ships muſt ſtand to it, 'and the Men knowing that there was no run-'ning away, would have the better mettle to 'fight it out.'

The Ambaſſador asked, 'Which would laſt 'longeſt, the Ships built after the old faſhion, 'or the Frigats.' Sir *George* anſwered, 'that the 'old Building was more ſtrong and ſubſtantial, 'than the Building of the Frigats, which were 'made long and light for Sailing, and therefore 'could not laſt ſo long as the other; and they 'carrying many Guns, and being thus made, 'their own Guns did much ſhake and wear them 'more than the Guns of the others did.'

They had much Diſcourſe of this nature, which added pleaſure to the Entertainment. In his return home, the Ambaſſador went into *Hampton-Court* to take his leave of the Lady *Elizabeth Cleypoole* and her Siſters, where he was received with much ſtate.

I received the following Letter.

Honoured Sir,

THE twentieth of Auguſt *being appointed at* Bucks *for the electing of Members to ſerve in Parliament for our County, out of that long experience we have had of your ſuitable Qualifications for that purpoſe, are emboldened earneſtly to deſire that you would vouchſafe your Preſence at the* George *in* Aylesbury *the day before the Election, where we ſhall be ready to perform our due reſpects and ſervice, by which you will engage amongſt many others,*

Sir, your moſt humble Servants.

This was Subſcribed at the Seſſions, by the Juſtices of Peace, and by the Grand Jury and many Gentlemen, and Freeholders of quality.

At the Election of the Knights of the Shire for *Bucks*, my Friends marched into *Bucks* one thouſand Horſe, and were in the Field above three thouſand; ſo that I was firſt and unanimouſly elected, and with me Colonel *Ingoldsby*, Sir *Richard Piggott*, Mr. *Hambden* and Mr. *Granvill*.

Sweden. 16. Letters came to the *Swediſh* Ambaſſador of his Maſter's great Victory, obtained againſt the King of *Poland*.

20. The *Swediſh* Ambaſſador deſigned to have gone away this Day, but his Jewel and other Preſent of twelve hundred Pounds worth of white Cloth which the Protector gave him, not being ready, he was well contented to ſtay for them; and they were now reſolved to be beſtowed on him, ſince the news of his Maſter's great Victory againſt the King of *Poland*.

23. The Ambaſſador having been yeſterday to take his laſt leave of the Protector, who gave him his Preſent, and Compliments ſufficient beſides, and an ample Paſs under his Highneſs's own Hand and Seal, than which nothing more could be demanded or expected, the Ambaſſador was this Day to go to *Graveſend*, and the Lord *Strickland*, and Sir *Gilbert Pickering* were appointed by the Council to accompany the Ambaſſador to the Water-ſide; the Protector's Coaches and many other Coaches were appointed to conduct him in State to the *Tower* Wharf, where the Protector's Barges were attending upon him. The Ambaſſador wore the rich Jewel which the Protector gave him, tied with a blue Ribbon to his Button-holes; the Jewel was his Highneſs's Picture in a caſe of Gold, about the bigneſs of a five Shillings Piece of Silver, ſet round the caſe with ſixteen fair Diamonds, each Diamond valued at ſixty Pounds, in all worth about one thouſand Pounds. *Septemb.*

September, 1656.

September 3. The Protector and his Council kept a ſolemn Day of Thankſgiving for the two Victories obtained at *Dunbar*, and *Worceſter*, on this day of the Month.

Letters from *Bergenopzome*, from Sir *John Holland* of good advice.

I kept Sir *Thomas Cotton* off from being Sheriff of *Bedfordſhire*, being obliged to him for the freedom of his excellent Library.

I received this Letter from Sir *William Davenant*.

My Lord,

WHEN I conſider the nicety of the Times, I fear it may draw a Curtain between your Lordſhip and our Opera; therefore I have preſumed to ſend your Lordſhip, hot from the Preſs, what we mean to repreſent; making your Lordſhip my ſupreme Judge, though I deſpair to have the Honour of inviting you to be a Spectator. I do not conceive the peruſal of it worthy any part of your Lordſhip's leiſure, unleſs your antient relation to the Muſes make you not unwilling to give a little entertainment to Poetry; though in ſo mean a dreſs as this and coming from, my Lord,

Your Lordſhip's,

moſt obedient Servant,

William Davenant.

17. This being the Day appointed for the meeting of the Parliament, the Protector and the Members of Parliament came to the Abbey Church at *Weſtminſter*, where they heard a Sermon preached by Dr. *John Owen* Vice-Chancellor of the Univerſity of *Oxford*; after Sermon his Highneſs and the Members went to the Painted-Chamber, where he made a Speech to them, and then they went to the Houſe; upon their going in, the Members received Certificates in this form. *Parliament.*

County of *Bucks*.

THESE are to Certify, that is returned by Indenture one of the Knights to ſerve in this preſent Parliament for the ſaid County, and approved by his Highneſs's Council.

17 *Sept.* 1656. Nath. Tayler *Clerk of the Commonwealth in Chancery.*

Sir *Thomas Widdrington* was choſen Speaker.

18. The Houſe reſolved to keep a Faſt-day on *Wedneſday* next, and they appointed a Committee to prepare a Declaration for a General Faſt throughout the three Nations.

They appointed Grand Committees, for Elections, Religion, Grievances, Courts of Juſtice, and for Trade. *Committees.*

A Bill was read *for renouncing, and diſannulling the pretended Title of* Charles Stuart.

19. The ſame Bill was read the ſecond time.

22. Some

Anno 1656.

22. Some Amendments to this Bill *for renouncing, &c.* were reported to the Houſe from the Committee, and agreed; and the Bill ordered to be ingroſſed.

A Report being made to the Houſe from the Council of the Reaſons why ſome Perſons returned for Members were not admitted into the Houſe; upon the Queſtion, it was Reſolved, *That thoſe Perſons ſhould make their application to the Council for approbation.*

Upon which ſeveral of the Members that were choſen to ſerve in Parliament, and not approved by the Council, publiſhed a Remonſtrance in theſe Words;

WHEN *our worthy Anceſtors have been met in Parliament, and have found Oppreſſion and Tyranny ſupported by ſuch ſtrong hands, that they could not prevail to ſecure their Countries, Lives and Liberties by wholeſom Laws, they have often made their Proteſtations againſt the Injuſtice and Oppreſſion, and forewarn'd the People of their Danger. To omit other Inſtances, ſo did the Commons in Parliament in the third and fourth Year of the late King, when he challenged a Power to take Tonnage and Poundage without the Peoples conſent in Parliament, they made their Proteſtation,* *That whoſoever ſhould counſel or adviſe the levying of Tonnage and Poundage for the King, not being granted him by the Parliament, or ſhould act or be an Inſtrument therein, ſhould be reputed a capital Enemy to the Kingdom and Commonwealth: And alſo that whatſoever Merchant or other Perſon ſhould voluntarily yield or pay Tonnage or Poundage, not being granted by Parliament, ſhould be reputed a Betrayer of the Liberties of *England*, and an Enemy to the ſame.

* *See the Parliament's Journals on* Monday March *the* 2*d.* 1628.

In like manner we who have been duly choſen by the People to be Members of the Parliament that ſhould now have met, and have an undoubted Right to meet, ſit, and vote in Parliament; although we are oppreſſed by force of Arms, and ſhut out of the uſual Place of Parliaments ſitting, yet having Hearts ſenſible of that higheſt Truſt repoſed in us, and being filled with Cares for the Church and Commonwealth, which with grief of heart we behold bleeding, we do hold our ſelves bound in duty to God and our Country, to declare unto the People of England *their and our woful Condition, and the moſt evident danger of the utter ſubverſion of Religion, Liberty, Right, and Property.*

We believe the Rumour is now gone through the Nation, that armed Men imployed by the Lord Protector have prevented the free Meeting and Sitting of the intended Parliament, and have forcibly ſhut out of Doors ſuch Members as he and his Council ſuppoſed would not be frighted, or flattered to betray their Country, and give up their Religion, Lives and Eſtates to be at his will, to ſerve his lawleſs Ambition. But we fear that the Slavery, Rapines, Oppreſſions, Cruelties, Murders and Confuſions that are comprehended in this one horrid Fact, are not ſo ſenſibly diſcerned, or ſo much laid to heart as the Caſe requires; And we doubt not but, as the common practice of the Man hath been, the name of God, and Religion, and formal Faſts and Prayers, will be made uſe of to colour over the blackneſs of the Fact, we do therefore in faithfulneſs unto God, and our Country hereby Remonſtrate;

Firſt, *That whereas by the fundamental Laws of this Nation, the People ought not to be bound by any Laws but ſuch as are freely conſented unto by their choſen Deputies in Parliament, and it is a moſt wicked Uſurpation, even againſt the very Laws of Nature, for any Man to impoſe his will or diſcretion upon another as a Rule, unleſs there be ſome Pact, or Agreement between the Parties for that Intent. And whereas by the Mercy of God only in preſerving this fundamental Law and Liberty, the good People of* England *have beyond Memory of any Record preſerved their Eſtates, Families and Lives, which had otherwiſe been deſtroyed, at the will of every wicked Tyrant; and by keeping this only, as their undoubted Right, they have been kept from being brutiſh Slaves to the Luſts of their Kings, who would otherwiſe have deſpoiled them of their Perſons, Lives and Eſtates, by their Proclamations, and the Orders of themſelves, and their Courtiers as they pleaſed: and by Virtue of this their undoubted Right the People have commonly diſputed, reſiſted, and made void the Proclamations of their Kings, and the Orders of their Council Table, where they have croſſed the Laws unto which they have conſented in their Parliaments.* Septemb.

Now the Lord Protector hath by force of Arms invaded this Fundamental Right and Liberty, and violently prevented the meeting of the People choſen Deputies in Parliament. And he and his Council boldly declare, That none of the Peoples Deputies ſhall meet in Parliament, unleſs they agree to the meaſure of their Phantaſies, Humours, or Luſts; *They now render the People ſuch Fools or Beaſts, as know not who are fit to be truſted by them with their Lives, Eſtates, and Families. But he and his Council that daily devour their Eſtates, and Liberties, will judge who are fit to counſel and adviſe about Laws to preſerve their Eſtates and Liberties: thus doth he now openly aſſume a Power to pack an Aſſembly of his Confidents, Paraſites, and Confederates, and to call them a Parliament, that he may thence pretend that the People have conſented to become his Slaves, and to have their Perſons and Eſtates at his diſcretion. And if the People ſhall tamely ſubmit to ſuch a Power, who can doubt but he may pack ſuch a number as will obey all his Commands, and conſent to his taking of what part of our Eſtates he pleaſeth, and to impoſe what Yokes he thinks fit to make us draw in.*

Secondly, *And whereas the Parliament of* England, *conſiſting of the Peoples choſen Deputies, always have been, and ought to be the Ordainers, and Creators of Dignities, Offices, and Authorities in this Nation, and have always of right exerciſed the Power of diſpoſing even the Kingly Office, and authority of enlarging and reſtraining the Kingly Power, and of queſtioning, making void, or confirming all Commiſſions, Proclamations, Charters, and Patents of any of our former Kings; And have queſtioned, cenſured, and judged even the Perſons of our Kings for abuſing their Truſts, and invading the Peoples Laws, Rights and Liberties; and by this means the higheſt Officers, and the Kings themſelves have acknowledged their Power to be only truſted to them for the Peoples welfare; and they have always dreaded the Peoples Parliaments who could call them to an Account for any Injuſtice, or Violence done upon the Perſon, or Eſtate of any Man; and hereby the People were ſecured under the Laws from the Rapine, and Oppreſſion of the higheſt Grandees, and Courtiers; even the Kings themſelves, fearing the Peoples Complaints in their Parliaments, and well knowing the Peoples Cuſtom to chooſe for their Deputies the moſt known Champions for their Liberties, againſt the Arbitrary Powers, and Injuſtice of the Kings and their Courtiers; and none of the moſt wicked Kings in their higheſt hope to erect a Tyranny, ever daring ſince Members were ſent to Parliaments by Elections, to throw aſide by force as many of the choſen Members as they thought would not ſerve their Ends; they knowing it to be the undoubted Right of the People to truſt whom they think fit, and as much the Right of every Man duly choſen and truſted to meet and*

Anno 1656.

vote in Parliament without asking their leave or begging their Tickets. And although here hath been frequently ſecret Deſigns for many Years to ſubvert Religion, Liberty and Property in this Nation, and to that end the deſigns of Tyranny have attempted to deſtroy, ſometimes the Being, and ſometimes the Power, Privileges and Freedom of Parliaments, yet the Mercy of God hath almoſt miraculouſly preſerved the Being, Privileges, and Authority of Parliaments, and therein Religion, Liberty, and Property, until the time of the Lord Protector.

But now he hath aſſumed an abſolute Arbitrary Sovereignty (as if he came down from the Throne of God) to create in himſelf, and his Confederates ſuch Powers and Authorities, as muſt not be under the Cognizance of the Peoples Parliaments. His Proclamations he declares ſhall be binding Laws to Parliaments themſelves, he takes upon him to be above the whole Body of the People of England, *and to judge and cenſure the whole Body, and every Member of it, by no other Rule or Law than his pleaſure, as if he were their abſolute Lord, and had bought all the People of* England *for his Slaves. Doubtleſs if he would pretend only to have conquered* England *at his own Expence, and were there as much Truth as there is Falſehood in that pretence, yet he could not but know that the Right of the Peoples Deputies in Parliament to their ancient Powers and Privileges would remain good againſt him, as againſt their publick capital Enemy, whom every Man ought to deſtroy, until by ſome Agreement with the Body of the People in Parliament, ſome ſort of governing Power in him were ſubmitted unto, that hereby he might ceaſe to be a publick Enemy and Deſtroyer, and become a King or Governor according to the Conditions accepted by the People, and if he would ſo pretend, he could not be ſo diſcharged from his publick Enmity by any Conditions or Agreement made with a part of the Peoples choſen Deputies, whilſt he ſhut out the other part; for no part of the Repreſentative body are truſted to conſent to any thing in the Nations behalf, if the whole have not their free Liberty of debating, and voting in the matters propounded. If he would pretend no higher than to be our Conqueror, who for Peace and his own Safety's ſake was content to ceaſe from being a publick Enemy, and to be admitted a Governor, he could not compaſs thoſe ends by forcibly excluding (as now he hath done) whom he pleaſed of the Repreſentative body of the People, who were to ſubmit to him in the Peoples behalf; therefore either takes upon him to be ſuch a Conqueror as ſcorns the Peoples acceptance of him by their Repreſentative as their Governor, and fears not to remain a publick Enemy, or elſe he takes himſelf to be ſuch an unheard of Sovereign that againſt him the People have no Claim of Right, or Property in themſelves, or any thing elſe; for he hath now declared that the Peoples choice cannot give any Man a Right to ſit in Parliament, but the Right muſt be derived from his gracious Will and Pleaſure, with that of his Counſellors; And his Clerks Ticket only muſt be their Evidence for it. Thus hath he exalted himſelf to a Throne like unto God's, as if he were of himſelf, and his Power from himſelf, and we were all made for him, to be commanded and diſpoſed of by him, to work for him, and ſerve his Pleaſure and Ambition.*

Seeing therefore this total Subverſion of all Law and Right, and the Diſtractions, Miſeries, Blood and Confuſions, that will be the moſt certain Conſequences of it; And withal remembring the late Effuſion of Blood upon no other Account than to ſecure Religion, Liberty and Property, and the Freedom, Power and Privileges of Parliaments, as the Bulwarks thereof; and that by thoſe very Hands who now overturn the very Foundations of all Liberty, Right and Property, and of the beings of Parliaments; and our very Souls trembling at the loud Cries of that Sea of Blood, and at the horrid Clamours of the many falſified Oaths and Promiſes made upon the ſame Account.

Septemb.

For the acquitting of our own Souls, in the faithful diſcharge of our Duties to our Country, in ſuch manner as we are capable under the high Oppreſſion, we do hereby moſt ſolemnly remonſtrate and proteſt unto all the good People of England;

Firſt, *That the violent Excluſion by any Governor, or pretended Governor of any of the Peoples choſen Deputies, from doing their Duties, and executing their Truſt freely in Parliaments, doth change the ſtate of the People from Freedom unto a meer Slavery: And that whoſoever hath adviſed, aſſiſted, or adhered unto the Lord Protector in ſo doing, is a capital Enemy to the Commonwealth; and our Anceſtors have ſo declared, and adjudged the Adviſers of ſome of our Kings to Attempts not ſo deſtructive, or dangerous, as this of his; In the* 11th *Year of* Richard *the ſecond, Chief Juſtice* Treſilian *and Juſtice* Blake *were condemned of High Treaſon by the Parliament, and executed at* Tyburn, *chiefly* for adviſing the King that he might when he pleaſed diſſolve the Parliament, and command the Members to depart under the penalty of Treaſon. *And we believe every Man can diſcern how much it is more miſchievous for a King, or any other to command* 100, 200, *or* 300 *of the Members to depart, and to call the reſt a Parliament, to give countenance to his Oppreſſion.*

See and compare the 11th Rich. 2. *with* 21 *of* Rich. 2. *chap.* 12. *And the* 1 Hen. 4. *chap.* 3. 4.

If our Kings might have commanded away from the Parliaments, all ſuch Perſons of Conſcience, Wiſdom, and Honour, as could not be corrupted, frighted, nor cozened by them to betray their Country, our Anceſtors could not have left us either Liberties, or Eſtates to defend.

Secondly, *We do farther likwiſe* proteſt, *that all ſuch choſen Members for a Parliament as ſhall take upon them to approve of the forcible Excluſion of other choſen Members, or ſhall ſit, vote and act by the name of the Parliament of* England, *while to their knowledge many of the choſen Members are ſo by force ſhut out, we ſay ſuch ought to be reputed* Betrayers of the Liberties of *England*, and Adherents to the capital Enemies of the Commonwealth.

Thirdly, *We do hereby farther* proteſt, *that the preſent Aſſembly at* Weſtminſter *is not the* Repreſentative *Body of* England, *and alſo that they ſit under the daily awe, and terror of the Lord Protector's armed Men, not daring to conſult, or debate freely the great Concernments of their Country; nor daring to oppoſe his Uſurpation, and Oppreſſion; and that therefore until there can be a free Parliament, we do* proteſt *againſt all ſuch Votes, Orders, Ordinances, or Laws as ſhall be pretended to be made, or enacted by the preſent Aſſembly at* Weſtminſter, *as being null, and void in themſelves, and of no legal effect, or power: Neither can any of them according to the Laws of God, or the fundamental Conſtitutions of our Country, be impoſed upon any Man; neither can* Tax *or* Tallage *be juſtly, or lawfully raiſed by them.*

And to avoid all further vain Pretences of a Neceſſity at preſent to act in extraordinary Ways for preſent Safety, we do further declare, that a free Parliament is the only Judge of ſuch Dangers and Neceſſities of this Commonwealth, as may warrant any extraordinary acting beſides or againſt the Laws; and if the Kingly Power that was in England *were lawfully ſettled in the Lord Protector, yet he had no colour of Right to judge of the Caſes of Neceſſity, that ſhould make it lawful for him to tranſgreſs*

the

Anno 1656. *the known Laws; but by the known Judgment of Parliaments, thoſe that ſhould ſo adviſe him were guilty of High-Treaſon.*

We do therefore appeal unto God, and all the good People of England *for Aſſiſtance, and Protection in their Service, hereby declaring our Readineſs and earneſt Deſires to attend upon our Country's Service, to expoſe our Lives and Eſtates to the uttermoſt Hazards therein, to prevent the Ruin and Confuſion that now threatens it; if it ſhall pleaſe God to enable them to redeem themſelves from the preſent Oppreſſion, that their choſen Deputies may meet and conſult how to advance the Glory of God, promote the true Religion, and provide for the Safety, Liberty, Peace and Happineſs of the Commonwealth; and in the Interim we ſhall endeavour to pour out our ſad Complaints before the Lord againſt our powerful Oppreſſors, humbly hoping that he will come forth ſpeedily to redeem his People out of the hands of wicked and deceitful Men.*

Arthur Haſlerig, Thomas Scot, Herbert Morley, John Bulkley, John Birch, George Fenwick, Anthony Earby, Thomas Lyſter, Thomas Birch, Thomas Saunders, Henry Darly, John Weaver, Alexander Popham, John Goodwyn, Francis Thorpe, Anthony Aſhley-Cooper, John Southby, Richard Greenhill, Thomas Adams, Richard Brown, Richard Darly, Thomas St. Nicholas, William James, John Boyſe, Charles Hall, John Jones, William Wolley, Richard Radcliffe, William Saville, Theophilus Biddolph, Henry Mildmay, Harbottle Grimſtone, William Welby, Charles Huſſey, Edmund Harvey, John Sicklemore, William Doyly, Ralph Hare, John Hubbard, Oliver Raymond, Jeremy Bentley, Philip Woodhouſe, John Buxton, William Bloyle, William Gibbs, Thomas Southerton, Thomas Bowes, Edward Harloe, John Hanſon, Clement Throckmorton, Daniel Wall, Henry Worth, Richard Lucy, John Witrong, George Courthop, Samuel Got, John Buckland, Robert Long, John Northcot, John Young, John Dodderida, Henry Hungerford, Salisbury, Edward Yooker, William Morris, John Hale, Edward Turner, Challoner Chute, Daniel Shatterden, Thomas Styles, Richard Beale, John Scylliard, Walter Moyle, Walter Vincent, John Gell, Henry Atlington, Henry Tempeſt, James Clavering, John Stanhope, Peneſton Whaley, Abel Barker, Samuel Moore, Thomas Miners, John Bowyer, Samuel Jones, John Aſton, Richard Hinton, Andrew Lloyd, Edward Hooper, Richard Wyren, John Egg, Thomas Rivers, Henry Peckham, Charles Lloyd, John Thurlane, William Fiſher, John Gore, Rowland Litton.

23. The Houſe order'd that no private Petition ſhould be read in the Houſe for a Month, and that no Petition preſented to the Parliament be printed before it is read in the Houſe.

24. The Faſt-Day.

26. The Bill entitled, *An Act for renouncing and diſannulling the pretended Title of* Charles Stuart, *&c.* was read the third time and paſſed.

29. Several Members being abſent, the Houſe order'd, That all Perſons that have been or ſhall be approved, do attend on *Monday* next.

Alderman *Tichburn* was choſen Lord Mayor of the City of *London*.

October, 1656.

Spaniſh War. 1. Upon conſideration of the Buſineſs of the *Spaniſh* War, the Houſe reſolved, *That the War againſt the* Spaniard *was undertaken upon juſt and neceſſary Grounds, and for the Good of the People of this Commonwealth, and the Parliament doth approve thereof, and will by God's Bleſſing aſſiſt his Highneſs therein*; and appointed a Day to conſider of the manner of carrying on that War.

Novemb.

A Petition of one aged ninety ſix years, for Arrears of Wages due to him as Servant to the late King *James*, and King *Charles*.

Plate Fleet. 2. A Letter from Captain *Stayner* to General *Blake*, and General *Montague*, ſent by them to the Protector, wherein was an Account of the Engagement with the *Weſt-India Spaniſh* Fleet, that the Vice-Admiral and one more were ſunk, and two burnt, and one taken, and that the Captain ſaith, *ſhe hath in her two Millions of Silver*, and that it was believed the Vice-Admiral had as much, that the *Plymouth* Frigat chaſed another of the *Spaniſh* Ships, who ran aſhore between St. *Peters* and *Cape Degar*.

A Thankſgiving Day appointed for the Succeſs.

Lord Willoughby. The Lord *Willoughby* moved the Protector for his Enlargement out of Priſon, and for leave to go to *Surinam*.

6. The *French* Ambaſſador had Audience.

Great Seal Upper Bench. 11. The Houſe approved the Lord Commiſſioner *Fiennes*, and the Lord Commiſſioner *Liſle* to be Commiſſioners of the Great Seal, and the Lord Chief Juſtice *Glyn* to be Chief Juſtice of the Upper Bench.

James Naylor. 31. *James Naylor* and others being in Priſon at *Briſtol*, and accuſed for Blaſphemies and other great Miſdemeanours, a Committee was appointed to ſend for them, and to examine the Matter and Witneſſes.

November, 1656.

1. Letters, that care is taken to bring the Silver from *Portſmouth* that was taken in the *Spaniſh* Galleon.

General Mountague. 4. Upon General *Montague*'s coming into the Houſe, the Speaker gave him the Thanks of the Houſe for his great and good Services done for this Commonwealth at Sea.

12. Debates to take away the Court of Wards, and for the Union of *Scotland* and *England*. *Union.*

15. Debates touching Regiſtring of Marriages and Burials.

17. Proceedings upon the Bill for the Union of *Scotland* and *England*.

Protector. 27. The Protector came to the Painted-Chamber and ſent a Serjeant at Arms to give notice to the Houſe that he was come; the Speaker and the whole Houſe went to the Painted-Chamber, where his Highneſs in the Preſence of the Lord Preſident and the reſt of the Council, the Lords Commiſſioners of the Great Seal, the Lords Commiſſioners of the Treaſury, the Lords Chief Juſtices of the Benches, the Maſter of the Rolls, and the reſt of the Judges, gave his conſent to theſe following Bills;

Acts. An Act, *That paſſing of Bills ſhall not determine this preſent Seſſion of Parliament.*

An Act, *for renouncing and diſannulling the pretended Title of* Charles Stuart, *&c.*

An Act, *for the Security of his Highneſs the Lord Protector his Perſon, and continuance of the Nation in Peace and Safety.*

An Act, *for taking away the Court of Wards and Liveries.*

An Act, *for the Exportation of ſeveral Commodities of the Breed, Growths and Manufacture of this Commonwealth.*

December,

Anno 1656.

December, 1656.

1. Applications to me by the *Spaniſh* Merchants in the Buſineſs of their Trade.

2. Applications by the Doctors and other Civilians, for keeping up their Profeſſion.

4. The Earl of *Abercorne* ſolicited upon his Petition in Parliament.

James Naylor. 6. *James Naylor* was ſent for and heard at the Bar of the Houſe; it was thought by many that he was too fiercely proſecuted by ſome rigid Men.

8. The Houſe reſolved, *That* James Naylor *is guilty of horrid Blaſphemy, and that he is a grand Impoſtor, and a great Seducer of the People.*

The Bill to take away Purveyance, and another for Navigation were read.

13. Several Members ſpake to make an end of the Buſineſs of *James Naylor*, which had taken up too much of their time.

Mr. Speaker. 17. Mr. Speaker by order of the Houſe pronounced Judgment againſt *James Naylor* to ſtand in the Pillory two hours at *Weſtminſter*, to be Sentence. whipped by the Hangman through the Streets from *Weſtminſter* to the *Old Exchange*, and there to ſtand in the Pillory two hours more, and that his Tongue be bored through with a hot Iron, and that he be ſtigmatized in the Forehead with the Letter *B.* and that he be afterwards ſent to *Briſtol*, and conveyed through the City on a Horſe bare-ridged, and his Face backward, and there likewiſe whipped in the Market-place.

And that from thence he ſhould be brought to *London*, and committed to Priſon in *Bridewell*, and there to be reſtrained from all Company, and kept to hard Labour till he ſhall be releaſed by Parliament, and during that time to be debarred from the uſe of Pen, Ink and Paper; and to have no Relief but what he earns by his Labour.

23. The Houſe were debating how to provide Money for the War with *Spain*, whilſt ſome Members took Liberty of Abſence.

24. A Bill for Probate of Wills, and granting of Adminiſtration read.

25. A Bill for Preſervation of the Timber in the Foreſt of *Dean*, order'd to be ingroſſed.

Vote. 31. The Houſe voted that all abſent Members that ſhould not attend on that day fortnight ſhould forfeit 20*l.* to be paid before they come into the Houſe.

January, 1656.

2. The Parliament was adjourned for two days becauſe the Speaker was ill.

5. The Speaker continued ill, and yet came to the Houſe.

6. A Bill touching the publick Revenue.

9. The Parliament kept a Faſt-Day within the Houſe.

12. The Speaker was not well able to perform the Buſineſs of his Place by reaſon of his Illneſs.

Union. The Houſe reſolved into a Grand Committee upon the Bills for uniting *Scotland* to *England*, and for uniting *Ireland* to *England*.

Synder-comb. 19. Diſcovery of a Plot of *Syndercomb*, and others, to kill the Protector, and ſet on fire *Whitehall*.

A Thankſgiving-Day appointed for this Diſcovery.

The Houſe reſolved to wait on the Protector *to congratulate the Mercy and Deliverance.*

24. The Peace between this Commonwealth and *Portugal* proclaimed. Febr.

27. Mr. Speaker being come to the Houſe, and the Houſe taking notice of the Weakneſs of his Body, it was reſolved by the Parliament, that, in reſpect of Mr. Speaker's preſent Indiſpoſition of Body, the Lord Commiſſioner *Whitelocke*, be deſired to take the Chair to ſupply the Speaker's Place during his Abſence. Speaker.

I was brought to the Chair by Colonel *Sydenham* and Major General *Howard*, and being there ſet, *deſired, ſince the Houſe was pleaſed to command my Service in that Place on this occaſion, that they would be pleaſed to conſtrue with all Candour my Words and Actions therein; and that they will give me a Freedom of minding them, and keeping them to the Orders of the Houſe, for the Service and Honour of the Houſe.*

Reſolved, That thoſe Ceremonies and Reſpects that were uſed to the former Speaker, ſhall be uſed to the preſent Speaker; and that he have the Profits due to the Speaker. Reſolutions.

30. The Houſe reſolved that the Sum of 400000*l.* ſhall be raiſed for the carrying on the War with *Spain*.

February, 1656.

Letters from Mr. *Talbot* for my Opinion in matter of Antiquity, relating to that Family of *Talbot*.

6. There was a great meeting of learned Men at my Houſe at *Cheliey*, by an Order of the Houſe made before I was Speaker. The Order was thus.

Jan. 16. At the Grand Committee for Religion.

Ordered, *That it be referred to a Sub-committee to ſend for and adviſe with Dr.* Walton, *Mr.* Hughes, *Mr.* Caſtle, *Mr.* Clark, *Mr.* Poulk, *Dr.* Cudworth, *and ſuch others as they ſhall think fit, and to conſider of the Tranſlations and Impreſſions of the Bible, and to offer their Opinions therein to this Committee; and that it be eſpecially commended to the Lord Commiſſioner* Whitelocke *to take care of this Buſineſs.* Bible.

This Committee often met at my Houſe and had the moſt learned Men in the Oriental Tongues to conſult with in this great Buſineſs, and divers excellent, and learned Obſervations of ſome miſtakes in the Tranſlations of the Bible in *Engliſh*; which yet was agreed to be the beſt of any Tranſlation in the World; I took pains in it, but it became fruitleſs by the Parliament's Diſſolution.

7. Appointed for the reading of private Bills, in favour of me the preſent Speaker.

9. *Syndercomb* was tried at the Upper Bench Bar, found guilty, and condemned to be hanged, drawn, and quartered. The Court declared, *that by the common Law, to compaſs or imagine the Death of the chief Magiſtrate, by what name ſoever he was called, whether Lord Protector, or otherwiſe, is High Treaſon, and that the Statute* 25 Ed. III. *was only declaratory of the Common Law.* Synder-comb.

Application touching the Reformation of Cloathing.

12. Letter from Monſieur *Dugard* in Latin to me about the reforming of ſome Miſtakes in the *Engliſh* Tranſlation of the Bible.

16. Many private Bills were paſſed.

Dr. *Walton* publiſhed the Polyglot Bible. Polyglot.

18. Sir

Anno 1656.

18. Sir *Thomas Widdrington* being informed of the great favour of the Parliament to me their Speaker during his Abſence, and the Intereſt I had gained in the Houſe, and that ſeveral private Bills were ready to paſs, and particularly for naturalizing of many Strangers, and every one of them was to pay 5 *l.* to the Speaker for his Fee, which I would receive in caſe Sir *Thomas Widdrington* did not take his Place again before the paſſing of thoſe Bills; he being deſirous of the Money, though to the hazard of his Life, came again to the Houſe and took his Place, though very weak and feeble.

My Friends were apprehenſive of the hard meaſure I had in being thus defeated, and they were ſenſible of my Pains and Dexterity in managing the Buſineſs of the Houſe, wherein I had given them great Content, and ſaid, *That in the ſhort time of my being Speaker, by my holding them to the Points in debate, They had diſpatched more Buſineſs than in all the time before of their ſitting*; They moved the Houſe on the behalf of me, and theſe Votes were unanimouſly paſſed.

Votes. Reſolved upon the Queſtion by the Parliament, *that the Lord* Whitelocke *have the Thanks of the Houſe for his great and faithful Service in the Buſineſs of this Houſe as Speaker during the Abſence of the preſent Speaker.*

Then ſome of my Friends acquainted the Houſe that I had not yet received 500 *l.* part of the Arrears due to me upon my Ambaſſy to *Sweden*, nor any Reward at all for that great and hazardous Service, which was ſo much to the Benefit of this Commonwealth; whereupon theſe Votes were alſo unanimouſly paſſed;

Votes. Reſolved upon the Queſtion by the Parliament, *That the Sum of* 500 l. *expended by the Lord Commiſſioner* Whitelocke *in his Ambaſſy into* Sweden, *over and above what he hath received, ſhall be forthwith paid unto him.*

Reſolved upon the Queſtion by the Parliament, *That the Sum of* 2000 l. *be paid unto the Lord Commiſſioner* Whitelocke *over and above the ſaid* 500 l. *in reſpect of his great and faithful Service to the Publick in that Ambaſſy.*

Ordered by the Parliament, that the Lords Commiſſioners for the Treaſury be required to pay the ſaid ſeveral Sums accordingly.

Reſolved upon the Queſtion by the Parliament, *That the Lord Commiſſioner* Whitelocke *have the Thanks of this Houſe for his great Service in that ambaſſy.*

The Speaker by Command of the Houſe did give me (ſtanding in his Place) *the Thanks of the Houſe for my great and faithful Service in that hazardous Voyage, undertaken by me as Ambaſſador to* Sweden, *and likewiſe for my readineſs and faithfulneſs in the Service of this Houſe as Speaker, in the Abſence of the preſent Speaker.*

The Money was accordingly paid to me not long after, though when the ſame was voted by the former Parliament I received no part of it; but the Protector, and ſome of my Ill-willers about him were not pleaſed with this extraordinary Favour of the Parliament to me; yet I attended with the Speaker and the Members of the Parliament at *Whitehall*, upon his Highneſs after the Sermon, and was with the reſt nobly entertained by him at Dinner, upon the Day of Thankſgiving for his Highneſs's Deliverance from the intended Murther of him, by *Syndercomb* and his Aſſociates.

23. I endeavoured to promote the great Buſineſs of *Settlement of the Nation*; and a Faſt appointed to be kept within the Houſe.

March.

March, 1656.

March 1. Applications to me by Sir *Francis Wortley* in a Buſineſs in Parliament, and in the Buſineſs touching Recuſants, and about making of Salt, and in the Caſe of Mr. *Hanſon* a Merchant of *London*.

9. Applications to me about the Civilians, to be the Judges of the Admiralty, and for Probate of Wills.

10. Applications to me about the Church of the *Walloons* in *Norwich*.

12. Applications to me about Viſitors of the Univerſity of *Oxford*.

I furthered the Bill for ſettling the Company of Merchant-Adventurers. *Bills.*

13. I furthered a Bill for a Market in *Lincolns-Inn Fields*, and the Bill for mitigating the Foreſt Laws, and Preſervation of the Timber in the Foreſt of *Dean*.

14. I had an Account prepared for the Houſe of the whole Year's Diſburſements for the Land and Sea Forces, and Government.

15. Applications to me touching the Earl of *Bedford*'s Buildings in *Covent-Garden*.

19. I was much imployed in the great Buſineſs of the *Settlement of the Nation*.

20. I aſſiſted to procure a Charter for the Town of *Marleborough* in the County of *Wilts*.

26. I furthered a Bill for Prices of Wines.

27. I aſſiſted for paſſing an Act of Indemnity.

31. I aſſiſted in paſſing a Bill to buy Impropriations to maintain Miniſters.

April, 1657.

April 2. Applications made to me in a Buſineſs in Parliament by the Lord *Fitz-William*.

3. I furthered a Bill for the Maintenance of Miniſters in *Briſtol*.

4. The Parliament had been long about the *Settlement of the Nation*, and had framed a Writing which they ſtiled, *The humble Petition and Advice of the Parliament of* England, Scotland, *and* Ireland *to his Highneſs*, The firſt Buſineſs of it was *for the Protector to have the Title of King*, This Petition and Advice was preſented to his Highneſs by the Houſe; and he deſired that a Committee might be appointed to confer with him about it; which was named, and I being one of the Committee, was made Chairman. When the Committee attended his Highneſs, I ſpake to him upon the point of the *Title of King*, giving Reaſons why he ſhould accept of that Title; The Protector urged his Reaſons againſt it, and I replied. The whole Debate is in Print. *Title of King.*

5. This Day I reported to the Houſe the Paſſages when our Committee attended his Highneſs.

6. Referred to a Committee to conſider what was fit further to offer to the Protector in the great Buſineſs; this was the former Committee; they attended his Highneſs, and he appointed the next Day for them to come again to him.

9. A Plot diſcovered by the Vigilancy of *Thurloe*, of an intended Inſurrection by Major-General *Harriſon*, and many of the *Fifth-Monarchy-Men*. *Plot.* Harriſon.

11. I reported to the Houſe the Committee's waiting upon the Protector, but that the new diſcover'd Plot hindred their Proceedings at that time.

12. Applications to me by the Officers in behalf of the Army in *Ireland*.

13. Appli-

Anno. 1657.

13. Applications to me in behalf of the Company of Vintners.

The Committee offered their Reaſons to the Protector in the great Buſineſs.

14. I acquainted the Houſe with the Paſſages yeſterday betwixt his Highneſs and the Committee about *the Title of King*.

16. I moved the Houſe for their Committee to meet again with his Highneſs, which was ordered; they attended, but the Protector being buſy in examining the new Plot, they were put off to another Day.

Title of King.

20. Upon my Motion the Committee were ordered again to attend his Highneſs. The Protector was ſatisfied in his private Judgment that it was fit for him to take upon him the *Title of King*, and Matters were prepared in order thereunto; but afterwards by Solicitation of the Commonwealth's Men, and fearing a Mutiny and Defection of a great part of the Army in caſe he ſhould aſſume that Title and Office, his Mind changed; and many of the Officers of the Army gave out high Threatnings againſt him in caſe he ſhould do it; he therefore thought beſt to attend ſome better Seaſon and Opportunity in this Buſineſs, and refuſed it at this time, with great ſeeming Earneſtneſs.

Title of King refuſed.

21. I acquainted the Houſe that his Highneſs had ſome things to offer to the Committee in a Paper, and deſired them to meet him this Afternoon; whereupon the Houſe adjourned till to-morrow, and the Committee met his Highneſs.

22. I reported to the Houſe the Committee's Attendance upon his Highneſs Yeſterday, who offered to us a Paper of Particulars touching ſeveral things in the *humble Petition and Advice*; and that the Committee are preparing a Report of the whole Buſineſs; thereupon the Houſe adjourned till to-morrow.

23. All the Members in *Weſtminſter* being ſent for into the Houſe, I made the Report of the whole Proceedings of the Committee with his Highneſs touching the *Title of King*, with the Protector's Anſwers, and Papers given in by him to the Committee; which I read, and afterwards the Clerk read them again, and the Debate of this great Buſineſs was adjourned.

27. The Houſe were buſy in debating the laſt Report made by me in the Buſineſs of the *Title of King*.

28. They proceeded in the ſame Debate.

29. They came to ſome Reſolutions in that Debate, which were not all pleaſing to his Highneſs.

May 1657.

Petition and Advice.

May 1. The Committee of Parliament where I had the Chair, according to the Order of the Houſe attended the Protector, and acquainted him, that the Houſe had now perfected their Anſwer to the Papers formerly delivered by his Highneſs to the Committee, who now attended him with the Parliament's Anſwer: His Highneſs told the Committee *that he would take the Particulars of this Anſwer into conſideration, and as ſoon as might be, he would return his Anſwer.*

I declined the firſt delivery of *the Petition and Advice* to the Parliament, not liking ſeveral things in it; but Sir *Chriſtopher Packe*, to gain Honour, preſented it firſt to the Houſe: and then the Lord *Broghil*, *Glyn*, I and others, put it forward.

Protector.

2. The Protector often adviſed about this and other great Buſineſſes with the Lord *Broghil*, *Pierepoint*, my ſelf, Sir *Charles Wolſeley* and *Thurloe*, and would be ſhut up three or four Hours together in private diſcourſe, and none were admitted to come in to him; he would ſometimes be very chearful with us, and laying aſide his Greatneſs, he would be exceeding familiar with us, and by way of diverſion, would make Verſes with us, and every one muſt try his Faney; he commonly called for Tobacco, Pipes, and a Candle, and would now and then take Tobacco himſelf; then he would fall again to his ſerious and great Buſineſs, and adviſe with us in thoſe Affairs; and this he did often with us, and our Counſel was accepted and followed by him, in moſt of his greateſt Affairs. *May.*

Queen of Sweden.

3. The Sieur *Phillipi Paſſerini* being ſent by the Queen of *Sweden* to the Protector with Letters Credential, and to inform his Highneſs of ſome ſecret Affairs; he by the Queen's Inſtructions addreſſed himſelf firſt to me, with Letters to me from the Queen, deſiring me to bring her Secretary (this Gentleman) to the Preſence of his Highneſs, and to promote his Buſineſs; I acquainted the Protector therewith, and read to him the Queen's Letters to me, which were in *French*; the Protector deſired me to read them again to him in *Engliſh*, which I did, and the Protector ſaid, he would conſider of the Buſineſs. Upon Advice with his Council about it, ſome of them to ſhew their extraordinary Care of his Perſon ſuggeſted, that this Meſſenger being an *Italian*, (who were skilful in the Art of Poiſoning, and ready to be hired for ſuch a Purpoſe) might bring Poiſon with his Letters to the danger of his Highneſs; and therefore diſſuaded him from receiving of this Meſſenger, or permitting him to come into his Highneſs's Preſence.

The Protector ſmiling acquainted me with this cautious Counſel, I convinced the Protector of the Folly of it, and the high Diſtaſte that would be taken by the Queen in caſe her Secretary ſhould be denied Audience; The Protector replied, *That the Meſſenger deſired to deliver his Errand in private to the Protector, and none to be by but one more, whom the Protector ſhould appoint*, and that Perſon, his Highneſs ſaid, he intended ſhould be me; I ſaid that if I were by when the Gentleman delivered his Letter, I would firſt receive it of the Gentleman, and hazard the danger of being poiſoned by it; at which the Protector laughed, and appointed a Day for the Gentleman's Audience.

At that time I only was preſent with the Protector, and the Gentleman offering to deliver the Letter to his Highneſs, I took it firſt from the Gentleman, and then he delivered his ſecret Meſſage to his Highneſs, which I interpreted from the *French*, and it was *a particular Account of the Cauſes why ſhe ordered her Servant, the* Italian *Marquiſs, to be put to death in* France; and I alſo propounded to his Highneſs ſeveral Matters in order to Alliances with foreign Princes, which were of great Conſequence, and probable Advantage to *England*; and the Protector ſeemed well pleaſed with it.

I procured a civil Treatment of the Gentleman whilſt he was here, and a reſpectful Anſwer to his Buſineſs, and Diſmiſſion of him; and I gave an Account of all by my Letters to the Queen, which this Meſſenger carried to her Majeſty, and ſhe had ſatisfaction in it, as well as her Secretary.

Petition and Advice.

5. I having as Chairman diſpatched the great Point of the *humble Petition and Advice*, touching *the Title of King*, which was now laid aſide, I abſented myſelf as much as I could from the Committee, that ſome other might be employed

Anno 1657.

in the other Points relating to the Petition, and the Maſter of the Rolls *Lenthal*, reported from the Committee that his Highneſs had appointed them to attend him this Afternoon; which the Houſe ordered.

6. The Committee attended his Highneſs, who deſired that the Houſe would give him a meeting to-morrow.

7. The Maſter of the Rolls reported this to the Houſe, and that ſince that Appointment, his Highneſs had ſent for ſome of the Committee, and deſired that the Committee would meet him this Afternoon; and that the meeting of the Houſe with him this Day might be put off; which the Houſe ordered.

8. I reported our Attendance upon his Highneſs, and that he deſired the Houſe would meet him this Morning; and they preſently adjourned to the Painted-Chamber.

Applications to me by Colonel *Talbot* in matters of Antiquity.

11. The Bill for the Adventurers in *Ireland* read.

15. The Houſe debated the Protector's Anſwer to the *Petition and Advice*.

Lord Protector.

19. The Houſe reſumed the Debate upon the Protector's Anſwer to the *Petition and Advice*, and voted his *Title to be Lord Protector*, and referred it back to the Committee to conſider it.

22. The Committee reported to the Houſe the Bounds and Limits of the Title of Lord Protector, and the Houſe agreed to it.

Petition and Advice.

25. A Committee named, whereof I was one, to attend the Protector to know what time the Houſe ſhould wait on him about the *Petition and Advice*; and this Afternoon being appointed by his Highneſs, the Houſe waited on him, and preſented it to him, and deſired his Conſent thereunto.

The *Petition and Advice* was in theſe Words,

To his Highneſs the Lord Protector of the Commonwealth of *England*, *Scotland*, and *Ireland*, and the Dominions thereto belonging;

The humble Petition and Advice of the Knights, Citizens and Burgeſſes now aſſembled in the Parliament of this Commonwealth.

'WE the Knights, Citizens, and Burgeſſes in this preſent Parliament aſſembled, taking into our moſt ſerious Conſideration the preſent State of theſe three Nations, joined and united under your Highneſs's Protection, cannot but in the firſt place with all Thankfulneſs acknowledge the wonderful Mercy of Almighty God, in delivering us from that Tyranny and Bondage, both in our Spiritual and Civil Concernments, which the late King and his Party deſigned to bring us under, and purſued the effecting thereof by a long and bloody War; And alſo that it hath pleaſed the ſame gracious God to preſerve your Perſon in many Battels, to make you an Inſtrument for preſerving our Peace, although environed with Enemies abroad, and filled with turbulent, reſtleſs and unquiet Spirits in our own Bowels; that as in the treading down the common Enemy, and reſtoring us to Peace and Tranquillity, the Lord hath uſed you ſo eminently, and the worthy Officers and Soldiers of the Army (whoſe Faithfulneſs to the common Cauſe, We and all good Men ſhall ever acknowledge, and put a juſt Value upon.) So alſo that he will uſe you and them in the ſettlement and ſecuring our Liberties as we are Men and Chriſtians, to us and our Poſterity after us, which are thoſe great and glorious Ends which the good People of theſe Nations have ſo freely, with the hazard of their Lives and Eſtates, ſo long and earneſtly contended for: We conſider likewiſe the continual Danger which your Life is in, from the bloody Practices both of the malignant and diſcontented Party (one whereof through the Goodneſs of God, you have been lately delivered from) it being a received Principle amongſt them, That no Order being ſettled in your Life-time for the Succeſſion in the Government, nothing is wanting to bring us into Blood and Confuſion, and them to their deſired ends, but the Deſtruction of your Perſon; And in caſe things ſhould thus remain at your Death, we are not able to expreſs what Calamities would in all human probability enſue thereupon, which we truſt your Highneſs (as well as we) do hold your ſelf obliged to provide againſt, and not to leave a People, whoſe common Peace and Intereſt you are intruſted with, in ſuch a Condition as may hazard both, eſpecially in this Conjuncture, when there ſeems to be an opportunity of coming to a Settlement upon juſt and legal Foundations: Upon theſe Conſiderations, we have judged it a Duty incumbent upon us, to preſent and declare theſe our moſt juſt and neceſſary Deſires to your Highneſs.

May.

I.

'That your Highneſs will be pleaſed by and under the Name and Stile of Lord Protector of the Commonwealth of *England*, *Scotland* and *Ireland*, and the Dominions and Territories thereunto belonging, to hold and exerciſe the Office of Chief Magiſtrate of theſe Nations, and to govern according to this Petition and Advice in all things therein contained, and in all other things according to the Laws of theſe Nations and not otherwiſe; that your Highneſs will be pleaſed during your Life-time, to appoint and declare the Perſon, who ſhall immediately after your Death ſucceed you in the Government of theſe Nations.

II.

'That your Highneſs will for the future be pleaſed to call Parliaments conſiſting of two Houſes (in ſuch Manner and Way as ſhall be more particularly afterwards agreed and declared in this Petition and Advice) once in three Years at fartheſt, or oftner, as the Affairs of the Nation ſhall require, that being your great Council, and in whoſe Affection and Advice, your ſelf and this People will be moſt ſafe and happy.

III.

'That the ancient and undoubted Liberties and Privileges of Parliament (which are the Birthright and Inheritance of the People, and wherein every Man is intereſted) be preſerved and maintained, and that you will not break or interupt the ſame, nor ſuffer them to be broken or interrupted; and particularly, that thoſe Perſons who are legally choſen by a free Election of the People to ſerve in Parliament, may not be excluded from ſitting in Parliament to do their Duties, but by Judgment and Conſent of that Houſe whereof they are Members.

Anno 1657.

IV.

'That thoſe who have adviſed, aſſiſted or abetted the Rebellion of *Ireland*, and thoſe who do or ſhall profeſs the popiſh Religion, be diſabled and made incapable for ever to be elected, or to give any Vote in the Election of any Member to ſit or ſerve in Parliament; and that all and every Perſon and Perſons who have aided, abetted, adviſed or aſſiſted in any War againſt the Parliament ſince the firſt Day of *January*, one thouſand ſix hundred forty one (unleſs he or they have ſince born Arms for the Parliament or your Highneſs, or otherwiſe given Signal Teſtimony of his or their good Affection to the Commonwealth, and continued faithful to the ſame) and all ſuch as have been actually engaged in any Plot, Conſpiracy or Deſign againſt the Perſon of your Highneſs, or in any Inſurrection or Rebellion in *England* or *Wales* ſince the ſixteenth Day of *December*, one thouſand ſix hundred fifty three, ſhall be for ever diſabled and made incapable to be elected, or give any Vote in the Election of any Member to ſit or ſerve in Parliament; that for *Scotland* none be capable to elect or be elected to ſit or ſerve in Parliament, who have been in Arms againſt the Parliament of *England*, or againſt the Parliament in *Scotland* before the firſt Day of *April*, one thouſand ſix hundred forty eight, (except ſuch as have ſince born Arms in the Service of the Parliament of *England* or your Highneſs, or given other ſignal Teſtimony of their good Affection) nor any that ſince the ſaid firſt Day of *April*, one thouſand ſix hundred forty eight, have been in Arms, or otherwiſe aided, abetted, adviſed, or aſſiſted in any War againſt the Parliament of *England* or your Highneſs, except ſuch as ſince the firſt Day of *March*, one thouſand ſix hundred fifty one (*old Stile*) have lived peaceably, and thereby given Teſtimony of their good Affection to the Parliament and your Highneſs.

'Provided, that nothing in this Article contained, ſhall extend to put any Incapacity upon any *Engliſh* or *Scotch* Proteſtants in *Ireland*, either to elect or be elected to ſerve in Parliament, who before the firſt Day of *March*, one thouſand ſix hundred forty nine, have born Arms for the Parliament or your Highneſs, or otherwiſe given ſignal Teſtimony of their good Affection to this Commonwealth, and continued faithful to the ſame; that all Votes and Elections, given or made contrary, or not according to the Qualifications aforeſaid, ſhall be void and of none effect; and that if any Perſon or Perſons ſo incapable as aforeſaid, ſhall give his or their Vote for Election of Members to ſerve in Parliament; all and every ſuch Perſon and Perſons ſo electing, ſhall loſe and forfeit one Year's Value of his and their reſpective real Eſtates, and one full third Part of his and their reſpective perſonal Eſtates; the one Moiety thereof to your Highneſs, and the other Moiety to him or them who ſhall ſue for the ſame in any Court of Record by Action of Debt, Bill, Plaint or Information, wherein no Eſſoign, Wager of Law, or Protection ſhall be allowed; and that the Perſons who ſhall be elected to ſerve in Parliament, be ſuch, and no other than ſuch, as are Perſons of known Integrity, fearing God and of good Converſation, and being of the Age of twenty one Years, and not ſuch as are diſabled by the Act of the ſeventeenth Year of the late King, entitled, *An Act for diſenabling all Perſons in Holy Orders, to exerciſe any Temporal Juriſdiction or Authority, nor ſuch as are publick Miniſters or publick Preachers of the Goſpel.* Nor ſuch as are guilty of any of the Offences mentioned in an Act of Parliament bearing Date the ninth of *Auguſt*, one thouſand ſix hundred and fifty, entitled, *An Act againſt ſeveral atheiſtical, blaſphemous, and execrable Opinions, derogatory to the Honour of God, and deſtructive to humane Society:* No common Scoffer nor Reviler of Religion, or of any Perſon or Perſons for profeſſing thereof, no Perſon that hath married or ſhall marry a Wife of the popiſh Religion, or hath trained or ſhall train up his Child or Children, or any other Child or Children under his Tuition or Government in the popiſh Religion, or that ſhall permit or ſuffer ſuch Child or Children to be trained up in the ſaid Religion, or that hath given or ſhall give his Conſent that his Son or Daughter ſhall marry any of that Religion; no Perſon that ſhall deny the Scriptures to be the Word of God, or the Sacraments, Prayer, Magiſtracy and Miniſtry to be the Ordinances of God; no common Prophaner of the Lord's Day, nor prophane Swearer or Curſer, no Drunkard or common Haunter of Taverns or Alehouſes: And that theſe Qualifications may be obſerved and yet the Privilege of Parliament maintained, we deſire that it may be by your Highneſs's Conſent ordained, that forty one Commiſſioners be appointed by Act of Parliament, who, or any fifteen or more of them ſhall be authorized to examine and try whether the Members to be elected for the Houſe of Commons in future Parliaments be capable to ſit, according to the Qualifications mentioned in this Petition and Advice; and in caſe they find them not qualified accordingly, then to ſuſpend them from ſitting until the Houſe of Commons ſhall upon hearing of their particular Caſes admit them to ſit; which Commiſſioners are to ſtand ſo authorized for that end, until the Houſe of Commons in any future Parliament ſhall nominate the like Number of other Commiſſioners in their Places; and thoſe other Commiſſioners ſo to be nominated in any future Parliament, to have the ſame Powers and Authorities; that the ſaid Commiſſioners ſhall certify in writing to the Houſe of Commons, on the firſt Day of their Meeting, the Cauſes and Grounds of their Suſpenſions of any Perſons ſo to be elected as aforeſaid; that the Accuſation ſhall be upon the Oath of the Informer, or of ſome other Perſon; that a Copy of the Accuſation ſhall be left by the Party accuſing, in writing under his Hand with the Party accuſed, or in his abſence at his Houſe, in the County, City or Town, for which he ſhall be choſen, if he have any ſuch Houſe; or if not, with the Sheriff of the County, if he be choſen for a County, or with the chief Magiſtrate of the City or Borough of which he is choſen; and that the Number of Perſons to be elected and choſen to ſit and ſerve in Parliament, for *ENGLAND*, *SCOTLAND* and *IRELAND*, and the Diſtribution of the Perſons ſo choſen within the Counties, Cities and Boroughs of them reſpectively, may be according to ſuch Proportions as ſhall be agreed upon and declared in this preſent Parliament.

May.

V. That

Anno 1657.

V.

'That your Highneſs will conſent, That none 'be called to ſit and vote in the other Houſe, 'but ſuch as are not diſabled, but qualified ac- 'cording to the Qualifications mentioned in the 'former Article, being ſuch as ſhall be nomi- 'nated by your Highneſs and approved by this 'Houſe; and that they exceed not ſeventy in 'Number, nor be under the Number of forty '(whereof the *Quorum* to be one and twenty) 'who ſhall not give any Vote by Proxies; and 'that as any of them do die, or be legally re- 'moved, no new ones be admitted to ſit and 'vote in their rooms, but by Conſent of the 'the Houſe it ſelf: That the other Houſe do 'not proceed in any Civil Cauſes, except in 'Writs of Error, in Caſes adjourned from in- 'ferior Courts into the Parliament for Difficulty, 'in Caſes of Petitions againſt Proceedings in 'Courts of Equity, and in Caſes of the Privi- 'leges of their own Houſe; that they do not 'proceed in any criminal Cauſes whatſoever, a- 'gainſt any Perſon criminally, but upon an Im- 'peachment of the Commons aſſembled in Par- 'liament and by their Conſent; that they do 'not proceed in any Cauſe, either Civil or Cri- 'minal, but according to the known Laws of the 'Land, and the due Courſe and Cuſtom of Parlia- 'ment; that no final Determinations or Judgments 'be by any Members of that Houſe, in any Cauſe 'there depending, either Civil, Criminal or 'Mixt, as Commiſſioners or Delegates to be 'nominated by that Houſe; but all ſuch final 'Determinations and Judgments to be by the 'Houſe it ſelf, any Law or Uſage to the con- 'trary notwithſtanding.

VI.

'That in all other Particulars which concern 'the calling and holding of Parliaments, your 'Highneſs will be pleaſed, that the Laws and 'Statutes of the Land be obſerved and kept, 'and that no Laws be altered and ſuſpended, ab- 'rogated or repealed, or new Law made, but by 'Act of Parliament.

VII.

'And to the end there may be a conſtant Re- 'venue for Support of the Government, and 'for the Safety and Defence of theſe Nations by 'Sea and Land; we declare our Willingneſs to 'ſettle forthwith a yearly Revenue of thirteen 'hundred thouſand Pounds, whereof ten hun- 'dred thouſand Pounds for the Navy and 'Army, and three hundred thouſand Pounds 'for the Support of the Government, and no 'Part thereof to be raiſed by a Land Tax; and 'this not to be altered without the Conſent of 'the three Eſtates in Parliament; and to grant 'ſuch other temporary Supplies, according as 'the Commons aſſembled in Parliament ſhall 'from time to time adjudge the Neceſſities of 'theſe Nations to require; and do pray your 'Highneſs, that it be declared and enacted, that 'no Charge be laid, nor no Perſon be compel- 'led to contribute to any Gift, Loan, Benevo- 'lence, Tax, Tallage, Aid, or other like Charge 'without common Conſent by Act of Parliament, 'which is a Freedom the People of theſe Na- 'tions ought by the Laws to inherit.

VIII.

'That none may be added or admitted to the 'Privy-Council of your Highneſs or Succeſſors, 'but ſuch as are of known Piety and undoubted *May.* 'Affection to the Rights of theſe Nations, and 'a juſt Chriſtian Liberty in Matters of Religion, 'nor without Conſent of the Council to be af- 'terwards approved by both Houſes of Parlia- 'ment, and ſhall not afterwards be removed but by 'Conſent of Parliament, but may in the Inter- 'vals of Parliament be ſuſpended from the Ex- 'erciſe of his Place by your Highneſs or your 'Succeſſors and the Council for juſt Cauſe, and 'that the Number of the Council ſhall not be 'above one and twenty, whereof the *Quorum* to 'be ſeven, and not under; as alſo that after 'your Highneſs's Death, the Commander in 'Chief under your Succeſſors, of ſuch Army or 'Armies as ſhall be neceſſary to be kept in *Eng- 'land*, *Scotland* or *Ireland*, as alſo all ſuch Field- 'Officers at Land, or Generals at Sea, which 'after that time ſhall be newly made and con- 'ſtituted by your Succeſſors, be by Conſent of 'the Council and not otherwiſe; and that the 'ſtanding Forces of this Commonwealth ſhall 'be diſpoſed of by the chief Magiſtrate, by Con- 'ſent of both Houſes of Parliament, ſitting the 'Parliament; and in the Intervals of Parliament, 'by the chief Magiſtrate by the Advice of the 'Council; and alſo that your Highneſs and Suc- 'ceſſors will be pleaſed to exerciſe your Govern- 'ment over theſe Nations by the Advice of 'your Council.

IX.

'And that the Chancellor, Keeper or Com- 'miſſioners of the Great Seal of *England*, the 'Treaſurer or Commiſſioners of the Treaſury 'there, the Admiral, the chief Governor of '*Ireland*, the Chancellor, Keeper or Commiſſi- 'oners of the Great Seal of *Ireland*, the Chief 'Juſtices of both the Benches, and the Chief 'Baron in *England* and *Ireland*, the Commander 'in Chief of the Forces in *Scotland*, and ſuch 'Officers of State there, as by Act of Parlia- 'ment in *Scotland*, are to be approved by Par- 'liament, and the Judges in *Scotland* hereafter to 'be made, ſhall be approved of by both Houſes 'of Parliament.

X.

'And whereas your Highneſs out of your 'Zeal to the Glory of God, and the Propaga- 'tion of the Goſpel of the Lord Jeſus Chriſt, 'hath been pleaſed to encourage a godly Mi- 'niſtry in theſe Nations, we earneſtly deſire 'that ſuch as do openly revile them or their 'Aſſemblies, or diſturb them in the Worſhip or 'Service of God, to the Diſhonour of God, Scan- 'dal of good Men, or Breach of the Peace, 'may be puniſhed according to Law, and where 'the Laws are defective, that your Highneſs will 'give Conſent to ſuch Laws as ſhall be made in 'that behalf.

XI.

'That the true Proteſtant Chriſtian Religion, 'as it is contained in the the holy Scriptures of 'the Old and New Teſtament, and no other, 'be held forth and aſſerted for the publick Pro- 'feſſion of theſe Nations; and that a Confeſſion 'of Faith to be agreed by your Highneſs and 'the Parliament, according to the Rule and 'Warrant of the Scriptures, be aſſerted, held 'forth, and recommended to the People of theſe 'Nations, that none may be ſuffered or permit- 'ted by opprobrious Words or Writing, mali-

Anno 1657.

'ciouſly or contemptuouſly to revile or reproach 'the Confeſſion of Faith to be agreed upon as 'aforeſaid; and ſuch who profeſs Faith in God 'the Father, and in Jeſus Chriſt his eternal Son, 'the true God, and in the Holy Spirit, God co-'equal with the Father and the Son, one God 'bleſſed for ever, and do acknowledge the Holy 'Scriptures of the Old and New Teſtament to 'be the revealed Will and Word of God, and 'ſhall in other things differ in Doctrine, Wor-'ſhip or Diſcipline, from the publick Profeſſi-'on held forth, Endeavours ſhall be uſed to 'convince them by ſound Doctrine and the 'Example of a good Converſation: But that 'they may not be compelled thereto by Pe-'nalties nor reſtrained from their Profeſſion, 'but protected from all Injury and Moleſtation 'in the Profeſſion of the Faith and Exerciſe of 'their Religion, whilſt they abuſe not this Li-'berty to the civil Injury of others, or the Di-'ſturbance of the publick Peace; ſo that this 'Liberty be not extended to Popery or Prelacy, 'or to the countenancing ſuch, who publiſh 'horrible Blaſphemies, or practiſe or hold forth 'Licentiouſneſs or Profaneneſs under the Profeſſion 'of Chriſt; and that thoſe Miniſters or publick 'Preachers, who ſhall agree with the publick 'Profeſſion aforeſaid in matters of Faith, al-'though in their Judgment and Practice they 'differ in matters of Worſhip and Diſcipline, 'ſhall not only have Protection in the Way of 'their Churches and Worſhip reſpectively; but 'be eſteemed fit and capable, notwithſtanding 'ſuch difference (being otherwiſe duly qualified 'and duly approved) of any Truſt, Promotion 'or Employment whatſoever in theſe Nations, 'that any Miniſters who agree in Doctrine, 'Worſhip and Diſcipline with the publick Pro-'feſſion aforeſaid are capable of; and all others 'who agree with the publick Profeſſion in mat-'ters of Faith, although they differ in matters 'of Worſhip and Diſcipline as aforeſaid, ſhall 'not only have Protection as aforeſaid, but be 'eſteemed fit and capable (notwithſtanding ſuch 'Difference, being otherwiſe duly qualified) of 'any civil Truſt, Employment or Promotion in 'theſe Nations; but for ſuch Perſons who agree 'not in matters of Faith with the publick Pro-'feſſion aforeſaid, they ſhall not be capable of 'receiving the publick Maintenance appointed 'for the Miniſtry; provided, that this Clauſe 'ſhall not be conſtrued to extend to enable ſuch 'Miniſters or publick Preachers or Paſtors of 'Congregations, but that they be diſenabled, 'and they are hereby diſenabled to hold any civil 'Employment, which thoſe in Orders were or 'are diſenabled to hold, by an Act, entitled, *An 'Act for diſenabling all Perſons in Holy Orders to exe-'erciſe any temporal Juriſdiction or Authority:* And 'that your Highneſs will give your Conſent, 'that all Laws, Statutes, Ordinances and Clauſes 'in any Law, Statute or Ordinance, ſo far as 'they are contrary to the aforeſaid Liberty, be 'repealed,

XII.

'That all Acts and Ordinances of Parliament 'made for the aboliſhing of Archbiſhops and 'Biſhops; and for the aboliſhing of Deans, Deans 'and Chapters, Canons, Prebends, and other 'Officers and Tatles, of, or belonging to any Ca-'thedral, or Collegiate Church or Chapel; and 'for the ſale or other diſpoſition of the Lands, 'Rents, and Hereditaments, unto any or either 'of them belonging; or for the ſale or other 'diſpoſition of the Lands, Rents, and Heredita- *May.*
'ments of the late King, Queen, or Prince; or 'of the Lands of Delinquents, Fee-Farm, or o-'ther Rents, Foreſt-Lands, or any of them, or 'any other Lands, Tenements, Rents, or Here-'ditaments, lately belonging to the Common-'wealth, ſhall no way be impeached, but that 'they do remain good and firm. And that the 'ſecurity given by Act and Ordinance of Parlia-'ment, for any Sum or Sums of Monies, by any 'of the ſaid Lands, the Exciſe, or by any other 'Publick Revenue; and alſo the Securities given 'by the Publick Faith of the Nation, and the En-'gagement of the Publick Faith for ſatisfaction 'of Debts, may remain firm and good, and not 'be made void by any Pretence whatſoever.

XIII.

'That all and every Perſon and Perſons, who 'have aided, abetted, adviſed, or aſſiſted in any 'War againſt the Parliament, ſince the firſt Day 'of *January*, 1641. (unleſs he or they have ſince 'born Arms for the Parliament, or your Highneſs, 'or otherwiſe given ſignal Teſtimony of his or 'their good Affection to the Commonwealth, 'and continued faithful to the ſame) and all ſuch 'as have been actually engaged in any Plot, Con-'ſpiracy, or Deſign, againſt the Perſon of your 'Highneſs, or in any Inſurrection or Rebellion, 'in *England* or *Wales*, ſince the ſixteenth of *De-'cember*, 1653. And for *Scotland*, that all and 'every Perſon and Perſons, who have been in 'Arms againſt the Parliament of *England*, or a-'gainſt the Parliament in *Scotland*, before the 'firſt Day of *April*, 1648. (except ſuch as have 'ſince born Arms in the Service of the Parlia-'ment of *England*, or your Highneſs, or given 'other ſignal Teſtimony of their good Affection) 'and every Perſon or Perſons, that ſince the ſaid 'firſt Day of *April*, 1648. have been in Arms, or 'otherwiſe aided, abetted, adviſed, or aſſiſted in 'any War againſt the Parliament of *England*, or 'your Highneſs, (except ſuch Perſons who hav-'ing been in Arms, or otherwiſe abetted, ad-'viſed, or aſſiſted in any War againſt the Parlia-'ment of *England*, or your Highneſs) ſince the 'firſt Day of *April*, 1648, and were not in Arms 'againſt the Parliament of *England*, or againſt 'the Parliament of *Scotland*, before the firſt Day 'of *April*, 1648. and have ſince the firſt Day of '*March*, 1651. (*Old Stile*) lived peaceably, and 'thereby given Teſtimony of their good Affec-'tion to the Parliament, and your Highneſs) be 'made incapable for ever, of holding or enjoy-'ing of any Office or Place of publick Truſt in 'theſe three Nations, or any of them.

'Provided, that nothing in this Article con-'tained, ſhall extend to put any Incapacity in 'this Article mentioned, upon any *Engliſh* or '*Scotiſh* Proteſtants in *Ireland*, who, before the 'firſt day of *March* 1647. have born Arms for the 'Parliament, or your Highneſs, or otherwiſe gi-'ven ſignal Teſtimony of their good Affection to 'this Commonwealth, and continued faithful to 'the ſame.

XIV.

'And that your Highneſs will be pleaſed to 'conſent, that nothing in this Petition and Ad-'vice contained, nor your Highneſs's Aſſent 'thereto, ſhall be conſtrued to extend to the diſ-'ſolving of this preſent Parliament; but that the 'ſame ſhall continue and remain until ſuch time 'as your Highneſs ſhall think fit to diſſolve the 'ſame.

XVI. 'And

Anno 1657.

XVI.

'And that nothing contained in this Petition and Advice, nor your Highneſs's Conſent thereunto, ſhall be conſtrued to extend to the repealing or making void of any Act or Ordinance which is not contrary hereunto, or to the Matters herein contained; but that the ſaid Acts and Ordinances not contrary hereunto, ſhall continue and remain in force, in ſuch manner as if this preſent Petition and Advice had not at all been had or made, or your Highneſs's Conſent thereunto given.

XVII.

'And that all Writs iſſued out of the Chancery, and all Writs and Patents of the Juſtices of the one Bench, and of the other, Barons of the Exchequer, Commiſſions of Oyer and Terminer, Goal-delivery, and Juſtices of the Peace, and all other Commiſſions, Patents and Grants made and paſſed under the Great Seal of *England*, *Scotland* or *Ireland*, ſhall ſtand good and effectual in the Law, notwithſtanding this Petition and Advice, or your Highneſs's Aſſent thereunto, or any Law, Statute, or Cuſtom to the contrary; and that all Writs, and all Commiſſions, Indictments, or Informations, Proceſs, Actions, Suits, Bills, or Plaints, taken out, or now depending in any Court of Record at *Weſtminſter*, or any other Court of Record, in *England*, *Scotland* or *Ireland*, or in the Town of *Berwick* upon *Tweed*; and all Proceſs, Pleas, Demurrers, Continuances, and Proceedings in every ſuch Writs, Indictments, Informations, Actions, Suits, Bills, and Plaints ſhall be returnable, ſtand good and effectual, and be proſecuted and ſued forth, in ſuch manner and form, and in the ſame ſtate, condition and order, the Stile and Teſt of Proceedings, after paſſing of theſe Preſents, being made conformable thereunto, this preſent Petition and Advice, or your Highneſs's Aſſent thereunto, or any Law, Cuſtom, or Uſage to the contrary thereof in any wiſe notwithſtanding; and that any Variance that ſhall be occaſioned by reaſon thereof, touching any the ſaid Writs, Proceſs or Proceedings in the Name, Stile, Teſt, or otherwiſe, ſhall not be in any wiſe material as concerning any Default or Error to be alledged or objected thereunto.

XVIII.

'And that your Highneſs and your Succeſſors will be pleaſed to take an Oath in ſuch form as ſhall be agreed upon by your Highneſs and this preſent Parliament, to govern theſe Nations according to the Law.

'And in caſe your Highneſs ſhall not be ſatisfy'd to give your conſent to all the matters and things in this humble Petition and Advice, that then nothing in the ſame be deemed of force to oblige the People of theſe Nations in any the Particulars therein contained.

'And theſe our Deſires being granted by your Highneſs, we ſhall hope, (through the rich Mercy and Goodneſs of God) that it will prove ſome Remedy to thoſe Dangers, Diſtractions and Diſtempers which theſe Nations are now in, and be an effectual means to remove thoſe Jealouſies and Fears which remain in the Minds of many Men concerning the Government of this Commonwealth; and thereby we ſhall be enabled and encouraged with all Chearfulneſs, to the ſettling of ſuch things which ſhall be further neceſſary for the good of theſe Nations, and be moſt ready to join with you in promoting the work of Reformation, happily begun by your Highneſs, the regulating Courts of Juſtice, and abridging both the Delays and Charges of Law-Suits, and apply our ſelves to ſuch other Courſes and Counſels as may be moſt like to heal our Breaches and Diviſions, and to reſtore theſe poor Nations to a Union and Conſiſtence with themſelves, and to lay a Foundation of further Confidence between your Highneſs and them, to the rejoicing of the Hearts of our Friends and Terror of our Enemies.' *Febr.*

His Highneſs's Anſwer thereunto (after a ſolemn Speech to them) read by the Clerk of the Parliament in theſe words,

The Lord Protector doth conſent.

26. Further Conſideration of the Settlement of the Nation by the Parliament.

28. A Letter from the Protector to the Houſe with a Petition incloſed from the Army in *Ireland*, which the Houſe referr'd to the Committee for *Ireland*.

June, 1657.

1. A Bill for maintenance of Miniſters in the City of *Briſtol*.

3. A Day of Thankſgiving for the Succeſs of General *Blake* againſt the *Spaniſh* Fleet at *Sancta Cruz*.

4. A Bill for the better chooſing of Perſons into Places of Truſt.

9. The Houſe went to the Painted-Chamber where the Protector met them, and made a ſolemn Speech to them, in anſwer to the Speech of the Speaker to him, and paſſed theſe Bills following;

An Act *for an Aſſeſſment upon* England, *at the Rate of* 60000 *l. by the Month, for three Months, from the* 25*th Day of* March 1657, *to the* 24*th Day of* June *then next enſuing.*

An Act *for limiting and ſetting the Prices for Wines.*

An Act *for the taking away of Purveyance, and Compoſitions for Purveyance.*

An Act *againſt Vagrants and wandring idle diſſolute Perſons.*

An Act *giving Licence for tranſporting Fiſh in foreign Bottoms.*

An Act *for three Months Aſſeſſment in* Ireland, *for the maintenance of the* Spaniſh *War, and other Services of the Commonwealth.*

13. *The humble additional and explanatory Petition and Advice debated in the Houſe.*

19. I further'd a Bill for the ſurveying of ſome Foreſts, and a Bill for aſcertaining the publick Faith Debts.

20. Much Debate was upon the Bill for reſtraint of new Buildings in and about *London*.

Letters from the Protector to the Speaker for putting off the Adjournment of the Parliament for four or five Days.

22. I further'd the paſſing of a Bill for Importation of Bullion.

23. A Committee to prepare an Oath to be taken by the Lord Protector, and for the ſolemnization and publiſhing of his Highneſs's Acceptance of the Government, and touching the ſettling of his Highneſs's Council. *Oath.*

I further'd the paſſing of an Act of *Indemnity*.

24. Upon a Report from the Committee, and ſome Amendments, the Houſe agreed to the Form of an Oath to be taken by the Protector; and to another Oath to be taken by his Council; and an Oath was agreed to be taken by the Members of Parliament;

Anno 1657. Parliament; and they agreed to a Paper touching the ſummoning ſuch Perſons before the next meeting of Parliament; and who are to ſerve as Members in the other Houſe of Parliament, according to the humble Petition and Advice; and they agreed touching the Solemnities of his Inauguration.

Other Houſe.

A Committee appointed to acquaint the Protector with theſe Votes, and to ſhew him the Oaths, and to deſire him to appoint times for the Execution of them, and for his Conſent to the Bills paſſed the Houſe.

25. Sir *Harbottle Grimſton* publiſhed the Reports of Judge *Crook*.

Inauguration.

26. The Parliament order'd the Maſter of the Ceremonies to give notice to foreign Ambaſſadors and Miniſters of the Inauguration of the Protector.

Order for the Commiſſioners of the Seal with Advice of the Judges to prepare and frame a Writ for ſummoning the Members of the other Houſe of Parliament, to meet at ſuch time and place as ſhall be appointed by his Highneſs; and the Commiſſioners are to ſeal ſuch Writs, and to iſſue them out to ſuch Perſons as his Highneſs under his Sign *Manual* ſhall direct and appoint.

A Bill paſſed for adjourning the Parliament from this 26th of *June*, to the 20th of *January* next.

A Place being prepared at the upper end of *Weſtminſter-Hall*, in the midſt of it was a rich Cloth of State ſet up, and under it a Chair of State upon an Aſcent of two Degrees, cover'd with Carpets; before it a Table and a Chair by it for the Speaker; on each ſide of the Hall were Seats built one above another, and cover'd for the Members of the Parliament; below them Seats on the one ſide for the Judges, and on the other ſide for the Lord Mayor and Aldermen of *London*.

About two of the Clock in the Afternoon the Protector met the Parliament, and gave his Conſent to ſome Bills; then the Speaker and Members went to their Places in *Weſtminſter-Hall*, and the Judges and Aldermen took their Places: A little time after this his Highneſs came attended with his own Gentlemen, and with the Heralds, Serjeants at Arms: The Officers, Commiſſioners of the Seal, and of the Treaſury, and his Council: The Earl of *Warwick* carry'd the Sword before him, and the Lord Mayor of *London* carry'd the City Sword.

His Highneſs ſtanding under the Cloth of State, the Speaker in the Name of the Parliament preſented to him,

1. A Robe of Purple Velvet, lined with Ermin, which the Speaker aſſiſted by me and others, put upon his Highneſs; then he deliver'd to him the Bible richly gilt and boſſed; after that the Speaker girt the Sword about his Highneſs, and deliver'd into his hand the Scepter of maſſy Gold, and then made a Speech to him upon thoſe ſeveral things preſented to him, wiſhing him all Proſperity in his Government, and gave him the Oath; and Mr. *Manton* by Prayer recommended his Highneſs, the Parliament, the Council, the Forces by Land and Sea, and the whole Government, and People of the three Nations to the Bleſſing and Protection of God.

After this the People gave ſeveral great Shouts, and the Trumpets ſounding: the Protector ſat in the Chair of State, holding the Scepter in his hand; on his right ſide ſat the Ambaſſador of *France*, on the left ſide the Ambaſſador of the *United Provinces:* Near to his Highneſs ſtood his Son *Richard*, the Lord Deputy *Fleetwood*, *Claypole* Maſter of the Horſe, his Highneſs's Council and Officers of State; the Earl of *Warwick* held the Sword on the right ſide of the Chair, and the Lord Mayor of *London* held the City Sword on the left hand of the Chair; near the Earl of *Warwick* ſtood the Lord Viſcount *Liſle*, general *Mountague*, and I, each of us having a drawn Sword in our hands. *Auguſt.*

Then the Trumpets ſounded, and an Herald proclaimed his Highneſs's Title; and Proclamation was made, and loud Acclamations of the People, *God ſave the Lord Protector*: The Ceremonies being ended, his Highneſs having his Train carry'd by the Lord *Sherwood*, Mr. *Rich*, the Earl of *Warwick*'s Grandchild, and by the Lord *Roberts*'s Son, accompany'd by the Ambaſſadors, and attended as before, went in ſtate to *Weſtminſter-Hall* Gate, where he took his rich Coach.

In the upper end of it himſelf ſat in his Robes, in the other end ſat the Earl of *Warwick*, in one Boot ſat his Son *Richard*, and I with a drawn Sword in my hand; and in the other Boot ſat the Lord Viſcount *Liſle* and General *Mountague*, with Swords drawn in their hands, *Claypole* led the Horſe of Honour in rich Capariſons, the Lifeguard and other Guards attended the Coach, the Officers and the reſt followed in Coaches to *Whitehall*.

The Speaker and Members of Parliament went to the Houſe, where they paſſed ſome Votes, and order'd them to be preſented to his Highneſs. Then according to the Act of Parliament the Houſe adjourned it ſelf till the 20th of *January* next.

The Bills paſſed by his Highneſs this Parliament, beſides thoſe mentioned before were,

Acts.

An Act, *for the preventing of the Multiplicity of Buildings in and about the Suburbs of* London, *and within ten Miles thereof.*

An Act, *for quiet enjoying of ſequeſtred Parſonages and Vicarages by the preſent Incumbent.*

An Act, *for diſcovering, convicting, and repreſſing of Popiſh Recuſants.*

An Act and Declaration, *touching ſeveral Acts and Ordinances made ſince the 20th of* April 1653. *and before the third of* September 1654. *and other Acts*, &c.

Inſtructions agreed upon in Parliament, for *Joſeph Ayloffe*, *Thomas Skipwith*, *Jeremy Banes*, *Adam Ayre* Eſq; *James Robinſon*, and *William Marr*, Gent. Commiſſioners for ſurveying the Foreſt of *Sherwood*, *Robert Frank*, *John Kenſey*, *Thomas Wats*, Eſq; and *George Sergeant*, Gent. Commiſſioners for ſurveying the Foreſt or Chaſe of *Needwood*, *James Stedman*, *Robert Taylor*, *Thomas Tanner*, Eſq; and *John Halſey*, Gent. Commiſſioners for ſurveying the Foreſt or Chaſe of *Kingſwood*, *Henry Dewell*, *William Dawges*, *Joſeph Gamage*, Eſq; *Richard Johnſon*, Gent. Commiſſioners for ſurveying the Foreſt or Chaſe of *Aſhdown*, or *Lancaſter* great Park, *John Baynton*, *Hugh Webb*, Eſq; Major *Rolph*, and *Nicholas Gunton*, Gent. Commiſſioners for ſurveying *Enfield-Chaſe*, in purſuance of an Act of this preſent Parliament, intituled, An Act and Declaration, touching ſeveral Acts and Ordinances made ſince the 20th of *April* 1653. and before the third of *September* 1654. and other Acts, *&c.*

An Act, *for puniſhing of ſuch Perſons as live at high Rates, and have no viſible Eſtate, Profeſſion or Calling anſwerable thereunto.*

An Act, *for indemnifying of ſuch Perſons as have acted for the Service of the Publick.*

An

Anno 1657.

An Act, *for the better Obſervation of the Lord's Day.*

An Act, *for raiſing of fifteen thouſand Pounds Sterling in* Scotland.

An Act, *for an Aſſeſſment at the rate of five and thirty thouſand Pounds by the Month upon* England, *ſix thouſand Pounds by the Month upon* Scotland, *and nine thouſand Pounds by the Month upon* Ireland, *for three years, from the twenty fourth of* June 1657. *for a temporary Supply towards the maintenance of the Armies and Navies of this Commonwealth.*

An Additional Act, *for the better Improvement and advancing the Receipts of the Exciſe, and new Impoſt.*

A Book of Values of Merchandize imported; according to which, Exciſe is to be paid by the firſt Buyer.

An Act, *for continuing and eſtabliſhing the Subſidy of Tonnage and Poundage, and for reviving an Act for the better packing of Butter, and redreſs of Abuſes therein.*

An Act, *for the better ſuppreſſing of Theft upon the Borders of* England *and* Scotland, *and for Diſcovery of Highway-men and other Felons.*

An Act *for the Improvement of the Revenue of the Cuſtoms and Exciſe.*

An Act, *for the aſſuring, confirming, and ſettling of Lands and Eſtates in* Ireland.

An Act, *for the Attainder of the Rebels in* Ireland.

An Act, *for the ſettling of the Poſtage of* England, Scotland, *and* Ireland.

An Act, *for the Adjournment of this preſent Parliament from the 26th of* June 1657, *unto the 20th of* January *next enſuing.*

The humble additional and explanatory Petition and Advice, in theſe words:

To his Highneſs the Lord Protector of the Commonwealth of *England, Scotland* and *Ireland*, and the Dominions and Territories thereunto belonging.

The humble Additional and Explanatory Petition and Advice, of the Knights, Citizens, and Burgeſſes now aſſembled in the Parliament of this Commonwealth.

WHEREAS upon the humble Petition and Advice of the ſaid Knights, Citizens and Burgeſſes, now aſſembled in the Parliament of this Commonwealth, lately preſented and conſented unto by your Highneſs; certain Doubts and Queſtions have ariſen concerning ſome particulars therein comprized: for explanation whereof, May it pleaſe your Highneſs to declare and conſent unto the Additions and Explanations hereafter mentioned, and may it be declared with your Highneſs's Conſent.

In the fourth Article.

That ſuch Perſon and Perſons as invaded England, *under Duke* Hamilton, *in the Year* 1648; *Or adviſed, conſented, aſſiſted, or voluntarily contributed unto that War; and were for that cauſe debarred from publick Truſt by the Parliament of* Scotland, *be incapable to elect, or be elected, to ſit and ſerve as Members of Parliament, or in any other place of publick Truſt, relating unto the fourth and thirteenth Articles in the Petition and Advice, excepting ſuch as ſince have born Arms for your Highneſs, or the Parliament, or have been admitted to ſit and ſerve in the Parliament of this Commonwealth, and are of good Life and Converſation, or ſuch as ſhall hereafter be declared by your Highneſs, with the advice of your Council, to have given ſome ſignal Teſtimony of their good affection and continuance in the ſame.* June.

That the Proviſo in the ſaid fourth Article, be explain'd thus, viz. *That ſuch* Engliſh *and* Scotiſh *Proteſtants, who (ſince the defection of the Earl of* Ormond *and the Lord* Inchequin, *and before the firſt day of* March, 1649,) *have born Arms for, and ever ſince continued faithful to the Parliament, or your Highneſs, or have otherwiſe (before the ſaid firſt day of* March, 1649,) *given ſignal Teſtimony of their good affection to this Commonwealth, and have ever ſince continued faithful to the ſame, ſhall not be debarred or deemed incapable of electing, or being elected to ſerve in Parliament.*

And whereas in the ſaid fourth Article, publick Miniſters, or publick Preachers of the Goſpel, are diſabled to be elected to ſerve in Parliament; it is hereby explained and declared to extend to ſuch Miniſters and Preachers only, as have Maintenance for Preaching, or are Paſtors or Teachers of Congregations.

In the ſaid fourth Article.

That inſtead of Commiſſioners to be appointed by Act of Parliament to examine and try whether the Members to be elected for the Houſe of Commons in future Parliaments, be capable to ſit according to the Qualifications mentioned in the ſaid Petition and Advice, there ſhall be the Penalty and Fine of a 1000 *Pounds laid and inflicted upon every ſuch unqualified Member (being ſo adjudged) by the ſaid Houſe of Commons, and Impriſonment of his Perſon until Payment thereof.*

And that the enſuing Clauſes in the ſaid Article, viz. We deſire that it may by your Highneſs Conſent be Ordained, that forty and one Commiſſioners be appointed by Act of Parliament, who, or five, or more of them, ſhall be authorized to examine and try whether the Members to be elected for the Houſe of Commons in future Parliaments, be capable to ſit according to the Qualifications mentioned in this Petition and Advice, and in caſe they find them not qualified accordingly, then to ſuſpend them from ſitting, until the Houſe of Commons ſhall, upon hearing their particular Caſes, admit them to ſit; which Commiſſioners are to ſtand ſo authorized for that end, until the Houſe of Commons in any future Parliament, ſhall nominate the like number of other Commiſſioners in their places: and thoſe other Commiſſioners, ſo to be nominated in any future Parliament, to have the ſame Power and Authority. That the ſaid Commiſſioners ſhall certify in writing to the Houſe of Commons, on the firſt day of their meeting, the cauſe and grounds of their Suſpenſions of any Perſon ſo to be elected as aforeſaid; that the Accuſation ſhall be upon Oath of the Informant, or of ſome other Perſon. That a Copy of the Accuſation ſhall be left, by the Party accuſing, in writing under his hand, with the Party accuſed, or in his abſence, at his Houſe in the Country, City, or Town, for which he ſhall be choſen, if he have any ſuch Houſe, or if not, with the Sheriff of the County, if he be choſen for a County, or with the chief Magiſtrate of the City, or Burough, for which he is choſen; *ſhall not be put in Execution, or made uſe of, but ſhall be void, fruſtrate, null and of none effect, and ſhall be ſo conſtrued and taken to all intents and purpoſes whatſoever, any thing contained in the ſaid Petition and Advice to the contrary notwithſtanding.*

In

Anno 1657.

In the fifth Article.

That the Nomination of the Perſons to ſupply the Place of ſuch Members of the other Houſe as ſhall die, or be removed, ſhall be by your Highneſs and your Succeſſors.

In the ſeventh Article.

That the Monies directed to be for the Supply of the Sea and Land Forces, be iſſued by Advice of the Council, and that the Treaſurer or Commiſſioners of the Treaſury, ſhall give an Account of all the ſaid Money to every Parliament.

That the Officers of State and Judges, in the ninth Article of the ſaid Petition and Advice mentioned, ſhall be choſen, in the Intervals of Parliament, by the conſent of the Council, to be afterwards approved by Parliament.

That your Highneſs will be pleaſed, according to the uſage of former chief Magiſtrates in theſe Nations, and for the better ſatisfaction of the People thereof, to take an Oath in the form enſuing.

I do in the Preſence, and by the Name of God Almighty, promiſe and ſwear, That to the uttermoſt of my Power, I will uphold, and maintain the true Reformed *Proteſtant* Chriſtian Religion, in the Purity thereof, as it is contained in the Holy Scriptures of the Old and New Teſtament, to the uttermoſt of my Power and Underſtanding, and encourage the Profeſſion, and Profeſſors of the ſame; and that to the utmoſt of my Power, I will endeavour, as chief Magiſtrate of theſe three Nations, the Maintenance and Preſervation of the Peace and Safety, and of the juſt Rights and Privileges of the People thereof; And ſhall in all things, according to my beſt Knowledge and Power, govern the People of theſe Nations according to Law.

That your Highneſs's Succeſſors do, before they take upon them the Government of theſe Nations, take an Oath in the Form aforeſaid.

That all ſuch Perſons who now are, or ſhall hereafter be of the Privy Council of your Highneſs or Succeſſors, before they, or either of them do act as Counſellors, ſhall reſpectively take an Oath, before Perſons to be authorized by your Highneſs and Succeſſors for that purpoſe; in the form following.

I *A. B.* do in the Preſence, and by the Name of God Almighty, promiſe and ſwear, That to the uttermoſt of my Power, in my Place, I will uphold, and maintain the true Reformed Proteſtant Chriſtian Religion, in the Purity thereof, as it is contained in the Holy Scriptures of the Old and New Teſtament, and encourage the Profeſſion and Profeſſors of the ſame; and that I will be true and faithful to his Highneſs the Lord Protector of the Commonwealth of *England*, *Scotland* and *Ireland*, and the Dominions thereto belonging, as chief Magiſtrate thereof, and ſhall not contrive, deſign, or attempt any thing, againſt the Perſon or lawful Authority of his ſaid Highneſs, and ſhall keep ſecret, all Matters that ſhall be treated of in Council, and put under Secrecy, and not reveal them but by Command or Conſent of his Highneſs, the Parliament, or the Council, and ſhall in all things faithfully perform the Truſt committed to me as a Counſellor according to the beſt of my underſtanding, in order to the good Government, Peace and Welfare of theſe Nations.

That the ſame Oath be taken by the Members of your Highneſs's Council of Scotland *and* Ireland.

That every Perſon who now is, or hereafter ſhall be a Member of either Houſe of Parliament, before he ſit in Parliament, ſhall, from and after the firſt day of July, 1657, *take an Oath before Perſons to be authorized and appointed by your Highneſs and Succeſſors for that purpoſe, in the form following.* *June.*

I *A. B.* do in the Preſence, and by the Name of God Almighty, promiſe and ſwear, that to the uttermoſt of my Power in my Place, I will uphold and maintain the true Reformed Proteſtant Chriſtian Religion, in the Purity thereof, as it is contained in the Holy Scriptures of the Old and New Teſtament, and encourage the Profeſſion and Profeſſors of the ſame, and that I will be true and faithful to the Lord Protector of the Commonwealth of *England*, *Scotland* and *Ireland*, and the Dominions and Territories thereunto belonging, as chief Magiſtrate thereof; and ſhall not contrive, deſign, or attempt any thing againſt the Perſon or lawful Authority of the Lord Protector, and ſhall endeavour as much as in me lies, as a Member of Parliament, the Preſervation of the Rights and Liberties of the People.

That your Highneſs would be pleaſed in convenient time, before the next meeting of this Parliament, to cauſe ſeveral Summons in due form of Law, to be iſſued forth to ſuch Perſons as your Highneſs ſhall think fit (being qualified according to the humble Petition and Advice of the Parliament, whereto your Highneſs hath conſented) to ſit and ſerve as Members in the other Houſe of Parliament; by which Summons the ſaid Perſons ſhall be reſpectively commanded to be, and perſonally to appear at a certain Place and Time, to be appointed by your Highneſs, to give their Advice and Aſſiſtance, and to do ſuch things concerning the great and weighty Affairs of this Commonwealth, as to the other Houſe of Parliament doth appertain, by the ſaid humble Petition and Advice.

That the Perſons ſo ſummoned and aſſembled together, ſhall be, and are hereby declared to be the other Houſe of Parliament; and ſhall, and may without farther Approbation of this Houſe, from ſuch time of their meeting, proceed, to do and perform all ſuch matters and things, as the other Houſe of Parliament ought to do and perform, and ſhall and may, have and exerciſe, all ſuch Privileges, Powers and Authorities, as the other Houſe of Parliament ought, by the aforeſaid humble Petition and Advice to have and exerciſe; the ſaid humble Petition and Advice, or any thing therein contained to the contrary thereof notwithſtanding.

Which Petition being preſented the twenty ſixth day of *June*, 1657, his Highneſs's Anſwer thereunto was read by the Clerk of the Parliament in theſe words,

The Lord Protector doth conſent.

July, 1657.

July 1. The Protector was proclaimed in the City, with great Solemnity.

Letters of the Victory obtained againſt the *Muſcovites*, by Grave *Magnus de la Garde*, *in Liefland.*

Auguſt, 1657.

Auguſt 10. News of the death of General *Blake*, on Shipboard, in his return from the *Spaniſh* Coaſt in *Plymouth* Sound, he was a Man of

Anno 1657. of as much Gallantry and Sincerity, as any in his time, and as ſucceſsful.

Bodiley dies. 11. Vice-Admiral *Bodiley* died.

13. News of the War proclaimed by the King of *Denmark*, againſt the King of *Sweden*.

15. News of the Engagement between the *Swedes* and *Danes* in *Schonen*, and that the *Swedes* had the better.

Spirits. 18. Order of the Protector and Council for releaſing Children taken up and put on Shipboard, by ſuch as are called Spirits, and for Puniſhment of ſuch Perſons.

24. New Plots againſt the Protector, diſcovered.

28. Applications to me, about farming of the Cuſtoms and Exciſe, and Reaſons given againſt it.

Colonel Jephſon. 29. Colonel *Jephſon* was ſent by the Protector, as a publick Agent to the King of *Sweden*, and by him I ſent Compliments to the King, and to ſome of my Friends with the King.

31. Mr. *Meadow*, (one of *Thurlow*'s Secretaries) went a publick Agent from his Highneſs, to the King of *Denmark*.

September, 1657.

September 2. The *Portugal* Ambaſſador had Audience.

4. The Funeral of General *Blake*, which was performed with great Solemnity.

14. The Protector adviſed with me about the beſieging of *Dunkirk*, by the *Engliſh* and *French* Forces, which were now drawn near to it.

16. The Lord Ambaſſador of *France* had Audience of the Protector.

Sweden. 17. News of the King of *Sweden*'s driving the *Daniſh* Forces out of *Jutland*, and his advancing near *Scagan*.

Duke of Buckingham. 24. The Lord *Fairfax*'s Daughter and Heir, was married to the Duke of *Buckingham*.

Mardike. 25. Letters of the taking of *Mardike*, by the *Engliſh* and *French* Forces.

29. The Protector diſcourſed with much pleaſure with me, about the taking of *Mardike*.

30. News of the Sea-fight, between the *Swedes* and *Danes*, and that the *Swedes* got the better of it.

October, 1657.

Scandalous Miniſtry. *October* 11. I was deſired to meet the Committee for ejecting ſcandalous and inſufficient Miniſters, but I liked not the work.

13. Warrants ſent to me to ſign, for one hundred thouſand Pounds *per annum*, for the Expences of his Highneſs's Houſhold, and for one thouſand Pounds for *Mardike*.

17. I conſtantly attended the Buſineſs of the Treaſury.

25. The Provoſt of *Eaton* College Mr. *Rouſe* being dead, I had ſome Thoughts, and was adviſed by ſome Friends to endeavour to have the place of Provoſt, a thing of good value, quiet and honourable, and fit for a Scholar, and I was not wholly uncapable of it; I therefore made applications to his Highneſs, concerning it, but found him engaged, or at leaſt ſeeming to be ſo for another; my Service was paſt, and therefore no neceſſity of a Recompenſe, but this was reſerved as a Bait for ſome others to be employed by his Highneſs.

30. The Protector adviſed with me about encouraging the Fiſhing Trade.

Mardike. News of the Enemies Attempt to regain *Mardike*, and how gallantly they were repulſed by Sir *John Reynolds* and the *Engliſh* in the Fort, and that the King of *Scots* was with them. *Novemb.*

November, 1657.

November 3. Applications to me from Sir *Charles Wolſeley*, for his Salary of one thouſand Pounds *per annum*, to be paid as a Counſellor.

I ſpake to his Highneſs in favour of the poor Lord *Ruthen*, and procured, that his Petition ſhould be referred from his Highneſs to the Council, for relief of the Lord.

I as a Commiſſioner of the Treaſury, with many Grandees, were preſent at the Trial of the *Pixe* in the *Tower*.

Mayern. 5. Mrs. *Mayern*, Daughter and Heir of Sir *Theodore Mayern*, the great and rich Doctor of Phyſick, made Applications to the Protector, about matters of her Eſtate. This young and wealthy Lady was afterwards married to a *French* Marquiſs of *Mountpelion*, who had hopes to make up his ſmall Fortune by this Lady's great Eſtate.

This Marquiſs came into *England*, with Letters from the King of *France*, and from the Marſhal *Turene* to the Protector, in favour of the Marquiſs, who earneſtly ſolicited the Protector about it; and Sir *John Colladon* Doctor of Phyſick, with all the Intereſt that he could make, as earneſtly oppoſed the Marquiſs, claiming a Title to part of the Eſtate, by Sir *Theodore Mayern*'s Will, if his Daughter died without Iſſue.

The Protector would do nothing in this Buſineſs, without my advice, and often ſent for me when the Marquiſs came to his Highneſs, to be preſent to interpret what the Marquiſs ſaid, and to adviſe his Highneſs what to do in the Buſineſs; and I had many late and troubleſome Journies between *Chelſey* and *Whitehall*, upon this occaſion; and his Highneſs did very juſtly determine what belonged to him to do in it.

8. Soldiers were ſhipped for the Service of the King of *Sweden*, which was furthered by my advice to the Protector.

11. I attended my Buſineſs of the Treaſury and the Committee for the Exciſe.

20. The Commiſſioners of the Treaſury made ſeveral Reports to the Protector and Council of Arrears of Money due to the State; and upon advice with them, his Highneſs and the Council made ſeveral Orders for the collecting and bringing in of thoſe Arrears.

December, 1657.

December 1. News of the King of *Sweden*'s Proceedings in the Iſle of *Funen*.

Bradſhaw. 3. The diſtaſte between the Protector and *Bradſhaw*, was perceived to increaſe.

6. Order for the Proſecution of ſome Perſons who had committed very great waſtes and ſpoils in Foreſts.

Piedmont. 7. I perſuaded the Protector to take to heart, and to further the relief of the poor Perſecuted Proteſtants in the Vallies of *Piedmont*, and to ſend an Agent to the Duke of *Savoy*, to negotiate for favour to them, as other Princes had done.

Other Houſe. 11. I received a Writ of Summons under the Great Seal, to ſit as one of the Members in the other Houſe of Parliament; the form of the Writ was the ſame with thoſe which were ſent to ſummon the Peers in Parliament. They were in all ſixty; among whom were divers Noblemen, Knights, and Gentlemen of ancient Families and good Eſtates, and ſome Colonels and

Anno 1657. Officers of the Army. Their Names were as follow:

The Lord *Richard Cromwell*, the Protector's eldeſt Son.
The Lord *Henry Cromwell* his other Son, Lord Deputy of *Ireland*.
Nathaniel Fiennes, } Lords Commiſſioners of the
John Liſle, } Great Seal.
Henry Lawrence Lord Preſident of his Highneſs's Privy Council.
The Lord *Charles Fleetwood*.
Robert Earl of *Warwick*.
Edmund Earl of *Mulgrave*.
Edward Earl of *Mancheſter*.
William Viſcount *Say* and *Seal*.
Lord *John Claypole*, Maſter of the Horſe.
Philip Viſcount *Liſle*, eldeſt Son to the Earl of *Leiceſter*.
Charles Viſcount *Howard*.
Philip Lord *Wharton*.
Thomas Lord *Fauconbridge*.
Lord *John Desborough*, } Generals at Sea.
Lord *Edward Mountague*, }
George Lord *Eure*.
The Lord *Whitelocke*.
Sir *Gilbert Pickering*.
Colonel *William Sydenham*.
Sir *Charles Wolſeley* Baronet.
Major General *Philip Skippon*.
Lord *Strickland*.
Colonel *Philip Jones*.
Sir *William Strickland*.
Francis Rouſe, Eſq;
John Fiennes, Eſq;
Sir *Francis Ruſſel* Baronet.
Sir *Thomas Honywood* Knight.
Sir *Arthur Haſelrigge* Baronet.
Sir *John Hobart*.
Sir *Richard Onſlow* Knight.
Sir *Gilbert Gerard*.
Sir *William Roberts* Knight.
John Glyn, } Lords Chief Juſtices.
Oliver St. John, }
William Pierpoint, Eſq;
John Jones, Eſq;
John Crew, Eſq;
Alexander Popham, Eſq;
Sir *Chriſtopher Pack*.
Sir *Robert Tichborn*.
Edward Whaley, Eſq;
Sir *John Barkſtead* Knight, Lieutenant of the *Tower* of *London*.
Sir *George Fleetwood*.
Sir *Thomas Pride*.
Richard Ingolsby, Eſq;
Sir *John Hewſon*.
James Berry, Eſq;
William Goffe, Eſq;
Thomas Cooper, Eſq;
Edmund Thomas, Eſq;
George Monk Commander in chief of his Highneſs's Forces in *Scotland*.
David Earl of *Caſſils* in *Scotland*.
Sir *William Lockart*.
Sir *Archibald Johnſton* of *Wareſton*.
William Steele Lord Chancellor of *Ireland*.
The Lord *Broghil* Brother to the Earl of *Cork* in *Ireland*.
Sir *Matthew Tomlinſon*.

16. Colonel Sir *John Reynolds*, who commanded the *Engliſh* Forces that joined with the King of *France*, was in a Pink coming over with Colonel *White* and others from *Mardike* for *England*, and upon *Goodwin* Sands the Pink was caſt away, and all their Men in her were drowned: among them was one *William de Vaux* a young Man, a good Scholar, and very ingenious, and being in a great Storm in a former Voyage, he vainly ſaid, *That if ever he went to Sea again, he would be contented that God ſhould let him be drowned.* And now being again at Sea, the Judgment imprecated by him did fall upon him, and he was now drowned. *January*

24. I and the reſt of the Commiſſioners of the Treaſury prepared the Buſineſs of the Contract, with Commiſſioners for the Exciſe and new Impoſt.

25. Some Congregations being met to obſerve this Day, according to former Solemnity, and the Protector being moved that Soldiers might be ſent to ſuppreſs them, I adviſed him againſt it, as that which was contrary to the Liberty of Conſcience ſo much owned and pleaded for by the Protector and his Friends; but it being contrary to Ordinances of Parliament (which I alſo oppoſed in the paſſing of them) that theſe Days ſhould be ſo ſolemnized, the Protector gave way to it, and thoſe Meetings were ſuppreſſed by the Soldiers.

January, 1657.

January 1. I having lent Mr. *Ruſhworth* ſome Manuſcripts, he attended me to ſhew me his Hiſtorical Collections, as his Highneſs had ordered.

3. A Meeting of the Gentlemen of the County of *Bucks* at *Merchant-Tailors* Hall, where they had a great Feaſt.

9. The Lord *Willoughby* petitioned the Protector for his Highneſs's Order, to go into the Country to diſpatch ſome neceſſary Buſineſs in relation to his Eſtate, and promiſing to return to Priſon; which Petition the Protector granted. *Lord Willoughby.*

12. The Protector reſolved to have a Collection for the poor perſecuted Proteſtants of *Piedmont*. *Piedm*

20. The Parliament met according to their Adjournment, and the Members of the other Houſe ſummoned by Writ met, and ſat in the Lords Houſe, as the Lords uſed to do formerly. The Protector came thither, and the Speaker with the Houſe of Commons being ſent for by the Black Rod, came to the Lords Houſe, where the Protector made a ſolemn Speech to them, but was ſhort by reaſon of his Indiſpoſition of Health; and after him the Lord Commiſſioner *Fiennes* ſpake to them more at large. *Parliament.*

My Lords and Gentlemen of both the moſt Honourable Houſes of Parliament.

Fiennes's Speech.

'AMongſt the manifold and various Diſpenſations of God's Providence of late Years 'this is one; and it is a ſignal and remarkable 'Providence that we ſee this Day in this Place, a 'chief Magiſtrate and two Houſes of Parliament. *Jacob* ſpeaking to his Son *Joſeph*, ſaid, '*I had not thought to have ſeen thy Face, and lo, 'God hath ſhewed me thy Seed alſo:* Meaning his 'two Sons *Ephraim* and *Manaſſeh*. *And many of 'many amongſt us well ſay ſome Years ſince*; We 'had not thought to have ſeen a chief Magiſtrate 'again amongſt us; and lo, God hath ſhewn us 'a chief Magiſtrate in his two Houſes of Parliament.

'Now may the good God make them like 'Ephraim and *Manaſſeh*, that the three Nations 'may be bleſt in them, ſaying, *God make thee 'like theſe two Houſes of Parliament, which two*

'like '

Anno 1657.

'like Leah *and* Rachel, *did build the Houſe of* 'Iſrael.

'May you do worthily in *Ephrata*, and be famous in *Bethlehem*: May it be your great Buſineſs to procure the Peace, the Safety, and the Proſperity of theſe three Nations, and theſe things too; not for themſelves only, but in order yet to greater and higher ends, the Advancement of the Kingdom of Chriſt amongſt us, and the Glory of God in the Good of all Men, but eſpecially of the Churches of God amongſt Men; which as they are God's moſt precious Jewels and his chiefeſt Care, ſo muſt they alſo hold the choiceſt Place in the Eyes and in the Hearts of all thoſe that act under him, and are cloathed with his Power and Authority.

'In order to the great and glorious end, you may pleaſe in the firſt place, to reflect upon the Poſture that the three Nations at the preſent are in; a Poſture (God be praiſed) of Peace as within our ſelves, a quiet Poſture, a Poſture looking towards a Settlement, a perfect Settlement and the bleſſed Fruits thereof, Juſtice and Piety, Plenty and Proſperity. If we take care not to abuſe the latter to the Deſtruction of the former, ſurely we ought with all Thankfulneſs to own and acknowledge the outgoings of God for Good unto us: Hitherto we ought to conſider how far through the good Hand of God, upon the Endeavours of his Highneſs and the Parliament before its Adjournment, we are already advanced in this Way and Work.

'After you may pleaſe to foreſee and avoid the dangerous Rock which we may fall upon in our Courſe, which may not only ſtop it, but cut it ſhort; and totally diſappoint us of ever arriving at the deſired Port.

'In the next place, you may conſider the Opportunities and Advantages you have at this time in your Hands, by what the Parliament hath already done, that you may improve them.

'And laſtly, you may caſt your eyes upon the Difficulties we lie under, and the Impediments which lie in our way, that you may endeavour to remove them.

'Theſe things I can only ſpeak to curſorily and generally; the full and thorough Conſideration of them will be, the Work of your many and ſerious Debates and Conſultations, and will exerciſe not only your Wiſdom and Induſtry, but alſo your Faith and Patience, which it may pleaſe the Lord to accompany with his Preſence and Aſſiſtance, and in the end to crown with his Bleſſing and with Succeſs.

'Into what Condition the late Wars and Diſtractions had brought theſe Nations, and what a Cloud of Darkneſs had covered the whole face of the Government (being void and in a manner without Form) we all know, and the three Nations ſadly felt, and were ſenſible of thoſe further Confuſions that might have enſued. But it pleaſed God that Light ſprung up amongſt us, and things began to move towards ſomething of Order and Conſiſtency,

'But as yet the Earth and the Water were in one Maſs together: Then were the Waters beneath the Firmament divided from thoſe above the Firmament; there was conſtituted a chief Magiſtrate and a Parliament, the one diſtinct from the other, that each one from his proper place might the better put forth its Influence and Uſefulneſs for the good of the whole.

'After it pleaſed this Parliament, by their humble Petition and Advice, to diſtinguiſh the Parliament alſo into two Houſes; and that great and noble Body of the Waters retiring into their own Receptacle, the dry Land appeareth. *January*

'And what now remains, but that by the ſweet Influence of that powerful Spirit that moved upon the Waters, every Herb ſhould bring forth Seed according to its kind, and every Tree bring forth Fruit according to its kind; and that the Sun, Moon and Stars, the Ordinances of Magiſtracy and Miniſtry ſhould ſhine brightly in the Firmament of Heaven, in their greater and in their leſſer Lights, according to the Proportion that God hath diſpenſed to each one: And that Fiſh and Fowls ſhould multiply in the Waters and in the Air, and Beaſts and Cattel of all Sorts increaſe in the Earth; that all Trades, all Profeſſions, all Ranks and Degrees of Men, might be ſubſervient to that Sound, *Adam* and his Spouſe, *Chriſt* and his Church, that they may be formed and ſet up amongſt us, and placed in a Garden of *Eden* with all Freedom without Fear or Diſturbance, they may enjoy all ſpiritual Delights, and have Communion with one another and with God; which though laſt in Execution, I hope always was, and always ſhall be the firſt and chiefeſt in our Intentions.

'The Holy Angels of God, when the Foundations of the Earth were laid, did not ſay, *here is a rude Maſs of Earth and Water, here is little Light, but where is Heaven, Sun, Moon, and Stars, nay, where is Man made after the Image of God?* But on the contrary, as is witneſſed from the Mouth of God himſelf, when the Foundations of the World were faſtened, and only the Corner Stone thereof laid, *the Morning Stars ſang all together, and all the Sons of God ſhouted for Joy.* From whence we may diſcover one, and that a moſt dangerous Rock, which if not heeded we may ſplit upon, it is a Spirit of Diſcontent and Diſlike of the preſent Diſpenſations of God, becauſe all things are not perfect in an Inſtant, and ſuch as is to be wiſhed they were, and ſuch as poſſibly in God's due time they may be.

'If the preſent Parliament at their firſt Meeting, had given way to ſuch a Spirit as that, and had not (God aſſiſting them ſo to do) on the contrary, put on a Spirit of Patience, and Reſolution to rectify, as far as in them lay, what was amiſs, to improve what was good, and to make the beſt of what God laid before them, preſſing on to Settlement and Perfection, as God ſhould open them a way, without attending either to Rumours or Humours of any Sort, as there were enough of all kinds to have diſcouraged them and diverted them in their Work: I ſay, if they had given way to ſuch a Spirit as that, I know not where we might have been by this time. But now bleſſed be God, we know where we are in ſome meaſure, and that we are in a hopeful Way of Settlement, Safety and Proſperity. You did run well, let no Man hinder you; I do not know that it would be an uncharitable Wiſh, to wiſh them even cut off that ſhall trouble you, and trouble the Peace of the Nation? But I am ſure it is a Chriſtian Wiſh and Prayer to bid you *God ſpeed* in your Way and in your Work, for the further Settlement of theſe Nations; being confident that the Child unborn will have Cauſe to bleſs you for what

Anno 1657.

'you have already done, and what by God's 'Grace you may yet further do for their Good.

'Thoſe that create new Troubles in a Nation, 'ſeldom attain either the ends held forth in their 'goodly Pretenſions, or indeed aimed at in their 'good Intentions (if any ſuch they have) but 'uſually ſomething falleth out in the end of 'the Tragedy much contrary to their Expecta- 'tion; and ordinarily ſomething of greater Miſ- 'chief and Confuſion than ever they felt before. 'Thoſe that throw Fire upon a Houſe, cannot 'ſay when the Flame is once broken out, that 'it ſhall go ſo far, or ſo far, and no further; 'the Fire when once broken forth, will after 'take its own Courſe, or ſuch a way as boi- 'ſtrous and tempeſtuous Wind ſhall carry it. 'Thoſe that ſhall pluck up the Flood-Gates of 'the great Deep, and let in the ſurging and 'raging Waves of War into a Nation, cannot 'ſtop them, and bound them when and where 'they pleaſe; he only can do that, who firſt 'ſets Bounds and Doors unto them, and ſaid, '*hitherto ſhalt thou come and no further, and here 'ſhall thy proud Waves be ſtayed.* Let us there- 'fore beware of the crafty Devices of that ſubtle 'and malicious Serpent, that he beguile us not, 'and that there ariſe not in any of us an evil 'Heart of unbelief, to depart from our Sted- 'faſtneſs, and from our fixed Reſolution *to ſeek 'Peace and enſue it.*

'There is an evil Root, and it is one and 'the ſame Root, though two different and con- 'trary Fruits ſpring from it, but both tending 'to one and the ſame end, which is to over- 'throw our great End, the Peace and Quiet of 'theſe Nations; and the bleſſed Fruits that grow 'upon them, more precious than the Peace it 'ſelf, though that be a great Bleſſing of, and 'in it ſelf.

'This Root is a Root of Bitterneſs and Diſ- 'content at the preſent Diſpenſations of God; 'the different Fruits thereof are a reſtive and a 'reſtleſs Spirit. The former cauſeth Men, be- 'cauſe that they cannot have all that they will, 'and when they will, to throw up all in a Diſ- 'content, and refuſe to go God's way, and God's 'pace, becauſe they cannot go their own; the 'other Spirit cauſeth Men to be always reſtleſs, 'to be always digging up Foundations, to be 'turning and overturning and diſliking all things.

'As to the firſt Sort, if they would but con- 'ſider the Example of the great Workman, and 'Creator of this bountiful Univerſe, in the Or- 'der and Manner of his Creation thereof, they 'might therein behold as in a Mirrour, the per- 'fect Idea of the Method and Manner of his 'working alſo, in the continual Courſe of his 'Providence, in the Preſervation and Govern- 'ment of the World, and might be taught how 'to order their thoughts and themſelves in re- 'lation to the gradual Diſpenſations of God, 'and learn their own Duty as they are called 'to act under the ſame, and in ſubſerviency 'thereunto. Not only God's Reſt, but alſo his 'Working was exemplary; as God reſted the 'ſeventh Day, ſo muſt Men, as God wrought 'the ſix Days, ſo muſt Men, as well thoſe which 'are to work with the Head, as with the Hand, 'as well rich as poor, as well high as low, none 'are too high to imitate the Moſt High, none 'muſt be idle, but every one muſt ſerve God 'and his Country according to his Calling; and 'that Call cannot but be warrantable which is 'neceſſary, and that is neceſſary which God by 'his Providence ſo orders, that a Man muſt act 'by it or not at all; and that he ſhould not act *January* 'at all, is neither agreeable to God's Com- 'mandment nor his Example.

'Thus as to the Subſtance of God's working, 'but the very Order and Manner of it hath alſo 'a Teaching in it.

'No doubt if it had ſeemed good to the Divine 'Wiſdom, that powerful Breath, which called 'ſomething out of nothing, could in the ſame 'Breath and in the ſame Inſtant, have given it its 'whole and entire Beauty and Perfection; but 'he was pleaſed to create it by Degrees, and to 'proceed from one Meaſure of Perfection to 'another: When he had drawn the firſt Line 'thereof, he did not diſlike his own Work and 'throw it up, though the Earth was *void* and '*without Form*, and *Darkneſs was upon the face 'of the Deep*, but went on to create Light, and 'though it was ſtill mixed with Darkneſs, even 'before he had divided the Darkneſs from the 'Light, *he ſaw it was good*; and ſo at every Pe- 'riod of his Work, he owned the Good that 'was already in being, and then went on till 'he had perfected the Whole; and when he had 'viewed all his Works together, he then ſaw 'they were all very good. What ſhould this 'teach us, but that we ſhould thankfully own 'and receive every Degree of Good which God 'reacheth forth unto us; and with Faith and 'Patience wait upon his Footſteps, following 'him from one Step of Perfection to another, 'till we arrive at the end of his Works, and 'then as we found the Parts thereof good, we 'ſhall find them altogether very good; and 'if God who could have made his Works per- 'fect in an Inſtant, yet was pleaſed to perfect 'them by Degrees, ſurely he would have 'us learn, not to quarrel at the Works of Men, 'if they are not all perfect in a Day; nay, if 'we will take God for our Pattern (as all the 'Excellency that is in the Creature, is ſo far 'forth as there is found in it ſome Shadow and 'Reſemblance of its Creator) though there be 'not only Defects, but alſo real Evils in *things*; 'yet Men ought not to ſit ſtill and let them take 'their Courſe, but to endeavour to amend them if 'they can, or otherwiſe to draw Good out of 'them if they may, for although to do Evil that 'Good may come of it is a Doctrine of Devils, 'yet to draw Good out of Evil is an high Imi- 'tation of God.

'As to that other Sort of Spirit that *is* 'over-buſy, and is always turning up Foun- 'dations, I might have forborn to ſay any thing 'of it to you, unto whom I addreſs my 'Speech, as in relation to your ſelves; for 'that either you yourſelves have adviſed the 'Settling that Foundation we now ſtand up- 'on or elſe are laid upon it, or at leaſt are 'or ſhould be all ſworn to it; and as to others 'who would build upon contrary Foundations, 'or upon no certain Foundation, departing from 'and not perfecting that which is already ſo 'well laid, (which may be equally deſtructive to 'our great and good End of Settlement) I need 'not ſay much to them neither; for thoſe 'which conceit either *Utopia*'s of I know not 'what kind of *imaginary Commonwealths*, or Day- 'dreams of the return of I know not what *Gol- 'den Age* with the old Line. Their Notions are 'rather bottomed in Conceit than in Reaſon, and 'muſt rather be worn out by Experience than 'argued down by Reaſon; for when they come 'to be put in practice, they preſently diſcover 'their Weakneſs and Inconſiſtency, and that

'they

Anno 1657. January

'they are altogether unpracticable and infeasible, 'or of very short Durance and Continuance, 'as hath appeared so often as they have been 'assayed or attempted: Nay, as to the latter, 'there seemed to be τι θειον *aliquid divini* to the 'contrary, there having been so constant and 'strong a Current of Providences against it, 'that whosoever have attempted to stem that 'Tide, have not only been carried violently back 'again, but also driven upon Rocks, whereup-'on they have shipwrackt themselves in the At-'tempt, not unlike to those *Jews*, whom *Julian* 'the Apostate in despight of Christ, set to re-'build the Temple at *Jerusalem* upon its old 'Foundation; out of which Balls of Wild-fire issu-'ing forth, affrighted and destroyed the Work-'men, and made them desist from their Work. 'Indeed our Author (and that Party amongst us 'doth the like) being a Heathen and a great 'Friend of *Julian*, would not acknowledge the 'Hand of God in it, but imputed it to a strange 'Accident, to the Pertinacy of the Element, '*Pertinacia Elementi crebris insultibus terruit opera-'rios*, but yet it made them desist from their 'Work; so will not that Party amongst us, no 'Demonstrations of God's Hand against them, 'will prevail with them, but surpassing in *Obsti-'nacy* the very *Jews* themselves, they will not 'leave off their Work, but are as hard at it, even 'at this Day as ever; what shall we do with 'these Men that will never be quiet? *Æger in-'temperans crudelem facit medicum; & immedicabile 'vulnus ense recidendum.*

'There is another *Rock*, and it is also a dan-'gerous one, it is a *Rock* upon which many have 'split themselves in our View, and it hath lying 'right over-against it a *Quicksand* no less dan-'gerous, which hath swallowed up many in our 'Sight. The *Rock* is a *Spirit of imposing upon Mens 'Consciences*, where God leaves them a Latitude, 'and would have them free; the *Quicksand* is 'an abominable Licentiousness to profess and 'practise any Sort of detestable Opinions and 'Principles. For the former, the Prelates and 'all their Adherents, nay, and their Master and 'Supporter too, with all his Posterity, have split 'themselves upon it. The bloody Rebels in *Ire-'land*, that would endure no Religion but their 'own amongst them, have split themselves upon 'it, and we doubt not but that the Prince of those 'Satanical Spirits, under whose Banner, being cast 'out from hence, they are now retired as unto 'their *Beelzebub*, will in God's good time, split 'himself also upon this *Rock*, and be brought 'down to the Ground, together with his bloody 'Inquisition, which therefore hath acquired the 'Sirname of the *Spanish Inquisition.*

'But as God is no Respecter of Persons, so 'neither is he any Respecter of Forms, but in 'what Form soever this Spirit appeareth, he hath, 'he will testify his displeasure against it, though 'it be not of so deep a dye, as that I have spoken 'of before. If Men, though otherwise good 'Men, will turn Ceremony into Substance, and 'make the Kingdom of Christ to consist in Cir-'cumstances, in Disciplines, in Forms (though 'these things also may have their use, as to 'Order and Decency, so they be strained no 'farther, and not carried beyond their line and 'measure) But I say, *if Uniformity in these things* 'shall dissolve Unity among Brethren, and espe-'cially if it grow to such a height of Animosity, 'and so high a degree of Asperity, that if one 'say but *Siboleth* instead of *Shiboleth*, it shall be 'accounted ground enough to cut his Throat, 'though one of his Brethren. If any Men shall 'account all as Heathens, and no Christians, 'that are not under such or such an Ordinance, 'all Men Devils that are out of such a Circle, 'such a Form, and all Men the Seed of the 'Serpent, that will not father such or such an 'Opinion (it may be but Fancies too when all is 'done) such Principles, such Practices, Men can-'not bear, God will not endure; and in vain do 'they protest against the Persecution of God's 'People, when as eagerly persecuting all others, 'they make the Definition of God's People so 'narrow, that their Persecution becometh as 'broad as any others; and usually more fierce, 'because ordinarily edged with a sharper temper 'of Spirit. It may be that many amongst these 'shall by God's Mercy meet together in Heaven, 'but certainly had they Power at will, they 'would not suffer one another to live upon the 'Earth. Therefore blessed be God, who in 'Mercy to us and them, hath placed the Power 'in such hands as make it their Business to keep 'Peace amongst them, and to hinder them from 'biting and devouring one another. Nay he is 'pleased sweetly to influence some amongst them-'selves of more moderate Spirits to balance the 'rest, and to keep them in Peace at present, and 'not without hopes, by God's Blessing upon their 'Persuasions and Examples, to bring them at 'length to a nearer Conjunction of Hearts and 'of Minds. And if those that are more earnest 'amongst them, would be but a little jealous 'over their own Spirits, would but observe the 'Rebukes of God upon all that have been tran-'sported unto those Extremes, and trace the 'Footsteps of his Indignation against them '(whereof he hath left several Prints in all the 'three Nations) it might be a good help to re-'duce them to that *Golden-mean*, which cer-'tainly is the right way, which undoubtedly is 'God's way. God was not in the *Whirlwind* 'nor in the *Earthquake*, nor in the *Fire* when 'he came to *Elias* on the Mount of God, but 'he was in the *still and small Voice.* There 'must be a Voice, but it must be a *small and 'still Voice*; enough to hold forth a certain and 'distinct Sound, but not to make so great a 'Noise as to drown all other Voices besides. 'It is good, it is useful to hold forth a certain 'Confession of the Truth, but not so as there-'by to exclude all those that cannot come up 'to it in all Points, from the Privileges which 'belong to them as Christians, much less which 'belong to them as Men.

'For that other Extreme, that *Gulf* and *Quick-'sand*, whereupon so many wretched Souls have 'made Shipwrack of Faith and a good Consci-'ence, abandoning themselves to all Looseness 'of Opinions, Principles and Practices, denying 'and blaspheming the Lord that bought us, and 'the Holy Spirit that sanctified us, making a 'mock of Scriptures, of Heaven and Hell, and 'of all the Fundamentals of our most Holy 'Faith; I need not speak more to it, there is '*Testimonium rei* in the Case, the things them-'selves speak loud enough to all sober Consci-'ences that they are intolerable.

'Between these two, that *Rock*, and this '*Quicksand*, the Parliament in their humble Pe-'tition and Advice, have most wisely and most 'christianly steered their Course; wherein if 'they shall constantly persevere, all good Men in 'City, in Country, in Army, and every where, 'nay God himself will stand by them, and own 'them in it; and not only in matters of Reli-

'gion,

Anno 1657.

'gion, but alſo in our civil Concerns and Liber-
'ties, we have a very fair way traced out unto us
'by the Parliament to ſettle and ſecure them
'both, and make the three Nations happy there-
'by, if ſome therein would but rectify their Opi-
'nions, and bring them to things as God would
'have them, and not ſtrive to bring things with
'ſo much hazard and difficulty to their Opini-
'ons; like one thing that being ſcorched with
'ſtanding too near the Fire rather than ſtir an
'Inch from the Place where he hath ſet down
'his Foot, caſts about for Maſons and Work-
'men to pull the Houſe down, that ſo he may
'ſet the Chimney farther off from him. Give
'me leave to ſpeak one word more in this fami-
'liar way of Expreſſion, in the Dialect, and to
'the Senſe and Experience of every plain Coun-
'tryman.

'The late Wars and Confuſions had ſo trod
'and trampled down the Quick-wood, whereby
'the Hedge was made to fence in our Laws and
'Liberties, that there is a Neceſſity of ſetting
'it over again.

'Now ſome will admit of no other way, but
'to ſet the very ſame old Planks in the very ſelf
'ſame old Bank, others run ſo far to the extreme
'on the other ſide, that they will have none of
'the old Sets, none of the old Bank, no Bank at
'all, but will have their fence ſet upon a Level,
'and upon the plain Ground.

'A third ſort like a middle way, as on the one
'ſide not to meddle with the old, dry, and dead
'Bank (for that upon often Eſſays and Treaties
'it hath been found the Sets will not take in it) ſo
'on the other ſide, not to ſet them upon the plain
'Ground, leſt the Beaſts, and the Herds and
'Flocks ſhould tread them down at every turn as
'they paſs to and fro, according as their Food or
'Fancy lead them; but to place the Sets in two
'Tables upon a Bank raiſed up as before, but of a
'freſh and live Mould, and to make uſe of all
'Plants both old and new, that will take to the
'freſh Ground and thrive in it; the Countryman
'finds this no ill Husbandry in his way, and we
'may find the like no ill Policy in our way; and
'truly if it pleaſe the Lord to water our new-ſet
'Plants with the Dews of Heaven, and that (by
'our own Diſcord among our ſelves falling one
'from another, and from the Bank we ſtand up-
'on) we do not open Gaps for them, who would
'make a Breach in our Mould: We have great
'Opportunities and Advantages by what the Par-
'liament hath already done, to ſettle a firm and
'laſting Fence about our Liberties, both Civil
'and Spiritual; and ſuch a one as no Beaſts of
'the Field, neither great nor ſmall, no Perſons
'whatſoever, neither high nor low, ſhall be able
'to paſs through it, or get over it, or tread it
'down.

'But then we muſt beware and take heed of
'the ſubtle Devices of ſuch, who deſigning to
'deſtroy it, judge (and not without reaſon) they
'have no ſuch time to compaſs their Purpoſe, as
'to diſturb and diſtract our Settlement in the
'Infancy thereof, before the two Rows of Sets
'have taken deep Root in the Bank, and before
'they be grown up together, and are interwea-
'ved and plaſhed one into the other; for then
'they fear it will be too late to do it: the Fence
'will be grown ſtrong like a triple Cord which
'cannot eaſily be broken, unleſs they can untwiſt
'it, and unravel it again; which after ſome time
'and continuance, and the mutual Intercourſes
'of Love and Experience of each others Uſeful-

4 'neſs

'neſs to one another, and to the Commonwealth, *January*
'it will not be eaſy for them to do.

'Therefore we muſt have an Eye not only to
'the wild Boars of the Foreſt, that they root not
'up our Fence, but alſo to the Foxes, thoſe lit-
'tle Foxes which ſpoil the Vines, for our Vine
'hath tender Grapes. Let the chief Magiſtrate
'and the two Houſes of Parliament eſteem each
'other as Bone of their Bone, and Fleſh of their
'Fleſh; let them be of one Heart, and like the
'form and figure of an Heart, which though
'triangular, is but one Heart. Let there be one
'Mind, one Soul, and one Spirit, that may act
'and animate the whole, and every part, and be
'whole in the whole, and whole in every part. Let
'one and the ſame good Blood run in and through
'them all, and by a perpetual Circulation pre-
'ſerve the whole and every part in perfect Unity,
'Strength and Vigour.

'This Conſtitution of a chief Magiſtrate and
'two Houſes of Parliament, is not Pageantry,
'but a real and well meaſured Advantage to it
'ſelf, and to the Commonwealth; and ſo conſo-
'nant to reaſon, that it is the very Emblem and
'Idea of Reaſon it ſelf, which, reaſoneth and
'diſcourſeth by a Medium between two Extremes.
'If there be two Extremes, and the one vary
'from the other, how ſhall they be reconciled
'if there be no Medium to bring them together?
'Where one cannot prevail with one, two may
'with a third. Where one Foot ſlippeth, indeed
'the other may help the Body from falling, but
'if both be tript up, and it fall, what ſhall re-
'tain it, if there be not a third to put forth
'the Hand to help it up again? If one be aſſault-
'ed, will not the other be concerned in it, and
'run to its defence? But if both be attempted
'and expoſed to Violence, will they not ſtand in
'need of a Protector? If ſome hazard muſt be
'run in popular Elections to preſerve the Peoples
'Freedoms, may there not be ſome help therein,
'by the Election of the chief Magiſtrate, that it
'turn not at any time to its own Prejudice? If
'any thing inconvenient ſhould chance to ſlip out
'at one Door, muſt it not paſs two more before
'it come abroad to the Detriment of the People?
'How exact and of how great Reſpect and Au-
'thority will be all your Acts, Laws and Reſolu-
'tions, when as after they have paſſed the Exa-
'mination of that great Body which ſees with the
'Eye of the three Nations, and is acquainted with
'the Condition, and ſenſible of the Neceſſities of
'every individual part thereof, they ſhall then
'paſs a ſecond Scrutiny and be poliſhed and re-
'fined by ſuch, as during Life ſhall make it their
'Buſineſs either to fit themſelves for, or to be
'exerciſed in things of that nature; being
'alſo aſſiſted by all the Reverend Judges of
'the Land, and other learned Perſons of that
'Robe, ſo oft as there ſhall be Occaſion to re-
'quire their Advice; and when as after all this
'they muſt paſs alſo the Judgment and Aſſent
'of the chief Magiſtrate, who is placed on high
'as upon a Watch-Tower, from whence he may
'behold at one View, and diſcover the State of
'the whole Body Politick and every Part there-
'of, and ſee not only near at hand but alſo afar
'off, how it ſtandeth in relation to foreign States
'as well as to its own Parts within it ſelf.

'I might enlarge much more upon this Sub-
'ject, and it is not to be forgotten, that each
'Houſe taking a more ſpecial Care of what is
'moſt proper for it, and it moſt proper for,
'whilſt the Repreſentative of the Commons pro-

'videth

Anno 1657. ‘ videth and ſtrengtheneth the Sinews of War, ‘ to preſerve the Commonwealth from the De- ‘ ſtruction in groſs, by publick Force and Vio- ‘ lence; the other Houſe will preſerve it from ‘ Deſtruction by Retail, through the due Admi- ‘ niſtration of Juſtice, ſuppreſſing particular ‘ Wrongs and Oppreſſions, which would ſoon ‘ break out into open Flames and publick Ra- ‘ pines, if they were not prevented by the Courts ‘ of Judicature, whereof the higheſt and laſt Re- ‘ ſort is there. But I ſhall leave what is omitted ‘ in this Point to Time and Experience, which I ‘ am confident will ſpeak more fully and more ef- ‘ fectually, and more convincingly than the ‘ Tongue of any Man can ſet forth.

‘ And ſo I paſs on to the laſt Point, and ſhall ‘ briefly touch upon ſome Difficulties and Impe- ‘ diments which we may meet with in our way. ‘ And the firſt that ſome may be in danger to ‘ ſtumble at, is the Apprehenſion of Novelty in ‘ this Conſtitution, becauſe it is not in every ‘ Point agreeable to what was before. For re- ‘ moval hereof, let us conſider, that neither is ‘ the Condition of the Nation at preſent, as it ‘ was before; and it may be, it is not good it ‘ ſhould be ſo, or at leaſt, that it is not God's ‘ Will it ſhall be ſo; it is rather little leſs than ‘ a Miracle, that after ſo great Shakings and Con- ‘ fuſions, it ſhould ſo ſoon come to that State ‘ that it is already in. And if we well and wiſely ‘ conſider how great variety of Humours and Judg- ‘ ments, and what different Intereſts and Powers ‘ theſe Wars have raiſed amongſt us, and how ‘ differently placed and lodged from that which ‘ was before, it is no wonder if every one cannot ‘ have what he thinks beſt in his Judgment to ‘ be done, but ought rather to content himſelf ‘ with what he may think next beſt, to that which ‘ is firſt in his Judgment, which probably may ‘ be beſt of all in it ſelf; for that every one is a ‘ partial Judge as to that thing which hath taken ‘ the firſt Impreſſion in his Mind, and ſo paſſed ‘ into a prejudicate Opinion. But above all, we ‘ muſt have the Peace and Settlement of the Na- ‘ tions, *Quâcunque datâ viâ*, as a Pole-ſtar be- ‘ fore our Eyes, ſteering our Courſe thereby, ‘ without giving ear to the inchanting Songs of ‘ any *Sirens*, and without giving way to any Sug- ‘ geſtions of Indignation which proud Fleſh may ‘ aſſault our Minds withal; but with generous ‘ Reſolutions preſs on to Settlement, conquering ‘ our Temptations, and ſubduing our own Spi- ‘ rits, if in any thing at any time they ſhall riſe ‘ againſt this Work, whereby we ſhall gain more ‘ true Honour before Men, and before God, than ‘ if we had ſubdued a City, than if we had con- ‘ quer'd a Nation; and indeed we ſhall do no leſs ‘ thereby than preſerve three Nations.

‘ Another Difficulty ariſeth unto us from the ‘ Diſſatisfaction of ſome of our ancient Friends, ‘ who have been, and might ſtill be uſeful to ‘ us in the Work which we have now in hand; ‘ which if it be not a greater Difficulty unto us, ‘ than that of our ſecret and open Enemies (of ‘ whom I ſhall ſpeak anon) it is a greater Trou- ‘ ble and Grief to us, becauſe that we love them ‘ ſo much, and fear the other ſo little; not that ‘ they are not a formidable Enemy, but now by ‘ the Conjunction of our late inbred Enemy, with ‘ that old Enemy of our Nation and Religion, ‘ and of God himſelf, who is our Hope and chief- ‘ eſt Help: We ſhall have God a greater and a ‘ cloſer Friend unto us, becauſe we have to do ‘ with his greateſt Enemies. But for thoſe of our ‘ Friends who content themſelves with their Pri- *Januar.* ‘ vacy and Country Retirement in theſe great ‘ Difficulties of the Commonwealth:’ For the Diviſions of *Reuben* there are great Thoughts of heart. Why abideſt thou among the Sheepfolds to hear the bleating of the Flocks? Surely for the Diviſions of *Reuben* there are great Searchings of heart. How ſhall we bind up the Wounds we re- ceive in the Houſe of our Friend? What ſhall we do for our Siſter that hath no Breaſts? That will afford no Milk? If ſhe be a Wall, we will build a Palace of Silver upon her; and if ſhe be a Door, we will incloſe her with Boards of Cedar. ‘ *If* ‘ *they will give to us any Foundation to work upon,* ‘ *we will build upon it, we will improve it, we will* ‘ *multiply Obligations upon them; we will heap Coals* ‘ *of Fire upon their Heads: If they will not let us* ‘ *follow them, let them follow us, we will either lead* ‘ *or follow in the Work of God.*

‘ And if our Words cannot convince them, we ‘ will endeavour that our Works may do it; and ‘ what we cannot do our ſelves, we will pray to ‘ God to do for us, and to find out ways which ‘ we cannot, to reunite our Hearts and Hands who ‘ have been engaged together in the ſame Cauſe, ‘ and are ſtill embarked in the ſame Bottom, and ‘ muſt ſink and ſwim, muſt run the ſame hazard ‘ and fortune together; I mean the ſame Iſſue and ‘ Event of God's Providence towards us, whether ‘ it be for good, or whether it be for evil. As to ‘ our Enemies both ſecret and open, they are con- ‘ tinually plotting and contriving to create us all ‘ the trouble that they can, and want not means ‘ for to effect it, our home-bred Enemies being ‘ now in conjunction with that our great foreign ‘ Enemy, who vaunt themſelves of their King, ‘ that he poſſeſſeth more Riches, more Crowns, ‘ and more Dominions than ever any Chriſtian ‘ Prince did, and that his Empire is ten times ‘ greater than that of the Great *Turk*, and larger ‘ than ever was that of the *Romans*; and that ‘ he might more juſtly than the *Perſian* King, ‘ ſtile himſelf *King of Kings*, *Brother of the Sun* ‘ *and Moon*; and *that the Sun never ſets upon his* ‘ *Dominions*, and the like. And yet to all theſe ‘ Riches, to all this Power, to all theſe Titles, ‘ we are not afraid to oppoſe the One ſingle ‘ Name of *The Lord, our God*; and if it do not ‘ diminiſh our Difficulty, yet it doth not a little ‘ eaſe our Minds, that all our Enemies are re- ‘ duced unto that Head which profeſſeth him- ‘ ſelf to be the Head of that Antichriſtian Facti- ‘ on which oppoſeth all the Chriſtian Churches ‘ in the World, and would keep them and bring ‘ them under the Iron Yoke of his bloody In- ‘ quiſition; and every Blow that we ſhall level ‘ at that Head in way of defence or offence, will ‘ in ſome proportion redound to the advantage ‘ of all good Chriſtians throughout the World.

‘ And now it would be very ſtrange if all good ‘ Men ſhould not ſee, and be convinced what ‘ Thread it was that run all along through our ‘ Quarrel in the late Wars; and though at firſt ‘ it was more finely ſpun, and more cloſely ‘ wrought, that it could not ſo eaſily be diſcerned, ‘ yet now that it is unravelled to its Bottom, it ‘ more clearly diſcovers its Riſe, by its Reſort: ‘ And if the Intereſt of that Party ſhall be again ‘ enthroned amongſt us, and brought in upon the ‘ Wings of that double-headed black Eagle, (or ‘ rather Vulture) What will become of the poor ‘ Lambs of Chriſt? What can we expect (but ‘ according to the Agreement between them) a ‘ Toleration of Popery in *England* and *Scotland*,

‘ and

Anno 1657.

'and a Profeſſion and Protection of it in *Ireland*, 'with an Inundation of Looſeneſs and Prophaneneſs on the one ſide, and of Tyranny and Oppreſſion on the other.

'We ought then to believe, and we have good 'Ground to reſt our Faith upon. But *cum Deo* '*movenda eſt manus*, we ought ſo to believe, as 'though we had made no Proviſion at all; and 'yet we ought ſo to make Proviſion, in ſubſerviency to God's Providence, as if we did not 'believe at all. And his Highneſs doth acknowledge the great Care and Proviſion of the 'Parliament for the carrying on of this War, 'in purſuance of their moſt Chriſtian and truly '*Engliſh* Spirit and Reſolution, in owning that 'Quarrel againſt that old Enemy of their Religion, and of their Nation. Yet I muſt acquaint you, That the Supplies granted have 'fallen ſhort of the Commonwealth's Neceſſities, 'becauſe indeed they have fallen ſhort of the 'Parliament's own Expectations, according to the 'loweſt Eſtimate that they were reckoned at: 'Eſpecially that of the New Buildings, wherein 'what have been the particular Obſtructions, 'and what may be the proper Remedies; as alſo the full and perfect State of your Revenue, 'you will particularly underſtand from the Lords 'Commiſſioners of the Treaſury, and ſuch other 'Perſons as his Highneſs will appoint to inform 'you therein, which cannot be expected at this 'time from me, who have already held you too 'long, and ſpent too much of your time, and 'tired out your Patience, which you will have 'occaſion enough to make uſe of to better Purpoſes. This only I ſhall add before I conclude, 'That though I ſhall not, I muſt not, I dare not 'flatter Man in the Preſence of God (and his 'Preſence is more than ordinary in ſuch Aſſemblies as this) yet you all know, and the three 'Nations know, and all the Nations round about us know, that the Quiet, Peace, and Welfare of theſe Nations, doth at preſent in great 'meaſure, under God, depend upon his Highneſs's Life: And therefore with Hearts and Hands 'lifted up to Heaven, let us pray for the Continuance of it, and of the Influences of God's 'gracious Spirit upon his Mind and Heart, for 'the Weal and good Government of theſe Nations.

'And, Sir, whatever you are, or ſhall be, whatever you have done, or ſhall do, and whatever 'Abilities you are, or ſhall be endowed with, 'are not from, nor for your ſelf, but from and 'for God, and for the good of Men, and eſpecially of God's People amongſt Men. To 'which ends, that you may lay forth your ſelf 'and them, and improve all the Opportunities, 'and employ all the Power which God hath put 'into your Hands, is the Hope, is the Prayer 'of all good Men. And in ſo doing, you ſhall 'have Comfort, you ſhall have Honour, and we 'ſhall have Safety, and we ſhall have Happineſs; 'that Happineſs to ſee Truth and Peace, Juſtice 'and Mercy kiſs each other, and Chriſt ſet upon his Throne in theſe Lands; not in that literal and carnal way, which hath ſo much intoxicated the Brains and Minds of many in 'theſe our Days, but in Spirit and in Truth; and 'more conformable to that which Chriſt himſelf hath pronounced, That *his Kingdom is not* '*of this World*. And yet muſt all the Kingdoms 'of the World be ſubſervient to that World 'which is to come, to that Kingdom which is 'above. Whereupon having our Eyes fixt, let 'us bend our courſe that way, with our Faces thi-

'therward, diſcharging every one his Duty in his *Febr.* 'Place diligently and faithfully, and finiſhing the 'Work which God hath appointed us to do in 'this Life, that in the Life to come we may hear 'that ſweet and bleſſed Voice directed unto us, '*Come good and faithful Servants, enter into your* '*Maſter's Joy*.

21. The Houſe of Lords appointed a Committee for Privileges, and a Committee for Petitions, and ſent to the Houſe of Commons for a Day of Humiliation to be appointed. The Meſſengers were two of the Judges, who all ſat Aſſiſtants as formerly in the Houſe of Lords. *Committees.*

25. Upon a Letter from the Protector to the Speaker of the Houſe of Commons, they met his Highneſs in the Banqueting-Houſe, and *he exhorted them to Unity, and to the Obſervance of their own Rules in the Petition and Advice*; and gave them a ſtate of the publick Accounts and good Counſel. *Protector.*

27. Both Houſes kept a Day of Humiliation within their own Walls.

28. The Houſe of Lords ſent a Meſſage to the Houſe of Commons three Days paſt, by Judge *Windham* and Baron *Hill*; the Houſe of Commons put off the Anſwer to that Meſſage: Sir *Arthur Haſelrigge* and ſome others not allowing the Houſe of Lords, and fomenting by their diſſatisfied Spirits a difference betwixt the two Houſes. This Day they again put off their Anſwer to the Meſſage, which cauſed Diſtaſte in the other Houſe and Protector, and was contrary to what themſelves had at their laſt Meeting aſſented unto. *Diviſions.*

30. The Houſe of Lords taking into Conſideration the State of Affairs relating to foreign Princes and States, and particularly to *Sweden*; I gave them a full Account of my Negotiation in *Sweden*, and of the Intereſt of this Nation in relating to *Sweden*; with which Account the Houſe ſeemed greatly ſatisfied.

The Houſe of Commons again put off their Anſwer to the Lords.

February, 1657.

2. The Debate of the Anſwer of the Houſe of Commons to the Meſſage of the Lords Houſe was again adjourned.

3. The Houſe of Lords ſent another Meſſage by two Judges, to the Houſe of Commons, *who told them they would ſend an Anſwer by Meſſengers of their own*: And then the Houſe of Commons (as formerly) took in Debate what Appellation they ſhould give to the other Houſe; many were againſt the calling of them the Houſe of Lords; ſome were againſt the having of ſuch another Houſe, perhaps becauſe they were not thought fit to be Members of it; and others were againſt it upon other Fancies, and upon a Spirit of Contradiction, and ſome ſpake reproachfully in the Houſe of Commons of the other Houſe. *Other Houſe.*

All theſe Paſſages tended to their own Deſtruction, which was not difficult to foreſee. The Protector looked upon himſelf as aimed at by them, though with a ſide-wind, and Teſtimonies of their Envy towards him; and he was the more incenſed, becauſe at this time the *Fifth-Monarchy-men* began again their Enterprizes to overthrow him, and his Government by force; whereof there were clear Diſcoveries: he therefore took a Reſolution ſuddenly to diſſolve this Parliament. *Fifth-Monarchy-men.* *Parliament Diſſolution.*

I diſſuaded him from it, and told him the danger of frequent diſſolving of Parliaments, the Straits it would bring him into for Money, which

he

Anno 1658. he could not raiſe without the higheſt Diſcontent; except it were given by them: that a little time would cool theſe Heats, and bring the Parliament into a better Temper; but ſome fierce Men, and Flatterers to comply with him, adviſed the diſſolving of them.

4. The Protector came to the Houſe of Lords in the Morning, and cauſed the Uſher of the Black Rod to go to the Houſe of Commons and acquaint them, that his Highneſs was in the Lords Houſe, and there expected them. Thereupon the Speaker and the whole Houſe came to the Lords Houſe, where his Highneſs made a Speech to them, declaring ſeveral *urgent and weighty Reaſons, making it neceſſary for him, in order to the publick Peace and Safety, to proceed to an immediate Diſſolution of this Parliament.* And accordingly his Highneſs diſſolved the Parliament.

Some were troubled at this, others rejoiced at the Troubles, and were ſuſpected to be Aſſiſters of the new Deſigns of Inſurrection.

Plot. Divers were impriſoned upon the new Plot, and the Protector and his Council were buſy in the Examinations concerning it: and *Thurloe* did *Harriſon.* them good ſervice; Major General *Harriſon* was deep in it.

12. Divers ſeditious Books taken of the Conſpirators.

Sweden. News of the King of *Sweden*'s Succeſs in *Liefland* againſt the *Poles*, and that by the Froſt he marched his Troops of Horſe over the Ice, croſs an Arm of the Sea, and got by that means into the Iſle of *Fuenen*, which he gained; that he loſt only one Troop which was ſunk by the breaking of the Ice, whilſt the Troop were marching upon it.

16. The Contract was confirmed by the Council, touching Tonnage and Poundage, and the Exciſe wherein the Commiſſioners of the Treaſury took pains.

19. I was much retired, and not ſatisfied with the publick Tranſactions.

March, 1657.

March 1. Applications from a *Scotch* Lord to the Protector, to reſtore this Lord to a Place in *Scotland*, from which he had been unjuſtly removed.

16. The Funeral of Alderman *Wright*.

Plots. 17. The Cavalier Party were again at work upon a new Deſign, whereof the Protector had Intelligence from abroad, and from ſome of the Actors here; about this he adviſed with me, and ſent for the Lord Mayor and Aldermen of *London*, and acquainted them with it, and deſired their Care to put the City into a Poſture of Defence.

18. A Petition and Repreſentation was delivered to his Highneſs from the City of *London*, of their Faithfulneſs and Duty to him.

Addreſſes. 19. Divers the like Addreſſes were made from General *Monk*'s and other Regiments, and his Highneſs anſwered them with Thanks.

20. News of the Peace concluded between the Kings of *Sweden* and *Denmark*.

24. The Protector ordered 200 *l.* to be paid out of the Treaſury to *Manaſſeh Ben Iſrael* the *Jewiſh Rabbi*.

April, 1658.

Proteſtants *April* 11. I furthered a Collection for the perſecuted Proteſtants in *Poland* and in *Bohemia*.

12. The Protector by Letters Patents made four Baronets.

High Court of Juſtice. 17. The Protector adviſed with me about ſetting up a High Court of Juſtice, for Trial of the Conſpirators now in Priſon, but I adviſed rather to have them proceeded againſt in the ordinary courſe of Trials at the Common Law: but his Highneſs was too much in love with the new way, and thought it to be the more effectual, and would the more terrify the Offenders. *June.*

19. Several Addreſſes were made to the Protector from Regiments of the Army, and from the Forces in *Mardike*, with Profeſſions to adhere to him. The Protector in his Anſwer to ſome of them did impart to them, *The preſent Deſigns of the Enemy, that Commiſſions were ſent over hither from the King of* Scots, *and that he had* 4000 *Men in* Flanders *ready to be embarked into* England *to join with his Party here, and Ships ready to tranſport them; and therefore it behoved all honeſt Men to provide for a Defence, and to join heartily together.* *Addreſſes.*

22. Thus the Protector's Party were full of Unquietneſs and Alarms, and yet it pleaſed God to keep up their Spirits from being daunted.

24. I and the reſt of the Commiſſioners of the Treaſury, the Recorder of *London*, and the Maſters of the Requeſts, or any two of them appointed by the Council, a Committee to hear Appeals from *Guernſey* and *Jerſey*, and to report their Opinions therein to the Council.

27. The Commiſſioners of the Seal and of the Treaſury, the Judges and many others were nominated Commiſſioners under the Great Seal for the Trial of the preſent Conſpirators againſt the Protector and Governor; but I never ſat with them, it being againſt my Judgment. *High Court of Juſtice.*

May, 1658.

May 1. Sergeant *Maynard* was by Patent made his Highneſs's Sergeant at Law.

13. Sir *Roger Moſtyn* was ſecured, and a Priſoner to Colonel *Carter* at *Conway*.

15. I procured Sir *Roger Moſtyn*'s Liberty upon his Parole, to be at his own Houſe at *Moſtyn, engaging to do nothing prejudicial to the preſent Government.*

17. Sir *John Borlace*, and ſeveral others were ſecured at this time.

20. News of the Progreſs of the *Engliſh* and *French* Forces before *Dunkirk*.

21. Thirty Apprentices Priſoners in the Tower upon the new Plot were examined: I adviſed that Lenity ſhould be uſed towards them.

25. The Trial of Dr. *Hewet* before the new Commiſſioners of the High Court of Juſtice, this Day; the Doctor did not carry himſelf prudently. *Dr. Hewet*

June, 1658.

June 3. I gave a Penſioner's Place in *Sutton*'s Hoſpital to Mr. *Quatermaine*.

4. Applications to me about Penſions out of the Treaſury.

5. Mr. *Mordaunt* one of the great Actors in the new Conſpiracy, had favour from the Commiſſioners by my means.

6. News of the total Defeat given to the *Spaniſh* Army which came to relieve *Dunkirk*, and of the gallant Service performed by the *Engliſh*, wherein the Lord Ambaſſador *Lockart* gained much Honour; 1200 *Spaniards* were ſlain, and 2000 taken Priſoners; the *Engliſh* and *French* did gallantly. *Dunkirk*

8. Sir *Henry Slingsby* and Dr. *Hewet* were beheaded at *Tower-hill*.

9. Sir *Humphry Bennet* being to be tried for the new Conſpiracy, Applications were made by his Friends to the Commiſſioners of the High Court

Anno 1658. of Juſtice for favour to him, and his Life was ſaved; but the kindneſs of his Friends not remembred.

Duke of Crequi. 15. Audience to the Duke of *Crequi* and Monſieur *Mancini*, ſent from the King of *France* and from the Cardinal *Mazarine* to the Protector, to congratulate the Succeſs of the King's and the Protector's joint Forces, and to compliment his Highneſs, who anſwered their Compliments, and expreſſed like Affection to the Alliance with his Majeſty of *France*.

Dunkirk *taken.* 21. Intelligence of the Surrender of *Dunkirk*, and that the King of *France*, the Cardinal, and General *Lockart* entred the Town with their Forces, and *Lockart* was put into the poſſeſſion and command of it.

23. I having been formerly employed by the Protector, together with Mr. *Bond*, and no others, about a Propoſal for betraying this Town, by the then *Spaniſh* Governor of it, unto the Protector for Money, which the Protector then refuſed as a diſhonourable Action; ſome Overtures were made to me to be Governor of that Place, upon *Lockart*'s Employment in other Services; but I was not ſatisfied to undertake it, though it was a Command very honourable and profitable: nor was I ambitious of that Preferment, or endeavouring to obtain it.

24. News of the taking of *Bergen* by the *Engliſh* and *French*.

26. Sir *Thomas Widdrington* was made Lord Chief Baron of the *Exchequer*.

30. According to my former Advice to the Protector, wherein *Thurloe* agreed, divers others of the new Conſpirators were referred to be tried at the Upper-Bench Bar, after the courſe of the Common Law.

July, 1658.

July 2. Several of the new Conſpirators tried, and found guilty.

6. Several of them were executed in *London*, and at *Tyburn*.

8. Mr. *Hugh Peters* related the Paſſages of *Mardike* and *Dunkirk*, where he preached to the Soldiers.

14. Upon a Report from the Commiſſioners of the Treaſury, the Protector and Council made ſeveral Orders for bringing in Money in Arrear to the State.

Records. 17. Mr. *Ryley* the Herald, and Clerk of the Records in the Tower, promiſed great Service about the Calendring of the Records.

18. The Protector was at *Hampton-Court*, and his Council there with him.

21. The Protector kept a Day of Thankſgiving for the Succeſſes in *Flanders*.

24. News of the Siege of *Graveling* by the *Engliſh* and *French* Forces.

Auguſt, 1658.

Auguſt 6. A general Meeting of the Adventurers for *Ireland*.

Lady Clay-pole. 7. News of the Death of the Lady *Elizabeth Claypole* yeſterday at *Hampton-Court*; ſhe was a Lady of excellent Parts, dear to her Parents, and civil to all Perſons, and courteous, and friendly to all Gentlemen of her acquaintance; her Death did much grieve her Father.

12. The Protector was ill at *Hampton-Court*.

13. The Attorney *Widdrington*, and the Sollicitor General, were made Baronets. *Septemb.* *Baronets.*

16. Mr. *Robinſon* had a Project to raiſe Money for the Publick.

17. Sir *John Winter* had a Project of charking of Sea-Coal, whereby it became as ſweet Fuel as Wood or Charcoal, and he ſent ſome of it with a new faſhion'd Grate to ſeveral great Men for a Trial; but it came to nothing. *Projects.*

21. A Bill ſigned by his Highneſs for a Patent to make me a Viſcount, and in Secretary *Thurloe*'s hand to be paſſed; but I did not think it convenient for me.

22. *Graveling* was deliver'd up to the *French* upon Articles.

24. The Duke of *Buckingham* was apprehended, and committed to the Tower. D. Bucks.

26. The Protector being ſick at *Hampton-Court*, as ſome thought of an Ague,

I went thither to viſit him, and was kindly entertained by his Highneſs at dinner; he diſcourſed privately with me about his great Buſineſſes.

28. The Earl of *Mulgrave*, one of his Highneſs's Council, died in the way as he was coming up to *London*. *Earl* Mulgrave *dies.*

September, 1658.

Sept. 3. This Day about two a Clock in the Afternoon, the Protector died at *Hampton-Court*, the ſame Day that he had before obtained the Victories at *Dunbar*, and at *Worceſter*, he now went to reſt in the Grave; after his many great Actions and Troubles, he now died quietly in his Bed: Some were of Opinion that he was poiſoned. *Protector dies.*

Immediately upon his Death the Council aſſembled, and being ſatisfy'd that the Protector in his Life-time, according to the Petition and Advice, had declared his Son *Richard* to be his Succeſſor, the Council cauſed the ſame to be proclaimed in a ſolemn manner in *London* and *Weſtminſter*; and they went the ſame day to *Richard* to acquaint him with it, and ſent a Committee of the Council into the City to inform them hereof. *Richard proclaimed.*

The Proclamation of *Richard* to be Lord Protector, was made in *London* in the following words:

Whereas it hath pleaſed the moſt wiſe God in his Providence to take out of this World the moſt ſerene and renowned Oliver, *late Lord Protector of this Commonwealth: And his Highneſs having in his Life-time, according to* the humble Petition and Advice, *declared and appointed the moſt noble and illuſtrious the Lord* Richard, *eldeſt Son of his ſaid late Highneſs to ſucceed him in the Government of theſe Nations: We therefore of the Privy-Counſil, together with the Lord Mayor, Aldermen and Citizens of* London, *the Officers of the Army, and numbers of other principal Gentlemen, do now hereby with one full Voice and conſent of Tongue and Heart, publiſh and declare the ſaid noble and illuſtrious Lord* Richard *to be rightful Protector of this Commonwealth of* England, Scotland, *and* Ireland, *and the Dominions and Territories thereunto belonging: To whom we do acknowledge all Fidelity and conſtant Obedience according to Law, and the ſaid* humble Petition and Advice; *with all hearty and humble Affections, beſeeching the Lord, by whom Princes rule, to bleſs him with long Life, and theſe Nations with Peace and Happineſs under his Government.*

Richard

Anno 1658.

Richard Chiverton, *Mayor.*
Henry Lawrence, *Preſident.*
Nathaniel Fiennes, *C. S.*
John Liſle, *C. S.*
C. Fleetwood.
P. Liſle.
John Desborough.
E. Mountague.
Gilb. Pickering.
C. Wolſeley.
Philip Skippon.
William Sydenham.
Wal. Strickland.
Phil. Jones.
Jo. Thurloe.
Fauconberg.
Edw. Whaley.
W. Goff.
Tho. Cooper.
Oliver Flemming.
John Clerk.
Tho. Pride.
Edm. Prideaux.
Tobias Bridge.
Edw. Salmon.
Jo. Biſcoe.
Waldine Lagoe.
John Mill.
E. Groſvenor, *&c.*

God ſave his Highneſs Richard, *Lord Protector.*

The Council gave the Oath to *Richard*, and with his Conſent another Proclamation was publiſhed for all that were Officers in his Father's time, to continue in their Places.

8. The Maſter of the Ceremonies by Order of the Council, acquainted all foreign Miniſters with the Death of the late Protector, and the Succeſſion of his Son *Richard*.

9. Letters of the proclaiming of *Richard* to be Protector in ſeveral of the chief Cities and Towns in *England*.

10. Of the proclaiming of *Richard* Lord Protector at *Dunkirk*.

Richard and his Council kept a Day of Humiliation, and order'd the keeping of it at another time in *London*.

11. News of the King of *Sweden*'s beſieging of *Copenhagen*.

17. Mens Minds were troubled at this Change, and feared the Conſequences of it.

20. News of the Surrender of the Caſtle of *Cronenberg*, by the *Danes*, to the King of *Sweden*.

Addreſſes. 25. Several Addreſſes came to the new Protector, *declaring Satisfaction in his Succeſſion, and Reſolution to adhere to him.*

28. News of good Service performed in *Liefland* by General *Douglas*; and of the King of *Sweden*'s Succeſſes in *Denmark*.

October, 1658.

October 2. An Addreſs from the Sea-Officers, acknowledging *Richard*, and proteſting to ſtand by him; and from General *Monk* and his Officers in *Scotland*.

4. News of the taking of *Ypres* by the *Engliſh* and *French* in *Flanders*.

5. Addreſſes to *Richard* from *Portſmouth*.

6. An Addreſs from the *French*, *Dutch*, and *Italian* Churches in *London*.

Richard. 7. The Gentlemen and Freeholders of *Buckinghamſhire*, having framed an Addreſs to *Richard*, wherein moſt of the principal Gentlemen were engaged: When they had got it ſigned, they pitched upon me to preſent it, whom a great number of them accompany'd to *Richard* with the Addreſs, and were quickly admitted to his Preſence: I with a ſhort Speech preſented it to him, and *Richard* made a very good prudent Anſwer, and thanked the Gentlemen for their Affections.

10. Letters from *Bergen-op-Zome*, of the News of thoſe Parts, and of their great Fleet, and aſſiſting the King of *Denmark* againſt the King of *Sweden*.

I was adviſed with about the Ceremonies of the Protector's Funeral. *Novemb*

11. Mr. *Fell* died, he was a good Lawyer and a good Man, he ſerved the Parliament as a Soldier, and they made him Commiſſioner of the Seal for *Lancaſter*, and ſecond Juſtice of *Cheſter*.

15. Several Addreſſes to *Richard* from the Congregational Churches, and from divers Cities and Counties.

18. Audience given by *Richard* to the *French* Ambaſſador, when *Richard* did carry himſelf diſcreetly, and better than was expected. *French Ambaſſador.*

19. An Envoy from the King of *Sweden* to *Richard* to congratulate his Succeſſion, had Audience, and from him News of the Continuance of the Siege of *Copenhagen*.

22. By advice of the Commiſſioners of the Treaſury, Order was taken for the bringing in of Money for the Soldiers.

24. Several other Addreſſes were made to *Richard*.

27. A general Addreſs to *Richard* from *Berkſhire*.

28. Addreſſes from the Sea-Officers and Mariners.

November, 1658.

November 3. An Addreſs to *Richard* from *Oxfordſhire*. *Sea-fight.*

8. News of the Fight at Sea, betwixt the *Swedes* and the *Dutch*, who came to relieve *Copenhagen*, Admiral *Wrangell* behaved himſelf very gallantly; and the *Swedes* had much the better in the Fight: but whilſt the *Swediſh* Ships were engaged, the Merchant-men got by, and brought the deſired Relief to *Copenhagen*.

13. *Guſtavus du Val*, Emperor from the King of *Sweden*, had Audience, and took his leave of *Richard*.

16. Addreſſes to *Richard* from the Officers of the Army, preſented by *Desborough*.

18. I conſtantly attended the Buſineſs of the Treaſury, and the Lord chief Baron with me; but the Commiſſioners, General *Mountague* and Colonel *Sydenham*, were often abſent by reaſon of their Attendance upon the Council.

20. The Officers of the Army attended *Richard*, and made large Profeſſions to him of their Obedience and Faithfulneſs; and he courted them at a high rate.

23. The Funeral of the old Protector was celebrated with great Solemnity; the Officers of State, the Council, the Lord Mayor and Aldermen of *London*, the Houſe of Lords, the Officers of the Army, the Servants of the Protector, the Judges and Officers of Law, the Citizens of *London*, the Soldiers in their Troops and Companies, the ordinary Guards, and an infinite number of Spectators within the Rails of the Streets, and in the Windows. At this Solemnity were alſo preſent the foreign Miniſters and Ambaſſadors. *Oliver's Funeral.*

25. More Addreſſes were preſented to *Richard* from ſeveral Counties.

26. *Richard* knighted General *Morgan* a very gallant Perſon.

27. Sergeant *Windham* and Sergeant *Nicholas* were made Judges, and Mr. *Archer* was made a Sergeant.

29. Several Audiences were given by *Richard* to foreign Miniſters ſent to him from neighbouring Princes and States, to *condole* the Death of his Father, and to *congratulate* his Succeſſion to the Government.

Anno 1658.

December, 1658.

December 4. *Richard* by Advice of his Council reſolved to call a Parliament to meet on the 27th. day of *January* next.

6. *Richard* knighted Captain *Beke*.

9. More Addreſſes were made to *Richard*.

19. New Addreſſes to *Richard*.

30. My Son *James* was choſen a Burgeſs for the Town of *Ailesbury*.

January, 1658.

January 4. My Son *William* and Captain *Thornhill* were choſen Burgeſſes in Parliament for the Town of *Reading*.

6. My Son *William* was choſen one of the Burgeſſes of *Weſtlow* in *Cornwal* for this Parliament.

Oxford. 21. Letters from the Mayor and Aldermen of *Oxford*, for Aſſiſtance to ſuppreſs ſome unruly Perſons in the City.

27. The Parliament met.

Great Seal. 30. I met about the Buſineſs of the Great Seal, whereof I was now again made a Commiſſioner. *Richard* had a particular Reſpect for me, and upon the 22d Day of this Month, by Advice of ſome near to him, without any ſeeking for it by me, I was ſent for to *Whitehall*, where I met the two Lords Commiſſioners of the Seal, *Fiennes* and *Liſle*, and they together being called in to the Council-Chamber, the Great Seal was deliver'd to his Highneſs ſitting in Council, and his Highneſs preſently deliver'd it to *Fiennes*, *Liſle*, and me, as Keepers of the Great Seal of *England*.

This Paſſage was wondred at by many, and ſome thought that *Fiennes* deſired it, finding *Liſle* not ſo capable of executing that Place as was expected, and his want of Experience in that Buſineſs, and multitude of other Occaſions, and his Attendance on *Richard* and the Council, made him willing to have my help in the Buſineſs of the Seal.

Parliament. Speaker. 31. Mr. Chancellor *Chute* was choſen Speaker of this Parliament, an excellent Orator, a Man of great Parts and Generoſity, whom many doubted that he would not join with the Protector's Party, but he did heartily.

The Members of the Houſe of Lords took their Places, being ſummoned by the like Writ as they had before, according to the Petition and Advice.

February, 1658.

February 3. Order for the Commiſſioners of the Treaſury to give an Account to the Houſe of the State of the publick Treaſure.

4. A Faſt-Day kept in both Houſes.

Recognition. 8. The Houſe of Commons debated the Bill of Recognition of his Highneſs to be Lord Protector; and ſome were very croſs in that Buſineſs, which cauſed Doubts of the good Iſſue of this Parliament.

9. The Members returned for *Scotland* and *Ireland* to ſerve in this Parliament appeared very full.

10. The Houſe voted ſeveral Members uncapable to ſit, becauſe they had been in Arms againſt the Parliament.

11. Mr. *Fuſſel* an Attorney, was ſhot into the Head with a Brace of Bullets from the other ſide of the Street, as he ſat in his Chamber, and died preſently; who did it, was not known.

14. Letters from the Earl of *Stamford* to me, *March.* *complaining of his being put out of Commiſſion of the Peace, and the like done to other Perſons of Quality, and of mean Men being put into Commiſſion, who inſult over their Betters; and deſiring me, now being reſtored to the Cuſtody of the Seal (for which all good Men rejoiced) to conſider of, and amend ſuch things.*

16. The Houſe were buſy in debate upon the Act of Recognition, Mr. *Sherwyn*, who was a Member of the Houſe was order'd to bring in the State of the Account of the publick Treaſure, deliver'd to him by the Commiſſioners of the Treaſury.

17. Mr. *Sherwyn* deliver'd in this Account, which was very exact; the Commiſſioners of the Treaſury, and Mr. *Sherwyn* having taken great pains about it.

19. Vote of the Houſe of Commons to take into Conſideration the Conſtitution of the Parliament in two Houſes.

This cauſed much Diſcourſe and Doubts of *Diviſions.* many, leſt a Diſagreement ſhould follow; and ſome of the Court and Relations of *Richard* were not backward to promote a Difference.

22. The Bounds and Limits of the other Houſe *Other Houſe.* were debated, and the Debate adjourned.

25. I had a fair Quarter with *Fiennes* and *Liſle* in the Buſineſs of the Seal; but the greateſt Burden of the Place lay upon me.

26. Several Addreſſes were made to *Richard* from ſeveral Towns and Places during the ſitting of the Parliament.

March, 1658.

March 1. The Commons voted the Queſtion to tranſact with the Perſons now ſitting in the other Houſe, as an Houſe of Parliament, ſhould be debated.

4. Debate touching the other Houſe.

8. The Commons voted that their Debate about tranſacting with the other Houſe, ſhould be no bar to ſuch Peers as have faithfully ſerved the Parliament.

9. The Speaker Mr. *Chute* being ill, Sir *Lillis-* *Speaker.* *bone Long* was choſen to ſupply his Place in his Abſence.

10. Several Addreſſes to *Richard* from Regiments of the Army.

16. Sir *Lillisbone Long* the Speaker *pro tempore* not being well, Mr. *Bamfield* was choſen Speaker *pro tempore*.

Sir *Lillishone Long* died, a very ſober diſcreet Gentleman, and a good Lawyer.

19. Some Members of the Houſe by order went from the Houſe to viſit their Speaker Mr. *Chute*, which was a great Honour to him; and he had ſo much gained the Affection of the Houſe, that he ſwayed much with them.

23. Letters of the Peace betwixt the Kings of *Sweden* and *Denmark*.

26. Letters that in the Country the News was, *that the Parliament ſhould be diſſolved*, and that Troops of Horſe were met marching to *London*.

Vote of the Commons to reſtore Major General *Browne* to his Places in *London*.

28. The Commons voted to tranſact with the Perſons ſitting in the other Houſe, as an Houſe of Parliament, ſaving the Right of the Peers, who had been faithful to the Parliament; this gave hopes to ſome of an Agreement, againſt which many laboured.

Anno 1659.

29. A Bill for taking away the Exciſe, and Tonnage and Poundage, after the Protector's Death, which ſtumbled his Friends.

30. The Commons voted a Day of Humiliation to be kept in the three Nations.

April, 1659.

Title.

April 5. The Title of the Declaration for the Faſt was voted to be *of the Protector and both Houſes of Parliament*.

Haſlerigge, and *Henry Nevil*, and their Flock were a great cauſe of diſturbance in this Parliament.

Other Houſe.

The Commons voted, *That in all Meſſages to, and Conferences with the other Houſe, equal Ceremonies ſhould be uſed, and no other Reſpect obſerved by the Members of this Houſe, than what is obſerved by the Members ſitting in the other Houſe.*

6. The *Dutch* aſſiſted the King of *Denmark*, and the *Engliſh* aſſiſted the King of *Sweden*.

Army.

14. On the ſixth of this Month, a Repreſentation was ſigned by all the Officers of the Army, and afterwards preſented to his Highneſs, ſetting forth *their want of Pay, the Inſolences of the Enemies, and their Deſigns, together with ſome in power, to ruin the Army, and the good old Cauſe, and to bring in the Enemies thereof; to prevent which, and to provide againſt free quarter, they deſire his Highneſs to adviſe with the Parliament, and to provide effectual Remedy.* Now there being yet nothing done hereupon, the Soldiers began to ſpeak high and threatning.

Richard.

This was the beginning of *Richard*'s Fall, and ſet on foot by his Relations; *Desborough* who married his Aunt, and *Fleetwood* who married his Siſter, and others of their Party; and the Parliament diſputed about the other Houſe, but took no courſe to provide Money, but exaſperated the Army, and all thoſe named of the other Houſe.

The Commons ſent up the Declaration for a publick Faſt to the other Houſe; who anſwer'd, *That they would take it into further Conſideration*; and the Lord Commiſſioner *Fiennes* and the reſt, went to the Bar to receive the Meſſage.

The Speaker Mr. *Chute* died, an eminent Man in his Profeſſion: Mr. *Bamfield* was choſen Speaker.

Chute dies.

Quakers.

The Quakers deliver'd a Paper to the Speaker, ſeconding the Repreſentation of the Army, and adding to it; and the Houſe's Anſwer was, *That they diſliked the Scandals therein caſt upon the Magiſtracy and Miniſtry, and order'd them to reſort to their Habitations, and apply themſelves to their Callings, and ſubmit to the Laws and Magiſtracy of the Nation.*

17. His Highneſs ſent for the Officers of the Army, and had Conference with them.

The Commons ſent up to the other Houſe ſeveral Votes derogatory to that Houſe, and diſtaſteful to the Army.

20. A Repreſentation from the Officers of the Trained-Bands of *London* to his Highneſs, of the Danger from the publick Enemy, and ſeconding the Repreſentation of the Army.

21. The Parliament grew into Heats, *Haſlerigge* and *Nevil*, and their Party labour'd to overthrow the Government by a Protector and two Houſes of Parliament, and pretended to have a free Commonwealth; divers Officers of the Army joined with them; *Desborough*, *Fleetwood*, Sir *Henry Vane*, *Berry* and others, endeavour'd to leſſen *Richard*'s Power, and ſome of them were for altering the Government; and *Lambert*, who had been diſcontented, cloſely wrought for that end.

Richard adviſed with the Lord *Broghill*, *Fiennes*, *Thurloe*, *Wolſey*, myſelf, and ſome others, whether it were not fit to diſſolve the preſent Parliament; moſt of them were for it, I doubted the Succeſs of it, and wiſhed a little longer Permiſſion of their ſitting, eſpecially now they had begun to conſider of raiſing Money, whereby they would engage the Soldiery; but moſt were for the diſſolving of the Parliament, in regard of the preſent great Dangers from them, and from the Cavaliers who now flock'd to *London*, and underhand fomented the Diviſions.

January. *Diſſolution Parliament.*

22. By Commiſſion under the Great Seal to *Fiennes* and others, this Parliament was diſſolved; and a Proclamation iſſued to declare it diſſolved; which cauſed much Trouble in the Minds of many honeſt Men; the *Cavaliers* and *Republicans* rejoiced at it.

Richard and his Council ſat cloſe to conſult what was fit to be done, and among them were many Enemies to *Richard* and his Government.

23. Many were much troubled at theſe changes and unſettledneſs.

24. A Proclamation for all Papiſts and Cavaliers to depart twenty Miles from *London*.

Lambert.

27. *Lambert* and other Officers of the Army, conſulted how they might again bring in the old Members of the Parliament, whom themſelves had before thruſt out.

May, 1659.

May 3. *Richard* was abuſed and betrayed by his near Relations, and thoſe of his Council; I was wary what to adviſe in this matter, but declared my Judgment honeſtly, and for the good of *Richard*, when my advice was required.

Army.

4. The Soldiers and their Party grew ſo high in their imagined Deſigns, that ſome could not forbear their Scoffs, that the preſent Proceedings would only pull down the Father and ſet up the Son, and that the Son might wear ſilk Stockings and the Father worſted.

5. News of Sir *George Ayſcough's* Favour with the King of *Sweden*.

Money.

All Matters were at a ſtand, the Army had thoughts of raiſing Money without a Parliament, but upon advice, they durſt not adventure upon it; they thought it a ſafer way to reſtore the Members of the Long Parliament.

Long Parliament.

The great Officers of the Army were adviſed to conſider better of their Deſign, of bringing in the Members of the Old Parliament, who were moſt of them diſcontented for their being formerly broken up by *Cromwell*, and did diſtaſte the Proceedings of the Army; and whether this would not probably more increaſe the Diviſions, and end in bringing in of the King; but the Officers had reſolved on it.

Fleetwood

6. *Fleetwood*, and the General Council of the Officers of the Army publiſhed a Declaration, *inviting the Members of the Long Parliament, who continued ſitting till* April *20th*, 1653, *to return to the exerciſe, and diſcharge of their Truſt.*

The Declaration was as followeth.

Declaration.

THE publick concernments of this Commonwealth being, through a viciſſitude of Dangers, Deliverances and backſlidings of many, brought into that ſtate and poſture wherein they now ſtand, and our ſelves alſo contributing thereunto, by wandring divers ways, from righteous and equal Paths; and although there have been many Eſſays to obviate the Dangers, and

Anno 1659. *and to ſettle theſe Nations in Peace and Proſperity, yet all have proved ineffectual; the only wiſe God in the courſe of his Providence diſappointing all endeavours therein.*

And alſo obſerving to our great grief, that the good Spirit which formerly appeared amongſt us, in the carrying on of this great work, did daily decline, ſo as the good old Cauſe it ſelf became a reproach; We have been led to look back and examine the cauſe of the Lord's withdrawing his wonted preſence from us, and where we turned out of the way, that through Mercy we might return and give him the Glory.

And among other things call to mind, that the Long Parliament *conſiſting of the Members which continued there ſitting until the 20th of* April, 1653, *were eminent Aſſerters of that Cauſe, and had a ſpecial preſence of God with them, and were ſignally bleſſed in that work, (the deſires of many good People concurring with ours therein) we judge it our duty to invite the aforeſaid Members to return to the exerciſe and diſcharge of their Truſt, as before the ſaid twentieth day of* April, 1653.

And therefore we do hereby moſt earneſtly deſire the Parliament conſiſting of thoſe Members who continued to ſit ſince the Year 1648, *until the twentieth of* April 1653, *to return to the exerciſe and diſcharge of their Truſt, and we ſhall be ready in our Places to yield them, as becomes us, our utmoſt Aſſiſtance to ſit in ſafety; for the improving preſent opportunity, for ſettling and ſecuring the Peace and Freedom of this Commonwealth, praying for the Preſence and Bleſſing of God upon their endeavours.*

May 6, 1659. Signed by direction of the Lord *Fleetwood*, and the Council of Officers of the Army.

Tho. Sandford Secretary.

Lambert, Berry, Cooper, Haſlerigge, Lilburn, Aſhfield, Salmon, Zanchey, Kelſey, Okey Blackwell, Haynes, Allen, Packer and *Pierſon*, went to the old Speaker *Lenthal* with this Declaration to the Rolls, and preſented it to him; and divers of the Members of the Long Parliament came thither afterwards to adviſe with the Speaker, and declared their willingneſs to meet again; which they appointed to-morrow morning in the Painted-Chamber.

Lenthal.

Long Parliament. 7. They met accordingly, and in a Body went together to the Houſe, *Lambert* guarding them with Soldiers. Then they paſſed a Declaration touching their Meeting, *and their purpoſe to ſecure the Property and Liberty of the People, both as Men, and as Chriſtians, and that without a ſingle Perſon, Kingſhip, or Houſe of Peers, and to uphold Magiſtracy and Miniſtry.*

Declaration.

8. A Sermon was preached in the Houſe by Dr. *Owen*.

Committee of Safety. 9. The Houſe appointed a Committee of Safety, moſt of them Soldiers, except *Vane* and *Scot*; and ordered, *that all Officers ſhould be ſuch as feared God, and were faithful to the Cauſe.*

Monk. Letters of General *Monk* to *Fleetwood*, of the Concurrence of the Army in *Scotland*, with the Army at *London*.

Letters ordered to be ſent to the particular Members of this Parliament to come and diſcharge their duty.

11. An Act paſſed for the continuing of Sheriffs, Juſtices of Peace, *&c.* in *England*, and in *Scotland*, and *Ireland*.

Addreſſes. 12. An Addreſs to the Parliament, with their Deſires in it, from many in and about *London*, and their Proteſtation to ſtand by this Parliament. *May.*

The like Addreſs to this Parliament from the Officers of the Army.

Theſe Paſſages gave the more hopes to many, that this Parliament thus reſtored, might be bleſſed of God, for ſettling the Peace and Liberty of the Nation; and the more becauſe they were upon the firſt right and foundation of that Long Parliament, which had done ſo great things: and therefore divers were the better ſatisfied to go on with them.

Council of State. 13. The Parliament named a Council of State, and ſeveral Gentlemen, not Members of the Houſe, were alſo of it: their Names were as follow.

Thomas Lord *Fairfax*, Major General *Lambert*, Colonel *J. Desborough*, Colonel *James Bury*, *John Bradſhaw* Sergeant at Law, Sir *Anthony Aſhley Cooper*, Sir *Horatio Townſhend*, Sir *Arthur Haſlerigge*, Sir *Henry Vane*, Lieutenant General *Ludlow*, Lieutenant General *Fleetwood*, Major *Salwey*, Colonel *Morley*, Mr. *Scot*, Mr. *Wallop*, Sir *James Harrington*, Colonel *Wanton*, Colonel *Jo. Jones*, Colonel *Sydenham*, Colonel *Sidney*, Mr. *Nevil*, Mr. *Thomas Chaloner*, Colonel *Downes*, Lord Chief Juſtice *St. John*, Colonel *Thompſon*, Lord Commiſſioner *Whitelocke*, Colonel *Dixwell*, Mr. *Reynolds*, *Joſiah Barners*, Sir *Archibald Johnſon*, Sir *Robert Honewood*.

Great Seal. 14. An Act for a new Great Seal, different from that whereof *Fiennes*, *Liſle*, and I, were Commiſſioners; and ſo our Office ceaſed.

15. *Newdigate*, *Atkins*, *Archer* and *Parker*, were made Judges, and *Eaſter-Term* was continued.

Acts. 16. An Act paſſed appointing Judges for Probate of Wills. Applications to me from Mr. *Nathaniel Bacon* and his Brother, about the Payment of their Salary, as Maſters of the Requeſts to the Protector; and Sergeant *Lynne* about his Arrears of his Salary.

Votes. Votes paſſed for Pay of the Army and Navy, and for ſale of *Whitehall* and *Somerſet-houſe*.

17. Addreſs to the Parliament from the Army in *Scotland*.

Right Honourable,

THAT a Nation may be born in a day, is a truth which this day's experience witneſſeth unto us againſt all the dictates of human Reaſon; and that a glorious Cauſe, whoſe Intereſt was laid low (even in the duſt) ſhould be in one day reſtored to its Life and Luſtre, when almoſt all the Aſſerters of it had ſo manifeſtly declined it by a defection of many Years, cannot be imputed to leſs than the greateſt and moſt powerful manifeſtation of the Arm of God, that ever this, or former Generations ſaw, or heard of.

In the ſenſe of this (the greateſt of our Temporal Mercies) we now come to addreſs to your Honours, as thoſe whoſe preſence we have ſo long wanted, that had you ſtaid but a little longer, it might have been left to be inquired what England *was; we mean, what was become of that People, by whom God for ſo many Years filled the World with ſo much admiration and terror. But though this great Work be (as moſt juſtly it ought to be) wonderful in our Eyes, yet when we conſider its Author, who calls things that are not, as if they were, bringeth down to the Pit, and raiſeth up again; we ſee that nothing is difficult to Faith, and the Promiſes of God are ſure and ſtable, even then, when in the Eye of Man no leſs than impoſſible.*

We cannot but acknowledge to our exceeding great Sorrow and Shame, that our ſelves (though we hope moſt

Anno 1659.

most of us, through weakneſs and frailty not out of deſign) have very much contributed to thoſe Provocations, which have cauſed God to depart from our Iſrael; *and we could heartily wiſh that even amongſt thoſe that help to make up your own number, there had not been an helping hand to this ſad and deplorable work: But we ſee when God's hour is come, and the time of his People's deliverance (even the ſet time is at hand) he cometh skipping over all the Mountains of ſin and unworthineſs that we daily caſt in the way.*

We are not willing to detain your Honours too long upon this ſubject; and therefore beſeeching the God of all our Mercies, to heal the backſlidings of his People, and not to charge unto their account, in this his day of their deliverance, their miſcarriages, whilſt they were wandering in dark and ſlippery Places, after the imaginations of their own Hearts: we with all humility and affection in the firſt place congratulate you in this your happy Reſtauration to the Government of theſe Nations, which God was pleaſed once ſo to own in your hands, as to make you both the praiſe and wonder of the Earth, the glory and rejoicing of his People, and the terror of your Adverſaries; and we acknowledge it a ſingular condeſcenſion in you, in this day of ſo great difficulties, to take upon you ſo heavy a burthen. And ſeeing his late Highneſs hath been pleaſed to manifeſt ſo much ſelf-denial and love to his Country, in appearing for the Intereſt thereof againſt his own; we humbly intreat that ſome ſpeedy care may be taken for him and his Family, (together with her Highneſs Dowager) that there may be ſuch an honourable Proviſion ſettled upon them, and ſuch other Dignities as are ſuitable to the former great Services of that Family to theſe Nations.

And in the next place we cannot but humbly beſeech you, now you have an Opportunity, than which a fitter your Hearts did never pray for, to finiſh the work of Reformation that hath been ſo long upon the wheel, and met with ſo great Obſtructions; that you would not heal the wound of the Daughter of God's People ſlightly, but make ſo ſure and laſting Proviſion for both their Chriſtian and Civil Rights, as that both this and future Generations may have cauſe to riſe up, and call you Bleſſed, and the blackeſt of Deſigns may never be able to caſt dirt in your Faces any more; and as helpful to theſe two great Concernments, Religion *and* Liberty, *we humbly propoſe unto your mature conſideration theſe two Deſires.*

Firſt, *That you would be pleaſed to countenance Godlineſs, and all the ſincere Profeſſors thereof, encourage an able and laborious Miniſtry, and ſuffer no other Yoke to be impoſed upon the Conſciences of God's People, than what may be agreeable to the word of God; and that you would be a terror to all impious, prophane, and licentious People whatſoever.*

Secondly, *That you would ſo vindicate and aſſert the Native Rights and Liberties of theſe Nations, in and by the Government of a* Free State, *that there may not be the voice of an oppreſſed one in our Land, but that all may enjoy the bleſſed fruits of your righteous and peaceable Government. And for the prevention of all poſſibility for ambitious Spirits ever to work their ends againſt you; we humbly deſire you to be very careful, as well what Perſons you intruſt with the management of the Armies and Navies of this Commonwealth, as of the meaſure of that Power and Authority you depart with to them, or ſubſtitute in them. Touching the qualifications of the Perſons, we deſire they may be truly godly and conſcientious. Touching the meaſure of their Authority, that it may be adequate to the nature and being of a Commonwealth. And whilſt you are thus pleading and aſſerting the Intereſt of God and his People, you may reſt aſſured with greateſt confidence, that we ſhall appear in your defence, and the vindication of your Authority, againſt the oppoſition of all Arbitrary Powers whatſoever.* *May.*

And to that Bleſſed and All-powerful God, who is able to ſpirit you for this great work, you are, and ſhall daily be recommended in the Prayers of,

Your moſt loyal and moſt
obedient Servants,

George Monk.	Richard Heath.	Will. Davis.
Thomas Read.	Mi. Richardſon.	James Wright.
Ralph Cobbet.	J. Hubblethorn.	Joſ. Wallinton.
Tim. Wilks.	Tho. Johnſon.	Will. Helling.
Robert Read.	P. Criſpe.	Ethelb. Morgan.
John Cloberry.	H. Brightman.	Rob. Winter.
Abra. Holmes.	Phil. Watſon.	John Paddon.
Henry Dorney.	Tho. Dean.	Anthony Nowers.
Dan. Daviſon.	Jerem. Smith.	

18. Order to refer it to the Members of the Houſe of the Council of State, or any five of them, to conſider of the Union between *Scotland* and *England*, and to prepare an Act for it. I was by the Council particularly deſired to take care of this Buſineſs. *Scotland. Union.*

I had private Intimation from *Fleetwood*, that *Scot* had Intelligence that I kept a Correſpondence with the King of *Scots*, or ſome of his Miniſters; and that *Scot* intended to charge me with it at the Council: and therefore *Fleetwood* did adviſe me, that if it were ſo, that I ſhould forbear coming to the Council, and *Fleetwood* would take care that nothing ſhould be farther done againſt me; but if that I were innocent, I might uſe my diſcretion. *Scot.*

I wondered at this, knowing my own Innocence, and therefore I did not abſent myſelf from the Council; but *Scot* in a cunning way repreſented his Intelligence to the Council, from one of his Spies beyond Sea, who wrote him word, *That Sir* Anthony Aſhley Cooper *and I, had Correſpondence with Sir* Edward Hyde *beyond Seas:* And this Intelligencer was a beggerly *Iriſh* Friar. *Intelligence Sir Anth. Cooper.*

Sir *Anthony Aſhley Cooper* made the higheſt profeſſions that could be of his Innocence, and the higheſt imprecations of God's Judgments upon him and his Poſterity, if ever he had any Correſpondence with the King, or with Sir *Edward Hyde*, or any of the King's Miniſters or Friends; and his Expreſſions were ſo high, that they bred in ſome the more ſuſpicion of him; but at this time he was believed, and what followed afterwards is known.

I poſitively denied any Correſpondence with the King, or with *Hyde*, or any of the King's Party, and deſired no favour, if they could prove any ſuch thing againſt me, and moved to know my Accuſer; but that was waved, and I admitted in my Employment of one of the Council of State.

19. The Houſe appointed Judges of the Admiralty for ſix Weeks.

20. Order for a Day to be kept of publick Humiliation.

Letters that the *Jews* were deſtructive to our Trade.

21. Votes of the Parliament *for a free Commonwealth, without a ſingle Perſon, Kingſhip, or Houſe of Peers: And for maintaining Magiſtracy and Miniſtry, and regulating of Law and Equity:* *Votes.*

23. Vote for the Speaker *Lenthal* to be Keeper of the Great Seal for eight Days. *Great Seal.*

24. Vote

Anno 1659. Richard.

24. An Ambaſſador had publick Audience in the Houſe in great Solemnity.

25. The Houſe having ſent a Committee to *Richard* to know, *Whether he would aquieſce in the preſent Proceedings; and that they would provide for the Payment of his Debts, and an honourable Subſiſtence for himſelf and his Family.* They returned with this Anſwer under his Hand, *That he would aquieſce*; and ſent a Liſt of his Debts.

Addreſſes. 26. Several Addreſſes were made to the Houſe, and they referred Matters touching the Forces and the Navy, and the Prize Goods to the Council of State.

27. Reference to the Council of State to proceed in the Treaty with the *Dutch*.

28. An Addreſs to the Parliament from *Bucks*.

Army. The Houſe conſidered of ſettling the Officers of *Fleetwood*'s Regiment; this began to give ſome diſtaſte to the Officers of the Army, that the Parliament ſhould not truſt them in this Buſineſs, but do it themſelves.

A Committee named to prepare an Act of Indemnity and Oblivion.

Ireland. 29. Letters of the preſent State of Affairs in *Ireland* from the Lord *Broghill*, and of my Lord's joining with this Parliament.

30. Addreſſes from the North to *Fleetwood* and the Army.

The Houſe proceeded upon the Act of Indemnity.

31. Votes for Addition of Pay to the Soldiers about *London*.

Great Seal. Order for ſequeſtring the Profits of the Keeper of the Great Seal for the uſe of the Commonwealth; and that the Chancery be truly reformed and regulated.

June, 1659.

June 1. The Council of State ordered me to draw a Letter to General *Mountague* about the Buſineſs of the Navy.

The Houſe proceeded about the Act of Indemnity.

London *Addreſs.* 2. An Addreſs from the Common-Council of *London* to the Parliament, who gave them *Thanks for their good Affections.*

Great Seal. 3. *Bradſhaw*, *Tyrell* and *Fountain*, were voted to be Commiſſioners of the Great Seal for five Months.

4. An Addreſs from the County of *Kent* anſwered with Thanks.

An Act paſſed for conſtituting of *Bradſhaw*, *Tyrell* and *Fountain*, Commiſſioners of the Great Seal; and the Oath was adminiſtred, and the Great Seal delivered to them in the Houſe.

I was told by ſome of the Houſe that I, *Fiennes* and *Liſle*, were not continued Commiſſioners of the Seal, becauſe the Houſe reſolved, *That the Commiſſioners ſhould not be Members of the Houſe.*

Fleetwood Vote for *Fleetwood* to be Lieutenant General of the Forces.

Sound. Sweden and Denmark. 5. At the Council of State I and Colonel *Sidney*, and Sir *Robert Honywood*, were named to go Commiſſioners to the *Sound*, to mediate a Peace between the Kings of *Sweden* and *Denmark*; I was not willing to undertake this Service, eſpecially to be joined with thoſe who would expect Precedency of me, who had been formerly Ambaſſador Extraordinary to *Sweden* alone, and I knew well the over-ruling Temper and Height of Colonel *Sidney*, I therefore endeavoured to excuſe myſelf by reaſon of my old Age and Infirmities, but the Council preſſed it upon me. *June.*

6. Vote, *That all Commiſſions to Officers of the Army be ſigned by the Speaker*, and this diſtaſted the Army; the like for the Officers of the Navy. *Army. Votes.*

Vote, *That this Parliament ſhall not continue longer than* May 7. 1660.

7. Referred to the Council of State to take care for the next Circuits.

Votes for Commiſſioners for *Ireland*, and recalling of Colonel *Henry Cromwell.*

8. Colonel *Hacker* and his Officers had their Commiſſions given them by the Speaker at the Table in the Houſe, and likewiſe ſeveral of the Sea Captains.

9. Upon a Letter from *Bradſhaw*, the Houſe diſpenſed with his Attendance as a Commiſſioner of the Seal, during his Indiſpoſition of Health.

Fleetwood and other Officers had their Commiſſions in the Houſe.

An Addreſs from the Town of *Aileſbury*.

10. Referred to the Council of State to put in Colonel *Fitch* Lieutenant of the Tower; this was *Haſſelrigge*'s Creature, and to put him in that Place offended the City. Haſſelrigge.

11. *Lambert* and his Officers took their Commiſſions from the Houſe.

Reference to the Council of State, to treat with the Ambaſſador of the States.

13. Order for the Council to bring in Names for Judges for next Circuit, and for them to prepare Inſtructions for *Lockart*, to go Ambaſſador into *France*. Lockart.

Commiſſions given in the Houſe to more Officers.

14. A Committee named to give Audience to an Agent from *Hamburgh*.

More Officers had their Commiſſions in the Houſe, and an Addreſs was preſented from *Bedfordſhire*.

16. The Buſineſs of the Agents of the *Hans* Towns in *Germany*, referred to the Council of State.

Judges voted by the Houſe for this Summer's Circuit, and *Tyrell*, *Fountain* and others voted to be Sergeants at Law.

Divers Officers received their Commiſſions in the Houſe.

17. Vote to ſend a publick Miniſter into *Holland*, and the Council to prepare Inſtructions.

Colonel *Sydenham* and other Officers took their Commiſſions from the Speaker.

18. Reference to a Committee, touching a Grant to Colonel *Overton*, of five hundred Pounds *per annum* out of the Earl of *Leven*'s Eſtate. Overton.

20. Judges voted for this Summer's Circuit, and referred to the Council to take care, *that the People be not wronged by Bailiffs and Juries.*

Order for a Bill to reform Abuſes in Clerks, Attornies, Solicitors and Lawyers; and many Orders for Monies.

21. Several Addreſſes to the Parliament. *Addreſſes.*

Letters of high Compliment from General *Monk* to me, and *that the Conduct of the Union betwixt* England *and* Scotland *being left to me, he wiſhed he might ſee me there.* Monk.

22. Addreſſes to the Parliament.

Sea Officers took their Commiſſions from the Speaker.

I got excuſed from going one of the Commiſſioners to the *Sound*.

Letters from Colonel *Henry Cromwell* in *Ireland*, of his Submiſſion to this Parliament; and an Addreſs from the Army there.

Anno 1659.

23. The Buſineſs of the Envoy from the King of *Sweden*, and the other of the *Dutch* referred to the Council.

French Ambaſſador.

24. Sir *Henry Mildway*, Sir *John Trevor*, and myſelf, appointed to attend the *French* Ambaſſador to his Audience to-morrow.

Divers Addreſſes to the Houſe, and divers Officers took their Commiſſions from the Speaker.

25. Vote that the Speaker be *Cuſtos Rotulorum* of *Oxon* and *Berks*.

Tithes.

27. Upon a Petition againſt Tithes, the Houſe voted, *That for the Encouragement of a godly, preaching, learned Miniſtry throughout the Nation, the Payment of the Tithes ſhall continue as now they are, unleſs this Parliament ſhall find out ſome other more equal and comfortable Maintenance both for the Miniſtry and Satisfaction of the People.*

Addreſſes from *Ireland* to the Houſe.

Some Friends to the Commiſſioners of the Seal propounded that all might take out a general Pardon.

Sound.

28. Inſtructions voted for the Plenipotentiaries going to the *Sound*.

30. Mr. *Downing* voted to go Agent into *Holland*.

Several Commiſſions given in the Houſe to Officers of the Army.

July, 1659.

July 1. Vote for *Steel* and *Corbet* to be Sergeants at Law, and the Inſtructions agreed for the Commiſſioners for *Ireland*.

Several Officers received their Commiſſions.

2. The publick Miniſters of the King's of *Sweden* and of *Denmark*, and of the Duke of *Holſtein* referred to the Council of State for their Audience.

Richard.

4. Vote, *to exempt* Richard Cromwell *from all Arreſts for Debts.*

5. Order for clearing of *Whitehall* from any lodging there, except Members of Parliament and Council of State.

The Bill of Indemnity ſtill in debate.

6. Vote, to ſtop the Sale of *Hampton-Court*.

Henry Cromwell

Henry Cromwell gave an Account to the Council of State of the Condition of Affairs in *Ireland*.

7. Colonel *Desborough* and other Officers received their Commiſſions in the Houſe.

C. Alured.

9. Colonel *Alured* appointed Captain of the Lifeguard to the Parliament and Council.

Several Officers took their Commiſſions.

Mr. *Hugh Windham* made a Judge.

11. Several Officers took their Commiſſions.

12. Audience for the *Portugal* Ambaſſador.

13. Commiſſions received in the Houſe.

Indemnity.

14. Act of Indemnity publiſhed, and ſeveral Acts for ſeveral *Militias* in *London*, and in Counties.

Sir *John Gore*, ſuſpected to be in a Plot againſt the Parliament.

15. More Officers received their Commiſſions in the Houſe, and the Houſe ſettled the *Militia* in ſeveral Counties.

Richard's Debts.

16. Order for a way to pay *Richard Cromwell*'s Debts, being in all 29640 *l.* and referred to a Committee to provide a comfortable Maintenance for him.

18. Orders to ſuppreſs Riots in *Enfield* Chace.

Lieutenant General *Ludlow* and other Officers had their Commiſſions in the Houſe.

19. The Houſe was buſy in ſettling the *Militia*, and giving Commiſſions to Officers and receiving Addreſſes, and appointing Judges of the Admiralty.

Addreſſes.

21. Addreſſes to the Houſe.

Order for Sergeant *Bradſhaw* to take his Oath as Commiſſioner of the Seal. *Auguſt.*

Bradſhaw.

22. Order for Letters to be ſent from the Speaker to the Members of Parliament that are abſent, to attend the Houſe.

Bradſhaw took this Oath in the Houſe, *To be true, faithful, and conſtant to this Commonwealth, without a ſingle Perſon, Kingſhip, or Houſe of Peers.* *Oath.*

23. The Houſe proceeded in ſettling the *Militia*.

25. Letters from the Duke of *Tuſcany* to the Parliament, referred to the Council of State.

Power to the Council to iſſue Money for the publick Affairs.

Several Officers approved.

26. Days of publick Humiliation appointed.

The Bill paſt for the *Militia*.

27. Addreſs from *Dunkirk* Forces.

Letters to the Parliament from the King of *Sweden*.

An Addreſs from *Scotland* and ſeveral others to the Parliament. *Addreſſes.*

28. Referred to the Council of State to draw an Anſwer to the King of *Sweden*'s Letter; this was put upon me, and all other Matters relating to that Crown and thoſe Parts. Sweden.

Divers Officers received their Commiſſions.

29. Referred to the Council to take Security of the Duke of *Bucks*, *to be faithful to this Government*; which they did. *D. Bucks.*

Orders for the Monies gathered for *Piedmont* and *Poland* to be paid into the Exchequer; which I oppoſed. Piedmont.

30. I brought into the Houſe the Bill of Union of *England* and *Scotland*. *Union.*

General *Monk* and divers other Officers approved.

The Lady *Mary Howard*, the Earl of *Berkſhire*'s Daughter and others, were examined by me Preſident of the Council; and the Parliament ordered them to be brought to Trial for Treaſon.

Information of new Plots of the Cavaliers to bring in the King. *Plots.*

31. Many Perſons were examined by the Council about a new Conſpiracy, which was evidently proved. The Council ſat all Day, and almoſt all Night for a good while together.

Letters from Sir *Robert Howard* to me about his Horſe being ſeized, and proteſting his Reſolution to be quiet, and not to join in the preſent Conſpiracies.

Auguſt, 1659.

Auguſt 1. A Day appointed to conſider of the Regulation of the Law and Courts of Juſtice. *Law.*

Divers Officers received their Commiſſions.

2. The Houſe was in a Grand Committee upon the Bill of Union of *England* and *Scotland*. *Union.*

The Parliament were buſy in the Treaties with the *Dutch*, and between the Kings of *Sweden* and *Poland*.

Many Commiſſions given in the Houſe.

3. The Faſt-Day kept in the Houſe.

Letters of the Inſurrections in ſeveral Parts of the Nation.

Letters that Colonel *Maſſey* was taken in *Glouceſterſhire*, and mounted before a Trooper to take care of him, and to bring him Priſoner to *Glouceſter*, but riding down a ſteep Hill, the Weather being wet and a dark Night, in a great Wood, the Horſe ſlipt and fell down (which *Maſſey* cauſed by checking of him) and in the Fall, *Maſſey* got away into the Wood, and being dark crept into a Buſh, and the whole Troop could Maſſey.

Anno 1659.

not find him out; but he eſcaped and got the next Morning to a Friend's Houſe, where he was concealed about a Fortnight after.

Sir George Booth.

Intelligence of the great Inſurrection under Sir *George Booth* in *Cheſhire*.

4. The Council of State were full of Perplexity upon the ſeveral Intelligences of Riſings in divers Parts of the Nation; and gave out their Orders for the Forces of the Parliament to meet and oppoſe them, all which paſſed under my hand, it being my turn at this time to be Preſident of the Council.

5. *Skippon* and the reſt of the Officers of the *Militia* of *London*, approved by the Houſe.

Letters of the Inſurrections in *Worceſterſhire* Circuit from the Judges, referred to the Council.

The Parliament were buſy in ordering *Militia* Forces.

More Intelligence of Sir *George Booth*'s heading the Inſurrection in *Cheſhire* and *Lancaſhire*, and divers principal Gentlemen joining with him; particularly Major *Brook* a Member of this Parliament, and the Earl of *Derby* appeared with divers others in *Lancaſhire*, they ſet forth a Declaration, but did not name the King in it. The *Presbyterian* Miniſters did labour to further this Riſing.

The Council of State with great Care and Vigilance ſent away Major General *Lambert* with three Regiments of Horſe, one of Dragoons, and three Regiments of Foot, and a Train of Artillery, and ordered other Forces to meet and join with him, for the ſuppreſſing of Sir *George Booth* and his Party, who were about four thouſand ſtrong.

Lambert.

6. *Lambert* marched forth, and the Council ordered Meſſengers to bring Intelligence from him twice or thrice a Day.

Several Riſings in other Parts, were defeated by the Parliament's Forces which were near them; all the Letters were brought to me, and divers at Midnight, yet I in my Bed directed Anſwers by my Secretaries and ſent them away forthwith, when the Council could not meet.

Members Fined.

7. The Houſe was called and the abſent Members fined, Mr. *Dunch* 100*l.* Mr. *Brook* 100*l.* and the reſt 20*l.* a piece; the Houſe proceeded in their uſual Buſineſs.

Vote.

8. I being Preſident of the Council, voted by the Houſe, *That the Preſident have Power by Warrant under his Hand and Seal, to commit any of thoſe that ſhould be brought to him for a Fortnight's time.*

London.

9. The Houſe debated upon the Government; they ordered the Lord Mayor and Alderman of *London*, to attend the Council of State this Day.

Proclamation.

A Proclamation paſt, declaring Sir *George Booth* and his Adherents, to be Rebals and Traitors.

10. The Congregational Churches deſired leave to raiſe three Regiments for the Parliament, and had their willing Conſent to it.

The Lord Mayor and Aldermen of *London*, being with the Council of State, the Preſident declared to them by Command of the Council, *The Deſigns of the Enemy, the Care and Vigilance of the Parliament and Council, the taking ſome of the Conſpirators and defeating their Deſigns, their Intentions of deſtroying all that had been of the Parliament's Party, and to bring in the King.*

Then I cauſed the Proclamation to be read, it not being then publiſhed, and after the reading of it, I in the Name of the Parliament and Council, *gave Thanks to the City for their good Affections and faithful adhering to the Parliament, wherein their own and the whole Nation's Safety and Peace was concerned, and deſired them to perſiſt therein.*

I

Auguſt.

News that *Lambert* was advanced to *Litchfield*, where all his Forces were to rendezvous.

11. Orders touching the *Militia* Forces, and a Petition read of the Lord *Craven*.

Council of State.

12. The Houſe proceeded in approving of Officers and giving their Commiſſions, and received Letters from *Lambert* of his March. The Council had Intelligence every two or three Hours from their Forces now that they began to draw near the Enemy, and they ſat Forenoon and Afternoon, and very late at Night; and when they were not ſat, I as Preſident had Power to receive all Letters and to break them open, which I did many times in my Bed, and returned preſent Anſwers to ſuch as I might anſwer; and if they were of extraordinary Conſequence, I ſent the Meſſengers to ſummon the Members of the Council to meet with as much Speed as could be, ſo that *Lambert* had Orders and Directions without any Delay, and all Proviſions neceſſary.

Union.

13. The Houſe proceeded in the Buſineſs of the Union with *Scotland*; they gave many Commiſſions to Officers.

Plot

Several Lords, as the Duke of *Bucks*, *De la Ware*, *Oxford* and *Falkland*, were apprehended upon Suſpicion to be in the preſent Plot; they were ſent to Priſon all, except the Duke of *Bucks*.

News of Inſurrections in ſeveral other Places, but defeated by the Parliament's Forces.

15. Letters to the Parliament from their Forces; they approved Officers and gave Commiſſions.

16. Letters from *Lambert*, from *Stafford*, and from others.

Sir *William Davenant* was releaſed out of Priſon.

17. Letters that the *Moorlanders* and others in *Staffordſhire*, were in Arms for the Parliament.

That Colonel *Croxton* held out the Caſtle of *Cheſter* againſt Sir *George Booth*.

An Inſurrection in *Surrey* was ſuppreſſed.

18. Audience appointed for the *French* Ambaſſador *Bourdeaux*.

Letters of Sir *Arthur Haſlerigge*'s Son, active in *Lancaſhire* for the Parliament.

Lambert.

19. Letters from *Lambert* to the Parliament, with one incloſed ſent to him from Sir *George Booth* for Capitulation, with *Lambert*'s Anſwer and Refuſal of it, which the Parliament approved.

In the Evening a Meſſenger came from *Lambert* to the Parliament with a Relation, that the Parliament's Forces followed Sir *George Booth* ſo cloſe, that he could not avoid fighting with them; and after a ſmart Conteſt, *Lambert* gave a total Rout to Sir *George Booth*'s Forces, purſued them a great way, and killed and took many of them; the Particulars were not yet exactly known.

Prideaux.

Mr. *Prideaux* the Attorney-General died; a generous Perſon, and faithful to the Parliament's Intereſt; a good Chancery-man.

Booth.

20. The Meſſenger ſent by *Lambert*, declared in the Houſe the good News of defeating Sir *George Booth* and his Forces;

And the great Courage of the Officers and Soldiers of the Parliament.

Two Regiments from *Ireland* under Colonel *Zanchey* and *Axtell*, came over to join with *Lambert*.

22. Letters to the Houſe from *Lambert* and others, and Captain *Browne* ſent up by him, related in the Houſe the good Succeſs againſt Sir *George Booth*; the Houſe voted a Reward for *Browne* and Letters of Thanks to *Lambert*.

The

Anno 1659. The Houſe agreed to a Letter to be ſent to the King of *Sweden*, drawn by me, in Anſwer to the King's Letter to the Parliament.

A Seal for the Speaker agreed.

The *French* Ambaſſador had his Audience very ſolemnly in the Houſe; and after it the Houſe referred it to the Council of State to confer with him.

Lambert. 23. Letters from *Lambert* of the Surrender of *Cheſter* to him, and Letters from him to the Council, and Letters from *Waring*.

Order for a Jewel of a thouſand Pounds value to be beſtowed on *Lambert*, and a Letter of Thanks to him, and for a Thankſgiving Day to be kept.

Captain *Spilman* ſent from *Lambert*, made a full Relation to the Houſe of all *Lambert*'s Proceedings.

24. Reward ordered to *Jo. Roden* who took the Earl of *Derby* Priſoner.

An Act for ſequeſtring the Eſtates of the laſt Rebels paſſed.

Sound. Letters from the Parliament's Plenipotentiaries at the *Sound*.

Booth taken. An Account given to the Houſe by Mr. *Gibbes* Miniſter of *Newport-Paganel* in *Bucks*, of the apprehending of Sir *George Booth*, whither he came with four Servants, and behind one of them himſelf rode in the Habit of a Woman; but acting that part not well, he was ſuſpected, and being apprehended and examined, he confeſſed himſelf to be Sir *George Booth*, and was ſent up to *London*, and by the Parliament committed to the Tower: He made Applications to many of the Parliament and Council by his Friends for favour.

E. Derby. The Earl of *Derby* was taken in the Habit of a Serving-man. Colonel *Shawcroſſe* and others were taken.

Sound. 25. Referred to the Council of State to give further Inſtructions to the Plenipotentiaries in the *Sound*.

Union. 26. The Grand Committee ſat upon the Bill of Union.

Liverpool ſurrendred to the Parliament.

27. Letters from *Lambert* of the Surrender of *Chirke* Caſtle.

The Examination of Sir *George Booth* taken by *Haſelrigge* and *Vane*, referred to the Council of State.

29. Orders touching the Militias.

Letters to me from General *Monk*, deſiring my Aſſiſtance to continue ſome Officers.

Applications from the Lord *Say* and others, to ſave the Life of Sir *George Booth*.

30. Several Officers of the Army approved by the Houſe; a Liſt of Priſoners ſent to them.

31. A Report to the Houſe of the Examination of Sir *George Booth*.

September, 1659.

September 1. The Houſe made Proviſion for ſick and wounded Soldiers, and for the Wives and Children of thoſe that were ſlain.

2. Letters from the *Sound*, and from *Lambert*.

Order for *Ireton* to continue Lord Mayor for another Year.

3. Votes touching the Pay of commiſſioned Officers for the Militia, and touching Sequeſtrations, and for an Engagement to be taken by the Officers, in theſe Words; *viz.*

Engagement. *I* A. B. *do hereby declare, That I do renounce the pretended Title of* Charles Stuart, *and the whole Line of the late King* James, *and of every other Perſon as a ſingle Perſon, pretending to the Government of theſe Nations of* England, Scotland, *and* Ireland, *and the Dominions and Territories thereunto belonging: And that I will by the Grace and Aſſiſtance of Almighty God, be true, faithful, and conſtant to this Commonwealth, againſt any King, ſingle Perſon, and Houſe of Peers, and every of them; and hereunto I ſubſcribe my Name.* Septemb.

Order for *Mordant*, *Browne*, *&c.* to come in by a Day, or elſe to be taken as Traitors.

5. The Houſe were buſy in Debate of the Government to be ſettled in the three Nations.

7. Liſt of the Priſoners at *Cheſter*.

8. The Houſe diſcharged *James Naylor* from his Impriſonment. James Naylor.

9. A Committee for the Government in *Scotland*.

A Repreſentation from the Miniſters of *Leiceſterſhire*.

Letter of Thanks to Colonel *Zanchey*.

10. General *Mountague* returned from the *Sound*.

12. The Houſe were upon the Bill of Aſſeſſment, the neglect whereof was ill taken by the Soldiery.

13. Mr. *Brook* a Member of the Houſe, at the Bar confeſſed his joining with Sir *George Booth*, for which he was diſabled from being a Member of Parliament, and ſent to the Tower for high Treaſon. S.G.Booth

14. Sir *Anthony Aſhley Cooper*, voted *Not guilty of the Accuſation againſt him, of having Correſpondence with the King*. The Queſtion was not brought againſt me for the ſame matter, there being no Ground for it, as there was for the other. Sir Anth. Aſhley Cooper.

Some Service was done for the Lady *Mary Howard* at the Council, which was ill requited by her, and her Father afterwards.

15. Debate about the *Iriſh* Adventurers.

16. Letters from the Commiſſioners at the *Sound*, with an Account of their Treaty, referred to the Council of State to draw Anſwers. Sound.

The Lord *Ruthen* petitioned for Maintenance. Ruthen.

17. Vote to diſſolve the Corporation of the City of *Cheſter*, and that the County be no more diſtinct. Cheſter.

18. Orders for the Winters Guard of Ships, and divers Officers approved.

20. Order for the poor Knights of *Windſor*.

Lambert returned to *London*.

21. Private Buſineſs excluded.

Debate about Commiſſioners for the Treaſury.

22. The Houſe being informed of an intended Addreſs to them from the Army, wherein were things unacceptable to them, impoſing on them, and contrary to the Privilege of Parliament, they ordered *Aſhfield*, *Cobbet* and *Duckenfield*, (in whoſe Hands the Original Paper thereof was) to bring it into the Houſe in the Afternoon; this diſcontented the Officers of the Army, eſpecially *Lambert*, and thoſe who were with him in the Defeat of Sir *George Booth*; who heightened by that Succeſs, were the Promoters of this Addreſs. Army. Addreſſes.

In the Afternoon a Letter was delivered into the Houſe, ſigned by many Officers of the Army, ſuperſcribed to *Aſhfield*, *Cobbet* and *Duckenfield*; by whom it was deſired, that the Paper and the Letter might be preſented to *Fleetwood*, and after to the General Council; the Paper was entituled, *the Petition and Propoſals* (to the Parliament) *of the Officers under the Command of* Lambert, *in the late Northern Expedition*.

23. A Vote paſſed contrary to one of the Army's Propoſals, *That to have any more General Officers in the Army, than are already ſettled by the Parliament was uſeleſs, chargeable, and dangerous to the* Voted

Anno 1659. *Commonwealth.* This Vote was oppoſed, as tending to cauſe greater Diviſions among them; and that it was not prudent to exaſperate thoſe who had ſo lately done ſuch great Service for the Commonwealth, by denying them a matter not of great Conſequence, and which for the preſent, only would ſatisfy them, but the Houſe ordered this Vote to be communicated to *Fleetwood*. And *Haſlerigge*, *Nevil*, and their Friends, drove it on eagerly.

Petition. 24. A Petition from *London*, in ſome things not pleaſing.

S. G. Booth Report of the Examination of Sir *George Booth*, with Letters from the King to him; with Engagements of the King's Part, and other Examinations.

A Day of publick Thankſgiving appointed.

Army. *Fleetwood* communicated to the Officers of the Army, the Parliament's Votes, touching their Petition and Propoſals to them; and they appointed ſome to draw up a writing, to be preſented to the Parliament, to teſtify their Adherence to them.

Colonel *Brook* and others, and ſome Miniſters brought to Priſon, being in *Booth*'s Conſpiracy.

Falconbridge. 26. Power to the Council of State, to ſend the Lord *Falconbridge* and others to the Tower.

Orders about Money.

Army. 27. Officers of the Army approved, and the Speaker to give them their Commiſſions.

28. Left to the City of *London*, to chooſe their Mayor and Officers.

The Field Officers of the Army met, and conſidered of the Paper for their Adherence to the Parliament.

29. Sergeant *Shepherd* made a Judge in *Wales*.

Order for a Pay of the Militia Forces.

Monk. Letters of Compliance from General *Monk*, and ſome of his Officers approved.

Union. 30. The Bill of *Union* proceeded.

All Buſineſs ſet by, but matter of Money, and the Government.

The Houſe was called.

October, 1659.

London. *October* 1. The Lord Mayor and Aldermen of *London* invited the Parliament to dinner at *Grocers-Hall*, upon the Thankſgiving-Day; and the Houſe accepted their Invitation.

The City alſo invited the Council of State, and the Officers of the Army to dinner the ſame Day.

The Officers of the Army agreed upon the Paper for their Adherence to the Parliament.

Debate touching the filling up of the Houſe with Members.

Propoſals communicated to the Council, touching the raiſing of Money.

3. A Committee to conſider of Qualifications, and Diſtribution of Members for Parliaments.

4. Power continued to the Council of State to iſſue Monies.

Votes for Money for the Army and Navy.

The Chapel at *Somerſet-Houſe*, where the *French* meet, excepted from being ſold.

Orders for maimed Soldiers.

5. Petitions from divers of the Priſoners.

Monk. *Monk* would have had me one of the Commiſſioners for *Scotland*, but I did put it off; and others were reported from the Council to the Houſe.

Letter agreed from the Houſe to General *Monk*, taking notice of his faithfulneſs to the Parliament.

Order for Seals for *Scotland* and *Ireland*.

Desborough and other Officers of the Army, in the Name of the General Council of the Army, preſented to the Houſe a Petition and Repreſentation, in which were ſeveral matters diſpleaſing to the Houſe, as infringing their Privileges, and ſeeming to impoſe upon them: But the Houſe did return thanks for their good Expreſſions, and appointed a Day to conſider of it. *October.* Desborough. *Petition.*

Orders for Proviſion for maimed Soldiers, and for Monies for the Army.

6. The Members of Parliament, and of the Council, and the Officers of the Army, after ſolemnizing the Thankſgiving, dined together with the Lord Mayor, Aldermen, and Common-council, at *Grocers-Hall*, where the City highly feaſted them; and there were many mutual Expreſſions of reſpect and love among them. *London. Feaſting.*

7. Order for Thanks to the City for their Entertainment.

Several Addreſſes to the Parliament. *Addreſſes.*

Order for the Council to examine the Account of the Monies for *Piedmont*.

Letters from publick Miniſters.

8. Reſolved, *That no Officer of Profit or Truſt be paſſed the ſame Day that he is propounded.* *Vote.*

A new Act of Sequeſtrations.

Debate upon the Repreſentations of the Officers of the Army.

10. A Vote for Liberty of Conſcience.

Anſwers to ſome parts of the Army's Repreſentation, and in juſtification of thoſe Members of the Houſe, who informed ſomewhat againſt the Officers. *Anſwers. Army.*

11. Anſwers to others of the Propoſals in the Army's Repreſentation, ſomewhat reflecting upon the Officers and to allay them again.

Votes were paſt for Pay for the Army, and for reſpect to thoſe in the late Expedition under *Lambert*, and for Relief for wounded Soldiers, and for the Widows of Soldiers ſlain. *Votes.*

Haſlerigge and his Party being jealous that the Soldiers might break them, and raiſe Money without them, paſt an Act againſt raiſing any Money without Conſent of Parliament: And this raiſed Jealouſies in the Soldiers, eſpecially being enacted High Treaſon. *Jealouſies.*

12. Debate upon the Army's Repreſentation, and a Letter directed to Colonel *Okey*, reflecting upon the Parliament; and a printed Paper of the Army's Repreſentation, and the Parliament's Anſwers: Which being read, the Parliament diſcharged *Lambert*, *Desborough*, and ſeven or eight more principal Officers of the Army, who had ſubſcribed the Letter from their Military Employment; and ordered, and paſt an Act for putting out *Fleetwood* from being Lieutenant General of the Army; and appointing him, and *Ludlow*, *Monk*, *Haſlerigge*, *Walton*, *Morley*, and *Overton*, to be Commiſſioners to govern all the Forces. *Army.* Lambert.

This further exaſperated *Lambert* and his Party, and moſt of the old Officers of the Army, then in *London*; and raſhly added to the then Diviſions.

Order for the next Officers to ſucceed thoſe put out, and the Sergeant to carry the Orders of the Houſe to them.

13. Theſe Proceedings of the Parliament nettled the Officers of the Army, eſpecially thoſe who had performed ſo late and good Service, and cauſed them to conſider what to do for their own Intereſt; and of theſe *Lambert*, *Desborough*, *Berry*, and the reſt who were outed of their Commands, were the chief.

This Morning the Soldiers drew out of *Scotland-Yard*, part of them to *Weſtminſter*, and poſſeſſed themſelves of the Hall, the Palace Yards and Avenues;

Anno. 1659.

venues; and these were such as *Haſlerigge*, *Morley*, and their Party had to declare for the Parliament, and to be Guards to them.

Evelyn who commanded the Lifeguards of the Parliament, marching forth with his Troop to do his Service, was met by *Lambert* at *Scotland-Yard Gate*; and *Lambert* commanded *Evelyn* to diſmount, who thought it ſafeſt to obey; and though *Lambert* were on foot, and none with him, yet *Evelyn* at the head of his Troop, diſmounted at his Command, and his Troop alſo obeyed *Lambert*; who drew together ſome other Forces, and placed them along in *Kings-Street*, and near the *Abbey* Church and Yard; and when the Speaker came by in his Coach, they ſtopped him, and cauſed him to return back; and ſo the Houſe did not ſit.

Council of State. The Council of State ſat, where were both Parties of the oppoſite Soldiers, *Lambert*, *Desborough*, and *Haſlerigge*, *Morley*, and others; and they had a long and ſmart Debate. Some of the Members had got into the Houſe, but the Speaker was kept from them, and moſt part of their Members. Thoſe in the Houſe were ſent to from the Council of State, and conſulted with about an Accommodation; and in the mean time, the ſeveral Parties of the Soldiers kept their Stations, expecting Orders to fall on.

But the Council of State ſo managed the Buſineſs, and ſo perſuaded with all Parties, that at the laſt they came to an Accommodation, to ſave the Effuſion of Blood; and the Parliament was not to ſit, but the Council of Officers undertook to provide for the Preſervation of the Peace, and to have a Form of Government to be drawn up for a new Parliament to be ſhortly ſummoned, and ſo to ſettle all things.

This being agreed upon (and it could not be obtained otherwiſe) the Council of State in the Evening ſent their Orders, requiring all the Soldiers of each Party to draw off, and to depart to their ſeveral Quarters; which was obeyed by them.

Army. 14. The Officers of the Army met, and had many Debates about a Settlement: They declared *Fleetwood* to be their Commander in chief.

Haſlerigge On the other ſide, *Haſlerigge* and his Friends conſulted what to do to reſtore themſelves, and to curb the oppoſite Officers of the Army who had thus affronted them and the Parliament; and they had ſome Hopes of *Monk* to be their Champion.

Monk. 15. The Council of State ſeldom met, but ſome few of them in private.

17. The Council of Officers ſent one of their Company to *Monk*, and another into *Ireland*, to acquaint the Officers of thoſe Forces, of the Proceedings here, and to deſire their Concurrence therein.

They ſuſpended from their Commands the Officers of the Army who appeared againſt them.

Committee of ten. They nominated a Committee of ten of the Council of State, *Fleetwood*, *Lambert*, *Whitelocke*, *Vane*, *Desborough*, *Harrington*, *Sydenham*, *Berry*, *Salwey*, and *Wareſton*, to conſider of fit ways to carry on the Affairs and Government.

Fleetwood At a General Council of Officers, they agreed upon Articles of War; they declared *Fleetwood* to be Commander in chief of all the Forces, and *Lambert* to be Major General of the Forces in *England* and *Scotland*; and this diſcontented *Monk*.

Lambert. They appointed *Fleetwood*, *Lambert*, *Vane*, *Deſborough*, *Ludlow* and *Berry*, to be a Committee to nominate Officers of the Army: and they kept a Day of Humiliation in *Whitehall* Chapel.

Sound. 19. Letters from the *Sound* that the *Dutch* and *Danes* Fleet were retreated.

21. I had notice that I was named among the Officers of the Army to be one of that Council which they intended to ſet up to carry on the great Affairs of the Commonwealth; but I was not deſirous of that Employment, eſpecially at ſuch a time as this. *October.*

22. The Council of Officers agreed upon the Names of twenty three Perſons to be of this Council. *Council of Officers.*

26. The General Council of Officers agreed upon theſe Perſons to be intruſted with the management of publick Affairs; *Fleetwood*, *Lambert*, *Desborough*, *Steel*, *Whitelocke*, *Vane*, *Ludlow*, *Sydenham*, *Salwey*, *Strickland*, *Berry*, *Laurence*, *Harrington*, *Wareſton*, Lord Mayor *Ireton*, *Tichburn*, *Brandrith*, *Thomſon*, *Hewſon*, *Clerk*, *Lilburn*, *Bennet*, *Holland*; and gave them the ſame Powers that the Council of State had, and more. *New Council.*

A printed Letter was publiſhed, as ſent from General *Monk*, ſignifying his diſſatisfaction with the Proceedings of the Forces in *England*. Monk.

And another Letter was publiſhed as from divers of *Monk's* Officers, ſignifying their Concurrence with the Officers in *England*.

Care was taken for Government of the Army in *England*, and to prevent Inſurrections.

27. The General Council of Officers agreed to call the new Council, The Committee of Safety; and that Letters ſhould be ſent to the ſeveral Members of it, to undertake the Truſt. *Committee of Safety.*

The Letter to me was this.

For our honoured Friend *Bulſtrode* Lord *Whitelocke.*

Sir,

UPon conſideration of the preſent Poſture of Affairs of this Commonwealth, the General Council of Officers of the Army, have thought fit to appoint a Committee of Safety for the Preſervation of the Peace, and Management of the preſent Government thereof; As alſo for the preparing of a Form of a future Government for theſe Nations, upon the Foundation of a Commonwealth or free State: And your ſelf being one of the Perſons nominated for that purpoſe, we do by their direction, hereby give you notice thereof, and deſire you to repair to-morrow morning at Ten of the Clock, to the Horſe-Chamber in Whitehall, *in order to the Service aforeſaid. We reſt,*

Whitehall, 27. Octob. 1659.

Your faithful Friends, and Servants

Zanchey,	Kelſey,
Packer,	Biſcoe,
Salmon,	Creed,
Milles,	Clerk,
Allen,	Gough,
Aſhfield,	King,

I was in ſome Perplexity what to do upon this Letter, and had much Diſcourſe with my Friends about it; *Desborough* and ſome other great Officers of the Army, and Actors in this Buſineſs, came to me, and made it their earneſt Requeſt to me to undertake this Truſt, and told me, *That ſome of this Committee, as* Vane, Salwey, *and others, had a Deſign to overthrow Magiſtracy, Miniſtry, and the Law; and that to be a Balance to them, they had choſen me and ſome others, to oppoſe this Deſign, and to ſupport and preſerve the Laws, Magiſtracy, and Miniſtry in theſe Nations.* Desbo-rough.

That they knew their Abilities to do it, and depended much upon them; and that if I ſhould deny to undertake this Charge, it would much trouble the General Council of Officers, and be of great prejudice

to

Anno 1659. *to the intended Settlement; and therefore they moſt earneſtly deſire me to accept of this Employment*; and *Fleetwood* perſuaded me to the ſame purpoſe, and many other Friends were of the ſame Opinion, and earneſt with me not to decline it.

28. The Committee of Safety were to meet, I had revolved in my mind the preſent State of Affairs, that there was no viſible Authority or Power for Government at this time, but that of the Army; that if ſome legal Authority were not agreed upon and ſettled, the Army would probably take it into their hands, and govern by the Sword, or ſet up ſome Form prejudicial to the Rights and Liberties of the People, and for the particular Advantage and Intereſt of the Soldiery more than would be convenient.

That I knowing the Purpoſe of *Vane* and others to be ſuch, as to the leſſening of the Power of the Laws, and ſo to change them, and the Magiſtracy, Miniſtry, and Government of the Nation, as might be of dangerous Conſequence to the Peace and Rights of my Country: To prevent which, and to keep things in a better Order and Form, I might be inſtrumental in this Employment. Upon theſe and the like Grounds, as alſo by the Engagement of divers of the Committee to join with me therein, I was perſuaded to undertake it, and did meet with them at the Place appointed; where I was receiv'd by them with all Reſpect and Civility.

The Inſtructions of the Committee of Safety were preſented to them.

29. The Committee ſat all day.

Declaration. The Army's Declaration was publiſhed of the Grounds of their late Proceedings.

Monk. A Letter came from General *Monk* to the Officers of the Army here, *of the Diſſatisfaction of himſelf*, and ſome of his Officers in the late Proceedings of the Army here.

Perſons were ſent to him for his better Information.

He ſecured *Berwick* for himſelf.

Lambert. *Lambert* was appointed to command the Forces in the *North*, and to have more Regiments with him.

Bradſhaw *dies.* 31. *Bradſhaw* died of a *Quartan* Ague, which had held him a year, a ſtout Man and learned in his Profeſſion: No Friend of *Monarchy*.

November, 1659.

1. The Committee of Safety appointed *Fleetwood*, *Vane*, *Ludlow*, *Salwey*, and *Tichburn*, a Committee to conſider of a Form of Government for the three Nations, as a Commonwealth, and to preſent it to the Committee of Safety.

Form of Governm.

Monk. *Whaley* and *Goffe*, and *Caryl*, and *Barker*, Miniſters, were ſent to *Monk* to perſuade him to a right Underſtanding of Things, and to prevent Effuſion of Blood.

This Order was made at the Committee of Safety, Thurſday, *Novemb.* 1. 1659.

At the Committee of Safety at *Whitehall*.

Gr. Seal. *The Committee of Safety taking into Conſideration the neceſſity of diſpoſing of the Great Seal, ſo as the ſame may be made uſe of for the publick Service, and the Adminiſtration of Juſtice.*

Order'd, That the Cuſtody of the Great Seal of England *be committed to the Lord* Whitelocke *as Commiſſioner and Keeper of the ſaid Great Seal until further Order.* And the ſame was accordingly deliver'd to his hands by the Lord Preſident. *Novemb.*

And order'd, *That an Entry of the Delivery of the Great Seal to the ſaid Lord* Whitelocke, *as Commiſſioner and Keeper of the ſaid Great Seal, be made in the cloſe Roll in* Chancery, *and in the Office of* Petty Bag.

William Robinſon,

Clerk of the Committee of Safety.

2. A new Letter was ſent to General *Monk* from the Officers here.

The Lords *Northampton*, *Falkland*, *Caſtleton*, *Herbert*, *Howard*, and *Bellaſis*, were diſcharged from Impriſonment upon Security to live peaceably; and this was to ingratiate with the Cavaliers. *Lords re-leaſed.*

Letters from *Edinburgh*, that General *Monk* and many of his Officers had declared for the Parliament, againſt the Officers of the Army in *England*, and that General *Monk* had impriſoned ſome of his Officers, who were of different Judgment, and put others out of their Command; and was preparing all things in order to reſtore the Parliament. Monk.

Letters from Colonel *Pearſon* who diſſented from *Monk*; and that many of his Officers and Soldiers would not join with him againſt the Army in *England*. Col. Pearſon.

3. The Commiſſioners of the Militia of *London* wrote to *Monk* to perſuade him to an Accommodation. London.

Lambert went towards the *North*. Lambert.

4. Letters from *Ireland* of the Forces there concurring with thoſe here.

An Anſwer agreed upon to a Letter from *Monk*.

Fleetwood, *Whitelocke*, *Desborough*, and *Tichburn*, went to the Lord Mayor and Court of Aldermen in *London*, and acquainted them with the Proceedings of *Monk*, and with the Danger of a new Civil War to the City and Kingdom; and adviſed them to take ſpecial care for the prevention of it, and for ſecuring the City. London.

5. New Commiſſions order'd for raiſing of new Forces, to *Vane*, for a Regiment of Horſe, and another to me for a Regiment of Horſe, and other Commiſſions to others. *New Commiſſions.*

The General Council of Officers kept this Day a Day of Faſting. *Faſt.*

Letters from *Scotland*, that *Monk* had ſecured ſeveral of his Officers, and reſolved to march into *England*: That divers of his Officers and Soldiers were diſcontented. Monk.

Other Letters that *Monk* was entred *England* with ſome Regiments, but retreated.

An Addreſs to *Fleetwood* from the Officers of the Northern Forces, of their Reſolution to join with the Forces here. *Addreſs.*

7. The General Council of Officers met, and received Letters from the North.

8. An Anſwer to *Monk*'s Letter agreed upon by the General Council of Officers.

Fleetwood, *Whitelocke*, *Desborough*, and divers principal Officers of the Army went to the Common-Council in *London*, and I repreſented to them *the Proceedings of* Monk; *and that the bottom of his Deſign was to bring in the King upon a new Civil War: I ſhewed the Danger of it to the City and Nation; and counſelled them to provide for their own Safety, and to join for the Safety of the whole Nation, and for Preſervation of the Peace.* The Common-Council return'd Thanks to us, and reſolved to follow our Advice. London.

9. Letters

Anno 1659. *Fleet.*

9. Letters from *Scotland* of the Probability of a friendly Accommodation: The like from ſeveral Perſons in the North.

Letters from the Officers of the Fleet to *Monk* and his *Officers*, to incline them to an Accommodation; to this effect.

'THE deep Senſe we have of the Duty incumbent on us, in this Day of *England's* Fears, Trials, and Temptations, puts us upon this Application to your Honour, unto whom not long ſince, moſt of us had a more immediate Relation; and the Experience we had then of your readineſs to receive and grant our juſt Deſires, gives us Encouragement to believe the preſent Tender will have the like Reſentment.

'As private Members of this Commonwealth, we cannot but take notice of, and in ſecret bewail before the Lord, the inteſtine Diviſions that are amongſt us at this day, and the dreadful Conſequences likely to enſue thereupon, when duly pondred, do exceedingly afflict and even break our Hearts.

'All the Force that the common Enemy, (whilſt in his ſtrength) was able to muſter up againſt the good People of this Nation, either at home or from abroad, could never raiſe ſuch Clouds of Fears, nor impreſs thoſe Terrors on our Hearts, as we now lie under from the Apprehenſion of that Evil, which attends that diſtance which is between you and the Army in *England*; which being manifeſted to us by a Declaration lately ſent from *Scotland*, and publiſhed by your Command and Reſolutions therein expreſſed, of your vindicating the late Parliament, in oppoſition to the general Proceeding of the General Council of Officers here; we have taken the boldneſs, not only as private Chriſtians, but in our publick Capacity, as Officers of the Fleet, to beſeech you (in the Bowels of Mercy and Compaſſion to this your Native Country, and eſpecially to all the Lord's People therein, whoſe Intereſt we remember hath formerly been precious to you) ſeriouſly to conſider:

1. 'Whether the Undertaking you are engaged in will not make the Hearts of the Righteous ſad, whom the Lord hath not made ſad, and ſtrengthen the hands of the Wicked that he ſhould not return from his wicked Way. It being obvious to us wherever we come, that few or none take pleaſure in your Proceedings, but the *Cavaliers*, who make their boaſt of you, and place their Confidence in you; which as it is irkſome to us to hear, ſo we truſt, and ſhall pray, that the Lord will preſerve you from ſuch a Defection, as knowing that never any proſpered that helped them.

'2. Whether this ſudden Reſolution againſt your Brethren of the Army, on account of their late Tranſactions, have not ſome Proportion with what the *Iſraelites* intended againſt the Tribes of *Reuben*, *Gad*, and the half Tribe of *Manaſſeh*, when they had built an Altar of Memorial on this ſide *Jordan*; and whether the ſame means (if uſed by you for Information of matter of Fact as by them) might not through the Lord's Bleſſing have the ſame effect, and thereby not only Bloodſhed be prevented, but the Work of Reformation carry'd on.

'And truly, though we ſhall not undertake to juſtify the Army in their late Actions, as being very unable to judge of ſuch important Affairs (not having been of the Council) yet we hope that in the integrity of their Heart, and innocency of their Hands, they have done this thing which we apprehend to be the ground of your Diſſatisfaction; and on this occaſion we crave leave to remind you, That as you were ſatisfied with the former Diſſolution of this very Parliament, in the Year 1653. and were pleaſed to continue your Command at Sea in that Juncture (when as the Undertaking of the late Lord General *Cromwell* was not ſo clear to others) and through the bleſſing of God obtained two ſignal Victories againſt the *Dutch*, even in that *Interregnum*; ſo we earneſtly deſire you will hearken unto, and receive Satisfaction from the Officers of the Army in what they have to offer in this Particular. *Novemb.*

3. 'We humbly offer to Conſideration, whether in your own Obſervation, it be not apparent that this Army have in their Actings hitherto cordially deſigned the advancement of God's Glory, and the promoting and encouragement of Godlineſs and Virtue, though in Perſons of different Judgments and Perſuaſions? And whether the Cauſe of God and his People hath not hereby been preſerved and maintained againſt all Oppoſition?

4. 'Whether by ſuch Undertaking (if proſecuted) the common Enemy in *Scotland* will not ſoon recover Strength, and become as obnoxious to *England* as in former times; though of late through your ſingular Prudence, Induſtry, and Care, they have been kept under?

'And whether the eſpouſing of an Intereſt (diſtinct from your Brethren of the Army in *England*, as is reported) contrary to thoſe righteous Principles that have hitherto been contended for, will not (inſtead of purchaſing our deſired Liberties) render the good People of theſe Nations to a Condition of perfect Thraldom and Bondage.

'The State of Affairs being ſuch in our weak Apprehenſions, we have taken this freedom to unboſom our Hearts to your Honour; and ſhall earneſtly pray they may take ſome place with you, in order to the begetting of a good Underſtanding and Agreement beeween your ſelf and your Brethren here, that both you and they, as alſo our ſelves, in our ſeveral Stations by Land and Sea, may with one Heart and Conſent, be found doing the Lord's Work in this preſent Generation, in oppoſition to all corrupt Intereſts whatſoever: In attending whereunto, a Bleſſing may be expected from the Lord. In him we are,

Your Honours

November 4, 1659. humble Servants.

Richard Stainer	Henry Fen
John Lambert,	Franc. Allen,
Tho. Bunn,	Nath. Brown,
John Bourn,	Peter Bowen,
Robert Clark,	John Stokes,
Tho. Sparling,	Robert Story,
Bartholomew Ketcher,	Henry Pack,
Charles Wager,	John Grove,
Will. Goodſon,	Edw. Witheridge,
Anthony Earning,	Richard Haddock,
Rich. Newberry,	Chriſtoph. Myngs.

Commiſſioners granted to raiſe Volunteers.

10. Letters to *Monk* and his Officers to the ſame purpoſe from the Forces in *Ireland*. *Ireland.*

Anno 1659. It was agreed that three Commiſſioners of *Monk*'s part ſhould treat with three Commiſſioners on *Fleetwood*'s part.

Treaty. 11. *Monk*'s three Commiſſioners coming to *York*, diſcourſed there with *Lambert*, and ſo far ſatisfied him of the Reality of *Monk*'s Intentions for Peace, that *Lambert* ſent Orders to ſtop his Forces from marching further Northward: This being informed to the Committee of Safety, I was moved to write to *Lambert* to advance with all his Forces ſpeedily to *Monk* to endeavour to attack him before he ſhould be better provided; and it was ſaid by ſome *that I ſuſpected the Reality of* Monk*'s Intentions for Peace, but believed rather that he ſought Delays.*

Monk ſuſpected.

This Advice was not taken.

The Committee of Safety made this Order.

Treaſury. *Whereas this Committee have thought it neceſſary for the better Management of the publick Revenue of this Commonwealth, to appoint ſeveral Perſons to be Commiſſioners of the Treaſury; and have directed a Commiſſion, giving them Powers in that behalf to be engroſſed to paſs the Great Seal of* England; *theſe are therefore to authorize you to paſs the ſaid Commiſſion under the ſaid Great Seal accordingly: For doing whereof this ſhall be your Warrant: Given at the Committee of Safety at* Whitehall, *the* 11*th of* November 1659.

Signed in the Name and by Order of the Committee of Safety.

A. Johnſon, Preſident.

To Bulſtrode *Lord* Whitelocke, *Keeper of the Great Seal of* England.

I ſealed this Commiſſion and other Commiſſions, and the ordinary Writs in my Dining-Room in my Lodgings at *Whitehall* in *Scotland-Yard*, where I alſo heard Motions and Cauſes, and the Council and Clients came thither very willingly to attend upon their Buſineſs.

They alſo made this Order;

Whereas this Committee have found it neceſſary for Preſervation of the Peace and Safety of the City of London, *to appoint ſeveral Perſons to be Commiſſioners for the* Militia *of the ſaid City and Liberty thereof, and have directed a Commiſſion in that behalf to be engroſſed to paſs the Great Seal of* England: *Theſe are therefore to authorize you to paſs the ſaid Commiſſion under the ſaid Great Seal accordingly; for doing whereof this ſhall be your Warrant: Given at the Committee of Safety at* Whitehall, *this* 11th *Day of* November, 1659.

Militia.

Signed and directed as the other.

12. An Account of their Forces given by the *Militia* of *London*, and other Militias to the Committee of Safety.

Monk's three Commiſſioners arrived to treat.

Treaty. 16. The Treaty proceeded with the three Commiſſioners of *Monk*, and three of *Fleetwood*'s; and they agreed upon ſome Articles.

Committee of 19. They agreed that a Committee of nineteen ſhould be appointed; five for *England* not Members of the Army, which were *Whitelocke*, *Vane*, *Ludlow*, *Salway*, and *Berry*; and five for *Scotland*, *St. John*, *Wareſton*, *Harrington*, *Scot*, and *Thomſon*; the reſt for *England*, *Scotland*, and *Ireland*, to be Members of the Army: They to determine of the Qualifications of Members of the Parliament. *Novemb.*

That two Field Officers of every Regiment, and one commiſſioned Officer of every Garriſon, and ten Officers of the Fleet, ſhall meet as a General Council, to adviſe touching the Form of Government.

This Agreement was concluded.

Letters from the Commiſſioners in *Ireland* of the quiet Poſture there. *Ireland.*

17. *Monk* gave more cauſe of the Suſpicion of his Deſign.

18. I adviſed *Fleetwood* not to be too credulous of *Monk*'s Pretences.

19. *Monk*'s Commiſſioners ſent away to him the Agreement made here by them, according to the Powers which he gave them; and expected his Confirmation thereof. *Monk.*

Letters that *Grave Rantzow* was to come Ambaſſador hither from the King of *Denmark*.

That General *Monk* had ſummoned a Convention in *Scotland* of two Perſons for each Shire, and one for each Borough.

I received this Order,

Wedneſday, 16 Nov. 1659.

At the Committee of Safety at *Whitehall.*

THIS Committee holding it convenient and neceſſary for divers weighty Reaſons to adjourn the remaining part of the preſent Term from and after Saturday *the* 19*th of this Inſtant* November; *It is therefore ordered that the remaining part of the aforeſaid preſent Term, upon and from the Day aforeſaid, be adjourned until the firſt Day of the next Term: And to prevent the Diſcontinuance of any Proceſs, Suits or Cauſes now depending, or any Inconvenience to the People thereby; It is alſo order'd that Writs of adjournment of the ſaid Term ſhall be iſſued and paſſed under the Great Seal of* England *in uſual form for this purpoſe; and the Lord Keeper* Whitelocke *Keeper of the Great Seal is authorized to iſſue forth Writs accordingly.*

Signed in the Name and by the Order of the Committee of Safety.

A. Johnſton, Preſident.

I cauſed theſe Writs to be framed, ſealed, and iſſued forth in time.

20. Letters that when Captain *Pool* moved to ſend into *England* to be truly informed of the Proceedings here, *Monk* clapt him up in Priſon, where he yet continues: And that many of *Monk*'s Soldiers were diſſatisfy'd. Mr. *Barker* and Mr. *Caryl*, Miniſters, ſent to *Monk*, could perſuade nothing with him; nor have any but general and uncertain Anſwers from him. *Monk.*

I received this Order.

Friday the 18th of Nov. 1659.

At the Committee of Safety at *Whitehall.*

Ordered,

THE Clauſe of general Pardon being read, conſider'd, and approved; it is referr'd to the Lord Whitelocke *to take into Conſideration what further Particulars*

Anno 1659. *Particulars are fit to be added thereunto, and preſent the ſame to this Committee of Safety this Afternoon.*

William Robinſon, *Clerk of the Committee of Safety.*

This was further'd by me.

21. Letters that many of *Monk*'s Men were diſſatisfied, and that Mr. *Collins* his Chaplain had left him.

Qualifications. 22. The General Council of Officers of the Army made choice of Commiſſioners to agree upon the Qualifications of the Members for the next Parliament, or ſupreme delegated Authority; and deſired them to meet in the *Horſe-Chamber* at *Whitehall*.

23. Letters from the North, of *Lambert*'s being at *Newcaſtle*; and that many of *Monk*'s Officers and Soldiers came in to him.

A Letter from *Monk* was delivered to the Common-Council of *London*, which was not reliſhed well by them.

25. *Monk*'s three Commiſſioners here, were very confident that he would approve what they had agreed; which was fully according to his Inſtructions.

Council of State, Some Members of the former Council of State gave out Commiſſions ſealed by them for raiſing of Forces. *Morley*, *Walton*, *Reynolds*, *Scot*, *Haſlerigge*, *Nevil*, and others of them met often.

Monk had a Convention in *Scotland*, to whom he propounded;

Propoſals. 1. *That he having a Call from God and Man to march into* England *to ſettle the Peace there, that in his Abſence they would preſerve the Peace in* Scotland.

To this they anſwered, *That they could not engage for it, wanting Arms, but they would endeavour it.*

2. *That if Troubles did ariſe, they would aſſiſt him to ſuppreſs them.*

To this they anſwered, *That they were incapable to do it, and it would be imprudent in them to engage in theſe new Troubles.*

3. *He required Money of them*, which they promiſed to levy.

Morgan. *Monk* cauſed an Engagement to be ſigned by the Horſe; and Major General *Morgan* was forward to aſſiſt *Monk*.

Form of Government, 26. The Committee proceeded in preparing a *Form of Government*, wherein *Vane* was hard to be ſatisfied, but did much ſtick to his own Apprehenſions.

28. Letters of *Monk*'s March from *Edinburgh* towards *England* with Bag and Baggage.

29. Order for me to ſeal a Commiſſion to Mr. *Sadler*, Mr. *Taylor*, and others for Probate of Wills.

Monk. 30. Letters from *Monk* to *Fleetwood* full of Compliments and Expreſſions, of *his earneſt Deſire of a ſpeedy Settlement of the preſent Differences: And becauſe he perceived in the Agreement ſigned by* Fleetwood, *that there are ſome things remain there untreated of and unagreed upon; it was the Reſolution of him and his Officers to add two more to their Number, to have Conference with the like Number to be appointed here, to put a final End to the Buſineſs, which he deſired might be as ſoon as poſſible.*

Upon Conſideration of this Letter I declared my Opinion, *That this was only a Delay in* Monk *to gain time, and be the better prepared for his Deſign to bring in the King, and to bring the Army here, and their Party into more Straits for Want of Pay, which he had got for his Forces*; and therefore I *adviſed to fall upon* Monk *preſently to bring the matter to an Iſſue, before his Soldiers were more confirmed, and* Fleetwood's *Party diſcouraged.* But this Advice was not taken, but a new Treaty conſented to by Commiſſioners on each Part to be at *Newcaſtle*. *Decemb.*

Petitions. The Committee of Safety ſet forth a Proclamation, prohibiting the ſubſcribing of Papers under colour of Petitions, for the promoting of Deſigns dangerous to the Peace of the Commonwealth.

Downing. Ordered, That there be a Committee appointed to receive an Account of Mr. *Downing*'s Tranſactions, as a publick Miniſter for this Commonwealth, with the States General of the United Provinces of the *Netherlands*; and what other things he hath to offer in relation to this Affair, That the Lord *Whitelocke*, Mr. *Strickland*, Alderman *Ireton*, General *Desborough*, Colonel *Berry*, and Mr. *Holland*, or any two of them, be a Committee to receive the ſaid Account from Mr. *Downing* to-morrow.

December, 1659.

December 1. The Lord *Fanſhaw* was releaſed from his Impriſonment.

3. Several Commiſſions of the *Militia* were ſealed for *Weſtminſter* and *Eſſex*.

Order of the Lord Mayor for Preſervation of the Peace of the City.

An Addreſs to *Fleetwood* from the Officers under *Lambert*, for expediting the Treaty with *Monk*.

Army. 4. Some of the Forces about *London* began to be diſcontented for want of Pay, and to favour the Proceedings of *Monk* for reſtoring the Parliament, an enchanting Word; and the Forces in the North were not well ſettled.

Tumult. 5. Upon ſome Diſturbances in *London*, ſome Forces marched into the City to keep the Peace, and were there affronted by the Multitude; whereupon two of the Rabble were killed, and the reſt were diſperſed.

Portſmouth. Intelligence that Colonel *Whetham* Governor of *Portſmouth*, and the Garriſon there, had declared for the reſtoring of the Parliament, and that Colonel *Morley* a Parliament-man, was there with them to encourage them therein; whereupon the Committee order a Party of Horſe and Foot to march thither to reduce them.

Form of Government. 6. The General Council of the Armies of the three Nations met at *Whitehall*, to conſider of a Form of Government.

London. A Committee of Aldermen of *London* came to the Committee of Safety, and excuſed the late Tumult in the City, and that they had no hand in it.

7. The General Council of the Officers, conſidered of the Government; the Committee of Safety took care about the *Militia*.

Iriſh Brigade. Intelligence that Colonel *Zanchey* with his *Iriſh* Brigade, obeyed the Orders of *Monk*, and that *Berwick* was his head Quarters.

8. I diſpatched ſome Buſineſs of the Seal, but was full of Perplexity about the publick Affairs.

Booth. 9. Sir *George Booth* was releaſed upon Security.

Petition. A Petition was delivered to the Common-Council from many Citizens, *Deſiring to have ſuch a Parliament as was*, 1642. The Petition was laid aſide, as a Deſign to bring in the common Enemy; and they ſent a Committee to *Fleetwood* to confer with him, who met at *Whitehall*.

Anno 1659.

10. Intelligence that *Haſlerigge*, *Morley*, and *Walton*, were in *Portſmouth*; that Colonel *Norton* refuſed to engage them, and that the Army's Forces ſtraiten the Town.

Parliament. The General Council of Officers of the Armies and Fleet of the three Nations ſat daily; they voted, *That a Parliament be called before* February *next, to ſit and act according to ſuch Qualifications, as are or ſhall be agreed upon, and may beſt ſecure the juſt Rights, Liberties and Privileges, both Civil and Religious, of the People of this Commonwealth.*

Intelligence of Attempts of Inſurrections in *Suſſex*, but defeated: So was a Deſign to ſurprize the Tower.

A Commiſſion was ſealed to me and ſeveral other Gentlemen of *Bucks*, for the *Militia* of that County.

12. Intelligence that *Monk* was come to *Berwick*, and that he wrote to *Lambert* for a Paſs for his three Commiſſioners to come thither to him, which cauſed Suſpicion of his further Delay.

13. The General Council of the Officers agreed upon ſeven Articles.

Articles.

1. *That there be no King ſhip.*
2. *No ſingle Perſon as Chief Magiſtrate.*
3. *That an Army be continued.*
4. *No Impoſition upon Conſcience.*
5. *No Houſe of Peers.*
6. *The Legiſlative, and Executive Powers to be in diſtinct Hands.*
7. *Parliaments to be elected by the People.*

The Reſolves were communicated to a Committee of the Common-Council.

Officers. 14. The Council of Officers ſignified their Opinions to the Committee of Safety, *That the beſt way to ſatisfy and appeaſe the preſent Diſtractions, would be to have a Parliament forthwith ſummoned, without a King or Houſe of Peers.* Thereupon the Committee agreed upon a Proclamation to be iſſued, declaring that a Parliament

Parliament. ſhould be ſummoned to meet *January* next, according to Qualifications: And I ſealed the Proclamation, which gave Satisfaction to many.

Orders by the Common-Council of *London* for preſerving the Peace.

Monk. Intelligence of Alarms taken by *Monk*'s Forces, and that he had taken many *Scots* into his Army; and that *Newcaſtle* was reſolute for *Fleetwood*'s Party; That they ſuſpected *Monk*'s Deſign to be to bring in the King.

15. The Proclamation for a Parliament was ſolemnly publiſhed; I did much further it.

White-locke. At the General Council of Officers of the Armies, when they conſidered of Qualifications of the Members, and way of electing them, I informed them that ſome things propounded were expreſly contrary to the Law, and to the Oath which I had taken as Keeper of the Seal; and therefore if thoſe things ſhould be inſiſted upon, I could not without Breach of my Oath and Duty, ſeal Writs for a Parliament after that manner. Some of the Officers ſaid, *That if I would not do it, they would ſeal the Writs themſelves.* I replied, that I was ready to deliver up the Seal to them, and that it was there ready for them, if they pleaſed to take it from me.

An Officer ſaid, *That it could not be well, when in ſuch a time as this, a Lawyer ſhould be intruſted with ſo great a Charge as the keeping of the Great Seal; and that it were more proper for ſome who had endured the Dangers of the War, and adventured their Lives for the Service of the Commonwealth to have the keeping of the Seal, than for a Lawyer to have it, who had not undergone Dangers as others had.* I replied again, that the Gentleman who diſparaged Lawyers, might remember the Services done by *Ireton*, *Reynolds*, *Jones*, and other Lawyers in this War, and that I had been in ſuch Dangers in the Service of the Commonwealth, particularly in my *Swediſh* Journey, as the Colonel had never been in; and therefore deſired that ſuch reproachful Language might be forborn. *Fleetwood* and others juſtified me and my Profeſſion, and ſilenced the Colonel. *Decemb.*

16. The General Council of Officers of the Armies deſired the Committee of Safety, that Writs might be iſſued out for Election of Parliament-men.

17. *Lawſon* and his Officers ſet forth a Declaration that the Long Parliament ſhould ſit again; whereupon *Vane* and others were ſent to him, to inform him better. *Lawſon.*

Inſurrections. The Forces lay ſtill about *Portſmouth*; ſome Deſigns of an Inſurrection at *Briſtol*, were prevented.

18. The like Deſigns of the King's Party at *Colcheſter*, were prevented.

Diſtractions. 19. No Quiet was enjoyed by any Party, all were at work, and the King's Party very active, and every Man was guided by his own Fancy and Intereſt; thoſe in Employment were moſt obnoxious to Trouble.

20. I wiſhed myſelf out of theſe daily Hazards, but knew not how to get free of them; the Diſtractions were ſtrangely high, and daily increaſing.

A Deſign of a Riſing in *London* laid by the King's Party, but diſcovered and prevented, and many of the Conſpirators taken.

21. Letters that ſeveral of the Forces which *Fleetwood* ſent to reduce *Portſmouth*, were gone into the Town and joined with them, ſome of Colonel *Rich*'s Men and others.

22. That the Iſle of *Wight* was come in to the Parliament Party.

Letters from Vice-Admiral *Lawſon* and his Officers to the City, and others to the *Militia* of *London*, declaring for reſtoring the Parliament; *Lawſon.*

And from *Haſlelrigge*, *Walton* and *Morley*, from *Portſmouth* to the City, acquainting them with their Succeſs there.

Soldiers. Moſt of the Soldiery about *London*, declared their Judgment to have the Parliament ſit again, in Honour, Freedom and Safety; and now thoſe who formerly were moſt eager for *Fleetwood*'s Party, became as violent againſt them, and for the Parliament to ſit again.

Theſe Paſſages perplexed me as well as others, if not more; I all along ſuſpecting *Monk*'s Deſign. The Lord *Willoughby*, and Alderman *Robinſon*, Major General *Browne*, Mr. *Loe* and others came to me, and confirmed my Suſpicion in this Particular; and propounded to me to go to *Fleetwood*, and to adviſe him to ſend forthwith to the King at *Breda*, to offer to bring him in upon good Terms, and thereby to get beforehand with *Monk*, who queſtionleſs did intend to bring in the King: I upon ſerious Thoughts of this went to *Fleetwood*, and we had a long private Diſcourſe together, wherein I told him, *White-locke and Fleetwood.* That *by the Deſire of his Brother, Sir* William Fleetwood, *and of the Lord* Willoughby, *Major General* Browne, *Alderman* Robinſon, *Mr.* Loe *and others, I was come to diſcourſe freely with him about our preſent Condition, and what was fit to be done in ſuch an Exigency as our Affairs were now in.*

Anno 1659.

in. That it was more than evident, that Monk's *Deſign was to bring it the King, and that without any Terms for the Parliament Party; whereby all our Lives and Fortunes would be at the Mercy of the King and his Party, who were ſufficiently enraged againſt us, and in need of repairing their broken Fortunes.*

That the Inclinations of the Presbyterian Party generally, and of many others, and of the City, and moſt of the Parliament's old Friends were the ſame way, and a great Part of the Soldiery.

And that theſe here were revolted from Fleetwood, *as thoſe in the North under* Lambert, *and thoſe at* Portſmouth *and other Places.*

That Monk *would eaſily delude* Haſlerigge *and the reſt of the old Parliament-men, and that all the incenſed Lords and ſecluded Members, would be and were active in this Deſign, ſo that I ſaid the coming in of the King was unavoidable, and that I thought (being that muſt be) that it was more Prudence for* Fleetwood *and his Friends to be the Inſtruments of bringing him in, than to leave it to* Monk.

That by this Means, Fleetwood *might make Terms with the King for Preſervation of himſelf and his Friends, and of that Cauſe in a good meaſure, in which they had been engaged; but if it were left to* Monk, *they and all that had been done, would be left to the Danger of Deſtruction.*

I therefore propounded to *Fleetwood* to do one of theſe two things, *Either to give Order for all his Forces to draw together, and himſelf and his Friends to appear in the Head of them, and ſee what Strength they could make that would ſtand by them; and accordingly to take further Reſolutions, if they found their Strength but ſmall (as I doubted) then with thoſe few he had to go to the Tower and take poſſeſſion of it; and to ſend to the Mayor and Common-Council of* London, *that they would join with them to declare for a free Parliament, which I thought, the City would willingly do, and furniſh him with Money for his Soldiers, which would increaſe their Numbers.*

Fleetwood asked me, *If I would go with him into the Field and to the Tower,* I ſaid, *I would. Fleetwood* then asked, *What was the other way that I had to propound to him in this Exigency?* I anſwered, *It was this;*

That Fleetwood *ſhould immediately ſend away ſome Perſon of Truſt to the King to* Breda, *to offer to him his and his Friends Service to the reſtoring of the King to his Right, and that upon ſuch Terms as the King ſhould agree upon. And for this Purpoſe to give Inſtructions to the Party, whom* Fleetwood *ſhould ſend upon this Affair.*

Fleetwood then asked me, *If I would be willing to go my ſelf upon this Employment?* I anſwered, *that I would go, if* Fleetwood *thought good to ſend me.* And after much other Diſcourſe to this Effect, *Fleetwood* ſeemed fully ſatisfied to ſend me to the King, and deſired me to go and prepare myſelf forthwith for the Journey; and that in the mean time *Fleetwood* and his Friends would prepare the Inſtructions for me, ſo that I might begin my Journey this Evening, or to-morrow Morning early.

I going away from *Fleetwood*, met *Vane*, *Desborough*, and *Berry* in the next Room coming to ſpeak with *Fleetwood*; who thereupon deſired me to ſtay a little; and I ſuſpected what would be the Iſſue of their Conſultation; and within a Quarter of an Hour, *Fleetwood* came to me, and in much Paſſion ſaid to me, *I cannot do it, I cannot do it.* I deſired his Reaſons why he could not do it? He anſwered, *Theſe Gentlemen have remembred me; and it is true, that I am engaged not to do any ſuch thing without my Lord* Lambert's *Conſent.*

I replied, *That* Lambert *was at too great a Diſtance to have his Conſent to this Buſineſs, which muſt be inſtantly acted.* *Decemb*

Fleetwood again ſaid, *I cannot do it without him:* Then I ſaid, *You will ruin your ſelf and your Friends:* He ſaid, *I cannot help it.* Then I told him, I muſt take my Leave, and ſo we parted.

23. I ſealed ſome Writs for the ſummoning of a new Parliament, and ſent one to the Lord Mayor, and another to the Sheriffs of *London.*

Colonel *Ingoldsby*, and his Son in Law Mr. *Lee*, and Colonel *Howard* came to me, and diſcourſed of the Change like to be; and intimated my Condition to require my going to the King with the Great Seal; but I not conſenting to their Overtures, they left me and provided for themſelves. Ingoldsby

Some of the Members of the old Council of State then in Town, together with the old Speaker *Lenthal*, by Advice together, finding the Revolt of the Soldiers from *Fleetwood*, gave out Orders for the Forces about the Town, to rendezvous to-morrow in *Lincoln's-Inn Fields*, under Colonel *Okey* and *Alured.*

Intelligence that *Haſlerigge* and the Forces at *Portſmouth* intended ſpeedily to come to *London.*

24. The Soldiers were drawn out, and marching through *Chancery-Lane*, made a ſtand at the Speaker's Houſe, who came to them in the Street, and the Officers ſpake to him in the Name of the Soldiery, being ſorry for the late Defection; and reſolving for the future to adhere to the Parliament. The Soldiers gave loud Shouts, and the Speaker gave out Orders for their Diſpoſal, and gave them the Word.

The Speaker with *Cooper*, *Reynolds*, *Weaver*, and *Berners*, went to the Lord Mayor, and diſcourſed with him and the Sheriffs, touching the Parliament's meeting again ſpeedily, and found them to like well of it; from him they went to the Tower and ſecured that. *Parliament.*

News from *Ireland* that the Forces there had declared for the Parliament, who a little before had declared for *Fleetwood*, and *Jones* and *Corbet* were ſecured there. Ireland.

Lawſon wrote to the City and to the *Militia* of *London*, and declared for the Parliament; ſo did the Regiment of *Desborough*, who was ſo active againſt the Parliament; and the like was done by *Zanchey*'s Brigade; and Orders were ſent to the Forces under *Lambert* to obey the Parliament. Lawſon. Desborough. Zanchey.

Letters from *Newcaſtle* that there was no Hopes of any further Treaty with *Monk.*

25. More Letters from *Lawſon* to the ſame Effect with the former, and yet againſt the King.

26. The Speaker and Members of Parliament then in Town, met at *Whitehall*, and from thence walked together to the Parliament-Houſe in the Evening; the Soldiers ſhouted as they paſſed by, who not long before by Force kept them from ſitting. *Parliament.*

They paſſed ſome Votes for Pay of the Army; and appointed Colonel *Popham*, *Thomſon*, *Scot*, *Okey*, *Cooper*, and others, to direct and order the Forces.

27. I ſaw how things paſſed, and that the old Parliament were now met again, who I knew would be ſevere againſt me for acting in the Committee of Safety; and being informed that *Scot* and *Nevil*, and others, had threatned to take away my Life; and *Scot* ſaid, *That I ſhould be hanged with the Great Seal about my Neck:* And I knew *Scot*'s Malice to me upon ſome former Conteſts White-locke.

Anno 1659. about Elections to Parliament, this made me to conſider how to provide for my own Safety.

Chaloner. The Parliament releaſed Mr. *Chaloner* and others committed by *Fleetwood*, and made ſeveral Committees.

They appointed the 5th of *January* next to conſider the Caſes of abſent Members.

Whitelocke. The Speaker ſent a Letter to me, requiring my Attendance in the Houſe; whereupon I went to the Speaker, and made my Objections, that ſome in the Houſe ſeeing me there, might move againſt me, and get me ſent to Priſon. The Speaker ſaid, *He believed no ſuch thing would be moved, but they would take it as an owning of their Authority, if I ſat with them.*

Upon this I went to the Houſe, and found many of my old Acquaintance, as *Reynolds*, *Nevil*, and others very reſerved to me: and ſome of my Friends adviſed me not to be in the Houſe at the Day when they had appointed to conſider of the abſent Members.

Order for Letters of Thanks to be ſent to *Monk*, *Lawſon*, and the Commiſſioners at *Portſmouth*.

Monk. Letters from *Monk*, of an Obſtruction in the Treaty, for that *Haſlerigge*, *Walton* and *Morley*, acted at *Portſmouth* by the ſame Authority, and as equal Commiſſioners with *Monk*: And that *Lambert* had denied a Paſs for *Monk*'s Meſſenger to go to them; but this was not now thought to be of much effect.

Windſor Caſtle. 28. Colonel *H. Ingoldsby* reported to the Parliament, that he and Major *Wildman*, with three hundred volunteer Horſe came before *Windſor* Caſtle, and the Governor Colonel *Whitchcoat*, ſurrendred to them for the uſe of the Parliament.

Whitelocke. I doubted leſt this might bring my name in Queſtion, I being Conſtable of that Caſtle; and

Wildman. *Wildman* having been employed with me by *Fleetwood*, to conſider of a Form of Government of a free State, wherein we two, and none elſe, had gone far: I now doubted leſt *Wildman* had diſcovered this; and the more, becauſe *Wildman* had before offered to bring three thouſand Horſe to me to be commanded by me, if I would keep *Windſor* Caſtle, and declare for a free Commonwealth: But I ſaw no likelihood of effect in this; and *Wildman* carried himſelf prudently and faithfully, and nothing was ſaid of me. And *Ingoldsby* had the Thanks of the Houſe for his good Service.

Several Votes for Money; and for an Act of Indemnity.

Desborough. 29. *Desborough* ſent an humble Letter to the Houſe, acknowledging his Fault, and asking their Pardon, and promiſing to be obedient to them.

Militia. The Militia Soldiers of *Weſtminſter* drew together and met the Speaker, and with ſhouts declared their adherence to the Parliament.

Haſlerigge Sir *Arthur Haſlerigge*, *Walton* and *Morley*, came into the Houſe in their riding Habits; and *Haſlerigge* was very jocund and high. The Houſe ordered Thanks to be given them; and to *Wallop*, *Love* and *Nevil*, for their good Service at *Portſmouth*.

Monk. The Houſe approved of the placing and diſplacing of Officers by *Monk*; and ordered a Letter of Thanks under the Seal of the Parliament to be ſent to him for his Fidelity and great Services.

They alſo approved what had been done by the Members of the Council of State, during the Interruption; and Thanks to the Speaker; and to *Lawſon* and his Officers; and to Colonel *Whetham* and his Officers.

A Day of Humiliation appointed. *January.*

Thanks to Colonel *Rich* and Mr. *Bremen*, and their Officers.

The Houſe began to name a Council of State.

Haſlerigge I went to viſit *Haſlerigge* at his Lodgings in *Whitehall*, and to bid him welcome to Town, and to find how his Inclinations ſtood: I found with him *H. Nevil*, and they were both very reſerved to me, and ranted high againſt the Committee of Safety.

30. Orders about Moneys, and for managing of the Army.

A great ſharpneſs in the Houſe towards all thoſe who had acted during the Interruption, was obſerved by me: and I being informed of a deſign of ſome in the Houſe to queſtion me, and to have me ſent to the *Tower*; to be out of the way, I retired to a Friend's Houſe in the Country.

31. The Houſe agreed upon the Members of Parliament to be of the Council of State.

Parliament. They read an Act of Indemnity for Officers and Soldiers; appointed a Committee to confer with the Lord Mayor and Aldermen, about the Peace of *London*; appointed *Haſlerigge*, *Walton* and *Morley*, for the preſent to name Officers of the Regiments, and Colonel *Dixwell* Governor of *Dover*. *Colonel* Dixwell.

January, 1659.

January 2. An Act paſt for the Council of State.

Order for a Bill to renounce the Title of *Charles Stuart*, and of the Line of King *James*, to be taken by all Members of Parliament.

Orders touching Money for the Army.

Report of Vice-Admiral *Lawſon*'s Concurrence with the Parliament; and of the City's Obedience to the Parliament: and that they would take down the Poſts and Chains lately ſet up. *City.*

Indemnity An Act of Indemnity paſt for the Officers and Soldiers of the Army, who ſhould ſubmit to the Parliament by a Day; and *Lambert* to be included in it.

Lockart. 3. Several Letters to the Parliament, one from Colonel *Lockart*, of his Concurrence with the Parliament, and Reſolution to obey them. He had Thanks ordered to be ſent to him, and Proviſions for his Garriſon of *Dunkirk*.

Order for Writs to fill up the Parliament.

Great Seal Before my going out of Town, I had left order with my Wife to carry the Great Seal to the Speaker, which ſhe did, lockt up in a Desk, and gave the Key of it to him.

My Wife alſo burnt many of my Papers relating to the publick Affairs, which makes the preſent Relations the leſs perfect.

4. The Houſe kept a Day of Humiliation, and afterwards read ſome Letters, and made ſome References.

Monk. Letters from *Monk* in *Scotland*, of the good condition of his Army, and reſolution to adhere to this Parliament, and to march to reduce *Lambert*'s Forces, in caſe they did not conform to the Parliament.

Lambert. The Meſſenger related that he met *Lambert* with about fifty Horſe at *North-Allerton*; that all his Forces and himſelf, and the Lord *Fairfax* and his Forces, and *York*, had all ſubmitted to this Parliament.

Ludlow. 5. Order to ſend for *Ludlow* and the Commiſſioners out of *Ireland*; and referred to the Council of State to conſider of ſettling the Civil Power, and the Army there.

Vote to confirm the diſcharge of the Members in 48, and 49.

6. Letters

Anno 1659.

Monk. 6. Letters from *Monk* to the Parliament, owning his former Prevarications in the Treaty with *Fleetwood*, for the Service of the Parliament, and promising obedience and faithfulneſs to this Parliament.

Order for a Letter of Thanks to *Monk* for his high deſervings, and to deſire him to come up to *London* as ſpeedily as he can.

Lord Fairfax. Letters from the Lord *Fairfax*, Sir *Henry Cholmley* and *Arthington*, of their raiſing Volunteers for the Parliament; and of their taking in of *York* for the Parliament; and complaining of *Lambert*'s Aſſeſſments upon the Country. Thanks ordered to be ſent to them.

Letters from *Lambert* of Submiſſion.

7. Order for Obſervation of the Lord's-day. For the maimed Soldiers, and for Money.

A. Cooper Sir *Anthony Aſhley Cooper* admitted upon his Election to ſit in Parliament.

Colonel *Morley* made Lieutenant of the *Tower*.

Letters from *York* of Colonel *Lilburn*'s declaring for the Parliament.

London. A Conference between the Committee of Parliament, and a Committee of *London*, about the Safety of the City.

9. Letters from *Monk* from *Weller*.

S.G Booth. Order for ſelling the Eſtates of thoſe who were with Sir *George Booth*.

Orders about the Admiralty.

Lawſon. *Lawſon* was brought into the Houſe, and at the Bar received the Thanks of the Houſe, for his good Service in the late Interruption of Parliament; and the Houſe approved the Officers placed by him.

Great Seal. A Committee to conſider of fit Perſons to be Commiſſioners of the Seal, and Judges.

Vane. Sir *Henry Vane* being ſent for, came and took his place in the Houſe, and was queſtioned for his acting during the late Interruption: to which he made an ingenious Anſwer. And it was voted, *That he ſhould forthwith repair to his Houſe at* Raby, *in the County of* Durham, *and remain there during the pleaſure of the Parliament.* And he was diſcharged from being a Member of this Parliament.

Officers confined. *Lambert*, *Deſborough*, *Aſhfield*, *Berry*, *Kelſey*, *Cobbet* and *Creed*, were confined to their ſeveral Houſes fartheſt off from *London:* And the Council of State ordered to ſend for and confine other Officers of the Army, who had acted againſt the Parliament in the late Interruption.

10. Order to conſider this day Sev'night of the Members of Parliament againſt whom Matters are objected.

Scot. 11. *Scot* made *Cuſtos Rotulorum* of *Weſtminſter*.

Crook. *Unton Crook* made Colonel of *Berry*'s Regiment; *Walton* of that late Colonel *Morley*'s; and Sir *Anthony Aſhley Cooper* of that Regiment of Horſe late the Lord *Fleetwood*'s.

Letters that *Monk* was come as far as *York* with about 5000 Men.

Monk. 12. Letters from *Monk* from *Newcaſtle*, brought by Mr. *Gumbell*, who had a hundred Pounds given him.

Order for the Speaker to ſeal a Commiſſion of *Oyer* and *Terminer* for *London*.

Thanks ſent to General *Morgan* for his good Service.

Letters of Submiſſion from *Ludlow* and *Corbet*, from *Ireland*.

Liſts of Officers brought in.

Speaker. 13. The Speaker being ſick, had leave to be abſent for ten Days; and Mr. *Say* was Speaker *pro tempore*.

The Great Seal delivered to the Speaker *Lenthal*, till farther Order of the Houſe. *January.*

14. Order for the Council to ſecure the Officers formerly confined, or any other that do not repair to their Houſes in the Country to which they are confined.

Order for *Scot* to be Secretary of State. Scot.

Order for disbanding *Vane*'s Regiment of Foot.

Letters of *Monk*'s advance to *Newark*, with ſixty ſix Companies of Foot, and two and twenty Troops of Horſe.

16. Flattering Letters of *Monk*'s Carriage in *Scotland* when there.

Alderman *Bunce*, and others, releaſed out of Priſon.

Mr. *Scot* and Mr. *Luke Robinſon*, order'd to go to meet *Monk*, and to congratulate from the Parliament his great Services and good Succeſs, and his repairing towards *London*, and to let him know that the Houſe would provide Money for his Forces. Robinſon. Monk.

17. The Houſe proceeded againſt Colonel *Sydenham*, for acting againſt them during the Interruption; and after his Anſwer diſcharged him from being a Member of this Parliament. Col. Sydenham.

Then they proceeded againſt Major *Salwey*, and voted him to be ſuſpended from ſitting in Parliament, and to be ſent to the *Tower* during the Parliament's Pleaſure. Salwey.

Downing was ſent Agent to the States of the *Netherlands*. Downing.

Widdrington, *Tyrrel* and *Fountain*, voted to be Commiſſioners of the Seal. *Great Seal.*

Newdigate to be Chief Juſtice; *Hill* and *Nicholas* Judges of the Upper Bench: St. *John* Chief Juſtice; *Windham* and *Archer* Judges of the Common Pleas: *Wilde* Chief Baron; *Thorpe* and *Parker* Barons of the Exchequer. *Judges.*

19. Officers out of *Ireland* brought into the Houſe, gave an account of Affairs there, and brought Letters from Sir *Hardreſs Waller*, Sir *Charles Coote*, Sir *Theophilus Jones*; with Articles of Treaſon againſt *Ludlow*, *Corbet*, *Jones* and *Thomlinſon*, former Commiſſioners there. The Powers formerly granted to them were ſuſpended by the Houſe: and they appointed new Commiſſioners for *Ireland*, Sir *Hardreſs Waller*, Mr. *Weaver*, *Robert Goodwyn*, Sir *Charles Coote* and Colonel *Markham*. Ireland.

Order for *Ludlow* and the reſt to attend the Houſe, to anſwer to the Articles of Treaſon againſt them.

The Officers of *Ireland* had Thanks.

The Great Seal was delivered in the Houſe to *Widdrington*, *Tyrrel* and *Fountain*.

Commiſſions given in the Houſe to ſeveral Officers of the Army.

A Letter to *Monk* to congratulate him, ſent by three of the City. Monk.

21. Letters from *Monk* of his approach near *London*, deſiring the Order of Parliament how to diſpoſe of his Forces for their Service, and proteſting all Faithfulneſs and Obedience to them.

Letters from *Monk* to *Overton*, about the ſecurity of *Hull*, and their adhering to this Parliament: to which *Overton* the Governor made an ingenious Anſwer, that reflected upon *Monk*, as to the ſecluded Members, and a ſingle Perſon. Overton

23. Commiſſions given out to Officers.

The Houſe agreed upon a Declaration.

Letters of a Tumult in *Exeter*, the People declaring for a free Parliament, quieted.

Letters that *Monk* and his Forces were complimented in their March, and Addreſſes made by ſome for the ſecluded Members, by others for a *Free Parliament.*

free

Anno 1659. free Parliament: That *Monk* gave the hearing to all, but declared his purpoſe to none: That *Hull* is for this Parliament.

24. Order that Colonel *Charles Fleetwood*, the Lord *Whitelocke*, Mr. *Strickland* and Mr. *Holland*, do attend the Houſe this day Sev'night.

Committee of Safety. Order that Papers of the Committee of Safety, and Council of Officers, be brought in to the Clerk of the Parliament, and Mr. *Scobell* to attend the Houſe, and all Members to attend the Houſe this day Sev'night, on pain of 20*l.*

Order for the Members to name Juſtices of Peace.

The People of *Berks* met at *Abington* upon a falſe rumour, that a Knight of the Shire was to be choſen.

25. Orders about Monies, and touching the Militia Forces.

Sir Robert Pye. Sir *Robert Pye*, and Major *Fincher*, committed to the *Tower* for delivering a ſeditious Paper to the Speaker.

Scot *and* Robinſon. Letters that *Scot* and *Robinſon*, the Parliament's Commiſſioners to *Monk*, went out to meet him ſix Miles from *Leiceſter*, and the Forces with

Monk. *Monk* gave Vollies of ſhot, and the Bells rang where *Monk* came, and many Gentlemen of the Countries came and ſaluted him; *Monk* alighted from his Horſe, to ſalute the Parliament's Commiſſioners, and went with them in their Coach to *Leiceſter*, and there ſupped with them in their Quarters: multitudes of People came to ſee them, and *Monk* expreſſed the height of reſpect to the Commiſſioners. The Mayor and Aldermen banquetted *Monk*.

The Officers of the Army in *Ireland*, wrote to *Ludlow*, to ſurrender the Fort of *Duncannon* to the Parliament.

26. The Houſe was buſy about the Aſſeſſment, and ſat all Day.

Order about diſcoveries of Monies due to the Commonwealth.

Order for an Act, to juſtify the Proceedings of *Monk*; he was made *Cuſtos Rotulorum* of *Devon*.

Letters from *Monk*, and from the Commiſſioners with him; who highly extol his Reſpects to the Parliament, and his Faithfulneſs to them, and his Civilities to their Commiſſioners.

Mr. Gomble. Mr. *Gomble*, *Monk*'s Chaplain, recommended by the Houſe to be a Fellow of *Eaton* College.

Lambert confined to *Holmby*.

27. Order about a Suit between Mr. *Nevil*, and the High Sheriff of *Berks*, concerning a Return of his Election.

Votes about the Committee of the Army, and about the Admiralty.

And divers Officers of the Army approved.

Monk. 28. Letters of *Monk's* coming to *Northampton* with the Parliament's Commiſſioners, that a hundred Gentlemen preſented a Paper to *Monk*,

Free Parliament. deſiring him to be inſtrumental for the ſecluded Members, or for a free Parliament, to which he anſwered, *That he was but a Servant to the Parliament in a Military capacity, and theſe things of great and civil concernment were to be left to the judgment of Parliament*; and he thanked them for their Reſpects to him.

Four thouſand Pounds ſeized upon, as Money to be ſent to the King.

Addreſſes. Addreſſes to *Monk*, in his March from the Gentry of ſeveral Counties, to the ſame effect with that in *Northamptonſhire*. He came to St. *Albans*, and the High Sheriff of *Hertfordſhire* met him; he expreſſed all Duty and Obedience to this Parliament.

The Lord *Richardſon*, Sir *John Hobbert* and Sir *Horatio Townſhend*, brought an Addreſs from *Norfolk* to the Parliament, for the ſecluded Members to be readmitted, or a free Parliament. *Febr.*

Lawſon and his Officers courted *Monk*.

30. Upon Letters from *Monk* from St. *Albans*, the Houſe agreed to the quartering of his Forces, as he propounded.

This Day, the Buſineſs appointed touching *Fleetwood*, *Whitelocke*, *Strickland* and others, was put off for a Week longer.

Orders for Money for the Forces of *Monk*.

31. Officers approved, and a Bill committed for approving the Actions of General *Monk*.

An Addreſs to the Parliament from the Watermen, *proteſting their Fidelity and Joy*. *Watermen.*

February, 1659.

February 1. Dr. *Clarges* made Commiſſary General of the Muſters. *Dr. Clarges.*

Letters from *Monk* to the Parliament; and *Monk* made Keeper of St. *James*'s Park. Monk.

Order for Sir *Henry Vane*, to be taken into Cuſtody, and ſent to *Raby*. Vane.

Order for the Soldiers in and about *London* to march forth, to make room for *Monk*'s Soldiers.

Divers Addreſſes made to *Monk*, and great reſort to him.

Addreſſes to the City of *London*, to the ſame effect, as to *Monk* from ſome Counties. *Addreſſes.*

2. Several Commiſſions given by the Speaker to Officers of the Army.

Votes for Money for the Army.

Votes touching the Admiralty.

3. Commiſſions delivered to Officers of the Army, and Letters to bring in the Aſſeſſments.

Referred to the Council of State to examine the Buſineſs of the Tumult yeſterday in *London*, which was for a free Parliament. *Tumults.*

4. Commiſſions delivered to Officers of the Army, and a Sheriff named.

Order that Commiſſioner General *Monk* do attend the Parliament, *to receive their Senſe, in relation to his ſignal and faithful Services*; and *Scot* and *Robinſon* to accompany him. Monk.

Debate upon Qualifications of Members to ſit in the next Parliament.

Letters of a Declaration of *Kent* for the ſecluded Members, and a free Parliament, but hearing that *Monk* had declared to ſubmit to the Settlements which this preſent Parliament ſhould make, they deſiſted. Kent.

Some of the Foot Soldiers who were to march out of Town, to make room for *Monk*'s Soldiers fell into a Mutiny, and kept *Somerſet-houſe* as a Gariſon; but being aſſured of a Month's Pay, and by the care of their Colonel Sir *John Lenthal*, they were quieted, and marched out. *Mutiny.*

Another Tumult of Apprentices declaring for a free Parliament was ſuppreſſed by a Party of Horſe of the Army, and many of the Mutineers impriſoned. *Prentices.*

Monk marched into *London* in all State, with his Horſe and Foot, and came to *Whitehall*, where his Quarters were provided for. Monk.

The Speaker met him in the *Strand*, and *Monk* alighted, and the Speaker came out of his Coach, and they embraced each other with extraordinary ſigns of Kindneſs.

This Evening *Monk* was at the Council, and viſited by all the Members of Parliament, againſt whom he was come, and by the Grandees in Town.

Cockeram's Regiment at *Graveſend* in a Mutiny; *Monk* ſent ſome Troops of Horſe to reduce them. *Mutiny.*

6. Divers

Anno 1659.

6. Divers of the King's Party came from beyond Sea into *England*, and talked very high, *and that they were ſure that the King would be in* England *very ſhortly.*

Orders. Orders for the *Lent* Circuits, and about the Admiralty, and for the Profits of the Office of *Cuſtos Brevium* to be for the Navy: And ſo for the Profits of the Court of Admiralty, and of Probate of Wills; and Orders about the Engagement, and the Government of *Scotland*, and for Money for the Army.

Commiſſions delivered to Officers.

Monk in Parliament. *Scot* reported that *Monk* was come to attend the Houſe, and was in the Court of Wards. The Sergeant at Arms was ſent for him; and brought him into the Houſe accompanied with *Scot* and *Robinſon*; after his obeiſance, a Chair of Velvet being ſet for him on the left Hand within the *Speaker.* Bar, the Speaker deſired him to ſit down; but he deſired to be excuſed, and ſtood behind the Chair, whilſt the Speaker made a Speech to him, magnifying his Service and Merits, and giving him the hearty Thanks of the Houſe.

Anſwer. *Monk* anſwered him, *extolling the Mercy of their reſtitution, and acknowledging the goodneſs of God to him, in making him inſtrumental therein, which was but his Duty, and deſerved not the Honour they had done him.* He told them of *the many Addreſſes to him in his Journey for a free and full Parliament, and that this Parliament would determine their ſitting.*

That as to the ſecluded Members, he anſwered them, that this Parliament had already given their judgment, in which all ought to acquieſce; and that no Parliament had admitted new Members to ſit without a previous Oath or Engagement, and he now ſaith it to the Parliament, that the leſs Oaths and Engagements are impoſed, the Settlement will be the ſooner attained; and he hoped the Parliament would be careful that neither the Cavalier, *nor* Fanatick *Party have yet a ſhare in the Civil or Military Power.*

Then he ſpake of *Ireland*, and of *Scotland*, *who feared nothing more than to be over-run with* Fanatick *Notions; and he deſired a ſettlement there, and their favour to that Nation.*

Part of his Speech troubled and amuſed ſome of his Maſters of the Parliament; and how himſelf purſued what he pretended, will afterwards appear.

7. Orders for a Great Seal for *Scotland*, and another for *Ireland*.

Commiſſions delivered by the Speaker.

An Additional Act of Sequeſtrations paſſed.

And an Order to take into Conſideration on *Friday* next, the Caſes of the Members of Parliament againſt whom Matters have been objected.

8. Liſts of Officers approved.

Debate of Qualifications of future Members of Parliament.

Tumult. Letters of a great Tumult in *Briſtol* for a free Parliament, but quieted, by promiſing an Addreſs to the Parliament for it.

The Mutineers of Colonel *Cockram*'s Regiment at *Graveſend* reduced, and ſome of them taken.

The *Dutch* Ambaſſador had Audience at the Council of State.

London. 9. The Council of State finding the City of *London* generally inclined to the bringing in of the King; or to have forthwith a free Parliament for that end, and ſuſpecting that they might diſown the Parliament's Authority, and ſet up for themſelves, and that the Presbyterians there, and in the Countries joined with the Cavaliers herein; the Council made ſome Reſolutions, which they reported to the Parliament, and were approved by them, and Votes paſſed;

That the Commiſſioners for government of the Army, do appoint Forces to be in London, *for preſerving the Peace thereof, and of the Commonwealth, and for reducing of the City to the Obedience of Parliament: And that the Commiſſioners take care that the Poſts and Chains in* London *be taken away, and that the Gates of the City be forthwith deſtroyed.* *Febr.* *Votes.* *Poſts and Chains.*

And *that the Commiſſioners of the Army do ſeize ſome Officers who have not confined themſelves according to former Order*; and they approved what they had done in ſecuring divers Citizens.

An Addreſs of Divers Citizens, preſented by Mr. *Praiſe God Barebones*, of adhering to this Parliament. *Barebones.*

Upon a Letter from *Monk* the Parliament ordered to ſend to him the Reſolves of the Houſe, *That the Gates of the City of* London *and the Portcullices be deſtroyed*, and that he be ordered to put the ſaid Votes in Execution.

Monk was not well ſatisfied, that this Order was before directed to the Commiſſioners for Government of the Army, and himſelf not named therein, but left out as a Cypher; but upon advice with his Friends, he this Day executed their Order, and in ſight of the Citizens, took down their Portcullices and Gates, and took away their Poſts and Chains; many lookers on admired at it, but none offered any Oppoſition. And this Night *Monk* and his Forces quartered in the City, where he had many Viſitants of the chief Citizens and of the ſecluded Members, and others. *Poſts and Chains.*

To theſe he minced and excuſed this Action; and aſſured his Confidents that it was ſtill in order to his and their great Deſign, and hardly gave the ſame account to two Men; but the thing was done, and many amazed that he did it.

The Parliament finding the Common-Council of *London* to be againſt them, ordered that it ſhould be diſcontinued, and an Act brought in to conſtitute a new Common-Council; they ſent Thanks to the Lord Mayor for his diſcreet carriage in this Buſineſs. *Common Council.*

They debate the Qualifications.

10. Commiſſions delivered to Officers, and Liſts approved.

Orders about Prize Goods.

A Bill read for appointing Commiſſioners for the Army, which was held no great Policy nor Courtſhip in relation to *Monk*.

Orders for Money for the Soldiers, and for the Militia of *London*, and about Trade.

Reference to the Council, to conſider what is farther to be done for the Safety of the Parliament and City, and to ſuppreſs ſeditious Meetings.

11. Commiſſions delivered to Officers.

Orders for Judges for next Circuit.

Upon a Letter from *Monk* and his Officers, the Houſe ordered Thanks to him for ſecuring the City; and in anſwer to their deſire for filling up the Houſe, they ſaid they were upon the Qualifications. *Scot* and *Robinſon* ordered to carry this Anſwer to him; and they much boaſted of their Intimacy and Favour with him. *Scot and Robinſon.*

They paſſed an Act to appoint *Monk*, *Haſlerigge*, *Walton*, *Morley*, and *Alured*, Commiſſioners for Government of the Army; at which *Monk* was noted to be diſcontented, and many judged it an Act of no great preſent Policy; but *Haſlerigge* eſpecially did drive on furiouſly. The Houſe adjourned till *Monday*. *Commiſſioners of the Army.*

12. *Monk* drew up his Forces in *Finsbury*, dined with the Lord Mayor, had conference with him and the Court of Aldermen, retired to the Bull- *Monk.*

head

Anno 1659. head in *Cheapſide*, and quartered at the Glaſs-houſe in *Broadſtreet*; Multitudes of People followed him, congratulating his coming into the City, making loud Shouts, and Bonfires, and ringing the Bells; he heard a Sermon at *Pauls*, with the Lord Mayor: *Okey* was ſent with his Regiment to quiet *Briſtol*.

York. 13. Intelligence from *York*, of an Addreſs from the City and the Country to the Parliament, for the ſecluded Members, and a free Parliament.

Order for the Sergeant at Arms to carry Sir *Henry Vane* to his Houſe at *Bellew* in *Lincolnſhire*.

A Proclamation for *Lambert*, to render himſelf by a Day, or to be ſequeſtred.

Committee of Safety. Order for the Members of Parliament who acted in the Committee of Safety to attend this day Sev'night, and the Sergeant at Arms to ſummon them accordingly. The Papers of the Committee of Safety ordered to be brought in.

Orders for Money for the Army.

Debate about the Qualifications.

Engagement. The Engagement agreed upon, *to be true and faithful to the Commonwealth of* England, *and the Government thereof in the way of Commonwealth and free State, without a King, ſingle Perſon, or Houſe of Lords.*

14. Order for Money for *Monk*'s Forces that came out of *Scotland* with him, as he ſhall order.

Overton. 15. Letters from *Overton* from *Hull*, with a Declaration for the ſecluded Members, or a free Parliament, and a Letter to *Monk* with it, referred to the Council of State.

A ſcandalous Paper againſt ſome Members of Parliament, referred to a Committee.

Qualifications. Qualifications agreed upon for future Members of Parliament, and an Order for Writs for new Elections to fill up the Houſe.

Secluded Members. An Addreſs to *Monk* from *Oxfordſhire*, for readmitting the ſecluded Members, and that no previous Oaths or Engagements might be impoſed on any that ſhould be elected Members of Parliament; to this *Monk* anſwered, *That the Parliament had theſe Matters under their preſent Conſideration, and he wiſhed theſe Gentlemen and all others to acquieſce in their determination.*

Monk removed his Quarters to Alderman *Wale*'s Houſe, where he was viſited and conſulted by the chief Citizens and Miniſters; and he gave them plauſible hopes of their Deſign being compaſſed.

Addreſs. An Addreſs from the *North* for the ſecluded Members, or a free Parliament, and no Taxes till then.

By *Monk*'s Order many were diſarmed in the City.

16. Order for the Committtee of plundered Miniſters to ſit, and many added Commiſſioners for the Aſſeſſments.

Mr. Attorney General *Reynolds* reported Commiſſions for the Judges of the Admiralty, and for Probate of Wills, which paſſed.

Amendments agreed to the Qualifications.

17. Additions to the Commiſſioners of Aſſeſſments.

A Form of a Writ agreed on for Elections of Members of Parliament.

18. The Act of Qualifications paſt.

Several Addreſſes to *Monk* to the ſame effect with the former.

Two Soldiers hanged for Diſorders. Other Soldiers were whipped; their Offences were Mutiny and Robbery.

Secluded Members. Some Members of the Parliament now ſitting, and about twelve of the ſecluded Members met at *Monk*'s Quarters by appointment, and had Conference about readmitting the ſecluded Members. *Febr.*

And here began the great turn, and the deſign of *Monk* to take place, to the regret of *Haſlerigge*, *Scot*, &c.

A Tumult at *Bury* appeaſed.

It pleaſed *Monk* that the ſecluded Members ſhould ſit again; and neither *Scot* or *Robinſon*, nor *Haſlerigge*, nor *Nevil*, nor any of that Party could prevail with him to the contrary, nor durſt any to oppoſe him; and the Spirit of the People generally, eſpecially of the Presbyterians, ran that way, and the Cavaliers agreed to it, as the way to bring in the King. Monk.

19. Other meetings of the ſecluded Members being had, it was agreed, *That they ſhould take their Places in the Parliament on Tueſday next.*

21. The ſecluded Members came into the Houſe, ſeveral of the old Members abſented themſelves. *Secluded Members reſtored.*

The Houſe being thus changed, made a great Change in the publick Affairs.

Several Votes were now paſſed without much Debate, to vacate all the Votes made by the Houſe, 1648, and 1649, againſt the ſecluded Members, and to ſet all Matters right again in relation to them; and a Committee made to conſider what other Votes were fit to be vacated. *Votes.*

Then to pleaſe their Patron, they voted *Monk* to be General of all the Forces in *England*, *Scotland* and *Ireland*. Monk.

Lawſon was voted to be Vice-Admiral, and the Powers given to the Commiſſioners for government of the Army, were repealed. Lawſon.

Sir *Robert Pye*, *Fincher*, and others releaſed of their Impriſonment. All Orders of the Council of State, or Commiſſioners of the Army concerning the Forces, are to be communicated to *Monk*, and not to be proceeded upon without his approbation. The Powers given to the Council of State to be taken away, and a new Council to be choſen. Pye.

Order to reſtore the Common Council of *London* to their liberty, and for the City to ſet up again their Poſts, Chains, Gates and Portcullices. The Members of Parliament ordered to attend the Houſe; the impriſoned Apprentices releaſed by Order, and the cauſe of the Impriſonment of Sir *George Booth*, Colonel *Brook*, the Lord *Crauford*, Lord *Lauderdale*, and Lord St. *Clare*, to be certified to the Houſe. *Common Council.*

22. More former Votes vacated.

Major General *Browne* reſtored to his Place in Parliament.

Sir *George Booth* releaſed upon Security, and his Sequeſtration ſtopped.

Order for a new Parliament to be ſummoned to meet, *April* 25, 1660. *New Parliament.*

A Committee named to prepare Qualifications for it.

The City returned Thanks to the Houſe for their Favour: and the Houſe ſent to borrow Money of them.

Monk took up his Quarters at St. *James's* Houſe.

23. Divers impriſoned for Addreſſes to the former Houſe, were releaſed; and ordered that no private Buſineſs be admitted during the ſitting of this Parliament.

All Powers granted for the ſeveral Militias repealed, and an Act to be for new ſettling of them.

The Vote repealed that *Scot* be Secretary of State.

The City ſent a Congratulation to the Parliament for their Reſtauration, and conſented to *City.*

lend

Anno 1659. lend them 60000 *l.* for Pay of the Forces, and petitoned for ſettling their Militia in ſuch Hands as the City might confide in, and named in a Liſt Commiſſioners for their Militia, which the Houſe approved.

A Day of Thankſgiving appointed.

The Council of State named.

Several Sheriffs appointed.

New Officers. Vote to diſcharge Mr. *Bulſtrode* from being a Commiſſioner for the Exciſe; this Gentleman I had put in formerly to be a Commiſſioner of the Exciſe; and although he had faithfully ſerved the Parliament, yet that was not now conſidered, but he was ſet by; and perhaps the rather, becauſe of his Kindred to me, to make way for another: The like was done to others, and ſeveral new Officers made.

Order for a Bill to diſſolve the preſent Parliament.

Monk. 25. The Act paſſed for conſtituting *George Monk* Eſquire, Captain General and Commander in chief under the Parliament, of all the Land Forces in *England*, *Scotland*, and *Ireland*.

An Act paſſed for conſtituting the Council of State, with a Repeal of the Act for the former Council.

An Act paſſed for continuance of the Exciſe and Cuſtoms; and Votes about thoſe Cuſtoms.

The Lent Circuits put off, and Commiſſions of *Oyer* and *Terminer* to be iſſued forth in the ſeveral Counties.

Several Perſons diſcharged of their Impriſonments and Sequeſtrations.

A Pardon paſſed for divers reprieved Perſons.

Free Parliament. A Declaration from the Officers of the Army in *Ireland*, for the ſecluded Members, and for a free Parliament.

Sir *Hardreſs Waller* oppoſed by *Coot* and others.

Monk. The City advanced Money for the Parliament. They entertained *Monk* and his Officers at dinner on the Thankſgiving Day.

Monk viſited the Speaker at the Rolls.

Ingoldsby ſent by *Monk* with Forces to quiet the Regiment at *Bury*.

Colonel *Morley* Lieutenant of the Tower concurred with *Monk*.

Sir George Booth. 27. Votes to make void all that was done in Parliament, againſt thoſe of Sir *George Booth's* Party, and againſt *Cheſter*. This was ſufficient to cauſe Men to ſuppoſe what was intended.

The Speaker made Chamberlain of *Cheſter*.

An Oath paſt for the Officers of the Council of State.

A Proclamation for the Officers of the Army to continue with their Soldiers.

Vote for the Council, that they may ſecure any Perſons, though they be Members of Parliament, to prevent publick danger.

John Thomſon and *John Thurloe*, Eſquires; voted to be Secretaries of State.

Vote for Dr. *Clarges*, *Monk's* Friend, to have the Hamper Office.

Monk. Letters from *York*, that by *Monk's* Letters to the Forces there, he had given them ſo full ſatisfaction of his joining againſt the old Enemy, and that Family, that they concurred with him; but if he ſhould do otherwiſe, they would oppoſe him.

29. A Committee to examine matters touching ſequeſtred Miniſters.

Debate of Security for Money to be lent by the City, and Votes touching the Militia of the City, and other Militias.

A few Arms ſeized in the Houſes of Lieutenant Colonel *Kiffin*, and others.

Monk made Mr. *Carew Raleigh*, Governor of *Jerſey*. *March.*

Colonel *Unton Crook* and his Regiment's Concurrence with *Monk*, declared by them; and the like by other Regiments.

March, 1659.

March 1. Sir *George Gerrard*, voted to be *Cuſtos Rotulorum* of *Middleſex*.

Order for maimed Soldiers, *&c.* and for the poor Knights of *Windſor*.

Order about the Publick Revenue, and the Aſſeſſment, and for wounded Seamen.

Vote that this Parliament be diſſolved at or before the fifteenth Day of this Inſtant *March*.

A Meſſage to the City for Money.

2. The Confeſſion of Faith of the Aſſembly of Divines agreed unto by the Houſe, except the thirty, and thirty firſt Chapters, which are touching Church Cenſures and Synods. *Aſſembly of Divines.*

Monk and *Montague* voted to be Generals at Sea; both fit for the intended Deſign.

Orders touching the Militias, and for maimed Soldiers, *&c.* and about the Settlement of *Ireland*.

Repeal of former Votes againſt *Hollis*, and of two late Acts of Sequeſtrations.

3. The Queſtion betwixt Dr. *Reynolds* and Dr. *Owen*, about the Deanry of Chriſt-Church, refered to a Committee.

The Earl of *Crauford* and *Lauderdale*, and the Lord *Sinclair* releaſed from their Impriſonment in *Windſor* Caſtle.

Orders about the Admiralty, and Navy, and Prize Goods; Dr. *Walker* put out from being Judge Advocate.

Sir *Anthony Aſhley Cooper's* Regiment declared for the Parliament, and for *Monk*.

Courting Addreſſes to *Monk* from *Northamptonſhire* and *Nottinghamſhire*.

Intelligence of the Death of the King of *Sweden*, a gallant, wiſe, juſt, and valiant Prince. The Proteſtant Intereſt loſt a great Patron. *King of Sweden dies.*

A Soldier hanged for Murder.

Monk was feaſted by ſeveral Companies in *London*.

5. An Act paſſed for the publick Confeſſion of Faith.

Divers Sheriffs of Counties named.

Orders for a Proclamation to put the Laws in execution againſt Papiſts.

Orders for the Militias, and for Juſtices of Peace.

Orders for printing and ſetting up in Churches, the ſolemn League and Covenant.

6. Some Sheriffs named.

Lambert committed to the Tower, and *Haſlerigge* ordered to attend the Houſe. Lambert.

Overton diſcharged from being Governor of *Hull* and a Colonel. Overton.

Divers Commiſſions for the Militia paſſed; Perſons and Arms apprehended.

7. The Houſe approved the Commitment of Colonel *Rich*, by the Council of State, though he was a Member of the Houſe, and refered his further Examination to the Council; his Crime was for perſuading his Soldiers to obey the Parliament, and to ſtand againſt *Charles Stuart*. *Colonel Rich.*

The like Approbation of what the Council had done in the caſe of *Haſlerigge*, and his further Examination referred to the Council. Haſlerigge

Letters that *Overton* perſuaded divers Officers to ſtand againſt having a ſingle Perſon in the Government; the Council reported this, and refered to them. Overton.

Anno 1659. Letters from Sir *George Aſcue*, of the King of *Sweden*'s Death, of a Fever at *Gottenburgh*.

Lambert committed to the Tower by the Council of State.

Letters that the King went from *Bruxels* to *Calais*.

8. Votes touching the Militias.

A Proclamation for executing the Laws againſt Papiſts.

9. Votes touching the Aſſeſſment.

New Parliament. The Bill for calling a new Parliament, the 25th of *April* next, committed, and the Committee to conſider of Qualifications.

10. Orders touching the Militia of *London*, and other Militias in a general Bill.

Overton. Letters from *Overton* to *Monk*, and to the Council, wherein he ſubmits to their Commands, and proteſts his Faithfulneſs in defence of his County's Rights againſt any Arbitrary or Kingly Innovation. He was diſcharged of his Command.

In his Letter to *Monk* he fears running back to the old Bondage of Kingſhip, and puts *Monk* in mind of his former Declarations for a Commonwealth.

Lawſon. Letters from *Lawſon*, and his Officers Reſolutions to acquieſce in the Determinations of Parliament and his Excellency; the like of other Forces.

Peter Killegrew. Sir *Peter Killegrew* made Governor of *Pendennis* Caſtle by *Monk*, and Mr. *Maurice* made by him Governor of *Plymouth*.

Monk. Meetings of ſome Perſons of Quality with *Monk*, and his Officers about bringing in of the King.

Colonel *Fairfax* made by *Monk*, Governor of *Hull*, and *Overton* obeyed.

S.G. Booth Order to take off from the File the Examination of Sir *George Booth* and his Lady.

Orders touching the Trinity Houſe.

The Act paſt for the Proclamation to put the Laws in execution againſt Popiſh Prieſts and Recuſants.

Hollis. *Hollis* made *Cuſtos Rotulorum* of *Dorſet*.

Militia. The Act paſt for the Militia of *London*.

The Act of the Militia paſt, with a Clauſe that every Commiſſioner before he acted, ſhall acknowledge and declare, *That the War undertaken by both Houſes of Parliament, in their defence againſt the Forces raiſed in the Name of the late King, was juſt and lawful, and that Magiſtracy and Miniſtry are the Ordinances of God.*

Engagement. 13. The Engagement to be true and faithful to the Commonwealth without a King or Houſe of Lords, voted to be diſcharged, and all Orders for taking it expunged; Sergeant *Mainard*, *Prynne*, and others to ſee it done.

Vote to diſcharge Dr. *Owen* from being Dean of Chriſt-Church, and Dr. *Reynolds* to be put into that place.

Orders for maimed Soldiers.

14. An Act paſſed for Approbation of Miniſters.

Diſabling Vote. Vote to diſable thoſe who had aſſiſted in the *Iriſh* Rebellion, or are Papiſts, to ſerve as Members of Parliament, and of thoſe who have been in the War againſt the Parliament, to ſerve as Members of the next Parliament.

Officers. Sir *George Gerrard* made Chanceller of the Dutchy of *Lancaſter*, and Mr. *Lechmore*, Attorney of the Dutchy, and the Speaker *Lenthal*, Chamberlain of *Cheſter*, Sergeant *Waller*, Chief Juſtice of

Judges. *Cheſter*, Sergeant *Seys* and Mr. *Jones*, Judges of *North-Wales*, Mr. *Foxwiſt*, ſecond Judge in *Cheſter*, Mr. *Corbet*, Mr. *Hoskins*, and Mr. *Manley*, Judges in *Wales*.

Power to the Council of State to iſſue forth Proclamations, as they ſhall find cauſe, till the ſitting of the next Parliament. *March.*

Monk God-father to *Lenthal*'s Son.

Monk feaſted at *Clothworkers-Hall*.

The Publick Miniſter of *Sweden* had Audience at the Council of State, and declared the King's Death.

Monk choſen Major General of the City Forces, and adviſed them to diſarm dangerous Perſons, and to keep Guards.

15. Reſolution of the Houſe that Prizage Wines ought to pay no Cuſtoms. Almoſt 10000 *l.* given to Major General *Brown*, ſecured, and 20000 *l.* given to *Monk*.

An Act to put in ſuit Securities taken in the Protector's Name.

Orders touching Monies.

The Regiſters Office in *Chancery*, granted to Mr. *Corbet*, and Mr. *Goodwin*; the Grant of it to them was vacated, and the Difference about that Office betwixt Mr. *Walter Long* and the Lady *Jermin*, refered to *Hollis* and *Grimſtone*. *Reviſters Office.*

A Bill paſſed, giving Powers to the Council of State in the Interval of Parliament.

Credentials from the King of *Sweden*, and Credentials to *Philip Sidney*, and Sir *Robert Honywood* to that King, refered to the Council of State. *Sweden.*

A Bill paſſed for the Courts of Juſtice in *Ireland*.

Order to releaſe *Lambert* upon his Parole.

Dr. *Wren* diſcharged of his Impriſonment, and the Council impowered to diſcharge ſuch others as they think fit.

Order to ſtay felling Woods in the Lord St. *John*'s, and Lord *Craven*'s Eſtates.

The Act for the Militia in *England* and *Wales*, paſſed.

16. An Act for confering 20000 *l.* upon *Monk*, read thrice this Day, and paſſed, and to make him Steward and Keeper of *Hampton-Court*.

An Act paſſed for ſettling Incumbents in ſequeſtred Livings.

A Letter from *Monk* about the Bill of the Militia, ſhewing himſelf unſatisfied in ſome Clauſes of it; but upon a Meſſage to him by ſome of the Members, he ſeemed ſatisfied, but ſome thought this Interpoſition by him too high. *Monk.*

The Act paſſed for diſſolving this Parliament with a Proviſo, not to infringe the Rights of the Houſe of Peers.

A Day of Humiliation appointed to ſeek God for a Bleſſing upon the next Parliament.

The Form of the Writ agreed for Elections for the next Parliament.

Thus this Parliament having from this Day diſſolved themſelves, every one departed to their particular Occaſions.

17. Several Proclamations iſſued by the Council for Preſervation of the Peace.

19. Many made their Applications to the King at *Bruxels*, and ſome obtained good Rewards from him, who never merited any thing of him; others obtained Pardons. *The Kin*

20. A Declaration from the Lord *Broghill* and his Officers in *Ireland*, for a free Parliament.

Colonel *Berry* committed by the Council; *Haſlerigge*, *Desborough*, and *Kelſey* paſſed their Words to the Council to ſubmit to the Government, and to be peaceable. *Desborough.*

The Common-Council invited the Council of State and *Monk*, for their own Safety, to reſide in the City till the ſitting of the Parliament; but they with Thanks to the City did not accept it. *City.*

Much ſolicitation was in all parts to get to be Parliament-men.

24. The

Anno 1660.

24. The *French* Ambaſſador viſited General *Monk*, whom he found no accompliſhed Courtier or States-man.

26. Several Elections of Parliament-men were certified, fit for the intended Buſineſs.

30. Letters that the King of *Denmark* refuſed the Peace mediated between him and *Sweden*.

31. Proclamations iſſued out by the Council, in order to the Preſervation of the Peace.

Barebones. Mr. *Praiſe-God Barebones* ſigned an Engagement to the Council of State, not to act any thing in diſturbance of the Peace.

Mr. *Scot* did the like, and his great friend *Monk* began to be more reſerved towards him than formerly.

April, 1660.

April 2. News of ſeveral Elections of Parliament-men in ſeveral places.

London. 3. The Officers of the Regiments of *London* came to *Monk*, and in an Oration made by Alderman *Robinſon*, they ſufficiently magnified him, and declared their Reſolutions to adhere to him, and to the Council of State, and to the next Parliament.

4. The Council, *Monk*, and his Officers were feaſted at *Skinners-Hall*.

7. Several Returns of Elections for the next Parliament.

At the Election of Knights for *Bucks*, where four Gentlemen were in Competition; Sir *William Bowyer* had 1499 Voices, Colonel *Terringham* had 1379; Mr. *Hambden* had 1315, and Mr. *Wynwood* had 1242 Voices: But indifferent Men affirmed that Mr. *Wynwood* and Mr. *Hambden* had many more Voices than the other two, if Right had been done to them; but *Bowyer* and *Terringham* were returned.

Needham. 9. The Council diſcharged *Needham* from writing the Weekly Intelligence, and order'd *Dury* and *Muddiman* to do it.

The Council approved divers Officers of the *Militia* in ſeveral Counties and Cities.

An Addreſs to *Monk* from the Officers of the Army, of great Conformity and Obedience to him and to the Council, and to the Parliament when ſitting.

Monk. *Monk* and his Officers, and the Council entertained at *Goldſmiths-Hall* with a Dinner, an Interlude and a Banquet.

Lambert. The Council publiſhed a Proclamation for *Lambert* who had eſcaped out of the *Tower*, to render himſelf within twenty four Hours, and that none entertain or harbour him.

11. Commiſſioners of the *Militia* approved by the Council ſeveral Returns of Parliament-men.

12. *Monk* choſen one of the Knights for *Devonſhire* unanimouſly.

Monk and the Council were feaſted at *Vintners-Hall*.

13. They were feaſted at *Fiſhmongers-Hall*.

The City kept up their Chains and Guards every Night.

14. Commiſſioners ſent into *Scotland* to manage the Civil Affairs there.

A Letter of great Courtſhip from the King of *Denmark* to *Monk*, magnifying his Merits.

Proclamations. A Proclamation of the Council that they intend to abate any of the Soldiers Pay, but to provide it for them.

Allen and *Courtney* committed, and Captain *Rainsborough*, Colonel *Packer*, and Captain *Wolley* ſecured.

16. A Proclamation by the Council, forbidding the Subjects of *England*, *Scotland*, and *Ireland* to make uſe of any Sea Commiſſions to diſturb the Merchants of the three Nations, or our Allies. *April.*

Addreſſes. Several Addreſſes of Colonel *Unton Crook*'s Regiment, Colonel *Smithſon*'s Regiment, the Officers of *Carliſle*, and of the Army in *Ireland*, declaring their Obedience to *Monk*, the Council, and Parliament.

17. Several Elections of Parliament-men returned.

18. A Muſter appointed of the Forces in *London*, and *Monk* deſired to be in the Field.

Portugal. The Treaty between *England* and *Portugal* ſigned in the Council-Chamber by the *Portugal* Ambaſſador.

A Mutiny at *Hull* prevented and puniſhed.

Several Officers of the former Army impriſoned.

An Addreſs to the like purpoſe as the other, from the Army in *Scotland*.

Commiſſioners ſent from *Scotland* to *England* to repreſent the Deſires of that Nation.

Letters from *Monk* to his Officers to apprehend *Lambert*.

Lambert. 21. A Proclamation declaring *Lambert* and all that joined with him to be Traitors.

Intelligence of ſome Endeavours in *Ireland* to alienate the Soldiers from their Officers diſcover'd.

The like Attempts at *York* diſcover'd.

Intelligence that *Lambert* intended to rendezvous his Party at *Edgehill*; *Monk* intended to march out againſt *Lambert*, but hearing that his Party was inconſiderable, *Monk* altered his purpoſe.

23. Order of the Council forbidding Stage-Players to act.

Officers of the *Militia* approved by the Council.

Colonel Ingoldsby. Colonel *Ingoldsby* being ſent out with a Party againſt *Lambert*, and having his own Regiment and three other Troops of Horſe, and *Lambert* having but four Troops of Horſe in all, they met about two Miles from *Daventry*, where Captain *Haſlerigge*, Son to Sir *Arthur Haſlerigge*, led his Troop towards *Ingoldsby*'s Forlorn, and was taken Priſoner (as ſome ſaid) willingly, and was diſmiſt again upon his Parole and Promiſe to bring over his Troop to *Ingoldsby*, which was preſently done.

This and *Barker*'s Troop coming over to *Ingoldsby*, did much diſhearten *Lambert* and his Party, yet one of his Officers deſired leave of him to charge *Ingoldsby*, aſſuring himſelf that thereupon many of *Ingoldsby*'s Men would come over to *Lambert*, who would not permit it, but deſired a Parley, and moved that *Richard* might be reſtored to the Protectorſhip, and ſome Conditions agreed upon.

Lambert was anſwer'd, *That he himſelf was one of thoſe who pulled down* Richard, *and now would ſet him up again; and that they had no Commiſſion to diſpute, but to reduce him and his Party.* Yet *Lambert* would not fight, nor permit his Officers that deſired it, to fire a Piſtol, and himſelf prayed *Ingoldsby* to let him eſcape.

One of *Lambert*'s Troopers fired a Piſtol at *Ingoldsby*, but there was no fighting. *Alured*'s Troop came in alſo to *Ingoldsby*, and *Lambert*'s wonted Courage failed him, neither could he eſcape, but *Ingoldsby* took him Priſoner. Others took *Cobbet*, *Creed*, and others of his Party Priſoners; *Oakey*, *Axtell*, and others eſcaped, and ſome Troopers with them.

Several Addreſſes from ſeveral Officers of the Army to the ſame effect as the former.

25. Several diſaffected Officers of the Army ſecured.

Anno 1660.

Letters from *Mountague*, that the Fleet joined with thoſe of the Army, and reſolved to obey the Parliament. This Gentleman one of the Generals at Sea had engaged the Officers of the Fleet, and had made his own Terms with the King by a Kinſman of his, who was in the Fleet with him for that purpoſe; Mr. *Edward Mountague*, eldeſt Son of the Lord *Mountague* of *Buſhton*.

Mountague Fleet.

This Gentleman went often to the King, and made Terms for General *Mountague* and others, which were honourably perform'd, but he himſelf was not ſo well requited for his Services, as thoſe for whom he acted.

Soldiers.

The Soldiers generally and the Seamen were quite alter'd from their former Principles and Maſters; and where any were ſuſpected to be wavering from, or diſaffected to the preſent Intentions, they were forthwith ſecured and prevented; and the appointment of their Meetings and Riſings were diligently diſcover'd, and Forces ſent to hinder them.

The City Focres muſtered in *Hyde Park*, and made a gallant ſhew, the Lord Mayor and Aldermen were preſent, many Tents were in the Field, and much good Cheer and Wine.

The ſame Day *Lambert*, *Cobbet*, and *Creed*, were brought up Priſoners to *London*; and after Examination by the Council, were committed cloſe Priſoners to the Tower.

Lord Falconbridge.

The Lord *Falconbridge* made Colonel of *Haſlerigge*'s Regiment by *Monk*.

Parliament.

Both Houſes Lords and Commons met at St. *Margaret's*, *Weſtminſter*, where Dr. *Reynolds* preached to them, and after Sermon they went to their ſeveral Houſes; the Commons choſe Sir *Harbottle Grimſtone* for their Speaker.

A Day of publick Humiliation moved by the Lords, and agreed by the Commons.

Many Members of Parliament came to viſit and conſult *Monk*.

20. Committee of Privileges named.

Thankſgiving.

Order for a Day of Thankſgiving for raiſing up *Monk* and other Inſtruments in delivery of this Nation from Thraldom and Miſery.

Order for Thanks to *Monk* for his eminent and unparrallel'd Services, and for Thanks to Colonel *Ingoldsby*.

27. Orders about Returns of Elections.

Colonel *Aſhfield* and Lieutenant Colonel *Miller* diſcharged upon their Engagement, not to act any thing againſt the preſent Power.

Major General *Harriſon* and others ſecured.

Priſoners of *Lambert*'s Party brought to *London*.

Divers diſaffected Soldiers ſecured.

28. Divers Soldiers and Agitators apprehended in ſeveral Places.

May, 1660.

Letter from Breda.

1. Sir *John Granville*, of the Bed-Chamber to the King, brought from *Breda* his Majeſty's Letter and Declaration to the Houſe of Lords; His Meſſage and Declaration to the Honſe of Commons; His Letter and Declaration to *Monk* to be communicated to his Officers; and his Majeſty's Letter and Declaration to the Lord Mayor, Aldermen, and Common-Council of *London*.

Declaration.

By the Declaration, *The King grants a free general Pardon to all that ſhall lay hold of it within forty days, except ſuch as the Parliament ſhall except, and a Liberty to tender Conſciences, and that none be queſtioned for difference of Opinion in matters of Religion, which do not diſturb the Peace of the Kingdom.*

That Differences and all things relating to Grants, Sales and Purchaſes ſhall be determined in Parliament; and he will conſent to Acts for that purpoſe, and for Satisfaction of the Arrears to Monk's *Officers and Soldiers, and they to be received into his Majeſty's Service and Pay.* *May.*

Theſe things being read in the Houſe of Commons, Mr. *Luke Robinſon*, formerly a moſt fierce Man againſt the King, did now firſt magnify his Grace and Goodneſs. *Luke Robinſon.*

The Lord's Houſe gave Thanks to Sir *John Granville*, and declared, *That according to the antient and fundamental Laws of this Kingdom, the Government is and ought to be by King, Lords and Commons: And the Lords deſired that ſome way may be conſider'd how to make up the Breaches, and to obtain the King's Return again to his People.* *Lords Houſe.*

They voted a Committee to join with a Committee of the Houſe of Commons, to conſider of an Anſwer to his Majeſty's gracious Letter and Declaration, and to prepare ſomething in order to this Buſineſs.

The King's Letter and Declaration to the Houſe of Commons was read, and his Letter to *Monk*; and they named a Committee to prepare an Anſwer to the King's Letters, expreſſing *the joyful Senſe of the Houſe of his gracious Offers, and their humble Thanks for them, with profeſſion of their Loyalty and Duty to his Majeſty, and that they will give a ſpeedy Anſwer to his gracious Propoſals.* *Commons.*

The Houſe reſolved to preſent 50000 *l.* to the King, and the Committee order'd to go to the City to advance it upon Security and Intereſt, and to treat about raiſing a further Sum for the Army.

Order for *Monk* to communicate his Letter from the King to the Officers and Soldiers, and to return an Anſwer to the King; which *Monk* did accordingly, and it was received with great Joy. Order to enter the King's Letter in the Journal-Book.

The Commons agreed with the Lords Vote of Government, by King, Lords and Commons, and appointed a Committee to ſearch the Journals, what Acts or Orders there had been made inconſiſtent herewith.

An Aſſeſſment agreed of 70000 *l. per menſem* for three Months.

Bonfires and ringing of Bells, and great Guns fired in joy of theſe Reſolves. *Bonfires.*

2. An Addreſs to *Monk* from the Officers of the Army, *rejoicing in his Majeſty's Offers of Indemnity, of Liberty of Conſcience, Satisfaction of Arrears, and Confirmation of Purchaſes*, read in Parliament.

Dr. *Clarges* a Member of the Houſe, had leave to go to the King from *Monk*.

Sir *John Granville*, that brought the King's Letter, had the Thanks of the Houſe, and 500 *l.* ordered for him to buy him a Jewel.

The City had leave to ſend an Anſwer to the King's Letter to them. *City.*

Letters that *Lambert*'s Party were all diſcharged and diſperſed.

The City agreed to lend 50000 *l.* to the Houſe of Commons.

3. Orders touching Returns of Elections.

The Lords agreed upon ſome of their Members, ſix to be ſent to the King, and the Common Council of *London* did the like, and gave 300 *l.* to the Lord *Mordant*, and Sir *John Granville*, who brought the Letters from the King, to buy each of them a Ring.

4. The Commons agreed to an Order of the Lords for favour to the Duke of *Bucks*, for reſtoring his Eſtate. *Duke of Bucks.*

The Houſe gave leave to the Members of the Common-Council named by them, to go to the

Anno 1660. King; and resolved to send twelve of their own Members to His Majesty.

Dr. Clarges. Dr. *Clarges*, with others, went to the King with *Monk*'s Answer to the King's Letters to him; and the Address of the Army.

5. Orders touching returning of Elections.

Disputes An Opinion being discoursed abroad, *That the Long Parliament could not be dissolved but by themselves, and the King's and Lords Consent, which was not had for their dissolving*, and another Opinion being given out, *That if the Long Parliament were dissolved, then the Triennial Parliament was to take place, and no other, by that Act of Parliament.*

Great Seal. The Commons thereupon passed a Bill for removing of Disputes touching the sitting of this Parliament: And they passed a Declaration for adjourning part of next Easter-Term; to which the Lords concurred, and the Commons agreed, that the Earl of *Manchester* be one of the Lords Commissioners for the Great Seal.

General Mountague General *Mountague* at Sea, to whom the Letter to *Monk* was also directed from the King, upon the Receipt of it and of the Declaration, he called together the Officers of the several Ships, and communicated the Letter and Declaration to them, who expressed great Joy and Satisfaction therein, and desired *Mountague* to represent the same with their humble Thanks to his Majesty.

Then *Montague* fired the first Gun himself, and all his Ships answered it round, with loud Acclamations as their General had done, crying *God bless the King*; and the General gave two Pipes of Canary to his Men.

7. Order of the Common-Council, that at his Majesty's Return, the new Park which *Oliver* had given them should be presented to the King; and he assured that the City had only kept it as Stewards for his Majesty.

The Commons gave Leave to General *Mountague*, to return an Answer to the King's Letter to him.

Proclamation. Resolved by both Houses, that the King be proclaimed to-morrow, King of *England*, *Scotland*, *France* and *Ireland*; and a Committee of both Houses to consider of the Manner of it.

A Declaration against Tumults, and to continue Justices of Peace, and other Officers in their Places.

King's Arms. The King's Statue again set up in *Guild-Hall*, and the States Arms taken down, and the King's Arms set up in their Place.

Monk removed his Guards out of the City; Colonel *Salmon* discharged upon Security; new Flags, and Standards, and Paintings ordered for the Ships.

8. Resolved by the Commons, *That the King be desired to make a speedy Return to his Parliament, and to the Exercise of his Kingly Office.*

A Committee appointed to consider of the Manner of his Majesty's Return, and to prepare things necessary for his Reception.

King Proclaimed. The King was solemnly proclaimed at *Westminster-Hall* Gate, the Lords and Commons standing bare by the Heralds whilst the Proclamation was made. Then he was proclaimed in the several usual Places in the City, the Lord Mayor, Recorder and Officers, being present in their Formalities, and the *Militia* Forces being there also; and the People gave loud Acclamations and Shouts, the Bells rang, the great Guns and small Shot gave many Vollies, and the City was full of Bonfires and Joys.

Bonfires.

9. Several Addresses to *Monk* from Officers of the Army, and from those of *Dunkirk*, of their Submission to the King and his Government. *May.*

Prayers. Order for all Ministers to pray for the King and the Duke of *York* publickly, and to give Thanks to God for the King's Letters and Declaration.

10. The Day of Thanksgiving solemnly kept; Common-Prayer was read before the Lords.

After Sermon both Houses sat, and the Commons voted 5000 *l.* to the Duke of *York*, and 5000 *l.* to the Duke of *Gloucester* as a Present from them.

Order to stop felling Woods, and committing Waste in the King's Lands.

One committed for speaking treasonable Words against the King.

Ireland. The Commissioners for *Ireland* desired, That in regard his Majesty in his Declarations, had taken no Notice of *Ireland*, almost destroyed by the Rebellion, that the Parliament would give their Assistance for the calling of a Parliament there; which both Houses agreed to offer to his Majesty.

The Commons voted 5000 *l.* more, in all 10000 *l.* for a Present to the Duke of *York*.

Both Houses declared the Continuance of all Officers of the Revenue, and of the Navy.

Order about the Monies collected for the Protestants of *Piedmont* and *Poland*.

Order for all Lodgers in *Whitehall* to quit their Lodgings, except *Monk* and his Family.

An Act of Oblivion under Consideration by the Commons, who heard the Proceedings at the King's Trial read.

The Earl of *Winchelsea* made by *Monk*, Governor of *Dover*.

Major *Holmes* committed.

Col. Norton. Some Fanaticks near *Portsmouth*, quelled by Colonel *Norton*.

Letters that the *Spanish* Ambassador and other publick Ministers congratulated the King at *Breda*; and the States presented him with 6000 *l.* and invited him to the *Hague*; that Dr. *Clarges* was long with the King.

Letters from *Ireland* of their proclaiming the King there.

22. Order for two new Maces.

Monk had Leave to attend the King at his Landing.

23. Mr. *Philip Howard*, the Earl of *Berks*'s Son brought a Letter to the House of Lords from the *Hague*,

The Commons received a Letter from their Commissioners at the *Hague*.

Letters of the King's Reception at the *Hague*; many Knights made by him.

Letters of proclaiming the King in several Cities and Places in the Kingdom, with great Appearances of Joy.

Declarations. Order for two Declarations, one prohibiting any *Irish* Rebels to enter into Lands there, and the other against Papists.

Monk received another Letter at *Rochester* from the King.

25. The 50000 *l.* for the King not yet advanced by the City.

Divers Maids of the City petitioned the Lord Mayor, for Leave to meet the King in White Clothes.

Letters to the City from their Commissioners of high Commendation of the King.

The Lords agreed upon a congratulatory Letter to be presented to the King at his Landing.

Anno 1660.

Court of Wards.

A Bill for taking away the Court of *Wards* committed, and a Vote paſſed to give the King 100000 *l. per annum* in lieu of it.

Letters from General *Mountague*, of the King's Approach to *England*, and Letters congratulatory ordered to be preſented to him at his Arrival.

26. Order for Relief of maimed Soldiers, Widows, and Orphans of Soldiers.

Mr. *Clement*, one of the King's Judges, committed to the Tower, and ordered to ſeize the Goods of all that ſat as Judges upon the late King.

The King knighted the Commiſſioners ſent to him from the Parliament and thoſe of the City; and the Miniſters ſent with them had Diſcourſe with the King, and were much ſatisfied with him.

The States highly entertained and preſented the King at the *Hague*.

Letters, that yeſterday the King and the Duke of *York*, and the Duke of *Glouceſter*, landed near *Dover*, where *Monk* met them, and the King kiſſed and embraced him, and walked with him to his Coach, and *Monk* rode in the Coach with the King and the Dukes; and that Night they came to *Canterbury*.

27. The King ſtaid at *Canterbury*, and heard Sermons

28. He ſent to the Lords that he would be at *Whitehall* to-morrow.

29. An Act paſt for Continuance of Proceſs and judicial Proceedings.

King's Entry.

This Day the King made his ſolemn Entry into *London*.

At St. *George's Fields*, the Lord Mayor and Aldermen received him; the Lord Mayor on his Knees delivered the Sword to the King, and the King gave it back to him, and knighted him; and after a ſhort Repaſt in the Lord Mayor's Tent, the King proceeded in his Entry.

May.

The Streets were railed in, the Windows and Balconies hung with Tapeſtry, the *Militia* Forces on one ſide of the Streets, and the Companies in their Liveries, and with their Streamers on the other ſide to *Temple-Bar*, and from thence to *Whitehall* by the *Militia* Forces and ſeveral Regiments of the Army, and Gentlemen and former Officers of the King's Army on both ſides of the Streets.

Firſt marched a Troop of about three hundred Gentlemen in rich Clothes; after them, another Troop of about two hundred in Velvet Coats, with Footmen in Liveries; then ſeveral other Troops with Trumpets and Lackies in Liveries, then Trumpets and the Sheriffs Men in red Clothes with ſilver Lace about ſeventy nine of them; then the Companies of *London* with their Streamers, and every one of them wore a gold Chain about ſix hundred.

Then rode twelve Miniſters, after them, the Knights of the Bath, with their Eſquires in their Habits, then Kettle-Drums and Trumpets, and the King's Life-Guard, then the City Marſhal, Officers and Aldermen, the Maces and Heralds, then the Lord Mayor bare carrying the Sword, then *Monk* and *Buckingham* bare, then the King between the Dukes of *York* and *Glouceſter*.

After them a Troop bare with White Colours, then *Monk*'s Life-Guards, and after them, five Regiments of the Army's Horſe, and laſtly two Troops of Noblemen and Gentlemen; and thus they marched to *Whitehall*, where *Monk* was inveſted with the Garter and ſworn of the Privy-Council, and Sir *Anthony Aſhley Cooper* was alſo made a Privy-Counſellor.

Foreign Ambaſſadors, eſpecially of *Sweden*, made great Teſtimony of their Joy for this Reſtitution of the King; and this Day was his Birth Day.

INDEX.

INDEX.

ABBOT, Archbiſhop, 8, 18.
Abbot, 414, 450.
Abercorne, Earl of, 654.
Abercromby, 135.
Abergavenny, Lord, 291.
Abington, 23.
Acts of State, 10, 653.
Acts proclaimed, 439.
Act for Marriages, 528, 563.
Swearing, 462.
Adultery, 455, 465.
Adams, 252, 271, 302, 421, 653.
Addreſſes, 57, 65, 254, 269, 287, 384, 385, 448, 557, 558, 559, 580, 582, 589, 591, 634, 673, 675, 676, 678, 680, 681, 683, 686, 694, 695, 696, 699.
Admiralty, 144.
Adolphus, Prince, 144, 596, 637
Agitators, 245, 252, 269, 274, 275, 277, 427.
Agreement of the People, 277, 278, 281, 282, 359, 361, 362, 365, 368, 370, 384, 390.
Ailesbury, 159.
Alcoran, 390.
Aldwin, 230.
Alderidge, 76, 137, 365.
Allegiance, Oath of, 365, 381.
Allen, 245, 488.
Allen, 121, 143, 163, 165, 176, 231, 396, 531, 678, 685, 687, 699.
Alured, 412, 499, 502, 506, 507, 510, 681, 691, 695, 699.
Ambaſſadors, *Sweden*, 17, 23. *France*, 69, 75, 76, 77, 78. *Holland*, 89, 94. *France*, 95, 98, 104, 106. *Holland*, 118, 134, 141, 148. *Portugal*, 155. *Ruſſia*, 181, 209. *France*, 214, 216, 238. *Holland*, 377, 382, 400, 430. *Spain*, 485. *Portugal*, 486. *England*, to *Holland*, 487, 494, 496, 584. *Holland*, 517, 530, 533, 535, 537. *Portugal*, 545. *France*, 556. *Holland*, 568. *Tuſcany*, 581. *France*, 582. *Holland*, 583 *Denmark*, 583. *Holland*, 597. *France*, 681. *Portugal*, 699.
Ambaſſy in *Sweden*, 593, 601.
Ancram, 249.
Anderſon, 72, 115.
Andover, Lord, 124, 320, 330, 348.
Andrews, 144, 396, 474.
Ankeril, 195.
Anneſley, 187, 201.
Antell, 163.
Anthuſer, 569.
Antrim, Earl of, 98, 103, 143, 221, 226, 228, 359, 429, 441, 450, 464.
Anſtruther, Sir *Robert*, 15.
Appeal of Treaſon, 16.
Applebone, 532, 554.
Appleton, 551, 553.
Apprentices of *London*, 34, 64, 239, 244, 259, 260, 265, 299, 561, 694.
Apſeley, 435.
Apſeley, 491.
Apſeley, 100, 173, 201.
Archbald, 183.
Archer, 675, 678, 693.
Ardes, Lord, 419, 424, 426, 435, 443, 456.
Argyle, Earl of, 29, 51, 89, 103, 104, 106, 125, 132, 156, 173, 213, 313, 336, 337, 339, 340, 343, 403, 443, 457, 486, 487, 495, 506, 512, 513, 514, 515, 517, 519, 521, 524, 525, 527, 528, 529, 532, 539, 540, 541, 542, 543, 545, 548, 562, 563, 564, 565, 566, 567, 588, 591, 592, 597.
Arles, Lord, 140.
Armagh, Archbiſhop of, 46, 76, 136, 202, 273, 284, 287, 643.
Arminianiſm, 1, 10, 12, 16.
Armſtrong, 293, 335, 412, 415, 418, 427, 443, 451, 458, 459.
Army, 30, 35, 45, 46, 47, 129, 130, 133, 137, 236, 240, 242, 243, 244, 245, 246, 248, 250, 251, 253, 254, 255, 256, 257, 260, 261, 262, 264, 265, 269, 270, 271, 272, 273, 274, 275, 276, 277, 278, 281, 382, 283, 284, 286, 287, 289, 291, 337, 343, 345, 346, 347, 348, 355, 357, 358, 359, 361, 362, 363, 368, 370, 383, 386, 402, 422, 427, 433, 442, 446, 456, 459, 541, 552, 553, 556, 589, 609, 677, 680, 683, 684, 685.
Arnup, 490.
Array, 60, 61, 62, 84, 106, 123.
Arthington, 693.
Articles againſt *Briſtol*, 4. againſt *Buckingham*, 5. by the Commons, 5, 6. of Pacification, 30. againſt *Finch*, 40. againſt the five Members, 52. Surrender, 94. *Oxford*, 210, 211. *Iriſh*, 219. of Faith, 297. Government, 446, 690. Secret, 589.
Arundel, Earl of, 6, 7, 25, 30, 31, 41, 50, 357, 556.
Arundel, 92, 220.
Aſcham, 459, 487, 519, 677.
Aſh, 173.
Aſhburnham, 591.
Aſhburnham, 46, 125, 133, 182, 185, 202, 203, 204, 205, 206, 248, 278, 280, 306, 319, 323, 326, 339.
Aſhfield, 499, 517, 678, 683, 685, 693, 700.
Aſhley, Lord, 150, 151, 192.
Aſhley, 10, 34, 46, 102, 112, 115, 135, 168, 192, 198, 201, 294, 474.
Aſhton, 80, 93, 98, 227, 313, 337, 338, 343, 348, 425, 428.
Aſhton, Lord, 180.
Aſhurſt, 231, 242, 289, 505, 511.
Aſk, 405.
Askue, 184, 317, 368, 385, 406, 411, 412, 413, 414, 420, 426, 493, 495, 500, 519, 522, 527, 531, 534, 536, 538, 549, 540, 541, 542, 543, 544, 545, 649, 677, 698.
Askwith, 224.
Aſpinal, 445.
Aſſembly of Divines, 31, 71, 98, 110, 112, 114, 122, 129, 135, 138, 139, 164, 165, 169, 183, 197, 229, 245, 280, 297, 300, 310, 338.
Aſſociated Counties, 86, 88, 100.
Aſton, 69, 390, 653.
Athol, Earl of, 570, 580, 582, 583, 597, 599, 606.
Atkins, 109, 178, 378, 392, 393, 556.
Atkins, Juſtice, 590, 678.
Atkinſon, 13.
Atlington, 653.
Aubigney, Lady, 207.
Aubury, 195.
Audley, 360, 426.
Audley, Lord, 16.
Avery, 415.
Auguſtine, 514, 520.
Ayloffe, 139, 231, 662.
Axtell, Colonel, 332, 359, 441, 450, 459, 464, 483, 524, 525, 527, 682, 699.
Axtell, 495.
Ayre, 662.
Ayres, 174, 289, 329.

B.

BAbington, 597.
Bacchus, 114.
Bacon, 233, 269, 378.
Bacon, Nath. 678.
Bag, 3.
Bagot, 201.
Bagſhaw, 83, 85, 92, 166.
Bailey, 141, 143, 144, 332.
Bainam, 94.
Bainbrigge, 141.
Baines, 93, 101, 266, 272.
Bainton, 72, 89, 268, 662.
Balcarris, Lord, 204, 510, 514, 515, 518, 560.
Balfour, 10, 46, 64, 85, 102, 109, 125.
Ball, 250, 296, 413, 530, 538.
Ballard, 121.
Balmerino, Lord, 23, 125.
Bamber, 398, 401.
Bambridge, 346.
Bamfield, 79, 144, 435, 676, 677.
Banes, 662.
Banker, 34, 68, 78, 96, 270.
Barbadoes, 474, 519, 523, 527, 531.
Barber, 466.
Bard, Lord, 150, 402.
Barebones, 695, 699.
Barker, 147, 171, 653, 686, 699.
Barkſtead, 381, 457, 472, 475, 477, 649, 666.
Barley, 286.
Barlow, 149, 174, 607, 649.
Barnardiſton, 157, 332.
Barnold, 163.
Barrington, 62, 186, 441.
Barrow, 176, 556.
Barry, 459.
Barryl, 186, 236.
Bartlet, 515.
Barton, 237.
Basket, 278.
Baſely, 132.
Baſſet, 96, 102, 195.
Baſtwick, 22, 26, 38, 107, 345.
Bates, 494.
Battle of *Edge-hill*, 64, *Brentford*, 65, 66, *Newbury* 73, *Nantwich*, 81, *Wincheſter*, 85. *Copredy-*

INDEX.

85. *Copredy-Bridge*, 93. *Marſton-Moor*, 93. Second of *Newbury*, 109. *Naſeby*, 150. *Longport*, 158, 159. *Torrington*, 192, 193. *Maidſtone*, 309. *Preſton*, 331. *Dunbar*, 470. *Fife*, 499. *Worceſter*, 507.
Batten, 134, 135, 138, 146, 189, 206, 209, 221, 225, 234, 246, 247, 266, 271, 304, 308, 347, 402.
Baxter, 153, 171, 425.
Beach, 583, 584.
Beak, 492, 597, 676.
Beal, 187, 201, 653.
Beard, 165.
Beard, 194.
Beauchamp, Lord, 491.
Beaumont, 383.
Beaumont, Lady, 425.
Becham, Lord, 91.
Becke, 290.
Beddingfield, 183, 224, 239, 240, 342, 348, 356, 378.
Bedford, 108, 634.
Bedford, Earl of, 14, 32, 36, 61, 71, 79, 95, 142.
Beecher, Sir *William*, 38.
Beecher, 401.
Beer, 99, 556.
Bell, 184.
Belliſis, 62, 85, 86, 178, 202, 204, 91, 686.
Belford, 335.
Benboe, 511.
Benevolence, 7, 9, 35.
Bennet, 76, 167, 300, 673, 685.
Bennet, 300, 456, 492.
Benſe, 144, 230, 322.
Benſon, 230, 474.
Bentley, 653.
Berkley, Lord, 25, 73, 268.
Berkley, 111, 125, 126, 127, 138, 149.
Berkley, 95, 103, 138, 190.
Berkley, 25, 32, 40, 47, 73, 109, 110, 138, 201, 278, 280, 286, 430.
Berry, 332, 666, 677, 678, 684, 685, 688, 689, 691, 693.
Bernard, Lord, 174.
Bernard, 346, 410.
Berners, 520, 678, 691.
Berkſtead, 600.
Berkſhire, Earl of, 24, 62, 409.
Berwis, 159. 292.
Beſt, 190, 192, 199, 200, 260.
Beſtworth, 200.
Bethan, 337.
Bethel, 85, 158, 160, 172, 224, 241, 305, 336, 338, 363, 418.
Bettesworth, 167.
Bevering, 558, 580, 581.
Bevil, 64.
Beza, 29.
Bibles, 89, 167, 197, 225, 654.
Biddle, 268, 609.
Biddolph, 653.
Bill of Attainder, 44.
Billeting Soldiers, 8, 9, 138.
Billingſley, 46.
Bim, 48.
Bingham, 195.
Bingley, 85.
Birch, 107, 163, 174, 184, 199, 200, 202, 213, 218, 241, 253, 255, 259, 272, 289, 290, 356, 514, 653.
Birch, 653.
Birkhead, 189, 261, 406.
Birkenhead, 511.
Bird, 340.
Biſcoe, 675, 685.
Biſh, 225.
Biſhop, Sir *Edward*, 79.
Biſhop, 406.
Biſhops, 4, 22, 26, 33, 40, 46, 53, 54, 247, 341, 356.
Blackwell, 678.
Blackbourne, 394, 421.
Blackſtone, 406, 420, 421.
Blagg, 71, 215, 216, 217, 568.
Blague, 510.
Blake, 112, 126.
Blake, 95, 107, 146, 166, 202, 231, 381, 410, 449, 458, 471, 486, 487, 488, 489, 493, 513, 514, 525, 533, 534, 535, 536, 538, 539, 540, 541, 542, 543, 544, 545, 546, 551, 563, 566, 570, 607, 609, 621, 627, 629, 653, 661, 664, 665.
Blake, 397.
Blaſphemy, 159, 190, 303, 446, 465, 476.
Blaney, Lord, 51, 209, 213.
Bliere, 106.
Bloom, 593.
Bloyle, 653.
Bludder, 321.
Bludwell, 104.
Bluet, 88.
Blundel, 141, 142, 179, 195, 289, 505.
Blunt, 520, 590.
Blunt, 142, 190, 254, 265, 469, 520.
Bodiley, 545, 551, 552, 553, 555, 556, 665.
Bointon, 66, 70, 71.
Boles, 162.
Boles, 115, 137.
Bolton, 183, 241, 387, 527.
Bond, 183, 186, 362, 381, 441, 488, 595, 674.
Boneal, 644, 645.
Bonner, 49.
Booker, 166.
Booth, Sir *George*, 682, 683, 684, 689, 693, 696, 697, 698.
Booth, 100, 182.
Booth, 313.
Borlace, Sir *John*, 47, 90, 175, 179, 189, 289.
Borlace, 673.
Boſwell, 101, 122, 243, 246.
Boſton, 490.
Boteler, 81.
Bouchier, 488.
Bourdeaux, Lord, 584, 588, 590, 598, 608, 634.
Bourn, 533, 687.
Bontholmey, 445.
Bowen, 687.
Bowes, 653.
Bowyer, 653, 699.
Boynton, 66, 70, 163, 167, 325, 326.
Boyſe, 240, 653.
Bayoneal, 450, 458.
Brabſon, Lord, 129.
Bradbury, 124.
Bradſhaw, 106, 224, 238, 240, 255, 342, 366, 368, 377, 381, 388, 390, 409, 414, 415, 420, 441, 488, 529, 565, 665, 678, 680, 681, 686.
Bragg, 97.
Brain, 265.
Brampſton, 25, 26, 47, 108, 234, 237, 240, 245.
Brandenburgh, 631, 633, 634.
Brandley, 132, 428.
Brandon, 473.
Brandrith, 685.
Bray, 278, 282, 390.
Brent, 92.
Brentford, Earl of, 96.
Breederode, 590.
Bremen, 692.
Bret, 192, 245, 316.
Brereton, Sir *William*, 69, 72, 77, 78, 79, 80, 81, 82, 89, 91, 100, 101, 103, 104, 106, 119, 126, 131, 132, 134, 135, 136, 137, 138, 141, 142, 144, 146, 147, 148, 173, 181, 182, 183, 188, 189, 190, 191, 196, 198, 192, 200, 201, 202, 205, 213, 215, 216, 224, 488.
Brereton, Lord, 217.
Bridges, 402, 597, 675.
Bridges, 72, 76, 131, 146, 183.
Bridgeman, 59, 125, 164.
Bridgewater, 174.
Briggs, 178.
Bright, 122, 163, 338.
Brightman, 679.
Briſtol, Earl of, 45, 36, 58, 201, 215.
Briſtol, 171, 172.
Britton, 265.
Brocket, 244.
Brody, 477.
Broghill, 97, 197, 201, 202, 206, 213, 434, 443, 445, 447, 448, 456, 463, 496, 497, 501, 527, 536, 538, 604, 656, 666, 677, 680, 698.
Bronal, 496.
Brooke, Lord, 36, 38, 69.
Brooke, Sir *Baſil*, 79, 88, 131.
Brooke, 682, 684, 696.
Brooke, 243.
Brooke, 73.
Brooke, 365.
Brookbank, 80.
Brough, 341.
Broughton, 104, 151, 230, 405, 408.
Brown, 71, 77, 110, 111, 121, 247, 401, 413.
Brown, Sir *John*, 499.
Brown, 80, 88, 90, 91, 92, 94, 96, 103, 120, 121, 122, 124, 133, 135, 138, 139, 141, 142, 144, 145, 147, 148, 153, 164, 165, 166, 167, 168, 175, 178, 179, 189, 191, 195, 203, 233, 316, 318, 338, 360, 361, 394, 410, 470, 653, 682, 690, 696, 698.
Brown, 152, 156, 158, 378, 683, 687.
Brown, 145, 247, 316, 334, 342, 348, 356, 371, 374, 380.
Brownbuſhel, 133, 389, 464.
Bruce, Lord, 100, 634.
Bruce, 182.
Bryan, 592, 595.
Buchannan, 29, 217, 499.
Buckhurſt, 178.
Buckingham, Duke of, 1, 2, 3, 4, 5, 6, 7, 8, 9, 10, 11, 12.
Buckingham, Duke of, 227, 242, 268, 272, 317, 318, 320, 321, 323, 385, 414, 415, 475, 476, 496, 501, 512, 665, 674, 681, 682, 700, 702.
Buckland, 653.
Bulkeley, Lord, 338, 340.
Bulkeley, 283, 325, 328, 334, 485, 653.
Bull, 468, 517.
Bullen, 1.
Bullingbrook, Earl of, 36, 71, 77, 214.
Buller, 87, 115.
Bulſtrode, Colonel, 64, 76, 121, 179.
Bulſtrode, 235, 400, 566, 579, 697.
Bun, 560, 687.
Bunce, 271, 295, 302, 693.
Bunch, 682.
Bunde, 593.
Burchet, 97.
Burgoigne, 471.
Burghill, 216.
Burgeſs, 78, 314, 234.
Burlace, 179, 289.
Burleigh, Lord, 403.
Burley, 289, 290, 370.
Burn, 265.
Burroughs, 68.
Burton, 26, 38, 39, 345.
Bury, 678.
Buſhel, 143, 302.
Butler, 93, 103, 105, 192, 195, 240, 249, 265, 298, 317, 321, 341, 361, 403, 409, 491.
Butler, Sir *Walter*, 618.
Buxton, 653.
Byron, 56, 62, 63, 65, 78, 79, 80, 82, 100, 104, 123, 127, 178, 181, 190, 196, 203, 205, 208, 236, 338, 340, 348, 356.

C.

Cadogow, 400.
Caernarvan, 62, 73, 77, 88.
Cæſar, 518.
Calander, Earl of, 88, 89, 92, 97, 98, 100, 106, 458.
Call from God, 469.
Calvin, 29.
Cambel, 86.
Cambridge, Earl of, 66, 377, 380, 381, 382, 383, 384, 386, 387.

Cambridge,

INDEX.

Cambridge, 7, 164.
Cambden, 228.
Campion, 146, 312.
Canfield, Lord, 494.
Cannon, 140.
Cant, 514, 517, 525.
Canterſtein, 593.
Canton, 386.
Capel, Lord, 125, 133, 182, 196, 202, 223, 311, 312, 313, 314, 315, 316, 318, 319, 321, 323, 327, 330, 332, 334, 338, 341, 344, 348, 376, 377, 378, 380, 381, 382, 383, 386, 387, 388.
Capel, Lady, 396, 415.
Car, 580.
Carbury, Earl of, 120, 192.
Cardigan, 88.
Carew, 72, 84, 112, 114, 121, 202.
Carey, 189, 409, 488.
Carleton, 6, 46.
Carliſle, Earl of, 83, 145, 390, 404.
Carliſle, Counteſs of, 390.
Carnaby, 96.
Carnaby, Lord, 338.
Carnwath, Earl of, 96.
Carter, 201, 231, 311, 313.
Carteret, 518, 520.
Carteret, 246, 311, 389, 455, 497, 513, 515, 517, 519, 520, 673.
Cartwright, 247, 311.
Caryl, 233, 237, 241, 251, 271, 403, 686, 688.
Caſe, 167, 175, 493, 511.
Caſtle, 654.
Caſtles, Colonel, 427, 428, 666.
Caſtlehaven, Earl of, 425, 442, 448, 450, 454, 455, 457, 464, 495, 497.
Caſtleton, Lord, 686.
Catz, 517.
Cave, 246.
Cavendiſh, 96.
Caughton, 420.
Cawley, 488.
Ceely, 90, 106, 447.
Ceremonies, 22, 23.
Chalcedon, 421.
Chaloner, 70, 270, 488, 678, 692.
Chambers, 12, 13, 136, 234, 405.
Chamberlain, 338, 569.
Chamberlain, Sir *Thomas*, 7.
Champernoon, 126.
Chancery Reform'd, 421, 562, 608, 621, 622.
Chandois, 89, 491, 532, 556.
Chanute, 570, 579, 583, 585.
Chapman, 266, 288, 342, 519, 563.
Charles proclaimed King, 1. His Eſpouſals, 1. Deſires to change his Stile, 7. His firſt Parliament, 12. His Coronation, 22. Letters to the Speaker, 3. Progreſs to *Scotland*, 18. At *York*, 30. Anſwer to the Lords Petition, 36. Return from *Scotland*, 50. Enters the Houſe of Commons, 52. Leaves the City, 54. At *York*, 57. *Newcaſtle*, 230. *Holmby*, 238, 250. *Hampton-Court*, 278. *Iſle* of *Wight*, 278. *Hurſt-Caſtle*, 359. Trial, 365, 366, 369, 370, 371, 372, 373, 374, 375, 376.
Charles, Prince, 15, 136, 137, 138, 162, 174, 180, 197, 202, 303, 320, 323, 324, 325, 326, 327, 228, 330, 333, 335, 338, 347, 348, 380, 383, 386, 388, 392, 395, 397, 401, 411, 412, 423, 424, 426, 427, 429, 430, 434, 435, 437, 438, 451, 457, 459, 463, 469, 471, 560, 571, 587, 701.
Charles II. proclaimed, 701. His Entry into *London*, 702.
Charlton, Sir *Dudley*, 6.
Cheadle, 485.
Cherbury, Lord, 105.
Cheſterfield, Earl of, 239, 298, 407.
Chetwyn, 436.
Cheynel, 301.
Chicheley, 185.
Chicheſter, Earl of, 125, 185, 210.
Chieſley, Sir *John* 476, 495.
Chieſley, 127, 266, 267, 345.
Child, 309.
Chiverton, 675.
Cholmly, 64, 66, 83, 105, 107, 133, 332, 344, 345, 346, 347, 391.
Cholmly, 319, 693.
Chowney, 22.
Chriſtian, 517.
Chudley, 69, 92.
Church, 46, 125, 169, 187, 194, 202, 273, 418.
Chute, 77, 234, 240, 258, 381, 421, 653, 677.
Clackſton, 473.
Claneboy, Earl of, 435, 436.
Clanrickard, Earl of, 419, 443, 454, 455, 477, 492, 495, 497, 507, 516, 527, 529, 530, 532, 538, 539, 540.
Clare, Earl of, 14, 71, 79, 81, 95, 142, 259, 696.
Clarges, 694, 697, 700, 701.
Clark, 515, 590.
Clark, 93, 152, 240, 257, 265, 293, 300, 322, 323, 491, 522, 527.
Clark, 346, 386, 654, 675, 685, 687.
Clark, 190.
Clavering, 653.
Claydon, 448.
Claypole, 599, 662, 666.
Claypole, Lady, 551, 650, 673.
Clergy, 16, 39.
Cleveland, Earl of, 108, 109, 139, 215, 219, 221, 287, 288, 330, 335, 475, 506, 508, 510, 580.
Clement, 702.
Clifton, 185.
Cloberry, 679.
Clogher, Biſhop of, 452, 453, 457, 463.
Clotworthy, 104, 226, 236, 244, 245, 253, 266, 268, 290, 313, 314, 335, 361, 394.
Clubmen, 136, 140, 154, 157, 160, 164, 165, 168, 171, 173.
Clutterbock, 106.
Coat and Conduct Money, 1.
Coalition, 578.
Cobbet, 284, 409, 511, 560, 565, 568, 679, 683, 693, 699, 700.
Cobbs, 122.
Cockain, 165, 168, 362.
Cocke, 520.
Cockeram, 66, 147, 291, 394, 451, 694.
Codd, 436.
Codrington, 466.
Coffeſworth, 207.
Coin, 395, 398.
Colcheſter, 321, 322, 329, 331, 333.
Cole, Sir *William*, 48, 187.
Colladon, 665.
Collins, 485, 682.
Combat, 16.
Commiſſion of Exciſe, 9, 10, 11.
Committees, 209, 230. Of Safety, 252. Of Grievances, 286. Of Danger, 294, 295, 297, 298. Of Hereſies, 316. Of Law, 520, 521, 523, 528. Of Trade, 630. Of Safety, 685, 688, 690, 693, 696.
Committees, 560, 566.
Common Fame, 3.
Common Prayer, 27.
Commonwealth, 571.
Communion Table, 19, 25, 35.
Compton, 129, 532, 556.
Con, Nuntio, 31, 32, 291.
Conde, Prince, 561, 571, 609.
Coningham, 89, 217, 404.
Conference, King, *Hollis* and *Whitelocke*, 113. *Eſſex*, Chancellor of *Scotland*, &c. 116. *Fairfax*, 460. Officers, 516. *Cromwell* and *Whitelocke*, 548. *Fleetwood* and *Whitelocke*, 693.
Congrave, 83.
Conqueſt, 144.
Conſtable, 64, 82, 83, 105, 239, 286, 287, 290, 310, 381, 441.
Conſtantine, 72, 95, 96.
Conventicles, 260.
Convocation, 34, 35.
Conway, Lord, 4, 5, 35, 86, 142, 209.
Conwey, 248, 291, 445.
Conyers, 56, 71, 101.
Conyers, 342.
Cook, Sir *Edward*, 2, 10, 23.
Cook, 397, 400, 411, 420, 445, 456, 477, 483, 490, 530.
Cook, 227, 238, 289, 368, 370, 372, 382, 386.
Cook, 118, 139, 158, 183, 187, 192, 233, 312, 327.
Cook, Clement, 3, 4.
Cobk, Secretary, 9, 12.
Cooper, Sir *Anthony Aſhley*, 98, 109, 121, 173, 178, 233, 520, 523, 580, 584, 653, 666, 675, 678, 679, 683, 691, 693, 697, 699, 700, 702.
Coot, Sir *Charles*, 228, 251, 258, 275, 285, 367, 396, 406, 410, 414, 420, 422, 425, 426, 427, 435, 436, 442, 443, 445, 446, 451, 453, 454, 455, 458, 459, 463, 464, 467, 473, 477, 493, 495, 497, 500, 507, 509, 516, 521, 527, 531, 532, 538, 540, 693, 697.
Copley, 98, 146, 147, 177, 241, 269, 270, 359, 361.
Coppe, 438, 440.
Corbet, 57, 75, 87, 260, 294, 339, 542, 681, 691, 693, 698.
Cork, Earl of, 82, 233.
Cornaby, 177.
Corſeilies, 329.
Coſens, 12.
Coſens, 257.
Cotterel, 527, 561, 582.
Cottesworth, 207.
Cottington, Lord, 33, 38, 43, 46, 145, 147, 210, 223, 345, 398, 406, 415, 417, 424.
Cotton, 14, 166, 370, 371, 372, 373.
Covel, 476.
Covenant, 28, 69, 72, 74, 77, 112, 131, 132, 145, 183, 215, 221, 232, 236, 264, 298, 304, 344, 345, 456, 460, 471, 524, 528.
Covenanters, 28, 29, 31, 34, 37.
Coventry, 2, 23, 24, 32, 33, 331, 406.
Coventry, 200.
Council at *York*, 36.
Council of Officers, 571, 685, 691.
Council of State, 381, 389, 441, 488, 515, 569, 682, 685.
Court of high Commiſſion, 15, 22. Martial, 50, 438, 463, 487, 521. Wards, 173, 194. High Court of Juſtice, 368, 369, 370, 377, 464, 468, 474, 484, 486, 496, 592, 673.
Courthorp, 653.
Courtney, 452.
Coward, 143.
Cox, 434, 435, 563, 568.
Coyet, 634, 640, 641, 644, 645.
Cracovian Catechiſm, 530.
Cranford, 150, 161.
Cranley, 129.
Craven, Lord, 126, 607, 608, 609, 610, 682, 698.
Cranford, Earl of, 75, 88, 109, 115, 696, 697.
Crauford, 126, 134, 135, 136, 137.
Crawley, 25, 81.
Creed, 685, 693, 699, 700.
Crequi, Duke of, 674.
Creſſey, 75, 580.
Creſwell, 269, 342, 378.
Crew, Sir *Randall*, 8.
Crew, 107, 124, 125, 233, 238, 334, 666.
Crichtoun, 553.
Criſpe, 281, 418, 563, 679.
Criſpe, 73, 75, 142, 145, 200, 281, 679.
Criſpin, 579.
Critton, 389.
Croke, 13, 25.
Crocker, 69, 200, 239.
Croſts, 330, 502.
Crokey, 197.

INDEX.

Cromwell, Oliver, 12, 72, 76, 82, 85, 88, 93, 94, 109, 116, 131, 133, 134, 136, 138, 139, 143, 144, 145, 146, 147, 148, 149, 150, 151, 152, 165, 172, 173, 174, 175, 176, 177, 179, 185, 187, 189, 192, 195, 202, 204, 207, 213, 235, 243, 245, 246, 248, 249, 254, 255, 257, 264, 272, 279, 285, 292, 293, 300, 303, 306, 308, 310, 313, 317, 320, 321, 322, 324, 325, 336, 328, 331, 332, 334, 335, 336, 337, 338, 339, 340, 341, 343, 345, 346, 347, 348, 352, 357, 358, 359, 360, 362, 376, 381, 382, 384, 389, 391, 392, 393, 394, 395, 397, 402, 404, 406, 409, 410, 427, 428, 429, 430, 433, 434, 435, 436, 438, 439, 441, 449, 451, 453, 457, 458, 460, 462, 463, 464, 465, 466, 469, 470, 471, 472, 476, 484, 485, 487, 488, 490, 494, 498, 499, 500, 501, 502, 503, 504, 505, 506, 507, 508, 509, 516, 517, 521, 522, 534, 536, 541, 542, 548, 552, 553, 554, 555, 556, 557, 558, 559, 560, 577, 599, 621, 630, 634, 656, 657, 662, 663, 664, 665, 666, 672, 673, 674, 675.
Cromwell, Lord, 179, 285.
Cromwell, 358.
Cromwell, Sir *Oliver*, 300.
Cromwell, Richard, 662, 666, 674, 675, 676, 677, 680, 681. Proclaimed Protector, 674.
Cromwell, Henry, 443, 448, 599, 630, 666, 680, 681.
Crook, 13, 25, 39, 47, 56, 491, 620, 693, 697, 699.
Crow, 222, 298.
Crowther, 301.
Croxton, Colonel, 682.
Cubi, 563.
Cudworth, 654.
Cullam, 271.
Culmoor, 145.
Culpepper, 61, 125, 127, 174, 180, 196, 200, 325, 343, 466.
Cumberland, Earl of, 62, 64.
Curriton, 12, 277.
Cuts, 252.

D.

Dacres, 360.
Dalbier, 10, 11, 65, 85, 146, 179, 199, 200, 254, 320.
Dalgely, 459.
Dalſon, 165, 345.
Dallenſy, 90.
Danby, 402, 409.
Dandey, 423.
Daniel, 168, 499, 582, 583, 591.
Danvers, 202, 214, 215, 368, 378, 402, 409, 518.
Darcy, 588.
Darcy, 413, 566.
Dare, 291.
Darley, 76, 99, 401, 488, 653.
Darnel, 366.
Daſſeres, Lord, 501.
Davenant, 464, 546, 650, 682.
Davenifh, 80.
Davenport, 47.
Davis, 679.
Daviſon, 679.
Dauges, 662.
Dawkins, 429.
Dawſon, 488.
Day, 597.
Dean, 362, 381, 397, 402, 410, 413, 440, 489, 505, 512, 515, 517, 520, 528, 530, 540, 543, 557, 559, 679.
Declaration, 7, 12, 28, 29, 30, 53, 56, 59, 60, 138, 253, 262, 270, 288, 358, 362, 393, 402, 418, 427, 436, 439, 469, 521, 522, 533, 539, 553, 555, 558, 618, 677, 678, 686. At *Breda*, 700, 701.
Deering, 81.
Deincourt, 204.
Deincourt, Lord, 204, 553.
De la Baſtille, 630.
De la Gard, 664.
De la Val, 230, 510.
De la Ware, Lord, 249, 251, 682.
De la Ware, 185.
Dell, 213, 230, 295.
Den, 428.
Denbigh, Earl of, 8, 10, 72, 79, 89, 91, 92, 95, 105, 111, 112, 114, 123, 125, 140, 158, 185, 233, 234, 246, 290, 381, 410, 411, 424, 427, 441.
Dendy, 367, 368.
Denham, 25.
Denham, 189, 191, 266.
Dennis, 545.
Denny, Lady, 231.
Denton, 82, 107, 141.
Derby, Earl of, 103, 196, 414, 422, 465, 494, 495, 503, 504, 505, 506, 507, 508, 509, 510, 511, 512, 514, 569, 682, 683.
Derby, Counteſs of, 182, 511, 513, 514, 565.
Derry, 631.
Desborough, 158, 165, 182, 202, 337, 435, 438, 439, 465, 466, 503, 516, 520, 560, 570, 666, 675, 676, 678, 681, 684, 685, 686, 689, 691, 692, 693, 698.
D'Eſpernon, 123.
Dethick, 396.
De Vaux, 666.
Devereux, 87, 126, 151, 174, 175, 176, 243, 252.
Devon, Earl of, 634.
Dews, 119.
Dewel, 662.
De Wit, 543, 546, 547, 548, 554, 565, 566, 567, 568, 609.
Diamond, 345.
Dick, 404.
Digby, Lord, 38, 39, 41, 44, 54, 67, 103, 104, 120, 137, 176, 177, 178, 179, 182, 184, 196, 203, 215, 225, 247, 281, 345, 347, 423, 425.
Digby, Sir *Kenelm*, 32.
Digby, Sir *John*, 79, 161, 185, 193.
Diggs, Sir *Dudley*, 5, 6, 13, 14, 246.
Dillon, Lord, 290, 473, 495.
Dingley, 181, 182, 201, 319.
Diſſenters, 121, 183.
Ditton, Lord, 47, 49.
Dives, 76, 109, 165, 166, 168, 288, 376.
Divine Right, 35, 99, 110, 128, 229.
Dixwell, 678, 692.
Dobſon, 124.
Dockra, Lord, 231.
Dodd, 400.
Dodeſworth, 228.
Dodderida, 653.
Dodderidge, 360.
Doddington, 98, 177, 345, 347.
D'Oignion, 553.
Dorcheſter, Marquiſs of, 185.
Doriſlans, 300, 368, 401, 402, 403, 404, 407, 458, 460.
Dormer, 62, 82.
Dorney, 679.
Dorſet, Earl of, 178, 185, 210, 273.
Dorſet, Counteſs of, 146, 160, 164, 171.
Doucet, 314, 316, 333.
Douglas, 32, 383, 447.
Douglas, 459, 470.
Douglas, Lord, 593, 603, 675.
Dodeſwell, 135.
Dowez, 101.
Downe, Biſhop of, 247.
Downes, 81, 489, 678.
Downing, 681, 689, 693.
D'Oyley, 121, 151, 167, 264, 653.
Drake, 92, 146, 230, 511.
Drax, 466.
Drew, 562.
Drum, Laird of, 520, 521, 525, 530.
Drummond, Colonel, 582.
Duck, 234, 335.
Duckenfield, 285, 307, 464, 512, 514, 683.
Ducket, 597.
Dudley, Sir *Robert*, 14.
Duery, 410.
Duet, 118, 153, 181.
Du Moulin, 273.
Dunbar, 191.
Duncan, 411, 412.
Dunch, 144, 167, 168, 682.
Dundas, 125, 192.
Dunfermling, Earl of, 31, 32, 244, 246, 247, 251.
Dungan, 412, 515, 534.
Dungarnon, 67.
Dunſe, 144.
Durham, Biſhop of, 202.
Dury, 416, 699.
Dutch, 22, 24, 25. Ambaſſadors, 80, 84. Divines, 83. Ambaſſadors, 94.
Dutton, 95.
Du Vale, 649, 675.

E.

Earl, Sir *Walter*, 39, 42, 78, 191, 214, 233, 249, 369.
Earl, 127, 142, 342, 360,
Earby, 653.
Earning, 687.
Earnly, 75, 81.
Eaſtwick, 245.
Eden, 142.
Edgar, 337.
Edmonds, Sir *Thomas*, 14.
Edward, 221.
Edward, Prince, 491, 494.
Edwards, 405.
Edwards, 553.
Egerton, 162.
Egg, 653.
Egles, Lord, 578.
Eglinton, Earl of, 90.
Elector, Prince, 17, 24, 26, 32, 85, 100, 101, 108, 144, 145, 163, 171, 201, 214, 241, 263, 282, 302, 306, 374, 382, 389, 395, 398.
Elizabeth, Lady, 398, 404, 474.
Elkenhead, 240, 300, 346, 356.
Elkinea, 405.
Elliot, Sir *John*, 3, 6, 8, 10, 12, 13, 14, 234.
Elliot, 60, 161, 162, 400, 519.
Ellis, 316, 405, 592.
Elliſton, 221.
Elſemere, 606.
Elſing, 300, 364, 365, 366.
Eltonhead, 305.
Ely, 66.
Emmerſon, 115.
Engagement, 424, 433, 436, 437, 442, 443, 444, 472, 683, 696, 698.
Emerton, 166.
Ennyon, 75.
Enſor, 441.
Epiſcopacy, 30, 31.
Ermyn, 68, 69, 76, 156, 159, 184, 233, 381, 441, 488.
Erskine, 111, 125.
Eſcot, 506.
Eſſex, Earl of, 15, 24, 30, 32, 36, 46, 47, 54, 61, 62, 63, 64, 65, 69, 70, 72, 73, 74, 78, 79, 80, 81, 83, 84, 88, 89, 90, 91, 97, 98, 100, 101, 102, 103, 106, 108, 121, 125, 131, 140, 141, 142, 143, 157, 161, 171, 182, 185, 222, 223, 225, 228, 247, 286.
Eſſex, Colonel, 63.
Eſſex, 472.
Eſtwick, 122.
Evans, 333, 447.
Evelyn, 65, 71, 82, 138, 142, 217, 230, 286, 360.
Evelyn, 685.
Everard, 302, 303, 397, 409, 443.
Eure, Lord, 666.
Ewer, 428, 429, 448.
Ewers, Colonel, 302, 308, 357, 358, 397.

Exton, 300.
Exton, Dr. 515.
Eynod, 268.
Eyre, 278.

F.

Fairfax, Lord, 62, 76, 86, 111, 122, 243, 296.
Fairfax, Sir *Thomas*, 62, 66, 70, 73, 75, 81, 86 87, 88, 89, 92, 94, 101, 124, 125, 128, 129, 132, 136, 137, 138, 139, 140, 141, 142, 143, 144, 145, 146, 147, 149, 150, 151, 152, 153, 154, 155, 156, 157, 158, 159, 160, 161, 162, 163, 164, 165, 166, 167, 168, 171, 172, 173, 174, 175, 176, 177, 178, 179, 180, 181, 182, 183, 184, 185, 186, 187, 188, 189, 190, 192, 193, 194, 195, 196, 197, 198, 199, 200, 201, 202, 203, 204, 205, 206, 208, 209, 210, 213, 214, 216, 217, 218, 219, 220, 223, 224, 225, 226, 227, 228, 229, 230, 231, 233, 235, 238, 239, 240, 242, 243, 244, 245, 246, 247, 250, 252, 253, 254, 255, 256, 258, 259, 260, 261, 262, 263, 264, 265, 266, 267, 269, 273, 274, 282, 286, 296, 308, 311, 321, 330, 331, 333, 337, 361, 371, 381, 388, 390, 392, 404, 441, 451, 457, 458, 460, 462, 504, 665, 678, 693.
Fairfax, Sir *William*, 104, 234.
Fairfax, Colonel, 698.
Fairfax, Lady, 371.
Falconbridge, 96, 253.
Falconbridge, Lord, 666, 684, 700.
Falkland, Lord, 62, 73, 682, 686.
Fane, 87.
Fannes, 513.
Fanſhaw, 82, 92, 97, 104.
Fanſhaw, Lord, 689.
Farre, 312, 333.
Farrer, 414.
Farret, 527.
Farrington, 249.
Fauconberg, 675.
Faulkener, 556.
Feake, 588, 629.
Featley, 75.
Fell, 414, 632, 675.
Felton, 11, 12.
Fen, 687.
Fenwick, 121, 148, 249, 266, 290, 292, 314, 317, 335, 346, 463, 487, 488, 509, 512, 517, 653.
Ferald, 450.
Ferdinand, 25.
Fern, 346.
Ferrel, 437.
Ferrier, Chevalier, 555.
Fetherſtone, 443, 513.
Feverſton, 511.
Fielder, 423, 488.
Fielding, Lord, 64.
Fielding, 69, 122, 147.
Fiennes, 63, 69, 79, 108, 134, 144, 145, 151, 152, 153, 286, 632, 633, 634, 635, 637, 639, 640, 641, 645, 646, 647, 648, 649, 653, 666, 675, 676, 677, 678, 680.
Fiennes, 666.
Fifth-Monarchy-Men, 672.
Finch, 19, 20, 22, 25, 34, 39.
Fincher, 107, 163, 317, 318, 362, 693, 696.
Fines, 316.
Fingale, Earl of, 265.
Fiſher, 183, 653.
Fitch, 680.
Fitches, 598.
Fitz-Geraid, 457, 459, 529.
Fitz-Harris, 443.
Fitz-Morrice, 175.
Fitz-Patrick, 512, 527, 529, 530, 532.
Fitz-Simons, 104.
Fitz-Williams, 655.
Fleet, 2, 23, 24, 687, 700.
Fleetwood, Sir *Richard*, 81.
Fleetwood, Sir *William*, 202.
Fleetwood, Sir *George*, 593, 603, 634, 636, 644, 666.
Fleetwood, 87, 107, 110, 114, 137, 140, 148, 157, 174, 179, 194, 197, 200, 204, 213, 228, 245, 257, 292, 302, 408, 409, 488, 492, 503, 504, 505, 506, 507, 508, 509, 516, 538, 542, 544, 545, 580, 631, 662, 666, 675, 677, 678, 679, 680, 683, 684, 685, 686, 688, 689, 690, 691, 692, 693, 694.
Fleming, Sir *Oliver*, 636, 675.
Fleming, 147, 234, 294, 298, 430, 439, 455.
Fletcher, 103.
Fogg, 89, 201.
Forbes, 124, 136.
Forbes, Lord, 404, 514.
Forbes, Sir *Arthur*, 605.
Ford, 79, 137, 278.
Foreſter, Colonel, 606.
Foreſter, 78, 96, 139, 181, 228, 232, 329.
Form of Government, 399, 403, 409, 608, 609, 610, 686, 687, 688, 689, 691, 693.
Forth, Earl of, 82, 85, 96.
Forteſcue, 49, 125, 137, 189, 220, 240, 241, 249, 282, 301, 500, 501.
Foſter, 582.
Fountain, 63, 129, 179, 184, 202, 520, 680, 693.
Fowk, 66, 162, 164, 245.
Fowk, 297, 429, 520, 547, 567, 568.
Fowlis, Sir *David*, 15.
Fox, 369.
Fox, 370.
Fox, *Somerſet*, 592, 593, 595.
Foxley, 362.
Foxwiſt, 698.
Francis, Lord, 318, 320.
Frank, 662.
Franklin, 224.
Frazers, 538.
Freeman, 239.
Frendaght, Lord, 456.
Frenerick, 454.
Freſwell, Lord, 167.
Frewen, 450.
Froſt, 145.
Fry, 489.

G.

Gage, 124.
Gamage, 662.
Gamm, 134, 136.
Gardiner, 44, 58, 103, 125, 136, 313.
Gargrave, 202, 402, 409.
Garland, 394.
Garret, 440.
Gaſcoigne, 333.
Gates, 342, 411.
Gaudy, 228.
Gayer, 271, 295, 301.
Gell, 69, 82, 85, 86, 95, 97, 152, 166, 177, 186, 188, 218, 274, 405, 472, 473, 553, 653.
Genner, 427.
Gerbier, 441.
Gerling, 19, 22.
Gerrard, Lord, 110, 146, 178, 349.
Gerrard, Sir *George*, 697, 698.
Gerrard, *John*, 592, 593, 595.
Gerrard, 445, 464, 509, 569.
Gerrard, Sir *Gilbert*, 195, 249, 294, 320, 324, 666.
Gething, 408.
Gibbes, 81, 167, 181.
Gibbes, 264, 333.
Gibbes, 653.
Gibbes, 683.
Gibbon, 309.
Gibbons, 498, 503.
Gibbons, 203, 318.
Gibſon, 49, 81, 325, 338.
Giffard, 325.
Gifted-men, 273.
Gilbert, 527.
Gill, 524.
Gilleſpie, 310, 405.
Gillot, 543.
Ginnel, 597.
Girlington, 110.
Gladman, 467.
Glamorgan, Earl of, 196, 215, 219.
Glanville, 33, 78, 96, 173, 240, 323.
Glemham, Sir *Thomas*, 64, 95, 154, 173, 182, 205, 210, 220, 300, 301, 304.
Glencairn, Lord, 539, 540, 561, 563, 565, 570, 571, 580, 581, 582, 583, 589, 598, 599.
Glengary, 570, 582.
Glouceſter, Duke of, 35, 72, 217, 303, 364, 404, 629, 701, 702.
Glover, 258.
Glyn, 208.
Glyn, 39, 41, 42, 44, 53, 59, 86, 106, 110, 157, 177, 248, 253, 256, 268, 270, 286, 290, 301, 310, 334, 342, 412, 592, 653, 656.
Godbolt, 245.
Goddyer, 426.
Godolphin, 233, 476.
Goffe, 286, 420, 483, 666, 675.
Goffe, 278, 413, 686.
Goodal, 236.
Goodfellow, 592.
Goodman, 40.
Goodman, Biſhop, 635.
Goodſon, 687.
Goodwyn, 58, 80.
Goodwyn, 257, 283.
Goodwyn, 156, 190, 215, 231, 251, 289, 294, 320, 403, 406, 437, 488, 513, 599, 653, 693, 698.
Gooſe, 445.
Gore, 464, 653, 681.
Gorge, 447.
Goring, Lord, 62, 79, 88, 94, 100, 102, 108, 109, 123, 125, 126, 135, 138, 140, 145, 149, 154, 155, 157, 158, 159, 162, 165, 168, 171, 175, 176, 178, 185, 191, 309, 310, 311, 312, 313, 314, 315, 316, 317, 318, 320, 323, 329, 330, 334, 338, 341, 344, 348, 376, 377, 380, 382, 386, 400.
Goring, 295.
Gormanſtone, 49.
Goſs, 270.
Got, 653.
Gouge, 74, 245.
Gough, 685.
Gould, 348.
Gordon, Lord, 104, 242, 274, 580.
Gordon, 154, 157, 405, 488.
Gordon, 402, 403, 491.
Gordon, 402, 453, 470, 514, 518, 591.
Grady, 216.
Graham, 597.
Graham, 436, 438.
Granger, 438, 448.
Grandiſon, 325, 470, 510, 580.
Granville, 58, 64, 70, 83, 97, 99, 102, 103, 106, 124, 125, 126, 138, 143, 149, 155, 162, 171, 186, 190, 196, 345, 347, 411, 473, 492, 493, 494, 494, 495, 518, 700.
Granville, 453.
Graves, 137, 145, 146, 147, 167, 199, 249, 250, 251, 256.
Green, 142, 178, 325, 462, 519, 567, 571.
Green, 411.
Greenhill, 653.
Greenway, 569.
Grelley, 168.
Grey of *Groby*, 74, 95, 316, 356, 357, 359, 360, 361, 381, 383, 441, 504.
Grey of *Wark*, 66, 72, 74, 80, 88, 93, 104, 110, 168, 261, 263, 268, 295, 296, 300, 332, 333, 337, 361, 368, 374, 381, 382, 408, 410, 411, 488.

Grey, 106, 140, 148, 186, 200, 218, 281, 284, 330, 464, 552.
Grievances, 1, 2, 3, 9, 10, 12, 38, 50, 54
Griffith, Prince, 86, 132.
Griffith, 148, 453.
Griffith, 146.
Grimes, 98, 201.
Grimſtone, 59, 62, 249, 312, 314, 315, 334, 653, 662, 698, 700.
Groſvenor, 302, 675.
Grove, 620, 687.
Guelaers, Duke of, 607.
Gumbell, 693, 694.
Gunton, 662.
Gunter, 72.

H.

Habeas Corpus, 8, 9, 11; 13, 14, 38, 181, 368.
Hacker, 109, 110, 129, 148, 370, 374, 375, 438, 443, 462, 467, 620, 680.
Hacket, 454.
Haddington, Earl of, 35.
Haddock, 687.
Haiman, Sir *Peter*, 8.
Hains, 116, 187.
Hakewell, 245.
Hale, 520, 653.
Hales, 77, 258.
Hales, 308, 381, 441, 497.
Halford, 166.
Hall, 292, 412, 415, 420, 457, 629, 632.
Hall, 653.
Hallingham, 221.
Hallowes, 424.
Halſey, 662.
Halyburton, 327, 328, 330, 332.
Hambden, 25, 23, 39, 41, 52, 57, 62, 64, 70, 234, 284, 699.
Hambleton, Colonel, 593.
Hamilton, Marquiſs of, 15, 16, 27, 28, 29, 30, 31, 37, 51, 78, 79, 313, 320, 321, 322, 325, 331, 332, 333, 336, 338, 339, 340, 357, 376, 378, 381, 382, 383, 384, 386, 435, 437, 458, 471, 486, 487, 501, 507, 508, 509, 531.
Hamilton, 187.
Hamilton, 429.
Hammond, Sir *Peter*, 234.
Hammond, Dr. 282, 287.
Hammond, 435, 607.
Hammond, 449, 484.
Hammond, 96, 106, 150, 172, 175, 189, 190, 201, 202, 239, 241, 242, 244, 256, 257, 264, 268, 278, 279, 286, 287, 290, 292, 294, 314, 319, 328, 331, 334, 337, 338, 357, 358, 366, 370.
Hancock, 182.
Hammor, 598.
Hanſon, 653, 655.
Harcourt, 69, 77, 78, 79, 80.
Harcourt, 141, 319.
Hardreſs, 309, 310.
Hare, 129, 653.
Harebill, Lord, 276.
Harley, 107, 144, 164, 203, 241, 253, 284, 330, 402.
Harlow, Sir *Robert*, 47.
Harlow, 653.
Harman, 81.
Harper, 89.
Harrington, Sir *James*, 678.
Harrington, 107, 233, 272, 381, 412, 418, 441, 488, 685.
Harrington, 397.
Harris, Lord, 167.
Harris, 191, 286, 288, 412, 413.
Harris, 618.
Harriſon, 72, 119, 160, 174, 175 202, 234, 236, 246, 249, 253, 257, 278, 322, 331, 401, 413, 434, 457, 460, 474, 475, 288, 490, 592, 494, 495, 496, 501, 502, 503, 504, 507, 508, 509, 516, 560, 605, 655, 673.
Hart, 578.
Harriſbury, 319.
Hartop, 185.
Harvey, 72, 77, 85, 126, 182, 373.
Harvey, Colonel, 630, 653.
Haſlerigge, 52, 85, 176, 182, 285, 304, 317, 328, 331, 341, 343, 345, 346, 377, 381, 402, 403, 426, 427, 441, 464, 485, 487, 488, 508, 510, 520, 653, 666, 672, 677, 678, 682, 683, 684, 685, 689, 690, 691, 692, 696, 697, 698, 699.
Haſſel, 497.
Haſtings, Lord, 144.
Haſtings, 72, 76, 82, 83, 93, 97, 98, 104, 106, 129, 166, 188, 194.
Hatcher, 73, 76, 156.
Hatfield, 322.
Hatter, 494.
Hatton, 125, 342, 345, 447.
Hawkes, 567.
Hawkins, 94, 425.
Hawly, Lord, 107, 178.
Hawly, Lady, 162.
Hay, 597.
Hayne, 456, 511, 513, 514, 515, 678.
Hayton, 566.
Heal, 176, 180, 221.
Heath, 8, 13, 34, 78, 96, 143, 181, 345, 679.
Hellin, 583, 679.
Hen, 209.
Henderſon, Sir *John*, 138, 144.
Henderſon, 27, 73, 74, 125, 127, 128, 132, 138, 144, 221, 435.
Henderſon, 441.
Henley, 198.
Henningham, 151.
Henrietta Maria, Princeſs, 70, 205, 206, 207, 217.
Hepbury, 108, 119.
Herbert, Lord, 107, 115, 134, 171, 177, 241, 407.
Herbert, Sir *Edward*, 19, 20.
Herbert, 6, 54.
Herbert, 97, 180, 196, 203, 214, 289, 293, 305, 312, 686.
Hereford, 222.
Herle, 97, 216, 238.
Hern, 77.
Hertford, Marquiſs of, 36, 46, 47, 61, 62, 66, 128, 115, 210, 225, 273, 447.
Hevenningham, 381, 441.
Hews, 305.
Hewet, 673.
Hewſon, 247, 280, 311, 328, 329, 397, 411, 430, 439, 446, 448, 449, 457, 458, 475, 488, 490, 495, 510, 512, 522, 537, 685.
Hewſon, Sir *John*, 666.
Heycock, 89.
Heylin, Dr. 18.
Heylin, 609.
Heyman, 411.
Heyward, 39, 103.
Hicks, 311.
Hickman, 586.
Hide, Sir *Nicholas*, 8, 13, 17, 38.
Hide, 19, 22, 50, 59, 62, 112, 125, 126, 127, 129, 196, 298.
Higgins, 118.
Higley, 449.
Hill, 142, 176, 201, 337.
Hill, 578, 580, 693.
Hilliard, 591, 595.
Hind, 427, 514, 542.
Hinton, 653.
Hippeſley, 65, 214, 232, 325, 328.
Hix, 89.
Hoaſt, 329.
Hobert, Sir *John*, 7, 12, 694.
Hobert, Sir *Miles*, 14, 234.
Hobert, 240.
Hobſon, 437.
Hoby, 131.
Hodges, 233, 387, 405.
Holborn, 25, 123, 125, 137, 138, 313.
Holcroft, 342.
Holder, 376.
Holland, 320, 441.
Holland, 560.
Holland, 606, 685, 689, 694.
Holland, Sir *John*, 61, 67, 68, 107, 181, 233, 246, 419.
Holland, Earl of, 9, 30, 31, 32, 54, 61, 65, 67, 68, 71, 77, 87, 143, 164, 264, 317, 318, 319, 320, 323, 330, 348, 377, 378, 382, 384, 385, 386, 387.
Hollis, 12, 13, 14, 39, 41, 52, 57, 85, 86, 87, 96, 110, 111, 112, 113, 117, 118, 123, 125, 127, 129, 142, 153, 154, 156, 157, 158, 160, 161, 179, 182, 185, 234, 249, 253, 256, 257, 258, 266, 290, 310, 334, 347, 358, 35 697, 698.
Holmes, 679, 701.
Holſtein, Duke of, 435, 590.
Honywood, Sir *Robert*, 678, 680, 6 3
Honywood, Sir *Thomas*, 666.
Honywood, 183, 311.
Hoogan, 138.
Hooker, 118.
Hooper, 565, 653.
Hopſeley, 271.
Hopton, 64, 69, 78, 85, 94, 95, 97, 136, 138, 149, 162, 164, 165, 174, 180, 190, 192, 194, 196, 198, 324, 402, 473.
Hopton, 285, 297.
Horton, 298, 301, 304, 305, 306, 332, 397, 405, 413, 418.
Hoskins, 231, 698.
Hotham, 57, 58, 60, 62, 64, 70, 72, 81, 95, 108, 115, 118, 119, 120, 122, 294.
Houghton, Lord, 167.
Howe, 532.
Howard, Lord, 80, 84, 142, 182, 263, 400, 406, 426, 553, 654, 666, 686.
Howard, Sir *Robert*, 681.
Howard, Lady *Mary*, 681, 683.
Howard, *Philip*, 701.
Howard, *Arundel*, 606.
Howard, 492, 507, 508, 599, 691.
Howard, 36, 163, 318.
Hoyl, 100, 104, 106.
Hubbard, 653, 666.
Hubblethorne, 679.
Hubbold, 510.
Hudderſton, 141.
Huddleſton, 100, 107.
Hudſon, 206, 208, 209, 228, 231, 233, 235, 310, 311.
Huet, Sir *John*, 163.
Hughes, 132.
Hughes, 654.
Hume, Earl of, 27.
Humphreys, 285.
Hundeſden, Lord, 268.
Hungerford, 90, 106, 175, 326, 653.
Hunkes, 414.
Hunkin, 500.
Hunt, 62, 85, 153, 189.
Huntington, Earl of, 194.
Huntington, 244, 325, 327.
Huntley, Lord, 13, 15, 87, 88, 226, 242, 392, 393, 389, 399, 511, 512, 514, 515, 517, 518, 520, 521.
Hurry, 64, 106, 332, 452, 458.
Hurſt, 412.
Husbands, 308, 309, 328, 329, 335.
Huſſey, 653.
Hutchinſon, 79, 89, 143, 153, 381, 441.
Hutton, 25, 177.
Hyde, 406, 417, 631.
Hyde, 489, 679.

I.

Jackſon, 135, 156, 162, 497.
James, 653.
Janizaries, 9.
Jayler, 321.
Jefferys, 107.
Jenkins, 186, 235, 246, 255, 288, 291, 292, 301, 347, 389, 464, 511.
Jennings, 198, 365.
Jephſon, 98, 106, 123, 126, 165, 167, 173, 187, 200, 205, 298, 665.

INDEX.

Jermyn, 57, 191, 255, 348, 356, 378, 412, 440, 446, 506, 518.
Jermyn, 698.
Jermy, 290, 324.
Jervis, 546.
Jeſuits, 33.
Jeſſop, 640.
Jews, 631.
Illery, 298.
Impeachment, 38, 39, 268, 270, 271, 275, 284.
Impropriations, 15.
Incendiaries, 94, 116, 137, 301, 302.
Inchequin, 80, 82, 95, 97, 99, 163, 181, 194, 197, 201, 206, 221, 228, 238, 247, 248, 253, 266, 268, 270, 271, 276, 281, 285, 289, 292, 296, 297, 298, 300, 341, 395, 406, 412, 413, 414, 415, 416, 418, 419, 421, 423, 426, 428, 429, 434, 436, 439, 442, 445, 447, 448, 449, 458, 466, 486, 487, 512.
Independents, 157.
Indulgence, 274.
Ingoldsby, Colonel, 137, 150, 199, 250, 308, 346, 424, 425, 427, 466, 468, 495, 499, 538, 666, 691, 692, 697, 699, 700.
Innis, 99, 266, 332.
Inſurrection, 682, 691.
Inſtrument of Government, 570.
Joachimi, 498.
Johnſon, 215, 324, 448, 662, 678, 688.
Johnſon, Captain, 583.
Johnſton, 125, 666, 679.
Jones, Sir *Theophilus*, 450, 453, 527, 540, 693.
Jones, Sir *Thomas*, 538.
Jones, Dr. 450.
Jones, *Samuel*, 653.
Jones, *John*, 678.
Jones, *Philip*, 666, 675.
Jones, 135, 139, 173, 174, 178, 214, 240, 241, 242, 253, 258, 260, 261, 265, 266, 270, 271, 272, 273, 274, 275, 277, 279, 280, 283, 285, 290, 291, 292, 293, 298, 317, 338, 345, 381, 384, 391, 397, 400, 406, 408, 409, 410, 411, 412, 413, 414, 416, 417, 419, 420, 421, 422, 423, 436, 437, 453, 690.
Jones, 13, 25, 38, 89, 101, 114, 136, 441, 542, 653, 666.
Jones, 507, 508, 556, 691, 693.
Jones, 698.
Joyce, 250, 252.
Ireland, 23. Rebellion, 47, 48, 49, 50. Adventures, 56. Ceſſation, 75, 76. Propoſals, 78. Ceſſation, 82, 298. Peace, 391, 397, 413, 416, 419, 426, 428, 433, 434, 443, 447, 448, 449, 453, 463, 553.
Iriſh, 82, 83, 95, 188, 240.
Ireton, 146, 150, 168, 172, 200, 202, 203, 209, 213, 241, 245, 249, 254, 255, 257, 285, 292, 311, 325, 343, 361, 381, 384, 397, 400, 409, 421, 423, 437, 443, 458, 459, 516, 518, 690.
Ireton, 683, 685, 689.
Judges, their Reſolutions, 12. Letter to the King, 13. Meſſage to them, 15. Their Opinion, 16. Queſtions to them, 17. Their Opinion of Ship-Money, &c. 25, 95, 174, 365, 373, 378, 380, 404, 405, 447, 448, 465, 520. In *Scotland*, 532, 543, 544, 698.
Junćto of State, 460.
Juxon, 24, 46, 370, 374, 375.

K.

Keeble, 240, 342, 380, 421.
Kedle, 504.
Kelſey, 247, 678, 685, 693, 698.
Kelſith, 491.
Kemiſh, 194, 305, 307, 320, 343, 352, 362.
Kemp, 283.
Kempſon, 289.
Kendrick, 245, 246.
Kenmorret, 567.
Kennedy, 125, 127,
Kennet, 586.
Kenſey, 662.
Kent, Earl of, 214, 263, 283, 286, 293, 295, 300, 345, 356, 369, 426.
Kenton, 414.
Ker, Colonel, 185, 186, 200, 453, 476, 484, 485, 496.
Kerle, 105, 108, 197.
Kern, 107, 192.
Kertlington, 135.
Keſar, 422.
Ketcher, 687.
Keys, 586.
Kiffin, 369, 454, 697.
Kildare, Earl of, 259, 335.
Kilketto, 228, 281.
Killigrew, 279, 124, 125, 126, 139, 185, 215, 231, 233, 235, 248, 254, 328, 332, 333, 334, 335, 344, 698.
Kilſmore, 580.
Kimbolton, 52, 67.
King, 96, 422, 452, 685.
King, 30, 86, 96, 172, 187, 201, 208, 229, 233, 236, 344.
Kings Arms, 487.
Kings Evil, 244.
Kingly Office aboliſhed, 389.
Kingſton, Earl of, 72, 86, 125.
Kinmore, 567, 568, 569, 570, 582, 597.
Kinoul, Lord, 91, 578, 579, 609.
Kirk, 215, 221, 232, 261, 426, 452, 455, 471, 472, 484, 514, 520, 525, 530, 531, 536, 539, 540, 541, 547, 555, 557, 561.
Knight, 338, 412, 435.
Knight, 597.
Knighthood Money, 2, 35, 47.
Knightley, 249.
Knolles, 369.
Knox, 29.
Kolkitoth, 245.

L.

Lagerfield, 554, 593, 603, 647.
Lagoe, 675.
Lamb, Dr. 10, 17.
Lamb, Sir *John*, 8.
Lambert, 83, 107, 125, 132, 152, 204, 213, 244, 254, 257, 264, 265, 269, 270, 271, 273, 275, 285, 295, 304, 308, 311, 313, 314, 319, 320, 321, 322, 323, 324, 326, 328, 334, 336, 337, 338, 344, 345, 346, 347, 348, 352, 362, 369, 382, 384, 388, 390, 392, 393, 397, 406, 426, 427, 442, 460, 463, 466, 467, 478, 484, 485, 486, 498, 499, 500, 501, 502, 503, 504, 505, 507, 512, 515, 517, 518, 519, 520, 522, 523, 533, 536, 555, 582, 599, 677, 678, 682, 683, 685, 686, 687, 688, 689, 689, 690, 691, 692, 693, 694, 695, 697, 698, 699, 700.
Lambert, 680.
Lane, 41, 44, 89, 125, 127, 174, 210.
Lanerick, 78, 273, 336, 337, 340, 344.
Laney, 125.
Langdale, 64, 100, 101, 134, 135, 139, 142, 149, 150, 151, 177, 178, 303, 304, 308, 310, 311, 313, 314, 315, 320, 321, 322, 323, 326, 332, 347, 383, 442.
Langham, 271, 295, 302, 630.
Langley, 267.
Lapis Calaminaris, 642, 643.
Laſſells, 336, 338, 448.
Laud, 2, 3, 10, 11, 15, 16, 17, 18, 21, 22, 25, 26, 30, 33, 34, 39, 40, 75, 77, 80, 83, 86, 87, 88, 90, 91, 95, 96, 97, 101, 106, 107, 109, 110, 111, 121, 122, 123.
Lauderdale, 244, 254, 267, 329, 339, 458, 507, 509, 510, 621, 696, 697.
Laughern, 86, 88, 124, 138, 140, 142, 146, 166, 167, 168, 174, 178, 179, 184, 188, 192, 194, 207, 218, 233, 254, 255, 285, 289, 292, 297, 298, 304, 305, 306, 310, 317, 320, 330, 348, 376, 388, 394, 395, 397, 400, 448, 468.
Law reformed, 456, 474, 475, 477, 519, 578.
Lawrence, 131, 192, 329, 489, 630, 666, 675, 685.
Lawſon, 471, 563, 564, 591, 596, 606, 690, 691, 692, 693, 696, 697, 698.
Lawyers, 431.
Laye, 77.
Layfield, 265, 293.
Layton, 267.
Leak, 70, 185.
Lee, 144, 240.
Lee, 352, 691.
Leg, 45, 57, 140, 148, 173, 280, 306, 333, 413, 414, 597.
Le Hunt, 473, 495.
Leiceſter, Earl of, 18, 46, 47, 91, 142.
Leiceſter, Counteſs of, 407, 408.
Leigh, 105.
Leighton, Dr. 15.
Lemmon, 416, 488.
Lenox, Duke of, 115, 119, 182, 183.
Lenthal, 77, 78, 80, 89, 362, 404, 410, 412, 555, 563, 600, 625, 626, 628, 657, 678, 691, 693, 694, 698.
Leonhagh, 593.
Leopold, Archduke, 247, 248, 406, 409, 417, 582.
Leppington, Lord, 185.
Leſley, 35, 68, 82, 86, 87, 90, 102, 103, 106, 166, 169, 171, 172, 179, 203, 226, 245, 248, 270, 337, 403, 417, 452, 453, 454, 466, 467, 468, 469, 471, 473, 475, 477, 478, 486, 487, 493, 561, 567.
L'Eſtrange, 119, 121, 122.
Letchmore, 698.
Letters, 10, 24, 26, 79, 80, 82, 84, 87, 98, 104, 152, 182, 183, 185, 187, 188, 189, 190, 191, 194, 197, 198, 204, 206, 209, 218, 235, 242, 247, 248, 252, 256, 258, 263, 278, 279, 283, 287, 340, 411, 423, 424, 427, 428, 440, 448, 502, 504.
Levellers, 396, 399, 401, 402, 424, 425, 426, 427, 448.
Leven, 90, 94, 100, 110, 131, 143, 153, 163, 164, 165, 167, 182, 183, 186, 206, 214, 229, 230, 232, 233, 235, 237, 238, 241, 290, 337, 340, 343, 465, 468, 471, 472, 495, 506, 507, 508, 680.
Lewen, 464.
Lewis, 68, 154, 157, 179, 240, 253, 266, 290, 305, 387.
Lexington, Lord, 204.
Leymouth, Lord, 140.
Leyton, 194.
Liberton, 429, 430, 434, 435, 438, 439, 441, 470.
Libertines, 445.
Lidcot, 175, 217, 366, 493, 499.
Liddel, 192.
Litchfield, Earl of, 174.
Lightfoot, 44.
Lilburn, 317, 320.
Lilburn, 328.
Lilburn, 85, 165, 167, 179, 215, 222, 242, 244, 248, 249, 251, 260, 267, 269, 274, 278, 281, 282, 284, 288, 289, 325, 331, 334, 363, 365, 382, 384, 392, 393, 395, 396, 397, 398, 399, 400, 401, 402, 414, 421, 434, 435, 436, 499, 502, 504, 505, 507, 518, 519, 520, 521, 556, 558, 560, 561, 563, 564, 565, 579, 591, 678, 685, 686.
Lilly, 149, 334, 337, 547.
Limbrey, 491.
Lincoln, Biſhop of, 2, 3, 8, 9, 26, 38.

Lincoln, Earl of, 268, 282, 409.
Lindſey, Earl of, 23, 27, 41, 62, 64, 71, 112, 113, 150, 151, 159, 202, 213.
Lingen, 218, 322, 330.
Lion of *Aiſema*, 523.
Liſle, 57, 150, 333.
Liſle, Lord Viſcount, 92, 142, 188, 192, 197, 199, 205, 231, 234, 236, 239, 242, 243, 244, 245, 246, 381, 409, 441, 488, 552, 662, 666, 675, 678.
Liſle, 578, 597, 609.
Liſle, 154, 283, 286, 379, 411, 414, 427, 441, 571, 584, 593, 597, 653, 666, 675, 676, 678.
Liſter, 488, 653.
Littleton, Sir *Thomas*, 87, 115.
Littleton, 13, 14, 40, 59, 60, 68, 172.
Littleton, 406, 409.
Littleton, 240.
Littleton, 342.
Litton, 67, 653.
Liveſey, 137, 310, 318, 319, 324.
Livingſton, 475, 484.
Lloyd, 184, 202, 231, 302, 454, 490, 653.
Lloyd, 653.
Loan of Money, 2, 7, 8, 9, 35.
Lockart, Colonel, 666, 673, 674, 680, 692.
Lockier, 398, 399, 571.
Loe, 44, 690.
Loftus, 230, 418, 423.
Lollards, 2.
London, 17, 35, 77, 79, 80, 85, 86, 87, 88, 90, 93, 96, 111, 115, 130, 134, 135, 144, 145, 149, 152, 157, 182, 198, 206, 208, 214, 231, 232, 250, 251, 254, 255, 257, 260, 261, 263, 264, 267, 269, 271, 273, 280, 281, 301, 302, 303, 304, 306, 309, 312, 315, 317, 319, 324, 325, 326, 327, 335, 358, 363, 367, 392, 394, 404, 406, 436, 448, 472, 501, 547, 581, 680, 682, 684, 686, 689, 695, 696, 698, 699.
Londonderry, Biſhop of, 96.
Long, 14, 78, 89, 137, 234, 245, 253, 256, 266, 268, 290, 294, 313, 653, 698.
Long, 173, 676.
Lords of the Articles, 31.
Lorne, Lord, 564, 565, 568, 578, 580, 583, 591, 606, 607, 609.
Lorrain, Duke of, 230, 300, 455, 492, 493, 494, 495, 512, 513, 582, 584.
Lort, 297.
Loudon, Lord, 18, 31, 32, 33, 125, 127, 473, 606.
Lovelace, Lord, 80.
Love, Miniſter, 128, 488, 495, 496, 497, 498, 500, 503, 511.
Love, 281, 360.
Love, 692.
Loughborough, Lord, 152, 323, 334, 348, 376.
Louthian, Lord, 472.
Louthian, 126, 173, 174, 178.
Low, 95.
Lower, 125, 191.
Lucas, Lord, 185.
Lucas, Sir *Charles*, 94, 157, 174, 303, 311, 312, 313, 314, 315, 318, 321, 327, 330, 332, 333, 335.
Lucas, 62, 321.
Lucas, 191.
Lucy, 590, 653.
Ludlow, 94, 105, 110, 122, 272, 381, 421, 422, 441, 463, 516, 529, 534, 538, 542, 678, 681, 684, 686, 687, 688, 692, 693.
Luke, 127, 149, 234.
Lunſden, 230, 470, 508.
Lunsford, 54.
Luſher, 153.
Lynne, 678.

M.

Mabbold, 403.
Mac-Chart, 305, 448, 452.
Mac-Grigger, 597.
Mac-Guire, 48.
Mac-Mahon, 48.
Mac-Moghun, 458.
Macquire, 125, 129, 131, 132, 268.
Macquier and *Mac-Mahon*, 100, 104, 106, 108, 111, 112.
Macro, 269.
Mac-Thomas, 455.
Macworth, 62, 96, 100, 206, 266, 364, 503, 505, 511.
Magna Charta, 9, 10, 11, 13.
Major, 168.
Major Generals, 634.
Maitland, 73, 111, 112, 125, 338.
Malbon, 296.
Maleverer, 106, 273, 287, 620.
Mallet, 107, 181.
Malton, 446.
Manaſſes, *Ben Iſrael*, 631, 673.
Manby, 520.
Manchester, Earl of, 34, 71, 72, 75, 76, 79, 80, 81, 85, 86, 87, 88, 89, 91, 92, 93, 96, 97, 101, 103, 104, 105, 106, 109, 115, 123, 140, 142, 182, 185, 262, 666, 701.
Mancini, 674.
Mandevil, 36.
Manfield, 180.
Manly, 484, 698.
Manning, 94, 631.
Manſel, 520.
Manton, 662.
Manwaring, Dr. 8, 10 11, 12.
Manwaring, 66, 175, 232, 246, 247.
Markham, 135, 194, 515, 693.
Marleborough, 83.
Marr, 162, 662.
Marrow, 94, 100.
Marſhall, 123, 124, 127, 128, 215, 233, 236, 237, 243, 251, 265, 284, 286, 293, 294, 341.
Martial Law, 1, 7, 322.
Martin, 123.
Martin, 10, 14, 71, 86, 221, 267, 329, 337, 367, 378, 381, 398, 410, 413, 415, 418, 419, 420, 441, 455, 554.
Mary, Princeſs, 17.
Mary de Medicis, 29.
Maſham, 312, 313, 316, 319, 323, 326, 381, 441, 488.
Maskham, 597.
Maſon, 14, 201, 311, 583.
Maſque of the Inns of Court, 19, 20, 21, 22.
Maſſey, 511.
Maſſey, Colonel, 63, 67, 68, 72, 76, 81, 86, 87, 90, 91, 95, 97, 98, 102, 104, 105, 107, 118, 119, 134, 138, 142, 143, 144, 146, 148, 149, 153, 154, 155, 158, 162, 164, 165, 167, 170, 174, 194, 203, 206, 209, 215, 216, 218, 225, 228, 229, 242, 244, 253, 258, 261, 262, 263, 268, 290, 359, 361, 369, 452, 453, 465, 486, 493, 494, 495, 497, 498, 500, 503, 504, 505, 506, 508, 511, 514, 681.
Matthews, 89, 205, 540.
Maurice, 357.
Maurice, Prince, 63, 88, 93, 97, 102, 103, 114, 122, 124, 125, 134, 135, 139, 145, 150, 175, 178, 182, 210, 213, 214, 215, 257, 410, 413, 430, 485, 556.
Maxwell, Lord, 109.
Maxwell, 40, 134.
May, Sir *Humphrey*, 10, 15.
May, 409, 440.
Mayerne, 665.
Maynard, Lord, 111, 268.
Maynard, Sir *John*, 253, 268, 275, 290, 292.
Maynard, 39, 41, 42, 50, 59, 83, 116, 177, 194, 273, 673, 697.
Mayo, 423, 569.
Mazen, 96.
Meadow, 631, 635, 665.
Meers, 191.
Meldrum, Sir *John*, 62, 79, 82, 83, 98, 104, 110, 132, 133, 138, 140, 147, 148, 237, 238.
Meldrum, 126.
Meltwood, 520.
Melvin, 11.
Mercer, 305, 441, 505, 506.
Mercy, 98.
Meredith, 96, 226, 415, 527.
Merlay, 108, 110.
Merryman, 299, 597.
Mervin, 426.
Meſſage, 1, 2, 3, 9, 10, 11, 12, 33, 60, 96, 463.
Metcalf, 226.
Meyrick, Sir *John*, 62, 65, 66, 116, 232.
Middleton, Sir *Thomas*, 77, 78, 79, 93, 94, 98, 100, 102, 103, 104, 106, 121, 125, 137, 142, 146, 149, 155.
Middleton, 198, 242, 274, 313, 381, 402, 452, 477, 478, 486, 491, 493, 494, 509, 510, 563, 566, 567, 570, 571, 581, 583, 584, 588, 589, 590, 591, 596, 597, 598, 599, 606, 608.
Middleton, 322.
Middleſex, Earl of, 268, 325, 328, 334.
Midhup, 275.
Mildmay, 80, 106, 108, 230, 290, 312, 314, 381, 441, 468, 475, 483, 485, 488, 518, 546, 653, 681.
Militia, 55, 56, 58, 59, 60, 129, 130, 132, 168, 183, 197, 260, 267, 277, 279, 317, 321, 362, 688, 692, 698.
Mill, 675.
Milles, 685.
Miller, 700.
Milton, 645.
Miners, 653.
Miniſters, 75, 104, 136, 180, 201, 215, 300, 352, 395, 436, 444, 456, 457, 471, 472, 476, 478, 498, 505, 510, 564, 590, 606, 608.
Minne, 90, 98, 228.
Minnes, 566, 581.
Mitton, 80, 82, 90, 91, 121, 123, 134, 139, 146, 175, 179, 191, 192, 197, 201, 202, 205, 208, 211, 214, 216, 217, 219, 225, 226, 241, 243, 246, 249, 283, 285, 311, 325, 338, 340, 425, 445, 511.
Mohun, 171, 196, 237, 412.
Molyneux, Lord, 76, 100, 190.
Molton, 449.
Momma, 642, 644.
Monk, 81, 93, 200, 226, 227, 244, 273, 275, 290, 292, 305, 326, 338, 339, 340, 341, 391, 399, 410, 412, 415, 416, 417, 418, 419, 422, 466, 478, 483, 484, 488, 501, 502, 503, 507, 508, 509, 510, 512, 513, 514, 515, 517, 520, 548, 551, 556, 562, 563, 569, 570, 571, 579, 589, 590, 591, 592, 595, 596, 597, 598, 599, 666, 673, 675, 678, 679, 680, 681, 684, 685, 686, 687, 688, 689, 690, 691, 692, 693, 694, 695, 696, 697, 698, 699, 700, 701, 702.
Monmouth, Earl of, 143.
Monopolies, 30, 38.
Monroe, 100, 209, 331, 332, 334, 335, 336, 337, 338, 339, 340, 341, 356, 426, 435, 436, 597, 610.
Montgomery, 13, 209, 429, 431, 435, 493, 509.
Montroſe, Earl of, 37, 88, 93, 98, 132, 140, 141, 142, 143, 148, 156, 160, 167, 169, 171, 173, 175, 178, 179, 188, 191, 200, 202, 207, 216, 218, 392, 398, 400, 402, 410, 426, 429, 430, 434, 435, 436, 437, 438, 439, 441, 442, 444, 451, 452, 453, 454, 456, 457, 458, 459, 460, 495, 591.
Montroſe's Son, 583, 592, 599, 605, 606.
Montruel, 195, 216, 219.
Moody, 318.
Moor, Lord, 49, 50, 52, 495.
Moor, 7, 93, 165, 166, 174, 181.
Moor, 591.
Mordant, Lord, 700.

INDEX.

Mordant, 673, 683.
More, 456.
Morgan, General, 8.
Morgan, Colonel, 136, 152, 156, 166, 176, 177, 178, 184, 194, 198, 199, 200, 201, 202, 206, 207, 208, 209, 210, 218, 290, 542, 564, 578, 580, 581, 582, 584, 585, 588, 589, 590, 591, 595, 596, 597, 598, 606, 675, 689, 693.
Morgan, 679.
Morley, 147, 346, 653, 678, 684, 685, 689, 690, 691, 692, 693, 695, 697.
Morley, 78, 92, 103, 249, 250.
Morrice, 235, 394, 421, 422, 493, 531, 655, 698.
Morton, Bishop, 78, 141, 206.
Mosely, 508.
Mostyn, 78, 201, 673.
Motlew, 582.
Moulin, 397.
Moulton, 98, 202, 368, 543.
Mounson, 205, 226.
Mountague, Lord, 190, 233.
Mountague, Colonel, 597.
Mountague, *Walter*, 32, 75, 131, 283, 388, 423.
Mountague, 137, 172, 653, 662, 666, 675, 680, 697, 700, 701, 702.
Mountague, 700.
Mountague, 140.
Mountague, *Richard*, 1, 2, 3, 11.
Mountain, 394.
Mountgomery, 207.
Moyer, 520.
Moyle, 653.
Muddiford, 466, 531.
Muddiman, 609.
Mulgrave, Earl of, 36, 137, 227, 246, 263, 381, 666, 674.
Mulgrave, 269.
Munday, 389.
Murray, Earl of, 29.
Murray, Sir *Mungo*, 606.
Murray, 278.
Murray, 191, 192, 197, 200, 219, 234.
Murrayhead, 577.
Muschamp, 166.
Musgrave, 102, 103, 299, 304, 508, 540.
Muskerry, 446, 496, 501, 527, 538, 540, 547, 580.
Mutiny, 131, 132, 135, 139, 227, 278, 280, 286, 293, 398, 694.
Mutlo, 547.
Myngs, 687.
Mynnes, 232.

N.

Nappier, 269, 453, 633.
Naylor, 653, 654, 683.
Neal, 10.
Neast, 141.
Needham, 191, 243, 284, 315, 699.
Nelson, 553, 556.
Nevil, 64.
Nevil, *Henry*, 677, 678, 684, 689, 691, 692, 694, 696.
Nevil, 548.
Newark, Earl of, 62.
New Supreme Authority, 560. Their Resignation, 570.
Newberry, 687.
Newburgh, Lord, 575.
Newcastle, Earl of, 62, 66, 67, 73, 76, 77, 82, 86, 88, 90, 91, 94, 96, 230, 290, 294, 347, 348, 349, 406, 506.
Newdigate, 106, 259, 590, 678, 693.
Newman, 165, 563.
Newport, Lord, 91, 94, 188, 189, 272, 627.
Newport, 567, 582.
New Representative, 427, 439, 510, 511, 532, 557, 558.
Nicholas, 62, 122, 125, 346, 366, 368, 405, 448. 693.
Nicholas, 653, 675.
Nichols, 62, 89, 245, 248, 253, 266, 268, 290, 306, 346.
Nithsdale, Countess of, 177.
Noble, 344.
Noel, 426.
Norfolk, 66, 201, 261.
Norris, 76.
North, Lord, 142.
Northcot, 107, 126, 653.
Northampton, Earl of, 69, 108, 118, 144, 197, 200, 201, 202, 246, 686.
Northumberland, Earl of, 25, 35, 56, 57, 65, 67, 68, 69, 78, 100, 123, 125, 127, 130, 142, 146, 182, 185, 217, 220, 221, 225, 231, 234, 258, 263, 283, 303, 334, 347, 398, 411, 421.
Norton, 78, 83, 91, 94, 103, 114, 143, 148, 690, 701.
Norton, Sir *Richard*, 95.
Norwich, Earl of, 314, 323, 327, 330, 334.
Norwood, 318, 418.
Not, 153.
Nottingham, Earl of, 88, 251, 290.
Nowers, 679.
Noy, 3, 7, 14, 17, 18, 19, 20, 23.
Nye, 73, 74, 80, 265, 284, 286.

O.

Oath of Sheriffs, 2, &c. Oath, 34. *Irish* Oath, 51. Of Adherence, 66, 166, 485. Of the Protector, 577, 661.
Oatley, 134.
O-conelly, *Owen*, 48, 49, 147, 414, 437.
Odvery, 530.
Odwear, 520, 532.
O-Farrell, 464
Offely, 82.
Ogle, 80, 100, 136.
Ogilvy, 402, 634.
Okey, 183, 184, 249, 402, 409, 424, 425, 426, 467, 498, 499, 503, 504, 510, 511, 529, 560, 584, 596, 678, 684, 691, 696, 699.
Oldenburgh, Count, 590.
Oldesworth, 178, 282, 422.
Oldsworth, 414.
Oliver, 605.
Oneal, Sir *Phelim*, 48, 49, 532.
Oneal, 445, 451, 463, 516.
Onslow, 91, 172, 218, 508, 666.
Opdam, Lord, 565, 568, 590.
Oquendo, Don, 31.
Orange, Prince of, 40, 45, 137, 244, 444, 451, 466, 467, 477, 478, 559, 560, 581, 590, 595, 596, 597, 598, 605, 606, 607, 609.
Orange, Princess of, 478.
Orleance, Duke of, 474, 512.
Ormond, 49, 50, 75, 82, 196, 208, 213, 214, 219, 222, 224, 227, 229, 231, 238, 241, 242, 259, 265, 267, 273, 325, 343, 345, 346, 347, 357, 359, 361, 362, 385, 391, 396, 397, 399, 400, 406, 408, 410, 411, 412, 413, 414, 415, 416, 417, 418, 419, 420, 421, 422, 423, 424, 425, 426, 428, 433, 434, 436, 442, 443, 445, 446, 448, 449, 453, 454, 456, 458, 477, 486, 487, 512.
Osbaldston, 26, 426.
Osborn, 78, 97, 104, 314, 319, 321.
Ossory, 443, 634.
O-Sullivant, 448, 452.
Otway, 412, 419, 420.
Oudop, Lord, 609.
Overton, 175, 260, 294, 310, 338, 393, 399, 424, 499, 501, 514, 517, 518, 519, 520, 523, 525, 539, 542, 569, 606, 607, 609, 680, 684, 693, 696, 697.
Owen, Sir *John*, 311, 312, 323, 348, 376, 377, 380, 381, 382, 386, 387.
Owen, Dr. 406, 471, 490, 513, 650, 678, 698.
Owen, 134, 365.
Owen, 400, 401, 404, 411.
Owen Roe Oneal, 285, 296, 416, 419, 422.
Owen Roe, 325.
Oxenstiern, 15, 606, 609, 625.
Oxford, Earl of, 492, 591, 682.

P.

Pacification, 30.
Pack, 687.
Pack, 542, 582, 631, 632, 656, 666.
Packer, 520, 678, 685, 699.
Paddon, 134, 679.
Paget, Lord, 36, 58, 109, 142.
Palatinate, 1, 3, 14.
Palmer, 39, 41, 42, 50, 51, 59, 125, 127, 182, 301, 338.
Palmer, 123, 324, 583.
Pamphlets, 223, 256, 268, 281, 287, 292, 362, 377, 390, 553, 608.
Papists, 2, 3, 8, 12, 15, 32, 39.
Papton, 315.
Pardon, 122, 609.
Parker, 305, 346, 386, 414, 678, 693.
Parliaments adjourned to *Oxford*, 2. Dissolved, *ibid.* New Parliament, *ibid.* Members committed, 12. Prorogued, 11, 12. Appointed, 32. Meet, 33. Dissolved, 34. Meet, 37. Triennial, 40. Five Members, 53, 54. Members disabled, 72. Expelled, 80. Stile, 83. Eleven Members, 253, 256, 257, 258, 259, 261, 266, 268, 289, 310, 414, 436, 552. Members restored, 264. Threatned, 552. Expelled, 554. Force, 294, 359, 360. Secluded Members, 362, 363, 368, 370, 374, 376. New Parliament, 591, 592. *Scotch* Members, *Irish* Members, 598. Meet, 592. Dissolved, 609. Meet, 650. Remonstrance, 651. Meet, 666. Dissolved, 672. Meet, 676. Dissolved, 677. Long Parliament restored, 677, 679. Broken, 684. Meet, 691. Free Parliament, 693, 695, 696, 697. Secluded Members restored, 698. New Parliament, 698, 700. The other House, 662, 665, 666, 672, 676, 677.
Parr, Lord, 512, 517.
Parsons, 47, 48, 174, 335, 343, 381.
Parsons, 344.
Parry, 401.
Pasquils, 75.
Passerini, 656.
Patridge, 360.
Pawlet, 88, 196, 201, 203, 298, 386.
Pawlet, 86.
Payne, 148, 176.
Peacock, 312, 410, 535.
Peake, 175.
Peas, 605.
Peat, 183.
Peck, 344.
Peckham, 653.
Peerage, 4, 288.
Pelham, 144, 261, 361.
Pembroke, Earl of, 15, 32, 56, 65, 67, 77, 78, 86, 88, 95, 123, 125, 128, 142, 182, 185, 214, 233, 234, 238, 283, 289, 301, 320, 323, 334, 362, 381, 385, 396, 405, 406, 426, 427, 439.
Penn, 224, 237, 294, 504, 528, 554, 564, 570, 625, 629.
Pennington, Alderman, 39, 65, 66, 71, 143, 245, 381, 441.
Pennington, Sir *John*, 57, 60, 78.
Pennoyer, 142, 176, 230, 237.
Penruddock, 434, 620.
Pepys, 590.
Percival, 62, 250.
Perkins, 194.
Pert, 196.
Peters, Mr. *Hugh*, 92, 162, 163, 171, 175, 189, 194, 198, 218, 223, 254, 370, 382, 422, 426, 427, 428, 447, 520, 521, 674.
Peterborough, Earl of, 64, 317, 318.
Petitions, 6, 9, 35, 36, 38, 39, 45, 50, 54, 56, 65, 66, 87, 111, 130, 164, 166, 208, 214, 224, 239, 240, 241, 242,

242, 248, 250, 251, 252, 254, 257, 267, 270, 282, 289, 294, 302, 304, 306, 307, 315, 317, 322, 326, 330, 335, 336, 340, 342, 343, 346, 364, 369, 370, 376, 388, 393, 396, 400, 413, 420, 451, 452, 517, 524, 537, 541, 559, 561, 564, 565, 568, 662, 683, 684, 691.
Petition and Advice, 656, 657.
Petition of Right, 9, 10, 11.
Petty, 294.
Peyton, Sir *Thomas*, 149, 308, 311.
Phaileas, 453.
Phayer, 334, 442, 445, 468.
Pheasant, 178, 378, 406.
Phelps, 366.
Philip, Prince, 306.
Philips, 136.
Philpot, 147.
Phineas, 467.
Phips, 230.
Pickering, 137, 152, 175, 183, 203, 381, 441, 488, 632, 650, 666, 675.
Piemental, 568, 593, 607, 609.
Piercy, Lord, 46, 96, 124, 136, 343.
Piercy, 412, 420.
Pierpoint, 65, 67, 68, 69, 70, 77, 110, 111, 120, 123, 125, 130, 185, 334, 347, 358, 362, 373, 400, 656, 666.
Pierson, 678, 686.
Piggot, 281, 282.
Pile, 396.
Pilson, 332.
Pinchback, 503.
Pindar, Sir *Paul*, 17.
Pindar, 410.
Pine, 405, 440, 447, 474, 492.
Pits, 106.
Pitcher, 365.
Pitsford, 363.
Pitman, 194, 195.
Pitson, 476.
Plague, 2, 24, 26.
Player, 245.
Plot, 79, 100, 297, 414, 511, 590, 591, 618, 655, 673, 681, 682.
Plumbley, 567,
Plunket, 265.
Pockley, 597.
Pocklington, 319.
Poe, 167, 246.
Pollard, 189.
Poll-Money, 46.
Pomfret, 229.
Pool, Sir *Nevil*, 71, 106.
Pool, 130.
Pool, 688.
Poor Prisoners, 418, 423, 449, 591.
Popham, 95, 139, 177, 228, 381, 397, 398, 399, 406, 413, 424, 434, 447, 455, 471, 475, 489, 494, 504, 510.
Popham, 441, 653, 666, 691.
Popish Counsellors, 3.
Porey, 251, 270.
Porter, 62, 94, 158, 188, 200, 201.
Portland, Earl of, 273.
Pott, 249, 334.
Potley, 72, 392.
Potter, 245, 498, 583, 584.
Poulk, 654
Poulton, 101, 423.
Powell, 153, 240, 301, 305, 306, 310, 330, 376, 386, 388, 394, 395, 397, 400, 422, 542.
Powell, 346.
Power, 532.
Powis, Lord, 106, 160.
Poyer, 293, 294, 297, 298, 300, 301, 303, 304, 305, 306, 310, 313, 317, 329, 330, 376, 388, 394, 395, 396, 397, 398.
Poyntz, 152, 153, 159, 160, 163, 166, 167, 169, 170, 173, 174, 175, 177, 178, 179, 180, 181, 182, 187, 200, 203, 214, 225, 226, 227, 228, 229, 230, 231, 241, 254, 255, 259, 262, 263, 527.
Preaching Troopers, 234.
Precedence, 4.
Presbyterians, 156, 180, 207, 229, 366, 438, 441, 460, 572, 505, 510, 516, 522, 525, 553.
Presbytery, 171, 173, 176, 273, 274.
Prescot, 428.
Preston, 285, 325, 331, 419, 446, 447, 451.
Preston, 527.
Price, 105, 146, 172, 216, 233, 234, 250, 270, 309, 310.
Pride, Sir *Thomas*, 666.
Pride, 150, 189, 242, 306, 359, 360, 368, 420, 435, 440, 442, 458, 471, 675.
Prideaux, 71, 77, 92, 124, 125, 342, 346, 357, 393, 394, 414, 427, 488, 592, 674, 675, 682.
Priests, 4.
Primate, 520, 530.
Primers, 500.
Prince, 273, 393, 399, 401.
Pritchard, 180.
Privileges, 9, 39, 50, 52, 53, 123, 160, 177, 226, 231, 286, 396.
Privy-Seal, 9.
Proby, 394.
Proclamation, 1, 2, 27, 38, 50, 76, 79, 86, 423, 426, 460, 465, 567, 581.
Projectors, 39.
Propagation of the Gospel, 441, 433, 529, 543, 560.
Prophet, 282, 285, 365, 397.
Propositions nineteen, 60. For Peace, 66, 67, 166, 183, 209, 215, 218, 224, 231, 268, 269, 271, 272, 274, 275, 276, 281, 316, 319, 321, 323, 324, 344, 359, 385, 429, 446, 454, 514, 515.
Protestants of *France*, 2.
Protestation, 4, 6, 12, 45, 51, 53, 60.
Protector installed, 570. Proclaimed, 578. Feasted by the City, 581. Proclaimed at *Dublin*, 581. Inauguration, 662.
Prynne, 18, 22, 26, 33, 38, 39, 77, 135, 255, 258, 345, 368, 697.
Psalms, 427.
Publick Register, 440, 536.
Publick Faith, 61, 522, 568, 609, 610.
Puckering, 486, 490, 498.
Pudsey, 291.
Puffey, 453.
Puleston, 342, 405, 407, 421.
Puresoy, 79, 85, 87, 90, 101, 128, 129, 133, 146, 227, 230, 381, 441, 488.
Pury, 233, 258.
Pye, Sir *Robert*, 693, 696.
Pye, 95, 137, 149, 163, 166, 233, 249, 250, 254, 255, 256, 263, 267, 327, 356.
Pym, 6, 10, 12, 32, 38, 40, 41, 42, 44, 52, 55, 57, 66, 69, 77, 171.
Pyne, 83, 84, 97.

Q.

QUakers, 568, 581, 610, 618, 636, 677.
Queen, Mother, 29, 47.
Queen's Family distasted, 8. Her Penance, 8. To *Holland*, 55.
Queen of *Sweden*, 540. Resignation, 583, 595, 630, 631, 656.

R.

RAck, 11.
Radcliff, 653.
Rainsborough, 137, 141, 148, 150, 151, 172, 196, 200, 201, 202, 203, 208, 245, 249, 250, 257, 263, 271, 275, 284, 285, 286, 288, 300, 308, 331, 333, 339, 344, 346, 362, 394, 473.
Rainsborough, 699.
Raleigh, 697.
Ramsey, 16.
Ramsey, 27, 64.
Ranelagh, 236.
Rantzow, 690.
Ratcliff, 218, 320, 345, 348.
Raymund, 653.
Rea, Lord, 16, 109, 406.
Rea, Isle of, 8, 9.
Read, 141, 310.
Read, 679.
Ravins, 593.
Recognition, 605, 676.
Redman, 121.
Reeves, 335, 454.
Religion, 1, 12, 393.
Remonstrance, 4, 7, 10, 11, 31, 51, 206, 221, 255, 266, 355.
Representation, 454.
Reynolds, 160, 162, 185 301, 377, 400, 401, 402, 406, 409, 414, 415, 417, 418, 433, 434, 443, 448, 450, 453, 454, 455, 456, 457, 458, 493, 495, 496, 497, 507, 509, 510, 511, 522, 527, 528, 529, 530, 532, 537, 538, 546, 553, 665, 666, 689, 690, 691, 692, 696.
Reynolds, 403, 678, 697, 698, 700.
Reynoldson, 393, 394.
Reynor, 149.
Rich, Lord, 142, 244, 325.
Rich, 164, 196, 206, 234, 241, 244, 245, 249, 257, 264, 310, 311, 318, 320, 328, 329, 332, 335, 359, 380, 382, 400, 441, 484, 501, 579, 597, 690, 692, 697.
Rich, 662.
Richardson, Judge, 17.
Richardson, 679, 694.
Richlieu, 1, 24, 33, 41, 68.
Richmond, 31, 62, 115, 218, 120, 125, 157, 185, 202, 213, 256, 258, 273, 374, 378.
Rigby, 77, 91, 93, 238, 307, 405.
Right of the Subjects, 9.
Riley, 79, 153, 225, 674.
Rippon, 37.
Rivers, 62, 332, 653.
Roade, 332.
Roberts, Lord, 6, 88, 93, 95, 100, 101, 102, 103, 105, 119, 124, 145, 181, 182, 222.
Roberts, Sir *William*, 274, 630, 666.
Roberts, 520, 662.
Robinson, 96, 441, 699.
Robinson, 214, 443, 445, 662, 674, 686, 689, 690, 693, 694, 695, 696, 700.
Rochborough, Lord, 95.
Rochel, 2, 6, 8, 9, 10, 11.
Rochford, 265.
Roden, 683.
Rogers, 409.
Rogers, 544, 588, 589, 629.
Rolf, 315, 316, 319, 325, 328, 334, 335, 338.
Rollo, 142.
Rollock, 27.
Rolph, 662.
Rolles, 11, 12, 87, 178, 342, 343, 348, 349, 368, 378, 381, 395, 441, 448, 488, 569, 590, 593, 597, 644.
Rolt, 630, 636, 644.
Rookesby, 470.
Roscommon, 265.
Rosse, Bishop of, 456.
Rosenwing, 590.
Rossetter, 85, 106, 114, 135, 136, 137, 145, 150, 151, 152, 161, 167, 169, 175, 176, 178, 180, 182, 155, 208, 226, 241, 243, 253, 254. 318, 319, 348, 356, 425.
Rothes, Earl of, 507.
Rouse, 81, 122, 175, 180, 222, 240, 560, 561, 665, 666.
Rouse, 563.
Row, 47, 166, 204, 339.
Row, 411.
Row, *Owen*, 406, 409, 417, 419, 422.
Rowling, 330.
Roxburgh, Earl of, 30, 78, 95.
Royal Word, 10.
Rudlee, 559.
Rudyard, Sir *Benjamin*, 10, 201, 233, 269.
Rupert, Prince, 24, 26, 63, 64, 67, 68, 69,

69, 71, 74, 82, 84, 89, 92, 93, 94, 101, 103, 107, 114, 124, 132, 135, 136, 137, 139, 143, 144, 145, 150, 166, 168, 171, 172, 173, 177, 178, 181, 182, 185, 186, 205, 210, 213, 214, 215, 230, 257, 324, 349, 356, 374, 391, 396, 399, 406, 408, 410, 413, 423, 425, 429, 430, 442, 446, 449, 458, 463, 470, 471, 475, 476, 484, 485, 486, 487, 494, 511, 515, 520, 528, 534, 552, 554, 556, 558, 559, 563, 579.
Rushworth, 162, 520, 666.
Ruffe, Van, 159.
Ruſſel, 69, 151, 166, 203, 229, 313, 370, 400, 805, 513.
Ruthen, Lord, 683.
Ruthen, 68, 69, 103, 472, 488, 662.
Rutland, Earl of, 76, 77, 78, 156, 184, 228, 283, 400, 402, 410.
Rutford, 89.
Ryley, Colonel, 556.

S.

Sabrand, 195.
Sacvile, 174.
Sadler, 153, 410, 450, 495, 520, 689.
St. Albans, *Lord*, 415.
St. Aubin, 240.
St. George, 289.
St. John, Lord, 68, 634, 698.
St. John, 25, 39, 44, 57, 59, 71, 77, 80, 88, 124, 125, 127, 157, 194, 225, 259, 352, 356, 378, 381, 427, 441, 460, 487, 488, 490, 491, 492, 496, 508, 512, 516, 517, 532, 554, 597, 678, 688, 693, 666.
St. John, 414.
St. John, 509.
St. Leger, 126.
St. Nicholas, 653.
St. Paul, *Lord*, 121, 167.
Salisbury, Earl of, 32, 67, 78, 100, 125, 182, 185, 214, 219, 223, 263, 283, 289, 334, 381, 406, 425, 426, 427, 441, 518.
Salisbury, 653.
Salmon, 286, 446, 448, 675, 678, 685, 701.
Saltmarſh, 71, 190, 285.
Salway, 104, 226, 238, 298, 488, 490, 517, 678, 685, 686, 688, 693.
Samon, 132.
Sanders, 111, 454, 653.
Sanderſon, Colonel, 18, 164, 187, 220, 243, 248, 314, 317.
Sandford, 182, 316, 678.
Sandys, Colonel, 63, 100, 101, 233, 252, 277.
Savile, Sir *John*, 13, 14.
Savile, Sir *William*, 79.
Savile, Lord, 113, 124, 137, 139, 153, 154, 155, 156, 157, 158, 161, 171, 174, 224, 257, 258.
Savile, Captain, 105.
Savile, 653.
Savoy, Duke of, 629, 665.
Sawer, 149.
Say and *Seal*, Lord, 36, 46, 62, 63, 67, 68, 87, 142, 157, 159, 160, 182, 183, 185, 201, 233, 262, 269, 334, 666.
Say, 693.
Say, 488.
Sayer, 512.
Scaph, Lord, 458, 512, 517, 538.
Scilliard, 653.
Scobel, 380, 401, 560, 600, 621, 625, 626, 627, 694.
Scot, 179, 278, 381, 441, 485, 488, 508, 653, 678, 688, 689, 691, 693, 694, 695, 696, 699.
Scots, 23, 27. Their Parliament, 31, 32. Declared Rebels, 35. Their Petition, 35. Their Demands, 36, 37, 40. Interpoſed, 59. Enter *England*, 68, 79. Commiſſioners, 80, 81, 82. Remonſtrance, 155, 174, 184, 194, 201, 202, 205, 206, 208, 213, 214, 215, 219, 220, 221, 222, 228, 229, 230, 231, 232, 235, 236, 264, 271, 275, 277, 284, 285, 293, 295, 296, 298, 299, 301, 302, 305, 321, 328, 329, 333, 336, 369, 377, 380, 384, 385, 386, 388, 389, 390, 391, 407, 412, 418, 428, 429, 439, 443, 459, 462, 468, 471, 477, 484, 485, 498, 502, 503, 522, 553, 679.
Scowen, 251.
Scroop, Lord, 179, 180.
Scroop, 258, 297, 318, 319, 320, 326, 397, 400, 401, 429.
Scudamore, 165, 312.
Scurlock, 507, 513, 527, 533.
Seaman, 341, 563.
Seamoor, Lord, 185, 273.
Seamoor, 96, 125, 171, 189.
Seaforth, 584, 608.
Seaforth, Earl of, 476.
Sea-Fight, 512, 533, 535, 538, 541, 545, 551, 553, 557, 562, 563, 566, 583, 675.
Seal, Great, 70, 71, 77, 78, 79, 180, 214, 219, 223, 225, 226, 234, 235, 240, 264, 293, 295, 296, 300, 367, 368, 369, 378, 379, 394, 449, 555, 584, 653, 676, 678, 679, 680, 686, 692, 693, 701.
Sedgwicks, 609.
Selby, 230.
Selden, 3, 6, 8, 10, 12, 13, 14, 15, 19, 20, 22, 38, 59, 70, 71, 77, 142, 169, 194, 234, 246, 256, 357, 415, 426, 608.
Selfdenying Ordinance, 118, 119, 122, 123, 138, 146, 252, 326.
Serjeants at Law, 342, 352, 356, 357.
Serjeant, 662.
Settlement of the Nation, 655, 661.
Service Book, 27.
Sexby, 245, 332.
Seys, 698.
Shambrook, 318.
Shapcott, 608.
Shatterdon, 653.
Shawcroſſe, 683.
Sheffield, 70, 98, 137, 141, 163, 166, 249.
Shelden, 125, 132, 256, 282, 286, 287, 301.
Shelton, 34.
Shepherd, 245, 684.
Sherland, 6.
Sherley, 126.
Sherlock, 450.
Sherington, 135.
Sherwin, 676.
Sherwood, 662.
Shelburn, 451.
Ship-Money, 7, 22, 23, 40, 47, 58.
Shipwith, 662.
Shrewsbury, Earl of, 217.
Shuttleworth, 92, 100.
Sibbalds, 387.
Sibthorp, 8, 12.
Sicklemore, 653.
Sidley, 246.
Sidney, 137, 233, 242, 246, 487, 492, 678, 698.
Sikes, 544.
Silvercroon, 522.
Simkins, 201.
Sims, 448.
Simſon, 226, 580, 596.
Sindercomb, 654.
Sinclair, Lord, 697.
Skeimiſter, 320.
Skinner, 357.
Skippon, 56, 65, 77, 79, 102, 103, 107, 109, 125, 137, 138, 139, 141, 143, 145, 150, 152, 153, 160, 163, 172, 181, 182, 197, 230, 231, 236, 237, 239, 241, 242, 244, 245, 246, 248, 249, 250, 251, 252, 253, 303, 306, 307, 308, 316, 319, 320, 322, 324, 328, 381, 401, 405, 409, 420, 441, 460, 474, 488, 635, 666, 675, 682.
Skipwith, 66, 662.
Slain, Lord, 539.
Slanning, 64, 70.
Sladghter, 130.
Sleford, Earl of, 188.
Sleigh, 326.
Slingsby, 66, 430, 438, 447, 464, 673.
Smith, 223, 235, 365, 630.
Smith, 64, 89, 125, 126, 128, 137, 199, 316, 400, 425, 440, 446.
Smith, 534, 588, 679.
Smithby, 365.
Smithſon, 141, 333, 699.
Soams, 405.
Somerſet, 177.
Sovereign Power, 10.
Southby, 653.
Southerton, 653.
Southampton, Earl of, 61, 68, 115, 116, 118, 119, 120, 125, 129, 133, 182, 185, 202, 210, 273.
Spain, 2.
Spaniſh Fleet, 31.
Sparling, 567, 687.
Sparrow, 520.
Speaker, 52, 398, 406, 422, 654, 676, 693, 695.
Speech, 3, 39, 42. About the Militia, 55, 60. Peace 84. Jure divino, 99, 119, 155, 349, 352, 378, 407, 431, 436, 466, 478, 585, 593, 599, 601, 605, 610, 666.
Spencer, 73, 185.
Spiering, 517, 521.
Spilman, 683.
Spirits, 145.
Spotſwood, 23, 457, 458.
Squire, 126.
Stage Plays ſuppreſs'd, 289.
Staffe, 527.
Stamford, Earl of, 61, 63, 67, 87, 163, 231, 233, 290.
Stamp, 201.
Standard at *Nottingham*, 61. *Marlborough*, 86.
Stanhope, 653.
Stanley, 147, 249, 435, 539.
Stapley, 38, 441.
Stapleton, Sir *Philip*, 57, 61, 64, 65, 74, 75, 87, 88, 97, 116, 142, 144, 154, 157, 179, 182, 235, 248, 253, 256, 266, 267, 286.
Stapleton, 289, 507.
Star Chamber, 12, 13, 14, 25, 26, 46.
Starre, 200.
Stedman, 409, 662.
Steel, 290, 301, 366, 368, 380, 386, 412, 420, 421, 520, 590, 681, 685.
Steel, 666.
Stephens, 139, 420.
Stephenſon, 137.
Stepkin, 320, 328.
Stern, 123.
Stevens, 420, 515.
Steward, 125, 128, 132, 143, 183, 199, 218, 244, 285, 312, 367, 426.
Steyner, 558, 588, 653, 687.
Stidolph, 409.
Stiles, 310.
Stirk, 361.
Stirling, 515.
Stoaks, 544, 563, 687.
Stockdale, 187.
Stone, 131, 147, 151, 190, 328.
Stoner, 526.
Story, 687.
Stourton, Lady, 203.
Stowell, 389, 424, 464, 565, 566, 607, 608.
Strachan, 453, 454, 455, 467, 476, 477, 478, 484, 485, 496.
Stradling, 166, 180, 305, 320.
Strafford, Earl of, 32, 33, 35, 37, 38, 39, 40, 41, 44, 45, 47.
Strange, Lord, 62.
Strangeways, 166, 168, 196, 294, 296, 301, 314.
Stretham, 143.

Strickland,

Strickland, 62, 80, 94, 164, 182, 239, 266, 322, 363, 403, 425, 439, 457, 462, 487, 488, 490, 495, 496, 540, 631, 632, 633, 634, 635, 637, 640, 641, 642, 645, 646, 647, 649, 650, 666, 675, 685, 689, 694.
Strickland, Sir *William*, 666.
Strong, 185, 186, 290.
Stroud, 13, 39, 52, 146, 234.
Stroud, 103.
Stuart, Sir *Robert*, 413, 426.
Stuart, Sir *James*, 495, 518, 527.
Stubber, 439.
Style, 1, 363, 367, 368, 369, 371, 373, 374, 379, 381.
Styles, 653.
Subjects Right, 9.
Subscriptions, 32.
Subsidies, 1, 3, 9, 33.
Sufferers 3 *Car.* 234.
Suffolk, Earl of, 66, 214, 268.
Sumner, 423.
Sunderland, Earl of, 73.
Supple, 538.
Suſſex, Earl of, 124.
Sutherland, 583.
Suttleworth, 92.
Swain, 591.
Swanley, 85, 86, 87, 89, 105, 123, 124, 134, 226.
Sweden, 15, 18, 22, 23, 122, 139, 272.
Swinhoe, 174.
Sydenham, 75, 95, 116, 134, 202, 409, 493, 597, 627, 631, 654, 666, 675, 678, 680, 685, 693.
Syler, 499.
Symbal, 269.
Symmonds, 104, 427.
Syppens, 106, 138.

T.

Taffe, Lord, 49, 281, 289, 290, 512, 566.
Talbot, 81, 135, 177.
Talbot, Lord, 217, 504.
Tanner, 662.
Tate, 118.
Taylor, 130, 172, 311, 414, 463, 563, 662, 689.
Tempeſt, 317, 653.
Temple, 89, 107, 129, 165, 172.
Temple, 195, 234, 236, 246, 270, 316, 342, 357.
Temple, Sir *Peter*, 404.
Temple, Lady, 157.
Tender Conſciences, 420, 421, 609, 610.
Teſt, 382
Tewleday, 240.
Thanet, Earl of, 143, 307.
Thelwel, 409.
Thimbleby, 89.
Thomas, 46, 136, 422, 666.
Tilly, 7.
Mac *Thomas*, 455.
Thomlinſon, 347, 363, 374, 424, 520, 560, 579.
Thomond, Earl of, 201, 420.
Thomſon, 235, 329, 401, 402, 403, 488.
Thornhaugh, 168, 177, 273, 332, 414, 420.
Thorney, 118, 121, 183, 388.
Thornton, 295, 312.
Thorp, 342, 368, 409, 421, 653, 693.
Throgmorton, 164.
Throgmorton, 400, 532, 534, 653.
Thurloe, 127, 545, 559, 593, 634, 636, 640, 655, 656, 673, 674, 675, 677, 697.
Thurlane, 653.
Thyn, 200.
Tichburn, Sir *Henry*, 49, 51, 129, 291.
Tichburn, 245, 264, 285, 474, 475, 512, 517, 532, 590, 653, 666, 685, 686.
Tidſley, 234, 337, 505, 511.
Tienman, 473.
Tillier, 146, 149.
Tilsbury, 89.
Tilshead, 190.
Tilſley, 104.
Tindal, 142.
Title, of King, 655, 656. of Protector, 657. 677.
Tithes, 291, 396, 560, 681.
Titus, 250, 506.
Toll, 221.
Tomes, 298.
Tomkins, 186.
Tomkins and *Chaloner*, 70.
Tomlins, 174, 195.
Tomlinſon, 139, 264, 363, 374, 424, 666, 693.
Tomſon, 401, 402, 483, 678, 685, 688, 697.
Tonnage and Poundage, 7, 11, 12, 46, 57.
Torneton, 285.
Tot, Lord, 593, 603.
Tothil, 399.
Tottel, 497.
Townly, 449.
Townſhend, 678, 694.
Treaſons, 399, 580.
Treaty at *Rippon*, 37. *Oxford*, 67, 69, 96, 115. *Uxbridge*, 122, 128, 132, 187, 190. *New Caſtle*, 290. Iſle of *Wight*, 284, 285, 321, 328, 330, 333, 334, 335, 337, 338, 339, 342, 343, 344, 345, 346, 347, 348, 352, 356, 358, 688.
Trefuſis, 176.
Trequair, Earl of, 19, 27, 30, 31,
Trevilian, 194.
Trevor, 25, 47, 76, 203, 378, 412, 415, 417, 450, 488.
Trevor, 681.
Trig, 285.
Trollop, 230.
Trump, *Van*, 32, 393, 459, 491, 492, 533, 535, 538, 539, 540, 541, 542, 543, 548, 553, 554, 556, 557, 560, 562, 563.
Trump, 559, 568, 569.
Tucker, 74.
Tuke, 135, 333.
Tulidah, 241, 246.
Tumult, 27, 28, 51, 53, 54, 167, 238, 258, 260, 289, 291, 298, 299, 300, 303, 305, 306, 428, 429, 536, 567, 569, 689, 694, 695.
Turner, Dr. 3, 4, 528, 590, 653.
Turpin, 96.
Tuſcany, Duke of, 581, 681.
Tuſſel, 676.
Tuthall, 151.
Twiſden, 182.
Twiſſe, 182, 216, 326.
Twiſſelden, 311, 454, 599.
Tyll, 103.
Tyrrel, 58, 144, 166, 167, 168, 680, 693.

V.

Valentine, 12, 13, 14, 234, 246, 381.
Vanderlin, 593.
Vandrusk, 178, 332.
Van Dorpar, 558.
Vane, *Charles*, 457.
Vane, *Garres*, 130.
Vane, Sir *Henry*, 14, 34, 35, 41, 42, 43, 76, 80, 86, 92, 124, 125, 127, 156, 157, 182, 185, 232, 235, 251, 334, 381, 394, 401, 441, 488, 512, 517, 527, 677, 678, 683, 685, 686, 689, 690, 691, 693, 694.
Vanlore, 608.
Vaſhall, 11, 234.
Vavaſor, 76, 96, 178.
Vaughan, 86, 144, 177, 179, 190, 191, 203, 266, 361, 434.
Vaughan, Colonel, 511.
Venables, 151, 153, 176, 285, 414, 417, 429, 435, 443, 451, 453, 459, 463, 512, 519, 522, 524, 532, 537, 540, 543, 621, 627, 630.
Vendoſme, Duke of, 547.
Venn, 195, 197.
Venrusk, 476.
Vermuden, 137, 149.
Verney, 64, 173, 428.
Vernon, 25, 275.
Veſey, 314.
Vincent, 653.
Viner, 566.
Vines, 124, 127, 128, 132, 341, 344.
Viſion, 521, 582.
Vivers, 184.
Udall, Sir *William*, 61, 109.
Undertakers, 41.
Union of *England* and *Scotland*, 523, 528, 529, 530, 532, 546, 548, 567, 587, 653, 654, 679, 681, 682, 683.
Votes, 9, 10, 12, 39, 41, 49, 52, 57, 58, 59, 62, 63, 66, 165, 199, 201, 203, 204, 206, 208, 215, 219, 221, 222, 230, 232, 234, 239, 247, 248, 252, 254, 255, 256, 257, 260, 261, 264, 270, 273, 274, 277, 282, 286, 291, 299, 301, 303, 305, 309, 310, 313, 316, 325, 329, 339, 340, 342, 345, 346, 348, 359, 361, 366, 367, 377, 384, 386, 406, 412, 419, 422, 426, 451, 514, 515, 536, 537, 608, 609, 654, 655, 677, 678, 679, 680, 681, 682, 683, 684, 685, 695, 698.
Vowell, 190, 592, 593, 595.
Urrey, 76, 111, 140, 141, 142, 143, 148, 454, 457.
Uſher, 411, 346, 643. See *Armagh*.

W.

Wager, 687.
Wagſtaffe, 69, 424, 620.
Wainsford, 6, 47, 224, 228, 233, 269.
Wainwaring, 178.
Wake, 297.
Wakerly, 204, 237.
Wakes, 16.
Walford, 250.
Walker, 114, 180, 181, 191, 260, 338, 381.
Walker, Dr. 408, 528, 697.
Wall, 653.
Waller, 68, 70, 73.
Waller, Sir *Hardreſſe*, 176, 184, 187, 188, 202, 203, 233, 257, 282, 287, 295, 300, 308, 311, 312, 326, 345, 368, 454, 472, 475, 487, 488, 489, 546, 693, 697.
Waller, 368.
Waller, 698.
Waller, Sir *William*, 68, 70, 72, 75, 76, 78, 79, 85, 90, 91, 93, 94, 101, 102, 103, 104, 105, 107, 109, 123, 125, 126, 131, 132, 134, 136, 137, 138, 139, 142, 145, 182, 198, 233, 241, 253, 262, 266, 268, 290, 291, 361, 394.
Wallington, 679.
Wallis, 553.
Wallop, 185, 381, 439, 441, 678, 692.
Walrond, 329, 466, 527.
Walſingham, 82, 226.
Walter, Chief Baron, 11, 16, 17.
Walton, 119, 381, 441, 488, 678, 684, 689, 690, 691, 692, 693, 695.
Walton, Dr. 654.
Walwyn, 392, 393, 394, 401, 424.
War with *Spain*, 2, 653. *France*, 8.
Warburton, 240, 405, 407.
Warcup, 506.
Warden, 126.
Ware, 95, 105, 126.
Wareſton, 107, 159, 313, 495, 521, 522, 534, 553, 557, 569, 685, 688.
Waring, 265, 683.
Warner, 175, 245, 272, 346, 423.
Warren, 93, 106.

INDEX.

Warwick, Earl of, 36, 38, 57, 60, 72, 77, 78, 85, 86, 90, 91, 92, 93, 100, 141, 142, 144, 182, 185, 197, 205, 225, 243, 249, 262, 291, 308, 311, 312, 327, 333, 335, 339, 343, 346, 348, 349, 383, 386, 662, 666.
Warwick, 205.
Washburn, 141.
Watkins, 230.
Watson, 156, 365, 679.
Watts, 662.
Wayt, 83, 311, 333.
Weames, 415.
Weaver, 272, 542, 653, 691, 693.
Web, 175, 186, 662.
Webster, 94.
Weer, 84.
Welby, 653.
Weld, 217, 218, 301, 441.
Welden, 137, 141, 146, 147, 172, 177, 203, 207, 295, 308, 313, 345, 347, 357.
Welsh, 566, 579.
Welsh, 486, 490, 498.
Wenman, 63, 65, 67, 110, 111, 123, 125, 159, 163, 334, 358.
Wentworth, Sir *Thomas*, 3, 14, 18. See *Stafford*.
Wentworth, Sir *Peter*, 158, 160, 554.
Wentworth, Lord, 162.
Wentworth, Sir *John*, 337.
West, 144.
Westmeath, Earl of, 249, 265.
Westmorland, Earl of, 82, 143.
Weston, Sir *Richard*, 3, 23, 25, 47, 181.
Weston, 318, 330.
Whaley, 652.
Whaley, 686.
Whaley, 137, 163, 167, 182, 191, 192, 200, 202, 206, 207, 230, 243, 251, 252, 267, 278, 282, 294, 311, 315, 318, 321, 359, 381, 385, 401, 467, 470, 484, 495, 500, 516, 569, 582, 666.
Wharton, Lord, 59, 64, 156, 163, 179, 182, 265, 666.
Wharton, Colonel, 203, 226, 271.
Whetham, 689, 692.
White, 74, 128, 144, 155, 190, 226, 243, 253, 267, 400, 459.
White, Colonel, 666.
Whitchcot, 103.
Whitefield, 108.
Whitford, 460.
Whitgift, 29.
Whitehead, 86.
Whitelocke, Judge, 2, 11, 13, 15, 17, 34, 39.
Whitelocke, Mr. *Bulstrode*, 19, 25, 39, 41, 42, 43, 45, 50, 55, 58, 62, 66, 67, 68, 70, 75, 88, 105, 110, 111, 112, 113, 115, 116, 118, 119, 124, 125, 127, 129, 130, 142, 153, 154, 155, 156, 157, 158, 159, 160, 161, 167, 168, 172, 173, 194, 197, 217, 249, 257, 269, 288, 293, 295, 296, 300, 312, 323, 326, 342, 349, 352, 360, 362, 364, 365, 368, 369, 371, 377, 378, 380, 381, 383, 384, 389, 393, 403, 405, 409, 411, 412, 414, 416, 421, 427, 441, 460, 488, 516, 521, 530, 536, 548, 551, 564, 567, 568, 579, 580, 584, 589, 590, 592, 597, 599, 600, 625, 633, 634, 635, 637, 638, 639, 640, 641, 642, 643, 644, 645, 646, 647, 648, 649, 650, 654, 655, 656, 657, 662, 665, 666, 672, 673, 674, 675, 676, 677, 678, 679, 680, 681, 682, 683, 684, 685, 686, 688, 689, 690, 691, 692, 693, 694, 695, 696, 697, 698.
Whitelocke, James, 495, 506, 530, 676.
Whiting, 441.
Whitemore, 134.
Widdrington, Lord, 90, 96, 406, 504.
Widdrington, Sir *Thomas*, 252, 258, 293, 295, 299, 342, 343, 345, 349, 356, 360, 362, 363, 364, 365, 368, 369, 370, 371, 373, 377, 378, 424, 488, 516, 554, 584, 597, 621, 625, 626, 627, 650, 655, 674, 693.
Wigmore, 87.
Wild, 71, 77, 83, 122, 178, 342, 343, 349, 378, 381, 390, 393.
Wildman, 288, 289, 292, 325, 620, 692.
Wilkins, 301.
Wilks, 679.
William of *Nassau*, 559, 608.
Williams, 104, 116, 176, 178, 194, 201, 202, 207, 214.
Williams, 517, 558.
Williams, Bishop, 406.
Williams, Sir *Trevor*, 414.
Willis, 80, 86, 178, 183.
Willoughby of *Parham*, 60, 64, 71, 72, 76, 77, 81, 82, 83, 182, 184, 268, 289, 292, 294, 310, 323, 324, 325, 327, 347, 364, 395, 463, 473, 522, 523, 527, 531, 627, 666, 690.
Willoughby, 147, 149, 223, 225, 279, 325, 426.
Wilmot, 35, 46, 70, 72, 324, 512.
Wilson, 76, 245, 327, 368, 381, 397, 405, 409, 413, 441, 444.
Wiltshire, 252.
Wimbleton, Lord, 2.
Winchelsea, Earl of, 701.
Winchester, Marquiss of, 223, 389.
Winchester, Countess of, 190.
Windebank, 39.
Windham, 121, 160, 161, 413, 414, 428.
Windham, Serjeant, 591, 672, 675, 693.
Windham, 681.
Windram, 429, 439. See *Liberton*.
Wingfield, 231.
Winstanley, 397.
Winston, Dr. 538.
Winton, Marquiss of, 177, 187, 205, 220, 228, 259, 285, 287.
Winter, Sir *John*, 89, 134, 136, 142, 174, 347, 348 349, 352, 356.
Winter, 422, 424, 543, 674.
Winter, 679.
Winwood, 58, 67, 509, 699.
Witches, 434, 465, 544, 547, 570.
Witheridge, 687.
Withers, 200, 218, 364.
Witrong, 653.
Witter, 583.
Wogan, 295, 296, 298, 299, 301, 305, 306, 436, 437, 442, 454, 580, 582.
Wolchier, 174.
Wolf, 344.
Wolley, 653, 699.
Wolsey, Sir *Charles*, 632, 656, 665, 666, 675, 677.
Woodcock, 214.
Woodhouse, 653.
Woolaston, 390.
Woolaston, 396.
Worcester, Earl of, 40, 64, 177, 208, 219, 223, 226, 231, 269, 288, 294, 507.
Worden, 126, 396.
Worseley, 64.
Worth, 653.
Wortley, 655.
Wrangel, Lord, 593, 603, 675.
Wray, 34, 142, 184, 194.
Wren, 47, 314, 389, 698.
Wright, Dr. 494.
Wright, 494, 538, 560, 679.
Wright, 673.
Wroth, 405.
Wyer, 467.
Wyke, 446, 448.
Wyren, 653.

Y.

Yard 94.
Yarrington, 322.
Yeats, 378.
Yeomans, 412.
Youngstall, 558, 567, 582.
Yooker, 653.
York, Duke of, 210, 213, 215, 216, 217, 228, 231, 258, 303, 389, 425, 435, 470, 474, 475, 701, 702.
Young, 173, 197, 241, 257, 653.
Young, 410, 511.
Young, 416.
Young, 586.

Z.

Zanchey, Colonel, 302, 312, 403, 436, 437, 445, 497, 509, 511, 515, 522, 524, 530, 543, 566, 678, 682, 685, 689, 691.
Zouch, Dr. 590.

FINIS.

00031092

Digitized with financial assistance from the
Government of Maharashtra
on 15 June, 2016